



*If any difficulty in obtaining write to*

**WRIGHT, LAYMAN & UMNEY, Ltd.,**  
**SOUTHWARK** **LONDON, S.E. 1.**



**Safeguard your Health with**  
**Dr. J. Collis Browne's**  
**Chlorodyne**

**THE RELIABLE MEDICINE.**

Used by Doctors and the Public  
for over SIXTY YEARS.

**The Best Remedy known for**  
**COUGHS, COLDS,**  
**ASTHMA, BRONCHITIS.**

A true palliative in NEURALGIA,  
TOOTHACHE, RHEUMATISM,  
COLIC.

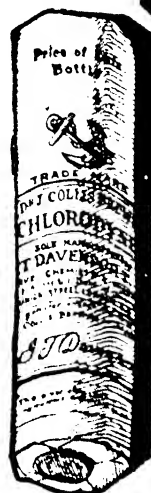
Checks and arrests those too often fatal  
disease—FEVER, CROUP, AGUE.

**Acts like a charm in**  
**DIARRHŒA, COLIC,**  
**and other bowel complaints.**

**Always ask for a**  
**"DR. COLLIS BROWNE."**

**THERE IS NO SUBSTITUTE.**

Of all Chemists—13, 3 & 5.



*Advertisements.*

# CHARTERED BANK of INDIA, AUSTRALIA & CHINA,

38, BISHOPSCATE, LONDON, E.C.2.

(Incorporated by Royal Charter.)

CAPITAL, £1,200,000. RESERVE FUND, £1,900,000.

## Court of Directors.

SIR MONTAGU CORNISH TURNER  
(Chairman).

SIR HENRY STEWART CUNNINGHAM,  
K.C.I.E.

THOMAS CUTHBERTSON, Esq.

SIR ALFRED DENT, K.C.M.G.

Managers—T. H. WHITEHEAD & T. FRASER.

WILLIAM HENRY NEVILLE  
GOSCHEN, Esq.

THE RT. HON. LORD GEO. HAMILTON,  
G.C.S.I.

WILLIAM FOOT MITCHELL, Esq.

LEWIS ALEXANDER WALLACE, Esq.

Sub-Manager—W. E. PRESTON.

## AGENCIES AND BRANCHES:

AMRITSAR.  
BANGKOK.  
BATAVIA.  
BOMBAY.  
CALCUTTA.  
CANTON.  
CEBU.  
COLAMBBO.  
DELHI.

FOOCHOW.  
HAIPHONG.  
HANKOW.  
HONG KONG.  
ILOILO.  
IPOH.  
KARACHI.  
KLANG.  
KOBE.

KUALA LUMPUR.  
MADRAS.  
MALACCA.  
MANILA.  
MEDAN.  
NEW YORK.  
PEKING.  
PENANG.  
PUKET.

RANGOON.  
SAIGON.  
SEREMBAN.  
SHANGHAI.  
SINGAPORE.  
SOURABAYA.  
TAIPEING (F.M.S.).  
TAVOY.  
TIENTSIN.  
YOKOHAMA.

## Bankers:

THE BANK OF ENGLAND. THE LONDON CITY & MIDLAND BANK, LIMITED. THE LONDON COUNTY AND WESTMINSTER BANK, LIMITED. THE NATIONAL PROVINCIAL BANK OF ENGLAND, LIMITED. THE NATIONAL BANK OF SCOTLAND, LIMITED.

The Corporation buy and receive for collection Bills of Exchange; grant drafts payable at the above Agencies and Branches; and transact general banking business connected with the East. Deposits of money are received for fixed periods at rates which may be ascertained on application; interest payable half-yearly, 30th June and 31st December, and on Current Accounts interest is allowed at 2 per cent. per annum on the minimum monthly balances, provided they do not fall below £200.

# London and Brazilian Bank Limited.

Established 1882.

CAPITAL £2 500,000, in 125,000 SHARES of £20 each.

PAID UP ... .. £1,250,000.

RESERVE FUND ... .. £1,400,000.

Head Office—7, TOKENHOUSE YARD, LONDON, E.C.2.

## DIRECTORS.

JOHN BEATON, Esq., Chairman.  
EDWARD ANTHONY BENN, Esq.,  
Managing Director.

MAX JULIUS BONN, Esq.  
LEONARD DANSHAM CUNLIFFE, Esq.  
Manager—T. J. FINNIE.

Inspector of Branches—H. L. RICHARDSON.

W. DOUGLAS HOARE, Esq., Deputy Chairman.  
MAURICE GEORGE CARE GLYN, Esq.  
CHARLES SEYMOUR GREENFELL, Esq.  
CHARLES EVELYN JOHNSTON, Esq.

Secretary—A. W. SAUNDERS.  
Chief Accountant—T. H. MUGGER.

## BANKERS.

London—THE BANK OF ENGLAND. Messrs. GLYN, MILLS, CURRIE & Co.

Liverpool—THE BANK OF LIVERPOOL, Ltd.

France—BANQUE DE FRANCE (Paris). SOCIÉTÉ GÉNÉRALE (Paris and Branches).

Italy—CREDITO ITALIANO.

Spain—CRÉDIT LYONNAIS. Portugal—BANCO DE PORTUGAL.

## BRANCHES.

Brazil—Rio de Janeiro, Manáos, Pará, Ceará, Pernambuco, Bahia, Santos, São Paulo, Curitiba, Rio Grande do Sul, Porto Alegre. Argentina—Buenos Ayres, Rosario. Uruguay—Montevideo. United States—New York, Agency. France—Paris, 5, Rue Scribe. Portugal—Lisbon, Oporto.

## CORRESPONDENTS.

The Bank has Agents or Correspondents in all the principal Ports and Cities of BRAZIL, URUGUAY, ARGENTINA, the UNITED STATES and EUROPE.

Drafts and Letters of Credit issued. Telegraphic Transfers made, and Bills of Exchange negotiated or collected on the most favourable terms.

The Bank undertakes the agencies of parties connected with the above countries, grants Circular Letters of Credit for the use of Travellers, makes investments in the Public Funds and other Securities, and receives Dividends and Interest on account of Clients. Current Accounts opened at the Branches, where money is also received on Deposit at rates of Interest varying according to the length of time for which the Deposit is made.

7, TOKENHOUSE YARD, LONDON, E.C.2

THE  
STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK  
1917

FIFTY-FOURTH ANNUAL PUBLICATION



MACMILLAN AND CO., Limited  
LONDON, BOMBAY, CALCUTTA, MADRAS  
MELBOURNE

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY  
NEW YORK, BOSTON, CHICAGO  
DALLAS, SAN FRANCISCO

THE MACMILLAN CO. OF CANADA, LTD.  
TORONTO

THE  
STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK

STATISTICAL AND HISTORICAL ANNUAL OF  
THE STATES OF THE WORLD  
FOR THE YEAR

1917

EDITED BY

J. SCOTT KELTIE, LL.D.

FORMERLY SECRETARY TO THE ROYAL GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY,  
HONORARY CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETIES OF SCOTLAND, PARIS,  
BERLIN, PETROGRAD, MUNICH, ROME, LISBON, AMSTERDAM, BRUSSELS, BUDA-PEST, GENEVA,  
NEUCHÂTEL, PHILADELPHIA, AND OF THE COMMERCIAL GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY OF PARIS

ASSISTED BY

M. EPSTEIN, M.A., PH.D.

FIFTY-FOURTH ANNUAL PUBLICATION. REVISED AFTER  
OFFICIAL RETURNS.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LIMITED,  
ST. MARTIN'S STREET, LONDON.

1917

Man sagt oft: Zahlen regieren die Welt.  
Das aber ist gewiss, Zahlen zeigen *wie* sie regiert wird.  
GOETHE.

## PREFACE

As might have been expected, the difficulties in obtaining recent information concerning belligerent, and especially enemy, states have not decreased during the past year. We have, however, succeeded in overcoming some of the difficulties, and have been able to give the latest available information in several sections of the enemy countries. The other countries have been revised as usual, certain of them having been specially overhauled. The Introductory pages include a further list of books relating to the war, and also a diary of its principal events. Special attention is directed to "Additions and Corrections" for information that reached us too late to embody in the book. For the section on Arabia, in the "Additions and Corrections," we are indebted to Mr. Leonard W. King, F.S.A., of the British Museum, who has also revised the map of that country. The British Empire pages have once more passed through the hands of Mr. A. D. Webb.

To all who have co-operated with us in preparing this, the fifty-fourth, edition of the Year-Book, we express our very warm thanks.

J. S. K.

M. E.

STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK OFFICE,  
MACMILLAN & CO., LTD.,  
ST. MARTIN'S STREET,  
LONDON, W.C. 2.

*May 15, 1917.*





# CONTENTS

## INTRODUCTORY TABLES.

- I.—THE BRITISH EMPIRE, 1915-1916.
- II.—WORLD'S PRODUCTION OF GOLD.
- III.—WORLD'S PRODUCTION OF SILVER.
- IV.—WORLD'S PRODUCTION OF IRON.
- V.—WORLD'S PRODUCTION OF COPPER.
- VI.—WORLD'S SUGAR STATISTICS.
- VII.—WORLD'S PRODUCTION OF GRAIN.
- VIII.—WORLD'S PRODUCTION OF PETROLEUM.
- IX.—WORLD'S SHIPBUILDING.
- X.—FINANCE AND COMMERCE OF VARIOUS COUNTRIES.
- XI.—ELECTORAL REFORM IN THE UNITED KINGDOM.
- XII.—IMPERIAL CONFERENCES.
- XIII.—TREATIES.
  - I. THE RUSSO-JAPANESE TREATY.
  - II. ANGLO-PORTUGUESE TREATY OF COMMERCE AND NAVIGATION.
  - III. COMMERCIAL TREATY BETWEEN ARGENTINA AND PARAGUAY.
  - IV. GERMAN-TURKISH TREATIES.
- XIV.—THE GREAT WAR, 1914-17.
  - (1.)—TABLE OF DATES OF DECLARATIONS OF WAR, ETC.
  - (2.)—PRINCIPAL EVENTS OF THE WAR.
  - (3.)—FURTHER LIST OF BOOKS ON THE WAR.
  - (4.)—MISCELLANEOUS WAR FINANCE.
    - I. FOREIGN LOANS OF THE UNITED STATES.
    - II. WAR LOANS OF VARIOUS COUNTRIES.

## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

UNITED KINGDOM—Finance, 1917-18; Debt; War Savings Certificates; Votes of Credit, 1917-18; Duchy of Cornwall, 1916; Duchy of Lancaster, 1916; Companies Registered in 1916; Mineral Production of the United Kingdom in 1916. I. Output of Minerals under the Coal Mines Act. II. Output of certain Minerals under the Metalliferous Mines Regulation Act; the Army Council; Naval Administration; Duration of Parliament; London County Council, Finance, 1917-18.

MALTA—Lieut.-Governor.

INDIA—Agriculture, 1916-17; Commerce, 1916.

CYPRUS—Trade in 1916.

SARAWAK—New Rajah.

SOUTHERN RHODESIA—Mineral Production in 1916.

UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA—Finance; Mineral output in 1916.

EGYPT—The 1917 Census.

CANADA—Agriculture, 1916; Commerce.

AUSTRALIAN COMMONWEALTH—Trade, 1916; State of Parties.

VICTORIA—Commerce, 1916.

WESTERN AUSTRALIA — Agent-General in London.

NEW ZEALAND—Trade, 1916; Crops, 1916-17.

UNITED STATES—Estimated Population; Woman's Suffrage.

AUSTRIA—Parliament.

HUNGARY—New Cabinet.

RUSSIA—New Cabinet: New Railways.

TURKEY—Arabia: I. The Kingdom of Hejaz II. The Emirate of Nejd and Hasa. III. The Emirate of Jebel Shammar. IV. The Principate of Asir. V. The Imamate of Yemen. VI. The British Protectorate of Aden. VII. The Sultanate of Oman. VIII. The Sultanate of Koweit.

PALESTINE.

HAGUE TRIBUNAL.

ERRATA.

## MAPS

## PLATE.

1. STATES ENGAGED IN THE GREAT WAR IN 1917.
2. POLITICAL DIVISIONS OF ARABIA, 1917
3. RAILWAYS OF SOUTH AMERICA, 1917.
4. CANALS AND INLAND NAVIGATION OF THE UNITED KINGDOM.

PART THE FIRST.  
THE BRITISH EMPIRE.

	PAGE		PAGE
REIGNING KING AND EMPEROR . . . . .	3		
I. THE UNITED KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND .	5		
II. INDIA, THE DOMINIONS, COLONIES, PROTECTORATES, AND DEPENDENCIES . . . . .	96		
EUROPE—		AFRICA—	
ISLE OF MAN . . . . .	89	ST. HELENA . . . . .	199
CHANNEL ISLANDS . . . . .	90	TRISTAN DA CUNHA . . . . .	200
GIBRALTAR . . . . .	97	SEYCHELLES . . . . .	200
MALTA . . . . .	98	SOMALILAND PROTECTORATE .	202
ASIA—		SOUTH AFRICA—	
ADEN, PERIM, SOKOTRA &c. . . . .	100	BASUTOLAND . . . . .	203
BAHREIN ISLANDS . . . . .	101	BECHUANALAND PROTEC- TORATE . . . . .	205
BORNEO (BRITISH) . . . . .	102	RHODESIA . . . . .	206
CEYLON . . . . .	105	SWAZILAND . . . . .	210
MALDIVE ISLANDS . . . . .	110	UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA .	212
CYPRUS . . . . .	111	CAPE OF GOOD HOPE . . . .	224
HONG KONG . . . . .	114	NATAL . . . . .	229
INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES .	119	THE TRANSVAAL . . . . .	232
BALUCHISTAN . . . . .	162	ORANGE FREE STATE . . . .	235
SIKKIM . . . . .	166	WEST AFRICA—	
ANDAMAN ISLANDS . . . . .	167	NIGERIA . . . . .	239
NICOBAR ISLANDS . . . . .	167	GAMBIA . . . . .	244
LACCADIVE ISLANDS . . . .	168	THE GOLD COAST . . . . .	245
KURIA MURIA ISLANDS . . .	168	ASHANTI . . . . .	246
KEELING ISLANDS . . . . .	169	NORTHERN TERRITORIES .	247
THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS .	168	SIERRA LEONE . . . . .	247
CHRISTMAS ISLAND . . . . .	168	THE PROTECTORATE . . . .	248
LABUAN . . . . .	170	EGYPT . . . . .	250
FEDERATED MALAY STATES .	174	ANGLO-EGYPTIAN SUDAN .	267
THE MALAY STATES NOT INCLUDED IN THE FEDE- RATION . . . . .	177	AMERICA—	
WEIHAIWEI . . . . .	180	BERMUDAS . . . . .	274
AFRICA—		CANADA . . . . .	276
ASCENSION ISLAND . . . . .	182	CANADIAN PROVINCES—	
BRITISH EAST AFRICA . . . .	182	ALBERTA . . . . .	298
EAST AFRICAN PROTEC- TORATE . . . . .	182	BRITISH COLUMBIA . . . .	302
UGANDA PROTECTORATE . . .	186	MANITOBA . . . . .	305
ZANZIBAR PROTECTORATE .	189	NEW BRUNSWICK . . . . .	306
MAURITIUS . . . . .	194	NOVA SCOTIA . . . . .	308
NYASALAND PROTECTORATE .	197	ONTARIO . . . . .	311
		PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND .	314
		QUEBEC . . . . .	315
		SASKATCHEWAN . . . . .	317

	PAGE		PAGE
CANADIAN PROVINCES—		AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA—	
YUKON . . . . .	319	COMMONWEALTH OF AUS—	
NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES	320	TRALIA . . . . .	341
FAKLAND ISLANDS . . .	320	NEW SOUTH WALES . . .	357
GUIANA, BRITISH . . . .	322	VICTORIA . . . . .	369
HONDURAS, BRITISH . . .	324	QUEENSLAND . . . . .	377
NEWFOUNDLAND AND LAB—		SOUTH AUSTRALIA . . . .	385
RADOR . . . . .	325	WESTERN AUSTRALIA . . .	390
WEST INDIES . . . . .	330	TASMANIA . . . . .	398
BAHAMAS . . . . .	330	NORTHERN TERRITORY . .	403
BARBADOS . . . . .	331	PAPUA . . . . .	405
JAMAICA . . . . .	332	NEW ZEALAND . . . . .	407
LEEWARD ISLANDS . . . .	335	FIJI . . . . .	423
TRINIDAD . . . . .	337	PACIFIC ISLANDS—	
WINDWARD ISLANDS . . .	339	TONGA . . . . .	427
		OTHER ISLANDS . . . . .	428

## PART THE SECOND.

## THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

UNITED STATES . . . . .	433	STATES AND TERRITORIES—	
STATES AND TERRITORIES—		NEW JERSEY . . . . .	562
ALABAMA . . . . .	485	NEW MEXICO . . . . .	565
ARIZONA . . . . .	488	NEW YORK STATE . . . .	567
ARKANSAS . . . . .	490	NORTH CAROLINA . . . .	574
CALIFORNIA . . . . .	492	NORTH DAKOTA . . . . .	576
COLORADO . . . . .	497	OHIO . . . . .	578
CONNECTICUT . . . . .	499	OKLAHOMA . . . . .	581
DELAWARE . . . . .	502	OREGON . . . . .	584
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA	504	PENNSYLVANIA . . . . .	586
FLORIDA . . . . .	506	RHODE ISLAND . . . . .	591
GEORGIA . . . . .	509	SOUTH CAROLINA . . . .	593
IDAHO . . . . .	512	SOUTH DAKOTA . . . . .	596
ILLINOIS . . . . .	514	TENNESSEE . . . . .	599
INDIANA . . . . .	517	TEXAS . . . . .	601
IOWA . . . . .	519	UTAH . . . . .	604
KANSAS . . . . .	522	VERMONT . . . . .	607
KENTUCKY . . . . .	524	VIRGINIA . . . . .	609
LOUISIANA . . . . .	527	WASHINGTON . . . . .	612
MAINE . . . . .	530	WEST VIRGINIA . . . . .	615
MARYLAND . . . . .	532	WISCONSIN . . . . .	618
MASSACHUSETTS . . . . .	536	WYOMING . . . . .	621
MICHIGAN . . . . .	542	OUTLYING TERRITORIES—	
MINNESOTA . . . . .	545	ALASKA TERRITORY . . . .	623
MISSISSIPPI . . . . .	548	HAWAII . . . . .	626
MISSOURI . . . . .	550	PORTO RICO . . . . .	628
MONTANA . . . . .	553	AMERICAN VIRGIN ISLANDS	631
NEBRASKA . . . . .	555	PHILIPPINE ISLANDS . . .	631
NEVADA . . . . .	558	GUAM . . . . .	636
NEW HAMPSHIRE . . . . .	560	SAMOAN ISLANDS . . . . .	637

PART THE THIRD.  
OTHER COUNTRIES.

	PAGE		PAGE
ABYSSINIA . . . . .	641	FRANCE—AFRICA—	
AFGHANISTAN . . . . .	646	SOMALI COAST . . . . .	881
ALBANIA . . . . .	650	WEST AFRICA AND THE SA-	
ARGENTINE REPUBLIC . . . . .	652	HARA . . . . .	882
AUSTRIA-HUNGARY . . . . .	663	SENEGAL . . . . .	884
AUSTRIA . . . . .	674	GUINEA . . . . .	885
HUNGARY . . . . .	688	IVORY COAST . . . . .	885
BOSNIA AND HERZEGOVINA . . . . .	699	DAHOMY . . . . .	886
BELGIUM . . . . .	705	UPPER SENEGAL AND	
BELGIAN CONGO . . . . .	719	NIGER TERRITORIES . . . . .	886
BHUTAN . . . . .	724	MAURITANIA . . . . .	887
BOLIVIA . . . . .	726	TUNIS . . . . .	889
BRAZIL . . . . .	733		
BULGARIA . . . . .	744	AMERICA—	
CHILE . . . . .	751	GUADELOUPE AND DEPEND-	
CHINA . . . . .	760	ENCIES . . . . .	893
MASCHURIA . . . . .	778	GUIANA . . . . .	893
TIBET . . . . .	779	MARTINIQUE . . . . .	894
SIN-KIANG . . . . .	781	ST. PIERRE AND MIQUELON . . . . .	894
MONGOLIA . . . . .	781		
COLOMBIA . . . . .	787	AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA—	
COSTA RICA . . . . .	794	NEW CALEDONIA AND DE-	
CUBA . . . . .	800	PENDENCIES . . . . .	895
DENMARK . . . . .	805	FRENCH ESTABLISHMENTS IN	
ECUADOR . . . . .	818	OCEANIA . . . . .	897
FRANCE . . . . .	824	NEW HEBRIDES . . . . .	926
ANDORRA . . . . .	860	GERMAN EMPIRE . . . . .	899
COLONIES AND DEPEND-		COLONIES AND DEPENDENCIES	936
ENCIES . . . . .	860	Togo . . . . .	937
ASIA—		KAMERUN . . . . .	938
FRENCH INDIA . . . . .	862	GERMAN SOUTH - WEST	
FRENCH INDO-CHINA . . . . .	863	AFRICA . . . . .	939
STATES AND PROTECTORATES—		GERMAN EAST AFRICA . . . . .	941
COCHIN-CHINA . . . . .	864	KIAU-CHAU . . . . .	942
ANNAM . . . . .	865	IN THE PACIFIC . . . . .	943
CAMBODIA . . . . .	865	STATES OF GERMANY—	
TONKING . . . . .	866	ALSACE-LORRAINE . . . . .	947
LAOS . . . . .	866	ANHALT . . . . .	949
KWANG CHAU WAN . . . . .	867	BADEN . . . . .	949
AFRICA—		BAVARIA . . . . .	952
ALGERIA . . . . .	863	BREMEN . . . . .	957
FRENCH CONGO . . . . .	874	BRUNSWICK . . . . .	958
MADAGASCAR . . . . .	875	HAMBURG . . . . .	959
MAYOTTE AND THE COMORO		HESSE . . . . .	962
ISLANDS . . . . .	879	LIPPE . . . . .	965
REUNION . . . . .	881	LÜBECK . . . . .	965
		MECKLENBURG-SCHWERIN . . . . .	966
		MECKLENBURG-STRELITZ . . . . .	968

	PAGE		PAGE
GERMANY—STATES OF GER-		MONTENEGRO . . . .	1096
MANY—		MOROCCO . . . . .	1100
OLDENBURG . . . . .	968	NEPAL . . . . .	1108
PRUSSIA . . . . .	970	NETHERLANDS (THE) . .	1110
REUSS, ELDER BRANCH . .	980	COLONIES . . . . .	1128
REUSS, YOUNGER BRANCH .	981	DUTCH EAST INDIES . .	1135
SAXE-ALTENBURG . . . .	981	DUTCH WEST INDIES—	
SAXE-COBURG AND GOTHA .	982	SURINAM OR DUTCH	
SAXE-MEININGEN . . . .	983	GUIANA . . . . .	1135
GRAND-DUCHY OF SAXONY .	984	CURAÇAO . . . . .	1136
SAXONY . . . . .	985	NICARAGUA . . . . .	1141
SCHAUMBURG-LIPPE . . .	989	NORWAY . . . . .	1146
SCHWARZBURG-RUDOLSTADT	990	OMAN . . . . .	1161
SCHWARZBURG - SONDER-		PANAMA . . . . .	1163
HAUSEN . . . . .	990	PARAGUAY . . . . .	1169
WALDECK . . . . .	991	PERSIA . . . . .	1175
WÜRTTEMBERG . . . . .	992	PERU . . . . .	1187
GREECE . . . . .	996	PORTUGAL . . . . .	1197
GUATEMALA . . . . .	1008	ROME, SEE AND CHURCH	
HAITI . . . . .	1013	OF . . . . .	1211
HONDURAS . . . . .	1017	RUMANIA . . . . .	1216
ITALY . . . . .	1022	RUSSIA . . . . .	1226
SAN MARINO . . . . .	1049	FINLAND . . . . .	1259
FOREIGN DEPENDENCIES—		DEPENDENCIES IN ASIA—	
ERITREA . . . . .	1049	BOKHARA . . . . .	1263
SOMALILAND . . . . .	1051	KHIVA . . . . .	1264
TRIPOLI AND CYRENAICA	1052	SALVADOR . . . . .	1269
TIENTSIN (CONCESSION OF)	1054	SANTO DOMINGO . . . .	1272
JAPAN . . . . .	1057	SERBIA . . . . .	1277
KOREA . . . . .	1074	SIAM . . . . .	1285
FORMOSA (TAIWAN) . . .	1077	SPAIN . . . . .	1293
PESCADORES . . . . .	1078	COLONIES . . . . .	1309
SAKHALIN . . . . .	1078	SWEDEN . . . . .	1312
KWANTUNG . . . . .	1078	SWITZERLAND . . . . .	1330
LIBERIA . . . . .	1081	TURKEY . . . . .	1344
LIECHTENSTEIN . . . . .	1085	URUGUAY . . . . .	1366
LUXEBURG . . . . .	1086	VENEZUELA . . . . .	1373
MEXICO . . . . .	1087		
MONACO . . . . .	1094		

# INDEX TO INTRODUCTION AND ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

- ADDITIONS and Corrections, xxxv *et seq.***  
 Aden, British Protectorate of, xlv  
 Anglo-Portuguese Treaty of Commerce and Navigation (1914 and 1916), xxv  
 Arabia, Political Divisions of, xliii-iv  
 Area and Population, Foreign Countries, xxiii  
 Argentine-Paraguay Commercial Treaty (1916), xxv  
 Army Council, British, composition and duties of (1917), xxxvii-viii  
 Asir, Principate of, xlv  
 Australian Commonwealth  
     Mineral Production, xx, xxv, xli  
     Political Parties, State of (1917), xli  
     Trade (1914-16), xli  
 Austria, Parliament of, summoned (1917), xlii  
 Austria-Hungary, Common Budget, xxiii  
**BRITISH Empire (see also U.K.), (1915-16)**  
     Area and population, xvi, xviii  
     Commerce, xvii, xlx  
     Finance, xvi, xviii  
     War, *see under* War  
     Imperial Conferences (1887-1917), Resolutions of latest, xxv  
     Mineral Output, xx, xxi, xxxix, xl, xli  
     Petroleum Production (1913-15), xxii  
     Railways, xvii, xlx  
     Shipping, xvii-xlx  
     Shipbuilding (1907-16), xxli  
**CANADA, Agricultural Area and Produce (1916), xl**  
     Commerce (1914-16), xl  
     Live-stock, value of (1916), xl  
 Civil Service, United Kingdom  
     Estimates (1917-18), xxxv  
     Education, *ib.*  
     Revenue, *ib.*  
     Social Insurance, *ib.*  
**Commerce**  
     British Empire (1915-16), xvii, xlx, xxxix, xl  
     India (1914-16), xxxviii-ix  
     Foreign Countries (1915-16), xxlii  
     Companies Registered, U.K. (1916), xxxvi  
     Copper, World's Production of (1913-16), xxi  
     Cyprus, Commerce (1916), xxxix  
**DEBTS, Foreign Countries, xxlii**  
     National, British (1917), xxxvi  
     Estimates (1917-18), xxxv  
     Duchy of Cornwall, income from (1916), xxxvi  
     Duchy of Lancaster, income from (1916), xxxvi  
**EGYPT, Population according to Census (1917), xl**  
 Electoral Reform, in the United Kingdom (1916-17), xxiv  
 Emirates and other Governments of Arabia, xlv  
 Errata, xlv  
 Europe, Sugar Beet Areas in, xxi  
**FINANCE, Foreign Countries (1915-16), xxiii**  
     War; various Countries, xxxi-ii  
**GERMAN-TURKISH Treaties (1917), xxvi**  
 Gold, British Empire, xx, xxxvii, xxxix, xli  
     World's Production of (1917), xx  
 Grain, World's Production of (1912-16), xxli  
**HAGUE Tribunal, xlv**  
 Hejaz, New Kingdom of (1916), xliii-iv  
 Hungary, New Cabinet, xli  
**IMPERIAL Conferences, British (1887-1917), xxv**  
     Resolutions of latest (1917), xxv  
 India, Agricultural Estimates (1916-17), xxxviii  
     Commerce (1914-16)  
         Exports, xxxix  
         Imports, xxxviii  
 Introductory Tables, xvi *et seq.*  
 Iron, World's Production of (1913-15), xx  
**JEBEL SHAMMAR, Enlrate of, xlv**  
**KOWEIT, Sultanate of, xlv**  
**LONDON COUNTY COUNCIL Finance (1917-18), xxxviii**  
**MALTA, New Lieut. Governor (1917), xxxviii**  
 Mineral Production, British Empire, *see* Australia, *and* U.K.  
**NAVY: Estimates (1917-18), xxxv**  
     Naval Administration (1917), xxxviii  
     Nejd and Haiza, Emirate of, revolt of (1913), xlv

- New Zealand, Agricultural Estimates (1915-17), xli  
Trade (1914-16), xli
- OMAN, Sultanate of, xliiv
- PALESTINE: Area, population and industry, xliiv  
Parliament, Austrian, summoned (1917), xlii  
Parliament, British, Duration of, xxxviii  
Petroleum, World's Production (1913-15), xxlii  
British Empire share in, xxli
- RAILWAYS, British Empire, xvii, xix  
Russia, New and Projected (1916), xliii  
Resolutions of Imperial British Conference (1917), xxv  
Rhodesia, Southern: Mineral Production of (1915-16), xxxix  
Russia: Ministry: New Cabinet (1917), xlii  
Railways, New (1916), xliii  
Russo-Japanese Treaty (1916), xxv
- SARAWAK, New Rajah of, (1917), xxxix  
Shipbuilding, Mercantile, World's output (1907-16), xxli  
Silver, World's Production of (1907-16), xx  
Sugar, World's Statistics (1913-17), xxi  
Beet, xxi  
Cane, xxi
- TREATIES, xxv-vi  
Anglo-Portuguese, of Commerce and Navigation (1914 & 1916), xxv  
Argentina-Paraguay Commercial (1916), xxv  
German-Turkish (1917), xxvi  
Russo-Japanese (1916), xxv
- Turkey  
Extra-European territories of, in Arabia, xliii-iv  
Palestine, xliiv
- UNION of South Africa  
Estimates (1917-18), xxxix  
Expenditure: Revenue and Deficit (1916-17), xxxix  
Mineral output (1916), xl
- United Kingdom  
Army  
Army Council (1917), xxxvii-viii  
Estimates (1917-18), xxxv  
Civil Service Estimates (1917-18), xxxv  
Companies registered (1915-16) xxxvi
- Duchy of Cornwall, Income from (1916), xxxvi  
Duchy of Lancaster, Income from (1916), xxxvi  
Electoral Reform in (1916-17), xxiv  
Estimates (1917-18), xxxv  
Mineral Production (1915-18), under Coal Mines Acts, xxxvi  
Metalliferous Mines Regulation Acts, xxxvii  
National Debt (1917), xxxvi  
Estimates (1917-18), xxxv  
Navy  
Administrative changes (1917), xxxvii  
Estimates (1917-18), xxxv  
Parliament, Duration of, xxxviii  
Revenue (1917-18), xxxv  
Shipbuilding (1907-16), xxli  
Votes of Credit (1917-18), xxxvi  
War Expenditure (to 1917), xxxvi  
Loans, xxxii  
War Savings Certificates (to May, 1917) xxxvi
- United States of America  
Population, Estimated (1912-16), xlii  
Shipbuilding (1916), xlii  
Woman's Suffrage, xlii
- VICTORIA, Australia, Commerce of (1916), xli  
Votes of Credit (1917-18), xxxvi
- WAR, the Great, 1914-17:  
Books on, Further List of, xxix-xxxi  
Declarations of War, etc., Dates, xxvi  
Finance of  
Expenditure, U. K. (to 1917), xxxvi  
Loans  
Foreign, of U.S.A., xxxi  
War: Different Countries, xxxii  
Miscellaneous, xxxi-ii  
Votes of Credit (1917-18), xxxvi  
War Savings Certificates: value held (May, 1917), xxxvi  
Principal Events, xxvi-ix  
War Savings Certificates, value held in (1917), xxxvi  
Western Australia, New Agent-General for, xli
- Wheat  
Australia (1914-16), xli  
Canada (1916), xl  
New Zealand (1915-17), xli  
World's Production (1912-16), xxli  
Woman Suffrage, U.S.A., xlii  
Wool Exports, Australia (1914-16), xli
- YEMEN, Imamate of, xliiv



## INTRODUCTORY TABLES

## INTRODUCTORY

## I.—THE BRITISH

	Area. Sq. miles.	Population	Revenue	Expenditure	Debt
			£	£	£
<i>United Kingdom</i>	121,633	46,089,000	573,428,000 <sup>2</sup>	2,198,113,000 <sup>2</sup>	3,900,000,000 <sup>2</sup>
<i>Europe :</i>					
Gibraltar	2	18,000	96,000	142,000	—
Malta	118	221,000	463,000	410,000	79,000
Total Europe	120	239,000	559,000	552,000	79,000
<i>India :</i>					
British	1,093,074	244,267,000	96,835,000	89,456,000	319,877,000
Feudatory States	709,553	70,889,000	—	—	—
Total India	1,802,629	315,156,000	96,835,000	89,456,000	319,877,000
<i>Asia (except India) :</i>					
Cyprus	3,584	295,000	204,000	294,000	252,000
Aden, Perim, Socotra	10,387 <sup>1</sup>	60,000	—	—	—
Ceylon	25,332	4,424,000	3,436,000	3,572,000	5,751,000
Straits Settlements	1,600	795,000	1,649,000	1,190,000	6,913,000
Fed. Malay States	27,500	1,115,000	4,757,000	4,998,000	—
Other Malay States	24,970	970,000	1,101,000	820,000	1,260,000 <sup>3</sup>
Borneo, Brunel, and Sarawak	77,106	740,000	429,000	419,000	51,000
Hong Kong and Ter.	391	509,000	1,063,000	1,373,000	1,486,000
Wei-hai-wei	285	150,000	12,000	16,000	—
Total Asia (except India)	171,161	9,658,000	11,811,000	12,682,000	15,713,000
<i>Australia and the Pacific :</i>					
Australian Commonwealth	2,974,581	4,903,000	30,628,000	65,260,000	37,429,000
Papua	90,540	250,000	49,000	78,000	—
New Zealand	104,751	1,150,000	14,498,000	12,493,000	109,687,000
Fiji	7,435	159,000	274,000	283,000	49,000
Tonga, Solomon, and Gilbert Is.	15,377	205,000	74,000	76,000	—
Total Australia & Pacific	3,192,684	6,667,000	45,523,000	78,190,000	147,115,000
<i>Africa :</i>					
Ascension	34	200	—	—	—
St. Helena	47	3,600	6,500	12,300	—
<i>W. Africa :</i>					
Nigeria	336,080	17,000,000	2,703,000	3,434,000	8,268,000
Gold Coast and Prot.	80,235	1,500,000	1,456,000	1,027,000	3,484,000
Sierra Leone & Prot.	31,090	1,400,000	504,000	547,000	1,780,000
Gambia and Prot.	4,500	146,000	92,000	89,000	—
Total W. Africa	451,815	20,046,000	4,755,000	5,697,000	13,462,000

(continued on following pp.)

<sup>1</sup> Including area of Protectorate.<sup>2</sup> Year 1916-17.<sup>3</sup> Incomplete.

## EMPIRE, 1915-1916.

Total Imports <sup>4</sup>	Total Exports <sup>4</sup>	Imports from U.K.	Exports to U.K.	Tonnage entered and cleared	Railways Open
£	£	£	£	Tons	Miles
980,621,000	653,345,000	—	—	104,498,000	23,709
—	—	—	—	12,711,000	—
3,452,000	564,000	1,980,000	51,000	4,739,000	8
3,452,000	564,000	1,980,000	51,000	17,450,000	8
107,530,000	144,810,000	52,053,000	49,968,000	12,152,000	35,833
—	—	—	—	—	—
107,530,000	144,810,000	52,053,000	49,968,000	12,152,000	35,833
—	—	—	—	—	—
613,000	661,000	200,000	270,000	308,000	76
3,876,000	3,484,000	—	—	4,200,000	—
11,230,000	18,225,000	2,390,000	9,804,000	10,525,000	693
51,037,000	47,125,000	4,305,000	8,933,000	23,116,000	—
7,157,000	18,950,000	237,000	3,336,000	3,741,000	872
1,435,000	3,865,000	—	—	71,000 <sup>5</sup>	—
—	—	—	—	—	—
1,533,000	2,129,000	—	—	714,000	127
—	—	—	—	22,515,000	—
—	—	—	—	1,200,000	—
76,881,000	94,430,000	7,832,000 <sup>5</sup>	22,343,000 <sup>5</sup>	66,390,000	1,768
—	—	—	—	—	—
77,390,000	74,775,000	39,715,000	33,524,000	8,538,000	22,263
223,000	125,000	—	—	248,000	—
21,729,000	31,740,000	10,623,000	25,389,000	3,277,000	2,989
880,000	1,474,000	—	—	822,000	—
—	—	—	—	—	—
365,000	511,000	—	—	169,000 <sup>5</sup>	—
100,596,000	108,634,000	50,338,000 <sup>5</sup>	58,913,000 <sup>5</sup>	13,054,000	25,252
—	—	—	—	—	—
43,000	13,000	—	—	400,000 <sup>6</sup>	—
—	—	—	—	—	—
5,017,000	5,661,000	—	—	1,129,000	975
4,510,000	5,944,000	3,069,000	4,476,000	1,629,000	227
1,256,000	1,255,000	871,000	657,000	1,635,000	331
521,000	596,000	188,000	171,000	581,000	—
—	—	—	—	—	—
11,804,000	13,456,000	4,138,000 <sup>5</sup>	5,304,000 <sup>5</sup>	4,924,000	1,533

<sup>4</sup> The imports include bullion and specie; and the exports, bullion and specie and re-exports.

<sup>5</sup> Incomplete.

<sup>6</sup> Gross tonnage.

	Area. Sq. miles	Population	Revenue	Expenditure	Debt
			£	£	£
Mauritius and Dep.	809	383,000	808,000	809,000	1,274,000
Seychelles	156	24,000	25,000	31,000	12,000
Somaliland	68,000	300,000	29,000	124,000	—
East Africa Prot.	246,800	4,050,000	985,000	1,152,000	570,000
Uganda Prot.	109,119	2,930,000	287,000	285,000	297,000
Zanzibar and Pemba	1,020	200,000	267,000	204,000	100,000
Nyasaland	29,573	1,140,000	138,000	126,000	115,000
Union of S. Africa	473,100	5,973,000	17,691,000	17,487,000	150,833,000
Rhodesia	438,575	1,650,000	872,000	990,000	—
Swaziland	6,536	107,000	68,000	62,000	93,000
Basutoland	11,716	406,000	176,000	156,000	—
Bechuanaland	275,000	125,000	70,000	69,000	—
Egypt	350,000	11,300,000	16,940,000	17,050,000	93,903,000
Anglo-Egyptian Sudan	985,000	3,380,000	1,532,000	1,501,000	—
<b>Total Africa</b>	<b>3,457,300</b>	<b>55,814,000</b>	<b>44,640,000</b>	<b>45,755,000</b>	<b>260,659,000</b>
<b>America :</b>					
Canada	3,729,665	8,075,000	35,386,000	26,794,000	194,011,000
Newfoundland and Labrador	162,734	232,000	812,000	821,000	6,466,000
British Honduras	8,598	42,000	107,000	114,000	195,000
British Guiana	89,500	312,000	480,000	418,000	886,000
Bermuda	10	21,000	196,000	98,000	46,000
<b>W. Indies :</b>					
Bahamas	4,404	58,000	86,000	91,000	34,000
Turks and Caicos Is.	224	6,000	8,000	9,000	—
Jamaica	4,267	595,000	1,132,000	1,106,000	3,784,000
Cayman Is.	89	6,000	3,300	3,000	—
Barbados	166	181,000	212,000	227,000	448,000
Windward Islands	527	180,000	204,000	215,000	286,000
Leeward Islands	715	128,000	162,000	188,000	261,000
Trinidad and Tobago	1,868	365,000	782,000	719,000	2,119,000
<b>Total W. Indies</b>	<b>12,266</b>	<b>1,819,000</b>	<b>2,589,000</b>	<b>2,588,000</b>	<b>6,932,000</b>
Falkland Islands	7,500 <sup>1</sup>	3,450 <sup>1</sup>	44,000	34,000	—
<b>Total America</b>	<b>4,010,216</b>	<b>10,524,000</b>	<b>39,524,000</b>	<b>30,900,000</b>	<b>208,536,000</b>
<b>SUMMARY.</b>					
United Kingdom	121,633	46,089,000	573,428,000	2,198,113,000	3,900,000,000
Europe	120	239,000	559,000	552,000	79,000
India	1,802,629	315,156,000	66,835,000	89,456,000	319,877,000
Asia (except India)	171,161	9,058,000	11,811,000	12,682,000	15,713,000
Australia and Pacific Is.	3,192,684	6,667,000	45,523,000	78,190,000	147,115,000
Africa	3,457,300	55,814,000	44,649,000	45,755,000	260,659,000
America	4,010,216	10,524,000	39,524,000	30,900,000	208,536,000
<b>Total</b>	<b>12,755,743</b>	<b>443,547,000</b>	<b>812,329,000</b>	<b>2,455,648,000</b>	<b>4,851,979,000</b>

<sup>1</sup> Including South Georgia, 1,000 square miles, and population 1,000.

Total Imports <sup>2</sup>	Total Exports <sup>2</sup>	Imports from U.K.	Exports to U.K.	Tonnage entered and cleared	Railways Open
£.	£	£	£	Tons	Miles
3,204,000	3,748,000	941,000	2,376,000	763,000	130
76,000	94,000	18,000	16,000	231,000	—
212,000	191,000	—	—	142,000	—
1,469,000	1,005,000	637,000	601,000	2,362,000	618
693,000	594,000	—	—	—	70
804,000	791,000	159,000	151,000	1,300,000 <sup>6</sup>	7
253,000	264,000	168,000	203,000	—	129
42,827,000 <sup>3</sup>	24,639,000 <sup>4</sup>	23,341,000 <sup>5</sup>	17,208,000 <sup>5</sup>	11,609,000	8,924
				—	2,472
				—	—
				—	16
33,022,000	38,536,000	15,157,000	20,430,000	17,961,000	2,916
1,747,000	1,750,000	713,000	397,000	—	1,500
95,634,000	85,081,000	45,572,000 <sup>1</sup>	46,686,000 <sup>5</sup>	39,782,000	18,315
116,637,000	181,479,000	15,911,000	95,189,000	24,828,000	35,582
2,539,000	2,700,000	475,000	657,000	1,962,000	875
442,000	400,000	75,000	62,000	924,000	25
1,968,000	3,336,000	883,000	1,389,000	944,000	98
580,000	108,000	122,000	6,000	1,748,000	—
263,000	243,000	59,000	54,000	682,000	—
28,000	30,000	—	—	361,000	—
2,327,000	2,229,000	773,000	849,000	2,556,000	198
17,000	2,000	—	—	—	—
1,270,000	1,182,000	441,000	56,000	3,885,000	28
617,000	967,000	197,000	509,000	3,150,000	—
585,000	679,000	192,000	389,000	2,448,000	—
4,430,000	5,379,000	959,000	1,568,000	2,584,000	108
9,637,000	10,702,000	2,621,000	3,425,000	15,166,000	334
368,000	1,576,000 <sup>4</sup>	229,000	1,478,000	530,000	—
121,571,000	200,361,000	20,316,000	102,206,000	46,102,000	36,914
980,621,000	653,345,000	—	—	104,498,000	23,709
3,452,000	564,000	1,980,000	51,000	17,450,000	8
107,530,000	144,810,000	52,053,000	49,968,000	12,152,000	35,833
76,881,000	94,439,000	7,882,000	22,343,000	66,390,000	1,768
100,506,000	108,634,000	59,338,000	58,913,000	13,054,000	25,252
95,654,000	85,081,000	45,572,000	46,686,000	39,782,000	18,315
131,571,000	200,361,000	20,316,000	102,206,000	46,102,000	36,914
1,496,805,000	1,287,234,000	178,091,000 <sup>7</sup>	280,167,000 <sup>7</sup>	299,428,000	141,799

<sup>2</sup> The imports include bullion and specie; and the exports, bullion and specie and re-exports.<sup>3</sup> Trade of British South Africa.<sup>4</sup> Including 689,000L. from S. Georgia.<sup>5</sup> Merchandise to and from British South Africa<sup>6</sup> Gross tonnage.<sup>7</sup> Incomplete

## II.—WORLD'S PRODUCTION OF GOLD.

The following information is taken from *The Statist* of February 17, 1917, and earlier issues:—

	Aggregate Gold Output from 1850 to 1915 inclusive	Output in 1916 only
	£	£
Victoria . . . . .	296,540,000	1,080,000
Western Australia . . . . .	125,257,000	4,503,000
New Zealand . . . . .	85,051,000	1,770,000
Queensland . . . . .	80,234,000	971,000
New South Wales . . . . .	62,524,000	381,000
Tasmania . . . . .	7,002,000	112,000
South Australia . . . . .	3,628,000	25,000
Australasia (since 1851) . . . . .	660,236,000	8,842,000
United States (since 1849) . . . . .	762,094,000	19,037,000
Canada (since 1862) . . . . .	71,124,000	4,050,000
India (since 1850) . . . . .	47,087,000	2,300,000
West Africa (since 1880) . . . . .	15,484,000	1,615,000
Transvaal (since 1884) . . . . .	475,215,000	39,485,000
Rhodesia (since 1898) . . . . .	32,685,000	3,896,000
Other Countries . . . . .	577,113,000	16,500,000
Total . . . . .	2,641,988,000	95,725,000

## III.—WORLD'S PRODUCTION OF SILVER.

The following information is taken from *The Statist* of February 24, 1917:—

Estimated production of silver in millions of oz.

—	United States.	Mexico.	Canada.	Other Countries.	Total.
1907 . . . . .	56.5	61.1	12.5	53.8	184.2
1908 . . . . .	52.4	73.6	22.1	55.1	203.2
1909 . . . . .	54.7	73.9	27.8	55.7	212.1
1910 . . . . .	57.1	71.4	33.0	61.4	222.9
1911 . . . . .	60.4	79.0	32.7	54.1	226.2
1912 . . . . .	63.7	74.6	31.6	54.4	224.3
1913 . . . . .	66.8	70.7	31.8	45.2	214.5
1914 . . . . .	72.4	70.0	27.3	43.9	213.6
1915 . . . . .	71.9	60.0	26.0	33.0	190.9
1916 . . . . .	72.9	40.0	25.0	39.5	177.4

## IV.—WORLD'S PRODUCTION OF IRON.

The world's production of iron for three years is estimated as follows (in millions of tons):

—	1913	1914	1915
United States . . . . .	31.46	23.71	30.39
Germany . . . . .	19.81	14.39	11.79
United Kingdom . . . . .	10.65	9.15	8.93
France . . . . .	5.31	5.03	4.75
Russia . . . . .	4.55	4.26	3.70
Belgium . . . . .	2.48	1.56	—
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	2.37	2.02	1.96
Canada . . . . .	1.13	0.78	0.93
Sweden . . . . .	0.73	0.64	0.77
Italy . . . . .	0.43	0.39	0.40
Spain . . . . .	0.42	0.44	0.42
Other countries . . . . .	0.55	0.50	0.48
Total . . . . .	79.40	62.84	64.52

## V.—WORLD'S PRODUCTION OF COPPER.

The estimated production of copper in recent years is as follows:—

	1913	1914	1915	1916
	Metric tons.	Metric tons.	Metric tons.	Metric tons.
United States . . . . .	556,000	526,000	646,000	881,000
Japan . . . . .	73,000	73,000	75,000	90,000
Chile . . . . .	39,000	41,000	47,000	67,000
Mexico . . . . .	58,000	36,000	31,000	55,000
Canada . . . . .	35,000	34,000	47,000	53,000
Spain and Portugal . . . . .	55,000	37,000	35,000 <sup>1</sup>	50,000 <sup>1</sup>
Peru . . . . .	25,000	24,000	32,000	42,000
Australasia . . . . .	47,000	38,000	33,000	35,000
Germany . . . . .	25,000	30,000	35,000 <sup>1</sup>	35,000 <sup>1</sup>
Russia . . . . .	34,000	32,000	16,000 <sup>1</sup>	16,000 <sup>1</sup>
Total, including countries not specified	1,006,000	924,000	1,061,000	1,397,000

<sup>1</sup> These figures are hypothetical.

## VI.—WORLD'S SUGAR STATISTICS.

The production in recent years is given as follows, the figures being the estimates of Mr. F. O. Licht and Messrs. Willett and Gray:—

	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17 (Provisional)
Beet:—	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
Germany . . . . .	2,738,000	2,500,000	1,400,000	1,500,000
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	1,710,000	1,602,000	1,100,000	900,000
France . . . . .	800,000	832,000	200,000	250,000
Belgium . . . . .	230,000	204,000	120,000	100,000
Holland . . . . .	230,000	302,000	260,000	275,000
Russia . . . . .	1,750,000	1,990,000	1,700,000	1,500,000
United States . . . . .	655,000	646,000	780,000	846,000
Other countries . . . . .	797,000	678,000	700,000	550,000
Total beet . . . . .	8,910,000	8,254,000	6,260,000	5,921,000
Cane:—	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
Cuba . . . . .	2,598,000	2,593,000	3,008,000	3,400,000
Hawaii . . . . .	550,000	565,000	548,000	575,000
Porto Rico . . . . .	325,000	315,000	431,000	450,000
United States . . . . .	268,000	220,000	129,000	252,000
Java . . . . .	1,345,000	1,303,000	1,199,000	1,535,000
Mauritius . . . . .	242,000	277,000	216,000	220,000
Philippine Islands . . . . .	225,000	243,000	325,000	220,000
Brazil . . . . .	200,000	240,000	194,000	225,000
Argentina . . . . .	249,000	350,000	152,000	175,000
Formosa . . . . .	190,000	262,000	391,000	430,000
Other countries (including Indian exports) . . . . .	978,000	1,005,000	1,126,000	1,168,000
Total cane . . . . .	7,170,000	7,353,000	7,719,000	8,710,000
Total beet and cane . . . . .	16,080,000	15,607,000	13,979,000	14,631,000
Stock in statistical countries carried over on August 31 <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	1,477,000	1,700,000	1,500,000	1,300,000
World's supply to August 31 . . . . .	17,557,000	17,307,000	15,479,000	15,931,000

<sup>1</sup> Estimate given in *Economist*, February 17, 1917.

## VII.—WORLD'S PRODUCTION OF GRAIN.

The world's production of grain in the last five years is estimated as follows (in millions of quarters):—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Wheat . . . . .	484.55	500.02	460.16	551.59	441.56
Barley . . . . .	181.09	193.09	165.23	177.90	162.82
Maize . . . . .	509.68	415.92	446.78	484.32	395.69
Oats . . . . .	510.41	504.41	453.78	503.57	429.08
Rye . . . . .	229.45	223.52	194.19	206.17	195.80
Total . . . . .	1915.18	1836.96	1720.14	1917.55	1624.95

## VIII.—WORLD'S PRODUCTION OF PETROLEUM.

The following statistics are taken from the *Iron Age* of New York.

Country	1913	1914	1915
	Barrels of 42 gallons.	Barrels of 42 gallons.	Barrels of 42 gallons.
United States . . . . .	248,446,230	265,762,535	281,104,104
Russia . . . . .	62,834,356	67,020,122	68,548,062
Mexico . . . . .	25,902,439	21,188,427	32,910,508
Roumania . . . . .	13,554,768	12,826,579	12,029,913
Dutch East Indies and Borneo . . . . .	11,966,857	12,705,208	12,386,868
British India . . . . .	7,930,149	8,000,000	7,400,000
Galicia . . . . .	7,818,130	5,033,350	4,158,829
Japan . . . . .	1,942,009	2,738,378	3,118,464
Peru . . . . .	2,133,261	1,917,802	2,487,251
Germany . . . . .	995,764	995,764	995,764
Egypt . . . . .	94,635	777,938	221,768
Trinidad . . . . .	503,616	643,533	750,000
Canada . . . . .	228,080	214,805	215,464
Italy . . . . .	47,256	39,548	39,548
Other countries . . . . .	270,000	620,000	526,120
Total . . . . .	384,667,550	400,483,489	426,892,673

## IX.—WORLD'S SHIPBUILDING.

The World's Merchant Shipbuilding in recent years is given as follows, excluding vessels of less than 100 tons:—

Year.	United Kingdom	Other Countries.	Total.
	Gross Tons.	Gross Tons.	Gross Tons.
1907 . . . . .	1,607,890	1,170,198	2,778,088
1908 . . . . .	929,660	903,617	1,833,286
1909 . . . . .	991,066	610,991	1,602,057
1910 . . . . .	1,143,169	814,684	1,957,853
1911 . . . . .	1,803,844	846,296	2,650,140
1912 . . . . .	1,738,714	1,163,255	2,901,969
1913 . . . . .	1,932,153	1,409,729	3,333,882
1914 . . . . .	1,683,553	1,169,200 <sup>1</sup>	2,852,753 <sup>1</sup>
1915 . . . . .	650,919	550,719 <sup>1</sup>	1,201,638 <sup>1</sup>
1916 <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	582,099	1,373,099	1,955,099

<sup>1</sup> The returns from Germany and Austria-Hungary, included in this figure, are incomplete.

<sup>2</sup> An estimate given in the *Glasgow Herald*.

The United States Bureau of Navigation estimates that the merchant shipping built in the world during the calendar year 1916 numbered 2,505 vessels of 1,899,943 gross tons divided as follows:—

Country	Vessels	Gross tons
Built in the United States . . . . .	1,213	560,239
Built in United Kingdom and British Dominions . . . . .	510	619,336
Built in other foreign countries . . . . .	782	720,368
Total . . . . .	2,505	1,899,943



## X.—FINANCE AND COMMERCE OF VARIOUS COUNTRIES.

The following statistics relating to the financial and commercial condition of various countries have been put together for convenience of reference, *not for the purpose of comparison*. Revenue and expenditure, which in some States are raised and expended by local authorities, are in others included in the national accounts. Debt in some countries is incurred for the sake of profitable investment, while in others it is unproductive and burdensome. With respect to trade, the figures in general show the special imports (or those for home consumption) and the special exports (or those of home produce and manufacture). Specie and bullion are generally excluded.

The statistics are for the most part for the calendar year 1916, or the financial year 1915-16.

Countries	Area in sq. miles	Population, and popu- lation per sq. mile	Revenue	Expen- diture	Debt	Imports	Exports
			1,000 £	1,000 £	1,000 £	1,000 £	1,000 £
Argentina . . .	1,153,119	7,885,237 (6)	32,171	32,138	107,516	45,378	111,656
Austria <sup>1</sup> . . .	115,882	29,193,293 (247)	144,207	144,196	325,600	—	—
Hungary . . .	125,609	20,886,487 (166)	94,339	94,337	274,701	84,535	78,193
Austria-Hun- gary . . .	241,491	49,882,331	24,405	24,919	—	114,716	83,996
Belgium . . .	11,373	7,524,387 (652)	32,292	32,270	148,378	188,345	143,073
Brazil . . .	3,290,564	24,618,429	37,112	38,245	108,820	40,369	55,019
Bulgaria . . .	43,305	4,752,995	17,519	17,519	67,910	9,659	6,177
China . . .	3,913,560	320,620,000	59,104	59,104	171,906	58,939	54,321
Denmark . . .	15,582	2,940,979 (180)	9,065	6,701	25,698	44,182	48,191
France . . .	207,654	39,602,258 (189)	165,028	1,292,545	1,315,552	606,376	194,834
Germany <sup>2</sup> . . .	208,780	67,812,000 (310)	251,390	251,754	2,538,635	534,750	495,630
Greece . . .	41,933	4,821,300	16,458	27,940	45,863	6,282	5,402
Italy . . .	110,632	36,546,437 (326)	141,972	133,397	637,108	218,832	91,708
Japan . . .	260,738	55,965,292	61,552	61,688	248,923	75,642	112,748
Netherlands . .	12,582	6,149,348 (513)	25,032	20,855	125,673	175,916	145,750
Norway . . .	124,642	2,391,782 (11)	14,419	14,419	23,406	32,271	23,948
Portugal . . .	35,490	5,957,985 (152)	17,220	17,623	38,511	15,632	6,410
Rumania . . .	53,489	7,508,009	24,009	24,009	73,615	23,600	26,828
Russia <sup>3</sup> . . .	1,867,737	182,182,600	407,781	407,781	2,522,093	117,788	41,969
Serbia . . .	33,891	4,547,992	8,572	4,803	14,352	4,243	3,368
Spain . . .	94,783	20,500,287 (105)	51,241	59,785	374,602	51,258	55,335
Sweden . . .	172,963	5,712,740 (33)	24,833	24,833	41,144	40,024	42,530
Switzerland . .	15,976	3,880,500 (234)	6,083	7,551	23,064	67,201	66,802
Turkey . . .	710,224	21,273,900	21,071	41,868	151,656	37,099	19,469
U. Kingdom . .	121,633	46,089,249	573,427	2,108,112	3,900,000	949,152	604,154
United States . .	3,574,658	102,017,312	230,608	214,578	199,843	474,330	1,084,253

<sup>1</sup> For Austria and Hungary separately the separate revenues and expenditures are stated. The commerce of Austria-Hungary is that of the Common Customs Territory; that of Hungary is its own external trade.

<sup>2</sup> The figures given for Germany refer to the Empire as a whole.

<sup>3</sup> European Russia.

## XI.—ELECTORAL REFORM IN THE UNITED KINGDOM.

In 1916, at the suggestion of Members of the Government, the Speaker of the House of Commons called together a conference of Peers and Members of the House of Commons, representative of divergent views, to consider the questions of a reform of the franchise, of the registration of electors, of the method of elections, and the redistribution of seats. A number of resolutions were passed, most of them unanimously, of which the more important are summarised as follows:—

### 1. *Registration of Electors* :—

The qualifying period to be reduced to six months.

The register to be revised every six months.

The cost of registration to be borne equally by the State and the local authorities.

### 2. *Reform of the Franchise* :—

"Every person of full age, not subject to any legal incapacity, who, for the qualifying period, has resided in any premises, or has occupied for the purpose of his business, profession, or trade, any premises of a clear yearly value of not less than 10*l.*, shall be entitled to be registered as a Parliamentary elector."

Removals within the same or contiguous boroughs or counties not to disqualify.

A person to vote in only one constituency, except that he may have one additional vote as a University elector, or in respect of the occupation of business premises in another constituency.

### 3. *Redistribution of Seats* :—

As a general rule one member per 70,000 of the population in July, 1914, is suggested as the standard. A variation of 20,000 from this figure to be allowed to counties or boroughs, and the City of London to continue to have two members.

Contiguous boroughs to be formed into a single constituency, if the whole is then entitled to return from 3 to 5 members—this is conditional on Proportional Representation being adopted.

Ireland is not covered by these redistribution proposals.

### 4. *University Representation* :—

Oxford and Cambridge to continue to return two members each, but the electorate to be widened, and each voter allowed only one vote. Other English and Welsh Universities to be combined into one constituency, and those of Scotland into one constituency, returning three members each, elected on the system of a single transferable vote.

The obtaining of a degree to be the basis of electoral qualification.

### 5. *Method and Costs of Elections* :—

In single constituencies formed to return three to five members, the election to be on the principle of proportional representation, and each elector to have one transferable vote. In single member constituencies where there are more than two candidates, election to be on the system of alternative vote. Absent voters to be allowed to vote.

All polls to be on one day.

Returning Officers' charges to be paid by the State on a fixed scale.

Every candidate to deposit £150 at time of nomination. This is to be forfeited if the votes polled by a candidate are below a certain proportion of the total number of voters polling.

The maximum scale of expenses to be reduced to from 4*d.* to 7*d.* per elector, according to nature of constituency.

Outside persons or organisations not to interfere in elections, unless their expenditure is authorised by the candidate, and returned as part of his expenses.

The Ballot Act to be made permanent.

### 6. *The Local Government Register* :—

Six months' residence to January 15, or July 15, as owner or tenant of any land or premises, to qualify for registration. Neither sex nor marriage to be a disqualification but husband and wife not to be both qualified in respect of same premises.

This applies to England and Wales only.

### 7. *Soldiers and Sailors* :—

To be qualified to vote in area in which ordinarily resident.

### 8. *Woman Suffrage* :—

Any woman on the Local Government register, or whose husband is on that register, to be registered and to vote as a Parliamentary elector, if of a certain age (30 or 35 suggested). Such a woman may further vote as a University elector.

### 9. *Miscellaneous* :—

Poor relief for less than thirty days not to disqualify.

## XII.—IMPERIAL CONFERENCES.

Date	Place	Description
1887	London	The First Jubilee Colonial Conference.
1894	Ottawa	Subsidiary Colonial Conference.
1897	London	The Diamond Jubilee Conference.
1902	London	King Edward's Coronation Conference.
1907	London	First Imperial Conference.
1909	London	The Defence Conference.
1911	London	King George's Coronation Conference.
1917	London	The War Conference of the Empire.

The principal resolutions of the 1917 conference were as follows:—

1. That meetings of an Imperial Cabinet should be held annually, or at any intermediate time when matters of urgent Imperial concern require to be settled, and that the Imperial Cabinet should consist of the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom and such of his colleagues as deal specially with Imperial affairs, of the Prime Minister of each of the Dominions, or some specially accredited alternate possessed of equal authority, and of a representative of the Indian people to be appointed by the Government of India.
2. That a special conference should be called for readjusting the constitutional relations of the component parts of the Empire.
3. That India should be fully represented at all future conferences, and that in regard to the position of Indians in the self-governing dominions the conference accepted the principle of reciprocity of treatment between India and the Dominions.
4. That in order to safeguard the security of the Empire, the Admiralty be requested to work out what they consider the most effective scheme of naval defence, and that furthermore special consideration should be given to the production of naval and military material, munitions and supplies in all important parts of the Empire.
5. That special encouragement be given to Imperial resources, and especially in making the Empire independent of other countries in respect of food supplies, raw materials and essential industries.

## XIII.—TREATIES.

## I.

## THE RUSSO-JAPANESE TREATY.

(Signed July, 1916.)

The Imperial Government of Japan and the Imperial Government of Russia, resolved to unite their efforts for the maintenance of lasting peace in the Far East, have agreed upon the following:—

1. Japan will not be a party to any political arrangement or combination directed against Russia.
- Russia will not be a party to any political arrangement or combination directed against Japan.
2. Should the territorial rights or the special interests in the Far East of one of the contracting parties recognised by the other contracting party be threatened, Japan and Russia will take counsel of each other as to the measures to be taken in view of the support or the help to be given in order to safeguard and defend those rights and interests.

## II.

## ANGLO-PORTUGUESE TREATY OF COMMERCE AND NAVIGATION.

(Signed at Lisbon, August 12, 1914. Ratifications exchanged at Lisbon, May 20, 1916.)

The treaty, which is to extend for 10 years, provides for reciprocal most-favoured-nation treatment in respect of prohibitions or restrictions of importation and exportation into or from the two countries, as well as in matters of tonnage, pilotage, etc.

(For full text see Treaty Series 1916, No. 6 (Cd. 8402).)

## III.

## COMMERCIAL TREATY BETWEEN ARGENTINA AND PARAGUAY.

(Signed at Asuncion, July 9, 1916.)

The effect of this treaty (which is subject to ratification by the legislatures of both countries) is to establish commercial relations between Argentina and Paraguay on practically a free-trade basis.

## IV.

## GERMAN-TURKISH TREATIES.

*(Signed in Berlin, January 11, 1917.)*

Early in January, 1917, a number of treaties were agreed to between Germany and Turkey as follows:—

1. A Consular Treaty.
2. A treaty granting mutual judicial protection to the subjects of each State.
3. An extradition treaty, which also includes the extradition of deserters from military service.
4. A treaty regulating settlements and plantations.

## XIV.—THE GREAT WAR, 1914-17.

## (1.)

Table of Dates of Declarations of War, Severance of Diplomatic Relations, Commencement of Hostilities, and Announcements of the Existence of a State of War as between Powers Concerned in the Present War.

	Countries	Date
1	Austria-Hungary—Serbia . . . . .	July 28, 1914.
2	Germany—Russia . . . . .	August 1, 1914.
3	Germany—France . . . . .	August 3, 1914.
4	Germany—Belgium . . . . .	August 4, 1914.
5	Great Britain—Germany . . . . .	August 4, 1914.
6	Austria-Hungary—Russia . . . . .	August 6, 1914.
7	Montenegro—Austria-Hungary . . . . .	August 7, 1914.
8	Montenegro—Germany . . . . .	August 9, 1914.
9	Serbia—Germany . . . . .	August 9, 1914.
10	France—Austria-Hungary . . . . .	August 10, 1914.
11	Great Britain—Austria-Hungary . . . . .	August 12, 1914.
12	Japan—Germany . . . . .	August 23, 1914.
13	Austria-Hungary—Japan . . . . .	August 27, 1914.
14	Austria-Hungary—Belgium . . . . .	August 28, 1914.
15	Russia—Turkey . . . . .	November 3, 1914.
16	France—Turkey . . . . .	November 5, 1914.
17	Great Britain—Turkey . . . . .	November 5, 1914.
18	Italy—Austria-Hungary . . . . .	May 23, 1915.
19	Italy—Turkey . . . . .	August 20, 1915.
20	Russia—Bulgaria . . . . .	October 4, 1915.
21	Bulgaria—Serbia . . . . .	October 14, 1915.
22	Great Britain—Bulgaria . . . . .	October 14, 1915.
23	Germany—Portugal . . . . .	March 10, 1916.
24	Rumania—Austria-Hungary . . . . .	August 27, 1916.
25	Italy—Germany . . . . .	August 27, 1916.
26	Germany—Rumania . . . . .	August 28, 1916.
27	Turkey—Rumania . . . . .	August 30, 1916.
28	United States—Germany . . . . .	April 5, 1917.
29	Cuba—Germany . . . . .	April 8, 1917.

## (2.)

## PRINCIPAL EVENTS OF THE WAR.

July 1870—January 1871.—Franco-German war.

1871.—German Empire proclaimed at Versailles.

1888.—William II., King of Prussia and German Emperor.

1909.—Dr. Von Bethmann-Holweg Chancellor.

1914.

June 28.—Murder at Sarajevo of the Archduke Francis Ferdinand, Heir to the Austro-Hungarian throne.

July 23.—Austria-Hungary presented ultimatum to Serbia.

July 28.—Austria-Hungary declared war on Serbia.

July 31.—General mobilization in

Russia. "State of War" declared in Germany.

**August 1.**—Germany declared war on Russia and invaded Luxemburg.

**August 2.**—German ultimatum to Belgium.

**August 3.**—Germany declared war on France.

**August 4.**—Great Britain's ultimatum to Germany, demanding an assurance that the neutrality of Belgium would be respected.

War declared by Great Britain on Germany at 11 p.m.

**August 7.**—Germans entered Liège.

**August 10.**—France declared war on Austria-Hungary.

**August 12.**—Great Britain declared war on Austria-Hungary.

**August 16.**—British expeditionary force landed in France.

**August 20.**—Germans occupied Brussels.

**August 23.**—Tsingtau bombarded by the Japanese.

**August 25.**—Germans destroyed Louvain.

**August 26.**—Allies conquered Togoland.

**August 31.**—Allies line Seine, Marne, Meuse.

**September 2.**—Russians took Lemberg.

**September 5.**—Great Britain, France and Russia signed a Treaty not to make peace separately.

**September 6.**—Battle of the Marne.

**September 7.**—Germans reached the extreme point of their advance. They took Maubeuge.

**September 11.**—An Australian expedition captured New Guinea and the Bismarck Archipelago Protectorate.

**September 16.**—Russians under General Rennenkampf retreated from East Prussia.

**September 27.**—Successful invasion of German South-West Africa by General Botha.

**October 9.**—Germans occupied Antwerp.

**October 13.**—Belgian Government withdrew to Le Havre, in France. Germans occupied Ghent.

**October 28.**—De Wet's Rebellion in South Africa.

**November 1.**—German naval victory in the Pacific off the Coast of Chile.

**November 5.**—Great Britain declared war on Turkey.

Cyprus annexed.

**November 7.** Fall of Tsingtau to the Japanese.

**November 10.**—German Cruiser *Kmden* caught and destroyed at Cores Island.

**November 21.**—Basra, on Persian Gulf, occupied by British.

**December 8.**—British naval victory off the Falkland Islands.

S. African rebellion collapsed.

**December 16.**—German warships bombarded West Hartlepool, Scarborough and Whitby.

**December 17.**—Egypt proclaimed a British Protectorate, and a new ruler appointed with title of Sultan.

**December 24.**—First German air raid on England.

1915.

**January 24.**—British naval victory in North Sea off Dogger Bank.

**February 18.**—The German official "blockade" of Great Britain commenced. German submarines began campaign of "piracy and pillage." (Mr. Asquith's terms.)

**February 19.**—Anglo-French squadron bombarded Dardanelles.

**March 1.**—Announcement of the issue of British "Orders in Council" to prevent commodities of any kind from reaching or leaving Germany.

**March 10.**—British captured Neuve Chapelle.

**March 17.**—Russians captured Przemysl and strengthened their hold on the greater part of Galicia.

**April 2.**—Russians fighting in the Carpathians.

**April 26.**—Allied troops landed on the Gallipoli Peninsula.

**April 30.**—Germans invaded the Baltic provinces of Russia.

**May 2.**—Russians forced by the combined Germans and Austrians to retire from their positions in the Carpathians. (Battle of the Dunajec.)

**May 4.**—Italy denounced the Treaty of Triple Alliance.

**May 7.**—The Cunard liner *Lusitania* torpedoed by the Germans off the Old Head of Kinsale, near Queenstown. Death roll 1,134.

**May 8.**—Germans occupied Libau.

**May 12.**—The Union troops under General Botha occupied Windhuk, the capital of German South-West Africa.

**May 15.**—United States *Lusitania* Note to Germany published.

**May 23.**—Italy declared war on Austria-Hungary.

**June 3.**—Przemysl retaken by Germans and Austrians.

Amara, on Tigris, captured by the British.

**June 22.**—The Austro-Germans recaptured Lemberg.

**July 15.**—Conquest of German South-West Africa completed.

**August 4.**—Fall of Warsaw.

**August 5.**—Fall of Iwangorod.

**August 20.**—Italy declared war on Turkey.

**October 4.**—Russian ultimatum to Bulgaria.

**October 5.**—Allied forces landed at Salonika, at the invitation of the Greek Government.

**October 6.**—Austro-German invasion of Serbia began.

**October 11.**—Bulgarians invaded Serbia.

**December 1.**—General Townshend, forced to retreat from Ctesiphon, retired to Kut-el-Amara.

**December 2.**—Fall of Monastir and conquest of Serbia completed.

**December 15.**—Sir John French retired from command of the army in France and Flanders, and is succeeded by Sir Douglas Haig.

**December 19.**—The British forces withdrawn from Anzac and Suvla Bay.

1916.

**January 8.**—Complete evacuation of Gallipoli.

**January 13.**—Fall of Cetinje, capital of Montenegro.

**January 28.**—Austrians occupy San Giovanni di Medici (Albania).

**February 16.**—Fall of Erzerum to the Russians.

**February 18.**—Kameroun conquered.

**February 21.**—Battle of Verdun commenced.

**March 10.**—Germany declared war on Portugal.

**April 17.**—Russians captured Trebizond.

**April 23.**—Strong U.S. note to Germany on unrestrained submarine warfare, threatening to break off diplomatic relations unless Germany agreed to modify her submarine policy in accordance with international law.

**April 24.**—Rebel rising in Ireland commenced.

**April 25.**—Secret Session of the House of Commons.

**April 29.**—General Townshend surrendered to the Turks before Kut.

**May 1.**—Irish rebellion at an end.

**May 3.**—Bill for general conscription introduced in the House of Commons.

**May 4.**—Germany replied to U.S. Note, undertaking to comply with the suggestion of President Wilson, conditionally.

**May 24.**—Military Service Bill became law.

**May 31.**—Naval battle off Jutland.

**June 4.**—Russian offensive in Volhynia and Bukovina began.

**June 14.**—Allied Economic Conference at Paris.

**June 17.**—Czernovitz captured by the Russians.

**June 21.**—The Grand Sherif of Mecca captured Mecca, Jeddah and Taif.

**July 1.**—Franco-British Somme offensive began.

**July 8.**—Order in Council published rescinding Declaration of London.

**July 9.**—German submarine merchantman *Deutschland* arrived at Baltimore.

**July 25.**—Erzinjan captured by the Russians.

**July 28.**—Brody captured by the Russians.

**August 9.**—Italians captured Gorizia.

**August 10.**—Stanislau captured by the Russians.

**August 27.**—Rumania declared war on Austria-Hungary.

Italy declared war on Germany.

**August 28.**—Germany declared war on Rumania.

**August 29.**—Hindenburg appointed Chief of the German General Staff.

**August 30.**—Turkey declared war on Rumania.

Venezelist revolt in Greece.

**September 2.**—Bulgarian offensive in the Dobrudja commenced.

**September 3.**—Zeppelin raider destroyed at Cuffley.

**September 4.**—Dartas-Salaam (German East Africa) surrendered to the British.

**September 12.**—Fourth Greek army corps at Kavala voluntarily surrendered to the Germans and removed to Germany.

**September 18.**—Florina captured by Franco-Russian troops.

**September 25.**—Comblès and Thiepval captured by British and French troops.

**September 29.**—The Venezelist Provisional Government formed at Salonika.

**October 22.**—Constanza captured by the Germans and Bulgarians.

**October 24.**—French victory at Verdun.

**November 5.**—Germany and Austria-Hungary proclaimed the establishment of an independent State of Poland, with a hereditary monarchy and constitution.

**November 13.**—British attack on the Ancre commenced.

**November 18.**—Monastir captured by General Serrail.

**November 29.**—Sir David Beatty appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Grand Fleet in succession to Sir John Jellicoe, who became First Sea Lord.

**December 5.**—Resignation of Mr. Asquith.

**December 6.**—Germans captured Bukarest.

**December 7.**—Mr. Lloyd George Prime Minister.

**December 12.**—German peace proposals published.

**December 15.**—Another French victory at Verdun.

**December 20.**—President Wilson's Peace Note published.

**December 21.**—British occupied El Arish (Sinai Peninsula).

**December 30.**—Allies replied in the negative to German peace proposals.

1917.

**January 5.**—Braila captured by the Germans.

**January 11.**—Allies' reply to President Wilson's Note published.

**February 1.**—Unrestricted German submarine warfare on enemy and neutral ships commenced.

**February 3.**—The United States broke off diplomatic relations with Germany.

**February 18.**—The Italians and French joined up in Southern Albania, and so cut off Greece from the Central Powers.

**February 24.**—Kut-el-Amara captured by the British.

**February 25.**—German retreat on the Ancre commenced.

**March 11.**—Bagdad captured by the British.

**March 12.**—Revolution in Russia.

**March 14.**—China severed diplomatic relations with Germany.

**March 17.**—The British took Bapaume.

**March 18.**—The British took Péronne.

**March 21.**—First meeting of the Imperial War Conference at which delegates from all the Dominions (except Australia) were present.

**March 27.**—Defeat of the Turks south of Gaza (in Palestine).

**April 1.**—Announcement published that the whole of German East Africa north of the Central Railway is under civil administration.

**April 2.**—President Wilson's message to Congress asking for the declaration of war against Germany.

**April 5.**—The United States declared war against Germany.

**April 8.**—Cuba declared war against Germany.

Austria-Hungary broke off diplomatic relations with the United States

Panama broke off relations with Germany

**April 9.**—The battle of Arras commenced. Brazil broke off diplomatic relations with Germany.

**April 10.**—Bulgaria broke off diplomatic relations with the United States.

**April 13.**—Bolivia severed diplomatic relations with Germany.

**April 21.**—Turkey broke off diplomatic relations with the United States.

**April 22.**—Mr. Balfour arrived in Washington.

**April 23.**—The British occupied Samarra station (north of Bagdad).

**April 28.**—Guatemala broke off diplomatic relations with Germany.

**May 9.**—Liberia broke off diplomatic relations with Germany.

**May 18.**—Honduras broke off relations with Germany.

### (3.)

#### FURTHER LIST OF BOOKS ON THE WAR.

(The following is a list of the more important publications, and is supplementary to the lists that appeared in The Statesman's Year Book for 1915 and 1916 respectively.)

##### I.—BEFORE THE WAR.

- Begbie* (H.), *The Vindication of Great Britain*. London, 1916.
- Bertrand* (Pierre), *L'Autriche a voulu la Grande Guerre*. Paris, 1916.
- Bracqué* (J. C.), *The Provocation of France—Fifty Years of German Aggression*. Oxford, 1916.
- Chiradame* (A.), *The Pan-German Plot Unmasked*. London, 1916.
- Debidour* (A.), *Histoire Diplomatique de l'Europe depuis le Congrès de Berlin jusqu'à nos jours*. Vol. I, 1878-1904; vol. II, 1904-1916. Paris, 1917.
- Fife* (R. H.), *The German Empire between Two Wars (1871-1914)*. New York, 1916.
- Giraud* (P.), *Devant l'Histoire*. Paris, 1917.
- Headlam* (J. W.), *The German Chancellor and the Outbreak of the War*. London, 1917.
- Honelaque* (E.), *The Deeper Causes of the War*. London, 1916.
- Mach* (E. von), *Official Diplomatic Documents relating to the Outbreak of the European War*. London, 1917.
- Marriott* (J. A. R.), *History of the Eastern Question from the Advent of the Ottomans to the Outbreak of the European War*. Oxford, 1917.
- Muir* (R.), *Nationalism and Internationalism*. London, 1916.
- Norden* (Fritz), *Das neutrale Belgien und Deutschland im Urteil belgischer Staatsmänner und Juristen*. Munich, 1916.
- Scott* (J. B.), *Diplomatic Documents relating to the Outbreak of the European War*. Oxford, 1917.
- Seymour* (C.), *The Diplomatic Background of the War*. Oxford, 1916.
- Suttner* (Bertha von), *Der Kampf um die Vermeidung des Weltkriegs*. 2 vols., edited by A. H. Fried. Zurich, 1916.
- Venittch* (M. G.), *La vraie cause de la Guerre européenne*. Paris, 1916.
- Fischer* (C. de), *Belgium's Case. A Juridical Inquiry*. London, 1916.
- Waxweiler* (E.), *Belgium and the Great Powers*. London, 1916.

##### II.—THE WAR AND THE CONDUCT OF THE WAR.

- The Times Documentary History of the War*. Vols. I-IV. London, 1917.
- Réponse au Livre-Blanc Allemand du Mai 10, 1915*. "Die Völkerrechtswidrige Führung des belgischen Volkskriegs." Royaume de Belgique. Ministère de la Justice, et Ministère des Affaires Étrangères. Guerre de 1914-1916. Paris, 1916.
- The Treatment of Armenians in the Ottoman Empire*. (Documents presented to Viscount Grey, with a Preface by Viscount Bryce). London, 1916.
- The Dutch Orange Book*. (July to December, 1916). Amsterdam, 1916.
- L'Amérique Latine et la Guerre Européenne*. Paris, 1917.
- Aaronssohn* (A.), *With the Turks in Palestine*. London, 1917.
- Bainville* (J.), *La Guerre et l'Italie*. Paris, 1916.
- Barby* (H.), *L'Épouse Serbe*. Paris, 1917.
- Beck* (J. M.), *The War and Humanity*. London and New York, 1917.
- Belloe* (H.), *A General Sketch of the European War: The Second Phase*. London, 1916.

- Brittain* (H. E.), *To Verdun from the Somme*. London, 1917.
- Buchan* (J.), *Nelson's History of the War*. Vol. XVI. (April, 1917). London, 1917.
- Buchner* (E.), *Kriegsdokumente*. [Extracts from the Press.] Vols. 1-6. Munich, 1916.
- Cestre* (C.), *L'Angleterre et la Guerre*. Paris, 1916.
- Chevillon* (A.), *L'Angleterre et la Guerre*. Paris, 1916.
- Cook* (Sir Theodore), *The Mark of the Beast*. London, 1916.
- Dampierre* (Jacques, Marquis de), *German Imperialism and International Law*. London, 1917.—*Carnets de Route de Combattants Allemands*. Paris, 1916.
- D'Egville* (H.), *The Empire and the War*. Summary of Emergency Legislation passed by the Parliaments of the Empire in consequence of the War. London, 1916.
- Doyle* (A. Conan), *The British Campaign in France and Flanders, 1914*. London, 1916.
- Eberteip* (G. W.), *Deutschland im Kriege*. Zürich, 1916.
- Gerlache* (C. de), *La Belgique et les Belges pendant la Guerre*. Paris, 1917.
- Gibbs* (Philip), *The Battles of the Somme*. London, 1917.
- Gordon-Smith* (Gordon), *Through the Serbian Campaign*. London, 1916.
- Graham* (Stephen), *Russia and the World*. London, 1917.
- Guttry* (A. von), *Die Polen und der Weltkrieg*. Munich, 1916.
- Hanotiaux* (G.), *Pendant la Grande Guerre*. Paris, 1916.
- Huberich* (C. H.) and *Nicol-Speyer* (A.), Editors, *German Legislation for the occupied Territories of Belgium*. Official texts. Seventh Series (2 April—30 June, 1916). The Hague, 1917.
- Hurgronje* (C. Snouck), *The Revolt in Arabia*. London, 1917.
- Jabotinsky* (W.), *Turkey and the War*. London, 1917.
- Le Bon* (G.), *The Psychology of the Great War*. London, 1916.
- Lucas* (Sir Charles), Editor, *The Empire at War: Being a History of Imperial Co-operation up to and including the Great War*. 6 vols. London, 1917.
- Morel* (E. D.), *Truth and the War*. London, 1916.
- Müller* (F.), *Weltkrieg und Völkerrecht*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1917.
- Müller* (M.), *Frankreich im Kriege*. Zürich, 1916.
- Murray* (A. A. M.), *The "Fortnightly" History of the War*. London, 1916.
- Osiannilsson* (K. G.), *Vem har Rätt i Världskriget?* Stockholm, 1916. English edition: "Who is right in the World's War?" London, 1917.
- Palmer* (F.), *The Somme Battles*. London, 1917.
- Phillips* (L. M.), *Europe Unbound*. 2nd ed. London, 1917.
- Powers* (H. H.), *The Things Men Fight For*. New York, 1916.
- Pulling* (A.), Editor, *Defence of the Realm Regulations made to May 23, 1916*. London, 1916.
- Redway* (G. W.), *The Great War: The Land Operations*. London, 1916.
- Reiss* (A.), *Report upon the Atrocities committed by the Austro-Hungarian Army during the First Invasion of Serbia*. London, 1916.
- Renault* (Louis), *The First Violations of International Law by Germany*. London, 1917.
- Renwick* (G.), *War Wanderings: A Record of War and Travel, 1914-1916*. London, 1916.
- Schaefer* (Dietrich), Editor, *Der Krieg, 1914-16*. Leipzig, 1917.
- Scott* (J. W. R.), *Japan, Great Britain and the World*. Tokyo, 1916.
- Seldes* (G. V.), *The United States and the War*. London, 1917.
- Stegemann* (H.), *Geschichte des Krieges*. Vol. I. Stuttgart and Berlin, 1917.
- Scope* (H. B.), *Inside the German Empire in the Third Year of War*. London, 1917.
- Thayer* (W.), *Germany v. Civilization*. London, 1916.
- Treub* (M. W. F.), *Oorlogstijd*. [War Measures in Holland.] Haarlem and Amsterdam, 1917.
- Ward* (Mrs. Humphrey), *England's Effort*. London, 1916.
- Washburn* (S.), *The Russian Offensive*. London, 1917.
- Whitton* (F. E.), *The Marne Campaign*. London, 1917.
- Zurlinden* (S.), *Der Weltkrieg. Vorläufige Orientierung von einem schweizerischen Standpunkt aus*. Vol. I. Zürich, 1917.

### III.—AFTER THE WAR.

- Armstrong* (O. G.), *Our Ultimate Aim in the War*. London, 1916.
- Ashbee* (C. R.), *The American League to enforce Peace*. London, 1917.
- Böök* (F.), *Deutschland und Polen*. Munich, 1917.
- Bosanquet* (B.), *Social and International Ideals: Studies in Patriotism*. London, 1916.
- Brailsford* (H. N.), *A League of Nations*. London, 1917.
- Burnet* (J.), *Higher Education and the War*. London, 1917.
- Collin* (C.), *The War against War*. London, 1917.
- Demorgny* (G.), *La Question persane et la Guerre*. Paris, 1916.
- Fernau* (H.) *Durch* . . . . *Zur Demokratie*. Berne, 1917.
- Fletcher* (C. B.), *The New Pacific: British Policy and German Aims*. London, 1917.
- Fried* (A. H.), *The Restoration of Europe*. London, 1916.
- Harley* (J. H.), *Poland Past and Present*. London, 1917.
- Headlam* (J. W.), *The Issue*. London, 1916.
- Hobhouse* (L. T.), *Questions of War and Peace*. London, 1916.



- Holdich* (Sir T. H.), *Political Frontiers and Boundary Making*. London, 1916.  
*Jaeger* (T.), *Persien und die persische Frage*. Weimar, 1916.  
*Jentsch* (Carl), *Der Weltkrieg und die Zukunft des deutschen Volkes*. Berlin, 1916.  
*Koehbiel* (E.), *Nationalism, War and Society*. New York, 1916.  
*Lounay* (L. de), *France-Allemagne*. Paris, 1917.  
*Lewin* (Evans), *The German Road to the East*. London, 1916.  
*Mügg* (M. A.), *The Parliament of Man*. London, 1916.  
*Nordenfloth* (Severin), *Practical Pacificism and its Adversaries*. London, 1917.  
*Richard* (H.), *La Syrie et la Guerre*. Paris, 1916.  
*Savitt* (V. R.), *The Reconstruction of South Eastern Europe*. London, 1917.  
*Stowell* (E.) and *Munro* (H. F.), *International Cases: Peace*. London, 1917.  
*Taylor* (A. H. E.), *The Future of the Southern Slavs*. London, 1917.  
*Webster* (R. G.), *The Awakening of an Empire*. London, 1917.  
*Whetham* (W. C. D.), *The War and the Nation: A Study in Constructive Politics*. London, 1917.  
*Williams* (W. L.), *Armenia, Past and Present*. London, 1916.  
*Woolf* (L. S.), *International Government*. London, 1916.

## IV.—ECONOMIC PROBLEMS.

European Economic Alliances. A compilation of information on International Commercial Policies after the European War and their effect upon the Foreign Trade of the United States. New York, 1916.

Systematische Uebersicht der wirtschaftlichen Gesetzgebung Oesterreichs seit Kriegsbeginn (from July 25, 1914, to October 1, 1916). Vienna, 1917.

*Battaglia* (Dr. Roger Freiherr von), *Ein Zoll- und Wirtschaftsbindniss zwischen Oesterreich-Ungarn und Deutschland*. Vienna and Leipzig, 1917.

*Eheberg* (K. T.), *Die Kriegsfinanzen, Kriegskosten, Kriegsschulden und Kriegssteuern*. Leipzig, 1916.

*Guerrero* (L.), *Towards Reorganization of International Finance*. London, 1916.

*Hauser* (Henri), *Germany's Commercial Grip on the World*. London, 1917.

*Hobson* (J. A.), *The New Protectionism*. London, 1916.

*Jastrow* (J.), *Die handelspolitische Zukunft Deutschlands*. Berlin, 1916.

*Kirkaldy* (A. W.), Editor, *Labour, Finance and the War*. London, 1916.

*Landauer* (Karl), *Literatur zur Frage der deutsch-oesterreich-ungarischen Wirtschaftsannäherung*. Jena, 1916.

*Mayer* (Ernst), *Ueber die Deckung der Kriegsausgaben*. Munich, 1916.

*Noyes* (A. D.), *Financial Chapters of the War*. London, 1917.

*Perrau-Pradier* (P) and *Besson* (M.), *La Guerre Economique dans nos Colonies*. Paris, 1916.

*Pistor* (E.), *Die Volkswirtschaft Oesterreich-Ungarns und die Verständigung mit Deutschland*. Berlin, 1916.

*Posner* (A.), *The coming War*. London, 1916.

*Webb* (Sidney), Editor, *How to Pay for the War*. London, 1916.

## (4)

## MISCELLANEOUS WAR FINANCE.

## I. FOREIGN LOANS OF THE UNITED STATES.

The following table shows the extent of the Foreign Loans made by the United States in 1916 and since the war began.

	1916	August, 1914—March, 1917	
		Gross Loans	Net Loans
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Great Britain . . . . .	633,400,000	1,131,400,000	1,131,400,000
France . . . . .	306,000,000	736,700,000	650,500,000
Russia . . . . .	86,000,000	148,500,000	123,500,000
Italy . . . . .	25,000,000	25,000,000	25,000,000
Germany . . . . .	—	20,000,000	10,000,000
Canada . . . . .	176,913,764	335,000,000	289,725,000
Newfoundland . . . . .	5,000,000	5,000,000	5,000,000
Latin America . . . . .	93,921,000	160,267,000	108,971,000
China . . . . .	9,000,000	9,000,000	9,000,000
Neutral European nations . . . . .	5,000,000	35,000,000	28,500,000
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	<b>1,340,264,764</b>	<b>2,605,867,000</b>	<b>2,376,506,000</b>

## II. WAR LOANS OF VARIOUS COUNTRIES.

Country and Loan	Date of issue	Issue Price	Rate of Interest	Amount Millions of Pounds
		Per cent.	Per cent.	
United Kingdom :—				
First War Loan . . . . .	November, 1914 . . . . .	95	3½	62
Second „ . . . . .	July, 1915 . . . . .	100	6½	899
Third „ . . . . .	February, 1917 . . . . .	95 and 100	4 and 5	988 <sup>1</sup>
Canada :—				
First (Internal) War Loan . . . . .	November, 1915 . . . . .	97½	5	25
Second War Loan (New York) . . . . .	March, 1916 . . . . .	94 and 97	5	10
Third (Internal) War Loan . . . . .	September, 1916 . . . . .	97½	5	20
Fourth (Internal) War Loan . . . . .	March, 1917 . . . . .	96	5	53
Australia :—				
First Loan . . . . .	August, 1915 . . . . .	100	4½	13
Second Loan . . . . .	February, 1916 . . . . .	100	4½	22
Third Loan . . . . .	August, 1916 . . . . .	100	4½	24
Fourth Loan . . . . .	March, 1917 . . . . .	100	4½	21
France :—				
National Defence Loan . . . . .	December, 1915 . . . . .	88	5½	605
„ „ „ . . . . .	October, 1916 . . . . .	88½	5	460
Italy :—				
Loan for Military Preparation . . . . .	January, 1915 . . . . .	97	4½	40
First War Loan . . . . .	July, 1915 . . . . .	93 and 95	4½	45
Second „ . . . . .	January, 1916 . . . . .	97½	5	124
Third (Consolidated) War Loan . . . . .	February, 1917 . . . . .	90	5	144
Russia :—				
State Loan of 1914 . . . . .	November, 1914 . . . . .	95	5	43
First State Loan of 1915 . . . . .	March, 1915 . . . . .	94	5	43
Second „ „ . . . . .	May, 1916 . . . . .	99	5½	86
Short term War Loan of 1915 . . . . .	December, 1915 . . . . .	95	5½	86
First short term „ of 1916 . . . . .	March, 1916 . . . . .	95	5½	212
Second „ „ . . . . .	December, 1916 . . . . .	95	5½	319
Germany :—				
First War Loan . . . . .	September, 1914 . . . . .	97½	5	223
Second War Loan . . . . .	March, 1915 . . . . .	98½	5	153
Third War Loan . . . . .	September, 1915 . . . . .	99	5	608
Fourth War Loan . . . . .	March, 1916 . . . . .	95 and 98½	4½ and 5	538
Fifth War Loan . . . . .	September, 1916 . . . . .	95 and 98	4½ and 5	534
Sixth War Loan . . . . .	March, 1917 . . . . .	98	5	648
Austria :—				
First War Loan . . . . .	November, 1914 . . . . .	97½	5	96
Second „ . . . . .	May, 1915 . . . . .	95½	5	117
Third „ . . . . .	October, 1915 . . . . .	93-0	5	184
Fourth „ . . . . .	May, 1916 . . . . .	93 & 95½	5½	197
Fifth „ . . . . .	December, 1916 . . . . .	92½ & 96½	5½	183
Hungary :—				
First War Loan . . . . .	November, 1914 . . . . .	97½	6	51
Second „ . . . . .	May, 1915 . . . . .	97½ and 90	6 and 5½	49
Third „ . . . . .	October, 1915 . . . . .	97-10	6	86
Fourth „ . . . . .	May, 1916 . . . . .	96-70 and 91-40	6 and 5½	84
Fifth „ . . . . .	December, 1916 . . . . .	97-20 and 95½	6 and 5½	101

<sup>1</sup> With conversions of previous loan the total is 2,121,229,000l.

## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.



# ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

## UNITED KINGDOM.

*Finance, 1917-18.*—The following statement shows the estimated revenue and expenditure for 1917-18.—

ESTIMATED REVENUE, 1917-18		ESTIMATED EXPENDITURE, 1917-18.	
Customs . . . . .	70,750,000	Consolidated Fund Services.	
Excise . . . . .	34,950,000	National Debt Services : £	
	105,700,000	Inside the Fixed Debt Charge . . . . .	17,000,000
		Outside " " . . . . .	194,500,000
			211,500,000
Estate, &c., Duties . . . . .	29,000,000	Payments to Local Taxation	
Stamps . . . . .	8,000,000	Accounts, &c. . . . .	9,700,000
Land Tax . . . . .	650,000	Other Consolidated Fund Services . . . . .	1,695,000
House Duty . . . . .	1,950,000		
Income Tax (including Super-Tax) . . . . .	224,000,000	Total Consolidated Fund Services. . . . .	222,895,000
Excess Profits Duty (including Munitions Levy) . . . . .	200,000,000		
Land Value Duties . . . . .	400,000		
	164,000,000		
Total Receipts from Taxes . . . . .	569,700,000	Supply Services.	
		Army . . . . .	15,000
Postal Service . . . . .	24,200,000	Navy . . . . .	17,000
Telegraph Service . . . . .	3,250,000	Ministry of Munitions (including Ordnance Factories) . . . . .	1,000
Telephone Service . . . . .	6,250,000	Civil Services :- £	
	33,700,000	Old Age Pensions 12,200,000	
Crown Lands . . . . .	600,000	Ministry of Labour, Insurance, &c. . . . .	8,542,000
Receipts from Sundry Loans, &c. . . . .	7,500,000	Other Civil Services (including Public Education) . . . . .	40,482,000
Miscellaneous . . . . .	27,100,000		61,221,000
		Customs and Excise, and Inland Revenue Departments . . . . .	5,249,000
Total Receipts from Non-Tax Revenue . . . . .	68,900,000	Post Office Services . . . . .	23,280,000
Total Revenue . . . . .	638,600,000	Total Supply Services . . . . .	92,486,000
Deficit . . . . .	1,651,781,000	Votes of Credit . . . . .	1,075,000,000
	£2,290,381,000	Total Expenditure . . . . .	2,290,381,000
Borrowings to meet Expenditure chargeable against Capital . . . . .	£958,000	Expenditure chargeable against Capital . . . . .	£958,000

The total expenditure during the war down to March 31, 1917, was 4,318,000,000*l.*, of which 1,137,000,000*l.* was provided out of revenue.

*Debt.*—The National Debt at March 31, 1917, was 3,854,000,000*l.*, of which 828,000,000*l.* represented advances to Allies, and 142,000,000*l.* advances to Dominions.

*War Savings Certificates.*—Total to May 5, 1917, 78,200,000*l.*

*Votes of Credit, 1917-18.*—The total votes of credit already (May, 1917) passed for 1917-18 amount to 850,000,000*l.*, which, it is estimated, will provide for war expenditure down to the end of July, 1917.

*Duchy of Cornwall, 1916.* The amount paid over for the Prince of Wales was £50,500.

*Duchy of Lancaster, 1916.*—The amount paid over for H. M. the King was £60,000.

*Companies registered in 1916.*—The following is a return showing the number of companies registered and the nominal capital invested therein in the United Kingdom during the year 1916, the figures for 1915 being added for purposes of comparison:—

Classification	1915		1916	
	No. of Companies	Nominal Capital £	No. of Companies	Nominal Capital £
Coal, iron and steel . . . . .	147	2,899,546	148	2,385,405
Mining (other than coal and iron) . . . . .	69	1,473,232	59	1,773,640
Textiles . . . . .	180	4,943,694	153	3,843,660
Brewers and distillers . . . . .	18	793,000	14	5,217,305
Rubber and oil . . . . .	61	5,740,150	32	1,511,225
Transit and transport by land and water . . . . .	29	7,361,150	177	4,999,090
Gas, water, electric light and power, drainage, &c . . . . .	26	442,500	11	72,512
Land . . . . .	83	1,848,750	50	1,017,276
Finance, banking, discount and interest and insurance . . . . .	117	2,186,160	84	3,407,000
Others . . . . .	3,060	26,186,634	2,665	26,215,818
Total . . . . .	4,069	53,354,606	3,333	50,142,871

*Mineral Production of the United Kingdom in 1916.*—The following tables show the output of coal and certain other minerals in the United Kingdom at mines worked under the Coal and Metalliferous Mines Acts during the year 1916, with comparative figures for the preceding year:—

I.—Output of Minerals under the Coal Mines Act

	1915	1916
	Tons	Tons
Barium (compounds) . . . . .	7,477	8,973
Coal . . . . .	253,179,446	256,348,351
Clay and Shale, other than fire-clay and oil shale . . . . .	236,506	177,719
Fire-clay . . . . .	1,839,746	1,712,281
Igneous rocks . . . . .	79	108
Iron pyrites . . . . .	9,255	9,496
Ironstone . . . . .	6,080,218	5,648,602
Limestone . . . . .	4,404	2,477
Oil shale . . . . .	2,098,652	2,994,386
Sandstone (including "Ganister") . . . . .	141,420	160,513

\* The quantity of ganister obtained was 128,238 tons in 1915, and 152,769 tons in 1916.

II.—Output of certain Minerals under the Metalliferous Mines Regulation Act.

	1915	1916
	Tons	Tons
Arsenic . . . . .	2,496	2,534
Barium (compounds) . . . . .	53,324	60,468
Bauxite . . . . .	41,723	10,329
Chert, flint, &c. . . . .	3,033	3,202
Clay and shale . . . . .	86,202	84,168
Copper ore and copper precipitate . . . . .	746	937
Fluorspar . . . . .	25,577	34,547
Gold ore . . . . .	5,086	1,338
Gypsum . . . . .	201,574	188,501
Igneous rocks . . . . .	43,010	23,875
Iron ore . . . . .	1,795,887	1,751,437
Iron pyrites . . . . .	1,280	985
Lead ore . . . . .	20,698	17,084
Limestone† . . . . .	283,216	235,983
Manganese ore . . . . .	4,646	5,140
Ochre,umber, &c. . . . .	4,030	4,570
Rock salt . . . . .	131,348	129,030
Sandstone‡ . . . . .	37,626	32,174
Slate . . . . .	48,893	46,184
Tin ore, dressed§ . . . . .	6,427	6,161
Zinc ore . . . . .	12,057	8,476

† Including 271 tons of calc spar in 1915 and 67 tons in 1916.

‡ Including 4,297 tons of ganister in 1915, and 8,497 tons in 1916.

§ In addition, 355 tons of undressed tin ore were obtained in 1915.

It must be borne in mind that the above figures do not in all cases represent the total production of the minerals for the year. Large quantities of several important minerals, such as iron ore, limestone, sandstone, slate, clay, &c., are obtained from quarries under the Quarries Act and from other open workings, the returns from which are not yet (April, 1917) available. The totals for coal and for the ores of copper, lead, and zinc may, however, be regarded as substantially complete.

*The Army Council.*—An Order in Council, published in April 1917, defines the duties of the members of the Army Council. It declares that the Secretary of State is to be responsible to his Majesty and Parliament for all the business of the Army Council, and all business, other than business which he specially reserves to himself, is to be transacted in the following principal divisions:—

The Chief of the Imperial General Staff shall, in addition to performing such other duties as may be assigned to him by the Secretary of State, be responsible for issuing the orders of his Majesty's Government in regard to military operations.

The Deputy Chief of the Imperial General Staff shall be responsible for the performance of such duties as the Chief of the Imperial General Staff may assign to him from time to time.

The following members are responsible to the Secretary of State for duties assigned to them by him relating to the following matters:—

The Adjutant-General, the Quartermaster-General and the Master-General of the Ordnance—Administration of business relating to the organisation, disposition, *personnel*, armament, and maintenance of the Army.

The Civil Member—Administration of business affecting the Territorial Force Associations, the Volunteer Force, and War Department lands, and other business assigned to him by the Secretary of State.

The Finance Member—Finance of the Army, and other business assigned to him.

The Director-General of Military Aeronautics—Administration of the Army Air Service not subject to the control of either the Air Board or the Ministry of Munitions.

The Director-General of Movements and Railways—Transport by rail or inland waterways at home or abroad of the *personnel* and material of the Army.

The Surveyor-General of Supply—Commercial administration of Army supplies not under the control of the Ministry of Munitions.

The Secretary of the War Office will act as Secretary of the Army Council, and will be charged with the interior economy of the War Office, and the preparation of all official communications of the Council, and with such other duties as the Secretary of State may assign to him.

During the period of the War the Military Members of the Army Council shall have precedence among themselves according to their Army seniority.

*Naval Administration.*—In May, 1917, certain changes were introduced into the Naval Administration. Admiral Sir John R. Jellicoe, the present First Sea Lord, was given the additional title of Chief of the Naval Staff, and other appointments were made. The object of the changes was (1) to free the First Sea Lord and the heads of the Naval Staff from administrative work so that they may concentrate on the important issues relating to the naval conduct of the war, and (2) to strengthen the Shipbuilding and Production Departments of the Admiralty.

*Duration of Parliament.*—Under the Parliament and Local Elections Act, 1917, the life of the present Parliament is extended to November 30, 1917.

*London County Council, Finance 1917-18.*—The estimated total gross expenditure on rate and debt accounts is 10,991,520*l.*

#### MALTA.

*Lieut.-Governor.*—William Charles Fleming Roberts *on.* (Appointed May, 1917.)

#### INDIA

*Agriculture, 1916-17.*—The acreage and output of certain crops in 1916-17 are estimated as follows:—

	Acrea	Yield
Cotton . . . . .	21,212,000 . .	4,273,900 bales of 400 lb.
Indigo . . . . .	756,000 . . . .	95,500 cwt. of dye.
Sugar cane . . . . .	2,414,000 . . .	2,626,000 tons of raw sugar.
Rice . . . . .	79,700,000 . .	34,079,000 tons of cleaned rice.
Ground nuts . . . . .	2,317,000 . . .	1,147,000 tons of nuts in shell.

*Commerce, 1916.*—Imports.—The total value of imports of foreign merchandise (excluding Government stores) into British India in 1916 was 97,423,500*l.*, as compared with 83,761,868*l.* in 1915, and 104,377,163*l.* in 1914.

The following table shows the values of some of the principal classes of foreign merchandise imported in 1916, the figures for 1915 and 1914 being added for purposes of comparison:—

	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£
Provisions and oilman's stores . . . . .	1,493,353	1,387,503	1,920,029
Spices . . . . .	1,129,009	1,299,255	1,247,355
Sugar . . . . .	7,629,047	10,342,583	10,143,818
Oils . . . . .	3,284,973	2,760,739	3,154,520
Textile materials . . . . .	1,171,220	1,057,234	1,196,633
Apparel . . . . .	1,270,429	1,086,589	1,370,974
Carriages and carts, including cycles and motor cars . . . . .	1,082,880	956,218	1,545,739
Chemicals, drugs, and medicines . . . . .	1,485,750	1,830,028	2,369,835
Cutlery, hardware, implements (except machine tools) and instruments . . . . .	3,446,495	2,554,631	3,458,124
Dyes and colours . . . . .	1,235,813	811,087	1,316,599
Glassware and earthenware . . . . .	1,193,646	932,536	1,304,386
Machinery of all kinds, including belting for machinery . . . . .	4,951,799	3,441,753	4,003,630
Metals—			
Iron and steel, and manufactures thereof . . . . .	8,665,717	5,911,332	5,736,550
Other than iron and steel, and manufactures thereof . . . . .	3,385,441	1,469,809	1,123,652
Paper, pasteboard and stationery . . . . .	1,336,867	1,227,224	2,041,047
Railway plant and rolling stock . . . . .	7,415,481	3,664,337	1,395,256
Yarns and textile fabrics . . . . .	41,397,792	29,861,553	39,020,879



Exports.—The total value of exports of Indian merchandise (excluding Government stores) in 1916 was 149,690,252*l.*, as compared with 118,968,634*l.* in 1915, and 138,268,990*l.* in 1914. The 1915 figures include wheat exported on Government account, amounting to 4,590,637*l.*, and the 1916 figures include the value of wheat (891,035*l.*) and tanned cowhides (687,939*l.*) exported on Government account.

The following table shows the values of some of the principal classes of Indian merchandise exported in 1916, as compared with the two preceding years:—

—	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£
Grain, pulse and flour . . . . .	22,505,757	19,007,783	21,781,857
Tea . . . . .	9,989,285	13,405,177	11,896,541
Gums, resin and lac . . . . .	1,288,349	1,064,533	1,671,295
Hides and skins, raw . . . . .	6,731,929	5,699,532	8,286,618
Seeds . . . . .	14,315,079	5,480,091	10,864,644
Textile materials . . . . .	42,687,209	28,626,480	36,175,970
Chemicals, drugs and medicines . . . . .	1,571,848	1,651,742	2,242,883
Dyes and colours . . . . .	852,246	1,497,528	2,496,885
Hides and skins, tanned or dressed, and leather . . . . .	2,986,231	3,539,151	5,617,889
Yarns and textile fabrics . . . . .	23,939,742	28,753,689	36,201,796

CYPRUS.

Trade in 1916.—Imports, 843,388*l.*; exports, 708,446*l.*

SARAWAK.

New Rajah.—Sir Charles Johnson Brooke, G.C.M.G., Rajah of Sarawak, died on May 17 1917, and was succeeded by his son, Charles Vyner Brooke.

SOUTHERN RHODESIA.

Mineral Production in 1916.—The following statistics show the mineral production in 1915 and 1916:—

—	1915		1916	
	Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value
		£		£
Gold . . . . . oz.	915,029	3,823,168	930,356	3,895,311
Silver . . . . . „	185,233	17,144	200,676	21,917
Copper . . . . . tons	5,517	224,313	3,521	341,041
Ironstone . . . . . „	9,622	1,699	5,837	730
Chrome iron ore . . . . . „	60,581	175,492	88,871	338,169
Coal { Raised . . . . . „	409,761	123,193	491,582	131,468
{ Sold . . . . . „	288,057			
Asbestos . . . . . „	2,010	32,190	6,157	99,058
Diamonds . . . . . carats	272	1,015	1,021	5,331

The total value of the output of gold and other minerals in Southern Rhodesia in 1916 amounted to 4,829,704*l.*, an increase of 430,631*l.* as compared with 1915.

UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA.

Finance.—Revised figures for 1916-17 are: Revenue, 18,300,000*l.* Expenditure, 17,900,000*l.* The estimates for 1917-18 are: Revenue on existing basis of taxation 18,170,000*l.* Expenditure, 18,670,000*l.* The estimated deficit is to be met by an extension of the export duty on diamonds, the remodelling of taxation of incomes and dividends, and an excess profits tax.

*Mineral Output in 1916.*—

	Tons of 2,000 lb.	Value. £
Coal . . . . .	10,073,000 . . . . .	2,715,000
Copper . . . . .	23,000 . . . . .	1,132,000
Tin . . . . .	3,260 . . . . .	356,000
Silver (recovered in gold bullion and base metal ores) . . . . .	Ozs. 969,000 . . . . .	106,000

## EGYPT.

*The 1917 Census.*—According to the provisional returns of the decennial census taken on March 6, 1917, the population of Egypt is 12,566,000.

## CANADA.

*Agriculture, 1916.*—Revised statistics of the area harvested and the production in 1916 are as follows:

	Acres.	Bushels.
Wheat . . . . .	12,880,000 . . . . .	220,367,000
Oats . . . . .	9,835,000 . . . . .	351,171,000
Barley . . . . .	1,651,000 . . . . .	41,318,000
Rye . . . . .	145,000 . . . . .	2,806,000
Flax Seed . . . . .	606,000 . . . . .	7,122,000

The total grain crops in 1916 are valued at 161,613,000*l*.

The value of livestock in 1916 is estimated at 798,541,000 dollars.

*Commerce.*—The following table shows the value of the imports and the principal classes of exports of Canada for the last three calendar years:

Imports and exports	1914	1915	1916
<i>Imports for Consumption.</i>	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars.
Dutiable goods . . . . .	302,516,964	261,842,173	422,173,311
Free Goods . . . . .	178,802,345	188,705,691	341,553,580
<b>Total imports (merchandise)</b>	<b>481,319,309</b>	<b>450,547,774</b>	<b>766,726,891</b>
Coin and bullion <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	132,864,585	21,275,888	37,352,622
<b>Total imports</b>	<b>614,183,894</b>	<b>471,823,662</b>	<b>804,079,513</b>
Duty collected . . . . .	81,771,651	91,267,722	139,062,178
<i>Exports.</i>			
Canadian produce:			
The mine . . . . .	53,781,132	61,814,582	81,281,244
The fisheries . . . . .	18,659,661	21,673,415	24,349,835
The forest . . . . .	41,871,383	49,779,509	55,224,919
Animal produce . . . . .	68,216,972	94,543,460	117,909,753
Agricultural products . . . . .	127,122,783	230,614,063	361,695,703
Manufactures . . . . .	69,151,924	151,751,811	440,477,143
Other . . . . .	101,699	3,952,972	7,857,866
<b>Total Canadian produce</b>	<b>379,295,854</b>	<b>614,129,845</b>	<b>1,091,706,403</b>
Foreign produce . . . . .	49,019,658	39,358,567	29,738,599
<b>Total exports (merchandise)</b>	<b>428,315,512</b>	<b>653,488,412</b>	<b>1,121,445,002</b>
Coin and bullion <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	19,618,773	128,337,710	196,468,416
<b>Total exports</b>	<b>447,934,285</b>	<b>781,826,122</b>	<b>1,308,913,418</b>

<sup>1</sup> Although it has been customary to include the figures for coin and bullion in Canadian trade returns, the total trade figures are seriously disturbed by the volume of the coin and bullion movements in the last two years, and the latter should not be taken as an indication of the trade of Canada.

AUSTRALIAN COMMONWEALTH.

*Trade, 1916.*—The imports and exports (domestic produce) in 1914, 1915, and 1916, were as follows:—

	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£
<i>Merchandise—</i>			
Imports . . . . .	72,641,000	69,199,000	81,646,000
Exports of domestic produce . . . . .	62,843,000	67,526,000	73,224,000
<i>Bullion and specie</i>			
Imports . . . . .	1,305,000	711,000	543,000
Exports <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	2,995,000	10,336,000	3,139,000

<sup>1</sup> Including gold ores, and gold and silver in matte.

The principal exports (domestic produce) were:—

	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£
Wool . . . . .	18,375,000	28,242,000	26,195,000
Preserved meat . . . . .	9,129,000	8,018,000	5,974,000
Hides and skins . . . . .	4,146,000	2,804,000	2,456,000
Butter . . . . .	2,675,000	1,880,000	2,607,000
Wheat and flour . . . . .	11,492,000	403,000	14,821,000
Metals and ores . . . . .	5,817,000	7,154,000	9,795,000

*State of Parties.*—The Australian elections held in April, 1917, showed the following preliminary results:—House of Representatives: Liberals, 35; Hughes Party, 15; Labour Party, 25. Senate: Liberals, 10; Hughes Party, 13; Labour Party, 13.

VICTORIA.

*Commerce, 1916.*—The overseas imports in the calendar year 1916 were 28,540,000*l.*; and the exports, 17,600,000*l.*

WESTERN AUSTRALIA.

*Agent-General in London.*—Mr. J. D. Connolly has been appointed.

NEW ZEALAND.

*Trade, 1916.*—The imports, and the exports of domestic produce, in 1914, 1915, and 1916, were as follows:—

	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£
<i>Imports:—</i>			
Merchandise . . . . .	21,144,000	20,639,000	25,045,000
Bullion and specie . . . . .	712,000	1,070,000	1,294,000
<i>Domestic exports:—</i>			
Merchandise . . . . .	25,027,000	30,258,000	31,692,000
Bullion and specie . . . . .	965,000	2,108,000	1,290,000

*Crops, 1916-17.*—Estimated yield in 1915-16 and 1916-17:—

	1915-16 Bushels	1916-17 Bushels
Wheat . . . . .	7,108,000	5,400,000
Oats . . . . .	7,653,000	5,600,000

## UNITED STATES.

*Estimated population.*—The following table, which gives the estimated population of the United States, also throws light on the figures in this issue on p. 442 and those given in the issue of 1916 on p. 440. The first line includes, besides the Continental United States, the following outlying possessions:— Alaska, Guam, Hawaii, Panama Canal Zone, Philippine Islands, Porto Rico and Samoa, and also persons in military and naval service stationed abroad.

	Estimated population on July 1				
	1916	1915	1914	1913	1912
United States . . . . .	112,444,620	110,715,400	108,988,394	107,271,076	105,543,313
Continental United States . . . . .	102,017,312	100,399,318	98,781,324	97,163,320	95,545,336

*Woman's Suffrage* (see p. 437).—The suffrage so far as State officers are concerned is controlled by each State Constitution, and members of Congress are elected by those who can vote for the State House of Representatives, and by those only. But the national Constitution allows the electors of President and Vice-President to be appointed in each State "in such manner as the legislature thereof may direct." That puts it in the power of a legislature to allow women to vote for President without the formality of an amendment of the Constitution.

In 1913 women in Illinois were in this way granted (by legislative act, not by constitutional amendment) the right to vote for all officers except congressmen and State officers. They thus gained the privilege of voting for electors of President and Vice-President. In 1917 the legislatures of Indiana, Ohio, and North Dakota have adopted a similar device which admits women to vote in the choice of President, but not in elections to Congress. In 1917, also, Arkansas granted full suffrage to women in effect, by allowing them the vote in "primary" elections—those for the choice of candidates. As there is virtually no "opposition" in the southern States, the result of the primary election makes the subsequent actual election a mere formality.

## AUSTRIA.

*Parliament* (see p. 675).—On April 23, 1917, the Houses were summoned to meet on May 30, 1917.

## HUNGARY.

*New Cabinet.*—The Tisza Cabinet resigned on May 24, 1917.

## RUSSIA.

*New Cabinet.*—The first Cabinet of the new régime in Russia (see p. 1226) was re-organised on May 18, 1917, as follows:—

*Prime Minister and Minister of the Interior.*—Prince George Lvoff.

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—M. Tereshchenko.

*Minister of War and Marine.*—M. Kerensky.

*Minister of Finance.*—M. Shingareff.

*Minister of Railways.*—M. Nekrussoff.

*Minister of Commerce.*—M. Konovaloff.

*Comptroller-General.*—M. Godneff.

*Minister of Education.*—M. Manniloff.

*Procurator of the Holy Synod.*—M. Vladimir Lvoff.

*Minister of Justice.*—M. Perevezeff.

*Minister of Labour.*—M. Skobelev.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—M. Tchernoff.

*Minister of Posts and Telegraphs.*—M. Tseretelli.

*Minister of Food Supplies.*—M. Pietchekhonoff.

*Minister of Public Relief.*—Prince Shakhovskoy.

*Minister of Constituent Affairs.*—Professor Grimm.

*New Railways*—On September 1, 1916, the following railroads were being built, approved for construction, or projected in Russia:—

Railroads	Length	Estimated cost
	Miles	Rubles
<b>GOVERNMENT</b>		
Under construction :		
Amur . . . . .	1,308·5	310,000,000
Merefa-Kherson, with branch to Nikolaief . . . . .	359·3	59,106,897
Grishino-Rovno . . . . .	565·4	110,678,000
Zhashkof-Tavatkovo . . . . .	86·2	20,000,000
Petrograd-Rasuli . . . . .	41·1	16,955,139
Petrozavodsk-Soroka . . . . .	236·0	46,457,200
Soroka-Kandalaksha . . . . .	245·9	90,000,000
Kandalaksha-Kola . . . . .	172·3	39,000,000
Tchudovo-Gostinopolye . . . . .	57·7	8,284,000
Petrograd-Rybinsk, with branch to Krasnuy Kholm . . . . .	371·2	112,000,000
Booy-Danillof . . . . .	57·7	13,728,000
Venyef-Uzlovaya . . . . .	28·5	4,500,000
Mga-Lisino . . . . .	19·9	2,800,000
Mshynsk-Vosolovo . . . . .	40·4	2,163,473
Branch from Usuni Railroad to harbour of Zolotoy Rog . . . . .	8·0	3,438,300
Five branches . . . . .	90·1	6,580,626
Total . . . . .	3,688·2	845,631,635.
Approved for construction :		
Verkhne-Udinsk-Kiakhta . . . . .	153·1	24,079,822
Filino-Kostroma . . . . .	43·7	5,143,700
Six branches . . . . .	57·7	9,600,000
Total . . . . .	254·5	38,223,522
Proposed for construction :		
Ermolino-Nizhn Novgorod-Simbirsk-Kinel . . . . .	562·8	93,367,000
Moscow-Donets Basin . . . . .	629·7	164,100,576
Ryazan-Baranovitchi . . . . .	645·6	172,175,861
Kotlas-Soroka . . . . .	530·3	120,000,000
Dolinskaya-Pomoshnaya . . . . .	79·5	18,400,000
Kief-Zhitomir . . . . .	86·2	20,000,000
Railroad over the main Caucasian Range, with an extension to Sviatoi Krest (Holy Cross) . . . . .	245·3	200,000,000
Ekaterinburg-Sinarskaya and Shadrinsk-Kurgan . . . . .	198·9	45,000,000
Alexandref-Gai-Tchardjoui . . . . .	1,140·1	258,000,000
Polotsk-Novograd-Volynsk . . . . .	364·6	82,000,000
Trans-Volga . . . . .	804·1	182,000,000
Gorbachevo-Verkhovy . . . . .	71·6	11,400,000
Branches in Donets Basin . . . . .	12·6	3,500,000
Total . . . . .	5,371·3	1,369,143,437
Grand total, Government railways . . . . .	9,314·0	2,22,998,594

In addition to the above private companies have received authorisation to construct 979·68 miles of new lines at a cost of 197,909,000 rubles.

# TURKEY.

## ARABIA.\*

In view of recent events in Arabia, the following statement may be of service.

Large areas in Arabia consist only of desert and steppe, occupied by Bedouin tribes, who are forced to adopt a nomadic existence and own allegiance only to their tribal groups. Considerable portions of the Nefud, or Northern Desert, and the whole of the Ruba el-Khali, or great Southern Desert of soft sand, are quiet uninhabitable. But the oases of Central Arabia and the fertile coastal districts are occupied by settled communities, under eight independent systems of government.

1. The *Kingdom of Hejaz*, which has attained its independence during the course of the war (see p. 1849), may be regarded as the most important principality in Arabia in virtue of its possession of Mecca and Medina, the Holy Places of Islam. Formerly included in the

\* See Map.

Turkish Vilayet of Hejaz, which extended from Akaba in the North to Asir in the south, it was the chief centre of Ottoman influence in Arabia; and by means of the Hejaz Railway, with its terminus at Medina, the Turks were enabled to maintain garrisons in the ports and the chief towns of the interior. But the Sherif, or Emir of Mecca, as hereditary keeper of the Holy Places, wielded great influence throughout the Moslem world. Ottoman control was largely maintained in the past by the payment of an annual subsidy, but the presence of the Turks and their maladministration was always resented. Early in the war the British Government guaranteed their protection of the Holy Places, and on June 5th, 1916, HUSSEIN IBN ALI, the present Emir, headed a revolt of the Hejaz and some of the northern tribes and proclaimed his independence. The Turkish garrisons at Mecca, at the ports and at Taif were captured and Ottoman influence has since been restricted to the neighbourhood of the Hejaz Railway. In November, 1916, the Emir Hussein issued a proclamation assuming the title King of Hejaz.

II. The *Emirate of Nejd and Hasa*, the more powerful of the two Central Arabian principalities, has its capital at Riyadh, whence the Saud dynasty exercises jurisdiction over the neighbouring groups of oases. It is the modern representative of the Wahabite Empire founded about 1745 by Mohammed ibn Saud, Sheikh of Daryyah. The present Emir of Riyadh, ABD EL-AZIZ ES-SAUD, who maintains an intermittent conflict with the neighbouring Emirate of Jebel Shammur, expelled the Turks from Hasa in 1913, and has extended his influence to include Hofuf in the region of the Persian Gulf.

III. The *Emirate of Jebel Shammur*, which lies to the north of Nejd, was formerly within its jurisdiction; but since the middle of last century it has maintained its independence under the Rashid dynasty. It has its capital at Hail and is far more Bedouin in character than its southern rival. The present Emir of Hail is SAUD IBN ABD EL-AZIZ ER-RASHID.

IV. The *Principate of Asir*, on the west coast of Arabia between Hejaz and Yemen, has its capital at Sabi'ah in Southern Asir. The principate is in the hands of the Idrisi family, the present ruler being MOHAMMED IBN ALI EL-IDRISI.

V. The *Imamate of Yemen*, which is centred at Sana, is of considerable antiquity, the Imam tracing his descent to the Prophet's daughter Fatimah, and being credited by his Zeidist followers with infallibility and esoteric knowledge. Since the rebellion of 1891 Turkish influence in Yemen has been maintained with difficulty. The present Imam is YAHYA MOHAMMED HAMID ED-DIN.

VI. The British *Protectorate of Aden*, to the south of Yemen and in the south-western corner of Arabia, dates from the capture of Aden in 1839. For administrative purposes the Aden Settlement forms part of British India and is under a Political Resident whose influence extends north and west to the Anglo-Turkish frontier of Yemen and eastward to include the district of Hadhrumaut (see p. 100).

VII. The *Sultanate of Oman* (see p. 1161).

VIII. The *Sultanate of Kuwait*, on the north-western coast of the Persian Gulf, acquired considerable importance during the discussion of the Baghdad Railway. The Sultan is subsidized by the British Government, which maintains a Political Agent at his Court. The present Sultan, SALIM IBN MUBARAK, succeeded his brother in 1917.

#### PALESTINE

The total area is about 9,500 square miles (6,000 square miles west of the Jordan and 3,800 square miles east of the Jordan). Population about 500,000 Moslems (mostly Arabs), 120,000 Jews and 100,000 Christians. The principal towns are Jerusalem, with a population of 100,000 (65,000 Jews); Jaffa, 50,000 (12,000 Jews); Gaza, 40,000; Nablous, 28,000; Haifa, 20,000 (2,000 Jews); Hebron, 20,000 (1,000 Jews); Saida, 18,000 (10,000 Jews); Bethlehem, 16,000; Nazareth, 15,000; Tiberias, 10,000 (8,000 Jews).

The principal industries are oil pressing, soapmaking, and the manufacture of wines and brandies. The country produces grapes, oranges, lemons, olives, figs and dates; the forests contain oak, sycamore, pine, cedar and eucalyptus trees. The railways in 1914 had a length of 496 miles, as follows:—Jaffa—Jerusalem, 53 miles; Haifa—Dera'a, 98 miles; Damascus—Dera'a, 75 miles; Dera'a—Ma'an, 208 miles; and Damascus—M'zerib 62 miles.

For the Jewish colonies in Palestine see p. 137.

#### HAGUE TRIBUNAL.

The list is omitted in this issue. For the composition of the Court on May 16, 1916, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 1439.

#### ERRATA.

Page 912. In the last table, the revenue and expenditure are for years beginning March 31.

Page 918. Last paragraph. For "Five German War Loans" read "Six."







PART THE FIRST

THE BRITISH EMPIRE



# THE BRITISH EMPIRE.

The British Empire consists of:—

- I. THE UNITED KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.
- II. INDIA, THE DOMINIONS, COLONIES, PROTECTORATES, AND DEPENDENCIES.

## Reigning King and Emperor.

**George V.**, born June 3, 1865, son of King Edward VII. and Queen Alexandra, eldest daughter of King Christian IX., of Denmark; married July 6, 1893, to *Victoria Mary*, daughter of the late Duke of Teck; succeeded to the crown on the death of his father, May 6, 1910.

### *Children of the King.*

- I. *Edward Albert*, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, Duke of Rothesay, Heir-apparent, born June 23, 1894.
- II. Prince *Albert Frederick*, born December 14, 1895.
- III. Princess *Victoria Alexandra Alice Mary*, born April 25, 1897.
- IV. Prince *Henry William*, born March 31, 1900.
- V. Prince *George Edward*, born December 20, 1902.
- VI. Prince *John Charles*, born July 12, 1905.

### *Living Sisters of the King.*

- I. Princess *Louise*, Princess Royal, born February 20, 1867; married July 27, 1889, to the late Duke of Fife, who died January 29, 1912. Offspring:—(1) *Alexandra Victoria*, Duchess of Fife, born May 17, 1891; married October 15, 1913, to Prince *Arthur*, son of the Duke of Connaught. (2) *Maud Alexandra*, born April 3, 1893.
- II. Princess *Victoria Alexandra*, born July 6, 1868.
- III. Princess *Maud Charlotte*, born November 26, 1869; married July 22, 1896, to *Charles*, Prince of Denmark, now King *Haakon VII.* of Norway. Offspring:—*Olav*, Crown Prince of Norway, born July 2, 1903.

### *Living Brother and Sisters of the late King.*

- I. Princess *Holena*, born May 25, 1846; married July 5, 1866, to Prince *Christian* of Schleswig-Holstein. Living offspring:—*Albert John*, born Feb. 26, 1869; *Victoria*, born May 8, 1870; *Louise Auguste*, born Aug. 12, 1872, married to Prince *Aribert* of Anhalt July 6, 1891: the marriage was dissolved December 13, 1900.
- II. Princess *Louise*, born March 18, 1848; married March 21, 1871, to *John*, Marquis of Lorne, who became Duke of Argyll, April 24, 1900, and died May 2, 1914.
- III. Prince *Arthur*, Duke of Connaught, born May 1, 1850; married March 13, 1879, to Princess *Louise* of Prussia, born July 25, 1860; died March 14, 1917. Offspring:—(1) *Margaret Victoria*, born Jan. 16, 1882, married June 15, 1905, to Prince *Gustavus Adolphus* of Sweden; (2) *Arthur*, born Jan. 13, 1883, married *Alexandra Victoria*, Duchess of Fife, October 15, 1913; (3) *Victoria*, born March 17, 1886.

IV. Princess *Beatrice*, born April 14, 1857; married July 23, 1885, to Prince Henry (died January 20, 1896), third son of Prince Alexander of Hesse. Offspring:—(1) Alexander Albert, born Nov. 23, 1886; (2) Victoria Eugénie, born Oct. 24, 1887; married May 31, 1906, to Alfonso XIII., King of Spain; (3) Leopold Arthur Louis, born May 21, 1889; (4) Maurice Victor Donald, born October 3, 1891.

The King's legal title rests on the statute of 12 and 13 Will. III. c. 3, by which the succession to the Crown of Great Britain and Ireland was settled on the Princess Sophia of Hanover and the 'heirs of her body, being Protestants.' By proclamation of May 9, 1910, under the Royal Titles Act, 1901, the title of the King is declared to be 'George V., by the Grace of God of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas King, Defender of the Faith, Emperor of India.'

The Regency Act, 1910 (10 Edw. VII. and 1 Geo. V., ch. 26) appointed Queen Mary to act as regent in the event of the demise of the King and his succession by any of his children under the age of 18 years.

Provision is made for the support of the Royal household by the settlement of the Civil List soon after the commencement of each reign. (For historical details, see YEAR-BOOK for 1908, p. 5.) By Act of 10 Ed. VII. and 1 Geo. V. c. 28 (August 3, 1910), the Civil List of the King, after the usual surrender of hereditary revenues, is fixed at 450,000*l.*, of which 110,000*l.* is appropriated to the privy purse of the King and Queen, 125,800*l.* for salaries of the Royal household and retired allowances, 193,000*l.* for household expenses, 20,000*l.* for works, 13,200*l.* for alms and bounty, and 8,000*l.* remains unappropriated. The same Civil List Act of 1910 also provides for an annuity of 70,000*l.* to Queen Mary in the event of her surviving the King. Should the Prince of Wales marry, the Princess of Wales will receive an annuity of 10,000*l.*, and should she survive the Prince of Wales, this annuity will be raised to one of 30,000*l.* Further, there is to be paid to trustees for the benefit of the King's children (other than the Duke of Cornwall) an annual sum of 10,000*l.* in respect of each son (other than the Duke of Cornwall) who attains the age of 21 years, and a further annual sum of 15,000*l.* in respect of each such son who marries, and an annuity of 6,000*l.* in respect of each daughter who attains the age of 21 or marries. The First Commissioner of the Treasury, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and the Keeper of the King's Privy Purse are appointed the Royal Trustees under this Act. Queen Alexandra, the Queen-Mother, receives the annuity of 70,000*l.* provided by the Civil List Act of 1901. Civil List pensions may be granted, but are not chargeable on the sum paid for the Civil List. All these payments are charged on the Consolidated Fund, into which the surrendered hereditary revenues are carried. The King has paid to him the revenues of the Duchy of Lancaster, the payments made therefrom in 1915 being 63,000*l.* for His Majesty's use.

On the Consolidated Fund are charged likewise the following sums allowed to members of the royal family:—25,000*l.* a year to the Duke of Connaught; 6,000*l.* to Princess Christian of Schleswig-Holstein; 6,000*l.* to Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll; 6,000*l.* to Princess Henry (Beatrice) of Battenberg; 3,000*l.* to the Grand Duchess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz (at present suspended); 6,000*l.* to Princess Helena of Waldeck, Duchess of Albany; 6,000*l.* to the Duchess of Edinburgh; and 6,000*l.* to each of the late King's daughters.

The Heir Apparent has an income from the revenues of the Duchy of Cornwall, the payment in 1915 on his account being 82,548*l.*

Sovereigns and sovereign rulers of Great Britain, from the union of the crowns of England and Scotland:—

<i>House of Stuart.</i>		Date of Accession.	<i>House of Stuart.</i>		Date of Accession.
James I.	.	1603	Charles II.	.	1660
Charles I.	.	1625	James II.	.	1685
<i>Commonwealth.</i>			<i>House of Stuart-Orange.</i>		
Parliamentary Executive	.	1649	William and Mary	.	1689
Protectorate	.	1653	William III.	.	1694

	Date of Accession.		Date of Accession.
<i>House of Stuart.</i>		George IV. . . . .	1820
Anne. . . . .	1702	William IV. . . . .	1830
<i>House of Hanover.</i>		Victoria . . . . .	1837
George I. . . . .	1714	<i>House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.</i>	
George II. . . . .	1727	Edward VII . . . . .	1901
George III. . . . .	1760	George V. . . . .	1910

# 1. THE UNITED KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.

## Constitution and Government.

### 1. IMPERIAL AND CENTRAL.

The supreme legislative power of the British Empire is by its Constitution given to Parliament. Parliament is summoned by the writ of the sovereign issued out of Chancery, by advice of the Privy Council, at least thirty-five days previous to its assembling.

The annual session used to extend from the middle of February to about the middle of August, or occasionally later, but during the war the sittings of Parliament have been interrupted only by comparatively short intervals. Every session must end with a prorogation, and by it all Bills which have not been passed during the session then lapse. A dissolution may occur by the will of the sovereign, or, as is most usual, during the recess, by proclamation, or finally by lapse of time, the statutory limit of the duration of the existence of any Parliament being five years. The life of the present Parliament, which would otherwise have ended in January, 1916, has, however, been extended to April 30, 1917, by the Parliament and Registration Act, 1916, and the Parliament and Local Elections Act, 1916.

Important alterations were made in the Constitution by the Parliament Act, 1911 (1 and 2 Geo. V, ch. 13). Under this Act, all Money Bills (so certified by the Speaker of the House of Commons), if not passed by the House of Lords without amendment, may become law without their concurrence on the royal assent being signified. Public Bills, other than Money Bills or a Bill extending the maximum duration of Parliament, if passed by the House of Commons in three successive sessions, whether of the same Parliament or not, and rejected each time (or not passed) by the House of Lords, may become law without their concurrence on the royal assent being signified, provided that two years have elapsed between the second reading in the first session of the House of Commons, and the third reading in the third session. All Bills coming under this Act must reach the House of Lords at least one month before the end of the session. Finally, the Parliament Act limits the maximum duration of Parliament to five years instead of seven. (But see above as to duration of the present Parliament).

The present form of Parliament, as divided into two Houses of Legislature, the Lords and the Commons, dates from the middle of the fourteenth century.

The House of Lords consists of peers who hold their seats—(i) by hereditary right; (ii) by creation of the sovereign; (iii) by virtue of office—Law Lords, and English archbishops (2) and bishops (24); (iv) by election for life—Irish peers (28); (v) by election for duration of Parliament—Scottish

peers (16). The full house would consist of about 670 members, but the voting strength is (January, 1917) about 660. There are, besides, 19 peeresses of the United Kingdom and 5 Scottish peeresses in their own right, and 19 Scottish and 56 Irish peers who are not peers of Parliament.

The House of Commons consists of members representing County, Borough, and University constituencies in the three Divisions of the United Kingdom. No one under 21 years of age can be a member of Parliament. All clergymen of the Church of England, ministers of the Church of Scotland, and Roman Catholic clergymen are disqualified from sitting as members: all Government contractors, and all sheriffs, and returning officers for the localities for which they act, are disqualified both from voting and from sitting as members. No English or Scottish peer can be elected to the House of Commons, but non-representative Irish peers are eligible.

In August, 1911, by resolution of the House of Commons, provision was first made for the payment of a salary of 400*l.* per year to members, other than those already in receipt of salaries as officers of the House, as Ministers, or as officers of His Majesty's household. Payment began as from April 1, 1911. This provision does not extend to the House of Lords.

Every elector must be of full age, and must be registered in the electoral lists. Property qualifications are restricted to counties and to such boroughs as have county privileges. In England they are: the holding of an estate (1) in freehold of the annual value of 40 shillings (not applicable in Scotland or Ireland); (2) of lands in life: more of the annual value of 5*l.* (in Scotland and Ireland, 10*l.*); (3) held on lease of at least 60 years of the annual value of 5*l.* (in Scotland, 57 years and 10*l.*; in Ireland, 60 years and 10*l.*); or of at least 20 years of the annual value of 50*l.* (in Scotland, 19 years and 50*l.*; in Ireland, 14 years and 20*l.*). Throughout the United Kingdom, in counties, occupation of a tenement which is rated for the support of the poor, and for which the rates have been paid by the prescribed date, constitutes a qualification, but in English boroughs the occupation franchise is associated with 6 months' residence, and in Scotch boroughs with 12 months' residence. Every inhabitant occupier who has for 12 months, within the United Kingdom, inhabited a rated dwelling-house for which the rates have been paid is entitled to registration, and lodgers occupying for 12 months the same lodgings of the value of 10*l.* a year, may have a vote. There are, besides, some ancient franchises, such as that of the liverymen of the City of London companies, and there are 6 university constituencies in which graduates on the electoral roll are electors. Disqualified for registration are women, infants, peers, idiots and lunatics, aliens, bankrupts, persons who within a year have received parochial poor relief, and some others.

About one-sixth of the population are electors. By an annual act voting is by ballot.

The numbers of members and of registered electors for England and Wales, Scotland, and Ireland respectively, in 1915, were as follows:—

1915	COUNTIES.		BOROUGHs.		UNIVERSITIES.		TOTAL.	
	Members	Electors	Members	Electors	Members	Electors	Members	Electors
England	253	3,973,628	237	2,776,113	5	21,323	495	6,771,264
Scotland	39	503,713	31	355,186	2	26,010	72	884,909
Ireland	85	575,011	16	122,326	2	4,138	103	701,475
Total	377	5,052,352	284	3,253,625	9	51,471	670	8,357,648

The following is a table of the duration of Parliaments called during the reigns of Queen Victoria, Edward VII., and George V. :—

Reign	Parliament	When met	When dissolved	Existed
				Y. M. D.
Victoria	1st	11 Sept. 1837	23 June 1841	3 9 12
"	2nd	19 Aug. 1841	23 July 1847	5 11 4
"	3rd	21 Sept. 1847	1 July 1852	4 9 10
"	4th	20 Aug. 1852	21 Mar. 1857	4 7 1
"	5th	30 April 1857	23 April 1859	1 11 23
"	6th	31 May 1859	6 July 1865	6 1 6
"	7th	15 Aug. 1865	14 Nov. 1868	3 2 27
"	8th	10 Dec. 1868	26 Jan. 1874	5 1 16
"	9th	5 Mar. 1874	24 Mar. 1880	6 0 19
"	10th	29 April 1880	18 Nov. 1885	5 6 20
"	11th	12 Jan. 1886	26 June 1886	0 5 14
"	12th	5 Aug. 1886	28 June 1892	5 10 23
"	13th	4 Aug. 1892	24 July 1895	2 11 20
"	14th	12 Aug. 1895	25 Sept. 1900	5 1 13
"	15th	3 Dec. 1900	8 Jan. 1906	5 1 5
Edward VII.	1st	13 Feb. 1906	10 Jan. 1910	3 11 24
"	2nd	15 Feb. 1910	28 Nov. 1910	0 9 14
George V.	1st	31 Jan. 1911		

(For the heads of the Administrations see p. 9.)

The executive government of Great Britain and Ireland is vested nominally in the Crown, but practically in a committee of Ministers, commonly called the Cabinet, whose existence is dependent on the possession of a majority in the House of Commons. An Act to establish a separate Parliament in Ireland, with an executive responsible to it, was passed in 1914, but its operation has been postponed pending the termination of the European War. The Cabinet, prior to December, 1916, consisted of the political chiefs of the principal Government Departments, and exceeded twenty in number. With the formation of the present Government, however, the Cabinet was reduced to only five members, two of whom are "without portfolio."

The head of the Ministry is the Prime Minister, a position first constitutionally recognised, and special precedence accorded to the holder, in 1905. No salary is attached to the office of Prime Minister, as such, and it is usually held in conjunction with some other high office of State, generally that of First Lord of the Treasury. His colleagues in the Ministry are appointed on his recommendation, and he dispenses the greater portion of the patronage of the Crown.

The present Ministry (appointed December 11, 1916) consists of the following members :

(a) THE WAR CABINET.

1. *Prime Minister and First Lord of the Treasury.*—Right Hon. D. Lloyd George, born 1863; admitted a solicitor in 1884; M.P. for Carnarvon District since 1890. President of the Board of Trade, 1905-8; Chancellor of the Exchequer, 1908-1915; Minister of Munitions, a new office created for the war, May, 1915, to July, 1916; Secretary of State for War, July, 1916, to December, 1916. Present appointment, December, 1916.

2. *Lord President of the Council and Leader of the House of Lords.*—Right Hon. Earl Curzon, K.G., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., born 1859; educated at Balliol College, Oxford; created a Peer in 1898 and an Earl in 1911; M.P. for Southport, 1886-98; Under-Secretary of State for India, 1891-2, and for

Foreign Affairs, 1895-8; Viceroy of India, 1898-1905; Lord Privy Seal, May, 1915, to December, 1916. Present appointment, December, 1916.

3. *Chancellor of the Exchequer and Leader of the House of Commons*.—Right Hon. A. Bonar Law, born 1858, in Canada; M.P. for Blackfriars Division of Glasgow, 1900-6; for Dulwich, 1906-10; and for Bootle since 1911. Parliamentary Secretary to Board of Trade, 1902-5; Secretary of State for Colonies, May, 1915, to December, 1916. Leader of Unionist party in House of Commons since November, 1911. Present appointment, December, 1916.

*Ministers without Portfolio*.—

4. Right Hon. Viscount Milner, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., born in 1854; educated at Tübingen University, King's College, London, and Balliol College, Oxford; called to the Bar, 1881. Created Baronet, 1901, and Viscount, 1902. Secretary for Finance in Egypt, 1889-92; Chairman of Board of Inland Revenue, 1892-7; Governor of Cape Colony and High Commissioner for South Africa, 1898-1905; Governor of Transvaal and Orange River Colonies 1902-5. Present appointment, December, 1916.

5. Right Hon. Arthur Henderson, born 1863; Mayor of Darlington, 1903; M.P. for Durham (Barnard Castle) since 1903. Elected Chairman of Labour Party in House of Commons, August, 1914. President of Board of Education, May, 1915, to August, 1916; Paymaster-General and Labour Adviser to the Government, August to December, 1916. Present appointment, December, 1916.

(b) OTHER MINISTERS, AND HEADS OF DEPARTMENTS.

*Lord Chancellor*.—Right Hon. Lord Finlay of Nairn, G.C.M.G., b. 1842.

*Lord Privy Seal*.—Right Hon. Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, b. 1871.

*Secretary of State for Home Affairs*.—Right Hon. Sir George Cave, b. 1856.

„ „ *Foreign* „ Right Hon. Arthur J. Balfour, b. 1848.

„ „ *Colonies*.—Right Hon. Walter Long, b. 1854.

„ „ *War*.—Right Hon. Earl of Derby, K.G., G.C.V.O., C.B., b. 1865.

„ „ *India*.—Right Hon. Austen Chamberlain, b. 1863.

*President of Local Government Board*.—Right Hon. Lord Rhondda, b. 1856.

*President of Board of Trade*.—Right Hon. Sir Albert Stanley, b. 1875.

*Minister of Labour*.—Right Hon. J. Hodge, b. 1855.

*First Lord of the Admiralty*.—Right Hon. Sir Edward Carson, b. 1854.

*Minister of Munitions*.—Right Hon. C. Addison, b. 1869.

*Minister of Blockade and Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs*.—

Right Hon. Lord Robert Cecil, b. 1864.

*Minister of Food Control*.—Right Hon. Lord Devonport, b. 1856.

*Shipping Controller*.—Right Hon. Sir Joseph Maclay, b. 1857.

*Director-General of National Service*.—Neville Chamberlain, b. 1869.

*President of the Air Ministry*.—Right Hon. Viscount Cowdray, b. 1856.

*President of the Board of Agriculture*.—Right Hon. R. E. Prothero, b. 1852.

„ „ *Education*.—Right Hon. H. A. L. Fisher, b. 1865.

*First Commissioner of Works*.—Right Hon. Sir Alfred Mond, b. 1868.

*Chancellor of Duchy of Lancaster*.—Right Hon. Sir Frederick Cawley, b. 1859.

*Postmaster-General*.—Right Hon. Albert Ulvingworth, b. 1865.

*Minister of Pensions*.—Right Hon. George Barnes, b. 1859.

*Attorney-General*.—Right Hon. Sir F. E. Smith, K.C., b. 1872.

*Solicitor-General*.—Sir Gordon Hewart, K.C., b. 1870.

*Paymaster-General*.—Right Hon. Sir J. Compton-Rickett, b. 1847.

*Secretary for Scotland*.—Right Hon. R. Munro, b. 1868.



*Lord Advocate.*—Right Hon. J. A. Clyde, K.C., b. 1863.

*Solicitor-General for Scotland.*—T. B. Morison, K.C., b. 1868.

*Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland.*—Right Hon. Lord Wimborne, b. 1873.

*Chief Secretary for Ireland.*—Right Hon. H. E. Duke, b. 1855.

*Attorney-General for Ireland.*—James O'Connor, K.C., b. 1872.

*Solicitor-General* „ „ —James Chambers, K.C., b. 1863.

Heads of the Administrations of Great Britain since 1846 (L=Liberal ; C=Conservative).

Heads of Administrations	Dates of Appointment	Heads of Administrations	Dates of Appointment
Lord John Russell (L)	July 6, 1846	W. E. Gladstone (L)	Feb. 6, 1886
Earl of Derby (C)	Feb. 27, 1852	Marquis of Salisbury (C)	Aug. 3, 1886
Earl of Aberdeen (Coalition),	Dec. 28, 1852	W. E. Gladstone (L)	August 18, 1892
Viscount Palmerston (L)	Feb. 10, 1855	Earl of Rosebery (L)	March 3, 1894
Earl of Derby (C)	Feb. 25, 1858	Marquis of Salisbury (C)	June 25, 1895
Viscount Palmerston (L)	June 18, 1859	A. J. Balfour (C)	July 14, 1902
Earl Russell (L)	Nov. 6, 1865	Sir H. Campbell-	
Earl of Derby (C)	July 6, 1866	Bannerman (L)	Dec. 5, 1905
Benjamin Disraeli (C)	Feb. 27, 1868	H. H. Asquith (L)	April 8, 1908
W. E. Gladstone (L)	Dec. 9, 1868	H. H. Asquith (Coalition).	
Benjamin Disraeli (C)	Feb. 21, 1874		May 25, 1915
W. E. Gladstone (L)	April 28, 1880	D. Lloyd George (Coalition),	
Marquis of Salisbury (C)	June 2, 1885		Dec. 7, 1916

The state of parties in the House of Commons early in 1917 was as follows :

Unionists	285
Liberals and Labour	298
Ministerialists	2
Independent	1
Nationalists	84
	<hr/> 670

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

*England and Wales.*—In each county the Crown is represented by H.M. Lieutenant for the county, who is generally also *custos rotulorum*, or keeper of the records. The recommendation of persons for appointment by the Lord Chancellor as justices of the peace rests with the Lieutenants, but local advisory committees are set up, as and when required, to advise the Lieutenants and the Lord Chancellor on these appointments. The Lieutenants are the presidents of the County Associations formed under the Territorial and Reserve Forces Act, 1907, and their duties as such relate to the organisation, equipping and maintenance of the Territorial Forces. Otherwise their duties are almost nominal. There is also a sheriff, who represents the executive of the Crown, an under-sheriff, a clerk of the peace, coroners, who are appointed and paid by the County Councils, and other officers. The licensing of persons to sell intoxicating liquors, and the administration of the criminal law—except that which deals with some of the graver offences—are in the hands of the magistrates.

For the purposes of local government England and Wales are divided into sixty-two administrative counties, including the county of London, differing in area from the old geographical counties, which except for historical purposes do not now exist. The new counties are administered by the justices and by a popularly-elected Council, called a County Council, who co-opt a prescribed number of aldermen, either from their own body or from

outside it. Aldermen are elected for six years, half of them retiring every third year. A councillor is elected for three years. Women are eligible. The jurisdiction of the County Councils includes all the administrative work formerly performed by the justices and many new powers conferred by recent Acts of Parliament, the principal items being the making of county and police rates; levying of duties on licences for carriages, armorial bearings, guns, dogs, killing and dealing in game; borrowing of money; supervision of county treasurer; management of county halls and other buildings; licensing of houses for music and dancing, and of racecourses; maintenance and management of pauper lunatic asylums; maintenance of reformatory and industrial schools; management of bridges and main roads; regulation of fees of inspectors, analysts, and other officers; control of officers paid out of the county rate; coroner's salary, fees, and district; Parliamentary polling districts and registration; contagious diseases of animals, allotments, weights and measures, sale of food and drugs. Under Acts of 1902 and 1903 the County Councils are also the local education authorities, and other recent acts have in minor matters extended their jurisdiction. The control of the county police is vested in a standing joint committee composed of an equal number of magistrates and members of the County Council. The London Metropolitan police are, however, under the control of the Home Secretary.

The administrative counties, with the exception of the County of London, are subdivided into 'County Districts' which are either 'Urban' or 'Rural,' as the case may be. Generally speaking, an urban district comprises a town or a small area more or less densely populated, and a rural district takes in several country parishes. Women may be elected to these District Councils, but cannot be magistrates; the District Councils administer the Public Health and Highway Acts, and also exercise powers under the Housing Acts. Urban District Councils may also take over main roads from the County Councils; provide burial grounds, allotments, baths and washhouses, libraries, open spaces, museums, isolation hospitals, &c.; exercise powers under Provisional Orders or Private Acts for gasworks, tramways, electric light and power works, &c. Any urban district with 20,000 inhabitants may also be a local education authority. The Rural District Councils may also provide allotments, cemeteries, &c.; make arrangements for an adequate water supply; and exercise any 'Urban powers' conferred on them by the Local Government Board.

In every civil parish in a 'rural district' there is a Parish Meeting, at which every parochial elector may attend and vote. In such parishes of over 300 inhabitants there is in addition a Parish Council. Women are eligible for election. Parishes of less than 300 inhabitants may have Parish Councils if authorised by the County Council. To these Parish Councils have been transferred all the civil powers of the old Vestries, including the election of overseers, and in addition very considerable powers over charities, allotments, and other public matters. Where there is no Parish Council some of these powers, including the appointment of the overseers, are exercised by the Parish Meeting. Urban District Councils can, by petitioning the Local Government Board—which is the supreme Local Government authority—obtain part or all of the powers of a Parish Council. Only Parish Meetings may have power to adopt the Public Libraries Acts, the Baths and Washhouses Acts, the Lighting and Watching Acts, the Burials Acts, and the Public Improvements Acts.

The main central authority in London, the capital of the Empire, is the County Council, created by the Local Government Act of 1888. It has

considerable powers in regard to public health, housing, bridges and ferries, asylums, street improvements, parks, main drainage, fire brigade, sanitary control, education, and numerous other matters. It is also the tramway authority for the county. The City Corporation have powers respecting sanitation, police, bridges, justice, &c., in the City of London. London comprises the ancient city with an area of one square mile, and an area of 118 square miles beyond the city, which is divided into 28 metropolitan boroughs, under the London Government Act, 1899, each with a mayor, aldermen, and councillors (women are eligible). The Councils have powers in regard to public health, highways, rating, housing, education, &c., but they are not boroughs in the statutory sense as in the rest of the Kingdom. The County Council has certain powers of control over them. It sanctions loans, approves the construction of sewers and the carrying out of local improvements, and has considerable public health duties in connection with the boroughs.

In all the great towns, local business is administered by a municipal Corporation, which derives its authority from charters granted by the Crown, as modified by the Great Municipal Corporations Act of 1837, and the Act of 1882. There are three kinds of boroughs, county boroughs, quarter session boroughs, and small boroughs of special and generally ancient jurisdiction. The County Boroughs are outside the jurisdiction of the County Councils, but in other Municipal Boroughs these Councils have certain powers and duties. A municipal Corporation consists of the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, and acts through a Council elected by the burgesses—practically by the ratepayers. The councillors serve for three years (women are eligible), one-third retiring annually; the aldermen are elected by the Council, and the mayor, who serves for one year, also by the Council. A municipal Corporation has practically all the powers of an urban district council, and in some cases municipal boroughs have a separate commission of the peace and maintain their own police force. As to Poor Law and Education administration, see 'Pauperism' and 'Instruction.'

*Scotland.*—By the Local Government (Scotland) Act, 1894, a Local Government Board for Scotland was constituted. It consists of the Secretary for Scotland as President, the Solicitor-General of Scotland, the Under Secretary for Scotland, and three other members nominated by the Crown. The Local Government Act which was passed for Scotland in 1889 followed in its main outlines the English Act of the previous year. The powers of local administration in counties formerly exercised by the Commissioners of Supply and Road Trustees were either wholly or in part transferred to the new Councils, which took over their duties and responsibilities in 1890. The Act of 1894 provided that a Parish Council should be established in every parish to take the place of the Parochial Boards and to exercise powers similar to those of the Parish Councils in England. Municipal bodies exist in the towns of Scotland, as in those of England, with bailies and provosts instead of aldermen and mayors. There are in Scotland five kinds of burghs—(1) Burghs of barony; (2) Burghs of regality (no practical distinction between these two); the councils of these two classes of burghs ceased to exist in 1893 by statutory enactment; (3) Royal Burghs, representatives of which meet together annually in a collective corporate character, as the 'Convention of Royal Burghs,' for the transaction of business; (4) Parliamentary Burghs, which possess statutory constitutions almost identical with those of the Royal Burghs; (5) Police Burghs, constituted under general or local Police Acts, in which the local authority is the Police Commissioners. These two latter burghs, by Acts passed in 1879 and 1895, are enabled to send representatives to the convention.

*Ireland.*—The principal county authority for local government used to be the grand jury, appointed under the Act 6 & 7 Will. IV. c. 116; but, by the Local Government (Ireland) Act, 1898, provision was made for the establishment of popularly elected Councils for counties and rural districts. The councillors are elected for three years, and the Council of each county and rural district, immediately after any triennial election, may choose additional members to hold office till the next triennial election. The administrative business formerly managed by the grand juries and presentment sessions has been transferred to these Councils, and in addition County Councils have now certain powers and functions with regard to the maintenance of asylums and infirmaries. The appointment of coroner is now also vested in the County Council. The business relating to public health and to the assessment and collection of rates formerly vested in the Board of Guardians now devolves on the Rural District and County Council respectively. In urban districts the Councils of these districts administer matters relating to public health and rates, in addition to business transferred to them from the grand jury and presentment sessions. The administration of the poor relief Acts is exercised by Boards of Guardians. Each Board comprises the councillors of each rural district in the union, together with specially elected representatives of each urban district in the union. The cities of Dublin, Belfast, Cork, Limerick, Londonderry, and Waterford, which already possessed representative councils, are county boroughs, and are exempt from some of the special provisions of the Act. The towns are partly corporate and partly governed by Commissioners. Certain boroughs have a mayor, aldermen, and councillors, whose powers are regulated by 3 & 4 Vict. c. 108. The ordinary affairs of the borough, such as lighting, watching, and cleansing, are administered by the Council, which has power to levy rates for these purposes. In such towns as have no charter of incorporation, the local affairs are administered by a body of Commissioners (appointed under the Towns Improvement Act, 1854, or by a local Act), who have powers generally to discharge the usual municipal functions, and are empowered to levy rates to defray the cost of administration. Towns must have 1,500 inhabitants to enable them to obtain municipal government under the Towns Improvement Act, 1854, and any municipal town may be constituted an urban sanitary district.

Under the Local Government Act of 1898 and the Local Authorities (Ireland) (Qualification of Women) Act, 1911, women are eligible for election as members of all local government elected bodies in Ireland in the same manner and on the same conditions as men.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The population was thus distributed at the census, taken April 2, 1911:—

Divisions	Area in sq. miles	Males	Females	Total Population on April 2, 1911
England (including Monmouth- shire) . . . . .	50,874	16,421,298	17,623,992	34,045,290
Wales . . . . .	7,466	1,024,310	1,090,892	2,025,202
Scotland . . . . .	30,405	2,308,839	2,452,065	4,760,904
Ireland . . . . .	32,586	2,192,048	2,198,171	4,390,219
Isle of Man . . . . .	227	23,987	28,079	52,016
Channel Islands . . . . .	75	46,229	50,070	96,899
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>121,633</b>	<b>22,010,661</b>	<b>23,353,860</b>	<b>45,870,530</b>

Population at each of the four previous decennial censuses :—

Divisions	1871	1881	1891	1901
England . . . . .	21,495,131	24,613,926	27,489,228	30,813,043
Wales . . . . .	1,217,135	1,360,513	1,513,297	1,714,800
Scotland . . . . .	3,360,018	3,735,573	4,025,647	4,472,103
Ireland . . . . .	5,412,377	5,174,836	4,704,750	4,458,775
Isle of Man . . . . .	54,042	53,558	55,608	54,752
Channel Islands . . . . .	90,596	87,702	92,234	95,618
Army, Navy, and Merchant Seamen abroad }	216,080	215,374	224,211	367,736
Total, United Kingdom, &c.	31,845,379	35,241,482	38,104,975	41,976,827

Decennial rate of increase or decrease (—) per cent.

—	1871	1881	1891	1901	1911
England . . . . .	13·4	14·5	11·7	12·1	10·5
Wales . . . . .	9·5	11·8	11·7	13·3	18·1
Scotland . . . . .	9·7	11·2	7·8	11·1	6·5
Ireland . . . . .	- 4·7	- 4·4	- 9·1	- 5·2	- 1·5
Total U.K. . . . .	8·8	10·8	8·2	9·9	9·1
Isle of Man . . . . .	3·0	- 0·9	3·8	- 1·5	- 5·0
Jersey . . . . .	1·8	- 7·4	4·0	- 3·6	- 1·3
Guernsey, &c. . . . .	- 3·9	3·8	7·0	14·1	4·6

Proportion per cent. of the population living in the various divisions of the United Kingdom, &c., from 1861 to 1911 :—

Divisions	1861	1871	1881	1891	1901	1911
England . . . . .	64·6	67·5	69·8	72·2	73·4	75·0
Wales . . . . .	3·8	3·8	3·8	3·8	4·1	4·5
Scotland . . . . .	10·4	10·6	10·6	10·7	10·7	10·5
Ireland . . . . .	19·8	17·0	14·6	12·5	10·6	9·7
Isle of Man . . . . .	·2	·2	·2	·1	·1	·1
Channel Islands . . . . .	·3	·3	·3	·2	·2	·2
Army, Navy, and Merchant Seamen abroad }	·9	·6	·7	·5	·9	—

In 1911, in Wales and Monmouthshire 190,292 persons 3 years of age and upwards, or 7·9 per cent. of the total population, were able to speak Welsh only, and 787,074, or 32·5 per cent., able to speak Welsh and English. Thus 977,366 persons, or 40·4 per cent. of the total population, could speak Welsh. In 1901 the number returned was 939,824, or about 46 per cent. In 1911, in Scotland, 18,400 persons 3 years of age and upwards, or 0·4 per cent. of the total population, could speak Gaelic only, and 183,998, or 3·3 per cent., could speak Gaelic and English. Thus 202,398, or 4·3 per cent., could speak Gaelic, and of these, 48,780 were in Inverness Co., 46,916 in Ross and Cromarty, 31,695 in Argyll, and 24,947 in Lunark. In 1891 the number was 254,415, or 6·3 per cent., and in 1901, 230,806, or 5·2 per cent. In 1911, in Ireland, 16,873 or 0·39 per cent. of the population, could speak Irish only, and 565,573, or 12·9 per cent., could speak Irish and English. Thus 582,446, or 13·3 per cent., could speak Irish. In 1891 the number was 680,245, or 14·6 per cent., and in 1901, 641,142, or 14·4 per cent.

The age distribution of the population of the United Kingdom in 1911 was as follows:—

Age-group	Numbers in thousands					
	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom <sup>1</sup>		
				Males	Females	Total
Under 5	3,854	533	436	2,431	2,404	4,835
5 and under 10	3,697	514	438	2,333	2,320	4,662
10 " " 15	3,500	490	427	2,220	2,211	4,431
15 " " 20	3,337	462	423	2,110	2,126	4,236
20 " " 25	3,176	420	376	1,902	2,082	3,984
25 " " 35	3,957	741	636	3,506	3,850	7,356
35 " " 45	4,845	691	536	2,909	3,093	6,002
45 " " 55	3,528	447	394	2,114	2,272	4,386
55 " " 65	2,298	296	283	1,367	1,521	2,888
65 " " 70	807	104	146	484	578	1,062
70 " " 75	554	80	168	345	461	806
75 " " 85	454	63	111	262	369	631
85 and upwards	64	10	16	34	57	91
Total	36,071	4,761	4,390	22,017	23,353	45,370

<sup>1</sup> Including Isle of Man and Channel Islands.

Estimated population of the United Kingdom and its divisions (exclusive of army, navy, and merchant seamen abroad) at the end of June:—

Year (30 June)	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland	Total of United Kingdom
1906	34,342,040	4,620,720	4,397,571	43,860,331
1907	34,698,905	4,649,586	4,388,451	43,736,942
1908	35,059,484	4,678,629	4,384,664	44,122,777
1909	35,423,805	4,707,858	4,386,601	44,518,261
1910	35,791,902	4,737,268	4,385,421	44,914,591
1911	36,189,685	4,751,132	4,383,608	45,324,425
1912	36,382,456	4,741,077	4,384,710	45,508,243
1913	36,606,226	4,728,132	4,379,012	45,713,370
1914	36,960,684	4,747,167	4,381,398	46,089,249
1915	35,358,896 <sup>1</sup>	4,785,598	4,337,000	--

<sup>1</sup> Civil population only. Based on the National Register of August, 1915. The figures for the three countries in 1915 are not on the same basis.

### 1. England and Wales.

The census population of England and Wales 1801 to 1911:—

Date of Enumeration	Population	Pop. per sq. mile	Date of Enumeration	Population	Pop. per sq. mile
1801 . .	8,892,536	152	1861 . .	20,066,224	344
1811 . .	10,164,256	174	1871 . .	22,712,266	389
1821 . .	12,000,236	206	1881 . .	25,974,439	445
1831 . .	13,896,797	238	1891 . .	29,002,525	497
1841 . .	15,914,148	273	1901 . .	32,527,843	558
1851 . .	17,927,609	307	1911 . .	36,070,492	618

Population of England and Wales and of the Administrative Counties and County Boroughs in 1901 and 1911. (For areas of administrative counties, etc., see STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK for 1916, p. 17.)

	Area in Statute Acres, 1911 (Land and Inland Water). Counties & County Boroughs.	Census Population			Estimated Population of Administrative Counties in 1914
		County and County Boroughs	Administrative Counties only		
			1901	1911	
ENGLAND.					
Bedfordshire	302,942	171,707	194,588	194,588	200,338
Berkshire	163,831	259,069	280,794	193,101	196,834
Buckinghamshire	479,360	197,046	219,551	219,551	225,207
Cambridgeshire	315,168	120,264	128,322	128,322	130,347
Isle of Ely	238,073	61,495	69,752	69,752	71,073
Cheshire	656,370	835,941	954,779	676,275	612,211
Cornwall	868,167	322,334	328,098	328,098	329,546
Cumberland	973,086	266,933	265,746	265,746	212,799
Derbyshire	650,369	509,694	683,423	560,013	578,900
Devonshire	1,671,364	662,196	699,703	457,331	449,227
Dorsetshire	625,612	202,663	223,266	223,266	228,593
Durham	619,244	1,187,474	1,369,860	929,214	969,718
Essex	579,532	1,083,998	1,350,881	1,061,851	1,048,234
Gloucestershire	887,791	708,439	736,097	329,014	330,916
Herefordshire	587,924	114,125	114,269	114,269	114,305
Hertfordshire	494,523	258,423	311,284	311,284	324,567
Huntingdonshire	233,985	54,125	55,577	55,577	55,941
Kent	975,966	961,139	1,045,591	1,020,965	1,042,256
Lancashire	1,061,615	4,378,293	4,767,832	1,720,485	1,741,773
Leicestershire	532,779	437,490	476,563	249,331	255,216
Lincolnshire					
The parts of Holland	268,992	77,610	82,849	82,849	84,165
The parts of Kesteven	465,878	103,962	111,324	111,324	113,174
The parts of Lindsey	970,423	318,450	369,787	237,843	245,711
London	74,816	4,366,267	4,521,685	4,521,685	4,518,021
Middlesex	148,701	792,476	1,126,465	1,126,465	1,210,369
Monmouthshire	349,552	298,076	395,719	312,028	332,437
Norfolk	1,315,064	476,553	499,116	321,733	324,351
Northamptonshire	585,118	294,566	303,797	213,733	215,393
Soke of Peterborough	53,464	41,122	44,718	44,718	45,622
Northumberland	1,291,515	603,119	696,893	371,474	388,244
Nottinghamshire	510,123	514,459	604,098	344,194	361,652
Oxfordshire	479,220	179,962	189,484	136,436	137,896
Rutlandshire	97,273	19,709	20,346	20,346	20,505
Shropshire	861,800	239,783	246,307	246,307	247,946
Somersetshire	1,032,490	434,950	458,025	388,852	393,842
Southampton	958,947	717,164	862,393	433,566	451,046
Isle of Wight	94,145	82,418	88,186	88,186	89,636
Staffordshire	741,318	1,183,998	1,279,649	670,380	688,399
Suffolk, East	557,353	255,800	277,155	203,223	206,754
Suffolk, West	390,916	117,553	116,905	116,905	116,742
Surrey	461,829	653,661	845,578	676,027	715,292
Sussex, East	530,570	450,979	487,070	242,146	248,113
Sussex, West	401,839	151,276	176,308	176,308	182,598
Warwickshire	605,275	1,083,069	1,247,418	800,867	812,637
Westmorland	505,330	64,499	63,575	63,575	63,367
Wiltshire	884,101	271,304	286,822	286,822	290,690
Worcestershire	458,352	363,490	387,688	288,627	298,595
Yorkshire, East Riding	750,214	385,007	432,759	154,768	157,286
Yorkshire, North Riding	1,362,285	377,338	419,546	814,779	805,516
Yorkshire, West Riding	1,778,529	2,761,321	3,045,577	1,584,880	1,518,160
Totals	32,559,355	30,813,043	34,045,290	23,188,479	23,382,090

	Area in Statute Acres, 1911 (Land and Inland Water). Counties and County Boroughs.	Census Population.		Administrative Counties only.	Estimated Population of Administrative Counties in 1914.
		Counties and County Boroughs.			
		1901	1911.		
WALES					
Anglesey . . . . .	176,630	70,006	50,928	50,928	51,009
Brecknockshire. . . . .	469,281	54,213	59,287	59,287	60,561
Cardiganshire . . . . .	143,189	61,078	59,879	59,879	59,578
Carmarthenshire . . . . .	588,472	135,328	160,406	160,406	166,767
Carnarvonshire . . . . .	365,986	125,649	125,043	125,043	124,890
Denbighshire . . . . .	426,984	131,582	144,783	144,783	148,100
Flintshire . . . . .	163,025	81,185	92,705	92,705	95,525
Glamorganshire . . . . .	518,865	859,931	1,126,910	742,998	796,060
Merionethshire . . . . .	422,372	48,852	45,565	45,565	44,739
Montgomeryshire . . . . .	510,110	54,901	53,146	53,146	52,705
Pembrokeshire . . . . .	393,003	87,894	89,960	89,960	90,480
Radi'norshire . . . . .	301,165	23,281	22,590	22,590	22,416
Total Wales (12 Counties)	4,778,782	1,714,800	2,025,202	1,647,290	1,712,770
Totals—					
England and Wales	37,337,537	32,527,843	36,070,492	24,835,769	25,094,869

The area and population of the County Boroughs, and more important other Boroughs, are given in the following table. The County Boroughs are designated by the letters C.B.

	Area in Statute Acres, 1911	Census Population		Estimated Population 1914
		1901	1911	
ENGLAND				
Accrington . . . . .	3,427	43,122	45,029	45,508
Ashton under-Lyne . . . .	1,345	43,890	45,172	45,494
Barnsley . . . . .	2,895	41,086	50,614	53,098
Barrow-in-Furness (C.B.) . .	11,023	57,586	63,770	65,324
Bath, City of (C.B.) . . . .	5,152	65,956	69,173	69,981
Bedford . . . . .	2,223	35,144	39,183	40,198
Birkenhead (C.B.) . . . . .	3,848	110,915	130,794	135,789
Birmingham, City of (C.B.) .	43,691	759,063	840,202	860,591
Blackburn (C.B.) . . . . .	7,418	129,216	133,052	134,015
Blackpool (C.B.) . . . . .	3,601	47,348	58,371	61,141
Bolton (C.B.) . . . . .	15,279	168,215	189,851	184,026
Bootle (C.B.) . . . . .	1,917	60,235	69,871	77,299
Bournemouth (C.B.) . . . .	5,742	59,762	78,674	83,420
Bradford, City of (C.B.) . . .	22,881	279,767	288,458	290,642
Brighton (C.B.) . . . . .	2,536	123,478	131,237	133,186
Bristol, City of (C.B.) . . . .	17,460	339,042	357,048	361,578
Burnley (C.B.) . . . . .	4,619	97,359	106,765	109,131
Burton-upon-Trent (C.B.) . . .	4,263	50,886	48,266	47,733
Bury (C.B.) . . . . .	5,925	58,544	59,400	59,165
Cambridge . . . . .	5,457	50,458	55,812	57,159
Canterbury, City of (C.B.) . .	3,975	24,899	24,626	24,557
Carlisle, City of . . . . .	2,025	45,480	46,420	52,650
Cratham . . . . .	4,856	37,057	42,260	43,555
Cheltenham . . . . .	4,726	49,439	48,942	48,817
Chester, City of (C.B.) . . . .	2,862	38,809	30,028	30,209
Chesterfield . . . . .	2,043	32,335	37,406	38,880
Colchester . . . . .	11,833	38,378	43,452	44,728
Coventry, City of (C.B.) . . .	4,147	69,978	106,349	115,489



# AREA AND POPULATION

1

	Areas in Statute Acres, 1911	Census Population		E-stimated Population 1914
		1901	1911	
ENGLAND—continued				
Crewe	2,184	42,074	44,960	45,685
Croydon (C.B.)	9,012	133,895	169,551	178,511
Darlington	3,956	44,511	55,631	58,425
Darwen	5,959	38,212	40,332	40,865
Derby (C.B.)	5,272	114,848	123,410	125,562
Devonport (C.B.)	3,152	70,437	81,678	84,503
Dewsbury	6,720	51,246	53,351	53,850
Dover	1,948	12,672	41,645	43,880
Dudley (C.B.)	3,516	48,733	51,079	51,668
Ealing	2,947	33,031	61,222	68,806
Eastbourne (C.B.)	6,472	43,574	52,542	54,796
East Ham	3,324	96,008	133,487	142,905
Eccles	2,067	34,369	41,944	43,847
Exeter, City of (C.B.)	3,166	47,185	48,664	60,317
Gateshead (C.B.)	3,132	109,888	116,917	118,684
Gillingham	4,988	42,745	52,252	54,641
Gloucester, City of (C.B.)	2,318	47,955	50,035	50,558
Great Yarmouth (C.B.)	3,598	51,316	55,905	57,058
Grimsby (C.B.)	2,868	63,138	74,659	77,554
Halifax (C.B.)	13,983	101,944	101,553	100,701
Hastings (C.B.)	4,495	65,528	61,145	60,044
Hornsey	2,875	72,056	84,592	87,742
Hove	1,521	36,585	42,173	48,590
Huddersfield (C.B.)	8,859	95,047	107,821	111,031
Ipswich (C.B.)	8,112	66,630	73,932	75,767
Kelghley	3,002	41,564	43,487	43,970
Kingston-upon-Hull, City of (C.B.)	9,042	240,259	277,991	287,472
Lancaster	3,006	40,329	41,410	41,682
Leeds, City of (C.B.)	21,593	428,968	445,550	457,507
Leicester (C.B.)	8,582	211,579	227,222	231,152
Leigh	6,359	40,001	44,103	45,134
Lincoln, City of (C.B.)	3,755	48,784	57,285	59,421
Liverpool, City of (C.B.)	16,642	704,134	746,421	763,926
Luton	3,132	36,404	49,978	53,389
Manchester, City of (C.B.)	21,645	644,873	714,333	731,830
Middlesbrough (C.B.)	2,685	91,362	104,767	124,635
Newcastle-upon-Tyne, City of (C.B.)	8,452	247,023	266,603	271,523
Newport (Monmouth) (C.B.)	4,504	67,270	83,691	87,817
Northampton (C.B.)	3,469	87,021	90,064	90,829
Norwich, City of (C.B.)	7,896	113,922	121,478	123,377
Nottingham, City of (C.B.)	10,985	239,743	259,904	264,970
Oldham (C.B.)	4,736	137,246	147,483	150,055
Oxford, City of (C.B.)	4,719	49,336	53,048	53,980
Plymouth (C.B.)	2,374	107,636	112,030	113,134
Portsmouth (C.B.)	6,100	188,928	231,141	241,748
Preston (C.B.)	3,971	112,989	117,088	118,118
Reading (C.B.)	9,106	80,823	87,693	89,419
Rochdale (C.B.)	6,446	83,114	91,428	93,517
Rotherham (C.B.)	6,001	54,349	62,488	64,527
St. Helens (C.B.)	7,284	84,410	96,551	99,601
Salford (C.B.)	5,202	220,957	231,357	238,970
Sheffield, City of (C.B.)	24,353	410,893	439,916	472,234
Smethwick (C.B.)	1,929	54,839	70,694	74,754
Southampton (C.B.)	4,604	104,824	119,012	122,577
Southend-on-Sea	5,172	28,857	62,713	80,234
Southport (C.B.)	9,426	63,594	69,643	71,163
South Shields (C.B.)	2,399	100,858	108,647	110,604
Stockport (C.B.)	5,483	92,832	108,682	124,326
Stockton-on-Tees	2,935	51,478	52,154	59,092
Stoke-on-Trent (C.B.)	11,142	214,712	234,534	239,515

	Areas in Statute Acres, 1911	Census Population		Estimated Population 1914
		1901	1911	
ENGLAND—continued.				
Sunderland (C.B.) . . . . .	3,357	146,077	151,159	152,436
Swindon . . . . .	4,265	45,000	50,751	52,195
Trnemouth (C.B.) . . . . .	4,372	51,366	58,816	60,688
Wakefield, City of . . . . .	4,060	48,256	51,511	52,329
Wallasey . . . . .	3,349	53,579	78,504	84,767
Wallsend . . . . .	3,420	31,602	41,461	43,938
Walsall (C.B.) . . . . .	7,483	86,430	92,115	93,543
Warrington (C.B.) . . . . .	3,057	64,242	72,166	74,157
West Bromwich (C.B.) . . . . .	5,859	65,175	68,332	69,125
West Ham (C.B.) . . . . .	4,683	267,358	289,030	294,476
West Hartlepool (C.B.) . . . . .	2,684	62,627	63,923	64,248
Wigan (C.B.) . . . . .	5,083	82,428	89,152	90,842
Wimbledon . . . . .	3,221	41,652	54,066	58,312
Wolverhampton (C.B.) . . . . .	3,525	94,187	95,328	95,615
Worcester, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	3,185	46,624	47,982	48,324
York, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	3,730	77,914	82,282	83,380
WALES				
Cardiff, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	6,373	164,333	182,250	186,763
Merthyr Tvdfl (C.B.) . . . . .	17,761	69,228	80,990	83,946
Swansea (C.B.) . . . . .	5,202	91,537	114,663	119,720

The number of married persons in 1911 was 13,126,070 (6,495,786 males and 6,630,284 females), and widowed 1,980,615 (615,811 males and 1,364,804 females).

The number of buildings used or intended as dwellings in England and Wales in 1911 was: inhabited, 7,141,781; uninhabited, 408,652; being built, 38,178. In 1901, the numbers were: 6,260,852, 448,932, and 61,909 respectively. 75,604 inhabited blocks of flats (comprising 253,243 separate flats) were enumerated in 1911. The average number of persons per inhabited building was 5.05 in 1911, against 5.20 in 1901. Buildings not used as dwellings in 1911 included 49,970 places of worship, 10,533 government and municipal buildings, and 3,050 theatres and other places of amusement.

Assuming that the population of urban sanitary districts is urban, and the population outside such districts rural, the following table shows the distribution of the urban and rural population of England and Wales in 1901 and 1911, their percentage of increase during the decennium, and percentage of population living in the different classes of towns :—

Population of Districts	No. of Districts	Aggregate population		Percentage of increase	Percentage of Popula- tion in 1911
		1901	1911		
250,000 and upwards . . . . .	12	8,859,683	9,147,488	3.3	25
100,000—250,000 . . . . .	32	3,981,499	4,546,594	14.2	13
50,000—100,000 . . . . .	53	3,045,692	3,556,927	16.8	10
20,000—50,000 . . . . .	148	2,932,829	4,622,484	17.6	13
10,000—20,000 . . . . .	231	2,787,443	3,256,011	16.8	9
3,000—10,000 . . . . .	458	2,373,186	2,643,788	11.4	8
Under 3,000 . . . . .	203	870,366	889,694	5.2	
Total Urban . . . . .	1,137	25,351,118	28,162,936	11.1	78
Rural . . . . .	657	7,176,725	7,907,556	10.2	22
Total Population . . . . .	—	32,527,843	36,070,492	10.9	100

The municipal and parliamentary City of London, coinciding with the registration City of London, has an area of 675 acres, and in 1901 had a night population of 26,923, and in 1911, 19,657. A day census of the City of London, taken on April 25, 1911, gave a population of 354,061. The previous day census, taken in 1891, gave a total of 301,384. The registration County of London (the London for purposes of the Census, the registration of births, deaths, and marriages, and for poor law purposes), coinciding with the administrative county, has an area of 74,816 acres, and nearly coincides with the collective area of the London parliamentary boroughs. The population of registration London, of the 'Outer Ring,' and of 'Greater London,' (the area covered by the City and Metropolitan police), according to the census returns of 1891, 1901 and 1911, and the estimated population in 1914, were:—

—	1891	1901	1911	1914
Registration London.	4,227,954	4,536,267	4,521,685	4,518,021
'Outer Ring' . . . . .	1,405,852	2,045,135	2,729,673	2,901,683
'Greater London' <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	5,633,806	6,581,402	7,251,358	7,419,704

<sup>1</sup> Area about 693 square miles.

Occupation statistics of the population in England and Wales aged 10 years and upwards in 1911:—

	Males	Females	Total
Government . . . . .	248,624	50,975	299,599
Defence . . . . .	295,817	—	295,817
Professional . . . . .	367,578	347,043	714,621
Domestic . . . . .	387,677	1,794,040	2,121,717
Commercial . . . . .	2,062,710	151,321	2,214,031
Agriculture and Fishing . . . . .	1,165,654	94,822	1,260,476
Industrial . . . . .	7,015,605	2,452,533	9,468,138
Unoccupied and unspecified . . . . .	2,208,535	10,026,379	12,234,914
Total . . . . .	13,662,200	14,857,113	28,519,313

## 2. Scotland.

Area 29,797 square miles, including its islands, 186 in number, but excluding inland water 609 square miles.

Population (including military in the barracks and seamen on board vessels in the harbours) at the dates of the several censuses:—

Date of Enumeration	Population	Pop. per sq. mile	Date of Enumeration	Population	Pop. per sq. mile
1801	1,608,420	54	1861	3,062,294	100
1811	1,805,864	60	1871	3,360,018	113
1821	2,091,521	70	1881	3,735,573	125
1831	2,364,386	79	1891	4,025,647	135
1841	2,620,184	88	1901	4,472,103	150
1851	2,888,742	97	1911	4,760,904	160

The number of married persons in 1911 was 1,506,582 (743,747 males and 762,835 females), and widowed, 264,109 (82,612 males and 181,497 females).

There are 33 civil counties, as follows:—

	Area in Statute Acres	Census Population			Esti- mated popula- tion 1915 <sup>1</sup>
		1901 Total	1911 Total	Males only	
1. Aberdeen . . . . .	1,261,321	304,439	312,177	147,357	304,014
2. Argyll . . . . .	1,990,472	73,642	76,962	35,426	63,751
3. Ayr . . . . .	724,523	254,468	268,337	130,196	264,335
4. Banff . . . . .	402,653	61,488	61,402	29,755	58,289
5. Berwick . . . . .	292,535	30,824	29,643	14,192	27,681
6. Bute . . . . .	139,658	18,787	18,186	8,009	17,033
7. Caithness . . . . .	438,843	33,870	32,010	15,156	29,654
8. Clackmannan . . . . .	34,927	32,029	31,121	14,657	29,193
9. Dumbarton . . . . .	157,433	113,865	139,831	69,718	141,615
10. Dumfries . . . . .	686,362	72,571	72,825	35,024	69,274
11. Edinburgh . . . . .	234,325	488,796	507,666	235,427	511,815
12. Elgin (or Moray) . . . . .	304,931	41,800	43,427	20,493	40,696
13. Fife . . . . .	322,844	218,840	267,739	132,133	275,911
14. Forfar . . . . .	559,097	281,682	281,417	126,638	276,244
15. Haddington . . . . .	170,971	38,665	43,954	21,463	42,939
16. Inverness . . . . .	2,695,094	96,904	77,272	42,440	81,776
17. Kincardine . . . . .	244,482	7,623	41,098	19,760	39,002
18. Kinross . . . . .	52,410	6,681	7,527	3,617	7,370
19. Kirkcubright . . . . .	575,832	36,383	38,367	18,069	36,030
20. Lanark . . . . .	562,821	1,339,327	1,117,634	721,369	1,559,558
21. Linlithgow . . . . .	76,861	65,708	80,155	42,727	81,361
22. Nairn . . . . .	104,252	9,291	9,219	4,330	8,864
23. Orkney . . . . .	210,847	28,699	25,897	12,251	22,729
24. Peebles . . . . .	222,210	15,096	15,268	7,066	14,569
25. Perth . . . . .	1,595,802	123,283	124,342	58,864	119,461
26. Renfrew . . . . .	153,332	288,980	314,552	151,061	287,914
27. Ross and Cromarty . . . . .	1,977,248	76,459	77,364	37,563	72,239
28. Roxburgh . . . . .	426,028	48,894	47,162	21,588	44,174
29. Selkirk . . . . .	170,793	23,356	24,601	11,332	23,869
30. Shetland . . . . .	352,319	28,166	27,911	12,582	26,410
31. Stirling . . . . .	288,842	142,291	160,991	82,335	160,912
32. Sutherland . . . . .	1,297,914	21,440	20,179	9,861	18,650
33. Wigtown . . . . .	311,984	32,655	31,998	15,078	30,117
<b>TOTAL SCOTLAND</b> . . . . .	<b>19,070,466</b>	<b>4,472,103</b>	<b>4,760,904</b>	<b>2,308,839</b>	<b>4,785,598</b>

<sup>1</sup> Great reliability must not be attached to these estimates, owing to the movements of the population in connection with military matters and munitions.

Of the total population in 1911, 91·7 per cent. were born in Scotland, 3·47 per cent. in England and Wales, 3·67 per cent. in Ireland, 0·52 per cent. in foreign countries, and 0·64 per cent. elsewhere.

Inhabited houses 1911, 1,013,369; uninhabited, 89,060; building, 4,718; total, 1,107,147. The average number of persons to each inhabited house was 4·92 in 1891; 4·82 in 1901; and 4·70 in 1911.

The 'urban' population of Scotland in 1911 is defined as the population of localities containing over 1,000 persons, and are burghs, special scavenging districts, or special lighting districts. On this basis the 'urban' population

was 3,591,276 or 75·4 per cent. of the total, and the 'rural' population 1,169,628 or 24·6 per cent. Population of the principal burghs :—

Burghs	Census Pop. in 1901	Census Pop. in 1911	Estimated Pop. in 1912	Burghs	Census Pop. in 1901	Census Pop. in 1911	Estd. Pop. in 1912
Glasgow <sup>1</sup>	775,594	784,496	1,072,793	Coatbridge	36,991	43,286	44,612
Edinburgh <sup>1</sup>	317,459	320,318	326,901	Motherwell <sup>1</sup>	31,144	40,300	41,741
Dundee <sup>1</sup>	162,982	165,091	172,574	Kirkcaldy	34,079	39,601	40,796
Aberdeen	153,503	163,891	164,307	Hamilton	32,775	38,644	38,853
Govan <sup>1</sup>	82,174	89,605	—	Clydebank <sup>1</sup>	20,898	37,546	44,590
Paisley	79,363	84,455	88,717	Perth <sup>1</sup>	33,995	35,854	36,729
Leith	77,439	80,488	81,178	Kilmarnock	31,165	34,728	36,625
Greenock <sup>1</sup>	68,911	75,110	77,695	Falkirk	29,280	33,574	34,066
Partick	54,298	66,819	—	Ayr	28,697	32,966	33,504

<sup>1</sup> In these cases the boundaries of the burghs have been altered since 1901, and the 1901 population of the burghs as they stood in 1911 is given.

<sup>2</sup> See footnote to table on previous page.

The occupations of the population aged 10 years and upwards, according to the census of 1911, were as follows :—

	Males	Females	Total
Government and defence	42,476	4,932	47,408
Professional	15,713	35,962	51,675
Domestic	34,488	166,578	201,066
Commercial and transport	245,621	37,844	283,465
Agricultural and fishing	193,731	33,380	227,111
Industrial	911,728	314,514	1,226,242
Total occupied	1,473,757	593,210	2,066,967
Unoccupied and non-productive	309,024	1,338,410	1,647,434
Total	1,782,781	1,931,620	3,714,401

### 3. Ireland.

Area 32,586 square miles; population at different census periods :—

Year of Census	Population	Pop. per sq. mile	Year of Census	Population	Pop. per sq. mile
1801	5,395,456	166	1861	5,798,564	178
1811	5,937,856	186	1871	5,412,377	167
1821	6,801,827	209	1881	5,174,836	159
1831	7,767,401	239	1891	4,704,750	144
1841	8,175,124	251	1901	4,458,775	137
1851	6,552,385	201	1911	4,390,219	135

The number of married persons in 1911 was 1,191,142 (589,861 males and 601,281 females), and widowed, 296,263 (91,528 males and 204,740 females).

Population of the counties and county boroughs at the censuses of 1901 and 1911:—

Counties and County Boroughs	Area in Statute Acres (exclusive of water)	Population			Persons per 100 Acres 1911
		1901 Total	1911 Total	Males only	
<i>Province of Leinster.</i>					
Carlow . . . . .	221,485	37,748	36,252	18,481	16
Dublin County . . . . .	218,873	157,568	172,394	78,798	79
Dublin C.B. . . . .	7,911	290,638	304,802	147,656	3,893
Kildare . . . . .	418,645	63,566	66,627	37,684	16
Kilkenny . . . . .	509,458	79,159	74,962	38,551	15
King's . . . . .	494,263	60,187	56,832	29,894	12
Longford . . . . .	257,770	46,672	43,870	22,656	17
Louth . . . . .	202,181	65,820	63,665	32,191	32
Meath . . . . .	577,735	67,497	65,691	33,934	11
Queen's . . . . .	424,838	57,417	54,629	28,711	13
Westmeath . . . . .	434,665	61,629	59,986	31,910	14
Wexford . . . . .	589,950	104,104	102,273	51,568	18
Wicklow . . . . .	499,957	60,824	60,711	31,113	12
Total of Leinster . . . . .	4,847,731	1,152,896	1,162,014	582,967	24
<i>Province of Munster.</i>					
Clare . . . . .	785,336	112,334	104,232	53,877	13
Cork County . . . . .	1,841,035	328,489	315,441	161,165	17
Cork C.B. . . . .	2,681	76,122	76,673	36,351	2,890
Kerry . . . . .	1,161,752	165,726	159,691	81,474	14
Limerick County . . . . .	661,574	107,947	101,551	51,527	16
Limerick C.B. . . . .	2,385	38,151	38,518	18,792	1,614
Tipperary . . . . .	1,051,304	160,252	152,433	78,584	15
Waterford County . . . . .	453,051	60,418	56,502	29,133	13
Waterford C.B. . . . .	1,438	26,769	27,461	13,317	1,910
Total of Munster . . . . .	5,963,556	1,076,188	1,035,495	526,130	17
<i>Province of Ulster.</i>					
Antrim . . . . .	702,654	196,090	193,864	93,651	28
Armagh . . . . .	312,772	125,392	120,291	58,558	39
Belfast C.B. . . . .	14,937	349,180	384,947	181,268	2,591
Cavan . . . . .	467,025	97,541	91,173	47,713	20
Donegal . . . . .	1,193,641	173,722	168,537	84,627	14
Down . . . . .	608,862	205,879	204,303	97,951	34
Fermanagh . . . . .	417,912	65,430	61,836	31,696	15
Londonderry County . . . . .	512,691	104,512	99,815	49,138	20
Londonderry C.B. . . . .	2,579	39,892	40,780	18,525	1,581
Monaghan . . . . .	318,990	74,611	71,455	35,953	23
Tyrone . . . . .	779,583	150,567	142,645	71,738	18
Total of Ulster . . . . .	5,331,626	1,582,826	1,581,696	770,862	30
<i>Province of Connaught.</i>					
Galway . . . . .	1,447,850	192,549	182,224	94,408	18
Leitrim . . . . .	378,516	69,343	68,582	32,759	17
Mayo . . . . .	1,333,356	199,166	192,577	96,315	18
Roscommon . . . . .	608,296	191,791	93,956	48,522	16
Sligo . . . . .	442,203	84,983	79,045	40,090	18
Total of Connaught . . . . .	4,225,211	646,932	610,984	312,089	14
Total of Ireland . . . . .	20,371,124	4,458,775	4,390,210	2,192,048	21

Of the total population in 1911, 96·4 per cent. were born in Ireland, 2·1 per cent. in England and Wales, 0·9 per cent. in Scotland, and 0·6 per cent. abroad.

The population of Dublin and its suburbs was 375,135 in 1901, and 403,030 in 1911. The estimated population of the registration area in 1914 was 406,000. The estimated population of Belfast in 1914 was 399,000.

Inhabited houses, 1911, 861,879; 1901, 858,162; 1891, 870,578. Uninhabited houses, 1911, 69,010; 1901, 74,321; 1891, 69,320. Houses building, 1911, 3,608; 1901, 2,536; 1891, 2,602.

The civic population in 1911 is shown in the following table :—

In Towns of	No. of Towns	Inhabitants	Per cent. of Total Population
Over 100,000 . . . . .	2	691,749	15·5
Between 50,000 and 100,000 . . . . .	1	76,673	1·7
„ 20,000 and 50,000 . . . . .	5	173,396	4·0
„ 10,000 and 20,000 . . . . .	14	169,554	3·9
„ 5,000 and 10,000 . . . . .	23	152,270	3·5
„ 2,000 and 5,000 . . . . .	64	206,453	4·7
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>109</b>	<b>1,470,595</b>	<b>33·5</b>

In 1901, the 'civic' population numbered 1,384,929, or 31·1 per cent. of the total population.

The population was divided as follows according to occupation in 1911 and 1901 :—

—	Males	Females	Total, 1911	Total, 1901
Professional class . . . . .	103,603	37,531	141,134	131,035
Domestic „ . . . . .	25,831	144,918	170,749	219,418
Commercial „ . . . . .	101,396	9,747	111,143	97,889
Agricultural „ . . . . .	721,669	59,198	780,867	876,062
Industrial „ . . . . .	434,699	178,698	613,397	639,413
Indefinite and non-productive . . . . .	804,850	1,768,079	2,572,929	2,494,958
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>2,192,048</b>	<b>2,198,171</b>	<b>4,390,219</b>	<b>4,458,775</b>

#### 4. Islands in the British Seas.

The population of the Islands in the British Seas was found to be as follows at the census of April 2, 1911 :—

Islands	Area in Statute Acres	Population, 1911		
		Males	Females	Total
Isle of Man . . . . .	145,325	23,987	28,079	52,016
Channel Islands—				
Jersey . . . . .	28,717	24,014	27,884	51,898
Guernsey, &c. . . . .	19,366	22,215	22,786	45,001
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>193,408</b>	<b>70,166</b>	<b>78,749</b>	<b>148,915</b>

## Population of the Islands at different dates :—

Islands	1881	1891	1901	1911
Isle of Man . . . .	53,558	55,608	54,752	52,016
Jersey . . . . .	52,445	54,518	52,576	51,898
Guernsey, Herm, and Jethou	32,631	35,287	40,474	41,858
Alderney . . . . .	2,048	1,857	2,062	2,561
Sark, Brechou, and Lihou	578	572	506	582
Total . . . . .	141,260	147,842	150,370	148,915

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

1. *Births, Deaths, and Marriages.*

## England and Wales.

Year	Estimated Population at 30th June	Total Births	Illegitimate Births	Deaths	Marriages
1890	28,763,673	869,937	38,412	562,248	223,028
1900	32,249,187	927,062	36,814	587,830	257,480
1910	35,791,902	896,962	36,635	483,247	267,721
1914	36,960,684	879,096	37,329	516,742	294,401
1915	35,353,896 <sup>1</sup>	814,614	36,245	562,253	360,885
1916 <sup>2</sup>	—	785,451	37,689	508,227	279,227

<sup>1</sup> Estimated civil population.<sup>2</sup> Provisional figures.

The Registrar-General's estimate of the population prior to 1912 was based on the assumption that the rate of increase which prevailed in the intercensal period immediately preceding, had since been maintained. Later figures, however, make allowance for migration.

In 1916 the proportion of male to female births was 1,049 male to 1,000 female.

## Scotland.

Year	Estimated Population at 30th June	Total Births	Illegitimate Births	Deaths	Marriages
1900	4,436,958	131,401	8,534	82,296	32,444
1910	4,737,268	124,059	9,049	72,268	30,902
1913	4,728,132	120,516	8,548	73,069	33,691
1914	4,747,167	123,934	8,879	73,557	35,049
1915	4,785,598	114,181	7,875	81,631	36,272

Proportion of male to female births in 1915 was 1,047 to 1,000.



## Ireland.

Year	Estimated Population at 30th June	Total Births	Illegitimate Births	Deaths	Marriages
1900	4,468,501	101,459	2,702	87,606	22,311
1910	4,385,421	101,963	2,833	74,894	22,112
1913	4,379,012	100,094	2,821	74,694	22,266
1914	4,381,398	98,806	2,943	71,345	23,695
1915	4,337,000	95,583	2,953	76,151	24,154

The proportion of male to female births in Ireland in 1915 was 1,064 to 1,000.

## 2. Emigration and Immigration.

In the thirty-eight years 1815-1852, the total number of emigrants from the United Kingdom was 3,463,592. Up to 1852 the emigration returns made no distinction between British subjects and foreigners; but from 1853 onwards the number of emigrants of British origin, and the total number, including foreigners, *to places out of Europe* are given as follows:—

—	English and Welsh	Scotch	Irish	Total from U.K. & British Col.	Total including foreigners
1853-60	454,422	121,530	736,731	1,312,683	1,582,475
1861-70	605,165	148,082	818,582	1,571,829	1,967,570
1871-80	970,565	165,651	542,703	1,678,919	2,228,396
1881-90	1,548,965	275,095	734,480	2,558,535	3,555,655
1891-1900	1,095,891	185,982	460,917	1,742,790	2,661,832
1853-1900	4,675,008	896,340	3,293,408	8,864,756	11,995,928
1901-05	772,428	162,961	235,450	1,170,839	2,018,799
1906-10	1,103,106	294,453	250,011	1,670,625	2,672,334
1911	302,689	88,852	49,280	454,527	623,425
1912 <sup>1</sup>	—	—	—	467,666	656,835
1913	—	—	—	469,640	701,691
1914	—	—	—	293,204	451,438
1915	—	—	—	104,919	126,507

<sup>1</sup> The numbers of passengers of the different British nationalities were not distinguished after March 31, 1912.

The passengers outward to, and inward from, *non-European countries* in the last five years numbered as follows:—

	Outward			Inward			Balance outward.
	British subjects	Aliens	Total	British subjects	Aliens	Total	Total
1911	454,527	168,898	623,425	192,718	157,711	350,429	272,996
1912	467,666	189,160	656,835	199,181	141,515	340,696	316,139
1913	469,640	232,051	701,691	227,044	144,976	372,018	329,078
1914	293,204	158,234	451,438	229,870	130,022	359,892	91,646
1915	104,919	21,588	126,507	120,652	17,537	147,189	20,682 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Balance inward.

A revised form of passenger list adopted since April 1, 1912, shows that the number of British emigrants (excluding persons only temporarily absent from the United Kingdom) to places out of Europe was about 390,000 in 1913, 215,000 in 1914, and 77,000 in 1915, and the immigrants of British nationality about 83,000 in 1913, 104,000 in 1914, and 92,000 in 1915.

Countries out of Europe to or from which passengers travelled in 1915:—

To or from U.K. and	British subjects		Aliens		Total	
	Outward	Inward	Outward	Inward	Outward	Inward
British N. America . . .	19,434	31,453	1,163	1,442	20,597	32,925
Australasia . . . . .	14,907	11,228	445	206	15,352	11,434
S. Africa . . . . .	11,699	15,003	1,372	1,464	13,071	16,470
Total British Empire <sup>1</sup>	61,808	73,468	3,850	3,918	65,658	77,386
United States . . . . .	37,763	47,296	15,085	11,440	52,848	58,736
Total all Countries <sup>1</sup> . .	104,919	120,652	21,588	17,537	126,507	147,189

<sup>1</sup> Including countries not specified.

The passenger movement between the United Kingdom and *European countries (including all ports in the Mediterranean and Black Seas)* in recent years is given as follows:—

Year	Passengers		Balance Inward
	To U.K.	From U.K.	
1911	1,115,686	1,083,241	31,845
1912	1,149,717	1,075,312	74,405
1913	1,306,874	1,184,412	122,462
1914	1,053,870	853,636	200,234
1915 <sup>1</sup>	447,270	431,089	16,190

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The number of Irish who emigrated from Ireland was in 1911, 30,573; in 1912, 29,344; in 1913, 30,967; in 1914, 20,314; in 1915, 10,659; the total number from May 1, 1851, to September 30, 1916, was 4,314,781.

## Religion.

### 1. England and Wales.

The Established Church of England is Protestant Episcopal. Civil disabilities on account of religion do not attach to any class of British subjects. An Act was passed in 1914 disestablishing the church in Wales and Monmouthshire, but the disestablishment has been postponed until after the termination of the European war.

The King is by law the supreme governor of the Church, possessing the right, regulated by the statute 25 Hen. VIII. c. 20, to nominate to the vacant archbishoprics and bishoprics, the form being to send to the dean and chapter of the vacant see the royal licence, or *congé d'élire*, to proceed to the election, accompanied by the King's letter naming the person to be elected; and afterwards the royal assent and confirmation of the appointment are signified under the Great Seal. But this form applies only to the sees of old foundation; the bishoprics of Manchester, St. Albans, Liverpool, Truro, Newcastle, Southwark, Southwell, and Birmingham are conferred direct by letters patent from the Crown. The King, and the First Lord of the Treasury in his name, also appoint to such deaneries, prebendaries, and canonries as are in the gift of the Crown, while a large number of livings and also some canonries are in the gift of the Lord Chancellor.

There are 2 archbishops (at the head of the two 'provinces' of Canterbury and York) and 38 bishops, and 36 suffragan and assistant bishops in England and Wales. Each archbishop has also his own particular diocese, wherein he exercises episcopal, as in his province he exercises archiepiscopal jurisdiction. Under the bishops are about 32 deans and 100 archdeacons. For the management of ecclesiastical affairs, each province has a council, or Convocation, consisting of the bishops (forming an Upper House), archdeacons, and deans, in person, and a certain number of proctors, as the representatives of the inferior clergy (forming the Lower House). These councils are summoned by the respective archbishops, in pursuance of the King's mandate. When assembled, they must also have the King's licence before they can deliberate; as well as the sanction of the Crown (Parliament) to their resolutions (canons), before they are binding on the clergy.

The number of civil parishes (districts for which a separate poor rate is or can be made) at the census of 1911 was 14,614. These, however, in most cases, do not coincide with ecclesiastical parishes, which, during the present century, have lost their old importance, the ancient parishes having been cut up in many cases into districts, each of which is virtually an independent parish ecclesiastically. Of such parishes there were (1911) 14,387, inclusive of the Isle of Man and the Channel Islands. Each parish has its church, presided over by an incumbent or minister, who must be in priest's orders, and who is known as rector, vicar, or perpetual curate, according to his relation to the temporalities of his parish. Private persons possess the right of presentation to about 8,500 benefices; the patronage of the others belongs mainly to the King, the bishops and cathedrals, the Lord Chancellor, and the universities of Oxford and Cambridge. In 1916 there were about 13,500 beneficed clergy, and 7,000 curates, etc. The voluntary offerings in the Church of England in 1914-15 amounted to 7,531,000*l.*

Of 32,652 churches and chapels registered for the solemnisation of marriage at the end of 1914, 15,995 belonged to the Established Church and 16,657 to other religious denominations. Of the marriages celebrated in 1914, 58.3 per cent. were in the Established Church, 4.7 per cent. in the Roman Catholic Church, 12.2 per cent. were Nonconformist marriages, 0.03 per cent. were Quaker marriages, 0.67 per cent. Jewish, and 24.1 per cent. civil marriages in Registrar's Office.

The following summary of statistics of Nonconformist churches (England and Wales, Channel Islands, and Isle of Man) in 1915 is taken from the 'Free

Church Year-Book' for 1916. It only claims to present an approximation to the actual condition. Figures relating to the Anglican Church are appended :—

Denomination	Sitting accommodation	Full Members	Ministers in Charge.	Local and Lay Preachers	Sunday School Teachers	Sunday School Scholars and Bible Class Members
Wesleyan Methodist	2,371,937	469,095	2,513	22,500	130,167	922,773
Primitive Methodist	1,058,134	200,549	1,104	15,238	50,772	437,986
United Methodist	628,532	148,927	685	5,119	40,825	285,681
Independent Methodist	47,696	9,016	411	2	3,106	26,677
Wesleyan Reform Union	52,595	8,526	25	500	2,641	23,172
Congregational	1,726,131	453,138 <sup>1</sup>	2,923	4,928	68,928	624,589
Baptist	1,410,021	388,252 <sup>2</sup>	1,955	5,003	55,883	526,892
Presbyterian	189,456	88,166	340	—	8,492	78,585
Calvinistic Methodist	559,615	184,843	786	457	27,189	177,678
Moravian	12,433	3,959	34	665	—	5,437
Free Episcopal <sup>3</sup>	9,301	1,500	23	25	361	4,500
Reformed Episcopal <sup>3</sup>	6,000	1,278	28	—	256	2,800
Lady Huntingdon's Connexion	13,310	2,294	24	—	392	3,430
Churches of Christ	25,000	15,228	—	—	2,083	18,749
Disciples of Christ	6,000	1,643	12	12	215	1,985
Society of Friends	—	18,864	—	—	2,814	21,098
<b>Total of above</b>	<b>8,116,144</b>	<b>1,995,278<sup>4</sup></b>	<b>10,863</b>	<b>54,449</b>	<b>399,624</b>	<b>3,161,791</b>
<b>Total Anglican</b>	<b>7,307,118</b>	<b>2,359,599</b>	<b>14,679</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>3,063,437</b>

<sup>1</sup> 45 Churches have not made returns.

<sup>2</sup> 283 Churches have not made returns.

<sup>3</sup> Approximate only.

<sup>4</sup> Does not include members on trial.

The Unitarians have about 350 places of worship, the Catholic Apostolic Church about 80, the New Jerusalem Church about 75. The Salvation Army, a religious body with a semi-military organisation, carries on both spiritual and social work at home and abroad, and had (December, 1915) about 23,700 officers and *employees*, 9,635 corps and outposts, and 65,000 local officers; their places of worship in the United Kingdom have about 550,000 sittings. There are about 245,000 Jews in the United Kingdom with about 200 synagogues.

Roman Catholics in England and Wales are estimated at 1,900,000. There are (1916) three archbishops (of whom one is a cardinal), thirteen bishops, and three bishops auxiliary; about 3,900 priests (not all officiating); and about 1,890 churches, chapels, and stations.

## 2. Scotland.

The Church of Scotland (established in 1560 and confirmed in 1688) is presbyterian, the clergy all being equal. There is in each parish a kirk session, consisting of the minister or clergyman, and of several laymen called elders. There are 84 presbyteries (formed by groups of parishes), meeting frequently throughout the year, and these are grouped in 16 synods, which meet half-yearly and can be appealed to against the decisions of the presbyteries. The supreme court is the General Assembly, which consists of over 700 members, partly clerical and partly lay, chosen by the different presbyteries and royal burghs, and by the universities. It meets annually in May (under the presidency of a Moderator appointed by the Assembly, the Sovereign being represented by a nobleman known as Lord High Commissioner), sitting for ten days, the matters not decided during this period being left to a Commission.

The number of parishes is 1,449, and the number of churches, chapels, and

stations about 1,700. The parishioners are allowed under certain regulations enacted by the General Assembly to choose their own ministers. The entire endowments of the Church from all sources, including manse and glebes, amount to about 373,300*l.* per annum. The voluntary contributions of the congregations for religious and charitable purposes in 1915 amounted to 487,000*l.* The number of communicants in 1915 was about 721,000; ministers, about 1,800; lay missionaries, 105; Sunday scholars, 211,000.

On October 31, 1900, the Free Church of Scotland and the United Presbyterian Church of Scotland (formed by secessions at various times from the Church of Scotland) constituted themselves into the United Free Church of Scotland. A minority, representing 26 congregations, regarding themselves as the Free Church of Scotland, claimed all the property and endowment funds. A Royal Commission reported that the Free Church was unable adequately to carry out all the trusts of the property. The Churches (Scotland) Act, 1905, was passed for the apportionment of the church property between the Free and the United Free churches by an Executive Commission of five, and the result was that funds amounting to 459,469*l.* were allocated to the Free Church (310,000*l.* for general provision and the remainder for College provision and various other purposes). The United Church had, on December 31, 1915, 1,521 congregations, and 35 preaching stations; 516,000 members, besides adherents; 2,203 Sunday schools, &c., with 23,163 teachers and 217,000 children in attendance. The church courts are the General Assembly, 12 synods, 64 presbyteries, and 2 continental presbyteries. Annual revenue from free-will offerings is about a million sterling. The Church has three theological colleges (at Edinburgh, Glasgow and Aberdeen) with 18 professors and lecturers. The Free Church had in 1916, 177 congregations and stations, 98 ministers and probationers, and one college. Contributions to schemes amounted to 14,509*l.*, and congregational incomes to 12,708*l.* There are in Scotland some small outstanding Presbyterian bodies and also Baptists, Independents, Methodists, and Unitarians. The Episcopal Church in Scotland has 7 bishoprics, 407 churches and missions, 368 clergy, and 56,000 communicants.

The Roman Catholic Church had in Scotland (1916) two archbishops with one archbishop coadjutor, and four suffragan bishops; 586 priests, 454 churches, chapels, and stations, and about 546,000 adherents.

The proportion of marriages in Scotland according to the rites of the various Churches in 1914 was: Established, 41·8 per cent.; United Free, 23·6; Roman Catholic, 11·3; Episcopal, 2·9; others, 7·8; irregular, 12·6.

### 3. Ireland.

The principal religious professions in Ireland, as recorded at the census of 1911, are as follows:—

	Leinster	Munster	Ulster	Connaught	Total
Roman Catholics . . .	990,045	973,805	690,816	588,004	3,242,670
Protestant Episcopalians	149,182	50,646	366,773	19,010	576,611
Presbyterians . . .	12,866	4,180	421,410	2,069	440,525
Methodists . . .	8,068	4,175	43,816	1,323	62,382
Other Professions . . .	10,888	2,689	53,881	578	68,031
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>1,162,044</b>	<b>1,033,495</b>	<b>1,511,696</b>	<b>610,984</b>	<b>4,300,219</b>

The Roman Catholic Church in Ireland is under four archbishops, of Armagh, Cashel, Dublin, and Tuam, and 23 bishops, besides a bishop auxiliary. On a vacancy the clergy of the diocese nominate a successor in whose favour they postulate or petition the Pope. The bishops of the province also present the names of two or three eligible persons to the Pope. The new bishop is generally chosen from this latter number; but the appointment virtually rests with the cardinals. The emoluments of a bishop arise from his parish, which is generally the best in the diocese, from licences of marriage, &c., and from the cathedralicium, a small contribution paid by incumbents of parishes. The incomes of all classes of the Roman Catholic clergy of Ireland arise partly from fees, but principally from Christmas and Easter dues, and other voluntary offerings. Number of priests in Ireland (1916), about 3,730.

The Church of Ireland (Protestant Episcopal) ceased to be 'established by law' by Act of Parliament (1869) 32 & 33 Vict. cap. 42. It has (1916) two archbishops, 11 bishops, and 1,500 clergymen; 1,400 churches. Previous to disestablishment its income was 600,000*l.*, and its entire capital was estimated at 14,000,000*l.* By the Disestablishment Act about 7,600,000*l.* was allotted to it by way of commutation, and 500,000*l.* in lieu of private endowments. The Church is governed by a General Synod—bishops, clergy, and laity having the right to vote separately. There are also 23 diocesan synods. The funds of the Representative Body on December 31, 1915, amounted to 9,321,354*l.*

The largest Presbyterian body consists of 36 presbyteries, and has 650 ministers and 563 congregations, with 104,000 members; contributions during year 1915-16, 227,600*l.*; total church income, 295,000*l.* This Church has two colleges, one in Belfast purely theological, the other (Magee College) in Londonderry with theological, literary, and scientific departments. The two together have 15 professors and lecturers.

The proportion of marriages in Ireland in 1915 according to the modes of celebration was: Roman Catholic, 71·8 per cent.; Church of Ireland, 14·6 per cent.; Presbyterian, 10·0 per cent.; civil contract, 1·6 per cent.; other denominations, 2·0 per cent.

## Instruction.

### *University Education.*

In England the highest education is given at the ancient universities of Oxford and Cambridge, the former having 22 colleges and 3 private halls, and the latter 17 colleges and 1 hall; the university of Durham, founded in 1831, with a college of medicine, and since 1871, a college of science at Newcastle; the university of London founded in 1836 and reorganised in 1900 so as to be a teaching as well as an examining body, with 24 colleges or schools giving instruction in 8 faculties; the Victoria University (Manchester), founded in 1880; the Birmingham University, founded in 1900; the Liverpool University, founded in 1903; the Leeds University, founded in 1904; the Sheffield University, founded in 1905; and the Bristol University, founded in 1909. There are also University Colleges at Exeter, Nottingham (founded 1881), Reading (started with the establishment of art classes in 1860), and Southampton (founded 1850). There are special Agricultural Colleges at Carlisle, Cirencester, Glasgow, Newport (Shropshire), Kingston-on-Soar (Derby), Wye (Kent), Uckfield (Sussex), and Ripley (Surrey). The university of Wales, founded in 1903, has 3 colleges (Cardiff, Aberystwyth, and Bangor). In Scotland there are 4 universities, viz., at St. Andrews, founded

1411; Glasgow, 1450; Aberdeen, 1494; Edinburgh, 1582. The Carnegie trust, founded in 1901 with a capital of 2,000,000*l.*, has an annual income of 100,000*l.*, of which half is devoted to the equipment and expansion of the Scottish Universities and half to assisting students. In Ireland is the university of Dublin, founded 1591. In 1909 was founded in Dublin the National University of Ireland, and in Belfast the Queen's University of Belfast. The former has 3 constituent colleges, viz., the University Colleges of Cork, Galway, and Dublin. The following table gives the approximate number of professors, lecturers, &c., and students of the Universities in the United Kingdom for 1916-1917. The war has depleted the numbers considerably:—

Universities	Number of Professors, &c.	Number of Students	Universities	Number of Professors, &c.	Number of Students
<i>England</i> —			<i>Scotland</i> —		
Oxford <sup>1</sup>	130	1,000 <sup>2</sup>	St. Andrews	58	319
Cambridge	125	440 <sup>2</sup>	Glasgow	94	1,450
Durham	132	440	Aberdeen	68	570
London	1,110 <sup>1</sup>	3,620 <sup>3</sup>	Edinburgh	200 <sup>4</sup>	1,800
Manchester	260	1,060 <sup>5</sup>	<i>Total for Scotland</i>	420	4,130
Birmingham	100 <sup>4</sup>	700	<i>Ireland</i> —		
Liverpool <sup>6</sup>	140	700	Dublin (Trinity Col.)	88	730
Leeds	191	720	Dublin (National) <sup>6</sup>	190	1,270 <sup>7</sup>
Sheffield	137	1,530 <sup>5</sup>	Belfast	65	640
Bristol	210	450	<i>Total for Ireland</i>	343	2,640
<i>Total for England</i>	2,535	10,660	<i>Wales</i> <sup>6</sup>	140	930
			<i>Totals of above</i>	3,438	18,360

<sup>1</sup> Comprising about 150 professors and readers, 130 "Appointed Teachers" and about 830 "Recognised Teachers."

<sup>2</sup> Undergraduates.

<sup>3</sup> Internal students. In addition there are external students who comprise all surviving undergraduates of the University who have not taken a degree nor been registered as internal students. The number is not ascertainable.

<sup>4</sup> Some of these are absent on war service.

<sup>5</sup> Includes evening students.

<sup>6</sup> 1915-16 figures.

<sup>7</sup> Incomplete.

At most of the Universities and University Colleges women students are admitted on equal terms with men. There are, however, several colleges exclusively for female Students:—Bedford, Royal Holloway, and Westfield Colleges in London; Newnham (210 students) and Girton (160 students) Colleges in Cambridge; Lady Margaret Hall (76 students), Somerville College, St. Hugh's College, and St. Hilda's College, in Oxford.

### *Secondary and Technical Education.*

In *England and Wales* by recent Acts of Parliament the councils of counties, of county boroughs, of non-county boroughs with population over 10,000, and of urban districts with population over 20,000, are constituted local authorities for higher education. The new authorities are required, after consultation with the Board of Education, to supply or aid in supplying education other than elementary, and to promote the co-ordination of all forms of education. To these purposes they may apply money raised by rates, besides devoting to them the residue under the Local Taxation (Customs and Excise) Act, 1890, and they may borrow money. They have power to provide scholarships and to pay fees; in schools provided

by them they must not pay for religious instruction; in schools not provided by them they can neither impose nor forbid religious instruction.

The secondary schools acknowledged by and receiving grants from the Board of Education are under various forms of management. In 1914-15, there were in England and Wales 1,047 recognised secondary schools on the Grant List, with 198,884 full-time pupils (105,096 boys and 93,788 girls). Besides these schools on the Grant List, there were 129 other secondary schools recognised by the Board of Education as efficient. The number of pupils was about 23,450 (including about 8,930 girls).

The Board of Education also recognise a number of institutions providing technical instruction courses, and day technical classes; schools of nautical training; university tutorial classes; schools of art; and evening and other part-time schools. Examinations in science and art are held by the Board of Education, and scholarships, exhibitions, &c., are awarded to successful competitors.

In *Scotland*, the burgh schools of various names, grammar schools, high schools, &c., are administered by the school boards. There are also endowed schools and schools under private management which give secondary education. In 1914-15 there were 56 grant-receiving secondary schools, of which 35 were under school boards. There were 19,866 pupils on the rolls in 1915, an average attendance of 18,448 in 1914-15, and 1,393 teachers. The number of schools receiving Government grants in 1914-15 included (besides the secondary schools) 196 higher grade schools or departments, with 29,488 enrolled pupils, and an average attendance of 27,102.

For *Ireland* there is an Intermediate Education Board, with an income of 85,119*l.* in 1915, including 833*l.* in respect of 1914. Its functions are to examine all candidates who present themselves. In 1915, 10,480 students (6,392 boys and 4,088 girls) presented themselves for examination, as compared with 10,176 in the previous year, and 9,706 in 1913. The number passed in 1915 was 6,538 (3,914 boys and 2,624 girls). In 1915 the school grant in respect of examinations paid to managers of schools amounted to 39,428*l.*, besides prizes and bonuses to schools.

Technical instruction in Ireland is controlled by the Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction, with the advice of a Technical Instruction Board and a Consultative Committee of Education. The Department aims at the co-ordination of its work with that of other educational authorities, and in 1913-14 grants of 45,913*l.* were paid to technical schools and classes in respect of 30,147 students; 25,619*l.* to 272 day secondary schools in respect of 12,953 students in experimental science, 11,050*l.* in drawing, 2,343 in manual instruction, and 1,487 in domestic economy; and 1,900*l.* to 97 primary schools in respect of 16,155 scholars in drawing (average attendance), and 1,211 scholars under manual instruction. Central institutions under the Department are the Royal College of Science, Dublin, with 133 students (1913-14), the Metropolitan School of Art, with 340 pupils (1913-14), the Irish Training School of Domestic Economy, 33 students. The Killarney school of housewifery had 36 students (1913-14). Throughout Ireland technical instruction is organised under the Councils of county boroughs, urban districts, and counties. In urban and county schools and classes (1913-14) there were 45,377 young men and women studying non-agricultural subjects. There is an annual grant (out of the Department's Annual Endowment Fund) of 55,000*l.* for technical education, of which 26,000*l.* is allotted for technical instruction in county boroughs, and 29,000*l.* for similar and related purposes elsewhere. A grant of 16,500*l.* for manual instruction and domestic economy in rural districts, and 3,000*l.* for classes in lace and crochet making and other rural industries, was made by the Agricultural Board in 1913-14.

### *Elementary Education.*

*England and Wales.*—Elementary education in England and Wales is under the control of the Board of Education. Sufficient school accommodation must be provided in every district for all the resident children between the ages of 5 and 14. Under Acts of 1899 and 1900 children



between 12 and 14 years of age may (if it is so provided in local bye-laws) conditionally obtain partial or total exemption from school attendance, but for children employed in agriculture the lower age limit for partial exemption is 11. (In January, 1916, over 8,000 children were, owing to the scarcity of adult labour, excused from school attendance for the purpose of agricultural employment in county areas.) An Act of 1899 requires the school authorities to make provision for the compulsory education of defective children to the age of 16 years. Under the Education Acts of 1902 and 1903, the local administration of education is in the hands of the Councils of counties, of county boroughs, of non-county boroughs with population over 10,000, and of urban districts with population over 20,000. The last two authorities can transfer their powers to the local county councils. The education authorities must establish educational committees, each in accordance with its own scheme, which must be approved by the Board of Education. The schemes must provide for the appointment by the Council from its own members of a majority of the committee (unless in the case of counties the Council determine otherwise), for the appointment by the Council of other persons with special qualifications, and for the appointment of women on the committees. Schools provided by county councils have managers in the proportion of 4 appointed by the Council and 2 by the borough, district, or parish served by the school. Councils of county boroughs, &c., may appoint any number of managers for their provided schools. Schools aided, but not provided by local authorities, have 4 'foundation' managers and 2 managers appointed by Councils. Women may be managers.

The local education authorities maintain all public elementary schools and control the expenditure necessary for this purpose. The only financial responsibility resting on the managers of 'non-provided' schools is to supply the buildings. In the case of schools not provided by the local authorities, their directions as to secular instruction (including the number and qualification of teachers) must be complied with; they have power to inspect the schools, and they must receive, free of charge, the use of the school-house for elementary school purposes. The Acts prescribe the funds from which expenditure is to be met, and give borrowing powers. Income from endowments for such purposes of elementary education as fall within the scope of the local education authorities is paid to these authorities and applied in aid of the rates. Section 10 of the Education Act, 1902, provides for the payment to local education authorities of a fixed grant of 4s. for every scholar in average attendance in public elementary schools, and also for a variable grant which ranges from 9d. to 6s. 9d. per head. The grants paid under this section are called aid grant. In addition to aid grant there are the grants payable under regulations for public elementary schools, of which the chief is annual grant, at the rate of 13s. 4d. for children under five years of age, and 21s. 4d. for children over five; grants for special instruction in cookery, handicraft, &c.; grants paid for areas having exceptionally small populations; grants paid to certain exceptionally small infants' schools; and grants for higher elementary schools. In addition to the annual grants, there is the fee grant which is paid, approximately, at the rate of 10s. per head for all scholars in public elementary schools complying with the conditions of the Elementary Education Act of 1891.

Provision is made by local education authorities for the medical inspection of children, under the Education (Administrative Provisions) Act, 1907, and for the supply of meals, under the Education (Provision of Meals) Act, 1906.

The number of separate local authorities for educational matters on July 31, 1915, was 318, namely, 62 Councils of administrative counties (including London); 82 county boroughs; 125 self-governing municipal boroughs; 48 self-governing urban districts; and one for the Scilly Isles.

On July 31, 1915, the number of Council schools in England and Wales for ordinary elementary education was 8,603, with accommodation for 4,289,134 pupils. The number of voluntary schools was 12,439 with accommodation for 2,750,472 pupils. Total schools, 21,042; accommodation, 7,039,606. The number of scholars on the books of these schools on January 31, 1915, was: 283,366 aged under 5; 4,689,244 aged 5 and under 12; 1,136,038 aged 12 and over; total, 6,108,648.

In 1914-15 there were 21,042 ordinary public elementary schools, with an average attendance of 5,355,000. There were in the same year 49 higher elementary schools with 9,889 registered pupils on the last day of the school year. 'Special' schools in England and Wales comprised, in 1914-15, 48 for the blind with accommodation for 2,684 pupils; 49 for the deaf with accommodation for 4,531 pupils; 186 for mentally defective children with accommodation for 14,626 pupils; 107 for physically defective children with accommodation for 8,305 pupils; 6 for epileptic children with accommodation for 496 pupils; and 60 'certified efficient' schools. There were also 67 poor law schools, on March 31, 1915. In 1914-15, there were 89 training colleges for elementary schools in England and Wales with altogether 10,900 students.

*Scotland.*—By the Elementary Education Act of 1872, the Scotch Education Department was instituted, and each burgh and parish or group of parishes was required to have a school board to administer both elementary and middle-class schools. Elementary education is compulsory between the ages of 5 and 11, with exemption, on conditions, for children over 12. In 1889, by a capitation grant, education was made free for the compulsory standards. In 1897 provision was made for grants in aid of voluntary schools.

Years ended August 31	Schools in receipt of Grants	Accommodation	Average Attendance	Children on School Registers at end of year
1911 . . .	3,369	1,077,289	755,988	845,055
1912 . . .	3,358	1,083,869	757,993	844,715
1913 . . .	3,370	1,093,581	753,906	841,427
1914 . . .	3,366	1,099,838	754,183	843,309
1915 . . .	3,364	1,106,240	752,566	844,843

The table includes higher grade schools in receipt of grants. In 1915 these numbered 195; accommodation, 41,359; average attendance, 27,102; on register at end of year, 29,488.

There were in 1914-15 20,262 certificated teachers, 413 provisionally certificated and assistant teachers, and 17 pupil teachers. In 1915-16 there were at 4 training centres and 2 training colleges, 2,472 students. In 1915-16 there were 899 continuation class centres. In 1914-15 there were 1,072 centres, with 134,115 grant-earning scholars.

*Ireland.*—Elementary education in Ireland, since 1845, is under the superintendence of a body of 'Commissioners of National Education in

Ireland.' The following table gives statistics of elementary schools for five years :—

Year ended Dec. 31	Primary Schools in operation	Accommodation	Pupils on Rolls at end of year	Average Attendance
1911	8,289	766,002	684,634	512,862
1912	8,255	769,697	668,974	499,038
1913	8,229	771,974	682,011	502,522
1914	8,207	777,046	679,762	508,424
1915	8,163	--	679,041	500,002

Of 8,249 schools in 1912, 2,303 were mixed Roman Catholic and Protestant with 177,519 pupils (123,973 Roman Catholic and 50,546 Protestant) ; 4,397 were Roman Catholic with 373,154 pupils ; and 1,549 were Protestant with 117,985 pupils on December 31, 1912. In 1915 there were 7,728 principal teachers, 5,743 assistants, besides workmistresses and junior assistant teachers. There are 7 training colleges with 1,174 King's scholars (1915-16).

The sums expended for education in Great Britain from Parliamentary grants, and in Ireland from Parliamentary grants and rates, are given for recent years as follows (years ended March 31) :—

	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£	£
England and Wales	11,302,839	14,332,019	14,308,794	15,096,235	—
Scotland	2,331,819	2,153,796	2,458,364	2,536,071	2,569,087
Ireland	1,700,040	1,765,837	1,797,179	1,837,901	1,840,680

In addition to the grant, these schools derive an income from endowment, school fees, local rates, voluntary subscriptions, and other sources.

## Justice and Crime.

### England and Wales.

The principal courts having criminal jurisdiction are the petty sessional courts, the general or quarter sessions, the courts of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery, more popularly known as 'assizes,' and the Central Criminal Court. Two or more justices of the peace sitting in a petty sessional court house, the Lord Mayor or any alderman of the City of London, or any metropolitan or borough police magistrate or other stipendiary magistrate sitting in a court house, constitute a petty sessional court. The courts of quarter sessions are held four times a year by the justices of the county. Similar courts can be held at other times, and are then called 'general sessions.' Two justices constitute a court, but usually a larger number attend. Certain boroughs have a court of quarter sessions, with similar jurisdiction to the county justices in quarter sessions assembled, in which the recorder of the borough is the judge. The assize courts are held four times a year in various towns throughout the country by 'commissioners' nominated by the Crown. These commissioners are generally judges of the King's Bench Division of the High Court of Justice, but sometimes King's Counsel of good standing are appointed. The trial

takes place before a single commissioner. The Central Criminal Court is the court of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery for the City of London and a large surrounding district. The sessions of this court are held at least twelve times a year, and more often if necessary. The Recorder and the Common Serjeant, and, if the number of the prisoners makes it necessary, the judge of the City of London Court, sit on the first two days, after which they are joined by the judges of the High Court on the rota, for whom the more serious cases are reserved. A petty sessional court deals summarily with minor offences. Cases of a more serious nature are usually investigated by a petty sessional court before being tried at the sessions or the assizes. To every sessions, assize, and to every sitting of the Central Criminal Court, the sheriff cites 24 of the chief inhabitants of the district, of whom not less than 12 and not more than 23 are sworn and constitute a grand jury. The grand jury examines the bill of indictment against the accused person, hears the evidence of witnesses for the prosecution, and if they think a *prima facie* case for trial is made out they endorse the bill 'a true bill.' All criminal trials, except those which come before a court of summary jurisdiction, take place before a judge and a petty jury of twelve men. Appeal is allowed in criminal cases: (i.) on a point of law; (ii.) on a question of fact, or other sufficient ground if the judge certifies the case as fit for appeal, or the Court of Criminal Appeal grants leave to appeal; and (iii.) against the sentence (if not fixed by law) with the leave of the Appeal Court. No man can be tried again for the same crime after a petty jury has found him 'not guilty.' On a conviction the judge can, if he think fit, reserve a question of law (but not of fact) for the Court of Criminal Appeal, which can reverse, amend, or affirm the judgment. The only other method of securing the revision of a sentence is by the Royal prerogative, exercised on the advice of the Home Secretary, by which a sentence can be modified or annulled. Nominally all the judges are appointed by the King, but in practice the Lord Chancellor (who is a minister, ex-officio president of the House of Lords, and goes out with the ministry), the Lord Chief Justice, the Lords of Appeal, who sit in the House of Lords and on the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council, and the Lords Justices of Appeal who sit in the Court of Appeal, are appointed on the recommendation of the Prime Minister, and all the other judges on the recommendation of the Lord Chancellor.

The courts having jurisdiction in civil cases are the County Courts, created in 1846, Assizes, and the High Court. Above the High Court is the Court of Appeal, and above that the House of Lords.

#### Scotland.

The High Court of Justiciary is the supreme criminal court in Scotland. It consists of all the judges of the Court of Session, and sits more or less frequently, as the number of cases before it may require, in Edinburgh or in the circuit towns. One judge can, and usually does, try cases, but two or more preside in cases of difficulty or importance. It is the only competent court in cases of treason, murder, robbery, rape, fire-raising, deforcement of messengers, and generally in all cases in which a higher punishment than imprisonment is by statute directed to be inflicted; and it has moreover an inherent jurisdiction to punish all criminal acts, both those already established by common law or statute, and such as have never previously come before the courts and are not within any statute.

The sheriff of each county is the proper criminal judge in all crimes occurring within the county which infer only an arbitrary punishment, and if the case is tried with a jury the High Court has no power of review on the merits. Even in cases indicted to the High Court the accused is, under the

Criminal Procedure (Scotland) Act of 1887, regularly asked to plead in the sheriff court, and minor objections to the indictment can be wholly or in part disposed of there. Borough magistrates and justices of the peace have jurisdiction in petty cases occurring within the burgh or county, and in a number of minor offences under various statutes.

The Court of Session exercises the highest civil jurisdiction in Scotland, with the House of Lords as a Court of Appeal.

#### Ireland.

In Ireland persons charged with crime are as a rule brought before a court of petty sessions. In most cases one magistrate is sufficient to form a court to try a case to be decided at petty sessions: in some instances two are requisite. Offences are divided into two classes, those in which justices have a 'summary jurisdiction,' in which cases they hear and determine the complaint, the Criminal Justice Administration Act, 1914, providing for an appeal in practically every case. The second class is 'indictable offences.' In these cases the justice merely takes the depositions and returns the case for trial to the next court having jurisdiction to try it—quarter sessions or assize court as the case may be. In the event of the prosecution failing to make out a case against the accused, the magistrates refuse informations. The Attorney-general may send up a bill at assizes, even without the preliminary magisterial investigation, or in a case in which a magistrate has wrongly refused informations. There is this difference, however, between quarter sessions in Ireland and in England: in England they are presided over by an unpaid chairman, who need not be a lawyer and who is elected by his fellow justices of the peace for the county; while in Ireland they are presided over by a paid official, who must be a practising barrister of ten years' standing, appointed by the Crown, and who is also judge of the county court (which corresponds to the English county court). The criminal jurisdiction of a county court judge is very extensive, and the Recorder of Dublin has practically the same criminal jurisdiction as a judge of the High Court. The assizes are presided over by one of the common law judges of the High Court of Justice. In the quarter sessions, recorder's court, and assizes the trial is by jury in all cases save appeals from petty sessions. In addition to the ordinary unpaid justices there are paid resident magistrates. The Criminal Law and Procedure Act contains special provisions for dealing with crime in certain cases. Nearly all the clauses of the Criminal Law and Procedure Act, however, require a proclamation of the Lord Lieutenant in Council before they come into force. In the city of Dublin, the divisional magistrates for the police district of Dublin metropolis deal with all summary cases arising within their jurisdiction, and their jurisdiction is somewhat more extensive than that of the ordinary county justices.

#### CRIMINAL STATISTICS.

##### *Superior Courts.*

Year	Number of persons for trial			Convicted
	Males	Females	Total	
ENGLAND AND WALES (Assizes and Quarter Sessions).				
1911 . . . . .	12,299	1,844	13,643	11,338
1912 . . . . .	12,465	1,555	14,020	11,606
1913 . . . . .	11,690	1,433	13,123	10,779
1914 . . . . .	10,182	1,276	11,408	9,277
1915 . . . . .	5,435	986	6,421	5,088

Year	Number of persons for trial			Convicted
	Males	Females	Total	
SCOTLAND. (High Court of Justiciary and Sheriff Courts.)				
				(a)
1911 . . . . .	1,215	186	1,401	1,121
1912 . . . . .	1,336	197	1,533	1,189
1913 . . . . .	1,186	172	1,358	1,056
1914 . . . . .	1,129	163	1,292	1,012
1915 . . . . .	965	189	1,094	822
IRELAND. (Assizes, Dublin Commission, and Quarter Sessions.)				
1911 . . . . .	1,804	310	2,114	1,496
1912 . . . . .	1,823	286	2,109	1,443
1913 . . . . .	1,961	277	2,238	1,483
1914 . . . . .	1,698	272	1,970	1,410
1915 . . . . .	1,435	282	1,717	1,084

(a) Exclusive of persons outlawed, and also of cases where bail was forfeited for non-appearance.

*Courts of Summary Jurisdiction.*

Year	Indictable offences				Non-indictable offences		
	Persons apprehended or summoned		Convicted	Committed for trial	Persons apprehended or summoned		Convicted
	Total	Females only			Total	Females only	
ENGLAND AND WALES.							
1911	68,575	11,236	27,204	13,165	641,491	191,247	560,894
1912	73,642	12,209	29,455	13,384	670,109	193,869	526,039
1913	69,265	11,529	27,120	12,557	687,600	107,488	542,827
1914	63,665	10,846	24,949	10,193	613,776	107,955	491,760
1915	59,287	12,323	24,856	5,776	608,421	112,527	423,397
SCOTLAND.							
	(a)	(a)		(b)		(c)	
1911	23,380	3,546	16,834	313	130,756	28,308	90,854
1912	25,483	4,223	18,529	296	135,870	29,048	100,173
1913	24,726	4,082	17,618	287	147,335	29,615	106,042
1914	23,969	3,966	17,046	277	141,819	29,326	102,119
1915	22,886	4,026	16,166	334	119,299	26,846	76,316
IRELAND.							
1911	7,128	1,286	2,157	2,065	185,814	28,193	156,844
1912	7,753	1,334	2,464	2,249	195,795	30,120	166,189
1913	7,294	1,362	2,185	2,280	178,682	27,217	150,338
1914	6,611	1,223	1,877	2,049	164,795	25,850	136,823
1915	6,065	1,448	1,779	1,622	158,615	28,567	127,020

- (a) Persons 'proceeded against' and exclusive of number 'committed for trial.'  
 (b) Persons reported to Crown Counsel, who directed trial by Sheriff summarily.  
 (c) Number 'proceeded against.'

## National Insurance.

Under the National Insurance Acts, 1911 to 1916, provision is made for compulsory insurance against loss of health, for the prevention and cure of sickness, and for compulsory insurance against unemployment.

(i) *National Health Insurance.*—This is administered by Insurance Commissioners, appointed separately for England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland; by other specially constituted authorities; and by approved friendly societies, trade unions, &c. The persons who are compulsorily insured, known as *employed contributors*, comprise, with certain exceptions, all males and females aged 16 and under 70, whether British subjects or not, employed under contract of service express or implied, whether paid by time or piece. Among persons excluded are those employed otherwise than in manual labour at a rate of remuneration exceeding 160*l.* per year. Insured persons who are not members of an Approved Society must contribute to a Post Office Fund and are known as *deposit contributors*; their benefits are limited. Special provisions exist for married women, aliens, the army and navy, mercantile marine, and certain other classes. Certain persons not compulsorily insured may become *voluntary contributors*. The funds are provided by the employer (3*d.* per week per employed person), the worker (4*d.* per week by males and 3*d.* by females), and the State. Special rates are applicable in cases of voluntary insurers, and low wage-earners, and the rates in Ireland are 1*d.* lower for contributors and 1*d.* lower for employers than in Great Britain. Contributions cease at the age of 70 when the Old Age Pension Acts (*q.v.*) come into play. The benefits include medical treatment, sanatorium treatment, payments during sickness and disablement, and (in the case of women) a payment of 30*s.* on confinement. Other benefits are also possible if funds permit.

(ii) *Unemployment Insurance.*—This is administered by the Board of Trade largely through the Employment Exchanges. The trades normally covered by the Insurance are: building; construction of works (railroads, docks, &c.); shipbuilding; mechanical engineering; ironfoundry; construction of vehicles; and sawmilling. The Board of Trade may extend the scheme to other trades. The funds are provided by the employer, the workman (2½*d.* per week each), and the State (one-third of the total contribution of workman and employer). The benefit consists of a weekly payment during unemployment in certain defined circumstances, for a limited number of weeks per year.

Under the National Insurance (Part II.) (Munition Workers) Act, 1916, the compulsory scheme of unemployment insurance is temporarily extended to workpeople engaged in the making of munitions and in other forms of war-work. The Act came into force on September 1, 1916, and continues in operation, as regards payment of contributions, for not more than five years, or three years after the end of the war, whichever is the longer period. The right of the worker to receive benefit is to continue for a further period. The contributions and rates of benefit are the same as under the Act of 1911. The numbers insured under this Act in February, 1917, exclusive of those serving with the forces, were about 1,100,000.

The number of insured persons under the Health Insurance Scheme at the beginning of 1914 was about 13½ millions, including about 260,000 deposit contributors. The number of unemployment contributors in February, 1917, was about 2,100,000, exclusive of those serving with the Army or Navy, and of the munition workers, &c.

## Old Age Pensions.

Under the Old Age Pension Acts 1908 and 1911, every person over 70 years of age who is a British subject; who for twelve out of the twenty years up to the date of receiving a pension has resided in the United Kingdom (residence abroad is allowed to count in certain circumstances); and whose yearly means do not exceed 31*l.* 10*s.*, is entitled to a pension: provided he has not through idleness habitually failed to maintain himself and his dependents, is not in receipt of poor relief (except medical and certain other kinds of relief), is not a lunatic in an asylum, has not been a convict in prison during the preceding 10 years for a term of upwards of six weeks, or during the preceding two years for a term not exceeding six weeks, and is not disqualified by order of a court. An existing pensioner may in certain circumstances be disqualified for receiving further pensions. For every borough and urban district with a census population of at least 20,000,<sup>1</sup> and for every county (excluding borough and district areas) a local pension committee is

<sup>1</sup> In Scotland the population limit does not apply; in Ireland the limit is 10,000 instead of 20,000.

appointed by the borough, district, or county council. The committees may appoint sub-committees and delegate powers or duties to them. Pension officers (to investigate and report to the committees) are appointed by the Treasury. The central pension authority is the Local Government Board. Claims for pensions are made through the local post-offices, every postmaster being required to give information and make the proceedings as easy as possible for the claimant. The claim is transmitted to the pension officer, and on his report to the committee that body may disallow the claim (in which case an appeal lies to the Local Government Board), or may allow it and fix the rate of pension. The weekly amount of the pension is 5s. if they early means of the pensioner do not exceed 21*l.* 4s. If the yearly means exceed 21*l.* but do not exceed 23*l.* 12s. 6*d.*, and so on, the weekly pension decreases by 1s. for every 2*l.* 12s. 6*d.* by which the limit of the yearly means is increased. During the war these provisions as to maximum income have been to an appreciable extent relaxed. Further, an additional pension up to 2s. 6*d.* per week may, in certain circumstances, be granted in cases of special hardship. On January 1, 1917, there were 961,732 pensions (350,813 to men and 610,919 to women) payable in the United Kingdom, namely 905,542 at 5s., 19,410 at 4s., 20,842 at 3s., 10,382 at 2s., and 5,556 at 1s.

### Pauperism.

There is a Poor Law, under a variety of statutes, applicable to the Three Kingdoms, by which paupers, under certain conditions, are to be relieved in their own houses or lodged in workhouses or poor-houses built for the purpose. The law is administered by the Local Government Board, through Boards of Guardians elected for the purpose. England and Wales, including the Metropolis and the municipal boroughs, are divided into 653 poor law unions, for each of which there is elected a Board of Guardians. In some cases the union consists of only one parish; in others several are included according to population. In urban districts and in the Metropolis guardians are separately elected, but in rural districts the rural district councillors act as guardians for the parishes they represent on the district council. Guardians are elected on the same popular franchise as district councillors. Women are eligible. In every civil parish overseers are appointed whose duty it is to make and collect the poor rate. In urban districts, which include boroughs, the local authority raise and collect rates for local government purposes, but in rural districts and rural parishes the funds for this purpose are, as a general rule, taken from the poor-rate.

Amount expended in poor-relief for year ended March 25 for England and Ireland, and May 15 for Scotland. For Scotland, the amount includes expenditure on buildings and loans repaid and interest:—

Year	England & Wales	Scotland	Ireland	Total U.K.
	£	£	£	£
1899-1900	11,567,649	1,141,660	1,125,110	13,834,419
1911-12	14,463,902	1,545,720	1,244,213	17,253,835
1912-13	14,935,605	1,576,116	1,272,858	17,784,579
1913-14	15,055,863	1,609,358	1,275,513	17,940,734
1914-15	—	1,396,420	1,302,896	—

The aggregate expenditure by local authorities in England and Wales, which is ordinarily classed as relating to the relief of the poor, during the period of 80 years ended March 25, 1914, was approximately 676,000,000*l.*



## Statistics of Paupers.

## England and Wales.

1st January	Indoor <sup>1</sup>	Outdoor <sup>1</sup>	Lunatics in County and Borough Asylums, Registered Hos- pitals and Licensed Houses	Casual Paupers	Net total of persons relieved <sup>2</sup>
1912	279,781	416,532	96,583	9,732	801,881
1913	275,291	410,954	99,262	8,882	794,227
1914	264,242	388,917	100,941	7,568	761,578
1915	258,062	394,843	102,975	5,416	762,060
1916	226,166	351,325	100,182	3,576	684,549

<sup>1</sup> Excluding casual paupers.<sup>2</sup> Deductions being made for persons counted twice in the preceding columns.

## Scotland.

Jan. 15	Poor relieved (Excluding Vagrants)		Vagrants		Total
	Paupers	Dependents	Paupers	Dependents	
1912	67,448	41,621	133	37	109,239
1913	67,631	40,514	126	21	108,292
1914	66,729	38,394	103	19	105,245
1915	67,561	39,025	71	5	106,662
1916	63,666	35,271	57	8	99,002

## Ireland.

January (end of first week)	Indoor paupers			Outdoor paupers	In asylums	Total
	Adult able-bodied <sup>1</sup>	All others	Total			
1912	4,609	33,402	38,011	39,996	1,629	79,636
1913	4,812	32,705	37,517	40,129	1,653	78,799
1914	3,915	31,440	35,355	37,837	1,662	74,844
1915	3,437	29,757	33,194	38,072	1,653	72,919
1916	2,857	27,692	30,549	35,932	1,590	68,071

<sup>1</sup> Excluding any who may be temporarily disabled by sickness.

Included in the number of indoor paupers in Ireland are casuals, who numbered 478 in January, 1916.

## Finance.

## I. REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE.

Year ended March 31	REVENUE		
	Estimated in the Budgets	Actual Receipts into the Exchequer	More (+) or less (-) than Estimates
	£	£	£
1912	181,621,000	185,090,286	+ 3,469,286
1913	187,189,000	188,801,999	+ 1,612,999
1914	194,825,000	198,242,897	+ 3,417,897
1915 <sup>1</sup>	209,206,000	226,694,080	+ 17,488,080
1916	305,014,000	336,766,824	+ 31,752,824
1917	499,275,000 <sup>2</sup>	573,427,582	+ 74,152,582

<sup>1</sup> The increased receipts in 1914-15 and later were mainly due to war taxation.

<sup>2</sup> Budget Estimate, revised

Year ended March 31	EXPENDITURE		
	Budget and Supplementary Estimates	Actual Pay- ments out of the Exchequer	More (+) or less (-) than Estimates
	£	£	£
1912	181,839,000	178,545,100	- 3,293,900
1913	191,556,000	188,621,930	- 2,934,070
1914	199,011,000	197,492,969	- 1,518,031
1915 <sup>1</sup>	569,840,000	560,473,533	- 9,366,467
1916	1,589,904,000	1,559,158,377	- 30,745,623
1917	1,825,380,000	2,198,112,710	+ 372,732,710

<sup>1</sup> The increased expenditure in 1914-15 and later was due to the war.

Table showing surplus or deficit :—

Year Ended March 31	Surplus (+) or Deficit (-)	Year Ended March 31	Surplus (+) or Deficit (-)
	£		£
1912	+ 6,545,186	1915	333,779,453
1913	+ 180,069	1916	- 1,222,391,553
1914	+ 749,928	1917	1,624,685,128

The revenue in detail for 1915-16 (exclusive of 108,809*l.* customs duties collected for and due to the Isle of Man, but inclusive of the proceeds of duties the value of which is assigned under various Acts to local purposes), and the expenditure, are given below, as are also the Exchequer receipts and

expenditure for 1916-17. Of the revenue for 1915-16, 86·1 per cent. was derived from taxation, and for 1916-17, 89·6 per cent.

Sources of Revenue	Net Receipts 1915-16	Exchequer Receipts <sup>1</sup> 1915-16	Exchequer Receipts <sup>1</sup> 1916-17
i. Customs— Imports:	£	£	£
Cocon, Chocolate, &c.	698,197		
Coffee . . . . .	276,502		
Chicory . . . . .	78,206		
Currants . . . . .	138,328		
Raisins . . . . .	291,098		
Other dried fruits . . . . .	185,941		
Motor spirit . . . . .	1,760,965		
Rum . . . . .	3,443,258		
Brandy . . . . .	1,310,238		
Other spirits . . . . .	570,284		
Sugar, glucose, &c. . . . .	8,848,241		
Tea . . . . .	13,962,210		
Tobacco . . . . .	25,743,149		
Wine . . . . .	1,077,869		
Cinematograph Films . . . . .	184,142		
Clocks and Watches . . . . .	243,572		
Motor Cars and Motor Cycles . . . . .	540,610		
Musical Instruments . . . . .	74,007		
Other articles . . . . .	148,790		
	59,575,610	59,606,000	70,561,000
ii. Excise—			
Spirits . . . . .	21,515,014		
Beer . . . . .	33,747,269		
Sugar and Glucose . . . . .	174,825		
Tobacco (home grown) . . . . .	37,569		
Motor Spirit . . . . .	32,152		
Licence duties, &c.:			
Liquor . . . . .	3,521,370		
Other . . . . .	1,224,256		
Railways . . . . .	259,124		
Patent medicines . . . . .	627,454		
Other sources . . . . .	68,650		
	61,207,683	61,210,000	56,380,000
iii. Estate, &c., duties—			
Estate duty <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	24,363,378		
Temporary estate duty <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	2,041		
Probate duty <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	21,946		
Legacy duty . . . . .	5,415,139		
Succession duty . . . . .	1,073,425		
Corporation duty . . . . .	62,053		
	30,937,982	31,035,000	31,232,000

<sup>1</sup> That is, revenue actually paid into the Exchequer during the financial year.

<sup>2</sup> On property of persons dying after August 1, 1894.

<sup>3</sup> On property of persons dying before August 2, 1894.

Sources of REVENUE	Net Receipts 1915-16		Exchequer Receipts <sup>1</sup> 1915-16	Exchequer Receipts <sup>1</sup> 1916-17
iv. Stamps (excluding Fee &c., Stamps)—	£	£	£	£
Deeds . . . . .	2,528,907			
Receipts, Drafts, &c. . . . .	1,994,573			
Bills of exchange . . . . .	750,048			
Contract Notes . . . . .	84,984			
Companies' capital duty . . . . .	221,359			
Bonds to bearer . . . . .	341,600			
Bankers' Notes, &c. . . . .	149,904			
Licences and Cer- tificates . . . . .	159,254			
Insurances . . . . .	479,506			
Other sources . . . . .	69,863	6,779,998	6,764,000	7,878,000
v. Land Tax . . . . .	—	679,797	660,000	640,000
vi. House Duty . . . . .	—	1,975,069	1,990,000	1,940,000
vii. Property and Income Tax and super-tax . . . . .	—	129,160,590	128,320,000	205,033,000
viii. Excess Profits Tax . . . . .	—	187,846	140,000	139,920,000
ix. Land Value Duties . . . . .	—	368,817	363,000	521,000
Total Produce of Taxes . . . . .	—	290,873,392	290,088,000	514,105,000
x. Postal service . . . . .	—	23,761,810	24,100,000	24,350,000
xi. Telegraph service . . . . .	—	3,171,434	3,350,000	3,350,000
xii. Telephone service . . . . .	—	6,133,696	6,450,000	6,400,000
xiii. Crown Lands . . . . .	—	574,999	550,000	650,000
xiv. Interest on Suez Canal Shares, &c. . . . .	—	2,431,851	2,431,855	8,055,817
xv. Miscellaneous (in- cluding Fee, &c., Stamps) . . . . .	—	9,791,812	9,796,970	16,516,765
Total non-tax Revenue . . . . .	—	46,465,606	46,678,825	59,322,582
Total Revenue . . . . .	—	337,338,997	336,766,825	573,427,582

<sup>1</sup> That is, revenue actually paid into the Exchequer during the financial year.

The national expenditure falls under two categories ; I., the Consolidated Fund Charges, mainly bestowed on the National Debt ; and II., the Supply Services, including the Army, Navy, and Civil Service.

Branches of EXPENDITURE	Year ending March 31, 1916		Year 1916-17
I. Consolidated Fund :	£	£	£
National Debt Services:—			
Interest of Funded Debt . . . . .	12,934,406		
Terminable Annuities . . . . .	2,897,758		
Interest of Unfunded Debt . . . . .	4,330,772		
Management of Debt . . . . .	175,321		
Interest, &c., on War Debt . . . . .	39,911,054		
		60,240,311	127,250,494

Branches of EXPENDITURE	Year ending March 31, 1916		Year 1916-17
	£	£	£
ii. Road Improvement Fund . . . . .	—	694,395	—
iii. Payments to Local Taxation Accounts . . . . .	—	9,756,851	9,895,466
iv. Other Consolidated Fund Services:—			
Civil List . . . . .	470,000		
Annuities and Pensions . . . . .	320,422		
Salaries and Allowances . . . . .	56,219		
Courts of Justice . . . . .	531,224		
Miscellaneous . . . . .	1,409,925	2,787,790	1,973,697
Total Consolidated Fund Services . . . . .	—	73,488,347	139,119,657
II. Supply:			
i. Army . . . . .	—	15,010 <sup>1</sup>	2,058,993,053
ii. Ministry of Munitions and Ordnance Factories . . . . .	—	2,000 <sup>1</sup>	
iii. Navy . . . . .	—	7,009 <sup>1</sup>	
iv. Civil Services . . . . .	—	54,718,000	
v. Customs and Excise . . . . .	—	2,514,000	
vi. Inland Revenue . . . . .	—	2,059,000	
vii. Post Office Services . . . . .	—	26,673,000	
viii. Votes of Credit—Naval and Military Operations, &c. . . . .	—	1,399,652,011	
Total Supply Services . . . . .	—	1,485,670,430	
Total Expenditure Chargeable against Revenue . . . . .	—	1,559,158,377	2,198,112,710

<sup>1</sup> Token Votes. The full expenditure is included in item viii., Votes of credit.

The Exchequer issues shown above are those with which the various departments were supplied to meet all requirements,\* whether original or supplementary.

In addition to the ordinary expenditure above given, there were in 1916-17 issues to meet capital expenditure under the Telegraph (Money) Act, 1913, 270,000*l.*; Housing Act, 1914, 130,700*l.*; the Post Office (London) Railway Act, 1913, 234,000*l.*; the Military Works Acts, 1897 to 1903, 8,008*l.*; the Public Buildings Expenses Act, 1903, 8,000*l.*; amounting in the aggregate to 650,708*l.* The money raised for Supply purposes by War loans was 1,112,273,015*l.*; Exchequer Bonds, 341,850,300*l.*; War Expenditure Certificates, 29,878,500*l.*; War Savings Certificates, 72,750,000*l.*; total, 1,556,751,815*l.* The balance in the Exchequer on April 1, 1916, was 25,575,006*l.*; the gross receipts into the Exchequer in the year 1916-17 amounted to 5,000,909,756*l.*; the gross issues out of the Exchequer

amounted to 5,000,048,903*l.*; leaving a balance on March 31, 1917, of 26,435,859*l.*

Army and Navy and other war expenditure is being met by votes of credit, the total of which, voted from August, 1914, to March, 1917, amounts to 4,142,000,000*l.*, of which 362,000,000*l.* represents votes of credit for 1914-15, 1,420,000,000*l.* for 1915-16, 2,010,000,000*l.* for 1916-17, and 350,000,000*l.* (as a first vote) for 1917-18.

### CIVIL SERVICE ESTIMATES, 1917-18 (NET).

I. <i>Public Works and Buildings</i> . . . . .		£ 2,831,894	IV. <i>Education, Science and Art</i> :		£
II. <i>Salaries, &amp;c., Civil Departments</i> :			U.K. and England :—		
U.K. and England . . . . .	4,317,796		Board of Education . . . . .	15,159,780	
Scotland . . . . .	194,432		British Museum . . . . .	128,595	
Ireland . . . . .	555,944		National Galleries, &c. . . . .	21,383	
Total U.K. . . . .	5,068,172		Universities, &c., Grt. Brit. and Int. Ed. (Wales) . . . . .	321,200	
III. <i>Law and Justice</i> :			Department of Scientific & Industrial Research . . . . .	1,038,050	
U.K. and England :—			Scientific Investigation, &c. . . . .	100,006	
Sup. Court of Judicature . . . . .	302,073				16,769,014
County Courts . . . . .	140,498 <sup>1</sup>		Scotland :—		
Police, Eng. & Wales . . . . .	108,346		Public Education . . . . .	2,513,765	
Prisons, Eng. and Col. . . . .	671,590		National Galleries . . . . .	3,980	
Reformatories, Great Brit. . . . .	345,015				2,517,745
Other expenses . . . . .	210,220		Ireland :—		
	1,778,742		Public Education . . . . .	1,558,868	
Scotland :—			National Gallery . . . . .	1,830	
Courts of Justice, &c. . . . .	75,352		Science and Art . . . . .	152,218	
Prisons . . . . .	97,900		Universities, &c. . . . .	112,500	
Other expenses . . . . .	48,808				2,125,416
	222,060		Total U.K. . . . .	21,412,175	
Ireland :—			V. <i>Foreign and Colonial Services</i> :		£
Supreme Court of Judicature . . . . .	110,563		Diplomatic and Consular . . . . .	680,969	
Land Commission . . . . .	774,809		Colonial . . . . .	608,961	
County Court Officers, &c. . . . .	101,369		Telegraph Subsidies . . . . .	27,675	
Police and Constabulary . . . . .	1,571,050		Cyprus (grant-in-aid) . . . . .	50,000	
Prisons . . . . .	112,782				
Reformatories, &c. . . . .	119,740		Total . . . . .	1,367,605	
Other expenses . . . . .	69,767				
	2,860,080				
Total U.K. . . . .	4,860,882				

<sup>1</sup> The salaries of the county court judges, as well as those of the superior courts and the metropolitan police courts, are paid out of the Consolidated Fund.

	£		£
VI. <i>Non-Effective and Charitable Services:</i>		National Health Insur.	6,787,674
Superannuation and retired allowances . . . . .	801,576	Ministry of Labour . . . . .	1,232,426
Other services . . . . .	262,024	Miscellaneous . . . . .	538,230
Total . . . . .	1,063,600		20,758,330
		Token Votes . . . . .	6,100
VII. <i>Old Age Pensions, Labour Exchanges, Insurance, &amp;c.:</i>		Grand Total 1917-18 . . . . .	57,368,758
Old Age Pensions . . . . .	12,200,000	Grand Total 1916-17 . . . . .	56,148,235
		Net increase, 1917-18 . . . . .	1,220,523

The expenditure for the Revenue Departments in 1917-18 is estimated as follows: Customs and Excise, 2,522,693*l.*; Inland Revenue, 2,726,050*l.*; Post Office, 25,980,310*l.* Thus the total expenditure for Civil Service and Revenue Departments for the year is estimated at 88,597,811*l.*, against 87,676,213*l.* for 1916-17.

The following statement shows for the year ended March 31, 1916, the net amount estimated to have been contributed by England, Scotland, and Ireland, to the revenue expenditure on English, Scottish, and Irish services:—

	England	Scotland	Ireland	From other Sources	Total
	£	£	£	£	£
Net Revenue as contributed:—					
Customs . . . . .	47,925,000	6,007,000	5,633,000	—	59,565,000
Excise . . . . .	49,567,000	6,441,000	5,260,000	—	61,268,000
Estate, &c. duties . . . . .	26,018,000	3,497,000	1,988,000	535,000	30,938,000
Stamps . . . . .	5,915,000	516,000	328,000	21,000	6,780,000
Land tax . . . . .	618,000	22,000	—	—	640,000
House duty . . . . .	1,811,000	134,000	—	—	1,945,000
Income tax (including super-tax) . . . . .	110,743,000	13,989,000	3,399,000	1,330,000	129,161,000
Express profits duty . . . . .	186,000	1,000	—	—	187,000
Land value duties . . . . .	322,000	44,000	3,000	—	369,000
Total revenue from taxes . . . . .	243,115,000	29,761,000	16,311,000	1,686,000	290,873,000
Postal service . . . . .	20,284,000	2,381,000	1,097,000	—	23,762,000
Telegraph service . . . . .	2,985,000	302,000	184,000	—	3,471,000
Telephone service . . . . .	5,561,000	680,000	193,000	—	6,434,000
Crown lands . . . . .	527,500	31,000	16,500	—	575,000
Receipts from Suez Canal . . . . .	—	—	—	2,432,000	2,432,000
Shares and Sundry Loans . . . . .	—	—	—	8,593,000	8,593,000
Miscellaneous . . . . .	1,000,000	71,500	127,500	—	1,200,000
Total non-tax revenue . . . . .	30,357,500	3,465,500	1,618,000	11,025,000	46,466,000
Aggregate revenue . . . . .	273,472,500	33,226,500	17,929,000	12,711,000	337,339,000
Expenditure (Exchequer Issues):—	English services	Scottish services	Irish services	General services	Total
Debt, Army and Navy . . . . .	—	—	—	60,488,000	60,488,000
Civil Government Charges: On Consolidated Fund:—					
(1) Civil List and Miscellaneous charges . . . . .	351,500	155,500	135,000	1,931,000	2,573,000
(2) Road Improvement Fund . . . . .	—	—	—	694,000	694,000
(3) Payments to local taxation accounts, &c . . . . .	7,118,500	1,167,000	1,471,500	—	9,757,000
Voted . . . . .	35,347,500	5,701,000	8,996,500	4,673,000	54,718,000
Total Civil Government charges . . . . .	42,817,500	7,023,500	10,603,000	7,298,000	67,742,000

	English services	Scottish services	Irish services	General services	Total
	£	£	£	£	£
Customs and Excise and Inland Revenue . . . . .	3,729,000	559,000	315,000	—	4,603,000
Post Office services . . . . .	21,166,000	2,508,000	1,679,000	1,320,000	26,673,000
Votes of Credit—Naval and Military Operations, &c. . . . .	—	—	—	1,399,652,000	1,399,652,000
<b>Total expenditure . . . . .</b>	<b>67,712,500</b>	<b>10,060,500</b>	<b>12,597,000</b>	<b>1,468,758,000</b>	<b>1,559,158,000</b>

## II. TAXATION.

The net receipts from the principal branches of taxation were as follows in the years stated :—

Year ended March 31	Customs	Excise <sup>1</sup>	Estate, &c. Duties	Stamps	Land Tax	Inhabited House Duty	Property & Income Tax and Super- Tax	Land Value Duties
	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £
1911-12 . . . . .	33,597	38,250	25,182	9,565	717	2,110	44,324	494
1912-13 . . . . .	33,517	38,064	25,406	10,075	687	1,956	44,712	437
1913-14 . . . . .	35,569	39,658	27,165	9,982	690	1,994	47,241	735
1914-15 . . . . .	39,150	42,419	28,513	7,435	661	1,887	69,545	111
1915-16 . . . . .	59,576	61,208	30,938	6,789	680	1,975	129,161	369
1916-17 . . . . .	70,561	56,350	31,232	7,878	640	1,910	205,053	521

(Exchequer  
Receipts)

<sup>1</sup> The principal items included in these branches of revenue are shown on pages 43-44 above.

An Excess Profits Tax of 50 per cent. upon the excess of profits over pre-war standards was introduced in 1915 and produced 187,846*l.* in 1915-16. The rate was later increased to 60 per cent., and produced 139,920,000*l.* in 1916-17.

The gross amount of income brought under the review of the Inland Revenue Department in the year ended April 5, 1915, in the United Kingdom, was 1,238,313,397*l.*; in 1904-5 it was 912,129,680*l.* In 1915-16 it is estimated at 1,300 millions, and in 1916-17 at 1,600 millions. The income on which tax was actually received in 1914-15, after allowing for exemptions and abatements, was 814,849,304*l.*

The gross income and income on which tax was received in 1914-15 were distributed as follows :—

	Gross income £	Income taxed £
Profits from the ownership of Lands . . . . .	52,266,269	162,762,255
"    "    Houses . . . . .	231,462,637	
"    "    Other property . . . . .	1,301,396	
Profits from the occupation of lands . . . . .	17,550,631	3,646,007
British and other Government securities . . . . .	53,990,329	47,369,539
Profits from businesses, concerns, professions, em- ployments (except those of a public nature), and certain interest . . . . .	724,488,365 <sup>1</sup>	520,893,490
Salaries of Government, Corporation, and Public Company officials . . . . .	157,253,770	89,278,013
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,238,313,397</b>	<b>814,849,304</b>

<sup>1</sup> Included in this amount are the gross income from railways in the United Kingdom, 1914-15, 47,955,376*l.*; mines, 21,524,989*l.*; gasworks, 9,279,975*l.*; waterworks, 6,885,210*l.*; canals, docks, &c., 4,760,794*l.*; ironworks, 5,231,068*l.*



The gross income from land and houses in 1914-15 was distributed as follows :—

—	England	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom
	£	£	£	£
Land	36,863,052	5,698,919	2,705,198	52,266,269
Houses	204,270,375	21,738,642	5,453,620	231,462,637

The amount of super-tax received was 2,891,345*l.* in 1910-11 ; 3,018,388*l.* in 1911-12 ; 3,599,706*l.* in 1912-13 ; 3,339,008*l.* in 1913-14 ; 10,121,023*l.* in 1914-15 ; and 16,787,654*l.* in 1915-16. The estimated aggregate income of the super tax payers in 1915-16 was 226,330,000*l.*, and the estimated number of persons chargeable, 29,500. Super-tax is payable by persons with incomes exceeding 3,000*l.* per year.

In accordance with various Acts passed between 1888 and 1911, there are paid out of the Consolidated Fund to the **Local Taxation Accounts** of England, Scotland, and Ireland, sums equivalent to the proceeds of certain excise licence duties, part of the beer and spirit duties, and part of the probate and estate duties. Certain other grants are also payable. The payments on account of the beer and spirit duties, the licence duties on the sale of intoxicating liquors, and (in Scotland) on account of the carriage licence duties, are now fixed at the amounts payable out of the Consolidated Fund for 1908-09. The payments in respect of other licence duties, and those in respect of the probate and estate duties, depend on the current yield of these duties.

The payments actually made to the Local Taxation Accounts in 1915-16 are given as follows :—

—	On account of beer and spirit duties	On account of licence duties	On account of estate duties	Other grants, &c.	Total
	£	£	£	£	£
Payments to:					
England . . . . .	1,167,260	2,062,409	3,908,528	40,000	7,118,197
Scotland . . . . .	152,248	30,562	535,904	98,438	1,167,232
Ireland . . . . .	124,567	208,719	289,643	848,493	1,471,422
Total payments	1,384,075	2,651,690	4,734,155	986,931	9,756,851

### III. NATIONAL DEBT.

Borrowing by the State on the security of taxes was practised in Norman times, but the National Debt really dates from the time of William III. The acknowledged debt in 1689 was about 664,000*l.*, on which the annual charge for interest and management was only 40,000*l.* At various subsequent dates the amounts were as follows (including the Irish debt throughout):—

Year	Debt <sup>1</sup> Million £	Annual charge, includ- ing annuities Million £	Annuities only (included in pre- vious column) Million £
1727. Accession of George II. . . . .	52	2.4	0.2
1756. Commencement of Seven Years' War . . . . .	75	2.8	0.2
1763. End . . . . .	133	5.0	0.5
1775. Commencement of "American" War . . . . .	127	4.7	0.5
1784. End . . . . .	243	9.5	1.4
1793. Commencement of "French" Wars . . . . .	248	9.7	1.3
1815. End . . . . .	891	32.6	1.9
1817. Consolidation of "English" and Irish Exchequers . . . . .	639	31.0	2.0

<sup>1</sup> These amounts do not include the capital value of terminable annuities.

Year	Debt <sup>1</sup> Million £	Gross debt	Annual	Annunities
		including terminable annuities	charge, includ- ing annuities	(included in pre- vious column) Million £
1854. Commencement of Crimean War	775	802	27.4	3.0
1857. End " " "	108	837	28.6	4.0
1899 Commencement of Boer War	599	635	23.2	7.3
1903. End " " "	743	798	17.0	6.5
1914. Commencement of European War	678	708	24.5	3.2
1916.	2,171	2,197	--	--
1917. (March 31. estimated)	—	3,900 <sup>2</sup>		

<sup>1</sup> These amounts do not include the capital value of terminable annuities.

<sup>2</sup> Of this amount 964 millions (estimated) represent advances to Allies and Dominions.

The following statement shows the total amount of the Gross Liabilities and the Assets of the State on March 31, 1916 :—

<b>Liabilities:</b>	£	£
Funded Debt	318,460,277	
Estimated Capital Liability of Terminable Annuities	26,158,871	
Unfunded Debt	1,796,129,496	
<b>Other Capital Liabilities:</b>		2,140,748,644
Telegraph Acts, 1892 to 1913	14,339,855	
Telephone Transfer Act, 1911	9,049,386	
Uganda Railway Acts, 1896 to 1902	2,737,005	
Public Offices (Acquisition of Site) Act, 1895	360,623	
Public Offices (Whitehall) Site Act, 1897	399,889	
Royal Niger Company Act, 1899	472,983	
Naval Works Acts, 1895 to 1905	14,911,661	
Military Works Act, 1897 to 1903	8,265,937	
Land Registry (New Buildings) Act, 1900	195,460	
Pacific Cable Act, 1901	1,718,956	
Public Offices Site (Dublin) Act, 1903	180,684	
Public Buildings Expenses Act, 1903	1,275,378	
Cunard Agreement (Money) Act, 1904	1,560,000	
Post Office (London) Railway Act, 1913	378,759	
Housing Act, 1914	844,000	
	<hr/>	56,690,601
<b>Total Gross Liabilities</b>		2,197,439,245
<b>Assets:</b>	£	
Suez Canal Shares, market value (Mch. 31, 1916)	24,858,000	
Other Assets	3,418,851	
	<hr/>	28,276,851
<b>Exchequer Balances at the Banks of England and Ireland</b>		25,575,006

The unfunded debt at March 31, 1916, included, among other items, the following :—

	£
3½ per cent. War Stock and Bonds (repayable 1925-28) . . .	62,774.400
4½ " " " ( " " " 1925-45) . . .	899,987,072
3 " " " Exchange Bonds (repayable March 24, 1920) . . .	21,659,700
5 " " " " " " " ( " " " Dec. 1, 1920) . . .	15,341,195
Treasury Bills . . .	559,927,000
War Savings Certificates . . .	1,387,191
American Loan at 5 per cent., repayable Oct. 15, 1920 . . .	51,369,863

The total issues on account of debt in 1915-16 charged against the revenue, were—

Inside the Permanent or Fixed Annual Charge	20,888,257
Outside	39,911,054
Charges connected with "other Capital Liabilities"	5,085,012
<b>Total</b>	<b>65,884,320</b>

Of this amount, 5,510,510L. was for repayment of principal. The net increase in the aggregate gross liabilities of the State in 1915-16 was £1,027,876,548.

<sup>1</sup> Excluding advances from votes of credit to Dominions, Allied Powers, &c.

IV. LOCAL TAXATION.—*Local Revenue.*

Receipts from	England and Wales (1913-14)	Scotland (1913-14)	Ireland (1913-14)
	£	£	£
Rates . . . . .	71,276,158	7,708,944	8,358,402
Water Undertakings . . . . .	8,641,319	1,187 3 9	355,473
Gas . . . . .	8,716, 30	2,352,002	430,262
Electric Light Undertakings . . . . .	5,369,470	778 986	230,419
Repayments <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	1,305,525	26,248	—
Tramways and Light Railways, &c. . . . .	10,345,423	1,512,957	272,994
Tolls, Dues, &c. . . . .	8,400,444	1,407,127	430,213
Rents, interest, &c. (not included elsewhere)	4,660,109	290,634	337,739
Sales of Property . . . . .	415,338	290,457	—
Government contributions . . . . .	22,617,246	3,054,759	1,450,272
Loans . . . . .	19,977,119	3,016,881	1,044,666
Miscellaneous . . . . .	7,520,657	789,402	481,574
Total receipts . . . . .	160,325,118	22,326,636	8,406,014

<sup>1</sup> Repayments on account of private improvements executed by local authorities.

*Local Expenditure.*

Expenditure by	Eng. & Wales 1913-14	Scotland 1913-14	Ireland 1913-14
	£	£	£
Town and Municipal Authorities for Police, Sanitary, and other Public Works, &c. . . . .	112,904,313	11,704,980	3,377,533
Unions and Parishes for Poor Relief, &c. . . . .	17,589,872	1,762,855	1,320,967
County Authorities for Police, Lunatic Asylums, &c. . . . .	22,812,815	2,333 070	2,385,821 2
Rural District and Parish Councils, &c. . . . .	5,324,368	17,975 1	843,357 3
School Boards and Secondary Education Committees . . . . .	—	4,562,005	—
Harbour Authorities . . . . .	9,438,460	1,644,440	475,420
Other Authorities . . . . .	1,338,475	81,835	161,811
Total . . . . .	169,408,303	22,107,160	8,565,229

The estimated receipts and expenditure of the London County Council rate and debt accounts (i.e., exclusive of revenue-producing undertakings) for the year ending March 31, 1917 (including balances) amounted to 11,784,349<sup>1</sup>. Of this amount 7,105,582<sup>2</sup> was to be raised by rates. The outstanding debt of London in 1914 amounted to 113 million pounds sterling.

At the end of the financial year 1913-14, the outstanding local debt of England and Wales amounted to 562,630,045<sup>1</sup>; that of Scotland to 60,887,369<sup>1</sup>; of Ireland to 25,451,911<sup>1</sup>; total, 654,969,319<sup>1</sup> (including 49,721,498<sup>1</sup> outstanding in respect of loans taken over or raised by the Metropolitan Water Board, and 26,139,459<sup>1</sup> outstanding in respect of loans accounted for by the Port of London Authority).

**Defence.**

The superior direction of the naval and military policy of the country is in the hands of the War Cabinet, an executive body which took the place of the Advisory Committee of Imperial Defence, which consisted of the Prime Minister, as *ex officio* president, the Secretaries of State for Foreign Affairs, War, the Colonies, and India; the Chancellor of the Exchequer; the First Lord of the Admiralty; the First Sea Lord of the Admiralty; the Chief of the Imperial General Staff; the Director of Naval Intelligence; the Director of Military Operations, and of other Naval and Military officers and high officials from time to time called in.

<sup>1</sup> By Parish Councils only.

<sup>2</sup> Irish Police and education are mainly provided for from Imperial funds.

<sup>3</sup> By Rural District Councils and Rural Sanitary Authorities.

## I. ARMY.

For details of the pre-war organisation of the army of the United Kingdom, see STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK for 1916, pp. 53-55.

Prior to August, 1914, the Land Forces of the United Kingdom consisted of the Regular Army and the Territorial Force. The former served for the most part in India and in other of the overseas possessions; and of that which remained at home the major portion was to form an expeditionary force containing all to some 160,000 of all ranks and arms. It was intended that as casualties occurred in the expeditionary force they should be made good from the Special Reserve, a force which had replaced the old Militia, from the young soldiers and reservists who had in the first instance been left behind, and from men who would be recruited and trained as the war proceeded. The Territorial Force, which had been raised on the basis of the Volunteer Force, had been given a proper organisation.

In 1914 this Force volunteered for Imperial or overseas service almost to a man, recruits came in in large and ever increasing numbers, and each unit of the Force was soon able to create one or two reserve units to form a reservoir upon which existing battalions could draw. Before the six months training period had elapsed some of the best of the Territorial units were ready to relieve or reinforce the original expeditionary force.

Early in the war Lord Kitchener, the War Minister, realised that an immense recruiting effort must be made. He decided that recruits would more readily come forward to join new units of the Regular Army rather than those which formed part of the Imperial Army of the Second Line. The result has therefore been that the troops now fighting in other fields are drawn from the Old Regular Army, the Territorial Force, and the New Army.

In order to expedite recruiting, in October, 1915, Lord Derby was appointed Director-General of Recruiting, and he drew up a scheme for the maintenance of the voluntary system of recruitment. Under this scheme all men of military age (18 to 40), were to be canvassed and recruited in groups arranged according to age. There were 46 of these groups—23 for single and 23 for married men. Up to December 11, 1915, under the scheme 1,150,000 single and 1,679,263 married men, or a total of 2,829,263 men, were attested, enlisted, or rejected.

On February 10, 1916, the Military Service Act, the object of which was to provide for the compulsory enlistment of single men and of widowers of military age, came into force. Under its provisions every male British subject who had reached the age of 18 and was under 41, and was unmarried or a widower without children, was deemed to have been duly enlisted in the Regular Army for general service with the Colours or in the Reserve for the period of the war. Application for exemption from the provisions of the Act was permitted to Local Tribunals, and from their decisions appeal lay to Central Appeal Tribunals. All the groups of unmarried men were called up by March 18, 1916.

On May 25, 1916, a new Military Service Act came into force under which all men, whether married or single, between 18 and 41, were rendered liable to serve. At the same time it was announced that the total voluntary naval and military effort of the nation had yielded 5,041,000 men.

On June 5, 1915, a Ministry of Munitions was established with Mr. Lloyd George as Minister, and a Munitions Act was passed, among other things, for the Government control of work-shops, the organisation of the factories, the supply of the necessary labour, etc. Earlier in the year power had been given to take over and control works where war material was then under production or where in the future it might be produced. In order to obtain additional labour Mr. Asquith stated on January 27, 1916, that a system of diluted labour must be adopted in munition works as the

only chance of securing a sufficient and regular supply of munitions. A Munitions of War Amendment Act was passed. The effect of this was early noticeable, and in August, 1916, it was officially announced that there had been an extraordinary growth in the output of munitions of all kinds.

Early in 1916 an Air Board was created which took the place of what had been known as the Joint Air Committee. The general functions of the Air Board were to include the task of organising and co-ordinating the supply of material of all kinds for both the fighting services. The Air Board has since been constituted a Ministry. "for the purpose of organising and maintaining the supply of aircraft in the national interest in the present war," and also of exercising such powers and authority as the King, by Order in Council, may direct. The Board consists of a Minister, of two representatives of the Naval Air Service, two of the Royal Flying Corps, two of the Ministry of Munitions, a Technical adviser, and a Parliamentary Secretary.

Early in the war it was realised that the fighting ranks could be increased if means were found to supply for the duties of home defence men who were beyond the military age or who were not physically capable of taking the field with the active army. A number of men coming under this category offered themselves for enrolment in volunteer corps, and on March 1, 1916, it was decided to revive the Volunteer Act of 1863 and to constitute and recognise the Volunteer Forces solely for purposes of home defence. In December, 1916, it was resolved that the Volunteer Force was to be administered through the Territorial Force Associations, which were to receive a capitation grant to cover cost of uniforms as soon as the wearer had been pronounced efficient; men to sign an agreement to serve during the duration of the war and, having been pronounced efficient, to perform a certain number of duties each month; each battalion to have a paid staff and to be provided with arms and equipment.

When the war had been some 15 months in progress it was realised that a Cabinet of 22 members did not form a body well suited for the conduct of a great war, and on November 11, 1915, the Premier announced that the political conduct of the war had been entrusted to a War Committee composed of five members, to which two more were added later. On Mr. Lloyd George assuming the office of Prime Minister (December, 1916), he reduced his Cabinet to a War Cabinet of five members—two without portfolios—and concentrated the direction of the war in their hands.

The Army Estimates are now presented in "token" votes for 1,000l. The votes of credit granted to cover Naval, Military, and other expenditure arising out of the war, down to May, 1917, have been as follows: for 1914-15, 362,000,000l.; for 1915-16, 1,420,000,000l.; for 1916-17, 2,010,000,000l.; for 1917-18 (to May 31), 350,000,000l.; total, 4,142,000,000l.

A Supplementary Estimate of the additional number of men required in consequence of the war was presented in December, 1916, and amounted to 1,000,000 men in addition to the 4,000,000 previously voted.

## II. NAVY.

The total net expenditure from Navy Votes in recent years is given as follows:—

	£		£
1909-10	35,734,013	1912-13	45,075,400
1910-11	40,419,336	1913-14	48,899,800
1911-12	42,414,257	1914-15	51,550,000 <sup>1</sup>

In the Navy Estimates since the beginning of the war no details of expenditure are given, the estimates being presented and sanctioned in the form of token votes.

<sup>1</sup> Pre-war estimate.

The British Navy is a permanent establishment, governed by statutes and orders fixed with much precision by the Legislature. Its administration was formerly in the hands of a Lord High Admiral, but by the Act 2 Will. and Mary, c. 2, this office was vested in a Commission. With the exception of various periods in which the office has been revived—in the person of the Earl of Pembroke in the reign of William III., of Prince George of Denmark (1702-8), and of the Duke of Clarence (May, 1827—August, 1828)—it has continued to be held in commission by the Board of Admiralty. The Board now consists of the First Lord of the Admiralty, who is always a member of the Cabinet, five Sea Lords, two Civil Lords, and two Secretaries.

The members are responsible for special business as follows :—First Lord (Sir Edward Carson), general direction of all business ; First Sea Lord (Admiral Sir John Jellicoe), Organisation for War and distribution of the Fleet ; Second Sea Lord (Admiral Sir Cecil Burney), Personnel ; Third Sea Lord (Rear-Admiral F. C. T. Tudor), Material ; Fourth Sea Lord (Commodore Lionel Halsey), Stores and Transport ; Fifth Sea Lord (Commodore G. M. Paine), Director of Naval Air Services ; Civil Lord, Works, Buildings, and Greenwich Hospital ; Additional Civil Lord, Contracts and Dockyard business ; Parliamentary Secretary, Finance ; Permanent Secretary, Admiralty business. The Fifth Sea Lord was appointed Feb. 6, 1917, and represents the Admiralty on the Air Board.

Present establishments cannot be stated. The number of officers, seamen and marines provided for in the estimates for 1914-15, prior to the war, and the numbers of all ranks borne on January 1, 1914, were —

	Borne Jan. 1, 1914	Estimates 1914-15
<i>Sea Service—</i>		
Officers and men . . . . .	114,236	118,078
Coast Guard . . . . .	3,015	3,130
Marines . . . . .	18,042	18,535
<i>Other Services (training, &amp;c.)</i>		
Pensioners . . . . .		208
Recruiting Officers and ratings . . . . .		67
Boys (training) . . . . .	7,662	7,875
Naval Cadets . . . . .		914
Various . . . . .	1,916	2,053
Total of all ranks . . . . .	144,871	151,600

The number of officers, men and boys authorised by Parliament to be employed for the Royal Navy and Royal Marines in 1917-18 is 400,000, including the Naval Division, but exclusive of reserves.

Royal Naval Reserve numbered, January 1, 1914, 19,467 ; Royal Fleet Reserve, 27,764 ; Royal Naval Volunteers (efficient), 4,605 ; Total Reserves, 51,836. There were also 8,740 seamen and Royal Marine pensioners on the same date. The war has caused a great expansion of the reserves, notably in the men embodied from the fishery population for the mine-trawling and other services. In 1915, over 10,000 Scottish fishermen were engaged in the service of the State.

The principal work of the British Navy in the War may be summarised as follows :—

(1) The blockade in the North Sea, with the control or destruction of the enemy's forces as its object. From these operations resulted the action in the Bight of Heligoland.

At later dates German battle-cruisers emerged and bombarded certain East Coast watering-places. On emerging for a third time they were met at

the Dogger Bank by a British battle-cruiser squadron, Jan. 24, 1915, and driven back to harbour with serious loss. The most important incident of all was the Battle of the Jutland Bank, May 31—June 1, 1916, in which the whole German Fleet, or, at least, its most modern ships, issued on an enterprise directed to the northward. The Germans were brought to action by the British battle-cruiser fleet. Both sides lost heavily, and the German Fleet was driven back to its ports when the battleships of the Grand Fleet came into action.

Other operations in the North Sea have been in the nature of submarine action and the bombardment of German positions on the Belgian coast.

(2) The commerce war which ended in the capture of all German overseas bases and the destruction of the raiding cruisers. • The Germans then renewed the attack upon commerce with submarines. This campaign proved very formidable till early in September, 1915, when it was reduced to small proportions. It recommenced with great vigour in March, 1916, and has since been continued in the North Sea, Mediterranean, and other waters, many neutral ships being sunk, with the object of reducing the volume of shipping available for the carrying trade. Several disguised German raiding vessels have also operated against merchantmen. A submarine 'blockade' of the British and allied coasts was declared by the Germans, February, 1917.

(3) In the Mediterranean the old British battleships, aided by one or two modern vessels, made unsuccessful attempts on the Dardanelles forts, but successfully covered the landing of an army on the Gallipoli peninsula and the subsequent withdrawal of that army. In co-operation with the French and Italian navies the Mediterranean and Adriatic have been controlled and the expeditionary forces landed at Salonika, and for the defence of Egypt.

(4) For the rest, the work of the British Navy has mainly been confined to the 'Silent pressure of Sea Power,' that is to say, keeping open over-sea communications all over the world, thus enabling troops and stores to be moved with scarcely any loss, and in enforcing a blockade on Germany's trade. These services have constituted the real and most valuable work of the British Navy during the War, since, but for the existence of an all-powerful and efficient Navy, the position of the Allies would have been hopeless.

#### SUMMARY OF THE BRITISH FLEET.\*

Class.	Complete by end of		
	1914	1915	1916
Super-Dreadnoughts <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	16	23	—
Dreadnoughts . . . . .	15	16	14
Pre-Dreadnought battleships <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	40	38	25
Cruisers . . . . .	50	44	37
Light Cruisers . . . . .	76	84	—
Torpedo gunboats . . . . .	18	18	—
Sloops, gunboats, &c. . . . .	23	23	—
Destroyers . . . . . about	248	262	—
Torpedo boats <sup>2</sup> . . . . . about	100	—	—
Submarines . . . . . about	85	—	—

It is not considered desirable to be too specific in this list. The figures are left as in 1916, with merely a few alterations. It is not possible to give the total numbers for the years 1916-17.

<sup>1</sup> 'Super-Dreadnoughts' are those carrying guns of or over 13·5 inch. No distinction is made between so-called Dreadnought battleships and Dreadnought 'battle-cruisers'—the latter being simply fast battleships. For lesser craft the 1913 revised official classification is followed.

<sup>2</sup> Including 'coastal destroyers' and many very old torpedo boats. There were also four powerful flotilla leaders.

<sup>4</sup> There remain also eight old battleships of the *Majestic* class utilised for special service.

There are also monitors, which have been used in the war, and various shallow-draught river gunboats.

A great many merchant vessels have been subsidised for use as transports, hospital ships, patrol vessels, and as auxiliaries of various classes.

In the following tables the ships are grouped in classes according to type. The dates of the Naval Estimates under which they were sanctioned are given; these dates correspond to the date of the design of the ships concerned. Eight battleships of the *Majestic* class, 14,900 tons, launched 1894-96, have been removed from the list.

*Pre-Dreadnought Battleships.\**

Type	Naval Estimates	Name	Displacement	Armour		Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated Horse-power	Max. speed
				Belt	Big Guns				
Canopus	1896—	Canopus . . . . .	12,950	6	12	4 12in.; 12 6in.	4	13,500	18·5
	1897	Glory . . . . .							
		Albion . . . . .							
Formidable	1897—	Implacable . . . . .	15,000	9	12	4 12in.; 12 6in.	4	15,000	18
	1898								
London	1893—	London . . . . .	15,000	9	12	4 12in.; 12 6in.	4	15,000	18
	1899	Venerable . . . . .							
Duncan	1898 sup.	Duncan . . . . .	14,000	7	11	4 12in.; 12 6in.	4	18,000	19·5
		Exmouth . . . . .							
	1899—1900	Albemarle . . . . .							
Queen	1900—	Queen . . . . .	15,000	9	12	4 12in.; 12 6in.	4	15,000	18
	1901	Prince of Wales . . . . .							
King Edward	1901—	Dominion . . . . .	16,250	9	12	4 12in.; 4 9·2; 10 6in.	5	18,000	18·5 to 19
	1902	Commonwealth . . . . .							
	1902—	Zealandia . . . . .							
	1903	Hindustan . . . . .							
	1903—1904	Hibernia . . . . .							
Chilian		Africa . . . . .	11,800	7	10	4 10in.; 14 7·5in.		14,000	19
		Britannia . . . . .							
	Bought 1903	Swiftsure . . . . .							
Lord Nelson	1904—	Lord Nelson . . . . .	16,600	12	14	4 12in.; 10 9·2in.	5	16,750	18·5
	1905	Agamemnon . . . . .							

\* Ships officially reported sunk are omitted.



*Dreadnoughts.*

Type	Naval Estimates	Name	Displacement	Armour		Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated Horse-power	Max. speed
				Belt	Big Guns				
Dreadnought	1905—	Dreadnought	Tons 17,000	inches 11	inches 11	10 12in.	5	23,000	Knots 21
	1906	Indomitable <sup>2</sup>	17,250	7	10	8 12in.	1	43,000	27
	1906—	Bellerophon	18,600	11	12	10 12in.	5	23,000	21.5
	1907	Téméraire Superb							
	1907—	St. Vincent	19,250	9½	11	10 12in.	5	24,500	22
	1908	Collingwood Vanguard							
	1908—	Neptune	19,900	12	12	10 12in.	3	25,000	21
	1909								
	1909—	Hercules	20,000	12	12	10 12in.	3	25,000	21
	1910	Colossus							
	1	New Zealand <sup>2</sup>	18,800	8	10	8 12in.	3	44,000	27

<sup>1</sup> Gift of New Zealand to the Imperial Navy, ordered 1910. <sup>2</sup> Battle Cruisers.

There is also a sister of the *Neptune* named *Australia* launched 1911, which belongs to the Commonwealth.

*Super-Dreadnoughts.*

			Tons	inches	inches				Knots
1909—	1910	Orion	22,500	12	11	10 13.5in.	3	27,000	21
		Thunderer							
		Monarch							
1910—	1911	Conqueror	26,350	9	10	8 13.5in.	3	70,000	30
		Lion <sup>1</sup>							
		Princess Royal <sup>1</sup>							
1910—	1911	King George	24,800	12	12	10 13.5in.	3	31,000	21
		Centurion							
		Ajax							
1911—	1912	Audacious	25,000	13½	—	10 13.5in. ; 12 6in.	5	80,000	24
		Banbow							
		Emperor of India							
1911—	1912	Iron Duke	29,000	9	10	8 13.5in. ; 12 6in.	—	78,000	28
		Marlborough							
		Tiger <sup>1</sup>							
1912—	1913	Queen Elizabeth	27,500	—	—	8 15in. ; 12 6in.	—	68,000	25
		Valiant							
		Warspite							
1912—	1913	Barham	27,500	—	—	8 15in. ; 12 6in.	—	68,000	25
		Malaya							
1913—	1914	Royal Sovereign	25,750	—	—	—	—	31,000	21
		Royal Oak							
		Hamillia							
Purchased 1914	1914	Resolution	25,750	—	—	—	—	31,000	21
		Revenge							
1914—	1915	Agincourt	27,500	—	—	—	—	—	—
		Eryn	28,000	—	—	—	—	26,500	—
		Canada	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1914—	1915	Renown	25,750	—	—	—	—	31,000	21
		Repose							
		Resistance							

<sup>1</sup> Battle Cruisers.

*Cruisers.*

Type	Naval Estimates	Name	Displacement	Armour		Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated Horse-power	Max. Speed
				Belt	Guns				
			Tons	inches	inches				Knots
Edgar	1889—	Edgar	7,350	5	6	—	2	12,000	19
	1900	Thesusus Endymion Grafton							
Crescent	1889—	Gibraltar	7,700	5	6	—	2	12,000	19
	1900	Crescent Royal Arthur							
Later Diadems	1894—	Terrible	14,200	—	6	—	4	25,000	22
	1895	Diadem Europa							
Cressy	1895—	Diadem	11,000	—	4½	16 6in.	2	16,500	20½
	1896	Europa							
County Class	1896—	Spartiate	11,000	—	6	16 6in.	2	18,000	21
	1897	Ariadne Amphitrite Argonaut							
Drake	1897—	Sutlej	12,000	6	6	2 9·2in.; 12 6in.	2	21,000	21
	1898	Enryalus Bacchante							
County Class	1898—	Drake	14,100	6	6	2 9·2in.; 16 6in.	2	30,000	24
	1899	Leviathan King Alfred							
County Class	1898—	Essex	9,800	4	—	—	2	22,000	24 to 23
	1899	Kent							
County Class	1899—	Berwick	9,800	4	—	—	2	22,000	24 to 23
	1900	Cornwall							
County Class	1900—	Suffolk	9,800	4	—	—	2	22,000	24 to 23
	1901	Cumberland Donegal Lancaster							
County Class	1901—	Devonshire	10,850	6	6	17·5in.; 6 6in.	2	21,000	22½
	1902	Antrim Roxburgh Carnarvon							
County Class	1902—	D. of Edinburgh	13,550	6	6	6 9·2in.; 10 6in.	2	23,500	22½
	1903	D. of Edinburgh							
County Class	1903—	Achilles	13,550	6	6	6 9·2in.; 4 7·5in.	2	23,500	22½
	1904	Cochrane							
County Class	1904—	Minotaur	14,500	6	8	4 9·2in.; 10 7·5in.	2	27,000	22½
	1905	Shannon							

\* Ships officially reported sunk in war are omitted.

*Light Cruisers.\**

Type	Naval Estimates	Name	Displacement	Armour		Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated Horse-power	Max. Speed
				Belt	Big Guns.				
			Tons	inches	inches				Knots
Eclipse	Naval Defence-Naval Defence Act, 1889	Philomel . . . . .	2,575	—	—	8 4.7in.	—	4,000	16.5
		Sappho . . . . .	3,400	—	Shields	2 6in. ; 6 4.7in.	4	9,000	20
		Sirius . . . . .							
		Melpomene . . . . .							
		Astraea . . . . .	4,360	—	..	2 6in. ; 8 4.7in.	4	9,000	19.5
		Charvbia . . . . .							
		Fox . . . . .							
		Herminie . . . . .							
		Eclipse . . . . .	5,600	—	..	5 6in. ; 6 4.7in.	—	—	—
		Minerva . . . . .	5,600	—	..	11 6in.	2	9,600	{ 18.5 to 19
	1894—	Talbot . . . . .							
	1895—	Venus . . . . .							
		Isis . . . . .							
		Dido . . . . .							
Highflyer		Coris . . . . .	5,770	2	..	10 6in.	3	10,000	19
	1895—	Diana . . . . .							
	1896—	Vindictive . . . . .							
		Pelorus . . . . .							
		Pyramus . . . . .							
	1895—	Proserpine . . . . .	2,135	—	..	8 4in.	2	7,000	20.5
	1898—	Psyche . . . . .							
		Topaze . . . . .	3,000	—	..	12 4in.	2	9,800	21½
	1901—	Amethyst . . . . .							
	1903—	Diamond . . . . .							
		Sapphire . . . . .	5,600	—	..	11 6in.	2	10,000	20
	1900—	Highflyer . . . . .							
	1901—	Hyacinth . . . . .	5,800	—	..	11 6in.	2	12,500	21
	1900—	Challenger . . . . .	2,670	—	..	9 4in.	2	{ 15,925 14,900	25
		Adventure . . . . .							
		Attentive . . . . .							
		Patrol . . . . .							
		Patrol . . . . .	2,940	—	..	9 4in.	—	16,500	25
	1902—	Sentinel . . . . .	2,895	—	..	9 4in.	—	17,000	25
	1904—	Skirmisher . . . . .							
		Forward . . . . .	2,850	2	..	9 4in.	—	15,000	25
		Foresight . . . . .							
	1907—	Boadicea . . . . .	3,800	—	—	6 4in.	2	18,000	25
	1900—	Bellona . . . . .							

\* Lent to New Zealand Navy.

\* Officially reported sunk in war or otherwise lost are omitted.

*Light Cruisers.—(continued.)*

Type	Naval Estimates	Name	Displacement	Armour		Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated Horse-power	Max. Speed
				Belt	Big Guns				
			Tons	inches	inches				Knots
Improved Town/Town	1908— 1909	{ Bristol Glaskow . . . Gloucester . . . Liverpool . . . Newcastle . . . }	5,000	—	—	2 6in. ; 6 4in. . .	2	22,000	25
	1909— 1910	{ Weymouth. Yarmouth . . . Dartmouth . . . }	5,100	—	Shields	8 6in. . . . .	2	5,000	25
	1909— 1910	{ Blonde . . . Blanche . . . }	3,350	—	—	10 4in. . . . .	2	18,000	25
	1910— 1911	{ Active . . . Fearless . . . }	3,440	—	—	10 4in. . . . .	2	18,000	25
	1910— 1911	{ Chatham . . . Southampton . . . Dublin . . . }	5,900	—	Shields	8 6in. . . . .	2	25,000	25
	1911— 1912	{ Birmingham . . . Lowestoft . . . }	5,440	—	"	2 6in. . . . .	—	25,000	27
	1912— 1913	{ Aurora . . . Galatea . . . Inconstant . . . Royalist . . . Penelope . . . Phaeton . . . Unlaunted . . . Champion . . . Caroline . . . Cordelia . . . }	3,520	2½	—	2 6in. ; 6 4in. . .	4	30,000	30
	1913— 1914	{ Comus . . . Cleopatra . . . Conquest . . . Calliope . . . Carysfort . . . }	3,700	2½	—	2 6in. ; 8 4in. . .	4	—	—
	1914— 1915	{ 4 Pro. . . }	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

*Niobe* of *Diadem* class is in Canadian navy. *Encounter* of *Challenger* class in Australian.

There is a variety of gunboats, store-ships, &c. A unique feature of the British Navy is its very full equipment of repair ships and other auxiliaries. Destroyers built were classified as follows (1914):—

Modern . . . . .	about 120	Practically obsolete . . .	66
Fairly modern . . . . .	32	Quite obsolete . . . . .	14

The 1914–15 Estimates provided for 12 Destroyers. Certain foreign boats building in England at the time of the outbreak of war were taken over by the British Admiralty. No details are available as to new construction since 1914.

The latest destroyers of which any official description was given were of the L class, 1913-14 (965 tons, 29 knots, 3 4-inch guns), but the names of the M class boats are known, and the names of certain destroyers whose loss has been announced, indicate the existence of the N class, and apparently of other classes down to T (Turbulent).

The submarines are of many successive classes, the latest of which any description has been given being the E class, but the estimates 1913-14 brought down the construction to the S, V, and W classes.

During 1912 the naval wing of the Royal Flying Corps was founded. At the end of the year it consisted of 1 Astra-Torres, 1 Parseval, and four small dirigibles—of which three were taken over from the Army. The number of naval aeroplanes was approximately 50, including school machines. There are naval air stations at Isle of Grain, Calshot, Felixstowe, Yarmouth, Cromarty, Firth of Forth, Dundee, Fort George, and Fort Grange, airship stations at Farnborough and Kingsnorth, and a special Air Department at the Admiralty. A Fifth Naval Lord has been added to the Admiralty Board, to direct the Naval Air Service, and to represent the Admiralty on the Air Board, which was instituted February 6, 1917. In the national interest it is undesirable to publish details of airship and other construction, but it has been announced that the Navy has entered upon the building of rigid airships.

British warships officially reported lost during the war are :—

#### BATTLESHIPS (pre-Dreadnoughts).

*King Edward VII.* (King Edward VII. Class); *Bulwark*, *Formidable*, *Irresistible* (Formidable Class); *Russell*, *Cornwallis* (Duncan Class); *Majestic*; *Goliath*, *Ocean* (Canopus Class); *Triumph* (Swiftsure Class).

#### BATTLE-CRUISERS.

*Invincible*, *Indefatigable*, *Queen Mary*.

#### CRUISERS.

*Monmouth* (County Class); *Good Hope* (Drake Class); *Aboukir*, *Hogue*, *Cressy* (Cressy Class); *Argyll* (Devonshire Class); *Natal*, *Warrior* (Warrior Class); *Black Prince* (Duke of Edinburgh Class); *Defence* (Minotaur Class); *Hampshire* (Devonshire Class).

#### LIGHT CRUISERS.

*Hermes*, *Pathfinder*, *Pegasus*, *Amphion*, *Hawke* (P Class), *Arethusa*, *Falmouth*, *Nottingham*.

#### GUNBOATS.

*Speedy*, *Niger*.

#### DESTROYERS.

*Maori*, *Lunx*, *Recruit*, *Coquette*, *Ardent*, *Fortune*, *Shark*, *Sparrowhawk*, *Lassoo*, *Eden*, *Nubian*, *Flirt*, *Turbulent*, *Nomad*, *Nestor*, and of unnamed boats two, sunk by collision, December 21, 1916, one destroyed in action, January 22, 1917, one of older type mined in the Channel in February, and three in March, 1917.

#### TORPEDO BOATS.

No.'s 96, 10, 11, 12.

#### SUBMARINES.

AE 1, AE 2, E 3, E 7, E 10, E 13, E 17, E 20, E 22, E 15, D 5, D 2, and one or two others unnamed. Also several armed merchantmen, transports and armed trawlers, the mine-sweeping sloops *Primula*, *Genesta*, and *Nasturtium*, and the *Ben-my-Chree*, seaplane-carrier.

## Production and Industry.

## I. AGRICULTURE.

General distribution of the surface in 1915 (Woods and Plantations in 1913):—

Divisions	Total surface (excluding water)	Woods and plantations (1913)	Mountain and heath grazing land	Permanent pasture	Arable land
	Acres	Acres	Acres	Acres	Acres
England . . .	32,388,000	1,697,000	2,459,000	14,038,000	10,274,000
Wales . . .	4,750,000	187,000	1,306,000	2,049,000	653,000
Scotland . . .	19,070,000	852,000	9,134,000	1,491,000	3,290,000
Ireland . . .	20,248,000	296,000	—	9,721,000	4,999,000
Isle of Man . . .	141,000	1,400	26,000	12,000	71,000
Channel Islands . . .	11,000	200	2,000	10,000	21,000
Total . . .	76,641,000	3,033,000	12,927,000	27,328,000	19,347,000

<sup>1</sup> Area in 1914.

<sup>2</sup> Corresponding figures not available

Distribution of the cultivated area, and the number of live stock in the United Kingdom:—

—	1900	1910	1911	1915	1916
	Acres	Acres	Acres	Acres	Acres
<i>Cultivated area:</i>					
Corn crops <sup>1</sup> . . .	8,707,602	8,371,016	8,216,603	8,505,066	8,300,545
Green crops <sup>2</sup> . . .	4,301,280	4,031,134	4,056,359	3,876,196	3,785,822
Flax <sup>3</sup> . . .	47,918	46,203	49,882	54,000	92,000
Hops <sup>4</sup> . . .	51,308	32,887	36,661	34,744	31,352
Small fruit . . .	78,690	97,711	101,083	97,438	96,250
Bare fallow . . .	316,585	351,472	348,532	316,870	430,495
Clover and ma- ture grasses . . .	6,025,025	6,670,398	6,606,946	6,162,279	6,763,011
Permanent pas- ture . . .	28,266,712	27,327,816	27,349,650	27,328,814	27,188,037
Total . . .	47,795,120	46,931,637	46,763,816	46,675,407	46,687,512

<sup>1</sup> Corn crops are wheat, barley or bere, oats, rye, beans, peas.

<sup>2</sup> Green crops are mainly potatoes, turnips and swedes, mangold, cabbage, kohlrabi, rape, vetches or tares.

<sup>3</sup> All except a few hundred acres are in Ireland.

<sup>4</sup> All in England.

<sup>5</sup> Including Irish orchards.

—	1900	1914	1915	1916
	Number	Number	Number	Number
<i>Live Stock:—</i>				
Horses <sup>1</sup> . . .	2,000,415	1,851,042	1,711,858	1,834,215
Cattle . . .	11,455,009	12,184,505	12,171,452	12,451,540
Sheep . . .	31,054,726	27,938,977	28,275,970	28,849,655
Pigs . . .	3,663,716	3,952,615	3,795,131	3,615,891

<sup>1</sup> Horses for agriculture, mares kept for breeding, and unbroken horses.

Details of the principal crops are given in the following table for England and Wales, Scotland, and Ireland separately:—

—	Wheat	Barley or Bere	Oats	Beans	Peas	Potatoes	Turnips and Swedes	Mangold	Hay
ACREAGE:—THOUSAND ACRES.									
<i>England and Wales:</i>									
1900	1,790	1,750	2,077	250	156	4.0	1,224	412	6,937
1910	1,756	1,537	2,063	258	152	403	1,123	441	6,496
1914	1,807	1,505	1,929	264	130	462	1,042	432	6,340
1915	2,170	1,232	2,088	267	129	463	929	413	6,190
1916 <sup>1</sup>	1,912	1,332	2,085	236	112	428	932	377	6,590
<i>Scotland:</i>									
1900	49	240	949	13	1.3	131	465	2.7	538
1910	53	192	958	9	0.6	137	442	2.3	583
1914	61	194	926	6	0.2	152	431	1.9	565
1915	77	149	983	5	0.7	144	421	2.5	545
1916	63	170	994	5	0.1	130	414	2.3	579
<i>Ireland:</i>									
1900	54	174	1,105	2.3	0.4	654	298	69	2,166
1910	48	168	1,074	1.8	0.2	593	275	75	2,422
1914	37	172	1,029	1.2	0.3	583	277	82	2,488
1915	87	142	1,089	1.0	0.2	594	265	83	2,496
1916 <sup>1</sup>	76	150	1,072	1.0	0.1	586	263	80	2,406
<i>U. Kingdom:</i>									
1900	1,899	2,164	4,131	265	157	1,215	1,987	483	8,741
1910	1,857	1,897	4,095	269	153	1,133	1,840	518	9,501
1914	1,905	1,851	3,878	301	131	1,197	1,750	516	9,393
1915	2,334	1,523	4,160	273	130	1,201	1,618	500	9,231
1916 <sup>1</sup>	2,051	1,662	4,148	242	112	1,144	1,600	459	9,575
TOTAL PRODUCE.									
<i>England and Wales:</i>	1,000 Quatrs.	1,000 Quatrs.	1,000 Quatrs.	1,000 Quatrs.	1,000 Quatrs.	1,000 Tons	1,000 Tons	1,000 Tons	1,000 Tons
1900	6,3.8	6,790	10,105	870	504	2,139	16,821	8,414	7,638
1910	6,615	6,262	10,693	1,037	499	2,599	17,532	9,311	8,622
1914	7,307	6,174	9,554	1,084	372	2,953	13,451	7,919	7,265
1915	8,465	4,528	10,387	895	299	2,858	11,807	7,834	6,587
1916 <sup>1</sup>	6,943	5,218	10,461	863	260	2,704	12,085	7,338	8,837
<i>Scotland:</i>									
1900	222	999	4,251	53	4	596	7,139	49	890
1910	245	797	4,535	46	2	878	8,163	42	895
1914	320	923	4,619	29	0.6	1,077	6,311	42	869
1915	370	628	4,885	21	0.4	972	7,533	56	765
1916	283	647	4,528	24	0.4	531	6,897	44	1,035
<i>Ireland:</i>									
1900	210	779	6,280	10	1.4	1,842	4,426	1,187	5,214
1910	214	822	6,746	10	0.8	2,871	4,624	1,466	5,778
1914	177	969	6,491	7	1.1	3,446	4,433	1,562	4,269
1915	405	706	7,086	5	0.7	3,710	5,091	1,807	5,097
1916 <sup>1</sup>	246	742	6,345	6	0.6	2,434	4,456	1,628	5,326
<i>U. Kingdom:</i>									
1900	6,790	8,568	20,642	983	509	4,577	28,854	9,650	13,742
1910	7,074	7,851	21,974	1,093	502	6,348	30,319	10,819	15,285
1914	7,804	8,066	20,664	1,120	374	7,476	24,195	9,523	13,403
1915	9,240	5,862	22,308	924	300	7,540	24,431	9,697	12,449
1916 <sup>1</sup>	7,472	6,618	21,334	893	261	5,469	23,318	9,010	15,108

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

## YIELD PER ACRE.

—	Wheat	Barley or Bere	Oats	Beans	Peas	Potatoes	Turnips and Swedes	Mangold	Hay
	Bushls.	Bushls.	Bushls.	Bushls.	Bushls.	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
<i>England and Wales:</i>									
1900	28.32	31.04	38.92	27.84	25.85	4.97	13.74	20.42	1.26
1910	30.13	32.59	41.46	32.15	26.23	6.45	15.61	21.11	1.33
1914	32.84	32.82	39.61	30.49	23.00	6.40	12.90	18.36	1.15
1915	31.20	29.41	39.00	27.78	24.36	6.17	12.71	18.99	1.06
1916 <sup>1</sup>	29.05	31.33	40.15	30.19	24.41	5.85	13.93	19.47	1.40
<i>Scotland:</i>									
1900	36.43	33.29	35.63	32.89	25.21	4.54	15.84	18.34	1.67
1910	37.10	33.28	37.87	39.14	29.88	6.42	18.45	18.57	1.53
1914	42.31	38.04	40.18	38.45	24.27	7.07	14.66	21.84	1.54
1915	38.61	33.00	39.77	36.29	25.54	6.73	17.89	22.20	1.40
1916	35.90	30.50	36.56	35.95	23.56	4.08	14.23	18.85	1.79
<i>Ireland:</i>									
1900	31.26	35.78	45.51	35.44	25.13	2.82	14.86	17.25	2.41
1910	36.03	39.12	50.26	41.96	27.93	4.84	16.80	19.48	2.38
1914	38.34	44.99	50.48	44.97	31.32	5.91	16.01	19.15	1.72
1915	37.42	39.90	51.71	39.83	31.42	6.24	19.20	21.84	2.04
1916 <sup>1</sup>	26.00	39.60	49.40	45.00	—	4.12	16.90	20.40	2.20
<i>U. Kingdom:</i>									
1900	28.61	31.67	39.97	28.18	25.89	3.77	14.29	19.97	1.57
1910	30.48	33.24	42.93	32.49	26.17	5.60	16.47	20.88	1.61
1914	32.77	34.48	42.63	30.72	23.02	6.25	13.83	18.50	1.32
1915	31.68	30.80	42.91	28.00	24.38	6.27	15.13	19.48	1.35
1916 <sup>1</sup>	29.13	32.02	41.16	30.38	24.41	4.78	16.49	19.60	1.59

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figure.

For the quantities of cereals and live stock imported, see under *Commerce*.

The live stock in Ireland in 1916 numbered: Horses, 598,978; mules and jennets, 28,352; asses, 230,013; cattle, 4,970,441; sheep, 3,763,705; pigs, 1,290,289; goats, 293,390; poultry, 26,472,753.

The number of holdings in Great Britain (from 1 acre upwards) is given as follows for 1916:—

Size of Holdings, 1916	England	Wales	Scotland	Great Britain
1— 5 acres	77,753	9,749	17,984	105,486
5— 50 „	164,401	32,250	32,985	229,636
50—300 „	112,108	18,032	23,227	153,367
Over 300 acres	13,806	326	2,558	16,690
Total	368,068	60,357	76,754	505,179

The Small Holdings and Allotments Act, 1908, makes the County Councils and the Councils of County Boroughs responsible for the provision of small holdings and allotments. A small holding is from one to fifty acres, or even more, in extent, but its annual value must not exceed 50*l*. An allotment may be provided up to 5 acres, but the



Council is not obliged to provide one of more than an acre, and the applicant must be of the agricultural labouring class and resident in the borough, district, or parish. In England and Wales up to the end of 1914, County Councils had acquired or agreed to acquire for small holdings 195,499 acres, of which 138,405 acres were purchased for 4,549,068*l.*, and 57,094 acres leased for 71,221*l.* per annum. Up to the same date County Borough Councils, and, in one case, the Board of Agriculture in default of a Borough Council, had acquired for small holdings 2,789 acres, 1,073 being purchased for 52,624*l.* and 1,716 acres leased for 2,765*l.* per year. Of this land, County Councils had let 178,911 acres to 12,584 small holders; and sold 506 acres to 50 small holders; County Borough Councils had let 1,259 acres to 218 small holders. In addition 8,511 acres were let to 64 Co-operative Small Holdings Associations, who sub-let the land to 1,513 of their members. In addition, 3,580 applicants had acquired 47,500 acres from private land-owners. The total number of allotment authorities under the Small Holdings and Allotments Act, 1908, is approximately 8,300. The total quantity of land let for allotments by the various local authorities in England and Wales up to the end of 1914 was 33,523 acres, let to 130,526 individual tenants and 52 associations. The Councils owned 8,556 acres and leased 24,967 acres.

IRELAND.

Number and Size of Holdings in the year 1915:—

Size of Holdings	Leinster	Munster	Ulster	Connaught	Ireland
Not exceeding 1 acre . . . . .	36,019	32,136	28,618	8,232	105,005
Above 1 and not exceeding 5 acres	13,543	9,848	16,762	8,753	48,906
" 5       "       " 15       "	19,208	15,199	54,145	39,711	128,263
" 15       "       " 30       "	18,220	20,576	49,190	36,214	124,200
" 30       "       " 50       "	13,348	20,581	24,556	13,511	71,996
" 50       "       " 100       "	13,033	22,408	15,454	6,525	57,470
" 100       "       " 200       "	6,834	9,791	4,082	2,436	23,142
" 200       "       " 500       "	3,014	2,918	1,159	1,277	8,368
Above 500 acres . . . . .	681	497	827	568	2,076
Total No. of Holdings.	123,952	133,954	194,293	117,227	569,426

The above figures are not comparable with those published for previous years. In many cases farms in Ireland extend into two or more townlands, and in former years that portion of a farm in each townland was enumerated as a separate holding. The total number of holdings published was therefore somewhat too large. A change in the method of recording the statistics has now made it possible to arrive at a more accurate statement of the number of actual holdings, and the figures in the above table are believed to be a close approximation for the year 1915.

In 1890 the total number of holdings was 564,803; in 1905, 593,804; in 1911, 607,960. Of the holdings in 1915, 360,872 were owned and 208,554 rented. The 569,426 holdings in 1915 were in the hands of 556,729 separate occupiers.

The Irish Land Acts are of two classes—The Fair Rent Acts, and the Land Purchase Acts. The Fair Rent Acts commenced with Mr. Gladstone's Land Law (Ireland) Act, 1881, which gave the Irish Tenant the '3 Fs'—Fair Rent, Free Sale and Fixity of Tenure. Under this Act, the great body of agricultural tenants had Fair Rents judicially determined. The rent is fixed by the Land Commission for terms of 15 years, and, on the expiration of each term, a new rent may be fixed for another term. Up to March 31, 1916, the number of Fair Rents fixed under the Irish Land Acts for a First

Statutory Term was 381,687; the aggregate judicial rent fixed being 5,968,175*l.*, an average reduction of 20·7 per cent. on previous rents; for a Second Statutory Term, 143,394, the aggregate judicial rent fixed being 2,074,513*l.*, an average reduction of 19·3 per cent. on first term rents; and for a Third Statutory Term, 5,007, the aggregate judicial rent fixed being 76,799*l.*, an average reduction of 9·2 per cent. on second term rents.

The Land Purchase Acts nominally began with the 'Bright Clauses' of the Act of 1870, but really the system was commenced by the 'Ashbourne Act' of 1885, under which 10,000,000*l.* was advanced for Land Purchase. A new system was adopted under Mr. Balfour's Act of 1891, which created a special Land Stock for Land Purchase purposes. Under the Irish Land Act of 1903 State advances are made to tenants to purchase their holdings under the supervision of three Estates Commissioners. Money for advances was to be raised by the issue of Land Stock bearing interest at 2½ per cent. The State is secured by a Guarantee Fund which consists of the various Funds voted by Parliament for Irish Local purposes. Deficiencies in repayment of Land Purchase Annuities are made up out of this Guarantee Fund, which it is estimated will secure advances up to 152,000,000*l.* Tenant Purchasers repay the advances by an annuity calculated at 3½ per cent. on the Purchase Money of their holdings. Of this annuity 2½ per cent. is for interest and ½ per cent. for a sinking fund, the accumulation of which will repay the advance in 68½ years. The Land Stock could not be issued except at a large discount, and the Land Act of 1909 provides that for future purchasers the money may be raised by the issue of a 3 per cent. stock, and in making advances the Treasury may give such stock instead of paying cash. The advances are repayable by the tenant purchasers by 3½ per cent. annuities. Under this Act the Congested Districts Board is reconstituted, the area of its work extended and its income increased. Compulsory powers of purchase are given to the Estates Commissioners and to the Congested Districts Board.

The total amount of the purchase money of estates for which advances have been made under the Irish Land Purchase Acts, 1870 to 1909, up to January 1, 1917, was 99,152,178*l.*, of which 97,488,460*l.* was advanced, and 1,663,718*l.* was lodged in cash by purchasers. In addition, 4,542,878*l.* was advanced by the Land Commission to Rural District Councils, for the purposes of the Labourers (Ireland) Acts, 1906, 1911 and 1914.

In England and Wales, the Board of Agriculture make grants for, and, to some extent, supervise vocational education and scientific research in agriculture. In 1914-15 these grants totalled 95,410*l.* (against 67,939*l.* in 1913-14), including 61,699*l.* from the Development Fund. Educational grants to Universities and Colleges amounted to 19,000*l.*; grants for advisory work, to 7,920*l.*; grants to research institutes and centres, to 21,560*l.*; grants for special research and investigations, to 5,977*l.*; research scholarships, to 4,825*l.*; grants for farm schools, technical classes, local lectures, &c. to 23,681*l.*; other grants, to 13,347*l.* In Ireland the Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction provides itinerant lecturers who give instruction in agriculture, horticulture, bee-keeping, butter-making, poultry keeping, &c. Lecturers are trained at the Royal College of Science (Dublin), the Albert Agricultural College (Glasnevin), and the Munster Institute (Cork). There are 3 agricultural stations where farm apprenticeships are provided, and numerous agricultural schools and colleges. There are also winter agricultural classes and schools of rural domestic economy.

*Forestry.*—The woodland area of Great Britain in 1908 was 2,781,963 acres (England, 1,720,380; Wales, 186,723; and Scotland, 874,910). Included in these figures are 127,509 acres of plantations, i.e., land planted within the preceding 10 years (England, 72,008; Wales, 11,855; and Scotland, 44,146).

In Ireland in 1914, 296,493 acres were under woods and plantations.

## II. FISHERIES

Quantity and value of fish of British taking landed in the United Kingdom (excluding salmon):—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>
	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
England and Wales . . . . .	730,580	807,619	506,240	289,262	212,209
Scotland . . . . .	429,356	362,994	346,312	114,892	169,919
Ireland . . . . .	44,707	33,820	29,500	23,749	26,554
U. K. (excluding shell-fish) . . . . .	1,204,643	1,204,433	882,052	427,903	408,682
	£	£	£	£	£
England and Wales . . . . .	8,881,317	10,009,326	7,846,687	7,391,115	7,222,917
Scotland . . . . .	3,588,384	3,723,357	2,971,216	2,047,989	3,147,565
Ireland . . . . .	306,756	294,625	238,635	296,409	421,165
U. K. (excluding shell-fish) . . . . .	12,779,717	14,027,308	11,056,538	9,735,513	7,791,647
U. K. Shell-fish . . . . .	454,709	463,642	401,812	362,437	399,024

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

Statistics for 1915 of fishing boats registered under Part IV of the Merchant Shipping Act, 1894:—

—	Boats on Register on December 31, 1915			Total Net Ton- nage	Boats employed at some time during year	Estimated number of men and boys employed in sea-fishing	
	Number					Regular fishermen	Others
	Sailing	Steam	Total				
England and Wales . . . . .	6,581	2,740	9,327	208,540	(a)	(a)	(a)
Scotland . . . . .	6,523	2,064	8,587	128,981			
Ireland . . . . .	4,806	248	5,054	26,475			
Isle of Man . . . . .	232	40	272	2,369			
Channel Islands . . . . .	296	20	316	851			
Total, 1915 . . . . .	18,438	5,118	23,556	367,209			
Total, 1914 . . . . .	18,133	4,774	22,927	374,358	20,511	71,233	22,614

(a) Cannot be stated for 1915.

Imports and Exports of fish into and from the United Kingdom are given as follows. The imports represent fish of foreign taking or preparation, and are therefore not included in the table above giving fish of British taking landed in the United Kingdom:—

—	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£
Imports (fresh, cured or salted)	4,886,927	5,073,791	7,760,948	10,608,023
Exports of United Kingdom produce (fresh, cured, salted)	7,503,468	3,757,853	1,469,831	2,255,476
Ditto (herrings only) . . . . .	5,920,699	2,840,777	918,593	1,700,000
Re-exports (fish of foreign and colonial origin) . . . . .	1,283,290	1,010,293	1,243,676	1,600,000

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

## III. MINING AND METALS.

General summary of the mineral production of the United Kingdom in 1914 and 1915:—

Description of Mineral	1914		1915	
	Quantity	Value at the Mines and Quarries	Quantity	Value at the Mines and Quarries
	Tons	£	Tons	£
Alum shale . . . . .	6,078	607	7,911	791
Antimony ore . . . . .	—	—	2½	59
Arsenical pyrites . . . . .	—	—	421	233
Arsenic . . . . .	1,988	19,052	2,496	32,779
Barium (compounds) . . . . .	48,930	43,566	62,477	79,829
Bauxite . . . . .	8,286	2,159	11,733	3,163
Bog ore . . . . .	2,842	585	1,986	496
Chalk . . . . .	4,291,170	197,154	3,133,897	155,560
Chert, flint, &c. . . . .	76,213	13,304	102,698	15,539
Chromite . . . . .	100	50	—	—
Clays and shale . . . . .	13,124,591	1,731,779	8,871,821	1,172,877
Coal . . . . .	265,664,393	132,596,873	253,266,181	157,839,670
Copper ore . . . . .	2,373	16,985	579	3,084
Copper precipitate . . . . .	185	5,529	213	9,938
Fluorspar . . . . .	33,816	11,005	33,123	11,484
Gold ore . . . . .	47	318	5,096	3,359
Gravel and sand . . . . .	2,498,872	215,351	2,370,267	113,313
Gypsum . . . . .	265,665	83,868	247,229	78,747
Igneous rocks . . . . .	7,135,243	1,369,212	6,085,415	1,200,212
Iron ore . . . . .	14,867,582 <sup>1</sup>	3,921,883	14,245,012 <sup>1</sup>	1,587,651
Iron pyrites . . . . .	11,674	4,759	10,355	4,873
Lead ore . . . . .	26,013	309,813	29,714	296,071
Lignite . . . . .	306	150	1,783	536
Limestone (other than chalk) . . . . .	12,158,541	1,295,512	11,115,909	1,306,268
Manganese ore . . . . .	3,437	2,931	4,840	4,610
Natural Gas . . . . . (cub. ft.)	87,660	—	87,660	—
Ochreumber, &c. . . . .	11,069	10,625	8,989	9,641
Oil shale . . . . .	3,268,667	837,249	2,998,632	826,593
Salt . . . . .	27,69,999	560,893	2,065,165	607,251
Sandstone . . . . .	3,464,528	1,057,196	2,520,866	758,325
Slate . . . . .	318,912	806,196	226,137	452,819
Soapstone . . . . .	180	90	830	575
Sulphate of strontia . . . . .	13,157	10,439	640	688
Tin ore (dressed) . . . . .	8,085	661,865	8,144	668,609
Tungsten ores . . . . .	205	—	331	44,803
Uranium ore . . . . .	344	Not Stated	82	—
Zinc ore . . . . .	15,459	56,652	12,057	70,383
Total value . . . . .	—	145,863,072	—	170,460,949

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of 400 tons in 1914 and 312 tons in 1915 of micaceous iron ore used for paint, and placed under the heading 'Ochre,umber, &c.'

The metals obtainable from the ores produced in 1915 were:—Antimony, 4 tons, value 380*l.*; Copper, 234½ tons, value 19,600*l.*; gold (bar), 1.258 oz., 4,027*l.*; iron, 4,567,351 tons, 25,978,359*l.*; lead, 15,520 tons, 355,149*l.*; silver, 96,448 oz., 9,519*l.*; tin, 4,968 tons, 815,746*l.*; zinc, 4,096 tons, 273,135*l.*; total value, 27,455,915*l.*

The total number of persons ordinarily employed at all mines under the Coal and Metalliferous Mines Regulation Acts during 1915 was 973,473. The number of mines at work was 3,369. 766,542 persons (males) worked

underground, and 199,270 males and 7,661 females above ground. The number employed at quarries under the Quarries Act was 62,127 (excluding persons *occasionally* employed), of whom 40,029 (including 2 females) worked inside the quarries, and 22,098 (including 98 females) outside. The number of quarries at work was 6,763.

Coal raised in the United Kingdom, and coal, coke, and patent fuel exported :—

Year	Coal raised		Coal, Coke, etc., exported	
	Tons	Value	Tons	Value
		£		£
1900	225,181,300	121,052,596	46,098,228	38,619,856
1912	260,416,338	117,924,123	67,935,848	42,584,454
1913	287,430,473	145,535,609	70,688,446	53,659,660
1914	265,664,393	132,596,853	61,830,455	42,202,128
1915	253,206,081	157,830,670	45,770,141	38,823,696

The output of coal in 1916 was about 255,850,000 tons.

Coal production of the various counties, 1915 :—

County	Tons of Coal	County	Tons of Coal
England :—		England ( <i>contd.</i> ) :—	
Yorkshire . . .	40,357,917	Other counties . .	15,482,085
Durham . . . .	33,737,985	Wales :—	
Lancashire . . .	21,405,832	Glamorgan . . .	33,110,247
Derbyshire . . .	16,652,123	Other counties . .	6,358,560
Monmouthshire .	14,224,795	Scotland :—	
Staffordshire . .	13,353,364	Lanarkshire . . .	15,393,799
Nottinghamshire .	11,801,197	Other counties . .	20,203,057
Northumberland .	11,040,563	Ireland . . . . .	84,557

Total, United Kingdom . . . . . 253,206,081

Exports of coal, 1916 (provisional figures), from United Kingdom to countries named :—

Countries	Weight	Value	Countries	Weight	Value
	Tons	£		Tons	£
France . . . . .	17,311,877	19,152,531	Holland . . . . .	1,346,129	1,516,923
Italy . . . . .	5,710,093	7,094,903	Egypt . . . . .	893,606	1,132,912
Spain and Canaries . . . .	2,407,764	3,067,648	Portugal, &c. . .	886,972	1,094,942
Norway . . . . .	2,307,753	3,256,734	Argentina . . . .	728,412	904,700
Denmark and Faroe Is. . . . .	2,305,409	3,202,073	Algeria . . . . .	721,803	843,971
Sweden . . . . .	1,646,502	2,317,907	Gibraltar . . . .	517,135	696,742

These figures exclude coal exported from Government stores, etc.

	1883	1888	1898	1913	1914	1915
	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.
Foreign wool exported . . . . .	277	339	283	308	297	146
Domestic wool exported . . . . .	19	24	12	29	38	32
Total . . . . .	296	363	295	337	335	178
Retained for consumption . . . . .	436	521	656	804	671	1,001
<i>Flax and Tow.</i>						
Imported . . . . .	185	205	218	229	195	190
Produced at home . . . . .	47	46	15	29	37	43
Total . . . . .	232	251	233	258	232	233
Exported . . . . .	7	9	9	8	4	5
Retained for consumption . . . . .	225	242	224	250	228	228
<i>Piece-Goods Exported.</i>						
	mil. yds.	mil. yds.	mil. yds.	mil. yds.	mil. yds.	mil. yds.
Cotton . . . . .	4,539	5,038	5,216	7,153	5,802	4,803
Woollen . . . . .	256	271	160	185	167	160
Linen . . . . .	162	177	148	194	179	129
Total . . . . .	4,957	5,486	5,524	7,532	6,148	5,092
<i>Yarn Exported.</i>						
	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.
Cotton . . . . .	265	256	247	210	179	188
Woollen . . . . .	33	43	59	55	37	17
Linen . . . . .	18	15	17	16	12	6
Total . . . . .	316	314	323	281	228	211
<i>Value all Kinds Exported.</i>						
	mil. £	mil. £	mil. £	mil. £	mil. £	mil. £
Cotton . . . . .	76.4	72.0	64.9	127.2	103.3	85.9
Woollen . . . . .	21.6	24.0	20.1	34.0	28.3	31.1
Linen . . . . .	6.5	6.4	5.3	9.5	8.6	7.7
Total . . . . .	104.5	102.4	90.3	170.7	140.2	124.7

### Commerce.

The principal imports on which customs duties are levied are beer, chicory, cocoa, coffee, dried fruits, matches, motor spirit, spirits, sugar, tea, tobacco, and wine—spirits, sugar, tea, tobacco, and wine yielding the bulk of the entire levies. In 1915 the imports free of duty (exclusive of bullion and specie and diamonds) amounted to 753,916,401*l.*, 88.5 per cent., and those subject to duty to 97,946,949*l.*, 11.5 per cent. of the total imports.

Value of the imports and exports of merchandise (excluding bullion and

specie and foreign merchandise transhipped under bond) of the United Kingdom:—

Year	Total Imports	Exports of British Produce	Exports of Foreign and Colonial Produce	Total Exports
	£	£	£	£
1907	645,807,942	426,035,083	91,942,084	517,977,167
1908	592,953,487	377,103,824	79,623,697	456,727,521
1909	624,704,957	378,180,347	91,344,819	469,525,166
1910	678,257,024	430,384,772	103,761,045	534,145,817
1911	680,157,527	454,119,298	102,759,134	556,878,432
1912	744,640,631	487,223,439	111,737,691	598,961,130
1913	768,734,739	525,245,289	109,575,037	634,820,326
1914 <sup>1</sup>	696,635,113	430,721,357	95,474,166	526,195,523
1915	851,893,350	384,863,448	99,062,181	483,930,629
1916 <sup>2</sup>	949,152,679	506,546,212	97,608,502	604,154,714

<sup>1</sup> Since the outbreak of War in August, 1914, certain goods belonging to the British and Allied Governments are excluded from the returns of imports and exports.

<sup>2</sup> Provisional figures.

Average share per head of population in the above trade:—

Year	Imports	Exports of British Produce	Net Imports (i.e. total imports less re-exports)
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1907	14 15 4	9 14 10	12 13 3
1908	13 8 9	8 10 11	11 12 8
1909	14 0 8	8 9 11	11 19 7
1910	15 2 0	9 11 8	12 15 10
1911	15 0 2	10 0 5	12 14 9
1912	16 7 3	10 14 2	13 18 2
1913	16 16 4	11 9 10	14 8 5
1914	15 2 4	9 6 11	13 0 10

The value of goods imported into the United Kingdom is generally taken to be that at the port and time of entry, including all incidental expenses (cost, insurance, and freight) up to the landing on the quay. For goods consigned to the English market for sale, the market value in England is required and recorded in the returns. This is ascertained from the declaration made by the importers, and is checked by the expert knowledge available in the Customs Department, with the help of the price-lists and market reports of the day. For exports, the value at the port of shipment (including the charges of delivering the goods on board) is taken. Imports are entered as from the country whence the goods were consigned to the United Kingdom, which may, or may not, be the country whence the goods were last shipped.

Exports are credited to the country of ultimate destination as declared by the exporters.

Of the total imports from foreign countries and colonies in 1915, 776,665,518*l.* was direct into England and Wales, 58,442,334*l.* into Scotland, and 16,774,182*l.* into Ireland; of the total exports, 443,980,305*l.* was direct from England and Wales, 39,685,610*l.* from Scotland, and 265,714*l.* from Ireland.

The total estimated value of the imports and exports of Ireland (including the trade with Great Britain) is given by the Irish Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction, as follows:—

	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914
	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £
Imports	65,478	66,749	73,168	73,673	73,650
Exports	65,896	65,071	67,168	73,877	77,311

	1883	1888	1898	1913	1914	1915
	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.
Foreign wool exported . . . . .	277	339	283	308	297	146
Domestic wool exported . . . . .	19	24	12	29	38	32
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>296</b>	<b>363</b>	<b>295</b>	<b>337</b>	<b>335</b>	<b>178</b>
Retained for consumption . . . . .	436	521	656	804	671	1,001
<i>Flax and Tow.</i>						
Imported . . . . .	185	205	218	229	195	190
Produced at home . . . . .	47	46	15	29	37	43
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>232</b>	<b>251</b>	<b>233</b>	<b>258</b>	<b>232</b>	<b>233</b>
Exported . . . . .	7	9	9	8	4	5
Retained for consumption . . . . .	225	242	224	250	228	228
<i>Piece-Goods Exported.</i>						
	mil. yds.	mil. yds.	mil. yds.	mil. yds.	mil. yds.	mil. yds.
Cotton . . . . .	4,539	5,038	5,216	7,153	6,802	4,803
Woollen . . . . .	256	271	160	185	167	160
Linen . . . . .	162	177	148	194	179	129
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>4,957</b>	<b>5,486</b>	<b>5,524</b>	<b>7,532</b>	<b>6,148</b>	<b>5,092</b>
<i>Yarn Exported.</i>						
	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.
Cotton . . . . .	265	256	247	210	179	188
Woollen . . . . .	33	43	59	55	37	17
Linen . . . . .	18	15	17	16	12	6
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>316</b>	<b>314</b>	<b>323</b>	<b>281</b>	<b>228</b>	<b>211</b>
<i>Value all Kinds Exported.</i>						
	mil. £	mil. £	mil. £	mil. £	mil. £	mil. £
Cotton . . . . .	76·4	72·0	64·9	127·0	103·3	85·9
Woollen . . . . .	21·6	24·0	20·1	34·0	28·3	31·1
Linen . . . . .	6·5	6·4	5·3	9·5	8·6	7·7
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>104·5</b>	<b>102·4</b>	<b>90·3</b>	<b>170·7</b>	<b>140·2</b>	<b>124·7</b>

### Commerce.

The principal imports on which customs duties are levied are beer, chicory, cocoa, coffee, dried fruits, matches, motor spirit, spirits, sugar, tea, tobacco, and wine—spirits, sugar, tea, tobacco, and wine yielding the bulk of the entire levies. In 1915 the imports free of duty (exclusive of bullion and specie and diamonds) amounted to 753,916,401*l.*, 88·5 per cent., and those subject to duty to 97,946,949*l.*, 11·5 per cent. of the total imports.

Value of the imports and exports of merchandise (excluding bullion and



specie and foreign merchandise transhipped under bond) of the United Kingdom:—

Year	Total Imports	Exports of British Produce	Exports of Foreign and Colonial Produce	Total Exports
	£	£	£	£
1907	645,807,942	428,035,083	91,942,084	517,977,167
1908	592,953,487	377,103,824	79,623,697	456,727,521
1909	624,704,957	378,180,347	91,344,819	469,525,166
1910	678,257,024	430,384,772	103,761,045	534,145,817
1911	680,157,527	454,119,298	102,759,134	556,878,432
1912	744,640,631	487,223,439	111,737,691	598,961,130
1913	768,731,739	525,245,289	109,575,037	634,820,326
1914 <sup>1</sup>	696,635,113	430,721,357	95,474,166	526,195,523
1915	851,893,350	384,868,448	99,062,181	483,930,629
1916 <sup>2</sup>	949,152,679	506,546,212	97,608,502	604,154,714

<sup>1</sup> Since the outbreak of War in August, 1914, certain goods belonging to the British and Allied Governments are excluded from the returns of imports and exports.

<sup>2</sup> Provisional figures.

Average share per head of population in the above trade:

Year	Imports	Exports of British Produce	Net Imports (i.e. total imports less re-exports)
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1907	14 15 4	9 14 10	12 13 3
1908	13 8 9	8 10 11	11 12 8
1909	14 0 8	8 9 11	11 19 7
1910	15 2 0	9 11 8	12 15 10
1911	15 0 2	10 0 5	12 14 9
1912	16 7 3	10 14 2	13 18 2
1913	16 16 4	11 9 10	14 8 5
1914	15 2 4	9 6 11	13 0 10

The value of goods imported into the United Kingdom is generally taken to be that at the port and time of entry, including all incidental expenses (cost, insurance, and freight) up to the landing on the quay. For goods consigned to the English market for sale, the market value in England is required and recorded in the returns. This is ascertained from the declaration made by the importers, and is checked by the expert knowledge available in the Customs Department, with the help of the price-lists and market reports of the day. For exports, the value at the port of shipment (including the charges of delivering the goods on board) is taken. Imports are entered as from the country whence the goods were consigned to the United Kingdom, which may, or may not, be the country whence the goods were last shipped.

Exports are credited to the country of ultimate destination as declared by the exporters.

Of the total imports from foreign countries and colonies in 1915, 776,665,516*l.* was direct into England and Wales, 58,442,334*l.* into Scotland, and 16,774,182*l.* into Ireland; of the total exports, 443,980,305*l.* was direct from England and Wales, 39,685,610*l.* from Scotland, and 265,714*l.* from Ireland.

The total estimated value of the imports and exports of Ireland (including the trade with Great Britain) is given by the Irish Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction, as follows:—

	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914
	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £
Imports	65,478	68,749	73,168	73,673	78,659
Exports	65,896	65,071	67,168	73,877	77,911

Trade of the United Kingdom according to countries (figures for 1916 are provisional) (*see* footnote to table on p. 73):—

Countries	Value of Merchandise Consigned from Countries in first column		Exports of Merchandise consigned to Countries in first column			
			British Produce.		Foreign and Colonial Produce.	
	1915	1916	1915	1916	1915	1916
	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £
Foreign Countries:						
Russia . . . . .	21,425	18,305	13,432	24,991	11,465	9,375
Sweden . . . . .	19,892	20,597	6,279	6,581	3,882	2,340
Norway . . . . .	13,690	16,674	7,287	10,891	2,065	1,363
Denmark (including Faroe Islands) . . . . .	22,570	21,945	7,779	11,420	4,096	2,790
Iceland and Greenland . .	321	977	230	391	33	34
Danish W. India Islands .	—	34	27	42	3	6
Germany . . . . .	201	103	—	—	—	—
German West Africa . . .	326	528	136	343	53	63
German East Africa . . .	54	—	—	—	—	—
German Possessions in the Pacific . . . . .	66	63	2	2	—	—
Netherlands . . . . .	23,419	22,187	18,037	24,056	12,439	8,932
Java . . . . .	12,225	14,514	7,181	7,101	132	146
Dutch Possessions in the Indian Seas . . . . .	2,250	4,595	981	1,264	11	14
Dutch West India Islands .	140	92	21	32	2	2
Dutch Guiana . . . . .	79	—	43	52	35	39
Belgium . . . . .	1,578	1,292	189	256	46	16
Belgian Congo . . . . .	1,358	3,189	436	834	63	61
France . . . . .	31,428	26,648	69,568	93,095	11,671	14,772
Algeria . . . . .	1,512	2,296	1,415	2,159	15	17
French West Africa . . .	1,022	1,043	823	1,642	82	96
French Somaliland . . .	156	35	178	173	1	1
Madagascar . . . . .	384	629	143	826	6	1
French Indo-China (Coch- in China, Cambodia, Annam, and Tonquin) . .	566	162	218	843	3	4
French Possessions in the Pacific . . . . .	370	325	21	48	—	—
French West India Islands . . . . .	—	—	166	154	11	11
Switzerland . . . . .	15,252	15,598	3,692	4,589	499	1,064
Portugal . . . . .	3,980	5,272	3,294	4,102	829	916
Azores . . . . .	75	73	46	71	2	1
Madeira . . . . .	14	26	207	325	23	25
Portuguese West Africa .	240	189	371	593	16	11
Portuguese East Africa .	979	1,176	876	913	61	54
Portuguese Possessions in India . . . . .	7	92	46	9	1	1
Spain . . . . .	18,861	25,022	6,199	8,524	1,263	1,663
Canary Islands . . . . .	1,900	2,239	1,071	1,179	202	107
Spanish Ports in North Africa . . . . .	74	213	195	169	23	7
Italy . . . . .	11,258	11,276	13,929	29,455	3,698	3,537
Austria-Hungary . . . .	49	7	—	—	—	—
Greece . . . . .	3,935	4,657	2,467	1,265	174	61
Crete . . . . .	126	41	11	7	1	—
Bulgaria . . . . .	42	1	86	—	2	—
Servia . . . . .	6	5	799	1	57	—
Roumania . . . . .	5	—	492	46	8	3
Turkey, European <sup>1</sup> . . .	495	70	282	90	81	1
Turkey, Asiatic <sup>1</sup> . . . .	742	785	189	836	20	24
Tripoli . . . . .	1	—	67	82	81	16
Tunis . . . . .	1,114	1,809	515	758	25	80
Morocco . . . . .	601	830	1,833	1,782	881	887
Liberia . . . . .	245	191	73	102	14	12

Trade with parts of Turkey occupied by other powers.

Countries	Value of Merchandise Consigned from Countries in first column.		Exports of Merchandise consigned to countries in first column.			
			British Produce.		Foreign and Colonial Produce.	
	1915	1916	1915	1916	1915	1916
	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £
Persia . . . . .	944	485	881	552	11	32
Siam . . . . .	1,619	1,156	877	1,299	17	22
China (exclusive of Hong Kong, Macão and Wei- hai-Wei) . . . . .	7,035	8,335	8,546	10,699	76	157
Japan (including Formosa)	9,379	12,491	4,877	7,501	363	468
Korea . . . . .	—	1	78	60	1	—
United States of America	237,774	292,073	26,168	32,690	30,346	31,898
Philippine Islands and Guam . . . . .	2,157	4,006	564	485	25	26
Porto Rico . . . . .	4	5	84	51	2	8
Hawaii . . . . .	10	26	16	15	—	1
Cuba . . . . .	8,240	12,062	1,782	2,069	880	800
Haiti . . . . .	88	95	88	149	1	2
St. Domingo . . . . .	67	95	97	72	9	12
Mexico . . . . .	2,228	2,572	219	347	37	26
Guatemala . . . . .	412	41	115	212	1	4
Honduras (not British)	—	1	44	52	1	—
San Salvador . . . . .	135	176	191	341	2	2
Nicaragua . . . . .	147	19	74	133	2	4
Costa Rica . . . . .	1,570	1,549	97	189	8	7
Colombia . . . . .	1,190	195	1,048	1,648	39	16
Panama . . . . .	109	55	243	255	24	25
Venezuela . . . . .	335	172	507	944	13	10
Ecuador . . . . .	960	1,019	423	433	18	31
Peru . . . . .	3,313	4,683	591	1,080	55	74
Chile . . . . .	9,585	12,409	1,791	4,037	226	340
Brazil . . . . .	8,257	9,035	5,151	6,717	429	395
Uruguay . . . . .	4,331	4,011	1,497	1,899	77	100
Bolivia . . . . .	1,001	1,130	173	294	15	31
Argentine Republic . . . . .	63,877	51,592	11,516	13,953	595	650
Paraguay . . . . .	6	12	44	125	2	3
Total (including those not specified above) . . . . .	580,068	646,318	236,449	320,397	86,694	83,157
British Possessions (In- cluding Protectorates)						
Channel Islands . . . . .	2,063	2,496	1,458	1,700	343	411
Gibraltar . . . . .	74	21	916	1,294	143	130
Malta and Gozo . . . . .	70	46	1,595	1,427	225	282
Cyprus . . . . .	366	265	189	230	21	19
West Africa :						
Gambia . . . . .	347	303	100	217	11	14
Sierra Leone . . . . .	810	918	554	661	76	91
Gold Coast . . . . .	2,359	3,307	1,572	2,880	268	417
Nigeria . . . . .	6,021	7,437	3,204	3,324	822	300
Ascension . . . . .	—	—	8	8	1	1
St. Helena . . . . .	13	10	28	33	6	7
South Africa :						
Cape of Good Hope . . . . .	7,185 <sup>1</sup>	7,782	8,084	9,368	850	885
Natal . . . . .	3,513	3,871	4,753	6,006	351	447
Orange Free State . . . . .	—	2	298	480	10	18
Transvaal . . . . .	346	408	5,156	7,220	352	355
Basutoland . . . . .	—	—	15	45	—	—
Rhodesia . . . . .	420	288	697	934	48	57
Bechuanaland Protector- ate . . . . .	—	—	6	5	—	—
Swaziland . . . . .	—	—	2	3	—	—

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of the value of Diamonds from the Cape of Good Hope. The exports of these from the Cape to the United Kingdom (Cape returns) in 1916 were 1,662,008*l*.

Countries	Value of Merchandise Consigned from Countries in first column		Exports of Merchandise consigned to Countries in first column			
			British produce.		Foreign and Colonial produce	
	1915	1916	1915	1916	1915	1916
	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £
East Africa:						
Zanzibar and Pemba . . . . .	217	836	122	205	6	6
East Africa Protectorate . . . . .	392	486	708	1,264	75	87
Uganda Protectorate . . . . .	313	221	62	69	1	2
Nyasaland Protectorate . . . . .	130	275	120	285	3	14
Somaliland Protectorate . . . . .	—	6	4	3	—	—
Egypt . . . . .	21,791	26,612	8,053	11,235	567	577
Anglo-Egyptian Sudan . . . . .	529	846	321	431	7	10
Mauritius & Dependencies . . . . .	3,923	2,710	738	912	41	35
Seychelles . . . . .	40	16	18	13	1	1
Aden and Dependencies . . . . .	502	524	338	386	51	2
British India . . . . .	62,214	72,341	45,604	52,809	1,295	1,578
Straits Settlements and Dependencies, including						
Labuan . . . . .	16,571	16,035	3,671	5,239	147	250
Federated Malay States . . . . .	3,433	6,284	616	800	11	21
Ceylon and Dependencies . . . . .	12,197	10,751	1,966	2,734	113	150
Borneo (British):						
British North Borneo . . . . .	164	287	27	33	1	1
Sarawak . . . . .	8	15	9	20	—	—
Hong Kong . . . . .	522	1,047	2,093	3,978	85	165
Australia . . . . .	45,190	36,195	28,966	35,869	2,963	3,159
Territory of Papua . . . . .	7	2	22	24	1	1
New Zealand . . . . .	20,468	31,618	9,374	12,978	745	831
Fiji Islands . . . . .	5	5	81	77	5	4
Canada . . . . .	49,969	58,630	13,293	18,968	2,740	3,556
Newfoundland & Coast of Labrador . . . . .	1,218	1,937	344	457	73	60
Bermudas . . . . .	3	2	129	123	15	10
Bahamas . . . . .	53	44	49	59	6	3
British West India Islands . . . . .	4,074	5,093	1,837	2,438	400	338
British Honduras . . . . .	108	84	57	68	13	14
British Guiana . . . . .	1,469	11	711	715	91	74
Falkland Islands . . . . .	1,602	81	162	212	25	45
Deep Sea Fisheries . . . . .	319	467	—	—	—	—
<b>Total, British Possessions (including those not specified above) . . . . .</b>	<b>271,825</b>	<b>362,835</b>	<b>148,419</b>	<b>186,149</b>	<b>12,368</b>	<b>14,452</b>
<b>Grand Total . . . . .</b>	<b>851,893</b>	<b>949,153</b>	<b>381,868</b>	<b>506,546</b>	<b>99,062</b>	<b>127,609</b>

## Gold and silver bullion and specie:—

Year	Gold		Silver	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
	£	£	£	£
1912	52,688,881	46,538,469	16,778,304	18,333,019
1913	59,533,549	46,087,359	14,495,049	16,054,679
1914	58,642,211	30,599,050	11,952,790	10,889,075
1915	10,828,366	39,218,113	10,560,161	7,360,576
1916	17,790,302	38,448,912	18,677,650	10,741,342

Imports and domestic exports (by groups) for 1915 and 1916 (figures for latter year are provisional) (see footnote to table on p. 73) :—

Import Values C.I.F. Export Values F.O.B.	Total Imports		Domestic Exports		Foreign and Colonial Exports	
	1915	1916	1915	1916	1915	1916
	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £
<b>I. Food, Drink, and Tobacco—</b>						
Grain and Flour	112,358	133,307	3,839	2,776	4,178	3,339
Meat, including Animals for Food	86,839	94,053	1,343	1,242	2,438	1,930
Other food and drink	—	—	16,088	20,710	—	—
(1) Non-dutiable	91,460	93,998	—	—	6,136	6,296
(2) Dutiable	81,668	90,782	—	—	9,041	8,856
Tobacco	8,549	7,395	3,792	4,767	556	649
Total, Class I.	380,874	419,540	25,082	29,495	22,899	21,064
<b>II. Raw Materials—</b>						
Coal, Coke, and Patent Fuel	11	8	38,824	59,671	1	—
Iron Ore, Scrap Iron and Steel	7,545	12,087	197	301	2	1
Other Metallic Ores	11,874	13,682	22	20	301	460
Wood and Timber	32,788	40,199	200	309	526	592
Cotton	64,672	84,730	—	—	9,604	9,525
Wool (including Woollen Rags)	44,147	39,767	3,847	3,683	6,990	3,812
Other Textile Materials	21,623	23,884	460	576	4,039	4,335
Oil Seeds, Nuts, Oils, Fats & Gums	49,669	63,392	5,392	4,594	7,786	6,004
Hides and Undressed Skins	13,959	13,869	891	1,528	4,530	5,145
Materials for Paper Making	6,152	8,132	668	539	42	22
Miscellaneous	3,030	37,236	1,853	2,122	20,467	19,009
Total, Class II.	286,570	336,986	2,354	64,343	54,588	49,145
<b>III. Manufactured Articles—</b>						
Iron and Steel and Manufactures	10,806	11,921	40,406	56,682	587	881
Other Metals and Manufactures	42,216	39,037	9,702	12,721	5,884	4,938
Cutlery, Hardware, Implements and Instruments	4,929	5,707	5,060	6,431	571	713
Electrical Goods and Apparatus	1,996	1,653	3,159	4,107	15	152
Machinery	5,848	7,993	19,164	20,231	722	516
Ships (new)	17	14	1,693	1,290	1	—
Manufactures of Wood and Timber	2,325	1,956	1,041	1,279	234	254
Yarns and Textile Fabrics:						
(1) Cotton	7,555	8,309	85,919	118,443	1,275	1,224
(2) Wool	1,735	923	32,840	46,901	835	897
(3) Silk	14,638	13,149	1,700	2,406	2,060	2,719
(4) Other Materials	9,043	11,203	11,714	15,817	2,898	2,467
Apparel	2,056	2,732	11,604	16,940	29	827
Chemicals, Drugs, Dyes, & Colours	19,329	28,663	22,069	27,677	3,182	5,462
Leather and Manufactures	17,034	16,211	8,798	4,895	1,511	2,948
Earthenware and Glass	2,176	3,053	3,238	3,917	85	152
Paper	6,047	8,329	2,995	5,199	187	212
Railway Carriages and Trucks (not of Iron), Motor Cars, Cycles, Parts, &c	9,145	5,081	6,578	8,040	987	1,815
Miscellaneous	20,823	28,189	80,177	40,694	1,723	2,628
Total, Class III.	181,450	189,273	292,927	393,670	22,017	27,295
<b>IV. Miscellaneous</b>						
	2,999	3,354	14,505	19,038	58	105
Total, British.	851,893	949,153	384,868	506,546	99,062	97,609

The subjoined tables exhibit the value of the great articles of commerce imported, and home produce exported, in each of the last four years (*see* footnote to table on p. 73):—

## THE PRINCIPAL ARTICLES OF IMPORT.

Principal Articles Imported	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>
	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £
<i>Food, Drink, and Tobacco—</i>				
Wheat	43,819	44,734	57,306	72,011
Wheatmeal and flour	6,318	5,549	8,311	8,568
Maize	13,770	11,761	18,902	19,896
Barley	8,077	5,660	6,030	10,413
Oats	5,672	4,674	8,489	6,598
Rice	2,270	2,576	5,542	6,922
Bacon	17,429	18,226	25,441	34,382
Beef (fresh, salted, etc.)	18,574	23,366	36,339	32,684
Mutton (fresh, salted, etc.)	11,112	11,594	14,113	18,689
Hams	3,068	3,063	5,280	6,841
Lard	5,552	4,751	5,783	6,983
Fish	4,887	5,674	7,761	10,669
Butter	24,084	24,014	27,023	18,977
Margarine	3,918	3,977	5,751	8,083
Cheese	7,035	7,966	11,197	12,945
Vegetables, raw	5,492	5,022	4,821	5,768
Eggs	9,591	8,653	6,123	4,741
Fruits (fresh, dried and preserved)	16,900	16,990	18,600	—
Sugar (refined and unrefined)	23,467	32,118	31,812	37,448
Tea	13,783	11,221	19,579	17,749
Cocoa and Cocoa Preparations	1,273	4,217	8,450	9,050
Coffee, raw and roasted	2,923	3,549	4,955	4,756
Tobacco	8,033	7,463	8,550	7,395
<i>Raw Materials—</i>				
Iron ore	7,946	5,155	7,177	11,727
Wood and timber	33,789	25,348	32,788	40,199
Cotton, raw	70,571	55,351	64,672	84,730
Wool, sheep or lambs	34,226	31,213	42,027	37,597
Jute	9,247	6,413	8,683	7,560
Flax	1,771	4,148	5,916	7,621
Petroleum (including Motor Spirit)	19,857	12,756	13,395	19,804
Rubber	20,524	15,844	19,690	23,134
Hides, raw	5,848	5,912	8,476	7,484
Seeds	15,288	13,170	14,258	—
Nuts and Kernels (not fruit)	2,167	3,849	8,569	9,000
<i>Manufactures—</i>				
Iron and steel and manufactures thereof	15,232	19,877	19,806	11,221
Copper (regulus, wrought, manufactures, &c.)	10,311	11,810	16,208	—
Tin (blocks, ingots, bars, and slabs)	9,252	6,359	6,895	6,149
Lead (pig and sheet)	3,718	4,233	5,618	4,871
Zinc, crude and manufactures	3,980	3,098	4,418	4,211
Yarns and textile fabrics	See previous table			
Leather: undressed	5,866	6,919	9,429	10,001
" dressed, varnished, &c.	4,706	4,764	6,240	5,272
Motor cars and parts thereof	7,411	6,484	8,422	5,436

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

## THE PRINCIPAL ARTICLES OF EXPORT.

Principal Articles Exported	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>
<i>United Kingdom Produce—</i>	<i>Thous. £</i>	<i>Thous. £</i>	<i>Thous. £</i>	<i>Thous. £</i>
Fish . . . . .	7,503	3,758	1,470	2,355
Beer and Ale . . . . .	2,135	1,769	1,937	3,196
Spirits . . . . .	4,188	3,095	3,724	5,130
Tobacco . . . . .	3,361	3,692	3,769	4,745
Coal . . . . .	50,727	32,862	36,392	46,886
Iron and Steel and Manufactures—				
Pig Iron . . . . .	4,824	2,924	3,472	7,487
Tinned plates and sheets . . . . .	7,215	5,999	5,682	8,459
Galvanised sheets . . . . .	10,026	7,227	4,682	3,097
Total Iron, &c., including items not specified . . . . .	54,292	41,668	40,406	56,682
Cotton yarn . . . . .	15,096	11,973	10,315	13,433
" piece goods . . . . .	97,776	79,175	64,692	88,794
Other cotton manufactures . . . . .	12,819	11,135	10,076	11,060
Woollen and worsted yarn . . . . .	5,460	3,793	2,608	5,444
Woollen tissues . . . . .	14,467	11,574	16,479	22,693
Worsted tissues . . . . .	5,188	6,204	6,093	7,275
Linen piece goods . . . . .	5,969	5,480	4,935	6,718
Apparel (including boots and hats) . . . . .	16,424	11,532	11,604	16,940
Motor Cars and parts . . . . .	4,359	3,948	2,543	3,420
Manures . . . . .	5,745	4,886	4,806	4,953
<i>Foreign and Colonial Produce—</i>				
Food and drink . . . . .	45,678	17,167	21,848	20,415
Cotton, raw . . . . .	9,143	7,359	3,604	9,825
Wool (including woollen rags) . . . . .	13,574	13,709	6,990	8,812
Hides and Skins . . . . .	8,411	6,034	4,830	5,146
Rubber . . . . .	14,837	12,120	15,986	15,120
Tin . . . . .	6,147	4,757	3,922	3,287

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The principal articles of food and drink imported and retained for consumption in the United Kingdom are given as follows:—

Articles	1912	1913	1914	1915
Wheat, wheat meal, and flour (in equivalent in grain) Thous. Cwts.	122,878	121,728	116,911	102,470
Maize . . . . .	43,389	48,308	37,500	45,838
Rice, rice meal, and flour . . . . .	6,030	6,167	5,999	10,339
Butter . . . . .	3,886	4,033	3,893	3,807
Margarine . . . . .	1,346	1,510	1,520	2,049
Cheese . . . . .	2,239	2,282	2,880	2,678
Coffee . . . . .	250	251	237	292
Cocoa, raw . . . . .	Lbs. 55,127	51,935	55,833	90,204
Preparations of cocoa, &c. . . . .	Cwts. 212	235	192	276
Tea . . . . .	Lbs. 295,223	305,490	317,478	316,814
Beef (fresh & refrigerated) . . . . .	Cwts. 8,289	9,028	8,224	8,240
Mutton . . . . .	" 5,020	5,317	5,114	4,651
Bacon and hams . . . . .	" 5,465	5,574	5,886	7,772
Other meat . . . . .	" 2,611	2,856	3,450	3,887
Potatoes . . . . .	" 5,734	9,345	3,313	2,149
Currants, dried . . . . .	" 1,225	1,244	1,223	1,280
Raisins . . . . .	" 676	725	625	573
Sugar (equivalent of refined) . . . . .	" 32,265	33,919	32,837	32,119
Wine . . . . .	Galls. 11,230	11,368	10,630	10,175
Spirits (British and foreign) . . . . .	Thous. Prt. 80,527	81,794	81,660	85,002
Beer (home-made) . . . . .	Thous. Stand. Brls. 33,918	35,251	34,132	29,127

<sup>1</sup> Including estimated produce of meat from live animals imported for slaughter.

In 1916 the United Kingdom imported about 31,000,000 cwt. of wheat from other parts of the Empire and about 69,000,000 cwt. from foreign countries. The great wheat sources were:—

United States . . .	84,544,000 cwt.	Argentina . . .	4,496,000 cwt.
Canada . . .	21,549,000 „	Australia . . .	3,700,000 „
India . . .	5,612,000 „		

Wheat flour imported 1916, 9,960,000 cwt., of which 5,182,000 came from the United States, and 4,228,000 from Canada.

Quantity of the principal food imports, tobacco, spirits (British and foreign) and beer (British) retained for home consumption per head of population:—

Article		1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
Bacon and hams . . .	lbs.	14·04	13·30	13·66	14·18	Cannot be given.
Beef <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	„	21·12	20·27	22·12	19·98	
Mutton <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	„	13·21	12·35	13·03	12·43	
Other meat . . . . .	„	7·25	6·55	6·99	8·39	
Butter . . . . .	„	10·30	9·56	9·88	9·46	
Cheese . . . . .	„	5·67	5·51	5·47	5·78	
Eggs . . . . .	no.	49·99	49·92	56·17	46·30	
Wheat . . . . .	lbs.	241·40	268·07	258·32	250·89	
Flour . . . . .	„	24·57	24·73	28·74	23·91	
Potatoes . . . . .	„	7·94	14·11	22·90	8·05	
Sugar (equivalent of refined) . . . . .	„	80·17	79·41	83·10	79·80	
Tea . . . . .	„	6·47	6·49	6·68	6·89	
Rice, rice meal, and flour . . . . .	„	13·01	14·86	15·11	14·58	
Tobacco . . . . .	„	2·05	2·05	2·10	2·19	
Spirits . . . . .	proof gall.	0·68	0·67	0·70	0·69	
Beer . . . . .	gall.	27·20	26·83	27·50	27·60	

<sup>1</sup> Including estimated produce of meat from live animals imported for slaughter.

The total value of goods transhipped under bond was : 1911, 19,219,081*l.* ; 1912, 19,637,242*l.* ; 1913, 19,826,496*l.* ; 1914, 15,610,786*l.* ; 1915, 10,532,835*l.* (These amounts are not included above in the accounts of imports and exports).

### Shipping and Navigation

Vessels registered as belonging to the United Kingdom (including the Isle of Man and Channel Islands) at the end of each year :—

	Sailing Vessels		Steam Vessels		Total	
	No.	Net Tons	No.	Net Tons	No.	Net Tons
1911	8,830	980,997	12,242	10,717,511	21,072	11,698,508
1912	8,510	902,718	12,382	10,992,073	20,892	11,894,791
1913	8,336	846,504	12,602	11,273,387	20,938	12,119,891
1914	8,203	793,567	12,862	11,621,635	21,065	12,415,202
1915	8,019	776,761	12,771	11,650,349	20,790	12,427,110

The total number of vessels on the registers at ports in the British Empire (including the United Kingdom) in 1915 was 39,395, of 14,454,605 tons net (sailing tonnage, 1,679,440; steam tonnage, 12,775,165).



Vessels built in the United Kingdom (including vessels built for foreigners):—

Year	Other than War Vessels						War Vessels	
	Sailing		Steam		Total		For British Royal Navy	For Foreigners
	No.	Net Tons	No.	Net Tons	No.	Net Tons	Tons Displacement	Gross Tons
1911	374	38,044	1,024	1,069,722	1,398	1,107,766	228,123	8,130
1912	390	42,816	906	1,044,113	1,296	1,096,929	172,952	19,721
1913	338	30,322	909	1,170,107	1,247	1,200,429	193,785	55,024
1914	281	29,107	858	1,006,065	1,139	1,035,172	(a)	9,557
1915	155	12,942	394	397,212	552	410,154	(a)	18

(a) Cannot be stated.

The mercantile vessels built for foreigners in 1915 (included in above table) were: sailing vessels, 9 of 420 net tons; steam vessels, 21 of 35,288 tons.

Total shipping of the United Kingdom engaged in the home and foreign trade or in fishing :—

Years	Sailing Vessels			Steam Vessels			Total Tonnage (Net)
	Number	Tons (Net)	Persons employed	Number	Tons (Net)	Persons employed	
1910	5,013	893,837	25,833	9,427	10,409,402	250,473	11,303,239
1911	3,863	699,335	20,728	9,548	10,814,871	260,572	11,514,206
1912	3,386	569,038	17,783	9,672	11,145,160	269,023	11,714,198
1913	3,198	506,801	16,166	9,791	11,452,690	275,891	11,959,491
1914	2,877	431,194	14,094	9,609	11,783,346	281,558	12,214,540
1915	Cannot be stated.						

Of the 295,652 men employed in 1914, 212,640 were British, 31,896 were foreigners, and 51,616 were lascars.

British shipping engaged in the home trade (*i.e.* the United Kingdom or ports between the Elbe and Brest) and foreign trade, 1914 (figures for a later year cannot be given) :—

Trade	Sailing Vessels			Steam Vessels		
	Number	Tons (Net)	Persons employed	Number	Tons (Net)	Persons employed
Home <sup>1</sup>	2,671	167,772	10,084	5,268	742,891	58,558
Partly foreign.	31	6,957	224	560	605,681	12,398
Foreign	175	266,465	8,786	8,981	10,485,324	210,672
Total	2,877	431,194	14,094	9,609	11,783,346	281,558

<sup>1</sup> Including fishing.

Total net tonnage of sailing and steam vessels (foreign trade), and tonnage with cargoes only, entered and cleared at ports of the United Kingdom :—

Year	Entered			Cleared			Total		
	British	Foreign	Total	British	Foreign	Total	British	Foreign	Total
	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.
1911	40,778	28,387	69,165	41,108	28,637	69,745	81,886	57,021	138,910
1912 <sup>1</sup>	44,292	31,899	76,191	44,375	31,891	76,266	88,667	63,790	152,457
1913	46,603	35,346	82,149	46,647	36,044	82,691	93,250	71,560	164,810
1914 <sup>2</sup>	40,657	37,769	78,426	38,303	30,660	68,963	78,660	61,429	140,089
1915	28,551	24,805	53,356	26,263	24,819	51,142	54,814	49,684	104,498

*With cargoes only.*

1911	20,455	12,491	41,946	37,100	22,163	59,263	66,555	34,654	101,209
1912 <sup>1</sup>	31,143	17,205	48,348	37,399	24,638	62,037	68,542	39,813	108,355
1913	32,292	16,772	49,064	40,101	27,719	67,820	72,393	44,491	116,884
1914 <sup>2</sup>	28,929	14,132	43,061	32,516	24,453	56,968	61,445	37,585	99,029
1915 <sup>2</sup>	22,861	10,862	33,723	20,310	19,149	39,459	43,242	30,911	73,253
1916 <sup>3</sup>	20,217	9,812	30,029	17,752	17,845	35,597	37,969	27,687	65,656

<sup>1</sup> The figures from 1912 onwards have been compiled on a somewhat different basis from those for previous years.

<sup>2</sup> Figures for 1914, 1915 and 1916 exclude vessels employed by the Government in connection with the war.

<sup>3</sup> Provisional figures.

The figures for 1914, 1915 and 1916 are increased to an unknown extent in consequence of the re-measurement of certain steam vessels on the coming into full force, at the commencement of 1914, of the provisions of the Merchant Shipping Act, 1907.

Of the foreign tonnage (49,684,000 tons) entered and cleared at British ports in 1915,

Norway . . . . .	14,974,000	Spain . . . . .	3,348,000	Russia . . . . .	1,123,000
Denmark . . . . .	6,726,000	Greece . . . . .	2,752,000	Japan . . . . .	564,000
Holland . . . . .	6,251,000	Belgium . . . . .	1,322,000	Germany . . . . .	5,000
Sweden . . . . .	5,191,000	Italy . . . . .	1,301,000	Other foreign countries . . . . .	192,000
France . . . . .	4,832,000	U.S. America . . . . .	1,149,000		

The total net tonnage of vessels that *arrived and departed* at ports, with cargoes and in ballast, excluding those coastwise, 1915:—

London . . . . .	19,650,000	Falmouth (including Furo) . . . . .	3,967,000	Folkestone . . . . .	1,934,000
Liverpool (including Birkenhead) . . . . .	18,697,000	Bristol . . . . .	3,233,000	Dartmouth (including Brixham) . . . . .	1,734,000
Cardiff . . . . .	12,939,000	Manchester (including Runcorn) . . . . .	2,888,000	Grimsey (including Immingham) . . . . .	1,679,000
Tyne Ports . . . . .	16,195,000	Middlesbrough . . . . .	2,631,000	Southampton . . . . .	1,237,000
Glasgow . . . . .	6,275,000	Sunderland . . . . .	2,198,000	Hartlepool . . . . .	1,236,000
Hull . . . . .	5,373,000	Leith . . . . .	2,190,000	Methil . . . . .	1,208,000
Swansea . . . . .	4,477,000	Blyth . . . . .	2,164,000	Ardrossan . . . . .	1,601,000
Newport . . . . .	4,088,000	Port Talbot . . . . .	2,160,000		
Plymouth . . . . .	4,078,000				

Vessels arrived coastwise with cargoes and in ballast, 1915, 48,266,336 net tons; departed, 47,599,607 net tons.

## Internal Communications.

### I. RAILWAYS.

Year	Line Open		Av. Yearly Increase	Year	Line Open		Av. Yearly Increase
	Miles	Miles			Miles	Miles	
1890	20,073	214		1912	23,441	24	
1900	21,855	178		1913	23,691 <sup>1</sup>	— <sup>2</sup>	
1910	23,387	108		1914	23,701 <sup>1</sup>	10	
1911	23,417	30		1915	23,709 <sup>1</sup>	8	

<sup>1</sup> Length of first track. The corresponding figure for 1912 is 23,447.

<sup>2</sup> The figures for 1913 and later are not comparable with those for earlier years.

# INTERNAL COMMUNICATIONS

83

Of the total length of first track open December 31, 1913, England and Wales had 16,402 miles, Scotland 3,880 miles, Ireland 3,409 miles.

Further statistics for the United Kingdom :—

Year	Length of lines open at the end of each year	Total Capital paid up (shares and loans) at the end of each year	Number of Passengers conveyed (exclusive of season-ticket holders)	Weight of goods & minerals conveyed	Gross Receipts			Working Expenses	Net Receipts
					From Passengers	From Goods Traffic	Total, including Miscellaneous		
	Miles	Million £	Millions	Million tons	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £
1900	21,855	1,176.0	1,142.3	424.9	4,384	53,471	104,802	64,744	40,058
1910	23,387	1,318.5	1,306.7	511.1	52,758	61,479	123,926	76,570	47,356
1912	23,441	1,335.0	1,294.3	420.3	51,228	61,049	128,532	81,224	47,329
1913 <sup>1</sup>	23,691	1,331.0	1,233.1	372.0	50,978	66,640	133,451	87,320	52,131
1914 <sup>1</sup>	23,761	1,311.2	—	—	—	—	139,098	88,178	50,925
1915 <sup>1</sup>	23,709	1,347.3	—	—	—	—	141,860	93,379	51,481

<sup>1</sup> The figures for 1913 and later are not comparable with those for earlier years, owing to changes in the methods of compiling the accounts and statistics. *E.g.*, the number of passengers and weight of goods carried in and after 1913 represent the number and tonnage originating on the systems of the respective companies, whereas previously each passenger or ton of goods was counted once for each railway over which the passenger or goods passed in the course of a single journey.

Of the total capital at the end of 1915 the English railways had 1,120,297,000*l.*, Scottish 187,359,000*l.*, and Irish 39,656,000*l.* Of the receipts in 1915, England and Wales took 124,117,000*l.*, Scotland 15,646,000*l.*, and Ireland 5,077,000*l.* The percentage of expenditure to gross receipts was, in 1915, 64.

In 1914 there were in the United Kingdom 2,703 miles of tramway and light railway open; gross receipts, 1913-14, 15,787,877*l.*; working expenses, 10,159,556*l.*; total paid-up capital, 78,858,930*l.* Total passengers during the year, 3,426,473,192. There were also 21 miles of trackless trolley routes open for traffic in 1913-14.

## II. — CANALS AND NAVIGATIONS.

Statistics for 1905 :—

	Length	Traffic	Revenue	Expenditure
	Miles	Tons conveyed	£	£
Canals :—				
Not belonging to railways :—				
England and Wales	2,457	28,019,089	1,905,697	1,804,876
Scotland . . .	100	149,724	15,494	14,507
Ireland . . .	753	776,704	115,996	88,848
<b>United Kingdom</b>	<b>3,310</b>	<b>28,945,517</b>	<b>2,037,187</b>	<b>1,408,231</b>

—	Length	Traffic	Revenue	Expenditure
	Miles	Tons conveyed	£	£
Belonging to railways:—				
England and Wales . . . . .	965	4,776,649	349,738	324,500
Scotland . . . . .	84	1,031,990	44,665	23,556
Ireland . . . . .	95	25,336	4,761	6,219
United Kingdom . . . . .	1,144	5,833,975	399,164	354,275
Controlled by railways:				
England and Wales . . . . .	219	8,382,435	244,359	128,707
All canals in United Kingdom . . . . .	4,673	43,161,927	2,680,710	1,891,213

The paid-up capital (from all sources) of the canals, &c., not belonging to railway companies was, in 1905:—in England and Wales 34,175,694*l.*; in Scotland, 1,254,047*l.*; in Ireland, 1,543,762*l.*; total 36,973,503*l.*; of the canals belonging to railways:—in England and Wales 4,225,436*l.*; in Scotland 1,499,968*l.*; of the railway controlled canals in England and Wales, 4,851,861*l.*; total paid-up capital of canals, 47,550,768*l.*

The Manchester Ship Canal, opened in 1894, is 35½ miles in length and 28 ft in depth. The bottom width of the canal is not less than 120 ft. except for ½ mile near Latchford, where it is 90 ft. The maximum width of the locks is 65 ft., with the exception of the entrance lock, which is 80 feet wide. Dock No. 9, 2,700 ft. long, 250 ft. wide and 28 ft. deep was opened in July, 1905. The other large docks are 28 feet deep. The smaller docks are 20 feet deep. The canal is in direct communication with all the principal railway systems and barge canals of the Kingdom. The total paid-up capital of the Company is 17,032,141*l.* The revenue of the canal in 1916, including the Bridge-water department and the railways, amounted to 1,296,300*l.* and the working expenses to 808 885*l.*, leaving a balance of 487,415*l.*, in addition to which there were miscellaneous receipts of 41,756*l.*, making the total net revenue 329,171*l.* The traffic receipts in 1916 amounted to 831,684*l.*

### III.—POST, TELEGRAPHS, AND TELEPHONES.

Post-offices in the United Kingdom, March, 1915, 24,509, besides 50,285 road and pillar letter-boxes; employed by the department on that date, 253,750 persons (191,032 males, and 62,718 females); of these 129,923 (24,655 women) were established officers. Letters delivered:—

Year ended March 31	Number of Letters delivered (in Millions)				Number of Letters per head of the Population			
	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland	Total U.K.	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland	Total U.K.
	Millions	Millions	Millions	Millions				
1910	2,517·1	256·8	173·2	2,947·1	70	53	40	66
1912	2,729·8	273·8	183·2	3,186·8	75	58	42	70
1913	2,826·5	283·8	188·0	3,298·3	77	60	43	72
1914	2,986·2	296·0	195·6	3,477·8	81	63	45	75
1915	2,926·0	291·0	192·0	3,409·0	79	61	44	74

Post-cards, &c., delivered in 1914-15 (later figures not available) :—

	England & Wales	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom
	Millions	Millions	Millions	Millions
Post-cards . . . . .	763	82	35	880
Halfpenny-packets . . . . .	867	101	48	1,016
Newspapers . . . . .	161	29	25	215
Parcels . . . . .	121	15	9	145
Telegrams . . . . .	76	9	6	91

Number and value of money orders issued :—

Year ended March 31	Inland Orders		Total (incl. Colonial and Foreign)	
	Number	Amount	Number	Amount
		£		£
1912	10,525,000	12,393,000	11,669,000	54,226,000
1913	10,816,000	41,551,000	15,416,000	57,888,000
1914	11,372,000	47,353,000	16,167,000	61,474,000
1915	13,915,000	47,777,000	17,676,000	58,873,000
1916	13,321,000	51,292,000	17,761,000	60,688,000

The table includes telegraph orders, the number of which, issued inland, in 1915-16 was 894,000 to the amount of 2,761,000*l.*, while those issued to or from foreign and colonial countries numbered 21,202 to the amount of 271,624*l.*

The inland orders in 1915-16 were as follows :—

	Number	Value
		£
England . . . . .	11,191,000	42,528,000
Scotland . . . . .	1,430,000	5,962,000
Ireland . . . . .	703,000	2,892,000
• Total, U.K. . . . .	13,324,000	51,292,000

Postal orders issued in the United Kingdom :—

Year ended March 31	Number	Value	Year ended March 31	Number	Value
		£			£
1911	127,368,000	47,212,000	1914	152,340,000	53,106,000
1912	128,844,000	48,030,000	1915 <sup>1</sup>	139,500,000	49,623,000
1913	138,638,000	49,687,000	1916	132,626,000	36,195,000

<sup>1</sup> Of this issue 97,609,000, of a value of 23,566,000*l.*, were issued as currency from August 7, 1914, to February 3, 1915.

The telegraphs were transferred to the State on February 5, 1870; on March 31, 1916, the total mileage of Post Office wires, including spare wires, was 3,264,822 miles (264,480 telegraphs, 2,843,254 telephones, and 157,088 spare). Of this total, 1,022,036 miles were aerial, 2,229,055 underground, and 13,731 submarine.

Number of telegraphic messages forwarded from offices in the United Kingdom :—

Year ended March 31	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom
1912	74,507,000	8,962,000	5,892,000	89,161,000
1913	73,551,000	9,202,000	5,741,000	88,494,000
1914	72,302,000	9,057,000	5,730,000	87,089,000
1915	75,773,000	9,283,000	6,143,000	91,179,000
1916	69,974,000	8,786,000	5,397,000	84,157,000

The total number of telegraph offices open on March 31, 1916, was 14,156. In 1909-10 the Post Office acquired from the Marconi Company and Lloyd's their wireless telegraphy stations on the coast of the United Kingdom. The Marconi Company, however, retains its licence for its long-distance stations at Poldhu and Chalfen.

Private apparatus generally has been taken into Post Office custody for the period of the war.

On March 31, 1916, the trunk telephone service had 1,661 exchanges open for business; there were 4,520 circuits containing 363,945 miles of wire; the number of calls during the year 1915-16 was 40,392,719. The London exchange system had 73 exchanges, 1,082,393 miles of working wire, and 263,125 telephones. The provincial telephone service had 3,021 exchanges, 1,896,916 miles of working wire, and 523,886 telephones. The approximate number of originated effective calls in 1915-16 was 249 millions in London and 527 millions in the Provinces. For private wires the rentals amounted to 248,078l.

### The revenue and expenditure of the Post Office :—

	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16 Estimated
	£	£	£	£
Total postal receipts . . . . .	20,579,312	21,935,326	21,797,994	26,160,285
Expenditure . . . . .	14,875,610	15,264,078	16,371,963	19,462,200
Net postal revenue . . . . .	6,003,702	6,671,250	5,426,031	6,698,085
Total telegraph receipts . . . . .	3,167,410	3,126,281	3,451,076	4,776,391
Expenditure . . . . .	4,185,235	4,207,143	4,826,216	5,155,850
Net telegraph deficit . . . . .	-1,017,825	-1,080,862	-1,375,140	-869,459
Total telephone receipts . . . . .	5,783,791	6,627,663	6,470,112	7,362,315
Total telephone expenditure . . . . .	5,416,909	5,886,536	6,446,974	7,463,809
Net telephone deficit or revenue . . . . .	366,882	741,127	23,138	-101,494
Net post and telegraph revenue . . . . .	5,354,669	6,381,525	4,077,029	6,227,132

### Money and Credit.

Value of money issued from the Royal Mint and of imports and exports of British gold and silver coin :—

Year	Gold Money issued	Silver Money issued	Bronze Money issued	British Gold Coin		British Silver Coin	
				Imported	Exported	Imported	Exported
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1912	33,350,249	2,455,623	323,235	4,244,812	24,823,539	274,694	722,702
1913	27,638,789	1,934,354	314,525	11,946,744	19,741,360	438,400	691,860
1914	15,126,170	6,250,524	261,134	15,597,219	10,000,464	472,824	155,045
1915	21,301,000	7,598,923	248,415	2,453,331	32,199,580	409,486	350,180
1916	1,554,000	8,192,381	452,800	518,081	18,872,222	527,301	740,265

There is no State bank, but the Bank of England, the Bank of Scotland, and the Bank of Ireland have royal charters, and the first and the last lend money to the Government. Statistics of the Bank of England for the end of December :—

Year	Issue Department			Banking Department				
	Notes issued	Securities	Gold Coin and Bullion	Capital and 'Rest'	Deposits and Post Bills	Securities	Notes in the 'Reserve'	Coin in the 'Reserve'
	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000
1874	35,784	15,000	20,784	17,646	26,761	34,056	9,642	709
1884	35,562	15,750	19,812	17,669	34,206	40,467	10,525	883
1894	47,065	16,800	30,265	17,720	37,223	31,272	21,389	2,282
1904	46,884	18,450	28,434	17,752	53,495	51,074	18,680	1,493
1912	47,740	18,450	29,290	17,790	51,900	49,810	18,470	1,030
1913	50,500	18,450	32,050	17,790	51,510	47,130	21,130	1,050
1914	87,480	18,450	69,030	17,830	155,190	121,050	51,340	460
1915	69,750	18,450	51,340	17,860	161,860	130,920	34,480	140
1916	71,290	18,450	52,840	17,864	178,864	163,649	31,614	1,465

Some statistics of British private and joint-stock banks (including the national banks) at the end of 1915 or beginning of 1916 are given in the following table (see *The Economist*, May 20, 1916) :—

	38 English joint-stock banks (6,036 branches)	7 English private banks	9 Scottish joint-stock banks (1,251 branches)	9 Irish joint-stock banks (703 branches)
	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000
Subscribed capital	235,188	8,112	28,526	26,349
Paid-up capital	63,087	—	9,241	7,809
Reserve funds and undivided profits	40,866	—	8,110	4,210
Notes in circulation	85,469	60	12,535	15,000
Deposit and current accounts	1,154,205	82,891	140,569	77,722
Total liabilities <sup>1</sup>	1,361,649	36,918	177,004	104,799
Cash in hand and at call	313,930	8,039	36,730	23,313
Investments	32,061	8,879	67,019	85,880
Discounts, advances, &c.	615,652	18,635	64,621	44,706
Total assets <sup>1</sup>	1,861,649	36,918	177,004	104,799

<sup>1</sup> Including other items besides those preceding.

<sup>2</sup> Partners' capital and reserve.

The amount of bills, cheques, &c., paid at the Bankers' Clearing House amounted to 15,275,046,000*l.* in 1916, and 13,407,725,000*l.* in 1915.

The Post Office Savings Banks at the end of 1915 had 14,180,086 accounts open, of which 12,768,149 were in England and Wales, 710,755 in Scotland, and 701,182 in Ireland. There were 4,208,411 (3,785,234 in England and Wales, 210,265 in Scotland, and 212,912 in Ireland) accounts open at the end of 1915 with balances of less than 1*l.* which had been dormant for five years and upwards. The following are statistics of these savings banks:—

—		England and Wales <sup>1</sup>	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom <sup>1</sup>
		£	£	£	£
1911	Received <sup>2</sup>	48,678,112	2,300,970	3,255,780	54,234,862
	Paid	41,995,232	1,906,117	2,705,220	46,606,569
	Capital <sup>3</sup>	156,455,664	7,582,362	12,180,482	176,518,508
1912	Received <sup>2</sup>	49,402,923	2,360,261	3,204,750	54,967,934
	Paid	44,463,071	2,058,151	2,860,656	49,381,878
	Capital <sup>3</sup>	161,395,516	7,884,472	12,824,576	182,104,564
1913	Received <sup>2</sup>	49,772,410	2,389,088	3,179,512	55,541,010
	Paid	45,371,639	2,183,575	2,842,193	50,397,407
	Capital <sup>3</sup>	165,996,287	8,089,985	13,161,895	187,248,167
1914	Received <sup>2</sup>	47,220,152	2,336,191	2,848,719	52,405,062
	Paid	43,839,269	2,014,943	3,265,809	49,120,021
	Capital <sup>3</sup>	169,377,170	8,411,233	12,744,805	190,533,208
1915	Received <sup>2</sup>	53,419,527	2,633,126	2,745,647	58,798,300
	Paid	56,494,346	2,873,015	3,636,563	63,003,924
	Capital <sup>3</sup>	166,302,351	8,171,344	11,853,889	186,327,584

<sup>1</sup> Including Islands in the British Seas.

<sup>2</sup> Including interest.

<sup>3</sup> Amount due to depositors at end of year.

In November, 1915, the trustee savings-banks had 1,966,730 accounts open, of which 1,254,472 were in England, 12,656 in Wales, 613,331 in Scotland, and 55,671 in Ireland.

The following are statistics of these savings-banks:—

—		England <sup>1</sup>	Wales	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom <sup>1</sup>
		£	£	£	£	£
1911	Received	7,764,167	83,678	5,924,527	512,014	14,284,386
	Int. cred.	772,020	12,429	167,685	65,234	1,317,368
	Paid	8,371,930	101,936	5,834,214	528,884	14,836,964
	Capital <sup>2</sup>	30,402,630	506,984	19,523,680	2,594,302	53,032,596
1912	Received	8,027,955	83,392	6,132,264	508,534	14,752,145
	Int. cred.	776,467	12,281	481,789	66,638	1,337,175
	Paid	8,518,564	102,892	6,158,251	530,310	15,310,017
	Capital <sup>2</sup>	30,688,488	499,765	19,984,482	2,639,164	53,811,899
1913	Received	8,519,314	90,751	6,181,405	500,388	15,291,858
	Int. cred.	785,108	12,170	487,231	67,740	1,352,249
	Paid	9,000,185	103,011	6,538,675	555,272	16,197,143
	Capital <sup>2</sup>	30,992,725	499,675	20,114,443	2,652,018	54,258,861

<sup>1</sup> Including Channel Islands.

<sup>2</sup> Amount due to depositors at 20th November in each year.



	England <sup>1</sup>	Wales	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
1914 { Received .	7,853,299	79,121	6,365,686	450,995	14,749,101
Int. cred.	784,883	12,159	495,376	67,568	1,359,986
Paid .	9,307,630	99,692	6,437,073	580,282	16,424,677
Capital <sup>2</sup> .	30,323,277	491,263	20,538,432	2,590,299	53,943,271
1915 { Received .	9,672,177	4,616	7,508,748	593,698	17,779,269
Int. cred.	755,656	10,130	498,294	66,042	1,330,122
Paid .	12,072,633	99,345	8,735,099	733,215	21,640,292
Capital <sup>2</sup> .	28,678,477	406,694	19,810,375	2,516,824	51,412,370

<sup>1</sup> Including Channel Islands.

<sup>2</sup> Amount due to depositors at 20th November in each year.

The payments include purchases of Government Stock for depositors, and the capital is exclusive of Government Stock held for depositors.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The sovereign weighs 123·274 grains, or 7·9881 grammes, ·916 (or eleven-twelfths) fine, and consequently it contains 113·001 grains or 7·3224 grammes of fine gold. The shilling weighs 87·27 grains or 5·6552 grammes, ·925 (or thirty-seven fortieths) fine, and thus contains 80·727 grains or 5·231 grammes of fine silver. Bronze coins consist of a mixture of copper, tin, and zinc. The penny weighs 145·83 grains, or 9·45 grammes. The standard of value is gold. Silver is legal tender up to 40 shillings; bronze up to 12*d.*, but farthings only up to 6*d.* Bank of England notes are legal tender in England and Wales, except at the Bank itself (3 and 4 Will. 4, cap. 98). The 1*l.* and 10*s.* Treasury Notes issued since the outbreak of the War are also legal tender. The amount of such notes outstanding at the end of December, 1916, was 134,954,177*l.*, and of Certificates, 15,190,000*l.* The amount of gold coin held by the banks in the United Kingdom at June 30, 1915, is estimated at 110,200,000*l.*, and by the general public at 75,000,000*l.*

Standard units are: of length the standard *yard*, of weight the standard *pound* of 7,000 grains (the pound troy having 5,760 grains), of capacity the standard *gallon* containing 10 pounds avoirdupois of distilled water at 62° F., the barometer at 30 inches. On these units all other legal weights and measures are based.

### ISLE OF MAN. <sup>1</sup>

The Isle of Man is administered in accordance with its own laws by the Court of Tynwald, consisting of the Governor, appointed by the Crown; the Legislative Council, composed chiefly of ecclesiastical and judicial dignitaries appointed by the Crown, numbering 9 members, including the Governor; and the House of Keys, a representative assembly of 24 members chosen on a property qualification for 7 years by the 6 'sheadings' or local subdivisions, and the 4 municipalities. Number of voters 1914, 16,588. The island is not bound by Acts of the Imperial Parliament unless specially mentioned in them.

*Lieut.-Governor.*—Lord Raglan, C.B. (1,800*l.*).<sup>2</sup>

The principal towns are Douglas (population in 1911, 21,192), Ramsey (4,247), Peel (2,606), Castletown (1,817). Births (1915) 805; deaths, 884. In 1914 there were inspected 47 elementary schools, 42 being board schools.

<sup>1</sup> Area and population, see p. 23.

The enrolled pupils numbered 7,403, and the average attendance 6,562. The expenditure of school boards and of primary schools for the year 1913-14, amounted to 30,371*l*. There were, in 1914, 1 secondary school (281 registered pupils), 14 supplementary classes (286 registered pupils), and 15 evening classes (664 registered pupils). The expenditure of higher education boards in 1913-14 was 7,634*l*. On December 31, 1914, 876 persons received poor-relief (36 indoor and 840 outdoor). In 1914 the police force numbered 90; in the year there were 881 persons convicted.

Revenue is derived mostly from customs. In 1914-15 the total revenue amounted to 93,114*l*.; and total expenditure to 82,242*l*., of which 10,000*l*. was paid to the Imperial Exchequer as contribution from the Customs revenue. Government debt (1915) 173,631*l*.

The principal agricultural produce of the island consists of oats, and barley, turnips and potatoes, and grasses. The total area of the island, excluding water, is 140,986 acres; the total area of arable land in 1916 was 73,361 acres and of permanent grass, 19,297 acres. The total acreage under corn crops in 1916 was 24,271 acres, including 22,137 under oats, and 1,280 under barley or bere. There were also 7,706 acres under turnips and swedes, 2,467 under potatoes, and 37,337 under clover, sainfoin and grasses under rotation. The number of agricultural holdings in 1916 above 1 acre in size was 1,702. The live stock in 1916 consisted of 5,942 horses; 21,169 cattle; 78,534 sheep; and 4,186 swine. The island has considerable mineral resources. The chief products in 1915 were lead ore, 229 tons (4,480*l*.); zinc ore, 1,401 tons (12,959*l*.); salt, 3,927 tons (3,436*l*.); besides igneous rocks, limestone, slate, sand and gravel. In 1914 there were belonging to the Isle of Man 191 fishing boats of an aggregate tonnage of 2,373 net tons, employing 615 men and boys.

The registered shipping (1914) comprised 38 sailing vessels (1,677 net tons) and 44 steamers (10,565 net tons); total tonnage 12,242 net tons. The tonnage of vessels entered at ports of the island in 1914 was 1,029,855 net tons (1,028,087 tons coastwise), and cleared 1,075,807 net tons, (1,074,853 tons coastwise). The railways have a length of 46½ miles, and there are 25 miles of electric railways.

### CHANNEL ISLANDS.<sup>1</sup>

The Channel Islands are administered according to their own laws and customs. Jersey has a separate legal existence; it is administered by a Lieutenant-Governor appointed by the Crown, and a Bailiff also appointed by the Crown. The Bailiff presides in the States, which consist of 12 Jurats elected by the ratepayers for life, 12 rectors of parishes, 12 constables or mayors of parishes, and 14 deputies; the constables and deputies being elected for 3 years. The Lieutenant-Governor has a veto on legislation. He may address the States but not vote. The 2 Crown officers may speak and vote. The qualification for a vote is the possession of a minimum value of 80*l*. real or 120*l*. personal property. The Royal Court consists of a tribunal of first instance and an appeal court. Guernsey, Alderney, and Sark are under one Lieutenant-Governor, but Guernsey and Alderney have government of their own, and Sark is a dependency of Guernsey and under its jurisdiction. The States for deliberation and legislation consist of a Bailiff, 12 Jurats, 10 rectors, 2 Crown officers, 15 delegates of parishes, and 9 deputies elected by the ratepayers of the whole island. The sheriff and jurats are chosen by indirect election. On May 10, 1905, a law was passed for the Island of Guernsey

<sup>1</sup> Area and population, see p. 23.

requiring the approval of the Lieut.-Governor and of the Royal Court of the Island previously to the acquisition, or leasing, or occupation of immovable property by aliens or alien companies, registration and liability to local rates, &c., being also provided for. The Channel Islands are not bound by Acts of the Imperial Parliament unless specially named in them.

Births, 1915: Jersey, 824; Guernsey, &c., 847. Deaths: Jersey, 901; Guernsey, &c., 730.

*Lieutenant-Governor of Jersey.*—Major-General Sir A. Wilson, K.C.B.

*Lieutenant-Governor of Guernsey, &c.*—General Sir Reginald Clare Hart, V.C., K.C.B., K.C.V.O. Appointed November 21, 1914

*Finance.*—Jersey, (1915): revenue, 188,315*l.*; expenditure, 130,892*l.*; public debt, 431,036*l.* Guernsey, &c. (1914): estimated revenue, 51,019*l.*; estimated expenditure, 1914, 51,019*l.* Public debt (1911), 214,164*l.*

The total area, and the acreage under crops and grass and the numbers of live stock in 1916 were:—

	Jersey	Guernsey, &c.	Total
	acres	acres	acres
Total area <sup>1</sup>	28,717	15,750	44,467
Area under—			
Wheat	844	283	1,127
Oats	1,709	651	2,360
Other corn crops	211	167	378
Potatoes	7,808	754	8,562
Clover, sainfoin, and grasses under rotation	3,955	1,174	5,129
Total arable land	15,628	5,410	21,038
Total permanent grass	3,771	6,178	9,949
	number	number	number
Horses	2,128	1,896	4,024
Cattle	10,857	6,918	17,775
Sheep	117	312	429
Pigs	4,041	3,044	7,085

<sup>1</sup> The area of Jersey includes water, that of Guernsey, &c., excludes water.

Agricultural holdings in 1916 above 1 acre in size numbered 1,932 in Jersey, and 1,142 in Guernsey, &c.

The imports from the Channel Islands into the United Kingdom in 1915 amounted to 2,063,424*l.*, of which potatoes accounted for 659,162*l.*; tomatoes, 658,584*l.*; stones and slates, 146,418*l.*; and fresh flowers, 100,049*l.* The exports from the United Kingdom to the Islands in 1915 were valued at 1,801,485*l.* Imports, 1916, 2,496,231*l.*; exports, 2,110,922*l.*

The registered shipping on December 31, 1915, comprised 50 sailing vessels of 3,706 net tons, and 10 steam vessels of 414 net tons: total tonnage, 4,120 net tons. On the same date there were on the register 316 fishing boats of 851 net tons.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Great Britain and Ireland.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The annual and other publications of the various Public Departments, and the Reports, &c., of Royal Commissions and Parliamentary Committees.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

#### UNITED KINGDOM AND ENGLAND.

*Aeland* (A. H. Dyke) and *Ransome* (C.), Handbook in Outline of the Political History of England to 1900. London.

*Alexander* (G. Glover), The Administration of Justice in Criminal Matters (in England and Wales). London, 1915.

- Annual Register. A Review of Public Events. London.
- Anson (Sir W. R.), *Law and Custom of the Constitution*. Vol. I., 4th ed., vol. II, 3rd ed. London, 1907-8.
- Ashley (P.), *Local and Central Government. A Comparative Study of England, France Prussia and the United States*. London, 1906.
- Ashley (W. J.) (Editor), *British Industries*. London, 1902.
- Ashcroft (P. F.), *The English Poor Law System Past and Present*. [Eng. Trans 2d. ed. London, 1902.
- Atton (Henry) and Holland (Henry Hurst), *The King's Customs*. London, 1908-1910. *Baderley's Thorough Guide Series*. London.
- Barker's, *Great Britain*. 7th edition, 1910.—London and its Environs. 16th ed 1911.
- Bageant (W.), *The English Constitution*. London, 1913.—Lombard Street: a Description of the Money Market. London, 1913.
- Baker (H.), *The Territorial Force*. London, 1908.
- Bonn (Moritz J.), *Grundlagen der englischen Volkswirtschaft*. Munich, 1914.
- Booth (C.), *Life and Labour of the People in London*. First Series, Poverty. 4 vols. 2d. ed. London, 1902.—Second Series, Industry. 5 vols. 2d. ed. London, 1903.—Third Series, Religious Influences. 7 vols. London, 1903.—Final volume, Notes on Administrative and Social Influences. London, 1903.
- Boutmy (E. G.), *Le Développement de la Constitution et de la Société politique en Angleterre*. Paris, 1897.—*Essai d'une Psychologie politique du Peuple Anglais au XIX<sup>e</sup> Siècle*. Paris, 1901.—*The English People*. Trans. from the French. London, 1904.
- Bowley (A. L.), *Wages in the United Kingdom in the Nineteenth Century*. London, 1906.
- Bradshaw's *Canals and Navigable Rivers of England and Wales*. London, 1904.
- Brassey (T. A.), *The Naval Annual*. Portsmouth.
- British Dominions Year Book. (Edited by E. Salmon & J. Worsfold). London, 1910.
- Broton (P. Home), *The Legislative Union of England and Scotland*. London, 1914.
- Burke (Sir B.), *Peerage and Baronetage*. London.
- Cannon (E.), *History of Local Rates in England*. 2nd edition. London, 1912.
- Catholic Directory. Annual. London.
- Cazamian (L.), *Modern England*. London, 1911.
- Cecil (Lord R.) and Clayton (H. J.), *Our National Church*. London, 1912.
- Chapman (S. J.), *The Lancashire Cotton Industry*. London, 1904.
- Chisholm (G. G.), *Europe*. Vol. II. In Stanford's *Compendium of Geography and Travel*. London, 1903.
- Cleveland-Stevens (F.), *English Railways*. London, 1915.
- Clowes (W. L.), Markham (Sir C.), Mohan (A. T.), and others, *History of the Royal Navy*. 7 vols. London.
- Collier (Price), *England and the English*. London, 1912.
- Coupeain (Pierre de), *The Unknown Isle* (Translated by A. Lalard). London, 1912.
- Courtney (L.), *The Working Constitution of the United Kingdom*. London, 1901.
- Cunningham (W.), *The Growth of English Industry and Commerce*. 4th Ed. London, 1904.
- Decamps (Pancé), *La Formation de l'Anglais moderne*. Paris, 1911.
- Decker (F.), *Das Britische Weltreich*. Frankfurt, 1916.
- Dicey (A. V.), *Introduction to the Study of the Law of the Constitution*. 8th ed. London, 1915.—*Lectures on Law and Public Opinion in England*. London, 1914.
- Dickinson (G. L.), *The Development of Parliament during the Nineteenth Century*. London, 1895.
- Dilke (Sir Charles), *The British Empire*. London, 1899.
- Ditchfield (P. H.), *Story of our English Towns*. London, 1897.—*English Villages*. London, 1901.
- Donald (R.), *The Municipal Year Book*. Annual. London. •
- Douglas-Irvine (H.), *The History of London*. London, 1912.
- Dowell (Stephen), *A History of Taxation, and Taxes in England*. 4 vols. London, 1888.
- Duguid (C.), *Story of the Stock Exchange*. London, 1901.
- Egerton (H. E.), *A Short History of British Colonial Policy*. London, 1897.—*Federation and Unions within the British Empire*. Oxford, 1911.
- Fogo (R.), *Local Taxation in England*. London, 1902.
- Forbes (U. A.) and Ashford (W. H. R.), *Our Waterways*. London, 1906.
- Fordham (E. Mary), *The Evolution of Local and Imperial Government*. London, 1904.
- Fortescue (Hon. J. W.), *History of the British Army*. 6 vols. London, 1910.
- Free Church Year-Book and Official Report. Annual. London.
- Freeman (E. A.), *The Growth of the English Constitution from the Earliest Times*. New ed. London, 1873.
- Garnier (R. M.), *History of the English Landed Interest*. 2 vols. London, 1898.—*Annals of the British Peasantry*. London, 1895.
- Gieseler (Rudolph), *Das Englische Verwaltungsrecht der Gegenwart. In Vergleichung mit dem Deutschen Verwaltungssystem*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1884.—*Englische Verfassungsgeschichte*. Berlin, 1882. [English Trans. London, 1891.]—*Das Englische Parlament in tausendjährigen Wandlungen*. Berlin, 1886. [English Trans., London, 1891.]
- Gomme (L.), London, 1914.

- Green* (J. R.), *History of the English People*. 4 vols. London 1877-80. The Making of England. New ed. London, 1897.
- Greyton* (R. H.), *A Modern History of the English People*. London, 1912. The King's Government. London, 1913.
- Gross* (C.), *The Guild Merchant: a Contribution to British Municipal History*. 2 vols. London, 1890.
- Haguard* (H. R.), *Rural England*. 2 vols. London, 1902.
- Hall* (W. E.), *A Treatise on the Foreign Powers and Jurisdiction of the British Crown*. Oxford, 1894.
- Hausbach* (W.), *History of the English Agricultural Labourer*. [Translated from the German.] London, 1908.
- Hassall* (A.), *History of British Foreign Policy*. London, 1912.
- Hatschek* (Dr. J.), *Englisches Staatsrecht mit Berücksichtigung der für Schottland und Irland geltenden Sonderheiten*. 2 vols. 1905.
- Hertalei* (Sir E.), *Treaties of Commerce and Navigation, &c., between Great Britain and Foreign Countries*. London.
- Higgs* (H.), *The Financial System of the United Kingdom*. London, 1914.
- Holland* (B.), *The Fall of Protection, 1840-1850*. London, 1913.
- Hull* (E.), *The Coal-fields of Great Britain: their History, Structure, and Resources*. London, 1905.
- Hunt* (W.) and *Poole* (R. L.), *Political History of England*. 12 vols. Completed 1907. London.
- Hutchins* (B. L.) and *Harrison* (B. A.), *History of Factory Legislation*. London, 1902.
- Haumson* (A. M.), *History of the Jews in England*. London, 1907.
- Ibert* (Sir C. P.), *Legislative Methods and Forms*. Oxford, 1901.—*Parliament, its History, Constitution, and Practice*. London, 1911.
- Jones* (A. D.), *A History of England and the British Empire*. 4 vols. London, 1914.
- Jowett* (W. T.), *The Development of Transportation in Modern England*. Cambridge, 1916.
- James* (W.), *The Naval History of Great Britain*. 6 vols. London, 1886.
- Jane* (F. T.), *Fighting Ships*. Naval Annual. London. [In English, French, German and Italian.]—*The British Battle Fleet*. London, 1914.
- Jenks* (E.), *Parliamentary England: Evolution of the Cabinet System*. London, 1903.
- Jevons* (H. Stanley), *The British Coal Trade*. London, 1915.
- Jevons* (W. S.), *The Coal Question*. 3rd ed., revised. London, 1906.
- Jewish Historical Society*, *Transactions of*. London, 1895, &c.—*Russo-Jewish Committee, Statistics of Jewish Population in London, 1873-93*. London, 1894.—*Jewish Year Book*. London.
- Johnstone* (J.), *British Fisheries*. London, 1905.
- Jones* (R. J. C.), *The British Merchant Service [History]*. London, 1898.
- Journal of the Royal Statistical Society of London*. Periodically. London.
- Joyce* (H.), *History of the Post Office down to 1836*. London, 1893.
- Keith* (A. B.), *Responsible Government in the Dominions*. Oxford, 1912.
- Kirkcaldy* (A. W.), *British Shipping: Its History, Organisation, and Importance*. London, 1914.
- Land, The*, *The Report of the Land Enquiry Committee*. London, 1913.
- Lansdown* (W. R.), *British Railways*. London, 1913.
- Leach's Royal Navy List*. Quarterly. London.
- Lecky* (H. S.), *The King's Ships*. London, 1913.
- Lecky* (W. E. H.), *History of England in the 18th Century*. 8 vols. London, 1887-1890.
- Lee* (W. L. M.), *History of the Police in England*. London, 1901.
- Low* (Sidney), *The Governance of England*. New Edition. London, 1914.
- Lowell* (A. L.), *The Government of England*. 2 vols. London and New York. New Edition, 1912.
- Lucas* (C. P.), *Historical Geography of the British Colonies* [a series of volumes, with Introduction on the Origin and Growth of the English Colonies and of their System of Government, by H. E. Ekertton]. London.
- MacCarthy* (J.), *History of our own Times, 1873-97*. 5 vols. London, 1879-97.
- MacKenzie* (H. J.), *Britain and the British Seas*. London, 1902.
- Mahan* (Capt. A. F.), *The Influence of Sea-Power upon History*. London, 1890.
- Mallet* (B.), *British Budgets, 1887-88 to 1912-13*. London, 1913.
- Masterton* (C. M.), *The Condition of England*. London, 1912. (New Edition.)
- Marshall* (A.), *National Industries and International Trade*. London, 1904.
- Marshall* (Sir H.), *A Century of Empire, 1601-1900*. London, 1909-1912.
- May* (Thomas Erskine), *Constitutional History of England*. 2 vols. London, 1861-63.
- Treatise on the Law, Privileges, Proceedings, and Usage of Parliament*. New Edition, 3 vols., London, 1912.
- Monkrell* (Lord), *The Railways of Great Britain*. London, 1913.
- Mothersole* (J.), *The Isles of Scilly*. 2nd edition. 1914.
- Murray's Handbooks for Travellers*. English Handbooks. 30 vols. London.
- Nicholls* (Sir G.), *History of the English Poor Law*. New Edition. 3 vols. London, 1860.
- Official Year-Book of the Church of England*. Annual. London.

- Ostrogorski* (M.), *Democracy and the Organization of Political Parties*. [Eng. Trans. London, 1908.]
- Overton* (J. H.), *The Church in England*. 2 vols. London, 1897.
- Oxford Survey of the British Empire. Vol. I. *The British Isles and Mediterranean Territories*. London, 1914.
- Page* (W.), (Editor), *Victoria History of the Counties of England*. London. [In progress.]
- Paquet* (D.), *London et les Ouvriers des Londres*. 1914.
- Paul* (Herbert), *History of Modern England, 1846-1895*. 5 vols. London, 1906.
- Payne* (E. J.), *Colonies and Colonial Federations*. In *English Citizen Series*. London 1905.
- Pendleton* (J.), *Our Railways: their Origin, Development, Incident and Romance*. 2 vols. London, 1896.
- Perris* (G. H.), *The Industrial History of Modern England*. London, 1911.
- Policy* (P.), *Federal Systems of the United States and the British Empire: Their Origin Nature, and Development*. London, 1913.
- Porter* (G. R.), *Progress of the Nation*. [New Edition by F. W. Hirst.] London, 1912.
- Pratt* (E. A.), *A History of Inland Transport and Communication in England*. London, 1912.
- Redlich* (J.), *Local Government in England*. [Trans. by F. W. Hirst.] London, 1908.
- Rogers* (J. E. Thorold), *Industrial and Commercial History of England*. London, 1892.
- Six Centuries of Work and Wages*. London, 1890. *History of Agriculture and Prices*. Oxford, 1902.
- Ross's Parliamentary Record*. Annual. London.
- Ross* (H. M.), *British Railways*. London, 1901.
- Salmon* (E.) and *Worsfold* (J.), *The British Dominions Year Book*. London, 1917.
- Sanderson* (F.), *The British Empire in the 19th Century*. 6 vols. London, 1898.
- Seeley* (Sir J. R.), *The Expansion of England*. London, 1883. *The Growth of British Policy*. 2 vols. London, 1895.
- Seignobos* (C.), *Histoire politique de l'Europe contemporaine*. Paris, 1897. [Eng. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1900.]
- Slater* (G.), *The Making of Modern England*. London, 1913.
- Smith* (Goldwin), *The United Kingdom; a Political History*. London, 1869.
- Speyer* (H.), *La Constitution Juridique de l'Empire Colonial Britannique*. Paris, 1906.
- Stebbing* (E. P.), *British Forestry; its present position and outlook after the War*. London, 1916.
- Stephen* (L.), and *Lee* (S.), (Editors), *Dictionary of National Biography*. London.
- Stephen* (Sir J. F.), *History of the Criminal Law of England*. 3 vols. London, 1883.
- Stone* (Gilbert), *England from the Earliest Times to the Great Charter*. London, 1916.
- Stuart Linton* (C.), *The Problem of Empire Governance*. London, 1912.
- Stubbs* (Professor), *A Constitutional History of England, in its Origin and Development*. London, 1877.
- Taswell-Langmead* (T. P.), *English Constitutional History*. 6th. ed. London, 1905.
- Taylor* (Hannas), *The Origin and Growth of the English Constitution*. 2 vols. London. 1889-99.
- Thursfield* (J. H.) and *Clarke* (Sir G. S.), *The Navy and the Nation*. London, 1897.
- Todd* (Al.), *On Parliamentary Government in England*. 2 vols. London, 1887-89.
- Torrans* (W. M.), *History of Cabinets*. 2 vols. London, 1894.
- Trail* (H. D.), *Social England*. 6 vols. London, 1893-1896.
- Turner* (H. B.), *Chronicles of the Bank of England*. London, 1897.
- Warren* (H.), *The Story of the Bank of England*. London, 1902.
- Webb* (S. and B.), *History of Trade Unionism*. [Contains Bibliography.] New edition. London, 1913. *English Local Government from the Revolution to the Municipal Corporations Act*. London, 1905.
- Welton* (T. A.), *England's Recent Progress*. London, 1911.
- Wright* (R. S.) and *Hobhouse* (H.), *Outline of Local Government and Local Taxation in England and Wales*. 4th. ed. London, 1914.

## SCOTLAND.

- Baddley* (J. B.), *Thorough Guide Series: Scotland*. 4 parts. London.
- Brown* (P. Hume), *History of Scotland to the Present Time*. New Edition. Cambridge University Press, 1911.
- Burton* (J. H.), *History of Scotland*. New ed. Edinburgh, 1897.
- Craik* (Sir H.), *A Century of Scottish History*. 2 vols. Edinburgh, 1901.
- Goodrich-Freer* (A.), *Outer Isles*. London, 1902.
- Henderson* (T. F.), and *Watt* (F.), *Scotland To-Day*. 2nd. ed. London, 1908.
- Ker* (W. P.), *Local Government in Scotland*. London, 1904.
- Kermack* (W. R.), *Historical Geography of Scotland*. London, 1913.
- Kerr* (A. W.), *History of Banking in Scotland*. 2d. ed. London, 1902.
- Lang* (A.), *A Short History of Scotland*. London, 1912.

- Mackay** (Æneās), (Editor), *County Histories of Scotland*. Edinburgh.  
**Mackie** (R. L.), *Scotland from the Earliest Times to the Death of Scott*. London, 1916.  
**Macmillan** (D.), *A Short History of the Scottish People*. London, 1911.  
**Macpherson** (J.), *History of the Church of Scotland*. Paisley, 1901.  
**Murray's** *Handbooks for Travellers*. Scotland. 8th ed. London.  
**Rait** (R. S.), *Scotland*. London, 1911.  
*Scottish Banks and Bankers*. By Moneta. Edinburgh, 1904.  
**Skene** (W. F.), *The Highlanders of Scotland*. Stirling, 1902.  
**Wright** (A.), *History of Education and of the old Parish Schools of Scotland*. Edinburgh, 1889.

## IRELAND.

- Against Home Rule: The Case for the Union*. Edited by S. Rosenbaum. London, 1912.  
**Amery** (L. S.), *Union and Strength*. London, 1912.  
**Buddley** (J. B.), *Thorough Guide Series*. Ireland. 2 parts. London.  
**Burke** (E.), *Ireland in the last Fifty Years (1866-1916)*. London, 1917.  
**Childers** (E.), *The Framework of Home Rule*. London, 1912.  
**Cooke** (J.), *Handbook for Travellers in Ireland*. 6th ed. London, 1902.  
**D'Alton** (E. A.), *History of Ireland from the Earliest Times to the Present Day*. London, 1910.  
**Davitt** (M.), *The Fall of Feudalism in Ireland*. London, 1904.  
**Duffy** (Sir C. Gavan), *Young Ireland: A Fragment of Irish History (1840-45)*. Final revision. London, 1896.  
**Dunlop** (R.), *Ireland under the Commonwealth*. Manchester, 1913.  
**Falkner** (C. L.), *Studies in Irish History and Biography*. London, 1902.  
**Froude** (J. A.), *The English in Ireland in the Eighteenth Century*. London.  
**Gannon** (J. P.), *A Review of Irish History in Relation to the Social Development of Ireland*. London, 1900.  
**Green** (Mrs. A. Stanford), *The Making of Ireland and its Undoing 1200-1600*. London, 1909.—*Irish Nationality*. London, 1911.  
**Green** (S.), *The Fair Hills of Ireland*. London, 1906.—*The Famous Cities of Ireland*. Dublin, 1915.  
*Home Rule Problems*. Edited by B. Williams. London, 1911.  
*Ireland, Industrial and Agricultural*. Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction for Ireland. 1902.  
*Ireland of To-Day*. The. Reprinted from *The Times*. London, 1913.  
**Johnson** (C.), *The Isle of the Shamrock*. London, 1901.  
**Joy** (P. W.), *Social History of Ancient Ireland*. 2 vols. (2nd edition). London, 1914.  
**Lecky** (W. E. H.), *History of Ireland in the Eighteenth Century*. London, 1892.—*The Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland*. London, 1903.  
**McCarthy** (M. J. F.), *Five Years in Ireland*. London, 1901.—*Priests and People in Ireland*. Dublin, 1902.—*Gallowglass or Life in the Land of the Priests*. London, 1904.—*The Irish Revolution*. London, 1912.  
**Morris** (M. O'C.), *Hibernia Hodierna*. London, 1898.—*Ireland, 1798-1898*. London, 1898.  
**Morris** (W. O'C.), *Ireland, 1494-1905*. Revised ed. Cambridge, 1910.  
**Murray's** *Handbooks for Travellers*. Ireland. 8th ed. London, 1912.  
**Murray** (Alice E.), *History of the Commercial and Financial Relations between England and Ireland*. London, 1907.  
**O'Brien** (R. B.), *The Life of Charles Stewart Parnell, 1846-1891*. 2 vols. London, 1898.—*A Hundred Years of Irish History*. London, 1911.—*Studies in Irish History (1649-1775)*. Dublin, 1904.  
**O'Brien** (W.), *Recollections*. London, 1905.  
**O'Brien** (W. P.), *Local Government in Ireland*. London.—*The Great Famine in Ireland and a Retrospect, 1845-95*. London, 1896.  
**O'Donnell** (F. H.), *The Ruin of Education in Ireland and the Irish Fanar*. London, 1902.  
**A History of the Irish Parliamentary Party**. 2 vols. 1910.  
**Olden** (T.), *The Church in Ireland*. London, 1892.  
**Paul-Dubois** (L.), *Contemporary Ireland*. [From the French.] Dublin, 1908.  
**Plunkett** (Sir H.), *Ireland in the New Century*. London, 1905.  
**Russell** (T. W.), *Ireland and the Empire, 1800-1900*. London, 1901.  
**Schindler** (M. C.), *En France [Letters to the Temps]*. Paris, 1904.  
**Smith** (Goldwin), *Irish History and the Irish Question*. London, 1906.  
**Smith** (R. J.), *Ireland's Renaissance*. Dublin, 1904.  
**Stevenson** (B. B.), *The Charm of Ireland*. London, 1916.  
**Wells** (W. B.) and **Marlowe** (N.), *A History of the Irish Rebellion of 1916*. Dublin, 1916.  
**Wilson** (P.), *The Beginnings of Modern Ireland*. 1912.

## WALES.

- Baddeley* (J. B.), *Thorough Guide Series: Wales*. 3 parts. London.  
*Baring-Gould* (S.), *A Book of North Wales*. London, 1903.—*A Book of South Wales*. London, 1905.  
*Borrow* (G.), *Wild Wales: its People, Language, and Scenery*. New ed. London, 1901.  
*Bradley* (A. G.), *In the March and Borderland of Wales*. London, 1905.  
*Bund* (J. W. W.), *The Celtic Church of Wales*. London, 1897.  
*Edwards* (O. M.), *Wales*. [In *Story of the Nations Series*.] London, 1901.  
*Murray's Handbooks for Travellers*. *North Wales*. 5th ed.—*South Wales*. 4th ed. London.  
*Rhys* (J.) and *Jones* (D. Brynmor), *The Welsh People*. London, 1900.  
*Stone* (G.), *Wales*. Her Origins, Struggles, and Later History, Institutions, and Manners. London, 1915.

## ISLE OF MAN AND THE CHANNEL ISLANDS.

- Isle of Man Annual Financial Statement*. Douglas.  
*Statistical Abstract for the Isle of Man*. Annual. Douglas.  
*Black's Guide to the Isle of Man*.—*Guide to the Channel Islands*. 11th ed. London, 1902.  
*Boland* (H.), *Les Îles de la Manche*. Paris, 1904.  
*Brown's Guide to the Isle of Man*. Douglas.  
*Caine* (T. H. Hall), *The Little Manx Island*. London, 1891.  
*Decennial Census Reports*. London.  
*MacCulloch* (Sir E.), *Guernsey Folk Lore*. London, 1903.  
*Mahé de la Bourdonnais* (Count A.), *Voyage dans l'Isle de Man*. Paris, 1894.  
*Moore* (A. W.), *Sodor and Man*. [Diocesan History.] London, 1893.—*History of the Isle of Man*. 2 vols. London 1900.  
*Report of the Departmental Committee on the Constitution, &c., of the Isle of Man*. (Cd. 5950.) London, 1911.  
*Walpole* (Spencer), *The Land of Home Rule*. London, 1893.  
*Wimbush* (H. B.) and *Carey* (Edith F.), *The Channel Islands* (painted and described). London, 1904.

## II.

INDIA, THE DOMINIONS, COLONIES, PROTECTORATES,  
AND DEPENDENCIES OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE.

In the following pages the various sections of the British Empire outside the United Kingdom are arranged in alphabetical order under the divisions of the world to which they belong:—1. Europe; 2. Asia; 3. Africa; 4. America; 5. Australasia and Oceania.

The Colonies and Dominions proper form three classes:—(1) The *Crown Colonies*, which are entirely controlled by the home government; (2) those possessing *Representative Institutions*, in which the Crown has no more than a veto on legislation, but the home government retains the control of public officers; and (3) those possessing *Responsible Government*, in which the home government has no control over any public officer, though the Crown appoints the Governor and still retains a veto on legislation.

The Colonial Office is divided into three branches, the first of which, called the Dominions Department, deals with business connected with the self-governing colonies, and is linked with the secretariat of the Imperial Conference. The Second Department, called the Crown Colonies Department, deals with the administrative and political work of the Crown Colonies and Protectorates. The Third or General Department, which is also a Legal Department, deals with matters common to all Crown Colonies such as currency, banking, posts and telegraphs, education, &c. Connected with this department are standing committees to deal with promotion, railways and finance, concessions and pensions.

The expenditure of the Mother Country in connection with the Colonies and Protectorates (exclusive of India) amounts to over one million sterling annually for grants in aid and administrative expenditure.



## EUROPE.

## GIBRALTAR.

*Governor.*—Lieut.-General Sir Herbert Miles, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., C.V.O., salary, 4,500*l.* and 500*l.* allowance. Appointed July 11, 1913.  
*Colonial Secretary.*—W. C. F. Robertson.

The Rock of Gibraltar is a Crown colony, situated in 36° 6' N. latitude and 5° 21' W. longitude, in the Province of Andalusia, in Spain, commanding the entrance to the Mediterranean. The Governor, who is also Commander-in-Chief, exercises all the functions of government and legislation. Area, 1½ square mile; greatest elevation, 1,439 feet. Population, including port and harbour (census 1911), civil, 19,586 (9,228 males, and 10,358 females); military, 5,340 (4,476 males, and 864 females); naval, 441; total, 25,367 (14,145 males, and 11,222 females). Estimated population, January 1, 1916, civil, 17,913 (8,707 males, and 9,236 females). The settled population are mostly descendants of Spanish and Italian settlers. Civil population births (1915), 368; marriages, 157; deaths, 330. Average births per 1,000 of fixed civil population, 22.76; deaths, 18.39. Religion of fixed population mostly Roman Catholic; one Protestant cathedral and four Roman Catholic churches; annual subsidy to each communion, 500*l.* Several private English schools; Government aided elementary schools, 15 (10 Roman Catholic). Pupils, 2,621 in 1915-16. Government grant, 2,725*l.* One magistrate's court and a supreme court. In 1915 there were 6 convictions of serious crime, and 786 summary convictions.

	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue	80,930	94,573	105,738	104,634	89,721	95,544
Expenditure	76,110	73,390	81,613	82,077	121,420	142,119

Chief sources of revenue, 1915:—Customs, 37,250*l.*; post office, 13,647*l.*; rents of Crown property, 10,902*l.*; fees and re-imbursements in aid, 14,959*l.*; port dues and wharfage, 7,157*l.*; interest on investments, 7,162*l.*; licences and internal revenues, 4,080*l.* Chief branches of expenditure, 1915:—Establishments, 61,356*l.*; public works, 54,816*l.*; pensions, 4,171*l.*; ecclesiastical grants, 1,000*l.* Contribution by Home Government, *nil.* Public debt, *nil.* Total net assets, 158,921*l.* Industries unimportant. The trade of the port is chiefly transit trade, and the supply of coal to ships. There are import duties on malt liquors, wine, spirits, and tobacco, and on these articles the duties are low.

Government savings-bank, with 4,466 depositors, had 243,952 pesetas and 173,379*l.* deposits at the end of 1915.

Gibraltar is a naval base and position of great strategic importance, which is now largely increased in strength and stability. There is a deep harbour of 260 acres, which suffices for all the wants of the Mediterranean fleet. The merchant vessels registered at the port were (1915) 54 steamers of 27,188 tons net and 21 sailing vessels of 1,667 tons; total, 75 vessels of 28,855 tons. Vessels entered, 1915; 4,433, tonnage, 7,157,837 (British, 2,016, tonnage, 4,239,536); cleared, 3,490, tonnage, 5,553,430 (British, 1,839, tonnage, 3,914,697). Three miles of internal telegraph under military, and about one mile under the Eastern Telegraph Company. Postal communication daily with England. Letters and post-cards in 1915, 2,780,570; newspapers and book packets, 639,899. There is cable communication with

the Continent, Tangier, the Mediterranean Eastern ports, and England, *via* Eastern Telegraph Company's lines.

A regular carriage service connects Gibraltar with Linea, a neighbouring town, and the construction of a road to connect Linea with the village of Campamento has been commenced.

The legal currency is that of Great Britain; but Spanish money continues to circulate freely. Since the outbreak of war there are also currency notes issued by the local Government.

### Books of Reference.

- Colonial Report. Annual. London.  
Correspondence respecting Admiralty Works at Gibraltar. [Cd. 655]. London, 1901.  
Gibraltar Directory. Gibraltar.  
*Gilbard* (G. J.), Popular History of Gibraltar. Gibraltar, 1881.  
*Lucas* (C. P.), Historical Geography of the British Colonies. 2nd ed. Vol. I. Oxford, 1906.  
*Macmillan* (A.), (Editor), Malta and Gibraltar: Historical and Descriptive, &c. London, 1915.  
Oxford Survey of British Empire. Vol. I. London, 1914.

## MALTA.

*Governor*.—Field-Marshal Lord Methuen. G.C.B., G.C.V.O., C.M.G., appointed January, 1915. Salary, 3,500*l*.

*Lieut.-Governor and Chief Secretary to Government*.—H. A. Byatt, C.M.G.

Malta was blockaded by the British Fleet, aided by the Maltese, from 1798 to 1800, and was finally annexed to the British Crown by the Treaty of Paris in 1814. It is one of the most important ports of call in the world, and is the base and resort for repair and refitment of the British fleet in the Mediterranean. Its harbour, as a naval station, is too small for the fleet. A new breakwater was constructed in 1909.

The Governor is assisted by an executive council and a council of Government consisting, according to the Letters Patent of June 3, 1803, of the Governor as President, a Vice-President, the Lieut.-Governor and Chief Secretary, nine official members, and eight elected members. The right to legislate by Order in Council in case of necessity is provided for. The constitution was amended on December 30, 1909, two elected members of the Legislative Council having been given seats (with salaries) on the Executive Council. Italian continues to be the official language of the law courts.

Malta is 17 miles long; area, 91½ miles; and the neighbouring island, Gozo, 26 miles; total area (with Comino), 118 square miles. Population, according to Census taken on April 2, 1911, 228,534. Civil population on April 2, 1911, 211,864; estimated civil population on March 31, 1916, 220,968. Birth-rate, 1915-16, 30·45 per 1,000; death-rate of civil population, 23·15; number of marriages, 1,482. Number of births 1915-16, 3,550 males and 3,179 females; total 6,729. Number of deaths 1915-16, 2,721 males and 2,395 females; total 5,116. Chief town and port, Valetta.

Education—212 public schools, with 25,603 pupils on the rolls at the beginning of the scholastic year, 1915-16; a university with 6 faculties and 173 students; a lyceum with 461 students; 2 secondary schools, one for boys with 56 pupils, and one for girls with 238 pupils; and 7 technical manual schools with 56 pupils. Expenditure on elementary education, 1915-16, 28,351*l*.; secondary, 4,369*l*.; university, 6,019*l*. There are 68 unaided private schools with 3,989 pupils.

In 1915-16, 4,713 persons were committed to prison; 150 persons were convicted of serious crime and 23,778 summarily. Police numbered 529 officers and men on March 31, 1916.

The revenue and expenditure in 5 years were:—

—	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	448,114	442,035	423,108	410,725	463,002
Expenditure . .	467,783	427,581	402,521	386,283	410,389

Chief sources of revenue, 1915-16: Customs, 258,440*l.*; rents, 44,526*l.*; postage, 24,197*l.*; interest, 30,842*l.*; licences, court fines, &c., 13,110*l.*; Contribution from Home Government, *nil*. Chief branches of expenditure, 1915-16: Establishments, 307,653*l.*; interest and burthens, 20,446*l.*; pensions, 26,163*l.*; public works, 17,832*l.* Public debt, 79,081*l.* Savings bank (1916) had 6,993 depositors, and deposits, 567,558*l.*

Chief products: potatoes, oranges, lemons, mandarines, onions, and corn. Area cultivated (1915-16), 41,614 acres in about 11,025 holdings, of 3·7 acres per holding, on leases of 1 to 8 years. Cotton is grown (916 acres in 1915-16; production, 183,530 lb.). Manufactures: cotton, filigree. Chief industry, farming; in 1915-16, horses, mules and asses numbered 8,609; horned cattle, 4,669; sheep, 18,793; goats, 20,045. The fishing industry occupied 926 boats, and about 3,000 persons (1915-16).

There are import duties on beer, spirits, spirit varnishes, wine, tobacco, sugar, wheat, maize, barley, saggina, flour, living cattle and sheep, horses and mules, fresh and frozen meat, oil, petroleum, potatoes, seeds, pulse, biscuits, and vinegar.

—	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports <sup>1</sup> . . .	2,615,519	2,661,000	2,584,271	2,790,311	3,452,060
Exports <sup>1</sup> . . .	987,844	1,692,598	1,154,363	687,849	563,518

<sup>1</sup> Including bullion and specie.

Transshipment trade is excluded. Principal imports, 1915-16: wheat, 377,341*l.*; flour and semola, 208,408*l.*; bullocks, 108,984*l.*; beer, 57,518*l.*; butter and butter substitutes, 96,689*l.*; cheese, 55,331*l.*; fish, 77,054*l.*; fruits, 71,332*l.*; pulse, 97,518*l.*; meat, 122,745*l.*; spirits, 59,170*l.*; sugar, 108,796*l.*; cigarettes, 78,402*l.*; wines, 100,094*l.*; coal, 297,046*l.*; petroleum, 65,176*l.*; cotton goods, 136,298*l.*; bullion and specie, 238,179*l.*

Of the total imports in 1915-16, 1,980,421*l.* was from the United Kingdom; 226,614*l.* from British possessions; and 1,245,034*l.* from foreign countries. Of exports, 50,618*l.* was to the United Kingdom; 57,156*l.* to British possessions; 455,444*l.* to foreign countries.

Vessels entered (1915-16), 1,532, of 2,372,512 tons; cleared, 1,501, of 2,366,055 tons. Of the total entered, 548 vessels of 1,573,124 tons were British. Belonging to the port of Valletta on Jan. 1, 1915, were 68 sailing vessels of 3,475 tons, and 33 steamers of 848 tons; total, 101 vessels of 4,323 tons.

Railway, 8 miles of metre gauge (belonging to and worked by the local government); telephones, 785 miles of wire. The Post-office traffic in 1915-16 was. Inland letters and postcards received, 1,130,482; newspapers received, 411,489; dispatched, letters and postcards, 684,935; newspapers, 237,841; in foreign correspondence, received, letters, 2,720,514; postcards,

1,096,870 ; newspapers, 843,168 ; dispatched, letters, 2,702,623 ; postcards, 421,504 ; newspapers, 810,485 ; parcels, received 179,867 ; dispatched 21,095.

British coins and Government currency notes are the legal tender. The amount in circulation on March 31, 1916, was roughly estimated at 1,175,000*l.*, exclusive of 15,000*l.* French bank notes and coins. The notes of the Anglo-Maltese Bank and the Banco di Malta are in circulation ; but as the Banks are not under statutory control and do not publish balance sheets the amount of the note circulation is not known.

### Books of Reference.

- Colonial Report. Annual. London.  
Correspondence Relating to the Political Condition of Malta, 1899, [Cd. 715], 1901 [Cd. 1660], 1903 [Cd. 2923], 1904, and [Cd. 5217].—Correspondence in regard to Protestant Mission Services at the Theatre Royal, Malta, [Cd. 3024, 3099], 1906, [Cd. 3286], 1907. Also Despatch from Secretary of State on the same subject. London, 1906.  
*Balfour* (M. M.), *The Story of Malta*. Boston, 1893.  
*Lucas* (C. P.), *Historical Geography of the British Colonies*. 2nd ed. Vol. I. London, 1906.  
*Macmillan* (A.), (Editor), *Malta and Gibraltar: Historical and Descriptive, &c.* London, 1915.  
*Oxford Survey of British Empire*. Vol. I. London, 1914.  
*Page* (G. A.), *Guide to the Laws and Regulations of Malta*. Malta, 1892.  
Report of the Royal Commission on the Finances, Economic Position, and the Judicial Procedure of Malta, 1912. [Cd. 6090.]

## ASIA.

### ADEN, PERIM, SOKOTRA, AND KURIA MURIA ISLANDS.

ADEN is a volcanic peninsula on the Arabian coast, about 100 miles east of Bab-el-Mandeb. It forms an important coaling-station on the highway to the East, and is strongly fortified. The settlement includes Little Aden, a peninsula very similar to Aden itself, and the settlement and town of Shaikh Othmán on the mainland, with the villages of Imad, Hiswa, and Bir Jabin.

In April, 1905, after demarcation of the frontier, Ottoman and British Commissioners signed an agreement which determines the boundary of the hinterland from Sheikh Murad on the Red Sea to Bana river, and thence north-east to the great Desert. The settlement also includes the island of Perim at the entrance to the Red Sea, and is subject to the Bombay Government. The Government is administered by a Political Resident (who is also General Officer commanding the troops) with four assistants.

*Political Resident and General Officer Commanding*.—Major-General J. M. Stewart, C.B. ; Lieut.-Colonel H. F. Jacob, First Assistant Resident.

The only Government revenue is from duties on liquor, opium, and salt, and from income tax, court fees and judicial fines ; local taxes go to the Aden Settlement Fund. There is a Port Trust.

Area 75 square miles ; including the Protectorate, about 9,000 square miles ; of Perim, 5 square miles. Population, in 1911, 46,165 (31,290 males and 14,875 females), against 43,974 in 1901. Imports (1915-16), by sea, 3,500,039*l.* ; by land, 107,621*l.* ; treasure (sea and land), 268,663*l.* : total imports, 3,876,323*l.* (1914-15, 3,676,009*l.*). Chief imports Cotton twist, piece goods, grain, hides and skins, tobacco, dates, beeswax, coal and coke. Exports, by sea, 3,044,131*l.* ; by land, 46,303*l.* ; treasure (sea and land), 393,442*l.* : total exports, 3,483,876*l.* (1914-15, 3,243,600*l.*) Chief exports : Coffee, gums, hides and skins, piece goods, tobacco, grain and pulse, provisions, sugar. These statistics are exclusive of government stores and treasure. In 1916-16, 901 merchant vessels of 2,077,315 tons (net) entered the port of Aden

(1914-15, 1,204 vessels of 3,058,771 net tons); of these, 570 (including 1 sailing ship) were British (698 in 1914-15); 1,059 country (local) craft of 33,632 tons entered in 1915-16 (1,277 of 37,125 tons in 1914-15). At Perim 300 vessels entered, of which 3 were Government vessels (355 in 1914-15). Aden itself is non-productive, and the trade is a purely trans-shipment one, except that from the interior of Arabia. The trade is divided into foreign, Indian, and inland. There is a branch of the National Bank of India, Limited, and there is also one firm of private bankers.

The island of **Sokotra** off the coast of Africa is under British protection, and the **Kuria Muria** islands, off the coast of Arabia, are attached to Aden. Area of former, 1,382 square miles. Population about 12,000, mostly pastoral and migratory inland, fishing on the coast. Religion, at one time Christian, Mohammedan since the end of the 17th century. The island came under British protection in 1876, by treaty with the Sultan. Chief products, dates and various gums; sheep, cattle, and goats are plentiful; butter is exported. The Kuria Muria Islands, five in number, were ceded by the Sultan of Muskat for the purpose of landing the Red Sea cable.

- REFERENCES.—Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.  
 Return: India (Aden). Part I, containing Report on Aden Harbour by Aden Commission appointed in 1901, and Figures of recent Trade in Aden (163). London, 1905.  
*Bent* (J. Th.). Sokotra. In 'XIX Century' Magazine for June, 1897.  
*Bent* (J. Th. and Mrs.). Southern Arabia. London, 1900.  
*Bury* (G. W.). Land of Uz.  
*Forbes* (H. O.). The Natural History of Sokotra and Abd-el-Kuri. Liverpool 1903.  
*Jacob* (H. F.). Perfumes of Araby. London, 1915.  
*Kossmat* (F.). Geologie der Inseln Sokotra, Semha, &c. Vienna, 1902.  
*Lucas* (C. P.). Historical Geography of the British Colonies. 2nd. ed. Vol. I. London 1903.

## BAHREIN ISLANDS.

Group of islands in the Persian Gulf, 20 miles off the coast of El Hasa, in Arabia. Bahrain, the largest, is 27 miles long by 10 wide; Muharrak, to the north-east of Bahrain, 4 miles long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile wide. Other islands are, to the east, Sitra, 3 miles long and 1 mile broad, half its area being fertile; Nabi Saleh, about 2 miles in circumference, very fertile; Jezeyra, a small islet with a date plantation; to the west are three rocky and uninhabited islets, Um Nahsan, Jidi, and Raka. The regular population of the islands is put at about 110,000. Manama, the capital and commercial centre, extends 3 miles along the shore and has 35,000 inhabitants. Muharrak on the island of that name has about 25,000 inhabitants. Other towns are Budaiya on Bahrain Island and Hadd on Muharrak Island. There are about 100 villages in the islands. There are thousands of tombs in the shape of conical mounds situated in the interior of the islands. They vary considerably in size, some of them being as much as 100 yards in diameter, and 40 feet in height, entailing vast labour of construction. Inside are regular masonry burial chambers. No certainty as to origin yet exists owing to want of inscriptions, but they are undoubtedly extremely ancient.

The ruling family, Al Khalifa, and most of the townsmen are Mohammedans of the Sunni (Maliki) sect. The town population consists of Arabs who have come from Nejd within the last 200 years, and negroes. The agricultural population and the Bahrain pearl divers are mostly of the Shiah sect. The present chief of Bahrain is Sheikh Isa, C.S.I. His uncle, Mahomed, was deposed by the British in 1867, and Sheikh Ali, his father, installed in his place. In 1869 Ali was killed, and Sheikh Isa succeeded to power.

The great industry is the pearl fishery, in which over 1,000 boats, of from 8 to 60 men each, from Bahrein alone, are engaged. The Bahrein Islands also produce dates, and a remarkably fine breed of donkeys. Sail cloth is manufactured extensively, and also reed mats. In 1915-16, imports amounted to 1,172,764*l.*; exports, 368,903*l.* (1914-15, imports, 758,418*l.*; exports, 461,624*l.*). There are 5 per cent. *ad valorem* import duties. The importation of arms and ammunition is subject to the consent of the British Government.

The chief imports in 1915-16 were: specie, 289,032*l.*; pearls, 130,300*l.*; rice, 280,934*l.*; coffee, 56,773*l.*; ghee, 22,748*l.*; sugar, 25,503*l.*; tea, 66,440*l.*; piece goods, 142,800*l.* The chief exports were: pearls, 184,156*l.*; rice, 31,202*l.*; coffee, 12,013*l.*; tea, 7,920*l.*; sugar, 1,272*l.*; dates, 6,617*l.*; specie, 100,836*l.* Owing to its situation, harbour, and good service of steamers, the port is largely used as a place of trans-shipment for mainland goods.

In 1915-16, there entered the port of Bahrein 49 British ships of 92,733 tons.

There is a British Post office which is worked as an Indian Inland office with the exception of insurance. Letter rates between England and Bahrein are the same as between England and India. An up mail steamer calls weekly and a down mail steamer fortnightly.

Coins in use are British sovereigns, Indian rupees worth 16*d.*, Austrian (Maria Theresa) dollars worth from 19*d.* to 24*d.*, and Turkish lire worth from 18*s.* to 18*s.* 6*d.* according to the rate of exchange. The rupee is the coin in general use. The Persian double kran, value about 1*s.* 1*d.* is also used. The measure employed is the *dhiraa* of 18½ inches. The weights are: the *miscal shirazi* of 72 grains; the *miscal bar* of 720 grains; the *rubaa* of 4·114 lbs. avoirdupois; the *maan* of 57·6 lbs. avoirdupois; and the *rafaa* of 576 lbs. avoirdupois.

The political relations between the Government of India and the Chief of Bahrein are conducted through the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, and a Political Agent, who tries all cases between foreigners.

*Political Resident*, Persian Gulf (Basra).—The Hon. Lieut.-Col. Sir Percy Z. Cox, K.C.I.E., K.C.S.I.

*Deputy Political Resident* (Bushire).—Major A. P. Trevor, C.I.E.

*Political Agent at Bahrein*.—Captain T. C. Fowle, I.A.

Foreign Office Reports. Annual series. London.

*Bent* (J. Th.), The Bahrein Islands in the Persian Gulf. Proc. R. G. Soc. (N.S.) xii. 1. London, 1890.

*Ziener* (S. M.), Arabia: The Cradle of Islam. Edinburgh and London, 1900.

## BORNEO (BRITISH).

**British North Borneo.**—*Governor*.—A. C. Pearson.

British North Borneo occupies the northern part of the island of Borneo. The interior is mountainous, Mount Kina Balu being 13,455 feet high, but most of the surface is jungle.

Area, about 31,106 square miles, with a coast-line of over 900 miles. Population (1911 census) 208,183, consisting mainly of Mohamedan settlers on the coast and aboriginal tribes inland. The Europeans numbered 355; Chinese, 26,002; Malays, 1,612; East Indians, 5,511; Filipinos, 5,700. The number of natives cannot be more than approximately estimated, but is placed at about 170,000. The most numerous are

the Dusuns, about 88,000 ; the Muruts, 25,800 ; and the Bajaus, 22,600. The natives are for the most part of the lowest types. Chief towns, Sandakan (population 6,000), on the east coast, and Jesselton, on the west coast.

The territory is under the jurisdiction of the British North Borneo Company, being held under grants from the Sultans of Brunei and Sulu (Royal Charter in 1881). The territory is administered by a Governor appointed with the approval of the Secretary of State in Borneo and a Court of Directors in London, appointed under the Charter. On May 12, 1888, the British Government proclaimed a formal protectorate over the State of North Borneo. In 1898 certain border lands were acquired from the Sultan of Brunei, and more recently certain inland territories have been occupied. For administrative purposes the whole district is divided into five Residencies, which are sub-divided into Districts. In December, 1904, an area of about 200 square miles was transferred to Sarawak in exchange for rights over coal mines on Brunei Bay.

There are Protestant and Catholic missions. The laws are based on the Indian Penal, Criminal, and Civil Procedure Codes, and local Proclamations, and ordinances. There is an Imaum's Court for Mohamedan law. Native and Indian constabulary, 800 men under European officers.

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . . . .	159,456	176,269	210,197	209,012	234,413
Expenditure . . . . .	163,758	188,725	259,494	282,300	254,088
Imports <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	537,025	638,892	684,538	554,783	522,049
Exports <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	564,293	664,098	863,115	732,823	865,561

<sup>1</sup> Including treasure.

The revenue includes sums realised by land sales, and the expenditure includes sums spent on capital account for railways and telegraphs.

Sources of revenue: Opium, birds'-nests, court fees, stamp duty, licences, import and export duties, royalties, land sales, &c. No public debt.

Most of the trade is carried on through Singapore and Hong Kong with Great Britain and the colonies. The chief products are timber, sago, rice, coconuts, gums, coffee, many fruits, nutmegs, cinnamon, pepper, gambier, gutta-percha, rubber, camphor, rattans, tapioca, sweet potatoes, and tobacco, which is being planted on a large scale. Coal, iron, gold, and mineral oil have been found. The exports comprise the products mentioned, with birds' nests, seed pearls, bêche-de-mer, &c. Exports of leaf tobacco in 1912 were valued at 264,177l.; 1913, 340,661l.; 1914, 220,758l.; 1915, 273,321l. Exports of Estate rubber in 1914, valued at 188,470l.; 1915, 274,021, and of timber, which is the greatest natural resource of the country, 100,761l.; 1915, 97,004l. Shipping: 1913, entered 274,029 tons, cleared 273,715 tons; 1914, entered 289,466 tons, cleared 289,346 tons; 1915, entered 217,811 tons, cleared 216,387 tons.

A railway, 127 miles, runs from Jesselton on Gaya Bay to Melalap in the Interior, with a branch from Beaufort to Weston on Brunei Bay. Borneo is now connected by cable with the outer world. There is a telegraph line from Menumbuk, where the cable reaches land, to Jesselton via Beaufort. At the latter station a branch line leads to Tenom in the Interior. Communication between Jesselton and Sandakan, Kudat and Tawan is maintained by wireless telegraphy. A land line extends from Sandakan to Lahad Datu, the headquarters of the East Coast Railway. Telephone exchanges are operated at

Sandakan and Jesselton, while an elaborate system of telephone lines maintains communication between smaller stations and bigger Government centres.

At Jesselton and Sandakan there are agencies of the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank, and of the Chinese Commercial Bank.

The Government issues its own copper coinage (cents and half-cents); nickel coinage of 1, 2½ and 5 cents; also notes of one, five, ten, and twenty-five dollars, and of 25 and 50 cents to the extent of 1,000,000 dollars. Accounts are kept in dollar currency.

**Brunei.**—In 1888 the neighbouring territories on the north-west coast of Borneo, Brunei and Sarawak, were placed under British protection. On January 2, 1906, by treaty, the Sultan of Brunei handed over the general administration of his State to a British Resident. The Sultan, Mohamed Jemal-ul-alam, born in 1889, succeeded his father in May, 1906. He receives an allowance of 1,400*l.* a year from State funds, and his two principal ministers 700*l.* a year each. Area about 4,000 square miles, and population estimated at 30,000. The chief town, Brunei (pop. 10,000), is built over the water on the Brunei river. There is a vernacular school at Brunei, with about 40 boys at the end of 1915; and another school has been started at Muara. Receipts, 1915, 14,750*l.* (including 4,968*l.* from customs, 2,117*l.* from licences and monopolies, 1,673*l.* from land revenue, 2,526*l.* from cession monies and repayment of loans), and expenditure, 14,200*l.* Public debt, Dec. 31, 1915, 51,300*l.*

Imports 1915: exceeding 27,000*l.* (mainly rice, tobacco, and piece goods); exports exceeding 63,000*l.* (cutch, 50,000 cwt., 27,000*l.*; coal, 22,000 tons, 17,000*l.*; rubber, 12,000*l.*; sago, 4,000*l.*). The total output of coal was 30,413 tons in 1915. The post office dealt with over 14,000 articles in 1915.

Distance from Labuan about 43 miles. Communication by steam launches regularly maintained.

*British Resident.*—G. E. Cator.

**Sarawak:** Area about 42,000 square miles, coast line 400 miles, many rivers navigable. The government of part of the present territory was obtained in 1842 by Sir James Brooke from the Sultan of Brunei. Various accessions were made between 1861, 1885, and 1890. The Rajah, H. H. Sir Charles Johnson Brooke, G. C. M. G., nephew of the late Rajah, born June 3, 1829, succeeded in 1868. Population estimated at 500,000, Malays, Dyaks, Kayans, Kenyahs, and Muruts, with Chinese and othersettlers. The chief towns are the capital, Kuching, about 23 miles inland, on the Sarawak River, and Sibü, 60 miles up the Rejang River, which is navigable by large steamers. At Kuching are Church of England and Catholic missions with schools. The revenue is derived chiefly from Customs and the opium, gambling, arrack and pawn farms, exemption tax payable by Malays, and from Dyak and Kayan revenue. There are import duties on tobacco, salt, kerosine oil, wines, and spirits; export duties on sago, gambier, pepper, all jungle produce, dried fish, &c. The revenue in 1913 was 170,570*l.*; expenditure, 163,267*l.*; 1914, revenue, 164,593*l.*; expenditure, 163,790*l.*; 1915, revenue, 179,289*l.*, expenditure, 150,200*l.*; public debt, *nil.* Coal exists in large quantities, as well as gold, silver, diamonds, antimony, and quicksilver. A considerable oil field is being developed at Miri. Foreign trade: 1914, imports, 659,021*l.*; exports, 708,865*l.*; 1915, imports, 983,832*l.*; exports, 1,200,209*l.* The exports (1915) included sago flour, 170,516*l.*; pepper, 162,189*l.*; gutta jelutong, 67,288*l.*; crude petroleum, 55,569*l.*; and gold, 146,591*l.* The trade is mostly with Singapore. Shipping entered and cleared in the foreign trade, 1914, 280,224 tons. There are military and police forces, the former consisting of 500 Dyaks under an English army officer. Round



Kuching are about 45 miles of roads, besides bridle paths. There are 23 post offices (1915). The Government offices have a telephone system extending over Kuching and Upper Sarawak, and communicate by wireless with Singapore, &c. There are also wireless stations at Sadong, Sibul, and Miri. Distance from London, 8,700 miles; transit, 25 to 30 days. Telegrams are sent by wireless from Singapore.

Straits Settlements currency, 1 dollar = 2s. 4d.

*British Agent for Sarawak and British North Borneo, and High Commissioner for Brunei.*—Sir Arthur Henderson Young, K.C.M.G. (Governor of the Straits Settlements).

*Government Agency and Advisory Council in England.*—B. Brooke, C. A. Bampfylde, H. F. Deshon, and C. H. W. Johnson, Millbank House, Westminster, London.

### Books of Reference concerning Borneo, &c.

- British North Borneo Herald [fortnightly newspaper], Sandakan.  
 Consular Reports on the State of Brunei.  
*Baring-Gould* (S.) and *Bampfylde* (C. A.), *History of Sarawak* (1839-1908). London, 1909.  
*Beccari* (O.), *Wanderings in the Great Forests of Borneo*. London, 1904.  
*Cator* (D.), *Everyday life among the Head-Hunters*. London, 1905.  
 Colonial Office List. Annual. London.  
*Codrington* (B. H.), *The Melanesians, their Anthropology and Folklore*. London, 1896.  
*Furness* (W. H.), *The Home Life of Borneo Head-Hunters*. London, 1902.  
*Guillemard* (F. H. H.), and *Keane* (A. H.), *Australasia*. Vol. II. London. New ed. 1908.  
*Haddon* (Alfred C.), *Head-Hunters, Black, White, and Brown*. London, 1901.  
*Hose* (C.), *In the Heart of Borneo*, 'Geographical Journal,' vol. xvi., p. 39.—*The Pagan Tribes of Borneo*. London 1912.  
*Ireland* (A.) *The Far-Eastern Tropics*. London, 1905.  
*Low* (Sir H.), *Residence in Sarawak*. London.  
*Nieuwenhuis* (A. W.), *Quer durch Borneo*. 2 parts. Leiden, 1904-07.  
*Posewits* (Th.), *Borneo: Its Geology and Mineral Resources*. [Translation.] London, 1892.  
*Pryer* (Mrs. W. B.), *A Decade in Borneo*. London. 1894.  
*Rance of Sarawak*, *My Life in Sarawak*. London, 1913.  
*Roth* (H. Ling) *The Natives of Sarawak and British North Borneo*. 2 vols. London, 1896.  
*St. John* (Sir J.), *Life in the Forests of the Far East*. 2 vols. London, 1862.—*Life of Sir Charles Brooke, Rajah of Sarawak*. London, 1879.—*Rajah Brooke*. London, 1899.  
*Shelford* (R. W. C.), *A Naturalist in Borneo*. London, 1917.  
*Wallace* (A. R.), *The Malay Archipelago*. London, 1869.

## CEYLON.

### Constitution and Government.

The authentic history of Ceylon begins in the fifth century B.C., when an invasion of Hindius from Northern India established the *Sinhalese* dynasty. The country was developed by Tamil colonists from South India. Buddhism was introduced from India in the third century B.C., and in comparative purity is still the religion of the majority of the inhabitants.

In 1505 the Portuguese formed settlements on the west and south, which were taken from them about the middle of the next century by the Dutch. In 1795-96 the British Government annexed the foreign settlements to the Presidency of Madras; in 1801 Ceylon was erected into a separate colony. In 1815, the districts of the interior, which had maintained their independence under the Kings of Kandy, were acquired by Great Britain as the result of a rebellion against the king, and the whole island was thus united under British rule.

According to the terms of the Constitution established in 1833 and 1910, the administration is in the hands of a Governor, aided by an

Executive Council of seven members—viz., the Officer commanding the Troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Attorney-General, the Controller of Revenue, the Colonial Treasurer, the Government Agent of the Western Province, and one member nominated by the Governor, and a Legislative Council of 21 members, including the Executive Council, four other office-holders, and ten unofficial members, six nominated by the Governor and four elected as representing the different races and classes in the community.

*Governor.*—Sir John Anderson, G.C.M.G., K.C.B. (appointed 1915). Salary 5,500*l.*, and 1,500*l.* allowance.

*Colonial Secretary.*—R. E. Stubbs, C.M.G. (Salary 2,000*l.*)

For purposes of general administration, the island is divided into nine provinces, presided over by Government Agents, with assistants and subordinate headmen. There are three municipalities and twenty-one local boards mainly for sanitary purposes.

### Area and Population.

The population for 1911 shows an increase of 15·15 per cent. on the population of 1901. The estimated population at the end of 1915 was 4,424,300, exclusive of the military and shipping. The following are the statistics of the census of 1911 (excluding the population on the tea estates, 513,467, the military, and the shipping):—

Provinces	Area: English sq. miles	Population, 1911		Provinces	Area: English sq. miles	Population, 1911	
		Total	Per sq. mile			Total	Per sq. mile
Western	1,432	1,062,176	742	North Western	3,016	419,110	139
Central	2,287	392,941	172	North Central	4,068	86,276	21
Northern	3,370	369,449	110	Uva . . . .	3,272	144,735	44
Southern	2,146	619,331	289	Sabaragamuwa	1,893	315,548	167
Eastern	3,546	183,317	48				
				Total . .	25,332	3,592,883	142

Total number of Europeans (including military, shipping, and estates), 8,524.

The race distribution of the population at the census of 1911 and in 1915 was as follows:—

	Estimated Population 1915	Population 1911 (including the military, shipping, and estates)
Europeans . . . . .	7,500 <sup>2</sup>	8,524 <sup>1</sup>
Burghers . . . . .	28,000	26,673
Sinhalese . . . . .	2,846,400	2,715,686
Tamils . . . . .	1,240,400	1,060,167
"Moors" (non-Malay Mohammedans) . . . . .	271,600	267,054
Malays . . . . .	13,600	12,992
Veddahs (aborigines) } . . . . .	16,800	19,271
Others . . . . .		
All races . . . . .	4,424,300	4,110,367

<sup>1</sup> This includes 533 military and 399 shipping.

<sup>2</sup> Exclusive of the Europeans who left the Island for military purposes in connection with the European war.

Of the 4,106,350 persons (exclusive of the military and the shipping) at the census of 1911, the occupation of 2,631,622 or 64·1 per cent. (of whom 1,096,301 were earners and 1,535,321 dependents) was returned as agriculture; 442,011 or 10·7 per cent. (191,130 earners, 250,881 dependents) industrial occupation; 323,568 or 7·9 per cent. (136,259 earners, 187,309 dependents) trade.

The population on estates, mainly consisting of immigrant Tamils from Southern India, numbered, at the census of 1911, 513,467, and formed 12·5 per cent. of the total population. Since 1901 this population has increased 16·3 per cent.

The marriage-rate in 1915 was 14·4<sup>1</sup> per 1,000 of the population, the birth-rate 37, and the death-rate, 25·2.

The urban population is 13·4 per cent. of the total population. The principal towns and their population (exclusive of the military, shipping, and estates), according to the census of 1911, are :—Colombo, 211,274; Galle, 39,960; Jaffna, 40,441; Kandy, 29,451.

### Religion and Instruction.

The principal religious creeds were in 1915 :—Buddhists, 2,659,190; Hindus, 997,384; Mohammedans, 303,761; Christians, 441,718.

Buddhism in Ceylon (unlike that in Tibet, China, and Japan) is, in its philosophy, materialistic and atheistic, and in popular usage has a large admixture of the doctrines and practices of popular Hinduism and of the aboriginal wild tribes.

Education is under a separate Government department with a Director, an assistant Director, an office assistant, and a staff of Inspectors.

The number of vernacular schools in 1915 was: Government schools, 801 (attendance, 82,418 boys and 26,705 girls); Aided schools, 1,827 (attendance, 125,364 boys and 73,707 girls); Unaided schools, 1,359 (27,728 children). There were also 316 English and Anglo-vernacular schools, attended by 38,466 boys and 10,145 girls.

The total sum spent by Government on vernacular education during 1914-15 was 77,108*l*.

Education is free in vernacular schools, fees are charged in English schools. The Royal College and the Government Training College with the English school attached to it are Government institutions. The other English schools are grant-in-aid schools. The total grants to English schools in 1914-15 amounted to 20,995*l*. The Government also gives two scholarships of 200*l*. a year, each tenable for three years, with outfit allowances of 50*l*. each and free passages, to enable the best two students of each year to complete their course of education in England, and other scholarships are given locally. The Cambridge school certificate examinations, and examinations of the London University up to and including the final bachelor's degree in arts, science and law, are held annually in Ceylon by arrangement. Technical education is given in the "Technical Schools" (82 students in 1915), and by means of Government scholarships tenable at Madras Engineering College. There are thirty-eight industrial schools.

### Justice, Crime, and Pauperism.

The law is Roman-Dutch, modified by colonial ordinances. The criminal law has been codified on the principle of the Indian Penal Code. There are a Supreme Court, police courts and courts of requests, and district

<sup>1</sup> This is exclusive of Mohammedan marriages, which correspond to a rate of 4·9 per 1,000 of the Mohammedan population; marriages in this community are seldom registered.

courts, intermediate between the latter and the Supreme Court. Village councils deal with petty offences. In 1915 the number of cases instituted in the police courts and municipal magistrates' courts was 82,920. The number of "true" cases of cognisable crime was 12,826, and the convictions, 5,715. 15,745 convicted persons were sent to prison. The figures include persons charged with complicity in the anti-Moorish riots of May and June, 1915. Police force, December 31, 1915, 2,689 of all ranks.

There is no poor law, though a few old persons receive a charitable allowance from the Government varying from Rs. 1 to Rs. 12·50 each per mensem.

### Finance.

—	Revenue	Expenditure	—	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1909 <sup>1</sup>	2,622,190	2,385,960	1912-13	3,411,502	3,178,062
1910-11 <sup>2</sup>	4,374,176	3,923,616	1913-14 <sup>3</sup>	4,481,464	4,624,493
1911-12	3,149,748	2,975,507	1914-15 <sup>4</sup>	3,136,365	3,571,868

<sup>1</sup> Calendar Year.

<sup>2</sup> 18 months ended June 30, 1911.

<sup>3</sup> 15 months ended September 30, 1914.

<sup>4</sup> 12 months ended September 30, 1915

The principal sources of revenue are (1914-15): customs, 828,725*l.*; port and harbour dues, 189,935*l.*; salt, 110,819*l.*; arrack, rum and toddy licences, 474,870*l.*; stamps, 285,598*l.*; Government railway receipts, 1,052,233*l.*; land sales, 71,649*l.*

The principal items of expenditure are (1914-15): Military expenditure, 207,564*l.*; pensions and retired allowances, 111,846*l.*; interest and sinking fund on loans, 344,672*l.*; post and telegraph, 171,158*l.*; railway department, 538,257*l.*; medical department, 202,902*l.*; education, 139,564*l.*; on public works (annually recurrent), 166,325*l.*; on public works (extraordinary), 180,942*l.*; railway department (extraordinary works), 237,491*l.*; public works extraordinary, chargeable to loan, 140,368*l.*

The net public debt on September 30, 1915, was 5,750,862*l.*, incurred entirely for public works, such as the construction of railways, harbour works, waterworks, etc.

### Defence.

The harbour of Colombo, on the west, is protected.

The establishment of British forces in Ceylon in 1914-15 was 1,271; including 927 Colonial troops. The Colonial contribution in 1914-15 was 94,557*l.*

### Production and Industry.

The area of the colony is 16,212,000 acres, of which it is estimated that about 3,000,000 acres are under cultivation, and 660,000 acres pasture land. The approximate areas under the principal products in 1915 were: paddy, 785,000 acres; other grain, 131,000 acres; cacao, 41,500 acres; cinnamon, 45,000 acres; tea, 427,000 acres; coconuts, 980,000 acres; rubber, 200,000 acres. In 1915, the exports of tea were 215 million lbs., of which 124 million lbs. were sent to the United Kingdom. The exports of desiccated coconuts were 349,009 cwts., copra, 1,208,529 cwts., and coconut oil, 501,510 cwts. In the same year, 48,803,816 lbs. of rubber were exported, of which 26,898,371 lbs. went to the United Kingdom, 19,383,095 lbs. to the United States, and 2,522,350 lbs. to other countries. Exports of rubber

1916, 54½ million lbs. In 1915, 14,773 acres of crown land were sold and settled. Live stock (1915), 3,954 horses, 1,500,938 horned cattle, 90,000 sheep, 69,673 pigs, and 183,000 goats. There is a Government Dairy, possessing over 200 head of cattle, imported from Scinde. There are about 950 plumbago mines, the exports of plumbago in 1915 being 436,351 cwt. Other minerals, such as gold, thorium, and monazite, exist, but, except the last-named, so far have not been found in quantities of commercial importance. There are some hundreds of small gem quarries, from which sapphires, rubies, moonstones, catseyes, and other gems are obtained. Native manufactures, which are at present of very minor importance, are weaving, basket work, tortoise-shell boxes, &c., earthenwares, jewellery, metal work, lacquer work, carving, &c. Manufactures on any large scale are confined to the products of agriculture, such as the production of coconut oil.

### Commerce.

Years	Imports <sup>1</sup>	Exports <sup>1</sup>	Years	Imports <sup>1</sup>	Exports <sup>1</sup>
	£	£		£	£
1910	10,901,338	11,104,607	1913	13,809,386	15,657,570
1911	10,960,386	12,135,265	1914	11,797,810	14,624,936
1912	12,133,332	13,263,660	1915	11,229,735	18,225,145

<sup>1</sup> Including bullion and specie.

The values of imports and exports are declared, and represent the wholesale values at the place of import or export. Declarations are subject to scrutiny and penalty. The Chamber of Commerce, as representing the trade of the island, assists by supplying the value on which a rated duty is levied. Quantities of imports are ascertained from invoices or by actual examination; of exports, from declarations and by examination of the shipping documents, shippers being liable to penalties for misstatement. The origin and destination of goods are also obtained from the shipping documents. In some cases, however, goods intended for transhipment abroad are so entered, *e.g.* to New York, *via* London. The transit trade includes all goods transhipped direct in port, as well as goods landed into transhipment warehouses. The transit trade of Colombo has largely increased of late years, but, as no bills of entry are required in respect of transhipment goods, the returns as to quantity are only approximately correct, and no returns as to value can be prepared.

Principal exports in 1915.—Cacao, 208,596*l.*; cinnamon, 133,178*l.*; coir (and manufactures), 143,443*l.*; copra, 1,177,123*l.*; coconut oil, 863,934*l.*; tea, 8,163,855*l.*; plumbago, 527,984*l.*; coconut, fresh, 33,721*l.*; coconut, desiccated, 576,458*l.*; araca nuts, 223,047*l.*; rubber, 5,560,793*l.*; citronella oil, 99,935*l.*

Principal imports in 1915.—Cotton manufactures, 582,740*l.*; rice, 3,376,740*l.*; coal and coke, 810,796*l.*; spirits, 96,106*l.*; sugar, raw and refined, 469,367*l.*; manures, 533,702*l.*; bullion and specie, 346,439*l.*

According to Ceylon returns the total imports from the United Kingdom in 1915 amounted to 2,390,009*l.*, and exports to 9,804,121*l.*

In 1916 (British Board of Trade Returns) the value of tea imported into the United Kingdom from Ceylon was 5,172,379*l.* (quantity, 107,959,007 lbs.); 1915, 5,713,638*l.* (quantity, 123,249,775 lbs.) Other imports in 1915 were: rubber, 3,230,687*l.* (1916, 3,156,000*l.*); coconut oil, 712,819*l.*; nuts and kernels, 1,466,988*l.*; plumbago, 159,359*l.*; cocoa, 213,613*l.* The principal exports of United Kingdom produce to Ceylon in 1915 were cottons, 372,952*l.*; iron and steel and manufactures thereof, 254,427*l.*; machinery, 158,649*l.*

### Shipping and Communications.

Shipping entered and cleared, 1915, 10,524,897 tons (British, 7,574,122 tons). In 1914, the total tonnage was 14,272,694, and British, 9,409,108. On January 1, 1916, 118 sailing vessels of 8,850 tons, and 8 steamers

of 781 tons net, total vessels 126 of 9,631 tons net, were registered as belonging to Ceylon.

693 miles of railway were open at the end of 1915.

In 1915 there were post offices, 508 ; money order offices, 189 ; telegraph offices, 141 ; postal packets or postcards passed through the post office, 46,357,839. 6,560 miles of telegraph wire ; telegrams despatched, 1,156,308.

### Money and Credit.

Five banks have establishments in Ceylon : the Mercantile Bank, the Bank of Madras, the National Bank, the Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank, and the Chartered Bank of India, Australia and China. The Ceylon Savings Bank on December 31, 1915, had 38,827 depositors, and deposits amounting to Rs. 4,121,681 ; and the Post Office Savings Bank 101,433 depositors, and deposits, Rs. 2,282,265.

The weights and measures of Ceylon are the same as those of the United Kingdom. The currency consists of :—Copper : Ceylon 1 cent and  $\frac{1}{2}$ -cent pieces,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  cents being equivalent to 1d. English. Nickel : Ceylon 5 cent piece. Silver : Indian rupee (=100 cents), equivalent (by Ordinance No. 6 of 1903) to 1s. 4d. English ; and Ceylon 50-cent, 25-cent, and 10-cent pieces. Gold : British sovereigns, which are legal tender at Rs. 15 to the sovereign. Ceylon Government currency notes of Rs. 1,000, 100, 50, 10, 5 and 2. On September 30, 1915, the value of currency notes in circulation was Rs. 27,325,500.

### Dependency.

The **Maldiv Islands**, 400 miles west of Ceylon, are governed by an elected Sultan, who resides in the island of Male, and pays a yearly tribute to the Ceylon Government. Next to the Sultan is the first Wazir, or Prime Minister, then the Fandiari, the head priest or judge, and besides them 6 Wazirs or Ministers of State. The Maldives are a group of 13 coral islets (atolls), richly clothed with cocoa-nut palms, and yielding millet, fruit, and edible nuts. Population over 70,000 Mohammedans. The people are civilised, and are great navigators and traders.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Ceylon.

Administration Report of Ceylon. Annual.

Blue Book of Ceylon. Annual Report on Ceylon.

Decennial Census of Ceylon.

Ceylon Sessional Papers. Annual.

Colonial Office List. Annual. London.

Statistics of Ceylon ; in 'Statistical Abstract for the Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom.' Annual. London.

Report to the Government of Ceylon on the Pearl Oyster Fisheries of the Gulf of Manaar. By Professor Herdman. London, 1903-5.—Correspondence relating to Agreement for Lease of Pearl Fisheries on the Coast of Ceylon. Cd. 2906, 1906. London.—Reports on the Results of the Mineral Survey in 1903-4, and 1904-5. Colonial Reports, London, 1905 and 1906.

Burrows (S. M.), The Buried Cities of Ceylon : a Guide-book to Anuradhapura, &c. London.

Carpenter (E.), From Adam's Peak to Elephanta. London, 1904. 2nd Edition.

Cave (H. W.), The Ruined Cities of Ceylon. New ed. London, 1900.—Golden Tips Ceylon and its Tea Industry. London, 1900.—The Book of Ceylon. London, 1913.

Delmas (E.), Java, Ceylon les Indes. Paris, 1897.

Doflein (F.), Ostasienfahrt. Leipzig, 1906.

Ferguson (J.), The Ceylon Handbook and Directory. Colombo and London. Annual.

Gardiner (J. S.), The Fauna and Geography of the Maldive and Laccadive Archipelagoes 2 vols. Cambridge, 1901-1905.

Gordon-Cumming (Miss E.), Two Happy Years in Ceylon. 2 vols. Edinburgh 1892.

Humphreys (R.), Travels East of Suez. London, 1915.

*Milton* (G. E.), *The Lost Cities of Ceylon*. London, 1916.  
*Oxford Survey of British Empire*. Vol. II. London, 1914.  
*Prince William of Sweden*, In the Lands of the Sun. 1915.  
*Skinner* (Major), *Fifty Years in Ceylon*. London, 1891.  
*The Mahavamsa*—An Historical Narrative of Sinhalese Kings of Ceylon, from 543 B.C. to 1818 A.D. Translated by Turnour and Wijesinha; another Translation by Prof. W. Geiger, 1912.

**Christmas Island.** See STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

## CYPRUS.

*High Commissioner*.—Major Sir J. E. Clauson, K.C.M.G., C.V.O., R.E.  
 Appointed December, 1914. Salary, 3,000*l*.

*Chief Secretary*.—Captain C. W. J. Orr, late R.A.

The island is the third largest in the Mediterranean, 40 miles from the coast of Asia Minor and 60 from the coast of Syria. It was administered until November 5, 1914, by Great Britain, under a convention concluded with the Sultan of Turkey at Constantinople, June 4, 1878, but on the outbreak of hostilities with Turkey on November 5, 1914, the island was annexed. The High Commissioner has the usual powers of a Colonial Governor. There is an Executive Council, consisting of the Chief Secretary, the King's Advocate, the Treasurer, with three locally resident additional members. The Legislature consists of eighteen members, six being office holders, including the Chief Secretary, the King's Advocate, and the Treasurer, and twelve elected (for five years), three by Mohammedan and nine by non-Mohammedan voters. The voters are all male British subjects, or foreigners twenty-one years of age, who have resided five years, and are payers of any of the taxes known as 'Verghis.' Municipal councils exist in the principal towns, elected practically by all resident householders and ratepayers. Those eligible to the council must be voters rated upon property of the annual value of from 10*l*. to 20*l*., according to population.

Area 3,584 square miles. Population, Census 1911:—139,383 males, 134,725 females; total, 274,108 (including 144 military population). Mohammedans (Ottoman Turks) 56,428; Christians (Autocephalous Church of Cyprus), 214,480; others, 3,200. Inhabitants per square mile, 76·48. Estimated population, December 31, 1915, 294,664 exclusive of military. Birth-rate, 1915, 31 per 1,000; death-rate, 18·5.

The principal towns are Nicosia (the capital), 16,052; Larnaca, 9,262; Limasol, 10,302; Famagusta and Varoshia, 5,327; Paphos and Ktama, 3,435; Kyrenia, 1,726. There are six administrative districts named after these towns.

The system of elementary education is designed so that each race in the island has its own schools. Besides elementary schools there were in 1915-16 a Gymnasium, 4 'Greek high schools' for boys and a 'high school' for girls, a Priests' Training School, and two Moslem High Schools, one for boys and one for girls. The Government contributed (1915-16) 8,654*l*. to education. Total expenditure on elementary and secondary education, 36,846*l*. Total number of elementary schools in 1915-16, 668 (453 Greek-Christian, 207 Moslem, 4 Armenian, and 4 Maronites); teachers 820 in elementary

schools, of whom 565 Greek-Christian. Total enrolment in elementary schools 37,672, comprising 6,822 Moslem, 30,671 Greek-Christian, 54 Armenian, and 125 Maronites. There are 10 weekly newspapers in Greek and 1 in Turkish.

The law courts consist of (1) a supreme court of civil and criminal appeal; (2) six assize courts, having unlimited criminal jurisdiction; (3) six district courts, having limited criminal jurisdiction and unlimited civil jurisdiction; (4) six magisterial courts with summary jurisdiction; (5) ten village judges' courts. In all, except supreme court, native (Christian and Mohammedan) judges take part. There are also 4 *Sheri* Courts, for Mohammedans only, which administer the Moslem *Sheri* or ecclesiastical law. In the year 1915-16 the number of offences was 15,790; there were 21 murders and 17 cases of attempts to murder. The number of persons committed to prison in 1915-16 was 8,206. Strength of police force, March 31, 1916, 23 officers, and 754 men; total, 777 including 1 officer and 79 men detailed for duty as prison warders.

The revenue and expenditure for five years, ended March 31, were :—

—	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	319,572	334,685	341,816	290,110	363,692
Expenditure <sup>1</sup>	235,256	258,661	296,165	316,414	294,318

<sup>1</sup> Excluding 92,800*l.* paid annually as tribute to Turkey ('share of Turkish debt charge').

Chief sources of revenue, 1915-16 :—Tithes, 120,227*l.*; excise, 51,949*l.*; customs, 43,476*l.*; sheep, goat, and pig taxes, 13,587*l.*; verghis, 29,296*l.*; court receipts and stamps, 16,996*l.*; port dues, &c., 10,288*l.*; railway, 15,832*l.* Customs revenue; 1911-12, 48,122*l.*; 1912-13, 54,095*l.*; 1913-14, 52,117*l.*; 1914-15, 41,608*l.*; 1915-16, 43,476*l.*

Public debt, 251,501*l.*, for harbour, railways, and irrigation. Annual grant from imperial funds to revenue (not included above), 1911-12, 50,000*l.*; 1912-13, 50,000*l.*; 1913-14, 50,000*l.*; 1914-15, 50,000*l.*; 1915-16, 50,000*l.*

Cyprus is essentially agricultural. Chief products in 1915-16: wheat, 1,761,501 bushels; barley, 1,912,316 bushels; vetches, 141,673 bushels; oats, 378,724 bushels; olives, cotton. Grapes are produced in large quantities. The Government, with the object of encouraging the raisin industry, has introduced 60,000 sultana and sultanina vines from Crete. Other products are carobs, fruit, linseed, silk, cheese, wool, hides, and (by the Department of Agriculture) origanum oil. In 1915-16 there were 62,928 cattle, 34,735 pigs, 70,161 horses, mules and asses, 282,235 sheep and 228,232 goats. One-third of cultivable land is under cultivation. There are irrigation works for the storage and distribution of rain-water. The Forest Department has done much for the preservation and development of the forests existing at the time of the British occupation, and for the re-afforestation of denuded districts. The area of delimited forest is 700 square miles. Sponge fisheries are successfully carried on, 229,216 sponges being fished in 1915-16. Gypsum, terra umbra and marble are found in abundance; mining for copper has commenced; asbestos is mined, 27,979 cwt. of asbestos being exported in 1915.



The commerce, and the shipping, exclusive of coasting trade, for five calendar years were:—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Merchandise:—					
Imports . . .	547,772	602,345	619,337	496,744	588,019
Exports . . .	626,557	728,988	620,591	496,776	650,490
Bullion and specie:					
Imports . . .	88,416	104,692	56,747	73,306	24,598
Exports . . .	76,246	60,427	79,322	53,463	10,907
Shipping entered and cleared . .	Tons 758,502	Tons 644,363	Tons 721,515	Tons 581,926	Tons 308,311

The import value is that at the port of arrival, and includes cost, freight, and other charges; the export value is that at the port of shipment when the goods are ready for exportation. Quantities and values are ascertained from declarations by importers and exporters, verified in the case of dutiable imports by actual weighing and measuring. The countries of origin and of destination of goods are also obtained from declarations checked by invoices or bills of lading when necessary.

Chief imports, 1915:—Sugar, 36,232*l.*; raw coffee, 17,875*l.*; wheat, 48,050*l.*; flour, 47,035*l.*; olive oil, 15,146*l.*; rice, 17,158*l.*; tobacco leaf, 24,589*l.*; petroleum, 21,850*l.*; cotton yarn, thread, and piece goods, 88,447*l.*; woollen manufactures, 17,357*l.*; haberdashery and millinery, 6,742*l.*; leather and leather manufactures, 33,826*l.*; soap, 15,009*l.* Chief exports, 1915:—Animals, 51,799*l.*; barley, 68,371*l.*; raisins, 34,468*l.*; carobs, 203,162*l.*; wine, 38,158*l.*; cotton, 16,306*l.*; silk cocoons, 37,299*l.*; wool, 14,523*l.*; hides and skins, 4,686*l.*; pomegranates, 20,250*l.*; lemons and oranges, 13,235*l.*

Imports from United Kingdom, inclusive of specie, in 1915, 199,832*l.* Exports to United Kingdom, inclusive of specie, in 1915, 270,028*l.*

The Imperial Ottoman Bank and the Bank of Athens have establishments in the island. The Savings Bank (begun in 1903) had, at the end of 1915, 206 depositors, with 5,043*l.* to their credit. Coins current—English, gold; Cyprus, silver; copper piastres, half piastre and quarter piastre pieces (9 piastres=one shilling). Turkish weights and measures current.

There are 746 miles of good carriage road, exclusive of village roads; 245 miles of telegraph lines; cable connects with Alexandria. A narrow gauge railway runs from Famagusta (where harbour works were completed in 1906) through Nicosia and Morphou to Evrykhou (76 miles). Total number of letters, postcards, newspapers, book-packets, and parcels delivered in Cyprus, 1915–16: local, 1,207,657; received from abroad, 703,006; posted for foreign countries, 625,059.

### Books of Reference concerning Cyprus.

- Annual Report of H.M.'s High Commissioner.  
 Statistical Abstract for the Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom.  
 Annual. London  
*Baedeker's* "Palestine and Syria, including the Island of Cyprus." 5th ed. 1912.  
*Cobham* (C. D.), An Attempt at a Bibliography of Cyprus. 5th ed. Cambridge, 1908.  
 Excerpts Cyprus: A Collection of Materials for the History of Cyprus. Cambridge, 1908.  
*Deschamps* (E.), Au Pays d'Approdite. Paris, 1898.  
*Hackett* (J.), History of the Orthodox Church of Cyprus. London, 1901.  
*Jeffery* (G. E.), The Present Condition of the Ancient Architectural Monuments of Cyprus. Oxford, 1910.

- Lukach* (H. C.) and *Jardine* (D. J.), *The Handbook of Cyprus*. London, 1913.  
*Macmillan's Guides: The Eastern Mediterranean*. London.  
*Mariti* (G.), *Travels in Cyprus*. [Translated from the Italian.] Cambridge, 1909.  
*Ohnefalsch-Richter* (Magda H.), *Griechische Sitten und Gebräuche auf Cypern*. Berlin, 1914.  
*Oxford Survey of British Empire*. Vol. I. London, 1914.  
*Trietsch* (David), *Cyprus*. Frankfurt, 1911.

## HONG KONG.

### Constitution and Government.

THE Crown Colony of Hong Kong was ceded by China to Great Britain in January, 1841; the cession was confirmed by the treaty of Nanking, in August, 1842; and the charter bears date April 5, 1843. Hong Kong is the great centre for British commerce with China and Japan, and a military and naval station of first-class importance.

The administration is in the hands of a Governor, aided by an Executive Council, composed of the General Officer Commanding the Troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Attorney-General, the Treasurer, the Secretary for Chinese Affairs, and the Director of Public Works (the last two being special appointments), and two unofficial members. There is also a Legislative Council, presided over by the Governor, and composed of the General Officer Commanding the Troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Attorney-General, the Treasurer, the Director of Public Works, the Captain-Superintendent of Police, the Secretary for Chinese Affairs (the last three being special appointments), and six unofficial members—viz., four nominated by the Crown (two of whom are Chinese), one nominated by the Chamber of Commerce, and one by the Justices of the Peace.

*Governor*—Sir Francis Henry May, K.C.M.G. Appointed 1912. Salary 6,000*l.*, including 1,200*l.* allowance.

### Area and Population.

Hong Kong is situated at the mouth of the Canton River, about 90 miles south of Canton. The island is an irregular and broken ridge, stretching nearly east and west about 11 miles, its breadth from 2 to 5 miles, and its area rather more than 32 square miles; separated from the mainland by a narrow strait, the Lyeemoon Pass, about half a mile in width. The opposite peninsula of Kowloon, on the mainland, was ceded to Great Britain by treaty in 1861, and now forms part of Hong Kong. The city of Victoria extends for upwards of five miles along the southern shore of the beautiful harbour. By a convention signed at Peking on June 9, 1898, there was leased to Great Britain for 99 years a portion of Chinese territory mainly agricultural, together with the waters of Mirs Bay and Deep Bay and the island of Lan-tao. Its area is 356 square miles, with about 91,000 inhabitants, exclusively Chinese. Area of Old Kowloon is 3 square miles. Total area of colony, 391 square miles. A scheme was to be begun at the end of 1916 for reclaiming 12 million square feet of land from the sea in Kowloon Bay, and erecting thereon a model town.

The population of Hong Kong, excluding the Military and Naval establish-

ments, and that portion of the new territory outside New Kowloon, was, according to the 1911 census, as follows :—

—	Male	Female	Total
Chinese . . . . .	242,455	111,732	354,187
European and American . . . . .	4,446	3,628	8,074
Other nationalities . . . . .	2,774	1,110	3,884
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>249,675</b>	<b>116,470</b>	<b>366,145</b>

The population of the New Territories (exclusive of New Kowloon) was 90,594 at the 1911 census, making a total population of 456,739.

The total estimated population, including the New Territories, in the middle of 1915 was 509,160.

Of the coloured civil population at the census of 1911, 2,012 were Indians, 958 were Japanese, and 444,664 were Chinese. These figures include the whole of the New Territories. Of the resident white population nearly one-half is British and one-third is Portuguese.

The registered births and deaths for five years were as follows :—

Year	Births	Deaths	Births per 1,000 <sup>1</sup>	Deaths per 1,000 <sup>1</sup>
1911 . . . . .	1,768	7,748	4·7	20·7
1912 . . . . .	2,671	9,682	7·1	25·7
1913 . . . . .	3,731	8,435	9·4	21·1
1914 . . . . .	3,001	9,585	7·3	23·3
1915 . . . . .	2,611	7,921	6·1	18·6

<sup>1</sup> Birth and death rates are calculated only on the population of Hong Kong and Kowloon, there being no jurisdiction by the sanitary authorities over the New Territories (except New Kowloon).

In 1911 the number of Chinese emigrants was 135,565, and the number of immigrants 149,894 ; in 1912, 122,657 and 163,248 ; in 1913, 142,759 and 166,921 ; in 1914, 76,296 and 168,827 ; and in 1915, 68,275 and 109,753 respectively.

### Instruction.

The more important Government schools of the Colony are staffed wholly or partly by English teachers. They include Queen's College, average attendance 490 boys, mostly Chinese ; the Kowloon, Pea, and Victoria schools, for children of both sexes of British parentage, average attendance 66, 24 and 65 ; the Belilios Girls' School, average attendance 362 ; four English Schools for Chinese boys, average attendance 1,183. There are 45 schools (mainly denominational) which receive grants from Government and are subject to Government inspection, average attendance 3,614 in 1915. The total expenditure on the above schools in 1915 was 242,359 dollars.

There is a police school with an average attendance of 31 British, Indian, and Chinese in 1915, and about 450 unaided schools with about 12,000 pupils.

A Technical Institute maintained by the local Government was started in 1906 ; number of students in 1915, 576.

The Hong Kong University was formally opened in March, 1912, and

during the session 1915-16 the number of students was 172. Faculties of Medicine, Engineering and Arts have been established, and there is a large staff of British professors and lecturers.

### Justice and Crime.

There are Courts of Justice consisting of a Supreme Court, the second court or Court of Summary Jurisdiction, and a third court or Appeal Court, a police magistrate's court, and a marine magistrate's court. In 1915, 1,416 were committed to Victoria gaol for criminal offences; in 1914, 1,110. The daily average of prisoners in gaol was 600 in 1914, and 594 in 1915. There is a police force in the colony numbering 1,289 men, of whom 176 are European, 432 Indians, and 631 Chinese.

### Finance.

The public revenue and expenditure of the colony were as follows in five years. The dollar of Hong Kong is of variable value; for 1911 it is here taken at 1s. 9½d., for 1912 and 1913 at 2s., for 1914 at 1s. 10½d., and for 1915 at 1s. 9½d.

Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1911	679,436	641,369
1912	818,669	720,254
1913	851,230	865,801
1914	1,020,466	997,191
1915	1,063,111	1,372,902

The revenue is derived chiefly from land, taxes, licences, quarry rent, liquor duties, and an opium monopoly, which together more than cover the expenses of administration, except in the year 1915. A large portion of the expenditure has to be devoted to the maintenance of a strong police force. Expenditure on establishments in 1915, 6,405,535 dols. (580,501l.).

Public debt, 341,800l., raised in 1887 and 1893 for public works. Another loan, 1,143,933l. in Inscribed Stock at 3½ per cent., was raised in 1906 for purposes of railway construction. On December 31, 1915, the liabilities of the colony exceeded its assets by 452,686 dols. (41,025l.).

### Defence.

The military contribution payable to the Imperial Government was 2,101,286 dols. (190,429l.) for 1915. The volunteer corps cost 50,103 dols. (4,541l.) for 1915. Hong Kong is the headquarters of the China Squadron.

### Industry, Commerce, Shipping, and Communications.

The chief industries of Hong Kong are cotton-spinning, sugar-refining, ship-building and repairing, rope-making, the manufacture of cement, brewing, and the manufacture of knit goods. Deep-sea fishing is important, especially for the New Territories.

The commerce of Hong Kong is chiefly with Great Britain (about one-half of the total imports and exports), India, Australia, the United States, and Germany. Hong Kong is a free port (except as regards the importation of intoxicating liquor), and there are no official returns of trade, but only mercantile estimates, according to which the imports average four, and the exports two millions sterling. Hong Kong is the centre of trade in many kinds of goods. Among the principal are opium, sugar and flour, salt, earthenware, oil, amber, cotton and cotton goods, sandal wood, rice, coal,

timber, hemp, bulk and case oil (kerosene), ivory, betel, vegetables, live stock, granite, &c. The Chinese tea and silk trade is largely in the hands of Hong Kong firms.

The trade between Hong Kong and the United Kingdom (Board of Trade returns) for five years is given as follows:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports (consignments) into Gt. Britain from Hong Kong . . .	841,616	675,276	598,876	921,801	1,043,818
Exports of British Produce to Hong Kong . .	3,530,762	4,354,128	3,629,409	2,093,409	3,978,288
Exports of Foreign and Colonial produce . .	230,575	200,462	80,607	84,733	164,960

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The principal items of trade for 5 years are given as follows:—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports (consignments) into United Kingdom:					
Preserved Ginger . . .	63,882	71,043	81,485	59,854	53,405
Silk, all sorts . . .	169,270	123,548	75,975	89,181	67,876
Drugs . . .	29,124	72,083	57,256	42,271	55,731
Feathers & down . . .	43,171	59,200	55,669	35,149	43,118
Hides, raw . . .	6,140	3,623	3,519	16,978	72,037
Tin in blocks, ingots, bars, and slabs . . .	202,017	316,361	192,337	157,118	288,377
Exports from United Kingdom:					
Cottons, yarns . . .	1,371,018	1,621,373	2,422,539	1,863,743	852,435
Woollens . . .	291,028	505,833	401,003	309,725	88,878
Iron, and iron & steel manufactures . .	210,525	229,976	309,979	237,256	232,157
Machinery . . .	65,785	81,966	93,618	105,642	102,394
Tobacco . . .	114,191	145,864	137,860	267,817	161,997

The registered shipping (Dec., 1915) consisted of 77 sailing vessels of 14,062 tons and 140 steamers of 62,823 tons; total tonnage, 76,885, 24,934 vessels, including 13,442 junks and 3,385 (s/z) steam-launches, representing altogether 11,267,255 tons, entered in 1915, and 25,211 vessels, including 13,652 junks, and 3,437 (s/z) steam-launches, representing 11,247,768 tons, cleared in 1915. The number of fishing and other boats frequenting the harbour and bays of Hong Kong in 1915 may be estimated at about 20,000.

There is an electric tramway of 9½ miles and a cable tramway connecting The Peak district with the lower levels of Victoria. The British section of the Hong Kong-Canton Railway was begun in 1907, and opened to

traffic on 1st October, 1910. The branch line from Fanling to Sha Tau Kok was completed and opened to traffic in April, 1912.

There were 15 post offices in Hong Kong in 1914; letters and cards received and despatched, 4,517; newspapers, books and circulars, 815,641; parcels, 90,338. Revenue, 35,692*l.*; expenditure, 33,293*l.* Revenue, 1915, 33,000*l.*; expenditure, 36,580*l.* Telegraph lines, including cables, 1914, 221 miles; telephone wire, excluding military lines, 7,975 miles. There is a wireless telegraph service under the Post Office, besides a military and naval wireless station.

### Money and Credit.

The British banking institutions in the Colony are the Hong Kong and Shanghai Banking Corporation, whose head office is at Hong Kong, the Chartered Bank of India, Australia and China, and the Mercantile Bank of India, Ltd. There are also several foreign banks.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The currency of the Colony consists of the notes of the above-mentioned banks, and of British, Hong Kong, and Mexican dollars, besides subsidiary coins. The British Dollar is of 416 grains of silver 900 fine, as compared with 417·74 grains of 902·7 fineness of the Mexican dollar.

Subsidiary coins are 50 cent pieces (209·52 grains 800 fine), 20 cent pieces (83·81 grains 800 fine), 10 cent pieces (41·90 grains 800 fine), 5 cent pieces (20·95 grains 800 fine), and 1 cent copper pieces of 115·75 grains of copper or mixed metal.

The circulation of foreign copper coin was prohibited in 1912, and similar action is being taken with regard to foreign silver and nickel coins and bank notes.

Weights and Measures are :

The <i>Tael</i> . . . . .	=	1½ oz. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Picul</i> . . . . .	=	133½ lbs.
„ <i>Catty</i> . . . . .	=	1½ „ „
„ <i>Chek</i> . . . . .	=	14½ inches.
„ <i>Cheung</i> . . . . .	=	12½ feet.

Besides the above weights and measures of China, those of Great Britain are in general use in the colony.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Hong Kong.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Administrative Reports. Annual. Hong Kong.
- Annual Report on Hong Kong. London.
- Convention between the United Kingdom and China respecting Extension of Hong Kong Territory. Treaty Series, No. 16. 1898. London, 1898.
- General Orders. Hong Kong.
- Government Gazette. Published weekly on Fridays.
- Historical and Statistical Abstract. Hong Kong.
- Names (Chinese) of Islands, Bays, Hills and Passes. Hong Kong.
- Notes upon Climatic and General Conditions of Living. Hong Kong.
- Sessional Papers. Annual. Hong Kong.
- Street Index. Hong Kong.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Bentham* (G.), *Flora Hong Kongensis*. Hong Kong, 1902.  
*Bitel* (E. J.), *Europe in China*. [A History of Hong Kong.] London, 1895.  
*Ireland* (A.), *The Far Eastern Tropics*. [Studies in the administration of Dependencies]. London, 1905.  
*Kyshe* (J. W. Norton), *History of the Laws and Courts of Hong Kong*. London, 1899.  
*Lucas* (C. P.), *Historical Geography of the British Colonies*. 2nd ed. Vol. I. London, 1906.  
*Morse* (H. B.), *Currency in China*.  
 Oxford Survey of British Empire. Vol. II. London, 1914.  
*Skertchly* (S. B. J.), *Our Island*. Hong Kong, 1893.  
*Twentieth Century Impressions of Hong Kong, Shanghai, and other Treaty Ports*.

## INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES.

INDIA, as defined by Parliament (52 and 53 Vict. c. 63, s. 18), comprises all that part of the great Indian Peninsula which is directly or indirectly under British rule or protection. In a popular sense it includes also certain countries such as Nepal, which are beyond that area, but whose relations with India are a concern of the Foreign Department of the Government, whose agent resides in the country concerned. These countries will be found included in the third part of the YEAR-BOOK among Foreign Countries. The term British India includes only the districts subject to British law, and does not include native States. The term is so used, unless otherwise stated, in the tables, &c., that follow. The symbol Rx. stands for ten rupees. Rx. 1 = Rs. 10.

## Government and Constitution.

The present form of government of the Indian Empire is established by various Parliamentary Statutes which are now consolidated in the Government of India Act, 1915 (5 and 6 Geo. 5, ch. 61), as amended by the Government of India (Amendment) Act, 1916 (6 and 7 Geo. 5, ch. 37). All the territories originally under the government of the East India Company are vested in His Majesty, and all its powers are exercised in his name; all territorial and other revenues, and all tributes and other payments, are likewise received in his name, and disposed of for the purposes of the government of India alone. Under the Royal Titles Act, 1876 (39 & 40 Vict. cap. 10), the King of Great Britain and Ireland has the additional title of Emperor of India.

The administration of the Indian Empire in England is entrusted to a Secretary of State for India, assisted by a Council of not less than ten and not more than fourteen members, appointed for seven years by the Secretary of State. At least nine members of the Council must be persons who have served or resided ten years in India, and have not left India more than five years previous to their appointment. A member may be removed upon an address from both Houses of Parliament, and the Secretary of State for India may for special reasons reappoint a member of the Council for a further term of five years. No member can sit in Parliament.

The duties of the Council, which has no initiative authority, are to conduct the business transacted in the United Kingdom in relation to the government of India. The expenditure of the revenues of India, both in India and elsewhere, is subject to the control of the Secretary

## 120 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

of State in Council, and no appropriation can be made without the concurrence of a majority of votes of the Council, which meets at least once a week, five being a quorum. In dealing, however, with questions affecting the relations of the Government with foreign Powers, in making peace and war, in prescribing the policy of the Government towards native States, and in matters of internal policy where the Government of India have addressed the India Office in a 'secret' despatch, the Secretary of State may act on his own authority. The Secretary of State regulates the transaction of business.

The supreme executive authority in India is vested in the Governor-General in Council, often styled the Government of India. The Governor-General, or Viceroy, is appointed by the Crown, and usually holds office for five years. The Capital of the Empire and the seat of government was moved from Calcutta to Delhi in 1912, the latter being formed into a separate territory under a Chief Commissioner.

*Viceroy and Governor-General of India.*—Lord Chelmsford, G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., G.C.M.G. (March, 1916), born August 12, 1868. Governor of Queensland, 1905-9; Governor of New South Wales, 1909-13.

The salary of the Governor-General is Rs. 2,50,800 (16,720*l.*) a year.

The following is a list of the Governors-General of India, with the dates of their assumption of office:—

Warren Hastings . . . . .	1774	Lord Canning . . . . .	1856
Sir John Macpherson . . . . .	1785	Earl of Elgin . . . . .	1862
Earl (Marquis) Cornwallis . . . . .	1786	Sir John (Lord) Lawrence . . . . .	1864
Sir John Shore (Lord Teignmouth) . . . . .	1793	Earl of Mayo . . . . .	1869
Marquis Wellesley . . . . .	1798	Lord (Earl of) Northbrook . . . . .	1872
Marquis Cornwallis . . . . .	1805	Lord (Earl) Lytton . . . . .	1876
Sir Geo. H. Barlow . . . . .	1805	Marquis of Ripon . . . . .	1880
Earl of Minto . . . . .	1807	Earl (Marquis) of Dufferin . . . . .	1884
Earl of Moira (Marquis of Hastings) . . . . .	1813	Marquis of Lansdowne . . . . .	1888
Earl Amherst . . . . .	1823	Earl of Elgin . . . . .	1894
Lord W. C. Bentinck . . . . .	1828	Lord Curzon of Kedleston . . . . .	1899
Lord Auckland . . . . .	1836	Earl of Minto . . . . .	1906
Lord Ellenborough . . . . .	1842	Lord Hardinge of Penshurst . . . . .	1910
Sir H. (Lord) Hardinge . . . . .	1844	Lord Chelmsford . . . . .	1916
Earl (Marquis) of Dalhousie . . . . .	1848		

Until 1834 these were Governors-General of Fort William in Bengal, not of India.

The Council of the Governor-General consists at present of six ordinary members, and the Commander-in-Chief, who is an extraordinary member. The ordinary members are appointed by the Crown, and usually hold office for five years. There are ten departments—Home, Foreign and Political, Finance, Army, Public Works, Revenue and Agriculture, Commerce and Industry, Legislative, Education, and Railways. At the head of each, except the Railway Department, is one of the secretaries to the Government of India. The President of the Railway Board is the head of the Railway Department and he is authorised to act as if he were a Secretary to the Government of India. Each department, except the Foreign and Political Department, which is under the immediate superintendence of the Governor-General, is assigned to the special care of one of the members of the Council.

The Council is expanded into a legislative council by the addition of other members nominated by the Viceroy or elected under the Indian Councils Act, 1909. The Legislative Council now consists of 68 members, 36 being



official and 32 non-official, special provision being made for the representation of Mahomadans. A Governor or a Lieutenant-Governor is also an additional member when the Council sits within his province. This Council has power, subject to certain restrictions, to make laws for all persons within British India, for all British subjects within the Native States, and for all native Indian subjects of the King in any part of the world. The proceedings in the Legislative Council are public.

As the result of administrative changes in 1912, India is now divided into fifteen provinces as follows :—

Madras : *Governor*, Rt. Hon. Baron Pentland of Lyth, P.C., G.C.I.E. (1912); salary, Rs. 120,000 per year. Area, 142,000 square miles; population, at 1911 census, nearly 41½ millions, mainly Hindus.

Bombay : *Governor*, Rt. Hon. Baron Willingdon of Ratton, G.C.I.E. (April, 1913); salary, Rs. 120,000 per year. Area, 123,000 square miles; population in 1911, over 19½ millions, mainly Hindus.

Bengal : *Governor*, Rt. Hon. the Earl of Ronaldshay, K.C.I.E. (1917); salary, Rs. 120,000 per year. The province was reconstituted from April 1, 1912, and has an area of 78,700 square miles, and a population (1911 census) of nearly 45½ millions, mainly Hindus and Mahomadans in almost equal proportions.

United Provinces of Agra and Oudh : *Lieut.-Governor*, until November, 1917, Sir J. S. Meston, K.C.S.I. (1912); after November, Sir S. H. Butler, K.C.S.I., C.I.E.; salary, Rs. 100,000 per year. Area, over 107,000 square miles, and population at 1911 census, over 47 millions (over 40 million Hindus and over 6½ million Mahomadans).

The Punjab : *Lieut.-Governor*, Sir M. F. O'Dwyer, K.C.S.I. (May, 1913); salary, Rs. 100,000 per year. Area, 99,000 square miles; population (1911), over 19 millions (10 million Mahomadans, 6½ million Hindus, and 2 million Sikhs).

Burma : *Lieut.-Governor*, until November, 1917, Sir S. H. Butler, K.C.S.I., C.I.E. (1915); after November, Sir R. H. Craddock, K.C.S.I.; salary, Rs. 100,000 per year. Area, nearly 231,000 square miles; population (1911), over 12 millions, mainly Buddhists.

Bihar and Orissa : *Lieut.-Governor*, Sir Edward Gait, K.C.S.I., C.I.E. (1915); salary, Rs. 100,000 per year. The province was constituted from April 1, 1912, out of Bengal, and contains the three great sub-provinces of Bihar, Orissa, and Chota Nagpur. Area, over 83,000 square miles, and population (1911), nearly 34½ millions, mainly Hindus.

Central Provinces and Berar : *Chief Commissioner*, Sir B. Robertson, K.C.S.I., K.C.M.G., C.I.E. (1912); salary, Rs. 62,000 per year. Area, nearly 100,000 square miles; population (1911) nearly 14 millions, mainly Hindus.

Assam : *Chief Commissioner*, Sir Archdale Earle, K.O.I.E. (1912); salary, Rs. 60,000 per year. The province was separated from Eastern Bengal and reconstituted from April 1, 1912. Area, 53,000 square miles; population (1911), nearly 6½ millions, over half being Hindus, and over a quarter Mahomadans.

N.W. Frontier Province : *Chief Commissioner and Agent to the Governor-General*: The Honourable Lt.-Colonel Sir G. O. Roos-Keppel, K.C.S.I., K.C.I.E. (1908); salary, Rs. 48,000 per year. Area, 13,400 square miles; population (1911) nearly 2½ millions, mainly Mahomadians.

Ajmer-Merwara : *Agent to the Governor-General, Rajputana, and Chief Commissioner*, The Honourable Sir E. G. Colvin, K.C.S.I. (1905); salary, Rs. 48,000 per year. Area, 2,700 square miles: population (1911), about 500,000, mainly Hindus.

Coorg : *Chief Commissioner*, The Honourable Mr. H. V. Cobb, C.S.I., C.I.E. (1916); salary, Rs. 48,000 per year. Area, 1,580 square miles; population (1911), 175,000, mainly Hindus.

Baluchistan : *Agent to the Governor-General and Chief Commissioner*, The Honourable Lt.-Col. Sir John Ramsay, K.C.I.E., C.S.I. (1911); salary, Rs. 48,000 per year. Area, over 54,000 square miles; population (1911), over 400,000, mainly Mahomadians.

Delhi : *Chief Commissioner*, W. M. Hailley, C.S.I., C.I.E. (1912); salary, Rs. 36,000 per year. The province was constituted from October 1, 1912, and consists of a small enclave in the Punjab. Area, 557 square miles; population (1911), about 390,000.

Andaman and Nicobar Islands : *Chief Commissioner and Superintendent of Port Blair*, Lt.-Col. M. W. Douglas, C.I.E. (1913); salary, Rs. 36,000 per year. Area, 3,140 square miles; population (1911), 26,000.

The Governors of Madras, Bombay, and Bengal are appointed by the Crown, and each of them has an executive council, consisting of two members of the Indian Civil Service, and an Indian member, appointed by the Crown, and, under the Government of India Act, 1915, the Secretary of State may increase the number to four, of whom two at least must have been in the service of the Crown in India for at least twelve years. Under the same Act the Lieutenant-Governor of Bihar and Orissa also has an executive council consisting of two members of the Indian Civil Service, and an Indian member appointed by the Governor-General with the approval of the Crown. The Lieutenant-Governors are appointed by the Governor-General, with the approval of the Crown; the Chief Commissioners by the Governor-General in Council. Appointments to local governments are customarily for a term of 5 years.

The Governors of Madras, Bombay, and Bengal, the four Lieutenant-Governors, and the Chief Commissioners of the Central Provinces and Assam, have legislative councils of their own. The Legislative Councils of the provinces are constituted as follows: Madras, 48 members (20 official, 28 unofficial, 2 experts); Bombay, 48 (18 official, 28 unofficial, 2 experts); Bengal, 54 (20 official, 32 unofficial, 2 experts); United Provinces, 50 (21 official, 27 unofficial, 2 experts); Bihar and Orissa, 45 (19 official, 25 unofficial, 1 expert); Punjab, 31 (12 official, 17 unofficial, 2 experts); Burma, 20 (8 official, 10 unofficial, 2 experts); Central Provinces, 26 (11 official, 14 unofficial, 1 expert); Assam, 26 (10 official, 15 unofficial, 1 expert).

Although all the provinces are under the control of the Government of India, they enjoy much administrative independence varying with their importance. Each province is usually broken into divisions under Commissioners, and then divided into districts, which form the units of administration. At the head of each district is an executive officer (collector, magistrate, or deputy-commissioner), who has entire control of the district, and is responsible to the governor of the province. Subordinate to the magistrate (in most districts) there are a joint magistrate, an assistant-magistrate, and one or more deputy-collectors and other officials. There are 267 of such districts in British India.

The control which the Supreme Government exercises over the Native States varies considerably in degree; but they are all governed by the native princes, ministers, or councils under the political supervision of a resident, or agent, in political charge either of a single State or a group of States. The chiefs have no right to make war or peace, or to send ambassadors to each other or to external States; they are not permitted to maintain a military force above a certain specified limit; no European is allowed to reside at any of their courts without special sanction; and the Supreme Government can exercise any degree of control in case of misgovernment. Within these limits the more important chiefs are autonomous in their own territories. Some, but not all of them, are required to pay an annual fixed tribute. The total number of Native States is about 700, ranging from Hyderabad, with an area of over 82,000 square miles and a population of over 13 millions, to small States consisting of only a few villages.

#### LOCAL SELF-GOVERNMENT.

There were at the end of 1914-15, 712 municipalities, with a population of about 17 millions. The total number of members of the municipal bodies was 9,775, of whom 5,069 were elected. The municipal bodies have the care and lighting of the roads, water supply, drainage, sanitation, medical relief, vaccination, and education, particularly primary education; they impose taxes, enact bye-laws, make improvements, and spend money, with the sanction of the Provincial Government. Their aggregate income in 1914-15 was about 5,700,000*l.*, exclusive of loans, sales of securities, and other extraordinary receipts amounting to 6,633,000*l.* The aggregate expenditure was 6,255,000*l.*, excluding extraordinary and debt expenditure of 6,169,000*l.* By the Local Self-Government Acts of 1883-84, the elective principle was extended, in a large or small measure, all over India. In all larger towns, and in many of the smaller towns, the majority of members of committees are elected by the ratepayers; everywhere the majority of town committees consists of Indians, and in many committees all the members are Indians. For rural tracts, except in Burma, there are district (199, with 5,092 members in 1914-15, 2,349 being elected) and local (537, with 8,072 members in 1914-15, 4,066 being elected) boards, which are in charge of roads, district schools, markets, public health institutions, &c. Their aggregate income in 1914-15, excluding debt items, was 4,865,000*l.*, and expenditure (excluding debt items), 4,793,000*l.*

## Area and Population.

## I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT POSITION OF THE POPULATION.

The population in the following table is in millions and two decimals.

*British Territory.*

Year	Area in sq. mls.	Population (millions)	Year	Area in sq. mls.	Population (millions)
1861	856,000	196·00	1891	964,993	221·38
1871	860,000	195·84	1901	1,097,901	231·61
1881	875,186	199·20	1911	1,093,074	244·27

Following are the leading details of the census of March 15, 1901, and that of March 10, 1911 :—

British Provinces	Area in square miles (1911)	Population in 1911	Population in 1901	Increase or Decrease 1901-1911	Pop. per sq. mile 1911	
Ajmer-Merwara . . . . .	2,711	501,395	476,912	+	24,483	185
Andamans and Nicobars . . . . .	3,143	26,459	24,649	+	1,810	8
Assam . . . . .	53,015	6,713,635	5,841,878	+	871,757	127
Baluchistan . . . . .	54,228	414,412	382,106	+	32,306	8
Bengal . . . . .	78,699	45,483,077	42,141,477	+	3,341,600	578
Bihar and Orissa . . . . .	83,181	34,490,184	33,242,783	+	1,247,301	415
Bihar . . . . .	42,361	23,752,969	23,360,212	+	392,757	561
Orissa . . . . .	13,743	5,131,753	4,982,142	+	149,611	373
Chota Nagpur . . . . .	27,077	5,605,362	4,900,429	+	704,933	207
Bombay (Presidency) . . . . .	123,059	19,672,642	18,559,650	+	1,112,992	160
Bombay . . . . .	75,993	16,113,042	15,304,766	+	808,276	212
Sind . . . . .	46,986	3,513,435	3,210,910	+	302,525	75
Aden . . . . .	80	46,165	43,974	+	2,191	577
Burma . . . . .	230,839	12,115,217	10,490,624	+	1,624,593	52
Central Provinces and Berar . . . . .	99,823	13,916,308	11,971,452	+	1,944,856	130
Central Provinces . . . . .	82,057	10,559,146	9,217,436	+	1,341,710	132
Berar . . . . .	17,766	3,057,162	2,754,016	+	303,146	172
Coorg . . . . .	1,582	174,976	180,607	+	5,631	111
Madras . . . . .	142,330	41,405,404	38,229,654	+	3,175,750	291
North-West Frontier Province <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	13,418	2,196,933	2,041,534	+	155,399	104
Punjab . . . . .	99,779	19,974,856	20,330,337	-	355,361	200
United Provinces . . . . .	107,267	47,182,044	47,692,277	-	510,233	440
Agra . . . . .	83,109	34,624,040	34,859,169	-	235,069	417
Oudh . . . . .	24,158	12,558,004	12,833,168	-	275,164	520
<b>Total Provinces</b> . . . . .	<b>1,008,074</b>	<b>244,267,542</b>	<b>231,605,940</b>	<b>+</b>	<b>12,661,602</b>	<b>223</b>

<sup>1</sup> Districts and Administered Territories.

In 1901 the population consisted of 117,653,127 males and 113,952,813 females; in 1911, of 124,873,691 males and 119,393,851 females.

The following Native States are more or less under the control of the Indian Government.

State or Agency	Area in square miles 1911	Population 1911	Population 1901	Increase or Decrease 1901-1911	Pop. per sq. mile 1911	
Assam State (Manipur)	8,456	346,222	284,465	+	61,757	41
Baluchistan States	80,410	420,291	428,640	-	8,349	5
Baroda State	8,182	2,032,798	1,952,692	+	80,106	248
Bengal States	5,393	822,565	740,299	+	82,266	158
Bihar and Orissa States	28,648	3,945,209	3,314,474	+	630,735	138
Bombay States	63,861	7,411,675	6,908,559	+	503,116	116
Central India Agency	77,367	9,356,980	8,497,805	+	859,175	121
Central Provinces States	31,174	2,117,002	1,631,140	+	485,862	68
Hyderabad State	82,698	13,374,676	11,141,142	+	2,233,534	162
Kashmir State	84,432	3,158,126	2,903,578	+	252,548	37
Madras States	10,549	4,811,841	4,188,086	+	623,755	456
Cochin	1,361	918,110	812,025	+	106,085	675
Travancore	7,594	3,428,975	2,952,157	+	476,818	452
Mysore State	29,475	5,806,193	5,539,399	+	266,794	197
N.W. Frontier Province (Agencies & Tribal areas)	25,472	1,622,094	83,962	+	1,538,132	64
Punjab States	36,551	4,212,794	4,424,398	-	211,604	115
Rajputana Agency	128,987	10,530,432	9,853,366	+	677,066	82
Sikkim State	2,818	87,929	59,014	+	28,906	31
United Provinces States	5,079	832,036	802,097	+	29,939	164
Total States	709,555	70,888,854	62,755,116	+	8,133,738	100
Total India	1,802,629	315,156,396	294,361,056	+	20,795,340	175

*Baroda.*—This consists of five or six larger, and a considerable number of smaller separate areas. Ruler, H.H. Sir Sayaji Rao *Gadkwar*, G.C.S.I. There is an executive council of the principal officers of State, and, since 1908, a legislative council of 17 members. Educational policy is progressive, and education is largely free and compulsory. In 1913 there were 3,045 educational institutions, and 207,913 scholars. The revenue in 1912-13 was 1,474,000*l.*, and the expenditure 1,200,000*l.*

*Central India Agency.*—This includes some 150 Native States. The bulk of the population are Hindus. The Indian Government is represented by an Agent at Indore, and under him is the Resident at Gwalior, and Political Agents for Baghelkhand, Bundelkhand, Bhopal, Southern States of Central India, and Malwa. The territories of the different States are much divided and intermingled, and their political relations with the Indian Government and with one another are very varied. Most chiefs exercise authority through a Diwan or Minister. Education is progressing, but varies greatly in different States. The annual revenue of the whole group is approximately 2,500,000*l.*

*Hyderabad.*—*Nizam*, H.H. Nawab Sir Usman Ali *Khan*, G.C.S.I. This is the largest and most populous of the internal States. The administration is carried on, subject to the order of the *Nizam*, by a Minister and four Assistant Ministers. A Legislative Council was established in 1893, and consists of about 20 members. The British Government is represented by a Resident. The bulk of the population are Hindus, but the ruling family is Mahomadan. European officers and experts control and supervise some of the more important branches of administration. The annual revenue is approximately 8,000,000*l.*

*Kashmir.*—This State occupies most of the northernmost portion of

India, and is administered by the Maharaja, Lieutenant-General H.H. Sir Partab Singh, G.C.S.I., with the assistance of ministers, the Indian Government being represented by a Resident at Srinagar. The revenue in 1913-14 was 910,000*l.*, and the expenditure 849,000*l.* The bulk of the population are Mahomadans, though the ruling family is Hindu.

*Mysore.*—*Maharaja*, Colonel H.H. Sir Krishnaraja Wadiyar Bahadur, G.C.S.I. The administration is carried on under him by the Diwan or Prime Minister, assisted by two Councillors. The Indian Government is represented by a Resident. There is a Representative Assembly dating from 1881, elected by the leading ryots, merchants, and local bodies. It meets for a few days annually for discussion, but has no powers. A Legislative Council was formed in 1907 consisting of from 13 to 18 members. The bulk of the population are Hindus. The education system is on a high level. In 1912-13 there were 4,568 public colleges and schools and private schools, with a total attendance of 156,440. Primary education was made free in all schools in 1908. The revenue in 1913-14 was 2,009,000*l.*, and the expenditure 1,746,000*l.*

*North West Frontier Province.*—Only about one-third of this is British territory, lying along the Punjab border. Between this and the Afghan frontier is the tribal territory. The British Government exercises the minimum of interference. The region is divided into five Political Agencies: Northern Waziristan, Southern Waziristan, the Kurram, the Khyber, and Dir, Swat, and Chitral. Only in the last can anything approaching an organised State be said to exist. Free primary education was introduced in April, 1912.

*Rajputana Agency.*—Rajputana includes 21 Native States surrounding the British province of Ajmer-Merwara. The Indian Government is represented by an Agent at Abu, and under him are three Residents (for Mewar, Jaipur, and W. Rajputana), and three Political Agents (for E. Rajputana, Kotah and Jhalawar, and Haraoti and Tonk). The bulk of the population are Hindus. The administration varies considerably from State to State, but generally the central authority is in the hands of the chief, who is usually assisted by a Council or by a Diwan or Kamdar. Education is generally backward. The approximate annual revenue of the whole of the States is about 2,500,000*l.* (Baluchistan and Sikkim are dealt with elsewhere.)

The following are further details concerning some of the larger Native States:—

States	Area in square miles	Population 1911	Approximate Annual Revenue £	Ruling Family
Jammu & Kashmir.	84,432	3,158,126	900,000	Dogra Rajput (Hindu)
Rajputana States:	128,987	10,530,432	2,539,000	—
Alwar . . .	3,141	791,688	232,000	Naruka Rajput (Hindu)
Bharatpur . .	1,982	558,785	210,000	Jat (Hindu)
Bikaner . . .	23,315	700,983	220,000	Rathor Rajput (Hindu)
Bundi . . .	2,220	218,730	46,000	Chauhan (Hara) Rajput (Hindu)
Dholpur . . .	1,155	263,188	80,000	Jat (Hindu)
Jaipur . . .	15,579	2,636,647	533,000	Kachhwaha Rajput (Hindu)

States	Area in square miles	Population 1911	Approximate Annual Revenue £	Ruling Family
Jaisalmer . .	16,062	88,311	14,000	Jadon Bhati Rájput (Hindu)
Jodhpur (Marwar)	34,963	2,057,553	440,000	Rathor Rájput (Hindu)
Karauli . .	1,242	146,587	40,000	Jadon Rájput (Hindu)
Kotah . .	5,684	639,089	224,000	Hara Rájput (Hindu)
Tonk . .	2,553	303,181	130,000	Pathan, <i>M.</i>
Udaipur (Mewar)	12,756	1,293,776	176,000	Sisodiya Rájput (Hindu)
Central India States	77,367	9,356,980	2,497,000	—
Bhopal . .	6,902	730,383	200,000	Afghán, <i>M.</i>
Gwalior . .	25,107	3,093,082	905,000	Mahrátta (Hindu)
Indore . .	9,469	1,004,561	420,000	Ditto
Rewa . .	13,000	1,514,843	187,000	Bhagel Rájput (Hindu)
Bombay States	63,864	7,411,675	2,900,000	—
Cutch . .	7,616	513,429	167,000	Jadeja Rájput (Hindu)
Kolhapur (including feudatory Jagirs)	3,217	833,441	382,000	Kshatriya (Hindu)
Khairpur (Sind)	6,050	223,788	100,000	<i>M.</i>
Junagarh . .	3,284	434,222	190,000	—
Navanagar . .	3,791	349,400	151,000	—
Bhavnagar . .	2,860	441,367	287,000	—
Madras States	10,084	4,811,841	1,139,000	—
Travancore . .	7,129	3,428,975	761,000	Kshatriya (Hindu)
Cochin . .	1,361	918,110	254,000	Ditto
Banganapalle . .	255	39,344	17,000	Shiah, <i>M.</i>
Pudukkottai . .	1,178	411,886	101,000	Kallar (Hindu)
Sandur . .	161	13,526	6,000	Mahrallah (Hindu)
Central Prov. States	31,174	2,117,002	154,000	—
Bastar . .	13,062	433,310	24,000	Kshatriya (Hindu)
Bengal, Bihar and Orissa, and Assam States	45,941	5,226,954	622,000	—
Cooch Behar . .	1,307	592,952	164,000	Kshatriya (Brahmo)
Hill Tippera . .	4,086	229,618	112,000	Kshatriya (Hindu)

*M*=Muhammadian.

Excluding the Runn of Cutch.

# 128 THE BRITISH EMPIRE :—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

States	Area in square miles	Population 1911	Approximate Annual Revenue £	Ruling Family
U.P. States :	5,944	1,178,972	396,000	—
Rampur . . . . .	899	531,217	240,000	Pathan (Shiāh. <i>M.</i> )
Tehri (Garhwāl) . . . . .	4,180	300,819	44,000	Kshatriya (Hindu)
Benares . . . . .	865	346,936	112,000	—
Punjab States :	36,551	4,212,794	1,380,000	—
Patāla . . . . .	5,412	1,407,659	488,000	Sidhu Jāt (Sikh)
Bahāwalpur . . . . .	15,000	780,641	182,000	Daudputra, <i>M.</i>
Jind . . . . .	1,259	271,728	87,000	Sidhu Jāt (Sikh)
Nābha . . . . .	928	248,887	103,000	Sidhu Jāt (do.)
Kapūthala . . . . .	630	268,133	167,000	Ahluwalia (Sikh)
Mandi . . . . .	1,200	181,110	39,000	Rājput (Hindu)
Sirmur (Nāhan) . . . . .	1,198	138,520	57,000	Rajput (do.)
Chamba . . . . .	3,216	135,873	34,000	Rajput (Hindu)

The following table, in millions, applies to India, British territory and Native States, in 1911 :—

	Unmarried.	Married.	Widowed.	Total.
Males . . . . .	78·4	72·9	8·7	160·0
Females . . . . .	52·5	73·7	26·4	152·6
Total Population classified by age and civil condition . . . . .				312·6

## II. POPULATION ACCORDING TO LANGUAGE, &c.

The following table shows, for all India in 1911, the chief linguistic families and sub-families with the population (in millions) assigned hereto :—

A. Vernaculars of India :	Dravidian family . . . . .	62·72
Austro-Asiatic family—	Indo-European family—	
Mōn-Khmēr . . . . .	Aryan . . . . .	232·82
Mundā . . . . .	Unclassed languages . . . . .	0·03
Tibeto-Chinese family—	B. Vernaculars of other Asiatic countries and Africa . . . . .	0·22
Tibeto-Burman . . . . .	C. European languages . . . . .	0·32
Siamese-Chinese . . . . .		

The following are the languages more prevalent than English, with the population in 1911 (in millions and two decimals) who speak them :—

Languages	Pop.	Languages	Pop.	Languages	Pop.
Hindi . . . . .	82·00	Burmese . . . . .	7·89	Karen . . . . .	1·07
Bengali . . . . .	48·37	Malayālam . . . . .	0·79	Shan . . . . .	0·40
Telugu . . . . .	23·54	Western Panjāl . . . . .	4·78	Knruk or Orāōn . . . . .	0·80
Marāthi . . . . .	19·81	Sindhi . . . . .	3·67	Mundārī . . . . .	0·60
Tamil . . . . .	18·13	Eastern Hindi . . . . .	2·42	Tulu . . . . .	0·56
Punjābi . . . . .	15·88	Santālī . . . . .	2·14	Khand or Kut . . . . .	0·53
Rājasthānī . . . . .	14·07	Pashto . . . . .	1·55	Baloch . . . . .	0·50
Western Hindi . . . . .	14·04	Assamese . . . . .	1·53	Hō . . . . .	0·42
Gujarātī . . . . .	10·68	Gond . . . . .	1·53	Bihārī . . . . .	0·40
Kānarese . . . . .	10·53	Western Pahārī . . . . .	1·53	Arakanese . . . . .	0·39
Oriyā . . . . .	10·16	Kashmīrī . . . . .	1·18	Manipurī . . . . .	0·31

The English language comes next in order with 808,615.



The British-born population was in 1891 160,551, in 1901 96,668, in 1911 123,919. In 1911, the total number of persons not born in India, including the French and Portuguese possessions, was 650,502. Of these, 391,816 were from countries contiguous to India; 112,797, other countries in Asia; 122,919, the United Kingdom; 13,076, European, American, or Australasian countries; 10,394 born in Africa, &c., or at sea.

#### III. OCCUPATIONS OF THE POPULATION.

Distribution of the total population of India according to the occupations by which they were supported in 1911 :—

	Thous.		Thous.
Pasture and agriculture . . . . .	224,696	Trade . . . . .	17,839
Fishing and hunting . . . . .	1,855	Including—	
Mines, quarries, salt, &c. . . . .	530	Hotels, cafes, &c., and	
Industry . . . . .	35,323	other trade in foodstuffs	10,198
Including—		Trade in textiles . . . . .	1,277
Textiles . . . . .	8,307	Banks, exchange, insurance &c. . . . .	1,220
Dress and toilet . . . . .	7,751	Army and Navy . . . . .	670
Wood . . . . .	3,800	Police . . . . .	1,720
Food industries . . . . .	3,712	Public administration . . . . .	2,618
Ceramics . . . . .	2,240	Professions and liberal arts . . . . .	5,325
Building industries . . . . .	2,062	Including: Religion . . . . .	2,769
Metals . . . . .	1,801	Instruction . . . . .	674
Chemicals, &c. . . . .	1,242	Medicine . . . . .	627
Hides, skins, &c. . . . .	699	Domestic service . . . . .	4,599
Transport (including postal, telegraph, and telephone services) . . . . .	5,020	All others . . . . .	18,227
		Total . . . . .	313,470

#### IV. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

The ratio of births and deaths in British India per thousand of the population under registration is officially but imperfectly recorded as follows :—

	Birth rates <sup>1</sup>		Death rates <sup>1</sup>	
	1913	1914	1913	1914
Delhi . . . . .	45.3	48.9	40.4	38.0
Bengal . . . . .	33.8	33.0	29.4	31.6
United Provs. of Agra & Oudh. . . . .	47.7	44.9	34.8	33.5
Punjab . . . . .	45.4	46.8	30.2	32.0
Central Provinces and Berar . . . . .	49.3	51.4	30.3	36.7
Burma . . . . .	32.6	35.4	25.0	24.2
Assam . . . . .	33.1	32.9	27.7	24.7
Bihar and Orissa . . . . .	42.1	42.3	29.1	28.3
Madras . . . . .	32.2	33.5	21.4	25.0
Bombay . . . . .	35.0	37.4	26.6	20.5
N.W. Front. Prov. . . . .	36.2	32.7	24.7	25.8
Coorg . . . . .	25.9	26.2	33.5	34.1
Ajmer-Merwara . . . . .	43.2	46.9	25.9	30.3
Total . . . . .	39.4	39.6	28.7	30.0

<sup>1</sup> The rates for both years are calculated on the 1911 census population.

The registered deaths in 1914 numbered 7,155,771, of which cholera accounted for 280,730; plague, 266,538; fevers, 4,092,845; dysentery and

## THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

diarrhoea, 278,225. The total deaths from plague in all India (British and native) from 1896 to the end of 1914 exceeded 8 millions, averaging nearly half a million per year.

The number of coolie emigrants from India was in 1909-10, 11,644; in 1910-11, 15,439; in 1911-12, 14,192; in 1912-13, 12,658; in 1913-14, 7,733. The bulk go to Natal, Mauritius, Demerara, Trinidad, Jamaica, Fiji, and Surinam. It has been decided to abolish, as soon as conditions permit, the system of Indian indentured labour in Jamaica, Trinidad, British Guiana, Fiji, and Dutch Guiana.

### V. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

The urban population of India in 1911 was as follows:—

Towns with	No.	Population
Over 100,000 . . . . .	30	7,075,782
50,000—100,000 . . . . .	45	3,010,281
20,000—50,000 . . . . .	181	5,545,820
10,000—20,000 . . . . .	442	6,163,954
5,000—10,000 . . . . .	848	5,944,503
Under 5,000 . . . . .	607	2,007,888
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>2,153</b>	<b>29,748,228</b>

The population (1911) of the principal towns of India was as follows:—

Towns	Population	Towns	Population	Towns	Population
Calcutta <sup>1</sup> (with suburbs)	1,222,313	Nagpur . . . . .	101,415	Tanjore . . . . .	60,341
Bombay . . . . .	979,445	Jubbulpore . . . . .	100,651	Nagapatam . . . . .	60,168
Madras . . . . .	518,660	Baroda . . . . .	99,345	Farukhabad . . . . .	59,647
Hyderabad . . . . .	500,623	Multan . . . . .	99,243	Jodhpur (Major) . . . . .	59,262
Rangoon . . . . .	293,316	Peshawar . . . . .	97,935	Salem . . . . .	59,153
Lucknow . . . . .	259,798	Rawalpindi . . . . .	86,483	Muttra . . . . .	58,183
Delhi . . . . .	232,837	Ajmer . . . . .	86,222	Moulmein . . . . .	57,582
Lahore . . . . .	228,687	Moradabad . . . . .	81,168	Gorakhpur . . . . .	56,892
Ahmedabad . . . . .	218,777	Ambala . . . . .	80,131	Cuddalore . . . . .	56,574
Benares . . . . .	203,804	Calicut . . . . .	78,417	Bhopal . . . . .	56,204
Bangalore <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	189,485	Hyderabad (Bombay)	75,952	Bikaner . . . . .	55,826
Agra . . . . .	185,449	Fyzabad . . . . .	74,650	Fyzabad . . . . .	54,655
Cawnpore . . . . .	178,557	Imphal . . . . .	74,349	Cocanada . . . . .	54,110
Allahabad . . . . .	171,697	Bhagalpur . . . . .	74,316	Shikapur . . . . .	53,944
Poona . . . . .	158,856	Rampur . . . . .	71,778	Conjeeveram . . . . .	53,864
Amritsar . . . . .	152,756	Sahajahanpur . . . . .	71,306	Cuttack . . . . .	52,528
Karachi . . . . .	151,903	Mysore . . . . .	70,208	Ferozepore . . . . .	50,836
Mandalay . . . . .	138,299	Jhansi . . . . .	69,318	Bhatpara . . . . .	50,414
Jaipur . . . . .	137,098	Jullundur . . . . .	68,869	Gayá . . . . .	49,921
Patna . . . . .	136,153	Sialkot . . . . .	64,825	Kolhapur . . . . .	48,122
Madura . . . . .	134,130	Aligarh (Koil). . . . .	64,825	Coimbatore . . . . .	47,007
Bareilly . . . . .	129,462	Kumbakonam . . . . .	64,647	Patiala . . . . .	46,974
Srinagar . . . . .	126,344	Trivandrum . . . . .	63,561	Lashkar . . . . .	46,952
Trichinopoly . . . . .	123,512	Saharanpur . . . . .	62,850	Jamnagar . . . . .	44,887
Meerut . . . . .	116,227	Darbhanga . . . . .	62,628	Alwar . . . . .	41,805
Surat . . . . .	114,868	Hubli . . . . .	61,440	Bellary . . . . .	34,958
Dacca . . . . .	108,551	Sholapur . . . . .	61,345	Mirzapur . . . . .	32,382
		Bhavnagar . . . . .	60,694		

<sup>1</sup> Includes Howrah; excluding it the figure is 1,043,307.

<sup>2</sup> Includes Civil and Military Station (100,884).

Religion. The following are the Religious Statistics of 1911.

Province, State, or Agency	Total Population	Hindus 1	Sikhs	Jains	Buddhists	Parsis	Muhamma- dans	Christians	Jews	Animitic	Others.
<b>INDIA.</b>	313,547,840	217,580,892	3,014,466	1,248,182	10,751,453	100,996	66,647,289	3,876,303	20,980	10,295,168	37,101
1. Ajmer-Merwar.	244,367,542	163,621,431	2,171,908	4,38,578	10,644,409	86,155	57,423,889	2,492,264	18,524	7,848,024	2,340
2. Andaman & Nicobars	501,303	389,424	922	20,302	—	292	81,045	5,432	27	3,979	—
3. Assam.	25,439	9,327	455	—	1,597	—	45,0	1,665	2	9,711	21
4. Baluchistan.	6,713,635	3,637,628	750	2,398	10,506	5	1,886,228	69,436	1	1,100,187	1
5. Bengal.	41,412	26,488	5,240	10	14	166	37,356	5,480	57	730,182	1,058
6. Bihar and Orissa.	45,483,077	30,380,729	2,217	6,206	240,834	610	23,989,719	123,318	1,983	2,250,326	464
7. Bombay (Presidency).	34,490,04	22,366,275	2,177	4,410	496	35	3,606,861	223,825	25	470,354	643
8. Burma.	19,672,642	14,925,965	11,887	212,309	691	80,980	4,024,485	235,246	15,081	701,473	116
9. Cen. Provinces & Berar	12,115,217	380,679	6,693	495	10,384,579	300	429,777	210,081	1,024	1,744,921	—
10. Coorg.	13,916,307	11,497,400	2,201	70,258	9	1,728	564,969	84,697	125	19,227	—
11. Madras	17,976	138,922	—	97	—	34	13,143	3,553	—	688,463	35
12. North-West Frontier Provinces (Districts and Administered Territories).	41,403,404	26,806,978	7	26,995	693	488	2,740,408	1,101,266	71	—	—
13. Punjab	2,196,933	119,942	30,345	4	—	49	2,030,994	6,535	14	—	—
14. United Provinces of Agra and Oudh.	19,974,956	6,685,818	2,093,804	39,637	4,190	626	10,965,721	198,106	54	—	—
STATES AND AGENCIES.	47,182,044	40,253,433	15,180	75,427	780	872	6,658,373	177,949	50	—	—
15. Assam State (Manipur).	69,280,298	53,965,461	842,536	789,604	77,044	13,941	9,223,410	1,389,919	2,456	2,947,144	34,761
16. Baluchistan States.	346,222	201,369	7	110	7	—	14,304	132	—	136,063	—
17. Baroda State.	420,291	11,838	3,100	—	—	4	405,292	7,903	—	—	—
18. Bengal States.	2,032,798	1,697,750	90	43,462	6,012	7,525	247,369	228	—	115,411	—
19. Bihar and Orissa States.	822,565	567,637	4	576	1,431	1	16,577	38,440	—	490,762	806
20. Bombay States.	3,915,299	3,388,453	51	189	277,643	2,585	877,431	12,411	1,028	149,879	84,455
21. Central India Agency.	7,411,575	6,055,031	1,191	277,643	1	1,830	511,200	9,358	57	483,304	—
22. Cent. Provinces States.	9,454,780	8,262,786	1,384	57,471	—	29	90,130	38,764	—	745,481	—
23. Hyderabad State.	2,117,092	1,311,429	136	1,133	—	1,529	1,380,900	54,296	12	283,722	—
24. Kashmir State.	13,374,076	11,026,355	4,726	21,026	36,512	31	2,398,330	973	—	10,963	—
25. Madras States.	3,151,126	690,390	31,553	345	2	6	314,498	1,154,509	1,248	73,196	—
26. Mysore State.	4,811,841	3,321,757	—	150	—	101	314,494	59,844	40	—	—
27. N.W.F. Prov. (Agencies and Tribal areas)	5,806,193	5,340,973	293	17,630	622	—	9,605	133	—	—	—
28. Punjab States.	13,588	2,685	1,114	7,138	3,500	—	1,319,756	1,645	—	—	—
29. Rajputana Agency.	4,212,794	2,090,803	789,925	7,138	2	342	985,825	4,256	31	444,702	—
30. Sikkim State.	10,538,432	8,753,919	6,958	332,397	28,915	1	44	985	—	—	—
31. United Provinces States.	87,920	58,675	—	—	—	—	246,838	1,745	—	—	—
	83,036	58,675	26	308	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

1 Include Aryas (243,445) and Brahmins (5,504).

2 Relates to Trans-frontier Posts.

## 132 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

Of the Christians the following are the chief sub-divisions (1911 census):—

Denomination	Persons	Denomination	Persons
Roman Catholics . . . . .	1,490,863	Congregationalist . . . . .	135,265
Anglicans . . . . .	492,752	Salvationist . . . . .	52,407
Presbyterians . . . . .	1,11,180	Other Protestants . . . . .	45,894
Baptists . . . . .	337,228	Syrian (Romo-Syrian) . . . . .	413,142
Lutheran . . . . .	218,600	Syrian (others) . . . . .	315,162
Methodists . . . . .	171,844	Armenians, Greeks, &c. . . . .	4,064

### Instruction.

The following statistics are those of the census of 1911 :—

—	Able to read and write	Unable to read and write	Total
Males . . . . .	16,938,668	143,480,620	160,419,288
Females . . . . .	1,600,763	151,397,030	152,997,793
	18,539,431	294,877,650	313,417,081 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This number falls short of the total population of British India by 1,739,815 persons enumerated in tracts where literacy was not recorded.

The persons with a knowledge of English numbered 1·7 millions.

Educational institutions in India are of two classes :—(a) those in which the course of study conforms to the standards prescribed by the Department of Public Instruction or by the Universities, and either undergo inspection by the Department, or regularly present pupils at the public examinations held by the Department or Universities. These institutions are called "Public," but may be under public or private management. (b) Those that do not fulfil these conditions. These are called "Private." As regards public institutions, the system of education operates, in general, through (i) the Primary Schools, which aim at teaching, through the vernacular languages, reading, writing, and other elementary knowledge; (ii) the Secondary Schools, in which the instruction does not go beyond the matriculation or school-leaving certificate standard. The schools are divided into English or vernacular, and also into high and middle schools; (iii) the Colleges, the students in which, having passed matriculation, are reading for a degree. The colleges are affiliated to the five universities in British India—Calcutta, Madras, Bombay, the Punjab, and Allahabad. A new Hindu University is being established at Benares.

There are in addition, various institutions of a special character, such as technical schools teaching arts and industries, engineering, &c.; law schools; medical schools and colleges; and training colleges and normal schools for the training of teachers.

The following table gives the number of institutions and scholars in 1915 :

—	Institutions for		Scholars	
	Males	Females	Males	Females
Colleges . . . . .	182	14	50,163	525
General education : . . . . .				
Secondary . . . . .	6,408	608	1,015,670	87,194
Primary . . . . .	116,077	15,709	4,621,015	30,187
Special education : Training . . . . .	6,589	1,218	188,875	87,035
and other special schools . . . . .	56,466	2,037	568,888	73,479
Private Institutions . . . . .				
Total . . . . .	165,717	19,584	6,888,611	1,128,420
Grand Total . . . . .	185,801		7,462,031	

The "special" schools include (1915) 663 training schools for masters, with 15,329 scholars; 91 for mistresses, with 2,076 scholars; 9 schools of art, with 1,411 scholars; 2 law schools, with 27 scholars; 24 medical schools with 3,476 scholars; 18 engineering and surveying schools, with 743 scholars; 198 technical and industrial schools, with 11,176 scholars; and 61 commercial schools, with 2,628 scholars.

The following table shows the number of institutions and scholars, and expenditure on public education, in the several provinces in 1914-15:—

Province	Public Institutions		Private Institutions		Expenditure on Education.
	Number	Scholars	Number	Scholars	
					£
Bengal	42,298	1,736,967	2,874	62,922	1,695,609
United Provinces	12,742	740,673	5,059	91,781	943,721
Punjab	5,971	386,749	3,143	59,160	714,587
North-west Frontier Province	626	40,431	431	7,318	64,317
Burma	8,347	361,154	17,419	189,346	462,341
Central Provinces and Berar	4,511	347,143	18	523	293,659
Bihar and Orissa	20,689	790,429	2,955	45,780	571,963
Ajmer-Merwara	111	8,586	134	5,926	18,258
Coorg	105	7,937	19	364	6,943
Madras	20,083	1,417,840	4,750	125,115	1,290,200
Bombay	11,566	750,692	1,928	39,107	1,025,799
Assam	4,635	226,652	187	7,231	176,949
Delhi	114	10,001	80	3,199	31,945
Total	146,798	6,825,164	38,503	636,867	7,296,291

The following was the educational expenditure for "public" institutions in certain years, more than half from fees and provincial resources, the rest from local rates, municipal funds, endowments, &c. :—

1909-10	1910-11	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15
£	£	£	£	£	£
4,588,082	4,801,578	5,250,922	6,043,003	6,696,585	7,296,291

A system of State Scholarships exists by which it is possible for a boy to pass from the village school to the University. There are also State Technical Scholarships; and Indian Government Scholarships (two every year) to Indian graduates to enable them to pursue their studies at a British University.

Notwithstanding the recent great progress of education, the proportion able to read and write is still very small. In British India only 33.9 per cent. of the boys of a school-going age attend school; and of girls 6.3.

During 1915 the following vernacular newspapers and periodicals were published: in Madras, 272; Bombay, 385; Bengal, 261; United Provinces, 802; Punjab and N.W.F.P., 217; Burma, 40; Bihar and Orissa, 44; Central Provinces and Berar, 24; Assam, 17; Rajputana and Ajmer-Merwara, 10; Central India, 18; Delhi, 27; total, 1,617. They were published in the following languages or dialects:—Assamese, Garo, Bengali, Hindi, Uriya, Kanarese, Sindhi, Sanskrit, Burmese, Chinese,

Urdu, Persian, Gujrathi, Marathi, Karen, Pwo-Karen, Sagau-Karen, Tamil, Telugu, Malayalam, Arabic, Hindustani, Khasi, Lushai, Ajmer-Merwara, and Gurmukhi. (The figures include bilingual and polylingual publications.)

### Justice and Crime.

The Presidencies of Madras, Bombay, and Bengal, and also the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh have each a supreme high court, with 12, 7, 14, and 7 judges, respectively, in 1916. A separate High Court for Bihar and Orissa with seven judges has also been established. There is appeal to the Privy Council in England. The Punjab has a chief court, with seven judges in 1916; the Central Provinces and Berar, Oudh, North-West Frontier Province, Coorg, Sind, Upper Burma, and Chota Nagpur have judicial commissioners. Lower Burma has a chief court with six judges (in 1916). For Assam the high court of Calcutta is the highest judicial authority. Below these courts are, for criminal cases Courts of Session, and below these, Courts of Magistrates (first, second, and third class). The inferior civil courts are determined by special acts or regulations in each province. The most extensive system consists of the sessions judge acting as a 'District Judge'; subordinate judges; and below them 'Munsifs.' There are also numerous special courts to try small causes. Side by side with the civil courts there are revenue courts, presided over by officers charged with the duty of settling and collecting the land revenue.

The number of officers exercising civil and criminal jurisdiction on December 31, 1914, was as follows:—

Courts	Civil	Criminal	Total
Provincial . . . . .	122	200	322
District . . . . .	714	857	1,571
Subordinate . . . . .	1,565	6,708	8,268
Total . . . . .	2,401	7,766	10,161

Nearly all the civil judges, and the great majority of the magistrates, in the courts of original jurisdiction are natives of India; in Bengal, Madras, and Bombay the proportion of natives in the appellate court is considerable.

The following table gives certain details of criminal cases (in thousands):—

Persons	1900	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914
Under trial . . . . .	1,856	1,885	1,960	2,133	2,141	2,120
Convicted . . . . .	855	872	898	977	988	993
Of whom, fined . . . . .	642	664	692	766	768	767
„ imprisoned . . . . .	161	156	152	162	165	172

The following is a table of convictions :—

Cases	1911	1912	1913	1914
Murder . . . . .	1,281	1,290	1,393	1,478
Dacoity . . . . .	367	411	396	454
Cattle theft . . . . .	6,789	6,962	7,213	7,746
Ordinary theft . . . . .	37,501	31,317	34,734	36,458

In 1914, 831 persons were sentenced to death.

The civil police in 1914 were 202,986 in strength.

Number of prisoners in gaol at the end of the years quoted :—

Prisoners	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914
Male . . . . .	100,516	90,372	99,545	102,979	109,408
Female . . . . .	2,474	1,510	2,365	2,560	2,607
Total . . . . .	102,990	91,882	101,910	105,539	112,015

The number of civil suits instituted in 1914 was 2,055,272, classed as follows : 1,401,814 for money or moveable property ; 385,446 under the rent law ; and 268,012 title and other suits. Of the suits disposed of in 1914, 16·7 per cent. were disposed of without trial, 57·4 per cent. without contest, 0·5 per cent. by arbitration, and 25·4 per cent. with contest.

## Finance.

Years ended March 31	Revenue				Expenditure charged to Revenue			
	In India		In England	Total	In India		In England	Total
	Imperial <sup>1</sup>	Pro-vincial <sup>1</sup>			Imperial <sup>1</sup>	Pro-vincial <sup>1</sup>		
	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000
1905	52,325	18,152	636	71,113	30,041	18,152	19,464	67,657
1912	53,146	28,597	1,092	82,835	30,340	28,597	19,958	78,895
1913	52,651	33,234	977	86,862	30,241	33,244	20,200	83,755
1914	53,341	30,989	857	85,207	31,594	30,989	20,312	82,895
1915	50,086	30,300	683	81,158	32,346	30,389	20,208	82,943
1916	51,889	30,732	705	83,326	34,143	30,732	20,245	85,120

<sup>1</sup> The revenue retained by the Government in India for its own purposes and for meeting the expenditure incurred by the Secretary of State in England is described as 'Imperial,' while that assigned to the local Governments is 'Provincial.' The expenditure is similarly classified. The 'Imperial' revenue is at present mainly derived from land revenue, opium, salt, stamps, excise, customs, income-tax, tributes, post office and telegraphs, railways, irrigation, mint, military services, &c. The 'Provincial' revenue is mainly derived from land revenue, stamps, excise, provincial rates, income-tax, forests, registration, irrigation, civil departments, &c.

# 136 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

Since January, 1898, the sterling value of the rupee has been nearly steady at 1s. 4d., on which since 1900-01 the budget estimates have been prepared.

The following table shows the items of revenue and expenditure for 1915-16 (revised estimate) and 1916-17 (budget estimate):—

Revenue			Expenditure		
Heads of Revenue	1915-1916	1916-1917	Heads of Expenditure	1915-1916	1916-1917
	£	£		£	£
Land revenue . . .	21,837,000	21,942,100	Refunds, compensations, &c. }	1,625,000	1,615,700
Opium . . .	1,887,000	2,288,900	Charges of collection }	7,932,800	7,834,900
Salt . . .	3,490,500	3,987,600	Interest . . .	1,135,400	989,700
Stamps . . .	5,414,500	5,483,800	Posts and Telegraphs }	3,221,000	3,503,500
Excise . . .	8,546,200	8,551,300	Mint . . .	86,000	90,300
Provincial rates . .	39,300	28,400	Civil salaries, &c. }	19,120,200	19,340,000
Customs . . .	5,825,400	7,698,000	Miscel. Civil charges }	5,131,200	5,288,300
Income tax . . .	2,048,300	2,912,800	Famine relief and insurance }	1,000,000	1,000,000
Forests . . .	2,015,600	2,018,500	Railways: Interest and miscellaneous charges }	13,990,800	14,217,100
Registration . . .	509,900	517,400	Irrigation . . .	3,760,300	3,770,000
Tribute . . .	605,200	618,700	Other public works . . .	5,457,500	4,744,200
Interest . . .	1,096,000	1,175,300	Military services . .	23,215,800	23,665,900
Posts and Telegraphs .	3,764,800	3,876,900	Total . . .	85,685,000	86,055,500
Mint . . .	74,000	72,800	Add-Allotments to Provincial Govts. unspent }	53,500	13,800
Civil departments . .	1,546,300	1,549,900	Deduct—Portion of Provin. Expenditure defrayed from Provincial balances . .	618,500	368,400
Miscellaneous . . .	855,100	565,100			
Railways: Net Receipts . . .	17,739,300	16,955,000			
Irrigation . . .	4,769,800	4,837,400			
Other public works . .	288,500	269,700			
Military receipts . .	1,173,100	1,105,900	Total expenditure charged against revenue . .	85,120,000	85,702,900
Total revenue . . .	83,325,800	86,528,600			

The revised estimates for 1916-17 are: Revenue, 96,834,500*l.* (including railways, 20,968,000*l.*, opium, 3,153,000*l.*, salt, 4,786,000*l.*, income tax, 3,568,000*l.*, mint, 625,000*l.*); expenditure, 89,455,500*l.* (including military services, 25,350,000*l.*).

The budget estimates for 1917-18 are: revenue, 98,850,900*l.*; expenditure, 98,819,300*l.*

In addition to the above, there is an estimated capital expenditure on State railways and irrigation works in 1916-1917 of 3,701,800*l.*, and 266,700*l.* initial expenditure on the new capital at Delhi. The estimated amounts in 1917-18 are 3,824,000*l.* and 266,700*l.* respectively.



The following table shows the receipts from the most important sources of revenue in recent years.

Customs duties and the salt duty were raised from March 1, 1916.

Year ended March 31	Land <sup>1</sup>	Opium	Salt	Stamps	Excise <sup>2</sup>	Customs <sup>3</sup>	Railways (net receipts)	Irrigation
	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000
1902-3	18,416	4,498	6,184	3,474	4,427	3,978	10,295	2,765
1910-11	20,878	7,522	3,176	4,812	7,030	6,619	13,881	3,695
1911-12	26,765	5,961	3,391	4,815	7,610	6,469	15,892	3,980
1912-13	21,282	5,125	3,334	5,069	8,278	7,197	17,372	4,411
1913-14	21,392	1,625	3,445	5,318	8,694	7,658	17,626	4,713
1914-15	21,222	1,572	3,911	5,082	8,857	6,347	15,799	4,681
1915-16 <sup>4</sup>	21,847	1,887	3,491	5,414	8,546	5,825	17,739	4,770
1916-17 <sup>4</sup>	21,932	2,287	3,988	5,484	8,551	7,698	16,955	4,837

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of Portion of Land Revenue due to irrigation.

<sup>2</sup> The Excise revenue is derived from intoxicating liquors, hemp, drugs, and opium consumed in the country. The bulk of the revenue comes from spirits. The excise systems and rates of duty vary from province to province. The large increase in the receipts in the period shown was due partly to normal expansion of consumption, partly to increased duties, and partly to more stringent administration.

<sup>3</sup> The Customs duties are mainly derived from import duties on liquors, petroleum, silver bullion and coin, sugar, tobacco, cotton manufactures, metal, and metal manufactures, and other articles; an export duty on rice and, from March 1, 1916, on jute and tea also; and also included under this head is the Excise duty on cotton manufactures.

<sup>4</sup> Estimates.

**Land Revenue.**—The most important source of public income is the land. The land revenue is levied according to an assessment on estates or holdings. In the greater part of Bengal, about one-fourth of Madras, and some districts of the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh, the assessment was fixed permanently over one hundred years ago; while it is fixed periodically at intervals of from twelve to thirty years over the rest of India. In the permanently settled tracts the land revenue falls at a rate of about two-thirds of a rupee per acre of cultivated land, and represents on an average about one-fifth of the rental, or about one twenty-fourth of the gross value of the produce. In the temporarily settled tracts the land revenue averages about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  rupee per acre of cultivated land, represents something less than one-half of the actual or estimated rental, and is probably about one-tenth or one-twelfth of the gross value of the produce. For details as to the nature of the different tenures of land that prevail in India see the YEAR-BOOK for 1886, p. 799. See also under AGRICULTURE.

The land revenue was estimated to be contributed in 1915-16 as follows:—

Administrations	Rs.	Administrations	Rs.
India, General	20,47,000	Punjab	2,81,74,000
Central Provinces and Berar	1,99,30,000	N.W. Frontier Province	21,67,000
Burma	4,62,74,000	Madras	5,90,14,000
Assam	78,54,000	Bombay	4,00,68,000
Bengal	2,92,28,000		
Bihar and Orissa	1,67,21,000	Total	82,75,55,000
United Provinces of Agra and Oudh	6,68,72,000		(21,847,000.)

## 138 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

*Opium.*—In British territory the cultivation of the poppy for the production of opium is mainly restricted to the United Provinces, and the manufacture of the opium from this region is a State monopoly. A limited amount is also grown in the Punjab for local consumption and to produce poppy seeds. In the monopoly districts, the cultivator receives advances from Government to enable him to prepare the land for the crop, and he is bound to sell the whole of the produce at a fixed price to Government agents, by whom it is despatched to the Government factory at Gházipur to be prepared for the market. The chests of manufactured opium for export are sold by auction in Calcutta at monthly sales. A reserve is kept in hand to supply the deficiencies of bad seasons, and a considerable quantity is distributed by the Indian excise departments. Opium is also grown in many of the Native States of Rájputána and Central India. These Native States have agreed to conform to the British system. No opium may pass from them into British territory for consumption without payment of duty.

The bulk of the exports of opium from India has hitherto been to China, but under agreement with that country, dating from 1907, the trade was prohibited in 1917.

*Army Expenditure.*—The expenditure in recent years is given as follows:—

Year ended March 31	—	Year ended March 31	—
	£		£
1910	18,901,181	1914	19,789,239
1911	19,131,780	1915	20,336,559
1912	19,536,546	1916 (Estimate)	21,850,290
1913	19,576,526	1917 (Estimate)	22,079,100

*Debt.*—The debt of British India, bearing and not bearing interest, was as follows in the years stated:—

At March 31	Total Liabilities		
	In India	In England	Total
	£	£	£
1903	93,680,325	133,798,261	227,476,586
1910	114,080,864	176,105,911	290,186,775
1912	120,165,995	182,988,597	303,152,592
1913	124,809,471	179,179,193	303,988,664
1914	130,328,365	177,064,757	307,393,122
1915	135,908,237	183,190,358	319,098,595
1916	137,705,271	182,171,829	319,877,100

The Government of India has agreed to contribute 100,000,000*l.* to the cost of the war. This amount will be borne as a debt by India.

*Finance of Separate Governments, and Local Finance.*— The revenue and expenditure of each Government in 1914-15 were as follows :—

	R-revenue	Expenditure
	Rs.	Rs.
India (General) . . . . .	34,04,08,844	38,45,76,717
North-West Frontier Province . . . . .	51,54,912	1,26,96,201
Madras . . . . .	16,02,80,491	8,56,57,53
Bombay . . . . .	16,79,54,487	9,55,84,327
Bengal . . . . .	14,58,86,199	7,22,94,013
United Provinces of Agra and Oudh . . . . .	11,18,35,081	8,45,60,803
Punjab . . . . .	8,42,9,202	5,91,17,419
Burma . . . . .	9,00,31,369	6,06,13,837
Bihar and Orissa . . . . .	4,23,15,945	3,48,04,895
Central Provinces . . . . .	4,11,28,197	3,63,45,722
Assam . . . . .	1,72,39,180	1,44,64,977
In England . . . . .	1,02,41,130	30,31,28,970
Total . . . . .	1,21,73,64,987 (81,157,6661.)	1,24,41,44,084 (82,942,9361.)

The above excludes the receipts and charges of municipalities and of district and local boards. The income of the former is derived mainly from rates, octroi, taxes on houses, lands, vehicles and animals, tolls, and assessed taxes; and of the latter from leases on land. The ordinary income for 1914-15 for all municipalities which bank with Government treasuries was 5,762,5751., and the extraordinary revenue, 6,649,3181. The ordinary expenditure was 6,326,0961., and the extraordinary expenditure 6,175,6961. For district and local boards the revenue (excluding balances) was 5,092,5441. and the expenditure 5,007,8351. The following table shows the amounts for the chief administrations in 1914-15 (in thousands of rupees):—

	Ordinary Income		Ordinary Expenditure	
	Municipalities	District Boards	Municipalities	District Boards
Burma . . . . .	95,76	47,34	94,55	44,23
Assam . . . . .	7,15	27,21	5,35	2,00
Bengal . . . . .	1,75,56	93,79	1,74,10	99,28
Bihar and Orissa . . . . .	28,64	73,62	29,09	78,25
United Provinces . . . . .	88,71	1,18,20	95,72	1,04,68
Punjab . . . . .	71,68	31,91	67,53	72,88
Madras . . . . .	1,10,01	1,95,36	1,12,12	1,06,27
Bombay . . . . .	2,16,54	82,18	2,90,21	83,31

### Defence.

The military forces in India consist in the first place of the British troops and of the Indian army; there are also the volunteers and the Imperial service troops. The army, as a whole, is divided into a Northern army and a Southern army. The Northern army comprises the Peshawar, Rawal Pindi, Lahore, Meerut, and Lucknow divisions, besides the three independent Khat, Bannu and Derajat brigades. The Southern army comprises the Quetta, Mhow, Poona, Secunderabad, and Burma divisions, and the Aden brigade.

The British troops are made up of 9 cavalry regiments, 11 horse artillery batteries, 45 field batteries, 9 mountain batteries, 6 heavy batteries, 21

## THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

companies of garrison artillery, 52 infantry battalions, and a small proportion of engineers and departmental services. Units are supposed to be relieved after 14 years in India by units from home or the Colonies: they are maintained practically at war establishment. The total establishment in 1913-14 was 75,897 of all ranks.

The Indian army comprises 40 cavalry regiments, 13 mountain batteries, 3 corps of sappers and miners and other units, 138 battalions of infantry, besides departmental services. The superior officers are British. Service in the ranks is voluntary and lasts for 4 years from date of enrolment, with the option of extending to 32 years; 35 per cent. of the men are Mahomedans, 63 per cent. Hindoos, the rest are Christians, Jews, etc. The infantry are for the most part formed into single battalion regiments, but there are 10 regiments of Gurkha rifles each of two battalions; 5 battalions are stationed in China, the Straits Settlements and Ceylon, paid for by the home government. About a third of the cavalry and infantry units are "class regiments," i.e., regiments consisting of a particular race and religion—Maharatta, Sikh, etc. Units are kept practically at war establishment. The establishment before the war was 2,751 officers and 161,085 other ranks. There are 35,700 reservists.

The volunteers consist practically entirely of Europeans and Anglo-Indians, the latter predominating. The establishment in 1913-14 was 1,524 officers, 37,382 other ranks, besides 3,093 reservists, all ranks. They are organised as 7 regiments of cavalry, 8 regiments of mounted rifles, 7 batteries of artillery, 7 companies of engineers, and 45 battalions of infantry.

The Imperial service troops are raised and maintained by Native states, and are trained under the supervision of British officers. They number all told about 20,000 and consist of all arms of the service; but they provide a specially strong force of cavalry, about 6,600 all told. The two largest contingents of Imperial service troops are provided by the States of Gwalior and Kashmir.

On mobilisation a proportion of the military forces are to remain in cantonments; it is proposed to place 9 divisions and a proportion of cavalry brigades in the field. The mobilised divisions do not exactly correspond to the divisional commands existing in peace time which vary in strength and composition, the Secunderabad division, for instance, comprising two cavalry and five infantry brigades, while the Quetta division only comprises two infantry brigades.

A division in the field consists of 3 infantry brigades (1 brigade British infantry, 2 brigades Indian infantry) and divisional troops, viz., 1 regiment Indian cavalry, 1 battalion pioneers, 3 field batteries, 2 mountain batteries, 1 ammunition column, 2 companies sappers and miners, a signal company, 2 British field ambulances, 3 Indian field ambulances, 1 printing section, 1 photolitho section, 1 field post office, divisional troops supply column, 1 divisional supply column. Its establishment before the war was 3,708 British and 9,168 native troops, total, 12,876; with 30 guns.

A cavalry brigade consists of 1 horse battery, 1 British cavalry regiment, 2 Indian cavalry regiments,  $\frac{1}{2}$  British field ambulance,  $\frac{1}{2}$  Indian field ambulance, field post office, 1 supply column, 1 ammunition column.

A British infantry brigade consists of 4 battalions, 2 British field hospitals, 1 field post office, 1 supply column.

An Indian infantry brigade consists of 4 battalions, 2 Indian field hospitals, 1 field post office, 1 supply column.

The total strength of the field army would be about 150,000.

The military forces in India are administered by the headquarters staff and the army department, both under the supreme control of the

Commander-in-Chief. The headquarters staff comprises the general staff branch, the adjutant-general's branch, the quartermaster-general's branch, the medical branch, the ordnance branch, the military works branch, and the military secretary's branch. The army department deals with supply and finance. The separation of the forces into the Northern and Southern army is chiefly for inspection and training purposes; the commanders of divisions and independent brigades deal direct with headquarters on most questions.

The estimated net charge for military services in the year 1916-17 is 22,500,000*l.*

An army corps of British and Indian troops was dispatched from India to France on the outbreak of war, and several other units to Egypt and elsewhere.

### Agriculture and Industry.

*Agriculture, Land Tenure, &c.*—The chief industry of India has always been agriculture. The total number of the population supported by agriculture, including forestry and raising of livestock, was, according to the census of 1911, nearly 225 millions (178 millions in British India and 47 millions in the Native States) out of a total population of 313 millions (244 millions in British India and 69 millions in the Native States). In every province of India there is a Department of Land Records and a Department of Agriculture, with two exceptions under separate heads. Both collect agricultural statistics, the former primarily for assessment purposes and the latter with a view to survey and improvement of agriculture. The latter also is concerned with the management of experimental and seed farms, the introduction of new appliances and new staples and the management and control of Colleges for teaching the science of agriculture. There are ~~are~~ <sup>are</sup> staffs of experts in the provinces and there is an Imperial staff of experts withal fully equipped central station, Research Institute and College for post graduate training of those who have completed the Agricultural Course in provincial colleges. There is also a Civil Veterinary Department for the prevention and cure of cattle diseases and for the improvement of the breeds of cattle, horses, &c. There is an Imperial Laboratory for research and the preparation of sera and anti-toxins.

In provinces where the *zamindari* tenure prevails (*i.e.*, where single proprietors or proprietary brotherhoods possess large estates of several hundreds or thousands of acres), the State land revenue is assessed at an aliquot part (usually about one half) of the ascertained or assumed rental. The revenue is payable on each estate as a whole, the assessment remaining unchanged for the period of settlement. In the greater part of Bengal, and Bihar and Orissa, and in parts of the United Provinces and Madras the settlement is a permanent one and not liable to revision. In provinces where the *raiyatwari* (or *ryotwari*) tenure prevails (*i.e.*, where each petty proprietor holds directly from the State, as a rule cultivates his own land, and has no landlord between himself and the Government), the revenue is separately assessed on each petty holding, and land revenue becomes payable at once (or after a short term of grace in the case of uncleared lands) on all extensions of cultivation. The *raiyatwari* proprietor may throw up his holding, or any portion of it, at the beginning of any year after reasonable notice, whereas the *zamindar* or large proprietor engages to pay the revenue assessed upon him throughout the term of the settlement.

The following table shows the land surveyed under the two types of tenure, and the land revenue assessed in 1914-15 :—

# 142 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

Province	Zamindari and Village Communities			Raiyatwari, &c.		
	Area Surveyed. Acres	Population of Surveyed Area	Revenue £	Area Surveyed. Acres	Population of Surveyed Area	Revenue £
Bengal . . .	50,470,984	44,588,115	1,881,118	—	—	—
Madras . . .	29,851,994	11,937,804	582,962	61,285,412	29,468,100	8,958,288
Bombay . . .	3,753,604	(a)	(a)	44,875,749	15,133,97	2,061,885
Sind . . .	—	—	—	30,257,870	3,513,435	606,034
Akora . . .	53,027,705	34,393,998	3,194,057	—	—	—
Oudh . . .	15,806,720	12,795,773	1,190,492	—	—	—
Bihar and Orissa	53,212,432	34,490,084	1,047,506	—	—	—
Punjab . . .	61,855,935	19,548,100	2,632,999	—	—	—
Upper Burma . .	—	—	—	58,803,231	4,112,228	1,024,619
Lower Burma . .	—	—	—	55,077,547	6,465,258	2,162,810
Central Provinces	40,451,667	10,872,772	658,256	12,142,482 <sup>1</sup>	(b)	(b)
Berâr . . .	—	—	—	11,374,477 <sup>2</sup>	3,067,153	575,238
Assam . . .	5,475,901	(a)	74,281	26,829,673	6,713,635	445,397
N.-W. Frontier .	9,437,717	2,255,073	182,455	—	—	—
Ajmer-Merwara .	1,770,921	501,395	24,388	—	—	—
Delhi . . .	367,660	413,025	26,529	—	—	—
Coorg . . .	—	—	—	1,012,260	174,976	24,807
Pargana Manipur	—	—	—	31,346	8,609	1,046

(a) Included under Raiyatwari, &c. (b) Included under Zamindari.

<sup>1</sup> Includes 10,277,682 acres of Government Forest.

<sup>2</sup> Includes 2,141,606 acres of Government Forest.

The following table shows the total acreage under the chief crops and the production in three years:—

Name of crops	1913-14		1914-15		1915-16	
	Area Sown	Yield	Area Sown	Yield	Area Sown	Yield
	Acres	Tons	Acres	Tons	Acres	Tons
Rice . . .	75,422,100	28,790,300	76,625,000	27,242,000	76,792,000	32,877,000
Wheat <sup>1</sup> . . .	28,475,000	8,358,000	32,475,000	10,087,000	30,148,000	8,518,000
		Bales		Bales		Bales
Cotton <sup>1</sup> . . .	25,023,000	5,066,000	24,395,000	5,210,000	17,967,000	3,810,000
		Tons		Tons		Tons
Linseed, pure .	2,664,000	327,200	2,705,000	287,000	2,667,000	344,000
„ mixed . . .	367,000	59,000	620,000	110,000	650,000	130,000
Rape & mustard						
„ pure . . .	4,112,400	760,500	4,157,000	689,200	3,973,000	638,100
„ mixed . . .	2,154,000	327,000	2,350,000	530,000	2,400,000	450,000
Sesamum, pure .	4,224,600	361,300	4,561,000	466,000	4,070,000	411,000
„ mixed . . .	850,000	42,000	1,000,000	85,000	1,700,000	90,000
Groundnut . . .	2,105,900	748,800	2,413,000	947,000	1,935,000	1,011,000
		Bales		Bales		Bales
Jute <sup>2</sup> . . .	2,910,960	8,893,900	3,858,737	10,443,900	2,377,316	7,845,400
		In Cwts. of Dye		In Cwts. of Dye		In Cwts. of Dye
Indigo . . .	173,600	26,800	148,400	25,200	353,100	55,100
		Tons		Tons		Tons
Sugarcane . . .	2,545,500	2,291,500	2,311,000	2,462,000	2,375,000	2,466,000
		lbs.		lbs.		lbs.
Tea . . .	609,719	307,249,600	624,407	312,976,208	630,218	312,976,208

<sup>1</sup> Including Native States.

<sup>2</sup> Excluding Nepal, for which the conventional estimate of output is 83,000 bales, the corresponding figure of area not being available.

The total area cropped in British India in 1914-15 was 260,640,798 acres, and the net area (deducting areas cropped more than once) was 227,611,132.

*The following Table shows, in acres, according to Provinces, the Surveyed Area and also the Total Areas of British India that were in 1914-15 cultivated and uncultivated, so far as returns can be obtained; and the area under irrigation.*

Administrations	Area according to Survey •	Net Area according to Survey	Cultivated		Uncultivated		Forests •	Area Irrigated
			Net Area actually Cropped	Current Fallows	Cultivable Waste other than Fallow	Not available for Cultivation		
Bengal . . .	53,931,504	50,479,984	25,208,100	4,571,373	5,215,064	11,927,341	4,258,106	2,323,859
Madras . . .	97,838,703	91,046,710	34,691,788	8,475,872	10,920,365	22,361,612	13,041,498	9,739,554
Bombay . . .	85,614,838	48,643,958	25,711,156	7,293,459	1,343,183	6,706,685	7,589,475	948,262
Sind . . .	33,961,084	30,089,084	4,500,259	4,888,712	6,322,458	13,589,615	793,040	3,687,778
Agra . . .	57,342,219	52,996,937	26,877,284	1,915,506	7,556,865	7,701,673	8,727,738	8,288,124
Oudh . . .	15,306,720	15,306,720	9,290,013	514,362	2,854,123	2,205,420	612,853	2,319,985
Bihar and Orissa . . .	71,534,893	53,200,173	26,027,300	4,372,226	8,011,424	10,056,447	4,732,776	4,601,672
Punjab . . .	86,367,319	61,855,935	26,582,244	2,048,797	16,833,284	12,443,418	2,972,219	11,495,226
Upper Burma . . .	57,178,361	53,803,231	5,122,285	4,201,273	10,568,592	21,341,023	12,571,658	9,48,762
Lower Burma . . .	55,077,547	55,077,547	9,240,719	646,701	14,632,528	23,400,580	7,157,019	134,286
Central Provinces . . .	72,552,216	52,591,873	18,091,368	2,337,829	13,399,071	4,058,028	14,707,853	720,631
Perat . . .	11,374,477	11,374,477	7,020,807	1,123,011	140,472	948,581	2,141,606	33,330
Assam . . .	39,275,494	31,305,574	5,888,870	2,698,496	14,422,466	5,511,393	2,784,349	347,515
N.W. Frontier . . .	8,497,558	8,556,758	2,422,902	324,367	2,633,977	2,624,591	367,095	898,235
Ajmer-Merwara . . .	1,770,921	1,770,921	374,235	304,129	149,020	846,755	96,782	118,226
Delhi . . .	367,660	367,660	215,995	14,888	60,365	69,160	7,252	34,543
Coorg . . .	1,012,260	1,012,260	138,691	171,114	10,430	334,225	357,740	3,798
Parganá Mánpur . . .	31,346	31,346	7,116	316	7,360	870	15,684	139
Total . . .	749,035,120	619,311,198	227,611,132	45,897,431	115,079,507	145,427,217	82,934,743	47,193,925

## 144 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

Of the total area under irrigation in 1914-15, 21,384,104 acres were irrigated by canals; 6,943,825 acres by tanks; 12,556,291 acres by wells; and 6,309,705 acres by other sources. State irrigation works accounted for 25½ million acres in 1914-15. The net revenue from these works in that year, apart from charges for interest, was about 4,176,000*l.*, while the estimated value of crops was over 54½ millions. In the case of works for which capital accounts are kept, the net revenue represented a return of 7·64 per cent. on the capital outlay.

*Forests.*—The lands under the direct control of the State Forest Department are classified as 'Reserved Forests' (forests intended to be permanently maintained for the supply of timber, &c., or for the protection of water supply, &c.), 'Protected Forests,' and 'Unclassed,' or 'Public' forest land. The following table shows the extent of these areas in 1915 :—

	Reserved Forests Sq. miles	Protected Forests Sq. miles	Unclassed Forest land Sq. miles	Total Sq. miles
Central Provinces (including Berar).	19,667	—	—	19,667
Bombay	11,949	464	—	12,433
Burma (including Shan States)	28,239	—	114,127	142,366
Bengal	4,871	1,711	4,030	10,612
Madras	18,877	—	762	19,639
United Provinces of Agra and Oudh	4,261	3,186	40	7,487
Bihar and Orissa	1,727	1,968	—	2,790
Assam	4,528	—	18,218	22,746
Punjab	2,165	3,961	2,111	8,237
Coorg	520	—	—	520
Ajmer.	142	—	—	142
Baluchistan (portions under Br. Ad.)	313	—	472	785
Andamans and Nicobars	85	—	2,122	2,207
North West Frontier Province.	236	—	—	236
Total	97,580	10,405	141,882	249,867

The net revenue from the State forests in 1914-15 was about 1,766,889*l.*

*Industries.*—The most important indigenous industry, after agriculture, is the weaving of cotton cloths. Other important indigenous industries are silk rearing and weaving, shawl and carpet weaving, wood-carving and metal-working. One of the most important industries connected with agriculture is the tea industry, the number of persons employed being about 698,000. The area under tea plucked in 1915-16 was about 585,000 acres, distributed as follows: Assam, 359,000; Bengal, 151,000; Madras, 21,000; Punjab, 10,000; Agra, 8,000; Bihar and Orissa, 2,000; Upper Burma, 1,600; and the Travancore State, 33,000. The production in 1915-16 was about 372 million pounds, against about 313 million pounds in 1914-15. The exports of Indian tea from British India (including the State of Travancore) in 1915-16 were:—to United Kingdom, 250,290,000 lb.; Russia, 36,590,000 lb.; Canada, 8,842,000 lb.; China, 9,865,000 lb.; Australasia, 9,591,000 lb.; Ceylon, 4,307,000 lb.; Asiatic Turkey, 2,327,000 lb.; United States, 3,443,000 lb.; elsewhere (including exports across the land frontier), 15,178,000 lb.; total, 340,433,000 lb.; against 302,557,000 lb. in 1914-15.

Some statistics of mills, factories, &c., in 1914 or 1914-15, are given as



follows for British India (only works or factories employing 50 persons or more are included in the statistics) :—

	Number of Mills, Factories, &c.	Persons employed	Other information
Cotton mills . . . . .	233	240,719 (daily average)	{ Output: 615 mln. lbs. yarn; 258 mln. lb. woven goods. Spindles, 8,209,877. Looms, 96,869. Capital employed <sup>1</sup> , 18,565,000 <i>l</i> . Capital employed <sup>1</sup> , 2,295,867 <i>l</i> . Looms, 38,379. Spindles, 795,528.
Jute mills . . . . .	70	238,274	{ Capital employed <sup>1</sup> , 893,000 <i>l</i> . Production, 5,153,000 lb.
Woollen mills . . . . .	5	4,263	{ Capital employed <sup>1</sup> , 316,000 <i>l</i> . Production, 64,288,000 lb.
Paper mills . . . . .	8	4,562	—
Government arms and ammunition factories, and arsenals . . . . .	16	18,198	—
Breweries . . . . .	21	1,313	Production, 3,434,000 gallons.
Cotton ginning, cleaning, and pressing mills and factories . . . . .	1,289	105,427	—
Dockyards . . . . .	10	11,171	—
Indigo factories . . . . .	34	6,802	—
Iron and brass foundries . . . . .	55	24,788	—
Jute presses . . . . .	130	26,883	—
Lac factories . . . . .	10	2,429	—
Petroleum refineries . . . . .	9	10,063	—
Printing presses . . . . .	116	21,850	—
Railway workshops and other factories . . . . .	69	74,535	—
Rice mills . . . . .	377	37,681	—
Saw mills . . . . .	124	10,950	—
Silk Filatures . . . . .	6	559	—
Sugar factories . . . . .	29	8,558	—
Tile factories . . . . .	140	19,932	—
Engineering workshops . . . . .	50	16,227	—

<sup>1</sup> So far as known.

With regard to cotton spinning and weaving the following table give some further details :—

Year ended March 31	Spindles	Yarn production	Looms	Cloth production
	No.	Lbs.	No.	Lbs.
1912 . . . . .	6,427,181	625,030,199	87,640	266,044,256
1913 . . . . .	6,493,012	638,472,902	91,585	285,471,002
1914 . . . . .	6,620,576	682,776,851	96,638	274,838,550
1915 . . . . .	6,698,108	651,903,807	103,311	277,005,900
1916 . . . . .	6,698,330	722,424,679	108,551	352,254,556

*Companies.*—On March 31, 1916, there were 2,480 joint stock companies incorporated in India under the Indian Companies Act of 1913 and in operation, with paid-up capital of 53,497,000*l*.

The following table shows the principal classes of these companies —

Companies working	Number	Paid up capital
		£
Banking and Insurance . . . . .	618	5,540,000
Railways and Tramways . . . . .	44	5,534,000
Other Trading . . . . .	778	8,412, 00
Tea planting . . . . .	208	2,879,0 0
Coal mining . . . . .	140	4,063,000
Cotton mills . . . . .	205	11,139,000
Jute mills . . . . .	34	5,074,000
Mills for wool, silk, hemp, &c. . . . .	13	816,000
Cotton and Jute screws and presses . . . . .	139	1,801,000
Sugar . . . . .	22	538,000
Land and Building . . . . .	82	1,451,000

These figures exclude companies not incorporated in India, although carrying on business there. At the end of 1914, the number of such companies working in India was, so far as known, 517, with a paid-up capital of nearly 298,000,000*l.*, besides over 75,000,000*l.* debentures. Railway companies accounted for about one-fourth the paid-up capital and the greater part of the debentures, and other important companies were navigation companies (paid-up capital 15,001,000*l.*), jute mills (2,429,000*l.*), rice mills (324,000*l.*), tea planting companies (17,836,000*l.*), gold mining companies (2,327,000*l.*), and other mining companies (6,017,000*l.*)

*Mineral Production.*—Statement showing the values of the minerals produced in British India and Native States during 1914 and 1915.

Mineral	1914	1915	Mineral	1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Coal . . . . .	3,907,880	3,781,064	Clay . . . . .	2,792	3,834
Gold . . . . .	2,338,355	2,309,846	Chromite . . . . .	2,611	3,531
Petroleum . . . . .	958,565	1,256,803	Steatite . . . . .	4,146	2,578
Manganese-ore <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	877,264	929,546	Asate . . . . .	175	1,019
Salt <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	4,32,889	660,254	Gypsum . . . . .	979	979
Saltpetre . . . . .	272,462	373,591	Diamond . . . . .	791	603
Lead and lead-ore . . . . .	202,320	316,182	Ochre . . . . .	157	459
Tungsten-ore . . . . .	178,543	296,772	Corundum . . . . .	447	277
Building materials and road metal . . . . .	218,879	204,652	Antimony . . . . .	4	286
Mica <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	237,310	183,917	Amber . . . . .	274	199
Tin-ore and tin . . . . .	38,203	54,980	Zinc-ore . . . . .	10,762	174
Jadestone <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	40,092	52,070	Graphite . . . . .	—	158
Ruby, sapphire & spinel . . . . .	43,133	36,298	Platinum . . . . .	213	100
Monazite . . . . .	41,411	33,238	Bauxite . . . . .	32	29
Iron-ore . . . . .	40,666	31,806	Garnet . . . . .	4,806	19
Silver . . . . .	26,894	31,150	Samaraskite . . . . .	121	—
Copper-ore . . . . .	7,294	14,381	Asbestos . . . . .	23	—
Alum . . . . .	4,649	4,393	Pitchblende . . . . .	13	—
Magnesite . . . . .	557	3,973	Triplite . . . . .	13	—
			Total value . . . . .	9,945,636	10,619,62

<sup>1</sup> Value f.o.b. at Indian ports.

<sup>2</sup> Prices without duty.

<sup>3</sup> Export values.

The quantity of coal produced was 17,103,932 tons in 1915, compared with 16,464,263 tons in 1914; of iron-ore, 390,270 tons in 1915, against 441,674 tons in 1914; of petroleum, 287,093,576 gallons in 1915, against 259,342,710 gallons in 1914; of salt, 1,745,522 tons in 1915, against 1,348,225 tons in 1914; of manganese-ore, 450,416 tons in 1915, against 682,698 tons in 1914; of gold, 618,728 oz. in 1915, against 607,388 oz. in 1914; of rubies, including sapphires and spinels, 251,449 carats in 1915, against 304,872 carats in 1914.

Commerce.

The following table applies to the sea-borne external trade of India, which in 1834-35 amounted to Rupees 14,34,22,900 :—

Years	Average Annual Imports	Average Annual Exports	Increase or Decrease per cent. of Imports	Increase or Decrease per cent. of Exports
	Rupees	Rupees		
1875-76 to 1881-82	53,15,83,790	69,43,21,910	23·21	21·00
1882-83 to 1888-89	72,76,82,400	89,30,02,560	36·89	28·62
1889-90 to 1895-96	87,55,63,720	111,29,56,970	20·32	24·63
1896-97 to 1902-03	99,37,79,448	121,18,86,033	13·5	8·89
1903-04 to 1909-10	153,02,08,135	177,07,71,173	53·98	46·12
1909-10	160,17,47,107	194,36,72,279	5·7	21·89 <sup>1</sup>
1910-11	173,44,16,105	217,08,85,284	8·28	11·8
1911-12	197,52,62,863	238,36,37,131	13·89	9·8
1912-13	228,46,14,343	256,85,00,998	15·66	7·76
1913-14	234,74,76,089	256,09,03,746	2·75	-0·3
1914-15	166,73,90,443	187,46,54,626	-28·97	-26·8
1915-16	149,46,95,519	207,70,61,794	-10·36	10·80

<sup>1</sup> In each case in the succeeding figures the increase or decrease in the last two columns is as compared with the previous year.

In the year ending March 31, 1916, the trade (private and Government) was as follows :—

	Imports	Exports
	Rupees	Rupees
Merchandise	137,52,33,129	199,48,03,975
Treasure	11,94,62,390	8,22,57,819
Total	149,46,95,519 (99,646,368L.)	207,70,61,794 (138,470,761L.)

The following table excludes Government stores and Government treasure :—

Years ended March 31	IMPORTS		
	Merchandise	Treasure	Total
	Rupees	Rupees	Rupees
1912	138,57,48,433	53,42,20,933	191,99,69,766
1913	160,99,87,041	51,19,80,042	212,19,67,083
1914	183,24,79,324	36,62,04,456	219,86,83,780
1915	147,92,9,661	21,77,08,767	159,69,93,428
1916	131,34,02,540	11,85,52,073	143,19,54,613

Years ended March 31	EXPORTS AND RE-EXPORTS		
	Merchandise	Treasure	Total
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
1912	227,84,57,446	10,86,16,198	238,70,73,630
1913	246,08,90,022	7,04,57,897	253,13,47,910
1914	248,7,88,273	7,00,20,854	255,98,0,127
1915	181,59,16,673	8,30,83,245	189,89,99,918
1916	197,84,02,195	7,42,58,819	205,26,61,014

# 148 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

Of the exports of merchandise in 1915-16 Rs. 102,53,42,859 represented the products of the country. Rs. 4,84,59,336 were re-exports of foreign imports.

The returns of quantities and values of imports and of exports are based on the bills of entry and shipping bills respectively, but the declarations contained in these documents are subject to scrutiny in all cases, and penalties may be inflicted where they are found to be false. The value is the wholesale value at the place of import or export, less trade discount, duty not being included in the value of dutiable goods. Formerly the published returns showed the countries from which the goods were shipped to India and to which they were shipped from India, as disclosed by the shipping documents. But in 1907-08 there was tentatively introduced a new system under which imports were classified with reference to the countries whence they are consigned to India, and exports credited to the country of final destination as declared by the exporters in the shipping bills, whether that country possesses a seaboard or not. This system was definitely adopted in the year 1911-12. The published accounts now present, therefore, the countries from which the goods have been consigned to India and the countries for which goods shipped from India are intended. No distinction is maintained between general, special, and transit trade; but goods of foreign origin, when re-exported, are shown in detail separately from those of Indian origin. Apart from the comparatively insignificant imports and exports by parcel post, of which only the total values are known, there are no special circumstances which affect the value of the statistical results.

The gross amount of import duty collected in 1915-16 was Rs. 8,72,04,727, and export duty Rs. 78,91,791. The largest import duty is derived from cotton goods, Rs. 1,35,22,821, from liquors, Rs. 1,17,89,783, from metals, chiefly silver, Rs. 1,14,55,054, and from salt, Rs. 1,35,16,993 in 1915-16; export duties are levied on rice, tea, and jute.

In many cases the Native States of India impose Customs duties on goods imported from other parts of India.

The imports and exports, excluding Government stores and Government treasure, were distributed as follows in five years:—

Years ended March 31	Bengal <sup>1</sup>	Bihar and Orissa <sup>2</sup>	Burma	Madras	Bombay	Sind
Imports:—	Rs.		Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
1912	61,05,16,725	—	12,24,08,775	12,11,53,838	92,87,43,726	14,21,47,202
1913	65,87,08,308	—	14,58,08,684	13,25,39,917	108,16,07,530	15,88,02,644
1914	75,9,72,901	—	16,7,16,396	16,58,08,244	94,20,43,57	16,43,2,882
1915	59,98,54,937	—	10,69,84,082	12,71,18,041	64,45,19,516	11,84,86,852
1916	55,28,77,966	—	10,78,74,423	11,56,07,618	52,92,42,976	12,64,51,630
Exports:—						
1912	91,64,64,954	—	25,43,09,599	23,52,88,715	72,55,59,181	25,04,51,240
1913	1,00,30,35,572	31,13,003	28,73,41,179	25,30,74,134	65,60,80,688	32,87,08,393
1914	1,03,35,14,858	29,88,931	24,27,92,787	26,88,37,492	74,46,61,751	24,65,13,368
1915	74,91,00,363	5,08,925	16,36,12,871	22,28,75,790	51,16,64,576	20,11,87,391
1916	91,87,17,019	—	14,96,32,278	24,92,83,268	54,05,97,092	18,9,80,862

<sup>1</sup> Eastern Bengal and Assam included with Bengal.

<sup>2</sup> Separated from Bengal and constituted a distinct maritime province from 1912-18.

Imports and exports of bullion and specie were as follows:—

Years ended March 31	Imports of Gold	Imports of Silver	Exports of Gold	Exports of Silver
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
1912	41,49,36,057	11,97,72,423	8,73,38,299	6,64,00,764
1913	41,29,07,855	20,54,09,681	7,28,95,788	8,84,21,915
1914	28,22,44,078	15,21,32,425	4,20,24,080	2,1,02,770
1915	10,70,88,286	11,1,45,000	8,05,64,076	2,28,80,204
1916	5,2,16,871	6,66,4,569	6,89,04,008	1,88,40,811

Gold is used chiefly in the form of ornaments, and much of it is imported in small bars to meet a demand in the same way as piece-goods are imported.

The distribution of commerce by countries was as follows (merchandise alone) in years ending March 31, 1915 and 1916 :—

Countries	Imports into India from		Exports of Indian Produce to	
	1914-15 Rs.	1915-16 Rs.	1914-15 Rs.	1915-16 Rs.
United Kingdom	92,93,87,640	78,07,96,539	55,88,68,860	73,18,20,810
France	1,76,17,860	1,90,29,840	8,82,98,670	9,40,56,330
Germany	4,64,95,155	46,11,270	10,17,74,415	—
Austria-Hungary	1,29,11,145	49,125	4,51,79,15	—
Italy	1,52,27,80	2,00,53,605	6,85,57,425	8,92,83,450
Belgium	1,62,95,295	23,07,780	5,25,82,785	23,10,225
Holland	1,28,22,690	1,20,19,60	1,20,03,330	21,72,390
Spain	9,32,340	42,42,015	1,82,49,915	2,09,77,920
Russia	3,66,120	8,62,170	1,85,96,295	5,48,40,755
China (including Hong Kong)	2,51,49,000	3,25,16,625	8,24,22,975	9,48,62,835
Japan	4,44,96,345	7,49,66,790	15,65,34,090	18,40,65,825
Ceylon	79,15,815	95,50,980	7,54,90,320	9,18,00,510
Straits Settlements	3,37,50,900	3,75,31,275	5,04,73,530	5,00,49,645
Java, Borneo and Sumatra	8,22,03,945	13,43,77,860	1,83,88,560	1,80,46,085
Arabia	32,18,60	49,02,90	77,74,813	96,79,920
Persia	70,39,440	68,05,880	57,54,690	1,23,88,905
Egypt	37,08,375	66,22,455	1,79,85,720	2,16,46,285
East African Protectorate <sup>1</sup>	31,43,145	48,33,120	60,52,620	70,67,610
Other E. African ports	20,92,635	22,27,590	1,00,78,605	53,85,750
Mauritius	1,73,65,920	2,12,83,605	1,51,66,245	1,15,48,545
United States	4,67,99,265	7,87,11,150	17,84,20,085	21,14,72,550
South America	270	10,935	3,52,23,705	4,82,58,060
Australia	85,06,470	67,04,730	3,93,80,835	4,45,15,275

<sup>1</sup> Including Zanzibar and Pemba.

The value of the different classes of goods (private merchandise only) was as follows :—

	Imports		Exports of Indian Produce	
	1914-15 Rs.	1915-16 Rs.	1914-15 Rs.	1915-16 Rs.
I. Food, drink and tobacco	19,58,16,724	26,04,52,621	48,97,02,313	53,06,61,065
II. Raw materials, and produce & articles mainly unmanufactured	9,31,88,646	8,52,62,664	80,07,28,371	74,12,09,744
III. Articles, wholly or mainly manufactured	1,06,66,85,825	93,51,20,516	46,58,36,636	63,21,40,092
IV. Miscellaneous and unclassified, including parcel post	2,35,92,966	2,35,57,730	1,85,82,429	2,13,31,958
Total	1,37,92,89,661 (91,952,644)	1,31,84,02,540 (87,560,189)	1,77,48,49,749 (118,328,317)	1,92,53,42,859 (128,866,191)

# 150 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

The value of the leading articles of private merchandise (Indian produce only in the case of exports) was as follows in 1915-16.

Imports	Value	Exports	Value
	1915-16		1915-16
	Rs.		Rs.
Cotton manufactures (including twist and yarn) . . . . .	43,27,35,445	Cotton (raw) . . . . .	24,92,88,702
Metals, and ores . . . . .	11,19,35,010	„ (manufactured) including twist and yarn . . . . .	9,60,59,600
Sugar (refined & unrefined, molasses & confectionery, and saccharin included) . . . . .	16,61,77,968	Jute (raw) . . . . .	15,64,20,356
Railway plant and rolling-stock . . . . .	4,21,87,207	„ (manufactured) . . . . .	37,97,84,018
Machinery and mill work . . . . .	4,77,74,018	Rice . . . . .	15,45,69,124
Oils . . . . .	4,24,73,440	Wheat and wheat flour . . . . .	9,56,07,781
Silk (raw & manufactured) . . . . .	3,84,18,393	Other grain and pulse . . . . .	4,05,37,007
Hardware . . . . .	2,31,11,047	Tea . . . . .	19,98,10,736
Provisions . . . . .	2,11,27,236	Seeds (oil seeds mainly) . . . . .	10,12,26,021
Woollen goods . . . . .	95,86,195	Hides and skins . . . . .	15,40,64,283
Liquors . . . . .	1,87,34,042	Wool (raw) . . . . .	3,79,09,480
Spices . . . . .	1,87,20,824	„ (manufactured) . . . . .	24,06,708
Instruments, apparatus and appliances & parts thereof . . . . .	1,30,31,428	Opium . . . . .	1,47,01,840
Paper and pasteboard . . . . .	1,44,24,019	Coffee . . . . .	98,69,323
Fruits and vegetables . . . . .	1,24,04,237	Indigo . . . . .	2,07,86,936
Matches . . . . .	1,38,50,594	Other dyes and tans . . . . .	1,05,16,503
Apparel (excluding haberdashery, millinery, hosiery and boots and shoes) . . . . .	1,38,39,505	Lac (excluding lac dye) . . . . .	1,71,75,812
Drugs and medicines . . . . .	1,22,94,528	Manganese ore . . . . .	83,08,577
Chemicals . . . . .	1,05,86,390	Other kinds of metals and ores . . . . .	1,35,46,104
Motor cars and motor cycles and parts thereof . . . . .	1,20,31,160	Oilcakes . . . . .	1,13,62,081
Building and engineering materials . . . . .	1,06,59,137	Oils . . . . .	1,21,88,957
Glass . . . . .	1,03,44,501	Hemp (raw) . . . . .	1,02,53,742
Haberdashery and millinery . . . . .	97,24,248	Spices . . . . .	92,87,635
Soap . . . . .	84,52,568	Wood . . . . .	79,85,911
Wood and timber . . . . .	73,70,677	Rubber (raw) . . . . .	1,26,67,220
Coal, coke, and patent fuel . . . . .	27,16,286	Paraffin wax . . . . .	81,37,151
Paints & painters' materials . . . . .	81,16,732	Brick and poulders . . . . .	69,77,058
Salt . . . . .	1,21,00,911	Cur goods . . . . .	64,02,363
Tobacco . . . . .	80,15,151	Manures . . . . .	44,36,669
Dyeing & tanning substances . . . . .	15,62,980	Coal . . . . .	73,52,623
Boots and shoes . . . . .	37,50,331	Fruits and Vegetables . . . . .	60,05,000
Stationery . . . . .	56,79,970	Provisions . . . . .	52,68,488
Animals, living . . . . .	47,22,816	Salt-petre . . . . .	68,86,855
Grain and pulse . . . . .	81,32,791	Tobacco . . . . .	44,00,856
Books, printed and printed matter . . . . .	41,76,902	Silk (raw and cocoons) . . . . .	24,12,075
Tea-chests . . . . .	82,29,713	„ (manufactured) . . . . .	3,37,257
Earthenware and porcelain . . . . .	46,84,187	Sugar (refined & unrefined and confectionery) . . . . .	9,41,795
Beltting for machinery . . . . .	46,35,843		
Umbrellas and fittings . . . . .	31,69,070		

The share of each province in certain exports of Indian produce in 1915-16 :

	Bengal <sup>1</sup>	Bihar and Orissa	Bombay	Sind	Madras	Burma
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
Rice . . . . .	1,26,26,558	—	48,34,180	70,72,291	4,02,72,267	8,97,80,878
Wheat . . . . .	61,74,873	—	1,68,75,077	6,78,75,503	1,126	—
Opium . . . . .	1,47,01,840	—	—	—	—	—
Indigo . . . . .	87,93,207	—	11,04,877	11,900	1,08,77,426	20
Cotton, raw . . . . .	1,14,22,061	—	20,12,48,362	1,61,42,202	1,74,00,638	80,66,619
Seeds . . . . .	1,50,31,192	—	4,58,70,767	1,12,51,066	2,86,62,155	10,911
Jute, raw . . . . .	15,81,60,306	—	18	—	12,60,682	—
Tea . . . . .	17,82,27,275	—	91,80,174	16,921	1,73,76,053	1,318

<sup>1</sup> Eastern Bengal and Assam included with Bengal.

The trade between India and the United Kingdom (British Board of Trade Returns) is as follows:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>2</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports (Consignments) into U.K. from India . . .	52,148,731	48,420,490	43,348,176	62,213,614	72,341,373
Exports to India <sup>1</sup> —					
British produce . . .	57,626,101	70,273,145	62,688,506	45,603,792	52,808,082
Foreign and colonial . . .	2,149,181	1,397,036	946,608	1,295,410	1,577,954

<sup>1</sup> Excluding stores shipped for Indian Government, which amounted in the years 1912-15 to 3,216,248*l.*; 5,235,809*l.*; 4,126,647*l.*; and 3,489,326*l.* respectively. <sup>2</sup> Provisional figures.

The principal articles of import from India into the United Kingdom (British returns):—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Tea . . . . .	7,096,584	7,033,488	7,839,223	7,861,425	10,365,062
Jute . . . . .	5,933,882	8,285,168	9,182,216	6,346,002	8,638,503
Seeds . . . . .	5,631,654	4,654,943	4,163,145	5,631,895	3,690,639
Wheat . . . . .	7,894,573	10,944,667	7,998,552	4,921,803	8,845,461
Leather . . . . .	2,752,798	3,019,460	2,839,089	2,802,671	3,533,053
Cotton (Raw) . . . . .	2,197,917	1,305,893	1,226,175	2,405,708	1,487,120
Jute Manufactures . . . . .	1,931,251	2,027,786	2,429,927	2,158,610	4,606,678
Rice <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	1,752,727	2,069,900	1,915,439	1,950,734	4,142,738
Wool . . . . .	1,553,035	1,590,900	1,659,117	1,420,363	2,099,491
Motor Spirit . . . . .	168,191	26,419	594,53	681,165	917,806
Teak, Hewn . . . . .	620,945	617,363	699,256	544,247	663,309
Manganese Ore . . . . .	286,672	364,912	768,125	507,314	1,085,849
Skins and Furs . . . . .	484,182	602,856	723,672	460,905	459,019
Sugar . . . . .	1,475,111	400,924	33,244	453,160	41,151
Gums . . . . .	358,453	352,307	643,650	395,001	417,634
Hides, Raw . . . . .	323,023	482,979	351,077	387,524	738,677
Hemp . . . . .	217,852	299,717	385,225	317,908	715,661
Barley . . . . .	716,883	2,465,415	1,308,478	156,527	1,423,986
Indigo . . . . .	56,730	87,804	48,208	108,567	1,117,172

<sup>1</sup> Including Rice Meal and Flour.

The chief articles of British produce exported to India are as follows:—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Cotton Manufactures . . . . .	27,519,703	30,770,324	35,885,326	30,357,918	20,878,405
Cotton Yarn . . . . .	2,196,812	2,407,905	2,267,099	2,196,903	2,028,643
Iron and Steel and Manufactures thereof . . . . .	5,580,149	6,683,881	9,907,865	8,436,447	5,558,507
Machinery . . . . .	3,054,042	3,590,536	5,896,803	6,029,477	4,104,936
Carriages (Railway, Motor, &c.) . . . . .	1,095,401	1,245,670	2,249,774	2,609,268	1,289,272
Copper and Copper-work . . . . .	1,133,443	749,399	1,382,832	1,032,568	502,366
Woolens . . . . .	1,230,943	1,051,594	1,388,302	888,711	391,183
Chemicals . . . . .	500,136	473,083	483,921	500,352	759,960
Soap . . . . .	361,780	405,541	433,314	499,634	520,600
Paper . . . . .	412,487	467,047	512,573	495,227	444,067
Painters' Colours, &c . . . . .	318,249	319,400	39,472	426,708	872,707
Medicines and Drugs . . . . .	384,070	394,005	435,395	597,691	401,928
Boots and Shoes, Leather . . . . .	286,676	363,420	433,741	352,725	196,497
Spirits . . . . .	288,078	294,020	313,075	334,572	317,652
Beer and Ale . . . . .	264,960	30,199	323,891	279,185	206,464
Books, Printed . . . . .	282,382	261,635	308,507	307,813	272,299
Apparel . . . . .	280,869	334,001	332,292	282,230	250,331

## 152 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

The foreign trade of the six largest ports in merchandise only, imports and exports, in five years :—

—	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-1915	1915-16
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
Calcutta . . .	137,84,94,476	155,95,99,487	168,59,03,499	127,33,99,025	140,00,69,401
Bombay . . .	112,42,52,466	115,88,21,320	131,99,27,947	95,18,91,911	91,60,33,181
Rangoon . . .	31,78,48,431	34,91,07,597	33,01,27,255	23,27,13,144	22,74,39,600
Madras . . .	16,34,72,934	17,79,15,439	20,88,46,978	16,34,00,003	17,95,56,368
Karachi . . .	37,84,35,628	47,93,54,430	42,81,34,589	31,67,34,748	31,33,80,860
Tuticorin . . .	6,30,45,374	6,89,68,018	6,96,63,950	5,50,76,208	5,80,94,340

The trans-frontier land-trade (excluding treasure) was during three years :—

—	Rs. Imports	Rs. Exports	Rs. Total
1913-14	10,85,89,240	8,38,86,419	19,24,75,659
1914-15	10,07,15,850	8,51,82,264	18,58,98,114
1915-16	10,37,02,012	8,65,67,915	19,02,69,927

The trade (excluding treasure) with the leading trans-frontier countries was as follows :—

	Imports from			Exports to		
	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
Las Bela . . .	9,46,220	10,29,780	9,78,776	2,52,546	3,15,126	3,17,045
Khelat . . .	4,57,479	3,18,279	4,22,514	41,784	69,563	1,01,037
Persia . . .	2,61,679	3,07,957	3,22,355	21,63,938	16,15,159	9,01,498
S. W. Afghanistan . . .	94,43,762	72,87,760	1,19,48,258	65,15,457	58,06,721	50,10,464
N. E. Afghanistan . . .	34,39,976	47,95,154	47,93,450	57,17,683	78,20,934	73,05,087
Dir, Swat, & Bajaur . . .	78,18,599	75,04,533	58,40,431	86,77,256	90,37,267	85,51,059
Buner . . .	2,08,013	2,58,832	31,671	2,27,552	2,76,587	34,562
Kurram Valley . . .	3,28,177	2,25,749	2,15,473	15,71,949	14,59,266	12,32,762
Ladakh . . .	12,20,315	8,76,710	11,28,662	17,86,104	14,75,123	13,20,102
Tibet . . .	38,23,313	85,10,417	38,80,312	19,62,352	17,81,631	19,09,761
Nepal . . .	4,32,75,326	3,84,82,198	8,04,88,960	2,04,80,286	1,91,40,579	2,06,95,034
Karennee . . .	34,39,041	23,63,861	20,54,961	5,53,530	3,49,724	2,17,846
Shan States . . .	2,01,66,457	1,92,85,172	2,08,16,890	1,82,69,666	2,18,40,607	2,28,50,893
Siam . . .	43,92,302	48,42,943	26,29,825	16,57,757	17,45,741	15,92,115
W. China . . .	28,91,588	19,35,517	19,27,220	56,15,401	53,06,795	48,08,452

The total value of the coasting trade in imports and exports, apart from Government stores and Government treasure, in 1910-11 was Rs. 104,94,09,276; in 1911-12, Rs. 104,24,82,839; in 1912-13, Rs. 114,71,68,355; in 1913-14, Rs. 120,47,40,116; in 1914-15, Rs. 111,49,28,887; in 1915-16, Rs. 110,01,00,565. The total quantity of the inland (rail and river-borne) import and export trade of India each amounted to 33,751,000 tons, valued at Rs. 4,47,03,00,000, in 1913-14, 81,673,000 tons, valued at Rs. 3,93,51,00,000 in 1914-15, and 32,455,000 tons valued at Rs. 4,47,88,00,000 in 1915-16.



## Shipping and Navigation.

The following table shows for five years the number and tonnage of vessels engaged in the foreign trade which entered and cleared at ports in British India:—

Nationality of Vessels	1911-12		1912-13		1913-14		1914-15		1915-16	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Entered :										
British . . .	2,582	6,370,217	2,554	6,521,527	2,444	6,198,848	2,368	4,902,067	2,506	4,838,616
British Indian . .	325	204,512	313	188,977	243	152,678	315	149,323	276	137,560
Foreign . . .	638	1,707,557	718	1,932,947	754	2,209,491	462	1,204,945	428	988,333
Native . . .	946	72,591	823	65,076	853	63,062	792	56,210	1,002	73,850
Total . . .	4,481	8,354,877	4,408	8,727,627	4,294	8,624,079	3,937	6,312,545	4,212	6,038,359
Cleared :										
British . . .	2,535	6,347,338	2,577	6,613,992	2,507	6,486,282	2,459	5,176,751	2,561	4,997,034
British Indian . .	322	208,836	296	174,286	260	145,216	285	117,058	263	66,786
Foreign . . .	608	1,633,933	703	1,905,664	712	2,066,960	460	1,191,331	415	957,075
Native . . .	922	71,451	765	62,822	844	63,871	819	60,200	1,183	93,048
Total . . .	4,387	8,261,558	4,341	8,756,764	4,323	8,762,329	4,023	6,545,340	4,422	6,113,943
Total entered and cleared . . .	8,868	16,616,435	8,749	17,484,391	8,617	17,386,408	7,960	12,857,885	8,634	12,152,302

## 154 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

The number of vessels which entered with cargoes in the interportal trade was in 1911-12, 100,483 of 15,438,427 tons; in 1912-13, 92,909 of 16,065,628 tons; in 1913-14, 97,384 of 15,683,116 tons; in 1914-15, 89,644 of 11,953,025 tons; in 1915-16, 89,572 of 9,529,574 tons; and cleared in 1911-12, 88,335 of 15,741,328 tons; in 1912-13, 80,948 of 16,065,324 tons; in 1913-14, 80,818 of 15,816,316 tons; in 1914-15, 73,720 of 11,869,407 tons; in 1915-16, 74,266 of 9,430,804 tons

The number and tonnage of vessels built or first registered at Indian ports for five years :—

	1911-12		1912-13		1913-14		1914-15		1915-16	
	No.	Ton- nage	No.	Ton- nage	No.	Ton- nage	No.	Ton- nage	No.	Ton- nage
Built . . . . .	112	4,482	136	5,032	141	5,311	107	4,285	117	4,695
Registered . . . . .	101	21,259	177	8,348	212	22,283	191	19,304	212	13,508

### Internal Communications.

#### I. ROADS AND CANALS.

The following table shows approximately the length in miles of roads maintained by public authorities throughout the country :—

Province	Metalled Miles	Unmetalled Miles	Total Miles
Bengal. . . (1914-1915)	2,658.13	29,416.40	32,074.53
Assam . . . (1914-1915)	481.40	5,615.17	6,096.57 <sup>1</sup>
Bihar and Orissa . . (1914-1915)	2,740.00	24,093.00	26,833.00
United Provs. . . (1914-1915)	7,024.18	24,343.47	31,367.65
Punjab . . . (1914-1915)	2,557.97	21,125.62	23,683.59
Burma. . . . (1914-1915)	2,007.99	9,712.60	11,720.59
Central Provs. and Berar . . . (1913-1914)	3,402.00	4,715.00	8,117.00
Madras . . . (1914-1915)	21,855.87	4,550.37	26,406.24
Bombay . . . (1914-1915)	7,164.31	19,967.00	27,132.27
N.W.F. Prov. . . (1914-1915)	944.59	3,009.14 <sup>2</sup>	3,953.73 <sup>3</sup>
Cooch . . . . (1914-1915)	200.00	203.00	412.00
Rajputana . . . (1914-1915)	307.00	375.00	682.00
Central India . . (1914-1915)	3,565.00	4,268.00	7,833.00
Baluchistan . . (1914-1915)	1,030.25	337.57	1,367.83 <sup>4</sup>
Military works . . (1914-1915)	1,500.40	922.88	2,423.28

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of 2,770.89 miles of bridle roads, of which 2,160.24 miles were maintained by the Public Works Department, and 610.65 miles were maintained by local authorities.

<sup>2</sup> Includes 2,238.17 miles of roads maintained by local authorities, but it is not known whether they are metalled or unmetalled.

<sup>3</sup> Exclusive of 130.75 miles of serviceable fair-weather roads, and 1,086.58 miles of bridle paths.

<sup>4</sup> Exclusive of 203.25 miles of serviceable fair-weather and temporary roads, and 1,599.75 miles of bridle paths.

The Ganges, the Brahmaputra, the Indus, and the Irawadi, with some of their branches, are largely used for inland traffic. In Southern India, especially, canals are an important means of communication.

#### II. RAILWAYS.

Miles open	Miles open	Miles open	Miles open
1904 . 27,565	1907 . 30,010	1910 . 32,099	1913-14 34,656
1905 . 28,295	1908 . 30,576	1911 . 32,839	1914-15 35,285
1906 . 29,097	1909 . 31,490	1912 . 33,484	1915-16 35,883

The railways open on March 31, 1916, were as follows :—

	Miles.
State lines worked by the State . . . . .	7,288
State lines worked by companies . . . . .	18,974
Branch line Companies' railways under Guarantee terms :—	
(a) Worked by the Branch Line Company . . . . .	33
(b) Worked by the Main Line . . . . .	32
Branch line Companies' railways under Rebate terms :—	
(a) Worked by the Branch Line Company . . . . .	78
(b) Worked by the Main Line . . . . .	1,794
Companies' lines subsidised by the Government of India . . . . .	2,194
Companies' lines subsidised by Local Governments . . . . .	137
Unassisted Companies' lines . . . . .	68
District Board lines . . . . .	210
Companies' lines subsidised by District Boards . . . . .	307
Native State lines worked by Native States . . . . .	2,311
Native State lines worked by the Main Line . . . . .	1,583
Companies' lines guaranteed by Native States . . . . .	750
Lines in Foreign territory worked by British Indian Railway Companies . . . . .	74
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>35,833</b>

The gauges of the Indian railways are: (1) The Standard, or 5ft. 6in. (18,060 miles in 1915-16); (2) The Metre, or 3ft. 3½in. (14,671 miles); and (3) The Special gauges of 2ft. 6in. and 2ft. (3,102 miles).

The total capital expenditure on Railways to the end of 1915-16, including lines under construction and survey, &c., was as follows :—

	Rs
State lines worked by the State . . . . .	1,43,94,98,000
State lines worked by companies . . . . .	3,28,09,98,000
Branch line Companies' railways under Guarantee terms :—	
(a) Worked by the Branch Line Company . . . . .	50,23,000
(b) Worked by the Main Line . . . . .	35,08,000
Branch line Companies' railways under Rebate terms :—	
(a) Worked by the Branch Line Company . . . . .	42,87,000
(b) Worked by the Main Line . . . . .	12,13,09,000
Branch line Companies' railways under Guarantee and Rebate terms . . . . .	29,89,000
Companies' lines subsidised by the Government of India . . . . .	16,36,92,000
Companies' lines subsidised by Local Governments . . . . .	1,75,46,000
Unassisted Companies' lines . . . . .	39,29,000
District Board Lines . . . . .	1,07,42,000
Companies' lines subsidised by District Boards . . . . .	1,45,71,000
Native State lines worked by Native States . . . . .	9,09,60,000
Native State lines worked by the Main Line . . . . .	9,70,55,000
Companies' lines guaranteed by Native States . . . . .	8,60,77,000
Lines in Foreign territory worked by British Indian Railway Companies . . . . .	2,06,33,000
Unclassified expenditure, including collieries, &c. . . . .	78,36,000
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>5,37,06,53,000</b> (358,044,000L.)

Passengers carried in 1915-16, 464,380,900; 1914-15, 451,085,900.  
Aggregate tonnage of goods and live stock in 1915-16, 82,499,000 tons; in 1914-15, 80,972,000 tons. Gross earnings on railways

during 1915-16, 43,106,933*l.* against 40,280,100*l.* during 1914-15. Working expenses in 1915-16, 21,946,000*l.*, or 50·91 per cent. of the gross earnings; as compared with 21,827,000*l.*, or 54·19 per cent. in 1914-15. Net earnings 21,160,000*l.* in 1915-16, against 18,453,000*l.* in 1914-15; average return on the capital expenditure 5·99 per cent., against 5·33 per cent. in 1914-15. The net profit to the State, after meeting all charges for interest, &c., was 4,076,000*l.* in 1915-16, against 3,217,029*l.* in 1914-15. The railway staff in 1915-16 numbered 7,273 Europeans, 10,412 Anglo-Indians, and 608,895 Indians: total, 626,580.

India and Ceylon have been connected by rail and steamer ferry combined, the steamers plying between Dhanushkodi Point on Rameswaram Island and Talaimannar in Ceylon. A project has also been prepared for replacing the ferry by a railway, to be constructed on a causeway laid over the reef known as Adam's Bridge.

### III. POSTS, TELEGRAPHS, AND TELEPHONES.

In 1916 there were 69,012 post-offices and letter-boxes, against 753 in 1856.

In the fiscal year ended March 31, 1916, the number of letters, post-cards, and money-orders passing through the post-offices was 956,894,235; of newspapers 59,581,349; of parcels 8,909,713; and of packets 57,598,761; being a total of 1,082,984,058. The following table gives statistics for five years :—

Year ended March 31	Number of Letters, Newspapers, &c.	Post Offices	Letter Boxes	Total Revenue	Total Expenditure
				£	£
1912	992,636,139	18,801	48,122	2,136,034	2,003,661
1913	1,044,497,029	18,789	48,524	2,261,182	2,026,620
1914	1,080,983,353	18,946	49,131	2,490,035	2,091,603
1915	1,073,334,632	19,158	49,290	2,347,664	2,126,706
1916	1,082,984,058	19,328	49,684	2,450,883	2,110,253

The following are statistics of the Government telegraphs for five years :—

Year ended March 31	Number of Miles of Wire	Number of Miles of Line	Revenue Receipts	Revenue Charges	Number of Paid Messages
			£	£	
1912	299,343	76,578	951,618	821,624	14,671,819
1913	311,034	78,862	1,018,664	854,776	15,449,071
1914	321,801	81,593	1,036,935	910,414	16,596,697
1915	330,033	84,124	1,137,297	923,333	16,190,866
1916	337,720	86,067	1,238,517	948,452	18,129,748

There were 10,482 telegraph offices in India on March 31, 1916.

There are several wireless telegraphy installations under the Government of India.

Telephone exchanges have been established in Calcutta, Madras, Bombay, Ahmedabad, Karachi, Rangoon, and Moulmein, by private companies, under licences from the Government. Elsewhere the telephone system is in the hands of the Indian Telegraph Department. At the end of 1915 there were 13 telephone exchanges, with 10,766 connections established by companies, and 226 exchanges, with 6,575 connections established by the Department.

### Money and Credit.

The total value of the silver, nickel, copper, and bronze coined in British India from 1835-36 to 1915-16 inclusive was Rs. 6,00,23,42,915, including Rs. 50,14,78,008 the value of 221,003,960 British dollars; Rs. 8,02,68,091

the value of 35,374,555 Straits dollars; Rs. 44,37,196 and Rs. 7,00,000, the value of subsidiary silver coinage for the Straits Settlements and Ceylon respectively; Rs. 69,25,635, representing the value of cents and fractions thereof. The heaviest coinage in any one year was Rs. 26,37,52,443 in 1906-07. The value of money coined at the Calcutta and Bombay Mints in the last five years was as follows :—

Year ended March 31	Silver	Nickel	Copper	Bronze	Total
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
1912	11,31,56,039 <sup>1</sup>	26,10,000	41,891	9,25,625	11,67,33,555
1913	20,82,74,275 <sup>2</sup>	24,86,000	82,778	19,18,461	21,27,61,514
1914	13,55,81,966 <sup>3</sup>	28,95,000	30,000	20,85,439	14,05,92,405
1915	2,20,95,336 <sup>4</sup>	26,47,000	43,125	4,60,700	2,52,46,161
1916	1,62,02,199	4,79,390	—	1,83,900	1,68,65,489

<sup>1</sup> Includes Rs. 8,50,23,954 on account of the manufacture of British dollars, and Rs. 57,765 on account of the manufacture of ten cents and five cents.

<sup>2</sup> Includes Rs. 1,28,70,459 on account of the manufacture of British dollars, and Rs. 83,812 on account of the manufacture of five cents.

<sup>3</sup> Includes Rs. 81,54,975 for the manufacture of British dollars, Rs. 58,454 on account of Straits twenty cents, Rs. 1,00,000, Rs. 1,00,000 and Rs. 2,00,000 on account of Ceylon fifty cents, twenty-five cents, and ten cents respectively.

<sup>4</sup> Includes Rs. 1,00,000, Rs. 1,00,000, Rs. 1,00,000 for the manufacture of Ceylon fifty cents, twenty-five cents, and ten cents respectively.

An Act providing for the closing of the Indian Mints to the unrestricted coinage of silver for the public was passed in 1893. Notifications were issued simultaneously providing (1) for the receipt of gold coin and gold bullion at the Mints in exchange for rupees at a ratio of 1s. 4d. per rupee; (2) for the receipt of sovereigns and half-sovereigns of current weight at treasuries, in payment of Government dues, at the rate of fifteen rupees for a sovereign and seven and a half rupees for a half-sovereign; and (3) for the issue of currency notes in Calcutta and Bombay in exchange for gold coin or gold bullion at the rate of one Government rupee for 1s. 4d. By a Notification of the 11th September, 1897, sovereigns and half-sovereigns of current weight are also received at the Reserve Treasuries, at the rate of Rs. 15 for the sovereign.

An Act (XXII. of 1899) declared the sovereign legal tender, 15 rupees to the sovereign. No gold is at present coined in India, but the question of such coinage has been raised from time to time, and was examined by a Royal Commission appointed in 1912 to consider certain aspects of the financial and currency arrangements of the Government of India. The recommendations made by the Royal Commission on this and the other points dealt with by them are under the consideration of the Government of India.

The Coinage Act of 1906 provided for the introduction of a subsidiary nickel one-anna piece and the substitution of a bronze currency for the existing copper coins. The coinage of copper was accordingly discontinued with effect from August 1, 1906. The issue of the nickel one-anna piece was commenced with effect from August 1, 1907.

Since 1900 rupees have been coined as required to meet public demands, the Government purchasing the silver and paying for it mainly with the gold accumulated in the Paper Currency Reserve. The entire

profit accruing to Government on the coinage up to March 31, 1907, and during the year 1912-13, and half such profit for the years 1907-08 and 1908-09 were placed to the credit of a separate fund termed the Gold Standard Reserve, with the object of ensuring the stability of the currency policy of Government. Any profit arising from this source is at present credited entire to the Gold Standard Reserve. On August 31, 1916, the Reserve amounted to 27,614 080*l*.

On July 16, 1861, an Act was passed by the Government of India providing for the issue of a paper currency through a Government department of Public Issue, by means of promissory notes. Circles of issue were established from time to time, as found necessary, and the notes were made legal tender within the circle for which they were issued, and rendered payable at the place of issue, and also at the capital city of the Presidency. Subsequent legislation has relaxed the rigidity of the circle system. Notes of the values of five, ten, fifty, and a hundred rupees are now legal tender throughout British India, and the limitation of currency to the circle of issue is confined to notes of higher denominations. The issue of one-rupee notes is being considered (April, 1917).

There are now seven circles of issue with their headquarters at Calcutta, Bombay, Madras, Rangoon, Cawnpore, Lahore, and Karachi.

Total values of notes in circulation on March 31 in six years, including the notes held in government treasuries and the Presidency banks :—

	Rs.		Rs.
1910-11 . . .	54,99 05,815	1913-14 . . .	66,11,75,935
1911-12 . . .	61 36 25,095	1914-15 . . .	61,62,99,615
1912-13 . . .	68,97,78,240	1915-16 . . .	67,73,34,540

Nearly two-thirds of the total note circulation is in the currency circles of Calcutta and Bombay.

*Banks.*—The three Presidency Banks of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay, constituted under the Presidency Banks Act of 1876, act as bankers for the Indian Government. The following statistics relate to December 31, 1915 :—

—	Bank of Bengal	Bank of Madras	Bank of Bombay
	£	£	£
Paid-up Capital . . .	1,333,000	500,000	667,000
Reserve . . . . .	1,333,000	433,000	667,000
Public Deposits . . .	1,430,000	579,000	910,000
Other Deposits . . .	13,143,000	5,355,000	7,194,000

The number of Joint Stock Companies registered as engaged in banking or loan operations in India on March 31, 1913, was 513. Most of these companies consist of societies with a relatively small capital.

Statistics of the Post Office Savings banks for five years :—

—	Banks	Depositors	Balance at end of Year
			Rs.
1910-11	8,929	1,430,451	16,91,94,257
1911-12	9,502	1,500,834	18,89,87,500
1912-13	9,460	1,566,860	20,61,14,502
1913-14	9,824	1,638,725	23,16,76,467
1914-15	10,161	1,644,074	14,89,26,823

# Currency, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of India, and the British equivalents, are as follows —

The <i>Pie</i> . . . . .	=	$\frac{1}{4}$ Farthing.
3 „ . . . . .	=	1 <i>Pice</i> . . . . . = 1 Farthing.
4 <i>Pice</i> , or 12 <i>Pie</i> . . . . .	=	1 <i>Anna</i> . . . . . = 1 Penny.
16 <i>Annas</i> . . . . .	=	1 <i>Rupee</i> . . . . . = 1s. 4d.
15 <i>Rupees</i> . . . . .	=	17.

The rupee weighs one tola (a tola = 180 grains), '916 fine.

The sum of 1,00,000 rupees is called a 'lakh,' and of 1,00,00,000 a 'crore' of rupees. A 'lakh' of rupees is equivalent to 6,666l 13s. 4d.

The <i>Mauud</i> of Bengal of 40 <i>seers</i> . . . . .	=	82 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. avoirdupois.
„ „ „ Bombay . . . . .	=	28 lbs. nearly.
„ „ „ Madras . . . . .	=	25 lbs. nearly.
„ <i>Tola</i> . . . . .	=	180 gr.
„ <i>Guz</i> of Bengal . . . . .	=	36 inches.

An Act to provide for the ultimate adoption of a uniform system of weights and measures of capacity throughout British India was passed by the Governor-General of India in Council in 1871. The Act orders: Art 2. 'The primary standard of weight shall be called a *ser*, and shall be a weight of metal in the possession of the Government of India, equal, when weighed in a vacuum, to the weight known in France as the kilogramme, = 2.205 lbs. avoirdupois.' Art. 3. 'The units of weight and measures of capacity shall be, for weights, the said *ser*; for measures of capacity, a measure containing one such *ser* of water at its maximum density, weighed in a vacuum.' 'Unless it be otherwise ordered, the subdivisions of all such weights and measures of capacity shall be expressed in decimal parts.' This Act, however, has never been brought into operation. The matter was again considered by a Weights and Measures Committee, appointed in 1913, and the evidence was generally in favour of a uniform system, provided there is not a too radical change from the existing practice.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning India.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Administration: Reports on the various provinces. Annual.—Statistics of British India. Annual. Calcutta.

Agricultural Statistics of India. Annual. Calcutta.

Army: Indian Army List. Quarterly.—Wars on or beyond the borders of British India since 1849. London, 1901.

Famines: Reports of Famine Commissions, 1855, 1887, and 1898.—Relief Operations, 1890–1900. Vol. I., British Districts; Vol. II., Native States.—Advances to Agriculturists at end of Famine. London, 1901.

Finance: Accounts and Estimates, Explanatory Memorandum. Annual.—Estimates of Revenue and Expenditure. Annual.—Financial Statement of the Government of India with discussion in the Legislative Council. Annual.—Home Accounts. Annual.—Income and Expenditure under specified heads. Annual.—Report of Royal Commission on the Administration of the Expenditure of India. 4 vols. London, 1901.—Statistics of British India. Annual. Calcutta. Report of the Currency Committee of 1899. Calcutta, 1899.

Gazetteers: The Imperial Gazetteer of India. 2nd ed. 26 vols. completed in 1909. London.—Provincial and District Gazetteers.

India List and India Office List. Annual.

Judicial: Judicial and Administrative Reports. Annual. Calcutta.—Unrepealed General Acts of the Governor-General of India in Council. 6 vols. Calcutta, 1898–99.

Maritime Trade and Customs Administration: Report on — of Bengal, Bombay, Karachi, Madras and Burma. Annual.

Mining: Report on the Inspection of Mines in India. Annual. Calcutta.

Population: Report on the Census of British India, 1911. 2 vols. Calcutta, 1913.

Public Services in India (1913). Report of Royal Commission, and Evidence. London.

Quinquennial Reports on Education in India. 1902, 1907, 1912.

Railways: Report on Railways. Annual. London.

## THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

**Sanitary Condition: Report on Sanitary Measures.** Annual. London.—Plague Commission. 3 vols. of evidence, 1898-99. London, 1900.

**Surveys: Reports of the Trigonometrical Surveys of India.**

**Trade.** Annual Statement of the Trade of British India with Foreign Countries, &c. Calcutta.—Review of the Trade of India. Annual. London

**Treaties:** Collection of Treaties, &c., relating to India. Edited by Sir C. U. Aitchison. 11 vols. Calcutta, 1892

**General Statistics:** Statistical Abstract for British India. Annual. London.

**Moral and Material Progress and Condition of India.** Annual. London.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

**Adye (Sir J.),** Indian Frontier Policy. Historical Sketch. London, 1897.

**Baden-Powell (B. H.),** Land Systems of British India. 3 vols. Oxford, 1892.—A Short Account of the Land Revenue and its Administration in British India. Oxford, 1894.—The Indian Village Community. London, 1899.

**Bar-deker's** Indien. Handbuch für Reisende. Leipzig and London, 1913.

**Bail (V.),** The Coal Fields of India (new edition). Calcutta, 1914.

**Bevan (E.),** Indian Nationalism. An Independent Estimate. London, 1913.

**Bonarjee (P. D.),** Handbook of the Fighting Races of India. London, 1901.

**Brown (P.),** Picturesque Nepal. London, 1912.

**Bruce (Hon. Mrs. C. G.),** Kashmir. London, 1912.

**Buckley (R. B.),** The Irrigation Works of India. London, 1905.

**Burgess (J.),** The Chronology of Modern India, 1494-1894. Edinburgh, 1913.

**Chailley (Joseph),** Administrative Problems of British India. [Eng. Trans.] London, 1910.

**Chitrol (V.),** The Middle Eastern Question. London 1903.—Indian Unrest, London, 1911

**Collier (Price),** The West in the East. London, 1911.

**Cotton (Sir H. J. S.),** New India, or India in Transition. 2d. ed. London, 1904.

**Crooke (W.),** The Tribes and Castes of the North-West Provinces and Oudh. 4 vols. Calcutta, 1896. The Popular Religion and Folk-Lore of Northern India. 2 vols. London, 1897. The North-West Provinces of India, their History, Ethnology, and Administration. London, 1897.

**Croskwaite (Sir C.),** The Pacification of Burma. London, 1912.

**Curzon (Lord),** Speeches in India. London, 1906.—The Place of India in the Empire. London, 1909.

**Dautremere (J.),** Burma under British Rule. London, 1913.

**Dickinson (G. Lowe-),** An Essay on the Civilisation of India, China and Japan. London, 1914

**Dowie (J.),** The Punjab, North-West Frontier Province, and Kashmir. Cambridge, 1916.

**Dubois (J. A.),** Hindu Manners, Customs, and Ceremonies. [Eng. Trans.] 3rd ed. Oxford, 1906.

**Dutt (R. C.),** Economic History of British India. London, 1902.—India in the Victorian Age. London, 1904.

**Elliot (Sir H. M.),** History of India as told by its own Historians. The Mussulman period. 8 vols. London, 1869-77.

**Elwin (E. F.),** India and the Indians. London, 1912.

**Enriquez (C. M.),** A Burmese Enchantment. Calcutta, 1916

**Filippi (Filippo de),** Karakoram and Western Himalaya. London, 1912.

**Forrest (G. W.),** History of the Indian Mutiny. 4 vols. Edinburgh, 1904-1914. - Cities of India, Past and Present. London, 1911.

**Fortescue (Hon. John),** Narrative of the Visit to India of their Majesties King George V. and Queen Mary, and of the Coronation Durbar held at Delhi, December 12, 1911. London, 1912.

**Foster (W.),** The English Factories in India. 7 vols. Oxford.

**Fraser (L.),** India under Curzon and After. London, 1911.

**Fraser (R. W.),** British India in 'Story of the Nations' series. London, 1897.

**Fuller (Sir Hauflyde),** The Empire of India. London, 1913.

**Gordon (Sir J.),** The Sikhs. London, 1905.

**Gough (Sir C.),** and **Innes (A. D.),** The Sikhs and the Sikhs' War. London.

**Griffith (Sir Lepel H.),** The Rajas of the Punjab, being the History of the principal States in the Punjab. 2nd edit. London, 1872.

**Hall (H. F.),** The Soul of a People. [Buddhism in Burma.] London, 1902.—A People at School (the Burmese). London, 1905.

**Hamilton (N. R.),** Through Wonderful India and Beyond. London, 1915.

**Hill (B. C.) (Editor),** Indian Records Series. Bengal, 1756-57. 3 vols. London, 1905.

**Holderness (Sir T. W.),** Peoples and Problems of India. London, 1912.

**Holditch (Sir T. H.),** The Indian Borderland. London, 1901.—India. In Regions of the World Series. Oxford and London, 1904.—The Gates of India. London, 1910.

**Holmes (T. R.),** History of the Indian Mutiny. 5th ed. London.

**Humphreys (R.),** Travels East of Suez. London, 1915.

**Hunter (Sir W. W.),** Life of the Earl of Mayo. London, 1876.—Annals of Rural Bengal. London, 1897. (Editor) Rulers of India Series. London, 1890-99.—History of British India. Vol. I. and II. London, 1899-1901.—Brief History of the Indian Peoples. New ed. London, 1903.



- Ilbert* (Sir C. P.), *The Government of India*. 2nd edition. Oxford, 1913.
- Innes* (McL.), *The Sepoy Revolt*. London, 1897.
- Kale* (Vaman Govind), *Indian Administration*. Poona, 1914.
- Kaye* (Sir J. W.), *The Administration of the East India Company: a History of Indian Progress*. London, 1853. And *Malleson* (Col. G. B.), *History of the Indian Mutiny 1857-58*. New ed. 6 vols. London, 1897.
- Kelkar* (S. V.), *An Essay on Indian Economics*. Calcutta, 1914.
- Keynes* (J. M.), *Indian Currency*. London, 1913.
- Latifi* (A.), *The Industrial Punjab: A survey of facts, conditions, and possibilities*. London, 1911.
- Lee-Warner* (Sir W.), *The Protected Princes of India*. London, 1894.—*The Native States of India*. London, 1910.
- Letters received by the East India Company from its Servants in the East. Vols. I.-VI. London, 1896-1902.
- Lytal* (Sir A.), *The Rise and Expansion of the British Dominion in India*. 4th ed. London, 1907.
- Macdonald* (A. J.), *Trades, Politics, and Christianity in Africa and the East*. London, 1916.
- Mallik* (M. C.), *A Study in Ideals: Great Britain and India*. London, 1912.
- Matthai* (John), *Village Government in British India*. London, 1915.
- Meysey-Thompson* (E. C.), *India of To-day*. London, 1913.
- Muir* (Ramsay), *The Making of British India, 1756-1858*. Manchester, 1915.
- Mukherji* (P.), *Indian Constitutional Documents (1773-1915)*. Calcutta, 1916.
- Murray's Handbook for Travellers in India, Ceylon, and Burma*. London, 1913.
- Neve* (A.), *Picturesque Kashmir*. Edinburgh, 1900.—*Thirty Years in Kashmir*. London, 1913.
- Nisbet* (J.), *Burmah under British Rule—and Before*. London, 1901.
- O'Malley* (L. S. S.), *Ben al, Bihar and Orissa, Sikkim*. Cambridge, 1916.
- Oxford Survey of the British Empire*. Vol. II. London, 1914.
- Phayre* (Sir Arthur), *History of Burma*. London, 1883.
- Pratt* (J. B.), *India and its Faiths*. London, 1916.
- Prince William of Sweden*, *In the Lands of the Sun*. 1915.
- Reed* (S.), Editor, *The Indian Year-Book*. Annual.
- Risley* (Sir H.), *The People of India*. London, 1908.
- Roberts* (Field Marshal Lord), *Forty-one Years in India, from Subaltern to Commander-in-Chief*. London, 1897.
- Roberts* (P. E.), *India*. History down to 1861. London, 1916.
- Russell* (R. V.) and *Lal* (R. B. H.), *The Tribes and Castes of the Central Provinces of India*. London, 1916.
- Scott* (Sir G.), *Burma: a Handbook of Practical, Commercial, and Political Information*. London, 1912.
- Shakespeare* (L. W.), *History of Upper Assam, Upper Burmah, and North Eastern Frontier*. London, 1914.
- Singh* (St. Nihal), *The King's Indian Allies: the Rajas and their India*. London, 1916.
- Smith* (V. A.), *The Early History of India from 600 B.C. to the Muhammadan Conquest*. Oxford, 1914.
- Sprender* (J. A.), *The Indian Scene*. London, 1912.
- Stiel* (F. A.), *India Through the Ages*. London, 1911.
- Stokes* (Whitley), *The Indian Codes*. London, 1888-91.
- Strachey* (Sir John), *India: Its Administration and Progress*. 3rd ed. London, 1903.
- Thurston* (E.), *The Madras Presidency*. Cambridge, 1913.
- Townsend* (M.), *Asia and Europe*. 3rd. Ed. London, 1905.
- Townsend* (M.), and *Smith* (G.), *Annals of Indian Administration, 1854-75*. 19 vols. Serampore and Calcutta.
- Vanstittart* (E.), and *Nicolay* (B. U.), *Nepal*. Calcutta, 1915.
- Wacha* (D. E.), *Rise and Growth of Bombay Municipal Government*. Madras, 1913.
- Wadia* (A. S. N.), *Reflections on the Problems of India*. London, 1914.
- Wardle* (Sir Thomas), *Kashmir and its Silk Industries*. London, 1904.
- Watson* (J. Forbes), and *Kaye* (Jn. Wm.), *The People of India: a Series of Photographic Illustrations, with descriptive letterpress, of the Races and Tribes of Hindustan*. 4 vols. Imp. 4. London, 1866-70.
- Watt* (Sir G.), *The Commercial Products of India*. London, 1908.
- Wegener* (Dr. G.), *Das heutige Indien*. Berlin, 1912.
- Williams* (Sir Monier), *Religious Thought and Life in India*. London, 1883.
- Wilson* (H. M.), *Irrigation in India*. 2d ed. Washington, D. C. 1903.
- Yoe* (Siway), *The Burman, his Life and Notions*. 2nd ed. London, 1896.
- Yusuf-Ali* (A.), *Life and Labour in India*. London, 1907.

## BALUCHISTÁN.

**Government, &c.**—A country occupying the extreme western corner of the Indian Empire, approximately between lat.  $24^{\circ} 54'$  and  $32^{\circ} 4' N.$ , and between long.  $60^{\circ} 56'$  and  $70^{\circ} 15' E.$ ; extreme length from E. to W. about 550 miles; breadth about 450; area, 134,638 square miles; population (1911 census), 834,703. Bounded on the N. by Afghánistán and the North-West Frontier Province, on the E. by Sindh, the Panjáb, and a part of the Frontier Province, on the S. by the Arabian Sea, on the W. by Persia, the boundary disputes with which were settled in 1905. The main divisions constituting an area of 134,638 square miles are: (1) British Balúchistán proper, with an area of about 9,096 square miles, consisting of tracts assigned to the British Government by treaty in 1879; (2) Agency Territories, with an area of about 45,132 square miles, composed of tracts which have from time to time been acquired by lease, or otherwise brought under control, and placed directly under British officers; and (3) the native States of Kalát and Las Bela, with an area of about 80,410 square miles, the former consisting of a confederation of tribes under the Khán of Kalát, and stretching westwards to Persia, while the latter occupies the alluvial valley between the Pab and Halá ranges from the sea to Bela.

*British and Administered Territory.*—British Residents were appointed to the courts of the Kháns of Kalát from the middle of the nineteenth century, and British expeditions passed through the Bolán on their way to Kandahár and Afghánistán, but up to 1876 the country was considered independent. In 1875 Sir Robert Sandeman, the founder of the Balúchistán Province, first entered the country; in 1877 the cantonment of Quetta, which is now the headquarters of the Administration, was occupied by British troops, and in 1879 the administration of the district was taken over on behalf of the Khán of Kalát. After the Afghán war, 1878–81, the districts of Pishin, Shorarúd, Duki, Sibi, and Sháhrig were assigned to the British in November, 1887, were formally constituted as British Balúchistán. In 1883, the districts of Quetta and Bolán were made over by the Khán to the British on an annual quit-rent of 25,000 rupees and 30,000 rupees respectively. In 1886, the Bori valley, in which is now the cantonment of Loralai, was occupied. In 1887, the Khetrán country, now known as the Bárkhán tahsil, was brought under British control; in 1889 British authority was established in the Zhob valley and Kákar Khurásán; in 1896 Chágai and Western Sinjrání were included in administered territory; in 1899, the Nuskhi Niabar was made over by the Khán of Kalát on an annual quit-rent of 9,000 rupees; and in 1903 the Nashábád tahsil was acquired from the Khán on an annual quit-rent of 117,500 rupees. The area of British and administered territory, including tribal areas, is 54,228 sq. miles, and the population (1911) 414,412. The head of the civil administration is the Chief Commissioner and Agent to the Governor-General. The area under his direct administration is divided into 6 districts, each in charge of a Political Agent as follows: Quetta-Pishin, Sibi, Zhob, Loralai, Bolán Pass, Chágai. The Political Agent in charge of the Bolán Pass is also Political Agent for Kalát and Las Bela. The revenue administration of the Province is entrusted to an officer who is styled the Revenue and Judicial Commissioner.

In the directly administered territory the chief items of revenue are: Land revenue, excise, court fees and stamps, and judicial fines. In some places the land revenue is levied in money in accordance with a fixed assessment, but generally it is levied in kind. This is usually one-sixth of the crop; but in the Sibi tahsil it is two-ninths, and on the lands of the Shebo and Khushdil irrigation canals, constructed by the Government, the

proportion is one-third. In Nasirábád the assessment per acre of the cultivated area varies from 8 annas to Rs. 4 according to the crops raised and means of water-supply. For revenue purposes each district is divided into tahsils, each of which is in charge of an Indian official known as a Tahsildar, who has a Naib-Tahsildar, Kanungos and Patwáris subordinate to him. The revenue from all sources in 1915-16 was Rs. 14,79,000 ; in 1914-15, Rs. 15,21,000 ; and in 1913-14, Rs. 15,42,000.

Almost all cases in which local men are concerned are referred to 'councils of elders' (locally called *jirga*) for settlement along the well-tried lines of the ancient customary and tribal law. This system of settlement of cases forms an integral and essential part of the machinery for the administration of Civil and Criminal justice in Balúchistán. Appeals from, or rather applications for revision of, the *jirga* decisions when confirmed by the district officers, lie to the Agent to the Governor General and Chief Commissioner in Balúchistán. Cases in which aliens are concerned are settled by Regular Courts and the highest court of appeal in such cases is the Judicial Commissioner in Balúchistán.

Regular troops are cantoned at Quetta, Chaman, Fort Sandeman, and Loralai, and detachments are stationed at different places, principally in the Zhob and Loralai Districts, for the preservation of law and order. There is also a police force, supplemented by levies and the Zhob militia, Makrán and Chagai Levy Corps. The latter are recruited from the local tribes, and have their own leading men as officers.

The medical work of the Province is under the Residency Surgeon and Chief Medical Officer, and there are Civil Surgeons at Quetta, Sibi, Loralai, Fort Sandemana and Chaman, and Civil Assistant-Surgeons at Quetta, Sibi, Kalat and Pangur, and Railway Assistant-Surgeons at Shahrig and Mach.

*The Native States of Kalát and Las Bela.*—The leading chief of Kalát is His Highness Sir Mir Máhmúd Khán, G.C.I.E., *Beglar Bégi* Khán or Wali of Kalát, who succeeded on the abdication of his father, the late Mir Khudádád Khán, in November, 1893.

#### KHÁNS OF KALÁT.

Mir Ahmad I. . . . .	1667	Mir Máhmúd Khán I. . . . .	1794
Mir Mehráb I. . . . .	1696	Mir Mehráb Khán II. . . . .	1817
Mir Samandar . . . . .	1698	Mir Sháh Nawáz Khán . . . . .	1839
Mir Ahmad II. . . . .	1714	Mir Nasir Khán II. . . . .	1840
Mir Abdullá . . . . .	1716	Mir Khudádád Khán . . . . .	1857
Mir Muhabat . . . . .	1731	Sir Mir Máhmúd Khán . . . . .	1893
Mir Muhammad Nasir Khán I. . . . .	1751		

From March, 1863, to May, 1864, the Masnad (Throne) was usurped by Khudádád Khán's cousin, Sherdil Khan.

The Khán of Kalát is the head of a confederacy of chiefs, but the extent of his control has now been considerably reduced. In all important matters he is amenable to the advice of the Agent to the Governor-General in Balúchistán, who also arbitrates in disputes between the Khán and minor chiefs. The area of Kalát State, is 73,278 square miles, and the population 359,086 (1911 census.)

The Khán's revenue, including the subsidies and rents for the leased areas paid by the British Government, amounts to about 12,00,000 rupees annually. The Khán has an irregular force of 340 cavalry and artillery. The chief towns in the State are Kalát, Mastung, Bhág, Gandáwá, Dádhar, Turbat, and Panjgur.

The ruling chief of Las Bela has the title of Jám. Jám Mír Khán, the grandfather of the present chief, succeeded in 1840; Jám Ali Khán, his father, succeeded in 1889; and Jám Mír Kamál Khán, C.I.E., the present chief, succeeded in 1896. The area of the State is 7,132 square miles; population, 61,205 (1911 census); revenue varies from 2 to 3 lakhs; military force, 113 infantry, 10 cavalry, and 3 guns; military police force, 71 men. Before the British occupation the ruler of Las Bela was a feudatory of the Khán of Kalát, but in recent times the connection has almost entirely ceased. The State is under the control of the Political Agent in Kalát.

*General.*—The most numerous races in Balúchistán are the Brahúi, Pathan and Baloch, 554,600. The Brahuís occupy the centre of the country stretching through Chágai to meet the Baloch of Western Sanjrání, and southwards to the Lásis and the Baloch of Makrán. The Pathans are chiefly contained within British and administered territory. The Baloch are distributed through the southern regions in the Marri and Bugti country, the Kachhi plain, the Nasirabad tahsil, the Domlki, Umrání, and Kahéri country, and Makrán. The Lásis (27,800), are almost wholly confined to Las Bela, the term Lási being of modern invention. The other inhabitants are either scattered, as the Chuttás and Saiads, or are subject races and occupational groups such as the Jat cultivators of the Kachhi plain, the Dehwár cultivators of the uplands, the Darzádahs and Naqíbs of Makrán, and the Ghuláms who are of servile origin. There are also indigenous Hindus (15,000) living under the protection of the tribes and carrying on the trade of the country.

**Religion and Instruction.**—The religion of the native population is either Mussulmán, in general of the Sunni sect, or Hindu. The Mussulmáns numbered (1911) 782,648; Hindus, 37,602; Christians, 5,085; Sikhs, 8,390; others, 978. At the close of 1915–16 there were 73 Government and aided and unaided schools in the province; 9 of these were for girls and 2 for Europeans. Of the 3,263 pupils 605 were girls. Nearly half the pupils were Hindus, children of men from Sind and the Panjab in trade or in Government service. Besides these there were 70 private schools with 865 pupils.

**Production and Industry.**—The country consists largely of barren mountains, deserts and stony plains; its climate is subject to the extremes of heat and cold, and the rainfall is uncertain and scanty. Here and there the mountains are tree-clad, and cultivation is carried on wherever water is found. The agricultural products are wheat, barley, millet, lucerne, rice, maize, and potatoes; while grapes, apricots, peaches, apples, and melons are grown in abundance. Panjgúr in Makrán is famous for its dates. Among wild animals are the markhór, urial (wild-sheep), Sind ibex, ravine-deer, bear, and panther, and the chief domestic animals are the camel, horses, oxen and cows, and donkeys.

Little is yet known of the mineralogy of the country. Iron and lead are found near Khuzdár; coal is worked at Khost on the Sindh-Pishin railway, and in the Sor hills near Quetta. Asbestos and chromite have been found in Zhob, and chromite also in the Quetta Pishin district. There are oil springs at Khatian in the Marri country, but these are not now worked. Sulphate of iron has been found in Kalát and sulphate of aluminium in Chágai. Salt is manufactured in Pishin, in the Zhob district, and in the Kalát State. Local manufactures are unimportant. A few matchlocks and other weapons are made, and various kinds of ironwork for agricultural purposes. The nomad tribes make felts, rough blankets, and rugs. Brahúi

women are famous for their needle-work. Leather-work and pottery are manufactured in Kachhi. There is a brewery as well as a government distillery for the manufacture of country spirit at Quetta, and also mills for grinding flour, pressing chaff, manufacturing patent coal-fuel, and ice. A museum at Quetta was opened in 1906. The Indian Staff College was opened at Quetta in 1907. The College is at present (end of 1915) closed, but the building is being utilised as a Cadet College for the training of about 100 cadets.

**Commerce.**—The land traffic with India passes either by railway or by the routes from Kalāt and Las Bela to Sind, and through the Loralai district, to the Punjab. The value of the trans-frontier imports (exclusive of treasure) from Kalāt and Las Bela into India in 1915-16 was Rs. 13,96,291, and of the exports from India to Kalāt and Las Bela, Rs. 4,18,634. The chief exports from the Province are fruit, drugs, fish, mats, and wool; imports consist of piece-goods, chiefly of Indian manufacture, metal ware, tea, sugar, and canned goods.

Over-sea trade is carried on through ports on the Mukrán coast with India, the exports consisting of dates, matting and dried fish, and the imports chiefly of piece-goods and food grains. The greater part of this trade is with the Bombay Presidency.

The principal imports into Balúchistán from foreign countries, viz., Afghanistan and Persia, are fruit, ghee, wool, sheep, horses and ponies. Piece-goods in large quantities, indigo, tea, sugar, and metals are sent to these countries through Balúchistán.

**Communications.**—Good roads connect the more important centres in the directly administered places. There are 971 miles of metalled and partly metalled roads and 2,131 of unmetalled roads and paths.

The North-Western railway, which has the standard gauge of 5ft. 6in., enters Balúchistán near Jhatpat and crosses the Kachhi plain to Sibi, where it bifurcates, one branch going by Harnai and the other by Quetta, and reunites at Bostán, whence the line runs to Chaman. A line of railway to Nushki 82½ miles long, which cost about 7,000,000 rupees, was opened for traffic in 1905, and an extension of the railway line from Nushki up to Dalbundin is now under construction. A short line from Khanai to Hindubagh, a distance of about 45 miles, is also being constructed.

There is a complete and frequent postal service in British and administered territory, extending to Kalat and through Nushki to Seistan in Persia.

A network of telegraph wires covers the north-eastern portion of the Province and extends to Kalat, and westwards viâ Nushki to Killá Robât, where it connects with the Indo-European system, while a further line laid down in 1907 connects India with Persia and Europe, viâ Las Bela, Panjgur, and Nok Kundi.

*Agent to Governor-General in Balúchistán.*—The Hon. Lieut.-Col. Sir John Ramsay, K.C.I.E., C.S.I.

#### WORKS OF REFERENCE.

- The Administration Report of the Baluchistan Agency. Annual. Calcutta.
- Accounts relating to the Trade by Land of British India with Foreign Countries. Annual. Calcutta.
- Census of India, 1911. Baluchistán.
- Alcholson's Treaties.
- The District Gazetteers of Baluchistán.
- Floyer (E. A.), Unexplored Baluchistán. London, 1882.
- Haldich (Sir T. H.), The Indian Borderland. London, 1901.
- Hughes (A. W.), The Country of Baluchistán. London, 1877.

*MacGregor* (Sir C.), *Wanderings in Baluchistan*. London, 1882.

*McLeod Innes* (General J. J.), *Life and Times of General Sir James Browne*. London, 1905.

*McMahon* (Sir A. H.) and *Holdich* (Sir T. H.), *Papers on the North-Western Borderlands of Baluchistan in 'Geographical Journal.'* Vol. ix, pp. 392-416. London, 1897.

*Oliver* (E. E.), *Across the Border, or Pathan and Baluch*. London, 1891.

*Ronaldshay* (Earl of), *Sport and Politics under an Eastern Sky*. Edinburgh, 1902.

*Thornton* (T. H.), *Life of Colonel Sir R. Sandeman*. London, 1895.

### SIKKIM.

An Indian State in the Himalayas, bounded on the N. by Tibet, on the E. by the Tibetan district of Chumbi, and by Bhutan, on the S. by the British district of Darjiling, and on the W. by Nepal. Extreme length from N. to S. 70 miles; extreme breadth, 50 miles; area, 2,818 square miles.

In March, 1890, a treaty was signed by the Viceroy of India and the Chinese representative, by which the British protectorate over Sikkim is recognised by China. The British Government has direct and exclusive control over the internal administration and foreign relations. The Mahārājā, after having declined to comply with the conditions, lived for some time under surveillance in British India, and in 1895 was allowed to return to Sikkim. The present Mahārājā is H. H. TASHI NAMGYAL, who succeeded on December 5, 1914. His Highness and the members of the Council carry on the administration, with the assistance of the British Political officer stationed at Gangtok.

Population in 1911, 87,920. The inhabitants are Bhutias, Lepchas, and Nepalese, the last-named being now the most numerous. Principal towns are Gangtok, the capital, Rhenok, Pakyong, Rangpo, Lachen, and Lachung. The religion is Lamaism.

The gross revenue averages 14,500*l.* per year. The landlords exercise a limited jurisdiction within their districts; important cases being referred to the Council.

Sikkim produces rice, Indian corn, and other millets, cardamoms, oranges, apples, and woollen cloth. Fruit gardens are maintained by the State. There are extensive forests in the State and wide tracts of unoccupied waste. A few copper mines are worked. The principal trade route from Bengal to Tibet passes through Sikkim. Imports into Bengal from, and exports from Bengal to Sikkim:—

	1910-11	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	72,006	86,084	87,000	107,000	107,591
Exports . . .	55,300	73,894	100,000	207,000	167,106

The chief imports into Sikkim are cotton piece goods, oils, provisions, salt, manufactured silk, sugar, tea, tobacco, and rice; the chief exports from Sikkim food grains and vegetables, hides and skins, raw wool, and timber.

*Political Officer*.—C. A. Bell, C.M.G.

### References.

A collection of *Treaties, Engagements, and Sanads* relating to India and neighbouring countries. By C. U. Aitchison. Volume II. Calcutta.

*Routes in Sikkim*, compiled in the Intelligence Branch of the Quartermaster-General's Department in India. By Captain W. F. O'Connor. Calcutta, 1890.

*Donaldson* (Florence), *Lepcha Land, or Six Weeks in the Sikkim Himalayas*. London, 1900.

*Edgar* (Sir John), Report on a Visit to Sikkim in 1873. Calcutta 1874.

*Erskfield* (D. W.), Round Kanchenjunga. London, 1903.

*Louis* (J. O. H.), At the Gates of Tibet. London.

*Strahan* (Lieut.-Col.), Report on Explorations in Sikkim. Dehra Dun, 1899.

*Waddell*, Among the Himalayas.

*White* (J. Claude), Sikkim and Bhutan. London, 1909.

## ANDAMAN AND NICOBAR ISLANDS.

The **Andaman Islands** lie in the Bay of Bengal, 590 miles from the mouth of the Hugli, 120 miles from Cape Negrais in Burma, the nearest point on the mainland. Five large islands closely grouped together are called the Great Andaman, and to the south is the island of Little Andaman. There are some 200 islets, the two principal groups being the Andaman Archipelago and the Labyrinth Islands. The total area is 2,260 square miles. The Great Andaman group is about 219 miles long and, at the widest, 32 miles broad. The group, densely wooded, contains many valuable trees, the best known of which is the *padauk* or Andaman redwood (*Pterocarpus dalbergioides*). The islands are hilly, the highest point, Saddle Peak, being 2,402 feet, and Mount Harriet, 1,196 feet in height. The islands possess a number of harbours and safe anchorages, notably, Port Blair, Port Cornwallis, and Stewart Sound, the last being most favourably situated for forest trade. The aborigines, 1,317 (628 males and 689 females) in 1911 (against 1,882 in 1901), live in small groups over the islands; they are savages of a low Negrito type. The total population of the Andaman and Nicobar Islands in 1915 was 25,732 (19,580 males and 6,152 females). The climate is tropical, the rainfall irregular and often excessive. In 1915 the forest sales, the result of convict labour, amounted to 3,39,248 rupees. Tea, the coconut, Manila hemp (*Musa textilis*), and Bahamas aloe (*Agave sisalana*) are successfully cultivated. In 1915 there were 11,941 head of cattle. Wireless telegraphy with Burma was established in 1904. A mail steamer connects Port Blair with Calcutta, Rangoon, and Madras. The islands are used by the Government of India as a penal settlement for life and long term convicts. The settlement possesses about 27,365 acres of cleared land and 156 square miles of reserved forest. There were, in 1915, 12,249 convicts (including 570 women) in the place, of whom some 1,730 were on ticket-of-leave in the settlement supporting themselves. Of the women, about half are on ticket-of-leave, and married to convicts. The Andaman Islands are under the Government of India, and the Officer in Charge is the Superintendent of Port Blair. The Civil, Military and convict population of Port Blair in 1915 was 16,914.

The **Nicobar Islands** are situated to the South of the Andamans, 75 miles from Little Andaman. There are nineteen islands, seven uninhabited; gross area, 635 square miles. The islands are usually divided into three groups. Southern, Central and Northern, the chief islands in each being respectively, Great Nicobar, Camorta with Nancowry, and Car Nicobar. There is a fine land-locked harbour between the islands of Camorta and Nancowry, known as Nancowry Harbour. The Nicobarese inhabitants, numbering 8,818 (4,833 males and 3,985 females) in 1911, are a variety of the Malay race. They are known to have eagerly pursued the coconut trade for at least 1,500 years. English and Hindustani are understood in most villages. The coconut production is estimated at 15 million nuts per annum, of which some 5 million are sold by barter and exported in small native craft and Chinese junks in the form of copra. The climate is tropical and, except, perhaps, at Car, unhealthy for Europeans. The Government is represented by a

permanent agent (a native of India) and an assistant agent. The islands are attached to the Chief Commissionership of the Andamans and Nicobars.

*Chief Commissioner and Superintendent at Port Blair.*—Lieut.-Col. M. W. Douglas, C.I.E., I.A.

Annual Administration Reports by the Chief Commissioner.—Selections from the Records of the Government of India (Home Department) Nos. XXV. and LXXVII. Kloss (C. B.). In the Andamans and Nicobars. London, 1903.

#### LACCADIVE ISLANDS.

A group of 14 islands (9 inhabited), about 200 miles off the west or Malabar coast of the Madras Presidency. The northern portion is attached to the collectorate of South Kanara, the remainder to the administrative district of Malabar. Population 10,600, nearly all Muhammadans. The language is either Malayalam or Mahl. The staple product is the fibre known as coir.

**Keeling Islands.** See STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

**Kuria Muria Island.** See ADEN.

### THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

#### Constitution and Government.

THE Straits Settlements, a Crown colony, which comprises Singapore, Penang (including Province Wellesley and the Dindings), and Malacca, were transferred from the control of the Indian Government to that of the Secretary of State for the Colonies on April 1, 1867. The Cocos Islands were placed under the Straits Settlements in 1886, and Christmas Island in 1889. Christmas Island was annexed to the Settlement of Singapore in 1900, and the Cocos Islands in 1903.

By a proclamation dated October 30, 1906, the boundaries of the Colony were extended so as to include the Colony of Labuan, with effect from January 1, 1907.

The administration of the colony is in the hands of a Governor, aided by an Executive Council, composed of the General Officer commanding the troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Resident Councillor of Penang, the Attorney-General, the Treasurer, and the Colonial Engineer. There is a Legislative Council, presided over by the Governor, of ten official and eight unofficial members, nominated by the Crown.

*Governor.*—Sir Arthur Henderson Young, K.C.M.G. •

The governor is also *High Commissioner* for the Federated Malay States of Perak, Selangor, Negri Sembilan, and Pahang, *High Commissioner* of Brunei, and *British Agent* for British North Borneo and Sarawak.

There are municipal bodies in each settlement, the members of which are appointed by the Governor.

#### Area and Population.

Singapore is an island about twenty-seven miles long by fourteen wide, with an area of 217 square miles, separated from the southern extremity of the Malay Peninsula by a strait three-quarters of a mile in width. A number of small islands adjacent form part of the settlement. The seat of government is the town of Singapore, at the south-eastern point of the island. Penang is an island of 108 square miles, off the west



coast of the Malayan Peninsula, and at the northern entrance of the Straits of Malacca. On the opposite shore of the mainland, distant from two to ten miles, is Province Wellesley, a strip of territory forming part of the Settlement of Penang, averaging eight miles in width, and extending forty-five miles along the coast, including ten miles of territory to the south of the Krian; total area 280 square miles. The chief town of Penang is George Town. Off the coast of Perak is the small island of Pangkor, which, together with a strip of the mainland, is British territory, the whole being known as the Dindings. Malacca is on the western coast of the peninsula between Singapore and Penang—about 110 miles from the former and 240 from the latter; it is a strip of territory 42 miles in length, and from eight to 24 miles in breadth.

The population, according to the census of 1911, was 714,069 (467,374 males and 246,695 females). The estimated population for 1915 and 1916, inclusive of the military, is as follows:—

	Singapore <sup>1</sup>		Penang <sup>2</sup>		Malacca		Totals	
	Males	Females	Males	Females	Males	Females	Males	Females
Europeans and Americans	1,759	1,832	829	494	245	90	5,733	2,416
Eurasians	2,143	2,728	865	992	821	941	4,229	4,681
Asiatics	239,899	97,346	178,154	110,031	82,089	53,602	500,142	260,979
Totals (1915) Estimated	243,701	101,906	179,848	111,517	83,155	54,633	510,104	268,056
Totals (1916) Estimated	349,697	358,912	291,363	294,858	137,788	141,144	778,160	795,214
	254,114	104,798	182,004	112,834	56,083	85,361	492,201	303,013

<sup>1</sup> Inclusive of Christmas, Cocos-Keeling, and Labuan Islands.

<sup>2</sup> Inclusive of Province Wellesley and Dindings.

In 1911 there were in the Settlements: 250,525 Malays, 397,508 Chinese, and 87,268 natives of India. In 1915, about 258,791 Malays; 404,181 Chinese, and 89,084 natives of India.

The births and deaths in 1915 were as follows:—

	Singapore	Penang	Dindings	Province Wellesley	Malacca	Labuan	Total
Births	8,816	1,115	279	4,359	5,078	164	22,811
Deaths	9,214	1,525	259	3,512	4,381	142	22,633

In 1915 there were 95,735 immigrants from China, and 75,323 from Southern India.

The **Cocos or Keeling Islands**, a group of about twenty small coral islands, lie about 700 miles S.W. of Sumatra and 1,200 miles S.W. of Singapore. The estimated population in 1914 was 795. (Census population, 1911, 749).

**Christmas Island** is 200 miles S.W. of Java and 700 miles E. of the Cocos Islands. It is 9 miles long and about 9 miles wide. In December, 1915, the population numbered about 700, all the inhabitants, except the

District Officer and his staff, being employed directly or indirectly by the company which works the enormous phosphate deposits which the island contains. Revenue, 1915, 6,540*l.*; expenditure, 1,836*l.* Imports, 1914, 15,282*l.* (1913, 20,128*l.*), chiefly machinery, tools, railway material, locomotives, and lorries. The sole source of wealth of the Island is phosphate of lime. 25,738 tons were exported in 1915, against 93,780 tons in 1914, and 150,003 tons in 1913. Tonnage entered and cleared, 1915, 21,852 tons; 1914, 96,110 tons; and 1913, 150,116 tons. There is a railway in the island.

The island of **Labuan** lies about 6 miles from the north-west coast of Borneo, and since January 1, 1907, it has been incorporated with Singapore. Area 28½ sq. miles; the estimated population in 1914 was 6,746, mostly Malays from Borneo,\* with some Chinese traders and about 39 Europeans. Capital, Victoria, which has about 1,500 inhabitants.

### Instruction.

Instruction, not yet compulsory throughout the colony, is partly supported by the Government in the case of grant-in-aid schools, and wholly in the case of Government English and Government Vernacular Schools. In Malacca, Penang Island outside Municipal limits, and Province Wellesley there is compulsory attendance of boys within a certain radius of a school, where free instruction is given in their own language.

The numbers of schools and pupils were as follows in 1915:—

	Schools	Enrol- ment	Attend- ance
Government English schools . . . . .	8	2,930	2,771
Grant-in-aid English schools . . . . .	35	12,058	11,176
Government vernacular boys' and girls' schools . . . . .	188	12,926	11,138
Grant-in-aid vernacular boys' schools . . . . .	6	366	299
Total . . . . .	237	28,280	25,384

The expenditure on the above schools was 57,750*l.*

There is a training college for Malay teachers in Malacca.

### Justice and Crime.

The law in force is contained in local ordinances and in such English and Indian Acts and Orders in Council as are applicable to the colony. The Indian Penal Code, with slight alterations, has been adopted, and there is a Civil Procedure Code based on the English Judicature Acts. There is a Supreme Court which holds assizes at Singapore and Penang every two months, and quarterly at Malacca, civil sittings monthly at Singapore and Penang, and once a quarter at Malacca.

There are, besides, district courts, police courts and marine magistrates' courts. Convictions before the Superior Courts in 1915 were 591; before the other courts, 41,007. Police force, 2,696 in 1915, of whom 78 were Europeans. Criminal prisoners admitted to the gaols in 1915, 4,540.

### Finance.

Public revenue and expenditure for six years (1 dollar = 2*s.* 4*d.*):—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure	Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1910	1,089,238	878,762	1913	1,440,403	1,221,338
1911	1,331,076	1,059,961	1914	1,635,302	1,187,688
1912	1,506,467	1,084,428	1915	1,648,697	1,169,598

The estimated revenue for 1916 was 1,862,192*l*. The leading items of revenue for 1915 were—licences, excise, and internal revenue not otherwise classified, 1,337,369*l*.; posts and telegraphs, 79,484*l*.; fees of court or office, payments for specific services, and reimbursements in aid, 70,240*l*.; rents of Government property, 89,665*l*.; and of expenditure—military expenditure, 352,500*l*.; marine, 41,137*l*.; police, 108,700*l*.; legal, 46,565*l*.; hospitals and dispensaries, 61,335*l*.; medical, 28,674*l*.; education, 34,936*l*.; post office, 71,352*l*.; Government monopolies, 41,051*l*.; public works, 144,200*l*.; pensions, 61,350*l*.

The total assets of the colony, January 1, 1916, amounted to 2,928,294*l*. and liabilities 527,111*l*. The debt on December 31, 1915, amounted to 6,913,352*l*., borrowed for public works.

### Commerce.

The Straits ports are free from duties, and their trade, centred at Singapore, is a transit trade. Excise duties are levied on wines, petroleum, and tobacco. The chief exports comprise tin, pepper, nutmegs, mace, sago, tapioca, buffalo hides and horns, rattans, gutta-percha, rubber, gambier, gum, copra. The cultivation of rice is giving place to rubber and coconuts.

Imports and exports for five years (inclusive of treasure and inclusive of trade with the Federated Malay States), including the trade of Labuan and Christmas Island :—

Yrs.	IMPORTS				EXPORTS			
	From U.K.	From Colonies, &c.	From Foreign Countries	Total	To U.K.	To Colonies, &c.	To Foreign Countries	Total
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1911	4,759,064	24,802,434	16,875,851	46,437,349	10,022,758	11,875,095	17,989,293	39,887,146
1912	5,452,740	27,038,941	20,012,870	52,504,551	9,964,295	14,009,048	19,791,687	43,765,020
1913	6,175,526	26,897,392	22,863,554	55,936,472	10,745,269	14,117,253	20,512,610	45,375,132
1914	4,888,499	21,162,611	19,609,088	45,660,198	9,975,582	11,334,985	17,670,802	38,981,369
1915	4,301,928	24,670,068	22,062,074	51,034,070	8,932,967	12,388,118	25,803,760	47,124,843

Imports exclude transhipment goods. Exports do not include coal supplied to ships bunkers, ships' stores, telegraph cables, &c., materials for building and repairing vessels, and, since 1912, they also exclude Para rubber from the Federated Malay States, transhipped in the Colony.

Trade of the Straits Settlements during two years (inclusive of inter-colonial trade and treasure):—

	IMPORTS		EXPORTS	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£
Singapore . . . . .	33,799,827	40,289,133	27,591,480	35,995,050
Penang . . . . .	13,621,505	13,412,613	12,069,406	12,012,266
Malacca . . . . .	1,192,556	1,318,694	1,937,732	8,087,890
Labuan . . . . .	124,350	169,180	98,700	124,840
Christmas Island . . . . .	84,251	43,482	252,550	74,378
Dindings . . . . .	33,933	33,629	43,048	66,014

## 172 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS

The most important imports and exports in 1915, exclusive of inter-settlement trade, were:—

Principal Imports	1915	Principal Exports	1915
	£		£
Tin Ore . . . . .	9,169,349	Tin . . . . .	10,683,812
Rice and other grains . . . . .	7,796,474	Gums, including rubbers . . . . .	9,875,811
Cotton Piece Goods, Yarns, &c. . . . .	2,777,467	Spices, including Pepper . . . . .	2,143,549
Provisions of all kinds . . . . .	1,638,880	Copra . . . . .	1,381,977
Sugar . . . . .	1,350,155	Hides . . . . .	666,721
Tobacco, Cigars, & Cigarettes . . . . .	1,322,933	Sago . . . . .	590,752
Fish, dried and salted . . . . .	1,271,141	Rattans . . . . .	515,975
Coal . . . . .	870,001	Gambier . . . . .	454,092
Live Animals . . . . .	516,464	Tapioca . . . . .	426,690
Vegetables and Fruits . . . . .	468,603	Pineapples . . . . .	365,894
Hardware & Ironware, including cooking utensils . . . . .	388,473	Phosphates of Lime . . . . .	68,205
Bullion and Specie . . . . .	1,250,382	Bullion and Specie . . . . .	629,380

There may be said to be three classes of trade—*passing, transit, actual*; passing trade being goods in vessels merely passing through Singapore for China, &c.; transit trade, goods changing bottom at Singapore, or landed and stored awaiting re-shipment. These two classes of trade are *not* included in the import and export statistics. Actual trade may be defined as goods brought for sale into Singapore and purchased there, either for consumption or for sale to other places whither they are said to be exported. The trade is a transit trade in the sense only that what is imported is exported without undergoing any process of manufacture. Exchange fluctuations affect the value of past statistical results, in times of low exchange the dollar value of goods having their origin in gold countries being enhanced; the same probably holding good, to a less extent, in the case of produce exported, but the dollar value having been fixed early in 1906 at 2s. 4d., this is the rate adopted since.

The following figures are taken from the British Board of Trade Returns, the imports including produce from Borneo, Sarawak, and other eastern places, transhipped at Singapore, which is thus entered as the place of export:—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports (consignments) into U.K. from the Straits . . . . .	11,972,360	15,799,502	13,821,381	16,570,930	16,034,948
Exports of British produce to the Straits . . . . .	5,038,746	5,836,346	4,529,568	3,670,796	5,238,786
Exports of foreign and Colonial produce to the Straits . . . . .	116,973	169,301	196,452	146,871	249,780

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The principal imports into the United Kingdom in 1915, were tin, 4,911,383*l.* (in 1900, 3,364,718*l.*); rubber, 7,385,631*l.* (1916, 6,308,000*l.*); sago and sago meal and flour, 387,639*l.*; Cassava powder and tapioca, 300,678*l.*; fruit, preserved in syrup, 401,732*l.*; copra, 490,767*l.*; gutta percha, 227,815*l.*; pepper, 463,491*l.*; motor spirit, 351,682*l.*; gambier, 300,276*l.* The principal exports from the United Kingdom were:—cottons and cotton yarn, 1,187,394*l.*; iron and iron and steel manufactures, 494,314*l.*; machinery, 181,585*l.*; tobacco, 290,649*l.*

### Shipping and Navigation.

The total number of merchant vessels entered at the ports of the Colony during 1915, exclusive of native craft, was 9,410, with a tonnage of 10,460,114 tons. The number of native craft was 24,320, with a tonnage of 1,111,769 tons. The number of merchant vessels cleared at the ports of

the colony and dependencies was 9,403, with a tonnage of 10,446,838 tons, and the total number of native craft was 24,213, with a tonnage of 1,107,661 tons; over half the tonnage is British.

### Communications.

There is a railway from Singapore to Woodlands on the Johore Straits, communication between Woodlands and Johore being maintained by steam ferries. The Federated Malay States Railway extends from Parit Buntar in Krian to Kuala Prai in Province Wellesley, whence are steam ferries to Penang. There is a railway from Malacca to Tampin in the Negri Sembilan. All the railways have a gauge of one metre, and connect with the Federated Malay States Railway system, a continuation of which through Johore was opened in 1909. There are electric tramway systems in Singapore and Penang. There are cables connecting Singapore, Malacca and Penang, and land lines from Singapore to Kuala Lumpur and Penang, and from Malacca to Tampin.

In 1915, 10,028,804 letters and other articles of correspondence were posted, and 7,498,634 delivered. The number of letters sent to China in clubbed packets decreased from 1,034,152 in 1914 to 1,011,243 in 1915. The parcels posted numbered 81,863, those delivered 50,339.

From Labuan there are telegraph lines connecting with Hong Kong, Singapore, Sandakan, and the Continent.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

There are nine banks with establishments in the Colony. The amount of deposits in the Government Savings Bank on December 31, 1915, was 796,983 dollars, equivalent to 92,9817.

The dollar, value 2s. 4d., is the standard coin of the Colony, and with the half-dollar and the British sovereign is legal tender for the payment of any amount. Subsidiary silver coins are 20, 10, and 5 cent pieces; copper coins are cents, half-cents, and quarter-cents. On December 31, 1915, Government currency notes to the value of 57,702,348 dollars (6,731,9407.) were in circulation in the Colony and Federated Malay States.

The measure of length in use in the Settlements is the English yard, with its divisions and multiples, and land is measured by the English acre. The native terms are, however, still in use. Commercial weights are:—

1 Kati	= 16 Tahil=	1½ lb. avoirdupois.
1 Pikul	= 100 Kati =	133½ lbs.       ,,
1 Koyan	= 40 Pikul =	5,333½       ,,       ,,

The kati of 1½ lbs. is known as the Chinese kati. Another weight, known as the Malay kati, and still in partial use in Penang, is equal to the weight of 24 Spanish dollars, or 9,984 grains. This gives 142·628 lbs. as the weight of the pikul, and 5,705·143 lbs. as the weight of the koyan. The measures of capacity throughout the Colony are the gantang or gallon, and chupak or quart.

## THE FEDERATED MALAY STATES.

The Federated Malay States of Perak, Sélángor, Negri Sembilan, and Pahang, which occupy a large portion of the Malay Peninsula, are under British protection. The officer administering the Government of the Straits Settlements is *ex officio* H.M.'s High Commissioner for these States and the other Malay States in the British sphere.

*High Commissioner*.—Sir A. H. Young, K.C.M.G.

*Chief Secretary to Government*.—Sir E. L. Brockman, K.C.M.G.

The following are the Rulers and Residents of the four States:—

*Ruler of Perak*.—H. H. Sultan Abdul Jalil Nasruddin Makhtaram Shah :

*Resident*.—R. G. Watson, C.M.G.

*Ruler of Sélángor*.—H.H. Sultan Ala-udin Suleimanshah, K.C.M.G. ;

*Resident*.—E. G. Broadrick.

*Ruler of Negri Sembilan*.—H.H. Tunku Muhammad, C.M.G. ;

*Resident*.—A. H. Lemon.

*Ruler of Pahang*.—H.H. Sultan Mahmud, C.M.G. ; *Resident*.

E. J. Brewster.

In Perak, Sélángor, and Sungei Ujong, which State was subsequently amalgamated with other States to form the Confederation of Negri Sembilan, Residents were appointed in 1874, with a staff of European officers whose duty was to aid the native rulers by advice, and to exercise executive functions. The supreme authority in each State is vested in the State Council, consisting of the Sultan, the Resident, the Secretary to the Resident (if there is one), and some of the principal Malay chiefs and Chinese merchants. The Residents are under the control of the Chief Secretary and the High Commissioner.

In 1883 the relations of the Straits Settlements with the small Native States on the frontier of Malacca were consolidated. These States were confederated in 1889, under the name of Negri Sembilan (signifying Nine States). In January, 1895, Sungei Ujong (including Jelebu, which had been administered by a Collector and Magistrate under the Resident of Sungei Ujong since 1888) and Negri Sembilan were placed under one Resident ; and in July, 1895, a treaty was signed by which the administrations were amalgamated. The new federation, which retains the ancient name of Negri Sembilan, comprises the States of Sungei Ujong, Sri Menanti, Johol, Jelebu, Rembau and Tampin. In 1887, by agreement with the Raja of Pahang, the control of his foreign relations, &c., was surrendered to the British Government. This was followed by a further agreement in 1888 with the Raja (now styled Sultan), under which Pahang was taken under British protection, on the same terms as the Protected Native States on the west coast of the peninsula. Pahang is situated on the east coast, within 200 miles by sea from Singapore. In July, 1896, the treaty between the four Protected Native States, Perak, Sélángor, Pahang, and Negri Sembilan, and the British Government came into force by which the administrative federation of these States under a Chief Secretary is provided for, and the States agree to furnish a contingent of troops for service in the Colony should His Majesty's Government be at war with any foreign nation.

The areas of these States, in square miles, are approximately:—Perak, 7,800 sq. miles ; Sélángor, 3,156 sq. miles ; Negri Sembilan, 2,550 sq. miles ; Pahang, 14,000 square miles ; total, 27,506 sq. miles. Perak, by

recent agreement with Siam, has been extended by about 1,000 square miles (included in the figures given above).

Population, census 1911: Perak, 494,057 (344,238 males and 149,819 females); Sēlāngor, 294,035 (220,939 males and 73,096 females); Negri Sembilan, 130,199 (87,651 males and 42,548 females); Pahang, 118,708 (72,234 males and 46,474 females); total 1,036,999, (725,062 males, and 311,937 females). The population contained 420,840 Malays, 433,244 Chinese, 172,465 natives of India, 3,284 Europeans and Americans, and 2,649 Eurasians. The preponderance of males over females is due to the number of Chinese immigrants. The largest town in the States is Kuala Lumpur (in Sēlāngor) with about 60,000 inhabitants. Births, 1915, 29,699; deaths, 33,899.

The military force of the States consists of an infantry battalion of Sikhs and Pathans known as the Malay States Guides, to which is attached a mountain battery with mules. The rank and file of the police force consists of an Indian and a Malay contingent. The authorised strength of the force in 1915 was 97 European and 5 Native officers, and 3,347 rank and file, but the actual strength was over 200 below this. There is also a detective branch consisting of Chinese, Tamils, Malays, &c., in the charge of Europeans.

In Perak, Sēlāngor, Negri Sembilan, and Pahang, in 1915, there were a number of English schools maintained or assisted by Government, with an average enrolment of 4,975 boys and 1,378 girls, and an average attendance of 4,657 and 1,281 respectively, and 367 (310 for boys and 57 for girls) Malay Vernacular schools, with an average enrolment of 19,286 scholars, and an average attendance of 15,360. The total number of schools (1915) was 464 (346 boys' schools, 68 girls' schools, and 50 mixed) with 28,026 enrolled pupils and an average attendance of 23,208. There are several Chinese schools, but they are not under the control or supervision of the Education Department. Expenditure on education (excluding buildings) in 1915, £52,000.

The laws in force in each State of the Federation are contained in enactments passed by the State Councils, up to December, 1909, and from that date, where more than one State is affected, by the Federal Council. This Council consists of the High Commissioner as President, the Chief Secretary, the Sultans of Perak, Sēlāngor, and Pahang, the Yam Tuan of Negri Sembilan, the four British Residents, the Legal Adviser, and four unofficial members, and in addition to legislation deals with the annual estimates of revenue and expenditure. All legislative enactments are submitted to the High Commissioner and the Secretary of State for the Colonies. The courts in the States are:—(1) The Supreme Court, comprising the Court of a Judicial Commissioner and the Court of Appeal. (2) The Court of a Magistrate of the first class. (3) The Court of a Magistrate of the second class. (4) The Court of a Kathi and the Court of Assistant Kathi. (5) The Court of a Penghulu. The Court of Appeal consists of two or more Judicial Commissioners, the chief Judicial Commissioner being President. There is a final appeal on civil matters to the Privy Council.

The number of cases of murder, homicide, robbery, &c., reported in 1912, was 1,122, with 318 discoveries; in 1913, reported, 908, discovered, 305; in 1914, 1,104, discovered, 330; in 1915, 956, discovered 296. The number of prisoners in gaol on December 31, 1915, was 1,751.

Efficient Government hospitals are established in all districts, with separate hospitals for Europeans. A very complete Institute of Medical Research has been established at Kuala Lumpur.

# 176 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—FEDERATED MALAY STATES

The revenue and expenditure of the States were as follows for 1914 and 1915:

	Revenue 1914	Expenditure 1914	Revenue 1915	Expenditure 1915
	£	£	£	£
Perak . . . . .	2,256,143	3,308,591	4,757,081	4,997,840
Sélángor . . . . .	1,613,953	2,356,386		
Negri Sembilan . . . . .	301,072	443,526		
Pahang . . . . .	181,658	309,041		
Total . . . . .	4,352,826	6,417,838		

Leading items of revenue in 1915 were—licenses, 1,216,380*l.*; customs, 1,425,470*l.*; railways, 1,071,876*l.*; land revenue, 262,760*l.*; fees of court or office, 167,638*l.*; interest, 233,964*l.*; municipal, 192,825*l.*; and of expenditure—railways, 1,387,100*l.*; public works, 560,230*l.*; miscellaneous services, 1,561,094*l.*; personal emoluments, 874,455*l.*; other charges, 538,331*l.* Public debt *nil*.

The staple cultivations of the Federated Malay States may be said to be coconuts, rice, rubber, sugar, tapioca, pepper, gambier, and nipah palms. The chief industrial enterprises are the cultivation of rubber, and the mining of tin. The Krian irrigation works in Perak irrigate 70,000 acres of rice (padi) land and supply drinking water to the district. The canal is 21 miles long with 16½ miles of branches and 188½ miles of distributory channels. The total area of rubber estates of over 100 acres at the end of 1915 was 499,500 acres (44,524 tons were exported in 1915 and 62,765 tons in 1916), and coconut estates, 54,800 acres (the total acreage under coconuts was 182,000 acres). The forests produce excellent timber, besides gutta-percha, oils, resins, and canes. In 1914 the total quantity of timber and firewood taken from the forests, on which royalty was paid, was 629,087 tons; of firewood, free of royalty, for use of mining, 122,124 tons. The gross revenue of the Forest Department for 1915 amounted to 59,950*l.* The duty on the export of tin forms the largest item of the revenue of the States on the West Coast. In 1914 the tin export amounted to 49,042 tons, and in 1915 to 46,766 tons. Duty paid in 1915, 344,094*l.* In 1914, 14,272 ounces of gold, and in 1915, 18,641 ounces were produced in the Federated Malay States. Besides gold and tin, many minerals are found, including lead, iron, copper, bismuth, mercury, arsenic, manganese, plumbago, silver, zinc, and coal. The labour force engaged in mining in 1915 was about 164,000, including 157,000 Chinese.

The trade (excluding bullion and specie) was as follows in 1914 and 1915:—

	Perak	Sélángor	Negri Sembilan	Pahang	Total 1914	Total 1915
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	3,376,428	4,078,211	707,983	415,238	8,607,863	7,001,859
Exports . . . . .	6,883,344	5,429,044	1,386,755	702,519	14,401,662	18,881,118

Chief items of import, 1915 :—rice, 1,746,080*l.*; opium, 207,519*l.*; tobacco and cigars, 344,241*l.*; cotton piece goods, 236,011*l.*; sugar, 186,841*l.*; milk, condensed, 146,767*l.*; live animals, 235,388*l.*; tobacco, 244,240*l.*; spirits, 124,047*l.*; petroleum, 285,722*l.*; ironware, 172,819*l.*;



machinery, 157,238*l*. Chief exports, 1915: cultivated rubber (44,524 tons), 10,897,365*l*.; copra, 214,493*l*.; rice, 105,026*l*.; tapioca, 26,199*l*.; coffee, 25,110*l*.; and tin and tin ore, 7,164,968*l*. Bullion and specie imported, 154,832*l*.; exported, 68,966*l*. Imports (including bullion and specie), 1915, from U.K., 937,114*l*.; other British possessions, 5,634,613*l*.; foreign countries, 584,966*l*. Exports to U.K., 3,336,010*l*.; other British possessions, 15,462,260*l*.; foreign countries, 151,810*l*.

Shipping, 1915 (excluding native craft): entered, 4,296 vessels, 1,714,837 tons; cleared, 4,290 vessels, 1,714,554 tons. Native craft, entered and cleared, 13,795 vessels, 311,763 tons.

There were in the 4 States in 1914, 2,251 miles of metalled cart roads and 1,923 miles of bridle roads and paths. The Government has made, purchased, leased, or is making, the railway systems of the whole peninsula south of the Siamese boundary, including the railway on Singapore Island. When the system is complete, there will be a main trunk line extending throughout the peninsula, diverging at Gemas in Johore into West Coast and East Coast lines, and linking up with the Southern Siamese railway system on the Perli-Siam (this section it is hoped to complete in 1917) and Kelantan-Siam boundaries respectively. The two Siamese lines converge at Ootapao, in Singora, and thence a single line continues north to Bangkok. On the West Coast, the line is now open for traffic from Singapore as far as Alor Star (in Kedah), a distance of 540 miles, and on the East Coast it is open from Singapore as far as Jerantut (in Pahang). A section of railway in Kelantan from Tumpat to Tanah Merah (32 miles) is also open for traffic. The section in Johore, extending from Johore Bahru to Gemas (120 miles), is leased from the Johore Government. The line is a metre gauge. The mail trains have sleeping saloons and restaurant cars. The total mileage open for traffic, including leased lines, was 872 miles in 1915.

There are (1915) 90 post offices and 38 other places for postal business. In 1915, 17,371,312 postal packets (registered letters, 518,248, and parcels, 121,264) were received and delivered. In 1915 there were 2,226 miles of telegraph and telephone line (9,849 miles of wire) under the Post Office department. The post and telegraph receipts (including stamp sales, excepting sales for fiscal purposes) amounted to 80,676*l*., and expenditure to 102,941*l*. Savings Banks, 7,558 depositors and 75,110*l*. deposits on December 31, 1915. The current money consists of Straits Settlements dollars with subsidiary silver and copper coins. In February, 1906, the value of the dollar was fixed at 2*s*. 4*d*. or 60 dollars = 7*l*. Currency notes and bank notes also circulate, and the sovereign is legal tender for any amount at the above rate. Weights and measures (as well as currency) are as in the Straits Settlements.

## THE MALAY STATES NOT INCLUDED IN THE FEDERATION.

The Malay States not included in the Federation are five in number, namely, Johore, Kedah, Perlis, Kelantan, and Trengganu.

The relations of Johore with Great Britain are defined by a treaty dated December 11, 1885; and, by an amendment to this treaty made on May 12, 1914, the Sultan agreed to accept, and to act upon the advice of, a British officer called the General Adviser. The Sultan is assisted in the administration of the State by a State Council, on which there are two European unofficial members.

## 178 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—NON-FEDERATED MALAY STATES

The rights of suzerainty, protection, administration and control of the other four States were transferred from Siam to Great Britain by the Anglo-Siamese treaty of March 10, 1909. In all four States the Rulers are assisted in the administration by State Councils. In Kedah, Perlis, and Kelantan the Ruler has the assistance of a British Adviser appointed by the British Government. In Trengganu there is a British Agent, also appointed by the British Government.

In these States the currency, weights and measures are the same as in the Straits Settlements and the Federated Malay States, but the old British dollar ceased to be legal tender in Trengganu in 1915. Their trade is almost entirely carried on with the Straits Settlements.

The religion of the Malays is Muhammadanism.

**Johore** (area 9,000 square miles, population in 1911, 180,417, of whom 100,152 were Malays, 63,325 Chinese and 5,592 Indians) lies at the southern extremity of the Malay Peninsula. Births registered (1915), 6,971; deaths, 6,358. Revenue (1915), 5,790,393 dollars (customs, 1,654,608 dollars; licences, excise, &c., 2,941,242 dollars; land revenue, 322,320 dollars; land sales, 401,642 dollars); expenditure, 3,645,421 dollars. Public debt (for constructing Johore State Railway), 6,750,000 dollars. There are (1915) 5 English and 74 vernacular schools. Imports (1915), 9,163,665 dollars (foodstuffs, drinks, and narcotics, 8,577,934 dollars; raw materials, 915,278 dollars; manufactured articles, 1,580,140 dollars; coin and bullion, 124,973 dollars). Exports (1915), 28,917,800 dollars (rubber, 18,000,000 dollars; gambier, 1,900,000 dollars; pepper, 548,600 dollars; copra, 1,700,000 dollars; arecanuts, 2,460,000 dollars; tin, 2,588,000 dollars). The military force of the State consists of 400 Malay Infantry, 100 Pathan artillery, and nearly 100 bandsmen. In addition there is a Volunteer Corps of Europeans. The Police force, which is armed, consists of 556 men (1915). Up to the present only 190 miles of road have been constructed but extensions aggregating 350 miles have been planned and are now in process of execution. An efficient medical service, and five public hospitals, are maintained by the Government. Postal revenue, 1915, 2,145 dollars; expenditure 32,788 dollars. Letters, parcels, &c., received, 781,000; despatched, 547,000.

*Ruler*.—His Highness Sultan Ibrahim, K.C.M.G.

*General Adviser*.—F. G. Weld (acting).

**Kedah**, on the west coast of the Peninsula, and north of Province Wellesley and Perak, has an area of 3,800 square miles. The population (census 1911) is 245,986, of whom 195,411 were Malays, 33,746 Chinese, 8,135 Siamese, and 6,074 Indians. The estimated population in 1915 was 258,000. The capital is Alor Star on the Kelah River, about sixty miles from Penang by sea. Owing to the Sultan's ill-health, the head of the Government is the Regent. There are 38 Europeans in the Government service, principally in the Public Works, Survey and Police Departments. The police force, distributed in 45 stations, had a strength (December, 1915) of 583 men (principally Malays). There were at the end of 1915, 50 Government schools (about 3,500 pupils), 8 telegraph offices, and 12 post offices. An excellent telephone system extends throughout the State, the wire mileage in 1915 being 927. There is a railway to Alor Star, opened in 1915. A metalled road (39 miles) connects Alor Star with Perlis, a road (29½ miles), of which 24 are metalled, connects it with Singora frontier (Siam), and a metalled road (48 miles) is being made to connect it with Province Wellesley, 10 and 19 miles respectively having been metalled at the northern and southern ends. Another metalled road (45 miles) is being made connecting Baling with Upper Perak in one direction and with Province Wellesley in the opposite direction. 155 miles of canal were maintained in 1915. The revenue of the State for the year 1915 was 2,592,024 dollars, including Chandu monopoly, 1,051,174 dollars; export duties, 347,183 dollars; lands, 46,972 dollars; gaming farms, 244,320 dollars; liquors, 112,936 dollars, and the expenditure, 2,278,522 dollars. The principal produce of North Kedah is rice. There are large rubber, coconut, and taplock estates in South Kedah. About four or five steamers ply daily between Penang and the various ports of Kedah. Postal and telegraph revenue, 1915, 28,978 dollars; expenditure, 44,116 dollars. Articles dealt with, over 650,000.

*Ruler*.—H.H. Sultan Sir Abdul Hamid Halim Shah, K.C.M.G. (succeeded in 1881).

*Regent*.—H.H. Thunku Ibrahim.

*British Adviser*.—G. A. Hall (Acting).

**Perlis**, on the west coast of the Peninsula and north of Kedah has an area of about 300 square miles and a population (1911 census) of 32,746. Malays numbered 20,497 of the population, Chinese 1,627, and Siamese 1,888. Police force, 1915, 84 n.c.o.'s and men. Eight schools were maintained in 1915; average attendance, 453. The principal

agricultural produce is rice. Rubber (output 3,465 lb. in 1915), and coconuts are grown. Cattle, 1915, numbered 7,800. There are valuable tin (output of tin-ore in 1915, 220 tons) and guano deposits. There are 12½ miles of metalled, 21 miles of gravelled road, and 14 miles of earth road in the State. The revenue for 1915 was 182,296 dollars, including Chandu monopoly, 72,844 dollars; customs, 54,106 dollars, land and mines, 30,492 dollars; and the expenditure, 175,924 dollars. Public debt, 1915, 556,838 dollars.

*Ruler*.—H.H. Syed Abwi.

*British Adviser*.—H. C. Eckhardt (Acting).

**Kelantan**, on the east coast of the Peninsula, has an area estimated at 5,870 square miles and a population of 286,751, including 5,355 Siamese and 9,844 Chinese. Kota Bharu, the capital, has a population of about 12,000. There are 8 Government elementary schools in the State. The High Court, the central Court, and the small Court, are at Kota Bharu, and there are two district Courts at Kuala Krai and Pasir Puteh respectively. There is a police force of 366 men (1915). The revenue of the State in 1915 amounted to 692,556 dollars (licences, excise, &c., 34,000 dollars; customs, 159,785 dollars; land revenue, 128,110 dollars), and the expenditure to 753,586 dollars. Public debt (1915), 3,447,376 dollars.

The chief industry is agriculture. About 167,000 acres were under cultivation in 1915. Chief products, rice (33,400 acres), coconuts (32,000 acres), betel-nuts, rubber (17,700 acres), resin and gharu, rattan, bamboo, pepper, tapioca, sugar-cane, and maize. A large part of the State is covered with jungle comprising numerous kinds of serviceable timber. The State supports cattle (estimated at 120,000 head), buffaloes (25,000), sheep, goats, and poultry. The mineral resources comprise gold, galena, pyrites, and tin. Extensive planting and mining concessions are held by British companies. The principal manufacturing industries are silk-weaving, boat-building, and brick-making. In 1915, total exports, 1,907,678 dollars; total imports, 1,587,771 dollars (1914, 1,891,162 and 2,721,898 dollars respectively). Chief exports, 1915: Cattle, sheep and goats, 192,712 dollars; betel-nuts, 153,508 dollars; dsh, 74,893 dollars; copra, 333,794 dollars; Para rubber, 1,032,760 dollars. Chief imports, 1915: Opium, 37,871 dollars; cattle, 33,266 dollars; dsh, 19,841 dollars; rice, 71,956 dollars; wheat and flour, 23,168 dollars; milk, 36,069 dollars; sugar, 67,264 dollars; tobacco, 83,905 dollars; salt, 15,287 dollars; gambier, 23,332 dollars; petroleum, 92,197 dollars; cotton goods, 257,726 dollars; silk goods, 65,891 dollars; timber, 62,630 dollars; cement, 14,569 dollars; machinery and metal goods, 122,561 dollars.

Tonnage of steamships upwards and outwards, 1915, 70,508 tons (106,286 tons in 1914). Over 6,000 craft are registered. There is regular steamship communication with Bangkok and Singapore. Roads extend only a few miles from the capital; communication inland is by the rivers. There is now bi-weekly connection by rail and steamer between Tampat and Kuala Lebir 60 miles up river. Kota Bharu is in direct telegraphic communication with Bangkok and Penang and possesses a telephone service. There are (1915) 4 post offices in the State.

*Ruler*.—H.H. Sultan Muhammad, K.C.M.G.

*British Adviser*.—W. Langham-Carter. (On leave.)

**Trengganu**, with an area of about 6,000 square miles and a population, at the census, 1911, of 151,037, lies on the east coast between Penang and Kelantan. The capital is Kuala Trengganu, with a population of 14,000. There are one Malay school and one Chinese school. Police force, 1915, about 40. There are about 11 miles of metalled cart road at the capital and a telephone exchange, but no trunk roads, railways, or telegraphs. Communication with the interior is by rivers, and good native paths. Steamers connect regularly with Singapore and Bangkok, and locally-built motor-boats maintain passenger services along the Trengganu coast. The industries are similar to those of Kelantan, and the country is of the same general character. Revenue, 1914, 106,380 dollars; 1915, 183,728 dollars, chiefly from "farmis" (95,272 dollars in 1915). and export duty on tin and wolfram (33,179 dollars in 1915). Expenditure, 1914, 178,424 dollars. 1915, 183,470 dollars. Debt, 1915, 47,463 dollars. The total imports were about 1,550,000 dollars in 1915, and total exports about 2,300,000 dollars. Chief exports, 1915: dried dsh, 711,897 dollars; tin ore, 379,335 dollars; padi, 308,000 dollars; copra, 121,938 dollars; black pepper, 148,065 dollars; Wolfram ore, 147,561 dollars. Chief imports: rice, 867,487 dollars; cotton piece goods, 125,946 dollars; raw silk, 8,425 dollars; tobacco 33,030 dollars; petroleum, 189,446 dollars; sugar, 65,185 dollars.

*Ruler*.—H. H. Sultan Zainal-Abidin, K.C.M.G. He is assisted by a State Council, on the Johor model.

*British Agent*.—J. L. Humphreys.

### Books of Reference concerning the Malay Peninsula.

- Colonial Office List. Annual. London.  
 Blue Book for the Straits Settlements. Annual. Singapore.  
 Annual Reports on the Federated Malay States. London.  
 Manual of Statistics of the Federated Malay States.  
 Annual Report on the Cocos Islands. London.  
 Federated Malay States. General information for intending settlers. Issued by the  
 Emigrants' Information Office, Westminster.  
 Federated Malay States Civil Service List. Kuala Lumpur, 1911.  
 Perak Handbook and Civil List. Singapore.  
 Papers relating to the Cocos-Keeling and Christmas Islands. London  
*Andriess* (C. W.). A Monograph on Christmas Island (Indian Ocean). London, 1900.  
*Antonisz* (J. O.). Currency Reform in the Straits Settlements. London and Singapore,  
 1915.  
*Belfield* (H. C.). Handbook of the Federated Malay States. 3rd. ed. London, 1907.  
*Boulenger* (D. C.). Life of Sir Stamford Raffles. London, 1899.  
*Cerruti* (Capt. G. B.). My Friends the Savages. Cano, 1908.  
*Clifford* (H.). In Court and Kampong: Native Life in Malaya. London, 1903.—In a  
 Corner of Asia. London, 1899.—Studies in Brown Humanity. London, 1898.—Further  
 India. London, 1904.  
*Dennys* (N. B.). A Descriptive Dictionary of British Malaya. London, 1894.  
 Fasciculi Malayenses. Anthropology. Pt. I. London, 1903.  
*Graham* (W. A.). Kelantan, A State of the Malay Peninsula. Glasgow, 1908.  
*Harrison* (C. W.). Illustrated Guide to the Federated Malay States. London, 1910.  
*Ireland* (Alleyne). The Far Eastern Tropics. London, 1905.  
*Jackson* (H. M.). Federated Malay States. Report on Survey Department for 1914.  
 Journal of the Straits Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society. Singapore  
*Lucas* (C. P.). Historical Geography of the British Colonies. (2nd ed.) Vol. I. Oxford,  
 1906.  
*McNair* (F.). Perak and the Malays. Sarong and Kris. London, 1878.  
*Martin* (R.). Die Inlandstämmen der Malayischen Halbinsel. Jena, 1905.  
*Maxwell* (George). In Malay Forests. Edinburgh, 1906.  
 Oxford Survey of the British Empire. Vol. II. London, 1914.  
*Rathbone* (A. B.). Camping and Tramping in Malaya. London, 1898.  
*Robinson* (H. C.) and *Kloss* (C. B.). The Natural History of Kedah Peak. 1916.  
*Skeat* (W. W.). Malay Magic. [Folklore and Religion.] London, 1909—Tribes of the  
 Malay Peninsula. 2 vols. London, 1904.  
*Skeat* (W. W.) and *Blagden* (C. O.). Pagan Races of the Malay Peninsula. 2 vols.  
 London, 1906.  
*Sweetenham* (F. A.). Malay Sketches. London, 1895. The Real Malay. London, 1899.  
 British Malaya. London, 1906.—Twentieth Century Impressions of British Malaya.  
 Lloyd's Greater Britain Pub. Company. 1908.  
*Wallace* (A. R.). Malay Archipelago. London, 1869.  
*Wilkinson* (R. J.) [edited by], Papers on Malay Subjects. Parts 1—12. Kuala Lumpur  
 F.M.S.  
*Wright* (A.) and *Reid* (T. H.). The Malay Peninsula. London 1912.

### WEIHAIWEI.

Weihaiwei, in the Chinese province of Shantung, with the adjacent waters was by a Convention with the Chinese Government, dated July 1, 1898, leased to Great Britain. The territory leased comprises, besides the port and bay, the island of Liu Kung, all the islands in the bay, and a belt of land 10 English miles wide along the entire coast-line of the bay. The boundary has been demarcated and regulations settled for the management of frontier affairs. The area of about 285 square miles contains (1911 census) 147,177 inhabitants, including 3,000 on the island of Liu Kung. The native city of Weihaiwei is a walled town with about 2,000 inhabitants. Within the limits of the territory Great Britain has sole jurisdiction, except that within the walled city Chinese officials may exercise such jurisdiction as is not inconsistent with the defence of the territory. In addition, within a zone extending east from the meridian 121° 40' east of Greenwich, and comprising an area of 1,500

square miles, Great Britain has the right to erect fortifications or take any measures necessary for the defence of the territory, and to acquire sites necessary for water supply, communications and hospitals. There Chinese administration is not to be interfered with, but only Chinese or British troops shall be allowed. Chinese war vessels retain the right to use the waters, and within the territory such lands as may be required by Great Britain for public purposes shall be bought at a fair price.

Under an Order in Council of July 24, 1901, the territory is administered by a Commissioner. Legislation is by Ordinances. The seat of government is at Port Edward on the mainland. There is a High Court for both civil and criminal cases, subject to appeal to the Supreme Court at Hong Kong, and provision is made for courts of district magistrates. There are 3 European inspectors of police, one on the Island of Lin Kung and two on the mainland. There are 7 Chinese sergeants, 3 corporals and 85 constables (1916). In the numerous villages the headmen system is maintained. At the Government Free School there were in 1915 about 78 pupils, and about half-a-dozen Mission schools have 130 pupils. There is also a private school in which the sons of Europeans are educated. There are many Chinese schools within the territory. About 6 per cent. of the inhabitants can read and write.

Revenue is derived from (1) a land tax and a road tax; (2) junk registration, shipping dues, wine monopoly; (3) fines and miscellaneous sources. For 1914-15 the actual revenue was 109,687 dollars (10,969/),<sup>1</sup> and the actual expenditure was 148,185 dollars (14,818/). For 1915-16 the amounts were 115,662 dollars (11,566/) and 156,697 dollars (15,669/) respectively. The grant in aid for 1914-15 amounted to 5,000/; for 1915-16 to 3,500/. No grant in aid was provided for 1916-17.

The station has not been fortified, but is used as a flying naval base and as a dépôt, exercising ground, and sanatorium for the China squadron, which assembles at Weihaiwei during the summer. No troops are stationed in its territory, the Chinese regiment having been disbanded.

The leased territory, consisting of rocky hill ranges with fertile valleys, is most picturesque; it is well populated, and the inhabitants are in general well-to-do. Cereals, vegetables and fruits (apples, grapes and apricots) are grown, and oak-fed silk is produced. Seedlings of fir trees, acacias, willows, and plane trees have done well. Those of the inhabitants who are not farmers are mostly fishermen. Some rope and line making, boat building, and stone-cutting are carried on. The territory contains gold, and a mining company worked for more than three years, but operations are not now carried on. The trade is carried on by junks and steamers. In 1915, 668 steamers of 596,334 tons entered the port, exclusive of Admiralty colliers and government transports; 433 were British, 224 Japanese and Chinese coasting boats, and 11 boats of other nationalities. 3,466 junks entered and cleared as against 2,351 in 1914. The chief imports are kerosene, flour, cottons, sugar, timber, matches, beverages, provisions, coal. The chief exports are ground nuts and ground nut seeds (in 1915, 306,594 cwts were exported), ground nut oil (in 1915, 29,332 cwts. were exported) and salt fish. Weihaiwei is a duty-free port.

Good roads have been made round the coasts and into the interior of the Territory. The value of land is rising, which is a sign of the increasing prosperity of the place. There is a regular weekly mail service to and from Shanghai. Many Europeans visit the place in summer on account of the excellence of the climate, which is unsurpassed in the Far East.

*Commissioner.*—Sir J. H. Stewart Lockhart, K.C.M.G.

<sup>1</sup> One dollar = 2s.

### Books of Reference.

- Annual Report on Weihaiwei.  
*Bruce-Mitford* (C. E.), *The Territory of Weihaiwei*. Shanghai, 1902.  
*Johnston* (R. F.), *Lion and Dragon in Northern China*. London, 1910.  
*Lucas* (C. P.), *Historical Geography of the British Colonies*. Vol. I. 2nd ed. Oxford, 1906.

## AFRICA.

### ASCENSION ISLAND.

ASCENSION is a small island of volcanic origin, of 34 square miles, in the South Atlantic, 700 miles N.W. of St. Helena. It is entirely under the control and jurisdiction of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty and is fortified. There is an excellent sanatorium up Green Mountain (2,820 ft.) for crews of ships visiting the island, whose health is impaired from service on the coast. There are 10 acres under cultivation, producing vegetables and fruit for the garrison. The population was estimated (August 1, 1914) at about 196, consisting of officers, their wives and families, seamen and marines, kroomen, members of the staff of the Eastern Telegraph Co., and servants. Garrison station, Georgetown, on north-west coast.

The island is the resort of the sea turtle, which come in thousands to lay their eggs in the sand annually between January and May. In 1914, 113 were taken from 500 to 800 lbs. in weight; they are stored in ponds, and eventually killed and distributed among the people, a few being sent to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty. Rabbits, wild goats, and partridges are more or less numerous on the island, which is, besides, the breeding ground of the sooty tern or "wideawake," these birds coming in vast numbers to lay their eggs about every eighth month. The island is included in the Postal Union, and is connected by the Eastern Telegraph Company with St. Helena, St. Vincent, Sierra Leone, and Buenos Aires; with England and with the Cape of Good Hope by telegraph.

*Commandant*.—Major H. C. Bennett, R.M.I.I.

#### REFERENCES.

- Gill* (Mrs. D.), *Six Months in Ascension*. London, 1878.  
*Johnston* (Sir Harry), *The Colonisation of Africa*. Cambridge, 1899.  
*Oxford Survey of the British Empire*. Vol. III. London, 1914.\*

### BRITISH EAST AFRICA

British East Africa consists of a large area on the mainland (including the East Africa Protectorate and the Uganda Protectorate), together with the Islands of Zanzibar and Pemba. For details as to international agreements, &c., with regard to the British sphere in East Africa, see the *Statesman's Year Book* for 1907, pp. 216 and 217.

#### THE EAST AFRICAN PROTECTORATE.

**Government.**—The East Africa Protectorate extends from the Umba to the Juba River, and inland as far as the borders of Uganda. It includes certain mainland dominions of the Sultan of Zanzibar, viz.—a strip extending 10 miles inland along the coast from the German frontier to Kipini, the

islands of the Lamu Archipelago, and an area of 10 miles round the fort of Kismayu, these territories having been leased to Great Britain for an annual rent of 17,000*l*. On April 1, 1905, it was transferred from the authority of the Foreign Office to that of the Colonial Office. By an Order in Council dated November 9, 1906, the Protectorate was placed under the control of a Governor and Commander-in-Chief. An Order in Council of October 22, 1906, constituted an Executive and a Legislative Council, the former consisting of 4 members, in addition to the Governor, the latter of 8 official and 4 unofficial members. In 1908 foreign consular jurisdiction in the Zanzibar strip of coast was transferred to the British Crown, and the whole Protectorate is now virtually a British Crown Colony. It consists of 7 provinces and a tract of territory partially organised lying to the north. The provinces are each under a provincial commissioner, and are divided into districts and sub-districts, as follows: Seyidie (capital Mombasa), comprising the districts of Vanga, Mombasa, Malindi and Voi, and the sub-districts of Rabai and Taveta; Ukamba (capital Nairobi), including the districts of Kitui, Kikuyu, and Machakos; Tanaland (capital Lamu), with districts of Lamu and Tana River; Jubaland (capital Kismayu), consisting of the districts of Kismayu and Gosha; Kenya (capital Fort Hall) with districts of Fort Hall, Nyeri, Embu, and Meru; Naivasha (capital Naivasha), including the districts of Naivasha, Eldama Ravine, Rumuruti, Turkhana, Uasin Gishu, and Southern Masai Reserve; the Nyanza Province (capital Kisumu), including the districts of Kisumu, Lumbwa, Nandi, and North and South Kavirondo, and the Northern Frontier District with headquarters at Moyale and posts at Ku lal, Uaso Nyiro, and Wajheir.

**Area and Population.**—The Protectorate has an area of 246,822 square miles; population estimated at 4,038,000, including 25,000 Asiatics and 5,000 Europeans and Eurasians. On the coast the Arabs and Swahilis predominate; further inland are races speaking Bantu languages, and non-Bantu tribes such as the Masai, the Somalis, and the Gallas. Mombasa is the largest town; population about 30,000, of whom 130 are Europeans. The harbour is situated on the eastern side of an island of the same name, and is the terminus of the Uganda Railway. Kilindini harbour on the south-western side of the island is the finest land-locked and sheltered harbour on the east coast of Africa and is accessible to vessels of deep draught. There is good warehouse accommodation and a pier connected with the Uganda Railway. The two principal rivers in the North are the Tana and Juba which flow into the Indian Ocean. They are both navigable for about 400 miles by shallow-draught steamers. Nairobi, the capital of the Protectorate and the headquarters of the Protectorate administration, has 14,000 inhabitants, of whom about 800 are European and 3,000 Indian. There are also 400 European farmers and 50,000 natives in the immediate neighbourhood of Nairobi.

**Religion, Instruction, Justice.**—The prevailing religious beliefs are Pagan; but on the coast Mohammedanism has made great progress. There are many Christian mission societies, British, French, German, Italian, Swedish, and American, two being Roman Catholic. There are Government schools at Nairobi, Mombasa, Nakuru, and Uasin Gishu. Legislation is by Ordinances made by the Governor with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council. The High Court is at Mombasa and sessions are held at Nairobi, Naivasha, Kisumu, and other places. District Courts presided over by magistrates are held in each district. In native

## 184 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—EAST AFRICA PROTECTORATE

cases local ideas and customs are considered. The legal status of slavery has been abolished throughout East Africa. In the rest of the Protectorate slavery is non-existent.

**Finance.**—Revenue and expenditure for 4 years:—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1911-12	729,078	772,354	1913-14	1,123,798	1,115,899
1912-13	952,525	961,178	1914-15	984,756	1,151,730

In 1914-15 the expenditure included 1,942*l.* for Special Expenditure for Magadi (71,264*l.* in 1912-13, and 43,259*l.* in 1913-14); grant-in-aid, nil. Of the revenue for 1914-15, customs inland accounted for 85,545*l.*; licences and internal revenue, 223,639*l.*; Government railways, 522,895*l.*; rents, 25,704*l.*; posts and telegraphs, 38,010*l.*; fees of court and other fees, 33,088*l.* Public debt, 569,840*l.*

**Agriculture and Mining.**—The agricultural products of the lowlands are essentially tropical, and include rice, maize, various native grains, casava, coconuts, etc. The cultivation of sisal hemp and Ceara rubber is now being undertaken on an extended scale. Cotton growing is receiving attention on the banks of the Juba River. Other plants of economic value are being experimented with. In the highlands almost all crops of the temperate zone are grown, viz.: oats, barley, wheat, potatoes, all European vegetables, beans, peas, linseed, etc. There is now a large acreage under wheat. Maize culture is rapidly extending, and a large export in this commodity is likely to be developed. Many coffee plantations are established. The growing of black wattle is becoming one of the principal industries of the country and suitable land commands a high price in the market. Ostrich farming has practically become an established industry. Sheep farming is proving very profitable, and many pure-bred merinos have been imported. Dairying is also proving a profitable branch of farming.

The forest area of the Protectorate extends over 3,200 square miles, of which the tropical forest covers about 183 square miles, the remainder being upland or highland, containing valuable timber trees. Near the coast are mangroves, and various rubber trees, besides ebony, copal, and other trees. The Taveta forest, on the German boundary, is supposed to contain useful timber. The Scrub forest which covers a large lowland area is capable of being turned to useful purposes. The Tana and Juba rivers are bordered by trees of tropical growth, and the Witu forest timber trees and furniture woods. But the valuable forests are within the highland area to the west and north of Nairobi. The Kenya forests of about 625 square miles contain cedar, yellow woods, camphor, jarrah, cork, iron-wood, pillar-wood, olive, and many other useful species. The Aberdare forests (about 750 square miles) contain abundance of similar trees. The Mau forest (about 1,200 square miles) is incompletely surveyed, but is known to contain many excellent timber trees. The forest on Mount Elgon (about 50 square miles) is little known.

The mineral resources are not yet fully explored, but do not appear to be very extensive. There are large deposits of natron in the Rift Valley, particularly at Lake Magadi, near the border of German East Africa. Diatomite also occurs in large quantities in the same region. Gold has been discovered in S. Kavirondo, but not in sufficient quantities to warrant mining.



Graphite and marble are found in the metamorphic rocks in various localities, and limestone is worked at various places for building purposes. Manganese is found in the sandstones near the coast; opals have been found in some of the streams on the west side of the Rift Valley, but up to now have not been considered of commercial importance.

In five years land was disposed of as follows :—

Year	Freehold	Leasehold	Total	Agriculture	Grazing	Fibre	Forest	Fuel
	acres	acres	acres	acres	acres	acres	acres	acres
1910	6,216	333,382	339,598	19,852	369,746	—	—	—
1911	4,941	603,811	608,752	7,370	601,382	—	—	—
1912	9,844	328,189	238,033	27,888	310,145	—	—	—
1913	13,256	558,903	572,159	14,052	494,276	62,831	—	—
1914	11,250	628,390	639,640	9,635	630,005	—	—	—

**Commerce, Shipping, Communications, &c.**—Imports (excluding government stores and treasure) and exports (including those also of Uganda, German East Africa and the Congo), and the gross tonnage entered and cleared (excluding coasting trade) :—

Years	Imports	Exports	Customs	Tonnage entered and cleared
	£	£	£	
1910-11	1,000,346	962,911	99,508	2,566,739
1911-12	1,330,437	1,016,898	122,940	2,886,331
1912-13	1,808,343	1,203,201	172,085	2,998,314
1913-14	2,147,937	1,482,876	196,197	3,565,795
1914-15	1,469,210	1,004,796	145,545	2,362,317

In 1914-15 the chief imports were : cotton piece goods, 269,244*l.*; grain and flour, 147,452*l.*; provisions, 140,430*l.*; sugar, 69,309*l.*; building materials, 65,996*l.*; vehicles and parts thereof, 58,537*l.*; machinery and parts thereof, 56,694*l.*; tobacco, cigars, and cigarettes, 46,589*l.*; spirits, wines, ale and beer, 64,988*l.*; oil, petroleum, 26,976*l.*; haberdashery and wearing apparel, 26,004*l.*; soap, 23,023*l.*; bags and sacks, 26,012*l.*; coal, 21,450*l.*; hardware and cutlery, 21,416*l.*; implements, agricultural, 21,132*l.*; iron and steel manufactures, 19,453*l.*; cotton manufactures, unenumerated, 17,764*l.*; brass and copper manufactures, 14,597*l.*; leather and leather manufactures, 14,660*l.*; arms and ammunition, 11,902*l.*; matches, 8,054*l.*; salt, 3,915*l.*

Of imports, 1914-15, 636,857*l.* came from the United Kingdom; 386,383*l.* from British Possessions; 84,410*l.* from the United States; 68,930*l.* from Germany; 56,376*l.* from Austria-Hungary; and 54,981*l.* from Holland.

Chief exports, 1914-15 (including those also from Uganda, German East Africa, and the Congo): cotton, 369*l.* (mostly from Uganda); hides and skins, 273,478*l.*; grain and oil seeds, 53,232*l.*; fibres, 40,714*l.*; ivory, 21,732*l.*; cotton seeds, 30,613*l.*; coffee, 68,896*l.*; copra, 24,371*l.*

Of exports in 1914-15, 601,317*l.* went to the United Kingdom; 80,845*l.* to British Possessions; 101,665*l.* to Germany; 78,411*l.* to France; 35,895*l.* to Italy; and 50,033*l.* to the United States.

Arrivals and sailings during the year 1914-15 have been irregular, the Union Castle Line steamers having reduced their service to a minimum. The German Line, of course, ceased running. During the year a new line of

steamers 'The Scandinavian East Africa Line' commenced trading with the East Africa Protectorate, bringing cargo from Norwegian, Swedish, and Danish ports. The British India line of steamers increased their service between Bombay, Mombasa, and East Africa and have now secured the whole of the carrying trade from Bombay, a large portion of which was formerly carried in German bottoms. The Clan, Ellerman, Hall and Harrison lines continue to run a joint service of cargo steamers between Liverpool and Mombasa. A fairly regular passenger service between Europe and the East coast of Africa is being kept by steamers of the Messageries Maritimes, and at more irregular dates by steamers of the British India, Union Castle, and Marittima Italiana Lines. The boats recently put on by some of the lines are of necessity of an inferior class to those to which the travelling public on this coast have been accustomed. Communication between the ports of the Protectorate is kept up by small steamers owned by Messrs. Cowasji Dinshaw Brothers at Aden.

The Mombasa-Victoria (Uganda) railway is a State railway of the Protectorate; length 618 miles, gauge 39·33 inches. The construction cost to March 31, 1915, was 6,409,481*l*. There is a telegraph along the line, and five steamers on the Lake in connection with the railway. In 1914-15, 184,505 tons of goods, exclusive of railway material, and 561,468 passengers were carried; revenue, 515,925*l*.; expenditure, 335,325*l*.

The Post Office of the Protectorate (exclusive of the Uganda Post Office, which is worked by the Protectorate Post Office) received and despatched 4,314,747 letters, packets, &c., and 245,681 telegrams during the year 1914-15. The telegraph system has 2,321 miles of wire (exclusive of Uganda). The lines connect Mombasa with Lamu (200 miles), with Kisumu (584); and Kilindini (2 miles) (double line); Kisumu with Entebbe (278) (75 miles double line in East Africa and rest in Uganda); Londiani with Eldama Ravine (22); Lumbwa with Kericho (17½); Nairobi with Nyeri and West Kenia (99); Kibigori with Nandi, Eldoret and Sergoit (64); Mazeras and Rabai (2); Magadi Junction with Machakos (16½); Kisumu, Gobwen, and Yotei (17½). A cable connects Mombasa with Zanzibar.

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*—Sir H. C. Bellfield, K.C.M.G.

*Chief Secretary to the Government.*—C. C. Bowring, C.M.G.

### THE UGANDA PROTECTORATE.

The territories now comprised within this Protectorate came under British influence in 1890, and a portion of them was for a time administered by the Imperial British East African Company. In 1894 a British Protectorate was declared over the kingdom of Uganda and some of the adjoining territories. The present limits are approximately as follows:—On the north, the Uganda-Sudan boundary; on the east, a line drawn down the middle of Lake Rudolf, and along the west boundary of the East Africa Protectorate and the eastern shores of Lake Victoria; on the south, by the German frontier and by the 1st degree of south lat.; and on the west, by the eastern boundary of the Belgian Congo. Within these boundaries lie part of the Victoria Nyanza,<sup>1</sup> part of Lake Edward, the whole of Lake George, half of Lake Albert, the whole of Lake Kioga, the whole of Lake Salisbury, part of Lake Rudolf, and the course of the Nile from its exit from Lake Victoria to Nimule, where the Egyptian Sudan commences. Total area 100,119

<sup>1</sup> Nyanza = Inganda equivalent for lake.

square miles, including 16,377 square miles of water. For administrative purposes it is divided into 5 provinces: (1) the Eastern Province, comprising the districts of Busoga, Bukedi, Teso, Lango, Karamoja, and Lohor; (2) the Rudolf Province, comprising the districts of Turkwel, Turkana, and Dabossa (this province is at present only partially administered); (3) the Northern Province, comprising the districts of Bunyoro, Gulu, Chua, and West Nile; (4) the Western Province, comprising the districts Toro, Ankole, and Kigezi; and (5) Buganda Province, with islands in Lake Victoria, comprising the districts of Mengo, Masaka, Mubendi, and Entebbe. Owing to sleeping sickness the islands of Lake Victoria have been entirely depopulated, and the inhabitants, numbering about 20,000, settled on the mainland in fly-free districts.

With the exception of the Rudolf Province and the districts of Karamoja and Lohor, the whole Protectorate is now under direct administration; but the native kings or chiefs, whose rights are in some cases regulated by treaties, are encouraged to conduct the government of their own subjects. The province of Buganda is recognised as a native kingdom under a "Kabaka," with the title of "His Highness." The present Kabaka, H. H. Daudi Chua, grandson of the celebrated Mutesa, attained his majority on August 8, 1914. He is assisted in the government by three native ministers and a Lukiko, or native assembly. In Buganda, and in Bunyoro, Ankole and Toro, purely native matters are dealt with by the Lukiko, but in serious cases there is an appeal to higher courts. For Europeans and non-natives justice is administered by his Majesty's courts. The principal British representative is the Governor, who makes Ordinances for the administration of justice, the raising of revenue, and other purposes.

There are local and special courts of justice, and a High Court with civil and criminal jurisdiction. The appeal court consists of the judges of the High Courts of the East Africa Protectorate, Uganda, Nyasaland, and Zanzibar. In 1915, there were 1,216 criminal cases tried; 98 of which were cases of serious crime. There is a battalion of the King's African Rifles, under a British commandant, and an armed constabulary force, under a British Commissioner of Police and British officers. There is also a volunteer reserve of Europeans.

The total population of Uganda (year ending March 31, 1916) is given as 2,888,000, composed as follows: Natives, 2,888,000; Asiatics, 3,450; Europeans, 963 (including 272 females). Of the Europeans, the majority are British; the French come second in order. Of the white population 481 are Government servants. Among the natives approximately 600,000 belong to the intelligent, civilised Baganda, a race converted to Christianity by British and French missionaries, the Church Missionary Society having 1,428 church buildings, with an average attendance of 106,500 baptized Christians and numerous adherents. Two Catholic missionary societies have 40 churches, about 135,800 baptized Christians and 99,000 catechumens; besides a large number of places of worship under native teachers. There are Protestant schools with about 56,000 children, and Catholic with about 39,000 (1915-16). The various Missionary Societies receive grants amounting to 1,250*l.* towards scholarships, &c., for students and teachers. About 1,700,000 natives speak Bantu languages; there are a few Congo pygmies living near the Semliki river; the rest of the natives belong to the Masai, Nilotic, and Sudanese groups.

The soil is very fertile, except in the Rudolf region. Commercial products are cotton, the output of which is rapidly increasing (estimated acreage 1915-16, 92,000 acres, three-quarters of which area is in the

Eastern Province; output 11 million lb.), chillies, ghee, ground nuts, coffee, ivory, hides and skins, and rubber, while arrowroot, cocoa, tea, tobacco and wheat are being experimentally cultivated. Iron is found abundantly in Bunyoro and Buganda, gold in unworkable quantities in a few places. Alum, graphite, coalshale, mica are found. Horned cattle, 1916, 700,000; sheep and goats, 1,100,000.

In 1915-16, total imports, 693,383*l*. Total exports, 593,755*l*. Principal imports, 1915-16: cotton piece goods, 233,218*l*; oils, fats, and greases, 23,151*l*; manufactured tobacco, 20,270*l*; cotton blankets, 19,272*l*; grain and flour, 18,967*l*; vehicles, cycles, &c, 16,969*l*; machinery and parts, 15,771*l*; soap, 15,019*l*. The exports are chiefly goat skins (18,260*l*. in 1915-16), hides (64,480*l*.), coffee (87,202*l*.), ghee (11,999*l*.), cotton ginned (239,483*l*.), cotton unginned (5,943*l*.), and cotton seed (9,760*l*.). The trade is chiefly with Great Britain (1915-16, imports from, 259,028*l*.), the United States, and India.

The revenue and expenditure for 4 years (ending March 31) were:—

Year	Revenue	Grant-in-aid	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Grant-in-aid	Expenditure
	£	£	£		£	£	£
1912-13	238,655	45,000	292,147	1914-15	232,831	10,000	269,213
1913-14	256,559	35,000	290,180	1915-16	287,025	—	265,072

In 1914-15 the poll-tax amounted to 165,145*l*., and customs to 69,807*l*. Debt, 296,700*l*.

The British headquarters are at Entebbe, the administrative capital of Uganda; the native capital of Uganda is at Mengo, Kampala. Nile steamers from Khartum ply to Rejaf, which is about eight days march from Nimule, the northern boundary of the Protectorate. A regular steamer service is maintained by the Uganda Railway Administration between Ki-unu, the railway terminus, and Entebbe, Port Bell, and Jinja, the principal Uganda ports on Lake Victoria; the service to German East African ports at the south of the Lake has been discontinued since the outbreak of war. The Busoga Railway Marine, which, with the Busoga Railway, is controlled by the Uganda Railway, deals with the traffic on Lake Kioga. There are four steamers and a large number of lighters on that waterway. An additional steamer and subsidiary craft ply on Lake Albert and the Nile between Butiaba and Nimule. The Busoga Railway, of the same gauge as the Uganda Railway, 62 miles in length, has been constructed from Jinja (on Lake Victoria) to Namasagali, a point on the Nile below the rapids. It was formally opened for business on January 1, 1912. This railway was built to deal with the cotton output in the regions round Lake Kioga, and connects that lake with Lake Victoria. The railway from Port Bell to Kampala, 8 miles in length, was practically completed by March 31, 1915, and was declared open for traffic on June 1, 1915. There is a fleet of government motor vans.

In June, 1912, East Africa received a loan of 500,000*l*. from the Imperial Government. Uganda's share amounts to 125,000*l*. and is being devoted to the construction of the railway Kampala-Port Bell, and to the improvement of communications in the Eastern Province, with a view to dealing more effectively with cotton transport.

A mail service by relays of runners radiates from Entebbe, and is being extended. Money and postal orders and parcel post exchange systems are working in most districts. The Sudan-Egyptian telegraph and telephone

system is established to Rejaf. The Uganda telegraph line is extended to Wadelai and to Nimule, 89 miles from Rejaf. The length of telegraph line in the Protectorate is 1,277 miles, with 22 telegraph offices and 14 telephone stations (1915).

The currency is based on the Indian rupee, and consists of silver rupees with a subsidiary coinage of silver 50 and 25 cent pieces, and nickel 10 cent, 5 cent, 1 cent, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  cent pieces. British sovereigns and E. Africa Government currency notes of 500, 100, 50, 20, 10, and 5 rupees are also in circulation. New cental coins were issued during 1907-08. The Savings Bank had 6,332½ deposits and 408 depositors on March 31, 1915. The National Bank of India (Limited) has branches at Entebbe, Kampala, Jinja, and the Standard Bank of South Africa has opened a branch at Kampala. In 1912 the Imperial standards of weights and measures were introduced.

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*—Sir Frederick John Jackson, K.C.M.G., C.B.

*Chief Secretary.*—H. R. Wallis, C.M.G.

### ZANZIBAR PROTECTORATE.

**Situation and Area.**—The Island of Zanzibar is situated in 6° S. latitude, and is separated from the mainland by a channel 22½ miles across at its narrowest part. It is the largest coralline island on the African coast, being 48 miles long by 15 broad, and having an area of 640 square miles. To the north-east, at a distance of some 30 miles, lies the Island of Pemba in 5° S. latitude. It is smaller than Zanzibar, being 40 miles long by 10 broad, and having an area of 380 square miles.

**Constitution and Government.**—The Sultan, Seyyid Khalifa bin Harub, K.C.M.G. (Hon.) (born 1879), succeeded on the abdication of his brother-in-law, Ali bin Hamoud bin Mahomed, December 9, 1911. The Government is administered by a High Commissioner and a British Resident, who are appointed by commissions under His Majesty's Sign Manual and Signet, and exercise their functions under the Zanzibar Order-in-Council, 1914.

Legislation consists of certain British and Indian Statutes and also of Decrees of His Highness the Sultan, which latter are binding on all persons when countersigned by the British Resident under the Order-in-Council.

There is a Council for the Protectorate, which exercises functions of an advisory and consultative nature, and consists of his Highness the Sultan as President, the British Resident as Vice-President, and three official and three unofficial members.

It was during the sixteenth century that the Arabs of the East Coast sought the assistance of the Imams of Muscat to drive out the Portuguese. On the ruins of the Portuguese power arose that of the Imams of Muscat. The allegiance to Muscat, however, was of a more or less nominal character until Seyyid Said, after having subdued his enemies on the mainland, transferred his capital to Zanzibar in 1832. On his death in 1856 the African possessions were, under an arbitration by Lord Canning (then Governor-General of India), declared independent of the parent state. In 1890 the supremacy of the British interests in the Island was recognised by France and Germany, and it was declared a British Protectorate in accordance with conventions by which Great Britain waived all claims to Madagascar in favour of France and ceded Heligoland to Germany. In the same year the mainland possessions which extended over the coast of East Africa, Warsheikh in 3° N. latitude to Tungbi Bay 10° 42' S. latitude, were ceded to Italy, Great Britain, and Germany, respectively, Great Britain and

Italy paying rent for the territories under their protection, while Germany acquired the Sultan's rights by the payment of a sum of 200,000*l.* At a later date Italy also acquired these rights by payment of a sum of 144,000*l.* In 1891, a regular Government was formed for Zanzibar with a British representative as first minister. In 1906 the Imperial Government assumed more direct control over the Protectorate and re-organised the Government. In 1913 it was decided to transfer the control of the Protectorate from the Foreign Office to the Colonial Office, the transfer formally taking place on April 20, 1914.

**Population, Religion, &c.**—The population of Zanzibar and Pemba, according to the Census of 1910, was 197,199. Zanzibar, 114,069; Pemba, 83,130. The registered birth rate in 1915 was 19·7 per 1,000 as compared with 11·3 in 1914; the registered death rate, 21·2 per 1,000 against 20·5 in 1914. The Arabs, about 10,000, are the principal landlords and employers of labour. The black population is mostly Swahili, but there are representatives of nearly every African tribe. There are nearly 200 Europeans most of whom are English: about 10,000 British Indian subjects, through whose hands almost the whole trade of East Africa passes. Zanzibar town has a population of 35,000.

Most of the natives are Mohammedans (Sunnis of the Shafi school), the Sultan and relatives are of the Ibadhi sect. There are 3 Christian Missions: The Universities Mission to Central Africa (Church of England), the Catholic Mission (Roman Catholic), and the Friends' Industrial Mission.

There are Government schools mainly for Moslems, with a course of instruction extending over seven years. Education is voluntary and free. There are a number of mission high schools.

There are two Government hospitals, one for Europeans and one for natives, in Zanzibar, and one in Pemba. There is also a hospital at the Universities Mission.

**Justice.**—For the administration of justice in Zanzibar, one Court, his Britannic Majesty's, consisting of a Judge and one or more Assistant Judges, deals with all actions to which a British, or British protected, person or the subject of a foreign Power is a party, and others, the Sultan's Local Courts, deal with cases in which the subjects of the Sultan are alone concerned. Police force 559 in 1915. The total number of convictions in 1915 was 3,585 (3,564 in 1914).

Appeal lies to the High Court of Bombay, many of the cases tried being cases affecting British Indians, in whose hands is a large proportion of the trade of Zanzibar. The British Court has also certain Admiralty jurisdiction by virtue of the Zanzibar Order in Council, 1914.

The Sultan's Courts, under the general superintendence of H.M. Judge, administer justice in the town of Zanzibar by two European Magistrates assisted by Arab Kathis. In Pemba, and the country districts, criminal or civil cases are tried by a Magistrate or a District Commissioner, or Assistant District Commissioner. The final appeal, in all cases, lies to the British Judge sitting as Sultan's Judge.

**Finance.**—The revenue and expenditure for 6 years were as follows:—

Year	Revenue from Customs	Total Revenue (excluding loans)	Expenditure	Year	Revenue from Customs	Total Revenue (excluding loans)	Expenditure
	£	£	£		£	£	£
1910	107,077	161,705	192,925	1913	167,363	275,126	248,366
1911	109,067	237,422	207,951	1914	182,448	231,701	213,001
1912	140,814	242,498	334,679	1915	162,284	267,405	208,968

Besides Customs, the chief sources of revenue in 1915 were: interest on investments, 15,878*l.*; railway and electricity department, 12,559*l.*; agricultural department, 17,076*l.*; court fees, fines, etc., 27,205*l.*; rent, British East Africa, 11,000*l.* The chief heads of expenditure in 1915 were: public works department, 24,487*l.*; civil list, 13,645*l.*; police, 14,343*l.*; railway and electricity department, 13,105*l.*; judicial department, 12,099*l.*; agricultural department, 13,602*l.*

Public debt at end of 1915, 100,000*l.*; sinking fund, 42,105*l.*

**Production and Industry.**—The clove industry is by far the most important in the Protectorate, the Islands of Zanzibar and Pemba yielding the bulk of the world's supply. It is estimated that there are in both islands about 60,000 acres under cloves and about 5½ million trees in bearing. The large plantations are chiefly owned by Arabs, but many natives possess small holdings. The coconut industry ranks next in importance after cloves, the conditions in both islands being favourable to the growth of the tree and its nut-bearing properties. It is estimated that there are about 45,000 acres under cultivation and 2½ million trees in both islands. The export of copra, which is steadily increasing, amounted in 1915 to 10,286 tons. Much is produced by the small grower or trader, neither of whom possesses proper drying facilities, with a result that the quality of the product compares unfavourably with that of Cochin and Ceylon.

**Commerce.**—The total imports, exports, and shipping for 5 years, were:—

Years	Imports (Including bullion and specie)	Exports (Including bullion and specie)	Shipping entered (gross tonnage)	
			British	Total
	£	£	Tons	Tons
1911	1,179,699	1,193,139	498,182	1,288,012
1912	1,030,996	1,036,127	507,520	1,395,856
1913	1,103,348	1,048,866	555,531	1,502,920
1914	763,405	814,952	578,388	1,121,905
1915	893,877	791,016	442,952	650,044

Chief articles of import and export:—

	Imports (1914)	Imports (1915)	Exports (1914)	Exports (1915)
	£	£	£	£
Bags and Kandas	11,557	15,456	—	—
Coal	25,424	22,702	—	—
Dried Fish	13,180	10,110	—	—
Flour	17,608	16,893	—	—
Groceries and Provisions	34,162	47,212	13,325	21,646
Ghee	26,363	22,491	—	3,434
Hardware	20,448	14,119	—	—
Live Stock	14,120	18,048	—	—
Sugar	31,070	39,876	—	—
Tobacco	13,685	12,086	—	—
Cloves	—	—	346,037	400,301
Copra	31,282	27,103	193,574	163,695
Grain	37,647	80,591	—	—
Ivory	9,610	2,211	12,156	2,254
Petroleum	28,292	8,201	15,222	4,597
Piece goods	134,361	146,715	58,898	49,608
Rice	147,326	146,686	10,698	11,617
Specie	15,942	91,126	62,705	9,479

The distribution of trade was as follows:—

	Imports (1914)	Imports (1915)	Exports (1914)	Exports (1915)
From or to—	£	£	£	£
United Kingdom . . . . .	126,732	158,770	78,474	151,139
British India and Burma . . . . .	274,940	263,876	173,471	151,427
British East Africa . . . . .	43,407	111,243	88,616	56,574
Germany . . . . .	21,706	—	55,949	—
German East Africa . . . . .	57,416	—	68,891	—
Netherlands . . . . .	37,082	35,371	420	—
France . . . . .	4,683	5,387	200,435	152,210
U.S. America . . . . .	31,342	19,057	76,316	82,506

Imports into the United Kingdom from Zanzibar (British Board of Trade Returns) 1915, 216,561*l.*, including 197,129*l.* spices; 1,190*l.* rubber; and 1,919*l.* gum. Exports of British domestic products to Zanzibar, 122,201*l.*, including 54,694*l.* cottons, and 6,073*l.* iron and steel manufactures.

**Shipping and Communications, &c.**—The port of Zanzibar is one of the finest in Africa and was for long a main centre of commerce between India, Arabia, and the mainland. Of late years, however, the importance of Zanzibar as a port of transhipment and distributing centre has largely decreased owing to the development of the mainland, to the opening up of the coast ports to direct steamship service with Europe, and to the transfer to Aden of the seat of trade with the Benadir Coast. Recent figures, nevertheless, tend to indicate that the Island will continue by reason of its geographical position to retain control of the local traffic.

The British India Steam Navigation Company and the Union Castle\* Steamship Company maintain monthly services between London-Zanzibar-Durban and Southampton-Zanzibar-Durban respectively, the Clan-Elleman-Harrison Line between Glasgow-Liverpool-Zanzibar-Beira (cargo only) and the Compagnie des Messageries Maritimes between Marseilles-Zanzibar-Madagascar. The British India Steam Navigation Company also maintain a service twice a month between Bombay-Zanzibar-Durban, and there are local services between Zanzibar-Mombasa-Aden and the Benadir Coast. The Government possesses two steamers which maintain regular weekly connection with Pemba.

Ocean-going shipping dealt with in 1915, 545,971 tons; coastwise, 61,318 tons; dhows, 42,755 tons.

There is cable communication with Europe either via Aden or via Durban.

There are 75 miles of roads throughout the Island of Zanzibar suitable for motor traffic. A light railway runs north from the Town to Bububu seven miles distant.

The Government maintains wireless stations in Zanzibar and Pemba and a telephone system in the town of Zanzibar, which is connected with the District and Agricultural stations in the country. There are seven post offices in the two islands. Total number of articles dealt with at the post office in 1915 was 543,413 (305,188 letters); in 1914, 449,243 (250,000 letters). The Post Office Savings Bank was started in 1907. At the end of 1915 there were 1,004 depositors, with 5,097*l.* on deposit.

The British Indian rupee is universally current; currency notes of 5 to 500 rupees are in circulation. Gold coins from the British Mint or any branch are legal tender at the rate of 15 rupees to 1*l.* A *frasila* (or *frasila*) of cloves is equivalent to 35*lbs.* av.

*High Commissioner.*—H.E. Sir H. C. Belfield, K.C.M.G.

*British Resident.*—Major F. B. Pearce, C.M.G.



## Books of Reference concerning British East Africa.

- Correspondence and Further Correspondence relating to Zanzibar. London, 1886-90.
- Annual Reports of the Administrator of East Africa. London. Reports of H.M. Commissioner in Uganda. Reports on the Mombasa-Victoria Railway. Précis of Information concerning the British East Africa Protectorate and Zanzibar, revised in the Intelligence Division of the War Office. London, 1902. Report by Mr. A. Whyte on his Travels along the Coast-Belt of the British East Africa Protectorate (Africa. No. 3. 1903).
- East African Slave Trade, Reports, &c., 1870-71, 1872-73, 1887-88, 1890-91; papers and correspondence 1892-96, 1897-99. London.
- Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.—Colonial Office Reports, Annual Series. London.
- Hertslet's Treaties and the Map of Africa, by Treaty. 2nd ed., Vol. II. London, 1897.
- Handbook for East Africa, Uganda, and Zanzibar. Mombasa.
- Drumkey's (Y. S. A.), Year Book for British East Africa. Bombay.
- Government Lands in British East Africa and Uganda. London, 1907.
- Ansoorge (W. J.), Under the African Sun. [In Uganda.] London, 1899.
- Arckell-Hardwick (A.), An Ivory Trader in North Kenya. London, 1903.
- Ashe (Rev. R. P.), Two Kings of Uganda. 2nd ed. London, 1897.
- Austin (Major H. H.), Among Swamps and Giants in Equatorial Africa. London, 1902.
- With Macdonald in Uganda. London, 1903.
- Bland-Sutton (J.), Man and Beast in Eastern Ethiopia. London, 1911.
- Brown (A. S.), and Brown (G. G.), Editors: The Guide to South and East Africa. London, 1915.
- Churchill (Rt. Hon. W. Spencer), My African Journey. London, 1908.
- Colville (Sir H.), The Land of the Nile Springs. London, 1895.
- Cranworth (Lord), A Colony in the Making: or Sport and Profit in British East Africa London, 1912.
- Cruiser (J. E. F.), Pemba: The Spice Island of Zanzibar. London, 1913.
- Crawford (E. M.), By the Equator's Snowy Peak. London, 1913.
- Cunningham (J. F.), Uganda and its Peoples. London, 1905.
- Dracopoli (I. N.), Through Jubaland to the Lorian Swamp. London, 1914.
- Elliot (Sir C. N.), The East Africa Protectorate. London, 1905.
- Emin Pasha, his Life and Work, compiled from his Journals by G. Schwartzel. 2 vols. London, 1898.
- FitzGerald (W. W. A.), Travels in the Coastlands of British East Africa. London, 1898.
- Gregory (J. W.), The Great Rift Valley. London, 1896.—The Foundation of British East Africa. London, 1901.
- Grogan (E. S.) and Sharp (A. H.), From the Cape to Cairo. London, 1900.
- Hinde (S. L. and H.), The Last of the Masai. London, 1901.
- Hindlip (Lord), British East Africa. London, 1905.
- Höbner (Leut. von), Discovery of Lakes Rudolf, &c. 2 vols. London, 1893.
- Hollis (A. C.), The Masai Their Language and Folklore. London, 1905.
- Jack (E. M.), On the Congo Frontier: Exploration and Sport. London, 1914.
- Johnston (Sir Harry), The Colonisation of Africa. Cambridge, 1899.—The Uganda Protectorate. 2 vols. London, 1902.
- Kearton (C.) and Harnes (J.), Through Central Africa from East to West. London, 1915.
- Kellie (J. Scott), The Partition of Africa. 2nd ed. London, 1895.
- Knuinke (R.), Quer durch Uganda. Berlin, 1913.
- Kollmann (P.), The Victoria Nyanza: the Land, the Races, and their Customs. London, 1900.
- Lloyd (A. B.), Uganda to Khartoum. London, 1906.
- Lune (R. N.), Zanzibar in Contemporary Times. London, 1905.
- Lugard (Capt. F. D.), The Rise of our East African Empire. 2 vols. London, 1893.
- British East Africa and Uganda. London, 1892.—The Story of Uganda. London, 1900.
- McDermott (P. L.), British East Africa. London, 1895.
- MacDonald (J. R. L.), Soldiering and Surveying in British East Africa. London, 1897.
- Meyer (Hans), Across East African Glaciers. (Translation contains Bibliography on the subject.) London, 1891.
- Mullins (J. W.), The Wonderful Story of Uganda. London, 1904.
- Newman (H. S.), Banani: The Transition from Slavery to Freedom in Zanzibar and Pemba. London 1898.
- Ovstro (F. Van), Conventions Internationales concernant l'Afrique. Brussels, 1898.
- Oxford Survey of the British Empire. Vol. III. London, 1914.
- Peters (Dr.), New Light on Dark Africa. [Narrative of the German Emin Pasha Expedition.] London, 1891.
- Playne (Somerset), East Africa (British). London, 1910.
- Portal (Sir G.), Mission to Uganda. London, 1894.
- Powell-Cotton (P. H. G.), In Unknown Africa. London, 1904.

- Purvis* (J. B.), *British East Africa and Uganda.—Through Uganda to Mount Elgon.* London, 1909.
- Reclus* (E.), *Géographie Universelle.* Vol. XIII. Paris, 1888. (English edition, Vols X. and XII.)
- Rolin* (—), *Le Droit de l'Uganda.* Brussels, 1910.
- Ruscoe* (J.), *The Northern Bantu.* Cambridge, 1916.
- Scott-Elliott* (G. F.), *A Naturalist in Mid-Africa.* London, 1896.
- Smith* (A. Donaldson), *Through Unknown African Countries.* London, 1897.
- Stanley* (H. M.), *Through the Dark Continent.* 2 vols. London, 1878.
- Stigand* (C. H.), *The Land of Zinj. Being an Account of British East Africa.* London, 1913.
- Strandes* (J.), *Die Portugiesenzeit von Deutsch und Englisch Ost-Africa.* Berlin, 1909.
- Thomson* (Joseph), *Through Masai Land.* London, 1885.
- Uganda Handbook.* Annual.
- Wallis* (H. R.), *The Handbook of Uganda.* London, 1913.
- Ward* (H. F.) and *Milligan* (J. W.), *Handbook on British East Africa.* Nairobi and London, 1912.
- White* (A. Silva), *The Development of Africa.* London, 1890.
- Wilson* (Rev. C. T.) and *Felkin* (R. W.), *Uganda and the Egyptian Soudan.* 2 vols. London, 1882.
- Travels of Burton, Speke, Grant, Baker, and Junker.*

**Gambia, Gold Coast, Lagos.** See WEST AFRICAN COLONIES.

**Mashonaland, Matabeleland.** See RHODESIA.

## MAURITIUS.

### Constitution and Government.

Mauritius, acquired by conquest in 1810, was formally ceded to Great Britain by the Treaty of Paris of 1814. Under Letters Patent of 1885, 1901, 1904, and 1912, partially representative institutions have been established. The government of the Colony, with its dependencies, Rodrigues, Diégo Garcia, &c., is vested in a Governor, aided by an Executive Council, consisting of the officer in command of His Majesty's troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Procureur-General, the Receiver-General, and of such other persons holding office in the service of the Government of the Colony as the Governor, through instructions from the Secretary of State, may from time to time appoint. There is also a Council of Government, consisting of the Governor and twenty-seven members, ten being elected under a moderate franchise, eight ex-officio, and nine nominated by the Governor. The official councillors comprise the four Executive members, the Collector of Customs, the Protector of Immigrants, the Director of Public Works and Surveys, and the Director of the Medical and Health Department.

*Governor of Mauritius.*—Sir H. Hesketh Bell, K.C.M.G.; salary, Rs. 50,000 (one Rupee = 1s. 4d.).

### Area, Population, &c.

Mauritius, in the Indian Ocean, 500 miles east of Madagascar, has an area of about 720 square miles. According to the census of 1911, the population of the island, including Dependencies (6,690), Military (1,802), was 377,083, consisting of:—

General population	...	...	...	...	115,146
Indian	„	...	...	...	258,251
Chinese	„	...	...	...	3,686
Total	...	...	...	...	377,083

Estimated population (Dec. 31, 1915) 382,740 (inclusive of military). Birth-rate (exclusive of Indians) in 1915, 36·1, Indian birth-rate, 34·3 per thousand; death-rate (exclusive of Indians) in 1915, 34·2, Indian death-rate, 35·1 per thousand. Immigrants in 1915 (Indian), nil; emigrants, 396. Population of Port Louis, the capital, 50,060 (1911) with its suburbs.

In 1911 there were 122,424 Roman Catholics, 6,946 Protestants. State aid is granted to both Churches, amounting in 1914-15 to Rs. 152,636 (10,176*l.*); the Indians are mostly Hindus.

The greater part of Port Louis has in recent years passed from European to Indian or Chinese hands. In 1915 land to the value of Rs. 3,531,688 (235,445*l.*) was purchased by Indians.

Primary education is gratuitous but not compulsory. At the end of 1915, there were 57 Government and 91 aided schools. Average attendance at Government schools, 1915, 6,433 (10,127 on roll); at State-aided schools, 8,451 (12,638 on roll, of whom more than three-fourths in Roman Catholic schools). For secondary education there is a Royal College (with many scholarships and exhibitions) with (1915) 208 pupils, and 15 aided secondary schools for boys and girls, with an average attendance of 929 for 1915. The total Government expenditure in 1914-15 on education was Rs. 617,591 (41,173*l.*).

The total number of convictions at the inferior courts in 1915 was 19,307, and at the Supreme Court 15.

### Finance.

—	1910-11	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue	742,000	695,710	735,709	742,840	807,587
Expenditure	638,550	656,265	682,374	681,098	800,095

Principal sources of revenue 1914-15 :—customs, 278,886*l.*; railways, 230,493*l.*; licences, excise, &c., 202,199*l.*

The debt of the Colony on June 30, 1915, was :—Government Debenture Inscribed Stock Debt, 1,274,390*l.*, mainly for public works, Municipal debt of Port Louis 115,495*l.* and 26,109 rupees.

### Defence.

Port Louis is fortified. The Colonial contribution to the military expenditure is estimated at 44,140*l.* (1916-17).

### Commerce.

Year	Total Imports <sup>1</sup>	Total Exports <sup>1</sup>
	£	£
1911	2,543,274	2,747,975
1912	2,175,082	2,507,330
1913	3,408,880	2,241,084
1914	2,530,682	3,997,719
1915	3,204,241	3,748,011

<sup>1</sup> Including bullion and specie, of which the imports in 1915 were 425,425*l.*, and the exports 18,684*l.*

The value of imports is given as they lie in the port of entry (C.I.F.), including freight and exchange. The value of exports for the principal local produce (about 90 per cent. of the total export trade) includes the shipping charges. For the other exports the market value only is given.

Staple exports, sugar, 3,607,033*l.* in 1915; *aloe* fibre, 31,741*l.*; coconut oil, 6,059*l.* The trade is largely with the United Kingdom, South Africa, Australia, India, France, and Madagascar.

Imports in 1915 from United Kingdom, 941,474*l.*; exports to United Kingdom, 2,375,715*l.*

Imports into the United Kingdom from Mauritius (Board of Trade Returns) 1915, 3,922,976*l.*, including unrefined sugar, 2,162,192*l.*; refined sugar, 1,719,305*l.*; hemp, dressed or undressed, 25,451*l.* British exports to Mauritius, 733,112*l.*, including cotton goods, 154,813*l.*; coal, 24,908*l.*; machinery, 111,810*l.*; iron and steel, and manufactures, 74,574*l.*; manures, 128,017*l.*; carriages and parts, 16,657*l.*; soap, 31,817*l.*

### Shipping and Communications.

The registered shipping January 1, 1916, consisted of 28 sailing vessels of 4,440 tons, and 3 steamers of 1,080 tons; total, 31 vessels of 5,520 tons. Vessels entered in 1915, 190 of 374,810 tons (148 British of 275,772 tons), and cleared 192 of 388,364 tons (150 British of 288,757 tons).

There are railway lines of 129½ miles, 10 miles narrow gauge. Railway receipts in 1915, 210,374*l.*, including work done for Government Departments valued at 17,443*l.*; expenditure, not including charge on debt, 148,137*l.*

Of telegraphs and telephones there were (1915) 432 and 120 miles of line respectively; there is cable communication with Zanzibar, Australia, Reunion, and Madagascar. In 1915 the Post Office dealt with 1,814,259 letters, 293,491 postcards, 1,550,755 newspapers, 9,508 parcels, and 460,439 telegrams.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

On June 30, 1915, the Government Savings Bank held deposits amounting to Rs. 3,482,531 (232,168*l.*), belonging to 29,749 depositors.

All accounts are kept in Indian rupees. The metric system is in force.

### Dependencies.

**Rodrigues** (under a Magistrate).—18 miles long, 7 broad. Area, 40 square miles. Population (census 1911) 4,829; revenue (1915), about 1,500*l.* and expenditure, 3,000*l.*; imports (1915), 17,925*l.*; exports, 15,185*l.* Two Government schools had (1915) 334 pupils in average attendance. Savings Bank (June 30, 1915), 68 depositors and Rs. 20,120 (1,408*l.*) deposits.

Other dependencies are the St. Brandon or Cargados Islands, 16° 32' S. lat., and 59° 37' E. long., mostly sandbanks; the Chagos Islands, and the Trois Frères, or Eagle Islands.

**Diego Garcia**, the largest of the Chagos group, in 7° 20' S. lat., 72° 26' E. long., is 12½ miles long, 6½ miles wide, with 517 inhabitants (census 1911), a large proportion negro labourers from Mauritius. 240,000 gallons of coco-nut oil were exported in 1915 from the Lesser Dependencies.

# Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Mauritius

- Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions. London.  
 Colonial Office List. Annual. London.  
*Gleadon* (F.), Report on the Forests of Mauritius, 1904.  
 Reports on Mauritius, and on Rodrigues, in Colonial Reports. Annual. London.  
 Statistical Abstract for the several colonial and other possessions of the United Kingdom. Annual. London.  
 Mauritius Blue Book. Annual.  
 Mauritius Royal Commission 1909.  
*Anderson* (J. F.), The Sugar Industry of Mauritius. London, 1899.  
*Decotter* (N.), Géographie de Maurice et de ses Dependances. Mauritius, 1891.  
*Epinay* (Adrien d'), Renseignements pour servir à l'histoire de l'île de France jusqu'à l'année 1810 inclusivement. Mauritius, 1890.  
*Keller* (C.), Madagascar, Mauritius, and other East African Islands. London, 1900.  
*Macmillan* (A.), Mauritius Illustrated. London.  
 Mauritius Almanac. Mauritius.  
 The Mauritius Civil List. Mauritius.  
 Oxford Survey of the British Empire. Vol. III. London, 1914.  
*Roe* (W. C.), Handbook on the Constitution, Practice, and Proceedings of the Council of Government. Mauritius, 1901.  
*Walter* (A.), The Sugar Industry of Mauritius. London, 1909.

## NYASALAND PROTECTORATE (BRITISH).

The Nyasaland (until 1907 British Central Africa) Protectorate, constituted on May 14, 1891, lies along the southern and western shores of Lake Nyasa, and extends towards the Zambezi. It is administered under the Colonial Office by the Governor and Commander-in Chief, assisted by an Executive and a Legislative Council, both consisting of nominated members, and the Governor having the right of veto (Order in Council of September 4, 1907). Area, 39,573 square miles, divided into fifteen districts, each administered by a Resident and his assistants. Population, 1916, 785 Europeans (mostly in the Shire Highlands), 379 Asiatics, and 1,140,000 natives. The chief settlement is Blantyre, in the Shire Highlands; others are Zomba (the seat of Government), Chiromo, Port Herald, Mlanje, Limbe, Liwonde; on Lake Nyasa are Fort Johnston, Kota-Kota, Bandawe, Chintechi, Nkata, Likoma, and Karonga. Good roads are being made in all directions, and life and property are safe. There are no Government schools, native education being undertaken by various missionary societies. Eleven Christian missions are at work; in 1915-16 there were 2,065 schools, with about 140 European teachers, 131,612 pupils and 85,127 in average attendance. Ten of the missions divide 1,000£ Government aid for their schools. In 1915-16, 4,216 offences were reported, 30 being cases of serious crime.

Within the Shire province coffee is cultivated; in 1912-13, 194,704 lbs.; 1913-14, 192,075 lbs.; in 1914-15, 99,477 lbs.; and in 1915-16, 106,086 lbs. were exported. Tobacco exported, after local demands were supplied, in 1912-13, 2,262,545 lbs.; 1913-14, 3,763,014 lbs.; in 1914-15, 3,308,948 lbs.; and in 1915-16, 3,706,203 lbs. The area under tobacco in 1916 was 7,484 acres. Cotton cultivation is very promising. Crop in 1912-13, 3,345,283 lbs.; in 1913-14, 2,401,142 lbs.; in 1914-15, 2,648,608 lbs.; and in 1915-16, 3,065,248 lbs. Tea-growing is tried on estates aggregating about 4,141 acres; in 1912-13, 67,726 lbs.; in 1913-14, 116,074 lbs.; in 1914-15, 166,248 lbs.; and in 1915-16, 288,341 lbs. were exported. Cattle (1916), 16,497; sheep, 2,142; goats, 951; pigs, 655; horses, mules, and asses, 226, mostly belonging to the natives.

# 198 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—NYASALAND PROTECTORATE

The trade ports are Port Herald and Chiromo (Lower Shiré), Kota-Kota, Karonga, and Fort Johnston (Lake Nyasa).

—1	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports <sup>2 3</sup>	291,473	322,392	208,711	202,798	258,408
Exports <sup>2 3</sup>	231,642	248,514	266,089	235,879	268,668
Revenue <sup>4</sup>	97,858	128,273 <sup>5</sup>	124,849	118,528	187,911
Expenditure	118,070	116,361 <sup>5</sup>	133,106	148,161	125,666

<sup>1</sup> For years ending March 31, of those stated.

<sup>2</sup> Inclusive of goods in transit.

<sup>3</sup> Including specie.

<sup>4</sup> Excluding Imperial Grant-in-aid.

<sup>5</sup> Excluding a loan of 50,000*l.* from the Imperial Treasury, expended as the first instalment on the redemption of railway subsidy lands, of 361,600 acres, the total cost being 180,800*l.*

Direct imports from Great Britain, 1912-13, 200,517*l.*; 1913-14, 134,403*l.*; 1914-15, 156,333*l.*; 1915-16, 167,669*l.*; direct exports thereto, 163,749*l.* in 1912-13; 133,425*l.* in 1913-14; 162,308*l.* in 1914-15; 202,877*l.* in 1915-16. Prior to the year 1914-15 the figures are exclusive of transit trade.

The imports consist chiefly of textiles (116,344*l.* in 1915-16), hardware (5,620*l.* in 1915-16), and provisions (33,235*l.* in 1915-16); the principal exports are coffee (2,651*l.* in 1915-16), cotton (72,625*l.*), tobacco (98,017*l.*), bees' wax (5,994*l.*), rubber (3,809*l.*), ground nuts (1,912*l.*).

Annual grant in aid for 1912-13, 5,000*l.*; and for 1913-14, 1914-15, and 1915-16 nil. Local revenue is derived from Customs (28,276*l.* in 1915-16), licences (9,690*l.* in 1915-16), land tax (8,072*l.* in 1915-16), &c, and from a hut-tax of 3*s.* (in some cases 6*s.*) on each hut, yielding in 1912-13 (hut-tax raised to 4*s.* and 8*s.*) 65,684*l.*; in 1913-14, 69,810*l.*; in 1914-15, 71,754*l.*; in 1915-16, 78,679*l.*

There are military, volunteer reserve, and civil police forces. There is a Marine Transport Department on the Upper Shiré River and on Lake Nyasa, consisting of three vessels. For ordinary traffic there are small steamers, besides small sailing vessels.

There is communication with the coast at Chinde by river steamers. Chinde is situated on the only navigable mouth of the Zambezi, and the Portuguese Government has granted a small piece of land, called the 'British Concession,' where goods in transit for British Central Africa are free of customs duty, and in addition a large area for residential purpose styled 'the Extra Concession.'

There are 26 post offices through which, in 1915-16, 2,174,405 postal packets passed. A postal savings bank was opened on July 1, 1911. Depositors at end of 1915, 314; deposits, 9,474*l.* A railway, of 8 ft. 6 in. gauge, from the Portuguese boundary on the western bank of the Shiré to Blantyre has been constructed (129 miles) and an extension made to the Zambezi River. There is a telegraph line through the Protectorate to Tanganyika and Ujiji connecting with Cape Town, with a branch to Fort Jameson. At Zomba there is a water-power electric light installation which provides for the whole settlement.

At Blantyre there is a branch of the Standard Bank of South Africa.

Governor and Commander-in-Chief.—Sir George Smith, K.C.M.G.

Chief Secretary.—Hon. H. L. Duff, C.M.G.

## REFERENCES.

- Colonial Office Reports on Nyasaland Protectorate.  
*Nyasaland Handbook*. Published by Messrs. Wyman & Sons, London.  
 Précis of Information concerning the British Central Africa Protectorate. By C. B. Vyvyan. London, 1901.  
*Caddick* (Helen), *A White Woman in Central Africa*. London, 1900.  
*Duff* (H. L.), *Nyasaland under the Foreign Office*. 2nd ed. London, 1906.  
*Foa* (E.), *Du Cap au Lac Nyasse*. Paris, 1897.  
*Johnston* (Sir H. H.), *British Central Africa*. London, 1897.  
*Keltie* (J. Scott), *The Partition of Africa*. 2nd edition. London, 1895.  
*Moore* (J. E. S.), *The Tanganyika Problem*. London, 1903.  
*Ortuz* (F. Van), *Conventions Internationales concernant l'Afrique*. Brussels, 1898.  
*Rankin* (D. J.), *The Zambezi Basin and Nyasaland*. London, 1899.  
*Sharpe* (Sir Alfred), *The Geography and Economic Development of British Central Africa*. *Geographical Journal*. January, 1912.  
*Simpson* (Samuel), *Report on the Cotton-growing Industry in British Central Africa Protectorate*. London, 1906.

## ST. HELENA.

*Governor*.—Major Harry Edward Spiller Cordeaux, C.B., C.M.G.

St. Helena, of volcanic origin, is about 800 miles from Ascension Island, the nearest land, and 1,200 from the west coast of Africa. Area, 47 square miles. Population, 1911 Census, 3,520. Estimated civil population, Dec. 31, 1915, 3,594. Births, 1915, 87; deaths, 53; marriages, 26. Emigrants, (1915), 63; immigrants, 60. Four Episcopal, 3 Baptist, 1 Roman Catholic chapels. Education, 9 schools, with 710 pupils in 1915. Police force, 5; cases dealt with by police magistrate, 32 in 1915. A detachment of the Royal Marine Artillery is stationed on the island. The port of the island is called Jamestown.

The following tables give statistics for St. Helena:—

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue <sup>1</sup>	11,122	10,042	11,411	16,860	9,666
Expenditure	9,129	9,449	10,632	15,884	12,258 <sup>4</sup>
Exports <sup>2</sup>	9,959	6,150	7,568	9,701	13,412
Imports <sup>3</sup>	42,412	41,749	48,894	40,487	43,459

<sup>1</sup> Including Imperial grants (3,200*l.* in 1915).

<sup>2</sup> Including specie 7,800*l.* in 1911; 1,550*l.* in 1912; 720*l.* in 1913; 1,188*l.* in 1914.

<sup>3</sup> Including specie, 5,310*l.* in 1911; 500*l.* in 1913; 1,000*l.* in 1915; but excluding government stores.

<sup>4</sup> Excluding extraordinary military expenditure.

The revenue from customs in 1915 was 3,397*l.*, and from the post office, 589*l.*

Public debt, nil. But the Colony's liabilities at December 31, 1915, exceeded the assets by 1,302*l.*

The principal export in 1915 was fibre and tow, 11,101*l.*

Savings-bank deposits on December 31, 1915, 8,753*l.*, belonging to 188 depositors.

Fruit trees, Norfolk pines, eucalyptus, and cedars flourish in St. Helena. Cattle do well, but there is no outside market for the meat. The flax (*phormium*) industry is now established, and a Government mill commenced operations in 1908. Two private mills are also working. Large

areas of land are now under flax. A lace-making industry has been started. The total and British tonnage entered (the same tonnage also cleared) :—

Tonnage (gross)	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
Total	187,441 <sup>1</sup>	188,336	210,609	896,956	200,393
British	184,735	185,930	199,004	—	—

<sup>1</sup> The total tonnage cleared was 181,697, due to destruction at port of British SS. *Papanni* by fire.

The Post Office traffic from St. Helena in 1915, 39,569 letters and post-cards, besides books, papers and parcels. The Eastern Telegraph Company's cable connects St. Helena with Cape Town and with St. Vincent. There are telephone lines, with 40 miles of wire.

St. Helena is an Admiralty coaling station. About two of the three cruisers of which the Cape of Good Hope Squadron consists visit St. Helena every year.

**Tristan da Cunha**, a small group of islands in the Atlantic, half-way between the Cape and S. America, in 37° 6' S. lat. 12° 1' W. long. Until the death of Napoleon I. they were occupied by a garrison. Besides Tristan da Cunha and Gough's Island, there are Inaccessible and Nightingale Islands, the former two and the latter one mile long, and a number of rocks. The population consists mainly of the families of shipwrecked sailors and wives from St. Helena, and numbered 102 in 1916. There is no form of government among them. Education is almost totally neglected. On the island potatoes grow well, but grain crops are destroyed by rats. Apple and peach trees are productive. Bullocks, sheep, and geese are reared. Fish are plentiful in the waters.

#### REFERENCES.

- Colonial Report. Annual. London.  
 Report (written in 1884) upon the Present Position and Prospects of the Agricultural Resources of St. Helena. By D. Morris. Reprinted in 1906. London.  
*Brooke's* History of St. Helena.  
*Barrow* (K. M.), Three Years in Tristan da Cunha. London, 1911.  
*Debrain* (H.), Dans l'Atlantique. Paris, 1912.  
*Ellis* (A. B.), West African Islands. London, 1885.  
*Jackson* (E. L.), St. Helena: The Historic Island. London, 1903.  
*Melliss's* Physical and Topographical Description of St. Helena.  
 Oxford Survey of the British Empire Vol. III. African Territories. London, 1914.  
 Correspondence and Further Correspondence relating to the Island of Tristan da Cunha. London, 1887, 1897, 1898-1903, and 1906.

## SEYCHELLES.

**Seychelles** and its Dependencies consist of 90 islands and islets with a total estimated area of 156 square miles. The principal island is Mahé (55½ square miles), smaller islands of the group being Praslin, Silhouette, La Digue, Curieuse, and Félicité. Among dependent islands are the Amirantes, Alphonse Island, Bijoutier Island, St. François, St Pierre, the Cosmoledo Group, Astove Island, Assumption Island, the Aldabra Islands, Providence Island, Coetivy, and Flat Island. The Seychelles were formerly administered from Mauritius, but in 1888 the office of Administrator was created, an Executive Council of 2 *ex-officio* members and 1 nominated member was appointed and a Legislative Council of 3 official and 3 unofficial members, the Adminis-



trator being president of both Councils and having an original and casting vote in the Legislative Council. In 1897 the Administrator was given full powers as Governor, and in November, 1903, he was raised to the rank of Governor.

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*—Lt.-Col. C. R. M. O'Brien, C. M. G.

The population at December 31, 1915, was estimated to be 24,435 (12,435 males and 12,000 females); census of April 2, 1911, 26,006 (13,146 males and 12,854 females). The death-rate for 1915 was 16.33 per 1,000; the birth-rate 27.78; marriages, 119. Number of births, 362 males and 317 females; total 679. Number of deaths, 225 males and 174 females; total 399. The capital is Victoria, which has a good harbour and a coaling station. There were in 1915 24 grant-in-aid schools. In addition, there is a secondary school for boys with a preparatory branch and a Government free school. There is a Catholic secondary school for boys, and one for girls. Total number of children attending school in 1915 was 2,570; average attendance, 1,900. Total expenditure on education in 1915, 2,626*l*. In 1915, 226 persons were convicted in the Supreme Court. The police force numbers 76 of all ranks (1915).

Revenue, expenditure and debt for 4 years:—

Year.	Revenue.	Expenditure.	Debt.
	£	£	£
1912	31,687	38,707	13,876
1913	37,144	37,245	13,269
1914	34,864	35,592	12,645
1915	25,419	31,196	12,006

The surplus funds invested on December 31, 1915, amounted to £12,951.

Chief items of revenue, 1915: Customs, 11,195*l*.; Crown lands, 1,737*l*.; licence, excise, and internal revenue, 3,908*l*.; taxes, 3,507*l*.

Chief products, coconuts (over 12,000 acres under cultivation: 25,800,000 coconuts produced in 1915), and vanilla (2½ tons exported in 1915); about 184,000 plants of Para rubber are growing; on some islands mangrove-bark is collected and phosphate deposits are worked. Fishing is actively pursued, chiefly for local supply, but will probably be extended.

Imports, 1915, excluding specie, 73,833*l*.; specie, 2,000*l*.; 1914, 91,018*l*. and 5,360*l*. respectively. Exports, 1915, 92,468*l*.; specie, 1,530*l*.; 1914, 141,060*l*. and nil. respectively. Principal imports, 1915: Rice and other foodstuffs, 37,000*l*.; cotton goods, 11,100*l*.; haberdashery, 2,980*l*.; spirits, beer, and wine, 4,700*l*. The chief exports are copra, vanilla, coconut oil, soap, guano, cinnamon bark, tortoise-shell, calipre, and essential oils. Guano exported, 1915, 3,920*l*.; copra, 59,617*l*.; vanilla, 1,749*l*. Total imports from United Kingdom, 1915, 18,457*l*.; India, 33,361*l*.; exports to United Kingdom, 16,070*l*.

Shipping entered and cleared (1915), 231,541 tons, of which 90,200 tons were British, and the remainder foreign. The Messageries Maritimes Steamers between Marseilles and Mauritius call monthly; subsidy 3,033*l*. a year, paid by the Colony. The British India steamers call once a month from Bombay on their way to Mombassa. There is fairly regular communication between the islands.

There is a good road system in Mahé, and further road-making is in progress in Mahé and in Praslin and La Digue. In 1915 the post office despatched and received 185,000 letters and postcards, 100,000 news-

## 202 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—SOMALILAND PROTECTORATE

papers, &c., and 2,420 parcels. There is telegraphic communication with Mauritius and Europe, but no internal telegraph service.

On December 31, 1915, the Savings Bank deposits amounted to 4,319*l.* to the credit of 876 depositors.

Current money in the islands consists of rupees. .

### REFERENCES.

- Annual Reports on the Seychelles. London.  
*Belcher* (Sir Edward), Account of the Seychelles.  
*Fauvel* (A. A.), Bibliographies des Seychelles. Published by the Seychelles Government. 1908.  
*Garadiner* (J. Stanley) The Seychelles. *Geographical Journal*, Vol. XXVIII., and also proceedings of the Linnean Society.  
*Lucas* (Sir C. P.), Historical Geography of the British Colonies.  
*Murat* (M.), Gordon's Eden, or the Seychelles Archipelago.  
*North* (Miss), Leaves from a Happy Life.

**Sierra Leone.** See WEST AFRICAN COLONIES.

**Sokotra.** See ADEN.

## SOMALILAND PROTECTORATE.

The **Somali Coast** from Lahadu, west of Zeyla, to Bandar Ziyada 49° E. long., is administered by a Commissioner. After 1884, when Egyptian control ceased, the territory was administered by the Government of India, but was taken over by the Foreign Office on October 1, 1898, and was transferred to the Colonial Office on April 1, 1905.

The area is about 68,000 square miles; population about 300,000 Moham-medan, and entirely nomadic, except on the coast, where considerable towns have sprung up during the British occupation. By an arrangement with Italy in 1894 the limits of the British Protectorate were defined; but in 1897, by an arrangement with Abyssinia, a fresh boundary as required by that country was determined, and about 15,000 square miles were ceded to Abyssinia. An agreement for the regulation of Anglo-Italian relations in Somaliland was concluded on March 19, 1907.

The chief town, Berbera, had, at the 1911 census, 30,000 inhabitants in the trading season; Zeyla, 7,000; and Bálhar, 7,300. There are 3 Government schools: average attendance, 1915-16, 148. Police, 228 officers and men on March 31, 1916. Convictions in 1915-16, 449. The revenue in 1915-16 was 29,270*l.* (23,831*l.* in 1914-15), mainly from customs duties (26,021*l.* in 1915-16); the expenditure, 124,467*l.* (113,288*l.* in 1914-15). The grant in aid for 1915-16, 82,000*l.* (87,000*l.* in 1914-15). Imports (1915-16), Zeyla, Berbera, Bálhar Karam, and Heis, 211,781*l.* (202,883*l.* in 1914-15); exports (1915-16), 190,596*l.* (176,226*l.* in 1914-15). Bullion and specie are excluded. The imports are chiefly rice, textiles, dates, sugar, and specie; the exports, skins and hides, gum and resins, ghee, cattle and sheep, and specie. Tonnage entered and cleared in 1915-16, 142,521 tons, of which 129,203 tons were British (in 1914-15, 176,439 tons and 160,584 tons respectively). The rupee is the basis of the currency, and is of the same value as in India. Bank of England and Government of India notes are also in circulation. Transport is by camels; there are no porters. In 1908 the length of telegraph line was 200 miles, but since the withdrawal to the coast the Protectorate maintained only 40 miles length of telegraph line from

Berbera to Búlhar. In 1914-15 a telegraph line from Berbera to Sheikh was constructed, a distance of 45 miles. There are in addition wireless telegraph stations at Berbera, Burao, and Búlhar, and a wireless station in Aden is also maintained from Protectorate funds.

The protection of the coast towns of Berbera, Bulhar, and Zeyla is entrusted to small garrisons of Indian troops, supplemented by a native police force. In March, 1910, British posts were withdrawn from the interior, and a policy of strict coastal concentration was then adopted. This policy having disappointed expectations, a Camel Constabulary 150 strong was raised at the end of 1912 to check intertribal fighting. It was later decided to increase the forces of the Protectorate in order to preserve the necessary grazing grounds of the friendly natives from dervish attack and to maintain peace among the tribes living in the west. The strength of the Indian contingent has accordingly been raised to 400 rank and file, and the Camel Constabulary re-constructed with an establishment of 9 officers and 500 men.

*Commissioner and Commander-in-Chief.*—G. F. Archer, C.M.G. Appointed May, 1914.

#### BOOKS OF REFERENCE.

- Drake-Brockman* (R. E.), *British Somaliland*. London, 1912.  
*Hamilton* (A.), *Somaliland*. London, 1911.  
*Jennings* (J. W.), *With the Abyssinians in Somaliland*. London, 1903.  
*MacNeill* (Capt. M.), *In Pursuit of the "Mad" Mullah*. London, 1902.  
*Mosse* (A. H. E.) *My Somali Book*. London, 1913.  
*Pease* (A. E.), *Somaliland*. 3 vols. London, 1902.  
*Peel* (C. V. A.), *Somaliland*. London, 1903.  
*Smith* (A. Donaldson), *Through Unknown African Countries*. London, 1897.  
*Swayne* (H. G. C.), *Seventeen Trips through Somaliland*. 2 Ed. London, 1900.  
*Vannutelli* (L.), and *Citterni* (C.), *Seconda Spedizione Böttero*. Milan, 1899.  
 Correspondence relating to Affairs in Somaliland [Cd. 7,066]. London 1913.

## SOUTH AFRICA.

### BASUTOLAND.

Basutoland, an elevated but rugged plateau, forms an irregular parallelogram on the north-east of the Cape of Good Hope Province. The provinces of the Orange Free State, Natal, and the Cape of Good Hope form its boundaries. Area, 11,716 square miles. The territory, which is well watered and has a fine climate, is stated to be the best grain-producing country in South Africa, and the abundant grass enables the Basutos to rear large herds of cattle.

Basutoland has been directly under the authority of the Crown since 1834. The Paramount Chief is Griffith, brother of Letsie, the late chief. Griffith was installed on April 11, 1913. The territory is governed by a Resident Commissioner under the direction of the High Commissioner for South Africa, the latter possessing the legislative authority, which is exercised by proclamation. The country is divided into seven districts, namely: Maseru, Leribe, Mohale's Hoek, Berea, Mafeteng, Quthing, and Qacha's Nek. Each of the districts is subdivided into wards, mostly presided over by hereditary chiefs allied to the Moshesh family.

In 1891 the population consisted of 578 Europeans and 218,324 natives. The census of 1911 gave a total of 404,507 natives and 1,396 Europeans. European settlement is in general prohibited, and is more or less limited to the few engaged in trade, government, and missionary work. Maseru, the capital and largest town, has a population of (approximately) 1,200 natives and 300 Europeans.

The productions are wool, wheat, mealies, and Kaffir corn. There are indications of iron and copper, and coal has been found and is used in some parts. Stock, &c. (1911): 433,000 cattle, 86,600 horses, 22,800 ploughs, 1,722 waggons.

There are 286 elementary schools with 22,410 pupils at the end of December, 1915; the average attendance in all schools and institutions in 1915 was 17,167; expenditure in connection with education amounted during the year ended March 31, 1916, to 17,632*l*. There are some Normal and Industrial schools (aided). There is also a large and well-fitted Government native industrial school at Maseru.

The police force numbers (1915) 13 white officers and 9 European constables, 3 native officers, and 287 men (natives), also 170 special native police for Border work.

The imports consist chiefly of blankets, ploughs, clothing, iron and tin ware, and groceries, and the exports of stock, grain, wool, &c. Basutoland is in the South African Customs Union, and separate statistics are not available.

The currency is exclusively British. The revenue arises mainly from the Post Office, native tax, licences, and customs rebate from neighbouring territories. Under the new Native Tax Law every adult male native pays 1*l*. per annum, and if he has more than one wife by native custom he pays 1*l*. per annum for his wives up to a maximum of 3*l*.

—	1910-11	1911-12 <sup>1</sup>	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . .	145,500	138,865	161,512	161,417	151,611	176,202
Expenditure .	134,888	111,968	171,765	203,461	170,084	156,190

<sup>1</sup> For nine months ended March 31, 1912.

There are no navigable waterways, the rivers being low in winter and generally flooded in summer. Bridges have been built over the Caledon river at Maseru, Peka and Ficksburg, over the Hlotse river in Leribe district, over the Little Caledon river near Maseru, over the Mekhaleng river near Mohale's Hoek, over the Phutiatsana River near Teyateyaneng, over the Khomokhoana River near Hlotse Heights, and over the Tlametlu and Tsoaing rivers. The roads in the country are now in fair condition for any kind of transport.

There are telegraph offices at the various magistracies in connection with the systems of the Cape Province and Orange Free State.

A railway built by the C.S.A.R., 16 miles, connects Maseru with the Bloemfontein-Modderpoort line at Marseilles Station.

*Resident Commissioner.*—R. T. Coryndon, C.M.G.

#### REFERENCES.

- Colonial Report. Annual. London.  
 Despatches (1869-70), Correspondence, Further Correspondence, and other Papers respecting Basutoland (1880-1887.) London.  
 Barkly (Mrs.), Among Boers and Basutos. 4th ed. London, 1900.  
 Bryce (J.), Impressions of South Africa. 3rd Edition. London, 1899.  
 Ellenberger (Rev. D. F.), History of the Basuto. London, 1912.  
 Johnston (Sir Harry), The Colonisation of Africa. Cambridge, 1899.  
 Lagden (Sir G.), The Basutos. 2 vols. London, 1900.  
 Martin (Minnie), Basutoland: Its Legends and Customs. London, 1903.  
 Norris-Newman (C. L.), The Basutos and their Country. London, 1882.  
 Widdicombe (J.), Fourteen Years in Basutoland. London, 1892.

## BECHUANALAND PROTECTORATE.

The Bechuanaland Protectorate comprises the territory lying between the Molopo River on the south and the Zambezi on the north, and extending from the Transvaal Province and Matabeleland on the east to South-West Africa. Area is about 275,000 square miles; population, according to the census taken on the 7th May, 1911, 125,350, of whom 1,692 were Europeans. The most important tribes are the Bamangwato (35,000), under the chief Khama, whose capital is Serowe (population 17,000) 40 miles west of the railway line at Palapye Road; the Bakhatla (11,000) under Lenchwe; the Bakwena (13,000) under Sechele; the Bangwaketse (18,000) under Kgosi motse, acting paramount chief during minority of Bathoen, a boy of nine years of age, the eldest son of the late chief Gaseitsiwe; the Batavana under Mathibe; and the Bamalets (4,500) under Baitlotle, who is acting during the minority of Seboko, the eldest son of the late chief Mokgosi. In 1885, the territory was declared to be within the British sphere; in 1889 it was included in the sphere of the British South Africa Company, but was never administered by the company; in 1891 a Resident Commissioner was appointed, and in 1895, on the annexation of the Crown Colony of British Bechuanaland to the Cape of Good Hope, new arrangements were made for the administration of the Protectorate, and special agreements were made in view of the extension of the railway northwards from Mafeking. Each of the chiefs rules his own people as formerly, under the protection of the King, who is represented by a Resident Commissioner, acting under the High Commissioner. The headquarters of the Administration are in Mafeking, in the Cape Province, where there is a reserve for Imperial purposes, with ample buildings. There are assistant commissioners at Gaborones in the southern, and Francistown in the northern portion of the Protectorate. There is a tax of 1*l.* on each hut. Licences for the sale of spirits are granted only at certain railway stations.

Cattle-rearing and agriculture (production of maize and Kafir corn) are the chief industries. Cattle numbered on the 7th of May, 1911, 323,900 head, sheep and goats, 358,000. During the year 1915-16 17,664 head of cattle were exported for slaughter, the majority going to the Johannesburg market. The police force consists of 79 Europeans and 63 Basutos, and 100 local natives as messengers. Education is provided (there were 7 European and 37 native schools, 1915-16), with Government assistance (1,320*l.* being granted in 1915-16), in the London Missionary Society (Church of England), Dutch Reformed Church, and other schools. There are schools for Europeans, subsidised by the Government, at Francistown, Serowe and Magalapye, and at Lobatsi, Hildavale and Pitsani. Total Government expenditure on education, 1915-16, 1,426*l.*

Gold (5,024 oz.) and silver (1,583 oz.) to the total value of 20,349*l.*, were mined in 1915-16.

Revenue and expenditure for five years:—

Year ended March 31	Revenue <sup>1</sup>	Expenditure
	£	£
1911-12 . . . . .	59,305	65,935
1912-13 . . . . .	62,114	62,308
1913-14 . . . . .	65,139	66,749
1914-15 . . . . .	56,414	71,234
1915-16 . . . . .	70,228	68,622

<sup>1</sup> Excluding Imperial grants-in-aid.

Revenue exceeded expenditure for the first time in 1915-16.

Chief items of revenue, 1915-16 : hut-tax, 39,854*l.* ; customs, 15,066*l.* ; posts, 6,891*l.* ; and licences, 3,488*l.* Chief items of expenditure, 1915-16 : Police, 34,562*l.* ; Resident Commissioner, 4,049*l.* ; district administration, 5,765*l.* ; public works, 5,450*l.* ; posts, 2,710*l.* There has been no Imperial grant-in-aid since 1911-12, when the grant amounted to 10,000*l.*

There is no public debt. Excess of assets over liabilities on April 1, 1916, 11,844*l.*

The Protectorate was within the South African Customs Union, and when the Union of South Africa was completed, an agreement was made with the Union Government under which duty on all dutiable articles imported into the Protectorate is collected by the Union Customs Department and paid into the Union Treasury, a lump sum representing a certain portion of the annual Customs Revenue of the Union being paid over to the Protectorate. Under this arrangement figures relating to imports and exports are not available.

The telegraph from the Cape of Good Hope to Rhodesia passes through the Protectorate and is owned by the British South Africa Company. Similarly the railway extending northwards from the Cape of Good Hope traverses the Protectorate. It is the property of the Rhodesia Railways, Limited. In the Protectorate are 11 post offices ; receipts, in 1915-16, 6,891*l.* ; expenditure, 2,710*l.* Posted during year, 214,854 letters, 6,760 postcards, 5,096 newspapers, 7,436 book packets, samples, and circulars, and 988 parcels.

The currency is British money. There is no bank in the Protectorate.

*Resident Commissioner.*—Lieut.-Colonel Edward C. F. Garraway, C.M.G.

*Deputy Resident Commissioner.*—Barry May, C.M.G.

*Acting Government Secretary.*—J. Ellenberger.

#### REFERENCES.

Annual Report on the Protectorate. London.

Reports by and Instructions to Major-General Sir Charles Warren, K.C.M.G., a Special Commissioner to Bechuanaland, 1884-86. Correspondence and Further Correspondence respecting Bechuanaland, 1887-98. London.

*Hpburn* (J. D.) Twenty Years in Khama's Country. London, 1895.

*Johnston* (Sir Harry), The Colonisation of Africa. Cambridge, 1899.

*Lloyd* (E.), Three African Chiefs. London, 1895.

*Mackenzie* (W. D.), Life of John Mackenzie, South African Missionary and Statesman London, 1902.

*MacNab* (Frances), on Veldt and Farm, 2nd ed. London, 1900.

*Pasarge* (Fr.), Die Kalahari. Berlin, 1904.

#### RHODESIA.

UNDER the title of Rhodesia is included the whole of the region extending from the Transvaal Province northwards to the borders of the Congo State and German East Africa, bounded on the east by Portuguese East Africa, Nyasaland, and German East Africa, and on the west by the Congo State, Portuguese West Africa, and Bechuanaland. The whole territory is under the administration of the British South Africa Company, which holds a Royal Charter dated October 29, 1889. The region south of the Zambezi is called Southern Rhodesia ; that north of the Zambezi, formerly divided into two parts, called, respectively Barotseland or North-Western Rhodesia, and North-Eastern Rhodesia, is now one territory known as Northern Rhodesia.

The administrative system of the Company in Southern Rhodesia is prescribed by the Orders in Council of 1898, 1903, 1909, 1911, and 1915. To assist the Company's Administrator there is an Executive Council consisting of not less than three members appointed for three years by the Company with the approval of the Secretary of State.

The Legislative Council consists of the Administrator (president), six nominees of the Company approved by the Secretary of State, and twelve members elected by the registered voters. The duration of each Legislative Council is three years, unless it be sooner dissolved. Ordinances passed by the Legislative Council when assented to by the High Commissioner take effect immediately, but within a year may be disallowed by the Secretary of State. There is a Resident Commissioner appointed by the Secretary of State; he has a seat on both the Executive and Legislative Councils, but without a vote. For the administration of justice there is a High Court with civil and criminal jurisdiction. In the districts there are Magistrates' Courts. There is a chief Native Commissioner, with subordinate Superintendents of Divisions, Native Commissioners and Assistant Native Commissioners, and, except with respect to arms, ammunition, and liquor, natives and Europeans are under the same conditions. Land has been set apart for tribal settlements, the mineral rights being reserved to the Company. There is in Rhodesia about 95 million acres of unalienated land (excluding native reserves), about half being in Southern Rhodesia. The British South Africa Company has recently made a free grant of 500,000 acres towards a scheme for the settlement of ex-service men on the land after the war.

Southern Rhodesia has an area of 148,575 square miles. According to the census taken on May 7, 1911, the European population was 23,606, but at the end of 1914 it was estimated to be about 31,500. The native population of Southern Rhodesia is estimated at about 750,000. There were also 2,912 Asiatics and other coloured persons. The country is rich in gold reefs and other minerals, and is well adapted for agriculture and European settlement. Live stock, 1914: cattle, 748,000; sheep, 324,000; goats, 675,000.

A Land Bank has been established which makes loans to settlers on easy terms of repayment, for the purpose of improving and developing their agricultural holdings.

The chief towns are Salisbury (the capital of Southern Rhodesia), Bulawayo, Victoria, Umtali, Gwelo, Enkeldoorn, Melssetter, Hartley, Selukwe, Gwanda, and Gatooma.

Numerous companies have been formed with the purpose of developing land and minerals in Southern Rhodesia, while the principal feature of the gold-mining industry of recent years has been the large increase in the number of properties worked on a small scale. The number of separate properties actually producing gold in 1914 was 496; and in 1915, 489. The total output of gold from 1890 to December 31, 1915, was 8,173,014 ounces, valued at 32,685,432*l*. The output of minerals in 1915 was: gold, value, 3,823,166*l*. (gold 1910, 3,895,000*l*.); silver, 185,233 ounces; copper, 3,517 tons; chrome ore, 60,581 tons; lead, 28 tons; coal, 469,763 tons; asbestos, 2,010 tons. Small amounts of wolframite, scheelite, antimony, arsenic, and iron stone, together with 10,835.13 carats of diamonds, were also produced.

The total value of imports into Southern Rhodesia in 1915 was 2,145,373*l*., the chief being: living animals, 93,633*l*.; food and drink, 421,648*l*.; apparel and boots, 136,879*l*.; cotton manufactures, 209,517*l*.;

machinery, 145,811*l.*; railway material, 65,680*l.*; specie, 80,810*l.* The value of the exports of South African produce was 827,283*l.*, the chief being: maize, 123,180*l.*; chrome ore, 143,510*l.*; copper, 324,224*l.*; tobacco, 41,396*l.* Imports of merchandise from United Kingdom, 1915, 1,042,787*l.*

The Rhodesian Railway system begins at Vryburg in the Cape Colony, and extends northwards to the Congo State border, a through communication from Cape Town to the Congo border (2,149 miles). Salisbury is connected by rail with Bulawayo (*via* Hartley and Gwelo), a distance of 301 miles. A line runs from Salisbury *via* Umtali to Beira, a distance of 374 miles. There is a railway from Salisbury to Sinoia *via* Banket Junction and the Eldorado Mine, a distance of 82 miles. Other branch lines are: Bulawayo to West Nicholson, 120 miles; Gwelo to Fort Victoria (*via* Umtali), 123 miles; Salisbury to Shamva, 86 miles; Gwelo to Selukwe, 23 miles. The total mileage of the Rhodesian Railway Systems (including the Beira Railway) at the end of 1915, was 2,472 miles.

On December 31, 1915, there were in Southern Rhodesia 105 post offices, 42 of which are money order offices. During the year ended December 31, 1915, 5,597,384 letters and post-cards were despatched. The total number of newspapers, books, and parcels despatched was 1,689,504, and registered articles 86,892. The postal revenue for the same year was 44,317*l.*, and the expenditure, 39,040*l.* Telegraphic revenue, 42,013*l.*, expenditure, 35,372*l.*

On January 1, 1905, a Post Office Savings Bank was established, and on December 31, 1915, the deposits amounted to 143,810*l.* to the credit of 5,820 depositors.

On December 31, 1915, the mileage of the Rhodesia telegraph system was 9,215 miles. There were 121 telegraph offices open. In Southern Rhodesia during the year 1915, 319,715 telegrams were received and 271,363 were despatched. There is, besides, an extensive telephone system in operation.

Administrative revenue of Southern Rhodesia, 1914-15, 718,127*l.* (mainly from customs, 224,076*l.*; native tax, 221,540*l.*; stamps and licences, 64,535*l.*; Mines Department revenue, 26,023*l.*; postal revenue, 47,171*l.*; telegraph revenues, 48,265*l.*); administrative expenditure, 848,611*l.* Estimates for 1915-16, revenue, 738,000*l.*; expenditure, 784,436*l.* (mainly defence, 190,589*l.*; posts and telegraphs, 84,023*l.*; public works, 32,219*l.*; native department, 68,554*l.*; education, 80,846*l.*).

**Northern Rhodesia.**—By an Order in Council, dated May 4, 1911, the two provinces of North-Eastern and North-Western Rhodesia were amalgamated under the title of Northern Rhodesia. The amalgamation took effect as from August 17, 1911. The limits of the territory, as defined by the Order in Council, are 'the parts of Africa bounded by Southern Rhodesia, German South-west Africa, Portuguese West Africa, the Congo Free State, German East Africa, Nyasaland, and Portuguese East Africa.'

Northern Rhodesia has an area of about 290,000 square miles, and consists for the most part of high plateau country, covered with thin forest. Much of the country is suitable for farming and contains large areas carrying good arable and grazing land. The permanent European population is estimated at 2,000 in 1914, of which number over 500 are children. The native population is estimated at about 860,000. The territory is divided into ten magisterial districts. The administrative headquarters are at Livingstone, on the Zambesi. The most important centres are Fort Jameson, Fife, Abercorn, Fort Rosebery, Broken Hill, Ndola, and Lealui.



The police force, called the Northern Rhodesia Police, is composed of natives, with European officers and non-commissioned officers.

Maize, cotton, and tobacco are grown. Altogether over 1,000 acres have been planted with cotton by white farmers. The indigenous rubber of Northern Rhodesia has been strictly protected since 1903, with the result that the number of young vines shows a great increase. It is estimated that five rubber forests alone cover upwards of 21,000 acres, and contain about 800,000 vines. There is plenty of timber of various kinds in Northern Rhodesia. Wheat and European fruits are grown, and fibre plants provide material for a new industry which promises satisfactory results. There are gold, copper, zinc, and lead mines in the territory; and coal has been discovered.

The trunk line of the Rhodesian railway system traverses Northern Rhodesia from Livingstone to the Congo border. The Zambezi, Kafue, Chambesi, and other rivers of Northern Rhodesia are navigable for a considerable portion of their extent.

In Northern Rhodesia there are 39 post offices, 7 being money order offices. There is a telegraph line alongside the railway from Livingstone to the Congo border. The African Transcontinental telegraph system extends to Abercorn, Fife, and Fort Jameson.

The Northern Rhodesia Order in Council (May 4, 1911), provides for the appointment of an Imperial officer, styled the Resident Commissioner, who may be the officer holding the same position in Southern Rhodesia, and of an Administrator appointed by the British South Africa Company with the approval of the Secretary of State.

Revenue, 1914-15, 134,906*l.*; expenditure, 205,586*l.* Imports, 1916, 325,358*l.*; exports, 156,814*l.*, including living animals, 28,014*l.*, copper ore, etc., 34,056*l.*, corn, grain, and flour, 12,239*l.*, hides, skins, and horns, 26,387*l.*

The capital of the Company was originally 1,000,000*l.*; in 1908 it amounted, by successive additions, to 9,000,000*l.*; amount issued and paid up at March 31, 1915, 8,937,533*l.*; debentures (5 per cent.), 1,250,000*l.*

*Administrator of Southern Rhodesia.*—F. Drummond Chaplin.

*Administrator of Northern Rhodesia.*—L. A. Wallace, C.M.G.

*Resident Commissioner.*—Herbert Stanley.

#### REFERENCES.

Annual Reports and other publications of the British South Africa Company.—Information for Settlers.—Handbooks for Tourists and Sportsmen (latest editions).

Papers respecting the Treaty between Great Britain and Portugal, signed June 11, 1891, [Manica Arbitration.] London, 1897.—Award of H.M. the King of Italy, respecting the Western Boundary of the Barotse Kingdom, 1905. London, 1905.

*Bent* (J. Th.), *The Ruined Cities of Mashonaland.* London, 1893.

*Bertrand* (A.), *Au Pays des Barotsi.* Paris, 1898. [Also Eng. Trans. London, 1898.]

*Brown* (A. S. and G. G.), *Guide to South Africa.* London, Annual.

*Brown* (W. H.), *On the South African Frontier.* [Mashonaland and Matabeleland. London, 1899.]

*Brunton* (J. D.), *Big Game Hunting in Central Africa.* London, 1913.

*Bryce* (J.), *Impressions of South Africa.* London, 1897.

*Coillard* (F.), *Sur le Haut Zambèze.* Paris, 1897. [Eng. Trans. *On the Threshold of Central Africa.* Missionary Work. London, 1897.]

*Darter* (A.), *The Pioneers of Mashonaland.* London, 1914.

*Foa* (E.), *Du Cap au Lac N'vasse.* Paris, 1897.—*La Traversée de l'Afrique.* Paris, 1900.

*Fyfe* (H. Hamilton), *South Africa To-Day, with an Account of Modern Rhodesia.* London, 1911.

*Guide to Rhodesia: For the Use of Tourists and Settlers.* Bulawayo, 1914.

*Gouldsbury* (Cullen) and *Sheane* (Herbert), *The Great Plateau of Northern Rhodesia.* London, 1911.

*Hall* (R. N.), and *Neal* (W. G.), *The Ancient Ruins of Rhodesia.* London, 1902.

- Henman* (H.), *History of Rhodesia*. London, 1900.  
*Hertslet* (Sir E.), *The Map of Africa by Treaty*. 2 Ed. London, 1897.  
*Hone* (P. F.), *Southern Rhodesia*. London, 1909.  
*Hutchinson* (G. T.), *From the Cape to the Zambezi*. London, 1905.  
*Johnson* (J. P.), *The Mineral Industry of Rhodesia*. London, 1911.  
*Johnston* (Sir Harry), *A History of the Colonisation of Africa by Alien Races*. London 1899.  
*Keane* (A. H.), *Africa*. Vol. II., South Africa. 2nd edition. London, 1904.—*The Gold of Ophir*. London, 1901.  
*Keltie* (J. Scott), *The Partition of Africa*. 2 Ed. [Contains Bibliographical Appendix on works on Africa.] London, 1895.  
*Laing* (D. T.), *The Matabele Rebellion*, 1896. London, 1897.  
*Lucas* (C. K.), *Historical Geography of the British Colonies*. Vol. IV. Oxford, 1897.  
*Maslow* (D. R.), *Mediaeval Rhodesia*. London, 1908.  
*Melland* (F. H.), and *Cholmeley* (E. H.), *Through the Heart of Africa*. London, 1912.  
*Michell* (Sir Lewis), *Life of the Right Hon. Cecil J. Rhodes*. London, 1910.  
*Native Races of South Africa* [issued by South Africa Native Races Committee]. London, 1901.  
*Ortús* (F. Van), *Conventions Internationales Concernant l'Afrique*. Brussels, 1898.  
*Purvis* (W. F.), and *Biggs* (L. V.), *South Africa, its People, Progress, and Problems*. London, 1896.  
*Rolin* (H.), *Les Lois et l'Administration de la Rhodésie*. Brussels and Paris, 1913.  
*Selous* (F. G.), *Travel and Adventure in South-East Africa*. London, 1893. *Sunshine and Storm in Rhodesia*. London, 1896.  
*Theal* (G. MacCall), *South Africa*. 4 Ed. London, 1897.  
*Thomson* (H. C.), *Rhodesia and its Government*. London, 1898.  
*Tott* (S. J. du), *Rhodesia Past and Present*. London, 1897.  
*White* (A. Silva), *The Development of Africa*. London, 1890.  
*Willoughby* (Sir J. C.), *A Narrative of Further Excavations at Zimbabwe (Mashonaland)*. London, 1894.  
*Winnet* (Hon. A.), *Monomotapa: its Monuments and History*. London, 1896.—*Story of the Expansion of South Africa*. London, 1894.  
*Worsfold* (W. B.), *South Africa: a Study in Colonial Administration*. 2 Ed. London, 1897.—*The Union of South Africa*. London, 1913.

## SWAZILAND

**Swaziland**, at the South-eastern corner of the Transvaal, was, by the Convention of 1894, placed under the administration of (but not incorporated with) the South African Republic; the British Government has now the control of the territory. The paramount chief, Sobhuza, son of the late paramount chief Bunu, is a minor about eighteen years of age, and the chief regency is in the hands of his grandmother, Nabotsibeni, widow of Mbandini. Sobhuza is now continuing his education at the Lovedale Institute in Cape Colony. On June 25, 1903, an Order in Council was issued conferring on the Governor of the Transvaal authority over Swaziland, and by Order in Council of December 1, 1906, this authority was transferred to the High Commissioner for South Africa. The numerous mineral and land concessions and monopolies granted by Mbandini, many of which carried exemption from customs dues or invested private individuals with powers properly exercisable by the Crown, rendered any satisfactory form of Government difficult. A Proclamation, therefore, provided for the constitution of a Commission to inquire into the question of these concessions. Under this Proclamation the High Commissioner has exercised the power to expropriate monopolies conferring exclusive rights, compensation for which has been made out of loans raised for the purpose. Gold is subject to a tax of 10 per cent. on profit; base metals to a royalty of 2½ per cent. on output in addition to any rentals now payable.

The agricultural and grazing rights of natives have been safeguarded, and delimited; a general survey of the territory in connection with concession claims has also been carried out. A Special Court, having the full juris-

diction of a Superior Court, and Assistant Commissioners' Courts have been established. A local Swaziland police force was created in 1907. Authorised strength (1915-16), 26 Europeans and 146 natives. During the year ended March 31st, 1916, there were 2,772 summary convictions, and 17 convictions in the Superior Court. \*

Native chiefs are allowed to continue to exercise jurisdiction according to native law and customs in all civil matters between natives, subject to a final appeal to the Resident Commissioner. The present seat of the administration is at Mbabane; altitude 4,000 feet.

Area, 6,536 square miles; population (1911), 99,959, of whom 98,733 are natives (of Zulu type), 143 other coloured persons, and 1,083 whites. The Government maintains 7 European Schools at different centres, and 1 native school at Zombode, the kraal of the Regent. Average European attendance, 1915-16, 188; at Zombode, 56. The Government also subsidises other native schools and a school for coloured children. Total expenditure on education, 1915-16, 2,954*l*.

	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	<i>£</i>	<i>£</i>	<i>£</i>	<i>£</i>	<i>£</i>
Revenue . . . . .	57,307	58,437	64,248	59,199	68,354
Expenditure . . . . .	62,191	58,542	68,907	62,170	61,969

Chief items of revenue, 1915-16: Native tax, 26,136*l*; import dues, 7,788*l*; sales and leases of Crown lands, &c., 13,388*l*; concession rents, 2,536*l*; licences, 2,102*l*; dog tax, 2,980*l*. Chief items of expenditure, 1915-16: Police, 12,860*l*; establishments, 12,425*l*; public works, 6,386*l*; eradication of East Coast fever, 5,367*l*; medical, 3,230*l*; education, 2,954*l*; justice, 2,862*l*.

Since 1904 176,644*l*. has been spent on the expropriation of monopolies and in connection with the Swaziland Concessions Commission and the Partitions of Concessions. The public debt of Swaziland amounts (1916) to 92,500*l*.

The agricultural products are tobacco, maize (the staple product), millet, pumpkins, ground nuts, beans, and sweet potatoes, grown only in sufficient quantities for local supply. Attempts are being made to introduce cotton-growing. Stock numbers approximately (1916): horses, 500; cattle, 100,000; native sheep and goats, 250,000; pigs, 9,000. Approximately 200,000 sheep are brought into Swaziland from the Transvaal each year for winter grazing. The territory is reported to be rich in minerals, but it has not yet been systematically prospected. Alluvial tin is being mined and shipped. In 1915-16 the output of tin was 584 tons, valued at 56,067*l*. Several gold mines are worked on a small scale, and during the year 1915-16 the output was 6,497 ozs. of fine gold, valued at 29,595*l*. By agreement (dated June 30, 1910) with the Union of South Africa, Swaziland is treated for customs purposes as part of the Union and receives a *pro rata* share of the Customs dues collected. During the year 1915-16 Swaziland's share of the Union Customs dues amounted to 7,788*l*. Separate returns of Swaziland imports and exports are not shown. The exports consist almost entirely of cassiterite tin and raw gold.

There is bi-weekly communication by coach between Mbabane and Greyten on the Springs Ermelo Extension. Elsewhere communication is by small carts or runners. Post offices working in 1915-16, 12. Dealt with:—312,208 letters, 7,852 postcards, 80,132 newspapers, 53,612 book packets, samples, and circulars, and 14,352 parcels. There are telegraph offices at

Mbabane, Pigg's Peak, Bremersdorp, and Ezulweni. Post Office Savings Banks deposits, 1,968*l.* on March 31, 1916, belonging to 186 depositors.

The currency is British coin and coins of the late South African Republic, which are of similar denomination to the British. The National Bank of South Africa, Ltd., has a branch at Mbabane. The deposits on March 31, 1916, amounted to 40,516*l.* This branch also conducts savings bank business—17 depositors, 1916, total deposits 1,102*l.*

*Resident Commissioner.* (Vacant.)

*Deputy Resident Commissioner and Government Secretary.*—D. Honey.

## THE UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA.

### Constitution and Government.

The Union of South Africa is constituted under the South Africa Act, 1909 (9 Edw. 7, Ch. 9), passed by the Parliament of the United Kingdom on September 20, 1909. Under the terms of that Act the self-governing Colonies of the Cape of Good Hope, Natal, the Transvaal, and the Orange River Colony were united on May 31, 1910, in a legislative Union under one Government under the name of the Union of South Africa, these Colonies becoming original provinces of the Union under the names of the Cape of Good Hope, Natal, the Transvaal, and the Orange Free State respectively. Under the Act constituting the Union, the Sovereign appoints a Governor-General, who, with an Executive Council (of which the members are chosen and summoned by him), administers the executive government of the Union as the Governor-General in Council. Departments of State have been established, the Governor-General appointing not more than ten officers to administer them. Such officers are King's Ministers of State for the Union and members of the executive Council.

Legislative power is vested in a Parliament consisting of the King, a Senate, and a House of Assembly. The Governor-General has power to summon, prorogue, and dissolve Parliament, either both Houses simultaneously or the House of Assembly alone; but the Senate may not be dissolved within 10 years of the establishment of the Union. There must be a session of Parliament every year.

The Senate consists of forty members. For ten years after the establishment of Union eight (four being selected mainly for their acquaintance with the reasonable wants and wishes of the coloured races) are nominated by the Governor-General in Council and thirty-two are elected, eight for each Province. The first election was made prior to the establishment of the Union by the two Houses of each of the Colonial Legislatures sitting as one body, and a vacancy is filled by the choice of the Provincial Council in respect of whose Province a vacancy occurs. The Constitution of the Senate after ten years may be provided for by Parliament, but if no such provision is made the arrangements made in the South Africa Act are to hold good. Each senator must be a British subject of European descent, at least 30 years of age, qualified as a voter in one of the provinces, and resident for five years within the Union; an elected senator must be a registered owner of property of the value of 500*l.* over any mortgage.

The House of Assembly consists of 130 members chosen in Electoral Divisions in numbers as follows:—The Cape of Good Hope, 51; Natal, 17; Transvaal, 45; Orange Free State, 17. Parliamentary voters must have the qualifications as existing in the several colonies at the time of the Union.

Each electoral district in each province returns one member, who must be a British subject of European descent, qualified as a registered voter, and resident five years within the Union. A House of Assembly is to continue five years from the date of its first meeting unless sooner dissolved.

Each member of each House must make Oath or Affirmation of Allegiance. A member of one House cannot be elected to the other, but a Minister of State may sit and speak, but not vote in the House of which he is not a member. To hold an office of profit under the Crown (with certain exceptions) is a disqualification for membership of either House, as are also insolvency, crime, and insanity.

The House of Assembly, not the Senate, must originate money bills, but may not pass a bill for taxation or appropriation unless it has been recommended by message from the Governor-General during the Session. Restrictions are placed on the amendment of money bills by the Senate. Provision is made for adjusting disagreements between the Houses, and for the Royal Assent to bills to be given or reserved, and for laws assented to by the Governor-General being disallowed.

The first Parliamentary election under the South Africa Act was held on the 15th September, 1910. The position of the various parties after the general election of October, 1915, was:—South African Party, 54; Unionist Party, 40; Nationalists, 27; Labour Party, 4; Independents, 5.

Pretoria is the seat of government of the Union, and Cape Town is the seat of Legislature.

*Governor-General.*—His Excellency the Right Hon. Viscount Buxton of Newtimber, P.C., G.C.M.G. (salary £10,000 per annum).

The executive council is constituted as follows:—

His Excellency the Governor-General.

*Prime Minister and Minister of Native Affairs.*—General The Right Honourable Louis Botha, P.C. (3,500*l.*)

*Minister of the Interior, and of Public Works.*—The Honourable Sir Thos. Wau, K.C.M.G. (2,500*l.*).

*Minister of Defence.*—General The Right Honourable J. C. Smuts, K.C. (2,500*l.*).

*Minister of Mines and Industries, and of Education.*—The Honourable F. S. Malan (2,500*l.*).

*Minister of Railways and Harbours, and of Finance.*—The Honourable Henry Burton, K.C. (2,500*l.*).

*Minister of Justice.*—The Honourable N. J. de Wet, K.C. (2,500*l.*).

*Minister of Posts and Telegraphs.*—Senator The Honourable Sir Meiring Beck, K.C.M.G. (2,500*l.*).

*Minister of Agriculture.*—The Honourable H. C. van Heerden (2,500*l.*).

*Minister of Lands.*—Colonel The Honourable H. Mentz (2,500*l.*).

*Minister without Portfolio.*—Senator the Honourable J. A. C. Graaff.

In each province there is an Administrator appointed by the Governor-General for five years, and a provincial council elected for three years, each council having an executive committee of four (either members or not of the council), the administrator presiding at its meetings. Members of the Provincial Council are elected on the same system as members of Parliament, but the restriction as to European descent does not apply. The number of members in each Provincial Council is as follows:—Cape of Good Hope, 51; Natal, 25; Transvaal, 36; Orange Free State, 25. The

provincial committees and councils have authority to deal with local matters such as provincial finance, education (elementary), agriculture, charity, municipal institutions, local works, roads and bridges, markets, fish and game, and penalties for breaches of laws respecting such subjects. Other matters may be delegated to these Councils. All ordinances passed by a Provincial Council are subject to the veto of the Governor-General-in-Council.

The first Provincial elections for the Cape of Good Hope and the Transvaal were held on the 15th September, 1910; those for Natal and the Orange Free State on the 12th October, 1910.

There is a provincial Revenue Fund in each province. The old colonial capitals are the capitals of the provinces.

A Harbour and Railway Board of not more than three commissioners appointed for five years, with a Minister of State as chairman, have the management of the railways, ports, and harbours. There is a Railway and Harbour Fund for the Union and into it are paid revenues from the administration of railways, ports, and harbours, and such Fund is appropriated by Parliament. Into a Consolidated Revenue Fund is paid all other money received for the purposes of the Union. On this fund the interest on debts of the colonies forms a first charge. To the Union has been transferred the public property, real and personal, of the colonies.

The English and Dutch languages are both official. The administration of native affairs and affairs specially or differentially affecting Asiatics vests in the Governor-General-in-Council. It is provided that the British South Africa Co.'s territories may be received into the Union, and the government of native territories may be transferred to the Union Government.

*High Commissioner in London.*—The Hon. William Philip Schreiner, K.C., C.M.G. (appointed November 12, 1914), 32, Victoria Street, S.W.

### Area and Population.

Statistics of the Provinces of the Union are given as follows. For other and more detailed statistics reference should be made to the sections dealing with the Provinces separately.

Province	Area square (miles)	Population					
		Census, 1904			Census, 1911		
		Euro- peans	Native or Coloured	Total	Euro- peans	Native or Coloured	Total
Cape . . . . .	276,966	579,741	1,830,068	2,409,804	582,377	1,982,568	2,564,965
Natal . . . . .	35,290	97,109	1,011,045	1,108,764	95,114	1,095,929	1,194,043
Transvaal . . . . .	110,430	297,277	972,674	1,269,951	420,562	1,265,650	1,686,212
Orange Free State . . . . .	50,389	142,679	244,686	387,315	175,109	352,985	528,174
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>478,075</b>	<b>1,116,806</b>	<b>4,059,018</b>	<b>5,175,824</b>	<b>1,276,242</b>	<b>4,697,152</b>	<b>5,973,394</b>

Of the total 5,973,394 persons (1911), 3,069,392 were males and 2,904,002 females.

The increase for the Union (1904–1911) was 15·41 per cent. For the Provinces it was as follows:—Cape, 6·44 per cent.; Natal, 7·69 per cent.; Transvaal, 32·78 per cent.; Orange Free State, 36·37 per cent.

The population comprised (1911) 1,276,242 Europeans or whites (591,078 females), 4,019,006 natives (1,996,057 females), and 678,146 other coloured races (316,867 females). In 1904 the figures were:—Europeans, 1,116,806 (increase 1904–11 of 14·28 per cent.); natives, 3,491,056 (increase 1904–11 of 15·12 per cent.); and other coloured races 567,962 (increase 1904–11 of 19·40 per cent.) The total non-European increase (1904–11) was 15·72 per cent. The proportion of Europeans in the total population in 1904 was 21·58 per cent.; in 1911, 21·37 per cent.

Some of the principal urban centres in the Union, with over 10,000 inhabitants in 1911, had a white population as follows:—

Cities.	Census 1904	Census 1911	Cities.	Census 1904	Census 1911
Johannesburg . . . .	83,363	119,953	Germiston . . . .	9,123	15,579
Durban . . . . .	31,302	31,783	Pietermaritzburg . . . .	15,086	14,737
Cape Town . . . . .	44,203	29,864	Bloemfontein . . . .	15,501	14,720
Pretoria . . . . .	21,114	29,618	Kimberley . . . . .	13,556	13,598
Port Elizabeth . . . .	21,987	18,190	Krugersdorp . . . . .	6,946	13,132
Woodstock . . . . .	21,530	17,957	East London . . . . .	14,686	12,279

*Occupations.*—The census returns for 1911 showed the occupations of the people to be as follows:—Professional, 59,721; domestic, 290,560; commercial, 81,627; agricultural, 192,424; industrial, 143,255; indefinite, 10,745; dependants, 492,959; unspecified, 4,951. There were 26,258 white persons, of whom 294 were females, who were engaged in the general or local government or the defence of the Union of South Africa. There were some 342,000 persons of all races employed in the mining industry of the Union; of these 47,000 were Europeans.

*Migration.*—1915. Arrivals by sea 17,487 (old residents returning after absence, 12,329; new arrivals, 5,158); departures by sea, 27,220.

## Religion and Instruction.

*Religions.*—The results of the 1911 census as regards religions are as follows:—Europeans: Dutch Churches, 693,898; Anglicans, 255,640; Presbyterian, 58,633; Congregationalists, 13,355; Wesleyans, 80,402; Lutherans, 22,958; Roman Catholics, 53,793; Baptists, 15,088; Jews 46,919; others and unspecified, 35,576; total, 1,276,242. Non-Europeans: Dutch Churches, 204,702; Anglican, 276,849; Presbyterians, 72,114; Independents (Congregationalists), 173,982; Wesleyans, 456,017; African Methodist Episcopal, 59,103; Lutherans, 195,308; Roman Catholics, 37,242; Hindus, 115,701; Buddhists and Confucians, 1,783; Mahomedans, 45,842; no religion, 3,012,648; others and unspecified, 45,861; total, 4,697,152.

*Education.*—In the South Africa Act, section 85 (iii.), it is provided that 'Education, other than higher education, for a period of five years and thereafter until Parliament otherwise provides,' shall be and remain under the jurisdiction of the respective Provincial Councils. For practical purposes it has been provisionally determined that all post-matriculation instruction shall be deemed to constitute higher education.

## 216 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA

The Department of Education, under the Minister, is therefore concerned with the following institutions (statistics for 1915-16):—

Institution	Town	Originally Incorporated	Teaching Staff	Students
University of South Africa	Pretoria	1873	—	—
University of Capetown	Capetown	1829	44	457
University of Stellenbosch	Stellenbosch	1881	34	341
Rhodes University College <sup>1</sup>	Grahamstown	1904	22	121
Huguenot College <sup>1</sup>	Wellington	1907	10	68
Grey University College <sup>1</sup>	Bloemfontein	1910	14	118
Transvaal University College <sup>1</sup>	Pretoria	1910	14	125
South African School of Mines and Technology <sup>1</sup>	Johannesburg	1910	17	82
Natal University College <sup>1</sup>	Pietermaritzburg	1909	10	46

<sup>1</sup> Constituent Colleges of the University of South Africa.

In the course of 1916 Acts were passed—(1) incorporating the South African College into the University of Capetown; (2) granting the Victoria College at Stellenbosch a separate charter; and (3) reconstituting the University of the Cape of Good Hope, under the title of the University of South Africa, with its administrative seat at Pretoria, and having as constituent Colleges the six last named institutions in the table above.

The total State expenditure on Higher Education during 1915-16 was 108,790*l*.

### Justice.

The Common Law of the Union is the Roman-Dutch Law, that is, the uncodified law of Holland as it was at the date of the cession of the Cape in 1806. The sources of the law are the Dutch Commentaries and text-books of the seventeenth, eighteenth, and early nineteenth centuries. The Law of England as such is not recognised as authoritative, though by Statute the principles of English Law relating to mercantile matters—*e.g.*, companies, patents, trademarks, insolvency and the like, have been introduced. In shipping, insurance, and other modern business developments English Law is followed, and it has also largely influenced civil and criminal procedure. In all other matters, family relations, property, succession, contract, &c., Roman-Dutch Law rules, English decisions being valued only so far as they agree therewith. The prerogatives of the Crown are, generally speaking, the same as in England.

The Supreme Court consists of an Appellate Division with a Chief Justice and two ordinary and two additional Judges of Appeal. In each Province of the Union there is a Provincial Division of the Supreme Court; while in the Cape there are two, and the Transvaal one, Local Divisions, exercising the same jurisdiction within limited areas as the Provincial Divisions. The Judges hold office during good behaviour. The Circuit System is fully developed.

Each Province is further divided into Districts with a Magistrate's Court having a prescribed civil and criminal jurisdiction. From this Court there is an appeal to the Provincial and Local Divisions of the Supreme Court, and thence to the Appellate Division. A distinctive feature of the Criminal system is that, except in Natal, Magistrate's convictions carrying sentences above a prescribed limit are subject to automatic review by a Judge.

*Chief-Justice of South Africa.*—Sir James Rose-Innes, P.C., K.C.M.G. (Appointed 19 October, 1914).



## Finance.

Prior to 1913-14 the expenditure of the four Provinces was entirely met from grants by the Union Government. Under the Financial Relations Act, 1913, which came into operation on April 1, 1913, certain revenues were transferred or assigned to the Provinces, and the grants by the Union Government were limited to 50 per cent. of the total normal or recurrent expenditure of the Provinces, with additional subsidies to two Provinces in which the funds so provided were shown to be inadequate to meet the necessary expenditure. The Act also provided that the capital expenditure of the Provinces should be financed by redeemable loans from the Union Treasury, the interest and sinking fund charges on which should be included in the normal or recurrent expenditure and thus be subject to the 50 per cent. grant.

The statement of revenue and expenditure given below includes the Provinces, but excludes railways and harbours, which are run as a separate administration.

Years ended March 31	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . . . .	17,228,418	17,293,520	17,094,659	15,323,185	17,690,586
Expenditure . . . . .	16,547,381	17,064,387	17,623,748	17,328,296	17,487,456

<sup>1</sup> Unaudited.

The following are the estimated figures for ordinary revenue and expenditure for the year 1916-17 :—

Revenue		Expenditure	
<i>Union Government</i>	£	<i>Union Government</i>	£
Customs and Excise . . . . .	5,740,000	Governor-General & Parliament	105,421
Posts, Telegraphs & Telephones . . . . .	1,791,000	Ministerial Department of Prime Minister and Native Affairs . . . . .	309,865
Mining Revenue . . . . .	2,122,000	Ministerial Department of—	
Licences & Taxes on Trades, &c. . . . .	111,000	Defence . . . . .	1,300,000
Stamp Duties and Fees . . . . .	452,000	Mines and Industries . . . . .	201,406
Income Tax . . . . .	1,400,000	Education (Higher) . . . . .	116,532
Estate and Succession Duty . . . . .	175,000	Finance <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	7,110,198
Native Taxes . . . . .	830,000	Justice . . . . .	2,605,805
Pass Fees (Native) . . . . .	40,000	Interior . . . . .	687,286
Land Revenue (Quitrents) . . . . .	145,000	Public Works . . . . .	482,461
Forest Revenue . . . . .	52,000	Agriculture . . . . .	609,505
Interest <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	3,810,000	Post and Telegraphs . . . . .	1,732,000
Other receipts . . . . .	745,000	Lands . . . . .	273,904
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>17,443,000</b>	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>15,534,383</b>
<i>Provinces</i>	£	<i>Provinces</i>	£
Licences and Taxes on Trades, &c. . . . .	299,500	General Administration . . . . .	296,071
Other Licences . . . . .	182,880	Education . . . . .	2,477,619
Liquor Licences . . . . .	123,000	Hospitals and Charitable Institutions . . . . .	369,588
Transfer Duty . . . . .	213,000	Roads, Bridges, and Local Works . . . . .	585,740
Pass Fees (Native) . . . . .	360,000		
Other receipts . . . . .	105,200		
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,283,580</b>	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>3,729,018</b>
<b>Grand Total . . . . .</b>	<b>18,726,580</b>	<b>Grand Total . . . . .</b>	<b>19,263,401</b>

<sup>1</sup> Includes interest and expenses on Public Debt amounting to 6,230,339L.

<sup>2</sup> Includes interest on Railway and Harbour Capital amounting to 3,493,000L.

The gross Public Debt of the Union at March 31, 1916, was 150,832,734*l.*, made up of (1) Stock and Debentures, at 3 per cent., 54,105,113*l.*; at 3½ per cent., 26,650,761*l.*; at 3¾ per cent., 3,000,000*l.*; at 4 per cent., 36,888,475*l.*; at 4½ per cent., 4,024,465*l.*; at 5 per cent., 419,507*l.*; being 125,088,321*l.* in all; and (2) Temporary Loans, from Imperial Government, at 3½ per cent., 2,335,790*l.*; and at 4½ per cent., 15,263,636*l.*; and Treasury Bills at varying rates, 8,144,987*l.*; being 25,744,413*l.* in all.

The expenditure out of Loan Funds for war services during 1914-15 and 1915-16 was 9,258,959*l.* and 10,970,186*l.* respectively.

### Defence.

The Defence Forces comprise the following:—I. The Permanent Force; II. The Coast Garrison Force; III. The Citizen Force; IV. The Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve; and V. Special Reserves.

The Permanent Force—South African Mounted Riflemen—was established on April 1, 1913, and consists of 5 Regiments. The training of the personnel for the Permanent Batteries has been undertaken and the training carried out.

The Union has been divided into 15 Military Districts, to each of which has been allotted various Units of different Arms, to which the citizens entered for Peace Training are posted.

A District Staff-officer, assisted by a Staff Adjutant, is appointed to each Military District. The Head Quarters of the 15 Military Districts are:—Cape Town, Port Elizabeth, East London, Pietermaritzburg, Durban, Standerton, Potchefstroom, Johannesburg, Pretoria, Kroonstad, Bloemfontein, Calvinia, Kimberley, Worcester, and Graaff Reinet.

A cadet organization and rifle associations are also in existence.

A force, approximately 50,000 Troops of all arms, was raised for the German South-West African Campaign, which was brought to a successful conclusion in July, 1915.

An Imperial Service Contingent is furnished for service Overseas.

A Contingent is also furnished for service in Nyasaland.

### Production and Industry.

*Agriculture.*—The progress of agriculture, though naturally slow, has shown signs of steady improvement. Maize is being brought up to a very high standard, and a large export trade seems to be assured. The dairying industry is being steadily developed, and very great progress has been made all round during the past year. The industry is being greatly assisted by the carriage, free of freight, of pedigree stock by the Union-Castle Mail Steamship Company. The quantity of butter produced in the Union during the year 1915 was 13,407,140 lbs., and that of cheese, 1,098,784 lbs.

The 1911 Census showed that the numbers of various classes of live stock in the Union were as follows:—5,796,949 cattle; 719,414 horses; 93,931 mules; 336,710 donkeys; 746,736 ostriches; 30,656,659 sheep; 11,762,979 goats; 1,081,600 pigs; and 10,533,909 poultry. Of the cattle, 42.68 per cent., of the pigs, 59.33 per cent., and of the poultry, 45.80 per cent. were owned by non-Europeans. The number of sheep in 1915 was 31,434,080, and of Angora and other goats, 8,918,272.

The production of wool is steadily increasing, but ostrich feathers show a decrease, owing to a slump in the ostrich feather trade.

Cotton growing is now being undertaken by many farmers, the plant being found a better drought resistant than either tobacco or maize. The prices realised on the English market have ruled *½d.* to *1d.* more for the South African product than for the same variety grown in America. The annual

crop for the past two seasons has been approximately 400,000 lbs. of seed cotton, and the present indications are that the crop will be doubled next season.

The production of sugar has made rapid progress. The net yield of tea, according to the latest figures, was 5,010,091 lbs. There were 4,766 acres under cultivation.

The production of mohair is about 19,000,000 lbs. per annum.

The tobacco crop for 1915-16 approximated 9,000,000 lbs. for the Union, a larger crop than that obtained for the past four seasons.

Viticulture intended for the production of high class table grapes, sultana and hanepoot raisins, has made and is still making rapid progress. The export trade in table grapes can be doubled and trebled when sufficient cold storage accommodation is available on the boats.

**Manufactures.**—The conditions brought about by the war have given a decided impetus to local manufactures. During the last two years the production of leather, for which this country is most suitable, has been more than doubled. The value of the annual output is estimated at half a million pounds sterling. A commencement has also been made with the manufacture of tanning extract from wattle bark. In dairy products, increasing activity is everywhere being shown, and the output of cement is rapidly overtaking the demands of the country.

The Union already produces its own requirements in beer and matches. The output of sugar from Natal last season (1915-16) amounted to 112,000 tons, whilst tea to the amount of 1,800,000 lbs. was produced in the same Province. The manufacture of tobacco satisfactorily maintains its position as one of the most important industries in the country, whilst considerable advances have been made in the production of dried fruits, jam, &c., for which the Western Province of the Cape is more particularly adapted. Amongst other commodities which the Union is producing are dynamite, soap, rope, wine, spirits, furniture, vehicles, brooms and brushes, biscuits, earthenware pipes, and firebricks.

**Mining.**—Gold and diamond mining still continues the chief source of the country's wealth. The total value of the mineral output of the Union in 1915 was 43,531,009*l.*, the principal items being as follows:—gold, 38,639,095*l.*; coal, 2,142,479*l.*; copper, 1,042,314*l.*; diamonds, 399,810*l.*; tin, 331,420*l.*; lime, 110,560*l.*; silver, 106,245*l.*; salt, 82,089*l.*; asbestos, 35,899*l.*; soda, 20,949*l.*

Details of the mineral production for the Union for two years are as follows:—

	Gold				Diamonds			
	1914		1915		1914		1915	
	fine ozs.	£	fine ozs.	£	carats	£	carats	£
Transvaal	8,394,322	35,666,814	9,093,002	38,624,437	1,142,688	1,162,031	35,674	128,067
Cape	40	167	45	205	1,350,536	3,544,072	60,471	266,198
Natal	1,706	7,249	2,461	10,453	—	—	—	—
Orange Free State	—	—	—	—	307,798	781,091	1,241	5,545
Totals	8,396,068	35,664,230	9,096,411	38,639,095	2,801,017	5,487,194	108,386	399,810

Gold production in Transvaal in 1916, 39,485,000*l.*

The value of the total production of diamonds in South Africa up to the end of 1915, compiled from existing records, is 169,742,678*l.*

## 220 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA

The labour employed in gold producing concerns in December, 1915, was:—23,069 whites and 223,764 coloured, as against 21,975 whites and 178,367 coloured in December, 1914. Of the former, 23,048 whites and 223,692 coloured were working in the Transvaal in December, 1915.

The labour employed in diamond mining, including individual diamond diggers, was in December, 1915:—Transvaal, 1,114 whites, 1,032 coloured; Cape, 2,051 whites, 6,954 coloured; Orange Free State, 159 whites, 166 coloured; totals, 3,324 whites, 8,152 coloured; compared with a total of 2,066 whites and 4,114 coloured for December, 1914.

*Coal Resources.*—The extent of the coal resources of South Africa are roughly estimated as follows:—

Area of Coal Resources		Estimated quantities of Coal contained
	Square Miles	Mln. Tons
Transvaal	5,000, average 6 ft. thick	36,000
Natal	1,000 " 7 " "	9,400
Zululand	1,250 " 4 " "	6,000
Orange Free State	Probably not less than 1,000, average 4 ft. thick	4,800
Cape Province		
Basutoland		
Swaziland		
Total		56,200

Production in 1914 and 1915 is given in the following table:—

	Coal (Tons of 2,000 lbs.)				Salt (Tons of 2,000 lbs.)			
	1914		1915		1914		1915	
	tons	£	tons	£	tons	£	tons	£
Transvaal	5,157,268	1,150,746	5,202,865	1,145,060	2,047	2,895	4,369	6,790
Cape	53,621	31,167	46,850	26,591	21,164	35,803	18,951	36,369
Orange Free State	699,217	191,064	727,553	188,364	17,079	28,950	21,784	38,930
Natal	2,567,817	885,919	2,304,116	782,461	—	—	—	—
Totals	8,477,923	2,258,896	8,281,324	2,142,479	40,290	67,648	45,104	82,089

The labour employed in coal mining in December, 1915, was:—Transvaal, 577 whites, 11,579 coloured; Cape, 62 whites, 722 coloured; Orange Free State, 145 whites, 2,088 coloured; Natal, 490 whites, 10,206 coloured; totals, 1,274 whites, 24,595 coloured; compared with a total of 1,229 whites and 23,898 coloured for December, 1914.

*Silver.*—There are no silver mines in the Union. The output in 1915 of 966,177 fine ozs., value 106,245*l.*, represents silver contained in gold bullion and base metal ores.

*Copper.*—14,996 tons (of 2,000 lbs.) of concentrates valued at 525,106*l.* were shipped from the Transvaal in 1915, and 13,973 tons of matte and ore valued at 517,208*l.* from the Cape.

*Tin.*—3,441 tons (of 2,000 lbs.) of tin ores valued at 331,420*l.*, including 39 tons, 4,232*l.*, for the Cape Province, were shipped in 1915.

*Other Base Minerals and Miscellaneous Products.*—The total value of the Union's production for 1915 of other base minerals such as asbestos (35,899*l.*),

lime (110,560*l.*), graphite (1,204*l.*), magnesite (1,568*l.*), lead (1,836*l.*), flint (2,327*l.*), &c., was 271,015*l.*, and of miscellaneous products such as bricks, cement, coke (12,880*l.*), tar, &c., 598,631*l.*

### Commerce.

The total value of the Imports and Exports of the Union of South Africa, exclusive of Specie, was as follows :—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1911	36,925,384	57,024,000	1914	35,354,971	39,833,612 <sup>1</sup>
1912	38,838,960	62,974,219	1915	31,810,717	16,664,991
1913	41,828,841	65,589,364	1916	40,399,945	23,759,191

<sup>1</sup> About 15,000,000*l.* of g. ld, which in normal times would have been exported, was retained in the country on behalf of the Bank of England. No information is available for later years.

The principal articles of import and export for 1915 and 1916 were :—

Imports.	1915	1916	Exports.	1915	1916
	£	£		£	£
Apparel . . . . .	1,938,727	2,882,096	Angora Hair . . . . .	687,635	1,115,685
Arms and Ammunition . . . . .	171,390	347,998	Bark . . . . .	185,244	257,433
Bags . . . . .	642,547	689,526	Blasting Compounds . . . . .	160,767	529,271
Cotton Manufacts. . . . .	3,278,719	5,354,657	Coal <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	1,139,645	2,311,270
Drugs and Chemicals . . . . .	1,074,957	1,164,077	Copper . . . . .	702,058	980,306
Electrical Wire and Fittings . . . . .	293,981	535,405	Diamonds . . . . .	1,676,138	5,279,976
Food and Drink . . . . .	6,113,337	5,809,075	Feathers, Ostrich . . . . .	743,772	486,362
Furniture . . . . .	357,782	517,794	Fish . . . . .	132,252	161,267
Glycerine . . . . .	363,133	375,299	Hides and Skins . . . . .	1,678,407	2,331,928
Haberdashery . . . . .	932,881	1,227,048	Maize . . . . .	631,646	877,368
Hardware & Cutlery . . . . .	1,004,082	1,395,519	Meats . . . . .	152,941	387,295
Hats and Caps . . . . .	209,667	342,121	Tin . . . . .	385,901	238,890
Implement: Agricultural . . . . .	259,924	446,618	Tobacco . . . . .	81,157	120,235
India Rubber Manufactures . . . . .	325,348	520,145	Wines . . . . .	29,744	43,089
Iron and steel . . . . .	898,501	1,253,065	Wool . . . . .	5,380,281	6,601,657
Leather Manufactures: Mainly Boots and Shoes . . . . .	1,272,981	1,709,041			
Machinery (including locomotives) . . . . .	1,897,089	2,138,790			
Oils . . . . .	826,522	1,105,301			
Printing Paper . . . . .	169,846	391,144			
Stationery & Books . . . . .	578,168	867,336			
Tobacco . . . . .	109,026	134,028			
Vehicles <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	707,606	1,125,885			
Wax (Paraffin and Stearine) . . . . .	198,483	324,584			
Wood and Timber . . . . .	680,615	1,002,254			
Woollen Manufactures . . . . .	717,472	954,067			
Zinc . . . . .	206,482	390,113			

<sup>1</sup> Excluding tyres imported separately (included under rubber manufactures).

<sup>2</sup> Including bunker coal.

## 222 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA

Imports of Specie amounted to 1,036,890*l.* in 1914, 2,022,825*l.* in 1915, and 785,036*l.* in 1916; and exports to 289,671*l.* in 1914, 194,352*l.* in 1915, and 187,092*l.* in 1916.

The following table gives the total values and percentages of general merchandise imported into *British South Africa*, according to countries, for two years:—

Country of Origin.	1915		1916	
	Value	Per cent. of Total	Value	Per cent. of Total
United Kingdom	£ 17,650,780	58·3	£ 23,340,967	57·8
Australia	458,930	1·5	1,309,748	3·2
India	1,301,038	4·3	1,498,971	3·7
Canada	1,005,160	2·8	887,664	2·2
Other British Possessions	384,322	1·3	526,014	1·3
Total British Possessions	3,140,459	10·4	4,222,392	10·4
Total—British Empire	20,836,239	68·7	27,563,359	68·2
<i>Foreign Countries.</i>				
United States	4,532,053	14·9	6,240,381	15·4
Belgian Congo	359,560	1·2	1,059,086	2·6
Sweden	466,874	1·5	914,693	2·3
Holland	521,391	1·7	536,245	1·3
Brazil	492,291	1·6	521,246	1·3
France	494,153	1·6	517,113	1·3
Japan	232,774	0·8	555,575	1·4
Other Foreign Countries	2,392,315	8·0	2,498,951	6·2
Total—Foreign Countries	9,491,411	31·3	12,838,288	31·8
Total—General Merchandise	30,327,650	100	40,401,647	100

70·1 per cent. (17,207,706*l.*) of the exports were shipped to the United Kingdom in 1916, and 63·2 per cent. (10,555,979*l.*) in 1915; and 15·8 per cent. (3,890,059*l.*) to the United States of America in 1916, and 16·4 per cent. (2,748,127*l.*) in 1915.

### Shipping and Communications.

Oversea shipping 1916: entered, 1,789 vessels of 5,933,234 tons net; cleared, 1,782 of 5,765,921 tons. Coastwise: entered, 2,568 vessels of 5,381,575 tons net; cleared 2,506 of 5,248,579 tons.

Prior to Union, which took effect in May, 1910, the state railways of the several colonies now comprising the Union were operated by the separate Governments. In May, 1910, the Government lines were merged into one system, the South African Railways, under the control of the Union Government. The total open mileage of this system at the end of 1915 was 8,924 miles (comprising Cape 3,964 miles, Orange Free State 1,265 miles, Transvaal 2,492 miles, and Natal, 1,203 miles), of which 8,404 miles are 3 ft. 6 in. gauge, and 520 miles 2 ft. 0 in. gauge. The capital expenditure on Government Railways up to December, 31, 1915, amounted to 71,949,398*l.* plus 15,040,642*l.* in respect of rolling stock; total 86,990,040*l.* (This does not include 1,081,666*l.* spent during the year on the construction of new

lines.) The gross earnings for 1915 were 12,197,890*l.*, and the net profit after payment of interest, 1,310,380*l.* Working expenditure (excluding renewals) amounted to 7,499,306*l.*, or 61·5 per cent. of the gross revenue, as compared with 7,445,398*l.*, or 64·3 per cent. of the gross revenue in 1914. On December 31, 1915, 641½ miles of new railway were in course of construction.

At the end of 1915 there were in the Union 2,478 post offices. Telegrams dealt with numbered 6,165,568. The number of money orders issued during the year was 394,983, and the value 2,430,167*l.*, while 330,608 orders of the value of 1,954,554*l.* were paid. 3,467,201 postal orders amounting to 2,149,800*l.* were issued, and 2,870,576, valued at 1,712,362*l.* paid.

The revenue of the Post-office in 1915 was 1,042,325*l.*, and the expenditure 985,818*l.* The revenue of the telegraph and telephone services (excluded from the previous figures) was 703,199*l.*, and the expenditure, 657,220*l.*

16,053 miles of telegraph line, carrying 54,256 miles of wire, and 4,705 miles of telephone line carrying 107,946 miles of wire, were open. 1,651 wireless messages were dealt with during the year.

The number of depositors in the Government Savings Bank in the Union at the end of 1915 was 254,361, and the amount standing to their credit was 6,558,819*l.*

### Banks.

The statistics of the 5 banks in the Union are as follows :—

	Year ending December 31		
	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£
Subscribed capital . . . . .	11,342,060	10,407,860	10,438,940
Paid-up capital . . . . .	5,046,925	5,153,885	5,184,965
Reserve fund . . . . .	3,064,000	2,951,000	2,778,900
Notes in circulation . . . . .	2,303,734	2,403,965	2,732,118
Deposit and current accounts . . . . .	44,175,057	45,396,974	51,087,994
Coin and bullion . . . . .	8,149,852	8,372,025	9,151,547
Government securities . . . . .	3,673,345	4,629,632	9,378,512

### Books of Reference.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The South African Act, 1909.

Annual Statement of Trade and Shipping of the Union of South Africa. Cape Town. Annual.

Official South Africa Municipal Year Book. Edited by W. P. M. Henderson and F. G. Pay. Annual. Cape Town.

Report to the Board of Trade on the Trade of the Union of South Africa. Annual. London.

Statistical Year Book of the Union of South Africa. Annual (First Issue, 1913). Pretoria.

Trade Report. Monthly. Cape Town.

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The South African Almanack and Reference Book, 1912-13. London and Cape Town, 1913.

The South African Year Book (First Issue, 1914). London. Annual.

Book (G. H.), The Aftermath of War. London, 1906.

Brand (Hon. R. H.), The Union of South Africa. Oxford, 1900.

- Brown* (A. S.) and *Brown* (G. G.), Editors. *The Guide to South and East Africa*. London, 1915.
- Cory* (G. E.), *The Rise of South Africa*. London, 1910 and 1913.
- Hamilton Fife* (H.), *South Africa of to-day*. London, 1911.
- Hodson* (A. W.), *Trekking the Great Thirst*. 1913.
- Hollway* (N. C. S.), Bibliography of Books relating to South Africa. In *Transactions of the South African Philosophical Society*, Vol. X., Pt. 2. Cape Town, 1898.
- Letcher* (O.), *The Bonds of Africa: Impressions of Travel and Sport from Cape Town to Cairo, 1902-12*. London, 1914.
- Lucas* (Sir C. P.), *Historical Geography of the British Colonies, South Africa*. Part I., History, revised by Sir C. Lucas, and Part II., Geographical, revised by A. B. Keith. Oxford, 1915.
- Macdonald* (A. J.), *Trade, Politics, and Christianity in Africa and the East*. London, 1916.
- Macdonald* (W.), *The Conquest of the Desert*. London, 1913.
- Maclean* (Norman), *Africa in Transformation*. London, 1913.
- Markham* (Violet), *The New Era in South Africa*. London, 1904.—*The South African Scene*. London, 1913.
- Martoth* (R.), *The Flora of South Africa*. Cape Town and London.
- Mendelssohn* (S.), *Bibliography of Books relating to South Africa*. 2 vols. London, 1911.
- Oxford Survey of the British Empire*. Vol. III. *African Territories*. London, 1914.
- Plaatje* (S. T.), *Native Life in South Africa before and since the European War and the Boer Rebellion*. London, 1916.
- Pratt* (A.), *The Real South Africa*. London, 1913.
- Rosen* (A. E. von), *Fran Kap till Alexandria*. Stockholm, 1912.
- Scully* (W. C.), *Further Reminiscences of a South African Pioneer*. London, 1913.—*A History of South Africa, from the Earliest Days to the Union*. London, 1915.
- Stott* (C. H.), *Geology of South Africa*. Cape Town, 1909.
- Thal* (G. McCall), *History of South Africa from 1795 to 1872*. Fourth Edition. London, 1916.
- Tilby* (A. Wyatt), *South Africa (1486-1913)*. London, 1914.
- Wallon* (Sir E.), *The Inner History of the National Convention of S. Africa*. London, 1912.
- Worsfold* (W. B.), *The Union of South Africa*. London, 1912.—*Lord Milner's Work in South Africa, 1897-1902*. London (new edition), 1913.—*The Reconstruction of the New Colonies under Lord Milner, 1902-1905*. 2 vols. London, 1913.

## PROVINCE OF THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

**Constitution and Government.**—The Colony of the Cape of Good Hope was originally founded by the Dutch in the year 1652. Britain took possession of it in 1795 but evacuated it in 1803. A British force again took possession in 1806 and the Colony has remained a British Possession since that date. It was formally ceded to Great Britain by the Convention of London, August 13, 1814. The original Colony has been extended from time to time. East and West Pondoland were annexed in 1894 and Bechuanaland in 1895. For many years the form of government in the Colony depended on the terms of the Royal Letters Patent and Instructions to governors. Letters Patent issued in 1850 to Governor Sir Henry Smith declared that in the Colony there should be a Parliament which should consist of the Governor, a Legislative Council, and a House of Assembly.

A Constitution Ordinance was enacted by Order in Council of March 11, 1853, and took effect on May 1 ensuing. This Order in Council provided that nothing it contained should prevent the Parliament of the Colony from making Acts (subject to the power of Her Majesty in Council either to disallow or assent to such Acts) in amendment of the said Ordinance. This power of amending the Constitution was exercised from time to time as the bounds of the Colony were extended. In 1872 an Act was passed at the Cape and assented to by Order in Council, providing for the system of executive administration known as Responsible Government. The Constitution formed under these various Acts vested the executive in the Governor and an Executive Council, composed of certain office holders



appointed by the Crown. On the 31st May, 1910, the Colony was merged in the Union of South Africa, thereafter forming an original province of the Union.

Cape Town is the seat of the Provincial Administration.

*Administrator.*—The Hon. Sir Frederic de Waal, K.C.M.G. (Salary 2,500*l.*)

The Province is divided into 119 magisterial districts, and the Colony proper, including Bechuanaland, but exclusive of the Transkeian territories, into 86 fiscal divisions. In each division there is a Civil Commissioner, who is, in all cases where the fiscal and magisterial areas coincide, also the Resident Magistrate. Each division has a Council of at least 6 members (18 in the Cape Division) elected triennially by the owners or occupiers of immovable property. These Councils look after roads, boundaries, and beacons; return 3 members to the Licensing Court, and perform other local duties.

There are 124 Municipalities, each governed by a Mayor or Chairman and Councillors, a certain number of whom are elected annually by the ratepayers. There are also 80 Village Management Boards.

**Area and Population.**—The following table gives the area and population of the Province and native Territories according to the final census returns of 1911:—

—	Area, Square Miles	Population in 1911			Females included in previous column.
		European or White	Coloured	Total	
Colony proper	206,860	546,162	1,007,468	1,553,630	765,400
East Griqualand	7,594	7,950	241,138	249,088	134,257
Tembuland	4,129	8,138	227,948	236,086	127,211
Transkei	2,552	2,189	186,706	188,895	105,255
Walfish Bay, &c.	430	1,638	1,438	3,076	877
Pondoland	3,906	1,383	233,254	234,637	123,571
Bechuanaland	51,524	14,917	84,636	99,553	52,723
<b>Total Province</b>	<b>276,995</b>	<b>582,377</b>	<b>1,982,588</b>	<b>2,564,965</b>	<b>1,309,294</b>

Of the coloured population, 19,763 were Malays, and 415,282 a mixture of various races; the rest are Hottentots, Fingoes, Kaffirs, and Bechuanas. Of the white population in 1911, 301,268 were males and 281,109 females; of the coloured, 954,403 were males and 1,028,185 females.

Chief towns with population in 1911:—Cape Town, 67,159; Greater Cape Town, 146,000; Kimberley, 29,525; Port Elizabeth, 30,688; Graham's Town, 13,830; Beaconsfield, 14,294; Paarl, 11,018; King William's Town, 9,028; East London, 20,867; Graaff-Reinet, 8,129; Worcester, 7,961; Uitenhage, 11,573; Cradock, 6,453.

Of the European population in 1911, 24,245 were professional, 143,925 domestic, 37,796 commercial, 87,795 agricultural, 50,031 industrial,

282,780 were dependants, and 5,855 indefinite and unspecified. Of the coloured population the great majority are engaged in agricultural or domestic employments.

Marriages, births and deaths in five years, *so far as registered* :—

Years	Marriages	Births	Deaths
1911	11,396	57,379	33,480
1912	12,392	60,838	35,686
1913	12,133	58,787	39,532
1914	11,623	62,071	35,688
1915	11,069	59,344	37,961

**Religion and Instruction.**—In 1911 there were 1,437,688 Christians. —479,825 Dutch Churches, 282,619 Anglican Communion (including Church of England, Church of Province of South Africa, Church of Ireland, Episcopal Church of Scotland, Episcopalian), 74,005 Presbyterians, 147,378 Independents or Congregationalists, 285,283 Wesleyans, 19,161 other Methodists, 21,506 Lutherans, 21,167 Moravians, 22,953 Rhenish Mission, 12,234 other Lutherans, 13,704 Baptists, 35,934 Roman Catholics, 21,919 other Christians. Mohammedans, 24,189, Jews 16,744. Of no religion, 1,077,998, of whom 1,047,233 were Natives.

The Province is divided into 121 School Districts, each under the control of a School Board, two-thirds of the members being locally elected, and one-third nominated partly by Government and partly by Municipal or Divisional Councils. Education is compulsory for children of European extraction in 119 School Board Districts, and will probably be enforced in the remaining 2 districts at an early date. Grants in support of education are provided from the general revenue, the sources of revenue in the case of school boards being : Central government, 68·78 per cent.; local education rate, 6·11 per cent.; school fees, 24·42 per cent.; other sources, 69 per cent. Aided schools, June 30, 1916, 4,734, enrolment 250,930, attendance 216,721. There are 109,076 European pupils and 141,854 non-European. Total number of teachers, 9,743.

Provincial expenditure on education (excluding Higher Education, which is under control of the Central Government), 1911-12, 663,662*l.*; 1912-13, 784,714*l.*; 1913-14, 853,448*l.*; 1914-15, 919,485*l.*; 1915-16, 917,856*l.*

**Charitable Institutions, Hospitals, Pauperism.**—In the hospitals and kindred charitable institutions 16,260 patients were treated in the year 1915. There is no system of poor law relief but 1,306 persons received indoor relief during the year.

**Finance.**—Since the coming into effect of the Union there is only one financial statement for the four provinces together. Particulars are given above under the Union. Since the passing of the Financial Relations Act, 1918, the Provincial revenue consists of certain revenues assigned to the Province and an amount voted by Parliament by way of subsidy. The following figures show the estimates of expenditure to be defrayed by the

Cape Province during the year ending March 31, 1916, in comparison with the approximate expenditure in the preceding year:—

Title	Estimates 1914-15	Estimates 1915-16
	£	£
General Administration . . . . .	134,103	112,681
Education . . . . .	1,002,819	951,803
Hospitals and Charitable Institutions . . . . .	126,542	129,350
Roads, Bridges, and Local Works . . . . .	162,913	79,942
Total . . . . .	1,426,377	1,273,676
Capital Expenditure . . . . .	413,000	221,000
Grand Total . . . . .	1,839,377	1,494,676

Estimate of Provincial Revenue	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£
Revenues transferred or assigned . . . . .	346,000	225,000
Revenues raised by the Province . . . . .	33,000	37,600
Union Subsidy . . . . .	955,831	859,025
Miscellaneous . . . . .	4,000	3,000
Surplus 1913-14 . . . . .	88,000	150,025
Total . . . . .	1,426,831	1,269,050

**Production and Industry.**—In 1914, 919,420 acres of Crown lands were alienated, the amount realised being 52,265*l*. Up to December 31, 1914, the total area disposed of was about 141,039,952 acres, the quantity undisposed of being 36,336,708 acres.

Irrigation development has made rapid strides in the past ten years, due mainly to the stimulating effect of the ostrich feather industry, and to technical and financial assistance given by the State under the Irrigation Laws of 1906 and 1912, which were designed to encourage irrigation, more especially by co-operative effort. Since the passing of the Irrigation Act of 1906 up to March 31, 1916, 1,013,676*l*. has been granted in the form of irrigation loans; 45 co-operative irrigation societies, known as Irrigation Boards, have been constituted, having an aggregate rateable irrigable area of approximately 155,000 acres.

For Mineral Production, *see* p. 219.

**Commerce.**—Since the coming into effect of the Union there are no special records of trade for each of the Provinces. The British Board of Trade statistics, however, continue to give details of trade between the United Kingdom and each Province separately. The following figures show the value of the trade between the Cape of Good Hope Province and the United Kingdom for five years:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Cape . . . . .	8,660,232	9,380,716	7,547,731	7,184,774	7,782,472
Exports from U.K. to Cape—					
British produce and manufactures . . . . .	9,883,606	10,812,259	9,215,607	8,084,219	9,367,553
Foreign and Colonial merchandise . . . . .	955,447	958,371	817,956	860,285	884,685

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The more important imports and exports in 1915 were:—Imports into United Kingdom: feathers, 562,941*l.*; sheep's wool (94,666,669 lbs.) 3,576,392*l.*; mohair, 671,585*l.*; raw hides, 343,815*l.*; skins and furs, 919,192*l.*; copper, regulus and precipitate, 310,637*l.*; maize, 153,674*l.* The exports of diamonds to the United Kingdom in 1915, as given in the Cape returns, were 606,021 carats, value 1,652,003*l.* (these figures are not included in the table above). Exports from United Kingdom (British produce): cotton goods, 1,011,905*l.*; woollens, 541,030*l.*; apparel, 1,123,298*l.*; machinery, 313,702*l.*; iron and steel goods, 629,546*l.*; leather boots and shoes, 384,575*l.*; carriages, all sorts, and parts, 488,744*l.*

**Money, Weights, and Measures.**—The coins and the standard weights and measures are British, but the following old Dutch measures are still used:—*Liquid Measure*: Leaguer = about 128 imperial gallons; half aum = 15½ imperial gallons; anker = 7½ imperial gallons. *Capacity*: Muid = 3 bushels. The general surface measure is *Morgen*, equal to 2·1165402 acres; 1,000 Cape lineal feet are equal to 1,033 British imperial feet. Recently a Bill was introduced to provide for the standardisation of the metric system for weights and measures, with the optional use of imperial standards, except in the case of chemists, who are compelled to use the metric system.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the Cape of Good Hope Colony.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Blue-book on Native Affairs. Annual. Cape Town.  
Colonial Office List. Annual. London.  
Report on the Rietfontein area. By J. F. Herbst. Colonial Reports, Miscellaneous Series, No. 55. London, 1908.  
Statistical Abstract for the several Colonies and other Possessions of the United Kingdom. Annual. London.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Brown (A. S. and G. G.), Guide to South Africa. Annual. London.  
Bryce (J.), Impressions of South Africa. 3rd edition. London, 1899.  
Bryden (H. A.), The Victorian Era in South Africa. London, 1897.—History of South Africa, 1652-1903. London, 1904.  
Colquhoun (A. R.), The Afrikaner Land. London, 1906.  
Colvin (I. D.), Romance of South Africa. Cape Town, 1909.  
Hatch and Corstorphine, Geology of South Africa. 2nd ed. London, 1909.  
Henkel (C. C.), History, Resources, and Productions of the Country between Cape Colony and Natal [The Transkeian Territories.] London, 1903.  
Hutchinson (G. T.), From the Cape to the Zambesi. London, 1905.  
Johnston (Sir Harry), History of the Colonisation of Africa by Alien Races. Cambridge, 1899.  
Keane (A. H.), Africa, Vol. II. South Africa. 2nd ed. London, 1908.  
Kidd (D.), The Essential Kafir. London, 1904.—Savage Childhood. London, 1906.  
Knight (E. F.), South Africa after the War. London, 1903.  
Lucas (C. P.), Historical Geography of the British Colonies. Vol. IV. Oxford, 1899.  
Orwen, Reminiscences of Life in South Africa. Cape Town, 1909.  
Ortuzo (F. Van), Conventions Internationales Conservant l'Afrique. Brussels, 1898.  
Playne (S.), Cape Colony: Its History, Commerce, Industries, and Resources. London, 1912.  
Stow (G. W.), The Native Races of South Africa. London, 1905.  
Theal (G. M.), South Africa. 4th edition. London, 1899.—Progress of South Africa in the Century. Edinburgh, 1902.—History of South Africa. 3 vols. London, 1903-04.  
The Government of South Africa. 2 vols. Cape Town, 1908.  
The South African Natives. London, 1908.  
Trotter (Mrs. A. P.), Old Cape Colony. London, 1903.  
Wallace (R.), Farming Industries of Cape Colony. London, 1896.  
Williams (G. F.), The Diamond Mines of South Africa. London, 1903.  
Wilmot (A.), The Story of the Expansion of South Africa. 2nd edition. London, 1897.—Book of South African Industries. Cape Town, 1892.—History of our own Times South Africa. 2 vols. London, 1898.

PROVINCE OF NATAL.

**Constitution and Government.**—Natal, which had been annexed to Cape Colony in 1844\*, was placed under separate government in 1845, and under charter of July 15, 1856, was erected into a separate Colony. By this charter partially representative institutions were established, and, under a Natal Act of 1893, assented to by Order in Council, June 26, 1893, the Colony obtained responsible government. The province of Zululand was annexed to Natal on December 30, 1897. The districts of Vryheid, Utrecht and part of Wakkerstroom, formerly belonging to the Transvaal, were in January, 1903, annexed to the colony. On May 31, 1910, the Colony was merged in the Union of South Africa, becoming an original province of the Union.

The seat of provincial government in Natal is Pietermaritzburg.

*Administrator.*—The Hon. C. J. Smythe.

**Area and Population.**—The Province (including Zululand, 10,424 square miles) has an area of 35,290 square miles, with a seaboard of about 360 miles. The climate is sub-tropical on the coast and somewhat colder inland. It is well suited to Europeans. The Province is divided into 40 Magisterial Divisions.

The European population has more than trebled since 1879. The returns of the total population in 1891, 1901 and at the censuses of April 17, 1904, and May 7, 1911, were :—

—	1891	1901	1904	1911
Europeans . . . . .	46,788	63,821	97,109	98,114
Indians and Asiatics . . . . .	41,142	74,385	100,918	133,439
Natives . . . . .	455,983	786,912	910,727 <sup>1</sup>	962,490 <sup>2</sup>
Grand totals . . . . .	543,913	925,118	1,108,754 <sup>2</sup>	1,194,043

<sup>1</sup> Including, in 1904, 6,686 "mixed" and others.

<sup>2</sup> Including 3,774 British troops and their dependants, in 1904.

<sup>3</sup> Including 9,002 mixed and other coloured.

The figures for 1891 exclude Zululand; those for 1904 and 1911 include the districts of Vryheid, Utrecht, Paulpietersburg, Ngotshe, and Babanango. The number of males in 1911 was 564,648, and of females, 629,395.

Population of the borough of Durban according to the census of May 7, 1911, 69,187, consisting of Europeans, 31,783, natives (including half-castes) 17,784, Indians and Asiatics, 19,620; and of Pietermaritzburg, 30,555, consisting of 14,737 Europeans, 7,789 Indians and Asiatics, 8,029 natives, including half-castes.

So far as registered, the births in 1915 numbered 23,052 (2,832 European, 13,931 native, 6,083 Indian and other Asiatic, and 206 Mixed and other Coloured); deaths, 11,474 (1,052 European, 8,554 native, 1,785 Indian and other Asiatic, and 83 Mixed and other Coloured); and marriages, 2,741 (977 European, including half caste, 585 native, 1,179 Indian and other Asiatic).

**Instruction.**—With the exception of Higher Education, which has been placed under the control of the Union Government, Education comes under the Provincial Administration. There are 3 Government high schools, 2 preparatory schools, 73 Government primary schools, 2 Government art schools, 1 Agricultural and Trades school, 5 Government Indian schools, 2 Government schools for coloured children, besides 107 Government-aided schools, and 163 Government-aided farmhouse schools for European children. Also there are 2 Technical Institutes, 34 Indian schools, 302 native schools, and 17 coloured schools, all of which receive Government aid; and a considerable number of private schools in the province. Three of the aided schools are secondary schools for girls. The aggregate number of European pupils in regular attendance at the Government and inspected schools was 19,802 for 1915; the average daily attendance 86 per cent. of the number on the registers. At the Government high and preparatory schools there is an average daily attendance of 1,274 pupils. About 1,500 children attend private unaided schools, and it is estimated that only a very small percentage of white children are receiving no education. The number of European children receiving gratuitous education in 1915 was 2,695. The direct Government expenditure on Government schools for 1915 was 125,660*l.* (excluding expenditure for furniture, buildings, but including maintenance). Fees paid by pupils in Government schools for 1915, 22,889*l.*

The 302 Government-aided schools for natives had a total enrolment of 21,700, and received in 1915 grants in aid to the amount of 21,587*l.*; and the 34 Government-aided schools for the children of Indians had a total enrolment of 4,438 in 1915, for which a grant of 5,659*l.* was expended.

**Finance.**—Since the coming into effect of the Union there is only one financial statement for the four provinces together. Particulars are given above under the Union. Since the passing of the Financial Relations Act, 1913, the provincial revenue consists of certain revenues assigned to the Province and an amount voted by Parliament by way of subsidy. The following figures show the estimate of expenditure to be defrayed by the Natal Province during the year ending March 31, 1917, and a comparison with the approximate expenditure in the preceding year:—

Title	Estimates 1915-16	Estimates 1916-17
General Administration . . . . .	£	£
Education . . . . .	31,120	34,517
Hospitals and Charitable Institutions . . . . .	221,289	235,134
Roads and Local Works . . . . .	38,754	41,753
	163,207	172,762
Total . . . . .	454,460	484,166
Capital Expenditure . . . . .	92,005	108,645
Grand Total . . . . .	546,465	587,811

**Production and Industry.**—Up to the end of 1915, 8,863,425 acres of land had been alienated, 1,936,125 acres conditionally alienated, and 7,195,911 acres remained unalienated. These figures exclude 4,590,057 acres granted, leased, &c., up to the end of 1915 in Zululand and the Northern Territories. On the Coast and in Zululand there are vast plantations of sugar and tea, while

cereals of all kinds (especially maize), fruits, vegetables, the *Acacia molissima*, the bark of which is so much used for tanning purposes, and other crops grow prolifically.

The Province is rich in mineral wealth (for statistics, see pp. 219-220). The coal industry is advancing, and several gold mines on a small scale are successfully worked. Among the valuable minerals known to exist in the Province are asbestos, copper ore, fireclay, gold, graphite, gypsum, iron ore, lead and silver ore, limestone and marble, manganese ore, mica, molybdenum ore, nickel ore, nitre, oil shale, and tin ore. Attention is being increasingly devoted to prospecting for gold, that metal being found very widely distributed both in quartz and 'banket' reefs.

The various factory industries of Natal at the time of the last census (1911) numbered 350, with an annual output valued at nearly 4,500,000*l*. They had 4,300,000*l*. invested in machinery, lands, and buildings, annually used materials worth 2,300,000*l*., and paid over 1,100,000*l*. yearly in wages to 27,096 employees.

A Whaling Industry exists at Durban, and is carried on by six companies. In 1914 the number of whales killed and landed was 1,061. The output for 1914 of the Natal companies was 6,186 tons of oil, 1,709 tons of fertilisers, and 27 tons of 'finners' (the whale-bone of the 'humpback' whale), valued at 117,000*l*. The industry is now regulated by the Provincial Government, as indiscriminate slaughter was driving the whales away from the South African waters.

**Commerce.**—Since the coming into effect of the Union there are no special records made for each of the Provinces; the British Board of Trade statistics, however, continue to give details of trade between the United Kingdom and each Province separately. The following figures show the value of the trade between Natal Province and the United Kingdom for five years:—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Natal	2,477,511	2,721,265	2,957,941	3,513,455	3,871,247
Exports of U.K. produce and manufac. to Natal	4,878,994	5,053,173	4,560,822	4,758,369	6,006,264
Exports of foreign and colonial merchandise	388,652	389,302	311,894	350,933	447,275

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The more important imports and exports in 1915 were:—Imports into United Kingdom: maize, 609,521*l*.; raw hides, 170,071*l*.; sheep's wool (41,898,609 lbs.), 1,582,116*l*.; sheep skins, woolled, 178,852*l*.; dye and tanning stuffs, &c., 286,648*l*. Exports from United Kingdom (British produce): cotton manufactures, 402,998*l*.; machinery, 679,593*l*.; iron and steel goods, 937,307*l*.; apparel, 383,573*l*.; chemicals and preparations, 306,723*l*.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference.

Statistical Abstract for the several colonial and other possessions of the United Kingdom. Annual. London.

Barnett (P. A.) and Sweeney (A. W.), Natal: the State and the Citizen. London 1904.

Bird (John), The Annals of Natal, 1495-1845. Pietermaritzburg, 1888.

Cullingworth's Natal Almanac. Annual. Durban.

Ingram (J. F.), Natalia: History of Natal and Zululand. London, 1897.

- Peace* (Walter), *Our Colony of Natal*. Published by permission of the Natal Government. London, 1884.—*Notes on Natal*. London, 1893.  
*Robinson* (Sir J.), *A Lifetime in South Africa*. London, 1900.  
*Rowell* (T.), *Natal and the Boers*. London, 1900.  
*Russell* (R.), *Natal, the Land and its Story*. 6th ed. London, 1900.  
*Stuart* (J.), *A History of the Zulu Rebellion*, 1906. London, 1913.  
*Tatlow* (A. H.), *Natal Province: Descriptive Guide and Official Handbook*. Durban and London. Annual.  
*Trollope* (Anthony), *South Africa*. 2 vols. London, 1878.  
*Twentieth Century Impressions of Natal*. Natal, 1903.

### PROVINCE OF THE TRANSVAAL.

**Constitution and Government.**—The territory comprised within the limits of The Transvaal was colonised by Boers who left Cape Colony in 1836-37. In 1852 the independence of the Transvaal Government was recognised by Great Britain, but, in 1877, in consequence of financial difficulties and troubles with the natives, and in accordance with representations and petitions from the Boers, the territory was annexed by the British Government. In 1880 the Boers took up arms for the restoration of their independence, and, in 1881, a Convention was signed restoring to the inhabitants of the territory their self-government, but with conditions, reservations, and limitations, and subject to the suzerainty of the Queen. This arrangement was modified by a Convention made in 1884, in which the name of the South African Republic was given to the Transvaal State; but the control over external affairs, other than engagements with the Orange Free State, was reserved to her Majesty. These Conventions, however, did not preserve harmony within the Transvaal territory, or with the British Government. The discovery of gold and the conditions which followed this discovery occasioned difficulties from which the two Boer States sought release by military action. The result of this was the military occupation of the two countries, and their annexation to the British Crown, the one on September 1, 1900, under the name of The Transvaal, and the other (May 24) as the Orange River Colony. Hostilities continued till May 31, 1902, when an agreement as to terms of surrender was signed by the representatives of the burgher forces in the field. [*See STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1906, under *The Transvaal*.]

The administration was thereafter carried on under a Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, assisted by an Executive and a Legislative Council. On December 6, 1906, letters patent were issued providing for a Constitution of responsible Government in the Colony. The Colony was merged in the Union of South Africa on May 31, 1910, as an original Province of the Union.

The seat of provincial government for the Transvaal is at Pretoria.

*Administrator.*—The Hon. J. F. B. Rissik (salary, 2,500*l.*)

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Province is 110,426 square miles, divided into 24 districts. The census of May 7, 1911 showed for the Transvaal a population amounting to 1,686,212, of whom 971,555 were males, and 714,657 females. The population comprised 420,562 Europeans or whites, 1,219,845 natives, and 45,805 other coloured races.

The white population of Pretoria in 1911 was 29,618. The largest town is Johannesburg, the mining centre of Witwatersrand goldfields, with a population (1911) of 237,104, consisting of 119,953 whites and 117,151 coloured.



Vital Statistics are shown as follows :—

	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Excess of births over deaths.
1912	19,841	15,743	6,842	4,098
1913	19,790	14,790	6,501	5,000
1914	18,992	12,094	6,117	6,898
1915	18,813	13,636	6,419	5,277

**Religion.**—Statistics (1911) for the Transvaal :—

Churches, &c.	Whites	Others	Churches, &c.	Whites	Others
Dutch Churches . . . . .	204,058	24,634	Other Christian . . . . .	13,801	24,253
Anglican . . . . .	89,805	51,355	Jews . . . . .	27,892	—
Presbyterian . . . . .	24,739	6,670	Hindus and other non-Christians . . . . .	89	12,672
Methodist . . . . .	27,938	92,969	Indefinite and 'No Religion' . . . . .	2,460	943,616
Roman Catholic . . . . .	22,312	6,439			
Lutheran . . . . .	6,618	101,271			

**Instruction.**—The system of education was embodied in the Education Act which was passed during the first session of the first Parliament elected under responsible government, and which provides that all education except that of a university type shall be under the provincial authority. The Colony has been divided for the purposes of local control and management into twenty-eight school districts, each under a School Board chosen by the Parliamentary electors. All the schools within the school district, with the exception of schools for natives and certain secondary schools, are under the supervision of the Board. Each school may have a Committee elected by the parents and guardians of the children enrolled. Recommendations of Committees come under the review of the Boards and may be modified or rejected by them.

The following statistics of education are for the year ending Dec. 31, 1915 :—770 primary schools had 70,644 pupils ; 14 secondary schools had 3,056 pupils ; 3 normal colleges with 255 pupils ; 15 schools for coloured, native and Indian children with 2,532 pupils ; making a grand total of 802 schools with 76,487 pupils. There were also 267 aided schools for native children with 15,908 pupils.

In respect of the question of language, the medium of instruction up to and including the fourth standard is the home language (English or Dutch) of the pupil, but parents may request that the second language be gradually introduced as a second medium. Above the fourth standard provision is made for the instruction of pupils through the medium of English and Dutch, and the parent of each pupil may choose one of the two languages as the sole medium of instruction, or both of the languages as the media of instruction. If the parent of any pupil fails to exercise his right of choice, the pupil is instructed through the medium of the language which is the better known and understood by him, the other language being also used as far as possible as a medium of instruction. Bible History is taught in every school, but no doctrine or dogma peculiar to any religious denomination or sect may be taught.

**Finance.**—Since the coming into effect of the Union there is only one financial statement for the four provinces together. Particulars are given

above under the Union. Since the passing of the Financial Relations Act, 1913, the Provincial Revenue consists of certain revenues assigned to the Province and an amount voted by Parliament by way of subsidy. The estimates for 1916-17 are given as follows:—

Estimated revenue for year ending March 31, 1917.	Estimated expenditure for year ending March 31, 1917
<div>£</div> <div>Transfer Duty . . . . . 60,000</div> <div>Liquor Licences . . . . . 63,000</div> <div>Licences—Trades &amp; Vocations 101,000</div> <div>Other Licences—Dog, Fish, Game, &amp;c. . . . . 15,000</div> <div>Native Pass Fees . . . . . 360,000</div> <div>Totalisator Fees . . . . . 24,000</div> <div>Miscellaneous . . . . . 82,500</div> <div>Subsidy from Union Govern- ment . . . . . 677,000</div> <div>1,382,500</div>	<div>£</div> <div>General Administration . . . . 81,012</div> <div>Education . . . . . 905,065</div> <div>Hospitals and Charitable In- stitutions . . . . . 187,742</div> <div>Roads and Local Works . . . . 255,145</div> <div>Total Normal or Recurrent Expenditure . . . . . 1,428,964</div> <div>Capital Expenditure . . . . . 223,388</div> <div>Total Expenditure . . . . . 1,652,352</div>

**Production and Industry.**—The Province of the Transvaal is in the main a stock-raising country, though there are considerable areas well adapted for agriculture, including the growing of tropical crops. The extent of land under cultivation is given as over 2,000,000 acres; fallow land as about 470,000 acres; and grazing land as 29,900,000 acres. The maize and tobacco crops may be regarded as the most important.

The live stock numbered, in 1913, 5,024,898 sheep, 2,104,527 goats.

For mineral production, *see* above, pp. 219-220. The Transvaal Province has iron and brass foundries and engineering works, grain-mills, breweries, brick, tile, and pottery works, tobacco, soap, and candle factories, coach and wagon works, &c.

**Commerce.**—Since the coming into effect of the Union there are no special records of trade for each of the Provinces. The British Board of Trade statistics, however, continue to give details of trade between the United Kingdom and each Province. The following figures show the value of the trade between the Transvaal Province and the United Kingdom for five years:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Transvaal	136,738	196,448	314,443	345,707	408,451
Exports of U.K. produce and manufactures to Transvaal	6,078,119	5,751,926	4,630,483	5,155,764	7,219,752
Exports of foreign and Colonial merchandise	481,018	482,636	383,810	352,478	354,564

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The more important imports and exports in 1915 were:—Imports into United Kingdom: Tin ore, 25,098*l.*; copper ore, 298,187*l.* Exports from United Kingdom (British produce): Cottons, 599,574*l.*; woollens, 800,569*l.*;

apparel, 905,532*l.*; machinery, 280,586*l.*; iron and steel and manufactures, 338,512*l.*; leather boots and shoes, 346,602*l.*; carriages and parts, 157,604*l.*; chemicals and preparations, 513,170*l.*

### Statistical and other Books of Reference.

- Papers, Correspondence, &c., relating to the Transvaal from 1852 to 1903. London.  
 History of the War in South Africa, 1899-1902. Compiled by direction of H.M. Government. 2 vols. London, 1907.  
 The War in South Africa. Prepared in the Historical Section of the Great General Staff, Berlin. Trans. by Col. H. Du Cane. London, 1905.  
 Amery (L. S.), (Editor), "The Times" History of the War in South Africa, 1899-1902. 7 vols. London, 1909.  
 Botha (P. M.), From Boer to Boer and Englishman. [English Translation from the Dutch.] London, 1900.  
 Bryce (J.), Impressions of South Africa. 3rd ed. London, 1899.  
 Capper (J.), Britain's Title in South Africa. 2nd. ed. London, 1902.  
 Cloete (H.), History of the Great Boer Trek and the Origin of the South African Republics. London, 1899.  
 Colquhoun (A. R.), The Afriander Land. London, 1906.  
 Creswicke (L.), South Africa and the Transvaal War. 7 vols. London, 1900-02.—South Africa and its Future. London, 1903.  
 Cunliffe (P. H. E.), History of the Boer War. 2 vols. London, 1904.  
 Deherain (H.), Expansion des Boers au XIX<sup>e</sup> Siècle. Paris, 1905.  
 Doyle (A. Conan), History of the Great Boer War. New ed. London, 1902.  
 FitzPatrick (J. P.), The Transvaal from Within. London, 1899.  
 Goldmann (C. S.), South African Mines. 3 vols. London, 1895-96.  
 Keane (A. H.), Africa, Vol. II.: South Africa. 2nd ed. London, 1908.  
 Keltie (J. Scott), The Partition of Africa. 2nd ed. London, 1895.  
 Krüger (P.), Memoirs of Paul Krüger. Told by Himself. 2 vols. London, 1902.  
 Leyds (W. J.), The First Annexation of the Transvaal. London, 1906 — The Transvaal Surrender. London, 1914.  
 Mackenzie (W. D.), South Africa: Its History, Heroes, and Wars. London, 1900.  
 Mahan (A. T.), The Story of the War in South Africa. London, 1900.  
 Markham (Violet R.), South Africa Past and Present. London, 1900.—The New Era in South Africa. London, 1904.  
 Native Races of South Africa. Edited by Native Races Committee. London, 1901.  
 Nerinsan (H. W.), Ladysmith: The Diary of a Siege. London, 1900.  
 Norris-Newman (C. L.), With the Boers in the Transvaal and Orange Free State in 1880-81. London, 1882.  
 Phillips (L.), Transvaal Problems. London, 1906.  
 Praeger (L. V.) (Editor), The Transvaal and its Mines. London and Johannesburg, 1907.  
 Reclus (E.), L'Afrique Australe. Paris, 1901.  
 Theal (George McCall), History of the Boers in South Africa. London, 1887.—History of South Africa. 5 vols. London, 1887-93.—South Africa. 4th ed. London, 1899.  
 Truscott (S. J.), The Witwatersrand Goldfields. Banket and Mining Practice. 2nd ed. London, 1902.  
 Viljoen (B.), My Reminiscences of the Anglo-Boer War. London, 1902.  
 Voigt (J. C.), Fifty Years of the History of the Republic of South Africa (1795-1845). 2 vols. London, 1899.  
 Willoughby (W. C.), Native Life on the Transvaal Border. London, 1900.  
 Wilnot (Hon. A.), History of South Africa. London, 1901.  
 Worsfold (B.), Lord Milner's Work in South Africa. London, 1906.  
 Wright (H. S.), Thirty Years in South Africa. London, 1900.  
 Younghusband (F.), South Africa of To-day. London, 1899.

### PROVINCE OF THE ORANGE FREE STATE.

The Orange River was first crossed by Europeans about the middle of the 18th century. Between 1810 and 1820, several Europeans settled in the southern parts of the Orange Free State. The Great Trek greatly augmented the number of settlers during and after 1836. At first no settled government was established. In 1848, Sir Harry Smith proclaimed the whole territory between the Orange and Vaal Rivers as a British Possession and established what was called the Orange River Sovereignty. A British Resident was appointed at Bloemfontein, with Assistant Commissioners at

Winburg and Caledon River. Great dissatisfaction was caused by this step, as well as by the native policy of the British Government. In 1854 the Convention of Bloemfontein, by which British Sovereignty was withdrawn and the independence of the country was recognised, was signed by Sir George Russell Clerk.

During the first five years of its existence the Orange Free State was much harassed by incessant raids by, and fighting with, the Basutos. These were at length conquered. The British Government then stepped in and arranged matters much to the dissatisfaction of the conquering party. By the treaty of Aliwal North, only a part of the territory of the Basutos was incorporated in the Orange Free State. This part is still known as the Conquered Territory.

A great deal of unpleasantness was caused by the dispute over the Kimberley Diamond Fields, which belonged to the Orange Free State, but were annexed to the Cape Colony by the British Government.

On account of the Treaty between the Orange Free State and South African Republic, the former State took a prominent part in the South African War (1899–1902), and was annexed to the British Dominions by proclamation of Lord Roberts, on May 28, 1900, as the Orange River Colony. After peace was declared Crown Colony Government was established and continued until 1907, when responsible government was introduced. On May 31, 1910, the Orange River Colony was merged in the Union of South Africa as the Province of the Orange Free State.

The seat of provincial government is at Bloemfontein.

*Administrator.*—The Hon. C. H. Wessels (salary, 2,000*l.*)

There are municipalities at Bloemfontein and other centres, 50 in all; local authorities have, so far as possible, the usual local administrative powers.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Province is 50,389 square miles; it is divided into 24 districts. The population at the last 3 censuses was as follows:—

Year	White			Coloured			Total		
	Males	Females	Total	Males	Females	Total	Males	Females	In all
1890	40,571	37,145	77,716	67,791	61,996	129,787	108,362	99,141	207,503
1904	81,571	61,108	142,679	128,524	116,112	244,636	210,095	177,220	387,315
1911	94,488	80,701	175,189	183,030	169,955	352,985	277,518	250,656	528,174

The capital, Bloemfontein, had, in 1911, 14,720 white\* inhabitants (8,995 males and 5,725 females), and 12,205 natives and other coloured persons (6,212 males and 5,993 females); total, 26,925.

Vital statistics are shown as follows:—

—	Births <sup>1</sup>	Deaths <sup>1</sup>	Marriages		Surplus of births over deaths <sup>1</sup>
			European	Coloured	
1912	5,128	1,470	1,629	1,108	3,058
1913	5,386	1,511	1,479	1,148	3,875
1914	4,571	1,321	1,232	1,051	3,250
1915	4,882	1,618	1,294	1,107	3,264

<sup>1</sup> European.

**Religion.**—The principal body, according to the census of 1911, is the Dutch Reformed Church with 175,311 adherents; of Wesleyans there were 88,857; Anglican Communion, 42,401; Presbyterians, 7,549; Congregationalists, 8,368; Lutherans, 8,727; Roman Catholics, 5,696; Jews, 2,808; no religion (so stated), 173,336, of whom 173,192 were natives and other coloured persons.

**Instruction.**—Higher education is under the control of the Minister of Education for the Union, while primary and secondary education is controlled by the Administrator of the Province. Under the School Act of 1908 the Province is divided into a number of School Districts. Each Government School is under the supervision of a School Committee elected by the parents. For each District there is also a School Board, appointed partly by the School Committees and partly by the Government, which exercises general supervision over all schools within its district. The School Committees have the right of nominating teachers, subject to the approval of the Department. Grants are given conditionally to private schools. At present there are 643 public and 151 aided private schools in the Province, with a total enrolment of over 35,000 pupils. Fees are charged at all schools, exemption being granted under certain prescribed regulations, and attendance is compulsory up to Standard VI. Except where the parents object both English and Dutch are taught to all children, and where possible are used as equal media of instruction.

The Normal College trains from 80 to 90 teachers annually. Since January, 1910, there has also been a chair in Education at the Grey University College. The Polytechnic College, established in 1912, trains teachers in art, dressmaking, &c. The Home Industries Board directs the spinning and weaving schools throughout the country. The Government Industrial School for boys was opened at Blenheimfontein in 1907. Secondary schools have been established in all the leading towns of the Province with more advanced departments preparing pupils up to University Matriculation standard.

The gross expenditure on education for the financial year 1915-16 was approximately 384,760*l*. This sum does not include the cost of construction of educational buildings.

**Finance.**—Since the coming into effect of the Union there is only one financial statement for the four Provinces together. Particulars are given above under the Union. Since the passing of the Financial Relations Act, 1913, the Provincial revenue consists of certain revenues assigned to the Province and an amount voted by Parliament by way of subsidy. The following figures show the estimates of expenditure to be defrayed by the Orange Free State Province during the year ending March 31, 1917, and a comparison with the estimated expenditure in the preceding year.

Title	Estimates, 1915-16	Estimates, 1916-17
	£	£
General Administration . . . . .	23,244	24,466
Education . . . . .	863,000	880,824
Hospitals and Charitable Institutions . . . . .	19,775	18,625
Roads and Local Works . . . . .	79,840	103,563
<b>Totals</b> . . . . .	<b>485,859</b>	<b>527,478</b>
<b>Capital Expenditure</b> . . . . .	<b>89,907</b>	<b>99,000</b>
<b>Grand Totals</b> . . . . .	<b>575,766</b>	<b>626,478</b>

Estimate of provincial revenue :—

	1915-16	1916-17
	£	£
Revenues transferred or Assigned . . . . .	137,650	178,000
Union Subsidy . . . . .	326,000	349,500
Total . . . . .	463,650	527,500

**Production and Industry.**—The Province consists of undulating plains, affording excellent grazing and wide tracks for agricultural purposes. The rainfall is moderate. The country is still mainly devoted to stock-farming, although a rapidly increasing quantity of grain is being raised, especially in the Eastern Districts.

For Mining Statistics *see* pp. 219-220.

**Commerce.**—Since the coming into effect of the Union there are no special records of trade for each of the Provinces. The British Board of Trade statistics, however, continue to give details of trade between the United Kingdom and each Province separately. The following figures show the value of the trade between the Orange Free State Province and the United Kingdom :—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports consigned from Orange Free State . . . . .	1,150	—	—	—	2,008
Exports to Orange Free State : United Kingdom produce . . . . .	580,193	567,371	421,926	297,956	466,016
Foreign and Colonial produce . . . . .	33,140	35,644	23,917	9,884	18,230

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The more important exports (British produce) from the United Kingdom in 1915 were :—Cottons, 70,413*l.* ; woollens, 39,620*l.* ; machinery, 14,024*l.* ; apparel 70,001*l.* ; leather boots and shoes, 20,031*l.*

The money, weights, and measures are English. The land measure, the Morgen, is equal to about 2 $\frac{1}{16}$  acres.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference.

Correspondence, Reports, Despatches, Proclamations, &c., relating to the Orange Free State and Orange River Colony. London, 1839-1901.

*Keane* (A. H.), *Africa*. Vol. II. London, 1903.

*Norris-Newman* (C. L.), *With the Boers in the Transvaal and Orange Free State*. London, 1882.

*On the Heels of de Wet*. By the Intelligence Officer. London, 1902.

*Sandeman* (E. F.), *Eight Months in an Ox-Wagon*. London, 1880.

*Trollope* (Anthony), *South Africa*. 2 vols. London, 1878.

*Weber* (Ernest de), *Quatre ans au pays des Boers*. Paris, 1882.

*Wet* (Chr. R. de), *Three Years' War (1899-1902)*. London, 1902.

## WEST AFRICA.

These Possessions are the Colony and Protectorate of Nigeria; the Gambia Colony and Protectorate; the Gold Coast Colony with Ashanti and Northern Territories; and the Sierra Leone Colony and Protectorate.

### NIGERIA.

**History and Constitution.**—This territory comprises a number of areas formerly under separate administrations. Lagos, bought in August, 1861, from a native king, was placed under the Governor of Sierra Leone in 1866. In 1874 it was detached, together with the Gold Coast Colony, and formed part of the latter until January, 1886, when a separate "Colony and Protectorate of Lagos" was constituted. Meanwhile the National African Company had established British interests in the Niger valley, and in July, 1886, the company obtained a charter under the name of the Royal Niger Company. This Company surrendered its charter to the Crown in 1899, and on January 1, 1900, its territories were formed into the two Protectorates of Northern and Southern Nigeria. The latter absorbed the "Niger Coast Protectorate," which was formed in May, 1893, from the "Protectorate of the Oil Rivers," which had been constituted in June, 1885. In February, 1906, Lagos and Southern Nigeria were united into the "Colony and Protectorate of Southern Nigeria," and on January 1, 1914, the latter was amalgamated with the Protectorate of Northern Nigeria to form the 'Colony and Protectorate of Nigeria,' under a Governor-General. Lagos is at present the seat of the Central Government.

The Colony of Nigeria had its boundaries defined afresh, and the Protectorate was divided into two groups of provinces, the 'Northern Provinces' and the 'Southern Provinces,' each under a Lieutenant-Governor appointed by the King, and subject to the control and authority of the Governor-General.

The Executive Council of the Colony was made, from January 1, 1914, the Executive Council of the Protectorate also. There is an advisory and deliberative body known as the Nigerian Council, consisting of the Governor, the members of the Executive Council, and other official members; a member, resident in Nigeria, of the Lagos Chamber of Commerce, a member of the Calabar Chamber of Commerce, and a member of the Chamber of Mines, nominated by those bodies; four Europeans nominated by the Governor, and representative of Commerce, Shipping, Mining, and Banking; and six native members, also nominated by the Governor. This Council has no legislative or executive authority.

*Governor-General of Nigeria.*—Sir Frederick J. D. Lugard, G.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.O.

*Secretary to Central Government.*—D. C. Cameron.

*Lieutenant-Governors in the Protectorate.*—A. G. Boyle, C.M.G. (Southern Provinces), and C. L. Temple, C.M.G. (Northern Provinces).

**Area and Population.**—Area approximately 336,000 square miles; population, about 17,000,000. In 1900 a proclamation was issued in Northern Nigeria which, without abolishing domestic slavery, declared all children born after January 1, 1900, free; and forbade the removal of domestic slaves for sale or transfer. Slave markets have been suppressed by native rulers, and slave dealing is now practically non-existent. In 1914, 9,577, and in 1915, 4,770, slaves were liberated in the Northern Provinces.

**Justice.**—The Supreme Courts of Northern and Southern Nigeria are united under one Chief Justice of Nigeria. In each province is a Provincial Court consisting of the Resident and his assistants, and such

justices of the peace as may be appointed by the Governor. Native courts exist in Mohammedan localities where there are chiefs and councillors, and amongst pagan tribes Judicial Councils with limited judicial powers have been established in localities where the intelligence of the natives renders such a policy possible. There are cantonments at Zungeru on the Kaduna and Lokoja on the Niger, and there magistrates have been appointed. The number of persons apprehended or summoned before the Provincial Courts in the Northern Provinces in 1915 was 2,638. 864 persons were convicted. In the Southern Provinces 5,611 persons were brought before the Provincial Courts in 1915, and 3,817 were summarily convicted. Out of 10,817 brought before a Magistrates Court in 1915, 9,294 were convicted, and out of 322 brought before the Supreme Court, 163 were convicted.

**Religion and Education.**—*Northern Provinces.*—Mohammedanism is widely diffused, the Fulani and Hausas and other ruling tribes being of that religion, but in some parts of the territory paganism is predominant. Protestant and Catholic missions are at work, and have industrial and other schools at several stations. The principles governing the education of natives in the Egyptian Sudan are being closely followed. Secular subjects only are compulsory; the acceptance of religious teaching is optional. At present the principal schools are situated at Kano, a great Mohammedan centre. In 1915 there were 12 Government schools, and 46 unassisted private schools, the total average attendance being 793, and 1,125 respectively. It is estimated that there are also over 24,000 Mohammedan schools, with more than 200,000 pupils.

*Southern Provinces.*—There is a system of primary and secondary schools, with a staff (1914) of 647 teachers, including pupil teachers. There are also a residential school at Bonny, supported by Government grants, and by Chiefs' subscriptions, and a Government secondary school and mission grammar school at Lagos, and a high school at Calabar. In 1915 there were 51 Government schools with 4,874 scholars on the roll, and an average attendance of 3,681; 82 assisted schools, 15,171 on the roll, and 11,550 in average attendance; and some 700 private schools with about 44,000 on the roll, and 33,000 in average attendance. Total expenditure from public funds, 46,000*l.*

Four British Protestant Societies and two French Roman Catholic Societies are established, each with several stations, and altogether there are approximately 1,000 places of worship with an average attendance of about 130,000.

**Finance.**—Revenue and expenditure:—

Northern Nigeria		Southern Nigeria <sup>2</sup>	
Revenue	Expenditure	Revenue	Expenditure
£	£	£	£
1910-11 . . .	619,989	1,933,235	1,592,282
1911-12 <sup>1</sup> . . .	962,292	1,953,176	1,717,259
1912 <sup>2</sup> . . . .	623,993	2,235,412	2,110,498
1913 . . . . .	794,300	2,668,193	2,096,311

<sup>1</sup> The increases in 1911-12 are due to the inclusion in that year, for the first time, of the revenue and expenditure on account of the native administration.

<sup>2</sup> For nine months—April to December—owing to change of financial year.

<sup>3</sup> For Southern Nigeria the years are the calendar years 1910-1913.



In 1914 the revenue of Nigeria was 3,048,380*l.*, and the expenditure 3,596,764*l.*, while in 1915 the figures were 2,703,258*l.* and 3,434,215*l.* respectively. The expenditure in 1914 includes 628,925*l.* expended on construction of Eastern Railway from Port Harcourt, while in 1915 it includes 632,168*l.* expended on the Eastern Railway and 155,981*l.* on the expenses of the Cameroons campaign.

The main items of revenue in 1915 were:—Customs, 1,383,467*l.*; railway, 586,981*l.*; direct taxes, 305,134*l.*; fees of court, &c., 105,106*l.*; Imperial grant-in-aid, 100,000*l.* The chief items of expenditure were:—Political, 231,180*l.*; West African Frontier Force, 200,505*l.*; Posts and Telegraphs, 80,240*l.*; Medical, 138,216*l.*; Police, 88,696*l.*; Public Debt, 388,226*l.*; Railway, 579,632*l.*; Marine, 195,543*l.*; Public Works Extraordinary, 109,371*l.*; Eastern Railway, 632,168*l.*; War Costs, 155,981*l.*

The total debt of Nigeria at the end of 1915 was 8,267,593*l.*

There is established in each native State in northern Nigeria a Treasury, locally known as a '*Beit-el-Mal*,' which regulates the expenditure of that portion of the local revenue which is annually assigned to the native administration of each Emirate for its support and maintenance. The establishment of a *Beit-el-Mal* consolidates the rank and authority of the Emirs and Chiefs in each province. It strengthens the position of the native judiciary and diminishes extortion and corruption.

**Production and Industry.**—The products are palm-oil (exports 1916, 67,537 tons) and kernels (exports 1916, 161,580 tons); rubber, ground-nuts, shea-butter, ivory, hides, live stock, ostrich feathers, capsicums, cotton, cocoa, coffee, kola-nuts and various drugs. Tobacco is also grown. There are nurseries for rubber seedlings in the Southern Provinces, and botanical stations at Calabar, Onitsha, Oloke-Meji, and Agege, and at Maiganna, Bida, Zaria, and Ilorin in the Northern Provinces. Mahogany is exported in large quantities. Sheep and goat skins are tanned and dyed. A geological survey under the direction of the Imperial Institute has been completed and the final reports have been published. The natives have worked iron, lead and tin for centuries. Rich alluvial deposits of tin ore have been discovered in the Bauchi, Kano, Zaria, Nassarawa and Kabba Provinces. Lodes have also been found and mining operations have commenced. At present the ore is being won almost entirely by panning or calabashing, but the ground is suitable for sluicing operations, and some of the companies have imported and erected extensive sluicing plant. The ore is exported in the form of washed and dressed concentrates which average 70 per cent. of metallic tin. The tin-bearing area so far as it is now known extends over 9,000 square miles of territory in the Northern Provinces, the output of tin in 1915 being 6,535 tons. There are also deposits of tin in the Southern Provinces. A colliery has been opened by Government at Udi in the Southern Provinces, which is connected by rail with Port Harcourt on the Bonny River. The coal is of good quality.

There are rich reefs of galena carrying a considerable silver return. Pockets of native silver have from time to time been discovered in the vicinity of Orufu and Wukari. There are also deposits of manganese ore, lignite, and monazite (which contains thorium).

Mining rights are vested in the Government, but under an agreement made with the Royal Niger Company at the date of the revocation of the charter, the Niger Company receives half the gross profits derived from royalties on minerals won between the main stream of the Niger on the west and a line running direct from Yola to Zinder on the east for a period of 99 years with effect from January 1, 1900.

**Commerce and Communications.**—The principal ports are Lagos, Warri, Burutu, Forcados, Sapele, Brass, Degema, Port Harcourt, Bonny, Opobo, and Calabar. Numerous rivers and creeks form the chief routes for transport, and there are many well-made roads driven through the country. There is now a metalled road between Kano and Katsena, a distance of 95 miles, and it is probable that an attempt will be made in 1916 to establish motor transport between these two centres. At Lagos, Calabar, and Forcados, there are engineering and repairing workshops and slipways for the repair of hulls.

At Lagos moles are being constructed, and a deep channel is being made over the Bar which admits ocean steamers entering the harbour.

Considerable trade is carried on in the Northern Provinces, and several new trading stations have been recently opened. There is, besides, a large trade by caravans which, coming from Salaga in the west, the Sahara in the north, and Lake Chad and Wadai in the east, make use of Kano as an emporium.

The trade of the Protectorate is shown as follows (bullion and specie are included):—

Year	Northern Nigeria <sup>1</sup>		Southern Nigeria	
	Imports <sup>2</sup>	Exports <sup>2</sup>	Imports	Exports
	£	£	£	£
1911	886,463	886,268	5,680,980	5,391,467
1912	799,275 <sup>3</sup>	974,241 <sup>3</sup>	6,430,601	6,089,706
1913 <sup>4</sup>	—	—	7,291,819	7,352,377
1914	—	—	6,901,072	6,610,046
1915	—	—	5,016,951	5,660,796

<sup>1</sup> Reliable statements regarding the volume and value of imports and exports are not available, as the bulk of the customs duties are collected on the Coast. The figures given are approximate only, and represent mainly trade via the Niger River.

<sup>2</sup> For years ended March 31 following those stated.

<sup>3</sup> For nine months ending December 31, 1912.

<sup>4</sup> The Customs Departments of Northern and Southern Nigeria were amalgamated on January 1, 1913, and the figures from that date relate to Nigeria.

The chief imports (1915) were: cotton piece goods, 1,507,429*l.*; spirits, 276,614*l.*; iron and steel, 346,048*l.*; bullion and specie, 33,223*l.* Chief exports (1915): palm kernels, 1,692,711*l.*; palm oil, 1,462,162*l.*; raw cotton, 56,351*l.*; tin ore, 723,480*l.*

The shipping entered and cleared in foreign trade is given as follows:—total tonnage, 1911, 1,609,978; 1912, 1,655,817; 1913, 1,735,036; 1914, 1,423,641; 1915, 1,129,363; British tonnage, 1911, 915,838; 1912, 925,611; 1913, 1,041,787; 1914, 971,798; 1915, 1,068,030.

There are (1915) 975 open miles of railways, the Nigeria Railway, and the Bauchi Light Section. A weekly boat-train with sleeping accommodation and a restaurant car runs between Lagos and Zaria. A new trunk railway, 550 miles in length, is being constructed, to start from Port Harcourt (discovered March, 1913, on the Bonny River), proceeding to the Udi coalfields, thence to the Benue River and along the edge of the Bauchi plateau, joining the existing system at the Kaduna. Construction beyond the coalfields has been postponed owing to the war.

There are several thousand miles of telegraph wires, and the system is connected with the French Dahomey system. There are also several

hundred miles of telephone wires. A wireless station was opened for traffic at Lagos at the end of 1913.

In 1915 there were 105 Post Offices in Nigeria. The savings bank on December 31, 1915, had 5,477 depositors, with 46,721*l.* to their credit.

A special silver coinage for West Africa was introduced in 1913, the denominations being 2*s.*, 1*s.*, 6*d.*, and 3*d.*, of the same size, weight, and fineness as corresponding coins of the United Kingdom. The new currency, with adequate reserves in London, based on gold and securities, is under the control of the West African Currency Board. A nickel coinage (penny and tenth of a penny) is also in use. In 1916 local currency notes were introduced. At present there are only two denominations, viz., 20*s.* and 10*s.*

The Bank of British West Africa, Ltd., has branches at Lagos, Calabar, Warri, Burutu, Onitsha, Lokoja, Jebba, Zungeru, Kano, and Zaria.

There is a weekly mail service between Liverpool, Forcados, and Calabar *via* Lagos.

## Books of Reference.

### NIGERIA.

- Papers relating to the Massacre of British Officials near Benin. London 1897.  
 Papers relating to the Royal Niger Company. London, 1899.  
 Boundary Convention with France, 1893. London, 1899.  
 Government Gazette.  
 Annual Reports on Northern and Southern Nigeria.—Colonial Report. Miscellaneous Series.  
 Travels of Clapperton, R. Lauder, Richardson, Barth, Rohlfis.  
 Bacon (R. H.), *The City of Blood*. [Benin]. London, 1897.  
 Bindloss (H.), *In the Niger Country*. London, 1899.  
 Boissac (Captain), *The Massacre in Benin*. London, 1897.  
 Dennett (R. E.), *At the Back of the Black Man's Mind, or Notes on the Kingly Office in West Africa*. London, 1906.  
 Falconer (J. D.), *On Horseback through Nigeria*. London, 1911.—*The Geology and Geography of Northern Nigeria*. London, 1911.  
 Goldie (Hugh), *Old Calabar and its Mission*, 1890.  
 Harford-Battersby (C. F.), *Niger and Yoruba Routes*. 2 vols. London, 1895-96.  
 Hazledine (G. D.), *The White Man in Nigeria*. London, 1904.  
 Hutchinson, *Narrative of the Niger, Tshadda, and Binue Exploration*.  
 Hodges (F. E.), *Consular Jurisdiction in the Niger Coast*. London, 1895.  
 Hourst (Lieut.), *Sur le Niger et au Pays des Touaregs*. Paris, 1898.—*The Exploration of the Niger, 1895-96*. [Eng. Trans.] London, 1898.  
 Johnston (Sir Harry), *The Colonisation of Africa*. Cambridge, 1899.  
 Kellie (J. Scott), *The Partition of Africa*. 2nd ed. London, 1895.  
 Leonard (A. G.), *The Lower Niger and its Tribes*. London, 1906.  
 Lucas (C. P.), *Historical Geography of the British Colonies. West Africa*. Third edition, revised to end of 1912 by A. B. Keith. Oxford, 1913.  
 Lugard (Lady), *A Tropical Dependency*. London, 1905.  
 Mockler-Ferryman (A. F.), *Up the Niger*. London, 1892. *Imperial Africa*. Vol. I. London, 1898.—*British Nigeria*. London 1902.  
 Morel (E. D.), *Nigeria. Its Problems and its People*. London, 1911.  
 Nigeria, *Our Latest Protectorate*. London, 1900.  
 Orr (Capt. C. W. J.), R.A., *The Making of Northern Nigeria*. London, 1911.  
 Petros (F. Van) *Conventions Internationales concernant l'Afrique*. Brussels, 1898.  
 Partridge (C.), *Cross River Natives*. London, 1905.  
 Raphael (J. R.), *Through Unknown Nigeria*. London, 1914.  
 Robinson (C. H.), *Hausaland: Fifteen Hundred Miles through the Central Soudan*. London, 1896.  
 Schultze (A.), *The Sultanate of Bornu*. Translated, with additions, by P. A. Benton. London, 1914.  
 Talbot (D. A.), *Woman's Mysteries of a Primitive People: The Ibibios of Southern Nigeria*. London, 1915.  
 Thomson (J.), 'Mungo Park,' and Proc. R. Geographical Soc. (1886).  
 Tremearne (Maj. A. J. N.), *The Niger and the West Soudan*. London, 1911.  
 Trotter (Colonel J. K.), *The Niger Sources*. London, 1897.  
 Vandeleur (S.), *Campaigning on the Upper Nile and Niger*. (London, 1893.)

**GAMBIA.**

**Gambia**, at the mouth of the river Gambia, formerly formed part of the West African Settlements, but in December, 1888, was erected into a separate Colony. The Colony is administered under a Governor with an Executive and a Legislative Council nominated. Area of Colony proper, 4 square miles; population 7,700. In the Protectorate (area, 4,500 square miles) the population is estimated at 138,000 (census 1911). With exception of the Island of St. Mary, on which Bathurst, the capital, stands, the whole Colony is administered on the Protectorate system. In June, 1901, an agreement was made with the local chief for the administration of the Fuladugu district by the British, both banks of the Gambia being now under direct British control up to the Anglo-French boundary.

There were in 1915 8 elementary Government-aided schools, with 1,531 pupils enrolled; and an average attendance of about 459 standard pupils; Government grant, proportionate to results (1915), 641*l*. Of the elementary schools three are Roman Catholic, three Wesleyan, one Anglican, and one Mohammedan. The Wesleyans have also a secondary school with 25 boys, and a technical school with 17 pupils, which receives a grant of 300*l*. Total Government expenditure on education (1915), 1,472*l*. There is a company of the West African Frontier Force of 137 men. The armed police has a strength of 92 men. In 1915 13 cases were tried in the supreme court; 574 cases were disposed of in the police court; 336 cases were reported from the Protectorate.

**Finance and Trade.**

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . . . .	86,434	96,221	121,990	86,971	92,253
Expenditure . . . . .	71,390	81,340	95,210	120,921	89,028
Imports <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	807,118	756,853	1,091,129	688,007	521,151
Exports <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	682,036	735,172	867,187	926,127	593,797

<sup>1</sup> Including specie.

There is no public debt. On December 31, 1915, the assets exceeded the liabilities by 105,959*l*.

Principal items of revenue in 1915: Customs, 65,593*l*; Port Dues, 1,438*l*; Fees of Courts or Offices, &c., 3,074*l*; Rents, Government Property, 502*l*; Interest, 3,544*l*; Protectorate, 14,553*l*; Miscellaneous, 1,155*l*; Land Sales, 36*l*.

Chief imports, 1915: specie, 218,656*l*; cotton goods, 62,307*l*; hardware, 4,761*l*; kola nuts, 60,262*l*; rice, 27,115*l*; spirits, 4,104*l*; sugar, 2,857*l*; soap, 5,017*l*; tobacco, 11,696*l*; wine, 2,990*l*. Chief exports: specie, 165,177*l*; ground nuts, 400,435*l*; hides, 11,911*l*; palm kernels, 5,457*l*.

Imports from United Kingdom in 1915, 198,329*l*; exports to United Kingdom, 171,352*l*. The export trade is, since the outbreak of war, mainly with the United Kingdom.

The tonnage of vessels entered and cleared in the foreign trade is given as follows:

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
Total . . . . .	480,911	583,458	625,132	571,940	530,624
British only . . . . .	287,680	361,883	371,419	366,396	317,899

There is a fortnightly mail-service between Liverpool and Bathurst. Internal communication is maintained by steamers or launches. There are two post offices. Postal packets and parcels dealt with in 1915, 147,688. Bathurst is connected with St. Vincent (Cape de Verde) and with Sierra Leone by cable, but there are no local telegraphs or railways. The Gambia savings bank had 767 depositors in 1915, and deposits amounting to 3,704*l*. A special West African silver currency was introduced in 1913 (*see* under Nigeria, p. 243). The Bank of British West Africa is the only bank in the colony.

*Governor*.—Sir Edward John Cameron, K.C.M.G., appointed February, 1914 (2,500*l*.).

*Colonial Secretary*.—W. Telfer Campbell.

### GOLD COAST.

The **Gold Coast** stretches for 334 miles along the Gulf of Guinea, between the French Ivory Coast and German Togoland. The Colony is administered by a Governor with an Executive and a Legislative Council, both nominated, with four unofficial members in latter. The area of the Colony, Ashanti, and Protectorate is about 80,000 square miles; population, census 1911, 1,503,386; Europeans, 1915, 2,206. Chief towns: Accra, 19,585; Secondee, 7,725; Cape Coast Castle, 11,364; Quittah, Saltpond, Winnebah, Axim, and Akuse. There were in 1915 14 Government schools, and 154 inspected schools which are under the control of the various religious bodies, the Basel, Wesleyan, Roman Catholic, Bremen Missions, Church of England (S.P.G.), and African Methodist Episcopal Zionist; average attendance of primary and secondary schools, 15,918 (1915); enrolled 20,681; Government expenditure on education in 1915, 32,414*l*. There are also 276 unassisted primary schools supported by the various religious bodies. The strength of the police (1915), 19 European officers and 1,098 of other ranks. This includes 1 European officer and 125 other ranks in Ashanti. The constabulary (Northern Territories) consists of 2 officers and about 320 of other ranks. Summary convictions in 1915, 9,761; convictions in Supreme Courts, 289. Staple products and exports, palm oil, kola nuts, palm kernels, cocoa, and indiarubber; the export of valuable native woods is increasing. The botanical station at Aburi aids in the plantation of coconut trees, rubber, cocoa, coffee, cotton, pepper, nutmeg, pimento, and croton. Gold is found in quartz, in banket, and in alluvium. The output of gold in recent years was: 1911, 253,976 oz. (1,079,024*l*.); 1912, 352,957 oz. (1,499,469*l*.); 1913, 388,126 oz. (1,648,770*l*.); 1914, 419,510 oz. (1,744,498*l*.); 1915, 404,780 oz. (1,719,638*l*.); 1916, 1,615,306*l*. Many of the coast inhabitants are fishermen, and there is considerable traffic in dried fish by rail into the interior.

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	1,111,632	1,280,850	1,301,566	1,381,713	1,446,180
Expenditure . . .	914,500	1,157,091	1,353,291	1,755,850	1,227,615
Imports <sup>1</sup> . . .	3,784,260	4,023,322	4,952,494	4,456,968	4,509,588
Exports <sup>1</sup> . . .	3,792,454	4,807,802	5,427,106	4,942,676	5,943,691

<sup>1</sup> Including bullion and specie.

Chief items of revenue, 1915: customs, 828,000*l*.; railways, 446,000*l*. Ashanti (mining royalties, etc.), 78,000*l*. Chief items of expenditure, 1914: public works, 388,489*l*.; railways, 307,061*l*.; debt charges, 111,593*l*.: Gold

Coast Regiment, 65,204*l.*; medical, 56,482*l.*; loan works, 163,517*l.*; sanitation, 47,834*l.*; police, 48,586*l.*; expedition to Togoland, 43,756*l.*

Public debt, December 31, 1915, 3,444,118*l.*

Chief imports, 1915: specie, 1,037,744*l.*; cotton goods, 750,138*l.*; machinery, 172,328*l.*; provisions, 182,100*l.*; coal, 83,193*l.*; apparel, 84,608*l.*; spirits, 215,775*l.*; hardware, 87,946*l.*; rice, 119,144*l.*; building materials, 84,434*l.* Chief exports: cocoa, 3,651,341*l.* (77,278 tons); gold and gold dust, 1,755,552*l.*; specie, 128,811*l.*; kola nuts, 139,163*l.*; lumber, 90,661*l.*; palm kernels, 50,512*l.*; palm oil, 25,769*l.*; rubber, 25,167*l.*

The imports from the United Kingdom in 1915 amounted to 3,069,109*l.*, and the exports thereto, 4,475,510*l.*

The shipping entered and cleared in the foreign trade is given as follows:—

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	tons	tons	tons	tons	tons
Total	2,646,440	2,849,248	2,986,553	2,812,776	1,628,698
British only	1,557,686	1,625,804	1,782,545	1,863,207	1,354,217

There is a Government railway, from Secondee on the coast to Coomassie, a total length of 168 miles; capital expenditure to end of 1915, 3,049,246*l.* A line between Accra and Mangoase (40 miles) has been constructed, and it is proposed that further construction shall be put in hand in 1917. Road construction is proceeding rapidly; there are over 320 miles of main roads and 2,100 miles of secondary roads. There are in the Colony 1,319 miles of telegraph line and 52 offices, and telephone exchanges at Accra, Secondee, Tarquah and Dodowa; telegrams in 1914, 293,937. There is a wireless telegraph station at Accra. The number of letters, packets, &c., handled in the postal service in 1914 was 6,337,235. In 1915 the savings bank had 5,107 depositors with 55,613*l.* to their credit.

**Ashanti** was placed under British protection on August 27, 1896, and a British Resident was appointed to Coomassie. Under orders in Council of September 26, 1901, the country was definitely annexed by Great Britain, the Governor of the Gold Coast being appointed Governor of Ashanti, though the laws and ordinances of the Gold Coast do not apply to the annexed territory. The population (census 1911) was 287,814. Coomassie, the chief town, has about 24,000 inhabitants. There are Government schools at Kumasi and Sunyani, and 44 mission schools (1915). Police force (1915), 124; convictions (1914), 2,800, but there is little serious crime. Revenue (1915), 52,644*l.* (from post office, liquor licences, rents, fees, &c.). Expenditure, 105,804*l.* (excluding Gold Coast Regiment) Agriculture is extending, cocoa and rubber plantations are being formed. Gold output (1915), 111,608 oz. (474,240*l.*). In the western parts of the Gold Coast Colony and especially of Ashanti are rich forests with excellent timber trees (mahogany, cedar, &c.), trees yielding fruits, rich in oil, rubber-bearing plants, and species yielding gum copal. The country is well watered, and with proper restraints on wasteful native farming and on over-exploitation, would contain inexhaustible supplies of valuable forest products. On the eastern side the forests are sparser, though timber and oil trees are common and game plentiful; the products there are chiefly maize, koko, yams, bananas, ground-nuts, and cocoa, the plantations of which are rapidly extending. Imports into Ashanti, 1915. 919,900*l.*; exports, 1,525,291*l.* (mainly gold, 474,240*l.*; cocoa, 725,161*l.*; kola, 200,000*l.*; rubber, 20,185*l.*).

In 1901 the **Northern Territories** lying to the north of the parallel of 8° N. lat., bounded on the west and north by the French possessions and on the east by the German possessions, were placed under British protection. They are administered, under the Governor, by a Chief Commissioner with his headquarters at Tamale. The country is divided into three provinces under Commissioners; the Southern Province, with headquarters at Tamale; North-Eastern province, with headquarters at Navarro; and North-Western Province with headquarters at Wa. By the census taken in 1911 the population of the region to the north of Kintampo (variously estimated at from 38,000 to 50,000 square miles) is put at about 360,000. The Mohammedans have substantial mosques; there are Roman Catholic and other missions, and a Government school at Tamale (average attendance of 80 in 1915), and one at Gambaga (average attendance, 15 in 1915). The revenue (1913) amounted to 3,709*l.*; expenditure, 82,419*l.* Good permanent roads are being made. The Northern Territories are capable of producing various agricultural crops (cereals, indigo, tobacco), and are said to contain wide auriferous areas.

There is one bank (with 8 branches), the Bank of British West Africa, Ltd. The legal currency of the Gold Coast is British sterling; silver coins are legal tender to any amount, and bronze up to one shilling. French, Spanish, and American gold coins are legal at fixed values. A silver currency has been introduced with good results, but for small purchases cowries are still used (*see* under Nigeria, p. 243). There is also a subsidiary nickel currency.

*Governor of the Gold Coast.*—Sir Hugh Clifford, K.C.M.G. (3,000*l.* and 1,000*l.* duty allowance).

*Chief Commissioner of Ashanti.*—F. C. Fuller, C.M.G.

*Chief Commissioner of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast.*—Captain C. H. Armitage, D.S.O., C.M.G.

## SIERRA LEONE.

**Sierra Leone** lies between French Guinea on the north and the Republic of Liberia on the east and south-east. Sierra Leone proper consists of a peninsula about 26 miles long, and 12 miles broad, with an area of about 300 square miles, terminating in Cape Sierra Leone. The Colony of Sierra Leone extends from the Scarcies River on the north, to the border of Liberia on the south, 180 miles. It extends inland to a distance varying from 8 to 20 miles and includes the Yellaboi and other islands towards the north, as well as Sherbro and several smaller islands to the south, but the Isles de Los were ceded to France under the Convention of 1904. There are in the Colony Executive and Legislative Councils, nominated.

Area of the Colony 4,000 square miles approximately; population (census, 1911), 75,572, of whom 702 were whites. The birth-rate for Freetown (1915) was 21 per thousand, and the death-rate 29; infant mortality is very high, but is decreasing. The assisted schools are all denominational, belonging to 8 missionary societies. In 1915 there were 112 elementary schools with 7,005 enrolled pupils and an average attendance of 4,760; grants-in-aid to the assisted schools, 100 in number, 8,285*l.* There were (1915) 13 secondary schools in the Colony, 8 of which are missionary institutions, while the remainder are owned privately. A technical school had (1915) 30 pupils. Fourah Bay College is affiliated to the University of Durham; at the close of 1915 it had 15 students. There are 5 Mohammedan schools in the Colony, with an average attendance (1915) of 411. Mohammedan youths are being trained as teachers. Chief town, Freetown, 84,090 inhabitants (1911),

headquarters of H.M.'s forces in West Africa. The battalion of the West African Frontier Force has its headquarters at Daru on the Moa River. Freetown, the greatest seaport in West Africa, is a second-class Imperial coaling station, with an excellent harbour fortified with several batteries. Police force at end of 1915 had an authorised strength of 285, including 3 European officers. There is a Supreme Court, and a police and petty debt courts in each district; in 1915, 45 persons were convicted of indictable offences in the Supreme Court, and 2,262 summarily convicted in the police courts.

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	457,759	559,855	618,383	675,689	504,424
Expenditure . . .	492,448	524,417	622,439	670,146	546,771
Imports . . .	1,267,231	1,424,864	1,750,303	1,405,049	1,255,755
Exports . . .	1,300,238	1,540,751	1,731,252	1,250,478	1,254,621

Chief items of revenue, 1915: Customs, 229,592*l.*; railway, 147,113*l.*; licences, &c., 83,033*l.*; court fees, &c., 15,056*l.*; interest, 13,054*l.* Chief items of expenditure: Railway, 139,619*l.*; public works, 79,646*l.*; debt charge, 73,036*l.*

Public debt, December 31, 1915, 1,730,048*l.*

Principal imports, 1915: Cotton manufactures, 273,682*l.*; specie, 175,724*l.*; coal, 60,395*l.*; spirits, 56,150*l.*; tobacco, 75,961*l.* Principal exports: Palm kernels, 504,033*l.* (39,624 tons); kola nuts, 235,406*l.*; specie, 311,753*l.*; palm oil, 45,671*l.* (481,576 gallons).

Imports from United Kingdom in 1915, 870,901*l.*; exports thereto, 657,297*l.*

The tonnage of vessels entered and cleared in the foreign trade is given as follows:—

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
Total tonnage . . .	2,493,439	2,676,471	2,931,685	2,780,118	1,635,119
British only . . .	1,709,000	1,872,980	2,051,310	2,158,520	1,520,998

A Government railway, a single line of 2ft. 6in. gauge, is open from Freetown to Pendenbu, near the Liberian frontier, a length of 227½ miles. From Boia Junction, 64½ miles from Freetown, a branch line runs to Kamabai, a distance of 104 miles; and a further extension to Baga in the Koinadugu District is contemplated. The receipts in 1915 amounted to 147,113*l.*, and the expenditure to 139,619*l.* In 1915, 1,618,921 postal packets were dealt with in the Colony; money order transactions amounted to 115,559*l.* There are 536 miles of combined telegraph and telephone service in operation. There are 51 post offices and postal agencies. At the end of 1915 there were 6,606 depositors in the savings bank with 109,547*l.* (inclusive of interest) to their credit. The West African Silver Currency was introduced in 1913 (*see* under Nigeria, p. 243); but British coins are still largely used. The five-franc piece is also legal tender, at the value of 3*s.* 10½*d.*

**The Protectorate.**—On March 7, 1913, an Order in Council was issued providing for the administration of the Protectorate of Sierra Leone. The



Order applies to the territories, not being portions of the Colony of Sierra Leone, lying between the sixth and tenth degrees of north latitude and the tenth and fourteenth degrees of west longitude, and beginning at the extreme southerly point of the Colony on the Anglo-Liberian boundary, as delimited under the provisions of the Anglo-Liberian Conventions, November 11, 1885, and January 21, 1911. The Protectorate extends inland about 180 miles.

The Governor and Commander-in-Chief for the time being of the Colony of Sierra Leone is also the Governor of the Protectorate. Authority is given to the Legislative Council of Sierra Leone, by ordinance, to exercise and provide for giving effect to the powers and jurisdiction acquired by the Crown.

The Protectorate has an area of 27,000 square miles, and a population, according to the census of 1911, of 1,327,560. The Protectorate was proclaimed August 21, 1896, and the whole territory has been divided into 5 districts, each of which is placed under a European commissioner. Circuit courts are held at the chief centres of population; convictions in 1915, 95. There are also district commissioners' courts, chiefs' courts for purely native cases (not serious crime), and combined courts (a chief and a non-native) for small debts and trivial misdemeanours (assault, abusive language) arising between native and non-native. The chief articles of imports are cotton goods, spirits, hardware and tobacco; the chief exports are palm kernels, kola nuts, and palm oil. There are several mission and Mohammedan schools. A Government school for the sons and nominees of native chiefs was established at Bo in the Railway district of the Protectorate on March 1, 1906. The school, which is under European supervision, opened with 18 pupils; at the end of 1915 there were 113 pupils.

*Governor.*—R. J. Wilkinson, C.M.G. (2,5007.).

*Colonial Secretary.*—A. C. Hollis, C.M.G.

## Books of Reference.

### GAMBIA, GOLD COAST, AND SIERRA LEONE.

- The Annual Blue Books of the various Colonies, and Reports thereon.  
 The Colonial Office List. Annual.  
 The Gambia Colony and Protectorate. An Official Handbook. Annual.  
 Papers relating to the Construction of Railways in Sierra Leone, Lagos and the Gold Coast. London, 1904.  
 Statistical Abstract for the Colonies. Annual.  
 Aldridge (T. J.), The Sherbro and its Hinterland. London, 1901.—A Transformed Colony. Sierra Leone. London, 1910.  
 Armitage (C. H.) and Montaro (A. F.), The Ashanti Campaign of 1900. London, 1901.  
 Bailland (Emile), La Politique indigène de l'Angleterre en Afrique occidentale. Paris, 1912.  
 Barrow A. H.), Fifty Years in Western Africa. London, 1900.  
 Claridge (W. W.), A History of the Gold Coast and Ashanti, from the Earliest Times to the Twentieth Century. 2 vols. London, 1915.  
 Crooks (J. J.), A History of Sierra Leone. Dublin, 1908.  
 Ellis (A. B.), History of the Gold Coast of West Africa. London, 1893.—The Yoruba-speaking Peoples of the Slave Coast. London 1894.—The Ewe-speaking Peoples of the Slave Coast. London, 1890.—The Tshi-speaking Peoples of the Gold Coast. London, 1897.—West African Islands. London, 1885.  
 Ffryman (A. F. Mockler), Imperial Africa. Vol. I. London, 1898.  
 Freeman (H. A.), Travel and Life in Ashanti and Jaman. London, 1898.  
 Gaunt (Mary), Alone in West Africa. 2nd ed. London, 1912.  
 George (C.), The Rise of British West Africa. London, 1903.  
 Hayford (G.), Gold Coast Native Institutions. London, 1903.  
 Ingham (Bishop E. G.), Sierra Leone after a Hundred Years. London, 1894.  
 Johnston (Sir Harry), The Colonisation of Africa. Cambridge, 1899.

- Kemp* (D.), *Nine Years on the Gold Coast*. London, 1898.  
*Kingsley* (Mary H.), *Travels in West Africa*. London, 1897.—*West African Studies*, 2nd ed. London, 1901.—*The Story of West Africa*. London, 1899.  
*Kitson* (H. E.), *The Gold Coast*. (*Geographical Journal*, November, 1916).  
*Lukach* (H. C.), *A Bibliography of Sierra Leone*. Oxford, 1910.  
*Lucas* (C. P.), *Historical Geography of the British Colonies*. West Africa. 3rd edition, revised to end of 1912 by A. B. Keith. Oxford, 1913.  
*Morri* (E. D.), *Affairs of West Africa*. London, 1902.  
*Neeland* (H. O.), *Sierra Leone: its people, products, and secret societies*. London, 1916.  
*Ortuo* (F. Van), *Conventions Internationales concernant l'Afrique*. Brussels, 1898.  
*Pierson* (A. T.), *Seven Years in Sierra Leone*. London, 1897.  
*Powell* (R. S. Baden), *The Downfall of Prempeh*. New ed. London, 1900.  
*Reeve* (H. F.), *The Gambia: Its History, Ancient, Mediæval and Modern*. London, 1912.  
*Reindorff* (C. C.), *History of the Gold Coast and Ashante*. Basel, 1895.  
*Roth* (H. Ling), *Great Benin: Its Customs, &c.* London, 1903.  
*Thomas* (N. W.), *Anthropological Report on Sierra Leone*. London, 1916.  
*Wallis* (C. B.), *The Advance of our West African Empire*. London, 1903.

**Zululand.** See NATAL.

## EGYPT.

(MISR.)

### Sultan.

**Hussein Kâmil** Pasha, G.C.B., born in 1854, son of the Khedive Ismail Pasha; became Sultan on December 19, 1914; married the present Sultana (second marriage) on December 23, 1886. Offspring: (1) Prince Kamâl ed-Din, born in 1875, married in 1901 Princess Ni'mat Hânem, who was born in 1882, (2) Princess Kâzîma Hânem, born in 1877, (3) Princess Qâdria Hânem, born May 26, 1888, (4) Princess Samiha Hânem, born July 17, 1889, (5) Princess Badiha Hânem, born July 3, 1897, married September 6, 1913, and died on November 6, 1913.

He has three surviving brothers, Prince Ibrâhim Hilmi, born in 1860; Prince Mahmûd Hamdi, born in 1863; and Prince Ahmad Fââd, born in 1868; and three sisters, Princess Fâtima, born in 1853; Princess Amîna, born in 1874 and Princess Ni'mat Alla, born in 1877.

The present sovereign of Egypt is the eighth ruler of the dynasty of Muhammed Ali, appointed Governor of Egypt in 1805, who made himself, in 1811, absolute master of the country by force of arms. The position of the Sultan's father, Ismail I.—forced to abdicate, under pressure of the British and French Governments, in 1879—was recognised by the Imperial Hatti Sherif of February 13, 1841, issued under the guarantee of the five great European Powers, which established the hereditary succession to the throne of Egypt under the same rules and regulations as those to the throne of Turkey. The title given to Muhammad Ali and his immediate successors was the Turkish one of 'Vali,' or Viceroy; but this was changed by an Imperial firman of June 12, 1867 into the Persian-Arabic of 'Khîdêw-Mîsr,' or, as more commonly called, Khedive. By a firman of June 12, 1866, the succession to the throne of Egypt was made direct from father to son, instead of descending after the Turkish law to the eldest heir; and in 1873 the tribute was fixed at £692,850 (sterling). By a firman issued June 8, 1873, the Sultan of Turkey granted to Ismail I. the rights hitherto withheld of concluding commercial treaties with foreign Powers, and of maintaining armies.

On December 18, 1914, a British Protectorate over Egypt was declared, and on the next day the following Proclamation was issued:—"His Britannic Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs gives notice that, in view of the action of His Highness Abbâs Hilmi Pasha, lately Khedive of Egypt, who has adhered to the King's enemies, His Majesty's Government have seen fit to depose him from the Khedivate, and that high dignity has been

offered, with the title of Sultan of Egypt, to His Highness Prince Hussein Kâmil Pasha, eldest living Prince of the family of Muhammad Ali, and has been accepted by him." The British Protectorate has been recognised by France, Russia, Belgium, Norway, Serbia, Greece, and Portugal.

The new Egyptian flag consists of three white crescents with their backs to the staff, each with a five-pointed white star between the horns on a red field. This flag was the personal standard of the Khedive, and now takes the place of the former national flag, which was distinguished from the Turkish by having a star of five instead of six points.

The predecessors of the present ruler of Egypt were—

	Born	Died	Reigned
Muhammad Ali, founder of the dynasty	1769	1849	1811-48
Ibrahim, step-son of Muhammad	1789	1848	June—Nov. 1848
Abbas, grandson of Muhammad	1813	1854	1848-54
Said, son of Muhammad	1822	1863	1854-63
Ismail, son of Ibrahim	1830	1895	1863-79
Muhammad Tauffiq, son of Ismail	1852	1892	1879-92
'Abbâs Hilmi, grandson of Ismail	1874	—	1892-1914

### Government and Constitution.

The administration of Egypt is carried on by native Ministers, subject to the ruling of the Sultan. From 1879 to 1883 two Controllers-General, appointed by France and England, had considerable powers in the direction of the affairs of the country (Khedivial Decree, November 10, 1879). In the summer of 1882, in consequence of a military rebellion, England intervened, subdued the rising, and restored the authority of the Khedive. In this intervention England was not joined by France, and as a result, on January 18, 1883, the Khedive signed a decree abolishing the joint control of England and France. In the place of the Control, the Khedive, on the recommendation of England, appointed an English financial adviser, without whose concurrence no financial decision could be taken. The Khedivial Decree appended to and approved by the Anglo-French Convention of April 4, 1904, removed most of the restrictions which encumbered the management of Egyptian Finance. No modification may be introduced into the terms of the Decree without the assent of the signatory powers to the Convention of London of 1885.

The Egyptian Ministry, composed of seven members, first appointed on December 19, 1914, is constituted (February, 1917) as follows:—

*Premier and Minister of the Interior.*—Hussein *Rushdi* Pasha, G.C.M.G.

*Minister of Public Works and of War.*—Ismail *Sirri* Pasha, K.C.M.G.

*Minister of Education.*—Adli *Yeghen* Pasha.

*Minister of Finance.*—Yûsuf *Wahba* Pasha.

*Minister of Pious Foundations.*—Ibrahim *Fathi* Pasha, K.C.M.G.

*Minister of Justice.*—Abd el Khâlek *Surûdt* Pasha.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Ahmed *Hilmi* Pasha.

The Ministries of Pious Foundations and of Agriculture were instituted in 1913.

On May 1, 1883, an organic law was promulgated by the Khedive creating a number of representative institutions, including a Legislative Council, a General Assembly, and Provincial Councils. But these bodies were mainly consultative and the Khedive and his Ministers retained most of the legislative power. The above Law was replaced in July, 1913, by the present Organic and Electoral Laws, by which for the Legislative Council and General Assembly was substituted a new body called the Legislative Assembly. This consists of (i) the Ministers, (ii) 66 elected members, and (iii) 17 members nominated by the Government to represent certain minorities. The elections

are indirect: every 50 electors choose an elector-delegate, and the elector-delegate elect the members of the Assembly, but are liable to be recalled before any fresh exercise of their functions. The members of this Assembly sit for six years, their numbers being renewed one-third at a time every two years: they also receive payment. The Assembly can initiate legislation and must be consulted on all measures relating to loans, land-tax assessment, or modifications of the railway or irrigation systems. The Government, however, is not bound by the resolutions of the Assembly, and, in the event of a disagreement between the two about any proposed law, the Government can eventually enact the law in such form as it may think fit. The Assembly has the right of veto on new direct, personal or land tax-s, which cannot be imposed without its sanction. The ordinary session of the Assembly is from November 1 to May 31.

The Provincial Councils have been reorganised, and in 1909 were endowed with the powers of applying bye-laws, authorising public-markets, fixing the number and pay of ghalirs (village watchmen), authorising the creation of ezbas (hamlets), and they are created local authorities in connection with elementary vernacular education and trade schools. They consist of two elected representatives from each Markaz. The Mudir is the ex-officio President of the Council.

Egypt Proper is administratively divided into 5 governorships (muháfzas) of principal towns, and 14 mudirías or provinces, subdivided into districts or Markazes. In 1890 the Powers consented to a decree constituting a Municipality in Alexandria, with power to impose local taxes.<sup>1</sup>

In thirteen towns (Mansûra, Medinet el-Fayûm, Tanta, Zagazig, Damanhûr, Beni-Suêf, Mahalla el-Kubra, Minya, Mit Ghamr, Zifta, Kafr el-Zayât, Helwân, and Port Said), Mixed Commissions have been formed with power to impose taxes on residents who have given an express consent to be taxed for municipal purposes.

In 37 other towns a third class of town council (Local Commissions) exists, but there is no power to impose local taxes, the revenue being derived from grants from the central Government and receipts from water supply, slaughter houses, &c.

#### *Governorships.*

1. Cairo.
2. Alexandria.
3. Suez Canal (Port Said.—  
Ismailia).
4. Suez.
5. Damietta.

#### *Mudirías.*

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>Lower Egypt:—</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Qaliubia.</li> <li>2. Menufia.</li> <li>3. Gharbia.</li> <li>4. Sharqia.</li> <li>5. Daqahlia.</li> <li>6. Belheira.</li> </ol> | <p>Upper Egypt:—</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Giza.</li> <li>2. Beni-Suêf,</li> <li>3. Fayûm.</li> <li>4. Minya.</li> <li>5. Asyût.</li> <li>6. Girga.</li> <li>7. Qena.</li> <li>8. Aswân.</li> </ol> |
|--|---|

Sinai and El-'Arish (administered by the War Office).

A new district has been established over the west coast and western desert. It is called the Western Directorate and is placed under the control of the Director-General, Coastguard Administration.

### **Area and Population.**

The total area of Egypt proper, including the Libyan Desert, the region between the Nile and the Red Sea, and the Sinai Peninsula, but excluding the Sudan, is about 350,000 square miles; but the cultivated and settled area, that is, the Nile Valley and Delta, covers only 12,226

<sup>1</sup> In Egypt no foreigner may be taxed without the consent of his Government.

square miles. Canals, roads, date plantations, &c., cover 1,900 square miles; 2,860 square miles are comprised in the surface of the Nile, marshes, and lakes. Egypt is divided into two great districts—'Masr-el-Bahri,' or Lower Egypt, and 'El-Said,' or Upper Egypt.

The following table gives the area of the settled land surface, and the results of the census of 1907:—

Administrative Division	Area in sq. miles	Egyptians		Foreigners	Total	Population per sq. mile
		Sedentary	Nomad			
<b>Governorates</b>						
Cairo . . . . .	31	546,328	4,548	103,600	654,476	21,112
Alexandria . . . . .	39	245,136	714	86,396	332,246	8,519
Canal (Port Said, Ismailia) . . . . .	8	36,361	71	13,449	49,881	6,236
Suez . . . . .	1½	8,296	307	2,849	11,448	7,632
Sinai . . . . .	3	14,152	488	3,707	18,347	6,116
El-Arish . . . . .	—	667	414	429	1,510	—
<b>Provinces:</b>						
Beteira . . . . .	—	5,747	—	190	5,897	—
<b>Lower Egypt</b>						
Beteira . . . . .	1,672	665,198	119,404	13,871	798,473	478
Sharqia . . . . .	1,477	781,233	89,026	9,387	879,646	595
Daqahlia . . . . .	1,018	892,912	12,847	6,669	912,428	871
Gharbia . . . . .	1,592	1,441,462	30,689	12,663	1,484,814	573
Qaliubia . . . . .	388	399,926	32,491	2,198	434,575	1,120
Menufia . . . . .	605	951,243	15,283	4,099	970,581	1,604
<b>Provinces:</b>						
<b>Upper Egypt</b>						
Boni Suéif . . . . .	407	338,714	31,338	2,360	372,412	915
Fayûm . . . . .	670	378,770	60,753	2,060	441,583	650
Giza . . . . .	384	425,406	31,977	2,697	460,080	1,198
Minya . . . . .	748	624,100	32,950	2,917	659,967	882
Asyût . . . . .	767	877,128	23,630	2,977	903,335	1,178
Girga . . . . .	575	783,992	7,575	1,404	792,971	1,379
Qena . . . . .	650	750,346	16,168	9,978	772,492	1,188
Aswan . . . . .	161	198,925	26,958	6,930	232,813	1,446
<b>Total<sup>1</sup></b>	12,226	10,316,045	537,631	286,302	11,189,978	915
<b>Estimated Bedawi population<sup>2</sup></b>	—	—	—	—	97,381	—

<sup>1</sup> Including Damietta.

<sup>2</sup> Excluding Sinai and El-Arish.

<sup>3</sup> The Nomads scattered over desert areas were estimated only and not directly enumerated.

Of the total population, 5,667,074 were males and 5,620,285 females. A population consisting of 3,884 persons was enumerated in the Oasis of Siwa.

The foreign population, 286,302 in all, comprised 62,973 Greeks, 34,926 Italians, 20,653 British, 14,591 French, 7,704 Austro-Hungarians, 2,410 Russians, 1,847 Germans, 1,385 Persians, and 139,813 of other nationalities, including Sudanese and non-Egyptian Ottomans.

The growth of the general population of the country is exhibited by the following figures:—

1800 (French estimate) . . . . .	2,460,200	1882 (Census) . . . . .	6,831,131
1821 (Muhammad Ali) . . . . .	2,536,400	1897 (Census) . . . . .	9,734,405
1846 (Census) . . . . .	4,476,440	1907 (Census) . . . . .	11,287,359

The average annual increase from 1846 to 1882 was 1·25 per cent.; from 1882 to 1897, 2·76 per cent.; 1897-1907, 1·5 per cent.; from 1846-1907, 1·53 per cent.

For the distribution of the population, according to occupation in 1907, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1915, p. 251.

The principal towns, with their estimated populations in July, 1916, are:—Cairo, 740,000; Alexandria, 405,882; Port Said, 61,380; Tintah, 58,957; Damanhour, 46,555; Mansourah, 45,294; Assiout, 43,731; Fayoum,

41,606; Zagazig, 39,001; Damietta, 36,643; Mehalla el-Kubra, 38,020; Minya, 30,246; Belgas, 23,870; Akhmim, 26,966; Beni-Suêf, 30,827; Menûf, 25,290; Shebîn el-Kôm, 26,347; Mellawi, 22,947; Qena, 21,509.

### Religion and Instruction.

In 1907 the population consisted of 10,366,826 Moslems; 706,322 Copts; 38,635 Jews. Christians: 12,736 Protestants; 57,744 Roman Catholics; 76,953 Greek Orthodox; 27,937 Eastern Christians; 206 others. Thus Moslems formed 91·84 per cent. of the population; Christians, 7·81 per cent.; Jews, 0·34 per cent.; others, 0·01 per cent. The principal seat of Koranic learning is the Mosque and University of El-Azhar at Cairo, founded year 361 of the Hegira, 972 of the Christian era. In 1914 it had 405 professors and 9,749 students of Islam and subjects connected therewith. The Mosque of El-Ahmadi at Tanta had 113 professors and 2,860 students at the end of 1914. The Mosque of Damietta had in the same year 16 professors and 411 students, that of Dessûqi (Tanta), 16 professors and 280 students, and the Meshiakhat Olama of Alexandria 75 professors and 1,854 students. All these institutions are under the supervision of the Council of the University of El-Azhar.

There are in Egypt large numbers of native Christians connected with the various Oriental churches; of these, the largest and most influential are the Copts, the descendants of the ancient Egyptians; their creed is Orthodox (Jacobite), and was adopted in the first century of the Christian era. Its head is the Patriarch of Alexandria as the successor of St. Mark. There are three metropolitans and twelve bishops in Egypt, one metropolitan and two bishops in Abyssinia, and one bishop for Khartum; there are also arch-priests, priests, deacons, and monks. Priests must be married before ordination, but celibacy is imposed on monks and high dignitaries. The Copts use the Diocletian (or Martyrs') calendar, which differs by 284 years from the Gregorian calendar.

The following table shows the proportion of illiterates in the various religious communities (1907 census):—

Religion	Population	Number illiterate per 1000		
		Males	Females	Total
Moslems . . . . .	10,269,445	922	993	960
Copts . . . . .	706,322	812	984	897
Jews . . . . .	38,635	141	6·7	662
Others . . . . .	175,576	281	523	392
Total . . . . .	11,199,978	902	989	946

Subject to certain adjustments for purposes of comparison, it appears that the proportion of the native Egyptian population able to read and write in 1907, as compared with the returns of the previous census in 1897, is as follows:—

1907		1897	
Males	Females	Males	Females
85 per 1000	3 per 1000	80 per 1000	2 per 1000

Until 1897, Government initiative in the matter of education was limited to supplying a Europeanised course of education designed to fit Egyptians for various branches of the public service and for professional careers. This system of schools, which owes its origin to the Europeanising zeal of Muhammad Ali Pasha, the first viceroy, consists of Primary Schools,

Secondary Schools, and Professional Colleges (Law, Medicine, Engineering, Veterinary, Military, Teaching, Accountancy and Commerce, and Agriculture), in addition to a number of special schools.

Scattered throughout the country there have existed from time immemorial a number of indigenous schools called 'Maktabs.' In 1897, the Ministry of Education endeavoured to bring these independent 'Maktabs' voluntarily under Departmental supervision by means of a system of inspection and reward. Government aid was made dependent upon daily instruction being given in reading, writing, and arithmetic, apart from any religious teaching, and upon the school reaching a satisfactory level of efficiency. The extent to which the scheme had developed is shown in the following table :

Year	Maktabs awarded grants-in-aid and under inspection					Grant-in-aid £E
	Number of Maktabs	Teachers	Attendance			
			Boys	Girls	Total	
1911-12	3,275	6,678	174,209	17,223	191,432	22,932
1912-13	3,220	6,553	169,139	17,831	186,970	23,014
1913-14	3,744	7,906	211,270	23,465	234,735	19,427
1914-15	3,799	8,325	228,553	20,034	257,587	22,610

Since 1913 the grants-in-aid to maktabs situated within the areas governed by Provincial Councils have been paid from the funds of the Councils.

The following table gives statistics (corrected to December 31st, 1916), concerning the schools under the immediate direction of the Egyptian Government in 1897 and 1916 respectively. The schools marked with an asterisk are under Departments other than the Ministry of Education.

	1897			1916		
	Schools	Pupils		Schools	Pupils	
		Male	Female		Male	Female
<b>Higher Colleges:—</b>						
Medicine	1	40	11	1	302	—
*Law	1	75	—	1	263	—
Engineering	1	29	—	1	198	—
*Military	1	204	—	1	80	—
*Veterinary	—	—	—	1	37	—
Teaching	3	72	—	3	563	78
*School for Qadis	—	—	—	1	403	—
Agriculture	—	—	—	1	127	—
Accountancy and Commerce	—	—	—	1	78	—
<b>Special and Technical Schools:—</b>						
Agriculture (Intermediate)	1	59	—	1	92	—
Accountancy & Commerce (Intermediate)	—	—	—	1	276	—
Technical (Intermediate)	2	356	—	1	339	—
Trades (Elementary)	—	—	—	3	636	—
Teaching (Elementary)	—	—	—	4	151	315
Domestic Economy	—	—	—	1	—	53
Nurses and midwives	1	—	9	1	—	42
*Police	—	—	—	1	62	—
*Reformatory Schools	—	—	—	2	822	134
Secondary Schools	3	612	—	6	2,636	—
Higher Primary Schools	38	6,880	270	32	6,242	415
Higher Elementary Schools	—	—	—	3	58	133
<b>Maktabs (Elementary Vernacular Schools)</b>	<b>55</b>	<b>2,547</b>	<b>377</b>	<b>196</b>	<b>9,133</b>	<b>7,841</b>

The number of schools under the control of the Provincial Councils on December 31st, 1915, either through direct management or through grants-in-aid, was as follows :—

	No. of Schools	No. of Pupils		
		Boys	Girls	Total
Maktabas (Elementary Vernacular Schools)	3,545	214,454	23,887	238,341
Higher Elementary Schools	14	1,196	—	1,196
Elementary Training Colleges for Teachers	16	903	110	1,013
Industrial, Agricultural and Commercial Schools	21	1,958	—	1,958
Higher Primary Schools	65	6,248	1,505	7,753
Secondary Schools	5	314	—	314
Total	3,666	225,073	25,502	250,575

By agreement with the Provincial Councils it was decided in 1912 that the Ministry of Education should hand over to the Councils the duty of making provision for Elementary Schools in their areas, including the giving of grants-in-aid to the private Maktabas. Tentative steps towards the devolution of Primary Education have also been taken by the transfer of two Primary Schools.

The Ministry of Education has under its direct management (December, 1915) :—

	Attendance		
	Boys	Girls	Total
140 Wakf Maktabas	8,191	6,443	14,634
2 Training Colleges for Elementary Teachers	94	214	308
1 Domestic School	—	52	52
1 School for Nurses and Midwives	—	33	33
3 Trades Schools	683	—	683
32 Higher Primary Schools	6,197	410	6,607
6 Secondary Schools	2,529	—	2,529
3 Technical and Commercial Schools (and night classes)	1,006	—	1,006
1 School of Medicine (and Pharmacy)	298	—	298
1 School of Engineering	192	—	192
3 Higher Training Colleges	551	54	605
1 Higher School of Commerce and Accountancy	81	—	81
Egyptian Educational Mission in Europe	13	4	17
	19,835	7,210	27,045

Under other Government Departments are the School of Law (230 students), the Military School (76 cadets), the Veterinary School (46 students), the Higher School of Agriculture (121 students), and Intermediate School of Agriculture (100 students), the School for Cadets (423 students), the Police School (57 cadets, 300 constables), and the 2 reformatories (811 boys, 88 girls).

### Justice.

The indigenous tribunals of the country are the *Mahkemas*, presided over by the *Qadis*. At the present time, they retain jurisdiction only in matters



of personal law (marriage, succession, &c.), and *wakfs*—the latter being either charitable foundations, or family settlements with an ultimate remainder in favour of a charitable foundation—and also in certain non-religious cases (e.g. succession) between non-Moslem natives. In matters of personal law other than intestate succession non-Mussulmans are, however, in general subject to their own Patriarchate, or other religious authority. In other matters, natives are justiciable before the so-called Native Tribunals established in 1883. These now consist of 90 Summary Tribunals, each presided over by a single judge, with civil jurisdiction in matters up to £E150 in value, and criminal jurisdiction in offences punishable by fine or by imprisonment up to three years, that is, police offences and misdemeanours; eight Central Tribunals, each of the Chambers of which consists of three judges; and a Court of Appeal at Cairo, about one-third of its members being European. Under a law of 1904, there are also weekly sittings in the Governorate Qisims (to the number of 28) for the disposal of petty offences, the judge having powers up to three months' imprisonment or fine of £E10, and the prosecution being conducted by the police. Civil cases not within the competence of the Summary Tribunals are heard in first instance by the Central Tribunals, with an appeal to the Court of Appeal. The Central Tribunals also hear civil and criminal appeals from the Summary Tribunals. Since 1905 serious crimes (and, under a law of 1910, all press offences) are tried at the Central Tribunals by three judges of the Court of Appeal sitting as an Assize Court, assizes being held monthly. There is a recourse on points of law, in criminal matters, to five judges of the Court of Appeal sitting in Cairo as a Court of Cassation. The prosecution before Summary Tribunals and Assize Courts is entrusted to the *Parquet*, which is directed by a *Procureur Général*; the investigation of crime is ordinarily conducted by the *Parquet*, or by the police under the direction of the *Parquet*: cases going before an Assize Court are further submitted to a special committing judge. Offences against irrigation laws, &c., are tried by special administrative tribunals.

The so-called "Cantonal Courts," created by a law of July, 1912, should also be mentioned. They are composed of village notables, and have general civil jurisdiction in suits up to £E5 in value, besides an extended jurisdiction in special matters, and a petty criminal jurisdiction with penalties up to 24 hours' imprisonment or £E25 fine. The jurisdiction of each court extends to a group of villages. The courts are now 236 in number.

Owing to the Capitulations, which still apply to Egypt, foreigners are exempted from the jurisdiction of the local tribunals. Mixed tribunals were instituted in 1876, consisting partly of native and partly of foreign judges, with jurisdiction, in civil matters, between natives and foreigners and between foreigners of different nationalities, or even between foreigners of the same nationality if the dispute relates to land in Egypt. These Tribunals have, also, a limited penal jurisdiction, notably in cases of police offences, offences against the bankruptcy laws, and misappropriation of property seized by order of the tribunal. There are three Mixed Tribunals of First Instance, with a Court of Appeal sitting at Alexandria.

## Finance.

Revenue and expenditure for six years:—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure	Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	£E	£E		£E	£E
1912	17,515,743	15,470,584	1915-16	17,759,418	16,594,666
1913	17,368,616	15,728,785	1916-17 <sup>3</sup>	16,630,000	16,630,000
1914-15	15,389,124 <sup>1</sup>	16,837,783 <sup>2</sup>	1917-18 <sup>3</sup>	19,525,000	19,525,000

<sup>1</sup> Including special revenue which was omitted in previous years.<sup>2</sup> " extraordinary expenditure " "<sup>3</sup> Estimates.

The final accounts for the year 1915-16 (April 1 to March 31), and the budget estimates for the year 1916-17, are as follows:—

Receipts	1915-16 Actual figures	1916-17 Estimates	Expenditure	1915-16 Actual figures	1916-17 Estimates
	£E	£E		£E	£E
Direct taxes:			Civil List	327,140	338,810
Land tax, &c.	5,594,314	5,509,000	Expenses of Administration	5,909,719	6,520,211
Indirect taxes:			Expenses of Revenue Earn- ing Administrations:		
Customs	1,839,270	1,850,000	Railways	2,100,787	2,808,080
Tobacco	1,990,868	2,000,000	Telegraphs	114,862	122,409
Miscellaneous taxes	217,195	211,000	Post Office	282,720	328,429
Receipts from Revenue earn- ing Adminis- trations:			Army:		
Railways	3,724,348	3,394,000	Egyptian Army	866,065	994,641
Telegraphs	167,921	128,000	Army of Occupation	146,250	146,250
Post Office	300,761	302,000	Pensions	695,648	732,335
Receipts from Administrative Services:			Tribute and Debt:		
Ports and Lighthouses	150,175	160,000	Tribute	664,826	664,826
Ministry of Justice	1,237,831	1,178,000	Expenses of Caisse de la Dette	34,948	35,000
Miscellaneous Revenue	2,314,901	1,848,000	Consolidated Debt	3,552,266	3,552,266
Total ordinary revenue	17,537,194	16,580,000	Non-Consolidated Debt	338,551	351,969
Extraordinary revenue	222,224	50,000	Sundries	—	34,774
Appropriation from the re- serve	—	—	Depreciation of Investments	1,270,407	—
Total	17,759,418	16,630,000	Total Ordinary Expen- diture	16,004,219	16,630,000
			Expenditure for new works	590,447	—
			Total	16,594,666	16,630,000

The foreign debt of Egypt began in 1862, when loans amounting to 3,292,800*l.* were issued for the purpose of extinguishing the floating debt. Other issues followed in rapid succession. The dual control by England and France began in 1879. In January, 1880, the two Controllers-General reported that Egypt could not possibly meet her engagements in full, and in July the

Liquidation Law, in accordance with the recommendation of an International Commission of the Great Powers, was promulgated. By this law the Unified debt was reduced to 4 per cent. interest; further conversions were made, and the Unified debt thus increased to 60,958,240 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; certain unconsolidated liabilities were added to the Preference debt, which thus rose to 22,743,800 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; and the Daira Sania debt was increased to 9,512,900 $\frac{1}{2}$ , the interest being reduced to 4 per cent. In 1885 and subsequent years further loans and conversions were entered into.

The Daira Sania and the Domains loans were paid off on October 15, 1905, and June 1, 1913, respectively. The amount and the charge of the various debts in April, 1916, were as follows:—

	Debt	Charge
	£	£E
Guaranteed Loan, 3 per cent. . . . .	6,803,500	307,125
Privileged Debt, $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. . . . .	31,127,780	1,062,235
Unified Debt, 4 per cent. . . . .	55,971,960	2,182,900
Total . . . . .	93,903,240	3,552,260

On April 1, 1916, the debt stood at £stg.93,903,240, inclusive of the amount of £stg.5,599,820 held by the Government and the Caisse de la Dette Publique.

In 1915 the debt was reduced by £125,600.

The charges on account of debts of all kinds (including tribute), as shown in the estimates for 1916-17, amount to £E4,604,061.

In 1888 and 1890, reserve funds were established, the balances of which, in virtue of the Anglo-French Convention of April 4, 1904, were placed at the disposal of the Egyptian Government in 1905, less certain sums remaining in the hands of the Caisse de la Dette Publique for the service of the debt. The amount received by the Egyptian Government was carried to a General Reserve Fund.

In the General Reserve Fund on April 1, 1916, there was a balance of £E4,799,642.

## Defence.

### EGYPTIAN ARMY.

On September 19, 1882, the existing Egyptian army was disbanded. The organisation of a new army was entrusted to a British general officer, who was given the title of Sirdar. Service is compulsory, but owing to the small contingent required only a fraction (4 per cent.) of the men who are liable actually serve. Service is for three years. In the Sudanese battalions service is voluntary and extended. The army consists of 5 squadrons of cavalry, a camel corps, 5 batteries, 18 battalions of infantry (of which 6 are Sudanese and 1 is a special "Equatorial" battalion), a railway battalion, and various departments. Most of the higher posts are held by British officers. The strength of the army is about 17,000.

### ARMY OF OCCUPATION.

Before the outbreak of war in August, 1914, the British garrison, or army of occupation, consisted of a cavalry regiment, a horse artillery battery, a mountain battery, a company of engineers, and 4 battalions (one company in Cyprus) stationed in the Nile Delta, and of a battalion of infantry and detachment of garrison artillery stationed in the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan.

The establishment, including departmental services, was 6,067 of all ranks. The Egyptian Government contributed 150,000*l.* towards the cost of these troops. No definite information can be given about the troops in Egypt during the war, but it is known that the forces in Egypt from Great Britain, India, and the Dominions have been very largely increased.

### Production and Industry.

The cultivable area of Egypt proper was reckoned in 1915-16 at 8,005,925 feddāns (1 feddān = 1·038 acre), and of this 2,773,654 were uncultivated for want of reclamation. The readjustment of the land-tax is now complete, the old distinction between Kharāgi and Ushūri tax has disappeared, and the taxes on land range from 2 piastres (1 piastre = 2*d.*) to 164 piastres per feddān according to the rental value. The *corvée*, or forced labour, has been abolished, but the inhabitants are still called out to guard or repair the Nile banks in flood time, and are also liable in any sudden emergency; in 1913 none were called out; in 1914, 21,600; in 1916, 113,000. The agricultural population (Fellahin) forms about 62 per cent. of the whole. A large proportion of them are small landholders with under 51 feddāns, while others, almost or altogether landless, are labourers, the relation between the employers and the employed being mostly hereditary. The following table shows, for 1915, the number of landholders and the distribution of the land between foreigners and natives:—

Extent of holding in feddāns	Foreigners		Natives		Total of area		Total of landowners	
	Area in feddāns	Land-owners	Area in feddāns	Land-owners	Feddāns	Per-centage	Land-owners	Per-centage
Up to 1	1,249	2,242	421,059	971,227	422,308	7·7	973,469	61·2
From 1-5	6,212	2,372	1,009,057	469,368	1,015,269	18·6	471,740	29·7
„ 5-10	6,742	910	523,174	73,373	529,916	9·7	76,283	4·8
„ 10-20	11,206	770	495,658	36,033	506,884	9·3	30,809	2·3
„ 20-30	9,295	379	260,786	10,725	270,981	5·0	11,104	0·7
„ 30-50	17,590	449	313,992	8,154	331,192	6·1	8,504	0·5
Over 50	654,275	1,617	1,726,891	10,785	2,381,166	43·6	12,402	0·8
Total	706,569	8,736	4,750,527	1,581,665	5,457,096	100·0	1,580,401	100·0

The Egyptian agricultural year includes three seasons or crops. The leading winter crops, sown in November and harvested in May and June, are cereal produce of all kinds; the principal summer crops, sown in March and harvested in October and November, are cotton, sugar, and rice; the autumn crops, sown in July and gathered in September and October, are rice, maize, millet, and vegetables generally. In Fayūm and Lower Egypt, where perennial irrigation is effected by means of a network of canals tapping the Nile and traversing the Delta in every direction, the chief crops are cotton, rice, Indian corn, wheat, barley, clover, cucumber; in Upper Egypt, south of Deirūt, where the basin system of irrigation, *i.e.* submersion at high Nile, is generally adhered to, cereals and vegetables are produced; north of Deirūt the same conditions prevail as in Lower Egypt, except that no rice is grown. Where there is perennial irrigation, two or three crops are secured annually.

Extensive reservoir works, consisting of a dam at Aswān, a barrage at Esna, a barrage and lock at Asyūt, and a barrage at Zifta, have been com-

pleted. The original storage capacity of the reservoir was 1,065,000,000 cubic metres. The level of the dam has been raised by 6 metres and the capacity of the reservoir increased to 2,423,000,000 cubic metres. The barrage at Esna ensures adequate irrigation to a large area of basin land even in a year of low Nile. North of Deirût an area of approximately half a million acres has been converted from basin to perennial irrigation in the last ten years. The production of cotton in six years was :—

Year	Qantârs	Year	Qantârs
1910-11	7,505,000	1913-14	7,664,000
1911-12	7,388,000	1914-15	6,451,000
1912-13	7,499,000	1915-16	4,775,000

In 1916 the area and yield of wheat were 1,447,163 acres and 994,552 tons; barley, 438,830 acres and 287,037 tons; maize and millet, 2,098,090 acres; and rice, 150,310 acres.

In 1916 the sugar exported amounted to 28,818 tons, valued at £E640,640, and the cotton exported amounted to 5,416,936 qantârs, valued at £E29,813,682 (1 qantâr = 99·05 lbs).

### Commerce.

Imports and exports for five years :—

Year	Merchandise		Specie	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
	£E	£E	£E	£E
1912	25,907,759	31,574,321	11,546,439	7,470,282
1913	27,865,195	31,662,965	9,791,188	11,137,932
1914	21,724,606	24,091,796	1,780,244	6,368,497
1915	19,328,993	27,046,872	721,705	132,659
1916	30,851,141	37,462,453	1,362,214	133,155

Commerce by principal countries :—

	Imports from		Exports to	
	1915	1916	1915	1916
	£E	£E	£E	£E
Great Britain . . . . .	8,740,448	15,070,182	13,935,058	19,030,960
British Colonies in the Mediterranean . . . . .	270,356	366,994	232,258	302,330
British Colonies in the Extreme East . . . . .	1,904,974	3,510,978	594,497	200,942
Germany . . . . .	28,893	93,840	—	—
United States . . . . .	1,248,850	1,938,769	4,961,591	6,917,620
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	7,686	5,868	—	—
Belgium . . . . .	24,986	15,058	117	39
China & Extreme East . . . . .	647,093	955,236	568,129	984,972
France . . . . .	983,500	1,358,429	1,506,055	2,621,103
Greece . . . . .	1,114,046	993,893	337,343	426,385
Italy . . . . .	1,014,210	2,481,840	1,788,013	1,789,849
Morocco . . . . .	10,125	10,164	209,679	54,904
Persia . . . . .	27,858	75,383	20,071	16,904
Russia . . . . .	41,368	139,756	1,078,886	1,868,290
Turkey . . . . .	160,186	73,983	50,413	17,260

## Value of the leading exports and imports during three years :—

Merchandise	Imports			Exports		
	1914	1915	1916	1914	1915	1916
	£E	£E	£E	£E	£E	£E
Animals & animal food products . .	810,590	1,156,942	2,163,806	258,232	587,312	685,474
Skins and leather goods . . . .	341,895	199,805	301,627	266,068	303,832	418,715
Other animal products . . . .	49,948	63,825	90,130	37,620	41,665	42,107
Cereals, vegetables .	2,994,737	1,583,105	1,459,007	3,220,040	4,619,834	4,467,265
Provisions & drugs .	700,906	1,382,136	1,417,920	247,963	599,121	680,113
Spirits, oils, &c. .	1,243,232	1,620,675	2,841,089	194,457	232,657	297,923
Rags, paper, books .	349,443	366,539	776,883	23,871	20,599	36,187
Wood & coal, cane work, &c. . . .	2,838,958	2,560,388	5,738,263	18,614	15,695	16,065
Stone, lime, glass .	433,307	247,566	450,794	1,277	626	545
Colouring materials	208,034	296,165	490,236	26,374	23,107	21,851
Chemical products .	1,241,260	1,238,892	1,255,426	142,387	96,401	109,192
Textiles <sup>1</sup> . . . .	5,476,932	5,684,728	9,644,417	18,878,854	19,114,105	30,098,456
Metals and manuf. .	2,603,742	969,745	1,476,029	371,733	763,003	197,941
Sundries . . . .	1,511,795	1,144,087	1,933,149	107,655	79,884	128,286
Tobacco <sup>2</sup> . . . .	916,827	854,895	811,675	296,631	248,941	262,333
Total . . . .	21,724,606	19,328,093	30,854,141	24,661,796	27,046,872	37,462,453

<sup>1</sup> The cotton tissues imported amounted, in 1914, to £E3,027,693; in 1915, to £E3,491,746; in 1916, to £E5,734,277. The quantity of raw cotton exported was, in 1914, 5,909,758 cantars, valued at £E18,669,861; in 1915, 6,899,122 cantars, valued at £E19,145,644; in 1916, 5,416,936 cantars, valued at £E29,813,682.

<sup>2</sup> Cigarettes.

Of the total imports in 1914 the value of £E18,434,301, and of the exports the value of £E23,117,486, passed through the port of Alexandria; in 1915, of the imports, £E51,037,435; of the exports, £E25,621,591; in 1916, of the imports, £E22,637,649; of the exports, £E36,099,233.

Goods imported into Egypt are examined by experts, who determine their value according to the market price in their original country, plus the cost of transport, freight, insurance, &c. In order, however, to facilitate customs operations, the administration, in communication with the merchants interested, establishes, on the same basis as above, periodical tariffs for common articles of importation. In the statistics of the Custom House, the values are estimated according to the estimated price which served as the basis for the payment of duty now fixed at 8 per cent. *ad valorem* (except coal, liquid fuel, charcoal, firewood, timber for building purposes, petroleum; oxen, cows, sheep and goats, whether alive or cold stored, the duty on which was reduced to 4 per cent. *ad valorem* from November 25, 1905) without taking into account the amount of that duty. As regards exports, there are tariffs for nearly all of them, estimated in the same manner as the tariffs of imports. The quantities recorded in statistics are those declared by the merchants and controlled by the Customs.

The origin of imports and destination of exports are declared by importers and exporters, and controlled, as much as possible, by the searchers and appraisers of the Custom House.

Principal imports into the United Kingdom from Egypt, and the principal exports from the United Kingdom to Egypt, according to British Board of Trade returns :—

Year	British Imports from Egypt				Exports of British Produce to Egypt			
	Raw Cotton	Cotton Seed	Eggs	Oil Seed Cake	Cotton Goods	Coal, &c.	Iron & Steel and Manu- factures	Machi- nery
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1911 <sup>1</sup>	17,805,225	2,464,507	222,853	379,523	4,409,034	2,008,082	676,779	465,664
1912 <sup>1</sup>	20,760,948	2,766,852	358,857	427,156	3,530,744	2,051,294	544,678	511,056
1913 <sup>1</sup>	17,642,858	2,065,471	356,627	317,003	3,533,605	2,454,337	718,549	554,392
1914	13,682,095	1,785,778	887,776	374,542	2,793,920	1,988,447	461,826	547,144
1915	15,186,631	3,843,497	647,970	705,421	3,167,517	1,231,769	395,389	199,644

<sup>1</sup> Including Anglo-Egyptian Sudan prior to 1914.

Total trade between Egypt and U. K. (in thousands of pounds sterling) for 5 years (Board of Trade returns) :—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>
Imports from Egypt into U. K. . .	25,790	21,395	17,096	21,791	26,612
Exports to Egypt from U. K. . .					
British produce . . . . .	9,448	9,805	7,759	8,053	11,235
Foreign and Colonial produce . .	149	158	175	507	577

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

### Shipping and Navigation.

In 1916, excluding warships, and vessels requisitioned by the military authorities, 3,349 steamers of a net registered tonnage of 8,794,979 tons entered, and 3,430 steamers of a net registered tonnage of 9,046,236 tons cleared, all the Egyptian ports (Alexandria, Port Said, Suez Basin, Suez Road, Tor and El Kosseir). The total number of sailing vessels (both foreign and coasting trade, but excluding sponge and fishing boats, none in 1916) that entered the ports was 1,026 of 59,397 tons, and of those that cleared, 1,027 of 61,309 tons.

Arrivals and clearances of commercial steamers at Alexandria in five years :—

Year	Arrivals		Clearances	
	Steamers	Net registered tonnage	Steamers	Net registered tonnage
1912	1,927	3,479,146	1,933	3,492,081
1913	1,932	3,718,660	1,927	3,698,396
1914	1,687	3,299,000	1,699	3,332,000
1915 <sup>1</sup>	958	1,576,756	989	1,682,809
1916 <sup>1</sup>	554	966,673	705	1,343,867

<sup>1</sup> Excluding supplies and military transports.

The steamers visiting the port in 1916 comprised :—

Nationality	Arrivals		Departures	
	Steamers	Net registered tonnage	Steamers	Net registered tonnage
British . . . . .	304	563,124	440	912,893
French . . . . .	23	68,412	25	71,275
Greek . . . . .	87	66,943	91	70,468
Italian . . . . .	60	117,290	63	120,249
Belgian . . . . .	10	9,286	10	10,103
American . . . . .	20	54,627	20	56,757
Norwegian . . . . .	25	46,138	28	53,372
Spanish . . . . .	15	14,049	15	14,049
Other Nationalities . . . . .	10	26,798	18	34,701
<b>Total (All Shipping)</b>	<b>554</b>	<b>966,673</b>	<b>705</b>	<b>1,343,867</b>

## Suez Canal.

The following table shows the number and net tonnage of commercial vessels (excluding vessels requisitioned by the military authorities) of all nationalities that passed through the canal in 1916 :—

Nationality	No.	Suez Canal net tonnage	Nationality	No.	Suez Canal net tonnage
British . . . . .	1,661	6,606,593	Spanish . . . . .	22	65,917
French . . . . .	177	735,756	Greek . . . . .	22	52,391
Dutch . . . . .	166	642,927	American . . . . .	16	34,734
Italian . . . . .	102	318,758	Russian . . . . .	5	12,700
Norwegian . . . . .	55	166,264	Other nationalities	1	2,415
Danish . . . . .	37	145,380			
Swedish . . . . .	31	110,627			
Japanese . . . . .	27	69,856	Total . . . . .	2,322	8,964,313

The number and net tonnage of vessels that have passed through the Suez Canal (including warships), and the gross receipts of the company, have been as follows in eight years :—

Year	No. of Vessels	Net Tonnage	Receipts <sup>1</sup>	Year	No. of Vessels	Net Tonnage	Receipts <sup>1</sup>
			£				£
1908	3,795	13,633,283	4,338,089	1912	5,373	20,275,120	5,456,953
1909	4,239	15,407,527	4,825,707	1913	5,085	20,033,884	5,066,037
1910	4,533	16,581,898	5,217,462	1914	4,802	19,410,000	4,889,954
1911	4,969	18,324,794	5,390,498	1915	3,708	15,266,155	3,740,905

<sup>1</sup> Taken at 25 francs = c1.

The number of passengers (civil and military) who went through the canal was, in 1908, 219,024 ; in 1909, 213,358 ; in 1910, 233,978 ; in 1911, 275,694 ; in 1912, 266,406 ; in 1913, 232,235 ; in 1914, 391,773 ; 1915, 210,530.

The Suez Canal is 103 miles long, including 4 miles of approach channels for the harbours, connecting the Mediterranean with the Red Sea, opened for navigation November 17, 1869. The concession to the Suez Canal Company expires on November 17, 1968.

## Internal Communications.

On March 31, 1916, there were (exclusive of sidings) 2,076 miles of rails (double and single) belonging to and worked by the State, and 840 miles of rails of agricultural light railways owned by private companies: 1,264 miles of State and 737 miles of companies' rails are in the Delta, and 812 miles of State and 103 miles of light railways are in Upper Egypt. This is exclusive of the Sudan military railway to Khartum, 375 miles long, of gauge 4 ft. 8½ in. The railways have a gauge of 4 ft. 8½ in. inside rails, except the line from Luxor to Aswan, which is 3 ft. 6 in. gauge, and that to the Western Oases, which is 2 ft. 5½ in.

The following table shows for the last five years the length of line of the



State Railways, the number of passengers and weight of goods carried, and the net receipts :—

Year	Line	Number of Passengers	Goods carried	Net receipts
	Miles		Tons	£E
1911	1,481	28,695,000	4,318,582	1,558,130
1912	1,487	29,632,000	4,768,150	1,622,081
1913	1,486	29,446,000	4,496,381	1,628,845
1914-15	2,065	24,214,000	3,594,049	1,061,902
1915-16	2,110	26,807,000	4,148,000	1,520,210

The working expenses, £E2,159,588 in 1915-16, represent an average of 58·88 per cent. of the gross receipts, which were £E3,667,932.

The telegraphs and telephones belonging to the Egyptian Government were, at the end of 1915, of a total length of 9,686 kilom., the length of the wire being 22,481 kilom. The Eastern Telegraph Company, by concessions, have telegraph lines across Egypt from Alexandria *via* Cairo to Suez, and from Port Said to Suez, connecting their cables to England and India. Number of telegrams in 1915-16 was 1,565,317, as against 1,738,162 in 1914-15, not including service telegrams and those sent by the Eastern Telegraph.

There were, in 1915, 2,007 post offices and stations. In the internal service (1915) there passed through the post-office 29,551,000 letters and post-cards, and 14,114,000 newspapers, &c., and samples; in the external service, 19,177,000 letters and post-cards, and 9,518,000 newspapers, &c., and samples. Official correspondence, not here included, amounted in 1915 to 4,472,000 articles. Receipts £E300,761; expenses £E282,720.

### Banks and Credit.

The National Bank has a capital of 3,000,000*l.* with reserve funds amounting to 1,301,000*l.* The Agricultural Bank has a capital of 3,740,000*l.* It has Government guarantee of interest at 3 per cent., and it lends money to the Fellahin at 8 per cent. interest.

There are in addition ten mortgage banks and five ordinary banks working chiefly in Egypt with a total paid up capital of £E47,513,530, *i.e.*, £E45,855,407 for the former and £E1,658,123 for the latter. The reserve funds of these two groups of banks and of the National and the Agricultural Banks of Egypt amount to £E1,339,914 and £E2,386,346 respectively.

In 1901, a Post-Office Savings Bank was opened, and on December 31 of that year, it had 6,740 depositors with balances amounting to £E47,492. On December 31, 1915, the depositors numbered 198,840, and their balances amounted to £E474,440.

In April, 1912, a rural savings bank service was inaugurated. At the end of that year the balance of deposits in the new branch amounted to £E25,413, and the number of accounts to 127,927. On December 31, 1916, the balance amounted to £E8,059, and the number of accounts to 67,325. The balance of deposits in the savings banks of the foreign banks on the same date amounted to £E363,795 and the number of depositors to 6,088.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

#### MONEY.

By decree of October 18, 1916 (20 Li-l-Higga 1334), the monetary unit of Egypt is the gold Egyptian pound of 100 piastres. It weighs 8·5 grammes

·875 fine, and therefore contains 7·4375 grammes of fine gold. Its value in sterling is £1 0s. 6½d. A new coinage was introduced at the same time. It replaces the monogram of the Sultan of Turkey by that of the Sultan of Egypt.

The 10-piastre silver piece weighs 14 grammes ·833 fine, and therefore contains 11·67 grammes of fine silver. The piastre is worth 2·46d. in English money. It is subdivided into tenths (*ushr el girsh* or milliemmes).

Coins in circulation are the Egyptian pound (100 piastres) and half pound in gold; 20, 10, 5, and 2 piastre pieces in silver; 1, ½, ¼, ⅓ piastre pieces in nickel, and ⅓ piece in bronze. Silver coin is legal tender only up to £E2, and nickel or bronze coins up to 10 piastres. For some years gold coins have not been issued, and the gold circulating in Egypt and the Sudan is almost exclusively English sovereigns, which are legal tender at the rate of 97½ piastres. The gold pieces of the Latin Monetary Union equivalent to the French 20 franc piece will be permitted to circulate at a uniform rate of £E0·7715. As a temporary measure, the Indian rupee has been made legal tender at the rate of 6·5 piastres.

Bank notes are issued by the National Bank in various denominations from £E0 5 to £E100. They are in principle not legal tender, but since the war they have been made legal tender and inconvertible. Their circulation has received an extraordinary impetus since the withdrawal of gold from circulation. The amount issued at the end of 1915 was about £E11,550,000, whereas it had never previous to the war surpassed £E3,000,000.

Egyptian money is now minted at the Birmingham and other foreign Mints. The nominal value of the coinage (including recoinage) from 1887 to 1915 was:—

Years	Gold	Silver	Nickel	Bronze	Total
	£E.	£E.	£E.	£E.	£E.
1887-1911	52,024	3,927,933	418,019	19,224	4,447,200
1912	—	168,911	21,700	500	191,111
1913	—	17,546	4,937	1,000	23,483
1914	—	—	5,000	1,000	6,000
1915	—	695,400	20,000	—	715,400
1887-1915	52,024	4,809,790	499,656	21,724	5,383,194

The principal units of Egyptian weights and measures are defined in terms of the metre of the "Commission Internationale du mètre" by the Law No. 10 of September 26, 1914. The equivalents remain the same as were defined by the Decree of April 28, 1891.

Measures of length: *Diraa balawi* = 0 metre 58 centimetres.  
 „ weight: *Dirhem* = 3 grams 12 centigrams.  
 „ capacity: *Ardeb* = 198 litres.

#### MEASURE OF CAPACITY.

The *Ardeb* is equal to 43·555 gallons, or 5·44436 bushels.

The approximate weight of the *ardeb* is as follows:—Wheat, 334 rotls; beans, 345 rotls; barley, 267 rotls; maize, 312 rotls; cotton seed, 270.

#### WEIGHTS.

*Okieh* . . . . = 1·3207 ounce.  
*Rotl* . . . . = ·99049 lb.  
*Oke* . . . . = 2·7513 lbs.  
*Qantâr* { or 100 Rotls or } = 99·0493 lbs.  
           { 36 Okes }

LENGTH MEASURES.

	Inches
<i>Diraa Baladi</i> (town) . . . . .	= 22·8347
<i>Diraa Mimari</i> for building, &c . . . . .	= 29·5276
<i>Qassabah</i> = 3·8823 yards . . . . .	= 139·7639

MEASURES OF SURFACE.

*Feddan*, the unit of measure for land, = 7,463·148 sq. pics = 1·03808 acres  
 1 sq. pic = 6·06 sq. ft. = 0·5628 sq. metre.

*His Majesty's High Commissioner for Egypt*.—His Excellency General Sir Francis Reginald Wingate, G.C.B., G.C.V.O., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., appointed December, 1916.

*Counsellor*.—Sir Milne Cheetham, K.C.M.G.

*Secretaries*.—Hon. Mervyn Herbert, H. Lloyd Thomas, and Hon. John Cecil.

*Hon. Attaché*.—John Gordon.

*Oriental Secretary*.—Ronald Storrs.

*Consul at Cairo*.—A. D. Alban.

*Consul-General at Alexandria*.—D. A. Cameron, C.M.G.

There are also Consular representatives at Mansura, Tanta, Zagazig, Birket-es-Sab, and Port Said.

## ANGLO-EGYPTIAN SUDAN.

### Government.

The rule of Egypt in the Sudan, after having gradually extended during the course of 60 years, was interrupted in 1882 by the revolt of the Mahdi, who, with his successor, the Khalifa, held the country for about sixteen years under a desolating tyranny. In 1896 the Anglo-Egyptian army commenced operations for the recovery of the lost provinces, and on September 2, 1898, the overthrow of the Khalifa was completed. In November, 1899, he was overtaken by the Egyptian forces near Gedid, where he was slain in battle, and his remaining followers taken prisoners.

A convention between the British and Egyptian Governments, signed at Cairo, January 19, 1899, provides for the administration of the territory south of the 22nd parallel of latitude by a Governor-General, appointed by Egypt with the assent of Great Britain, and declares the general principles in accordance with which the administration shall be carried on. The British and Egyptian flags shall be used together; laws shall be made by proclamation; no duties shall be levied on imports from Egypt, and duties on imports from other countries, via the Red Sea, shall not exceed those levied in Egypt; the import and export of slaves is prohibited, and special attention shall be paid to the Brussels Act of 1890 respecting the import and export of arms, ammunition, and spirits.

The Sudan has been divided into fourteen Provinces. The Governors of provinces are British Officers of the Egyptian Army employed under the Sudan Government or British civil officials of the Government. Administration is carried out through British Inspectors in charge of one or more districts into which the provinces are subdivided, these units being supervised by District officials who are in most cases Egyptian officers lent from the Egyptian Army.

In 1910 a Governor-General's Council was created to assist the Governor-General in the discharge of his executive and legislative powers. All

ordinances, laws and regulations are now made by the Governor-General in Council.

Darfur, to the west of Kordofan, is within the limits of the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan and pays tribute, but the management of its internal affairs is left almost entirely to its hereditary Sultan.

The Enclave of Lado, which was continued in the occupation of H.M. King Leopold II, King of the Belgians, during his reign, by the Agreement signed at Brussels on May 12, 1906, reverted to the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan on his death, and has been included in the Mongalla province.

### Area and Population.

Extending southwards from the frontier of Egypt to Uganda and the Belgian Congo (approximately N. lat. 5°), a distance of about 1,650 miles, and stretching from the Red Sea to the confines of Wadai in Central Africa, the subject territory has an area of about 984,520 square miles. The population in 1914 was estimated at 3,380,531. The Gambela Enclave which is situated within the boundaries of Abyssinia, is leased by the Sudan Government from the Abyssinian Government as a Trading Post. The Eritrea-Sudan frontier has been completely delimited and demarcated, as also has the greater part of the frontier with Abyssinia (see under *Abyssinia*). The chief towns are: Khartum, population (1916) 23,083, the capital; Omdurman (the old Dervish capital), population (1915) 59,429; Khartum North, population (1915) 15,973; Halfa, Merowé, El Damer, Atbara, Port Sudan, Suakin, Kassala, El Dueim, Kosti, El Obeid, Nahud, Wad Medani, and Singa.

### Instruction.

The schools under the Central Authority are classified as follows:—There are first the elementary vernacular schools (Kuttabs), 56 in number (January, 1916), situated in all parts of the country, and with a total number of about 4,375 pupils. In these schools instruction is given to boys from 7 to 10 years of age in reading, writing, arithmetic and religion. Next there are the primary schools, of which there are now eight—at Khartum, Omdurman, Berber, Wad Medani, Halfa, Atbara, El Obeid, and Suakin. The subjects taught in schools of this class include English, Arabic, Mathematics, and the total number of boys in attendance is 1,008. After completing their primary course, boys can proceed to the upper school at the Gordon College, or they may be employed as clerks or translators in Government Offices. The upper school at Gordon College numbers 68 pupils, some of whom take a course in engineering and surveying, while the rest are trained to be teachers in primary schools or translators. There is also in the Gordon College buildings a training college attended by 33 students, who undergo a five years' course of training, after which they are drafted out as teachers in vernacular or primary schools or as Kadis in district courts. The industrial workshops, of which there are at present three, at Khartum, Kassala, and Omdurman, total 248 boy apprentices. At Khartum and Kassala, smith work, carpentry, fitting, &c., is taught, and at Omdurman stone-cutting, pottery, and brick-work. A primary school has been constructed adjacent to the Gordon College, and some of the boys board in the Gordon College. A start has been made in the education of girls by the opening of a Girls' school at Rufaa—which is at present attended by 64 girls, and there are also girls' schools at Dongola, Merowe, and Kamlin numbering 35, 20, and 44 girls respectively. Affiliated to the Gordon College are the Wellcome Tropical Research Labora-

torics, where investigations are carried on in connection with diseases and with the economic products of the country.

A Central Research Farm has been organised at Khartum North, under the auspices of the Education Department, for the furtherance of agricultural research and education. Laboratories have been built and equipped for the study of agricultural botany, physiology and bacteriology. Comparative field experiments with such staple crops as cotton, wheat and lubia are supplemented by sections devoted to plant introduction, seed selection, horticulture, experimental forestry and market gardening.

The geological survey, the antiquities service, and the natural history museum, are also attached to the Education Department.

### Justice.

The High Court of Justice for the trial of civil suits comprises the Court of Appeal and Courts of original jurisdiction. Judges of the High Court sitting singly have general original jurisdiction. The Court of Appeal is constituted by three or more Judges of the High Court sitting together, all Judges of the High Court being members of the Court of Appeal.

The general superintendence of the High Court is vested in the Chief Justice. In addition to the Chief Justice there are four Judges of the High Court, all of whom are British barristers. The High Court sits at Khartum, but judges from time to time go on circuit.

Subordinate to the High Court of Justice in every province is the Province Court. This comprises a Province Judge, except in Khartum Province, and District Judges of three grades. Appeals from decisions of a District Judge lie to the Province Judge, except in Khartum Province, where such appeals lie to the High Court. Appeals from decisions of a Province Judge lie to the High Court.

In Provinces where there is neither a High Court Judge nor a specially appointed Province Judge the Governor acts as Province Judge, and in any District where there is no specially appointed District Judge the provincial inspectors and district officers act as District Judges.

The Mohammedan Law Courts administer the Moslem religious law in cases between Mohammedans relating to succession on death, marriage, divorce, and family relations generally, and also Mohammedan charitable endowments.

Criminal justice is administered either by single magistrates, or courts of three magistrates. Judges of the High Court, governors, and inspectors of provinces, and the district officials above-mentioned, are the magistrates. Decisions of courts require confirmation either by the Governor of the province or by the Governor-General, both of whom have extensive powers of revision. Appeal lies from convictions by magistrates other than Governors, where the sentence exceeds two months' imprisonment or £2 fine.

The Sudan penal code is an adaptation of the Indian penal code.

### Finance.

The revenue and expenditure of the Sudan for six years are stated as follows (£Fl = £1 0s. 6d.) :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	££	££		££	££
1910 . . .	1,171,007	1,214,676	1913 . . .	1,654,149	1,614,007
1911 . . .	1,311,218	1,350,854	1914 . . .	1,543,549	1,581,346
1912 . . .	1,428,605	1,490,663	1915 . . .	1,495,200	1,463,900

In 1913, owing to the increased prosperity of the country, the Egyptian Government decided to discontinue the annual contribution which it previously made to enable the Sudan to balance its Budget. But the Egyptian Government pays to the Sudan the customs duties collected in Egypt on goods going to or coming from the Sudan.

The revenue is derived mainly from Land Tax, Animal Tax, Royalties on Gum and Ivory, and Customs, and from the receipts of the Railways, Post, Telegraph, and Nile Steamer Services.

From 1914 onwards, the figures do not include the revenue and expenditure of Local Provincial Services, which amounted in 1915 to 98,000% and 87,000% respectively. In 1915 the influence of the War, combined with the low Nile-flood of 1914, following upon the low flood and scanty rains of 1913, continued adversely to affect the revenue.

### Production and Commerce.

The Sudan is the chief source of the world's supply of gum arabic and ivory. Other products include cotton, ostrich feathers, dom palm nuts (which produce a kind of vegetable ivory used extensively in the manufacture of buttons), dates, sesame, senna leaves and pods, groundnuts, hides, skins, and gold. Rubber is also obtained from the southern districts. The principal grain crop is durra, a kind of millet used for making bread.

About one-fourth of the area is said to be susceptible of cultivation. The following table shows the areas of land cultivated in 1914 and the two previous years:—

	1912	1913	1914
Irrigated by artificial means—	Feddans	Feddans	Feddans
(a.) From the river	106,157	106,679	104,281
(b.) From wells or storage tanks	10,562	11,262	11,729
Irrigated by natural agency—			
(a.) By flood or rise of river	132,313	85,675	54,198
(b.) By rain	1,582,740	2,022,710	1,926,627
Total	1,831,772	2,229,326	2,096,835

Egyptian cotton has been successfully established on the Nile, as well as in the Tokar district of the Red Sea Province, and increasing quantities of cotton, which compare favourably with corresponding varieties grown in Egypt, are being produced annually. Experimental cotton growing is also being conducted in the Gezira, the fertile tract of country between the Blue and White Niles, where with a proper system of irrigation, an extensive area can be put under cultivation.

The cattle trade in the Sudan also shows remarkable growth in recent years, and this will probably be continued, not only because it is easy for the natives to raise cattle but because the Government through an efficient and well organised veterinary department is endeavouring to foster the trade, to eliminate cattle diseases, and to improve the quality of live stock.

The forests which line the river banks, rich in fibres and tanning material, extend to the frontiers of Abyssinia. On the White Nile the forests contain

valuable trees—the ebony tree, the gum acacia, the bamboo, and the rubber creeper. The finest gum forests are in Kordofan, and the best rubber in the Bahr el Ghazal.

Gold is the only mineral at present being successfully exploited in the Sudan and mines are being worked at Um Nabardi and Gabait.

## IMPORTS AND EXPORTS.

Year.	Imports. <sup>1</sup>	Exports. <sup>2</sup>	Year.	Imports. <sup>1</sup>	Exports. <sup>2</sup>
	£E	£E		£E	£E
1910 . . .	1,931,426	977,621	1913 . . .	2,100,476	1,185,186
1911 . . .	2,273,949	1,376,958	1914 . . .	1,891,494	1,020,260
1912 . . .	1,967,420	1,373,119	1915 . . .	1,704,250	1,577,991

<sup>1</sup> Including Government Stores.

<sup>2</sup> Excluding re-exports, which were £E130,315 in 1915.

Trade by principal countries for two years :—

Country.	Imports. <sup>1</sup>		Exports.	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
	£E	£E	£E	£E
Egypt . . .	493,283	115,616	404,709	653,106
United Kingdom . . .	580,233	695,532	269,543	387,422
Italy . . .	71,021	54,920	14,322	41,325
India and Aden . . .	364,829	265,499	12,820	6,268
France . . .	23,129	9,175	91,904	89,936
Germany . . .	30,991	627	60,227	—
United States . . .	9,976	19,041	84,795	83,381
Austria . . .	53,752	1,959	12,386	—
Abyssinia . . .	52,006	33,376	1,419	2,923
Arabia . . .	1,750	3,409	3,449	137,409

<sup>1</sup> Goods imported *via* Egypt are credited to the country of consignment.

The following table shows the value of the principal imports and exports for 2 years :—

	Imports		Exports	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
	£E	£E	£E	£E
Cotton fabrics . . .	343,222	481,773	Gum . . .	314,919
Sugar, refined . . .	239,076	226,256	Ivory . . .	84,605
Wheat flour . . .	192,352	74,716	Sesame . . .	52,899
Coffee . . .	57,819	79,201	Cotton, ginned . . .	98,555
Tea . . .	36,502	34,673	seeds . . .	12,509
Machinery . . .	47,325	21,120	Dates . . .	20,372
Coal . . .	76,222	81,030	Dura (Millet) . . .	4,429
Timber . . .	25,369	26,532	Cattle . . .	99,868
Soap . . .	24,198	21,371	Sheep & Goats . . .	85,975
Iron and Steel . . .	24,767	23,404	Hides & Skins . . .	—
Tobacco . . .	43,380	42,841	(unlanned) . . .	87,507
			Gold . . .	68,146
				122,615
				65,553

### Internal Communications.

The railway from Wadi Halfa to Khartum, which was constructed for military purposes during the re-conquest, was declared open for general traffic on December 12, 1899. A connection with the Red Sea at Port Sudan was opened in October, 1905, and an extension of the line to Sennar and El Obeid was opened for traffic in February, 1912. The total length of line is, approximately, 1,500 miles.

All navigable arms of the Nile and its tributaries between Assuan (Egypt) and Refaj are served by a fleet of Government passenger and cargo steamers which maintain a regular scheduled service over more than 2,500 miles of water.

There is telegraphic communication with Egypt, Erythrea, and Abyssinia, and also wireless communication with Gambela in Western Abyssinia. There is a wireless station at Port-Sudan with a range of 250 miles. At the beginning of 1916 there were 4,687 miles of telegraph line open, and 6,836 miles of wire. There are 80 stationary and 12 travelling Post and Telegraph Offices.

*Acting Governor-General and Sirdar.*—Col. L. O. F. Stack, C.M.G.

*Legal Secretary.*—E. Bonham Carter, C.M.G.

*Financial Secretary.*—Col. E. E. Bernard, C.M.G.

*Director of Intelligence and Sudan Agent at Cairo.*—Lt.-Col. G. F. Clayton, C.M.G., R.A.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Egypt and the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Annuaire Statistique de l'Égypte.* Cairo. Annual.

*Administration.* Correspondence respecting the Reorganisation of Egypt. London, 1883. Reports by Mr. Villiers Stuart respecting Reorganisation of Egypt. London, 1883 and 1895. Despatch from Lord Dufferin forwarding the Decree constituting the new Political Institutions of Egypt. London, 1883. Reports on the State of Egypt and the Progress of Administrative Reforms. London, 1885. Reports by Sir H. D. Wolff on the Administration of Egypt. London, 1837. Annual Reports on the Finances, Administration and Condition of Egypt, and the Sudan. London. Annual Report upon the Administration of the Public Works Department. Correspondence respecting the Turco-Egyptian frontier in the Sinai Peninsula. London, 1906. The Organic and Electoral Law of Egypt of July 21, 1913. [Cd. 6875 and 6878.]

*Agriculture.* Cotton Growing in Egypt and the Sudan. Official Report of the visit of the Delegation of the International Federation of Master Cotton Spinners to Egypt, October—November, 1912. Egyptian Agriculture. 2 vols.

*Finance.* Correspondence respecting the State Domain of Egypt. London, 1883.

*Judicial.* Correspondence respecting the Mixed Courts and Judicial Reforms. London, 1884. Reports of the Judicial Adviser. Cairo. Annual.

*Survey.* Reports on the Survey Department. Annual. Geological reports on various districts.

*Monthly Return of the State of the Cotton Crop.* Cairo. Monthly.

*Weekly and Quarterly Returns of Births, Deaths, and Infectious Diseases.* Cairo.

*Sudan.* Handbook of the Sudan. Compiled in the Intelligence Division of the War Office. London. Annual.—Annual Report by British Consul General on Egypt and the Sudan.—Sudan Gazette, monthly.—Sudan Almanac compiled in the Intelligence Department, Cairo.—History of the Sudan Campaign (Colville), 1899. 2 vols.—Report on Forests of Sudan by Mr. Muriel.—Traffic Regulations, Sudan Railways.—Sudan Customs Quarterly and Annual Statements of Trade with Foreign Countries and Egypt.—Central Economic Board Monthly and Annual Reports.—Sudan Postal Guide.—Notes for Travellers and Sportsmen in the Sudan.

*Suez Canal.* Report by the British Directors on the provisional Agreement with M. de Lesseps. London, 1883. Correspondence respecting the proposed International Convention for securing the free Navigation of the Suez Canal. London, 1888. *Le Canal de Suez*, published every ten days. Paris. Returns of Shipping and Tonnage. Annual. London.

*Trade.* *Le Commerce Extérieur de l'Égypte.* Annual. Alexandria.—*Bulletin Mensuel du Commerce Extérieur de l'Égypte.* Alexandria.



2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Armington* (Pierre), *La Situation économique et financière de l'Égypte. Le Soudan Égyptien*. Paris, 1911.
- Artin* (Y. P.), *England in the Soudan*. London, 1911.
- Aubin* (E.), *Les Anglais aux Indes et en Égypte*. Paris, 1899.
- Baedeker's Egypt*. 7th ed. Leipzig, 1914.
- Balls* (W. Lawrence), *Egypt of the Egyptians*. London, 1915.
- Barois* (J.), *Les Irrigations en Égypte*. Paris, 1911.
- Beadnell* (H. J. L.), *An Egyptian Oasis. An account of the Oasis of Kharga, in the Libyan Desert, with special reference to its history, physical geography and water supply*. London, 1909.
- Blunt* (W. S.), *The Secret History of the English Occupation of Egypt*.
- Breasted* (J. H.), *A History of Egypt [to the Persian Conquest]*. London, 1906.
- Bréhier* (L.), *L'Égypte de 1789 à 1900*. Paris, 1901.
- Brown* (R. H.), *Fayûm and Lake Moeris*. London, 1892.—*History of the Barrage*, Cairo, 1896.
- Budge* (E. A. W.), *The Egyptian Sudan, its History and Monuments*, 2 vols., London, 1907.
- Butcher* (E. T.), *The Story of the Church of Egypt*. 2 vols. London, 1897.
- Churchill* (W. Spencer), *The River War: the Reconquest of the Sudan*. New ed. London, 1902.
- Colvin* (Sir A.), *The Making of Modern Egypt*. London, 1906.
- Cook's Handbook to Egypt and the Sudan*. By E. A. W. Budge. 2nd ed. London, 1906.
- Cressaty* (A.), *L'Égypte d'aujourd'hui*. Paris, 1912.
- Cromer* (Earl of), *Modern Egypt*. 2 vols. London, 1908.—*Abbas II*. London, 1915.
- Crossland* (Cyril), *Desert and Water Gardens of the Red Sea*. London and Cambridge, 1913.
- Cunningham* (A.), *To-day in Egypt: Its Administration, People, and Politics*. London, 1912.
- Dicey* (E.), *The Story of the Khedivate*. London, 1902.—*The Egypt of the Future*. London, 1906.
- Dunning* (H. W.), *To-day on the Nile*. New York, 1905.
- Egyptian Institute*, *Sultania Geographical Society*. *Monthly Reports*. Cairo.
- Éid* (Dr. A.), *La dette hypothécaire de l'Égypte*. Brussels, 1906.
- Emancipation of Egypt*. By A. Z. Trans. from the Italian. London, 1905.
- Firth* (C. M.), *The Archeological Survey of Nubia*. (Report for 1904-10 of the Egyptian Survey Department). Cairo, 1915.
- Fothergill* (E.), *Five years in the Soudan*. London, 1910.
- Freycinet* (C. de), *La Question d'Égypte*. Paris, 1905.
- Fuller* (F. W.), *Egypt and the Hinterland*. London, 1901.
- Gayet* (A.), *Coins d'Égypte Ignorées*. Paris, 1905.
- Guerville* (A. B. de), *New Egypt*. London, 1905.
- Ibrahim-Hilmy* (Prince), *The Literature of Egypt and the Soudan*. 2 vols. London, 1896-88.
- Johnston* (Sir H.), *Nile Quest: Record of Exploration of the Nile and its Basin*, London, 1906.
- Lane* (E. W.), *An Account of the Modern Egyptians*. 5th ed. 2 vols. London, 1871.
- L'Égypte Contemporaine* (*Journal of the Société d'Economie Politique*), Cairo. Quarterly.
- Lesage* (C.), *L'Achat des Actions de Suez* (November, 1875). Paris 1906.
- Lesseps* (Ferdinand de), *Le Canal de Suez*. Paris, 1875.
- Lott* (Pierre), *Ägypten. Reisebilder*. Berlin, 1910.
- Low* (Sidney), *Egypt in Transition*. London, 1914.
- Macmillan's Guides: Guide to Egypt and the Sūdān*. 7th ed. London, 1916.
- Magnus* (F.), *Ägypten*. Tübingen, 1913.
- Marden* (P. B.), *Egyptian Days*. London, 1914.
- Mardon* (H. W.), *Geography of Egypt and the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan*. London, 1902.
- Maspero* (G.), *Ruines et paysages d'Égypte*. Paris, 1910.
- Méhnert* (A.), *England in Egypt*. 11th ed. London, 1904.
- Misville* (Sir W.), *Under Queen and Khedive*. London, 1899.
- Moseley* (S. A.), *With Kitchener in Cairo*. London, 1917.
- Peel* (Hon. S.), *The Binding of the Nile, and the New Soudan*. London, 1904.
- Poole* (S. Lane), *Egypt*. In 'Foreign Countries and British Colonies' Series. London, 1881.—*Social Life in Egypt*. London, 1884.—*Cairo*, 3rd ed. London, 1897.—*The Story of Cairo*. London, 1904.
- Reynolds-Balls* (E.), *Cairo of To-day*. London, 1913.
- Roux* (J. C.), *L'Isthme et le Canal de Suez*. 2 vols. Paris, 1901.—*Le Coton en Égypte*. Paris, 1908.
- Boyle* (C.), *The Egyptian Campaigns, 1882-85*. New ed., continued to 1899. London, 1900.
- Schoenfeld* (E. D.), *Erythräa und der Ägyptische Sudan*. Berlin, 1904.

- Scott* (J. H.), *The Law Affecting Foreigners in Egypt*. Edinburgh, 1907.
- Slatin Pasha*. *Feuer und Schwert im Sudan*. Leipzig, 1895. [English Translation by Major Wingate. London and New York, 1895.]
- Strackosch* (S.), *Erwachende Agrarländer*. *Nationalandwirtschaft in Ägypten und im Sudan unter englischem Einfluss*. Berlin, 1910.
- Sudan Campaign, 1896-99*. By an Officer. London, 1899.
- Sykes* (C. A.), *Service and Sport on the Tropical Nile*. London, 1903.
- Todd* (John A.) and *Du Cane* (Ella), *The Banks of the Nile*. London, 1913.
- Trail* (H. D.), *From Cairo to the Soudan Frontier*. London, 1896.—*Lord Cromer's Biography*. London, 1897.—*England, Egypt, and the Sudan*. London, 1900.
- Travers-Symons* (M.), *The Riddle of Egypt*. London, 1914.
- Ungard* (A.), *Der Suezkanal, seine Geschichte, &c.* Wien, 1905.
- Ward* (John), *Our Sudan, its Pyramids and Progress*. London, 1904.
- Weigall* (A. E. F.), *A History of Egypt from 1763 to 1914*. London, 1915.—*Travels in the Upper Egyptian Deserts*. London, 1909.
- White* (A. S.), *The Expansion of Egypt*. London, 1899.
- Wilkinson* (Sir Gardner), *Modern Egypt and Thebes*. 2 vols. London, 1843.
- Willcocks* (W.) and *Craig* (J. I.), *Egyptian Irrigation*. 3rd ed. London, 1913.—*Report (Official) on Perennial Irrigation and Flood Protection for Egypt*. Cairo, 1894.—*The Nile Reservoir Dam at Assuan and After*. London, 1901.—*The Nile in 1904*. London, 1905.—*The Assuan Reservoir and Lake Moeris*. London, 1905.
- Wingate* (Lt.-Col., C.B.), *Mahdism and the Sudan, 1881-90*. London, 1891. *Ten Years in the Mahdi's Camp* (from the original MS. of Father Ohrwalder). London, 1892. *England, Egypt, and the Sudan*. London, 1896.
- Worsfold* (W. B.), *The Redemption of Egypt*. London, 1900.
- For the Sudan, the works of many travellers may be consulted, among them being those of *Baker* (1867-73), *Colborne* (1883), *Colston* (1878), *De Cosson* (1873), *Ensor* (1875-76), *Felkin* (1879-80), *Jephson* (1887-88), *Junker* (1875-76), *Grant* (1864), *Lejean* (1860-61), *Petherick* (1852), *Marno* (1873-75), *Schweinfurth* (1868-71), *Speke* (1863), *Russegg* (1838).

## AMERICA.

• **Antigua, Bahamas, Barbados.** See WEST INDIES.

## BERMUDAS.

*Governor*.—General Sir James Willcocks, G.C.M.G., K.C.B. (3,000*l.*), assisted by an Executive Council of 6 members appointed by the Crown, a Legislative Council of 9 members, also appointed by the Crown, and a representative House of Assembly of 36 members; 1,303 electors.

A Colony, with representative government, consisting of a group of 360 small islands (about 20 inhabited), 580 miles east of North Carolina, and 677 miles from New York, noted for their climate and scenery; favourite winter resort for Americans, who number some 22,000 annually.

Area, 19·3 square miles (12,000 acres, 4,000 under cultivation). Civil population on December 31, 1915, 20,801 (including 7,219 whites); 12,750 belong to Church of England (census 1911). In 1915 the birth-rate was 31·58 and the death-rate was 16·53 per 1000; illegitimate births formed 16·52 per cent. of the total births; there were 184 marriages. In 1915 the excess of immigration over emigration was 74. Education: 29 aided schools, with 2,000 pupils, receive Government grants, 2,600*l.* annually. There are 3 garrison schools and 2 naval schools; about 18 other primary schools, and 5 secondary schools receiving no Government grant. Cambridge local examinations are held in Bermuda. A Government scholarship (150*l.* for 2 years) is provided annually to enable youths educated in Bermuda to go abroad to prepare themselves for a Rhodes scholarship. Chief town Hamilton, 2,627 population. Bermuda is an important naval base on

the North America and West India Station with dockyard, victualling establishment, &c. Police force, 1915, 48.

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	79,248	83,629	80,576	80,504	106,467
Expenditure .	90,100	78,210	87,779	89,575	97,643

Chief source of revenue: customs, 67,218*l.* in 1915. Chief items of expenditure: salaries, public works, education. Public debt, (1915), 45,500*l.*

The chief products are onions, potatoes, lily-bulbs, and various kitchen garden vegetables.

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports <sup>1</sup> .	545,540	637,178	570,575	565,611	579,828
Exports <sup>1</sup> .	134,033	116,586	104,647	106,661	107,666

<sup>1</sup> Including bullion and specie, but excluding Government stores from imports.

Imports from United Kingdom in 1915, 121,779*l.*; United States, 373,138*l.*; Canada, 74,729*l.*; and exports to United Kingdom, 6,426*l.*; United States, 95,342*l.* The imports given are exclusive of Government stores.

Food supplies are mostly imported from the United States and Canada, and nearly all the export produce of Bermuda goes to the United States. The principal imports in 1915 were: provisions, 96,676*l.*; flour and meal, 33,216*l.*; cotton goods, 29,478*l.*; butter, 22,731*l.*; ale and beer, 17,072*l.*; hardware and cutlery, 13,255*l.*; groceries, 13,831*l.*; oats, 17,180*l.*; coal, 18,113*l.*; sugar, 18,579*l.*; apparel, 21,397*l.*; leather wares, 18,482*l.*; oxen and cows, 23,784*l.* The principal exports in 1915 were: onions, 22,955*l.*; potatoes, 46,584*l.*; other vegetables, 25,873*l.*

The registered shipping consisted (1915) of 5 steam vessels of 251 tons net, and 23 sailing vessels of 6,157 tons net; total net tonnage, 6,408.

In 1915 the total tonnage of vessels entered and cleared was 1,748,337 tons, of which 1,171,811 were British. There are 167 miles of telephone wire under the control of the military, and 15 of telegraph cable. There is also a private telephone company, which has about 775 subscribers and upwards of 1,600 miles of wire. A telegraph cable connects the islands with Halifax, Nova Scotia, and another connects with Turks Island and Jamaica. There are (1915) 19 post offices in the colony; the number of letters and post cards dealt with in the year 1915 was 1,726,378; newspapers, book packets and circulars, 485,898; parcels, 25,687. The post office revenue was 8,503*l.*, and expenditure, 6,563*l.* Savings bank deposits on December 31, 1915, were 43,288*l.*, to the credit of 2,193 depositors.

There are two banks in the Island, the Bank of Bermuda, Ltd., and the Bank of N. T. Butterfield and Son, Ltd., both local. The Colonial Government deals with both. Bills of exchange issued by the Treasury Chest Office in the Colony form the basis of exchange with the outside world.

The currency, weights, and measures are British, but silver coin is legal tender to any amount. The British 1*l.* and 10*s.* notes are legal tender until 1917, under an Act passed in 1915. The Bermuda Government is also authorised to issue 1*l.* notes up to an amount not exceeding 30,000*l.*

REFERENCES: Bermuda in Colonial Reports. Annual. London.  
Newton (Margaret), Glimpses of Life in Bermuda and the Tropics. London, 1897.

## CANADA.

(DOMINION OF CANADA.)

## Constitution and Government.

The territories which now constitute the Dominion of Canada came under British power at various times, some by settlement and others by conquest or session. Nova Scotia was occupied in 1627; the Hudson's Bay Company's Charter, conferring rights over the territories to the east and west of, the Bay, was granted in 1670; Canada was conquered in 1759 and, along with New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island, was formally ceded to Great Britain by France in 1763; Vancouver Island was acknowledged to be British by the Oregon Boundary Treaty of 1846, and British Columbia was occupied in 1858. As originally constituted the Dominion was composed of the provinces of Canada—Upper and Lower—Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick. They were united under the provisions of an Act of the Imperial Parliament passed in March, 1867, known as 'The British North America Act, 1867,' which came into operation on July 1, 1867, by royal proclamation. The Act provides that the Constitution of the Dominion shall be 'similar in principle to that of the United Kingdom'; that the executive authority shall be vested in the Sovereign of Great Britain and Ireland, and carried on in his name by a Governor-General and Privy Council; and that the legislative power shall be exercised by a Parliament of two Houses, called the 'Senate' and the 'House of Commons.' The powers of the Federal Parliament include all subjects not assigned exclusively to the provincial legislatures. Provision was made in the Act for the admission of British Columbia, Prince Edward Island, the North-West Territories, and Newfoundland into the Dominion; Newfoundland alone has not availed itself of such provision. In 1869, the extensive region known as the North-West Territories was added to the Dominion by purchase from the Hudson's Bay Company; the province of Manitoba was set apart out of a portion of it, and admitted into the confederation on July 15, 1870. On July 20, 1871, the provinces of British Columbia, and by an Imperial Order in Council of May 16, in the same year, Prince Edward Island, were admitted into the confederation. The provinces of Alberta and Saskatchewan were formed from the provisional districts of Alberta, Athabaska, Assiniboia, and Saskatchewan, and were admitted to the Union as provinces on September 1, 1905.

The members of the Senate are nominated for life, by summons of the Governor-General under the Great Seal of Canada. The numerical representation of the Senate by provinces is as follows: Prince Edward Island, 4; Nova Scotia, 10; New Brunswick, 10; Quebec, 24; Ontario, 24; Manitoba, 4; Saskatchewan, 4; Alberta, 4; British Columbia, 3; Total, 87. By the Amendment of the British North America Act, 1867 (April, 1915), which comes into effect after the dissolution of the present Parliament, the Senate will consist of 96 senators—namely, 24 from the province of Ontario, 24 from Quebec, 10 from Nova Scotia, 10 from New Brunswick, 4 from Prince Edward Island, 6 from Manitoba, 6 from British Columbia, 6 from Alberta, and 6 from Saskatchewan. The number of Senators may not exceed 104. Each senator must be 30 years of age, a born or naturalised subject, and must reside in, and be possessed of property, real or personal, of the value of 4,000 dollars, within the province for which he is appointed. The House of Commons is elected by the people, for five years, unless sooner dissolved, at the rate at present of one representative for every

25,367 persons, the province of Quebec always having 65 members, and the others provinces proportionally, according to their populations at each decennial census. The House of Commons consists of 221 members—86 for Ontario, 65 for Quebec, 18 for Nova Scotia, 13 for New Brunswick, 10 for Manitoba, 7 for British Columbia, 4 for Prince Edward Island, 10 for Saskatchewan, 7 for Alberta, and 1 for the Yukon Territory. For the next parliament the unit of representation will be, on the basis of the population of Quebec at the census of 1911, 30,819, and the number of members will be : Ontario, 82 ; Quebec, 65 ; Nova Scotia, 16 ; New Brunswick, 11 ; Manitoba, 15 ; British Columbia, 13 ; Prince Edward Island, 3 ; Alberta, 12 ; Saskatchewan, 16 ; Yukon, 1.

The members of the House of Commons are elected by constituencies, the electors of which are supplied by franchises under the control of the several provincial assemblies. The qualifications for voting at provincial elections vary in the several provinces. Voting is by ballot.

Last Election, September, 1911. State of parties :—Conservatives, 134 ; Liberals, 87.

The Speaker in the House of Commons has a salary of 4,000 dollars per annum, and each member an allowance of 2,500 dollars for the session with a deduction of 15 dollars a day for absences. The Leader of the Opposition receives 7,000 dollars in addition to his ordinary sessional allowance.

The Speaker and members of the Senate have the same allowances as in the House of Commons with no extra allowances.

*Governor-General.*—The Duke of Devonshire, K.G., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O. Appointed August 19, 1916. Salary, 50,000 dollars per annum.

He is assisted in his functions, under the provisions of the Act of 1867, by a Council, composed of 15 heads of departments.

*King's Privy Council.*—

1. *Premier and President of the Council.*—Right Hon. Sir Robert L. Borden, G.C.M.G., born at Grand Pré, Nova Scotia, 1854 ; called to the Bar of Nova Scotia 1878 ; entered Parliament 1896 ; Leader of the Opposition 1900 ; Premier October 11, 1911.

2. *Secretary of State and Minister of Mines.*—Hon. E. L. Patenaude.

3. *Minister of Trade and Commerce.*—Right Hon. Sir George E. Foster, K.C.M.G.

4. *Minister of Justice and Attorney-General.*—Hon. Charles Joseph Doherty, K.C.

5. *Minister of Marine, Fisheries and Naval Service.*—Hon. J. D. Hazen.

6. *Minister of Railways and Canals.*—Hon. Francis Cochrane.

7. *Minister of Militia and Defence.*—Hon. Albert E. Kemp.

8. *Minister of Finance.*—Hon. Sir. T. White.

9. *Postmaster-General.*—Hon. Pierre Blondin.

10. *Minister of Agriculture.*—Hon. Martin Burrell.

11. *Minister of Public Works.*—Hon. Robert Rogers.

12. *Minister of Interior.*—Hon. William J. Roche, M.P.

13. *Minister of Customs.*—Hon. John D. Reid, M.D.

14. *Minister of Inland Revenue.*—Hon. Seigny.

15. *Minister of Labour.*—Hon. T. W. Crothers, K.C.

*Ministers without Portfolios with seats in the Cabinet.*—Hon. Sir George H. Perley, K.C.M.G. ; Hon. Sir J. A. Loughheed, K.C.

*Solicitor-General.*—Hon. Arthur Meighen.

Each minister has a salary of 7,000 dollars a year; the Prime Minister has 12,000 dollars.

There is a Department of External Affairs, which has charge of all Imperial and inter-Colonial Correspondence passing between Ottawa and Downing Street, and between Ottawa and the sister Colonies, as well as correspondence between the Canadian Government and his Majesty's Ambassador in Washington. It is also the medium of communication between the Dominion Government and the foreign Consuls in Canada.

*High Commissioner for the Dominion of Canada in Great Britain and Minister of Overseas Military Forces for Canada in the United Kingdom.*—

Hon. Sir George H. Perley, K.C.M.G. (acting). } 17, Victoria Street,  
Permanent Secretary.—W. L. Griffith. } London, S.W.

#### PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT.

The nine provinces have each a separate parliament and administration, with a Lieutenant-Governor appointed by the Governor-General at the head of the executive. They have full powers to regulate their own local affairs and dispose of their revenues, provided only they do not interfere with the action and policy of the central administration. Among the subjects assigned exclusively to the provincial legislatures are: the amendment of the provincial constitution, except as regards the office of the Lieutenant-Governor; direct taxation for revenue purposes; borrowing; management and sale of public lands; provincial hospitals, reformatories, &c.; shop, saloon, tavern, auctioneer, and other licences for local or provincial purposes; local works and undertakings, except lines of ships, railways, canals, telegraphs, &c., extending beyond the province or connecting with other provinces, and also except such works as the Federal Parliament declare are for the general good; marriages; administration of justice within the province; education. Quebec and Nova Scotia have each two Chambers (a Legislative Council and a Legislative Assembly) and a responsible Ministry. In New Brunswick, Ontario, Manitoba, British Columbia, Prince Edward Island, Alberta and Saskatchewan there is only one Chamber (the Legislative Assembly) and a responsible Ministry. The members of the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia number 18, and Quebec 24. The membership of the Legislative Assemblies is—Prince Edward Island 30, Nova Scotia 43, New Brunswick 47, Quebec 81, Ontario 111, Manitoba 49, British Columbia 47, Alberta 56, and Saskatchewan 54. The North-West Territories, comprising all the territories formerly known as Rupert's Land, and the North-Western Territory except the provinces of Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta, the district of Keewatin and the Yukon Territory, are governed by a Commissioner and a Council of four, appointed by the Governor in Council at Ottawa. The territory of Yukon is governed by a Commissioner and an Executive Council of ten members elected by the people.

#### Area and Population.

Year	Population	Year	Population
1801	240,000	1881	4,324,810
1825	581,920	1891	4,833,239
1851	1,842,265	1901	5,371,315
1861	3,090,561	1911	7,206,643
1871	3,635,024		

The following are the areas of the provinces, in 1911, with the population

at the census of 1911, redistribution being made in the case of the North-west Territories created Provinces by Federal Acts of 1905 :—

Province	Land Area sq. miles.	Water Area <sup>1</sup> sq. miles.	Total Area sq. miles.	Population, 1901	Population, 1911.	Pop. per sq. mile (Land Area) 1911
Prince Edward Island <sup>1</sup>	2,184	—	2,184	103,259	93,728	42.91
Nova Scotia <sup>1</sup>	21,068	360	21,428	459,574	492,838	22.98
New Brunswick <sup>1</sup>	27,911	74	27,985	331,120	351,889	12.61
Quebec <sup>1,3</sup>	690,865	15,969	706,834	1,048,898	2,003,232	5.69
Ontario <sup>1,3</sup>	365,880	41,382	407,262	2,182,947	2,523,474	9.67
Manitoba <sup>2,3</sup>	231,926	19,906	251,832	255,211	455,614	6.18
British Columbia <sup>1</sup>	353,416	2,439	355,855	178,657	392,480	1.09
Alberta <sup>2</sup>	252,925	2,360	255,285	72,841	374,603	1.47
Saskatchewan <sup>2</sup>	243,382	8,318	251,700	91,460	492,432	1.95
Yukon	206,427	649	207,076	27,219	8,512	0.04
North-West Territories	1,207,926	34,298	1,242,224	20,129	18,481	—
Totals	3,603,910	125,755	3,729,665	5,371,815	7,206,643	1.93

<sup>1</sup> The water areas here assigned to Prince Edward Island, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and British Columbia are exclusive of the territorial seas, that to Quebec is exclusive of the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Ontario is inclusive of the Canadian portions of the great lakes of the St. Lawrence.

<sup>2</sup> In 1906 Manitoba had 365,688, Alberta 185,412, and Saskatchewan 257,763 inhabitants.

<sup>3</sup> By Federal Act passed during the session of 1912, the boundaries of the provinces of Ontario, Quebec and Manitoba were extended at the expense of the North-west Territories. Ontario was enlarged by 146,400 square miles, Quebec by 351,780, and Manitoba by 178,100.

In 1911 there were 3,821,995 males and 3,384,648 females. Estimated population, March 31, 1914, 8,075,000.

	Population according to birth, 1911.		Population according to birth, 1911.
Canada	5,619,682	Italy	34,739
United Kingdom	784,526	Norway	20,968
Other parts of the Empire	29,188	Sweden	28,226
United States	303,680	Russia	89,984
Austria-Hungary	121,430	China	27,774
Germany	39,577	Elsewhere	89,250
France	17,619		
		Total	7,206,643

In 1915, there were about 104,000 Indians and 3,450 Eskimo.

Population of the principal cities and towns, 1911 :—

Cities	Population, 1911	Cities	Population, 1911
Montreal	470,480	Halifax	46,619
Toronto	376,538	London	46,300
Winnipeg	186,035	Calgary	43,704
Vancouver	100,401	St. John	42,511
Ottawa	87,062	Victoria	31,660
Hamilton	81,969	Regina	30,213
Quebec	78,710	Edmonton	24,906

The total 'urban' population of Canada in 1911 is given as 3,280,964,

against 2,021,799 in 1901. Of the number in 1911, 270,000 were in 'cities and towns' of under 1,000 inhabitants.

There are no complete vital statistics collected for the Dominion, the registration of births, deaths and marriages being under provincial control. But not all the provinces collect these statistics (New Brunswick has no returns), nor is there a uniform system in the method of collection. The following table shows the returns so far as they are available for 1913 and 1914. New Brunswick is not included, Yukon published no statistics for 1913.

Provinces		Births	Birth-rate per 1,000 living	Marriages	Marriage-rate per 1,000 living	Deaths	Death-rate per 1,000 living	Excess of Births over Deaths
Alberta	1913	11,871	24.34	5,053	10.36	4,432	9.09	7,439
	1914	13,685	24.25	4,623	8.19	4,147	7.35	9,538
B. Columbia <sup>1</sup>	1913	9,199	18.58	5,012	10.12	4,619	9.33	4,580
	1914	8,754	17.93	4,296	8.80	3,974	8.14	4,780
Manitoba <sup>1</sup>	1913	16,424	36.34	5,985	13.24	5,919	13.10	10,505
	1914	17,449	35.50	5,667	10.88	5,617	10.78	11,832
Nova Scotia	1913	12,553	25.22	3,259	6.55	7,225	14.52	5,328
	1914	12,771	25.46	3,643	7.26	7,527	15.01	5,244
Ontario	1913	64,516	24.00	26,998	10.00	34,317	12.70	30,199
	1914	66,225	24.21	21,245	9.22	32,440	12.35	33,785
Pr. Edward Is. <sup>1</sup>	1913	1,628	17.37	478	7.10	983	10.49	645
	1914	1,511	16.12	544	5.80	1,012	10.80	499
Quebec	1913	79,089	37.70	17,253	8.13	36,200	17.33	42,889
	1914	80,361	38.00	16,121	7.62	36,062	17.02	44,359
Saskatchewan <sup>1</sup>	1913	13,200	20.94	4,999	7.92	4,150	6.58	9,050
	1914	16,489	22.83	5,014	6.94	3,950	5.47	12,539
Yukon	1912	612	7.17	48	5.64	58	6.81	3
	1913	66	7.75	41	4.82	50	5.87	16

<sup>1</sup> Including still-births

<sup>2</sup> Incomplete.

<sup>3</sup> Eleven months.

### Declared settlers arrived in Canada during 4 years :—

	Number of Immigrants arrived in the Years ended March 31			
	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
From the United States	139,009	107,539	59,779	36,937
English and Welsh	110,101	103,909	81,405	5,959
Irish	9,796	9,585	3,525	818
Scotch	39,735	29,128	8,346	1,887
Austro-Hungarian	21,875	28,323	7,150	15
German	4,938	5,687	2,472	27
Scandinavian	4,309	4,082	1,704	409
French and Belgians	4,581	5,834	2,355	352
Italians	16,601	24,722	6,228	388
Jews	7,887	11,252	3,107	65
Russians and Finlanders	21,014	27,668	5,660	179
Other Nationalities	32,176	27,808	13,058	1,501
<b>Total.</b>	<b>402,482</b>	<b>384,878</b>	<b>144,769</b>	<b>48,587</b>



In 1912 the new settlers obtained 6,264,160 acres of free land ; in 1913, 5,391,840 acres ; in 1914, 5,092,640 acres ; and in 1915, 3,854,080 acres.

Under an Act passed in 1903, a tax of 500 dollars a head is levied on Chinamen landing in Canada. In the year 1914-15, 1,155 Chinese immigrants paid the tax. The number of Chinese in Canada, as shown by the census of 1911, was 27,774.

### Religion.

The number of members of each religious creed was as follows in 1911:—

Roman Catholics . . . . .	2,833,041	Congregationalists . . . . .	34,054
Presbyterians . . . . .	1,115,324	Greek Church . . . . .	88,507
Anglicans . . . . .	1,043,017	Jews . . . . .	74,564
Methodists . . . . .	1,079,892	Miscellaneous creeds <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	293,224
Baptists . . . . .	382,666	No creed stated . . . . .	32,490
Lutherans . . . . .	229,861		
		Total	7,206,643

<sup>1</sup> Including Pagans.

The numbers of the leading denominations in the provinces, 1911:—

Province	Roman Catholic	Church of England	Presbyterian	Methodist	Baptist <sup>1</sup>
Ontario . . . . .	484,997	489,704	524,603	671,727	132,809
Quebec . . . . .	1,724,683	102,684	64,125	42,444	9,255
Nova Scotia . . . . .	144,991	75,315	109,560	57,606	83,854
New Brunswick . . . . .	144,889	42,864	39,207	34,558	82,106
Manitoba . . . . .	73,994	86,578	103,621	65,897	13,992
British Columbia . . . . .	58,397	100,952	82,125	52,132	17,228
Prince Edward Island . . . . .	41,994	1,939	27,509	12,209	5,872
Alberta . . . . .	62,193	55,628	66,351	61,844	19,491
Saskatchewan . . . . .	90,092	75,342	96,564	78,325	18,371
The Territories . . . . .	6,811	9,011	1,659	3,150	188

<sup>1</sup> Not including 44,611 Mennonites.

### Instruction.

The Provincial Governments have control of education in public schools high schools, normal schools and universities ; the systems are all based on the principle of free education, the funds being supplied in nearly all the provinces by Government grants and local taxation. Education is more or less compulsory, but the law is not very strictly enforced. In Ontario, Quebec, Alberta, and Saskatchewan there are separate schools for Roman Catholics ; in the other provinces the schools are unsectarian.

Each province has one or more universities (21 in all, with about 500 professors and teachers, and 10,000 students), and several colleges. The most important of these are the University of Toronto ; McGill University, Montreal ; and the French Canadian University of Laval, which has colleges in Montreal and Quebec City. There are in all about 20 degree-granting bodies in the Dominion, with about 40 colleges ; estimated attendance, 25,000.

## Information respecting the public schools :—

Provinces	Year Ended	Schools	Teachers	Pupils	Expenditure
					Dollars
Ontario . . . . .	Dec., 1915	6,600	11,850	501,074	14,267,476
Quebec . . . . .	June, 1914	5,880	7,755	244,607	5,797,799
Nova Scotia . . . . .	July, 1915	2,795	2,945	107,768	1,593,026
New Brunswick . . . . .	June, 1915	1,964	2,106	66,505	1,059,811
Manitoba . . . . .	June, 1915	2,727	2,976	100,963	7,116,898
British Columbia . . . . .	June, 1915	730	1,815	60,352	3,917,446
P. E. Island . . . . .	June, 1915	477	588	18,402	259,671
Alberta . . . . .	Dec., 1915	2,138	4,218	97,286	7,965,470
Saskatchewan . . . . .	Dec., 1914	3,055	4,501	111,059	8,588,462

In 1915 there were in Canada 1,538 periodical publications, classified as follows : Dailies, 150 ; triweeklies, 7 ; weeklies, 1,065 ; semiweeklies, 45 ; monthlies, 250 ; bimonthlies, 3 ; and quarterlies, 18.

## Justice and Crime.

There is a Supreme Court in Ottawa, having appellate, civil and criminal jurisdiction in and throughout Canada. There is an exchequer court, which is also a colonial court of admiralty, with powers as provided in the Imperial 'Colonial Courts of Admiralty Act, 1890.' There is a Superior Court in each province ; county courts, with limited jurisdiction, in most of the provinces ; all the judges in these courts being appointed by the Governor-General. Police magistrates and justices of the peace are appointed by the Provincial Governments.

In 1914, 28,007 persons were charged with indictable offences ; of these 21,438 were convicted. 161,597 were summarily convicted.

## Finance.

Financial accounts are under three headings—first, 'Consolidated Fund,' comprising the general sources of revenue and branches of expenditure ; secondly, 'Loans' in revenue, and 'Redemption' with 'Premiums and Discounts' in expenditure ; and thirdly, 'Open accounts.' The headings 'Loans' and 'Redemption' include the deposits in and withdrawals from the Post Office and Government Savings Banks, the amount on deposit forming part of the floating or unfunded debt of the country. Under the head of 'Open Accounts' are included investments, trust funds, Province accounts, and expenditure on capital account on public works.

The following relates to the Consolidated Fund :—

Years ended March 31	Net revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1909-10	20,885,587	16,839,865
1910-11	24,234,652	18,060,334
1911-12	28,005,806	20,197,827
1912-13	34,709,856	23,057,517
1913-14	33,641,403	26,184,670
1914-15	27,358,993	27,857,548
1915-16	35,385,964	26,794,816

The following relates to the financial year ended March 31, 1916 :—

RECEIPTS	Dollars	EXPENDITURE	Dollars
Consolidated Fund . . . . .	172,147,838	Consolidated Fund . . . . .	130,350,727
Loans, Savings Banks & Dominion Notes . . . . .	272,346,735	Redemption, Savings Banks & Dominion Notes . . . . .	26,081,885
Open Accounts . . . . .	1,025,614,264	Open Accounts . . . . .	1,813,676,225
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,470,108,837</b>	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,470,108,837</b>
	(302,188,483L)		(302,188,483L)

Consolidated Fund revenue, 1915-16 :—

1915-16	Dollars	1915-16	Dollars.
Customs . . . . .	98,649,409	War Tax Revenue . . . . .	3,620,782
Excise . . . . .	22,428,492	Investments (interest on) . . . . .	3,358,210
Lands (Dominion & Ordinance) . . . . .	2,305,527	Various . . . . .	3,670,310
Public works . . . . .	19,256,418	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>172,147,838</b>
Post office . . . . .	18,858,690		(32,385,964L)

Detailed estimates of the expenditure for the year ended March 31, 1917 :—

Services	Dollars	Services	Dollars
Public Debt, including Sinking Funds . . . . .	39,649,760	Dominion Lands—chargeable to Income . . . . .	3,304,429
Charges of Management . . . . .	535,459	Miscellaneous . . . . .	872,645
Civil Government . . . . .	7,240,752	Customs . . . . .	4,215,000
Administration of Justice . . . . .	1,504,383	Excise . . . . .	1,134,876
Police, Dominion . . . . .	128,765	Weights and Measures, Gas and Electric Light Inspection . . . . .	352,950
Penitentiaries . . . . .	979,700	Adulteration of Food, &c. . . . .	37,500
Legislation . . . . .	1,794,416	Railways and Canals—chargeable to Collection of Revenue . . . . .	15,196,000
Arts, Agriculture, and Statistics . . . . .	4,263,000	Public Works—chargeable to Collection of Revenue . . . . .	920,300
Quarantine . . . . .	248,000	Public Works—chargeable to Income . . . . .	18,814,575
Immigration . . . . .	1,574,000	Post Office . . . . .	17,486,728
Pensions . . . . .	3,365,213	Trade and Commerce . . . . .	2,082,495
Superannuation . . . . .	400,000	Naval Service . . . . .	2,250,400
Militia—Chargeable to Income . . . . .	5,706,100	Labour . . . . .	68,500
Railways and Canals—chargeable to Income . . . . .	657,850	<b>Total Consolidated Fund . . . . .</b>	<b>158,958,731</b>
Mail Subsidies and Steamship Subventions . . . . .	2,963,601		(32,674,850L)
Ocean and River Service . . . . .	1,305,800	Railways and Canals—Capital . . . . .	19,815,773
Lighthouse and Coast Service . . . . .	2,409,700	Public Works—Capital . . . . .	10,206,715
Scientific Institutions . . . . .	489,713	<b>Total Capital . . . . .</b>	<b>30,022,488</b>
Marine Hospitals . . . . .	78,000		(6,171,288L)
Steamboat Inspection . . . . .	79,170	<b>Grand Total . . . . .</b>	<b>188,981,219</b>
Fisheries . . . . .	1,384,900		(39,846,197L)
Subsidies to Provinces . . . . .	11,451,673		
Department of Mines . . . . .	562,400		
Indians . . . . .	1,965,650		
Mounted Police . . . . .	1,123,335		
Government of the Northwest Territories . . . . .	8,000		
Government of the Yukon Territory . . . . .	858,000		

The gross debt March 31, 1916, amounted to 943,839,434 dollars (194,011,439L), and the net debt to 615,156,171 dollars (127,448,789L). The net debt at March 31, 1917, is estimated at about 580,000,000 dollars (£119,000,000).

The total Government expenditure on railways in Canada up to 1915 was 648,075,428 dollars, and on canals 150,205,770 dollars.

#### PROVINCIAL REVENUES AND EXPENDITURES.

Province		Revenue	Expenditure
		Dollars	Dollars
Ontario . . . . .	Oct. 31, 1915	12,973,732	12,704,862
Quebec . . . . .	June 30, 1915	9,597,926	9,059,171
Nova Scotia . . . . .	Sept. 30 1915	1,953,302	2,073,672
New Brunswick . . . . .	Oct. 31, 1915	1,634,079	1,626,634
Manitoba . . . . .	Nov. 30, 1915	5,472,955	6,026,596
British Columbia . . . . .	Mar. 31, 1915	7,974,496	11,942,667
Prince Edward Island . . . . .	Dec. 31, 1915	470,730	510,169
Alberta . . . . .	Dec. 31, 1914	4,235,063	4,318,355
Saskatchewan . . . . .	Feby. 28, 1915	4,687,933	5,060,234

#### Defence.

Under the Militia Act of 1904, the command in chief of the militia is vested in the King, by whom, or by the Governor-General as his representative, it is exercised and administered. The Act further provides for the appointment of a Minister of Militia and Defence, charged with the administration of militia affairs, and of a Deputy Minister; also for the appointment of a Militia Council which includes, besides the Minister and Deputy Minister, four military members and a finance member. There are also two Inspectors-General (one for the West and one for Eastern Canada) who report to the Minister of Militia and Defence in Council upon the training and efficiency of the troops.

The land forces consist of the active militia and the reserve militia; and, for purposes of command and administration, the country is divided into six divisional areas and three military districts.

The active militia is raised and maintained by voluntary three-year enlistments; or, in case of need, by compulsory enrolment, by ballot. With the exception of a small force permanently embodied, it consists of troops administered and trained on a strictly militia basis.

The organisation of the reserve militia was not authorised until 1915; and it has not yet had time to develop.

The duties of the militia are to support the civil power and to defend the country from aggression; while to the permanent force and permanent staff there fall the additional duties of providing instruction for the rest of the militia, of maintaining the standard of military knowledge, and of furnishing that permanent element in the garrisons of defended ports which is necessary for their protection against sudden attack as well as for the preservation of valuable armaments and works.

Owing to the war, the training of the militia was suspended for 1915-16; and training establishments have not been authorised. But the Militia List shows the composition of the active militia to be as follows:—

*Permanent Force.*—Two regiments of cavalry; a brigade of horse artillery; five companies of garrison artillery; one field company and two fortress companies of engineers; a battalion of infantry; army service corps; army medical corps; army veterinary corps; ordnance corps; army pay corps; corps of military staff clerks; school of musketry corps.

*Non-permanent units.*—Thirty-five regiments and an independent squadron of cavalry; thirty-nine batteries of field artillery; five batteries of

heavy artillery; thirteen companies of garrison artillery; two siege companies; fourteen troops and companies of engineers; corps of guides; one hundred and eleven battalions and two independent companies of infantry; signal corps; army service corps; army medical services; army dental corps; army veterinary corps; ordnance corps; postal corps.

In addition there are fifteen contingents of the officers' training corps and a corps of school cadet instructors; also numerous cadet corps and rifle associations, military and civil.

Male inhabitants who are British subjects, between eighteen and sixty years of age, and not exempt or disqualified by law, are liable to service in the militia; and in the case of a *levée en masse* all male inhabitants, capable of bearing arms, are liable without exception.

It is provided by law that the male population shall be divided into four classes which (except in the case of a *levée en masse*) shall be called out for service in succession; first, unmarried men and widowers (without children) between eighteen and thirty years of age; secondly, unmarried men and widowers (without children) between thirty and forty-five; thirdly, married men and widowers (with children) between eighteen and forty-five; fourthly, all men between forty-five and sixty.

Up to September 1, 1916, there had been sent overseas for active service in the war 210,394 officers, non-commissioned officers and men. At the same date there were training in Canada in camps in the various military districts 4,577 officers and 107,998 other ranks, a total of 112,575. In addition, there have been maintained on guard duty in Canada (canals, certain railway bridges and public buildings) about 12,500 all ranks.

Schemes for a Canadian Navy have been mooted but are at present somewhat in abeyance. The old cruisers *Niobe* and *Rainbow*, taken over as training ships, have been employed in commerce protection. The local force consists otherwise of a number of miscellaneous gun-vessels and icebreakers, some of which are on the Great Lakes. At the outbreak of the war two submarines, which were building in the United States for Chile, were bought (C. C. 1 and 2), and are on the Pacific coast.

## Production and Industry.

*Agriculture.*—In 1911, there were 48,375,000 acres of improved land out of 109,777,085 acres of occupied land. The following table, compiled from data collected at the Dominion censuses of 1901 and 1911, shows the distribution of farm holdings according to size in the whole of Canada and in the Provinces of Manitoba and Saskatchewan for the two years named:—

Size of Holdings	All Canada		Manitoba		Saskatchewan	
	1901	1911	1901	1911	1901	1911
	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number
Under 1 acre . . .	33,615	29,967	213	1,280	167	317
1 to under 5 acres . .	39,240	43,710	440	1,773	61	246
5 to 10 acres . . .	18,381	24,347	257	791	54	214
11 to 50 acres . . .	81,243	88,964	703	1,575	38	720
51 to 100 acres . . .	150,778	162,537	1,254	2,108	72	941
101 to 200 acres . . .	150,826	228,236	14,394	18,327	8,041	48,866
201 acres and over . .	64,655	132,920	15,204	20,498	5,184	45,558
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>544,688</b>	<b>710,681</b>	<b>32,495</b>	<b>46,847</b>	<b>18,612</b>	<b>96,871</b>

In 1915, 37,063,455 acres were under field crops, those most widely cultivated being wheat, oats, barley and flax. The total value of all field crops, including roots and fodder, in 1915 was estimated at 798 million dollars, and in 1916 at 845 million dollars. The following are the provisional estimates for 1916:—

1916	Wheat		Barley		Oats	
	Acres	Bushels	Acres	Bushels	Acres	Bushels
Ontario . . .	871,800	17,969,000	340,000	7,531,000	2,410,000	60,081,000
Quebec . . .	67,000	983,000	77,400	1,515,000	1,138,000	24,580,000
Nova Scotia . .	13,400	279,000	4,700	129,000	116,000	4,385,000
New Brunswick .	14,000	262,000	1,900	52,000	198,000	6,417,000
Manitoba . . .	2,342,400	24,749,000	475,000	10,450,000	1,363,000	48,887,000
P. E. Island . .	34,500	595,000	3,600	107,000	199,000	7,313,000
British Columbia	15,400	493,000	2,700	103,000	61,000	3,284,000
Alberta . . .	1,473,700	35,642,000	161,000	5,072,000	1,653,000	74,633,000
Saskatchewan . .	5,252,100	78,151,000	262,500	7,340,000	2,657,000	109,889,000
<b>Total Canada</b>	<b>10,085,300</b>	<b>159,123,000</b>	<b>1,328,800</b>	<b>32,299,000</b>	<b>9,795,000</b>	<b>338,469,000</b>

1916	Potatoes		Flax		Hay and Clover	
	Acres	Bushels	Acres	Bushels	Acres	Tons
Ontario . . .	133,000	8,113,000	4,500	48,000	3,059,000	6,118,000
Quebec . . .	112,000	14,672,000	500	4,500	2,985,000	5,224,000
Nova Scotia . .	34,500	6,935,000	—	—	553,000	995,000
New Brunswick .	39,000	7,488,000	—	—	574,000	850,000
Manitoba . . .	28,000	4,760,000	27,000	287,000	158,000	316,000
P. E. Island . .	31,000	6,346,000	—	—	199,000	338,000
British Columbia	15,300	2,822,000	—	—	175,000	467,000
Alberta . . .	26,000	4,602,000	71,000	877,000	196,000	343,000
Saskatchewan . .	30,000	5,289,000	607,000	6,543,000	75,000	148,300
<b>Total Canada</b>	<b>448,800</b>	<b>61,128,000</b>	<b>710,000</b>	<b>7,759,500</b>	<b>7,974,000</b>	<b>14,799,000</b>

Other products (1916 provisional figures) were rye, 101,000 acres, 2,059,000 bushels (mainly Ontario, 69,000 acres, 1,254,990 bushels); peas, 150,000 acres, 2,166,000 bushels (Ontario, 126,000 acres, 1,792,000 bushels, Quebec, 22,000 acres, 310,000 bushels); mixed grain, 398,000 acres, 10,333,000 bushels (Ontario, 286,000 acres, 7,422,000 bushels, Quebec, 91,000 acres, 2,084,000 bushels); buckwheat, 342,000 acres, 6,720,000 bushels (Ontario, 175,000 acres, 2,940,000 bushels, Quebec, 101,000 acres, 2,166,000 bushels, New Brunswick, 53,000 acres, 1,299,000 bushels); beans, 32,500 acres, 541,000 bushels (Ontario, 27,000 acres, 444,000 bushels); sugar beets (Ontario), 15,000 acres, 71,000 tons; turnips and other roots, 156,000 acres, 41,256,000 bushels (Ontario, 97,000 acres, 20,467,000 bushels); corn for husking, 173,000 acres, 6,271,000 bushels (Ontario, 160,000 acres, 5,976,000 bushels); fodder corn, 297,000 acres, 1,977,000 tons (Ontario, 248,000 acres, 1,612,000 tons); alfalfa, 90,000 acres, 261,000 tons (Ontario, 56,000 acres, 168,000 tons). In Ontario, apples, the vine, and tobacco are grown. The live stock in Canada on June 30, 1916, comprised 2,990,635 horses, 2,608,645 milk cows, 3,826,519 other cattle, 1,965,101 sheep, and 2,814,065 swine. In 1914, there were divided among ranches in Manitoba, 24,843 acres, British Columbia, 392,380 acres, Alberta, 2,330,110 acres, and Saskatchewan, 2,106,222 acres: total, 4,853,555 acres (2,568 ranches). In year ended March 31, 1916, 68,800 tons of cheese, and 1,362 tons of butter were exported from Canada.

*Forestry.*—The total area of land covered by timber is officially estimated at between 500 and 600 million acres. Of this 200 to 300 million acres are covered with commercial timber. This is distributed by provinces as follows:—

	Acres		Acres
British Columbia . . . .	30,000,000	Quebec . . . . .	100,000,000
Manitoba, Saskatchewan,		New Brunswick . . . .	9,000,000
Alberta . . . . .	11,000,000	Nova Scotia . . . . .	5,000,000
Ontario . . . . .	70,000,000		

The forest products exported to the United Kingdom in 1915-16 amounted in value to 14,092,769 dollars, out of a total of 51,271,400 dollars. The estimated value of the total forest products for the calendar year 1916 was 190,000,000 dollars. The exportable surplus of the wood pulp industry was 10,376,548 dollars in 1915-16, chiefly to Great Britain and the United States. The Crown forests belong to the Provincial Governments, except in Manitoba, Alberta and Saskatchewan, and the Railway Belt (forty miles wide) in British Columbia, where they belong to the Dominion.

*Fisheries.*—The coast line of the Atlantic Provinces, from the Bay of Fundy to the Strait of Belle Isle, without taking into account the lesser bays and indentations, measures over 5,000 miles. On the Pacific coast the Province of British Columbia, because of its numerous islands, bays, and fiords, has a sea-washed shore of 7,000 miles. In addition to this immense salt-water fishing area Canada has 220,000 square miles of fresh water abundantly stocked with many species of excellent food fishes.

The fisheries of the Atlantic coast may be divided into two distinct classes: The deep sea, which take cod, haddock, hake, pollock, and halibut; and the inshore or coastal, which take cod, hake, haddock, pollock, halibut, herring, mackerel, alewife, shad, smelt, flounder, and sardine. The most extensive lobster fishery known is carried on along the eastern shore of Canada, while excellent oyster beds exist in many parts of the Gulf of St. Lawrence. The salmon fishery is the predominant one on the Pacific coast, but an important halibut fishery is also carried on. The inland lake fisheries yield whitefish, trout, pickerel, pike, sturgeon, and fresh-water herring. The capital invested in vessels, gear, canneries, etc., is 25,856,000 dollars. The total value of the produce of the fisheries of Canada in 1915-16 was 35,860,708 dollars, and in 1914-15, 31,057,550 dollars. The principal kinds of fish caught in 1915-16 were: salmon, 11,262,381 dollars; lobsters, 4,506,155 dollars; codfish, 4,489,496 dollars; herrings, 2,906,887 dollars; halibut, 2,261,776 dollars; haddock, 1,232,022 dollars; sardines, 1,229,096 dollars; white-fish, 1,048,641 dollars. The exports were valued at 21,982,925 dollars. The exports of dry-salted codfish were 86,457,300 lb.; canned lobsters, 8,339,980 lb.; canned salmon, 49,142,900 lb. The number of persons employed in 1915-16 was 102,000, including those in shore work and canneries. There were 1,984 vessels used and 38,536 boats. In 1915-16, according to provinces, the values were: Nova Scotia, 9,166,851 dollars; British Columbia, 14,538,320 dollars; New Brunswick, 4,737,145 dollars; Quebec, 2,076,851 dollars; Ontario, 3,341,182 dollars; Prince Edward Island, 933,682 dollars; Manitoba, 742,925 dollars; Saskatchewan, 165,888 dollars; Alberta, 94,134 dollars; and Yukon, 63,730 dollars.

*Mining.*—Nova Scotia, British Columbia, Quebec, N. and W. Ontario, Alberta, and Yukon Territory are the chief mining districts. The total value of the mineral produce was in 1913, 145,634,812 dollars; in 1914,

128,863,075 dollars; in 1915, 138,513,750 dollars; in 1916, 170,000,000 dollars. The principal metals and minerals produced in 1914 and 1915 were as follows:

Product	1914.		1915 <sup>2</sup> .	
	Quantity.	Value. <sup>1</sup>	Quantity.	Value. <sup>1</sup>
<b>Metallic—</b>		Dols.		Dols.
Copper . . . . . lbs.	75,735,960	10,301,606	102,612,486	17,726,307
Gold . . . . . ozs.	773,178	15,983,007	916,076	18,936,971
Pig iron . . . . . tons of 2,000 lbs.	783,164	10,002,856	913,719	11,592,819
Lead . . . . . lbs.	33,337,765	1,627,568	45,377,065	2,541,116
Nickel . . . . . "	45,517,937	13,655,381	68,077,823	20,423,348
Silver . . . . . ozs.	28,449,821	15,593,631	28,401,735	14,088,397
Other metallic products . . .	—	1,086,514	—	1,589,185
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	—	68,250,563	—	86,898,003
Less pig iron from imported ore . . . . . tons of 2,000 lbs.	687,420	8,863,944	755,121	9,852,011
<b>Total metallic . . . value</b>	—	59,386,619	—	77,046,082
<b>Non-Metallic—</b>				
Asbestos and asbestic . . . . . tons of 2,000 lbs.	117,573	2,900,806	138,815	3,513,260
Coal . . . . . "	13,637,629	33,471,801	13,209,371	31,957,757
Gypsum . . . . . "	516,880	1,156,207	470,335	849,928
Natural gas . . . . . mln. ft.	21,692,504	3,481,727	18,319,710	3,300,825
Petroleum . . . . . brls.	214,805	313,124	215,461	300,572
Pyrites . . . . . tons of 2,000 lbs.	228,314	744,598	296,910	1,028,278
Salt . . . . . tons of 2,000 lbs.	107,038	493,648	119,900	600,226
Cement . . . . . brls.	7,172,486	9,187,924	5,681,032	6,977,024
Clay products . . . . .	—	6,871,957	—	3,931,200
Lime . . . . . bush.	7,028,582	1,360,628	4,932,767	1,015,878
Stone . . . . .	—	5,469,056	—	4,504,599
Miscellaneous non-metallic . .	—	3,983,070	—	3,487,712
<b>Total non-metallic . . .</b>	—	69,476,456	—	61,467,608
<b>Grand Total . . . . .</b>	—	128,863,075	—	138,513,750

<sup>1</sup> The metals copper, lead, nickel, and silver, are, for statistical and comparative purposes, valued at the final average value of the refined metal. Pig-iron is valued at the furnace, non-metallic products at the mine or point of shipment, and structural material and clay products at the point of shipment.

<sup>2</sup> Subject to revision.

The following table shows the value of the mineral production of Canada in 1914 and 1915, by Provinces:—

Provinces	1914	1915	Provinces	1914	1915
				Dollars	Dollars
Ontario . . . . .	53,034,677	61,860,178	Manitoba . . . . .	2,413,489	1,851,604
British Columbia . . . . .	24,164,039	28,932,658	New Brunswick . . . . .	1,014,570	916,329
Nova Scotia . . . . .	17,584,639	18,126,672	Saskatchewan . . . . .	712,313	395,728
Quebec . . . . .	11,836,929	12,150,436	Total . . . . .	128,863,075	138,513,750
Alberta . . . . .	12,684,284	9,915,282			
Yukon district . . . . .	5,418,185	4,915,863			

*Manufactures.*—The following table shows the number of establishments, the capital, the number of employees, and the amount of their salaries and wages, the cost of materials, and the value of products in 1915, in various



groups of industries, according to the postal census taken in 1916 (provisional figures) :—

Group of Industries.	Number of Establishments.	Employees.				Cost of materials.	Value of products.
		Capital.	Number.		Salaries and Wages.		
		Dollars.		Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	
Food products . . . . .	6,470	198,246,942	62,154	29,252,181	291,997,953	377,811,758	
Textiles . . . . .	2,670	126,488,359	74,443	33,504,986	81,427,279	144,691,235	
Iron and steel products . . . . .	849	194,178,446	58,842	33,821,910	58,924,280	119,636,755	
Timber, lumber, etc. . . . .	3,181	263,407,482	68,276	34,642,700	59,170,149	123,250,986	
Leather and products . . . . .	523	60,084,498	22,556	12,828,669	45,175,517	70,975,644	
Paper and printing . . . . .	1,306	138,544,786	37,064	25,660,019	29,324,906	74,038,498	
Liquors and beverages . . . . .	341	52,283,857	5,392	4,674,496	10,129,252	34,859,927	
Chemicals and allied products . . . . .	255	52,148,588	12,429	7,716,293	24,980,308	45,410,486	
Clay, glass, and stone products . . . . .	771	96,371,573	15,747	9,956,261	10,962,041	27,228,413	
Metals and products not otherwise specified . . . . .	1,173	174,621,994	29,792	20,975,939	45,931,080	90,943,278	
Tobacco & manuf. . . . .	166	23,066,898	9,613	4,528,524	16,017,707	28,987,250	
Vehicles . . . . .	464	125,965,499	36,824	21,289,113	40,547,113	73,878,212	
Vessels . . . . .	103	12,331,341	5,531	2,794,028	3,035,857	8,419,648	
Hand trades . . . . .	1,579	26,183,559	16,830	10,753,178	17,627,192	38,129,834	
Other . . . . .	1,440	441,115,405	56,366	35,254,207	56,323,786	134,255,029	
Total . . . . .	21,291	1,984,991,427	511,859	287,652,504	791,524,420	1,392,516,953	

### Commerce.

The customs tariff of Canada is protective, but there is a preferential tariff in favour of the United Kingdom and most of the colonies ; the duties on direct imports from the United Kingdom and the colonies, &c., being reduced, but alcoholic liquors, liquid medicines, tobacco, and refined sugar from raw sugar produced elsewhere than in British colonies, are excluded from the reduction.

The returns of values of imports and exports are those supplied in entries at the Customs, where imports must be entered for duty at their fair market value as for home consumption in the country of purchase. Quantities are ascertained from invoices and by examination, wines are gauged and spirits tested. The country whence imports are received is the country of purchase or whence shipment was made to Canada ; the country of destination is that to which shipment is made. Thus, Canadian wheat, purchased by New York dealers shipped to and entered in bond at New York, and thence exported to Great Britain, would appear only as exported from Canada to the United States. The only Canadian port where transit trade is recorded is Montreal, such trade comprising chiefly goods received from the United States and transhipped to other countries by the St. Lawrence route. Transit trade is not included in the general trade, which comprises all other imports into and exports from Canada. The term "special trade," in Canada, is applied to imports from Newfoundland which are exempt from duties leviable on similar goods from other countries.

The accuracy of the statistical results may at times be affected by fraudulent misdescription or undervaluation by importers, and by the adoption of "sight entries" which, under the Customs Act, may be passed when importers declare on oath that, for want of full information, they cannot make a perfect entry. In such circumstances the goods may be landed, examined, and (a sum being deposited sufficient, in the collector's opinion, to pay the duty) delivered to the importer. A time is fixed within which a perfect entry should be made, but when this time has elapsed the deposit is held as payment of the duty, and the provisional valuation, which may be only approximate, is not corrected. All export entries are delivered at the 'frontier port of exit,' and the totals thereof are credited to the respective ports where the goods pass onward from Canada.

On April 9, 1912, a trade agreement providing for preference treatment between the two parties was signed between Canada and the West Indies, to last for 10 years and to come into operation on January 1, 1913. Canada brought the Act into force on June 2, 1913.

Exports and imports, entered for home consumption in the Dominion (4·86½ dollars = £1):—

Year ended March 31	Total Exports	Total Imports	Imports for Home Consumption
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1911-12	315,317,250	559,220,936	547,382,582
1912-13	393,232,057	692,032,392	673,517,045
1913-14	478,997,928	650,746,797	633,692,449
1914-15	490,808,877	629,444,894	587,364,363
1915-16	582,872,502	564,505,796	512,043,563

### Commerce by countries:—

Exports, <sup>1</sup> Domestic and Foreign, to	1914-15	1915-16	Imports <sup>1</sup> entered for Consumption.	1914-15	1915-16
	1,000 Dols.	1,000 Dols.		1,000 Dols.	1,000 Dols.
Great Britain . . . . .	211,758	463,081	United States . . . . .	296,633	370,497
United States . . . . .	186,343	216,669	Great Britain . . . . .	90,158	77,404
Holland . . . . .	5,255	2,564	Germany . . . . .	5,087	86,304
W. Indies and Bermuda . . . . .	4,735	4,583	France . . . . .	8,449	5,949
Belgium . . . . .	3,259	335	British East Indies . . . . .	6,548	6,780
Newfoundland . . . . .	4,192	5,967	West Indies . . . . .	6,278	6,316
Australia & Tasmania . . . . .	5,553	7,773	Belgium . . . . .	1,876	59
Germany . . . . .	2,162	—	Switzerland . . . . .	3,979	3,525
South America . . . . .	2,114	3,912	British Guiana . . . . .	2,994	5,637
British Africa . . . . .	4,746	5,714	Holland . . . . .	1,769	1,058
France . . . . .	11,560	36,086	Japan . . . . .	2,783	4,015
New Zealand . . . . .	2,624	3,362	China . . . . .	1,042	919
Italy . . . . .	—	10,733	Argentina . . . . .	—	3,971
Russia . . . . .	—	6,737	San Domingo . . . . .	—	4,020

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of coin and bullion.

<sup>2</sup> Comprises British, Danish, and Dutch West Indies.

### Leading imports into Canada in 1915-16:—

Article	Imports for Home Consumption under				Total
	General Tariff	Preferen- tial Tariff	Treaty Rates	Free	
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Wool, raw . . . . .	—	—	—	7,999,284	7,999,284
Wool, manufactures of . . . . .	5,256,703	14,407,237	79	14,557	19,678,066
Cotton manuf. . . . .	19,272,880	9,478,265	1,193,918	928,608	21,873,611
Cotton wool or raw cotton not d. d. . . . .	—	—	—	10,254,895	10,254,895
Silk, and manuf. . . . .	2,962,192	561,127	4,772,735	—	9,296,054
Iron, Steel, and manuf. . . . .	63,837,435	1,715,111	14,802	10,447,714	76,015,122
Coal and Coke . . . . .	10,218,637	769	—	22,219,377	32,438,583
Breadstuffs . . . . .	3,264,326	303,613	24,063	5,764,025	9,366,027
Tea . . . . .	79,305	—	—	8,192,595	8,271,900
Sugar, Molasses, &c. . . . .	9,882,641	11,149,519	—	977,102	22,012,262
Provisions . . . . .	10,658,178	497,517	20,850	—	11,176,575
Fruits and nuts . . . . .	7,227,462	43,460	444,847	6,390,481	14,106,250
Timber, &c. . . . .	—	—	—	5,011,083	5,011,083
Animals, living . . . . .	441,733	1,812	—	260,355	703,900
Flax, hemp, jute and manuf. . . . .	1,592,874	4,990,718	14,600	738,764	7,886,956

Article	Imports for Home Consumption under				Total
	General Tariff	Preferen- tial Tariff	Treaty Rates	Free	
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Spirits and wines.	3,803,736	—	301,908	—	4,105,644
Coin and bullion . . . .	—	—	—	34,260	34,260
Glass, and manuf.	2,269,528	121,999	28,982	32,117	2,451,626
Paper . . . . .	3,826,797	783,461	—	143,356	4,753,614
Oils, all kinds . . . . .	3,237,392	250,049	56,111	10,330,779	13,874,331
Leather, and manuf.	5,728,475	781,419	3,367	—	6,513,561
Furs, and manuf.	494,071	139,722	—	1,986,581	2,620,374
Drugs and chemicals . . . .	4,268,571	1,069,854	103,905	12,075,337	17,517,667
Indian corn for distillation.	265,573	—	—	—	265,573
Tobacco and manufacture of	1,128,255	—	—	4,624,607	5,732,862
Books . . . . .	2,353,905	639,967	70,424	1,111,909	4,168,315

Principal exports for year ended March 31, 1916 :—

Articles	Value	Articles	Value
	Dollars		Dollars
Cheese . . . . .	26,690,500	Codfish, tongues & sounds	6,122,161
Cattle . . . . .	12,625,760	Salmon . . . . .	7,256,878
Sheep . . . . .	593,765	Lobsters . . . . .	3,606,701
Eggs . . . . .	2,273,412	Coal . . . . .	6,032,765
Bacon . . . . .	25,710,767	Gold-bearing quartz	16,870,394
Butter . . . . .	1,018,769	Copper in ore, &c. . . .	14,670,073
Wood pulp . . . . .	10,376,548	Silver . . . . .	14,298,351
Wood, manufactures of	52,392,722	Leather, manufactures of	14,575,322
Wheat . . . . .	172,896,445	Furs . . . . .	4,815,529
Wheat flour . . . . .	35,767,044	Hides and skins . . . .	6,555,810
Pease . . . . .	512,917	Iron and manufactures of	49,713,369
Fruits . . . . .	2,957,522	Agricultural implements.	3,554,350
Oats . . . . .	14,637,849	Foreign produce . . . .	141,261,549 <sup>1</sup>
Hay . . . . .	5,849,428	Paper & manufactures of	20,021,270
Beef . . . . .	5,994,833		

<sup>1</sup> Includes exports of coin and bullion valued at 103,572,117 dollars.

In 1915-16 fifty-seven per cent. of the revenue of Canada was derived from Customs duties.

Progress of the leading classes of exports, in thousands of dollars :—

	1910-11	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16 <sup>1</sup>
Produce of the Mines . . . .	42,784	41,319	57,432	59,033	51,736	66,531
„ „ Fisheries . . . . .	15,676	16,705	16,337	20,624	19,687	22,378
„ „ Forest . . . . .	9,203	8,451	9,760	9,470	9,376	7,850
Animals & their produce . . .	52,244	48,211	44,785	53,349	74,391	102,882
Agricultural produce . . . .	82,601	107,143	150,146	198,220	134,746	249,661
Manufactures . . . . .	71,518	68,283	77,198	90,771	118,814	285,516
Miscellaneous . . . . .	286	112	97	121	664	6,793

<sup>1</sup> The following articles have been taken from the ' Mine ' and the ' Forest ' and added to ' Manufactures,' viz.:—Refined oil, salt, ashes, all kinds laths, palings and pickets, shingles, shooks, box and other, staves and headings, and sawn lumber of all kinds.

The share of the leading ports in the trade (imports and exports) for year ended March 31, 1916 (provisional) in dollars:—

—	Montreal	Toronto	Halifax	Quebec	St. John, N.B.	Ottawa	Van- couver
Imports	147,663,022	114,604,796	9,873,799	12,145,506	11,135,463	20,520,267	20,167,953
Exports	191,170,656	134,092	26,843,487	3,991,861	120,042,690	173,543	15,848,281

<sup>1</sup> All export entries are delivered at the 'frontier port of exit' and the totals thereof are credited to the respective ports where the goods pass outwards from Canada.

Value of exports of Canadian and other produce, including bullion and specie, to, and imports for consumption from, Great Britain (Canadian returns):

	Exports.	Imports.	Exports.	Imports.
	£	£	£	£
1910-11	28,153,940	22,598,051	1913-14	45,609,680
1911-12	31,214,313	24,030,888	1914-15	43,528,211
1912-13	36,585,189	28,521,185	1915-16	95,188,922
				27,147,002
				23,166,311
				16,466,802

The following figures are from the British Board of Trade Returns:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>
Imports (consignments) into U.K.	£	£	£	£	£
from Canada	26,880,830	30,488,374	31,154,638	40,988,851	58,629,639
Exports to Canada:					
British produce	23,531,311	23,794,926	17,380,671	13,292,713	18,008,089
Foreign and Colonial produce	3,788,689	3,512,267	3,119,936	2,739,917	3,552,845

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The chief imports (consignments) into Great Britain from Canada in five years were (British returns):—

Articles	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Wheat	5,840,325	8,844,953	8,803,949	13,717,995	12,625,344
Wheatmeal and flour	1,769,881	2,216,077	2,261,783	1,789,383	2,735,137
Barley	12,833	174,122	832,841	506,650	353,098
Oats	541,541	703,982	750,693	634,728	214,481
Cheese	4,590,515	4,347,832	4,038,627	4,025,950	5,241,789
Cattle	781,436	142,508	36,212	—	—
Apples, raw	804,561	847,583	730,036	606,904	601,070
Bacon	1,793,946	1,175,527	563,189	1,224,462	3,324,511
Fish of all kinds	943,791	1,693,144	1,257,885	1,500,564	1,886,014
Flax or linseed	—	24,437	2,792,955	252,164	4,960
Wood and timber	3,086,619	3,463,007	3,789,477	3,230,162	5,581,544

The chief exports of British produce and manufactures to Canada were:—

Articles	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Spirits	589,399	727,596	730,112	615,970	418,215
Iron and steel, and manufactures thereof	2,165,831	2,605,482	2,205,369	1,183,347	586,510
Woollens	3,744,244	4,268,768	3,986,564	2,887,449	2,480,484
Cotton yarn and manuf.	2,411,320	2,908,994	3,233,511	2,454,960	2,055,728
Linen manufactures	605,330	753,597	690,420	554,908	511,254
Jute yarn and manuf.	322,310	386,261	460,881	315,482	204,383
Apparel	579,600	844,096	961,750	665,498	827,778
China ware and earthen-ware	395,124	467,518	493,674	532,246	287,856
Hats	859,030	468,820	459,381	292,592	158,400
Machinery	698,077	911,796	886,941	685,669	280,156
Glass manufactures	287,798	369,786	355,114	228,050	36,431
Leather and manufactures (except boots and shoes and machinery belting)	220,857	358,161	339,292	283,409	144,636

### Shipping and Navigation.

The registered shipping on December 31, 1915, including vessels for inland navigation, consisted of 4,625 sailing vessels and 4,132 steamers; total net tonnage, 929,312 tons. The sea-going and coasting vessels that entered and cleared during the year 1916 were as follows:—

Vessels.	Entered.		Cleared.	
	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.
Sea-going:				
Canadian . . . . .	6,104	1,909,633	8,232	1,985,098
British . . . . .	3,564	6,506,118	3,243	5,911,826
Foreign . . . . .	9,478	4,201,176	9,081	4,313,799
Total . . . . .	19,146	12,616,927	18,616	12,210,923
Coasting:				
British and Canadian . . . . .	84,565	34,967,264	79,261	32,407,875
Foreign . . . . .	909	656,810	847	677,475
Total . . . . .	85,563	35,624,074	80,108	33,085,350

In 1916 the vessels entered and cleared at Canadian ports on inland waters between Canada and the United States were: Canadian, 25,514 of 13,478,105 tons; United States, 56,852 of 19,415,343 tons.

### Internal Communications.

Canada has a system of canal, river, and lake navigation over 2,700 miles in length, and vessels from the lake ports reach the Atlantic without breaking bulk. Up to 1914 106,946,814 dollars had been spent on canals for construction and enlargement alone. In 1915 27,990 vessels, of 16,783,308 tons, passed through the Canadian canals, carrying 250,836 passengers and 15,198,803 tons of freight, chiefly grain, timber, iron ore, and coal. On January 11, 1909, was signed at Washington a treaty between the United Kingdom and the United States relating to the use of the boundary waters between Canada and the United States. The treaty provides for the establishment and maintenance of an international joint commission, consisting of three representatives appointed by H.M. the King on the recommendation of the Governor in Council of the Dominion of Canada, and three appointed by the President of the United States. This commission, subject to the conditions of the treaty, has jurisdiction in all cases involving the use or obstruction or diversion of the boundary waters. Precedence is given by the treaty to uses of the waters in the following order, viz., (1) for domestic and sanitary purposes, (2) for navigation, (3) for power and irrigation.

Total length of railways, June 1915, 35,582 miles, an increase of 4,787 miles over 1914, all of the 4 ft. 8½ inch gauge. The railway mileage was distributed as follows:—Ontario, 10,702 miles; Quebec, 4,677 miles; Manitoba, 4,498 miles; Saskatchewan, 5,327 miles; Alberta, 3,174 miles; British Columbia, 3,100 miles; New Brunswick, 1,962 miles; Nova Scotia, 1,367 miles; Prince Edward Island, 275 miles; Yukon, 102 miles; and in the United States, 398 miles. 1,161 miles of steam railway were under construction at June 30, 1915. The Canadian Pacific Railway main line from Montreal to Vancouver is 2,903 miles in length. By means of this railway and a line of Pacific steamers subsidised by the Imperial and Dominion Governments,

Montreal and Yokohama are brought within 18 days of one another. In April, 1914, the Grand Trunk Pacific Railway was completed. It has a main line length of about 3,600 miles and starts at Moncton, New Brunswick, and runs *via* Quebec, Winnipeg, Saskatoon, and Edmonton, to the Pacific Coast at Prince Rupert, British Columbia. The line runs throughout in British territory, and is a link in the shortest route between Europe and Asia. There is a monthly steam service between Australia and British Columbia, for which the Dominion Government gives 37,091*l.* annually.

The traffic on Canadian steam railways in three years was:—

Yrs. ended June 30.	Miles	Passengers No.	Freight Tons of 2000 lbs.	Receipts	Working Expenses	Net profits	Capital liability.
				£	£	£	£
1913	29,304	46,230,765	106,992,710	52,746,667	37,413,514	15,353,153	814,876,308
1914	30,795	46,762,280	101,393,989	49,937,173	36,789,359	13,177,814	371,863,156
1915	33,582	46,322,035	87,204,838	41,078,851	30,366,947	10,711,907	385,583,351

In 1915, of the capital, 183,479,193 dollars represented Federal Government aid (exclusive of the cost of Government Railways, 118,717,647 dollars) and 55,352,731 dollars from Provincial Governments and Municipalities. The latter amount does not include cost of the Temiskaming and Northern Ontario Railway (20,085,218 dollars). The expenditure by Dominion Government on National Transcontinental Railway up to March 31, 1915, was 152,802,746 dollars.

Electric railways in 1915, 59, mileage 1,590; passengers during the year, 562,302,373; tons of freight carried, 1,433,602. The gross earnings in 1915 reached an aggregate of 26,922,900 dollars, as compared with 29,691,007 dollars in 1914. Operating expenses amounted to 18,131,842 dollars, a decrease of 975,976 dollars over the preceding year. Paid up capital, 150,344,002 dollars.

On March 31, 1915, there were 13,318 post offices. Letters sent during the year, 684,901,000; postcards, 65,934,000; Gross revenue, 16,834,683 dollars; net revenue, 13,046,650 dollars; expenditure, 15,961,191 dollars. At the end of the calendar year, 1915, there were 3,432 rural mail delivery routes, on which were erected 154,183 boxes; the corresponding figures for 1914 were 2,737 routes and 116,683 boxes. The rates of postage are as follows:—To Canada, United Kingdom, and all other parts of the British Empire, United States, and Mexico 2 cents per oz.; to all other countries 5 cents for first oz. and 3 cents for each subsequent oz., or fraction thereof. Beginning on April 15, 1915, a war tax of 1 cent has been imposed on each letter and postcard mailed in Canada, on which the postage rates are less than 5 cents for the first oz. on letters, and 2 cents each on post-cards.

Money order offices on March 31, 1915, 4,499; orders issued (1914-15), 6,990,813, value 89,957,907 dollars. The Ocean Mail subsidies and steamship subventions paid by the Government amounted to 2,162,633 dollars in 1915.

There were 46,333 miles (10,356 being Government) of telegraph lines in Canada in 1914 and 184,602 miles of wire (exclusive of Government lines), with 4,113 offices. There were in 1915 1,452,360 miles of telephone wire, of which 1,009,147 miles were urban and 443,213 rural, and 533,090 telephones. The earnings of telephone companies in Canada in 1915 amounted to

17,601,673 dollars, and the operating expenses to 12,836,715 dollars. The capital liability amounted to 74,284,991 dollars in 1915.

*Wireless Telegraphy.*—In 1915 there were 57 Radiotelegraph stations operated in the public service of Canada, having a range of 100 to 750 nautical miles, or an average of 247 nautical miles. Messages sent and received numbered 174,017. There is a long-distance station near Glace Bay, Cape Breton, N.S., with a range of 3,000 nautical miles; and also one at New Castle, N.B., with a range of 2,500 nautical miles. There are 23 Government steamers equipped with wireless apparatus having a range of 100 to 400 miles, or an average of 170 miles.

### Money and Credit.

The Bank Acts of Canada impose stringent conditions as to capital, notes in circulation, limit of dividend, returns to the Dominion Government, and other points in all chartered and incorporated banks. The Dominion Government by statute must always hold as security for the redemption of Dominion notes issued and outstanding up to and including fifty million dollars, an amount in gold or in gold and guaranteed securities of Canada equal to not less than 25 per cent. of the amount of such notes (Dominion Notes Act, 1914). To secure the issue of notes in excess of fifty millions it must hold a dollar in gold for each dollar in notes. War measure.—Under the provisions of the Finance Act, 1914, the Minister of Finance is empowered to issue Dominion notes to banks upon the deposit of approved securities with the Minister. On May 31, 1916, there were 22 incorporated banks making returns to the Government, with about 3,160 branches. The following are some particulars of the banks :—

Calendar Year	Average Capital Paid up	Average Notes in Circulation	Average Total on Deposit	Average Liabilities <sup>1</sup>	Average Assets	Percentage of Liabilities to Assets
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	
1911	103,001,256	89,982,223	980,433,788	1,097,661,393	1,303,311,260	84.28
1912	112,730,943	100,146,541	1,102,910,383	1,240,124,354	1,470,065,478	84.36
1913	116,297,729	105,265,336	1,126,571,523	1,287,372,534	1,530,093,471	84.10
1914	114,759,807	104,609,185	1,144,210,363	1,309,944,046	1,551,676,395	81.20
1915	113,982,741	105,137,092	1,198,340,315	1,353,619,123	1,596,424,643	81.40

<sup>1</sup> Excluding capital and rest or reserve fund.

In September, 1916, the deposits aggregated 1,468,313,018 dollars, and the circulation 135,285,031 dollars.

In addition to the capital there was in 1915 the sum of 113,020,310 dollars of rest or reserve funds belonging to the banks.

There are 23 clearing houses in Canada. The transactions for 1916 amounted to 10,557,188,000 dollars, against 7,796,781,000 dollars in 1915. Of the transactions of 1915, Montreal had 34 per cent., Toronto 24 per cent., Winnipeg 20 per cent., and Vancouver 4 per cent.

Government post-office savings-banks have been in operation in Canada since 1868; there are also Government savings-banks, under the Finance Department, in the Maritime Provinces, Manitoba, and British Columbia. In 1916 the post-office savings-banks had 134,345 depositors and 40,008,418 dollars on deposit. The Government savings banks had 30,618 depositors

and 13,520,009 dollars on deposit. Statement of transactions of the post-office and Government savings-banks, in dollars:—

Year ended March 31.	Balances, April 1	Cash Deposited (Incl. interest)	Withdrawals	Balances, March 31
1912-13	58,219,328	15,538,372	16,617,216	57,140,484
1913-14	57,140,484	13,710,101	17,050,597	53,567,602
1914-15	55,567,602	14,011,256	15,577,288	54,001,570
1915-16	54,001,570	12,306,461	12,779,757	53,528,274

The deposits in special savings-banks amounted in 1914 to 39,110,439 dollars, in 1915 to 37,817,474 dollars, and in 1916 to 40,405,037 dollars.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The *Dollar* of 100 cents. The value of the money of the United Kingdom is fixed by law as follows:—The sovereign, 4·86½ dollars; the crown piece, 1·2 dollars; and other silver coins at proportionate values. Notes are issued by the Government for 5, 4, 2, and 1 dollar, and 25 cents; no bank is allowed to issue notes for a less sum than 5 dollars.

The Ottawa Branch of the Royal Mint was established in pursuance of The Ottawa Mint Act, 1901, under which an annual sum not exceeding 75,000 dollars is payable to the Imperial Treasury for the purpose of defraying the salaries of officials and other expenses of the Mint, the fees and all sums received being retained by Canada. The Mint issues gold, silver and copper coins for circulation in Canada, and sovereigns and half-sovereigns coined will be legal tender in every country under the British flag.

Gold, silver, and bronze coin struck and issued by the Ottawa Mint during the calendar years 1914 and 1915:—

	1914		1915	
	Struck	Issued	Struck	Issued
Gold (sovereigns)	11,891	9,077	—	13
	—	or \$44,174.72	—	or \$63.26
	\$	\$	\$	\$
Gold—Canadian \$5's . . .	115,545.00	145,595.00	—	55.00
„ \$10's . . .	1,374,620.00	1,354,110.00	—	480.00
Silver . . .	843,241.65	734,002.00	184,548.60	206,000.00
Bronze . . .	31,032.37	35,100.00	48,369.66	50,400.00

The legal weights and measures are the Imperial yard, pound avoirdupois, gallon, and bushel; but the hundredweight is declared to be 100 pounds and the ton 2,000 pounds avoirdupois, as in the United States.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Canada and British North America.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Annual Reports of the various Government Departments. Ottawa.  
 Census of Canada, decennial. Ottawa.  
 Census and Statistics Monthly. Ottawa.  
 Public Accounts and Estimates of Canada for the fiscal year ending March 31. Annual. Ottawa.  
 Reports on Canadian Archives.  
 Report to the Board of Trade on the North-West of Canada, with Special Reference to Wheat Production for Export. By James Mavor. London, 1905.



- Report of the Auditor-General on Appropriation Accounts for the year ending June 30. Annual. Ottawa.
- Reports (Annual) of the Geological Survey of Canada. Ottawa.
- Reports of Commission of Conservation. Toronto.
- Report, Returns, and Statistics of the Inland Revenues of the Dominion of Canada, for the fiscal year ending June 30. Annual. Ottawa.
- Canada Year Book, Census and Statistics Office, Ottawa.
- Statistical Abstract for the several Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom. Annual. London.
- Trade Report Published by the Department of Trade and Commerce. Ottawa. Annual.
- Tables of the Trade and Navigation of the Dominion of Canada, for the fiscal year ending March 31. Annual. Ottawa.
- Report to the Board of Trade on the Trade of Canada. By H. M. Trade Commissioner. Annual. London.
- Chambers* (Major Ernest J.), The Canadian Parliamentary Guide and Work of General Reference for the Dominion of Canada, 1908. Ottawa, 1908.—Canada's Fertile North Land. Ottawa, 1908.—The unexploited West. A compilation of all the authentic information available at the present time as to the natural resources of the unexploited regions of Northern Canada. Ottawa, 1914.
- Griffin* (Watson), Canada the Country of the Twentieth Century. Ottawa, 1916.
- The Coal Fields of Manitoba, Saskatchewan, Alberta, and British Columbia. Geological Survey. Ottawa, 1909.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Adams* (J.), Ten Thousand Miles through Canada. London, 1912.
- Ami* (H. M.), Editor. North America. Vol. I. Canada and Newfoundland. Second Edition, revised. London, 1915.
- Baedeker's* The Dominion of Canada with Newfoundland, and an Excursion to Alaska, By J. F. Muirhead. 3rd ed., London, 1907.
- Boam* (H. J.), Twentieth Century Impressions of Canada. its History, People, Commerce, Industries and Resources. London, 1914.
- Bourinot* (Sir J. G.), Manual of the Constitutional History of Canada. Montreal, 1888.—How Canada is Governed. London, 1895.—Historical and Descriptive Account of Cape Breton. Montreal, 1892.—Canada. [In 'Story of the Nations' Series.] New ed. London, 1909.—Canada and the United States. [Constitutional Systems Compared.] Philadelphia, 1898.—Canada under British Rule, 1760-1900. Cambridge, 1900.—Lord Elgin. 'Makers of Canada' Series. London, 1906.
- Bradley* (A. G.), Canada in the Twentieth Century. New ed., London, 1906.—The Making of Canada. London, 1908.
- Bramley-Moore* (A.), Canada and her Colonies. London, 1911.
- Bray* (A. J. de), L'Essor Industriel et Commercial du Peuple Canadien. Montreal, 1914.
- Bryce* (G.), The Remarkable History of the Hudson Bay Company. London, 1900.—Short History of the Canadian People. New ed., London, 1914.
- Buron* (E. J. P.), Les Richesses du Canada. Paris, 1904.
- Burpee* (L. J.), Among the Canadian Alps. London, 1915.
- Chapleau* (Hon. J. A.), Constitution and Government of Canada. 16. Montreal, 1894.
- Clement* (Hon. W. H. P.), The Law of the Canadian Constitution. 3rd edition. Toronto and London, 1916.
- Copping* (A. E.), Canada: To-day and To-morrow. London, 1911.
- Dawson* (S. E.), North America. Vol. I. [In Stanford's Compendium of Geography and Travel.] New edition. London, 1911.—The St. Lawrence Basin and its Borderlands. London, 1905.
- Douglass* (J.), Old France in the New World. Cleveland and London, 1905.
- Egerton* (H. E.), and *Grant* (W. L.), Canadian Constitutional Development. London, 1907.
- Faillion* (Abbé), Histoire de la Colonie française en Canada. 2 vols. Fol. Montreal, 1865.
- Garneau* (F. X.), Histoire du Canada depuis sa découverte jusqu'à nos jours. 5th edition. Paris, 1914.
- Griffith* (W. L.), The Dominion of Canada. London, 1911.
- Hexton's* Annual Commercial Handbook of Canada. Toronto.
- Hodgins* (T.), British and American Diplomacy affecting Canada, 1782-1899. Toronto, 1900.
- Hopkins* (J. C.), Canada: an Encyclopædia. 6 vols. Toronto, 1897.—Progress of Canada in the Century. Edinburgh, 1902.—Morang's Annual Register of Canadian Affairs. Toronto.—French Canada and the St. Lawrence. London, 1913.—The Canadian Annual Review of Public Affairs. Toronto.
- Jeans* (J. S.), Canada's Resources and Possibilities. London, 1904.
- Keith* (A. B.), Responsible Government in the Dominions. Oxford, 1912.
- Kingsford* (W.), History of Canada. 10 vols. London, 1887-98.
- Laureys* (H.), Essai de Géographie économique du Canada (Résumé Aide-Mémoire). Brussels, 1914.

- Laut* (Agnes), *Canada, the Empire of the North*. Boston, 1909.
- Lefroy* (A. H. F.), *Canada's Federal System*. Toronto, 1913.
- Loir* (A.), *Canada et Canadiens*. Paris, 1909.
- Lucas* (Sir C. P.), *Historical Geography of the British Colonies*. Canada. Oxford, 1916.
- A. *History of Canada, 1763–1812*. London, 1909.—Lord Durham's Report on the Affairs of British North America. 3 vols. Oxford, 1912.
- Mitchell* (E. B.), *In Western Canada before the war. A study of communities*. London, 1915.
- Morgan* (H. J.) and *Burpee* (L. J.), *Canadian Life in Town and Country*. London, 1906.
- Morris* (Keith), *Anglo-Canadian Year Book*. Annual. London.
- Munro* (J. E. C.), *The Constitution of Canada*. Cambridge, 1889.
- Oxford Survey of the British Empire. Vol. IV. *American Territories*. London, 1914.
- Parkman* (F.), *France and England in America, consisting of the following works:—Pioneers of France in the New World (1512–1635).—The Jesuits in North America (1634–76).—La Salle and the Discovery of the Great West (1643–89).—The Old Régime in Canada (1653–1763)* 14th ed.—*Count Frontenac and New France under Louis XIV. (1620–1701)* 14th ed.—*A Half-Century of Conflict (1700–48).—Montcalm and Wolf (1710–63)*. London, 1885.—*The Conspiracy of Pontiac (1663–1769)*. New ed. London, 1889.
- Steele* (S. B.), *Forty Years in Canada*. London, 1915.
- Trémandin* (A. H. de), *The Hudson Bay Road (1498–1915)*. London, 1915.
- Tupper* (Sir Charles), *Recollections of Sixty Years*. London, 1911.
- Viktor* (E. A.), *Canada's Future: What she offers after the War*. A symposium of official opinion. Toronto, 1916.
- Washburn* (S.), *Trails, Trappers, and Tenderfeet in Western Canada*. 1912.
- Weaver* (Emily P.), *Canada and the British Immigrant*. London, 1914.
- Whites* (H. R.), *Canada: The New Nation*. London, 1906.
- White* (James), *Boundary disputes and treaties [in Canada]*. Toronto, 1914.
- Winsor* (J.), *The Struggle in America between England and France, 1697–1763*. London, 1895.
- Wrong* (G. M.), *Laughton* (H. H.), and *Stewart Wallace* (W.), *Review of Historical Publications relating to Canada*. Vol. 19. Toronto, 1915.
- Yeigh* (F.), *Through the Heart of Canada*. London, 1911.

## CANADIAN PROVINCES.

### ALBERTA.

**Constitution and Government.**—The Constitution of Alberta is contained in the British North America Act of 1867, and its several amending Acts; also in the Alberta Act of 1905, passed by the Parliament of the Dominion of Canada, creating the province. In the British North America Act, provision was made for the admission of the new provinces from time to time, including the then North-West Territories, of which the present province of Alberta formed a large portion. Upon the granting of autonomy to the North-West Territories, Alberta and Saskatchewan were erected into provinces, and all the provisions of the British North America Act, except those with respect to schools, lands, and the public domain, were made to apply to Alberta as they apply to the older provinces of Canada.

The executive is vested nominally in the Lieutenant Governor, who is appointed by the federal government, but actually in the Executive Council, or the Cabinet of the Legislature. Legislative power is vested in the Assembly in the name of the king. All bills passed by the Legislative Assembly are annually transmitted to Ottawa to receive the approval of the federal government.

Members of the Legislative Assembly are elected by the direct vote of the people. Woman suffrage has been established in the province.

There are 56 members in the Legislature, elected in 1913—37 Liberals, and 19 Conservatives.

**Lieutenant-Governor.**—His Honour R. G. Brett, B.A., M.D., LL.D.

The members of the Ministry are as follows :—

*Premier, President of the Council, and Minister of Railways and Telephones.*—Hon. A. L. Sifton.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. C. W. Cross.

*Provincial-Treasurer.*—Hon. C. R. Mitchell.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Hon. Charles Stewart.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Hon. Duncan Marshall.

*Minister of Education.*—Hon. J. R. Boyle.

*Minister of Municipalities.*—Hon. Wilfrid Gariepy.

*Provincial Secretary.*—Hon. A. J. McLean.

*Agent-General in London.*—John A. Reid, 1, Charing Cross, Trafalgar Square, London, W.C.

**Local Government.**—In 1912 the law respecting towns and rural municipalities was revised and brought up to date, in harmony with the conditions and development and growth prevailing in the province at the present time. Rural municipalities comprise an area of 18 miles square, and are laid out on a uniform plan conformable as far as possible to the Dominion Land Survey system. Each municipality is a body corporate and governed by a council of six elected by a general vote of the resident electors. The chief executive officer is called a Reeve. All towns are incorporated under the Towns' Act of 1912 except those incorporated by special acts. The town council consists of a Mayor and six councillors elected by those whose names appear on the last revised assessment roll. Persons qualified to vote are males or females of the full age of 21 years who are assessed for 50 dollars or upwards. The cities of Alberta carry on their municipal government by the authority of special charters granted by the Legislature.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the province is 255,285 square miles, 252,925 sq. miles being land area and 2,360 sq. miles water area. The population in 1911 was 374,633; in 1906, 184,412, and in 1901, 73,022. In 1911 the rural population numbered 232,726 (52,399 in 1901), and the urban 141,937 (20,623 in 1901). Estimated population in 1916, 539,000. Population of the principal cities, (1916) :—Calgary, 56,302; Edmonton, 53,794; Lethbridge, 9,437; Medicine Hat, 9,269; Red Deer, 2,203; Wetaskiwin, 2,048.

The vital statistics for 3 years are given as follows :—

—	Births	Marriages	Deaths	Excess of births
1913 . . .	11,871	5,053	4,432	7,439
1914 . . .	13,685	4,623	4,147	9,538
1915 . . .	13,452	4,202	3,588	9,864

**Instruction.**—In the school system all grades, both primary and secondary, are included under the term of public school. The same board of trustees control the schools from the kindergarten to entrance to the university. All schools are supported by taxes levied by the local board, supplemented by Government grants. The grants are distributed to encourage the highest grade of teachers, regularity of attendance of pupils and general proficiency based on the report of Government inspectors. All

**BRITISH COLUMBIA.**

**Constitution and Government.**—Previous to 1858 British Columbia, then known as New Caledonia, formed a portion of the Hudson's Bay Company's concession, but in that year it was constituted a Crown Colony, owing to the large immigration consequent on the discovery of gold. Vancouver Island was leased to the Hudson's Bay Company in 1843, and was made a Crown Colony in 1849. In 1866 the Colonies of British Columbia and Vancouver Island were united, and on July 20th, 1871, British Columbia entered the Canadian Confederation, and is represented by three members in the Senate, and seven in the House of Commons of Canada.

The Provincial Government is administered by a Lieutenant-Governor and Legislative Assembly of 47 members on the system of executive administration known as a "responsible government." The Assembly is elected for four years, every male adult (British subjects) having resided six months in the Province, duly registered, being entitled to vote.

*Lieutenant-Governor.*—His Honour Frank S. Barnard.

The members of the Ministry (appointed November 30, 1916) are as follows:—

*Premier and President of the Council.*—Hon. H. C. Brewster.

*Minister of Finance.*—Hon. W. Sloan.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—

*Minister of Education and Provincial Secretary.*—Hon. J. Oliver.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Hon. J. D. Macleann.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. M. A. MacDonald.

*Minister of Lands.*—Hon. T. D. Patullo.

*Minister without Portfolio.*—Hon. J. H. King.

---

*Agent-General in London.*—Sir R. McBride, K.C.M.G., British Columbia House, 1/3, Regent Street, S.W.

**Area and Population.**—British Columbia, Canada's Maritime Province on the Pacific Ocean, has an area, according to the census of 1911, of 355,855 square miles, of which 353,415 square miles are land area, and 2,439 square miles water area, but exclusive of territorial seas. It is a great irregular quadrangle about 700 miles from north to south, with an average width of about 400 miles, lying between latitudes 49 degrees and 60 degrees north. It is bounded on the south by the Straits of Juan de Fuca and the States of Washington, Idaho and Montana, on the west by the Pacific Ocean and Southern Alaska, on the north by Yukon and Mackenzie Territories, and on the east by the Province of Alberta. From the 49th degree north to the 54th degree the eastern boundary follows the axis of the Rocky Mountains, and thence north, the 120th meridian.

The subdivisions of the Province, with the number of square miles in each, are as follows: Kootenays, east and west, 23,500 square miles; Yale, 24,300; Lillooet, 16,100; Vancouver and Westminster, 7,600; Cariboo, 300,500; Comox (mainland), 7,100; and Vancouver Island, 16,400.

The last census (1911) places the population at 392,480; in 1901 the population was 178,657. In 1916 it was estimated at 383,380, over 36,000 men having gone to the front.

Some of the principal cities and towns are: Victoria (the capital), population, (1916), 60,000; Vancouver, 114,000; New Westminster, 17,000; Nanaimo, 8,000; Nelson, 7,000; Prince Rupert, 6,000.

The movement of the population for three years was as follows:—

	Births	Marriages	Deaths	Excess of births
1914	10,418	4,296	3,974	6,444
1915	10,516	3,993	3,832	6,684
1916	9,811	3,169	3,887	5,954

**Instruction.** A complete system of free and non-sectarian education was established by Act in 1872. The central control is vested in the Council of Public Instruction, composed of the members of the Executive Council. The Minister of Education directs the general management of the schools through the Superintendent of Education.

There are at present 37 high schools in the Province, with 3,912 pupils. The number of schools in 1915-16 was 767, under 1,966 teachers, with an enrolment of 64,570 pupils up to June 30, 1916. The Legislature has set aside two million acres of land as an endowment for a Provincial university, a site for which has been chosen in Vancouver. Total expenditure on education in 1913-14, 4,634,877 dollars; 1914-15, 3,907,446 dollars.

**Finance.**—Revenue and expenditure for six years were as follows:—

	Revenue Dollars	Expenditure Dollars		Revenue Dollars	Expenditure Dollars
1911	10,492,892	8,414,825	1914	10,479,259	15,970,877
1912	10,745,708	11,368,767	1915 <sup>1</sup>	7,035,000	11,163,000
1913	12,510,215	15,626,805	1916 <sup>1</sup>	5,832,000	10,789,000

<sup>1</sup> Estimates

The balance sheet of the Province showed that on March 31, 1914, the liabilities totalled 25,845,029 dollars, and the assets 18,617,846 dollars, a balance of liabilities over assets of 7,227,183 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—British Columbia produced in 1915 minerals to the value of 30,872,901 dollars; lumber to the value of 29,150,000 dollars; fish to the value of 11,575,086 dollars (salmon pack 1914-15, 1,133,381 cases; halibut catch, 27,540,000 lb.; herring, 24,575,000 lb.; whales, 229); agricultural produce valued at 29,447,508 dollars; and manufactures of the value of 70,000,000 dollars (*estimated*); making a total of 171,045,495 dollars. The acreage and production of certain crops in 1916 (provisional figures) were: wheat, 15,800 acres, 493,000 bushels; oats, 61,000 acres, 3,284,000 bushels; barley, 2,700 acres, 103,000 bushels; potatoes, 15,300 acres, 2,892,000 bushels. Number of live stock in 1915: milch cows, 81,000; sheep, 40,000; pigs, 36,500; horses, 62,000.

British Columbia's coal measures are estimated to contain 62,000 million tons, mainly bituminous, of which 23,000 millions are in the seams known and measured; it possesses the greatest compact area of merchantable timber in North America; the importance of the fisheries, apart from salmon fishing, is only beginning to be realised; there are widely-distributed deposits of magnetite and hematite iron, which are as yet undeveloped; the area of possible farmland has been estimated at 22,000,000 acres, but not much more than one tenth of this area has yet been occupied; the Province has millions of acres of pulpwood as yet unexploited; and much of the territory is unexplored and its potential value unknown.

More than half the standing timber in Canada is to be found in British Columbia, and the average rate of forest growth is double that in the remainder of the Dominion. Recent investigators place the area of British Columbia's timber land at over 100,000,000 acres, containing, roughly, 400,000 million feet of timber. It is estimated that there are about 50,000,000,000 feet board measure under the control of the Dominion in the railway belt.

British Columbia is the second Province of the Dominion in the value of its mineral production. The mineral output in 1915 and 1916 was as follows:—

Minerals	Quantity	1915	1916
		Value	Value
		Dollars	Dollars
Gold, placer . . . . .	38,500	770,000	5,390,000
Gold, lode . . . . . ounces	250,021	5,167,934	
Silver . . . . . do.	3,366,506	1,588,991	2,100,000
Lead . . . . . pounds	46,503,590	1,930,200	3,186,000
Copper . . . . . do.	56,918,405	9,835,500	18,430,000
Zinc . . . . . do.	12,982,440	1,460,521	3,648,000
Coal . . . . . long ton	1,611,129	5,638,952	7,094,000
Coke . . . . . do.	245,871	1,475,226	1,623,000
Miscellaneous products . . . . .	—	1,571,181	1,500,000
Total of above . . . . .	—	29,447,508	42,971,000

Statistics of manufactures for 1915: Industrial establishments, 1,003; capital, 158,623,000 dols.; employees, 28,846; wages and salaries, 15,880,000 dols.; cost of materials, 42,279,000 dols.; value of products, 73,607,000 dols.

The potential water power of Vancouver Island and the Coastal belt has been estimated at over eight million h.p.

**Commerce.**—The trade of the Province is developing rapidly; in 1914-15, imports amounted to 36,223,080 dollars, and the exports to 33,627,009 dollars. Exports consist of minerals (chiefly gold, silver, copper and coal), sea products (chiefly salmon, halibut, herrings, whale products and oil), lumber, furs, skins, etc. A large inter-provincial trade is rapidly developing, the fruit grown in British Columbia being largely shipped to the Prairie Provinces, where it finds a good market.

**Communications and Shipping.**—The Canadian Pacific and Grand Trunk Pacific are at present the principal railways in the Province. The C.P.R. has three main lines, the Canadian Pacific Railway, the Crow's Nest Pass Railway, the Kettle Valley Railway, and several branches connecting with United States railway systems, also steamboat connections on the inland lakes, besides a large fleet of ocean-going and coasting steamers. The railway mileage of the Province is (1915) 3,419 miles, with an additional 439 miles in course of construction, and 619 miles of projected railway. Telephone mileage, 127,221 miles.

The Canadian Northern Pacific Railway has extended its railway from Tête Jaune Cache to the City of Vancouver, and has commenced building from Victoria north to the Alberni District on Vancouver Island.

Steps are being taken to establish direct shipping communication with Canadian Atlantic ports, via the Panama Canal.

In the fiscal year of 1914-15, 4,847 sea-going vessels entered inward with a tonnage of 4,615,846 tons; 4,820 sea-going vessels cleared outwards with a tonnage of 4,617,101 tons; and 50,130 coastwise vessels entered and cleared with a tonnage of 20,943,260 tons.

## Books of Reference.

- The Official Reports of the various Departments.  
**British Columbia Year Book.** Victoria, British Columbia. Annual.  
**Brown (A. G.),** British Columbia. Its history, people, commerce, industries and resources. London, 1912.  
**Collison (W. H.),** In the Wake of the War Canoe. London, 1915.  
**Fairford (F.),** British Columbia. London, 1914.  
**Galloway (C. F. J.),** The Call of the West; letters from British Columbia. London, 1916.  
**Gosnell (R. E.),** Year Book of British Columbia. London.  
**Thornhill (J. B.),** British Columbia in the Making, 1913. London, 1913.  
 See also under Canada.

## MANITOBA.

**Constitution and Government.**—Manitoba was known as the Red River Settlement before its entry into the Dominion in 1870. The Provincial Government is administered by a Lieutenant-Governor and a Legislative Assembly of 49 members elected for five years. Women have been enfranchised, and may be members of Parliament.

*Lieutenant-Governor.*—His Honour Sir J. A. M. Aikins, K.C.M.G.

The Members of the Ministry are as follows:—

*Premier, Commissioner of Railways and Commissioner of Provincial Lands.*—Hon. T. C. Norris.

*Provincial Secretary.*—Hon. J. W. Armstrong, M.D.

*Minister of Education.*—Hon. R. S. Thornton, M.D.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Hon. Thomas H. Johnson.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. A. B. Hudson.

*Provincial Treasurer.*—Hon. Edward Brown.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Hon. Valentine Winkler.

State of parties in Legislative Assembly (elected Aug., 1915): Conservatives, 5; Liberals, 42; Independents, 2.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Province is 251,832 square miles, of which 231,926 sq. miles are land area and 19,906 sq. miles water. In 1912 its boundaries were extended to the shores of Hudson's Bay. (See map STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK, 1912.) The population in 1911 was 455,614 (250,056 males and 205,558 females), which is 6.18 per square mile. In 1901 the population was 255,211, thus showing an increase by 1911 of 78.52 per cent. The rural population in 1911 was 255,249 (184,738 in 1901). The number of houses in 1911 was 84,511 (49,784 in 1901); the number of families in 1911 was 89,861, (51,056 in 1901). Population of the principal cities (1916):—Winnipeg (capital) 163,000; Brandon, 15,225; Portage la Prairie, 5,892; St. Boniface, 11,022.

**Instruction.**—Education is locally controlled, as in all the provinces, and is supported by local taxation and Government grants. Winnipeg has an Agricultural College (opened 1906) with 368 full course students in 1914. The University of Manitoba, founded in 1877 in Winnipeg, has 500 students. There are (1915) 2,976 teachers and 100,963 pupils in the 2,727 public schools. Total expenditure on education in 1915, 7,116,898 dollars.

**Finance.**—Revenue and expenditure for five years :—

Year.	Revenue.	Expenditure.	Year.	Revenue.	Expenditure.
	Dollars.	Dollars.		Dollars.	Dollars.
1911	4,454,190	4,002,826	1914	5,512,163	5,493,387 <sup>2</sup>
1912	7,046,675 <sup>1</sup>	4,339,540	1915	5,524,911	5,698,059
1913	5,788,070	5,314,849			

<sup>1</sup> For 1912 the revenue included the Dominion Government settlement of 2,294,219 dollars on a net revenue of 4,752,456 dollars.

<sup>2</sup> Excluding 145,272 dollars exported as a gift of flour to the United Kingdom.

**Production and Industry.**—Manitoba is essentially fitted for agriculture, more particularly for grain production. The total area under field crops in 1916 was 6,911,340 acres. In 1916 3,664,281 acres produced 96,662,912 bushels of wheat; 2,121,845 acres produced 101,077,991 bushels of oats; 1,039,849 acres produced 35,423,495 bushels of barley; 64,836 acres produced 739,809 bushels of flax; 67,343 acres produced 7,736,368 bushels of potatoes; 16,699 acres produced 364,572 bushels of rye. There were 341,496 horses in the Province in 1916, 89,475 sheep, 261,774 pigs, and 665,686 cattle.

Total value of minerals, 1915, 2,500,000 dollars, largely coal. The Province is believed to contain rich gold deposits. Value of fisheries (1915-16) 742,925 dollars.

Total value of dairy produce (1914), 3,417,382 dollars (butter, 2,136,784 dollars; cheese, 65,990; milk, 978,500; sweet cream, 236,108).

According to the 1916 Census there were in 1915, 840 industrial establishments in Manitoba with a capital of 95,856,000 dollars; employing 19,876 wage-earners; wages and salaries, 13,663,000 dollars; cost of materials used, 38,513,000 dollars; and value of products, 61,594,000 dollars.

**Commerce and Communications.**—Imports in 1914-15, 29,847,647 dollars. In the year ending June 30, 1914, the Province had 4,076 miles of railway as compared with 3,074 miles in 1907. In 1914 there were 166,001 miles of telephone wire.

**Books of Reference.**

Reports of the various Government Departments.

Bulletin VIII., Fifth Census of Canada (Agriculture of Manitoba).

Boam (H. J.), and Brown (A. G.), The Prairie Provinces of Canada. London, 1914.

Bryce (G.), Manitoba: Its Infancy, Growth, and Present Position. London, 1882.

See also under Canada.

**NEW BRUNSWICK.**

**Constitution and Government.**—New Brunswick was settled as early as 1761. In 1784 it was separated from Nova Scotia. The Government is at present vested in a Lieutenant-Governor and a Legislative Assembly of 48 members elected for five years. Last election February, 1917 :—Liberals 27 Conservatives 21.

*Lieutenant-Governor.*—

The members of the Ministry are as follows (April 1917) :—

*Premier and President of Council.*—Hon. W. E. Foster.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. J. P. Byrne.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Hon. P. J. Venoit.

*Provincial Secretary.*—Hon. Robert Murray.

*Minister of Lands and Mines.*—Hon. Dr. E. A. Smith.



*Minister of Agriculture.*—Hon. G. P. Tweeddale.

*Ministers without Portfolio.*—Hon. L. A. Dugal, Hon. Dr. W. F. Roberts, Hon. C. W. Robinson.

*Agent-General in London.*—F. W. Sumner.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Province is 27,985 square miles, of which 27,911 square miles are land area, and 74 square miles water area. The population in 1911 numbered 351,889 (179,867 males and 172,022 females), which is 12.61 per square mile. In 1901 the population was 331,120, showing an increase by 1911 of 6.27 per cent. The rural population in 1911 was 252,342 (253,835 in 1901); the number of houses in 1911, 60,930 (58,226 in 1901); the number of families in 1911, 67,093 (62,693 in 1901). Population of the principal cities (1911):—St. John, 42,511; Moncton, 11,345; Fredericton (capital), 7,208.

**Instruction.**—Education is free and undenominational. The University of New Brunswick, at Fredericton, founded in 1800, has 200 students. There are (1914) 64,310 pupils and 2,032 teachers in the 1,922 public schools (grammar and normal schools excluded). Total expenditure on education in 1914, 986,683 dollars.

**Finance.**—The finance for two years is shown as follows:—

Year.	Revenue.	Expenditure.	Surplus.
	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.
1913	1,459,122	1,416,963	12,159
1914	1,505,229	1,492,774	11,455

**Production and Industry.**—New Brunswick is productive in mining, agriculture and manufacture alike. The total area under field crops in 1915 was 893,940 acres, and the value produced, 20,096,400 dollars. In 1916 the acreage of spring wheat was 14,000 and the yield 262,000 bushels; oats, 198,000 acres, 6,417,080 bushels; barley, 1,900 acres, 52,000 bushels; buck-wheat, 53,000 acres, 1,299,000 bushels; potatoes, 39,000 acres, 7,488,000 bushels. The number of milch cows in the Province (1915) was 247,212; of horses 65,103; of sheep, 136,193; of pigs, 88,338.

The capital invested in the fishing industry is estimated (1915-16) at 3,959,000 dollars; men employed on the fleets and inland waters, 16,700; employees in canneries, freezers, and fish houses, 6,700. The total value of fisheries in 1915-16 was 4,737,145 dollars.

The Government owns over 10,000 square miles of forests. The production of lumber in 1915 was 633,518,000 feet board measure. The total value was 9,902,000 dollars. Spruce is the principal wood.

The Province is particularly rich in minerals. Iron, gypsum, coal, building stone, copper, manganese, all abound. Total value of minerals (1914), 1,034,706 dollars.

In 1915 there were 712 industrial establishments, with a capital of 46,050,000 dollars, employing 17,548 wage-earners; salaries and wages, 8,794,000 dollars; cost of materials, 21,443,000 dollars; value of products, 37,656,000 dollars.

**Commerce and Communications.**—The domestic and foreign exports of the Province in 1915-16 amounted to 131,241,957 dollars; the imports to 14,852,932 dollars.

The Province had 1,839 miles of railway in 1914, as compared with 1,503 miles in 1907. In 1914 there were 25,843 miles of telephone wire.

### Books of Reference.

Reports of various Government Departments.  
Bulletin V. Fifth Census of Canada (Agriculture).  
*See also* under Canada.

### NOVA SCOTIA.

**Constitution and Government.**—The first settlement was made by the French at the end of the sixteenth century, and the province was called Acadia until finally ceded to the British by the Treaty of Utrecht in 1713. The Constitution of the Dominion of Canada and of each separate Province thereof is contained in the "British North America Act," commonly called the "Act of Confederation." This Act passed the Imperial Parliament in 1867 and came into force on July 1st of that year. Under this Act the Legislature of Nova Scotia, along with that of each of the other Provinces, may exclusively make laws in relation to local matters; and more especially in regard to direct taxation within the Province in order to raise a revenue for provincial purposes, and the administration of justice in the Province, including the constitution, maintenance and organisation of provincial courts both of civil and of criminal jurisdiction, and including procedure of civil matters in those courts.

The Legislature of Nova Scotia consists of a Lieutenant-Governor, appointed and paid by the Federal Government and holding office for five years; a Legislative Council appointed by the Crown, and holding office for life; and a House of Assembly, chosen by popular vote every five years. The Legislative Council consists of 21 members; the House of Assembly of 43. The members of both Houses receive a sessional indemnity of 700 dollars.

The franchise is granted to persons assessed on real property valued at 150 dollars or on personal or personal and real property together valued at 300 dollars; tenants yearly of similar property; sons of foregoing persons or of widows in possession of enough property to qualify as stated above and actually residing on such property; persons having an annual income of 250 dollars.

House of Assembly (1916), state of parties:—Liberals, 30; Conservatives, 13. The Liberal party has held office continuously for 35 years.

*Lieutenant-Governor*.—His Honour J. McC. Grant.

The Members of the Ministry are as follows:—

*Premier and Provincial Secretary*.—Hon. G. H. Murray.

*Attorney-General*.—Hon. O. T. Daniels.

*Commissioner of Works and Mines*.—Hon. E. H. Armstrong.

*Ministers without Portfolio*.—Hons. Jason M. Mack, George E. Faulkner, R. M. MacGregor, and J. W. Comeau.

*Agent-General in London*.—John Howard, 57a, Pall-Mall, S. W.

**Local Government.**—In Nova Scotia there are two municipal divisions, viz., county and city or town. Five counties are divided into two municipalities.

The county or municipal councils consist of councillors elected triennially by the ratepayers, one for each polling division of a county electing a member to the House of Assembly. Town or City Councils are composed of a mayor and not less than six councillors elected by the ratepayers.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Province is 21,428 square miles, of which 21,068 square miles are land area, and 360 square miles

water area. The population in 1911 was 492,388; in 1901, 459,574, and in 1891, 450,896.

Population of the principal cities (1911):—Halifax, 46,619; Sydney, 17,723; Glace Bay, 16,562; Amherst, 8,973; Yarmouth, 6,600; New Glasgow, 6,888; Truro, 6,107.

The vital statistics for three years are as follows:—

—	Births	Marriages	Deaths	Excess of births
1912-13	12,553	3,259	7,225	5,328
1913-14	12,771	3,643	7,527	5,244
1914-15	13,171	3,384	7,675	5,496

Of the births in 1914-15, 339 were illegitimate, as compared with 343 in 1913-14.

**Religion.**—The denominations according to the Census of 1911 were:—Roman Catholics, 144,991; Presbyterians, 109,560; Baptists, 83,854; Anglicans, 75,313; Methodists, 57,606; and Congregationalists, 2,690.

There are also various other sects with small numbers of adherents.

**Instruction.**—Education in Nova Scotia is free, compulsory, and undenominational. Besides the elementary schools, high schools and academies there are in Halifax a Maritime Provinces school for the blind and one for the deaf. A large Provincial Agricultural College is established at Truro; also a Normal School for the training of teachers. The Provincial Technical College grants degrees in civil, mining, chemical and electrical engineering. Besides this central institution there are working under it coal mining schools near all the collieries, and engineering and technical schools of various kinds in the industrial centres.

The total expenditure on education in 1915 was 1,642,114 dollars. The Province has (1916) 4 universities; 2,795 schools, with 2,945 teachers and 107,768 pupils; there are 3,079 pupils in the technical schools.

**Pensions, &c.**—A pension scheme is in operation whereby teachers under certain conditions receive an annuity. Miners receive pay in case of accident in pursuit of their calling, and in the event of death a grant is made to the widow and children. A fund is provided to meet the demands, the Government and the employers paying each half as much as the men.

**Justice and Crime.**—Justice in Nova Scotia is administered by the following courts: Courts for the collection of small debts; county courts; inferior courts in criminal cases; courts of superior jurisdiction; divorce court, probate courts. The supreme court of appeal is composed of a chief justice and six judges. There are also Courts for the revision of assessment rolls and voters lists, and a Court for juvenile delinquents.

In 1915, 2,503 persons were arrested for various crimes and misdemeanours. In 1915, 194 children were brought before the court for juvenile delinquents. Of these 80 were sent to institutions; 79 were paroled; 12 were dismissed.

**Finance.**—In Nova Scotia there is no direct Government taxation. The revenue is raised from the Dominion subsidy; royalty on coal and other minerals raised; succession duty; tax on banks and incorporated companies; tax on automobiles; marriage licenses and statutory fees.

## Revenue and expenditure for 4 years :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Debt
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1912	1,870,055	1,832,075	10,894,652
1913	1,920,565	1,949,783	12,006,938
1914	1,885,457	2,098,893	12,615,686
1915	1,953,301	2,073,671	13,410,980

To counterbalance the public debt the Province had (1915) realisable assets to the value of 6,463,315 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—Nova Scotia is largely an agricultural Province. Fruit-growing is specially profitable, and apples are the most important fruit grown ; an average of 1,000,000 barrels is raised yearly. The potatoes produced are higher in quality than any others raised in Canada. Nova Scotia is admirably adapted for dairying. The value of the livestock products in 1915 was more than 8,500,000 dollars. There were (1915) 145,460 dairy cows in the Province. Owing to the cool, moist climate fodder may be raised easily, and the pastures are excellent. There were 226,406 sheep. The annual clip is 1,000,000 lbs. Pigs numbered 60,119 and horses 70,395 in 1915.

The total area under field crops in 1916 was 99,300 acres, and the value produced, 18,514,300 dollars. The principal crops are hay, with an acreage (1916) of 55,300 acres, and a yield of 99,500 tons ; oats, 116,000 acres, producing 4,385,000 bushels ; wheat, 13,400 acres, producing 279,000 bushels ; barley, 4,700 acres, 129,000 bushels ; potatoes, 34,500 acres, 6,935,000 bushels.

The principal minerals found in Nova Scotia are coal, iron, gold, copper, gypsum, silica, fire clays, brick clays, building stone, limestone, antimony, lead, silver, manganese, tungsten, diatomaceous earths. The coal fields embrace 725 square miles. The gold fields cover about 3,000 square miles. Nova Scotia gold is the highest priced in the world, running close to 20 dollars an ounce.

The value of the principal mineral productions in 1916 was :—Coal, 2,275,000 dollars ; steel, iron and steel products, 16,600,000 dollars. The total value of shipping and manufactured products was 72,518,000 dollars.

The estimated forest area of Nova Scotia is nearly 8,000 square miles. The principal trees are spruce, fir, hemlock, pine, birch, oak and maple. The value of the forest products in 1916 reached the sum of 4,000,000 dollars.

The fisheries of the Province are the most extensive in Canada. About 7,569,000 dollars are invested in this industry, 29,364 persons were employed in 1915, and the number of vessels engaged was 14,147. Cod, lobsters, mackerel, herring, and haddock are the principal fish. Total market value of fish caught in 1914-15 was 7,730,000 dollars, and in 1915-16, 9,167,000 dollars.

The total number of industrial establishments was in 1915, 966, with a capital of 126,479,000 dollars, employing 33,740 wage-earners ; wages and salaries, 16,344,000 dollars ; cost of materials, 37,725,000 dollars ; value of products, 70,828,000 dollars.

The annual wealth of the Province in 1916 is estimated at nearly 30,000,000.

**Commerce and Communications.**—The imports for 1914-15 were 16,327,786 dollars ; the exports, 29,712,618 dollars. The imports entered for consumption, 16,257,305 dollars ; the duty collected, 2,930,005 dollars.

Transportation facilities in Nova Scotia are excellent. The country is covered with a network of railways, 1,600 miles in extent. There are 20,000 miles of highways. Besides this, subsidised boats ply round the shores making regular calls at all the important ports. The principal railways are the Intercolonial (Government owned); the Halifax and South Western and Inverness (owned by Canadian Northern); and the Dominion Atlantic (owned by the Canadian Pacific).

In 1915 there were 1,426 miles of steam railway, and 41,999 miles of telephone wire, 25,190 urban and 16,809 rural.

## Books of Reference.

### OFFICIAL.

Brochures on Nova Scotia, by the Secretary of Industries and Immigration.  
Agricultural Bulletins by the Secretary of Agriculture.  
Reports of various Provincial Departments.

### NON-OFFICIAL.

*Casgrain* (H. R.), *Un Pèlerinage au Pays d'Évangéline*.  
*Haliburton* (T. C.), *Historical and Statistical Account of Nova Scotia.--History of Nova Scotia*.  
*Proceedings and Transactions of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*.  
*Proceedings and Transactions of the Nova Scotia Institute of Science*.  
*Saunders* (E. M.), *Three Premiers of Nova Scotia* (Johnson, Howe, Tupper).  
*Silver* (A. P.), *The Call of Nova Scotia to the Emigrant and Sportsman*.  
*Smith* (P. H.), *Acadia*.  
*Swan* (H. K.), *Nature in Acadia*.  
*Willson* (Beckles), *Nova Scotia, The Province that has been passed by*. London, 1912.

## ONTARIO.

**Constitution and Government.**—From 1791 to 1867 Ontario was called Upper Canada. The Provincial Government is administered by a Lieutenant-Governor, a cabinet, and one chamber with 111 members. The latter are elected for four years by a manhood franchise.

*Lieutenant-Governor.*—His Honour Col. Sir J. S. Hendrie, K.C.M.G., C.V.O.

The members of the Ministry are as follows:—

*Premier and President of Council.*—Sir W. H. Hearst, K.C.M.G.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. I. B. Lucas.

*Provincial Treasurer.*—Hon. T. W. McGarry.

*Secretary and Registrar.*—Hon. W. D. Macpherson.

*Minister of Education.*—Hon. R. A. Pyne.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Sir W. H. Hearst, K.C.M.G.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Hon. Findlay MacDermid.

*Minister of Lands, Forests and Mines.*—Hon. G. H. Ferguson.

*Ministers without Portfolio.*—Hon. J. J. Foy, and Hon. Dr. R. F. Preston.

*Agent-General in London.*—Hon. R. Reid, 163, Strand, W.C.

The state of the parties (elected June, 1914) in the Provincial House of Representatives:—Conservatives, 84; Liberals, 25; Labour, 1; Independent, 1.

**Area and Population.**—The greatest extent of the Province from east to west is 1,000 miles and from north to south 1,075 miles. The area of the

Province is 407,262 square miles, of which 365,880 sq. miles are land area and 41,382 water area. The Province is more than three times the area of the United Kingdom and nearly double the size of France or Germany. It is roughly divided into two sections by a line running westwardly from Mattawa on the Ottawa River to Georgian Bay—southern (or old) Ontario, the older settled portion, with an area of about 77,000 square miles, and northern (or new) Ontario, with an area of about 330,000 square miles, of which 146,400 square miles, the district of Patricia, was added in 1912. The population in 1911 was 2,523,274 (1,299,200 males and 1,223,984 females), which is 9·67 to the square mile. In 1901 it was 2,182,947, making an increase by 1911 of 15·59 per cent. The rural population in 1911 was 1,194,785 (1,246,969 in 1901); the number of houses in 1911 was 528,303 (445,310 in 1901); the number of families 544,301 (455,261 in 1901). The Indian population of the Province in 1911 was 23,044. Population of the principal cities (1915):—Toronto (capital), 470,000; Ottawa, 102,000; Hamilton, 101,000; London, 56,000.

**Education.**—There is a complete State system of elementary and secondary schools, which is supported generously by State grants, and also by local taxation. There is one State University—the University of Toronto, founded in 1827. The other Universities are Queen's at Kingston, Western at London, and Ottawa in Ottawa, and are private foundations. There were in 1914 6,548 elementary schools and 292 secondary schools, attended by 536,373 pupils. There are 13,202 certificated teachers in the Province. The total expenditure on elementary schools in 1913 was 12,325,907 dollars.

**Finance.**—The revenues of the Province are derived from the sale of Crown lands, from timber, mining and liquor licences, succession duties and other fees, supplemented by a subsidy from the Dominion. The revenue and expenditure for four years were as follows:—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1910-11	9,370,834	9,619,934	1912-13	11,188,302	10,868,026
1911-12	10,042,001	10,287,992	1913-14	11,121,382	11,819,311

**Production and Industry.**—The Province is rich in agricultural and mineral resources; it abounds in lakes and rivers, in extensive forests, great water powers, and valuable fisheries. The land under cultivation is about 13,500,000 acres, more than 1,000,000 additional acres are cleared, and 24,800,000 acres are assessed. Of the total land surface of the Province, which is 234,000,000 acres, the amount of arable land is much larger than the portion now under cultivation. Beyond the cultivated portion it is estimated that northern Ontario alone contains some 20,000,000 acres of alluvial soil, not including the vast stretches of agricultural land south and west of James Bay. There are also vast tracts of land that are unfit for cultivation or even for pasturage. The chief industry is agriculture. The area under field crops in 1916 was 9,548,876 acres, and value produced, 207,043,500 dollars. The crops and acreage of the agricultural produce of the Province in 1916 were as follows:—wheat, 849,172 acres, 17,156,011 bushels; barley, 527,886 acres, 12,888,969 bushels; oats, 2,689,762 acres, 71,295,728 bushels; rye, 148,738 acres, 2,354,410 bushels; peas, 95,542 acres, 1,243,979 bushels; beans, 53,999 acres, 583,105 bushels; buckwheat, 229,205 acres, 3,261,888

bushels ; mixed grains, 485,986 acres, 13,297,354 bushels ; sugar beet, 22,482 acres, 6,023,938 bushels ; potatoes, 139,523 acres, 7,408,429 bushels ; turnips, &c., 136,854 acres, 34,154,858 bushels ; hay and clover, 3,471,984 acres, 7,200,047 tons. The returns for 1916 give 2,734,767 cows, 908,066 sheep, 1,735,254 pigs, 775,732 horses, and over 14,000,000 poultry. The farm values for 1914 were :—Land, 790,538,706 dollars ; buildings, 347,348,643 dollars ; implements, 91,703,876 dollars ; and live stock, 250,870,078 dollars. Ontario produces about one-half of the milk, cheese, butter, and casein of Canada.

During the fiscal year 1912-13, 202,088 acres of land were sold for agricultural purposes and town sites, the amount realised being 151,840 dollars ; and for mining 34,375 acres for 89,161 dollars. For mining purposes 9,313 acres were leased for 9,313 dollars. Nearly 1,700 free grant locations were taken up by intending settlers, who purchased in addition about 262,000 acres of land. The total area of Crown lands disposed of by sale and lease during the year was 260,873 acres, valued at 259,956 dollars, a decrease of 84,363 dollars as compared with the year 1911-12.

There were in 1915 9,000 acres under tobacco ; and 322,544 acres of orchards, small fruits and vineyards.

The mineral production in 1916 included gold (497,830 ozs., valued at 10,339,259 dollars), silver (19,874,970 ozs., 12,622,849 dollars), nickel in matte (41,299 short tons, 20,649,279 dollars), copper in matte (22,430 short tons, 8,299,051 dollars), iron ore (exports 121,495 short tons, 342,700 dollars), pig iron (118,165 short tons, 1,646,010 dollars), Portland cement (2,143,949 barrels, 2,242,433 dollars), petroleum (6,890,681 imperial gallons, 387,846 dollars), natural gas (16,768 million cub. ft., 2,235,513 dollars), salt (128,495 short tons, 698,835 dollars).

Value of fisheries (1915-16) 3,341,182 dollars.

Total area of forests 102,000 square miles ; chief timber is spruce, pine and poplar.

In 1915 Ontario had 9,285 industrial establishments, with a capital of 955,788,000 dollars, employing 242,347 wage-earners ; wages and salaries, 145,483,000 dollars ; cost of materials, 405,655,000 dollars ; value of products, 715,922,000 dollars.

**Commerce and Communications.**—In 1913-14 the exports amounted to 186,410,843 dollars and the imports to 290,647,435 dollars. In 1914 there were 9,255 miles of railway in Ontario, as compared with 7,368 in 1907. The construction is contemplated, beginning in 1916, at an estimated cost of 600,000 dollars, of a modern stone highway from Ottawa south 60 miles to the international St. Lawrence River boundary. There were (1914) 527,967 miles of telephone wires.

### Books of Reference.

Reports of various Government Departments.  
Bulletin VII. Fifth Census of Canada (Agriculture of Ontario)  
See also under Canada.

## PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

**Constitution and Government.**—Prince Edward Island was taken into the Confederation on July 1, 1873. From 1534 to 1798 it was known as Isle St. Jenn. The Provincial Government is administered by a Lieutenant-Governor and a Legislative Assembly of 30 members, who are elected for 4 years, half by real property holders and the remainder by manhood suffrage. Present state of Parties (elected September, 1915):—Conservatives, 17; Liberals, 13.

*Lieutenant-Governor.*—His Honour Augustine C. Macdonald.

The members of the Ministry are as follows:—

*Premier and Attorney-General.*—Hon. John A. Mathieson.

*Provincial Secretary, Treasurer and Commissioner for Agriculture.*—Hon. Murdoch McKinnon.

*Commissioner of Public Works.*—Hon. James A. McNeill.

*Ministers without Portfolio*—Hon. John McLean; Hon. A. E. Arsenault; Hon. S. R. Jenkins; Hon. M. Kennedy; Hon. Charles Dalton.

*Agent-General in London.*—Harrison Watson, 73, Basinghall Street, E.C.

**Area and Population.**—The province, which is the smallest in the Dominion, lies at the mouth of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and is separated from the mainland of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia by Northumberland Strait. The area of the island is 2,184 sq. miles. In 1911 the population was 93,728 (47,069 males and 46,659 females), or 42.91 to the sq. mile. In 1901 it was 103,259 showing a decrease by 1911 of 9.23 per cent. The rural population in 1911 was 78,758 (88,304 in 1901); the number of houses in 1911, 18,237 (18,530 in 1901); the number of families 18,425 (18,746 in 1901). Population of the principal cities (1911):—Charlottetown (capital) 11,203; Summerside, 2,678.

**Religion and Instruction.**—The population of the Province at the census of 1911 was divided among the different creeds as follows:—Roman Catholic, 41,994; Presbyterian, 27,509; Methodist, 12,209; Baptist, 5,372; Anglican, 4,939. There are (1914) 474 schools, about 18,100 pupils and about 590 teachers in the Province. There are two colleges, Prince of Wales College, head of the Provincial school system, and St. Dunstan's, a Roman Catholic institution, both in Charlottetown. Total expenditure on public education in 1914, 217,993 dollars.

**Finance.**—The revenue for 1914 was 525,555 dollars, and the expenditure 445,396 dollars. The total cash assets of the Province amount (1914) to 893,389 dollars and the total liabilities to 514,982 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—The farm land occupied is 1,202,347 acres. Field crops in 1915 covered 481,985 acres, and value produced was 10,932,700 dollars. The land in natural forest covers 316,000 acres, and in pasture 285,000. The acreage and production of certain crops in 1916 (provisional figures) were: spring wheat, 34,500 acres, 578,000 bushels; barley, 3,600 acres, 105,000 bushels; oats, 199,000 acres, 7,413,000 bushels; potatoes, 31,000 acres, 6,386,000 bushels; hay and clover, 199,000 acres, 338,000 tons. The number of horses in 1915 was 36,898; cows, 47,043; sheep, 86,640; pigs, 40,792. Silver fox ranching is making great progress. In 1916 there were between 4,000 and 6,000 foxes in captivity in the Province, and over 300 ranches. The value of foxes and ranches has been reduced by the war, and the closure of the fur markets. A revival of prices is expected on the



restoration of peace. A present estimate of the value of foxes and ranches is 12,500,000 dollars.

The total value of the fisheries in 1915-16 was 933,682 dollars; lobsters and oysters both abound the former near Charlottetown, the latter in Richmond Bay, where the oyster fields extend to 15 000 acres. In 1912 the Provincial Government acquired from the Dominion Government the possession and control of the oyster areas surrounding the Province. Some 20,000 acres have been surveyed and 5,000 acres leased for replanting and development. It is estimated that 100,000 acres in all will be available for this purpose.

In 1915 there were 291 industrial establishments, with a capital of 1,907,000 dollars, employing 2,356 wage-earners; salaries and wages, 558,000 dollars; cost of materials, 1,520,000 dollars; value of products, 2,646,000 dollars.

**Commerce and Communications.**—In 1913-14 the exports amounted to 573,628 dollars; the imports to 1,014,270 dollars; the imports entered for consumption to 1,006,567 dollars, and the duty collected to 169,190 dollars. In 1914 the province had 279 miles of railway as compared with 267 in 1907. Terminal stations are at present under construction at Cape Traverse, Prince Edward Island, and Cape Tormentine, New Brunswick, and for a car ferry steamer of great power to connect the Government Railway in Prince Edward Island with the Intercolonial Railway on the mainland. With the completion of this work in 1916 the gauge of the Prince Edward Island Railway, which is now 3ft. 6in., will be widened to that of the Intercolonial, which is 4ft. 8½in. Daily steamship communication with the mainland was successfully maintained for the first time during the winter of 1915-16. In 1915 there were 3,764 miles of telephone wires, 2,564 urban and 1,200 rural.

### Books of Reference.

- Reports of various Government Departments.
- Bulletin III. Fifth Census of Canada (Agriculture).
- Handbook on Prince Edward Island. Issued by the Department of the Interior, Ottawa.
- Campbell (D.). History of Prince Edward Island.
- Crosskill (W. H.). Handbook of Prince Edward Island.
- Pollard (J. B.). Historical Sketch of Prince Edward Island.
- Sutherland (G.). Geography, Natural and Civil History of Prince Edward Island.
- See also under Canada.

### QUEBEC.

**Constitution and Government.**—Quebec was formerly known as New France or Canada from 1608 to 1765; as the Province of Quebec from 1765 to 1790; as Lower Canada from 1791 to 1840; as Canada East from 1841 to 1867; and when, by the union of the four original provinces, the Confederation of the Dominion of Canada was formed, it again became known as the Province of Quebec.

The Provincial Government is in the hands of a Lieutenant-Governor, assisted by a Legislative Council of 24 members, appointed for life, and a Legislative Assembly of 81 members elected for 5 years. Last election May 22nd, 1916 :—Liberals 75, Conservatives 6.

**Lieutenant-Governor.**—Hon. Sir P. E. Leblanc, K.C.M.G. (appointed February 9, 1915).

The members of the Ministry are as follows :—

**Premier and Attorney-General.**—Hon. Sir Lomer Gouin, K.C.M.G.

**Minister of Lands and Forests.**—Hon. Jules Allard.

*Provincial Treasurer.*—Hon. Walter G. Mitchell.

*Provincial Secretary.*—Hon. Jeremie L. Decarie.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Hon. J. E. Caron.

*Minister of Colonisation, Mines and Fisheries.*—Hon. Honoré Mercier.

*Minister of Public Works and Labour.*—Hon. Louis Alex. Taschereau.

*Ministers without Portfolio.*—Hon. N. Perceau, and Hon. John C. Kaine.

*Minister of Roads.*—Hon. J. A. Tessier.

*Agent-General in London.*—Hon. Lt.-Col. P. Pelletier, 36, Kingsway, W.C.

**Area and Population.**—The area of Quebec is 703,653 sq. miles, of which 687,634 square miles are land area and 15,969 square miles water area. The population in 1911 (covering the area of Quebec prior to 1912, namely, 351,873 square miles, Ungava having been annexed in 1912), numbered 2,003,232 (1,011,502 males and 991,730 females), being 5·69 to the sq. mile. Of this population 316,103 were of British and 1,605,339 of French origin. In 1901 the population was 1,648,898, showing an increase by 1911 of 21·45 per cent. The rural population in 1911 was 1,032,618 (992,667 in 1901); the number of houses, 339,579 (291,427 in 1901); the number of families, 370,938 (307,304 in 1901). In 1915 the population was 2,321,187 (1,165,196 rural and 1,155,991 urban). Population of the principal cities (1915):—Montreal, 650,000; Quebec (capital) 109,000; Hull, 20,257; Maisonneuve, 34,856; Verdun, 25,000.

**Instruction.**—The province has three Universities, McGill (Montreal, Protestant) founded in 1841, with 1,141 students in 1915-16; Lennoxville, also Protestant, founded in 1845, with 55 students in 1915-16; and Laval (Quebec and Montreal), founded in 1852, the centre of higher education for the Catholic population of the province, with 368 students in Quebec in 1915-16, and 2,231 in Montreal. Quebec had, 1915, 7,156 elementary and normal schools and colleges, with 470,839 pupils and 16,634 teachers. All the schools are sectarian, i.e., are either Catholic or Protestant. The total expenditure on education was 11,776,323 dollars in 1914-15.

**Finance.**—The ordinary revenue and expenditure for 5 years:—

Years ended June 30	Revenue	Expenditure	Years ended June 30	Revenue	Expenditure
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1912	8,070,109	7,022,796	1915	9,597,926	8,330,267
1913	8,382,737	7,612,161	1916	9,647,983	9,278,688
1914	9,000,376	8,691,726			

The total public debt at June 30, 1916, was 37,371,006 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—The area under field crops in 1915 was 4,901,760 acres, and the value produced 104,683,000 dollars. In 1916 (provisional figures) the following were the principal crops of the province:—spring wheat, 68,000 acres, 983,000 bushels; barley, 77,000 acres, 1,515,000 bushels; oats, 1,138,000 acres, 24,580,000 bushels; maize (for husking), 13,000 acres, 295,000 bushels; buckwheat, 101,000 acres, 2,166,000 bushels; mixed grains, 91,000 acres, 2,084,000 bushels; potatoes, 112,000 acres, 14,672,000 bushels; hay and clover, 2,985,000 acres, 5,224,000 tons. Live stock, 1914:—Milch cows, 733,476; other cattle, 625,958; sheep, 571,287; pigs, 634,569; horses on farms, 372,009. The cattle are the famous French-Canadian cattle, resembling Jerseys and Guernseys, introduced into Canada about 1620. In 1910 there were 2,590 cheese and butter factories.

There are about 130,000,000 acres of forests. There is a total of 174,956 sq. miles of forest reserves.

The total value of the fisheries in 1915-16 was 2,076,851 dollars. Principal fish: cod (1,050,918 dollars); mackerel (72,180 dollars); lobsters (207,915 dollars); salmon (120,172 dollars); herring (240,969 dollars).

The value of the mineral production of the province for two years was as follows:—1915, 10,796,348 dollars; 1914, 11,732,783 dollars. The mineral produce in 1915 included: asbestos (114,115 tons, 3,544,302 dollars); copper and sulphur ore (142,769 tons, 1,020,605 dollars); brick (463,406 dollars); cement (2,484,362 barrels, 2,805,374 dollars); granite (230,080 dollars); lime (217,601 dollars); limestone and marble (1,477,362 dollars); sand (192,720 dollars); mica (619,350 lb., 55,897 dollars); chromite (14,076 tons, 221,287 dollars); zinc and lead ores (634 tons, 36,000 dollars).

In 1915 Quebec led the Canadian Provinces in pulpwood production, having more than half of all Canadian total:—manufactured 697,962 cords, value 4,227,033 dollars; exported unmanufactured 624,269 cords, value 4,111,492 dollars; total production and value 1,322,231 cords, value 8,338,525 dollars; merchantable wood, 1,570,352,000 feet, value 29,452,811 dollars.

In 1915 there were 7,151 industrial establishments in the province, with a capital of 541,197,000 dollars, employing 155,911 wage-earners; salaries and wages, 79,750,000 dollars; cost of materials, 215,578,000 dollars; value of products, 384,507,000 dollars.

**Commerce and Communications.**—Total imports in 1915 amounted to 181,982,754 dollars; total exports to 168,965,016 dollars.

Quebec had 4,354 miles of railway (including 230 miles of electric railways) in 1915, as compared with 3,576 in 1907; 22,579 miles of telegraph wire; and 252,243 miles of telephone wire, 182,725 miles being urban and 69,518 miles rural.

It is estimated that there are 45,000 miles of road in the Province, of which 32,629 are under municipal control; 2,081 are macadamized and 1,373 gravelled.

### Books of Reference.

Reports of various Government Departments.  
Bulletin VI, Fifth Census of Canada (Agriculture of Quebec).  
Statistical Year Book. Annual. Quebec.  
Parker (Sir G.) and Bryan (C. G.). Old Quebec. London, 1903.  
Willson (B.), Quebec: The Laurentian Province, 1913.  
See also under Canada.

## SASKATCHEWAN.

**Constitution and Government.**—The province receives its name from the Saskatchewan river which flows across its northern part, empties itself by way of Cedar Lake into Lake Winnipeg, and thence flows to Hudson Bay. It comprises the old territorial districts of Assiniboia East, Assiniboia West (part), Saskatchewan and the eastern portion of Athabaska. Saskatchewan was made a province on September 1, 1905, before which it was part of the North-West Territories. The Provincial Government is vested in a Lieutenant-Governor and a Legislative Assembly of 54 members, elected for 5 years. It is under contemplation (January, 1916) to introduce Woman Suffrage. State of parties (1914):—Liberals, 47; Conservatives, 7.

*Lieutenant-Governor.*—His Honour Richard S. Lake (appointed 1915).

The members of the Ministry are as follows:—

*Premier and Minister of Education.*—Hon. W. M. Martin (appointed 1916).

*Attorney General and Provincial Secretary.*—Hon. W. F. A. Turgeon (appointed September 24, 1907).

*Minister of Railways.*—Hon. J. A. Calder (appointed September 5, 1905).

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Hon. W. R. Motherwell (appointed September 5, 1905).

*Minister of Public Works.*—Hon. A. P. McNab (appointed Dec. 10, 1908).

*Provincial Treasurer and Minister of Telephones.*—Hon. C. A. Dunning (appointed 1916).

*Minister of Municipal Affairs.*—Hon. George Langley (appointed August 19, 1912).

**Area and Population.**—The area of the province is 251,700 sq. miles, of which 243,382 sq. miles are land area and 8,318 sq. miles water area. The population in 1911 numbered 492,432 (291,730 males and 200,702 females), or 0.58 to the square mile. In 1901 the population was 91,279, showing an increase by 1911 of 439.48 per cent. The estimated population in 1914 was 691,000. The rural population in 1911 was 361,067 (73,729 in 1901); the number of houses, 118,283 (17,645 in 1901); the number of families, 120,751 (19,089 in 1901). Estimated rural population for 1915 is 485,892. Population of principal cities (1916): Regina (capital), 26,105; Moosejaw, 16,889; Saskatoon, 21,054; Prince Albert, 10,000; North Battleford, 5,000; Swift Current, 5,000; Weyburn, 5,000.

**Instruction.**—The province has one University, the University of Saskatchewan, established April 3, 1907. The right to legislate on matters relating to education is left to the province, which had (1914) 118,930 pupils in the 2,966 elementary, and 2,887 in the high schools, with 5,140 teachers in the former. Expenditure on education in 1913 8,327,178 dollars.

**Finance.**—Revenue and expenditure for 4 years:—

	Revenue Dollars	Expenditure Dollars		Revenue Dollars	Expenditure Dollars
1911	2,698,189	2,549,241	1913	4,668,753	4,656,800
1912	4,504,783	4,492,700	1914	5,866,220	5,396,380

The capital expenditure on public works and the buildings of the University of Saskatchewan amounted to the end of 1914-15 to 8,375,320 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—Total area under field crops in 1915 was 10,877,650 acres, and value produced, 224,875,300 dollars. The yield and acreage of the principal crops, in 1916, were as follows (provisional figures):—Wheat, 5,252,000 acres, 78,151,000 bushels; oats, 2,657,000 acres, 169,389,000 bushels; barley, 263,000 acres, 7,340,000 bushels; flax, 607,000 acres, 6,543,000 bushels; potatoes, 30,000 acres, 5,280,000 bushels; hay and clover, 75,000 acres, 148,000 tons. There were (1914) 609,521 horses in the province, 204,624 milch cows, 474,436 other cattle, 126,027 sheep, 454,703 pigs, and 5,000,000 poultry.

Total value of minerals, 1914, 710,840 dollars; 1913, 881,142 dollars.

The total value of the fisheries in 1915-16 was 165,888 dollars. ●

In 1915 Saskatchewan had 457 industrial establishments, with a capital of 16,789,000 dollars, employing 3,680 men; salaries and wages, 2,072,000 dollars; cost of materials, 7,688,000 dollars; value of products, 15,168,000 dollars.

**Commerce and Communications.**—Total exports in 1913-14 amounted to 8,111,337 dollars; total imports to 14,268,017 dollars; imports entered for consumption to 14,176,797 dollars, and duty collected to 2,543,307 dollars. There were (1914) 5,500 miles of railway in operation in the province, compared with 2,025 in 1907; and 85,769 miles of telephone wire.

### Books of Reference.

Reports of various Government Departments.  
 'The Public Service Monthly.' Regina.  
 Bulletin IX, Fifth Census of Canada. (Agriculture of Saskatchewan.)  
 Bulletins of the Department of Agriculture. Regina.  
 Black (Dr.), History of Saskatchewan. Regina, 1913.  
 Boam (H. J.), and Brown (A. G.), The Prairie Provinces of Canada. London, 1914.  
 Gilbert (Louis), La Saskatchewan. Paris, 1914.  
 Short, Adam and Doughty, Canada and its Provinces. 22 vols. Toronto, 1913.  
 See also under Canada.

## YUKON.

**Constitution and Government.**—The Yukon Territory was constituted a separate political unit in 1898. It is governed by a Commissioner and a Legislative Council of 10 elected members, who hold office for 3 years. Legislative Council (March, 1915):—Conservatives, 6; Liberals, 4.

*Commissioner.*—Hon. George Black.

*Territorial Secretary.*—J. A. M. H. Maltby.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Territory is 207,076 sq. miles, of which 206,427 sq. miles are land area and 649 sq. miles water area. The population in 1911 was 8,512 (6,508 males and 2,004 females). In 1901 it was 27,219, which is a decrease by 1911 of 68.73 per cent. The rural population in 1911 was 4,647 (18,077 in 1901); the number of houses 4,204 (6,546 in 1901); the number of families 4,237 (7,013 in 1901). Population of the principal cities (1911):—Dawson (capital), 3,013; White Horse, 727.

**Instruction.**—The Territory had (1916) 7 public schools, and 1 Roman Catholic school; 14 teachers and about 400 pupils.

**Finance.**—The revenue and expenditure for 4 years:—

	Revenue Dollars	Expenditure Dollars		Revenue Dollars	Expenditure Dollars
1913 .	353,954	348,628	1915 .	319,867	319,236
1914 .	373,626	372,119	1916 .	301,203	326,766

**Production and Industry.**—Mining is the principal occupation of the people. Coal, copper, silver, gold are the chief minerals. The total value of gold mined from 1885 to 1916 is 188,856,908 dollars. Total mineral production, 1915, 4,915,282 dollars, including gold, about 4,250,000 dollars.

The principal forest trees are white and black spruce, balsam, poplar and birch.

The country abounds with big game, such as the moose, caribou, mountain sheep, and bears. Total value of fisheries (1915-16) 63,730 dollars.

**Commerce and Communications.**—Total exports in 1913-14 amounted to 3,643,535 dollars; total imports to 1,034,042 dollars; imports entered for consumption to 1,020,122 dollars, and duty collected to 196,003 dollars. There were 102 miles of railway in 1914, as compared with 91 miles in 1907.

### Books of Reference.

The Yukon Act, 1908.

Yukon Official Gazette.

History and Resources of Yukon territory.

Deane (R. Burton), Mounted Police Life in Canada. London, 1916.

Ogilvie (W.), Early Days on the Yukon. London, 1913.

Sheldon (C.), The Wilderness of the Upper Yukon. London, 1911.

Stewart (E.), Down the Mackenzie and up the Yukon in 1906. London, 1913.

See also under Canada.

### NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES.

**Constitution and Government.**—These Territories comprise the districts formerly known as Keewatin, Rupert's Land, and the North-Western Territory. They are governed by a Commissioner, who is assisted by a Council of four members. The administration is carried on by the officers of the Royal North-West Mounted Police, the head of the force being the Commissioner, whose headquarters are in Ottawa.

*Commissioner*.—Lt.-Col. F. White, C.M.G.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Territories is 1,242,224 sq. miles, of which 1,207,926 sq. miles are land area and 34,298 sq. miles water area. The population in 1911 numbered 18,481 (9,346 males and 9,135 females). In 1901 it was 29,219, showing a decrease by 1911 of 14.57 per cent. The rural population in 1911 was 17,196 (29,129 in 1901); the number of houses, 3,733 (4,331 in 1901); the number of families, 4,085 (5,348 in 1901).

### Books of Reference.

McInnes (W.) and Wilson (A. W. G.), Report on a part of the N.W. Territories of Canada. Ottawa, 1910.—Report on the Southern part of the N.W. Territories. Ottawa, 1909.

### FALKLAND ISLANDS.

*Governor*.—W. Douglas Young, C.M.G. Salary 1,500*l.* per annum and fees. *Colonial Secretary*.—C. F. Condell. The government is administered by the Governor, assisted by an Executive Council and a Legislative Council.

Crown colony situated in South Atlantic, 300 miles E. of Magellan Straits. East Falkland, 3,000 square miles; West Falkland, 2,300 square miles; about 100 small islands, 1,200 square miles: total 6,500 square miles; besides South Georgia, 1,000 square miles (estimated). Among other Dependencies are the South Shetlands, the South Orkneys, the Sandwich group, and Graham's Land. Population: census of 1911, 3,275 (2,370 males and 905 females), exclusive of the Whaling Settlement in South Georgia. Estimated population, 1915, including South Georgia, 3,451 (2,519 males and 932 females). Birth-rate (1915) 13·37, death-rate 8·13 per 1,000. Chief town, Stanley, 950 inhabitants (estimated).

Education is compulsory: 1 Government school, with 157 on the roll, in 1915; 1 Roman Catholic school, with 94 on the roll; one school at Darwin 15 pupils, Camp teachers, 75 pupils. Total number of children educated in 1915 341. The Camp schools are taught by 3 travelling schoolmasters

in the West Falklands, and 2 in the East Falklands, where there are also 2 teachers in the service of the Falkland Islands Company.

Summary convictions in 1915, 25.

There is a volunteer corps.

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Total revenue . . . . .	36,146	34,037	42,920	42,932	43,627
Total expenditure . . . . .	23,407	33,508	25,233	36,048	33,600
Imports . . . . .	93,913	93,264	239,222	233,379	368,272
Exports . . . . .	471,156	623,875	1,460,219	1,505,464	1,576,126

Chief sources of revenue (1915): Customs, 12,887*l.*; rents of crown lands, 2,798*l.*; interest, 7,572*l.*; Post Office, 2,105*l.*; licences, &c., 5,633*l.*; land sales, 8,473*l.* Chief branches of expenditure: Post Office, 4,261*l.*; public works, 1,425*l.* and 5,648*l.* extraordinary; Colonial Engineer, 2,474*l.*; Savings Bank, 2,057*l.* On December 31, 1915, the assets exceeded the liabilities by 124,111*l.*

Leading exports, 1915: Wool, 188,541*l.*; whale produce, 1,333,401*l.* (including 689,128*l.* from South Georgia); tallow, 3,679*l.*; skins and hides, 20,311*l.* Chief imports, 1915: Groceries, &c., timber, coal, wearing apparel, &c., haberdashery, hardware, &c. Imports from United Kingdom (1915), 229,125*l.*; exports to United Kingdom, 1,478,066*l.*

Chief industry, sheep-farming; about 2,325,000 acres pasturage. Horses 3,545, cattle 7,800, sheep 691,000 in 1915. The whaling industry is carried on successfully, the catch in 1914-15 exceeding 9,800, and the total value of the products of the industry being 1,333,401*l.* In 1915 138 vessels of 265,920 tons entered (64 of 194,976 tons, British), and 137 of 264,555 tons cleared (66 of 201,753 tons, British),

September 30, 1915, the Savings Bank held a balance of 74,016*l.* belonging to 696 depositors. The number of letters and other postal packages handled by the Post Office during 1915 is estimated at 170,115.

Four-weekly communications with Great Britain. Interinsular Mail service is carried on by a steamboat. There is a telephone exchange at Stanley, and a telephone line from Stanley to Darwin. Wireless telegraphy was introduced in September, 1912. Cable laid August 29, 1915. Communication *via* Monte Video.

*Money, Weights, and Measures.*—Same as in Great Britain. Also 10,000*l.* worth of currency notes of 5*l.*, 1*l.*, and 5*s.* (1915).

REFERENCES: Annual Report on the Colony.

*Darwin* (C. R.), Journal of Researches, &c. during a Voyage Round the World. London, 1845.

*Murdoch* (W. G. B.), From Edinburgh to the Antarctic (1892-93). London, 1894.

Oxford Survey of the British Empire. Vol. IV. American Territories. London, 1914.

*Skottsberg* (Carl), Geographical Journal. Vol. xx.

## GUIANA, BRITISH.

*Governor.*—Sir Wilfrid Collet, K.C.M.G. (5,000*l.* and 1,000*l.* Contingencies).

*Government Secretary.*—C. Clementi, C.M.G. (1,350*l.*–1,500*l.*)

Includes the settlements of Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice, named from the three rivers. The Governor is assisted by a Court of Policy of seven official and eight members elected by the registered voters and a Combined Court, containing, in addition to the above, six financial representatives elected by the registered voters. The Combined Court considers the Estimate of Expenditure, raises the Ways and Means to meet it, and this Court alone can levy taxes. Executive and administrative functions are exercised by the Governor and an Executive Council. There are 4,050 registered electors. The Roman-Dutch Law is in force in civil cases, modified by orders in Council and local ordinances; the criminal law is based on that of Great Britain.

Area, 89,430 square miles. Population at census 1911 (excluding aborigines in the unfrequented parts of the colony, who are estimated at about 13,000), 296,000 (males 154,000, females 142,000). Estimated population, December 31, 1915, 312,391 (males, 162,403; females, 149,988). Births (1915) 9,766 (31·3 per 1,000); deaths, 8,637 (27·7 per 1,000). Capital, Georgetown, 54,794. Living on sugar estates (census 1911), 70,922; Immigration Department estimate East Indians, 65,074; in villages and settlements, 125,800, East Indians, 71,454. Of the total, 105,400 were agricultural labourers. Immigrants from India (1915–16), 2,253; no return ship sailed for India in 1915. 228 schools received Government grant (32,059*l.* in 1915); 33,839 pupils, average daily attendance, 20,086. Secondary education is provided for both boys and girls.

•Paupers (1915) receiving out-door relief, 1,745.

Revenue and expenditure for 5 years:—

—	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	April to Dec. 1915 <sup>2</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . . . .	593,499	580,446	608,633	586,598	480,213
Expenditure . . . . .	575,639 <sup>1</sup>	575,858 <sup>1</sup>	592,532 <sup>1</sup>	622,025 <sup>1</sup>	447,655

<sup>1</sup> Excluding 12,987*l.* in 1911–12, 14,886*l.* in 1912–13, 48,812*l.* in 1913–14, 72,032*l.* in 1914–15, Extraordinary Expenditure on 'Loan Works,' temporarily charged against Revenue, pending the raising of an authorised loan.

<sup>2</sup> Financial year changed to calendar year.

Chief items of revenue (1915—nine months): customs, 274,953*l.*; Excise and licences, 93,029*l.* Expenditure on general administration, 54,533*l.*; law and justice, 70,833*l.*; charity, 75,657*l.*; education, 33,018*l.*; public works, 53,277*l.*; Post Office, 18,611*l.*; Science and Agriculture, 8,852*l.* Public debt, December 31, 1915, 886,065*l.* Post-office savings bank, 29,305 depositors (December 31, 1915), credited with 200,536*l.*

Under cultivation, about 176,400 acres, including (1915) 75,750 acres in sugar canes (39 sugar factories) and 50,750 acres under rice. Live stock (1915) estimated at: cattle, 97,800; horses, 1,000; sheep, 22,150; goats, 15,300; swine, 13,800; donkeys, 6,000. British Guiana is rich in gold. Mining commenced in 1886, and from 1886 to December 31, 1915, the output is valued at 9,045,408*l.*; in the nine months April to December, 1915,



39,793 oz. valued at 145,577*l.* were produced. In the 14 years 1901-2 to 1914-15 the diamonds won amounted to 105,331 carats, valued at 188,112*l.*; in the nine months April to December, 1915, 3,678 carats valued at 7,663*l.*

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports <sup>1</sup> .	1,811,180	1,703,356	1,694,155	1,766,094	1,968,214
Exports <sup>1</sup> .	2,051,978	1,798,597	2,193,120	2,623,064	3,336,338

<sup>1</sup> Including bullion and specie; and transit trade, amounting to 89,259*l.* in 1912, 82,725*l.* in 1913, 169,109*l.* in 1914, and 135,653*l.* in 1915.

Value of imports subject to duty (1915), 1,425,524*l.*; duty free 407,037*l.*; and goods transhipped, 135,653*l.*

Chief imports (1915): Flour (154,673 barrels), 196,403*l.*; textiles manufactured, 268,216*l.*; tobacco, cigars and cigarettes, 30,396*l.*; machinery, 104,588*l.*; manures, 161,497*l.*; fish (smoked or dried), 48,985*l.*; coal, 39,669*l.*; hardware, cutlery, implements, and tools, 30,130*l.*; oils, 60,129*l.*; beef and pork (pickled or salted), 53,496*l.*; lumber, 23,115*l.*; beer and malt, 25,154*l.*; brandy and whisky, 12,180*l.*; boots and shoes, 27,706*l.*; butter, 24,867*l.*; specie, 32,692*l.* Chief domestic exports (1915): Sugar (116,224 tons), 2,058,952*l.*; molascuit, 10,176*l.*; rum (4,698,230 proof gallons), 456,725*l.*; balata, 159,602*l.*; charcoal, 7,354*l.*; timber, 11,111*l.*; rice (20,289,584 lb.), 133,891*l.*; raw gold, 194,956*l.*; diamonds (rough), 10,702*l.*

The value of imports and exports is in general determined by declarations subject to scrutiny. The values are accurate so far as they relate to imports subject to *ad valorem* duty; in other cases they are not so reliable. Quantities are ascertained by the Customs officers. The countries recorded as those of consignment or destination are those disclosed by declarations or shipping documents, and may not be the countries of origin of imports or ultimate destination of exports.

Imports (exclusive of transhipments) from Great Britain (1915), 882,861*l.*; from British Possessions, 402,021*l.*; from United States, 458,640*l.* Exports (exclusive of transhipments), to Great Britain, 1,389,023*l.*; to British Possessions, (Canada, 1,141,241*l.*), 1,297,847*l.*; United States, 86,360*l.*

In 1915 the total tonnage entered and cleared was 943,876 (in 1914, 1,039,582 tons), mainly British and Dutch. The registered vessels in 1914 were 18 steamers of 1,585 tons, and 41 sailing vessels of 1,852 tons; total 59 vessels of 3,437 tons.

Railways, 97½ miles of various gauges: 4ft. 8½in., 3ft. 6in., and 3ft. 3½in.; 450 miles river navigation; 39 miles of canals; 322 miles of good roads. There are 65 post-offices, of which 44 are telegraph offices, 49 money order offices, 49 savings banks, and 7 travelling post offices. There are about 558 miles of post-office telegraphs and cables, and a telephone exchange in Georgetown and New Amsterdam having (1914-15) 1,760 miles of aerial wire, and 5½ miles of cables, with 730 subscribers; 100 miles of land line are also maintained for railway, telephones, and signals.

Accounts are kept in dollars and cents, the dollar being equal to 4*s.* 2*d.* In circulation are British gold, silver and bronze coin, with some silver 'bits,'—fourpenny pieces—local coins. Notes are issued by the Royal Bank of Canada and Colonial Bank in denominations of 5, 20, and 100 dollars.

## Books of Reference.

- Blue Book of the Colony, and Colonial Report. Annual.  
 General Information with regard to the Gold, Diamond and Forest Industries of British Guiana. Issued by the Government.  
*Anderson* (C. W.), Compendium of General Information relating to British Guiana. Issued by the Government, 1912.  
*Bayley* (G. D.), Handbook of British Guiana. Revised edition. Georgetown, 1912.  
 British Guiana Handbook, 1913. Georgetown, 1913.  
*Bronkhorst* (H. V. P.), Descriptive and Historical Geography of British Guiana and West India Islands. Demerara, 1890.  
*Crookall* (L.), British Guiana: Work among Creoles, Coolies, &c. London, 1898.  
*Harrison* (J. B.), British Guiana and its Resources. London, The West India Committee, 1907.—The Goldfields of British Guiana. London, 1908.  
*Harrison* (J. B.) and *Stockdale* (F. A.), Rubber and Balata in British Guiana. British Guiana, 1911.  
*Im Thurn* (E. F.), Among the Indians of Guiana. London, 1883.  
*Kirke* (H.), Twenty-five Years in British Guiana. London, 1898.  
*Rodway* (J.), History of British Guiana. Georgetown, 1893.—Handbook of British Guiana. Georgetown.—In the Guiana Forest. London, 1894.—Guiana: British, Dutch, and French. London, 1912.  
*Voeux* (Sir G. W. des), My Colonial Service in British Guiana, St. Lucia, &c. 2 vols. London, 1903.  
 See also under Venezuela.

## HONDURAS, BRITISH.

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*—Vacant.  
 (1,800*l.*), assisted by an Executive Council of six members, and a Legislative Council consisting of five official and seven unofficial members.

British Honduras is a Crown colony on the Caribbean Sea, south of Yucatan, and 660 miles west from Jamaica, noted for its production of mahogany and logwood. Area, 8,598 square miles. Population at census of April 2, 1911, 40,458 (20,374 males, and 20,084 females). Estimated population, December 31, 1914, 41,543.

The birth-rate per 1,000 (1915) was 40·1, and the death-rate 26·2. Illegitimate births, 41 per cent. of births. In 1915 there were 369 marriages. Primary schools (1915), 54; children enrolled, 5,528; average attendance, 1,912; there are also 6 primary schools (230 in average attendance, 1915) receiving no grant; Government grant (expended), 4,660*l.* There are 5 schools with secondary departments with altogether about 350 pupils. They are under denominational management and none receive aid from Government. The town of Belize is a Centre for the Cambridge Local Examinations. In 1915, 1,148 persons were convicted in police courts, and 37 in the Supreme Court. The police force contains (January 1, 1916) 105 men; the volunteer force 410 men of all ranks. Chief town, Belize; population, census of 1911, 10,478 (4,601 males, and 5,877 females).

—	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue	102,431	111,143	121,480	105,580	106,570
Expenditure <sup>1</sup>	109,490	132,488	125,274	122,835	114,205
Imports <sup>2</sup>	593,372	718,809	654,769	618,252	441,730
Exports <sup>2</sup>	552,091	587,096	642,613	600,570	459,601

<sup>1</sup> Including expenditure from loans.

<sup>2</sup> Calendar years 1911-1915, and including bullion and specie.

Chief sources of revenue : Customs duties (58,290*l.* in 1914-15) ; excise, licences, land-tax, &c. ; also sale and letting of Crown lands. Expenditure mainly administrative and the various services. Debt 194,541*l.* in 1915.

Value of imports subject to duty (1915), 292,080*l.* ; duty free, 149,650*l.* Chief imports, 1915 : gum, 76,160*l.* ; apparel, 48,530*l.* ; flour, 29,360*l.* ; boots and shoes, 15,950*l.* ; hardware and cutlery, 7,940*l.* ; machinery, 5,230*l.* ; rice, 11,120*l.* Chief exports, 1915 : mahogany (6,907,123 superficial feet, 98,470*l.*), logwood (1,975 tons, 7,480*l.*), bananas (486,420 bunches, 23,950*l.*), cedar (542,413 feet, 6,920*l.*), coconuts (8,268,530, 29,870*l.*), chicle (gum) (3,467,696 lbs., 253,120*l.*). The transit trade somewhat increases the traffic of the ports, especially in American manufactures, indiarubber, chicle, sarsaparilla, coffee, &c. Besides the staple products, mahogany and logwood, there are bananas, coffee, cacao, plantains, &c. The higher parts afford good pasturage for cattle. Exports to United Kingdom in 1915, 62,240*l.* ; United States, 370,000*l.* ; imports from the United Kingdom, 74,770*l.* ; United States, 235,140*l.* ; Mexico, 50,640*l.*

Tonnage entered and cleared 1915, 803,181 tons, of which 91,370 was British, one company's fleet having been transferred from the British to the American flag. Registered shipping 1914, 298 sailing vessels of 4,531 tons and 53 steamers of 1,981 tons ; total net tonnage, 6,512 tons. In 1915, 356,000 letters and post-cards, and 166,000 books, newspapers, and parcels passed through the post office. Telegraph and telephone lines connect Belize with Corozal, Consejo and other stations in the north, El Cayo in the west, and Punta Gorda in the south. Foreign telegrams are sent from Corozal to Payo Obispo, Yucatan (these two towns being connected by cable across the Hondo River), whence they are transmitted by the Mexican line. There is wireless communication with New Orleans and Jamaica. In 1914, 11,558 local and foreign telegrams were sent, and 6,728 telephonic conversations were held. There are 25 miles of railway.

The Royal Bank of Canada took over the business of the local bank in 1912. There are 6 Government savings banks ; depositors, 932 ; deposits, 104,313 dollars on December 31, 1915. United States gold is the standard of currency. The British sovereign and half-sovereign are legal tender for 4.86 dollars and 2.43 dollars respectively. There is (1914) a paper currency of 197,825 dollars in Government notes and a subsidiary silver coinage of 158,917 dollars in circulation. There is also a bronze cent. piece and a nickel-bronze five-cent piece, whose issues amount to 5,750 dollars and 2,500 dollars respectively.

REFERENCES : Colonial Reports. Annual. London.

*Bristowe* (L. W.) and *Wright* (P. B.), Handbook of British Honduras. Edinburgh, 1892.

*Gibbs* (A. R.), History of British Honduras. London, 1883.

*Morris* (D.), The Colony of British Honduras. London, 1888.

**Jamaica, Leeward Islands, Montserrat, Nevis.** See WEST INDIES.

## NEWFOUNDLAND AND LABRADOR.

Newfoundland was discovered by John Cabot in 1497 ; it was formally acquired by Great Britain in 1583 ; exclusive sovereignty over the island was ceded by France in 1713 by the Treaty of Utrecht, confirmed by treaties of 1763 and 1783.

The coast is rugged, especially on the south-west, where the coast range reaches an elevation of nearly 2,000 feet. The hills attain their summit within a few miles of the salt water, and then spread out into an undulating country, consisting largely of barrens and marshes, and intersected by numerous rivers and lakes. On the borders of the lakes and water

courses good land is generally found, and in some cases, as about the Exploits, the Gander and the Humber, it is heavily timbered. Area, 42,734 square miles. Population, December 31, 1914, 247,710 (126,239 males and 121,471 females). Dependent on Newfoundland is Labrador, the most easterly part of the American continent, with an area of 120,000 square miles, and population (1914) of 4,016. Of the total Newfoundland population in 1911, 67,040 were engaged in the fisheries, 2,915 were farmers, 5,376 mechanics, 2,260 miners. Capital, St. John's, 32,292 inhabitants (1911); other towns being Harbour Grace, 4,279; Carbonear, 3,540; Twillingate, 3,348; Bonavista, 3,911. The birth rate in 1915 was 30·39, and the death rate 14·33 per 1,000. Immigrants (1915), 8,169; emigrants, 9,247.

The government is administered by a Governor, assisted by an Executive Council (not exceeding 9 members), a Legislative Council (not exceeding 24 members), and an elected House of Assembly consisting of 36 representatives (21 government [Conservative] party, 15 opposition, including 10 Fishermen's Union). Members of the Legislative Council receive 120 dollars per session; members of the Legislative Assembly receive 200 or 300 dollars per session, according as they are resident or not in St. John's.

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*—Sir Walter Edward Davidson, K.C.M.G., appointed December, 1912; salary 10,000 dollars.

The Ministry at October 1, 1915, is as follows:—

*Prime Minister, without Portfolio.*—Rt. Hon. Sir Edward P. Morris, P.C., K.C.M.G., K.C., LL.D.

*Colonial Secretary.*—Hon. J. R. Bennett.

*Minister of Justice.*—Hon. Richard A. Squires, K.C.

*Minister of Finance and Customs.*—Hon. M. P. Cashin.

*Minister of Agriculture and Mines.*—Hon. S. D. Blandford.

*Leader of the Legislative Council.*—Hon. R. K. Bishop.

*Without Portfolio.*—Hon. C. H. Emerson, K.C., Hon. M. P. Gibbs, K.C., and Hon. J. C. Crosbie.

*Not in the Cabinet are:*

*Minister of Public Works.*—Mr. William Woodford.

*Minister of Marine and Fisheries.*—Mr. A. W. Piccott.

For electoral purposes the whole colony is divided into 18 districts or constituencies. Of the total population in 1911, 78,616 belonged to the Church of England, 81,177 were Roman Catholics, 68,042 Methodists, 1,876 Presbyterians, 10,141 Salvation Army, 2,767 other denominations. At the colleges of the Church of England, Roman Catholic, and Methodist bodies, in 1915 there were 383, 393 and 475 students respectively. The number of schools of all kinds (1915) was: Church of England, 400; Roman Catholic, 383; Methodist, 374, and other denominations, 58. The attendance at Board schools (1915) was: Church of England, 16,447; Roman Catholic, 17,966; Methodist, 15,640, and others, 2,450; total, 52,503; total expenditure, including Government grants, fees, &c., 400,000 dollars.

**Revenue and expenditure** in five years ended June 30 (1 dollar = 4s. 1½d.):—

—	1910-11	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	725,020	768,049	805,580	743,768	811,829
Expenditure. . .	689,587	725,512	781,843	806,814	823,905

Of the Revenue for 1910-11, 595,826*l.*; for 1911-12, 645,956*l.*; for 1912-13, 674,901*l.*; for 1913-14, 633,793*l.*; and for 1914-15, 564,161*l.*, were from Customs. Public debt, (1915) 6,465,683*l.*

**Production, &c.**—The chief agricultural products in 1915 were: hay, potatoes, cabbage, turnips, and oats; the total value of all crops harvested being estimated at 3,000,000 dollars. In 1911 (census figures) there were in Newfoundland 13,288 horses, 40,427 cattle, 100,447 sheep, and 27,575 swine. Some fine pine forests exist to the north, and large saw mills have been established. The mineral resources of Newfoundland are considerable. Large beds of iron ore have been found on Bell Island in Conception Bay, on the east coast, and other rich deposits have been discovered on the west coast. The total deposits are estimated at about 3,600 million tons. Exports, 1914-15, 511,990 tons. Copper ore and pyrites are worked successfully. In 1915, about 7,389 tons of ore were mined, valued at 57,625 dollars. Coal is found near St. George's Bay on the west coast, and in the Grand Lake district. In the eastern part of the island gold-bearing quartz rock, and extensive deposits of silver and lead ore have been found. Extensive paper and pulp mills have been erected at Grand Falls and Bishop's Falls, and one at Deer Lake is about to be built.

**Imports and exports, including bullion and specie, for five years:—**

—	1910-11	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . .	3,028,551	3,291,430	3,038,745	3,121,998	2,538,772
Exports . .	2,852,044	3,016,094	3,026,909	3,109,837	2,700,359

The chief imports and exports in 1914-15 were:—

Imports (1914-15)	Dollars	Exports (1914-15)	Dollars
Textiles . . .	1,079,967	Dried cod . . .	7,332,287
Flour . . .	2,168,579	Pulp and paper . .	2,196,413
Coal . . .	849,189	Iron ore, &c. . .	620,814
Hardware . . .	885,033	Herring . . .	551,009
Salt pork . . .	642,911	Seal oil . . .	292,513
Machinery . . .	623,718	Cod oil . . .	434,709
Tea . . .	205,731	Seal skins . . .	376,343
Molasses . . .	218,282	Lobsters (tinned) . .	92,228

Of the imports (1914-15) the value of 2,311,945 dollars came from the United Kingdom; 4,868,352 dollars from British Possessions (mainly Canada); 4,943,752 dollars from the United States. Of the exports the value of 3,196,363 dollars went to the United Kingdom; 1,943,054 dollars to British Possessions (mainly Canada); 1,537,385 dollars to United States; and 6,460,088 to other countries.

**Shipping.**—Total tonnage of vessels entered and cleared in 1914-15, 1,962,342 tons, of which 1,448,197 tons were British (1913-14, 2,731,278 and 1,730,840 tons respectively). Vessels registered December 31, 1915, 3,330 sailing vessels of 183,728 tons, and 98 steam vessels of 20,252 tons; total, 3,428 vessels of 153,980 tons.

**Fishing** is the principal occupation of the population, the value of the fishing products being about two millions sterling annually.

By the Anglo-French Convention of 1904, France renounced her exclusive fishing rights under the treaty of Utrecht, but retained the right to fish in territorial waters from St. John's Cape northwards to Cape Ray for all sorts of fish, including bait and crustacea. An agreement for the submission of the Newfoundland fisheries disputes to The Hague was concluded at Washington, January 27, 1909. The award was published in September, 1910, and was satisfactory to British claims. Among other things, it secured the right of Great Britain to make regulations without the consent of the United States, subject to any limitations imposed by treaty. It also confirmed Great Britain's contention that the whole extent of a bay from headland to headland is comprised within territorial waters.

There were engaged in the bank cod fishery during 1915, 1,806 men, and 102 Newfoundland sailing vessels, aggregating 7,526 net tons, a decrease on 1914 of 86 men and 3 vessels of 264 tons. The catch in 1915 totalled 170,389 quintals of dry fish, valued at 1,150,126 dollars, as compared with 124,067 quintals, valued at 775,418 dollars, for the previous year. The output of the shore cod fishery is estimated at 879,126 quintals of dry fish, valued at 5,890,554 dollars, as against 880,202 quintals, valued at 5,501,262 dollars for 1914. There were 15,263 small sailing vessels, boats (including motor boats), &c., utilised, and 46,372 men employed in this fishery. In 1915, the exports of codfish, including the Labrador fishery, amounted to 1,094,242 quintals. The catch of lobsters was 2,500,000 in 1914, and 1,300,000 in 1915.

The 3 vessels engaged in the whaling trade during 1915 caught 115 fin-back whales, 5 humpbacks, and 19 potheads, being 139 in all, the estimated value of which was 53,327 dollars. The whale factories turned out (in 1915) 111,367 gallons of oil, 347 tons of guano, and 248 tons of bone. During 1916, 241,302 seals were caught; 11 steam vessels and 2,028 men were engaged in the seal fishery. In 1915 the catch was only 47,004 seals.

**Communications, &c.**—Railways open 1915: 828 miles of Government line with a gauge of 3 ft. 6 in., and 47 miles of private line. By acts of the Newfoundland Legislature in 1910 an agreement was made by the Government for the construction and maintenance of five branch lines of railway running to Bonavista, Heart's Content, and Grate's Cove, Trepassey, Fortune Bay, and Bonne Bay. The Government agreed to pay the contractors 15,000 dollars a mile for construction and to give 4,000 acres of land per mile constructed for operation, to do which it raised by loan 3,893,200 dollars. The line to Bonavista was completed in 1911, the line to Trepassey in 1912, and the lines to Heart's Content and Grate's Cove in 1914. These lines open up various fertile sections of the island. Communication between various points on the coast and between the island and the continent is maintained by a fleet of 13 first-class steamers, each of which connects with some central point on the railway. There are (1915) 738 post offices. Letters and cards sent in 1915, 3,750,000; newspapers, books, &c., 3,425,000; parcels, 185,579. Post office revenue, 27,360*l*.; expenditure, 122,006*l*. Telegraph line open (1915), 4,524 miles; 926 miles of telephone wire.

In December, 1915, the Newfoundland Savings Banks held 2,411,946 dollars standing to the credit of 6,373 depositors; this is in addition to the amounts held by the Savings Departments of the four banks doing business in St. John's.

The legal coin of the colony is the gold dollar, equivalent to 4s. 1½d. of British money.

## Books of Reference.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Annual Reports of the various Government Departments. St. John's.  
 Census of Newfoundland and Labrador, decennial. St. John's.  
 Year-Book of Newfoundland (published under official sanction). St. John's.  
 Statistical Abstract for the several Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom. Annual. London.  
 Colonial Office List. Annual. London.  
 Correspondence respecting the Newfoundland Fisheries. United States, No. 1 (1906). London, 1906.  
 French Fisheries on the Great Bank of Newfoundland and off IceLand. Foreign Office Reports, Miscellaneous Series, No. 492, 1899. London.  
 Report by the Governor on a visit to the Micmac Indians at Bay d'Espoir. London, 1938.  
 Colonial Reports. Annual Series.  
 French Treaty Rights in Newfoundland (Sir J. S. Winter). London, 1890.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS (NEWFOUNDLAND).

- Amt* (H. M.), Editor. North America. Vol. I. Canada and Newfoundland. 2nd ed. revised. London, 1915.  
*Baedeker's* Dominion of Canada with Newfoundland and an Excursion to Alaska. 3rd ed. London, 1907.  
*Bellet* (A.), La Grande Pêche de la Morue à la Terre-Neuve. Paris, 1902.  
*Dugmore* (A. R.), Wild Life and the Camera. London, 1912.—Romance of Newfoundland Caribou. London, 1913.  
*Fairford* (F.), Peeps at Many Lands (Newfoundland). London, 1912.  
*Gosling* (W. G.), Life of Sir Humphrey Gilbert. London, 1911.  
*Harvey* (M.), Newfoundland, England's Oldest Colony. London, 1897.—Newfoundland in 1897. London, 1897.—Newfoundland in 1900. New York, 1900.  
*Herbertson* and *Howarth*, America, including Canada, Newfoundland, etc. London, 1914.  
*Howley* (James P.), The Beothucks or Red Indians, the aboriginal inhabitants of Newfoundland. Cambridge, 1915.  
*Long* (W. J.), Northern Trails. Boston and London, 1905.  
*McGrath* (P. T.), Newfoundland in 1911. London, 1911.  
*Millais* (J. G.), Newfoundland and its Untrodden Ways. London, 1907.  
*Perret* (R.), La Géographie de Terre-Neuve. Paris, 1914.  
*Pilot* (W.), Geography of Newfoundland. London.  
*Prowse* (D. W.), A History of Newfoundland. 2nd ed. London, 1897.—The Newfoundland Guide Book, including Labrador and St. Pierre. London, 1905 and 1910.  
*Rogers* (J. D.), Hist. Geog. of British Colonies (Newfoundland). Oxford, 1911.  
*Smith* (F. E.), The Story of Newfoundland. London, 1901.  
*Thomas* (W. M. S.), Trails and Tramps in Alaska and Newfoundland. New York, 1913.  
*Tubby* (A. W.), British North America, 1763-1867. London, 1911.  
*Willson* (W. B.), The Truth about Newfoundland, the Tenth Island. 2nd ed. London, 1901.

### (LABRADOR.)

- Cabot* (W. B.), In Northern Labrador. London, 1912.  
*Gosling* (W. G.), Labrador, its Discovery, Exploration and Development. London, 1910.  
*Grenfell* (Dr. W. F.), Vikings of To-Day. London, 1898.—Labrador. New York, 1900.  
*Hutton* (S. K.), Among the Eskimos of Labrador. London, 1912.  
*Hubbard* (Mrs. L.), A Woman's Way through Unknown Labrador. New York, 1909.  
*Packard* (A. S.), The Labrador Coast. New York, 1891.  
*Robinson* (E. C.), In an Unknown Land. London, 1900.  
*Townsend* (C. W.), Along the Labrador Coast. Boston, 1907.—A Labrador Spring. Boston, 1910.—Capt. Cartwright and his Labrador Journal. Boston, 1911.  
*Uebe* (R.), Labrador. Eine physiographische und kulturgeographische Skizze. Halle, 1909.  
*Wallace* (D.), The Lure of the Labrador Wild. London, 1905.—The Long Labrador Trail. London, 1907.

**St. Christopher, St. Lucia, St. Vincent, Sombrero, Tobago, Trinidad, Virgin Islands.** See WEST INDIES.

## WEST INDIES.

The British West Indian possessions fall into six groups, which are noticed separately. The groups are—(1) Bahamas, (2) Barbados, (3) Jamaica with Turks Islands, (4) Leeward Islands, (5) Trinidad with Tobago, (6) Windward Islands.

Currency, weights and measures throughout the islands are those of Great Britain, though in several of them various American coins are current.

## BAHAMAS.

*Governor.*—Sir William Lamond Allardyce, K.C.M.G. (2,000*l.*), assisted by an Executive Council of 9, a Legislative Council of 9, and a representative Assembly of 29 members, electors requiring to have a small property qualification.

A group of twenty inhabited and many uninhabited islands and rocks off the S.E. coast of Florida.

Area, 4,404 square miles. Principal islands—New Providence, (pop., census 1911, 13,554, containing capital Nassau), Abaco (4,463), Harbour Island (1,031), Grand Bahama (1,824), St. Salvador (5,072), Long Island (4,150), Mayaguana (358), Eleuthera (6,533), Exuma (3,465), Watling's Island (617), Acklin's Island (1,733), Crooked Island (1,541), Great Inagua (1,343), Andros Island (7,545). Total population in 1911 (census), 55,944 (24,975 males, 30,969 females). Estimated population, January 1, 1916, 58,129. Births in 1915, 2,429 (43·3 per 1,000); deaths, 1,130 (20·1 per 1,000). There were in 1915 50 Government schools with 6,416 pupils, average attendance, 5,160; and 12 aided schools with 869 enrolled pupils and average attendance of 649 pupils; Government grant, 6,000*l.*; 29 Church of England schools with 1,377 enrolled pupils; 16 private schools with 222 enrolled pupils; 4 Roman Catholic, with 505 enrolled pupils. There are 5 private secondary schools connected with religious bodies, 218 pupils. In 1915, 1,801 persons were convicted summarily, and 15 in superior courts. Police force, January, 1916, was 84. Sponge and turtle fisheries are carried on; and shells, pearls, and ambergris are also obtained.

Revenue, 1915-16, 86,251*l.*; 1914-15, 76,911*l.*; 1913-14, 100,753*l.* Expenditure, 1915-16, 90,925*l.*; 1914-15, 102,203*l.*; 1913-14, 96,496*l.* In 1915-16 the customs revenue was 71,158*l.* (61,597*l.* in 1914-15). Public Debt in 1915-16, 33,518*l.* (38,246*l.* in 1914-15).

Fruit culture is on the increase, pineapples, oranges, and tomatoes being exported. The total land granted in the colony amounts (1915) to 365,499 acres, leaving 2,434,661 acres ungranted. Pineapple canning factories, sisal factories, and lumber factories are prosperous. Sisal is the mainstay of the Colony. In 1909 25,000 acres were planted with sisal plants.

Imports and exports (including specie) for 4 years:—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1912	351,751	276,115	1914	367,524	223,491
1913	403,529	263,954	1915	363,410	243,431

Principal imports (1915) were: Cotton, linen, silk, and woollen goods. 65,530*l.*; flour, 43,599*l.*; earthenware, 8,265*l.*; hardware, 27,345*l.*; food.



stuffs, 18,300*l.*; corn meal, 14,995*l.*; rice, 9,572*l.*; sugar, 18,399*l.*; salt meats, 12,115*l.*; lard, butter, and oils, 20,017*l.*; spirits, wines, and malt, 10,848*l.*; cigars, cigarettes, and tobacco, 7,923*l.*; boots and shoes, 12,965*l.*

Imports from United Kingdom valued at 58,580*l.*; from United States, 282,969*l.*; from Canada, 3,714*l.*; British West Indies, 13,687*l.*; all other countries, 4,450*l.*

Principal exports were: Sponge, 124,488*l.*; hemp, 73,399*l.*; lumber, 23,024*l.*; pineapples (canned), 5,550*l.*; tomatoes (raw), 3,366*l.* Exports to United Kingdom, valued at 54,174*l.*; to United States of America, 145,073*l.*; all other countries, 44,184*l.* The total shipping entered and cleared in 1915 was 682,264 tons, of which 31,414 were British, and 620,106 American.

In 1915 the total number of postal packets, exclusive of parcels, received and dispatched, was 921,547. In 1915, 5,872 telegraph messages passed over the cable. There are 359 telephone stations in Nassau and suburbs.

The Bank of Nassau issues notes of the value of 20*s.* and 4*s.* respectively. The Royal Bank of Canada has opened a branch at Nassau. British silver and bronze coin are legal tender without limit. British Treasury notes are in circulation, and American gold and silver certificates, though not legal tender, are accepted. The Post Office Savings Bank on June 30, 1915, had 2,434 depositors with 23,833*l.* to their credit.

## BARBADOS.

Lies to the E. of the Windward Islands.

*Governor.*—Sir Leslie Probyn, K.C.M.G. (2,500*l.*), with Executive Council, Executive Committee, Legislative Council of 9 Members (appointed by the King), and House of Assembly of 24 members, elected annually by the people; in 1915, there were 1,967 registered electors.

Area, 166 square miles; population (census of 1911), 171,982. Estimated population, December 31, 1915, 180,516. Capital, Bridgetown; population, 16,648; Speightstown, 1,500. Births (1915), 5,334; deaths, 3,430. Government grants to the Church of England, 9,741*l.*; Wesleyan, 700*l.*; Moravians, 400*l.*; Roman Catholic, 50*l.*—per annum, 10,891*l.* Education is under the care of the Government. In 1915 there were 146 primary schools, 23,492 pupils on rolls, and 13,652 in average attendance; 6 second-grade schools (1 for girls), 294 pupils; 2 first-grade schools for boys, with an attendance of 145 and 65 respectively, and 1 first-grade school for girls with 88 pupils; Codrington College, affiliated to Durham University, 24 students. Government expenditure on education in 1915–16, 22,235*l.* One monthly, one tri-weekly, two weekly, and three daily newspapers.

There is a Supreme Court; Grand Sessions once in every 4 months; 7 police magistrates. In 1915–16, 12,722 summary convictions, 84 in superior courts; 325 (daily average) prisoners in gaol. In 1915, 22,037*l.* was spent in poor-relief, &c. Police, 318 officers and men. Harbour Police, 40 officers and men.

Of the total area of 106,470 acres, about 74,000 are under cultivation; the staple produce is sugar and cotton. About 35,000 acres under sugar-cane; exported in 1914, 29,404 tons of sugar and 101,985 puncheons of molasses; and in 1915, 29,867 tons of sugar and 6,020,311 gallons of molasses. There are 320 sugar works and 4 rum distilleries. Rum produced in 1915, 185,952 gallons. The cotton crop for 1915 was 259,554 lbs., valued at 7,187*l.* Of "man-jak" or "glance pitch," a bituminous petroleum for fuel, 64 tons (962*l.*) were exported in 1915. In the fishing industry, about

250 boats are employed, and about 1,000 persons. Value of fish caught annually, about 17,000*l*.

—	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	234,126	214,865	223,091	212,484
Customs . . .	128,553	125,477	111,237	117,971
Expenditure . . .	230,340	222,177	236,796	227,000
Public debt . . .	436,900	436,900	447,900	447,900
Imports <sup>1</sup> . . .	1,465,431	1,353,059	1,300,073	1,270,154
Exports <sup>1</sup> . . .	995,554	856,618	845,847	1,053,330

<sup>1</sup> Including bullion and specie, but the exports exclude bunker coal (128,656*l*. in 1915).

The principal imports (1915) were: Coal, 111,581*l*.; cotton manufactures, 94,152*l*.; manures, 118,141*l*.; rice, 81,692*l*.; flour, 89,568*l*. The principal exports were: Sugar, 502,501*l*.; molasses, 287,603*l*.; cotton, 17,187*l*. The imports from United Kingdom totalled 441,449*l*.; from Canada, 191,415*l*.; and from United States, 399,500*l*.; and exports to United Kingdom, 56,419*l*.; to Canada, 633,099*l*.; to United States, 61,981*l*.

The Colonial Bank has a paid-up capital of 600,000*l*. The Royal Bank of Canada has a paid-up capital of 1,291,666*l*. The Government Savings Bank on March 31, 1916, had 19,973 depositors, with 456,956*l*. to their credit. English gold, silver, and bronze coin are in circulation, and 5-dollar notes of the Colonial Bank. Post office, 1915: letters, &c., and parcels inwards, 877,198; outwards, 758,746. Internal letters and parcels, 959,096.

Registered shipping 1915, 77 vessels of 21,802 tons net. The total tonnage of shipping entered and cleared at the Port of Bridgetown during the year 1915 was 3,384,547 tons, of which 2,324,344 tons represented British tonnage (1914, 3,528,140 and 2,730,619 tons respectively). There are 470 miles of roads; and 28 miles of railway of 2ft. 6in. gauge, belonging to a private company. There are 47 miles of Government and 24 miles of railway telephone line in the island, besides a line with about 2,000 miles of wire belonging to one private company.

### JAMAICA.

Jamaica was taken by the English in 1655, and their possession was confirmed by the Treaty of Madrid, 1670. In 1661 a Representative Council was established; this was abolished in 1860, but in 1884 a partially elective Legislative Council was instituted.

*Governor.*—Brigadier-General Sir William Henry Manning, K.C.M.G., C.B., appointed Feb. 11, 1913 (5,000*l*.), assisted by a Privy Council and a Legislative Council, consisting of the Governor as President and of 5 ex-officio, 10 nominated, and 14 elected members. The term of service is limited, in the case of elected members only, to five years. There are boards elected in each parish (15) for administration of local affairs.

Attached to it are Turks and Caicos Islands, Cayman Islands, Morant Cays, and Pedro Cays. Area of Jamaica, 4,207 square miles; Turks and Caicos Islands, &c., 224 square miles. Total, 4,431 square miles. Population (census, 1911): Jamaica, 831,383 (males, 397,439; females, 433,944); white, 15,605; coloured, 163,201; black, 630,181; East Indian, 17,380; Chinese, 2,111; not stated, 2,905. Estimated population, March 31, 1916, 894,735. Capital, Kingston, 57,379 (census, 1911). Other towns (census, 1911)—

Spanish Town, 7,119; Port Antonio, 7,074; Montego Bay, 6,616; Savanna-la-Mar, 3,400; Port Maria, 2,833; St. Ann's Bay, 2,592; Falmouth, 2,288. Births (1915-16), 30,854 (34·6 per 1,000); deaths, 19,277 (21·6 per 1,000); marriages, 2,677 (3·0 per 1,000). Total East India immigrants on March 31, 1912, 18,631, of whom 2,841 were under indentures.

There is no Established Church. The churches and chapels are as follows:—Church of England, 234; Presbyterian, 87; Roman Catholic, 69; Wesleyan Methodist, 138; Baptist, 214; Moravian, 29; Christian Church, 24; Congregational, 30; United Methodist Free Church, 44; Church of Scotland, 12; Salvation Army, 20; Seventh Day Adventists, 45; Jewish, 3; no accurate statistics of members.

In 1915-16 there were 696 public elementary schools, 97,290 children enrolled, average attendance 54,028. Government grants, 67,009*l*. Three training colleges for women; one for men. Two secondary schools largely supported by Government. There are endowed secondary and high schools and industrial schools.

There is a high court of justice, circuit courts, and a resident magistrate in each parish. Total summary convictions (1915-16), 16,005; before superior courts, 9,404. Prisoners in gaol, March 31, 1915, 1,564. In 1914-15 there were 965 police officers and 950 district constables, actual strength.

General revenue, 1914-15, 980,174*l*., the main heads being: customs, 396,044*l*.; railways, 179,381*l*.; post-office and telegraphs, 49,744*l*.; licenses, Excise, &c., 201,832*l*.; general expenditure, 1,054,969*l*., the main heads being: debt charges, 190,540*l*.; railways, 113,549*l*.; postal and telegraph service, 49,612*l*.; medical, 77,912*l*.; constabulary and prisons, 99,702*l*.; education, 85,120*l*.; public works and buildings, 121,502*l*.

Financial and commercial statistics for 5 years:—

—	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	1,161,014	1,206,161	1,048,639	980,174	1,182,049
Customs . . .	494,361	440,434	426,687	396,014	—
Expenditure . . .	1,155,208	1,301,930	1,065,435	1,054,969	1,105,942
Public Debt . . .	3,871,305	3,843,074	3,810,447	3,854,305	3,783,941
Imports <sup>1</sup> . . .	2,865,557	3,050,478	2,837,446	2,565,820	2,327,458
Exports <sup>1</sup> . . .	2,948,067	2,709,283	2,480,207	2,904,533	2,228,664

<sup>1</sup> Calendar years 1911 to 1915. The figures include bullion and specie.

Principal imports in 1915:—Flour, 280,500*l*.; cotton goods, 352,400*l*.; fish, 216,800*l*. Principal exports:—Bananas, 599,700*l*. (much reduced owing to a hurricane in 1915); coconuts, 102,520*l*.; logwood, 155,300*l*.; logwood extract, 230,060*l*.; sugar, 256,300*l*.; coffee, 129,200*l*.; rum, 185,500*l*.; cocoa, 204,400*l*.

In 1915 the imports from the United Kingdom were valued at 772,680*l*.; and from United States, 1,244,675*l*.; and the exports to the United Kingdom, 849,485*l*.; and to the United States, 1,051,054*l*.

Acres under cultivation and care in 1915-16, 987,679, of which 278,262 were under tillage, and 709,417 under pasture. Under sugar-cane, 33,830 acres; coffee, 18,383; bananas, 89,477; coconuts, 30,072; cocoa, 11,432; ground provisions, 64,082; mixed cultivation, 28,103; Guinea grass, 174,122; commons, 535,296.

On March 31, 1915, there were 38,595 depositors in the Government

Savings Bank, the balance at credit amounting to 285,938*l*. The legal coinage is that of Great Britain; but various American coins are also current. Notes of the Colonial Bank, the Bank of Nova Scotia, and the Royal Bank of Canada are current; their average total circulation in 1913-14 was 35,863*l*., 100,290*l*., and 9,421*l*. respectively.

There is a garrison of Regular Troops and a local artillery militia and rifle corps. Port Royal is strongly fortified.

Registered shipping of Kingston 1914-15, 35 sailing vessels of 1,705 tons, and steam 2, of 5,087 tons; Montego Bay, 45 sailing vessels of 2,049 tons; St. Anne's Bay, 2 sailing vessels 41 tons; Falmouth, 3 sailing vessels of 86 tons; total, 87 vessels of 8,968 tons. Total tonnage of shipping, entered and cleared, 1915, 2,556,409, excluding Admiralty shipping.

Jamaica has 197½ miles of railway open of 4ft. 8½in. gauge (receipts, in year ended March 31, 1916, 154,721*l*.; expenses, excluding debt charges, 127,287*l*.); 2,219 miles of main roads; 1,135½ miles of telegraph, including railway telegraph lines; 865½ miles of telephone line; 18½ miles of electric and 8½ of steam tramways; telegraph messages (1914-15), 228,172; receipts, 8,255*l*. Letters and post-cards in 1914-15, at general post office, 9,267,445; at district offices, 2,007,910. Total receipts, 1915-16, 48,053*l*.; expenditure, 49,991*l*., including telegraph expenditure.

**TURKS AND CAICOS ISLANDS**, a Dependency under the government of Jamaica, are geographically a portion of the Bahamas, of which they form the two south-eastern groups. The government is administered by a Commissioner, assisted by a Legislative Board of five members, all of whom are appointed by the Crown. The Governor of Jamaica has a supervising power over the local government. There are upwards of thirty small cays; area 165½ miles. Only eight inhabited; the largest, Grand Caicos, 20 miles long by 6 broad. Seat of government at Grand Turk, 7 miles long by 2 broad; about 1,700 inhabitants. Population (1911 census), 5,615 (males, 2,505; females, 3,110), of whom 286 were white. Estimated population, December 31, 1915, 5,930. Births (1915), 194; deaths, 81; marriages, 44.

Education free in the Government schools; Government grant, 600*l*.; 9 government elementary schools; average number on rolls (including private schools), in 1915, 922; and average attendance, 729. There is at present no State provision for secondary education.

Revenue in 1915, 8,036*l*., of which 3,609*l*. was from customs, and 2,539*l*. from royalty on salt; expenditure, 9,133*l*. There is no public debt.

Total imports (1915), 27,620*l*.; total exports, 30,487*l*. Principal imports: Flour, 2,404*l*.; meats, 1,509*l*.; rice, 1,102*l*. Principal exports: Salt, 22,667*l*.; sponges, 1,129*l*.; sisal, 3,801*l*.

The total shipping entered and cleared in 1915 amounted to 361,396 tons, of which 28,364 tons were British.

The most important industry is salt raking. About 1,745,000 bushels were raked in 1915, and exported to the United States, Canada, and West Indian Islands. Value exported 1915, 22,667*l*. Sponge and fibre industries are also carried on. The Cable station is at Grand Turk. The Dependency has invested surplus balances to the amount of 7,782*l*. Savings bank deposits (1915), 4,972*l*., depositors, 474.

The current coins are British gold, silver, and nickel. United States gold and silver coins are accepted at 1½ per cent. discount on the face value.

*Commissioner and Judge.*—G. Whitfield Smith; residence, Grand Turk.

CAYMAN ISLANDS, attached to Jamaica, consist of Grand Cayman, Little Cayman, and Cayman Brac. Grand Cayman, 17 miles long, 4 to 7 broad; capital: Georgetown, population (1911), 1,446. Total population of island (1911), 4,128. Little Cayman, 9 miles long, 1½ miles broad; principal industry coconut planting. Population (1911), 136. Cayman Brac, 10 miles long and 1½ miles wide; principal industry, coconut planting and turtle fishing; population (1911), 1,300. Education in the islands is backward, the total annual expenditure being only 250*l*. Revenue, 1914-15 (September year), 3,343*l*; expenditure, 3,038*l*. Exports—Grand Cayman: green turtle, thatch rope, hides, turtle shell, cattle and ponies; Little Cayman and Cayman Brac: coconuts, about 2,000,000 per annum, and turtle shell. Total value of imports (1914-15) about 17,345*l* (average for 5 years, 26,044*l*); exports about 1,810*l* (average for 5 years, 8,625*l*). The government is administered by a Commissioner; Justices of the Peace (14) are appointed by the Governor of Jamaica.

*Commissioner*: A. C. Robinson (salary, 300*l*. and residence).

The MORANT CAYS and PEDRO CAYS are also attached to Jamaica.

### LEEWARD ISLANDS

Comprise Antigua (with Barbuda and Redonda), St. Kitts-Nevis (with Anguilla), Dominica, Montserrat, and the Virgin Islands, and lie to the north of the Windward group, and south-east of Porto Rico.

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief*.—Sir E. M. Merewether, K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O. (2,600*l*., and 250*l*. travelling allowance). *Colonial Secretary*.—T. A. V. Best, C.M.G. (650*l*.).

The group is divided into 5 Presidencies, viz., Antigua (with Barbuda and Redonda), St. Kitts (with Nevis and Anguilla), Dominica, Montserrat, and the Virgin Islands (with Sombbrero). There is one Federal Executive Council nominated by the Crown, and one Federal Legislative Council, 8 nominated and 8 elected members. Of the latter, 3 are chosen by the unofficial members of the Local Legislative Council of Antigua, 2 by those of Dominica, and 3 by the non-official members of the Local Legislative Council of St. Kitts-Nevis. In Antigua and Dominica the representative element in the Legislature was suppressed in 1898. The Federal Legislative Council meets, as a rule, once a year. The duration of the Council is three years.

The following table shows the area and population of the Leeward Islands:—

—	Area: Square miles	Population 1901	Population according to Census taken on 2nd April, 1911		
			Males	Females	Total
Antigua . . . . .	108 }	35,073	13,989	18,280	32,269
Barbuda and Redonda . . . . .	62 }				
Virgin Islands . . . . .	58	4,908	2,613	2,949	5,562
Dominica . . . . .	305	28,894	15,231	18,632	33,863
St. Kitts . . . . .	65	29,782	10,969	15,314	26,283
Nevis . . . . .	50	12,774	5,521	7,424	12,945
Anguilla . . . . .	35	3,890	1,562	2,513	4,075
Montserrat . . . . .	32	12,215	5,245	6,951	12,196
Total . . . . .	715	127,536	55,130	72,063	127,193

The principal religious bodies are Anglican, Roman Catholic, Wesleyan, and Moravian. Education is denominational, except in Dominica, where, with four exceptions, the schools are under Government control, and in Antigua, where the schools were placed entirely under Government control in April 1914, and were reduced to 17 in number; the schools in the Presidency of St. Kitts-Nevis were also placed under entire Government

control in April, 1915, and were reduced to 33. In 1915, 98 schools, with average attendance of 11,000 in round numbers; Government grant, 8,472*l.*; 8 secondary schools, average attendance of 306; Government grant, 1,563*l.*; an agricultural school, and an industrial school.

In 1915 there were 7,296 summary convictions, and 78 convictions at the Circuit Court.

Sugar and molasses are the staple products in most of the islands. The production of lime-juice and the manufacture of citrate of lime is carried on in Dominica and Montserrat. The cultivation of cocoa and of onions is successful, and tobacco and cotton, except in Dominica, are being successfully grown.

Financial and commercial statistics for five years:—

—	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	174,818	172,480	174,331	169,327	162,239
Customs . . .	102,247	102,017	99,425	96,150	91,626
Expenditure . . .	158,925	162,266	171,128	189,370	187,515
Public debt . . .	267,050	266,850	244,689	261,450	261,250
Imports . . .	713,414	640,727	588,362	623,312	584,518
Exports . . .	566,754	563,342	563,963	621,404	670,101

Value of imports from United Kingdom (1915), 192,073*l.*; United States, 188,016*l.*; of exports to United Kingdom, 389,056*l.*; United States, 115,096*l.* Total shipping (1915), 2,447,728 tons.

ANTIGUA, area of 108 square miles; Islands of Barbuda (62 square miles) and Redonda are dependencies. Antigua is the seat of government of the Colony. There is an Executive Council, nominated, and a Legislative Council consisting of eight official and eight unofficial members. The Governor presides at both Councils. Chief town, St. John, 9,262. In Antigua in 1915 the birth-rate per 1,000 was 35·22; the death-rate, 26·12; of the births 74·51 per cent. were illegitimate; there were 126 marriages. Revenue (1915-16), 51,526*l.*; expenditure (1915-16), 56,686*l.* Imports, 178,794*l.*; exports, 209,168*l.* Chief products sugar, cotton and pine apples. In Government savings banks 1,465 depositors, on March 31, 1916, 44,848*l.* deposits. There is steam communication direct with the United Kingdom, New York, and Canada, and the island is connected with the West India and Panama Telegraph Company's cable. Telephone line, 300 miles. *Island Secretary*.—T. A. V. Best, C.M.G., Colonial Secretary of the Leeward Islands.

MONTSERRAT. Nominated Executive and Legislative Councils. Chief town, Plymouth, 1,534 (1911). Revenue (1915-16), 10,722*l.*; expenditure, 11,969*l.* Imports, 33,686*l.*; exports, 43,141*l.* Chief products cotton, sugar, lime-juice, cotton seed, cattle and papain; 1,200 acres under lime trees, and 2,000 acres under cotton. Savings bank (1915-16) 260 depositors, 5,448*l.* deposits.

*Commissioner*.—Lt. Colonel W. B. Davidson-Houston, C.M.G. (1906).

ST. CHRISTOPHER (ST. KITTS) AND NEVIS (with ANGUILLA) have one Executive Council, nominated, and a Legislative Council of 6 official and 6 nominated unofficial members. Chief town of St. Kitts, Basseterre; population, 8,159; of Nevis, Charlestown, 912. Revenue (1915-16), 45,324*l.*; expenditure, 56,675*l.* Imports, 169,112*l.*; exports, 167,557*l.* Chief produce:

sugar, cotton, and rum. Anguilla produces cotton and salt. Savings Bank (1915) 659 depositors, 24,670*l.* deposits. *Administrator*.—Major J. A. Burdon, C.M.G.

THE BRITISH VIRGIN ISLANDS consist of all the group not occupied by Denmark except Crab Island, which belongs to U.S. America. There is a Nominated Executive Council. The chief islands of the group are Tortola, Virgin Gorda, Anegada and Jost-Van-Dykes. Road Town, the port of entry, is situated in Tortola, and at the census of 1911 had a population of 410. Cotton is the chief industry, while limes, sugar, coconuts and provision crops are also grown. Revenue (1915-16), 4,030*l.*; expenditure, 5,288*l.*; imports (1915), 8,532*l.*; exports, 6,836*l.* Savings bank (1915-16), 93 depositors: deposits 812*l.* *Commissioner*.—T. L. H. Jarvis.

SOMBRERO is a small island in the Leeward Islands group, attached administratively to the Presidency of the Virgin Islands. Phosphate of lime used to be quarried, and there is a Board of Trade lighthouse.

DOMINICA. Nominated Executive Council, and Legislative Council of 12 nominated members. Chief town, Roseau (population, 7,000); population of island 1914, 36,645. Revenue (1915-16), 50,636*l.*; expenditure, 56,995*l.* Public debt, 39,947*l.* Imports, 191,225*l.*; exports, 218,466*l.* Chief products, coffee, fruit, cocoa and limes; export of coconuts 1914-15, 554,549; 1915-16, 506,360. Savings bank (1915-16), 838 depositors, with 16,236*l.* deposits. Telephone line, 432 miles. Dominica contains a Carib settlement with a population of about 400, the majority being of mixed Negro blood, but about 100 apparently pure Caribs. *Administrator*.—A. W. Mahaffy.

## TRINIDAD

Immediately north of the mouth of the Orinoco, includes Tobago administratively.

*Governor*.—Major Sir J. R. Chancellor, K.C.M.G., D.S.O., R.E. (5,000*l.*), with Executive Council of 5 official members and 1 unofficial member, and a Legislative Council of 10 official and 11 unofficial members, all nominated.

Area: Trinidad, 1,754 square miles; Tobago 114. Population: census, 1911, 333,552 (174,349 males and 159,203 females); estimated Dec. 31, 1915, 364,535. Capital, Trinidad, Port of Spain, 60,000. About one-third of the population is composed of East Indians and their descendants, the remaining two-thirds are mostly of mixed African and European blood, the oldest European elements being French and Spanish. A French patois is spoken, and in some places Spanish, but these are in general confined to the cocoa planting districts. Births for 9 months (April 1 to December 31, 1915), 8,591; deaths, 5,795; marriages, 982. Education (December 31, 1915), 281 elementary (54 government) schools, 48,669 pupils, average daily attendance, 28,919; total expenditure, public funds and private contributions, on elementary education, 48,278*l.*, and on all education, 52,121*l.* Secondary education is provided for boys by the Queen's Royal College (154 students on December 31, 1915); St. Mary's College (253 students); Naparima College (63 scholars); and for girls by St. Joseph Convent School (136 students). Police force, 698 all ranks (December 31, 1915.) In 1915 the number of summary convictions was 13,266.

Financial and commercial statistics for 5 years (in 1915 the financial year was altered from the March year to the calendar year):—

—	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915 (April to December)
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . . . .	950,744	932,513	970,789	934,524	782,437
Customs . . . . .	464,425	444,706	433,276	382,825	303,670
Expenditure . . . . .	959,551	947,221	951,922	990,716	748,590
Public debt . . . . .	1,047,793	1,045,093	1,476,615	1,589,593	2,118,853
Imports <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	5,018,848	4,696,913	5,019,728	4,225,409	4,429,813 <sup>1</sup>
Exports <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	4,769,486	4,472,577	5,205,673	4,201,341	5,378,573 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Financial years 1911, &c.; including bullion, specie, and goods transhipped (transit goods, 1915, 1,313,462*l.*).

Besides Customs, the principal items of revenue during the 9 months April 1 to December 31, 1915, were licences, excise, &c., 266,133*l.*; Government railway, 98,971*l.*; Court and office fees, 49,770*l.*; and land sales, royalties, &c., 20,704*l.*; and Emergency Fund, 19,918*l.*

Principal imports (1915): foodstuffs, 1,281,290*l.*; manufactured articles, 1,157,338*l.*; raw materials, 313,048*l.* Principal exports of local produce: cocoa, 54,081,452 lb., 1,865,266*l.*; sugar, 50,608 tons, 1,070,423*l.*; asphalt, 113,645 tons, 138,971*l.*; coconuts, 14,537,318 nuts, 60,576*l.*; copra, 3,986,731 lb., 36,235*l.*; rum, 915,589 gallons, 86,114*l.*; petroleum, 14,286,585 gallons, 79,063*l.*

Value of imports from United Kingdom (1915), 959,051*l.*; United States, 906,892*l.*; Canada, 419,014*l.*; Venezuela, 404,900*l.* Exports to United Kingdom, 1,567,936*l.*; United States, 1,690,278*l.*; France, 399,644*l.*; Canada, 169,298*l.*

Total shipping, entered and cleared (1915); 3,679 vessels, 2,584,130 tons, of which 1,939,113 were British (in 1914, 3,778,346 and 2,711,604 tons respectively).

Of the total area 1,263,697 acres (Trinidad, 1,190,484 acres, and Tobago, 73,213 acres), about 642,266 acres have been alienated; about 483,000 acres are under cultivation (1915). Under sugar-cane (1915), 50,700 acres; cocoa, 355,000 (output, 54,081,452 lb.); coffee, 4,120; ground provisions, 23,530; coconuts, 34,500; rice, 21,800; rubber, 2,700. There is a large asphalt lake in the island. The Colony derived a revenue from asphalt during 1915 of 45,543*l.* Oil is being exploited in the south and south-east of the island with satisfactory results. Output of oil 1914-15, 36,753,931 gallons; April to September, 1915, 23,489,362 gallons. Railway 108 miles of 4 ft. 8½ in. gauge; 167 miles of telegraph and 3,500 miles (wire) telephone (1915). A wireless telegraph system was established in 1906, to bring Tobago into telegraphic communication with Trinidad, which gives very satisfactory results, and wireless communication with ships has been considerably extended, as also with Curaçao, British Guiana, &c. Number of post offices, 98; of telegraph offices, 33. (No statistics compiled for 1915.) There are two branches of the Colonial Bank with note circulation of about 208,333*l.*, and also two branches of the Royal Bank of Canada, which has an authorised note circulation in the Colony of 312,500*l.* There is no Colonial coinage, but an ordinance (No. 16—1903) for the issue of Government 1 and 2 dollar notes (4*s.* 2*d.* and 8*s.* 4*d.*) was passed on December 23, 1903, and on June 12, 1914, the first issue of 1,000 dollar notes (208*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*)



was made. The total value of such notes in circulation at the end of 1915 was 143,708*l.*, of which 42,084*l.* consists of 1,000-dollar notes. Government savings-banks are established throughout the Colony. The amount of deposits in these banks at the end of 1915 was 379,596*l.*, and the total number of depositors, 26,527.

In TOBAGO the culture of rubber, cotton and tobacco has been introduced. The cacao industry is receiving increasing attention, and very considerable areas are being planted in coconuts. The island is much frequented by visitors from England and the United States.

**Virgin Islands.** See LEEWARD ISLANDS.

### WINDWARD ISLANDS

Consist of Grenada St. Vincent, the Grenadines (half under St. Vincent, half under Grenada), and St. Lucia, and form the eastern barrier to the Caribbean Sea between Martinique and Trinidad.

*Governor & Commander-in-Chief.*—Sir G. B. Haddon-Smith, K.C.M.G., (2,500*l.*—resident at St. George's, Grenada). Each island has its own institutions; there is no common legislature, laws, revenue, or tariff; but there is a Common Court of Appeal, and the colonies unite for certain other common purposes. Legal currency, British sterling, and United States gold coins. The Colonial Bank and the Royal Bank of Canada issue 5-dollar notes.

**GRENADA.**—*Colonial Secretary.*—H. Ferguson. There is a Legislative Council consisting of the Governor, with 6 other official and 7 unofficial members nominated by the Crown. Each district has a semi-elective Board for local affairs. Area 133 square miles; population, census 1911, 66,750. Births, 1915, 2,415; deaths, 1,744. Estimated population, December 31, 1915, 71,567. There were (1915-16) 11 Government and 46 Government-aided elementary schools, with 12,281 pupils and average attendance 5,988; Government grant (1915-16) 7,229*l.*; and 2 secondary schools for boys and girls with 68 and 28 pupils respectively in 1916. In 1915 there were 2,221 summary convictions, and 24 in superior courts. Police force, about 80; and in addition 150 rural constables.

In 1915-16 the revenue was 96,420*l.*; the expenditure, 103,992*l.* Public debt, 123,670*l.* Total value of imports, 1915, 260,495*l.*; of exports, 466,318*l.* (mainly cocoa, 402,394*l.*; nutmegs, 25,319*l.*; other spices, 17,122*l.*; cotton, 8,490*l.*; cotton seed, 1,979*l.*). Value of imports from United Kingdom, 90,436*l.*; United States, 86,632*l.*; of exports to United Kingdom, 300,923*l.*; to United States, 153,835*l.* Total shipping entered and cleared, 425,188 tons.

There were (1914) about 30,200 acres under cultivation. The chief products are cocoa and spices, while minor products are cotton, limes, and coconuts. Sugar manufacture is decreasing; rum is produced locally, 60,639 proof gallons in 1915. In 1915, 1,517 depositors in savings banks; balance (Dec. 31) 20,423*l.* There are 600 miles of telephone line in the island. There is no inland telegraph service. Post Office revenue 1915, 1,576*l.*; expenditure, 3,150*l.*; letters, newspapers, parcels, etc., dealt with, 787,815.

The largest of the *Grenadines* attached to Grenada is Carriacou; area, 6,913 acres; population, census 1911, 6,886. Under a land settlement scheme, begun by the Government in 1903, operations up to December 31, 1914, comprised the purchase of estates costing (directly and indirectly) 9,704*l.*, and the disposal of allotments for which 9,137*l.* had been received.

**ST. VINCENT.** *Administrator and Colonial Secretary.*—R. Popham Lobb, C.M.G. The Legislative Council consists of the Administrator, 3 official and 4 nominated unofficial members. Area, 150·3 square miles; population, census 1911, 41,877; estimated on March 31, 1916, 48,251. Capital, Kingstown, population, 4,300 (1911 census). Births (1915–16), 1,724; deaths, 885; marriages, 111. Education (1915–16): 27 primary schools; 4,050 pupils on rolls; 1,956 average attendance; Government grant, 1,363*l*. There is also a secondary school for boys (45 pupils), and one for girls (22 pupils). Eight convictions in the Supreme Court, and 1,269 in the Inferior Court, in 1914–15.

Revenue in 1915–16, 33,296*l*., of which 13,320*l*. was from customs (1914–15, 32,468*l*. and 16,893*l*. respectively); expenditure, 35,783*l*. (1914–15, 38,045*l*.). Public debt on March 31, 1916, 6,700*l*. Imports, 90,892*l*. (109,319*l*. in 1914–15); exports, 98,545*l*. (109,795*l*. in 1914–15). Value of imports from United Kingdom in 1915–16, 33,825*l*.; of exports to United Kingdom, 64,018*l*. Total shipping, 332,211 tons, of which 328,178 tons were British (352,564 and 341,128 respectively in 1914–15).

Arrowroot, cotton, sugar, rum, cocoa, and spices are produced. The Sea Island cotton grown is the best in the British Empire, if not the world. St. Vincent in addition is famed for the excellence of its arrowroot. Good timber from the forests. Much of the cultivated land is in a few hands, but a large peasant proprietary is being established under Government auspices, and many small holdings in the high mountain lands have been sold by the Crown. About 20,000 acres (one-fourth of area) under cultivation. Besides the postal service, there is a telephone system with about 147 miles of line.

**ST. LUCIA.** *Administrator and Colonial Secretary,* Hon. Gideon Murray, with a nominated Executive and Legislative Council. Area, 233 square miles; population (Census 1911), 48,637 (22,336 males and 26,301 females). Estimated population, December 31, 1915, 52,114 (24,040 males and 28,074 females). Chief town, Castries. Births (1915), 1,821; deaths, 1,114; marriages, 201. Education (1915): 52 schools (7 Protestant, 45 Roman Catholic), with 7,359 pupils on roll; Government grant, 3,988*l*. Secondary education is carried on in 2 other schools which are in receipt of a Government Grant of, together, 550*l*. In 1914–15 there were 1,640 summary convictions, and 9 convictions in superior courts.

Revenue in 1915–16, 73,913*l*., of which 38,184*l*. was from customs; expenditure, 75,266*l*. Public debt, 155,880*l*. Value of imports, 265,933*l*.; of exports, 401,916*l*., including 235,993*l*. for bunker coal. Value of imports from United Kingdom, 72,726*l*.; of exports to United Kingdom, 144,331*l*. Total shipping, 2,392,472 tons, of which 1,674,998 tons were British.

Sugar, cocoa, limes, and rum are the chief products. Savings banks (end of 1915), 1,627 depositors, 21,993*l*. deposits. Letters and post-cards despatched (1915–16), 94,494; parcels, 649. There are 238 miles of telephone line.

Currency: British and American gold, British silver and copper coins, and notes of the Colonial Bank.

Port Castries is an important coaling station and a naval base.

### Books of Reference on the West Indies.

*Statistical Abstract for the Colonies, &c.* Annual. London.

*Blue Books of the respective Colonies; The Colonial Office List; The Jamaica Gazette. The Official Gazette of Barbados.*

*Allen (G. M. and Barbour (T.)), Narrative of a Trip to the Bahamas.* Cambridge, Mass., 1905.

*Adynall (A. E.), The British West Indies.* London, 1912.

- Bulkeley* (O. T.), *The Lesser Antilles*. London, 1889.  
*Barbados Handbook*. Annual.  
*Caldecott* (A.), *The Church in the West Indies*. London, 1898.  
*Cundall* (F.), *Studies in Jamaica History*. London, 1900.—*Jamaica in 1912*. London, 1912.—*Historic Jamaica*. Jamaica. 1915.  
*Dodsworth* (F.), *The Book of the West Indies*. London, 1904.  
*Fiske* (A. K.), *History of the West Indies*. New York, 1899.  
*Froude* (J. A.), *The English in the West Indies*. London, 1888.  
*Gardner* (W. J.), *History of Jamaica*. 2nd ed. London, 1909.  
*Grenada Handbook, Directory, &c.* London. Annual.  
*Grieve* (Symington), *Notes upon the Island of Dominica*. London, 1907.  
*Handbook of Jamaica*. London, annual.  
*Henderson* (J.), *Jamaica*. London, 1907.  
*Hill* (R. T.), *The Geology and Physical Geography of Jamaica*. Cambridge, Mass., 1899.  
*Keane* (A. H.), *Central and South America, &c.* London, 1901.  
*Langford* (O. V.), *History of Antigua*. 3 vols. London, 1899.  
*Lisser* (H. G. De), *Twentieth Century Jamaica*. Jamaica, 1913.  
*Livingstone* (W. P.), *Black Jamaica*. London, 1900.  
*Lucas* (C. P.) and *Atchley* (C.), *Historical Geography of the British Colonies*. Vol. II. 2nd ed. London, 1905.  
*Pullen-Burry* (B.), *Jamaica as it is*. London, 1903.—*Ethiopia in Exile: Jamaica Revisited*. London, 1905.  
*Reclus* (E.), *Nouvelle Géographie Universelle*. Vol. XVII. London, 1888.  
*Rodway* (J.), *The West Indies and The Spanish Main*. London, 1896.  
*Schomburgk* (Sir R. H.), *History of Barbados*. London, 1848.  
*Shattuck* (G. B.), Editor, *The Bahama Islands*. London, 1905.  
*Sinckler* (E. G.), *The Barbados Handbook*. London, 1912.  
*Stark* (J. H.), *Guides to the West Indies*. 6 vols. London, 1898.  
*Trinidad and Tobago Year Book*.  
*"Vaquero,"* *Life and Adventures in the West Indies*. London, 1914.  
*Verrill* (A. H.), *Isles of Spice and Palm (Lesser Antilles)*. New York, 1916.  
*Walker* (H. de R.), *The West Indies and the Empire (1900-01)*. London, 1901.

## AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA.

The British Territories in Australasia comprise the self-governing States which now form the Commonwealth of Australia; the Australian Dependencies of Papua and Northern Territory, the self-governing Dominion of New Zealand and adjacent islands, and the Crown Colony of Fiji. The British possessions in Oceania include the Tonga Islands and many other groups of islands and islets scattered over the Pacific.

### THE COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.

The Commonwealth of Australia, consisting of the six colonies (now denominated Original States) of New South Wales, Victoria, Queensland, South Australia, Western Australia, and Tasmania, was proclaimed at Sydney January 1, 1901. After five of these colonies had, by legislative enactments, approved by the direct vote of the electors, declared their desire for a Federal Union, the British Parliament, on July 9, 1900, passed the Act to constitute the Commonwealth. This Act provided for the inclusion of Western Australia in the Federation if that colony so desired, and in the following month the colonial legislation necessary for this end was passed.

Legislative power is vested in a Federal Parliament, consisting of the King represented by a Governor-General, a Senate, and a House of Representatives. The Senate consists of Senators (six for each of the Original States voting as one electorate) chosen for six years. In general, the Senate will be renewed to the extent of one-half every three years, but, in case of prolonged disagreement with the House of Representatives, it

may be dissolved, and an entirely new Senate elected. The House of Representatives consists, as nearly as may be, of twice as many members as there are Senators, the numbers chosen in the several States being in proportion to the respective numbers of their people as shown by the latest statistics of the Commonwealth, but not less than five for any original State. As a result of the Census enumeration of 1911, New South Wales has 27 members, Victoria 21, Queensland 10, South Australia 7, Western Australia 5, and Tasmania 5. Every House of Representatives continues for three years from the date of its first meeting, unless sooner dissolved. Electoral qualifications for both Chambers of the first Federal Parliament were those for the more numerous House of the Parliament of the State in which the elector was competent to vote. Every Senator or Member of the House of Representatives must be a natural-born subject of the King, or have been for five years a naturalised subject under a law of the United Kingdom or of a State of the Commonwealth. He must be of full age, and must possess electoral qualification. Since the first Parliament of the Commonwealth was instituted, an Electoral Act has unified the franchise for both Chambers, on the basis of universal adult (male and female) suffrage.

Last election May, 1917 : Liberals, 35 ; Labour, 25 ; Hughes Party, 15.

The legislative powers of the Federal Parliament are extensive, embracing commerce, shipping, &c. ; finance ; defence ; postal, telegraph, and like services ; census and statistics ; conciliation and arbitration in industrial disputes extending beyond the limits of any one State. Authority is given for the Commonwealth to assume jurisdiction in regard to railways, light-houses, &c. ; marriage and divorce ; emigration and immigration ; currency and banking ; weights and measures. The several State Parliaments retain legislative authority in all matters which are not transferred to the Federal Parliament, which is thus a government of limited and enumerated powers, the several State Parliaments retaining the residuary power of government over their respective territories. With respect to money bills, the House of Representatives has special powers, and provision is made for cases of disagreement between the two Houses.

The Executive power, vested in the King, is exercised by the Governor-General, who is assisted by an Executive Council of responsible Ministers of State. These Ministers are, or must become within three months, members of the Federal Parliament ; they are paid salaries not exceeding, in all, 13,650*l.* a year. The Executive Government of the Commonwealth is constituted as follows :—

*Governor-General.*—Right Hon. Sir R. C. *Munro-Ferguson*, P.C., G.C.M.G., Commander-in-Chief of the Commonwealth of Australia and its Dependencies (salary, £10,000).

A Coalition Ministry (containing 5 Liberals and 6 Labour Members), known as the 'Commonwealth War Government,' was formed on February 15, 1917, as follows :—

*Prime Minister and Attorney-General.*—Right Hon. W. M. *Hughes*.

*Public Works and Railways.*—Senator The Hon. W. A. *Watt*.

*Home Affairs and Territories.*—Hon. P. McM. *Glynn*.

*Postmaster-General.*—Hon. W. *Webster*.

*Minister of Defence.*—Senator the Hon. G. F. *Pearce*.

*Minister of Customs.*—Hon. J. A. *Jensen*.

*Minister for the Navy.*—Rt. Hon. J. *Cook*.

*Treasurer.*—Rt. Hon. Sir J. *Forrest*, G.C.M.G.

*Assistant Attorney-General.*—Hon. L. E. Groom.

*Vice-President of the Executive Council.*—Senator the Hon. E. D. Millen.

*Honorary Minister.*—Senator the Hon. E. J. Russell.

*High Commissioner for Australia in London.*—The Right Hon. Andrew Fisher, P.C. (appointed October 26, 1915), 72, Victoria Street, Westminster, S. W.

The Constitution provides for a Federal Judicature, for an inter-State Commission on Trade and Commerce, for the transfer of State officials, State property, and State debts to the Commonwealth, for the collection and expenditure of duties during the transition period, and for alteration of the Constitution. A High Court (consisting of 7 judges) has been established, with original as well as appellate jurisdiction. The Interstate Commission has also been constituted. The selection of the Yass-Canberra site for the Federal Capital was voted in the Senate and House of Representatives, and in 1910, the Commonwealth acquired from the State of New South Wales an area of approximately 900 square miles. An area of 2 square miles at Jervis Bay was also acquired for purposes of a Naval College, and the right to construct a railway from the Capital thereto. At present the Federal Government has its seat at Melbourne.

### Area and Population.

States and Territories.	Population. <sup>1</sup>					Estimated June 30, 1916.
	Area.	Census—April 3, 1911.			Per 100 sq. miles.	
		Males.	Females.	Total.		
	Sq. Miles.					
New South Wales . . . . .	309,460	857,698	789,086	1,646,784	532	1,856,494
Victoria . . . . .	87,884	655,591	659,960	1,315,551	1,497	1,405,977
Queensland . . . . .	670,500	329,506	276,307	605,813	90	687,471
South Australia . . . . .	380,070	207,358	201,200	408,558	108	433,563
West Australia . . . . .	975,920	161,565	126,549	282,114	29	314,687
Tasmania . . . . .	26,215	97,591	93,620	191,211	729	197,497
Northern Territory . . . . .	523,620	2,734	576	3,310	0.6	4,846
Federal Territory . . . . .	912	992	722	1,714	190	2,472
Commonwealth . . . . .	2,974,581	2,313,035	2,141,970	4,455,005	150	4,903,007

<sup>1</sup> Excluding aborigines. These are estimated to number from 75,000 to 100,000.

The number of occupied dwellings in the Commonwealth in 1911, according to a return issued by the Commonwealth statistician, was 924,259. The figures for the various States are as follows: New South Wales, 330,976; Victoria, 272,683; Queensland, 125,836; South Australia, 84,179; Western Australia, 68,870; Tasmania, 40,025; Northern Territory, 1,248; Federal Capital Territory, 442. Of these houses 499,653 were built of wood, 235,460 of brick, 75,565 of stone, and 38,797 of iron. No less than 49,375 buildings are described as being built of hessian or canvas, and 3,372 were of bark.

The Northern Territory, with an area of 523,620 square miles, was under the jurisdiction of South Australia from 1863 to 1910. On the 1st January, 1911, it was transferred to the Commonwealth (see Northern Territory).

In 1905 the administration of Papua was transferred to the Commonwealth (see Papua).

## Marriages, births, and deaths in 1915 :—

States and Territories	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Surplus of Births
<b>States—</b>				
New South Wales . . . . .	18,095	52,931	19,585	33,346
Victoria . . . . .	12,832	35,009	15,823	19,186
Queensland . . . . .	6,135	20,163	7,559	12,604
South Australia . . . . .	3,965	11,798	4,694	7,104
Western Australia . . . . .	2,581	9,017	2,992	6,025
Tasmania . . . . .	1,600	5,845	2,015	3,830
<b>Territories—</b>				
Northern Territory . . . . .	12	61	97	— 36 <sup>1</sup>
Federal Capital Territory . . . . .	4	47	17	30
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>45,224</b>	<b>134,871</b>	<b>52,782</b>	<b>82,089</b>

<sup>1</sup> Excess of deaths.

Migration in 1915: Arrivals, 70,961; departures (including Expeditionary Force), 162,014; excess departures, 91,053.

**Finance.**

Actual revenue and expenditure for 1912-13 to 1915-16 are given in the following table. The payments to States represent the balances of revenue collected in the several States after the necessary expenditure on Commonwealth services. Under the "Surplus Revenue Act, 1910," the amount payable by the Commonwealth to each State from July 1, 1910, is a sum equivalent to 25 shillings per head of the population as estimated by the Commonwealth Statistician at 31st December in each year. (In 1910-11 this amount was subject to certain deductions.) Western Australia is to receive in addition for a period of ten years an annual sum commencing with 250,000*l.* in 1910-11, and diminishing by 10,000*l.* per year thereafter. Tasmania is also receiving the total sum of 900,000*l.* in ten annual instalments starting from 1912-13.

—	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
<b>Revenue :</b>	<b>£</b>	<b>£</b>	<b>£</b>	<b>£</b>
Customs . . . . .	13,055,924	12,652,736	12,105,698	13,621,471
Excise . . . . .	2,497,109	2,325,353	2,771,556	3,323,470
Land Tax . . . . .	1,564,794	1,609,945	1,953,696	2,010,176
Probate and Succession Duties . . . . .	—	—	39,646	625,990
Income Tax . . . . .	—	—	—	3,333,471
Post, Telegraph, and Telephone . . . . .	4,226,313	4,510,917	4,594,542	5,055,183
All other . . . . .	562,944	641,492	954,660	2,028,182
<b>Total Revenue . . . . .</b>	<b>21,907,084</b>	<b>21,740,423</b>	<b>22,419,798</b>	<b>30,627,943</b>
<b>Loans . . . . .</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>16,529,920</b>	<b>60,424,689</b>
<b>Total Receipts . . . . .</b>	<b>21,907,084</b>	<b>21,740,423</b>	<b>38,949,118</b>	<b>91,052,632</b>
<b>Expenditure :</b>				
Old Age Pensions . . . . .	2,288,388	2,579,265	2,731,940	2,859,766
Maternity Allowances . . . . .	412,375	674,990	694,675	669,715
Defence and Fleet . . . . .	4,346,305	4,752,735	10,530,836	46,107,439
Post Office Department . . . . .	5,869,737	6,282,994	6,053,102	5,983,780
All other . . . . .	2,488,717	2,588,844	2,734,935	3,302,740
<b>Total Expenditure . . . . .</b>	<b>15,405,522</b>	<b>16,878,328</b>	<b>31,751,488</b>	<b>58,913,440</b>
<b>Contribution to States . . . . .</b>	<b>6,119,930</b>	<b>6,282,999</b>	<b>6,363,775</b>	<b>6,346,906</b>
<b>Total Disbursements . . . . .</b>	<b>21,525,452</b>	<b>23,161,327</b>	<b>38,115,263</b>	<b>65,260,435</b>

The total public debt of the Australian States on June 30, 1915, was 342,925,669*l.* (excluding temporary Treasury bills, &c.). The sinking funds amounted to 8,392,182*l.*, giving a net debt of 334,533,487*l.*

The following summarises the position in respect to *gross* indebtedness of the several States :—

Year (30th June)	Population.	London Debts.	Local Debts.	Total Debts.
		£	£	£
1913 . . .	4,802,174	204,395,129	90,077,357	294,472,486
1914 . . .	4,921,827	224,061,456	93,537,332	317,598,788
1915 . . .	4,951,077	229,212,541	113,713,123	342,925,669

The Commonwealth public debt on June 30th, 1915, was 37,428,830*l.*, including 14,842,105*l.* war loan from the British Government; 3,359,891*l.* on account of Northern Territory, and 1,920,439*l.* on account of Port Augusta-Oodnadatta Railway.

### Invalid and Old Age Pensions.

The Invalid and Old Age Pension Acts provide for the payment of invalid and old age pensions at such rates as the Commissioner deciding the question deems sufficient, but so that the amount shall not exceed 32*l.* 10*s.* a year, nor the pensioner's whole income (including the pension) exceed 58*l.* 10*s.* a year (prior to 1916, the amounts were 26*l.* and 52*l.* respectively). Old age pensions are granted upon application to persons who are at least 65 years of age and have lived in Australia or Australian territory at least 20 years. Invalid pensions are granted to persons who have lived at least 5 years in Australia, have there become incapacitated, and have no other sufficient means of support. On October 9, 1912, a Maternity Bill was passed providing for the payment of a bonus up to a maximum amount of 5*l.* in respect of every child born in Australia, of white parentage. The disbursements for old age and invalid pensions (including payments to Asylums) were 2,288,388*l.* in 1912-13; 2,579,265*l.* in 1913-14; 2,731,940*l.* in 1914-15; and 2,859,766*l.* in 1915-16. The maternity allowance for 1912-13 was 412,375*l.*, for 1913-14, 674,990*l.*, for 1914-15, 694,675*l.*, and for 1915-16, 659,715*l.* The numbers of pensioners in the Commonwealth on September 30, 1916, were :—Old age, 91,674; invalid, 23,863; total, 115,537.

### Defence.

#### ARMY.

The principal ports of the States are protected by fortifications. The Commonwealth is divided for military purposes into districts, whose boundaries are nearly identical with those of the States.

The military forces of the various Districts on June 30, 1915 were<sup>1</sup> :—

District	Perma- nent	Officer Area	Citizen soldiers	Volun- teers	Rifle clubs	Senior Cadets	Reserve of Officers and unattached list.	Total
Central Administration	410	—	—	6	—	—	—	416
Queensland . . .	401	29	7,257	47	14,822	11,865	245	34,666
New South Wales . .	941	72	20,604	44	30,460	32,729	854	85,204
Victoria . . .	839	64	17,902	18	20,407	27,671	260	67,251
South Australia . .	205	23	6,278	21	7,134	8,810	131	22,602
Western Australia . .	234	14	2,732	24	6,757	4,811	65	14,637
Tasmania . . .	146	11	2,610	40	4,892	3,069	62	10,530
Total . . .	3,176	218	57,383	200	84,562	88,965	1,117	235,606

<sup>1</sup> No further information is available.

The year 1911 saw the commencement of the new defence scheme adopted by the Australian Government on the basis of Lord Kitchener's recommendations. The Defence Act of 1903, amended by the Acts of 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, and 1913, imposes a system of compulsory training, beginning with cadets of 12 to 18 years of age (junior and senior), followed by 1 year in the Citizen Forces as recruits, after which the men remain as soldiers for 7 years. Liability ceases with the completion of the 26th year, but the men are expected to join the existing rifle clubs and keep up their shooting. The actual period of training is very short, that imposed on the young citizen soldiers of 18 to 26 being only 16 days or their equivalent in each year; 8 of these days must be in camps of continuous training. The whole country is divided up into 92 recruiting districts of approximately equal population, each providing one battalion, besides other troops. It is intended that there should be 7 divisions: Queensland finds the 1st, New South Wales the 2nd and 3rd, Victoria the 4th and 5th, with a spare brigade to help South Australia to form the 6th. Western Australia finds 1½ brigades and Tasmania 1 brigade.

It is estimated that the total number of men under training, when the system is in full operation, will be 150,000 cadets and 120,000 citizen soldiers. Before the war in 1914 the Militia consisted of about 50,000 of all ranks, and there were about 90,000 undergoing compulsory training as Senior Cadets. About 50,000 were registered in the Rifle Clubs. A Military College for the training of officers has been established at the Federal capital.

The former militia and volunteer units are being gradually merged into the new citizen army. This is to consist, when complete, of 23 infantry brigades (of 4 battalions), 28 regiments of light horse, 49 field and 7 heavy batteries (all of 4 guns), 14 field companies of engineers, and the necessary departmental troops. In the event of war, about half of the whole would be required to garrison the defended ports, &c., while the remainder would form a mobile striking force.

The annual cost of the scheme when in full working order, that is in 7 or 8 years, will exceed 3,000,000*l*.

Australia, up to March 31, 1916, had sent more than 169,000 men to the European war, and had further troops, numbering 64,600, in training. A total of 300,000 is aimed at.

The expenditure on Defence for 1915-16 was 46,107,439*l*.

#### NAVY.

Sydney is a first-class naval station, and the headquarters of the British fleet in Australasia. The Naval Agreement Act of 1903 (for 10 years) provided that the Naval Force on the Australian Station should consist of not less than one armoured cruiser, first-class, two second-class cruisers, four third-class cruisers, four sloops, and of a Royal Naval Reserve of 25 officers and 700 seamen and stokers. The base of this force should be the ports of Australia and New Zealand, and their sphere of operations the waters of the Australia, China, and East India Stations. One ship should be kept in reserve and three others partly manned should be used as drill ships for training the Royal Naval Reserve; the remainder should be kept in commission fully manned. The drill ships and one other vessel were to be manned by Australians and New Zealanders paid at special rates. They were officered by officers of the Royal Navy and Royal Naval Reserve. Eight nominations for naval cadetships were to be given annually to the Commonwealth and two to New Zealand. An annual charge of 200,000*l*. was to be paid to the Imperial Government by the Commonwealth and 40,000*l*. by New Zealand.



On April 30, 1915,<sup>1</sup> the naval forces of the Commonwealth were as follows:—Permanent naval forces (sea-going), 3,730; administrative and instructional staff, 148; reserves—adults, 2,038; reserves—senior cadets, 3,332; R. N. Reserve (sea-going), 175; Total, 9,423.

The policy of the Commonwealth is to make Australia self-defending. Having accepted the position that a fuller Imperial partnership is necessary for the future security of the Empire, and that a definite place in the Pacific has been allotted to Australia, the Government agreed in 1911 to furnish an Australian Fleet Unit, upon which King George conferred the title of "Royal Australian Navy." The main obligations of the Commonwealth were to provide a battle cruiser of the *Indefatigable* class; three unarmoured cruisers of the *Bristol* class; six destroyers of the improved "River" class; and two submarines of 'E' class; also the necessary auxiliaries such as docks and depot ships. This fleet to be one of the three divisions of the Eastern fleet working in close association with the China and East Indies squadrons of the Royal Navy—all being under one control in war; but the Australian Unit being controlled by the Commonwealth Government in peace. The *personnel* to be subject to the King's regulations, and under naval discipline. The vessels to be manned as far as possible by Australians, supplemented by Imperial officers and men. The old British light cruisers *Encounter* and *Pioneer* were handed over for training purposes, and the *Melbourne*, *Sydney*, and *Brisbane* (*Bristol* class) were built.

During the war the Australian squadron has been actively employed, the battle cruiser *Australia* in operations against German bases, the light cruiser *Sydney* against German commerce raiders, in which capacity she sank the *Emden*. The two submarines have been lost: one by accident, the other in action.

<sup>1</sup> No further information is available.

## Production.

Up to the year 1914, 865,295,548 acres, representing 45·45 per cent. of the total area of the Australian Commonwealth, were either unoccupied or occupied by the Crown; only 5·50 per cent. had been actually alienated (194,612,364 acres); 2·88 per cent. (54,842,786 acres) was in course of alienation; and 46·17 per cent. (878,981,142 acres) was held under the various forms of leases and licenses.

The area under crops (distinguishing the principal crops) in the Commonwealth, and the yield in 1915-16, were as follows:

Crops	Total acreage	Total yield	Yield per acre
	Acres	Bushels	Bushels
Wheat . . . . .	12,550,721	179,624,183	14·34
Oats . . . . .	724,576	16,603,281	22·91
Barley <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	153,656	1,328,910	8·65
Maize <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	339,781	8,455,561	24·89
		Tons	Tons
Hay . . . . .	3,530,180	5,520,311	1·56
Potatoes <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	148,328	357,614	2·41
Sugar-cane . . . . .	161,449	1,310,264	13·04
Vineyards <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	60,985	—	—
		Gallons	—
Wine <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	—	2,875,326	—

<sup>1</sup> Year 1914-15.

The total area under all crops in 1914-15 was 15,651,974 acres. The total value of agricultural production in the same year was 36,052,396/. Of Australia's total forest area of 102,000,000 acres, 16,661,188 acres have been specially reserved for timber.

At the end of 1915 there were in the Commonwealth 5,392,566 horses, 9,993,743 cattle, 69,693,376 sheep, and 758,962 pigs.

Details as to the sheep numbers for each State of the Commonwealth as

at December 31, 1915, compared with those returned at the end of the two previous years, are as follows :—

States	1913	1914	1915
New South Wales . . . .	39,701,348	32,874,359 <sup>1</sup>	32,874,359 <sup>1</sup>
Victoria . . . . .	12,118,682	12,051,685	10,545,632
Queensland . . . . .	21,786,600	23,129,919	15,950,154
South Australia . . . . .	5,073,057	4,208,461	3,674,547
West Australia . . . . .	4,421,375	4,456,186	4,831,727
Tasmania . . . . .	1,745,356	1,674,845	1,024,450
Northern Territory . . . .	67,109	70,200	57,827
Federal Territory . . . . .	148,875	134,679 <sup>1</sup>	184,679 <sup>1</sup>
Commonwealth . . . . .	85,057,402	78,600,334	69,693,875

<sup>1</sup> June 30, 1915.

The production of wool in 1914-15 amounted to 641,786,519 lbs. and the exports to 443,953,830 lbs. greasy, valued at 17,476,637*l.*, and 60,853,325 lbs. scoured, valued at 4,114,524*l.* The exports of tallow amounted in value to 1,571,488*l.*; of sheepskins to 1,764,523*l.*; and of frozen meat to 9,116,663*l.* The butter produced in 1914 amounted to 193,970,412 lbs., of which 54,105,777 lbs., valued at 2,664,975*l.*, were exported.

The mineral products were valued at 22,396,782*l.* in 1915, including: gold, 8,270,339*l.*; silver and lead, 3,514,254*l.* (incomplete); copper, 3,035,890*l.*; tin, 806,641*l.*; coal, 4,277,592*l.* Total gold production up to end of 1915, 572,487,653*l.*

Statistics of the manufacturing industries in the Commonwealth in 1914 are given as follows:—Number of establishments, 15,427; hands employed, 331,579; salaries and wages paid, 34,090,428*l.*; value of plant and machinery, land and buildings, 80,509,703*l.*; value of materials used, 99,778,884*l.*; value added by manufacture, 66,627,039*l.*; value of output, 166,405,923*l.*

The estimated value of the products of the Commonwealth in 1912, 1913, and 1914, were :—

—	1912	1913	1914
	£	£	£
Agriculture . . . . .	45,754,000	46,162,000	36,052,000
Pastoral . . . . .	51,615,000	57,866,000	60,265,000
Dairying, &c. . . . .	20,280,000	20,541,000	21,562,000
Forests and Fisheries . . . .	6,432,000	6,338,000	6,419,000
Mining . . . . .	25,620,000	25,808,000	22,265,000
Manufacturing . . . . .	57,022,000	61,586,000	62,922,000
Total . . . . .	206,732,000	218,101,000	209,485,000

The total wealth of Australia is estimated at close on 1,000,000,000*l.*

### Commerce.

Throughout the Commonwealth there are uniform customs duties, and trade between the States is free. For 1915-16, the net revenue collected from customs duties amounted to 13,621,471*l.*

The following table shows for 5 years the value of the imports and exports

(merchandise, bullion, and specie) into or from the Australian Commonwealth from or into countries outside the Commonwealth.

Years	Imports	Exports		
		Australian Produce	Other Produce	Total
	£	£	£	£
1912	78,158,600	75,961,563	3,134,527	79,096,090
1913	79,749,653	75,138,147	3,433,622	78,571,769
1914 <sup>1</sup>	39,777,497	36,265,764	1,664,323	37,930,087
1914-15 <sup>2</sup>	64,431,837	58,122,573	2,470,003	60,592,576
1915-16	77,398,516	71,880,279	2,894,746	74,775,025

<sup>1</sup> First six months only.

<sup>2</sup> In 1914 the trade year was changed from the calendar to the financial year ending June 30.

The value of goods imported represents the amount on which duty is payable or would be payable if the duty were *ad valorem*. The value of goods subject to duty is taken to be the fair market value in the principal markets of the country whence the same were exported, with an addition of 10 per cent. to such market value.

The Customs Tariff Act of 1914 provides for preference to goods produced in and shipped from the United Kingdom to Australia as against the goods of other countries, and also affords a larger measure of protection to Australian industries than previous tariffs.

The value of goods exported is the value in the principal markets of the Commonwealth in the usual and ordinary commercial acceptance of the term.

More important imports and exports in 1915-16 :—

Imports	Value	Exports	Value
	£		£
Cane sugar . . . . .	1,869,768	Flour . . . . .	1,788,716
Tea . . . . .	1,939,877	Butter . . . . .	1,117,629
Spirits . . . . .	1,148,845	Beef . . . . .	2,175,894
Boots and shoes . . . . .	380,610	Mutton and Lamb . . . . .	769,752
Hats and caps . . . . .	417,470	Rabbits and hares . . . . .	724,624
Apparel, other . . . . .	4,048,121	Tinned meat . . . . .	500,955
Cotton and linen piece goods . . . . .	5,349,512	Tallow . . . . .	443,803
Woolleens . . . . .	2,839,131	Leather . . . . .	1,130,583
Silk piece goods . . . . .	2,395,500	Wool . . . . .	26,854,091
Machines and machinery . . . . .	2,850,730	Coal . . . . .	509,735
Agricultural implements . . . . .	456,952	Copper matte, ingots, ore . . . . .	3,591,469
Metal manufactures . . . . .	9,694,542	and bar . . . . .	841,058
Timber . . . . .	1,718,500	Gold bullion . . . . .	197,469
Arms and explosives . . . . .	797,371	Gold in matte . . . . .	9,616,781
Paper . . . . .	1,904,151	Gold specie . . . . .	367,069
Books . . . . .	596,976	Silver bullion . . . . .	336,220
Bags and sacks . . . . .	1,983,277	Silver in matte . . . . .	2,855
Drugs, chemicals, and fer- tilisers . . . . .	3,000,894	Silver ore . . . . .	3,194,206
Gold bullion . . . . .	544,338	Lead—pig and in matte . . . . .	576,983
Jewellery . . . . .	353,836	Tin ingots . . . . .	243,786
Oils (in bulk) . . . . .	2,453,944	Tin ore . . . . .	896,887
Tobacco . . . . .	969,048	Timber . . . . .	194,052
		Pearl shell . . . . .	328,000
		Animals (living) . . . . .	2,429,477
		Skins and hides . . . . .	1,306,841
		Zinc concentrates . . . . .	7,997,584
		Wheat . . . . .	

In 1915-16 the total imports and exports of specie were:—

	Imports £	Exports £
Gold . . . . .	6,613	9,516,731
Silver . . . . .	217,630	32,935
Bronze . . . . .	11,001	295
Total . . . . .	235,244	9,549,961

Distribution of external trade 1915-16 :—

From or to	Imports £	Exports	
		Australian £	Total £
United Kingdom . . . . .	39,715,296	33,101,442	33,523,936
British Possessions . . . . .	12,707,966	8,764,184	10,111,172
Total British . . . . .	52,423,262	41,865,626	43,635,108
Foreign countries . . . . .	24,975,254	30,014,653	31,139,917
Total . . . . .	77,398,516	71,880,279	74,775,025

Trade with the more important countries, 1914-15 and 1915-16 :—

From or to	Imports (1914-15) £	Imports (1915-16) £	Exports (1914-15) £	Exports (1915-16) £
United Kingdom . . . . .	37,896,655	39,715,296	38,546,018	33,523,936
New Zealand . . . . .	2,095,723	2,841,168	2,808,860	3,650,910
India . . . . .	2,748,173	3,629,975	1,425,377	1,746,812
Ceylon . . . . .	977,368	1,255,798	435,440	337,203
South African Union . . . . .	116,743	684,918	2,022,839	1,678,587
Java . . . . .	737,602	1,497,980	384,105	505,486
Belgium . . . . .	524,396	7,394	804,956	420
France . . . . .	237,627	305,769	1,279,513	2,468,729
Germany . . . . .	1,296,917	41,200	478,396	—
U.S. America . . . . .	9,585,617	15,360,963	4,947,446	17,646,904
Japan . . . . .	1,392,317	2,906,022	1,966,944	3,432,869
Russia . . . . .	22,737	2,099	270,368	899,565

Share of the States in Foreign Commerce, 1915-16 :—

—	Imports £	Exports <sup>1</sup> £
N.S. Wales . . . . .	33,379,698	40,972,824
Victoria . . . . .	26,654,080	14,728,401
Queensland . . . . .	7,000,912	8,106,123
S. Australia . . . . .	5,150,710	6,136,085
W. Australia . . . . .	4,168,443	4,198,520
Tasmania . . . . .	982,849	612,119
Northern Territory . . . . .	61,824	20,953
Total . . . . .	77,398,516	74,775,025

<sup>1</sup> In this table the value of goods sent from one State of the Commonwealth to another State thereof for transshipment abroad has been referred to the State from which the goods were finally despatched.

The following tables show the principal imports (consignments) into the United Kingdom from, and exports from the United Kingdom to, the Commonwealth in four years, according to the British Board of Trade Returns :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915
<i>Imports from Commonwealth—</i>	£	£	£	£
Wool . . . . .	12,589,003	12,301,380	11,177,492	19,477,337
Meat . . . . .	4,326,332	7,087,169	8,054,079	9,742,052
Butter . . . . .	3,225,886	3,210,733	2,474,044	2,551,214
Wheat . . . . .	5,334,878	4,426,629	5,159,137	94,167
Leather . . . . .	437,269	430,034	527,750	1,213,082
Skins and Furs . . . . .	1,630,462	1,826,898	1,074,200	1,456,284
Copper and ore . . . . .	1,660,641	1,811,118	1,232,464	2,545,329
Tallow, unrefined, and stearine . . . . .	1,379,248	1,560,571	1,412,167	1,333,612
Lead, pig and sheet . . . . .	1,063,970	1,308,185	1,276,791	1,869,108
Total, including articles not specified . . . . .	36,111,737	38,065,250	36,852,879	45,190,148
<i>Exports (British produce) to Commonwealth—</i>				
Apparel and haberdashery . . . . .	1,200,062	1,242,749	1,232,772	843,181
Cotton, yarns and manufactures . . . . .	4,733,870	4,481,517	4,868,365	5,116,931
Woollen and worsted yarns and manufactures . . . . .	2,916,348	2,921,022	2,885,719	2,975,048
Machinery . . . . .	2,486,554	2,467,197	2,725,955	1,529,443
Iron, and iron and steel manufactures . . . . .	6,081,862	6,437,910	6,098,075	5,042,144
Arms, ammunition, &c. . . . .	903,281	1,061,168	786,989	545,492
Total, including articles not specified . . . . .	31,840,701	34,470,452	33,641,929	28,965,698
Total of foreign and colonial produce . . . . .	3,439,761	3,359,030	3,446,791	2,902,628

The quantities of wheat, wool, and meat imported from Australia into the United Kingdom in five years were :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>
Wheat . . . . . cwt.	11,908,505	10,126,658	12,113,400	180,300	3,699,620
Wool (sheep's or lamb's) . . . . . lbs.	285,061,874	265,078,480	239,233,145	426,163,648	241,722,083
Beef, frozen . . . . . cwt.	892,334	1,347,464	1,551,001	1,236,938	765,493
Mutton, frozen . . . . . cwt.	977,608	1,065,859	1,326,055	1,254,493	261,352

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

## Shipping and Navigation.

Number and net tonnage of the registered vessels :—

Years	Sailing		Steam		Total	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
1911	1,535	125,692	1,235	282,055	2,770	407,747
1912	1,622	129,308	1,171	311,059	2,793	440,367
1913	1,599	116,258	1,172	319,878	2,771	436,136
1914	1,632	120,532	1,165	329,105	2,797	449,637 <sup>1</sup>
1915	1,337	52,398	1,166	324,776	2,503	377,174 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Of barges, hulks, dredges, etc., not self-propelled, there were in 1914, 286 with a tonnage of 60,223, and in 1915, 277 with a tonnage of 68,771.

Vessels engaged in oversea trade, entered and cleared :—

Years	Entered		Cleared		Total	
	Number	Tons	Number	Tons	Number	Tons
1911	2,081	4,993,220	2,093	4,991,581	4,174	9,984,801
1912	2,035	5,163,357	2,017	5,111,957	4,052	10,275,314
1913	2,014	5,371,531	1,971	5,230,417	3,985	10,601,948
1914-15	1,568	4,174,955	1,643	4,424,303	3,211	8,599,258
1915-16	1,654	4,269,484	1,670	4,268,838	3,324	8,538,322

Nationality of vessels entered and cleared, 1915-16 :—

	Entered		Cleared	
	Number	Tons	Number	Tons
Australian	337	552,782	358	565,688
British	691	2,661,946	686	2,642,737
New Zealand	167	261,783	167	253,404
French	57	89,160	58	90,984
United States	177	198,602	170	198,115
Norwegian	51	81,945	58	91,398

Tonnage of vessels entered at the principal ports in 1915-16 :—

Ports	From oversea countries				Total
	Via other Commonwealth ports	Interstate	Local <sup>1</sup>		
	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
Sydney	1,078,504	1,578,227	2,333,745	2,764,497 <sup>3</sup>	7,754,973
Melbourne	715,618	1,414,079	2,707,821	452,800 <sup>3</sup>	5,290,318
Brisbane	102,330	314,356	898,368	780,332	2,104,386
Adelaide	422,742	423,142	1,205,289	— <sup>2</sup>	2,051,173
Albany	309,012	20,967	546,108	260,989	1,137,166
Fremantle	725,894	12,476	730,490	104,822	1,578,682
Hobart	217,459	90,440	813,318	26,716	647,933

<sup>1</sup> From other ports in the same State.

<sup>2</sup> No record.

<sup>3</sup> Figures for 1914-15. 1915-16 figures not available.

In 1916 the Government bought 15 cargo steamers, to be operated as a State-owned steamship line, called "The Commonwealth Government Line."

## Communications.

Government Railways for the year ending June 30, 1915 :—

State	Miles Open	Cost of Construction & equipment	Passengers Carried	Goods and Live Stock carried	Gross Receipts	Working Expenses
		£	Number	Tons	£	£
N.S. Wales . . .	4,134	64,008,436	88,774,451	11,920,881	7,616,511	5,311,162
Victoria . . .	3,875	51,518,792	117,259,926	5,410,045	5,161,073	4,238,411
Queensland . . .	4,838	33,405,877	24,257,552	4,970,873	3,882,003	2,401,679
S. Australia . . .	2,157	16,597,139	18,831,273	2,076,280	1,745,378	1,448,495
Western Australia . . .	3,332	16,980,712	18,635,327	2,523,859	2,058,244	1,497,826
Tasmania . . .	583	4,628,911	1,750,905	408,069	323,265	225,995
Federal—						
Kalgoorlie—Port						
Augusta . . .	564	2,846,090	12,324	282,471	189,612	147,846
Oodnadatta . . .	478	2,155,156	— 1	— 1	67,840	109,982
Canberra . . .	5	45,486	— 1	— 1	1,088	1,626
N. Territory . . .	140	1,040,702	8,857	11,995	21,545	26,099
Total . . .	20,062	193,227,301	269,525,815 <sup>2</sup>	27,604,473 <sup>2</sup>	20,966,059	15,409,121

<sup>1</sup> Not available<sup>2</sup> Exclusive of Oodnadatta and Canberra lines.

In 1912 the building of the trans-Australian railway from Port Augusta in South Australia to Kalgoorlie in Western Australia, which is to have a length of 1,653 miles, was commenced. Construction is proceeding at both ends, and by the autumn of 1916, 917 miles had been laid. A trans-continental railway from north to south, also over 1,000 miles in length, is under consideration.

In Victoria a scheme for the electrification of the railways is being carried out. Electric railways are also to be constructed in Sydney.

The railway gauge is:—In N.S. Wales, 4ft. 8½ in. (40 miles, 3ft. 6 in.); in Victoria, 5ft. 3 in. (123 miles, 2ft. 6 in.); in Queensland, 3ft. 6 in. (29 miles, 2ft. 0 in.); in South Australia, 5ft. 3 in. for 970 miles, the rest, 3ft. 6 in.; in W. Australia, 3ft. 6 in.; and in Tasmania, 3ft. 6 in. (24 miles, 2ft. 0 in.).

Private railways in Commonwealth, open for general traffic, 1915, 1,143½ miles; not open for general traffic, 1,058 miles.

Postal and telegraph business, 1914: number of Post and Receiving Offices, 8,516: letters and cards received and despatched, 524,482,965; newspapers, books and circulars, 136,669,530; parcels, 4,435,713; packets, 62,634,320; telegrams and cablegrams, 17,975,849. Receipts, 1914: Post Office, 2,691,812½; telegraphs and telephones, 1,831,556½. Expenses: Post Office, telegraphs and telephones, 6,699,104½. (including interest on transferred properties).

Wireless telegraphy stations are in operation in all the state capitals, and in certain other places.

## Money and Credit.

On January 20, 1913, the Commonwealth Bank was opened at Sydney. Branches have been opened at the other State capitals, also at Townsville, Canberra, London, and several country centres.

There are, besides, 24 private banks trading in the Commonwealth. Their paid-up capital on June 30, 1916, was 33,932,151½, and the amount of reserved profits, 20,024,718½.

The following table shows the total deposits in Commonwealth Banks, in the quarter ended June 30, for 3 years:—

Year	N.S.W.	Victoria	Queensl'd.	S. Aust.	W. Aust.	Tasmania	N. Ter.	C'wealth.
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1914	62,348,411	50,980,386	24,165,644	11,952,956	6,845,268	5,415,462	132,321	161,840,448
1915 <sup>1</sup>	69,921,696	55,256,246	28,311,424	12,298,176	7,929,824	5,848,496	177,301	179,748,163
1916 <sup>2</sup>	82,783,461	60,304,439	26,687,572	14,245,283	8,453,206	6,187,521	239,619	198,851,101

<sup>1</sup> Total liabilities. The deposits were 174,979,336l.

<sup>2</sup> Total liabilities. The deposits were 190,954,644l.

The total number of depositors in the Savings Banks in the Commonwealth on December 31, 1915, was 2,273,740, and the amount on deposit, 91,577,667l.

There are 3 mints in the Commonwealth, at Sydney (opened 1855), Melbourne (1872), and Perth (1899). Besides issuing gold coin in the shape of sovereigns and half-sovereigns they also issue gold bullion, partly for the use of local manufacturers (jewellers and dentists), and partly for export, India taking annually a considerable quantity of gold cast into 10-oz. bars. The issues during 1914 are shown in the following table:—

Mint	Coin			Bullion	Total
	Sovereigns	Half-Sovereigns	Total		
	£	£	£	£	£
Sydney . . . . .	1,774,000	161,000	1,935,000	32,606	1,967,606
Melbourne . . . . .	2,012,029	—	2,012,029	27,458	2,039,487
Perth . . . . .	4,815,996	—	4,815,996	235,802	5,051,798
Total . . . . .	8,602,025	161,000	8,763,025	296,066	9,059,091

Australian notes, authorised by the Australian Notes Act, began to appear in circulation in December of 1910, and for the first half of the year 1911 were circulated side by side with ordinary bank notes. By the end of 1911 the bank notes were withdrawn.

On August 2, 1916, by an Order in Council, the Commonwealth Treasurer was authorised to increase the Commonwealth note issue up to the value of 40,000,000l.

On September 27, 1916, notes issued by the Commonwealth and unredeemed amounted to 45,693,782l. Of this total 1,000l. notes accounted for 23,183,000l., 1l. notes, 16,442,978l., and 5l. notes, 5,663,330l. The amount of gold held in reserve on that date was 15,057,582l., representing 32·95 per cent. of the liability.

NORFOLK ISLAND, 29° S. latitude, 168° E. longitude, area 10 square miles, population (1911) 985 (568 males and 417 females). The island was formerly part of the Colony of New South Wales and then of Van Diemen's Land. It has been a distinct settlement since 1856, and under an Order-in-Council of 1900 was governed by the Governor of New South Wales; but from July 1, 1914, the affairs of the island have been administered by the Commonwealth Government. In 1914-15 the imports (mostly from the Commonwealth and New Zealand) were valued at 12,119l., and the exports thereto 4,901l.



## Books of Reference concerning the Commonwealth of Australia.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Each of the States publishes an Annual Blue Book and Statistical Register, as well as Annual Reports of the various administrative, industrial, educational, and other departments.

The following official publications dealing with the Commonwealth have been prepared by Mr. G. H. Knibbs, C.M.G., F.S.S. F.R.A.S., Commonwealth Statistician:—

- Trade, Customs and Excise Revenue of the Commonwealth. Annual.
- Shipping and Migration Returns. Annual.
- Summary of Commonwealth Statistics of Transport and Communication. Annual.
- Monthly Summary of Australian Statistics.
- Summary of Australian Financial Statistics. Annual.
- Summary of Commonwealth Production Statistics. Annual.
- Social Statistics. Annual.
- Official Bulletin of Vital Statistics of the Commonwealth. Published quarterly to June, 1911.
- Population and Vital Statistics of the Commonwealth and Commonwealth Demography. Annual.
- Determination of Population of Australia, 1900-06.
- Summary of Commonwealth Demography. Annual to 1910.
- Bertillon Classification of Causes of Death. First translation issued in 1907; revised edition issued in 1911. To be issued decennially.
- Labour Bulletin. Quarterly.
- Prices, Price Indexes, and Cost of Living in Australia. Annual.
- Trade Unionism, Unemployment, Wages, Prices, and Cost of Living in Australia. Annual.
- Census Report and Bulletins (1911 Census).
- Official Year Book of the Commonwealth of Australia. Annual.
- The Commonwealth of Australia. Federal Handbook of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, 1914.
- The Australian Commonwealth; its Resources and Production. Annual.
- Colonial Office List. Published annually. London.
- Statistical Abstract for the British Empire. Annual (Board of Trade). London.
- Statistical Abstract for the British Self-governing Dominions, Crown Colonies, &c. Annual. (Board of Trade). London.
- Our Commonwealth. A Handbook of the Australian Commonwealth Constitution, By the Hon A. Bruce Smith, K.C. Sydney, 1904.
- The Beginnings of Government in Australia. Government Printer, Sydney.
- Historical Records of Australia. Library Committee of the Commonwealth Parliament. Sydney. Vol. I. 1914.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Ackermann (Jessie), Australia from a Woman's Point of View. London, 1913.
- Clark (A. T.), Australian Constitutional Law. Melbourne, 1905.—The Labour Movement in Australasia. London, 1906.
- Collingridge (Geo.), First discovery of Australia and New Guinea. Sydney, 1906.
- D'Aunet (B.), L'Aurore Australe. Paris, 1907.
- Dilke (Sir Charles Wentworth, Bart., M.P.), Greater Britain: a Record of Travel in English-Speaking Countries in 1886 and 1887. New edit. London, 1885.—Problems of Greater Britain. 2 vols. London, 1890.
- Favenc (E.), Explorers of Australia. Melbourne, 1908.
- Fitchett (W. H.), Australia in the Making. London, 1913.—The Romance of Australian History. London, 1913.
- Fox (Frank), Australia (Peeps at Many Lands). London, 1911.
- Fraser (J. Foster), Australia: The Making of a Nation. London, 1910.
- Froude (J. A.), Oceana; or, England and her Colonies. London, 1886.
- Giles (E.), Australia Twice Traversed. 2 vols. London, 1890.
- Gordon and Gotch, Australian Handbook. Annual. London.
- Gregory (J. M.), The Dead Heart of Australia. London, 1906.—Australia and New Zealand, in Stanford's Compendium of Geography and Travel. London, 1907.
- Grew (E. and M. S.), Rambles in Australia. London, 1916.
- Guilfoyle (W. R.), Australian Plants. Melbourne, 1911.
- Guillemand (F. H. H.) and Keane (A. H.), Australasia (Stanford's Compendium of Geography and Travel). London, 1908.

- Gullett (H. S.)**, *The Opportunity of Australia*. London, 1914.
- Hawkesworth (A.)**, *Australasian Sheep and Wool*. 3rd edition. Sydney, 1911.
- Howitt (A. W.)**, *The Native Tribes of South-East Australia*. London, 1904.
- Jenks (E.)**, *History of the Australasian Colonies to 1911*. (3rd ed.) Cambridge, 1912.
- Jose (A. W.)**, *History of Australasia*. Sydney and London, 1911.
- Knowles (G. S.)**, *The Acts of the Parliament of the Commonwealth of Australia passed from 1901 to 1911, and in force on January 1, 1912*. London, 1914.
- Leach (J. A.)**, *An Australian Bird Book*. Melbourne, 1911.
- Lee (Ida) (Mrs. C. B. Marriott)**, *The Coming of the British to Australia, 1788-1829*. London, 1906.
- Lloyd (A. D.)**, *Newest England (Australia and New Zealand)*. New York, 1900.
- Long (C. R.)**, *Stories of Australian Exploration*. Melbourne, editions 1903, 1906 and 1913.
- Lucas (A. H. S.) and Le Souef (W. H. D.)**, *The Animals of Australia*. Melbourne, 1909.
- Mahony (D. J.) and Taylor (T. G.)**, *Report on a Geological Reconnaissance of the Federal Territory, with special reference to available Building Materials*. Melbourne, 1913.
- Mills (R. C.)**, *The Colonization of Australia. The Waketield Experiment in Empire Building (1829-1842)*. London, 1915.
- Moore (W. H.)**, *The Constitution of the Commonwealth of Australia*. London, 1902. 2nd Edition, Melbourne, 1910.
- Murdoch (Walter)**, *The Australian Citizen*. Melbourne, 1912.
- Nash (R. L.)**, *Australasian Joint Stock Companies' Year-Book*. Melbourne. Annual.
- Nelson (W.)**, *Foster Fraser's Fallacies*. Sydney, 1910.
- Onslow (S. M.)**, *Early Records of the Macarthurs of Camden, 1789-1834*. Sydney, 1914.
- Oxford Survey of the British Empire. Vol. V. Australasian Territories**. London, 1914.
- Phillips (Marion)**, *A Colonial Autocracy*. London, 1909.
- Pratt (E. A.)**, *The State Railway Muddle in Australia*. London, 1912.
- Quick (Hon. Sir J.) and Gorran (R. R.)**, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*. Sydney, 1901.
- Quick (Hon. Sir J.) and Groom (Hon. L. E.)**, *The Judicial Power of the Commonwealth*. Melbourne, 1904.
- Rankin (M. T.)**, *Arbitration and Conciliation in Australasia*. 1916.
- Reeves (W. P.)**, *State Experiments in Australia and New Zealand*. 2 vols. London, 1902.
- Rogers (J. D.)**, *Australia*, in *Lucas's Historical Geography of the British Colonies*. Oxford, 1907.
- Rowland (P. F.)**, *The New Nation*. London, 1908.
- Sappler (Karl)**, *Australien und Ozeanien*. Leipzig, 1909.
- Sargent (A. J.)**, *Australasia: Eight Lectures (Great Britain-Colonial Office)*. London, 1913.
- Schachner (R.)**, *Australien in Politik, Wirtschaft, Kultur*. 2 Vols. Jena, 1911.
- Scott (E.)**, *A Short History of Australia*. London, 1916.
- Scottish Agricultural Commissioners' Report.--Australia. Its Land, Conditions, and Prospects**. Edinburgh, 1911.
- Smith (H. B.)**, *The Sheep and Wool Industry of Australasia*. London, 1914.
- Spence (W. G.)**, *Australia's Awakening*. Sydney, 1909.—*History of the Australian Workers' Union*. Sydney and Melbourne, 1911.
- Spencer (W. B.) and Gillen (F. J.)**, *The Native Tribes of Central Australia*. London, 1899.—*The Northern Tribes of Central Australia*. London, 1904.—*Across Australia*. London, 1912.—*The Native Tribes of the Northern Territory of Australia*. London, 1914.
- St Ledger (A.)**, *Australian Socialism*. London, 1909.
- Taylor (T. G.)**, *Australia in its Physiographic and Economic Aspects*. Oxford, 1911.
- Tibbey (A. W.)**, *Australasia*. London, 1912.
- Turner (H. G.)**, *First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*. London, 1911.
- Vaughan (H. M.)**, *An Australasian Wander Year*. London, 1914.
- Watson (Dr. F.)**, *Historical Records of Australia*, vol. 1. Sydney, 1913.—*Beginnings of Government in Australia*, vol. 1. Sydney, 1913.
- Wise (B. R.)**, *Commonwealth of Australia*. London, 1909. 2nd edition. London, 1913.—*The Making of the Australian Commonwealth (1889-1900)*. London, 1913.

## NEW SOUTH WALES.

## Constitution and Government.

New South Wales became a British Possession in 1788; in 1843 a partially elective Legislative Council was established, and in 1855 responsible government was granted. The constitution is embodied in the consolidating Act No. 32, 1902. The legislative power is vested in a Parliament of two Houses, the first called the Legislative Council, and the second the Legislative Assembly. The Legislative Council consists of not less than twenty-one members (52 in October, 1916), appointed by the Crown for life, and the Assembly has 90 members. During 1904 the State was divided into 90 electorates, each with only one member. Every man or woman being a natural born or naturalised subject above 21 years of age, having resided six months in the Commonwealth, three months in the State, and one month in the electorate, is qualified as an elector and is entitled to one vote only. A second ballot is necessary in cases where a candidate does not receive an absolute majority of votes polled. The duration of a Parliament is not more than three years. Members of the Legislative Assembly are paid 500*l.* per annum, in addition to which they are allowed to travel free on Government railways and tramways in the State, and are provided with official stamped envelopes for the free transmission of correspondence through the post. The leader of the Opposition is allowed 250*l.* per annum in addition. The Speaker of the Legislative Assembly receives a salary of 1,000*l.* per annum, and the Chairman of Committees 740*l.* per annum. Members of the Legislative Council receive no allowances but may travel free over all Government railways and tramways. At the State general election of 1913, 688,227 electors out of 1,002,816 enrolled in contested districts, or 68.63 per cent. of the electors on the roll, voted. Included in the foregoing figures are 392,389 female electors who voted out of 468,437 enrolled in contested districts. At the Senate election of 1914, 407,464 males (or 70.7 per cent.) out of 576,309 enrolled, and 294,939 females (or 58.2 per cent.) out of 506,820 enrolled, voted. The executive is in the hands of a Governor, appointed by the Imperial Government.

State of Parties (October, 1916):—Labour, 48; Liberal, 38; Independent, 4.

*Governor.*—Sir Gerald Strickland, Count della Catena, G.C.M.G., November, 1912. (Salary, 5,000*l.*)

*Lieut. Governor.*—His Honour Sir William Portus Cullen, K.C.M.G., LL.D., Chief Justice.

In the exercise of the executive the Governor is assisted by a Cabinet consisting of the following members (appointed January 29, 1914):—

*Premier and Colonial Treasurer.*—Hon. William Arthur Holman.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Hon. John Henry Cann.

*Attorney-General and Minister of Justice.*—Hon. David Robert Hall.

*Minister of Education with charge of Local Government.*—Hon. Arthur Hill Griffith.

*Secretary for Lands.*—Hon. William George Ashford.

*Vice-President of the Executive Council and Representative of the Government in the Legislative Council.*—Hon. John Daniel Fitzgerald.

*Minister for Agriculture.*—Hon. William Calman Grahame.

*Secretary for Mines and Minister for Labour and Industry.*—Hon. John Estell.

*Member of the Executive Council* (without portfolio).—Hon. Henry Clement Hoyle.

*Colonial Secretary and Minister of Public Health*.—Hon. George Black.

The Attorney-General and Minister of Justice has a salary of 1,520*l.*, and the other ministers, except the Vice-President of the Executive Council, of 1,370*l.* The Premier has an additional salary of 500*l.* The salary of the Vice-President of the Executive Council is 800*l.*

*Agent-General in London*.—Vacant October, 1916. Sir T. A. Coghlan, acting.

#### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Under the Local Government Act of 1906, the system of Local Government was extended to the whole of the State, with the exception of the Western Land Division. Of the 190 boroughs and municipal districts which existed under previous Acts, 184 still remain under the title of municipalities, and in addition thereto, 136 new corporate bodies have been established, which are called shires.

Under the earlier Acts, the State grants an endowment to every municipality for a period of 15 years after its incorporation as follows: for each of the first 5 years a sum equal to the local revenue raised during the past year, in each of the next 5 years one moiety, and in each of the next 5 years a fourth of the amount raised by general rates. Under the 1906 Act, however, municipalities which are not entitled to a subsidy under the original Act may receive endowments up to 3*s.* 4*d.* in the £ on the general rate. Shires receive endowments when the receipts from general rates are insufficient to meet requirements. All persons who are owners, occupiers, or lessees, whether male or female, in any municipality or shire, and paying rates, are entitled to vote for the election of aldermen or councillors.

#### Area and Population.

The area of the State is 310,367 square miles. The State is divided into various districts for departmental purposes, the most important division being that into 141 counties.

The population (including aborigines) at five consecutive censuses was:—

Year	Males	Females	Total	Pop. per square mile	Average increase percent. per annum.
1871	275,551	228,430	503,981	1·62	3·7
1881	411,149	340,319	751,468	2·42	4·1
1891	612,562	519,672	1,132,234	3·65	4·2
1901	712,456	646,677	1,359,133	4·38	1·8
1911	858,850	789,896	1,648,746	5·32	2·0

The estimated population on June 30, 1916, was 1,856,098.

According to the race or origin, percentages were as follows at the census of 1911 (exclusive of aborigines):—New South Wales, 74·51; other Commonwealth States, 9·67; New Zealand, 0·85; English, 7·49; Irish, 2·85; Scotch, 1·91; Welsh, 0·27; other British subjects, 0·45; total British subjects, 98·00. Chinese, 0·47; German, 0·45; other foreigners, 0·99; total foreigners, 1·91. Born at sea, 0·09. Aborigines:—Males, 1,152; females, 860; total, 2,012.

According to occupation the number of actual workers (not including aborigines) was distributed thus at the census of 1911 :—

Professional . . . . .	56,140
Domestic (receiving remuneration) . . . . .	73,381
Commerce and Trade . . . . .	106,320
Transport and Communication . . . . .	61,964
Industries . . . . .	208,014
Primary Producers (Agricultural, 79,235 ; Pastoral, 72,990 ; Dairying, Mining, &c., 39,574) . . . . .	204,098
Indefinite . . . . .	8,908
Total . . . . .	718,820

The number of persons classed as 'dependents' was 916,211, and 'unspecified,' 11,703.

The census population of Sydney (1911), including suburbs and shipping, was 636,353. Estimated population, end of 1915, 763,300. At the end of 1915 the chief towns, with their populations, were as follow :— Newcastle and suburbs, 58,750 ; Broken Hill, 28,350 ; Parramatta, 12,600 ; Maitland, 11,850 ; Goulburn, 10,100 ; Granville, 10,900 ; Lithgow, 9,500 ; Bathurst, 8,650 ; Auburn, 10,700 ; Lismore, 8,000 ; Lidcombe, 7,900 ; Tamworth, 7,750 ; Orange, 7,200 ; Grafton, 6,700 ; Wagga Wagga, 7,000 ; Albury, 6,500 ; Katoomba, 6,500.

The following table shows the births, deaths, and marriages for five years :

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Illegitimate	Total Deaths	Excess of Births
1911	15,267	47,677	2,949	17,179	30,498
1912	16,664	51,993	2,934	18,866	33,107
1913	16,311	52,134	2,802	19,732	32,402
1914	17,353	53,615	2,778	18,777	34,838
1915	18,129	52,885	2,681	19,610	33,275

The increase in population between the census of 1901 and that of 1911 was 291,337. Towards this the excess of births over deaths contributed 247,871.

The following are the statistics of the arrivals and departures by sea for five years, making allowance for departures which were unrecorded :—

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
Immigrants by sea . . . . .	141,667	163,788	146,749	143,143	110,098
Emigrants „ . . . . .	111,295	125,010	125,184	145,937	141,194
Excess of immigrants by sea	30,372	38,778	21,565	2,794 <sup>1</sup>	31,096 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Excess of Immigrants due to departure of men in the Australian Imperial Forces.

In December, 1905, New South Wales revived the policy of assisted immigration, and assisted passages are now granted enabling female domestic servants, agriculturists, and other workers to emigrate from the United Kingdom at fares ranging from 3*l.* to 6*l.*, 6*l.* to 9*l.*, and 8*l.* to 11*l.* respec-

tively. Assistance is also given to immigrants from other countries. Five hundred and ninety assisted persons arrived in 1906, 9,922 in 1911, 14,956 in 1912, 9,863 in 1913, 5,624 in 1914, and 1,695 in 1915.

### Religion.

An Act abolishing State aid to religion was passed in 1862. Only one clergyman who received State aid when the Act was passed now survives, and he still receives that aid.

The Church of England in the State is under the guidance of a Metropolitan who is Archbishop of Sydney, Metropolitan of New South Wales, and Primate of Australia and Tasmania. He is nominated by the Bishops in Australia and consecrated by the Archbishop of Canterbury. There were in 1915 six dioceses. The affairs of the Roman Catholic Church are administered by the Bishops of seven dioceses under the Archbishop of Sydney. The following table shows the statistics of churches:—

Denomination	Clergy <sup>1</sup> 1911	Adherents Census 1911	Denomination	Clergy <sup>1</sup> 1911	Adherents Census 1911
Church of England	491	734,000	Unitarians	1	844
Roman Catholic	366	412,913	Hebrew	6	7,660
Presbyterian	215	182,911	Salvation Army	18	7,413
Methodists	243	151,274	Others	65	100,198
Congregational	71	22,655			
Baptist	57	20,679			
Lutherans	8	7,087	Total	1,541	1,646,734 <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Licensed to perform marriages.

<sup>2</sup> Aborigines and persons in Federal capital territory not included.

### Instruction.

Education is under State control, and instruction is compulsory between the ages of 6 and 14 years; in State Primary and Superior public schools education is free.

There were during 1915, 3,480 Government schools, divided into 3,703 departments, and classified as follows:—High schools 17; public primary schools 1,992; half-time schools 219; provisional schools 520; house-to-house schools 2; travelling schools 3; evening primary schools 1; evening continuation schools 49; subsidised schools 675; industrial and reformatory schools 2; total 3,480 schools. During 1915 there were 265,446 children enrolled, and an average attendance of 194,244, with 7,890 teachers. In 1915 the expenditure on Public Instruction was 1,686,882*l*.

Of private schools at the end of 1915 there were 718, with 78,619 pupils and 3,682 teachers, of which 418 were Roman Catholic Denominational Schools, having 2,219 teachers and 61,595 pupils.

The University of Sydney, founded in 1850, receives from Government a yearly subsidy, amounting, with special aid, to 44,325*l*. in 1915. The total revenue for 1915 was 94,481*l*. There were 1,798 students with 23 professors, 8 assistant professors, 121 lecturers and demonstrators, and 10 honorary lecturers. There are 3 denominational colleges, Anglican, Roman Catholic, and Presbyterian, and a college for women (unsectarian), affiliated to the University. The Technical College, with branch schools, comprising trade classes and classes in agriculture, physics, applied mechanics, &c., had a total enrolment of 13,000 in 1915,

## Old Age, Invalidity and Accident Pensions.

In Australia the old age pension law grants (subject to conditions as to birth, residence, and character) a pension of 10s. per week to every person over 65 years of age, or over 60 if incapacitated by infirmity or injury from earning a living. This amount was increased to 12s. 6d. per week as from October 1, 1916. The amount of the pension is diminished by one pound for every pound of income which the pensioner receives from other sources above 26l., and by one pound for every 10l. over 50l. of property the pensioner possesses. Since July 1, 1909, old age pensions have been paid throughout the Commonwealth by the Federal Government, and on September 30, 1916, 33,126 pensions were current in New South Wales.

Invalidity and Accident Pensions are paid to persons over the age of 16 years who are permanently incapacitated and who are not receiving an old age pension. From Dec. 15, 1910, the payment of these pensions was undertaken by the Federal Government, and 9,378 persons were in receipt of the benefits on September 30, 1916.

## Justice and Crime.

There are Courts of Magistrates, of Quarter Sessions, and the Supreme Court, with a chief justice and seven puisne judges. Prisoners charged with offences bearing sentences of more than six months' imprisonment are tried by a jury of twelve persons, either at Quarter Sessions, or before the Supreme Court. Prisoners charged with capital crimes must be tried before the Supreme Court. There is a special Court to deal with children.

In the Sydney metropolitan, Newcastle, and Broken Hill districts stipendiary magistrates preside in the police courts; in other districts, police magistrates and honorary justices of the peace adjudicate. The licensing of houses for the sale of spirituous and fermented liquors is transacted by magistrates specially appointed for that purpose.

In 1914 there were 81,217 convictions before magistrates; and 810 distinct persons were convicted at Quarter Sessions and at Central Criminal and Circuit Courts. There are in all 30 gaols. On December 31, 1914, there were 1,643 prisoners in confinement.

## Finance.

The following are statistics of net revenue for years ended June 30 :—

Year	From Taxation	Land Revenue	From Business Undertakings	From Mis- cellaneous Sources <sup>1</sup>	Total Net Revenue
	£	£	£	£	£
1911-12	1,885,653	1,669,248	9,123,449	3,098,466	15,776,816
1912-13	1,405,860	1,835,948	9,096,364	3,119,626	16,057,298
1913-14	2,830,005	1,826,928	10,949,651	3,192,041	18,298,625
1914-15	2,955,670	1,698,081	11,007,664	3,267,049	18,928,464
1915-16	3,117,221	1,865,813	11,422,977	3,223,931	19,629,442

<sup>1</sup> Including balance of revenue collected within the State by the Federal Government.

Under the heading 'Business Undertakings' is included revenue from railways, tramways, water supply and sewerage, and Sydney Harbour Trust.

The control of the customs and excise having passed to the Commonwealth Government on January 1, 1901, the taxation is obtained from stamp and probate duties, land tax, income tax, motor tax, betting taxes, and

licences. A payment of 25s. per head per annum is made to the State by the Commonwealth Government, the bulk of whose revenue comes from customs and excise duties.

The following table shows the net expenditure exclusive of expenditure from loans:—

Year ended 30th June	Railways and Tramways	Interest on Public Debt (Funded and Unfunded)	Public Debt Redemptions	Instruction Primary	Other Services	Total <sup>1</sup> Net Expenditure
	£	£	£	£	£	£
1911-12	5,428,086	3,430,096	436,921	1,284,960	4,696,938	15,277,001
1912-13	6,390,420	3,516,233	450,602	1,392,830	5,048,415	16,798,500
1913-14	7,123,569	3,891,011	5,632	1,493,906	5,197,733	17,701,851
1914-15	6,928,379	4,125,600	5,688	1,527,796	5,340,730	17,928,193
1915-16	7,233,151	4,552,764	6,504	1,579,356	5,560,040	18,931,515

<sup>1</sup> The expenditure shown is exclusive of transfers to the Public Works and Closures, Settlement Funds, the respective amounts being as follows: 1911-12, 638,729*l.*; 1912-13, 559,698*l.*; 1913-14, 336,541*l.*; 1914-15, 499,408*l.*; 1915-16, 589,818*l.*

The amount of the Public Debt on June 30, 1916, was 130,514,018*l.*, with mean rate of interest 3·71 per cent. Of this amount about 80 per cent. has been spent on the construction of railways, tramways, water supply, sewerage and Harbour Trust, controlled by Boards. The net return from these services for the year 1915-16 was equal to 3·55 per cent. of the cost of construction; or 2·85 per cent. of the existing Public Debt.

The expenditure from loans, exclusive of redemptions, up to June 30, 1916, has been: Railways and tramways, 82,041,937*l.*; telegraphs and telephones, including offices, 1,761,845*l.*; water supply and sewerage, 22,340,197*l.*, other works and services, 26,368,484*l.*; total, 132,512,463*l.*

The financial statistics of the incorporated boroughs and municipal districts are as follows for the municipal year 1914:—

	Assessed Annual Value	Estimated Capital Value of all Property in Municipalities	Revenue	Expenditure	Loans Outstanding
	£	£	£	£	£
City of Sydney	3,271,102	75,786,540	984,231	893,689	6,163,800
Suburbs	6,148,243	82,978,113	768,370	711,417	900,684
Metropolitan Country	9,419,345	158,764,693	1,747,601	1,635,106	7,064,484
	4,018,790	55,682,063	926,759	799,441	666,118
Total	13,438,135	214,446,756	2,674,960	2,434,547	7,760,562

The financial statistics of the 136 shires (area, 180,655 square miles) during 1914, were as follows:—

Unimproved Capital Value, 108,451,177*l.*; Revenue, 1,041,992*l.*; Expenditure, 996,471*l.*

For Defence see under *Commonwealth of Australia*. A naval establishment, the main works of which are at Garden Island, Sydney, has



been completed. Sydney is the headquarters of the squadron in Australian waters, and has a dockyard, naval coaling station, and victualling and other stores. The cost of the defence of the State is borne by the Commonwealth Government.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

In 1914-15 there were 4,808,627 acres under crops. About one-fourth of the total area of the State is under forest. The cultivated land is principally to be found in small holdings of less than 500 acres. The State is divided into three divisions—the Eastern, Central and Western. The Districts in the Eastern and Central Divisions are, for the purpose of local administration, grouped into 12 Land Board Districts, which are sub-divided into 88 Land Districts. The Western Division is under the control of the Western Land Board—consisting of three Commissioners—and the head offices of the Lands Department and Western Land Board offices are in Sydney. In the Eastern and Central Divisions there are a number of tenures under which land may be acquired, those of most interest to intending settlers being Conditional Purchase (with which is associated Conditional Lease), Homestead Selection, Settlement Lease, Conditional Purchase Lease, and Settlement Purchase. *Conditional Purchase and Conditional Lease*:—The Statutory price of Crown lands available for residential Conditional Purchase is 1*l*. per acre, but Crown Lands may be specially classified at prices either above or below that amount. A deposit of 10 per cent. is required, and the balance is payable in regular instalments after the third year, and may extend over a period exceeding 30 years, interest being charged at the rate of 2½ per cent. on the outstanding balance only. The selector must reside on his holding for the first 10 years, and certain improvements must be carried out. *Homestead Selection*:—This tenure is practically a perpetual lease, and offers special advantages to the man with small means, as the land may be held for the first six years at the low rental of 1¼ per cent. of its capital value. After issue of the Crown grant, or after expiration of first six years if the grant be not previously issued, the annual rental is 2½ per cent. of the capital value of the land. *Settlement Lease*:—This has a term of 40 years and the lessee must reside on the land during its currency. After the first five years a Homestead Grant of 1,280 acres may be obtained of that part of the lease on which the dwelling-house is situated. *Conditional Purchase Lease*:—This tenure is especially attractive to the land seeker with small capital. The lease has a term of 40 years—rental 2½ per cent. of the capital value—but may be converted at any time into a Conditional Purchase and thus be put on a freehold basis. *Settlement Purchase*:—This form of holding arises when large private estates are resumed by the Crown and made available in blocks, each one of which is intended to support a family in comfort. A ten years' residence condition is attached and instalments extend over a period of 38 years, after which the purchase becomes freehold. Homestead selections and settlement leases may be converted into conditional purchases or conditional purchase leases.

In the Western Division the land is leased by the State to pastoral tenants, mainly for grazing, but small areas in or near townships are leased for special purposes.

The following are the chief features of the Act of 1901, which governs the administration of the western lands:—

(1) Tenure of Western leaseholds extended to June 30, 1948, subject to resumption of one-eighth of the total area; and all new leases are made to

expire on the same date. (2) Occupation Licenses are held as Annual Tenures—out of which Western Lands Leases may be granted. (3) Improvements on the land at date of granting of the Leases become the property of the Crown on the expiration of the Leases, but the Lessees have tenant right in all authorised improvements. (4) Rent—minimum 2s. 6d. per square mile; maximum 7d. per sheep on the carrying capacity of the land.

The total land alienated or in process of alienation on June 30, 1915, was 58,779,449 acres. The total land occupied under leases of various kinds was 121,012,668 acres. The following table gives the statistics of alienated holdings of 1 acre and upwards for years ended December 31, 1905—1913, and at June 30, 1915:—

Acreage	1905	1906	1907	1908	1909	1910	1911	1912	1913	1915
1 to 15 acres . . .	21,270	22,004	23,591	24,133	25,012	26,021	27,071	27,543	28,147	28,589
16 to 200 . . .	30,402	30,744	30,908	31,014	31,296	31,406	31,342	31,238	31,218	30,925
201 to 400 . . .	9,790	10,070	10,451	10,632	10,884	11,278	11,650	11,779	11,894	11,893
401 to 1,000 . . .	9,171	9,481	9,874	10,061	10,573	10,959	11,629	12,071	12,450	12,787
1,001 to 2,000 . . .	3,363	3,510	3,587	3,782	3,809	4,142	4,484	4,720	4,860	5,014
2,001 to 10,000 . . .	2,420	2,479	2,593	2,705	2,831	2,991	3,319	3,465	3,599	3,733
10,001 and upwards . . .	720	729	728	718	710	706	708	716	714	701
Total . . .	77,136	79,626	81,732	83,045	85,175	87,503	90,233	91,552	92,882	93,642

The area under cultivation in New South Wales during four years and the crops produced were as follow:—

Year ended June 30	1912		1913		1914		1915	
Area under Cultivation	Acres 3,629,170		Acres 3,737,269		Acres 4,568,841		Acres 4,808,627	
Principal Crops	Area	Produce	Area	Produce	Area	Produce	Area	Produce
	Acres	Bush.	Acres	Bush.	Acres	Bush.	Acres	Bush.
Wheat { Grain . . .	2,380,710	25,088,102	2,231,511	32,487,336	3,205,397	38,020,381	2,758,024	12,830,530
Hay . . .	440,213	423,262	704,221	779,500	534,226	588,127	569,431	354,631
Maize { Grain . . .	167,781	4,507,342	176,471	5,111,990	156,820	4,453,309	143,663	3,174,825
Barley { Grain . . .	10,802	129,008	16,916	284,682	20,610	303,447	4,561	46,500
Hay . . .	1,246	1,267	1,704	2,108	1,895	1,552	1,179	1,112
Oats { Grain . . .	71,110	1,155,104	85,175	1,674,075	103,416	1,825,406	43,476	513,910
Hay . . .	147,647	155,646	182,955	212,266	211,606	256,814	161,320	147,436
Potatoes . . .	43,148	75,166	34,124	91,642	38,725	106,849	30,418	40,709
Lucerne (Hay) . . .	63,824	147,423	56,420	112,761				
Tobacco . . .	1,501	15,045	1,914	13,863	1,992	18,117	1,563	10,065

The area sown for Wheat during the season 1915-16 was 5,171,864 acres, of which 4,190,044 acres were harvested for grain, 877,566 were reaped for 1,242,980 tons of hay, 39,692 acres fed off, while 51,562 acres failed. The

total yield of grain was 67,323,390 bushels. The acreage in 1916-17 is 4,524,000 acres.

— Year ended June 30	Cane-sugar		Grapes			
	Total Area	Tons	Total Area	Wines	Brandy	Table Fruit
	Acres		Acres	Gallons	Gallons	Tons
1911	14,736	160,311	8,321	805,600	32,750	3,914
1912	14,375	147,799	8,231	850,210	24,247	4,223
1913	13,914	140,914	8,163	719,100	19,061	3,893
1914	13,232	185,970	8,153	561,100	17,050	3,883
1915	11,421	181,606	7,985	549,140	15,259	2,667

The principal fruit-culture of the State is that of the orange. There were in June, 1915, 21,912 acres under citrus fruit, with an estimated production of 848,670 bushels of oranges, 209,013 bushels of lemons, 386,096 bushels of mandarins, and 1,845 bushels of other citrus fruit.

At June 30, 1916, the State had (estimated) 32,583,000 sheep, 2,405,000 cattle, 720,000 horses, and 280,000 pigs. The production of wool as in the grease was in 1910, 415,338,000 lbs., in 1911, 371,546,000 lbs., in 1912, 326,804,000 lbs., in 1913, 357,985,000 lbs., from January to June, 1914, 131,810,000 lbs., and during the year ended June 30, 1915, 318,935,000 lbs.

There were 146,295 persons engaged in agricultural and pastoral pursuits during the year ended June 30, 1915.

There is a Forest Conservation Department. The timber reserves, in which State forests are included, cover an area of about 7,250,000 acres. The revenue from royalties, licences, &c., amounted in 1912 to 96,965*l.*; in 1913 to 97,613*l.*; in 1914 to 94,996*l.*; and in 1915 to 73,710*l.* During the six months ended June, 1916, the receipts were 32,912*l.*

## II. MINES AND MINERALS.

Gold is found in all parts of New South Wales. The following table shows the quantity and value of the gold won in New South Wales since its discovery in 1851:—

Periods	Weight	Value
	Oz.	£
1851-1900	13,118,856	48,422,001
1901-1905	1,353,526	4,813,285
1906-1910	1,316,144	4,756,907
1911	215,274	769,353
1912	200,243	702,129
1913	183,773	635,703
1914	148,934	528,873
1915	162,008	562,819
Total	16,698,258	61,190,370

Most of the gold won in the State is received at the Mint for coinage. The value of silver and silver-lead and ore obtained to the end of 1915 was

67,902,039*l*. In 1915, 3,237,432 ounces of silver were raised, valued at 322,244*l*., and 282,776 tons of silver-lead ore and metal, altogether valued at 2,309,418*l*. 6,793 tons of copper were produced in 1915, valued at 234,437*l*. The estimated value of copper raised from its discovery in 1858 until the end of 1915 is 12,891,943*l*. The total value of the output of tin since the mines were opened in 1872 has been 10,282,811*l*., the value in 1915 being 266,780*l*. for 2,188 tons. In 1915 there were 112 coal mines, employing 17,959 men; the quantity of coal raised in 1915 was 9,949,008 tons, valued at 3,424,630*l*. The estimated value of coal raised to the close of 1915 amounted to 80,020,454*l*. During 1915, 7 shale mines were in operation, 262 miners raising 15,474 tons of oil shale valued at 12,890*l*., making the total value of production to end of 1915, 2,370,432*l*. In 1915, 417,753 tons of coke were manufactured, valued at 313,241*l*. In 1915 there were 26 smelting furnaces and ore-dressing establishments giving employment to 2,909 hands, principally for the smelting of silver, tin, and copper ores. The output of zinc (spelter and concentrates) in 1915 was 190,916 tons, valued at 1,111,569*l*.; and of lead, 30,305 tons, valued at 689,439*l*. Other minerals, &c., produced in 1915 were: iron, 76,318 tons, valued at 267,000*l*.; lime, 33,010 tons, 42,756*l*.; wolfram, 50 tons, 5,031*l*.; Portland cement, 418,583*l*. Between 1901 and 1915 the value of the minerals produced in N.S.W. increased from 5,820,737*l*. to 10,064,569*l*. The aggregate value of the mineral products of N.S.W. to the end of 1915 is 262,178,342*l*. The value produced in 1916 was 10,975,742*l*.

### III. MANUFACTURES.

The following classification of manufactories, number of hands employed, and value of lands and buildings, machinery, implements and other plant invested, is compiled from the returns of 1914-15.

Classification	No. of Works	Hands	Value of Investments (Lands, Buildings, Machinery, Plant, &c.)
<i>£</i>			
Treating raw pastoral products . . . . .	281	3,813	850,510
Oils and fats, animal, vegetable, &c. . . . .	42	1,008	48,760
Processes in stone, clay, glass, &c. . . . .	293	6,256	2,066,108
Working in wood . . . . .	664	8,185	1,777,585
Metal works, machinery, &c. . . . .	568	23,407	6,924,453
Connected with food and drink, &c. . . . .	757	15,890	6,447,482
Clothing and textile fabrics and materials . . . . .	998	21,869	2,789,754
Books, paper, printing and engraving . . . . .	457	9,130	2,608,069
Musical and scientific instruments . . . . .	28	466	106,063
Vehicles and fittings, saddlery, harness, &c. . . . .	397	4,080	850,169
Ship and boat-building . . . . .	43	4,710	1,498,032
Furniture, bedding and upholstery . . . . .	213	3,642	555,558
Drugs, chemicals and by-products . . . . .	93	1,559	624,456
Heat, light and power . . . . .	238	3,721	4,972,218
Other works . . . . .	166	3,221	686,049
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>5,268</b>	<b>116,464</b>	<b>33,647,276</b>

### Commerce and Communications.

The external commerce of New South Wales, exclusive of inter-State trade, is included in the Statement of the Commerce of the Commonwealth.

The total commerce of the State for 5 years is given in the following table:—

Year. <sup>1</sup>	Total Imports	Home Produce Exported	Other Produce Exported	Total Exports
	£	£	£	£
1912	32,363,630	30,661,028 <sup>2</sup>	2,297,501	32,958,529
1913	32,350,663	31,135,169 <sup>2</sup>	1,704,620	32,839,789
1914 (Jan. to June)	16,677,336	14,518,309 <sup>2</sup>	1,220,604	15,738,913
1914-1915	27,323,243	26,176,233 <sup>2</sup>	1,930,792	28,107,025
1915-1916	33,379,697	—	—	40,958,316

<sup>1</sup> These figures relate to Oversea trade only, as the Inter-State transfers were not collected after September 13, 1910, and complete returns are therefore not available.

<sup>2</sup> Includes produce of all Australian States.

The chief exports are gold, silver, copper, lead, tin, coal, wool, butter, wheat, flour, fruit, timber, meat (frozen and preserved), hides and skins, tallow, leather, cocoa nut oil.

Nearly all tramways are the property of the Government. There were, on June 30, 1916, 220½ miles open for traffic, the capital cost being 8,166,423*l*. The gross earnings for 1915-16 were 1,991,628*l*.; the working expenses, 1,602,650*l*.; and the percentage of working expenses to revenue 80·47. There were, besides, 4 miles of privately-owned tramways. On June 30, 1916, 4,188 miles of railway were open; the revenue for 1915-16 was 8,006,078*l*.; the expenditure, 5,661,168*l*.; the number of passengers carried, 92,850,838.

For Shipping, Posts and Telegraphs, see under *Commonwealth of Australia*.

### Money and Credit.

The value of gold coin issued at the Royal Branch Mint, Sydney, during five years, was:—

Year	Gold	Year	Gold
	£		£
1911	2,728,310	1914	1,967,806
1912	2,404,136	1915	1,864,036
1913	2,274,740		

In addition to the above, Australian silver coin to the value of 735,950*l*., and Bronze coin valued at 40,220*l*., were issued to December 31, 1915.

The average assets of the banks (18 in 1916) trading in New South Wales, according to returns relating to operations within the State for the last quarter of recent years, were —

Year	Coin	Bullion	Landed Property	Notes and Bills discounted, &c.	Notes and Bills of other Banks	Balances due from other Banks	Total Assets <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1912	10,436,216	173,449	1,955,994	47,741,319	821,422	479,451	63,006,510
1913	13,492,871	122,971	1,949,098	46,836,166	468,068	1,365,916	66,046,728
1914 <sup>2</sup>	15,364,463	120,338	1,953,111	47,765,084	498,760	1,571,433	69,118,378
1915 <sup>2</sup>	14,711,181	117,900	2,108,633	51,379,741	484,435	1,822,677	77,897,887
1916 <sup>2</sup>	11,570,448	184,915	2,255,032	59,101,909	504,809	2,284,894	88,925,123

<sup>1</sup> Including, respectively, 1,898,659*l*.; 1,391,618*l*.; 1,845,189*l*.; 7,273,320*l*.; and 13,073,103*l*. Australian notes.

<sup>2</sup> June 30.

The liabilities of the banks (exclusive of those to shareholders) were:—

Year	Notes in Circulation	Bills in Circulation	Deposits not bearing Interest	Deposits bearing Interest	Total Deposits	Balances due to other Banks	Total Liabilities
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1912	171,199	413,411	26,863,689	30,291,713	57,155,402	248,956	57,988,968
1913	123,468	452,964	27,221,654	31,646,555	58,868,209	789,040	60,233,681
1914 <sup>1</sup>	111,939	510,811	29,944,028	32,983,409	62,927,437	1,177,365	64,727,552
1915 <sup>1</sup>	95,501	419,227	33,186,317	35,031,367	68,217,684	1,236,574	69,903,990
1916 <sup>1</sup>	87,316	529,211	43,610,878	36,435,167	80,046,045	2,120,888	82,783,460

<sup>1</sup> June 30.

The Savings Bank of New South Wales was established in 1832, the Governor being president, and the management vested in trustees. The bank was amalgamated with the Government Savings Bank of New South Wales in May, 1914.

The Government Savings Bank, established in 1871, was reorganised by an Act passed in 1906, by which it was placed under three commissioners. Its business is carried on in two separate departments—the Savings Bank Department and the Advance Department, the former of which receives and invests deposits, and pays interest on amounts not exceeding 500*l.*, while to the latter has been handed over the administration of the State system of loans to agriculturists, formerly vested in an Advance to Settlers Board.

Statistics are given below; the figures for 1913 and later include the returns of the Savings Department of the Commonwealth Bank:—

Year	Number of Depositors	Amount on Dec. 31	Average per Depositor		
		£	£	s.	d.
1912	603,570	28,371,091	47	0	2
1913	683,253	32,008,729	46	16	11
1914 <sup>1</sup>	717,737	33,167,523	46	4	2
1915 <sup>1</sup>	755,835	35,562,049	47	1	0
1916 <sup>1</sup>	806,882	37,363,272	46	6	1

<sup>1</sup> June 30.

There are also banks in connection with Limited Liability Companies. The amount of deposits in these institutions in June, 1916, was 110,953*l.* (exclusive of deposits in Benefit, Building, and Investment Societies).

LORD HOWE ISLAND, 31° 30' S., 159° E., area, 3,220 acres; population (1911), 107, is administered by the Government of New South Wales.

## Books of Reference.

The Official Year-Book of New South Wales. Published annually by Government Statistician. Sydney.

New South Wales Statistical Register. Published annually by Government Statistician. Sydney.

Statistical Bulletin of New South Wales. Published monthly. Government Statistician. Sydney.

Statesman's Year Book of New South Wales. Published annually by Government Statistician (small book to fit waistcoat pocket).

Handbook for New South Wales, prepared in connection with the British Association Meeting. Sydney, 1914.

Agricultural and Live Stock Statistics.—Preliminary Tables and Reports, 1913.—Published by Government Statistician. Sydney.

**A Guide for Immigrants and Settlers.** Issued by Intelligence Department, Sydney. Ill. 1906.

**Australian Historical Society Journal.** Quarterly. Sydney.

**Official Reports of Railway Commissioners, Mines Department; Department of Lands; Department of Agriculture; Public Works; Public Instruction; Board of Water Supply and Sewerage.** Sydney Harbour Trust Commissioners. Published annually. Sydney.

**David (T. W. Edgeworth).** New South Wales, Historical, Physiographical and Economic. Melbourne and London, 1912.

## VICTORIA

### Constitution and Government.

Victoria, formerly a portion of New South Wales,\* was, in 1851, proclaimed a separate colony, with a partially elective Legislative Council, and in 1855 responsible self-government was conferred. The legislative authority is vested in a Parliament of two Chambers. By an Act of 1906, separate representation of State public servants was abolished, and the Upper House now consists of 34 members, elected for six years, and the Lower of 65, elected for three years (unless sooner dissolved). Members of the Council must be in possession of an estate of the net annual value of 50*l.* for one year prior to their election; and electors must be in the possession or occupancy of property of the rateable value of 10*l.* per annum if derived from freehold, or of 15*l.* if derived from leasehold or the occupation of rented property. No electoral property qualification is required for graduates of British or Colonial universities, matriculated students of the Melbourne University, ministers of religion of any denomination, certificated teachers, lawyers, medical practitioners, and officers of the army and navy active and retired. One-half of the members of the Legislative Council retire every three years. The members of the Legislative Assembly require no property qualification, and are elected by universal male and (since 1908) female suffrage, and no person may vote in more than one district, nor twice in the same district. Clergymen of any religious denomination are not allowed to hold seats in either the Legislative Council or the Legislative Assembly.

Members of the Legislative Assembly are entitled to reimbursement for expenses at the rate of 300*l.* per annum, and members of both Houses have free passes over all the railways.

**Governor.**—Hon. Sir Arthur Lyulph Stanley, K.C.M.G. (Salary 5,000*l.* Appointed January, 1914.

**Lieutenant Governor.**—Hon. Sir John Madden, G.C.M.G., LL.D.

In the exercise of the executive the Governor is assisted by a Cabinet of responsible ministers.

The Ministry, formed in October, 1916, is as follows:—

**Premier, Treasurer, and Minister of Labour.**—Hon. Sir A. J. Peacock, K.C.M.G., M.L.A.

**Chief Secretary and Minister of Public Health.**—Hon. D. McLeod, M.L.A.

**Minister of Railways and Water Supply.**—Hon. H. McKenzie, M.L.A.

**Minister of Lands.**—Hon. W. Hutchinson, M.L.A.

**Minister of Agriculture.**—Hon. F. W. Hagellthorn, M.L.C.

**Attorney-General and Minister of Public Instruction.**—Hon. H. S. W. Lawson, M.L.A.

**Minister of Mines and Forests.**—Hon. T. Livingston, M.L.A.

**Commissioner of Public Works.**—Hon. W. A. Adamson, M.L.C.

**Ministers without Office.**—Hons. J. G. Membrey, M.L.A., R. G. McCutcheon, M.L.A., A. Robinson, M.L.C., and W. L. Baillicu, M.L.C.

The Premier receives 1,400*l.* and the other ministers 1,000*l.* each per annum. At least four of the ministers must be members of either the Legislative Council or the Assembly, but not more than two shall be members of the Council, nor more than six be members of the Assembly.

State of the parties in the Legislative Assembly (Oct. 1916): Ministerialists, 43; Labour Opposition, 22.

*Agent-General for Victoria in Great Britain.*—Hon. Sir Peter McBride, Offices, Melbourne Place, The Strand, W.C.

*Secretary.*—H. G. W. Neale, J.P.

#### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

For purposes of local administration the State is divided into urban and rural municipalities. The former, called cities, towns, and boroughs, ought not to be of a greater area than nine square miles, and in being constituted must contain at least 500 householders, and rateable property capable of yielding 300*l.* upon a rate of one shilling in the £. The latter, called shires, are portions of country, of undefined extent, containing rateable property capable of yielding a revenue of 1,500*l.* on a rate of one shilling in the £. In 1915 there were 52 urban and 141 rural municipalities, only 650 square miles in the State not being included within their limits. Every ratepayer has one or more votes, according to the amount of his rates.

#### Area and Population.

The State has an area of 87,884 square miles, or 56,245,760 acres, about  $\frac{1}{4}$  part of the whole area of Australia. The State is divided into 37 counties, varying in area from 920 to 5,933 square miles.

The growth of the population, as shown by census returns, is exhibited in the following table:—

Date of Enumeration	Males	Females	Total	Annual rate of Increase per cent.
March 29, 1857	264,334	146,432	410,766	—
April 7, 1861	328,651	211,671	540,322	7·88
April 2, 1871	401,050	330,478	731,528	3·07
April 3, 1881	452,083	410,263	862,346	1·65
April 5, 1891	598,414	541,991	1,140,405	2·83
March 31, 1901	603,883	597,458	1,201,341	0·48
April 2, 1911	655,591	659,960	1,315,551	0·91

The average density of the population is 15 persons to the square mile, or one person to every 43 acres.

The population in 1891 included 9,377 Chinese and 565 aborigines; in 1901, 7,349 Chinese and 652 aborigines; and in 1911, 5,601 Chinese and 643 aborigines.

At the date of the census of 1911, 98 per cent. of the population were British subjects by birth; native Victorians numbered 1,010,219, or 77 per cent. of the population; natives of the other Australian States, 98,726; of New Zealand, 10,067; of England and Wales, 89,382; of Ireland, 41,477; of Scotland, 26,577; of Germany, 6,142; of Austria 355; of other countries, 20,285; 1,303 were born at sea and the birthplaces of 11,018 were unspecified.

Of the total population in 1911, there were 577,053 bread-winners and 721,187 dependants, while 17,861 were not accounted for. Of the bread-



winners there were—professional, 43,819; domestic, 62,175; commercial, 91,611; industrial, 187,773; engaged in transport, 39,238; primary producers, 144,384 (including agricultural, 86,152; pastoral, 29,340; fisheries, 873; mining, 20,239; forestry, 5,151; water conservation, 1,627; capture of wild animals and their produce, 1,002); indefinite, 8,053.

Over three-fifths of the total population of Victoria live in towns. At the end of 1915 it was estimated that the town population numbered 897,060, out of a total population of 1,417,801.

Inclusive of the suburbs the estimated population on December 31, 1915, of Melbourne was 684,000, or nearly half of that of the State; Ballarat, 42,252; Bendigo, 37,660; Geelong, 35,285; Warrnambool, 7,300; Castlemaine, 7,387; Maryborough, 5,100; Hamilton, 5,000; Mildura, 4,800; and Stawell, 4,500.

The following are the births, deaths, and marriages in the State for five years :—

Year	Total Births	Illegitimate	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births
1911	33,044	1,964	15,217	11,088	17,827
1912	35,817	2,049	16,595	11,738	19,222
1913	35,970	2,171	15,474	11,324	20,496
1914	36,224	2,016	16,503	11,830	19,721
1915	35,009	2,012	15,823	12,832	19,186

The recorded immigration into and emigration from the State of Victoria by sea were as follow in each of the six years :—

Year	Immigration (by sea)	Emigration (by sea)	Year	Immigration (by sea)	Emigration (by sea)
1910	82,591	77,951	1913	114,586	101,718
1911	106,349	93,246	1914	109,149	99,043 <sup>1</sup>
1912	124,327	99,983	1915	85,977 <sup>1</sup>	82,189 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of members of the Australian Expeditionary Forces.

Of the immigrants in 1915, 34,961 were females, and of the emigrants 33,792 were females.

### Religion.

There is no State Church in Victoria, and no State assistance has been given to religion since 1875. At the date of the census of 1911 76½ per cent. of the population were Protestants, 22½ per cent. were Roman Catholics, and a half per cent. were Jews. The following were the enumerated numbers of each of the principal religions in 1911:—Episcopalians 475,208 (including 'Protestant,' so stated, 24,116); Presbyterians, 234,553; Methodists, 176,662; other Protestants, 93,729; Roman Catholics, 286,483; Jews, 6,270; Buddhists, Confucians, &c., 2,572; others (including unspecified), 40,129.

### Instruction.

Educational establishments in Victoria are of four kinds, viz., the University, established under a special Act and opened in 1855, with its three affiliated colleges, State schools (primary), technical schools or colleges, and private schools. Out of the general revenue the University received

in 1914-15, by way of endowment, 9,000*l.*, and for buildings, apparatus, &c., 20,302*l.* It is both an examining and a teaching body, and grants degrees in all Faculties except Divinity.

Affiliated to the University are three colleges—Trinity, Ormond, and Queen's—in connection with the Church of England, Presbyterian, and Wesleyan Churches respectively; also the School of Mines at Ballarat. From the opening of the University to the end of 1915, 7,929 students matriculated, and 5,557 direct degrees were conferred. In 1915 the students who matriculated numbered 316, the direct graduates numbered 347, and there were 1,351 students attending lectures.

Public instruction is strictly secular; it is compulsory for children between the ages of 6 and 14, and free for the subjects comprised in the ordinary course of instruction. In 1915 there were 2,227 State schools with 6,085 teachers, a total enrolment of 250,264 scholars, and an average attendance of 160,835 or 64 per cent. of the numbers on the roll. Amongst persons aged 15 years and upwards at the census of 1911, 98 per cent. were able to read and write. In 1914-15 the total cost of public instruction, exclusive of expenditure on buildings, was 1,054,854*l.*—all paid by the State. Secondary education is for the most part under the control either of private persons or proprietary bodies, usually connected with some religious denomination. There were, in 1915, 509 registered schools in Victoria, with 1,879 teachers, and a net enrolment of 52,638 scholars. Nearly one-fourth of these schools, about one-third of the teachers, and over half of the scholars were estimated to be in connection with the Roman Catholic denomination, the members of which do not as a rule avail themselves of the free education afforded by the State.

Under the auspices of the Education Department are 21 technical schools, a college of domestic economy, a working men's college, two agricultural colleges, and a horticultural college. In 1915 there were 320 teachers attached to the technical schools, irrespective of agricultural and horticultural colleges, the gross enrolment of pupils being 6,842.

### Old Age Pensions, &c., Justice and Crime.

On July 1, 1909, the Federal Old Age Pensions Act came into operation, and the State pensioners were taken over by the Federal authorities. The number in Victoria on September 30, 1916, was 28,390. Pensions are also granted to invalids, 7,075 being on the register on September 30, 1916.

An Act was passed by the Federal Parliament in October 1912, providing for the payment, on application, of 5*l.* to the mother of every child born in the Commonwealth, no additional sum to be paid for twins. From the date of commencement (October 10, 1912) to September 30, 1916, the allowance was granted to 138,495 mothers in the State of Victoria.

There is a Supreme Court with a Chief Justice and four puisne judges. There are courts of general and petty sessions, county courts, courts of insolvency, courts of mines, and courts of licensing. The following are the criminal statistics for five years:—

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
Arrested . . . . .	19,398	19,814	21,554	21,084	20,276
Summarily convicted . . . . .	11,543	11,795	12,349	12,011	11,742
Committed for trial . . . . .	522	518	568	518	561
Sentenced after commitment . . . . .	334	352	352	342	391

The number of individuals arrested during 1915 was 14,716.

There are 8 gaols and 3 reformatory prisons in Victoria, besides 6 police gaols. At the end of 1915 there were confined in these prisons and police gaols 763 males and 98 females.

### Finance.

The revenue and expenditure of the State in the years shown were :—

Year ended June 30	Revenue	Expenditure	Year ended June 30	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1912	10,181,840	10,171,336	1915	10,529,017	11,706,968
1913	10,508,945	10,479,741	1916	11,169,900	11,402,715
1914	10,958,637	10,944,718			

The following table shows the actual amounts of State revenue and expenditure under the principal heads during 1914-15 :—

Heads of Revenue	Amount	Heads of Expenditure	Amount
<i>Taxation :—</i>	£		£
Land tax . . . . .	303,550	Governor . . . . .	7,756
Duties on estates of deceased persons . . . . .	536,869	Parliament & Ministry . . . . .	83,238
Duty on bank notes . . . . .	2,215	Civil establishments . . . . .	333,663
Stamp duty . . . . .	287,169	Pensions and gratuities . . . . .	367,718
Income Tax . . . . .	506,214	Interest and expenses of Public Debt . . . . .	2,439,180
Race Clubs' percentage . . . . .	13,071	Railways . . . . .	4,144,959
Licences . . . . .	112,953	Other public works . . . . .	754,960
Total State taxation . . . . .	1,762,041	Crown lands . . . . .	180,400
Railways . . . . .	5,170,020	Education, &c. . . . .	1,202,748
Crown lands . . . . .	285,806	Charitable institutions, &c. . . . .	540,259
Commonwealth balances received . . . . .	1,757,894	Judicial and legal . . . . .	206,016
Other sources . . . . .	1,553,256	Police and gaols . . . . .	429,245
		Mining, agriculture, and stock . . . . .	549,828
		Other expenditure . . . . .	466,998
Total . . . . .	10,529,017	Total . . . . .	11,706,968

The amount raised by taxation (exclusive of taxes collected by Commonwealth) as shown in the above table, viz. 1,762,041*l.*, was equivalent to a proportion of 1*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.* per head of population.

Victoria has a debt, incurred in the construction of public works, which amounted, on June 30, 1915, to 72,183,927*l.* (inclusive of temporary Treasury bills). Of this debt 52,425,826*l.* was borrowed for the construction of railways, 9,782,466*l.* for waterworks, 1,559,303*l.* for State school buildings, &c., and 8,436,332*l.* for other public works and purposes. The nominal rate of interest on the public debt varies from 3 to 4½ per cent., and averages 3·62 per cent.

The net local ordinary revenue and expenditure (Municipalities, Harbour Trusts, Metropolitan Board of Works, and Fire Brigade Boards) for 1915 were

respectively 3,116,083*l.* and 2,922,978*l.* The net local debt (exclusive of amounts borrowed first by Government) amounted to about 19,004,244*l.* on June 30, 1915.

The estimated total value of the rateable property of the State in 1915 amounted to about 318,960,116*l.*, and the annual value was 16,942,062*l.*

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

Of the total area of Victoria about 31,816,049 acres at the end of 1915 were either alienated or in process of alienation. Of the remainder about 5,545,235 acres are at present suitable for agriculture; 8,512,959 acres for pastoral purposes; 252,947 acres are held under perpetual lease; State forests, timber, water, and other reserves, 4,991,322 acres; auriferous land, 692,387 acres; roads, 1,732,720 acres; and unsold land in towns, &c., 2,702,141 acres.

The total number of holdings in 1915-16 was 73,004.

The following table shows the areas under the principal crops and the produce of each for five years:—

Years ended March 31	Total Area Cultivated	Wheat		Oats		Barley		Potatoes		Hay	
	1,000 Acres	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	1,000 Acres	1,000 Tons	1,000 Acres	1,000 Tons
1912	5,110	2,164	20,892	302	4,585	54	1,025	48	119	860	1,032
1913	5,707	2,085	26,223	439	8,324	72	1,745	48	191	1,204	1,573
1914	6,130	2,566	32,936	442	8,899	83	1,813	75	177	978	1,350
1915	5,969	2,864	3,941	435	1,608	62	601	65	189	896	569
1916	7,079	3,680	58,532	354	9,329	61	1,734	57	174	1,330	2,342

The produce per acre of the principal crops was:—

Year ended March 31	Wheat	Oats	Barley		Potatoes	Hay
			Malting	Other		
	Bushels	Bushels	Bushels	Bushels	Tons	Tons
1912	9·65	15·17	19·75	17·79	2·50	1·20
1913	12·58	18·95	24·27	24·58	4·02	1·31
1914	12·84	20·11	21·79	21·71	2·37	1·38
1915	1·38	3·70	11·79	7·43	2·89	0·64
1916	15·90	26·36	29·48	27·11	3·05	1·76

In two years the area and yield of vines and of tobacco were:—

	1914-15		1915-16	
	Acres	Yield	Acres	Yield
Vines	21,801	605,636 gall.	22,853	1,880,367 gall.
Tobacco	196	1,192 cwt.	160	Not available.

In addition to these, green forage covered 60,426 acres, and gardens (both market and private) and orchards occupied an extent of 91,499 acres in 1915-16.

At the end of March, 1916, there were in the State 493,779 horses, 1,043,604 head of cattle, 10,545,632 sheep, and 192,002 pigs. The wool produced in the season 1912-13 amounted to 88,762,612 lbs., valued at 3,751,083*l.*; in 1913-14 to 106,833,690 lbs., valued at 4,032,954*l.*; in 1914-15 to 95,406,867 lbs., valued at 3,410,913*l.*; and in 1915-16 to 82,330,198 lbs., valued at 4,066,003*l.* The quantity of butter produced in 1915 was 42,345,113 lbs.

At the end of 1915 the area of State Forests in Victoria was 4,160,342 acres. The amount of timber sawn in 1915 in Victoria Saw Mills from Victorian logs was 62,588,760 super. feet valued at the mill at 234,710*l.*

The estimated value of Victorian production in 1915 was as follows:—

	£		£
Agricultural Production	19,765,128	Miscellaneous	1,990,003
Pastoral and Dairying	10,501,954		
Mining	1,946,697	Total Primary Products	35,085,142
Forest	881,360	Manufacturing—value	
		added during process	20,053,552
		Total	55,138,694

## II. MINING.

The subjoined statement gives, from official returns, the quantities and values of minerals raised in Victoria in 1914 and 1915:—

		Quantity		Value	
		1914	1915	1914	1915
				£	£
Gold	oz. fine	413,218	329,068	1,755,236	1,397,798
Silver <sup>1</sup>	"	13,460	11,687	1,540	1,250
Coal	tons	617,536	588,104	288,585	274,770
Brown coal	"	2,715	2,864	564	573
Tin ore	"	53	95	4,955	9,447
Antimony ore	"	7,603	11,118	29,365	49,320
Gypsum	"	1,077	690	924	621
Magnesite	"	23	189	69	567
Kaolin	"	868	402	875	547
Diatomaceous earth	"	1,000	274	4,000	1,050
Manganese ore	"	20	97	70	387

<sup>1</sup> Extracted from gold at Melbourne Mint.

The total quantity of gold raised from 1851 to 1915 is estimated at 74,810,887 oz., of an aggregate value of 296,703,957*l.* The estimated number of miners at work on the gold-fields in 1915 was 8,755. About 1,300 persons were employed in coal mining. Total mineral production, 1915, 1,955,447*l.*, compared with 2,279,009*l.* in 1914.

## III. MANUFACTURES.

The total number of manufactories, works, &c., in 1915, was 5,413, of which 1,785 used steam or gas engines; the aggregate horse-power used was 117,815; the number of hands employed was 113,834; and the lands, buildings, machinery, and plant were valued at 22,529,072*l*. The value of materials used was 30,728,743*l*., and of articles produced or work done, 51,468,093*l*. The wages paid (excluding working proprietors) amounted to 11,036,345*l*. The manufactures are almost entirely for home consumption.

## Commerce and Communications.

The commerce of Victoria, exclusive of inter-State trade, is included in the statement of the commerce of the Commonwealth of Australia.

The total value of the imports and exports of Victoria, excluding inter-State trade, in six years, was:—

Years	Total Imports (Oversea)	Total Exports (Oversea)	Years	Total Imports (Oversea)	Total Exports (Oversea)
	£	£		£	£
1910	20,002,606	18,183,236	1913	24,387,073	17,835,395
1911	21,850,963	18,915,716	1914-15	20,997,294	12,335,779
1912	25,081,074	19,113,121	1915-16	26,782,893	14,744,135

The customs duties collected in 1915-16 amounted to 4,202,352*l*., equal to 16 per cent. of the total value of oversea imports.

The chief exports are gold, wool, live-stock, cereals, butter, hides and skins, tallow, and meat frozen or preserved.

All the railways are the property of the State and are under the management of three commissioners appointed by the Government. The following are some railway statistics (for the years ending June 30):—

		1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Length of double lines	(miles)	321	326	326	326	324
" single "	"	3,354	3,374	3,562	3,602	3,825
Total length of lines	"	3,675	3,700	3,888	3,928	4,149
Cost of construction	(1,000 <i>l</i> .)	34,258	34,732	35,792	36,411	37,906
Passengers carried	(1,000)	105,909	113,480	119,902	119,979	118,898
Goods carried	(1,000 tons)	5,297	5,152	5,160	5,410	5,830

On June 30th, 1916, the total mileage of railways open for traffic was 4,105 miles. There were at that date 138½ miles of new lines under construction.

## Credit.

A branch of the Royal Mint was opened at Melbourne on June 12, 1872. Up to Dec. 31, 1915, 36,638,224 oz. of gold, valued at 144,179,433*l*., was received at the mint, and gold coin and bullion issued of the value of 144,182,910*l*. No silver or bronze coin is struck at the Melbourne Mint.

On June 30, 1916, the Savings Bank of Victoria (with which have been amalgamated the Post Office Savings Banks) had 123 banks and branches with 322 agencies at post offices in the State. There were (including the Common

wealth Savings Bank) 746,597 depositors, with a total balance of 26,389,993*l*. There is a special branch of the Savings Bank, called the "Advances Department," which makes advances to farmers and others at a low rate (5 per cent.) of interest, repayable by instalments extending over a term not exceeding 31½ years. The requisite funds are raised by the issue of bonds, taken up either by the Commissioners of Savings Banks or by the general public, and repayable by half-yearly drawings. The amount advanced during 1914-15 was 691,255*l*.; and the total balance of loans at June 30, 1915, was 3,724,759*l*.

During the December quarter of 1915 there were in Victoria 16 banks, possessing 691 branches and agencies, with notes in circulation, 103,568*l*., deposits 54,040,102*l*., the total liabilities being 55,813,235*l*.; gold and silver, coined and in bars, and Australian notes, 14,622,568*l*.; landed property, 1,506,553*l*.; advances, &c., 43,320,286*l*.; total assets, 59,449,407*l*. Total paid-up capital, 25,112,160*l*.

### Books of Reference.

- Annual Statistical Register.  
 Mineral Statistics of Victoria. Annual. Melbourne  
 Quarterly Statistical Abstract. Melbourne.  
 Statistics of Friendly Societies in Victoria. Annual. Melbourne.  
 Statistics of Trades Unions in Victoria. Annual. Melbourne.  
 Victorian Year Book. By A. M. Loughton. Melbourne.  
 Official Year Book of the Commonwealth of Australia. By G. H. Knibbs. Melbourne.  
 Year Book of Australia. Gordon & Gotch, London and Melbourne.  
 Australian Handbook. Gordon & Gotch, London and Melbourne.  
 Handbook to Victoria. Melbourne, 1914.  
 Dickson (W.), The Mining Industry of the State of Victoria for 1913. Melbourne, 1914.  
 Finn (Edmund), Chronicles of Early Melbourne. 2 vols. illustrated. Melbourne, 1889.  
 Gregory (H. W.), Geography of Victoria, Historical, Physical, and Political. Melbourne, 1907.  
 Labilliere (Francis Peter), Early History of the Colony of Victoria, from its Discovery to its Establishment as a Self-governing Province of the British Empire. 2 vols. London, 1878.  
 Mennell (Philip), The Dictionary of Australasian Biography. Melbourne, 1892.  
 Murray (A. S.), Twelve Hundred Miles on the River Murray. London, 1898.  
 Rusden (G. W.), The Discovery, Survey, and Settlement of Port Phillip. London, 1872.  
 Smith (J.), Cyclopædia of Victoria, 1909.  
 Smith (R. B.), The Aborigines of Victoria. 2 vols. London.  
 Turner (H. G.), History of the Colony of Victoria. 2 vols. London, 1904.

## QUEENSLAND

### Constitution and Government.

Queensland, formerly a portion of New South Wales, was formed into a separate colony in 1859, and responsible government was conferred. The power of making laws and imposing taxes is vested in a Parliament of two Houses—the Legislative Council and the Legislative Assembly. The former consists of 38 members, nominated by the Crown for life; but no limit is put to the number. The Legislative Assembly comprises 72 members, returned from 72 electoral districts for three years, elected by ballot. Members of the Assembly are entitled to payment of 300*l*. per annum, with travelling expenses, and an allowance for stationery and postage. At the General Election of May, 1915, there were 184,627 males and 160,568 females registered as qualified to vote under the 'Electors Act Amendment Act of 1914.' This provides for male and female adult

franchise, a twelve months' continuous residence in the State being the only proviso. State of parties (May, 1915), Labour, 46; Liberal Opposition, 26.

*Governor of Queensland.*—Major Sir Hamilton John Gould-Adams, G.C.M.G., C.B. (1914). (Salary, 3,000*l.*)

*Lieutenant-Governor.*—Hon. Sir Arthur Morgan.

The Executive Council of ministers appointed June, 1915, consists of the following members:—

*Premier and Chief Secretary, Attorney-General, and Vice-President of the Executive Council.*—Hon. T. J. Ryan.

*Home Secretary.*—Hon. J. Huxham.

*Treasurer and Secretary for Public Works.*—Hon. E. G. Theodore.

*Secretary for Public Lands.*—Hon. J. McE. Hunter.

*Secretary for Mines.*—Hon. Mr. Jines.

*Secretary for Railways.*—Hon. J. H. Coyne.

*Secretary for Public Instruction.*—Hon. H. F. Hardacre.

*Secretary for Agriculture and Stock.*—Hon. W. Lennon.

*Assistant Minister.*—Hon. J. A. Fihelly.

Each minister has a salary of 1,000*l.*; the Vice-President of the Executive Council receives 300*l.* in addition.

*Agent-General for Queensland in Great Britain.*—Major Sir T. B. Robinson, K.C.M.G. Office.—409, Strand.

*Secretary.*—Mr. P. J. Dillon.

Provision is made for Local Government by the subdivision of the State into areas denominated respectively cities, towns and shires. These are under the management of aldermen and councillors, who are elected by the ratepayers and are charged with the control of all matters of a parochial nature, more especially the construction and maintenance of roads and bridges within their allotted areas. Shires for the most part consist of purely rural districts.

The number and area of these subdivisions, together with the receipts and expenditure for the year 1915, were:—

	No.	Area in square miles	Receipts	Expenditure
Cities . . . . .	10	81	£ 369,680	£ 446,791
Towns . . . . .	27	318	183,144	192,920
Shires . . . . .	147	669,495	513,736	533,852
<b>Totals . . . . .</b>	<b>184</b>	<b>669,894</b>	<b>1,071,560</b>	<b>1,173,563</b>

### Area and Population.

Queensland comprises the whole north-eastern portion of the Australian continent, including the adjacent islands in the Pacific Ocean and in the Gulf of Carpentaria. Estimated area 670,500 English square miles, with a seaboard of 2,260 miles. In 1825 a branch penal settlement was made at Moreton Bay; in 1842 free settlers were admitted to the country, and during the next twenty years great progress was apparent.



The increase in the population at different periods since 1846 has been as follows :—

Years	Population	Equivalent increase per cent. per annum	Years	Population	Equivalent increase per cent. per annum	Years	Population	Equivalent increase per cent. per annum
1846	2,257	—	1868	99,901	15.63	1886	322,853	10.24
1856	18,544	72.16	1871	120,104	6.74	1891	393,718	4.39
1861	30,059	17.06	1876	173,283	8.85	1901	418,129	2.78
1864	61,467	34.83	1881	213,525	4.64	1911	605,813	2.16

Estimated population, exclusive of aborigines, June 30, 1916, 687,471.

At the census of 1911 the population consisted of 329,506 males, and 276,307 females. The total included 6,138 male and 576 female Chinese; 1,865 male and 400 female "Polynesians"; 1,428 male and 75 female Japanese; 4,573 persons of other Asiatic, &c., races. In addition there were 5,145 male and 3,542 female full-blooded Aborigines living in a civilised manner. The total number of aborigines has been estimated at 20,000.

As to occupation the population in 1911 was classified as follows :—Professional class, 17,653; domestics, 26,570; commercial, 34,564; industrial, 68,262; transport and communication, 23,142; agricultural, pastoral, mining, &c., 101,904; indefinite, 4,800; independent, 2,758; dependent class (wives, children, scholars, students, dependent relatives, &c.), 326,070.

Of the total population, 1911, 382,216 persons (exclusive of aborigines) were born in the State; 65,266 in England; 31,599 in Ireland; 20,530 in Scotland; 2,620 in Wales; 38,921 in N. S. Wales; 15,943 in Victoria; 3,348 in S. Australia; 482 in W. Australia; 1,798 in Tasmania; 3,987 other Australians, including 'Australia' undefined; 2,576 in New Zealand; 11,979 in Germany; 2,641 in Denmark; 1,054 in Sweden; 685 in Norway.

The following table shows the births, deaths, and marriages for five years :—

Years	Total Births	Illegitimate	Deaths	Marriages	Excess of Births
1911	16,991	1,088	6,544	5,169	10,447
1912	18,758	1,152	6,921	5,628	11,837
1913	19,747	1,215	6,783	5,662	12,964
1914	19,883	1,165	6,731	5,895	13,152
1915	20,165	1,090	7,560	6,141	12,605

The immigration and emigration, including arrivals and departures by sea and by rail across the border, have been as follows :—Immigration, 1911, 109,720; 1912, 102,486; 1913, 109,810; 1914, 120,544; 1915, 181,008. Emigration, 1911, 97,560; 1912, 100,594; 1913, 99,063; 1914, 117,555; and 1915, 140,447 (including Expeditionary Forces).

Brisbane, the capital, had in 1915 an estimated population, within a ten-mile radius, of 161,938. At the census, 1911, other towns including their suburbs contained: Rockhampton, 20,915; Townsville, 13,835; Maryborough, 11,626; Gympie, 12,419; Ipswich, 25,000; Toowoomba, 24,200; Charters Towers, 17,298.

### Religion.

There is no State Church. Previous to 1861 valuable grants of land had been made to the principal religious denominations, which they still retain. The following were the numbers in 1911 :—Church of England, 212,702 ; Church of Rome, 137,086 ; Presbyterian, 75,560 ; Methodist, 59,920 ; Lutheran, 24,235 ; Baptist, 13,715 ; other Christian sects, 90,556 ; Jews, 672 ; other Non Christians, 5,518 ; no religion, 1,906 ; unspecified, &c., 21,893.

### Instruction.

Primary secular education is free and by the State compulsory. Of the census population in 1911, 498,939 could read and write ; 3,338 could read only ; 93,193 could not read (including 73,704 children under 5 years of age) ; 10,343 not specified. According to the marriage statistics, 99.04 per cent. of persons married during 1914 were able to read and write. The Public Expenditure on account of education for the year 1915 was 730,164*l*. At the end of 1915 there were 1,447 public elementary schools, excluding 6 high schools, in operation, with 3,682 teachers, and an average daily attendance of 84,477 pupils. Secondary education is provided for by 10 grammar schools, 6 for boys and 4 for girls, with, in 1915, 104 teachers and an average attendance of 1,432 pupils ; 6 'High Schools' with 42 teachers and 631 scholars. There were besides 147 private schools, with 748 teachers, and an average daily attendance of 14,404 pupils. The Government grants annually a considerable number of scholarships, tenable for three years, to the various grammar schools. There were 15 technical schools in 1915 with 7,522 distinct students. The receipts amounted to 36,000*l*., and the expenditure to 37,072*l*. The Queensland University (established in 1911) in Brisbane had, at the end of 1915, 4 professors and 26 lecturers, &c., with 204 students on the roll.

### Justice and Crime.

Justice is administered by Supreme Courts, District Courts, and Courts of Petty Sessions. In these last Justices of the Peace sit, presided over in the more important centres by stipendiary magistrates. The Supreme Court consists of a Chief Justice and four puisne judges. The total number of persons convicted of serious offences by the Superior Courts in 1915 was 351, and the summary convictions at petty sessions numbered 21,601 (excluding 6,024 cases of bail estreated). Including penal establishments, there were, at the end of 1915, 12 prisons, with 416 male and 34 female prisoners. The total police force, including native troopers, averages about 1,200 men.

### Pauperism, Old Age Pensions.

Charitable institutions are maintained by public subscription, supplemented by State endowment ; hospitals, benevolent asylums, an institution for the blind, deaf, and dumb, refuges and homes helped. Persons suffering from want were relieved at an expenditure of 5,259*l*., and 3,469*l*. as indigent allowance in lieu of rations, in 1915, at the cost of the State. 5,594 orphans and other homeless and unprotected children were provided for chiefly by the Government at a cost of 81,305*l*. Old Age and Invalidity Pensions are now payable by the Commonwealth. The number of Old Age Pensioners in the State at September 30, 1916, was 12,083, and of Invalid Pensioners, 3,046.

## Finance.

The following table shows the net revenue and expenditure of Queensland during five years ending June 30 :—

—	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17 Estimated
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . . . .	6,378,213	6,973,259	7,202,658	7,706,365	7,876,548
Expenditure . . . . .	6,372,097	6,962,516	7,199,399	7,671,573	8,034,624

The gross income from or expenditure on account of Departments under the control of the Commonwealth is not included.

The following were the chief sources from which revenue was received during 1915-16 :—Net amount from Commonwealth, 833,324*l.* ; stamp duty, 322,012*l.* ; income tax, 766,560*l.* ; licences, 90,329*l.* ; land tax, 247,044*l.* ; from land—rent, pastoral occupations, 339,280*l.* ; other rents and sale of land, 605,545*l.* ; from railways, 3,756,901*l.*

The chief items of expenditure during 1915-16 were as under :—Interest on public debt, 2,197,169*l.* ; public instruction, 592,178*l.* ; treasurer's department, 243,120*l.* ; public lands department, 183,375*l.* ; department of agriculture, 125,430*l.* ; cost of working railways, 2,750,221*l.* The total expenditure from loans, mostly on public works, was 3,061,839*l.*, of which the principal item was railways, 2,034,614*l.*

The estimated value of landed property in 1915 for assessment for Local Government purposes was 61,919,200*l.* This includes lands leased from the Crown for pastoral purposes, the lessees' interest in which has been capitalised for assessment purposes at 7,350,123*l.*, but is exclusive of unoccupied Crown lands, the property of local bodies, reserves for public purposes, and lands upon which are erected buildings for public worship.

The gross public debt of the State amounted, on June 30, 1916, to 58,261,136*l.*

## Defence.

For defence, see under *Commonwealth of Australia*. The Government gun-vessels are the *Gayundah* and *Paluma* (360 tons), sister vessels, launched in 1884, both of which have been appropriated by the Commonwealth Authorities and stationed away from Queensland ; the *Otter* and *Stingaree*, 290 and 450 tons, are twin screw tenders.

## Production and Industry.

Of the total area of the State, 16,447,382 acres (1915) have been alienated : in process of alienation, under deferred payment system, are 10,776,793, leaving 401,895,825 acres still the property of the Crown, or about 93·66 per cent. of the total area. The receipts from the sale of land up to the end of 1915 amounted to 9,637,595*l.* Provision is made for both conditional and unconditional selection ; under the latter land can be purchased at prices from 13*s.* 4*d.* per acre, payable by twenty annual instalments. Conditional selection is the more general ; homestead farms, agricultural farms, grazing farms, and grazing homesteads can be selected. Homestead farms up to 160 acres, if occupied by selector personally for five years, may be secured in freehold at 2*s.* 6*d.* per acre, payable in ten annual instalments ; but, if conditions have been performed, the purchase may be completed and a title obtained at the end of five years. Agricultural farms can be acquired by a 20 years' lease with right of purchase ;

maximum area, 1,280 acres; annual rent one-fortieth of the purchase price, which becomes part of the purchase money. Grazing farms can be secured on a 7, 14, 21, or 28 years' lease; maximum area, 20,000 acres; annual rental varying according to quality; minimum  $\frac{1}{4}$ d. per acre, subject to re-assessment at end of first 7 years and each subsequent 7 years. Grazing homesteads may be leased on similar conditions. In the letting of agricultural and grazing farms and homesteads conditions as to residence are imposed.

A large proportion of the area is leased in squatting runs for pastoral purposes, amounting to 223,896,160 acres in 1915, besides 62,568,511 acres in grazing farms and homesteads, and 45,609,280 acres under occupation licence. The live stock in 1915 numbered 6·6,871 horses, 4,780,898 cattle, 15,950,154 sheep, and 117,787 pigs. The total area under cultivation in 1915 was 1,059,401 acres, and of this 729,588 acres were under crops, besides which 305,186 acres are laid down with permanent artificial pasture. The wool production expressed as greasy, in 1911, 142,382,269 lbs.; in 1912, 136,878,270 lbs.; in 1913, 154,183,114 lbs.; in 1914, 155,478,740 lbs.; and in 1915, 130,783,277 lbs.

A considerable area consists of natural forest, eucalypti, pine and cedar being the timbers mostly in demand, although a considerable quantity of more ornamental woods are utilised by cabinet makers. The amount of wood cut in the various saw mills is shown in the following table (in superficial feet):—

	1913	1914	1915
Soft woods . . . . .	98,620,299	101,112,427	89,726,215
Cedar . . . . .	882,092	668,997	433,586
Hardwood . . . . .	57,131,224	66,674,215	54,790,162
Railway sleepers . . . . .	27,531,800	18,476,700	829,548

The quantity actually cut for all purposes is nearly double these quantities. The crops, &c., in two years were as follows:—

	Acres		Yield	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
Maize . . . . .	176,372	146,174	4,260,673	2,603,463 bushels
Wheat . . . . .	127,015	93,703	1,585,987	414,438 "
Barley . . . . .	7,166	1,367	105,613	8,130 "
Oats . . . . .	2,728	339	43,607	2,454 "
Potatoes . . . . .	8,385	5,796	16,014	7,439 tons
Sweet Potatoes . . . . .	2,978	1,702	13,181	9,144 "
Hay . . . . .	79,327	55,174	102,193	53,858 "
Wine . . . . .	—	—	51,164	59,008 gallons
Bananas . . . . .	7,796	8,166	1,058,750	1,210,941 bunches
Pineapples . . . . .	3,423	3,709	819,949	921,833 dozens
Oranges . . . . .	2,417	3,537	355,453	299,701 bushels
Tobacco . . . . .	614	469	629,960	231,0·2 lbs. cured leaf
Coffee . . . . .	149	93	78,893	53,470 lbs.
Arrowroot . . . . .	315	284	3,280	2 123 tons of tubers
Pumpkins and melons . . . . .	9,823	4,359	36,200	9,800 tons
Cotton . . . . .	134	72	20,336	12,233 lbs., unginned
Sugar cane crushed . . . . .	108,103	94,459	1,922,633	1,152,516 tons of cane
Sugar, made . . . . .	—	—	225,847	140,496 tons
Spirits distilled from molasses (Potable) . . . . .	—	—	600,324	354,110 gallons
Ditto. (Meth.) . . . . .	—	—	480,886	383,808 "
Green Fodder . . . . .	184,289	236,293	921,196	1,664,061 "

There are several coal mines in the State, the produce of which amounted to 1,024,273 tons in 1915, valued at 409,342*l*. Gold-fields were discovered in 1858; and from the commencement of gold mining to the end of 1915 the production amounted to 18,936,336 fine ounces, of the value of 80,436,391*l*. The quantity and value of the minerals raised in the years 1914 and 1915 were:—

	1914		1915	
	Ozs.	£	Ozs.	£
Gold (fine)	249,468	1,059,674	249,711 <sup>a</sup>	1,060,703
Silver	253,964	26,506	239,748	23,972
	Tons.		Tons.	
Copper	18,436	1,118,648	19,704	1,428,798
Coal	1,053,990	416,292	1,024,278	409,342
Tin	2,085	179,197	2,125	183,472
Wolfram	241	21,764	416	54,300
Lead	724	12,134	486	10,638
Molybdenite	78	38,190	97	45,060
Limestone (flux)	119,805	32,581	149,917	38,352
Ironstone (..)	48,090	39,459	45,686	37,436
Opals and gems	—	16,800	—	1,100
Other minerals	5,517	19,035	5,608	31,693
Total value of above	—	2,976,260	—	3,324,861

In the western portion of the State water is comparatively easily found by sinking artesian bores. Up to June 30, 1915, 2,448 bores were recorded as having been sunk. Total depth bored, 471·46 miles. The continuous yield of water is estimated at 480,484,600 gallons per diem; 1,027 bores are flowing and from 541 more supplies are pumped.

### Commerce and Shipping.

The commerce of Queensland, exclusive of inter-State trade, is comprised in the Statement of the Commerce of the Commonwealth of Australia.

The total value of the imports and exports of Queensland in recent years is given in the following table:—

Years	Imports	Exports <sup>1</sup>	Years	Imports	Exports <sup>1</sup>
	£	£		£	£
1911	6,212,240	8,389,284	1914 <sup>2</sup>	3,685,786	4,895,122
1912	7,456,917	9,209,454	1914-15	6,428,688	13,015,484
1913	6,714,942	12,352,748	1915-16	7,000,912	8,106,123

<sup>1</sup> Excluding live stock, borderwise, 1,145,267*l*. in 1911; 1,318,399*l*. in 1912; 1,443,026*l*. in 1913; 1,676,538*l*. in 1914 (12 months); and 1,738,960*l*. in 1915 (12 months).

<sup>2</sup> Six months.

Trade with other Australian States has ceased to be recorded by the Commonwealth Authorities.

In 1914-15 the net customs revenue amounted to 1,440,671*l*. and excise 200,122*l*., or about 20·58 per cent. of the total value of overseas imports.

The chief exports are gold, silver, copper, tin, coal, meat (preserved or frozen), hides, skins, tallow, wool, and sugar.

The registered shipping in 1915 consisted of 164 sailing vessels of 6,107 net tons, and (including river steamers) 124 steamers of 14,753 net tons; total, 288 vessels of 20,860 net tons.

For Shipping, Railways, Posts and Telegraphs see under *Commonwealth of Australia*.

### Banks.

There are twelve banks established in Queensland (including the Commonwealth Bank), of which the following are the statistics for the end of 1915:—due to the Treasury on account of notes issued by the Government through the banks, nil; deposits, 27,475,867*l.*; total liabilities, 28,886,742*l.*; coin and bullion, 3,342,332*l.*; advances, 17,804,527*l.*; landed property, 744,559*l.*; total assets, 26,612,423*l.* There is a State Government savings bank with 482 branches; at June 30th, 1916, there were 204,223 depositors, with 11,338,568*l.* to their credit. Average value of each account, 55*l.* 10*s.* 5*d.* The Commonwealth Savings Bank had in Queensland at the same date 45,012 depositors, and 1,600,067*l.* in deposits.

### Books of Reference.

A.B.C. of Queensland Statistics (Norman J. Macleod, Government Statistician). Annual. Brisbane.

Statistical Register of Queensland. By Norman J. Macleod, Government Statistician. Annual. Brisbane.

Census of the Colony of Queensland, taken on March 31, 1901. Fol. Brisbane, 1902.

Queensland Official Year-Book. Brisbane.

Our First Half-Century. A Review of Queensland Progress. Brisbane, 1900.

Reports from the Government Statistician on Vital Statistics, and on Agricultural and Pastoral Statistics (Norman J. Macleod, Government Statistician). Annual. Brisbane.

Reports of the Department of Agriculture, Commissioner for Railways, Department of Mines, of Geological Survey, Department of Public Lands, Department of Public Instruction, &c. Annual. Brisbane.

Gray (R.). Reminiscences of India and North Queensland, 1857-1912. London, 1913.

Kennedy (E. B.). The Black Police of Queensland. London, 1902.

Lumholtz (C.). Among Cannibals. London, 1889.

Mathew (J.). Two Representative Tribes of Queensland. London, 1914.

Parker (C.). The Mining History of Queensland. Melbourne, 1908.

Petrie (T.). Tom Petrie's Reminiscences of Early Queensland, recorded by his daughter. Brisbane, 1904.

Pugh's Queensland Almanac, Court Guide, Gazetteer, &c. Annual. Brisbane.

Roth (J. W. E.). Ethnological Studies among North-West Central Aborigines. Brisbane.

Russell (H. S.). The Genesis of Queensland. Sydney, 1888.

Sapsford's Queensland Almanac and Gazetteer. Annual. Brisbane.

Saige (O. de). Pages from the Journal of a Queensland Squatter. London, 1901.

Sernon (R.). Im australischen Busch und am den Küsten des Korallenmeeres. Leipzig, 1896. [Also Eng. Trans. London, 1899.]

Wooden (T.). Queensland Past and Present. Brisbane, 1897.

Many works relating to Queensland can be obtained from the Agent-General in London.

## SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

## Constitution and Government.

South Australia was formed into a British Province by Letters Patent of February, 1836, and a partially elective Legislative Council was established in 1851. The present Constitution bears date October 24, 1856. It vests the legislative power in a Parliament elected by the people. The Parliament consists of a Legislative Council and a House of Assembly. The former is composed of twenty members. Every three years nine members retire, and their places are supplied by new members elected from each of the five districts into which the State is divided for this purpose. The executive has no power to dissolve this body. The qualifications of an elector to the Legislative Council are, to be twenty-one years of age, a natural born or naturalised subject of His Majesty, and have been on the electoral roll six months, besides having a freehold of 50*l.* value, or a leasehold of 20*l.* annual value, or occupying a dwelling-house the rent of which is not less than 17*l.* per annum, or a registered proprietor of a Crown lease with improvements to the value of at least 50*l.*, the property of the elector; head teacher of a college or school residing on premises; postmaster or postmistress residing in the building; railway stationmaster resident in premises; member of police force in charge of a station; officiating minister of religion. By the Constitution Amendment Act, 1899, the franchise was extended to women. There were 88,249 registered electors in 1914. The qualification for a member of Council is merely that he be thirty years of age, a natural born or naturalised subject, and a resident in the State for three years. Each member of the Council and also of the House of Assembly, receives 200*l.* per annum and a free pass over Government railways.

The House of Assembly consist of 46 members elected for 3 years, representing 19 electoral districts. The qualifications for an elector are that of having been on the electoral roll for 6 months, and of having arrived at 21 years of age; and the qualifications for a member are the same. There were 237,545 registered electors in 1914. Judges and ministers of religion are ineligible for election as members. The election of members of both houses takes place by ballot.

State of parties (September, 1915):—Labour, 27; Liberals, 19.

The executive is vested in a Governor appointed by the Crown and an Executive Council, consisting of 6 responsible ministers and the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.

*Governor of South Australia.*—Lieutenant Colonel Sir Henry Lionel Gubbay, K.C.M.G., D.S.O. (February, 1914).

The Chief Justice, being also Lieutenant-Governor, acts pending a new appointment, or during the absence of the Governor.

The Governor has a salary of 4,000*l.* per annum. The departments of the Public Service are controlled by the following ministers:—

*Premier, Treasurer and Minister of Education.*—Hon. Crawford Vaughan, M.P.

*Chief Secretary.*—Hon. A. W. Styles, M.L.C.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. J. H. Vaughan, M.L.C.

*Commissioner of Crown Lands and Immigration and Minister of Agriculture.*—Hon. Clarence Goode, M.P.

*Commissioner of Public Works.*—Hon. Harry Jackson, M.P.

*Minister of Industry, Mines, and Marine.*—Hon. R. P. Blundell, M.P.

The Ministers have a salary of 1,000*l.* per annum each. They are jointly and individually responsible to the Legislature for all their official acts, as in the United Kingdom.

*Agent-General for South Australia in London.*—F. W. Young, LL.B.

*Secretary and Registrar of Stock.*—J. B. Whiting.

The settled part of the State is divided into counties, hundreds, municipalities, and district councils, the last being the most general, as they cover most of the settled districts. The ratepayers have the power of levying rates, &c., and applying the funds for road-making purposes. There are 48 counties, blocks of country thrown open for agricultural purposes. There are 3 extensive pastoral districts—the western, northern, and north-eastern. There are 33 municipalities and 149 district councils.

### Area and Population.

The original boundaries of the State, according to the statute of 4 & 5 Will IV. cap. 95, were fixed between 132° and 141° E. long. for the eastern and western boundaries, the 26° of S. lat. for the northern limit, and for the South the Southern Ocean. The boundaries were subsequently extended, under the statute of 24 and 25 Victoria, cap. 44. By Royal Letters Patent, dated July 6, 1863, all the territory lying northward of 26° S. latitude and between the 129th and 138th degrees of East longitude, and now known as the Northern Territory (see below), was added. On January 1, 1911, this Territory was transferred to the Commonwealth. Total area of South Australia proper is 380,070 square miles, *i.e.*, excluding the Northern Territory. (523,620 square miles).

Population (exclusive of aborigines):—

Date of Enumeration	Population			On previous Census	
	Males	Females	Total	Numerical Increase	Increase per cent.
1846 . . .	12,670	9,720	22,390	5,024	28·9
1856 . . .	43,720	42,101	85,821	22,121	34·7
1866 . . .	85,334	78,118	163,452	36,622	28·8
1876 . . .	110,491	102,780	213,271	27,645	14·0
1891 . . .	166,801	153,630	320,431	40,566	14·5
1901 . . .	184,422	178,182	362,604	42,173	13·2
1911 . . .	207,358	201,200	408,558	45,954	12·7

The population of the State, June 30, 1916, was estimated at 433,563.

Population of the city of Adelaide and suburbs, 1915, 205,000.

Of the population in 1911, 255 were Chinese.

The number of aborigines in the State, including the Northern Territory, has been estimated at over 20,000.

The following are the statistics of births, deaths, and marriages for five years:—

	Births	Marriages	Deaths	Excess of Births
1911	11,057	4,036	4,038	7,019
1912	12,079	4,056	4,336	7,743
1913	12,627	4,094	4,693	7,934
1914	12,905	4,009	4,713	8,192
1915	11,798	3,965	4,694	7,104



Of the total number of births, 454 were illegitimate in 1910; 464 in 1911; 569 in 1912; 527 in 1913; and 501 in 1914.

The following are statistics of immigrants and emigrants by sea :—

—	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914
Immigrants .	22,735	27,923	31,113	28,506	23,309
Emigrants .	20,011	22,102	22,524	23,776	25,304

### Religion and Instruction. .

The aggregate number of churches and chapels in the State in 1913 was 1,656. At the census of 1911 the numbers belonging to the leading denominations were as follows:—Church of England, 113,781; Roman Catholic, 50,964; Methodists, 100,402; Lutherans, 26,681; Baptists, 21,863; Presbyterians, 22,567; Congregationalists, 13,357; Church of Christ, 9,324; Salvation Army, 3,835; other Christians, 23,769; Jews, 765; Mohammedans, 440; Confucians, &c., 226; other non-Christian, 2,143; not stated, 18,441. No aid from the State is given for religious purposes.

Public instruction is under the charge of the Educational Department. Teachers are paid from the general revenue, public lands being set apart for educational purposes. Education is secular, free, and compulsory. The Government grants exhibitions and scholarships, carrying the holders to higher schools and universities. In 1914 there were 839 schools, 27 being high schools; the number of children under instruction during 1914 was 60,729. There is a training college for teachers. The University of Adelaide, incorporated in 1874, is authorised to grant degrees in arts, law, music, medicine, and science. Its endowment amounts to 290,666*l*. There are several denominational secondary schools. There were 168 private schools, with 11,012 pupils, in 1913.

### Justice, Crime, Old Age Pensions.

There is one supreme court, a court of vice-admiralty, 5 courts of insolvency, 104 local courts and police magistrates' courts. There are circuit courts held at several places. There were 94 convictions for felonies and misdemeanours in the Higher Courts and 9,280 in the Magistrates' Courts in 1914. The total number of persons in gaols at the end of 1914 was 341.

Old Age and Invalidity Pensions are now paid by the Commonwealth Government. The number of pensioners in South Australia at September 30, 1916, was: Old Age, 9,222; Invalid, 1,685.

For **Defence**, see under *Commonwealth of Australia*.

### Finance.

Revenue and expenditure for six years :—

Years ended June 30	Revenue	Expenditure	Years ended June 30	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1911 . .	4,181,472	3,904,411	1914 . .	4,822,766	4,604,129
1912 . .	4,450,739	4,175,589	1915 . .	3,973,310	4,662,421
1913 . .	4 506,698	4,830,282	1916 <sup>1</sup> . .	4,760,880	4,751,902

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

Most of the revenue is derived from inland revenue, railways, and territorial receipts, while most of the expenditure is on account of public works, railways, and interest on public debt.

The public debt of the State, excluding the Northern Territory, 3,359,391*l.* dating from 1852, amounted, on June 30, 1916, to 37,743,289*l.* Over half of the public debt has been spent on railways, water-works, and telegraphs.

### Production and Industry.

Of the total area of South Australia proper (243,244,800 acres), 13,126,633 acres were alienated and in process of alienation under systems of deferred payments at the end of 1914. The freehold and leasehold land in South Australia proper amounts to 130,000,000 acres, of which 4,612,274 acres were under cultivation in 1914-15.

The chief crops in two years were:—

	Acres (1913-14)	Acres (1914-15)	Quantities (1913-14)	Quantities (1914-15)
Wheat . .	2,207,851	2,502,630	16,956,988 bushels	3,527,428 bushels
Barley . .	90,552	66,315	1,332,714 "	447,310 "
Oats . .	116,932	110,567	1,200,740 "	368,425 "
Hay . .	568,550	443,832	571,616 tons	210,437 tons
Potatoes .	10,809	7,639	32,950 "	18,035 "
Vines . .	26,208	26,864	2,759,665 gallons <sup>1</sup>	1,507,196 gallons <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Of Wine.

The value of all crops grown in 1914 was estimated at 4,000,000*l.*

Bread stuffs exported 1914 beyond the Commonwealth, 245,658*l.*

The grain estimate for 1915-16 is given as follows:—Wheat, 34,134,500 bushels; barley, 1,697,700 bushels; and oats, 2,134,400 bushels.

Fruit culture is extensively carried on, both fresh and dried fruit being exported. The chief fruit crops, besides grapes, are currants, apples, apricots, peaches, almonds, oranges, lemons, olives, cherries, pears, plums. The live stock in December, 1915, consisted of 253,333 horses, 226,565 cattle, 3,674,547 sheep, and 66,237 pigs. In 1914, the area of over 150,000 square miles was held under pastoral leases.

The mineral wealth as yet discovered consists chiefly of copper, silver and gold. The value of copper produced in 1915 was 561,247*l.*; gold, 25,830*l.*; silver and lead, 902*l.*; other minerals (1914): iron-stone flux, 37,137*l.*; limestone flux, 16,892*l.*; phosphate rock, 6,691*l.*; crude salt, 48,750*l.*; kaolin, 16,38*l.*; radium and radio-active material, 5,215*l.* Value of total mineral production in 1915, 1,000,862*l.*

In 1914 there were 1,323 factories in the State, employing 26,874 hands. Wages and salaries amounted to 2,946,296*l.* Gross value of output, 3,215,970*l.*; machinery, land and buildings, &c., valued at 6,323,370*l.*

A new government department, known as the Department of Chemistry, has been established for the purpose of fostering new industries by the utilisation of products at hand.

### Commerce and Shipping.

The Commerce of South Australia, exclusive of inter-State trade, is comprised in the statement of the Commerce of Australia given under the heading of the Commonwealth.

## Oversea imports and exports :—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1911	6,245,380	10,174,966	1913-4 <sup>1</sup>	3,303,821	4,804,430
1912	6,972,765	9,615,279	1914-5 <sup>2</sup>	4,748,489	3,566,335
1913	7,348,340	9,809,763	1915-6 <sup>2</sup>	5,152,210	6,136,085

<sup>1</sup> Six months only ended June 30, 1914<sup>2</sup> Year ended June 30.

The chief exports of the State are wool, wheat, wheat-flour, and copper.

The registered shipping in 1914 consisted of 169 sailing vessels of 18,446 tons, and 121 steamers of 55,421 tons; total, 290 vessels of 73,867 tons.

In 1914-15, 933 vessels of 2,878,843 tons entered, and 939 vessels of 2,880,689 tons cleared the ports of the State.

The State possesses about 34,000 miles of made roads. There are 2,635 miles of railway in the State, and from Port Augusta in South Australia the Transcontinental Railway is being built to Kalgoorlie in Western Australia, which, in connection with various State lines, will complete a through rail connection between Brisbane, on the east coast, and Fremantle on the west coast. Of the Trans-continental line, which is to be of 4ft. 8½ in. gauge, 450 miles will be within the borders of South Australia. On June 30, 1915, 178 miles of State lines were under construction.

### Banks.

There are 8 banking associations in addition to the Commonwealth Government Bank. In 1914 their total liabilities were 12,033,623*l.* (including 297,432*l.* Perpetual Inscribed Stock), and assets 13,377,596*l.*

The Savings Bank is managed by a board of trustees appointed by the Government, and has 29 branches and 268 agencies. On Sept. 30, 1916, there were 283 638 depositors, with a total balance of 9,345,252*l.*, including the Penny Savings Banks. The Commonwealth Savings Bank (not included above) had 20,446 depositors and 799,375*l.* deposits at the same date.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning South Australia.

- Annual Statistical Register.  
 Handbook of South Australia. Adelaide, 1914.  
 Blackmore (E. G.), The Law of the Constitution of South Australia. Adelaide, 1894.  
 Blacket (John), The Early History of South Australia. Adelaide, 1907—History of South Australia. 2nd edition. Adelaide, 1911.  
 Brown (H. Y. L.), A Record of the Mines of South Australia. 3rd ed. Adelaide, 1899.  
 Finniss (B. T.), The Constitutional History of South Australia (1836-1857). London, 1886.  
 Gordon (D. J.), The Central State. South Australia: Its History, Progress, and Resources. Adelaide, 1903—The Nile of Australia. Nature's Gateway to the Interior. Adelaide, 1906.—Official Year Book of South Australia. Adelaide, 1913.  
 Gouger (R.), The Founding of South Australia. Edited by E. Hodder. London, 1898.  
 Hodder (Edwin), The History of South Australia. With Maps. 2 vols. London, 1893.  
 Pascoe (J. J.) (Editor), History of Adelaide and its Vicinity with a General Sketch of Province of South Australia and Biographies of Representative Men. Adelaide, 1901.  
 Rees (W. L.), Sir George Grey, K.C.B. His Life and Times. 2nd edition. 2 vols. London, 1892.  
 Ryan (V. H.), South Australia, a Handbook of Information for Settlers, Tourists and Others. Adelaide, 1911.  
 Searcy (Alfred), In Northern Seas. 1904.—In Australian Tropics. Adelaide, 1909.  
 Vivienne (May), Sunny South Australia. Adelaide, 1908.

## WESTERN AUSTRALIA.

### Constitution and Government.

In 1791 Vancouver, in the *Discovery*, took formal possession of the country about King George Sound. In 1826 the Government of New South Wales sent 20 convicts and a detachment of soldiers to King George Sound and formed a settlement then called Fredericks Town. In 1827 Captain James (afterwards Sir James) Stirling surveyed the coast from King George Sound to the Swan River, and in May, 1829, Captain Fremantle (afterwards Sir Charles Fremantle, G.C.B.) took possession of the territory. In June, 1829, Captain Stirling founded the Swan River Settlement, now the Commonwealth State of Western Australia, and the towns of Perth and Fremantle, and was appointed Lieutenant-Governor. Western Australia thus became a British settlement in 1829.

Large grants of land were made to the early settlers, and agricultural and pastoral occupations were pursued by a small population with varying success, until, in 1850, the State was in a languishing condition, and the inhabitants' petition that it might be made a penal settlement was acceded to. Between 1850 and 1868, when transportation ceased, 9,718 convicts were sent out. The Imperial convict establishment was transferred to the Colonial Government on March 31, 1886.

In 1870 partially representative government was instituted, and in 1890 the administration was vested in the Governor, a Legislative Council, and a Legislative Assembly. The Legislative Council was, in the first instance, nominated by the Governor, but it was provided that in the event of the population of the Colony reaching 60,000, it should be elective. In 1893 this limit of population being reached, as set forth in a proclamation dated July 18, of that year, the Colonial Parliament passed an Act (57 Vict. No. 14) amending the constitution.

By the Constitution Acts Amendment Act, 1899, further amended by the Constitution Acts Amendment Act, 1911, it is provided that the Legislative Council shall consist of 30 members representing 10 electoral provinces and holding their seats for six years. Members must be 30 years of age, resident in the State for two years, and either be natural-born British subjects or naturalized for 5 years and resident in the State for 5 years. Every elector must have resided in the State for 6 months, and must possess within the province freehold estate of the clear value of £50, or be a householder occupying a dwelling-house of the clear annual value of £17, or holder of a lease of the value of £17 per annum, or the holder of a lease or license from the Crown of the annual rental of £10, or have his name on the electoral list of a Municipality or Roads Board in respect of property in the province of the annual rateable value of £17. The Legislative Assembly consists of 50 members, each representing one electorate, and elected for 3 years. Members must be 21 years of age, have resided in Western Australia for twelve months, and be either natural-born subjects of the Crown or naturalized for 5 years. Electors must be 21 years of age, natural-born or naturalized subjects of the Crown, and must have resided in the State for 6 months and be on the roll, and must be resident in the district for at least one month when making their claims. Electors for both Houses may be of either sex. No person can be registered as a voter in more than one district or more than once in each Province for which he holds a sufficient qualification. Members of the Legislature are paid 300*l.* a year, and travel free on all Government railways. The entire management and control of the waste lands of the Crown in Western Australia is vested in the Legislature of the State.

State of political parties (1916):—Legislative Council, Labour, 7, Liberal, 18, Country, 4, Independent, 1; Legislative Assembly, Labour, 23, Liberal, 17, Country, 8, Independent, 1, and 1 seat vacant.

*Governor*.—Rt. Hon. Sir W. Ellison Macartney, K.C.M.G. (1917).

*Lieutenant-Governor*.—Sir E. A. Stone, K.C.M.G.

The salary provided for the Governor is 4,000*l.* per annum. He is assisted in his functions by a cabinet of responsible ministers, as follows:—

*Premier and Colonial Treasurer*.—Hon. Frank Wilson, C.M.G., M.L.A.

*Minister for Lands and Agriculture*.—Hon. Henry Bruce Lefroy, C.M.G., M.L.A.

*Minister for Railways and Water Supply, Sewerage and Drainage, and Industries*.—Hon. James Mitchell, M.L.A.

*Colonial Secretary and Minister for Education*.—Hon. Hal Pateshall Colebatch, M.L.C.

*Minister for Works and Trading Concerns*.—Hon. William James George, M.L.A.

*Attorney-General and Minister for Mines*.—Hon. Robert Thomson Robinson, K.C., M.L.A.

*Ministers without Portfolio*.—Hon. James Daniel Connolly, M.L.A., and Hon. Dr. Athelstan John Henton Saw, M.A., M.D., M.L.C.

*Acting Agent-General in London*.—M. L. Moss, K.C.

Offices.—Savoy House, Strand.

## Area and Population.

As defined by Royal Commission, Western Australia includes all that portion of the continent situated to the westward of 129° E. longitude, together with the adjacent islands. The greatest length of this territory from Cape Londonderry in the north to Peak Head (south of King George Sound) in the south is 1,480 miles, and its breadth from Steep Point near Dirk Hartogs Island, on the west to the 129th meridian, on the east, about 1,000 miles. According to the latest computations, the total estimated area of the State is 975,920 English square miles, or, 624,588,800 acres. It is divided into 37 magisterial districts.

Western Australia was first settled in 1829, and for many years the population was small.

The enumerated population in the various census years was as follows:—

Years	Males	Females	Total
1848	2,818	1,804	4,622
1854	7,779	3,964	11,743
1859	9,522	5,315	14,837
1870	15,375	9,410	24,785
1881	17,062	12,646	29,708
1891	29,807	19,975	49,782
1901	112,875	71,249	184,124
1911	161,565	120,549	282,114

There were enumerated in 1911, 6,369 pure and 1,475 half-caste aborigines (the former not included in the table) in the settled districts and virtually in the employment of the settlers. The number of wild natives is not known, but the total number of aborigines has been roughly estimated at about 30,000. Of the total population in 1911, 104,203 were returned as born in Western Australia. The number of married persons was 96,482 (50,702 males and 45,780 females); widowers, 4,180; widows, 5,785; divorced, 187 males and 103 females; unmarried, 106,060 males and 68,807 females. The number of males under 21 was 58,838, and of females 56,203. Of the males over 21, 47,323 had never been married, and of the females over 21, 13,609. The estimated population at December 31, 1916 (excluding full-blooded aboriginals) was : males, 160,334; females, 148,854; Total, 309,188.

Perth, the capital, at the time of the 1911 census, had a population, within the 10 mile radius area of the Metropolitan district, of 106,792. This, however, as in the Eastern States, includes the chief port of the State, Fremantle, with its suburbs, the population of which was 20,847. The other principal municipalities, with census population of 1911, are :—

Towns	1911	Towns	1911
Kalgoorlie . . .	8,781	Bunbury . . .	3,763
Boulder . . .	10,824	Geraldton . .	3,478
Albany . . .	3,586	Northam . . .	3,361

The movement of population in 5 years is given as follows :—

Years	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Immigrants	Emigrants
1912	2,524	8,689	3,335	38,326	31,732
1913	2,572	9,218	2,934	37,637	29,366
1914	2,660	9,204	3,043	27,270	31,097
1915	2,581	9,017	2,992	20,734	31,761
1916	2,375	8,599	3,106	20,965	35,286

In 1911 there were 363, in 1912, 382, in 1913, 412, in 1914, 387, and in 1915, 382 illegitimate births.

### Religion.

The religious division of the population was as follows at the census of 1911 :—Church of England, 109,435; Methodists, 34,348; Presbyterians, 26,678; Congregationalists, 6,203; Baptists, 4,801; other Protestants, 18,189; Roman Catholics, 56,616; Catholics (Greek and undefined), 5,754; other Christians, 1,736; Jews, 1,790; Mahometans, 1,517; Buddhists, 1,795; other non-Christians, 748; indefinite, 1,555; no religion, 1,260; not stated, 9,689.

### Instruction.

Of the total white population of 15 years and upwards in 1911, 1·70 per cent. were stated to be unable to read. Education is compulsory.

The following table shows the average cost per head and attendance in Government schools and in private schools in three years :—

—	No. of Schools	No. of Scholars	Av. Attendance	Cost per Head of av. Attendance		
<i>Government Schools</i>				£	s.	d.
1913	583	42,081	36,254	6	0	6
1914	602	44,467	38,518	6	3	7
1915	622	45,956	39,970	6	0	5
<i>Private Schools</i>						
1913	119	10,335	9,101	—		
1914	123	10,709	9,454	—		
1915	124	10,942	9,532	—		

The grants to private schools ceased from 1895, but compensation was made to the schools that had so far received subsidy, the sum of 15,000*l.* being divided amongst them in proportion to the grants received by them during 1895.

Education is free throughout from the kindergarten to the University, and comprises ample provision also for secondary education, technical schools, continuation classes, scholarships, etc. During the financial year ended June 30, 1916, the total sum spent on education and schools, including a grant of 13,500*l.* to the University of Perth, was 360,604*l.*

### Justice and Crime.

The following table gives the number of offences, apprehensions, and convictions for four years :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915
Apprehended or summoned . . .	15,092	16,442	17,879	14,864
Summary convictions . . .	13,251	14,590	15,849	13,308
Convictions in superior courts . .	92	92	84	66

On December 31, 1915, there were no prisoners undergoing penal servitude in the State. The total number of distinct persons committed to prison in 1915 was 1,509; the number of commitments totalled 2,694—viz.: male adults, 2,092, adult females, 602, juveniles, nil.

All the above figures are exclusive of aboriginal crime.

### Pauperism and Old Age Pensions.

There are two charitable institutions, one situated at Claremont, and one at Fremantle, both supported by public funds, with 723 inmates on December 31, 1915. Twenty-one Government hospitals, also a Government sanatorium for consumptive patients, at Wooroloo, two hospitals for the insane, and one Inebriate Home at Whitby Falls, are wholly supported by public funds, as are also two aboriginal lock hospitals, on Dorre and Bernier Islands, off Carnarvon, whilst three public and twenty-six other assisted hospitals exist, partly supported by private subscriptions and

There were in the State, in 1915, 1,301 leases of gold mines; men employed in the mines, 10,981, viz., 4,924 above and 6,057 underground; output of gold, 1,210,112 fine oz., value 5,140,228*l*.

The total mineral wealth of the State for two years is shown in the following table:—

	1914		1915	
	Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value
		£		£
Coal <sup>1</sup> . . . . tons	319,210	148,684	286,666	137,850
Copper ore <sup>2</sup> . . . . "	3,913	33,654	737	13,768
Copper, ingot, matte, &c. <sup>2</sup> . . "	183	4,520	946	77,401
Gold <sup>3</sup> . . . . fine ozs.	1,232,977	5,237,853	1,210,112	5,140,228
Silver <sup>2</sup> . . . . "	189,837	23,227	222,159	24,295
Lead and silver lead (ore and concentrate) <sup>2</sup> . . . . tons	3,554	46,285	2,883	39,032
Pyritic ore <sup>1</sup> . . . . "	9,759	3,485	6,558	2,368
Tin ore and ingot <sup>2</sup> . . . . "	363	35,946	429	41,391
Wolfram <sup>2</sup> . . . . "	1	40	1	25
Zinc, spelter, &c. <sup>2</sup> . . . . "	22	379	7	143
Bismuth <sup>2</sup> . . . . "	9	635	1	37
Mica <sup>2</sup> . . . . "	4	323	4	26
Unenumerated <sup>2</sup> . . . . "	7	40	4	78
Total values . . . . .	—	5,534,274	—	5,478,140

<sup>1</sup> Raised.

<sup>2</sup> Exported.

<sup>3</sup> Exported and minted locally.

<sup>4</sup> Weight not stated.

### Commerce and Communications.

The external commerce of Western Australia, exclusive of inter-State trade, is comprised in the statement of the commerce of Australia, given under the heading of the Commonwealth.

The total value of the imports and exports, including inter-State trade, in 5½ years is shown in the subjoined statement:—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1914-15 <sup>2</sup>	1915-16 <sup>2</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Imports.	8,645,938	9,550,457	9,892,705	4,663,941	8,301,280	8,982,334
Exports.	10,606,863	8,941,008	9,128,607	5,209,548	5,352,140	8,040,484

<sup>1</sup> Six months ended June 30.

<sup>2</sup> Year ended June 30.

By far the most important of the exports are gold and gold specie (3,203,558*l*. in 1915-16), others being timber (442,014*l*. in 1915-16), wool (1,273,183*l*.), pearl-shell (158,597*l*.), hides and skins (251,081*l*.), silver (18,855*l*.), sandalwood (61,381*l*.), wheat (1,023,362*l*.), flour (214,166*l*.), fruit (22,215*l*.), and other local products.

There were on the West Australian register on December 31, 1915, 59 steamers of 20,595 tons, and 322 sailing vessels of 12,328 tons; total, 381 vessels of 32,923 tons. Tonnage inwards and outwards, 1915-16, from and to ports outside the State, 4,975,220 tons.

For the year ending June 30, 1916, the state had 3,332 miles of Government railway.



### Money and Credit.

There are seven banks in Western Australia, besides the Government Savings Bank and the Commonwealth Bank of Australia and Savings Bank. The following statement relates to the quarter ended June 30, 1916 :—

Banks	Capital paid up	Notes in Circulation	Deposits	Total Average Liabilities	Total Average Assets	Reserved Profits
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Western Australian Bank	250,000	11,936	2,385,587	2,588,002	3,923,319	707,840
National Bank of Australasia, Ltd.	1,498,220	4,344	810,332	841,498	2,023,277	12,102
Union Bank of Australia, Ltd.	2,000,000	5,380	977,067	989,043	2,783,565	2,030,528
Bank of New South Wales	3,500,000	1,238	728,723	846,185	2,654,241	2,675,000
Commercial Bank of Australia, Ltd.	2,213,009	1,089	416,963	429,093	441,656	11,386
Bank of Australasia	2,000,000	3,692	662,791	669,522	1,782,398	2,895,000
Royal Bank of Australia, Ltd.	300,000	—	28,420	28,486	160,905	260,401
Commonwealth Bank of Australia	—	—	2,060,496 <sup>1</sup>	2,061,376	2,550,095	—
Total	11,761,229	27,679	8,070,379	8,453,205	16,319,456	8,592,257

<sup>1</sup> Including Savings Bank Deposits.

*Government Savings Bank.*—The amount due to depositors on June 30, 1916, inclusive of interest, was 4,577,426*l.*, whilst in addition an amount of 29,618*l.* was due under the head 'Schools Savings Bank.'

Branches of the Commonwealth Savings Bank were opened in this State at the beginning of 1913. On June 30 1916, 726,419*l.* stood to the credit of 23,542 depositors.

### Books of Reference.

- Statistical Register.
- Census of Australia, taken on April 3, 1911.
- Geological Survey. Bulletins. Perth.
- Western Australian Official Year-Book for 1904. Perth.
- Land Selector's Guide. Perth.
- Monthly Statistical Abstract.
- Handbook and Guide to Western Australia. Perth, 1914.
- The Cyclopædia of Western Australia. Perth, 1912.
- Calvert (A. F.), *Western Australia: Its History and Progress.* 8. London, 1894.—
- Western Australia and its Gold Fields. London, 1893.—My Fourth Tour in Western Australia. London, 1897.
- Carnegie (Hon. D. W.), *Spinifex and Sand.* London, 1898.
- Chambers (T.), *Western Australia. Position and Prospects.* Perth.
- Favenc (Ernest), *Western Australia: its Past History, Present Trade and Resources, and its Future Position in the Australian Group.* Sydney, 1887.
- Forrest (Sir John), *Explorations in Australia.* London, 1875.
- Fraser (Malcolm A. C.), *Trade of the State with Germany, Austria, and Turkey, before the war, 1913 and 1914-15.* Perth, 1916.
- Hart (F.), *Western Australia in 1893.* London, 1894.
- Mennell (P.), *The Coming Colony.* 2nd. ed. London, 1894.
- Notes on the Natural History, &c., of Western Australia. Perth, 1903.
- Price (J. M.), *The Land of Gold.* London, 1896.
- Taunton (H.), *Australind.* London 1903.
- Vivienne (May), *Travels in Western Australia.* London, 1901.

## TASMANIA.

## Constitution and Government.

Abel Jones Tasman discovered Van Diemen's Land (Tasmania) on November 24, 1642. The island became a British settlement in 1803 as a dependency of New South Wales; in 1825 its connection with New South Wales was terminated; in 1851 a partially elective Legislative Council was established and in 1856 responsible government came into operation. There are a Legislative Council and a House of Assembly called the Parliament of Tasmania. The Legislative Council is composed of eighteen members elected by all natural-born or naturalised subjects of the Crown who possess either a freehold worth 10*l.* a year, or a leasehold of 30*l.*, or are barristers or solicitors on roll of Supreme Court, medical practitioners duly qualified, and all subjects holding a commission, or possessing a degree. Each member is elected for six years. Members of the Legislative Council, and also of the House of Assembly, are paid 150*l.* per annum, and have the right to free railway passes. The House of Assembly consists of thirty members, elected by all natural-born or naturalised subjects who have continuously resided in Tasmania for over 12 months. The Assembly is elected for three years. The number of electors for the Legislative Council in 1912 was 25,413 (19,872 males, 5,541 females), or 13·35 per cent. (estimated on mean population of 191,684), and for the House of Assembly, April 30th, 1913, 103,513 (52,853 males, 50,660 females), or 54·38 per cent. (estimated on mean population of 191,684). The legislative authority vests in both Houses, while the executive is vested in a Governor or Administrator appointed by the Crown.

State of parties, April, 1916: Liberals, 15; Labour 14; Independent, 1.

*Governor*.—Rt. Hon. F. A. N. *Newdegate* (1917). (Salary, 2,750*l.*)

*Chief Justice*.—Hon. H. *Nicholls*, C.M.G.

The Governor is aided in the exercise of the executive by a Cabinet of responsible ministers, as follows (came into office in April, 1916):—

*Premier, Chief Secretary and Minister for Education*.—Hon. W. H. *Lee*, M.H.A.

*Attorney General and Minister for Railways*.—Hon. W. B. *Propsting*, M.L.C.

*Minister for Lands, Works and Agriculture*.—Hon. J. B. *Hayes*, M.H.A.

*Treasurer and Minister for Mines*.—Hon. Sir Neil E. *Lewis*, K.C.M.G., M.H.A.

*Other Ministers*.—Hon. H. *Hays* and Hon. T. *Shields*.

Each of the ministers has a salary of 750*l.* per annum. The Premier has 200*l.* a year. The ministers must have a seat in one of the two Houses.

*Agent-General in London*.—Hon. Sir John *McCull*, M.D., LL.D.

*Secretary*.—Herbert W. *Ely*.

*Offices*.—5, Victoria Street, Westminster.

## Area and Population.

Area, with Macquarie (170 square miles), 26,215 square miles or about 16,778,000 acres, of which 15,571,500 acres form the area of Tasmania Proper, the rest constituting that of a number of small islands, in two main groups, the north-east and north-west. The colony is divided into eighteen counties.

The population has increased as follows (census returns) :—

Year.	Population.	Increase per Ct. per Annum.	Year.	Population.	Increase per Ct. per Annum.
1861	89,977	2·44	1891	146,667	2·36
1871	99,328	1·13	1901	172,475	1·64
1881	115,705	1·38	1911	191,211	1·04

In 1911 there were 97,591 males and 93,620 females. The average density is 7·38 persons to a square mile. Of the total population in 1911, 79·2 per cent. were natives of Tasmania, 11·5 per cent. natives of the United Kingdom, and 7·3 per cent. natives of other Australasian colonies. In 1911 the population contained 31,470 males and 31,573 females married. The aborigines of Tasmania are entirely extinct.

Estimated population, March 31, 1916, 198,997. The highest population is in December of each year, and the finances are computed on the basis of population at that date. The population on December 31, 1915, was 201,025.

Of the population in 1911, 4,859 were returned as professional ; 7,633 domestic ; 8,115 commercial ; transport and communication, 4,646 ; 16,840 industrial ; 30,755 primary producers (20,013 agricultural, 2,608 pastoral, 5,541 mineral, 2,583 others) ; 2,610 unspecified ; 115,753 dependants.

The births, deaths, and marriages for five years were as follows :—

—	Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.	Excess of Births.
1911	5,444	1,477	1,931	3,513
1912	5,853	1,506	2,057	3,796
1913	5,886	1,620	2,131	3,755
1914	6,017	1,543	1,918	4,099
1915	5,845	1,600	2,015	3,830

Of the total births in 1914, 346, or 5·75 per cent., were illegitimate.

Immigrants and emigrants :—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
Immigrants . . .	41,503	46,669	45,883	42,647	39,767
Emigrants . . .	45,664	46,740	45,502	47,327	44,488

The direct movement of population is mainly between the Australian States (chiefly Victoria) and Tasmania.

Population of the capital, Hobart and Suburbs (census 3rd April, 1911), 38,391, of Launceston and Suburbs, 23,726. On December 31, 1915, estimated population respectively was 39,838 and 24,661.

### Religion.

In 1911, belonging to the Church of England 88,158 ; Roman Catholics, 28,581 ; Catholics (undefined), 4,080 ; Methodists, 24,975 ; Presbyterians, 15,785 ; Independents, 6,000 ; Baptists, 4,757.

### Instruction.

Education is compulsory. Elementary education is under the control of a government director. There were in 1915, 16 superior schools or colleges in the State, with an average attendance of about 1,514; 76 other than State schools with 4,430 children on rolls; 455 public elementary schools with 35,355 scholars on roll. There are also 2 high schools with average attendance of 382. There are two technical schools, exclusive of three Schools of Mines (270 scholars), with about 685 pupils, at Hobart and Launceston. The higher education is under a university which holds examinations and grants degrees; in 1915 it had 107 students (92 matriculated and 15 non-matriculated); 143 attending Extension Lectures. There are several valuable scholarships from the lower to the higher schools; also State scholarships tenable at secondary schools. At the census of 1911 the number of persons returned as unable to read was 34,479, or 18·03 per cent. of the population.

The total cost to Government of education in 1915 was 126,456*l.*, distributed as follows: State schools, 113,531*l.*; technical schools, 3,950*l.*; the university, 6,300*l.* There was also an expenditure of 2,675*l.* on libraries and museums.

### Justice and Crime.

There is a Supreme Court, courts of petty, general, and quarter sessions, the latter presided over by a stipendiary magistrate, assisted by justices of the peace. According to the Police Report, during the year 1915-16, 4,871 male and 370 females were summarily convicted, and 67 males and 7 females were committed for trial. Before the Supreme Courts and sessions courts 22 persons were convicted in 1915. The total police force on June 30, 1916, was 232. There were 2 gaols, with 61 male and 2 female inmates, at the end of June, 1916, and in training school 32 inmates.

### Pauperism, Old Age Pensions.

Besides hospitals and benevolent institutions, there are two establishments for paupers, with 108 male and 97 female inmates on June 30, 1916, the daily average number of persons maintained during the year being about 104 males and 93 females. The total net expenditure during the year 1915-16 was 7,261*l.*

Old Age and Invalidity Pensions are paid by the Commonwealth Government. The number of pensioners in Tasmania at September 30, 1916, was: Old age, 4,564; Invalid, 1,000.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The revenue is derived chiefly from duties, licences, railways, and other public services, and from the rental and sale of Crown lands. The customs, postal and telegraph, and defence services are now in the hands of the Commonwealth, and an amount equal to 25*s.* per head of population is returned to the State.

—	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . .	1,084,663	1,206,292	1,238,085	1,244,095	1,376,493
Expenditure .	1,064,703	1,095,883	1,235,514	1,384,149	1,340,711

The public debt of Tasmania amounted June 30, 1916, to 13,908,913*l.*; the debt consists principally of 3½ and 4 per cent. debentures, redeemable from 1920 to 1952, and the whole was raised for the construction of public works.

The total Local Government revenue for 1914-15 was 425,593*l.* (municipalities, 370,195*l.*, marine boards, 55,398*l.*, including to municipalities, 14,416*l.* from Government), and the expenditure, 379,323*l.* (municipal, 349,186*l.*, marine boards, 30,137*l.*). Local debt, 1914, about 1,577,345*l.* (municipal, 1,272,584*l.*, marine boards, 304,761*l.*).

### Defence.

For defence, see under *Commonwealth of Australia*. There are four batteries on the river Derwent, and one on the Tamar.

### Production and Industry.

The total area of the colony is 16,778,000 acres, including 1,206,500 acres islands and lakes. Unalienated land, principally heavily timbered or mineral-bearing, about 8,486,974 acres. The quantity of timber cut in saw mills 1915 was about 47,889,991 feet, value 297,588*l.*, including value of box timber. In 1915 10,069 (exclusive of 3,089 dairy) persons were directly engaged in agriculture, 2,639 in pastoral pursuits, and 2,910 in fruit growing principally. In 1915 there were 333,334 acres under crop, and 675,335 acres under permanent artificially sown grasses. Of the total area, 6,351,121 acres were sold or granted to settlers by the Crown up to the end of 1915; while 1,656,698 acres were leased as grazing runs, and 53,060 acres for mining purposes. In 1915-16 the total area under fallow was 34,975 acres; 40,066 acres were devoted to horticulture. Acreage and produce of the chief crops:—

	1911	1912	1913	1914-15	1915-16
Wheat, acres . . .	37,208	25,226	18,432	23,865	48,642
„ bushels . . .	659,615	630,315	349,736	384,220	993,790
„ bushels per acre	17·73	24·98	18·97	16·10	20·43
Oats, acres . . .	57,583	62,445	58,886	57,063	78,212
„ bushels . . .	1,504,633	2,257,258	1,593,664	1,341,800	2,189,467
„ bushels per acre	26·13	36·14	27·06	23·51	27·99
Potatoes, acres . . .	21,818	24,612	30,811	31,613	29,491
„ tons . . .	62,164	72,565	80,389	78,907	79,890
„ tons per acre	2·85	2·95	2·60	2·49	2·71
Hay, acres . . .	77,466	99,839	84,138	89,598	103,216
„ tons . . .	107,684	183,709	112,958	81,971	168,449
„ tons per acre	1·39	1·83	1·34	0·91	1·63

Fruit culture is of great importance: fruit to the value of about 522,781*l.* was produced, and jam pulp and canned fruit valued at 438,555*l.* were manufactured in 1915.

There were in the State 41,422 horses, 169,575 head of cattle, 1,624,450 sheep and lambs, and 37,778 pigs, on March 1, 1916. The wool produced in 1914 was estimated at 8,154,824 lbs., and 8,304,941 lbs. in 1915.

The soil of Tasmania is rich in iron ore, tin, copper, and galena, and there are large beds of coal; it contains the richest tin mine in the world. Gold, 18,547 ozs., to the value of 78,784*l.*, was produced in 1915, silver-lead ore, to

the value of 91,689*l.*, and copper ore, &c., 709,534*l.* The total output of gold from the beginning of gold-mining to the end of 1915 was 1,796,850 fine ounces ; value 7,246,267*l.* Owing to cessation of alluvial working, the total number of persons employed in gold-mining has decreased from 2,060 in 1879 to about 100 in 1915. The total number of men employed in silver and copper mining in 1915 was about 2,429, output (10,383 tons silver and 7,967 tons copper) 18,350 tons, valued at 801,223*l.* Tin production in 1915 : 2,599 tons ; value, 292,306*l.* ; men employed, about 1,220. The total value of tin produced up to the end of 1915 was 11,968,511*l.* The total number of men employed in coal-mining in 1915 was 158, output 64,536 tons, valued at 30,418*l.*

### Commerce, Shipping, &c.

The commerce of Tasmania, exclusive of inter-State trade, is comprised in the statement of the commerce of Australia, given under the heading of the Commonwealth. Imports and exports :—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£	£
Total imports . . . . .	816,806	1,009,198	1,025,081	811,255	982,849
Total exports . . . . .	625,031	507,414	522,865	420,007	612,119

The Commonwealth alone collects statistics relating to imports and exports, which are restricted to trade external to Australia. No information is available as to inter-State or to indirect foreign trade.

The exports are chiefly wool, gold, silver, tin, timber, fruit and jam, hops, grain, hides and skins, bark.

The registered shipping in 1915-16 consisted of 113 sailing vessels of 4,364 tons, and 102 steamers of 6,985 tons ; total, 208 vessels of 11,349 tons. For shipping, railways, posts and telegraphs, see under *Commonwealth of Australia*.

### Savings Banks.

The number of depositors in the Commonwealth Savings Bank at the end of June, 1916, was : 39,963, and the amount on deposit 1,098,086*l.* In Joint Stock Companies' Savings Banks in February, 1916, there were 45,639 depositors, and the amount on deposit 1,436,180*l.*

### Books of Reference.

- Statistics of Tasmania. Annual. Hobart.  
 Census of Tasmania, 1901. Hobart, 1902.  
 Tasmanian Handbook. Hobart, 1914.  
 Crown Lands Guide. Timber Pamphlets.  
 Fenton (James), History of Tasmania. Hobart, 1884.  
 Johnston (R. M.), Official Record of Tasmania. Annual. Hobart.—Systematic Account of the Geology of Tasmania. Hobart, 1888.—Rocks and Minerals.  
 Just (T. C.), Tasmaniana : a Description of the Island and its Resources. Launceston, 1879.  
 Murray (A. S.), Tasmanian Rivers, Lakes, and Flowers. London, 1900.  
 Rodway, Tasmanian Flora.  
 Roth (H. Ling), Butler (M. E.), and Walker (J. B.), The Aborigines of Tasmania. 2nd ed. Halifax, 1900.  
 Rusden (G. W.), The History of Australia. 3 vols. London, 1883.  
 Smith (G.), A Naturalist in Tasmania. Oxford, 1909.  
 Walch's Tasmanian 'Red Book.' Annual. Hobart.  
 Walker (J. B.), Early Tasmania.—Tasman's Voyages.—Deportation of Norfolk Islanders.

## THE NORTHERN TERRITORY OF AUSTRALIA.

## Government.

The Northern Territory, after forming part of New South Wales, was annexed by Royal Letters Patent dated July 6, 1863, to South Australia. On the establishment of Federation in 1901, the Territory entered the Commonwealth as a corporate part of the State of South Australia. The Commonwealth Constitution Act of 1900 made provision for the surrender to the Commonwealth of any territory by any State, and under this provision an agreement was entered into on December 7, 1907, by the Commonwealth and South Australia for the transfer of the Northern Territory to the former. After the necessary legislation approving this agreement had been passed by the two parliaments concerned, the Territory formally passed under the control of the Commonwealth Government on January 1, 1911. The Commonwealth at the same time assumed responsibility for the State loans contracted by South Australia on behalf of the territory; it took over by purchase the railway from Port Augusta to Oodnadatta; and it undertook to construct a transcontinental railway from Pine Creek southwards to the boundary of South Australia, and to connect these two railways. The cost of these obligations to the Federal Government is stated as follows:—Public Debt of Northern Territory at June 30, 1909, 2,719,000*l.*; deficit, 780,000*l.*; cost of Port Augusta railway, 2,242,000*l.*; estimated cost of transcontinental railway, 4,500,000*l.*; total, 10,241,000*l.* On June 30, 1915, the public debt was 3,359,891*l.*

The South Australian laws remain in force until the Federal Government decrees otherwise by Ordinance. Several Ordinances were passed in 1911 and subsequent years.

*Administrator.*—Dr. J. A. Gilruth, D.V.Sc., M.R.C.V.S., F.R.S.E.

## Area and Population.

The Northern Territory is bounded by the 26th parallel of south latitude, and the 129th and 138th degrees of east longitude. Its area is 523,620 square miles. The area alienated at the end of 1915 amounted to 474,470 acres absolutely; 104,459,233 acres were held under leases and licences; and the remainder, 230,183,097 acres, was unoccupied. The coast line is about 1,040 miles in length. The Territory possesses many fine rivers and several good harbours, the principal harbour being Port Darwin, where Darwin is situated. The greater part of the interior consists of a tableland rising gradually from the coast to a height of about 1,700 feet. On this tableland there are large areas of excellent pasturage. The southern part of the territory is generally sandy with a small rainfall, but it can be watered by means of artesian bores. The climate is tropical, but varies considerably over the whole Territory. The proximity of the sea in the north keeps it fairly equable in the coastal region, but further south the climate is of a continental type, showing a great variation between the hottest and coldest months.

*Population.*—The population, excluding aborigines, has varied as follows:—

Year.	Europeans.	Others.	Totals.
1881	670	2,731	3,451
1891	1,144	3,754	4,898
1901	1,055	3,756	4,811
1911 (Census)	1,418	1,892	3,310
1914 (31st Dec.)	2,452	1,288	3,720
1916 (30th Sept.)	—	—	4,956

## 404 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—NORTHERN TERRITORY

Of the 1911 Census total 576 were females. Of the total at the end of 1914, 1,033 were Chinese, 77 Japanese, 86 Malays and Filipinos, and 72 of other races, including half castes.

The aborigines are estimated to number about 20,000, but it is possible this is an under-estimate.

The tribes inhabiting the Northern Territory are Larakaya and Worgait at Port Darwin, Melville Island Tribe, Port Essington Tribe, Djanan Tribe at Katherine Creek, Yangman Tribe round Elsey Creek, Mungarai Tribe along the upper part of the Roper River, Nullakun Tribe middle part of the Roper River, and the Mara Tribe south of the Roper River.

### Finance.

The revenue and expenditure for 4 years were as follows:—

Year.	Revenue.	Expenditure.	Year.	Revenue.	Expenditure.
	£	£		£	£
1911-12	46,682	126,294	1913-14	73,657	532,535 <sup>1</sup>
1912-13	80,773	246,307 <sup>1</sup>	1914-15	83,066	474,927 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Includes Commonwealth expenditure in connection with Port Augusta Railway.

The chief sources of revenue for the year ending 30th June, 1915, were the Customs and Excise, 13,466*l.*; Railways, 21,082*l.*; and Postal revenue, 8,922*l.* The chief items of expenditure were as follows:—Postal Department, 20,226*l.*; goldfields and mining, 20,360*l.*; railways, 28,705*l.*; and Administrator's office, 79,191*l.* The Commonwealth is also liable for interest on loans and redemption, in respect of Northern Territory and the Port Augusta Railway, which for 1914-15 totalled 241,119*l.* The deficiency for the year was 391,862*l.*

### Production and Industry.

The soils of the Territory differ greatly, but it is stated that most products known to the tropical and temperate zones can be grown successfully. At present, however, agriculture is insignificant. In most parts the natural grasses are extremely rich in nutriment, and provide food for cattle, horses, sheep, and other stock. The numbers of stock at the end of 1915 were:—Cattle, 483,961; horses, 19,957; sheep, 57,827; pigs, 500; goats (at Dec. 31, 1913), 8,866.

The Territory is rich in mineral resources, though these are very little developed. The total value of the production of metals and minerals up to the end of December, 1913, and for 18 months to June 30, 1915, is given as follows:—

—	Total to 1913	1915 (June 30) <sup>1</sup>	—	Total to 1913	1915 (June 30) <sup>1</sup>
	£	£		£	£
Gold . . .	2,167,420	14,009	Silver . . .	72,048	550
Copper . . .	154,482	11,860	Other Metals	133,470	5,611
Tin . . .	379,526	20,745			
			Total . . .	2,907,446	52,775

<sup>1</sup> For 18 months.



## Commerce.

The imports and exports are given as follows :—

Year.	Imports.	Exports.	Year.	Imports	Exports.
	£	£		£	
1909	57,904	278,555	1912 <sup>1</sup>	18,130	59,106
1910	52,398	269,063	1913 <sup>1</sup>	20,977	67,911
1911 <sup>1</sup>	14,284	44,662	1914-15 <sup>1</sup>	83,708 <sup>2</sup>	13,319

<sup>1</sup> Trade overseas only. The trade with the States of the Commonwealth is not now tabulated.

<sup>2</sup> Including railway material, 55,391L.

## Books of Reference.

Annual Reports by the Government Resident and Administrator on the Northern Territory, down to 1915.

Memorandum on the Northern Territory prepared under the direction of the Minister for External Affairs. July, 1909.

Official Year Book of the Commonwealth of Australia. Annual. Melbourne.

Report of Preliminary Scientific Expedition to the Northern Territory.—16 Bulletins issued.

*Masson* (Elsie R.), *An Untamed Territory: The Northern Territory of Australia*. London, 1915.

*Spencer* (Baldwin), *The Native Tribes of the Northern Territory of Australia*. London, 1911.

## TERRITORIES OF THE AUSTRALIAN COMMONWEALTH TERRITORY OF PAPUA (BRITISH NEW GUINEA).

This possession is the south-eastern part of the island of New Guinea, with the islands of the D'Entrecasteaux and Louisiade groups and all islands between 8° and 12° S. latitude, and 141° and 155° E. longitude. It is bounded on the west by the Dutch and on the north by the German possessions. Area 90,540 square miles, of which about 87,786 are on the mainland of New Guinea, and 2,754 on the islands above mentioned. On June 30, 1-16, the population was as follows :—European, 992; coloured, (other than Papuan), 341; Papuans (estimated), from 200,000 to 380,000.

The government of British New Guinea is founded on the British New Guinea Act of November, 1887, and on Letters Patent issued June 8, 1888. The cost of the administration to the extent of 15,000L a year was formerly contributed in equal proportions by New South Wales, Victoria, and Queensland. The Federal Government took over the control in 1901; the political transfer was completed by the *Papua Act* of the Federal Parliament in November, 1905, and on September 1, 1906, a proclamation was issued by the Governor-General of Australia declaring that British New Guinea was to be known henceforth as the Territory of Papua. There is an executive council composed of 6 official members, and a legislative council composed of the executive councillors and three non-official members nominated by the Governor-General of Australia.

*Lieut. Governor and Chief Judicial Officer*—J. H. P. Murray, C.M.G.

*Government Secretary*.—Herbert William Champion.

Tribes have in large areas settled down to peaceful habits. Four missionary bodies are at work; many thousands of natives are being taught by these bodies. 228,013 acres of land have been leased, principally by planters, the principal cultures being coconuts (34,016 acres at June 30, 1916), rubber (7,671 acres), sisal hemp (4,812 acres); tobacco is also being cultivated. On June 30, 1916, there were 47,506 acres of plantations.

By the *Papua Act*, 1905, freehold alienation is prohibited, but leases may be obtained at low rentals for long terms. Indigenous sago is plentiful in the western portion of the Territory, and there are considerable numbers of native-owned coconut trees. The forests contain valuable timbers, in most cases easily accessible by river. A regulation, which is strictly enforced, requires that each native shall plant a certain number of coconut trees if his land is suitable.

There are four ports of entry—Port Moresby, Samarai, Daru, and Bonagai (Woodlark Island).

There are 10 magisterial districts, each in charge of a resident magistrate. There are also 2 relieving and 12 assistant resident magistrates, and 17 patrol officers. There is a Central Court at Port Moresby, but it holds sittings wherever and whenever necessary. For native government some simple regulations have been passed. There were (1916) 730 village policemen; armed constabulary, 316 (exclusive of Europeans who are officers of armed constabulary).

There are two Government schools at Port Moresby and Woodlark Island, respectively, for European children only. Throughout the Territory there are numerous schools belonging to the various Christian missions; the attendance of native children at these schools is compulsory if English is taught.

Years ended 30 June	Local Revenue	Expenditure	Imports	Exports	Tonnage entered and cleared
	£	£	£	£	Tons
1912	51,035	81,172	235,369	99,990	275,803
1913	48,346	85,170	218,323	128,016	306,478
1914	54,703	81,095	212,134	123,140	358,506
1915	51,961	82,535	202,055	84,714	328,007
1916	49,311	77,913	223,040	125,428	247,887

Revenue is mainly from customs duties. An annual subsidy is given by the Australian Government (30,000*l.* in 1915-16). In addition, in 1914-15 there was a loan of 5,000*l.* for the establishment of Government plantations; 25,000*l.* will be lent for this purpose, spread over 5 years, to be repaid from profits on the plantations. On June 30, 1914, the Government plantations covered 1,515 acres. Commonwealth grants are also made for various purposes. It is hoped that Papua will soon be self-supporting.

There are 8 proclaimed mineral fields in the Territory, seven of which are gold fields, and 1 copper. Gold mining is one of the most important industries, and claims the attention of about 108 adult Europeans. Gold is obtained in the Louisiade Islands, on the mainland, and on Woodlark Island. A large area near Port Moresby with promising copper deposits has been proclaimed a mineral field, but owing to the difficulty of raising capital little work is now being done. Copper ore exports in 1910-11, 1,439*l.*; 1911-12, 12,386*l.*; 1912-13, 18,997*l.*; 1913-14, 19,733*l.*; 1914-15, 5,606*l.*; in 1915-16, 864 tons, valued at 9,971*l.*, were exported. In 1910 the gold output was valued at 59,247*l.*; 1911, 62,112*l.*; 1912, 64,115*l.*; 1913-14, 41,422*l.*; 1914-15, 50,839*l.*; in 1915-16, 43,249. Indications of petroleum have been found over an area of 1,000 sq. miles. The trade is principally with Queensland and New South Wales. The chief imports are food stuffs, tobacco, drapery and hardware; exports, copra, sisal hemp, pearl shell, gold, pearls, sandal-wood, copper ore, timber, rubber. Number of horses (1916), 406; cattle, 1,162; mules, 128.

Large steamers trade monthly between Sydney and Port Moresby, and small coastal steamers run at frequent regular intervals between the various inter-territorial ports. Oil launches and numerous cutters are also employed on the local trade. Ocean-going shipping entered and cleared 1915-16, 247,887 tons, of which 96,753 tons were British and 151,134 foreign. There are wireless telegraph stations at Port Moresby and Woodlark Island.

There is a branch of the Bank of New South Wales. Commonwealth Government notes are legal tender. The currency and its legal tender are the same as in the United Kingdom and Australia.

### Books of Reference.

- Annual Reports of Lieutenant-Governor.  
 The Imperial Blue Book. London.  
 Government Handbook of the Territory of Papua.  
 British New Guinea (Queensland) Act of 1887. Brisbane, 1888.  
 Bulletin of the Territory of Papua. No. 1. 1913. (Coal, Petroleum, and Copper in Papua). Melbourne, 1913.  
 Report by Rt. Hon. Sir H. M. Nelson on his visit to British New Guinea. Brisbane 1898.  
 Report by Mr. Atlee Hunt on British New Guinea to the Commonwealth Parliament. Melbourne, 1905.  
*Albertis* (L. M. d'), New Guinea. 2 vols. London, 1880.—Journal of the Expedition on the Fly River. Sydney, 1887.  
*Bevan* (Th. F.), Toil, Travel, and Discovery in British New Guinea. London, 1890.  
*Burnett* (F.), Through Polynesia and Papua. London, 1911.  
*Chalmers* (J.), Pioneer Life and Work in New Guinea, 1877-1894. London, 1895.  
*Grimshaw* (B.), The New New Guinea. London, 1911.  
*Haddon* (Dr.), Head Hunters—Black, White, and Brown. Cambridge, 1902.  
*Krieger* (Max) and others, New Guinea. 6 vols. Berlin, 1899.  
*Macgregor* (Sir W.), Report of Journey across New Guinea. London, 1896.—British New Guinea. London, 1897.  
*Mackay* (K.), Across Papua. London, 1909.  
*Moresby* (Capt. J.), New Guinea and Polynesia. London, 1876.  
*Murray* (J. H. P.), Papua, or British New Guinea. London, 1912.  
*Newton* (H.), In Far New Guinea. London, 1914.  
*Pratt* A. E., Two Years among New Guinea Cannibals. London, 1906.  
*Romilly* (H. H.), From my Verandah in New Guinea. London, 1889.  
*Seligman*, The Melanesians of British New Guinea.  
*Williamson* (R. W.), The Mafuku Mountain People of British New Guinea. London, 1912; The Ways of the South Sea Savage. London, 1914.

## NEW ZEALAND.

### Government and Constitution.

By Order in Council of September 9, 1907, and by Proclamation, the designation of the Colony of New Zealand was changed to the Dominion of New Zealand (officially established as a Colony in 1840), on and from September 26, 1907. The present form of government was established by Statute 15 & 16 Vict., cap. 72, passed in 1852. The Colony was divided into six provinces, afterwards increased to ten, but later reduced to nine. By a subsequent Act of the Colonial Legislature, 39 Vict., No. xxi., passed in 1875, the provincial system of government was abolished, and the powers previously exercised by superintendents and provincial officers were ordered to be exercised by the Governor or by local boards. The legislative power is vested in the Governor and a 'General Assembly' consisting of two Chambers—a Legislative Council and a House of Representatives. The Governor has the power of assenting to or withholding consent from bills, or he may reserve them for His Majesty's pleasure. He summons, prorogues, and dissolves the Parliament. He can send drafts of bills to either House for consideration, but in case of appropriations of public

money must first recommend the House of Representatives to make provision accordingly before any appropriations can become law. He can return bills for amendment to either House.

The Legislative Council consists (August, 1916) of thirty-four members, who are paid at the rate of 200*l.* per annum. Those appointed before September 17, 1891, are life members, but those appointed after that date hold their seats for seven years only. Provision has been made (1915) for an elective Legislative Council, the first election to be held three years after the next general election of members of the House of Representatives, which in the ordinary course of events should take place at the end of 1917. Twenty-four members are to be elected at the first election and 40 at subsequent elections. Three Maori members may be appointed by the Governor. Present sitting members hold office till the end of the term of their appointment.

The House of Representatives consists of eighty members, including four Maoris, elected by the people for three years. They are paid at the rate of 300*l.* per annum. Every man registered as an elector is eligible as a member of the House of Representatives. Women cannot be members of either branch of the Legislature. For European representation every adult person (of either sex), if resident one year in the Dominion and one month in an electoral district, can be registered an elector for such Electoral District. No person may be registered on more than one electoral roll. Every adult Maori resident in any of the four Maori electoral districts can vote, provided he (or she) be not registered on any European roll. Registration is not required in Native districts.

At the general election in 1914 there were 616,043 (335,697 men and 280,346 women) electors on the rolls, who returned 76 European members to the House of Representatives; for the four Maori members 18,621 votes of Natives were recorded. In 1914 there was one European member in the House of Representatives to every 14,421 persons, and one Maori member to about 12,461 Natives. The proportion of European electors to population in the year 1914 was one to every 1·8 persons.

*Governor.*—His Excellency Rt. Hon. the Earl of Liverpool, G.C.M.G., M.V.O. Salary of 5,000*l.*, and 2,000*l.* allowances additional. The Governor is Commander-in-Chief of the Forces.

The Cabinet, appointed August 7, 1915, is composed as follows:—

*Prime Minister, Minister of Lands, Minister of Labour, Minister of Industries and Commerce, Commissioner of State Forests, and Minister in Charge of Land for Settlements, Valuation, and Scenery Preservation Departments.*—Rt. Hon. W. F. Massey, P.C.

*Minister of Finance, Postmaster-General and Minister of Telegraphs, Minister in Charge of Land and Income Tax, State Advances, Public Trust, and Government Life Insurance Departments*—Rt. Hon. Sir J. G. Ward, Bart., P.C., K.C.M.G.

*Minister of Defence.*—Hon. J. Allen.

*Minister of Railways and Native Minister.*—Hon. W. H. Herries.

*Attorney-General, Minister in Charge of Police and Crown Law Departments, and the Discharged Soldiers Information Department.*—Hon. A. L. Herdman.

*Minister of Justice.*—Hon. J. A. Hanan.

*Minister of Marine and Stamp Duties.*—Hon. G. W. Russell.

*Minister of Public Works and Minister in Charge of Roads Department.*—Hon. W. Fraser.

*Minister of Internal Affairs, Minister of Public Health, Minister in Charge*

*of Printing and Stationery, High Commissioner's, Audit, Museum, Registrar-General's, and Laboratory Departments.—*

*Minister of Immigration and Leader of the Legislative Council.—Hon. Sir F. H. D. Bell, K.C.M.G., K.C.*

*Minister of Customs, Minister in Charge of Munitions and Supplies, Pensions, Advertising, and National Provident Fund Departments.—Hon. A. M. Myers.*

*Minister of Agriculture, Minister of Mines, Minister in Charge of Legislative, Public Buildings, Inspection of Machinery, State Fire and Accident Insurance Departments.—Hon. W. D. S. MacDonald.*

*Minister of Education, and Minister in Charge of Friendly Societies.—Hon. J. A. Hanan.*

*Member of the Executive Council representing the Native Race, and in Charge of Maori Councils, Cook and other Islands Administration.—Hon. Dr. M. Pomare.*

Department of the High Commissioner in London :—

*High Commissioner.—The Hon. Sir Thomas Mackenzie, K.C.M.G.*

*Secretary to the Department.—C. Wray Palliser, C.M.G.*

#### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

For purposes of local government New Zealand is divided into counties and boroughs. The counties are subdivided into ridings. County councils are empowered to constitute road districts on petition being made. Besides the road districts, which are very numerous, there are town, drainage, and water supply districts and river, tramway, and harbour boards.

The ratepayers in the road districts of a county are qualified as electors for the purposes of the county council, and the members of each road board are elected by the ratepayers of the district.

### Area and Population.

There are two principal islands, the North and South Islands, besides Stewart Island, and small outlying islands, including (since 1901), the Cook and some other islands in the Pacific Ocean. The group is 1,000 miles long, and 180 miles across at the broadest part; coast line 3,000 miles. New Zealand is about 1,200 miles east of Australia. Area, excluding islands annexed in 1901, 103,581 square miles. North Island, 44,130 square miles, South Island 58,120, Stewart Island 662 square miles. Acreage 66,292,232 acres, exclusive of the Cook and other islands (179,200 acres), and up to March, 1916, 29,425,933 acres had been alienated, including lands reserved and set apart by the State for special purposes (12,040,311 acres). Population, census of October 15, 1916, 1,099,295, exclusive of Maoris, 49,844 in 1911, and Cook Islanders, 12,598 in 1911. Census population, exclusive of aborigines :—

Years	Males	Females	Total	Increase per cent. per annum
1881	269,606	220,328	489,933	6·1
1886	312,221	266,261	578,482	3·6
1891	332,877	293,781	626,658	1·7
1896	371,415	331,945	703,360	2·3
1901	405,992	366,727	772,719	1·9
1906	471,008	417,570	888,578	2·8
1911	531,910	476,558	1,008,468	2·7
1916	552,085	547,210	1,099,295	1·8

Area and estimated population of each provincial district in 1914 and 1915:—

Provincial District	Square Miles	Estimated Population on Dec. 31, 1914.	Estimated Population on December 31, 1915.		
			Males	Females.	Totals.
Auckland . . . . .	25,746	290,410	151,348	142,088	293,486
Taranaki . . . . .	3,308	56,847	29,864	27,672	57,536
Hawke's Bay . . . . .	4,410	52,992	27,462	26,153	53,615
Wellington . . . . .	11,003	214,282	109,727	106,368	216,095
Marlborough . . . . .	4,753	17,520	9,356	8,256	17,612
Nelson . . . . .	10,269	52,368	28,396	24,023	52,419
Westland . . . . .	4,641	17,029	9,108	7,949	17,057
Canterbury . . . . .	14,040	187,638	94,297	94,105	188,402
Otago:—					
Otago Portion . . . . .	{ 25,487 }	142,002	70,234	71,437	141,671
Southland Portion . . . . .		64,626	34,171	30,780	64,951
Chatham Islands . . . . .	375	267	171	96	267
Kermadec Islands . . . . .	15	4	2	2	4
Totals . . . . .		1,095,994	564,136	538,929	1,103,065

Population of the North Island, 1911, 563,729; South Island, 444,152, Stewart Island, 325; Chatham Islands 258; Kermadec Islands 4. Total population, 1911, 1,058,312, including 49,844 Maoris (26,475 males, 23,369 females), 2,630 Chinese (88 females). There were 2,879 half-castes, members of Maori tribes.

In 1911, 496,545 lived in the rural districts; 505,598 in boroughs.

In 1911 there were nine towns with over 10,000 inhabitants, Auckland, 40,536, with suburbs, 102,676; Wellington (the seat of Government), 64,372, with suburbs, 70,729; Christchurch, 53,116, with suburbs, 80,193; Dunedin, 41,529, with suburbs, 64,237; Invercargill, 12,782, with suburbs, 15,858; Wanganui, 10,929, with suburbs, 14,702; Napier, 10,537, with suburbs, 11,736; Timaru, 11,280; and Palmerston North, 10,991.

Excluding Maoris, in 1911, 996,418 persons, or 98·80 per cent., were British subjects. Of these, 702,779, or 69·74 per cent., were born in New Zealand, and 228,684, or 22·69 per cent., in the United Kingdom (133,811 in England, 2,206 in Wales, 51,709 in Scotland, and 40,958 in Ireland). Foreign subjects numbered 12,050, or 1·20 per cent. of the population.

Excluding Chinese, 61·80 per cent. were unmarried; 34·21 per cent. married; and 3·99 widowers or widows.

In 1911, 554,051 (55 per cent.) were dependents; 130,581 (13 per cent.) agricultural, pastoral, mineral, and other primary producers; 133,555 (13·2 per cent.) industrial; 102,195 (10·1 per cent.) commercial; 44,267 (4·4 per cent.) domestic; 32,716 (3·2 per cent.) professional; and 11,103 (1·1 per cent.) indefinite occupation.

The dwellings in the Dominion on the census night, 1911, numbered 232,167, of which 210,734 were occupied houses, 15,234 unoccupied, and 1,508 houses in course of erection. Of 232,167 dwellings, 209,760 were built of wood, iron, or lath and plaster, and 9,650 of brick, stone, or concrete, and had together 984,343 inhabitants. There were also 697 cob or sod houses, and 23 of raupo, which had together 7,863 inhabitants; 4,691 tents and dwellings

with canvas roofs, and 4,024 houses and huts of miscellaneous materials, with 10,798 inhabitants.

## MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

Years	Total Births	Illegitimate Births	Deaths	Marriages	Excess of Births over Deaths
1911	26,354	1,078	9,534	8,825	16,820
1912	27,508	1,177	9,214	9,149	18,294
1913	27,935	1,181	10,119	8,813	17,816
1914	28,338	1,302	10,148	9,280	18,190
1915	27,850	1,152	9,965	10,028	17,885

Birth-rate, 1915, 25·33 per 1,000 persons living; death-rate, 9·06 per 1,000; marriage-rate, 9·12.

*Immigration and Emigration.*

Years	Immigrants	Emigrants	Excess of Immigration over Emigration
1911	41,389	37,189	4,200
1912	44,660	35,733	8,927
1913	44,588	30,369	14,219
1914 <sup>1</sup>	37,646	32,506	5,140
1915 <sup>1</sup>	25,551	22,476	3,075

<sup>1</sup> Not including Expeditionary Forces.

**Religion.**

No State aid is given to any form of religion. For the Church of England the Dominion is divided into six dioceses. The Roman Catholic Church is under an Archbishop residing at Wellington, assisted by a coadjutor Archbishop and three bishops.

Denomination	Number of clergy June, 1916	Number of churches and chapels, &c. Census 1911	Denomination	Number of clergy June, 1916	Number of churches and chapels, &c. Census 1911
Church of England	455	796	Baptist . . .	51	55
Presbyterian .	359	709	Jews . . .	5	5
Roman Catholic .	251	358	Other bodies .	145	321
Methodist bodies .	266	583			
Congregational .	35	32	Total .	1,567	2,859

In 1911, 41·14 per cent. of the population (exclusive of Maoris) belonged to the Church of England, 23·32 were Presbyterians, 9·43 per cent. Methodists, other Protestant sects being Baptists, Independents, Lutherans, Friends, and Unitarians. The total Protestants numbered 808,801, and Roman Catholics and Catholics undefined, 140,523 or 13·97 per cent. of the population. There were 2,128 Jews, 1,501 Pagans, and 35,905 who objected to state their religion.

### Instruction.

The University of New Zealand is solely an examining body, with an annual grant of 3,000*l*. The number of graduates admitted after examination was, in 1915, 2,002. There are four affiliated colleges—the Otago University at Dunedin, with 49 professors and lecturers; the Canterbury College at Christchurch, with 23 professors and lecturers; the Auckland University College, with 24 professors and lecturers, and the Victoria University College at Wellington, with 23 professors and lecturers. They are all endowed with lands. The Canterbury Agricultural College is a recognised school of agriculture.

At the end of 1915 there were 37 incorporated or endowed secondary schools, with 300 teachers and 6,488 pupils (excluding 417 in lower departments). Of the total income more than half is from endowments and Government payments. There are also 61 District High Schools with 94 teachers and 2,218 scholars. Children receiving secondary instruction at Technical High Schools numbered 1,955 at the end of 1915.

For primary schools there is an Education Department. There were (1915) 9 Education Local Boards, with about 1,300 School Committees. At the end of 1915 there were 2,338 public primary schools, 5,690 teachers (including 396 probationers), 183,214 scholars on the rolls; average attendance (1915), 163,092. Education is compulsory between the ages of 7 and 14. The instruction given at the public schools is secular only, and for the ordinary standard course entirely free. Where there are no schools classes may be formed in the public school for extra subjects, for which secondary special subsidies are given.

There were also 310 private schools, with 1,092 teachers and 22,339 pupils; 7 schools of mines; 4 normal schools; 5 central schools of art; 12 industrial schools, with 3,166 children or young persons; a school for the deaf, with 99 pupils; an institute for the blind (at Auckland); and a special school for mentally backward boys in Otago.

There were 117 Native village schools, with 244 teachers and 5,191 scholars; and 10 boarding schools providing secondary education for native children, at which 92 Government scholars are under instruction, and 2 mission schools. The total scholars attending these 13 schools at the end of 1915 numbered 562. Total net expenditure by the State on Native schools in 1915-16 was 40,033*l*. Total expenditure in 1915-16 upon education of all kinds 1,631,172*l*.

### Justice and Crime.

There are eight supreme court judges, and thirty-one stipendiary magistrates. There are numerous magistrates' courts and justices of the peace.

—	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
Europeans summarily convicted	31,980	32,039	34,986	38,748	40,410	38,219
Europeans convicted before supreme courts	478 <sup>1</sup>	403 <sup>1</sup>	395 <sup>1</sup>	382 <sup>1</sup>	452 <sup>1</sup>	499 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Including convicts sent from magistrates' courts for sentence, 243 in 1910, 185 in 1911, 185 in 1912, 171 in 1913, 192 in 1914, 212 in 1915.



At the end of 1915 the gaols contained 998 prisoners.

### Pauperism.

The Dominion is divided into districts, with elective boards for the administration of the public hospitals and charitable relief. The Government subsidises bequests at the rate of 10s. in the pound; voluntary contributions, 24s. in the pound; and contributions by local authorities, according to a sliding scale, ranging from 12s. 3d. in the pound to 24s. 3d. in the pound, according to the value of rateable property within the district. The total expenditure on Charitable Aid during the year ended March 31, 1916, was 124,618*l*. During 1915 the benevolent and orphan asylums accommodated 4,224 inmates, of whom 2,561 were remaining on December 31. 3,166 children (1,885 boys and 1,281 girls) were wholly or partly maintained by the State in industrial schools and other institutions.

### Old Age and Widows' Pensions.

In 1898 an Act, amended in 1905 and consolidated and amended in 1913, provided for old-age pensions. Every person, not an alien or an Asiatic, who fulfils certain conditions is entitled to a pension of 26*l*. a year. The joint annual income of a married couple in receipt of pensions must not exceed 100*l*. (including pensions). Total pensions on March 31, 1916, 19,804, representing a yearly payment of 486,000*l*., the average pension being 24*l*. 10s. 10*d*.

A system of widows' pensions is also in force. At March 31, 1916, the number of widows' pensions was 1,890, representing an annual liability of 37,300*l*.

### Finance.

The following table of revenue is exclusive of sales and rents of land :—

Year ended March 31	Customs	Stamps, in- cluding Post and Teleg.	Railways	Land Tax	Income Tax	Total (including others)
	£	£	£	£	£	£
1912	3,279,012	2,032,006	3,665,613	647,015	448,935	10,721,387
1913	3,407,538	2,220,324	3,963,350	728,636	462,994	11,420,099
1914	3,426,744	2,479,508	4,028,739	767,451	554,271	11,961,493
1915	3,167,283	2,770,650	4,106,675	799,611	540,318	12,125,132
1916	3,366,171	3,160,224	4,484,337	1,048,356	1,392,119	14,186,095

The number of income tax payers in 1915 was 13,967, of whom 10,101 paid on incomes under 700*l*.

Receipts, 1915-16, from rents of pastoral runs, &c., 311,969*l*.

The following expenditure table is exclusive of sums paid to the Public Works Fund :—

Year ended March 31	Public Debt Charges	Railways	Education	Post and Telegraph	Constabulary and Defence	Total (including others)
	£	£	£	£	£	£
1912	2,656,344	2,467,718	1,072,992	986,527	693,070	10,340,368
1913	2,717,013	2,817,141	1,148,897	1,066,922	807,499	11,082,038
1914	2,887,980	3,004,181	1,206,678	1,170,883	753,471	11,825,864
1915	3,071,448	2,881,087	1,288,795	1,245,224	804,007	12,379,803
1916	3,190,798	2,954,006	1,329,166	1,294,712	703,634 <sup>1</sup>	12,493,107

<sup>1</sup> Not including special war expenditure.

Budget estimates, 1916-1917: Revenue, 14,591,401*l.*; expenditure, 14,390,626*l.*

The total expenditure out of the Public Works Fund from 1870 to March 31, 1916, was 65,595,698*l.*, including charges and expenses for raising loans.

The average taxation per head of the population, excluding Maoris, in 1915-16 was 6*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.*

The public debt is shown in the following table:—

Year ended March 31	Public debt			Debt charge			Interest on Treasury Bills
	Debentures and Stock	Sinking Fund	Net debt	Interest	Sinking Fund	Total	
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1912	84,353,913	2,160,603	82,193,310	2,446,493	198,338	2,644,831	11,459
1913	90,060,763	2,603,642	87,457,121	2,506,025	202,757	2,708,782	8,231
1914	99,730,427 <sup>1</sup>	3,063,992	91,669,835	2,649,786	221,726	2,871,522	16,468
1915	100,059,910 <sup>2</sup>	3,178,055	96,641,455	2,788,513	247,570	3,036,083	35,365
1916	109,637,397	3,679,964	106,957,433	2,888,533	257,036	3,145,569	45,229

<sup>1</sup> Including the sum of 4,976,600*l.* raised at the end of the year to meet redemptions falling due early in 1914-15. The net debt does not include this amount.

<sup>2</sup> Including 237,400*l.* raised in 1914-15 for redemption on April 1, 1915.

The net debt per head of population on March 31, 1916, amounted to 96*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.*

#### LOCAL FINANCE.

The following table shows receipts and expenditure of the local governing bodies:—

Year ended March 31	Receipts		Expenditure	Outstanding Loans (not Government loans)
	From Rates	From other Sources		
	£	£	£	£
1911	1,592,601	3,948,683	5,360,261	15,727,613
1912	1,677,877	4,724,192	6,074,372	16,590,877
1913	1,799,299	4,914,809	6,537,769	17,483,332
1914	2,005,638	5,130,687	6,796,314	18,923,482
1915	2,140,086	5,457,003	6,806,567	19,454,475

The following figures for 1905 and 1915 deal with the land :—

	1905	1915	Increase, 1905 to 1915.	
	£	£	Amount	Rate per cent.
Unimproved value . . .	122,937,126	230,705,147	107,768,021	87·66
Value of improvements . .	74,747,349	140,871,536	66,624,187	87·79
Total	197,684,475	371,076,683	173,392,208	87·71

### Defence.

New Zealand passed a Defence Act in 1909, amended 1910, which provides for the gradual military training of every male New-Zealander from the age of 12 to the age of 25, after which he will serve in the Reserve up to the age of 30. There are no distinctions and no exceptions except for the physically unfit. From 12 to 14 the boy is a junior cadet, from 14 to 18 a senior cadet; from 18 to 25 he becomes a soldier in the Territorial Force; from 25 to 30 he belongs to the Reserve. Senior cadets do 50 drills and a musketry course each year. The soldier in the Territorial Force does 7 clear days' annual training and a musketry course, besides 30 drills and 6 whole-day parades, but there are modifications to meet the requirements of local conditions in certain directions.

The Territorial Force is about 30,000 strong, and is organised in field and coast-defence units with practically the same establishment for peace as for war. In each of the four military districts into which the Dominion is divided there is a brigade of infantry, a brigade of mounted rifles and a brigade of field artillery; there are also 9 companies of garrison artillery for coast defence and a field company of engineers, besides medical units and other departmental troops. An infantry brigade will include four battalions and a signal company; a mounted brigade, three regiments of mounted rifles and a signal company; and a brigade of artillery, two four-gun batteries. The force is being fully armed and equipped according to the most modern standard. It is estimated that the annual cost of the scheme when carried out completely will be 400,000*l*. It will take several years before the scheme is in complete working order.

The Naval Defence Act, 1913, provides for the establishment of a New Zealand Naval Force, to be raised and maintained by voluntary enlistment only, enlistment being for a prescribed period not less than two years. In time of war the Naval Force (including vessels acquired for defence purposes) is at the disposal of the British Government. The establishment of a New Zealand Royal Naval Reserve is also provided for under the Act. The third-class cruiser *Philomel* has been lent by the British Admiralty to the New Zealand Government to serve as a training-ship for the forming of a nucleus of the Naval Force.

### Production and Industry.

#### I. AGRICULTURE.

Two-thirds of the surface of New Zealand are suitable for agriculture and grazing. About 17,000,000 acres are still under forest. The total area under crop (including 14,734,989 acres in sown grasses and 84,649 in fallow) in 1916 was 16,841,575 acres. The area of Crown lands surveyed and open for selection on March 31, 1916, was 824,907 acres.

The largest freehold estates are held in the South Island. The extent of

occupied holdings of or over one acre in 1916 (exclusive of holdings within borough boundaries) was as follows:—

Sizes of Holdings	Number of Holdings	Acres	Sizes of Holdings	Number of Holdings	Acres
1 to 10 acres	15,454	69,390	5,001 to 10,000 acres	517	3,593,266
11 „ 50 „	12,748	358,726	10,001 „ 20,000 „	277	3,880,927
51 „ 100 „	9,122	708,228	20,001 „ 50,000 „	165	5,126,470
101 „ 200 „	12,159	1,812,196	50,001 acres and over	64	5,785,986
201 „ 320 „	7,972	2,054,917			
321 „ 640 „	9,572	4,355,985			
641 „ 1,000 „	3,895	3,149,598			
1,001 „ 5,000 „	5,284	10,366,504	Total . . .	77,229	41,262,193

Deducting Crown lands under pastoral leases, the area of occupied land in 1916 was 29,404,291 acres; in 1911, 29,236,793 acres; in 1901, 26,982,486 acres; in 1891, 19,951,925 acres.

In 1916 there were 127,137 persons (98,070 males and 29,067 females) engaged in agricultural, pastoral, and dairying pursuits.

The acreage and produce for each of the principal crops are given as follows:

Crop Years	Wheat			Oats			Barley		
	Acres	1,000 Bushels	Average per acre	Acres	1,000 Bushels	Average per acre	Acres	1,000 Bushels	Average per acre
1912	215,528	7,261	33.69	403,668	19,663	48.71	31,614	1,255	39.65
1913	189,869	5,180	27.28	386,786	13,584	35.12	37,486	1,378	36.75
1914	166,774	5,232	31.37	361,741	14,711	40.75	32,022	1,206	37.65
1915	229,000	6,644	28.94	287,561	11,436	39.77	18,347	597	32.53
1916	329,207	7,108	21.59	212,688	7,653	35.98	30,204	820	27.15

Live stock in 1916, 347,345 horses, 2,387,036 cattle, 24,788,150 sheep, and 292,115 pigs. Wool exported or used for home consumption in 1915 (September year), 215,536,137 lbs. Exports, 1914-15, 208,908,118 lbs.; 1915-16, 200,119,016 lbs.

## II. MANUFACTURES.

Statistics of the leading manufactories (excluding mines and quarries):—

Years	Number of manufactories and works	Hands employed	Estimated Capital	Estimated Produce
			£	£
1890	2,254	25,633	5,261,826	8,773,837
1895	2,459	27,389	5,796,017	9,549,360
1900	3,163	41,726	7,959,631	17,141,149
1905	3,495	49,806	11,814,013	22,422,726
1910	3,519	45,965	14,430,355	29,534,642

The following statement of the value of the products (including repairs) of the principal industries for the year ended March, 1911, is taken from the census of manufactures, &c., in 1911 :—

Manufactories, Works, &c.	Value of Products	Manufactories, Works, &c.	Value of Products
	£		£
Total value of production in 1910-11 <sup>1</sup>	31,729,002	Iron and brass foundries, boiler-making, &c.	374,155
<i>Principal Industries.</i>		Engineering	751,485
Meat freezing and preserving	7,304,676	Electrical engineering	69,673
Ham and bacon curing	371,621	Range-making works	82,600
Butter and cheese factories	3,919,184	Printing and bookbinding	1,377,926
Grain mills	1,248,001	Agricultural implements	222,040
Biscuit factories	168,122	Coach building and painting	896,012
Fruit preserving & jam making	135,506	Cycle works	92,141
Sugar boiling & confectionery	259,498	Saddlery and harness	220,864
Breweries	634,759	Tanning, fellmongering and wool-scouring	2,026,770
Malthouses	152,773	Ship and boat-building yards	143,019
Aerated water	250,371	Sails, tents and oilskins	92,249
Soap and candle works	268,635	Furniture and cabinet-making	497,681
Boiling-down works	117,511	Woollen mills	377,713
Bone mills and manure works	80,716	Tailoring	936,237
Sawmills, sash & door factories	2,699,888	Dressmaking and millinery	575,059
Grass-seed-dressing establishments	275,693	Chemical works	49,866
Gasworks	623,209	Boot and shoe factories	619,873
Electric light supply works	124,951	Hosiery	140,442
Lime and cement	184,686	Clothing and waterproofs	507,125
Brick, tile and pottery	235,220	Rope and twine	104,325
Tin-ware	160,584	Bags and sacks (fibrous)	50,871
		Flax mills	284,899
		Paper bags and boxes	62,051

<sup>1</sup> Excluding the value of the output of the Government railway workshops (701,175*l.*) and of the Government printing office (80,293*l.*).

### III. MINES AND MINERALS.

Mineral produce for years ended December 31 :—

Year	Silver		Anti-mony Ore		Manganese Ore		Coal		Kauri Gum		Gold	
	Oz.	£	T.	£	T.	£	Tons	£	T.	£	Oz.	£
1911	1,311,048	131,587	20	92	—	—	2,066,079	1,126,086	7,587	895,707	455,226	1,816,782
1912	801,165	84,789	—	—	—	—	2,177,615	1,190,472	7,908	401,805	343,163	1,345,131
1913	975,616	103,866	—	—	—	—	1,888,005	1,043,138	8,780	549,106	376,161	1,458,499
1914 <sup>1</sup>	599,162	62,085	—	—	—	—	2,275,593	1,268,505	8,473	497,444	227,954	895,867
1915	957,541	95,583	—	—	—	—	2,208,624	1,272,047	4,575	279,133	422,525	1,694,553

<sup>1</sup> Except in the case of coal, figures refer to exports. The export of gold and silver was prohibited during the latter part of 1914, and production for that year would be considerably in excess of the totals shown.

## Commerce.

In 1915 the imports duty-free (including 1,070,114*l.* specie) amounted to 12,889,683*l.*; subject to duty, 8,839,151*l.*; total 21,728,834*l.*

Years	Total Imports	Exports of Domestic Produce	Exports of other Produce	Total Exports
	£	£	£	£
1911	19,545,879	18,781,898	246,592	19,028,490
1912	20,976,574	21,272,405	498,176	21,770,581
1913	22,288,302	22,577,890	408,832	22,986,722
1914	21,456,096	25,984,717	276,730	26,261,447
1915	21,728,834	31,042,862	706,050	31,748,912

The quantities and values of imports are obtained from Customs entries verified by invoices and, where necessary, as with goods subject to an *ad valorem* duty, by examination. For exports the 'free-on-board in New Zealand' value is given; but, as regards the main items, the Collector of Customs examines carefully the amounts stated, and compares them with current price lists, to prevent any over-estimate. Beginning with 1914 the country of origin of imports is obtained, as well as country of shipment. The country of shipment is obtained in cases of exports, but this may or may not be the country of ultimate destination. Very little cargo *in transitu* passes through New Zealand.

The principal imports and exports in 1915 are given as follows:—

Articles of Import 1915	Value	Articles of Export 1915	Value
	£		£
Clothing, and materials for.	3,672,424	Colonial produce:	
Iron and steel goods, machinery, &c.	3,127,515	Wool . . . . .	10,387,875
Sugar . . . . .	1,069,096	Gold . . . . .	1,694,553
Tea . . . . .	455,240	Agricultural produce	665,222
Spirits, wines, and beer	543,113	Frozen meat . . . . .	7,794,995
Tobacco and cigars . . . . .	533,876	Kauri gum . . . . .	279,133
Coal . . . . .	344,495	Tallow . . . . .	780,828
Bags and sacks . . . . .	254,174	Hides, skins, and Pelts . . . . .	1,448,887
Fruit . . . . .	410,842	Butter and cheese . . . . .	5,430,836
Oils . . . . .	793,663	Preserved meats . . . . .	223,666
Paper, printed books, and stationery . . . . .	818,644	Phormium (fibre) . . . . .	571,621
Manures . . . . .	478,584	Coal . . . . .	329,731
Specie . . . . .	1,070,114	Timber . . . . .	383,616
		British and foreign produce	387,990
Total, including items not specified . . . . .	21,728,834	Specie . . . . .	318,690
		Total, including articles not specified . . . . .	31,748,912

## Exports of certain trade products:—

Years	Wool	Frozen Meat	Kauri Gum	Butter	Cheese
	Lbs.	Cwts.	Tons	Cwts.	Cwts.
1911	169,424,811	2,250,565	7,587	302,387	489,174
1912	188,861,790	2,578,238	7,905	378,117	577,070
1913	186,588,086	2,578,693	8,780	372,258	611,668
1914	220,472,898	3,229,978	8,473	434,067	863,776
1915	196,570,114	3,591,260	4,575	420,144	817,258

The total value of gold exported to December 31, 1916, was £85,847,675*l*. The gold exports in four years were as follows :—

Years	Quantity	Value	Years	Quantity	Value
	Oz.	£		Oz.	£
1913	376,161	1,459,499	1915	422,825	1,694,553
1914	227,954	895,367	1916	292,620	1,199,212

The following table shows the trade with different countries :—

Countries	Imports from				Exports to			
	1912	1913	1914	1915	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
United Kingdom	12,499,787	13,312,193	11,985,946	10,623,426	16,861,256	18,130,160	21,383,891	25,389,030
Australia	2,583,887	2,014,848	3,376,371	2,786,174	2,848,664	2,315,747	1,928,410	2,548,605
Fiji . .	764,790	846,493	738,751	1,120,379	95,134	88,789	67,557	131,821
India and Ceylon	696,098	714,128	910,448	936,639	43,406	44,865	43,400	58,406
Canada	394,249	452,519	479,140	795,612	542,271	606,662	595,611	925,823
United States	2,049,618	2,107,990	2,282,966	2,862,537	620,988	912,051	1,023,054	2,066,507
Germany	653,230	687,935	620,400	88,284	254,703	337,448	456,163	4
France	150,024	150,777	147,877	423,378	94,352	178,336	227,027	2,160
Belgium	153,765	203,526	110,391	27,185	24,218	18,522	33,481	137,464
Japan . .	154,587	151,106	187,501	348,671	1,460	2,901	59,508	520,366
Others . .	876,538	746,787	1,016,305	1,716,554	384,099	351,741	433,342	28,735
<b>Totals</b>	<b>20,976,574</b>	<b>22,288,302</b>	<b>21,856,096</b>	<b>21,728,834</b>	<b>21,770,581</b>	<b>22,986,722</b>	<b>26,261,447</b>	<b>31,748,921</b>

Trade (imports and exports) of the principal ports :—

Years	Auckland	Wellington	Lyttelton	Dunedin
	£	£	£	£
1911	8,931,612	9,820,509	5,748,215	3,975,360
1912	9,780,471	10,082,851	6,078,719	4,412,223
1913	10,635,485	11,677,554	6,239,341	4,399,264
1914	10,611,410	14,177,312	6,586,309	4,175,061
1915	11,901,536	13,826,218	7,171,881	4,558,417

According to the British Board of Trade returns, the principal imports

into and exports from the United Kingdom, from and to New Zealand, in recent years were as follows:—

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
Imports into U.K.:—	£	£	£	£	£
Wool . . . . .	7,476,011	7,701,364	8,165,408	8,628,368	11,075,927
Mutton . . . . .	3,926,751	4,555,786	4,965,310	5,435,128	7,669,945
Tallow and stearine .	680,588	724,303	717,264	774,124	826,437
Sheep skins . . . .	599,247	677,734	641,853	657,800	825,202
Beef . . . . .	372,424	429,624	393,429	944,459	2,176,621
Butter . . . . .	1,495,242	2,148,192	1,351,285	2,100,958	2,693,808
Cheese . . . . .	1,209,519	1,882,840	1,685,472	2,432,117	3,081,465
Kauri Gum . . . . .	537,412	558,828	593,729	474,624	292,257
Hemp and Tow . . .	337,984	395,222	718,959	437,807	428,471
Totals for all Imports .	17,850,063	20,302,062	20,338,057	22,994,319	30,407,581
Exports (British produce) from U.K.:—					
Spirits . . . . .	240,626	317,726	285,375	302,681	275,097
Tobacco . . . . .	157,961	186,913	202,006	257,768	261,683
Carriages, all sorts .	472,647	549,953	586,889	569,386	459,603
Boots and shoes (leather) . . . .	226,944	257,615	303,399	297,359	282,407
Cottons . . . . .	1,040,179	1,023,236	1,084,442	969,584	1,120,453
Woolens . . . . .	739,805	690,301	708,263	584,962	659,319
Apparel . . . . .	588,003	655,457	766,624	694,214	614,078
Iron, and iron and steel manufactures .	1,570,453	1,638,564	1,693,639	1,318,446	1,369,888
Machinery . . . . .	521,181	614,336	595,993	474,091	382,855
Totals for all Exports of British produce . .	9,809,497	10,390,334	10,837,647	9,416,924	9,373,843
Exports of foreign and colonial produce . .	790,203	796,218	952,216	1,002,317	744,865

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1915 the registered vessels were 196 sailing vessels of 21,762 tons (net), and 335 steamers of 71,695 tons; total 531 vessels of 93,457 tons (net).

Many of the principal vessels on the New Zealand Register were transferred to the London Register after the outbreak of war, to take advantage of the Imperial War Insurance rates. Shipping inwards and outwards for five years:—

Years	Vessels Inwards				Vessels Outwards			
	With Cargoes		Total, including in Ballast		With Cargoes		Total, including in Ballast	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
1911	580	1,389,349	621	1,482,378	533	1,235,193	624	1,467,402
1912	612	1,548,276	677	1,672,092	537	1,345,582	666	1,668,630
1913	590	1,592,153	645	1,738,985	467	1,287,837	635	1,699,807
1914	583	1,529,767	646	1,724,849	513	1,434,094	657	1,781,981
1915	573	1,419,790	638	1,641,425	493	1,286,158	649	1,635,933

Of vessels entered inwards in 1915, 314 of 1,145,609 tons were British; 290 of 439,292 tons colonial; 34 of 56,524 tons foreign; total inwards, 638 vessels, 1,641,425 tons. Vessels outwards, 317 of 1,138,873 tons



British ; 240 of 437,388 tons colonial ; and 10 of 59,672 tons foreign ; total outwards, 567 vessels, 1,635,933 tons.

For the year 1915, the shipping at five principal ports was as under :—

Port	Vessels Inwards		Vessels Outwards	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Auckland . . . .	263	767,325	196	494,271
Wellington . . . .	185	545,811	242	804,206
Lyttelton . . . .	42	76,773	29	70,582
Dunedin . . . .	36	89,552	37	75,752
Bluff . . . .	34	65,995	36	76,297

### RAILWAYS.

On March 31, 1916, there were 1,246 miles of Government railways in the North Island, and 1,714 in the South Island, besides 29 miles of private lines—2,989 miles in all. Revenue from Government railways 4,548,356*l.*, expenditure 2,910,883*l.*, net revenue 1,637,473*l.* Total expenditure on construction of all Government lines, open and unopen, to March 31, 1916, 37,335,080*l.* In 1915-16 the tonnage of goods carried was 6,370,946, and the passengers numbered 14,201,506.

All the chief towns are provided with tramway systems.

### POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS.

Postal statistics—Articles posted and delivered :—

Years	Letters and Letter-cards	Post Cards	Books, &c.	News-papers	Parcels	Money Orders Nos.	
	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	Issued	Paid
1911	205,450,627	12,255,477	58,828,436	43,801,719	3,327,379	607,764	483,596
1912	214,184,119	11,252,527	61,364,917	43,460,016	3,359,397	666,425	536,806
1913	223,061,200	10,462,894	56,127,684	43,572,759	4,275,834	690,475	560,946
1914	233,001,820	10,585,042	65,709,908	43,779,983	5,055,147	691,518	579,087
1915	242,547,859	9,242,792	57,693,130	41,311,535	5,724,576	664,860	554,252

Receipts of Post and Telegraph Department for year ended March 31, 1916, 1,695,756*l.* ; working expenses, 1,296,522*l.* The officials numbered 9,347 on March 31, 1916.

The telegraph system is Governmental. On March 31, 1916, there were 13,684 miles of line and 48,052 of wire. Number of telegrams despatched during the year, 10,836,968, 10,708,910 being private and Press. The telephone (Governmental) is very generally used. The telegraph and telephone revenue for the year 1915-16 was 837,174*l.*

### Money and Credit.

There were, in December, 1915, six banks of issue doing business. Two of these were wholly New Zealand institutions, having a paid-up capital of 2,497,320*l.*, besides which the Bank of New Zealand has 529,988*l.* of 4 per cent. guaranteed stock. The total average liabilities for 1915, in respect of New Zealand transactions, were 34,448,270*l.*, and the average assets 33,209,483*l.* The average amount on deposit was 31,433,653*l.* The value of the notes in circulation in September, 1916, was 4,332,000*l.* Gold has almost entirely disappeared from circulation.

## Post-office and private savings-bank business:—

Years	No. of Savings Banks	No. of Depositors	Amounts Deposited	Amounts Withdrawn	Amounts on Deposit at End of Year
			£	£	£
1912	729	503,927	13,549,789	13,283,101	18,043,540
1913	752	532,714	12,765,011	12,502,964	18,923,521
1914	771	559,203	13,263,199	11,943,778	20,924,754
1915	792	587,109	15,155,995	12,622,337	24,238,966

Attached to New Zealand are the following islands :

**Auckland Islands**, 50° 31' S., 166° 19' E., 200 miles S. of Stewart Island. Area of largest about 330 square miles. Uninhabited. The New Zealand Government maintains a depôt of provisions and clothing for the use of shipwrecked mariners on the largest island of the group.

**Chatham Islands**, 43° 50' S., 177° W., 536 miles E. of New Zealand. Area 375 square miles; population (April, 1911) 453 (234 Europeans and 219 Maoris and Morioris).

**The Cook and other South Pacific Islands** were annexed to New Zealand in June, 1901. They lie between 8° and 23° S. lat., 157° and 170° W. long. The Cook Islands and the other islands with their population (1911) are as follows:—

Cook Islands -	Population	Other Islands—	Population
Rarotonga . . . .	2,759	Niue (Savage Is.) . .	3,943
Mangaia . . . .	1,471	Palmerston Is. . . .	107
Atiu . . . . .	312	Penrhyn (Tongareva) .	335
Aitutaki . . . .	1,237	Manahiki . . . . .	444
Mauke (Parry Is.) .	457	Rakaanga . . . . .	315
Mitiaro . . . . .	199	Danger (Pukapuka) .	490
Hervey Islands . .	29		
Total . . . . .	6,964	Total . . . . .	5,634

Total area of the Cook and other islands about 280 square miles.

Rarotonga is 20 miles in circumference; Vatiu, or Atiu, 20 miles; Aitutaki, 21 miles; Niue (or Savage Island), 40 miles. Laws for the Cook Islands have been made since 1890 by a general Legislature, and are administered by an Executive Council of which the Arikis, or native Kings and Queens, are members. At Rarotonga there is a British Resident, whose approval is required for all enactments. The customs tariff of New Zealand is enforced. In 1915 the numbers of births, marriages, and deaths (excluding Niue) were respectively 300, 94, and 225. Chief products—copra (output 1915, 773 tons), coffee, pearl-shell (this trade has been dead since the outbreak of war), fruit (exports 1915: 61,870 cases of bananas; 98,447 cases of oranges; 13,119 boxes of tomatoes), hats and caps, and lime-juice. The trade for 1915 was:—Imports 75,268£., including 60,554£. from New Zealand; exports 71,187£., including 61,981£. to New Zealand. It is intended to secure communication with New Zealand by means of a wireless station at Rarotonga.

**Kermadec Islands**, 36° S., 178° 30' W., 600 miles N.N.E. of New Zealand. Area 15 square miles. Now uninhabited. The largest of the group is Raoul or Sunday Island, 20 miles in circuit; Macaulay Island is 3 miles in circuit.

Small uninhabited islands are: The Campbell Islands, the three King's Islands, the Antipodes Islands, and the Bounty Islands.

## Books of Reference.

- Statistics of New Zealand.—Annual, in four volumes.  
 Bibliography of the Literature relating to New Zealand. By T. M. Hocken. Wellington, 1908.  
 Census of New Zealand, taken on the 2nd of April, 1911. Wellington, 1912.  
 Report on the Results of Census, 1911. Wellington, 1913.  
 New Zealand Municipal Hand-Book. Biennial.  
 New Zealand Official Year-book. Annual. Wellington. Report of the Department of Lands and Labour. Annual. Wellington. Annual Reports on Mining.  
 Bell (M. J.), The Wilds of Maoriland. London, 1914.  
 Brown (J. M.), Maori and Polynesian. London, 1907.  
 Douglas (A. P.), The Dominion of New Zealand. London, 1909.  
 Elkington (E. W.), Adrift in New Zealand. London, 1906.  
 Fox (Sir W.), The War in New Zealand. London, 1866.  
 Gtsborne (W.), New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen (1844-97). London, 1897.  
 Grey (Sir G.), Polynesian Mythology and Maori Legends. 1885.  
 Hight (J.) and Bamford (H. D.), The Constitutional History and Law of New Zealand. 1915.  
 Hocken (T. M.), Contributions to the Early History of New Zealand (Otago). London, 1898.  
 Irvine (R. F.) and Alpers (O. T. J.), The Progress of New Zealand in the Century. London, 1902.  
 Lloyd (H. D.), Newest England. London, 1901.  
 Loughnan (R. A.), New Zealand. Wellington, 1901.  
 Lusk (H. H.), Social Welfare in New Zealand. London, 1913.  
 McNab (R.) (Editor), Historical Records of New Zealand. Wellington, 1908.  
 Manning (F. E.), Old New Zealand, Pakeha-Maori. London, 1884.  
 Moreland (A. M.), Through South Westland. 2nd edition. London, 1916.  
 Oxford Survey of the British Empire. Vol. V. Australasian Territories. London, 1914.  
 Playne (S.), New Zealand: its History, Commerce and Industrial Resources. London, 1912-13.  
 Pennesfather (F. W.), Handbook (Murray's) for New Zealand. London.  
 Reeves (Hon. William Pember), The Long White Cloud. Revised ed. London, 1915.—  
 State Experiments in Australia and New Zealand. 2 vols. London, 1902.  
 Rusden (G. W.), The History of New Zealand. New ed. 3 vols. Melbourne, 1896.  
 Scholefield (G. H.), New Zealand in Evolution, Industrial, Economic and Political. New York, 1910.  
 Stegfried (A.), La Démocratie en Nouvelle Zélande. Paris, 1904. Translated by E. V. Burns. London, 1914.  
 Stout (Sir R.) and Stout (J. L.), New Zealand. London, 1911.  
 Tregear (Ed.), The Maori Race. New Zealand, 1904.  
 White (John), Ancient History of the Maori. 6 vols. London, 1889.  
 Whitmore (Sir G.), The Last Maori War in New Zealand under the Self-Reliant Policy. London, 1902.  
 [Official and many other books and newspapers may be seen at the office of the High Commissioner in London.]

## FIJI.

### Constitution and Government.

FIJI was ceded by the chiefs and people of Fiji on October 10, 1874. The government is administered by a Governor appointed by the Crown, assisted by an Executive Council consisting of the Colonial Secretary, the Attorney-General, other official members appointed by the Governor, and two nominated members selected by the Governor from the elected members of the Legislative Council. Laws are passed by the Legislative Council, of which the Governor is president. It comprises eleven official members, seven elected members, and two native members.

*Governor of Fiji and High Commissioner for the Western Pacific.*—Sir Ernest Bickham Sweet-Escott, K.C.M.G. Salary 3,000*l.* as Governor of Fiji, and 1,000*l.* as High Commissioner for the Western Pacific,

*Colonial Secretary.*—Hon. Eyre Hutson, C.M.G.

The Governor is High Commissioner and Consul-General for the Western Pacific.

There is a constabulary consisting of Fijians and Indians, and a Defence Force (Europeans and Fijians).

For the purposes of native government the colony is divided into 17 provinces, in 7 of which a superior native chief exercises, under the title of Roko Tui, a form of rule which recognises to a large degree the principles of native administration by which the people formerly governed themselves. In seven of the provinces there are European commissioners. About 180 native chiefs of inferior degree are employed in subordinate administrative capacities. There are also 32 native stipendiary magistrates associated with 19 District Commissioners in the administration of justice. A European commissioner, who is also Government medical officer, resides in Rotumah.

### Area and Population.

Fiji comprises a group of over 200 islands (about 80 inhabited) lying between 15° and 20° south latitudes and 177° east and 178° west longitude. The largest is Viti Levu, area 4,250 square miles; next is Vanua Levu, area 2,600 square miles. The island of Rotumah, between 12° and 15° of south latitude, and 175° and 177° east longitude, was added to the colony in 1880. Total area, including Rotumah, 7,435 square miles.

At the census of April 2, 1911, the population was 139,541; the Europeans, 3,707 (2,403 males, 1,304 females); Fijians, 87,096 (46,110 males, 40,986 females); Rotumans, 2,176 (1,043 males, 1,133 females); Indians, 40,286 (26,073 males, 14,213 females); Polynesians, 2,758 (2,429 males, 329 females); Chinese, 305 (276 males, 29 females); others, 3,213 (1,674 males, 1,539 females). On December 31, 1915, the estimated population was 159,321, including 89,574 natives. In 1915 there were 2,508 Indian immigrants. The total number of East Indians serving under indenture, including 2,440 children, at the end of 1915 was 14,362.

Among Europeans in 1915 the births were 99 and deaths 37; among Fijians, births 3,325, deaths 2,538; among Indians, births 2,032, deaths 604.

Suva, the capital, is on the south coast of Viti Levu; European population (census of April 2, 1911), 1,376.

### Religion and Instruction.

Attending at Wesleyan native churches in 1915, 84,880; Roman Catholic Mission, 10,256. The Wesleyan Mission comprises 18 European missionaries, 15 European mission sisters, 62 native ministers, 165 catechists, 773 teachers, and 3,849 local preachers, 4,891 class leaders, with 707 churches, and 461 other preaching places. The Roman Catholic Mission has 33 European ministers and 238 native teachers, 53 European sisters, 70 churches and chapels, 3 native training institutions.

Two public schools, in Suva and Levuka, receive 1,086*l.* a year State aid; 302 scholars in 1915. Another State-supported school is solely for natives; 68 scholars in 1915. During 1915 the Wesleyan Mission had 1,027 schools with 16,606 scholars; the Roman Catholic had 130 schools with 2,256 scholars. The Roman Catholic Mission maintain 3 schools for Europeans, with 136 children in 1915. Expenditure on education, 1915, 3,335*l.*

## Finance.

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1910	211,952	236,661	1913	266,031	258,792 <sup>1</sup>
1911	240,395	265,347	1914	279,845	301,351 <sup>1</sup>
1912	283,947	251,745 <sup>1</sup>	1915	273,635	282,831 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of expenditure on loan account, which was 46,207L. in 1915.

The principal sources of revenue in 1915 were:—Customs, 149,494L., wharf and shipping dues, 13,555L.; native taxes, 15,905L.; licences, excise, &c., 34,235L.; fees of court, &c., 31,350L.; post office, 13,692L. The expenditure on personal emoluments was 106,202L.; on other charges, 151,558L.; on public works, 25,072L.; against loan account for harbour and drainage works, 46,207L. The public debt on Dec. 31, 1915, stood at 49,215L., including Imperial advances to the amount of 15,815L.

## Production, Industry and Commerce.

There are 6 sugar mills, 1 tea factory, 22 boat-building yards, 2 soap works, 4 saw mills, 4 fibre mills, and 2 rice mills. In 1915 there were under cultivation by European and Indian settlers:—Bananas, 5,783 acres; coconuts, 45,103 acres; maize, 6,315 acres; sugar-cane, 62,308 acres; yams, 255 acres; tobacco, 122 acres; peanuts, 49 acres; tea, 200 acres; rice, 14,195 acres; rubber, 1,906 acres. In 1915 there were approximately 7,434 horses and mules, 58,773 cattle, 1,982 sheep, and 12,130 goats.

Year	Imports <sup>1</sup>	Exports <sup>1</sup>	Year	Imports <sup>1</sup>	Exports <sup>1</sup>
	£	£		£	£
1912	940,044	1,058,960	1914	927,288 <sup>2</sup>	1,389,865
1913	903,968	1,425,940	1915	880,308 <sup>3</sup>	1,474,192

<sup>1</sup> Including bullion and specie.

<sup>2</sup> Including 15,964L. imported through parcel post.

<sup>3</sup> Includes 14,962L. imported through parcel post.

Imports subject to duty, 1915, 729,556L., duty-free 150,752L.

Year	Imports			Exports		
	From British Possessions	From other Countries	Total	To British Possessions	To other Countries	Total
	£	£	£	£	£	£
1912	848,359	91,685	940,044	1,056,625	2,335	1,058,960
1913	824,772	79,196	903,968	1,416,419	9,521	1,425,940
1914	818,982	92,292	911,274	1,333,357	56,508	1,389,865
1915	796,880	68,470	880,308	1,322,265	151,927	1,474,192

Quantities and values of imports are ascertained by invoice and declaration, or by examination by Customs officers. The countries recorded are the countries of consignment, as disclosed by the shipping documents. In the case of exports, the values are declared by the exporter as the true values of the goods as they lie in the port of shipment, including cost of packages.

The principal imports during 1915 were: Drapery, 116,716*l.*; biscuits, flour, sharps, and pollard, 95,816*l.*; hardware, 46,101*l.*; machinery, 43,345*l.*; oils, 36,808*l.*; timber, 33,990*l.*; bags and sacks, 29,631*l.*; rice, 28,878*l.*; coal, 24,180*l.*; manure, 19,014*l.*; butter and ghee, 16,803*l.*; fish, 15,544*l.*; vegetables and fruit, 15,448*l.*; live stock, 14,954*l.*; meats, 14,948*l.*; spirits, 11,912*l.*; rails, etc., 11,826*l.*; galvanised iron, 11,200*l.*; specie, 44,038*l.* Principal exports: sugar, 1,065,463*l.*; copra, 233,959*l.*; green fruit, 120,741*l.*

### Shipping and Communications.

Fiji is in regular steam communication with New Zealand, Australia, Tonga and Samoa, Honolulu and Canada. During 1915 the number of merchant vessels entered at the ports of entry was 144 steamers of 403,098 tons, and 4 sailing vessels of 2,344 tons. Total tonnage entered and cleared in 1915, 821,566 tons (British, 803,371). Registered shipping, 1915, 12 vessels of 1,321 tons; registered vessels holding coasting licences (1915), 243 of 2,653 tons. There is also a subsidised inter-island steamer. Extensive harbour works involving the reclamation of 17 acres, to cost 200,000*l.*, are in progress at Suva.

A scheme for the construction of 50 miles of railway from Suva up the Rewa Valley, at an estimated cost of 353,000*l.*, is under consideration.

Local correspondence, 1915, 799,908 letters and postcards, 70,081 book-packets, 330,522 newspapers, 13,657 parcels; foreign correspondence, 1,358,062 letters and postcards, 608,392 newspapers, 134,574 book-packets, and 28,649 parcels. There is a Money Order system with the United Kingdom, Canada, the Australian States, New Zealand, Tonga, and India. There is telegraphic communication between Suva and Levuka, 54 miles, of which 11½ miles is by submarine cable. An overland telephone from Suva to Lautoka, 125 miles. Wireless telegraph stations have been erected at Suva, Labasa, Taveuni and Savusavu.

Government Savings Bank, end of 1915: 1,371 depositors and 16,657*l.* deposits. The Bank of New Zealand and the Bank of New South Wales are established in the Colony.

Money, weights, and measures are the same as in the United Kingdom.

### Books of Reference.

- Annual Blue Book and Colonial Office Report.  
*Calvert and Williams*, Fiji and the Fijians.  
*Gordon and Gotch*, Australian Handbook. Annual. Melbourne.  
*Grimshaw* (Beatrice), From Fiji to the Cannibal Islands. London, 1906.  
*Thomson* (Basil), Fiji for Tourists. [Canadian-Australian Steamship Line.] London 1897.—The Fijians, London, 1908.  
*Waterhouse*, Fiji: Its King and People.

## PACIFIC ISLANDS.

## TONGA.

(FRIENDLY ISLANDS.)

The Tonga or Friendly Islands continued up to 1899 to be a neutral region in accordance with the Declaration of Berlin, April 6, 1886. By the Anglo-German Agreement of November 14, 1899, subsequently accepted by the United States, the Tonga Islands were left practically under the Protectorate of Great Britain. A Protectorate was proclaimed over Tonga on May 19, 1900. In December, 1900, the British High Commissioner, with the assent of the King and native chiefs, assumed the exercise of civil and criminal jurisdiction over all subjects of Foreign Powers in Tonga, and the supervision of the financial administration.

*King.*—George II., born June 18, 1874; succeeded his great-grandfather, George Tubou, in 1893; married June 1st, 1899, to Lavinia, who died in April, 1902. He married again in 1909.

There is a Legislative Assembly which meets annually, composed of seven nobles elected by their peers, seven elected representatives of the people, and the Ministers of the Crown, numbering seven, or twenty-one members in all. The elections are held triennially.

The kingdom consists of 3 groups of islands, called respectively Tonga-tabu, Haabai, and Vavau, together with the outlying islands of Niuatobu-tabu, Tafahi, and Niuafoou, and lies between 15° and 23° 30' south, and 173° and 177° west, its western boundary being the eastern boundary of Fiji. The main group was discovered by Tasman in 1643. Area, 390 square miles; population, census, April, 1911, 23,011 Tongans; 346 Pacific islanders, and 380 Europeans. Capital, Nukualofa. Estimated population 1914, 23,121 Tongans, and 335 other persons. In 1914, the police courts dealt with 14,200 criminal cases (including petty offences, and breaches of the sanitary and taxation laws) and the Supreme Court with 14. The natives are Christian, mostly Wesleyan Methodists. At the end of 1914, there were 57 public primary schools (against 55 in 1913), with 2,780 pupils on the roll. At Tonga College there were 8 teachers and 128 students on December 31, 1914. There are now no State-aided schools in the kingdom. The revenue, chiefly from customs (11,989% in 1914-15), a poll tax, licences, and leases (no land being sold), amounted in 1914-15 to 36,114%., and the expenditure to 36,414%. Native produce consists mostly of copra, green fruit, mats, tapa (a textile from bark), and fungus. Imports, 1914, 87,702%.; exports, 73,036%. The imports exclude specie (nil in 1914), but include drapery (23,401%.), flour (3,222%.), biscuits (2,918%.), fish (1,962%.), hardware (3,386%.), timber (4,113%.), sugar (2,392%.), meats (11,522%.); and the exports, copra, 67,304%.; fungus, 956%.; live stock, 700%. The imports are chiefly from New Zealand (38,329% in 1914) and Australia (29,906%.); the exports chiefly to Australia, and New Zealand. In 1914, 33 vessels of 57,474 aggregate tonnage entered (32 British, 56,779 tons), and 30 of 54,099 tons cleared (29 British, 53,404 tons). Two boats of the New Zealand Union Steamship Company visit, when engaged in the regular service, each of the 3 Tongan groups every two weeks, one running from Auckland to Tonga, *via* Fiji, and the other from Sydney *via* Fiji and Samoa.

Since May 1, 1905, British coin is the only legal tender. The weights and measures are the same as in Great Britain. Accounts are kept in pounds, shillings, and pence.

*High Commissioner and Consul-General for the Western Pacific.*—Sir E. Bickham Escott, K.C.M.G.

*Agent and Consul.*—H. E. W. Grant, C.M.G.

In the sections devoted to New South Wales and New Zealand mention is made of various annexed Pacific Islands. The following summary (omitting islands described elsewhere) gives the names and positions of islands which are unattached:—

**Ducie Island**, 24° 40' S. lat., 124° 48' W. long. **Pitcairn Island**, 25° 5' S., 130° 5' W.; area 2 sq. m.; pop. in 1914, 140 (35 adult males, 39 adult females, 66 children). The affairs of the island are conducted by a Council of 7 members, with a President, who acts also as Chief Magistrate, and a Vice-President, who is also Government Secretary, subject to the control of the High Commissioner for the Western Pacific. In religion the islanders (descendants of the mutineers of the *Bounty*) are 'Seventh Day Adventists.' The products of the island are sweet potatoes, beans, sugar cane, yams, taro, melons, pumpkins, oranges, bananas, pineapples, and arrowroot, which is prepared in limited quantities with antiquated appliances. Excellent coffee also grows, and its cultivation will probably extend. On the Island there are about 200 wild goats and a small stock of chickens. **Dudoza Island**, 7° 40' S. lat., 161° W. long.; area 2 sq. m. **Victoria Island**, area 2 sq. m., uninhabited. **Phoenix Group** between 2° 30' and 4° 30' S. lat., and 171° and 174° 30' W. long. Eight islands: Mary, Enderbury, Phoenix, Birney, Gardner, McKean, Hull, Sydney; area of group, 16 sq. m., pop. 59.

**Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony.** The islands in this group were proclaimed as Protectorates in 1892 and annexed (at the request of the native governments), as Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony, on November 10, 1915. The Colony includes several groups of islands. (1) The Union, or Tokelau Group, between 8° 30' and 11° S. lat., and 171° and 172° W. long. Five clusters of islets, the principal of which are Fakaofu or Bowditch, Nukunono or Duke of Clarence, Atafu or Duke of York, Nassau, Danger; area of group, 7 sq. m.; pop. 912 natives and 2 Europeans (1911). (2) The Ellice Islands, between 5° 30' and 11° 20' S. lat., and 176° and 180° E. long. The principal islands are Funafuti, Nukufetau, Vaitupu, Nui (or Netherland), Niutao (or Lynx or Speiden), Nanumaga (or Hudson), Nanomea (or St. Augustine), Nukulaelae (or Mitchell), Nurukita (or Sophia); area of group, 14 sq. m.; pop. (1911), 3,084 natives, 6 Europeans, and 1 Asiatic. (3) Two Orders in Council dated respectively January 27, 1916, and February 29, 1916, extended the boundaries of the Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony so as to include Fanning Island, 3° 50' N., 159° W.; area 15 sq. m., pop. 150, and Washington Island, 4° 40' N., 160° 20' W., area 6 sq. m. (4) The Gilbert Islands on the equator. The principal islands are Butaritari, Makin, Tarawa, Abaian, Marakci, Maiana, Abemama, Kuria, Ananuka, Nonouti, Tapiteuea, Beru, Nikunau, Onotoa, Tamana, Arorae, and Ocean Islands. Area 166 sq. m.; estimated pop. (1911), 26,417 natives and 446 foreigners. Education is in the hands of various missions. Revenue of the Colony was for the year ended June 30, 1915, 16,120*l.* (chief items: Customs, 2,845*l.*; native taxes, 3,731*l.*; licences, &c., 3,797*l.*; royalty on phosphate, 3,282*l.*) and expenditure, 23,522*l.* Principal crops: pandanus fruit and coconuts. The trade in 1914 amounted to 144,479*l.* for imports, and 350,000*l.* for exports (phosphates, 305,000*l.*, and copra, 45,000*l.*).

**British Solomon Islands**, about 8° S. and 160° W., are Guadalcanar, Malaita, Isabel, San Cristoval, New Georgia, Choiseul, Shortland, Mono (or Treasury), Vella Lavella, Ronongo, Gizo, Rendova, Russell, Florida, Rennell, and numerous small islands (the Lord Howe Group or Ontong Java, the Santa Cruz Islands, Tucopia and Mitre Islands are also included in the Solomon Islands Protectorate). Area 11,000 sq. nautical miles; European population (1915),



660; native population, about 150,000. They are under British Protection. Revenue (1915-16), 22,006*l.* (Customs, 16,736*l.*); expenditure, 26,425*l.* About 30,000 acres planted by white planters were under coco-nuts in March, 1914, and about 300 acres under rubber; sweet potatoes, pineapples, bananas are grown. The value of imports in 1914-15 was 133,062*l.* (chief items: biscuits, 5,084*l.*; boats and small vessels, 3,514*l.*; drapery, 13,381*l.*; hardware, 10,680*l.*; meats (tinned), 10,219*l.*; rice, 11,025*l.*; timber, 4,386*l.*; tobacco, 8,713*l.*); and of exports, 87,539*l.* (chief items: copra, 75,398*l.*; green snail and trochus shells, 3,662*l.*; mother of pearl shell and pearl shell black, 3,983*l.*). Foreign-going vessels entered, 1914-15, 39 of 30,494 net tons (30,407 tons British); cleared, 37 of 27,342 net tons (27,232 British). There is a Resident Commissioner.

**Santa Cruz Islands**, seven large islands, the largest about 15 miles long. **Duff or Wilson Islands**, eleven islands, the largest about 6 miles in circumference (included in the British Solomon Islands Protectorate). **Starbuck Island**, 5° 30' S. lat., 155° W. long.; area 1 sq. m., uninhabited. **Malden Island**, 4° S. lat., 155° W. long.; area 35 sq. m., pop. 168. **Jarvis Island**, on the equator, 159° W., area 1½ sq. m., pop. 30. **Palmyra**, 6° N., 162° 30' W., area 1½ sq. m. **Baker Islands**, on the equator.

These islands are mostly of coral formation; most of them grow coconut trees, and some of them are valuable for their guano.

The High Commissioner of the Western Pacific, assisted by deputies, has jurisdiction, in accordance with an Order in Council of 1893, for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of the Pacific Islanders' Protection Acts of 1872 and 1875, and to settle disputes between British subjects living in these islands. The jurisdiction of the High Commissioner extends over all the Western Pacific not within the limits of Fiji, Queensland, or New South Wales, or the jurisdiction of any civilised Power, and includes the Southern Solomon Islands, and the various small groups in Melanesia.

The **New Hebrides**, however, are under the joint administration of English and French officials, as arranged by the Anglo-French Convention of February, 1906, ratified October, 1906. This convention guarantees the interests of French, British, and natives, respectively; fixes the conditions of land-holding in the Islands; and provides for the regulation of the recruitment of native labourers. Within the Islands Great Britain is represented by a Resident Commissioner, who reports to the High Commissioner for the Western Pacific. The larger islands of the group are Espiritu Santo, Mallicolo, Epi, Efate or Sandwich, Erromanga, Tanna, Futuna or Errovan, and Aneityúm. Area, 5,100 square miles; population about 70,000. At the end of 1905 there were within the group 225 British and 417 French subjects. There are 3 French Catholic mission schools, and many Presbyterian. Settlers have acquired large areas within the islands; and though there are many disputes as to rightful possession, and much of the land is still uncleared, cocoanuts (for copra), maize, millet, coffee, and bananas are grown, and a timber factory on Aneityúm prepares Kauri wood for export. The distillation and importation of spirits are prohibited. The expenditure for 1915 was estimated at 22,623*l.*, and the revenue at 11,000*l.*, the deficit being met by the British and French jointly. An expenditure of 8,302*l.* on purely British purposes was also estimated for the same year. There are several French and British trading companies, and the commerce of the Islands, in the absence of statistics, may be estimated at about 53,000*l.* for imports, and 43,000*l.* for exports. The trade is mostly with

Sydney and Nouméa (New Caledonia). The imports are provisions and foodstuffs, clothing, metal-work, and furniture; the exports are maize, copra, coffee, and other island products. Vessels visit the islands frequently, including the repeated voyages of one British and two French companies, whose steamers provide for communication with Sydney, Nouméa, the Solomon Islands, and sometimes the Gilbert Islands.

*British Resident.*—M. King.

*French Resident.*—L. Miramende.

### Books of Reference.

- Convention between the United Kingdom and France concerning the New Hebrides, signed October 20, 1906. London, 1907.
- Foreign Office Reports on the Trade of Tonga. On the Solomon Islands. On the New Hebrides. Correspondence relating to the Administration of the Gilbert and Ellice Islands Protectorate. London, 1908.
- Pitcairn Island. Report by Mr. R. T. Simons. 1905.
- The Criminal and Civil Code of the Kingdom of Tonga. Auckland, 1891.
- Armstrong (E. S.), History of the Melanesian Mission. London, 1900.
- Audry (F.), The Islands of the Sea. London, 1902.
- Banks (Sir J.), Journal during Cook's First Voyage. Edited by Sir J. D. Hooker. London, 1898.
- Bourge (G.), Les Nouvelles Hébrides, 1606–1906. Paris, 1906.
- Brigham (W. T.), An Index to the Islands of the Pacific Ocean. Honolulu, 1900.
- Caillot (A. C. E.), Les Polynésiens Orientaux au contact de la Civilisation. Paris, 1910.
- Colquhoun (A. R.), The Mastery of the Pacific. London, 1902.
- Colwell (J.), Editor. A Century in the Pacific. London, 1914.
- Cooke (G. H.), Te Pito te Henna, known as Rapa Nui, commonly called Easter Island. London, 1900.
- Correspondence Relating to the Pitcairn Islanders. London, 1899.
- Ellis (W.), Polynesian Researches. 4 vols. London, 1858.
- Fornander (A.), An Account of the Polynesian Race. 3 vols. London, 1878.
- Friederici (Georg), Malaio-Polynesische Wanderungen. Leipzig, 1914.
- Gaggin, Among the Man-Eaters. London, 1900.
- Guppy (H. B.), The Solomon Islands, their Geology, &c. London, 1887.—The Solomon Islands and their Natives. London, 1887.—Observations of a Naturalist in the Pacific, 1896–99. London, 1906.
- Hakluyt Society, Discovery of the Solomon Islands. 1901.
- Macdonald (D.), Oceanic Languages. Oxford, 1907.
- Martin (J.), Mariner's Tonga. London, 1908.
- Monfat (A.), Les Tonga, ou Archipel des Amis. Lyon, 1893.
- Paton (F.), Lomai of Lenakel. London, 1903.
- Powell (B. F. S. B.), In Savage Isles and Settled Lands. London, 1892.
- Rannie (D.), My Adventures among South Sea Cannibals. London, 1912.
- Reclus (E.), Nouvelle Géographie Universelle. Vol. xiv. Paris, 1889.
- Reeves (E.), Brown Men and Women, or the South Sea Islands in 1895–96. London, 1898.
- Ribbe (C.), Zwei Jahre unter den Kannibalen der Salomo-Inseln. Dresden, 1903.
- Romilly (H. H.), The Western Pacific and New Guinea. 2nd ed. London, 1887.
- St. Johnston (A.), Camping among Cannibals. London, 1893.
- Shoemaker (M. M.), Islands of the Southern Seas. New York, 1898.
- Stevenson (R. L.), In the South Seas. London, 1900.—From Sarauac to the Marquesas and Beyond (Letters by Mrs. Stevenson). London, 1903.
- Stoddart (C. W.), Summer Cruising in the South Seas. London, 1905.
- Thomson (B.), South Sea Yarns. London, 1894.—The Diversions of a Prime Minister (Shirley Baker in Tonga). London, 1894.—Savage Island. London, 1902.
- Williamson (R.), The Ways of the South Sea Savage. London, 1914.
- Woodford (C. M.), A Naturalist among the Headhunters (Solomon Islands). London, 1890.

PART THE SECOND

THE UNITED STATES



## UNITED STATES.

(UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Declaration of Independence of the thirteen States of which the American Union then consisted was adopted by Congress July 4, 1776. On November 30, 1782, Great Britain acknowledged independence of the United States, and on September 3, 1783, the treaty of peace was concluded.

The form of government of the United States is based on the Constitution of Sept. 17, 1787, to which ten amendments were added Dec. 15, 1791; an eleventh amendment, Jan. 8, 1798; a twelfth amendment, Sept. 25, 1804; a thirteenth amendment, Dec. 18, 1865; a fourteenth amendment, July 28, 1868; a fifteenth amendment, March 30, 1870; a sixteenth amendment, February 25, 1913; and a seventeenth amendment, May 31, 1913.

By the Constitution, the government of the nation is entrusted to three separate authorities, the Executive, the Legislative, and the Judicial. The executive power is vested in a President, who holds his office during the term of four years, and is elected, together with a Vice-President chosen for the same term, in the mode prescribed as follows:—‘Each State shall appoint, in such manner as the Legislature thereof may direct, a number of electors, equal to the whole number of senators and representatives to which the State may be entitled in the Congress: but no senator or representative, or person holding an office of trust or profit under the United States, shall be appointed an elector.’ The practice is that in every State the electors allotted to the State are chosen by direct vote of the citizens on a general ticket, on the system known in France as *scrutin de liste*. The Constitution enacts that ‘the Congress may determine the time of choosing the electors, and the day on which they shall give their votes, which day shall be the same throughout the United States’; and further, that ‘no person except a natural-born citizen, or a citizen of the United States at the time of the adoption of this Constitution, shall be eligible to the office of President; neither shall any person be eligible to that office who shall not have attained to the age of thirty-five years, and been fourteen years a resident within the United States’.

The quadrennial election is held every fourth (leap) year. Electors are chosen in the several States on the Tuesday after the first Monday in November; the electors meet and give their votes at their respective State capitals on the second Monday in January next following their appointment; and the votes of the electors of all the States are opened and counted in the presence of both Houses of Congress on the second Wednesday in

February. The presidential term begins on March 4, in the year following leap years.

The President is commander-in-chief of the army and navy, and of the militia in the service of the Union. The Vice-President is *ex-officio* President of the Senate; and in the case of the death or resignation of the President, he becomes the President for the remainder of the term.

*President of the United States.*—Woodrow Wilson, of New Jersey, born at Staunton, Virginia, December 28, 1856; educated at Princeton University (1875-1879), Associate Professor at Bryn Mawr College (1885-1888); Professor of Political Economy at Wesleyan University (1888-1890); Professor of Jurisprudence and Politics at Princeton University (1890-1902); President of Princeton University (1902-1910); Governor of New Jersey (1911-1913).

*Vice-President of the United States.*—Thomas Riley Marshall, of Indiana, born 1854; admitted to the bar, 1875; Governor of Indiana, 1909-1912.

The President of the United States has an annual salary of 75,000 dollars, with an additional allowance of 25,000 dollars for travelling expenses; and the Vice-President 12,000 dollars.

Since the adoption of the Constitution the offices of President and Vice-President have been occupied as follows :—

#### PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES.

Name	From State	Term of Service	Born	Died
George Washington	Virginia	1789-1797	1732	1799
John Adams	Massachusetts	1797-1801	1735	1826
Thomas Jefferson	Virginia	1801-1809	1743	1826
James Madison	Virginia	1809-1817	1751	1836
James Monroe	Virginia	1817-1825	1759	1831
John Quincy Adams	Massachusetts	1825-1829	1767	1848
Andrew Jackson	Tennessee	1829-1837	1767	1845
Martin Van Buren	New York	1837-1841	1782	1862
William H. Harrison	Ohio	March-Apr. 1841	1773	1841
John Tyler	Virginia	1841-1845	1790	1862
James K. Polk	Tennessee	1845-1849	1795	1849
Zachary Taylor	Louisiana	1849-1850	1784	1850
Millard Fillmore	New York	1850-1853	1800	1874
Franklin Pierce	New Hampshire	1853-1857	1804	1869
James Buchanan	Pennsylvania	1857-1861	1791	1868
Abraham Lincoln	Illinois	1861-1865	1809	1865
Andrew Johnson	Tennessee	1865-1869	1808	1875
Ulysses S. Grant	Illinois	1869-1877	1822	1885
Rutherford B. Hayes	Ohio	1877-1881	1822	1893
James A. Garfield	Ohio	March-Sept. 1881	1831	1881
Chester A. Arthur	New York	1881-1885	1830	1886
Grover Cleveland	New York	1885-1889	1837	1908
Benjamin Harrison	Indiana	1889-1893	1833	1901
Grover Cleveland	New York	1893-1897	1837	1908
William McKinley	Ohio	1897-1901	1844	1901
Theodore Roosevelt	New York	1901-1909	1858	—
William H. Taft	Ohio	1909-1913	1857	—
Woodrow Wilson	New Jersey	1913-1921	1856	—

## VICE-PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES.

Name	From State	Term of Service	Born	Died
John Adams . . .	Massachusetts . .	1789-1797	1735	1826
Thomas Jefferson . .	Virginia . . .	1797-1801	1743	1826
Aaron Burr . . .	New York . . .	1801-1805	1756	1836
George Clinton . . .	New York . . .	1805-1812	1739	1812
Elbridge Gerry . . .	Massachusetts . .	1813-1814	1744	1814
Daniel D. Tompkins . .	New York . . .	1817-1825	1774	1825
John C. Calhoun . . .	South Carolina . .	1825-1832	1782	1850
Martin Van Buren . .	New York . . .	1833-1837	1782	1862
Richard M. Johnson . .	Kentucky . . .	1837-1841	1780	1850
John Tyler . . .	Virginia . . .	March-Apr. 1841	1790	1862
George M. Dallas . . .	Pennsylvania . .	1845-1849	1792	1864
Millard Fillmore . . .	New York . . .	1849-1850	1800	1874
William R. King . . .	Alabama . . .	1853	1786	1853
John C. Breckinridge . .	Kentucky . . .	1857-1861	1821	1875
Hannibal Hamlin . . .	Maine . . .	1861-1865	1809	1891
Andrew Johnson . . .	Tennessee . . .	March-Apr. 1865	1808	1875
Schuyler Colfax . . .	Indiana . . .	1869-1873	1823	1885
Henry Wilson . . .	Massachusetts . .	1873-1875	1812	1875
William A. Wheeler . .	New York . . .	1877-1881	1819	1887
Chester A. Arthur . . .	New York . . .	March-Sept. 1881	1830	1886
Thomas A. Hendricks . .	Indiana . . .	Mar.-Nov. 25, 1885	1819	1885
Levi P. Morton . . .	New York . . .	1889-1893	1824	—
Adlai E. Stevenson . .	Illinois . . .	1893-1897	1835	1914
Garret A. Hobart . . .	New Jersey . . .	1897-1899	1844	1899
Theodore Roosevelt . .	New York . . .	March-Sept., 1901	1858	—
Charles W. Fairbanks . .	Indiana . . .	1905-1909	1855	—
James S. Sherman . . .	New York . . .	1909-1912	1855	1912
Thomas R. Marshall . .	Indiana . . .	1913-1921	1854	—

By a law which came into force Jan. 19, 1886, in case of removal, death, resignation, or inability of both the President and Vice-President, the Secretary of State, and after him, in the order of the establishment of their departments, other members of the Cabinet, shall act as President until the disability of the President is removed or a President shall be elected. On the death of a Vice-President the duties of the office shall fall to the President *pro tempore* of the Senate, who receives the salary of the Vice-President.

The administrative business of the nation is conducted by nine chief officers, or heads of departments, who form what is called the 'Cabinet.' They are chosen by the President, but must be confirmed by the Senate. Each of them presides over a separate department, and acts under the immediate authority of the President. They are, in the order prescribed by law for their succession to the presidency, in case both the President and the Vice-President die or become unable to take office:—

1. *Secretary of State*.—Robert Lansing, of New York, born in New York 1864; counsel under the Department of State in the Bering Sea controversy, 1892-93; Alaska Boundary dispute, 1903; North Atlantic Coast Fisheries 1908; at the Hague Arbitration, 1909-10; and in the Fur Seal Conference, 1911; Counsel at various times for the Chinese and Mexican embassies; Counsellor of the Department of State, 1913. Present appointment, June 24, 1915.

2. *Secretary of the Treasury*.—William Gibbs *McAdoo*, of New York, born in Georgia, 1863 ; admitted to the bar, 1884 ; Organizer and builder of railway tunnels under the Hudson river. Present appointment, March 5, 1913.

3. *Secretary of War*.—Newton D. *Baker*, of Ohio, born in West Virginia, 1871 ; City Solicitor of Cleveland, Ohio, 1902–12 ; Mayor of Cleveland, 1914–16. Present appointment, March 7, 1916.

4. *Attorney-General*.—Thomas Watt *Gregory*, of Texas, born in Mississippi, 1861 ; admitted to the bar in Texas, 1885 ; Assistant Attorney General of the United States, 1913–14. Present appointment, September 4, 1914.

5. *Postmaster-General*.—Albert Sidney *Burleson*, of Texas, born in Texas, 1863 ; admitted to the bar, 1884 ; Member of Congress, 1899–1913. Present appointment, March 5, 1913.

6. *Secretary of the Navy*.—Josephus *Daniels*, of North Carolina, born in North Carolina, 1862 ; State Treasurer of North Carolina, 1887–93 ; Chief Clerk Department of the Interior of the United States, 1893–95. Present appointment, March 5, 1913.

7. *Secretary of the Interior*.—Franklin Knight *Lane*, of California, born in Prince Edward Island, 1864 ; Corporation Counsel of San Francisco, 1897–1902 ; Democratic candidate for Governor of California, 1902 ; Member (and since 1912 Chairman) of the Interstate Commerce Commission, 1905–13. Present appointment, March 5, 1913.

8. *Secretary of Agriculture*.—David Franklin *Houston*, of Missouri, born in South Carolina, 1866 ; has held professorships in several southern colleges and been President of the University of Texas ; recently, Chancellor of the Washington University of St. Louis, Missouri. Present appointment, March 5, 1913.

9. *Secretary of Commerce*.—William C. *Redfield*, of New York, born in New York, 1858 ; Member of Congress, 1911–13. Present appointment, March 5, 1913.

10. *Secretary of Labour*.—William Baucko *Wilson*, of Pennsylvania, born in Scotland, 1862 ; Secretary of the United Mine Workers of America, 1900–1909 ; Member of Congress, 1907–1913. Present appointment, March 5, 1913.

The Ministry for Labour was created in 1913.

Each of the above ministers has an annual salary of 12,000 dollars, and holds office during the pleasure of the President.

The whole legislative power is vested by the Constitution in a Congress, consisting of a Senate and House of Representatives. The Senate consists of two members from each State, chosen by popular vote for six years. Senators must be not less than thirty years of age ; must have been citizens of the United States for nine years ; and be residents in the States for which they are chosen. Besides its legislative functions, the Senate is entrusted with the power of ratifying or rejecting all treaties made by the President with foreign Powers, a two-thirds majority of senators present being required for ratification. The Senate is also invested with the power of confirming or rejecting all appointments to office made by the President ; and its members constitute a High Court of Impeachment. The judgment in the latter case extends only to removal from office and disqualification. The House of Representatives has the sole power of impeachment.

The House of Representatives is composed of members elected every



second year by the vote of citizens who, according to the laws of their respective States, are qualified to vote. In general such voters are all male citizens over 21 years of age. Neither race nor colour affects the right of citizens. The franchise is not absolutely universal; residence for at least one year in most States (in Rhode Island and Kentucky two years, in Michigan and Maine three months) is necessary, in some States the payment of taxes, in others registration. On the other hand many of the Western States admit to the franchise unnaturalised persons who have formally declared their intention to become citizens. Several of the Southern States have adopted methods—which differ from one another—too complicated for explanation here, with the express and avowed purpose of excluding the negroes from the franchise, and yet avoiding the constitutional consequences of discriminating 'on account of race, colour, or previous condition of servitude.' Untaxed Indians are excluded from the franchise, in most States convicts, in some States duellists and fraudulent voters; in Massachusetts voters are required to be able to read English. In some Southern States they are required to give a reasonable explanation of what they read. Wyoming (1869), Colorado (1893), Utah and Idaho (1896), Washington (1910), California (1911), Arizona, Kansas and Oregon (1912), Nevada and Montana (1914), admit women to the franchise on equal terms with men. The number of members of the House of Representatives to which each State is entitled is determined by the census taken every ten years. By the Apportionment Act consequent on the census of 1910, the number of representatives is 433.

In 1912 with the admission of Arizona and New Mexico it became 435, distributed as follows:—

Alabama . . .	10	Maryland . . .	6	Oregon . . .	3
Arizona . . .	1	Massachusetts . . .	16	Pennsylvania . . .	36
Arkansas . . .	7	Michigan . . .	13	Rhode Island . . .	3
California . . .	11	Minnesota . . .	10	South Carolina . . .	3
Colorado . . .	4	Mississippi . . .	8	South Dakota . . .	7
Connecticut . . .	5	Missouri . . .	16	Tennessee . . .	10
Delaware . . .	1	Montana . . .	2	Texas . . .	18
Florida . . .	4	Nebraska . . .	6	Utah . . .	2
Georgia . . .	12	Nevada . . .	1	Vermont . . .	2
Idaho . . .	2	New Hampshire . . .	2	Virginia . . .	10
Illinois . . .	27	New Jersey . . .	12	Washington . . .	5
Indiana . . .	13	New Mexico . . .	1	West Virginia . . .	6
Iowa . . .	11	New York . . .	43	Wisconsin . . .	11
Kansas . . .	8	North Carolina . . .	10	Wyoming . . .	1
Kentucky . . .	11	North Dakota . . .	3		
Louisiana . . .	8	Ohio . . .	22		
Maine . . .	4	Oklahoma . . .	8		
				Total . . .	435

On the basis of the census of 1910 there is one representative to every 210,415 inhabitants. The popular vote for President in 1916 was 18,521,625, or about one in six of the entire population. In 1910 there were in the States, which alone participate in elections of President and representatives, 26,999,151 males of voting age, 21 years and over, including 6,829,581 of foreign birth, naturalised and unnaturalised.

According to the terms of the Constitution, representatives must not be less than twenty-five years of age, must have been citizens of the United States for seven years, and be residents in the States from which they are chosen. In addition to the representatives from the States, the House admits a 'delegate' from each organised Territory, who has the right to speak

on any subject and to make motions, but not to vote. The delegates are elected in the same manner as the representatives.

Each of the two Houses of Congress is made by the Constitution the 'judge of the elections, returns, and qualifications of its own members'; and each of the Houses may, with the concurrence of two-thirds, expel a member.

The Congress of the United States has the power to propose alterations in the Constitution, by the 5th article of the same. The article orders that the Congress, whenever two-thirds of both Houses shall deem it necessary, shall propose amendments to the Constitution, or, on the application of the Legislatures of two-thirds of all the States, shall call a convention for proposing the amendments, which in either case shall be valid to all intents and purposes as part of the Constitution when ratified by the Legislatures of three-fourths of the several States, or by conventions in three-fourths thereof, as the one or other mode of ratification may be proposed by Congress.

The salary of a senator, representative, or delegate in Congress is 7,500 dollars per annum, with an allowance, based on distance, for travelling expenses. The salary of the Speaker of the House of Representatives is 12,000 dollars per annum.

No senator or representative can, during the time for which he is elected, be appointed to any *civil* office under authority of the United States which shall have been created or the emoluments of which shall have been increased during such time; and no person holding *any* office under the United States can be a member of either House during his continuance in office. No religious test is required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States, or in any State.

The period usually termed 'a Congress' in legislative language continues for two years; as, for example, from noon, March 4, 1917, until noon, March 4, 1919, at which latter time the term of the representatives to the 65th Congress will expire, and the term of the new House of Representatives will begin.

The 65th Congress is constituted as follows: Senate, 54 Democrats, 42 Republicans. House of Representatives, 213 Democrats, 217 Republicans, 2 Progressives, 1 Socialist, 1 Independent, 1 Prohibitionist.

The National Government has authority in matters of general taxation, treaties and other dealings with foreign powers, army, navy, and (to a certain extent) militia, commerce, foreign and inter-State, postal service, coinage, weights and measures, and the trial and punishment of crime against the United States.

Slavery was abolished throughout the whole of the United States by the thirteenth Amendment of the Constitution, passed December 13, 1865. The vast change in the political and social organisation of the Republic made by this new fundamental law was completed by the fourteenth and fifteenth Amendments of the Constitution, passed in 1868 and 1870, which gave to the former slaves all the rights and privileges of citizenship.

#### STATE AND LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The Union comprises 13 original States, 7 States which were admitted without having been previously organised as Territories, and 28 States which had been Territories—48 States in all. Each State has its own constitution, which must be republican in form, and each constitution derives its authority, not from Congress, but from the people of the State. Admission of States into the Union is granted by special Acts of Congress, either (1) in the form of 'enabling Acts,' providing for the drafting and ratification of a State constitution by the people, in which case the Territory becomes a State as soon as the conditions are fulfilled, or (2) accepting a constitution already framed, and at once granting admission.

Each State is provided with a Legislature of two Houses, a Governor, and other executive officials, and a judicial system. Both Houses of the Legislature are elective, but the Senators (having larger electoral districts) are less numerous than the members of the House of Representatives, while in some States their terms are longer and, in a few, the Senate is only partially renewed at each election. Members of both Houses are paid at the same rate, which varies from 150 to 1,500 dollars per session, or from 1 to 8 dollars per day during session. The duties of the two Houses are similar, but in many States money bills must be introduced first in the House of Representatives. The Senate has to sit as a court for the trial of officials impeached by the other House, and besides, has often the power to confirm or reject appointments made by the Governor. In most of the States the sessions are biennial, the Governor having power to summon an extraordinary session, but not to dissolve or adjourn. State Legislatures are competent to deal with all matters not reserved for the Federal Government by the Federal constitution, or falling within restrictions imposed by the State constitutions. Among their powers are the determination of the qualifications for the right of suffrage, and the control of all elections to public office, including elections of members of Congress and electors of President and Vice-President; the criminal law, both in its enactment and in its execution, with unimportant exceptions, and the administration of prisons; the civil law, including all matters pertaining to the possession and transfer of, and succession to, property; marriage and divorce, and all other civil relations; the chartering and control of all manufacturing, trading, transportation, and other corporations, subject only to the right of Congress to regulate commerce passing from one State to another; the regulation of labour; education; charities; licensing, including regulation of the liquor traffic; fisheries, and game laws. The revenues of the States are derived chiefly from a direct tax upon property, in some cases both real and personal, in others on land and buildings only. The prohibition upon Congress to levy direct taxes save in proportion to population, contained originally in the national constitution, left this source of revenue to the States exclusively until 1913, when an amendment was adopted authorizing the imposition of an income tax by Congress.

The Governor is chosen by direct vote of the people over the whole State. His term of office varies from 1 year to 4 years and his salary from 1,000 to 10,000 dollars. His duty is to see to the faithful administration of the law, and he has command of the military forces of the State. His power of appointment to State offices is usually unimportant. He may recommend measures, but does not present bills to the legislature. In some States he presents estimates. In all but two of the States the Governor has a veto upon legislation, which may, however, be overridden by the two houses, in some States by a simple majority, in others by a three-fifths or two-thirds majority.

The officials by whom the administration of State affairs is carried on (secretaries, treasurers, members of boards of commissioners, &c.) are usually chosen by the people at the General State elections for terms similar to those for which governors hold office, the party in power appointing its own adherents.

In the Territories of Hawaii and Alaska there is a local legislature, the form of which has been prescribed by the National Government. These bodies have powers similar to those of the States, but any of their acts may be modified or annulled by Congress. The Governor of a Territory is appointed for 4 years by the President to whom he makes an annual report. The President appoints also the Territorial secretaries and other officials, together with the Territorial judges. Porto Rico,

although not designated as a 'territory' in the technical sense, is self-governing. Its government is organised on a system almost identical with that of the territories. The Philippine Islands are governed by a civil Governor and elected Upper and Lower Legislative Chambers.

The District of Columbia is the seat of the United States Government, provided by the State of Maryland for the purposes of government in 1791. It is co-extensive with the city of Washington, and embraces an area of 60 square miles. The district has no municipal legislative body, and its citizens have no right to vote either in national or municipal concerns. By an Act of Congress of 1878, its municipal government is administered by three commissioners, appointed by the President.

The unit of local government in the North, especially in the New England States, is the rural township, governed directly by the voters who assemble annually or oftener if necessary, and legislate in local affairs, levy taxes, make appropriations, and appoint and instruct the local officials (select men, clerk, school-committee, &c.). Where cities exist the township government is superseded by the city government. Townships are grouped to form counties, each with its commissioners and other paid officials who have charge of public buildings, lay out highways, grant licences, and estimate and apportion the taxation necessary for county purposes. In the South the counties are themselves the units, though subdivided for educational or other special purposes. Their officials have in general additional functions, as the care of the poor and the superintendence of schools. In the Middle and North-Western States the two systems of local government are mixed. In the West all the public land is already divided into townships six miles square.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

Population of the United States at each census from 1790. Residents of Hawaii, Alaska, Porto Rico, the Philippine Islands, Guam, Samoa, and Panama Canal zone, and persons in the military and naval service stationed abroad are not included in the figures of this table. The residents of Indian reservations are not included prior to 1890.

Year	White	Coloured or Free Negroes	Slave	Total	Increase per cent. per ann
1790	3,172,006	59,527	697,681	3,929,214	—
1800	4,306,446	108,435	893,602	5,308,483	3·51
1810	5,862,073	186,446	1,191,362	7,239,881	3·64
1820	7,866,797	233,634	1,538,022	9,638,453	3·31
1830	10,537,378	319,599	2,009,043	12,866,020	3·35
1840	14,195,805	386,293	2,487,355	17,069,453	3·27
1850	19,553,068	434,495	3,204,313	23,191,876	3·59
1860	26,922,537	488,070	3,953,760	31,443,321	3·56
1870	33,589,377	4,880,009	—	38,558,371	2·26
1880	43,402,970	6,580,793	—	50,155,783	3·01
1890	55,101,258	7,488,676	—	62,947,714	2·55
1900	66,809,196	8,833,994	—	75,994,575	2·07
1910	81,731,957	9,827,763	—	91,972,266	2·10

There are also included in the total for 1860, 34,933 Chinese and 44,021

Indians; for 1870, 63,199 Chinese, 55 Japanese, and 25,731 Indians; for 1880, 105,465 Chinese, 148 Japanese, and 66,407 Indians; for 1890, 107,488 Chinese, 2,039 Japanese, and 248,253 Indians; for 1900, 89,863 Chinese, 24,326 Japanese, and 237,196 Indians; for 1910, 71,531 Chinese, 72,157 Japanese, and 3,175 other Asiatic races, and 265,683 Indians.

Population statistics for 1900 and 1910. The dates indicate the year in which the constitution was ratified by each of the original thirteen States, the year of the admission of each of the other States into the Union, and the years of organization of Territories:—

Geographic Divisions and States	Land Area : English sq. miles, 1910	Population in 1910	Population in 1900	Pop. per sq. mile 1910
<i>Continental United States</i>	2,973,890	91,972,266	75,994,575	30.9
<i>New England</i>	61,976	6,552,681	5,592,017	105.7
Maine (1820)	29,895	742,371	694,466	24.8
New Hampshire (1788)	9,031	430,572	411,588	47.7
Vermont (1791)	9,124	355,956	343,641	39.0
Massachusetts (1788)	8,039	3,366,416	2,805,346	418.8
Rhode Island (1790)	1,067	542,610	428,556	508.5
Connecticut (1788)	4,820	1,114,756	908,420	231.3
<i>Middle Atlantic</i>	100,000	19,315,892	15,454,678	193.2
New York (1788)	47,654	9,113,614	7,268,894	191.2
New Jersey (1787)	7,514	2,537,167	1,883,669	337.7
Pennsylvania (1787)	41,832	7,665,111	6,302,115	171.0
<i>East North Central</i>	245,564	18,250,621	15,985,581	74.3
Ohio (1803)	40,740	4,767,121	4,157,545	117.0
Indiana (1816)	36,045	2,700,876	2,510,462	74.9
Illinois (1818)	56,043	5,638,591	4,821,550	100.6
Michigan (1837)	57,480	2,810,173	2,420,982	48.9
Wisconsin (1848)	55,256	2,333,860	2,069,042	42.2
<i>West North Central</i>	510,804	11,637,921	10,347,423	22.8
Minnesota (1858)	80,858	2,075,708	1,751,394	25.7
Iowa (1846)	55,586	2,224,771	2,231,853	40.0
Missouri (1821)	68,727	3,293,335	3,106,665	47.9
North Dakota (1889)	70,183	577,056	319,146	8.2
South Dakota (1889)	76,868	583,888	401,570	7.6
Nebraska (1867)	76,808	1,192,214	1,066,300	15.5
Kansas (1861)	81,774	1,690,949	1,470,495	20.7
<i>South Atlantic</i>	269,071	12,194,895	10,443,480	45.3
Delaware (1787)	1,965	202,322	184,735	103.0
Maryland (1788)	9,941	1,295,346	1,188,044	130.3
District of Columbia (1791)	60	331,069	278,718	5517.8
Virginia (1788)	40,202	2,061,612	1,854,184	51.2
West Virginia (1863)	24,022	1,221,119	958,800	50.8
North Carolina (1760)	48,740	2,208,287	1,893,810	45.3
South Carolina (1788)	30,495	1,515,400	1,840,316	49.7
Georgia (1788)	58,725	2,009,121	2,216,331	44.4
Florida (1845)	54,861	752,619	528,542	13.7
<i>East South Central</i>	179,509	8,409,901	7,547,757	46.8
Kentucky (1792)	40,181	2,289,905	2,147,174	57.0
Tennessee (1796)	41,657	2,134,789	2,020,616	52.4
Alabama (1819)	51,279	2,138,093	1,828,697	41.7
Mississippi (1817)	46,362	1,797,114	1,551,270	38.8

Geographic Divisions	Land Area: English sq. miles, 1910	Population in 1910	Population in 1900	Pop. per sq. mile 1910
<i>West South Central</i>	429,746	8,784,534	6,532,290	20.4
Arkansas (1836)	52,525	1,574,449	1,311,564	30.0
Louisiana (1812)	45,409	1,656,388	1,381,625	36.5
Oklahoma (1907) <sup>1</sup>	69,414	1,657,155	799,391	23.9
Texas (1845)	262,398	3,896,542	3,048,710	14.8
<i>Mountain</i>	859,125	2,633,517	1,674,657	8.1
Montana (1889)	146,201	376,053	243,329	2.6
Idaho (1890)	83,354	325,594	161,772	3.9
Wyoming (1890)	97,594	145,965	92,531	1.5
Colorado (1876)	103,658	799,024	539,700	7.7
New Mexico (1911)	122,503	327,301	195,310	2.7
Arizona (1912)	113,810	204,354	122,931	1.8
Utah (1896)	82,184	373,351	276,749	4.5
Nevada (1864)	109,821	81,875	42,335	0.7
<i>Pacific</i>	318,005	4,192,304	2,416,692	13.2
Washington (1889)	66,836	1,141,900	518,103	17.1
Oregon (1859)	95,607	672,765	413,536	7.0
California (1850)	155,652	2,377,549	1,485,053	15.3
<i>Non-contiguous Territory</i>	600,768 <sup>2</sup>	1,429,885	1,262,055	—
Alaska (1867)	590,884 <sup>2</sup>	64,356	63,592	—
Hawaii (Ter.) (1900)	6,449 <sup>2</sup>	191,909	154,001	—
Porto Rico	3,435 <sup>2</sup>	1,118,012	958,243 <sup>4</sup>	—
Soldiers, etc., abroad	—	55,608	91,219	—
<b>Grand Total</b>	<b>3,674,658<sup>3</sup></b>	<b>93,402,151</b>	<b>76,303,887<sup>3</sup></b>	<b>—</b>

<sup>1</sup> Oklahoma and Indian Territory entered the Union as the State of Oklahoma, November 10, 1907. Total population, as shown by special census taken as of July 1, 1907, was 1,414,177: Oklahoma, 733,062, and Indian Territory, 681,115.

<sup>2</sup> Including both the land and water area.

<sup>3</sup> Excluding figures for Porto Rico.

<sup>4</sup> Population as shown by census of 1899, taken under the direction of the War Dept.

<sup>5</sup> Including both the land and water area of Alaska, Hawaii, and Porto Rico.

The estimated population of the Continental United States on July 1 of the following years was:—(1916) 102,017,312; (1915) 100,399,318; (1914) 98,781,824; (1913) 97,163,330; (1912) 95,545,336.

The total population in 1910 comprised 47,332,277 males, and 44,639,989 females. Of the total, 42,623,383, or 46.3 per cent., were urban, and 49,348,883 or 53.7 per cent. were rural.

Occupations of persons 10 years of age and over in United States proper, not including Alaska, Hawaii, and Porto Rico: 1910.

Class of occupations	Male	Female	Total
Agriculture, forestry, and animal husbandry	10,851,702	1,807,501	12,659,203
Extraction of minerals	963,780	1,004	964,824
Manufacturing and mechanical industries	8,837,901	1,820,980	10,658,881
Transportation	2,531,075	106,596	2,637,671
Trade	3,146,582	468,088	3,614,670
Public service not elsewhere classified	445,733	13,558	459,291
Professional service	929,684	733,885	1,663,569
Domestic and personal service	1,241,823	2,530,846	3,772,174
Clerical occupations	1,143,829	593,224	1,737,053
<b>Total employed</b>	<b>30,091,564</b>	<b>8,075,772</b>	<b>38,167,386</b>

The total area of Indian reservations in the United States, exclusive of

Alaska, was in June, 1915, 104,727 square miles (in 1900, 121,665 square miles), with an Indian population of 333,010 (in 1900 270,544).

In 1915 the United States spent 21,941,714 dollars on the Indians.

In 1910 (not including Alaska, Hawaii, Porto Rico and other non-contiguous possessions, and persons in the military and naval service stationed abroad) 78,456,380, or 85·3 per cent. were natives and 13,515,886, or 14·7 per cent., foreign-born.

Origin of the foreign-born white population, 1910 census :—

England . . . . .	876,455	Switzerland . . . . .	124,834
Wales . . . . .	82,479	Netherlands . . . . .	120,053
Scotland . . . . .	261,034	Mexico . . . . .	219,802
Ireland . . . . .	1,352,155	Cuba and West Indies <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	23,169
		Hungary . . . . .	495,600
Total United Kingdom . . . . .	2,572,123	Belgium . . . . .	49,397
Germany . . . . .	2,501,181	Portugal . . . . .	57,623
Canada . . . . .	1,196,070	Spain . . . . .	21,977
Sweden . . . . .	665,183	China . . . . .	333
Norway . . . . .	403,858	Japan . . . . .	198
Russia and Finland . . . . .	1,782,421	Greece . . . . .	101,264
Italy . . . . .	1,343,070	Turkey . . . . .	91,923
Denmark . . . . .	181,621	Other foreign countries . . . . .	151,685
Austria . . . . .	1,174,924		
France . . . . .	117,236	Total . . . . .	13,345,545

<sup>1</sup> Except Porto Rico.

## II. MOVEMENT OF POPULATION.

There is as yet no national system of registration of births, deaths, and marriages in the United States. The registration area for births was established in 1915, and the birth-rates are computed from returns for certain areas for which the registration of births is accepted by the Bureau of the Census as approximately complete. These areas include Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, New Hampshire, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, and Vermont, and the District of Columbia. The estimated population of this area in 1915 was 31,150,803, or 31·0 per cent. of the total estimated population of the United States, and the number of births returned was 776,451, or 24·9 per 1,000 population.

Death rates are computed from returns for certain areas where local registration records are kept. These areas now include California, Colorado, Connecticut, Indiana, Kansas, Kentucky, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Montana, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, North Carolina (municipalities of 1,000 population and over in 1910), Ohio, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, Wisconsin, the District of Columbia, and 41 cities in non-registration states. The estimated population for the registration area in 1915 was 67,386,992, or 67·1 per cent. of the total estimated population of Continental United States; and the number of deaths returned for that year was 909,155, or 13·5 per 1,000 of population.

Marriage rate per 10,000, based on total population, 93; based on population over 15 years of age, 141; based on unmarried population over 15 years of age, 321. Divorce rate per 10,000, based on total population, 7·2; based on married population, 20·0.

It is estimated that, from the foundation of the Government up to 1820, about 250,000 alien passengers arrived.

The total number of immigrants from 1820 to 1916 (June 30) was

32,652,950. In the following statement, immigrants from Canada and Mexico are included in the total :—

Year	British Isles	Germany	Sweden, Norway, and Denmark	Austria-Hungary	Italy	Russia and Finland	France	Total Immigrants
1911	102,496	32,061	42,285	159,057	182,882	158,721	8,022	878,587
1912	83,027	27,788	27,554	178,882	157,134	162,395	8,628	838,172
1913	88,204	34,329	32,267	254,825	265,542	291,040	9,675	1,197,892
1914	73,417	35,734	29,391	278,152	283,738	255,660	9,296	1,218,480
1915	41,422	7,799	17,883	18,511	49,688	26,187	4,811	326,700

For the year ending June 30, 1916, the total number of immigrants was 298,826.

Of the total number in 1915, 187,021 were males, and 139,679 were females.

The total number of immigrants from China between 1820 and 1915 was 344,918. In the year 1915 there were 2,469 Chinese immigrants. In 1912 there were 6,172 Japanese immigrants; in 1913, 8,302; in 1914, 8,941; and in 1915, 8,609.

Increase of native white, and foreign born white population from 1850 to 1910, by decades :—

Year.	Native White			Foreign Born White		
	Total	Increase	Per cent. increase	Total	Increase	Per cent. increase
1850	17,312,533	—	—	2,240,535	—	—
1860	22,825,784	5,513,251	31·8	4,096,753	1,856,218	82·8
1870	28,095,665	5,269,881	23·1	5,493,712	1,396,959	34·1
1880	36,843,291	8,747,626	31·1	6,559,679	1,065,967	19·4
1890	45,979,391	9,136,100	24·8	9,121,867	2,562,188	39·1
1900	56,595,379	10,615,988	23·1	10,213,817	1,091,950	12·0
1910	68,386,412	11,791,033	20·8	13,345,545	3,131,728	30·7

Of the total increase of 15,977,691 in the population of the country between 1900 and 1910, whites contributed 14,922,761; negroes, 993,769; and other races, 61,161. The increase in the native population was 12,803,081, and that in the foreign-born 3,174,610, or about one-fifth of the total increase.

The percentage of increase for the whites was 22·3, and for the negroes, 11·2. The native white population increased 20·8 per cent., and the foreign-born white, 30·7 per cent.

In 1910 whites constituted 88·9 per cent. of the total population, as compared with 87·9 per cent. in 1900. Native whites, however, constituted a slightly smaller proportion of the total in the later year than in the earlier, while foreign-born whites formed 14·5 per cent. of the total in 1910, as compared with 13·4 per cent. ten years earlier.

### III. PRINCIPAL CITIES.

Cities with	No. of Cities		Combined Population	
	1910	1900	1910	1900
200,000 or more	28	19	17,482,647	11,795,809
100,000—200,000	22	19	2,819,491	2,412,538
50,000—100,000	59 <sup>1</sup>	40	4,178,915	2,709,388
25,000—50,000	120	82 <sup>1</sup>	4,054,264	2,800,627 <sup>1</sup>
25,000 or more	229 <sup>1</sup>	160 <sup>1</sup>	28,535,317 <sup>1</sup>	19,718,312 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of Honolulu, Hawaii.



# AREA AND POPULATION

445

The estimated population of large cities was on July 1, 1916, as follows:—

Cities	Land Area in Acres July 1, 1915	Estimated Popula- tion, July 1, 1916	Cities	Land Area in Acres July 1, 1915	Estimated Popula- tion, July 1, 1916
Total . . . . .	3,390,910.9	31,088,725	Trenton, N.J. . . . .	4,490.0	111,593
New York . . . . .	183,555.0	5,602,841	Hartford, Conn. . . . .	10,160.9	110,900
Borough . . . . .			Reading, Pa. . . . .	5,209.7	109,381
Manhattan . . . . .	14,038.0	1,928,734	Youngstown, Ohio . . . . .	15,760.0	108,385
Brooklyn . . . . .	44,911.0	2,034,224	Camden, N.J. . . . .	4,475.0	106,233
Bronx . . . . .	26,889.0	575,876	Springfield, Mass. . . . .	19,980.0	105,942
Queens . . . . .	67,142.0	366,126	Fort Worth, Texas . . . . .	10,553.4	104,562
Richmond . . . . .	30,575.0	97,881	Albany, N.Y. . . . .	9,774.4	104,199
Chicago, Ill. . . . .	121,502.6	2,497,722	Lynn, Mass. . . . .	6,943.0	102,425
Philadelphia, Pa. . . . .	83,340.0	1,709,518	Des Moines, Iowa . . . . .	34,423.0	101,598
St. Louis, Mo. . . . .	39,100.0	757,309	Lawrence, Mass. . . . .	4,185.0	100,560
Boston, Mass. . . . .	27,612.0	756,476	Yonkers, N.Y. . . . .	11,440.0	99,838
Cleveland, Ohio . . . . .	33,547.5	674,073	Schenectady, N.Y. . . . .	5,141.0	99,519
Baltimore, Md. . . . .	19,260.0	689,621	Kansas City, Kans. . . . .	9,943.8	91,437
Pittsburgh, Pa. . . . .	25,383.3	579,090	Duluth, Minn. . . . .	37,715.2	94,495
Detroit, Mich. . . . .	26,726.4	571,781	Wilmington, Del. . . . .	4,026.0	94,265
Los Angeles, Cal. . . . .	183,464.0	503,812	Oklahoma City, Okla. . . . .	10,948.0	92,043
Buffalo, N.Y. . . . .	24,894.0	468,558	Norfolk, Va. . . . .	4,773.8	89,612
San Francisco, Cal. . . . .	26,632.0	463,516	Somerville, Mass. . . . .	2,600.0	87,039
Milwaukee, Wis. . . . .	16,215.8	436,535	Waterbury, Conn. . . . .	17,981.0	86,973
Cincinnati, Ohio . . . . .	45,255.0	410,476	Elizabeth, N.J. . . . .	6,191.0	86,690
Newark, N.J. . . . .	14,858.0	408,894	Utica, N.Y. . . . .	8,029.0	85,692
New Orleans, La. . . . .	125,440.0	371,747	Akron, Ohio . . . . .	7,254.2	85,625
Washington, D.C. . . . .	38,403.4	363,980	St. Joseph, Mo. . . . .	8,480.0	85,236
Minneapolis, Minn. . . . .	32,069.0	363,454	Manchester, N.H. . . . .	20,119.5	78,283
Seattle, Wash. . . . .	37,481.0	348,639	Troy, N.Y. . . . .	6,630.4	77,916
Jersey City, N.J. . . . .	8,820.0	306,345	Hoboken, N.J. . . . .	880.0	77,214
Kansas City, Mo. . . . .	37,555.8	297,847	Wilkes-Barre, Pa. . . . .	3,233.5	76,776
Portland, Oregon . . . . .	32,748.8	295,463	Fort Wayne, Ind. . . . .	7,112.0	76,183
Indianapolis, Ind. . . . .	22,165.1	271,708	Jacksonville, Fla. . . . .	6,060.0	76,101
Denver, Colo. . . . .	37,028.0	260,800	Evansville, Ind. . . . .	4,166.6	76,078
Rochester, N.Y. . . . .	14,876.8	256,417	Erie, Pa. . . . .	4,739.6	75,195
Providence, R.I. . . . .	11,353.0	254,960	East St. Louis, Ill. . . . .	7,828.0	74,706
St. Paul, Minn. . . . .	33,388.0	247,232	Harrisburg, Pa. . . . .	3,448.5	72,015
Louisville, Ky. . . . .	15,368.4	238,910	Passaic, N.J. . . . .	1,998.7	71,744
Columbus, Ohio . . . . .	14,149.6	214,878	Peoria, Ill. . . . .	6,020.0	71,458
Oakland, Cal. . . . .	31,591.0	198,604	Wichita, Kans. . . . .	12,592.5	70,722
Toledo, Ohio . . . . .	16,025.6	191,554	Bayonne, N.J. . . . .	2,650.0	69,893
Atlanta, Ga. . . . .	16,815.7	190,558	South Bend, Ind. . . . .	9,117.9	68,946
Birmingham, Ala. . . . .	32,020.4	181,762	Savannah, Ga. . . . .	4,472.7	68,505
Omaha, Nebr. . . . .	19,840.0	165,470	Johnstown, Pa. . . . .	2,997.3	68,529
Worcester, Mass. . . . .	23,731.0	163,314	Brockton, Mass. . . . .	13,708.4	67,449
Richmond, Va. . . . .	14,582.6	156,687	Sacramento, Cal. . . . .	8,900.0	66,895
Syracuse, N.Y. . . . .	11,664.0	155,624	Terre Haute, Ind. . . . .	5,068.0	66,083
Spokane, Wash. . . . .	24,819.0	150,323	Holyoke, Mass. . . . .	13,423.0	65,286
New Haven, Conn. . . . .	11,460.0	149,685	Portland, Me. . . . .	13,790.7	63,867
Memphis, Tenn. . . . .	12,352.0	148,995	El Paso, Tex. . . . .	5,724.3	63,705
Scranton, Pa. . . . .	12,361.7	146,811	Allentown, Pa. . . . .	3,705.0	63,505
Paterson, N.J. . . . .	5,157.0	138,443	Springfield, Ill. . . . .	5,529.0	61,120
Fall River, Mass. . . . .	21,723.0	128,366	Canton, Ohio . . . . .	5,929.0	60,852
Grand Rapids, Mich. . . . .	10,880.0	122,291	Charleston, S.C. . . . .	2,873.6	60,734
Dayton, Ohio . . . . .	10,061.0	127,224	Chattanooga, Tenn. . . . .	4,196.8	60,075
Dallas, Texas . . . . .	10,846.6	124,527	Pawtucket, R.I. . . . .	5,498.0	59,411
San Antonio, Texas . . . . .	22,860.5	123,831	Altoona, Pa. . . . .	2,194.0	58,659
Bridgeport, Conn. . . . .	9,930.0	121,579	Mobile, Ala. . . . .	8,640.0	58,221
New Bedford, Mass. . . . .	12,206.0	118,158	Atlantic City, N.J. . . . .	2,805.0	57,660
Salt Lake City, Utah . . . . .	31,137.5	117,399	Berkeley, Cal. . . . .	5,280.0	57,653
Nashville, Tenn. . . . .	11,574.1	117,057	Little Rock, Ark. . . . .	10,180.0	57,843
Lowell, Mass. . . . .	8,308.0	113,245	Covington, Ky. . . . .	3,590.0	57,144
Cambridge, Mass. . . . .	4,014.3	112,981	Sioux City, Iowa . . . . .	28,020.0	57,078
Tacoma, Wash. . . . .	25,168.0	112,770	Saginaw, Mich. . . . .	8,750.0	55,642
Houston, Texas . . . . .	20,020.0	112,807	Rockford, Ill. . . . .	5,967.0	55,185

## Religion.

Denominations	Organiza- tions re- porting. Number	Members or Communi- cants. Number	
	1915	1910	1915
Protestant bodies :			
Adventist bodies . . . . .	2,579	91,951	98,927
Baptist bodies . . . . .	57,597	5,510,590	6,179,622
Christian (Christian Connection) . . . . .	1,860	85,717	113,887
Church of Christ Scientists . . . . .	1,336	85,096	85,096
Congregationalists . . . . .	6,093	732,500	763,182
Disciples or Christians . . . . .	17,236	1,430,015	1,519,369
Evangelical bodies . . . . .	2,598	180,315	194,585
Friends . . . . .	1,042	119,601	122,004
German Evangelical Synod of North America . . . . .	1,365	249,137	290,803
Independent Churches . . . . .	879	48,673	48,673
Lutheran bodies . . . . .	16,220	2,173,047	2,444,970
Mennonite bodies . . . . .	738	55,007	67,337
Methodist bodies . . . . .	62,416	6,477,224	7,328,829
Presbyterian bodies . . . . .	16,834	1,848,046	2,083,617
Protestant Episcopal Church . . . . .	8,002	921,713	1,026,048
Reformed bodies . . . . .	2,770	445,569	478,951
Unitarians . . . . .	475	70,542	70,542
United Brethren bodies . . . . .	4,086	304,656	343,016
Universalists . . . . .	717	54,836	52,000
Roman Catholic Church . . . . .	15,002	12,217,373	13,881,413
Jewish Congregations . . . . .	1,769	143,000	143,000
Latter-day Saints . . . . .	1,625	400,660	375,000
Eastern Orthodox Churches . . . . .	401	335,000	462,500
Total of all denominations	225,486	34,517,377	38,805,559

<sup>1</sup> Inclusive of all bodies.

## Instruction.

Each State of the Union has a system of free public schools established by law. The work of these is largely supplemented by private and parochial schools. In 1880 the percentage of illiterates in the population above ten years of age was 17 per cent., in 1890 13·3 per cent., in 1900 10·7 per cent., in 1910 7·7 per cent. The following statistics are for 1910 :—

	Total Population	Per cent. of total population	Population 10 years of age and over		
			Total	Unable to Read and Write	
				Number	Per cent.
Native Whites	68,386,422	74·4	50,989,343	1,535,530	3·0
Foreign Whites	13,345,206	14·5	12,944,215	1,650,519	12·8
Coloured	10,240,638	11·1	7,646,712	2,331,559	30·5
Total	91,972,266	—	71,580,270	5,517,608	7·7

The United States Government has set aside for elementary schools in each of the newer States, from two to four 'sections' (or square miles) in each township six miles square, the proceeds from the sale of which form the chief part of the permanent school funds of those States, the income alone being used for the support of the schools. This income is supplemented by State and

local taxation, so that it constitutes about 3·3 per cent. of the total school revenue of all the States. In 1914 the amount expended on public schools of elementary and secondary grades was 555,077,146 dollars. In 1914 the 587 universities and colleges, including the 330 co-educational colleges, the 145 colleges for men only, and the 92 colleges for women only, had an income of 102,156,401 dollars from productive funds, from fees, and from United States Government, State, and Municipal appropriations.

The following table is for 1915. School statistics for States will be found under the several States:—

STATES	STATE COMMON SCHOOLS				UNIVERSITIES AND COLLEGES		
	ELEMENTARY (First eight grades)		HIGH OR SECONDARY		Number of Institutions	Collegiate and graduate Students	Professors and Teachers
	Pupils enrolled	Teachers	Students enrolled	Teachers			
UNITED STATES	19,990,316	541,782	1,564,972	62,519	563	237,168	21,653
North Atlantic Div.	5,015,481	132,262	488,680	17,233	118	76,497	7,489
North Central Div.	6,345,749	199,476	602,532	26,177	213	92,405	7,534
South Atlantic Div.	2,909,680	68,218	121,465	4,587	97	20,981	2,178
South Central Div.	4,262,970	95,334	173,074	6,601	86	22,161	2,053
Western Division	1,456,433	46,492	177,221	7,921	49	25,184	2,399

### Summary of Statistics for 1915—Schools, Teachers, and Pupils:—

	Number	Teachers			Pupils and Students		
		Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total
State common schools	279,941	118,449	485,852	604,301	9,876,141	9,828,068	19,704,209
Public high schools (included above)	11,674	26,950	35,569	62,519	601,444	727,540	1,328,984
Private high schools and academies	2,248	5,776	8,250	14,026	73,208	81,836	155,044
Public normal schools	232	1,573	2,916	4,489	18,358	75,942	94,300
Private normal schools	43	167	249	416	1,620	4,405	6,025
Universities & colleges	563	17,605	4,048	21,653	152,307	84,861	237,168
Preparatory depart- ments of universities and colleges	257	2,263	1,363	3,626	31,596	16,444	48,040
Secondary students in other institutions	—	—	—	—	16,831	16,751	33,582
Schools of theology	164	1,533	—	1,533	10,135	453	10,588
Schools of law	120	1,462	—	1,462	21,324	599	21,923
Schools of medicine	93	7,336	—	7,336	14,547	635	15,182
Schools of dentistry	50	1,588	—	1,588	9,452	195	9,647
Schools of pharmacy	76	833	—	833	5,805	302	6,107
Schools of veterinary medicine	22	356	—	356	2,607	1	2,608
Business schools	843	2,896	1,913	4,809	94,870	88,416	183,286
Reform schools	112	447	588	1,035	45,794	11,443	57,237
Schools for the deaf	150	508	1,345	1,843	7,591	6,489	14,080
Schools for the blind	62	211	491	702	2,731	2,522	5,253
Schools for the feeble- minded	65	84	420	504	10,542	9,639	20,181

The professional and allied schools, not included in the colleges given above were as follows in 1914-15 :—

*General summary of statistics of professional schools for the year 1914-15.*

Class	Schools	Instructors	Students	Increase (+) or decrease (-)	Graduated in 1915	Students having college degrees
Theology . . . . .	164	1,533	10,588	- 684	1,872	4,202
Law . . . . .	120	1,462	21,923	+ 965	4,427	4,018
Medicine . . . . .	93	7,336	15,182	1,738	3,745	2,907
Dentistry . . . . .	50	1,583	9,647	+ 332	2,236	259
Pharmacy . . . . .	76	833	6,107	+ 177	1,857	81
Veterinary medicine . .	22	356	2,608	+ 127	675	23
Total . . . . .	525	13,103	66,055	—	14,812	11,523

Class	Value of grounds and buildings <sup>1</sup>	Endowment funds <sup>1</sup>	Benefactions <sup>1</sup>	Total Income <sup>2</sup>	Volumes in libraries <sup>1</sup>
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	
Theology . . . . .	23,792,106	39,232,872	1,467,955	4,349,970	2,605,800
Law . . . . .	5,440,855	2,235,699	90,576	1,688,267	1,286,742
Medicine . . . . .	30,243,172	23,251,380	2,661,076	7,898,462	610,041
Dentistry . . . . .	3,346,518	461,915	500	1,164,342	45,821
Pharmacy . . . . .	2,791,381	205,000	7,049	522,904	99,231
Veterinary medicine . .	1,690,395	—	40	320,484	17,755
Total . . . . .	67,314,427	65,386,866	4,226,296	15,944,429	4,615,390

<sup>1</sup> In so far as reported.

<sup>2</sup> Includes tuition fees, income from productive funds, benefactions; special appropriations from State and city for buildings and improvements, including hospitals, in so far as reported.

School and college enrolment in 1915:—

Grades	Number of pupils		
	Public	Private	Total
Elementary (kindergarten, primary & grammar)	18,375,225	1,615,091	19,990,316
Secondary (high schools and academies) . . . . .	1,328,984	155,044	1,484,028
Secondary (preparatory departments of higher institutions) . . . . .	21,446	59,498	80,944
Universities and colleges . . . . .	96,797	140,371	237,168
Professional schools . . . . .	12,212	53,843	66,055
Normal schools . . . . .	94,300	6,025	100,325
Total for the above . . . . .	19,928,964	2,029,872	21,958,836
City evening schools . . . . .	678,393	—	678,393
Business schools . . . . .	—	183,286	183,286
Reform schools . . . . .	57,237	—	57,237
Schools for the deaf . . . . .	13,568	512	14,080
Schools for the blind . . . . .	5,253	—	5,253
Schools for the feeble-minded . . . . .	19,565	616	20,181
Government Indian schools . . . . .	33,009	—	33,009
Schools in Alaska supported by the Government . .	3,436	—	3,436
Other public schools in Alaska . . . . .	2,503	—	2,503

Grades	Number of pupils		
	Public	Private	Total
Orphan asylums and other benevolent institutions (estimated)	—	20,000	20,000
Private kindergartens (individually reported)	—	77,717	77,717
Miscellaneous (art, music, &c.) (estimated)	—	60,000	60,000
Total for special schools	812,964	842,181	1,155,095
Total for all schools in the United States	20,741,028	2,372,003	23,113,931

In 1916 there were in the United States 2,494 daily newspapers, 16,091 weeklies, 605 semi-weeklies, 3,064 monthlies, 283 semi-monthlies, and 487 other periodicals. The total number of periodicals was then 23,024 ; in 1870 the total number was 5,871 ; in 1900, 20,806 ; and in 1911, 22,806.

### Justice and Crime.

The judicial system, like the executive and legislative systems, is dual. The General Government maintains courts for the trial of civil causes arising out of the admiralty, patent, banking, and other laws of the United States ; of certain causes between citizens of different States ; and of crimes against the United States. Almost all offences against the person and against property are dealt with by the State courts ; also all civil causes where the parties are residents of the same State, and matters of probate and divorce. The District Courts have original jurisdiction of bankruptcy.

In the separate States the lowest courts are those held by Justices of the Peace, or, in towns and cities, by Police Judges. In the counties, courts of record are held, some by local county officers, others by District or Circuit Judges, who go from county to county. In these courts there are usually the grand and petty jury. The highest court in each State is the Supreme Court, or Court of Final Appeal, with a Chief Justice and Associate Judges. These judges are usually elected by the people, but sometimes appointed by the Governor, with or without the Senate or Council ; they usually hold office for terms of years, but sometimes practically for life or during good behaviour. Their salaries vary from 2,500 dollars to 7,500 dollars.

The judges of the United States Courts are appointed for life. Of the United States Courts the lowest are those of the districts, of which there are about 60, each State forming one or more districts. These courts may try any case of crime against the United States not punishable with death. Each of the nine Justices of the Supreme Court must hold a Court in one of the nine circuits into which the country is divided, at least once every two years. There are also circuit courts of appeal. The Supreme Court consists of a Chief Justice and eight Associate Judges, appointed by the President with the consent of the Senate. It deals with appeals from inferior courts, and has original jurisdiction in cases affecting foreign ministers and consuls, and those in which a State is a party. The Chief Justice has a salary of 15,000 dollars, and each of the Associate Judges 14,500 dollars.

Other courts with criminal jurisdiction are the Court of the District of Columbia and those of the Territories.

### Pauperism.

The following table shows the number of paupers enumerated in almshouses in 1903 and 1910.

	Dec. 31, 1903		Jan. 1, 1910 <sup>1</sup>					
	Number	Number per 100,000 of population	Number	Number per 100,000 of population	Native white	Foreign-born white	White, nativity unknown	Coloured
Total for U.S.	81,764	101.4	84,198	91.5	44,254	33,125	355	6,464
Geographic divisions <sup>2</sup> —								
New England . . . . .	11,495	194.5	11,886	181.4	5,959	5,706	38	183
Middle Atlantic . . . . .	21,783	132.5	23,772	123.1	11,324	11,712	45	691
East North Central . . . . .	21,127	125.3	21,358	117.0	12,125	8,388	113	732
West North Central . . . . .	6,618	61.0	6,366	54.7	3,603	2,371	41	351
South Atlantic . . . . .	8,298	75.4	7,706	63.2	4,423	664	35	2,584
East South Central . . . . .	4,768	60.0	4,266	50.7	2,634	232	42	1,358
West South Central . . . . .	1,689	20.7	1,630	18.6	968	268	15	379
Mountain . . . . .	1,283	69.7	1,652	62.7	813	791	16	32
Pacific . . . . .	4,703	180.5	5,562	132.7	2,405	2,993	10	154

<sup>1</sup> Figures based on estimated population, Dec. 31, 1903.

<sup>2</sup> For States included in each division, see pp. 441-442.

## Finance.

### I. FEDERAL.

Year ending June 30	Revenue	Expenditure	Year ending June 30	Revenue	Expenditure
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1900	567,240,852	487,713,792	1914	734,673,166	700,254,489
1910	675,511,715	659,705,391	1915	692,484,445	776,544,125
1913	724,111,229	682,770,705	1916	779,664,552	766,665,640

These figures are exclusive of postal revenues and expenditures as well as of loans and payments on account of the principal of the public debt.

This table gives what the Treasury terms 'Ordinary receipts and expenditures.' 'Ordinary receipts' include receipts from customs, internal revenue, direct tax, public lands, and 'Miscellaneous,' but do not include receipts from loans, premiums, or Treasury notes, or revenues of Post-Office Department. 'Ordinary expenses' include disbursements for War, Navy, Indians, pensions, payments for interest, and 'Miscellaneous,' but do not include payments for premiums, principal of public debt, or disbursements for postal service paid from revenues thereof.

Actual sources of revenue and branches of expenditure June 30, 1916, and estimates for 1917 and 1918:—

Revenue	1916	Expenditure	1916
	Dollars		Dollars
Customs . . . . .	213,185,845	Civil Establishment:	13,848,007
Internal revenue . . . . .	512,702,029	Legislative . . . . .	395,940
Sales of public lands . . . . .	1,887,661	Executive salaries, &c. . . . .	6,444,504
Chinese indemnity . . . . .	533,238	Dept. of State . . . . .	73,787,017
Profits on coinage, bullion deposits, &c. . . . .	4,354,613	Treasury Dept. . . . .	2,217,975
Payment of interest by Pacific railways . . . . .	9,148	War Dept., Salaries, &c. . . . .	853,768
Tax on circulation of national banks . . . . .	3,838,034	Navy . . . . .	24,786,197
		Interior Dept., various . . . . .	7,270,710
		Post Office Department . . . . .	28,081,540
		Agricultural Dept. . . . .	11,403,722
		Dept. of Commerce . . . . .	

<i>Revenue</i>	1916	<i>Expenditure</i>	1916
	Dollars		Dollars
Interest on public deposits . . . . .	928,106	Labour Dept. . . . .	3,531,144
Night services, customs service . . . . .	312,691	Justice and Judicial	10,662,463
Customs fees, fines, penalties, &c. . . . .	957,125	Independent bureaux & offices <sup>1</sup>	7,221,803
Navy hospital and clothing funds, fines and forfeitures, &c. . . . .	761,457	District of Columbia . . . . .	13,633,853
Sales of ordnance material, &c. . . . .	159,808	Total Civil . . . . .	204,038,737
Land fees . . . . .	1,723,657		(40,807,747.)
Fees on letters patent . . . . .	2,329,510	Military Establishment :	
Forest reserve fund . . . . .	2,883,783	Pay Dept. . . . .	51,740,587
Immigrant fund . . . . .	803,419	Quartermaster's Dept. . . . .	49,885,842
Naturalisation fees . . . . .	391,503	Ordnance . . . . .	5,644,799
Proceeds of seal & fox skins . . . . .	56,896	Improving rivers and harbours . . . . .	32,450,301
Alaska Fund . . . . .	266,081	Total Military (including various items) . . . . .	164,635,576
Judicial fees, fines, penalties, &c. . . . .	938,046	Naval Establishment :	
Sales of Government property . . . . .	1,473,621	Increase of the Navy . . . . .	37,079,200
District of Columbia, general receipts . . . . .	9,132,976	Pay of the Navy . . . . .	43,162,518
Trust Funds :		Total Naval (including various items) . . . . .	155,029,425
Department of State . . . . .	842,596	Indian service . . . . .	17,576,283
War Department . . . . .	1,633,261	Pensions . . . . .	159,302,351
Navy Department . . . . .	328,108	Interest on debt . . . . .	22,000,313
Interior Department . . . . .	8,183,165		
District of Columbia . . . . .	745,109		
Total (with miscellaneous revenues) . . . . .	779,788,065		
Deduct moneys covered by warrant in year subsequent to the deposit thereof . . . . .	396,393		
Add moneys received in fiscal year but not covered by warrant . . . . .	272,881		
Ordinary receipts . . . . .	779,664,552	Ordinary disbursements <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	723,476,688
	(155,932,910.)		(144,695,337.)
Postal savings bonds . . . . .	1,803,500	Panama Canal disbursements . . . . .	17,503,728
National-bank note fund . . . . .	56,648,902	Public debt . . . . .	24,668,913
Public debt receipts . . . . .	58,452,402	Total, exclusive of postal . . . . .	766,665,640
Total receipts, exclusive of of postal . . . . .	840,986,950	Postal service, paid from postal revenues <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	306,228,452
Postal revenues . . . . .	312,057,688	Total disbursements, including postal . . . . .	1,072,894,093
Total receipts, including postal . . . . .	1,153,044,639		(214,578,818.)
	(230,608,928.)		

<sup>1</sup> Included are Interstate Commerce Commission, Smithsonian Institute, and National Museum.

<sup>2</sup> Exclusive of Panama Canal, public debt, and postal service disbursements.

<sup>3</sup> Exclusive of grants from the Treasury for deficiencies in postal revenues included in expenses of civil establishment.

Estimates for the year ending June 30, 1917 and 1918 :—

Revenue.	1917.	1918.	Expenditure.	1917.	1918.
	Dollars.	Dollars.		Dollars.	Dollars.
From Customs	230,000,000	230,000,000	Legislative . . . . .	13,920,825	13,524,478
From Internal Revenue;			Executive . . . . .	584,780	302,820
Ordinary . . . . .	319,000,000	319,000,000	Dept. of State . . . . .	9,448,482	6,315,846
Emergency (Act. Oct. 22, 1914) . . . . .	124,000,000	145,800,000	Treasury Dept.:		
Income Tax from corporations . . . . .	133,000,000	133,000,000	Treasury Dept., exclusive of public bldgs.	55,491,778	67,360,119
Income Tax from individuals . . . . .	111,750,000	111,750,000	Public buildings. . . . .	9,414,260	13,279,114
From sales of public land . . . . .	2,000,000	2,000,000	Farm loan banks—subscription to capital stock . . . . .	9,000,000	—
From miscellaneous sources . . . . .	56,000,000	54,000,000	War Dept. . . . .	2,551,181	2,991,903
			Military Establishment . . . . .	323,021,378	373,046,755
			Army . . . . .	257,063,680	252,940,611
			Fortifications. . . . .	26,947,550	56,999,481
			Navy Dept. . . . .	994,733	1,120,090
			Naval Establishment . . . . .	314,619,048	381,367,446
			Navy building program, new. . . . .	110,976,160	96,962,260
			Navy building program, prior years . . . . .	28,369,127	118,946,155
			Dept. of the Interior:		
			Dept. of the Interior, exclusive of pensions and Indians . . . . .	30,693,752	35,171,055
			Pensions . . . . .	158,065,000	155,500,000
			Indians . . . . .	18,185,855	19,480,356
			Post Office Dept., exclusive of postal service . . . . .	1,987,078	1,765,760
			Dept. of Agriculture . . . . .	36,517,769	43,331,907
			Dept. of Commerce . . . . .	12,053,250	16,737,158
			Dept. of Labour . . . . .	3,693,717	4,690,677
			Dept. of Justice . . . . .	10,768,399	11,555,695
			Interstate Commerce Commission . . . . .	5,440,000	5,600,000
			District of Columbia . . . . .	13,751,997	17,385,025
			Interest on the public debt . . . . .	23,300,000	23,454,000
Total ordinary receipts based on existing laws.	975,750,000 (195,150,000L.)	995,550,000 (199,110,000L.)	Ordinary . . . . .	1,162,285,317	1,243,570,271
			Panama Canal . . . . .	21,872,200	25,145,562
			Total. . . . .	1,184,157,517 (236,831,503L.)	1,268,715,834 (253,743,167L.)

On June 30, 1915, the cash balance in the Treasury, exclusive of reserve and trust funds, amounted to 82,025,716 dollars.

National debt on the 1st of July at various periods from 1880 :—

Year	Capital of Debt	Year	Capital of Debt
	Dollars		Dollars
1880	2,120,415,370	1913	2,916,204,914
1900	2,136,961,092	1914	2,912,499,269
1910	2,652,665,838	1915	3,057,836,873
1912	2,868,373,874	1916	3,609,244,262

The net debt—that is, what remains after deducting the cash in the Treasury—was 989,219,621 dollars on June 30, 1916. Nearly one hundred and eighteen and one-half millions of the interest-bearing debt is at 4 per cent., and the rest at 2, 2½ and 3 per cent.

In 1900 the true value of property was estimated at 88,517,306,775



dollars ; in 1904, at 107,104,192,410 dollars, and in 1912 at 187,739,071,090 dollars.

## II. STATE FINANCE.

The revenues required for the administration of the separate States are derived from direct taxation, chiefly in the form of a tax on property real and personal ; and the greater part of such revenue is collected and expended by the local authorities, county, township, or school district.

For details see the separate States.

## Defence.

### I. ARMY.

The military forces consist of a Federal regular army obtained by voluntary enlistment, of the National Guard (also obtained by voluntary enlistment), which belongs to the different States, but which is under Federal control, and of a reserve to the National Guard which is unorganised but means a *levée en masse*.

In the regular army enlistment is for seven years, of which three years are spent with the colours and the remaining four 'on furlough'—practically in the reserve. Re-enlistment for a further term of seven years is allowed under certain circumstances. The pay of a private in any branch of the service is 15 dollars a month (about 2s. a day) at first ; but the soldier can obtain 'continuous service' or 're-enlistment' pay, so that after three years he may be drawing 18 dollars a month, equivalent to about 2s. 6d. a day. The minimum height is nominally 5 feet 4 inches, and the chest measurement 32 inches, but a certain relaxation of standards is allowed.

The U.S. Infantry is organised in 38 regiments of 3 battalions, each of 4 companies ; the ordinary peace strength of a company being 3 officers and 100 men. The Porto Rico regiment (natives), now a part of the regular establishment, has 3 battalions of 4 companies. There are 17 cavalry regiments of 3 squadrons ; the ordinary peace strength of a troop is 3 officers, 70 men ; the cavalry are practically mounted rifles. Two infantry regiments and 2 of cavalry are composed of negroes, with white officers. Thirteen special infantry regiments and three special cavalry regiments have moreover been organised for permanent service in the Philippines, Hawaii, and Panama. The field artillery of the U.S. Army comprises 9 regiments, each of 6 batteries ; of these, 5 regiments are 'light' artillery, 2 mountain artillery, 1 field artillery, and 1 horse artillery. All batteries have 4 guns and 12 wagons both in peace and war. There is also a coast artillery corps with 21,423 men. The engineers consist of 3 regiments, each of 2 battalions of 3 companies, 3 officers and 109 men. The regular troops other than those detached for coast defence are now organised as three divisions and a cavalry division. Each division consists of 2 or 3 brigades of from 2 to 4 regiments, 1 regiment of field artillery, 1 regiment of cavalry and 1 battalion of engineers. The cavalry division consists of 3 brigades, 1 of 3 regiments, the others of 2 regiments, 5 heavy artillery, 6 horse artillery batteries, and 2 companies of engineers.

In addition to the regular United States army, there are 52 companies of Philippine Scouts, (natives) each of 3 officers and 110 men ; total 5,915. There are also the Indian Scouts, 75 in number.

The authorised peace strength of the army at present is as follows :—

Infantry, cavalry, artillery, and engineers	99,966
Staff and Departments	31,504
Native Colonial troops	5,783
<b>Total, all ranks</b>	<b>137,253<sup>1</sup></b>

<sup>1</sup> Includes 6,534 enlisted men of Hospital Corps, which, under the law, is not counted as a part of the enlisted strength of the army.

The regular U.S. troops stationed abroad amount to about 30,179 of all ranks, viz. :—14,315 in the Philippines, 9,521 in Hawaii and 6,343 in the Isthmian Canal Zone.

In the case of the National Guard or organised Militia the various States maintain the units of all arms with the aid of grants from the Federal Government. Enlistment in the National Guard is purely voluntary, the term of service being usually three years; the organisation has been assimilated to that of the regular troops. The President can call out the Militia for service within the borders of the United States. The total strength of the National Guard on July 30, 1916, was 8,589 officers and 123,605 enlisted men, and it is estimated that about three-fourths of the whole could actually be put into the field. It is organised in 122 regiments of infantry, 15 separate battalions of infantry, and 20 separate companies of infantry; 3 regiments of cavalry, 12 separate squadrons and 28 separate troops of cavalry; 9 regiments of field artillery, 9 separate battalions and 19 separate batteries of field artillery; 1 regiment of engineers, 1 separate battalion and 15 separate companies of engineers; 4 battalions signal corps, 25 separate companies signal corps; 25 ambulance companies, 37 field hospitals, and 143 companies of coast artillery.

The reserve, or unorganised, Militia comprises, with certain exemptions, the whole of the manhood of the nation between the age of 18 and 45, all being legally liable to serve in a national emergency for a period of 2 years. Their estimated number is 17 millions, but they are untrained and of no present value, though encouragement is being given to rifle shooting.

In event of war the United States could put into the field about 90,000 regular troops, and about 120,000 or 130,000 partially trained National Guard. The American nation relies on being able to raise, in case of emergency, a great Volunteer army. If sufficient numbers were not forthcoming, the reserve militia could be obliged to serve for two years, but this army, whether its ranks were filled by voluntary or compulsory recruitment, would practically be a new creation.

The regular infantry and cavalry are both armed with the U.S. rifle, model 1903 (Springfield), calibre .300. The armament of the horse and field batteries is a shielded Q. F. gun firing a 15 lb. shell.

The President is Commander-in-Chief of both the army and the navy. The Secretary of War controls the army with the aid of an Assistant Secretary and a Chief of the Staff. The former has charge of finance and non-military work, while the latter is entrusted with the general supervision of the army.

The army budget in 1916-17 amounted to 268,907,970 dollars (53,781,594*l.*). This does not include the expenditure by the several States on their National Guard; nor the enormous sum paid in pensions to former soldiers, both regulars and volunteers, which is separately provided.

The official analysis of the new Army Bill provides for four classes of soldiers in the United States. First, the Regular Army; second, the National Guard; third, the enlisted reserve corps, all of which shall exist in time of peace; and fourth, the Volunteer Army, which will be raised only in time of war. The peace strength of the Regular Army is approximately 11,000 officers, not to exceed 175,000 combatant troops, and approximately 40,000 non-combatant troops, including the unassigned recruits. The National Guard will consist of about 17,000 officers and 440,000 men. The number of men who will join the enlisted reserve corps cannot be foretold. They are practically enlisted specialists for the technical departments of the army recruited in time of peace for use in time of war only, and are subject in time of peace to short periods of training yearly. Volunteers can be called in time of war when and in such numbers as Congress shall authorise,

The increase in the regular army will be made in five annual increments, beginning July 1, 1916, and running to July 1, 1920, although the President is authorised to make the increase more rapidly in case of emergency.

The present enlistment contract is for 7 years, 4 with the colours and 3 with the reserve. Under the new law these periods are reversed; this is, 3 years with the colours and 4 in the reserve; but an important addition is made, viz., that at the end of 1 year's service any enlisted man within the continental limits of the United States may be discharged if he has become proficient in that time.

The National Guard is, within the limits of the Constitution, federalised. The maximum number authorised is 800 for each representative and senator in Congress, and such number from the Territories as the President shall prescribe. This will probably give a total of about 17,000 officers and 440,000 enlisted men. The organisation of the National Guard will conform to that of the Regular Army, as will also its equipment and armament. Enlistment in the National Guard will be for six years, three years with the colours and three with the reserve, but a man may serve out his enlistment, if he so desires, instead of going into the reserve.

In order to encourage target practice, the Secretary of War is authorised to establish ranges and to supply rifles, ammunition, and instructors for rifle clubs in various parts of the country.

## II. NAVY.

The navy estimates (financial years ending June 30) were as follows:—

Years.	£	Years.	£
1916-17	64,251,160	1912-13	25,929,712
1915-16	29,877,082	1911-12	25,960,785
1914-15	28,973,343	1910-11	25,929,712
1913-14	28,932,630	1909-10	28,153,331

The greatly increased expenditure in 1916-17 is due mainly to the adoption of a three-years' shipbuilding programme, providing for a great expansion of the fleet. The total cost will be about £103,000,000, and in the first year 4 battleships, 4 battle-cruisers, 4 scouts, 30 submarines, and 20 destroyers are to be laid down. Six additional battleships, 2 battle-cruisers, and a number of smaller vessels will complete the programme.

A total sum of 75,770,000*l.* was voted by the House of Representatives in February for the year 1917-18. The strained relations with Germany caused the House to increase the estimates prepared by its Committee. Eighteen 800-ton submarines are included. The Secretary of the Navy was authorised to expend immediately a sum of about 30,000,000*l.* provided last year for the acquisition of submarine-chasers, destroyers and small craft. The completion of 200 anti-U boats was expected within the next five months.

The control of naval affairs is vested in the Secretary of the Navy, a Cabinet officer, appointed by the President, with the approval of the Senate. The Assistant-Secretary, a civilian, also appointed by the President with the approval of the Senate, the Chief of Naval Operations, the chiefs of seven administrative bureaux, the Commandant of the Marine Corps, and the Judge-Advocate-General, are directly responsible to the Secretary. The administrative bureaux are: yards and docks, navigation, ordnance, construction and repair, steam engineering, supplies and accounts, and medicine and surgery.

The Government Naval Stations and constructive and repairing establishments are at Portsmouth, N.H.; Boston, Mass.; Brooklyn, N.Y.; League Island, Pa.; Washington, D.C.; Norfolk, Va.; Pensacola, Fla.; Mare Island, Cal.; and Puget Sound, Washington; and naval stations are at Newport, R.I.; New London, Conn.; Charleston, S.C.; Port Royal, S.C.; Key West, Fla.; New Orleans, La.; Guantanamo, Cuba; Guam; Hawaii; Tutuila, Samoa; Cavite, P.I.; Olongapo, P.I.

All warships, under the requirements of law, are built within the country and of home material. The following is a classified statement of the strength of the United States Navy on July 1, 1916. Vessels unserviceable for war purposes, gunboats, yachts, tugs, training ships, &c., not included :—

	Effective at end of		Building under Programme for		
	1916	1917	1914	1915	1919
Dreadnoughts . . . . .	13	15	3	2	—
Pre-Dreadnoughts . . . . .	23	20	—	—	—
Armoured cruisers . . . . .	10	10	—	—	—
Cruisers, 1st class . . . . .	5	5	—	—	—
„ 2nd „ . . . . .	4	4	—	—	—
„ 3rd „ . . . . .	16	16	—	—	—
Monitors . . . . .	7	7	—	—	—
Destroyers . . . . .	50	58	4	6	20
Coastal Destroyers . . . . .	16	16	—	—	—
Torpedo boats . . . . .	19	19	—	—	—
Submarines . . . . .	48	66	—	8	18

A table follows of the United States fleet of vessels built and building. In the armament column, guns of less calibre than 5 inch are not given. Ships in italics will not be completed by the end of the present year.

*Pre-Dreadnought Battleships.*

Laid down	Name	Displacement Tons	Armour		Principal Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Designed horse-power	Designed Speed knts
			Belt	Big guns				
			ins.	ins.				
1891	<i>{ Oregon Massachusetts Indiana . . . . . }</i>	10,288	18	8½	4 13in.; 8 8in.	—	9,500	17
1893	<i>Iowa . . . . .</i>	11,346	14	14	4 12in.; 8 8in.	—	11,000	16.5
1896	<i>{ Kearsarge . . . Kentucky . . . }</i>	11,520	16½	15	4 13in.; 4 8in.; 18 5in.	—	10,500	16
96-'97	<i>{ Alabama . . . Illinois . . . Wisconsin . . . }</i>	11,552	16½	16½	4 13in.; 14 6in.	—	10,000	16
99-'00	<i>{ Maine . . . . . Missouri . . . Ohio . . . . . }</i>	12,500	12	12	4 12in.; 16 6in.	2	16,000	18
1902	<i>{ New Jersey . . . Virginia . . . Georgia . . . Nebraska . . . Rhode Island . . }</i>	14,948	11	10	4 12in.; 8 8in.; 12 6in.	4	19,000	19
1903	<i>{ Louisiana . . . Connecticut . . }</i>	16,000	11	10	4 12in.; 8 8in.; 12 7in.	4	16,500	18
1904	<i>{ Kansas . . . . . Vermont . . . . . }</i>	16,000	2	2	4 12in.; 8 8in.; 12 7in.	4	16,500	18
1905	<i>{ Minnesota . . . New Hampshire . }</i>							

(Two battleships authorised in 1916 not yet laid down).

Laid down	Name	Displacement	Armour		Principal Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Designed horse-power	Designed Speed
			Belt	Big guns				
<i>Dreadnoughts.</i>								
		Tons	ins.	ins.				kn'ts
1906	S. Carolina .	16,000	11	12	8 12in.	2	16,500	18.5
	Michigan .	16,000	11	12	8 12in.	2	16,500	18.5
1907	Delaware .	20,000	11	12	10 12in.; 14 5in.	2	25,000	21
	N. Dakota .	20,000	11	12	10 12in.; 14 5in.	2	25,000	21
1909	Utah .	21,825	11	12	10 12in.; 16 5in.	2	28,000	20.75
	Florida .	21,825	11	12	10 12in.; 16 5in.	2	28,000	20.75
1910	Wyoming .	26,000	11	11	12 12in.; 21 5in.	2	28,000	20.5
	Arkansas .	26,000	11	11	12 12in.; 21 5in.	2	28,000	20.5
1911	Texas .	27,500	11	12	10 14in.; 21 5in.	4	35,000	21
	New York .	27,500	11	12	10 14in.; 21 5in.	4	35,000	21
1912	Nevada .	27,500	13½	18	10 14in.; 21 5in.	4	35,000	20.5
	Oklahoma .	27,500	13½	18	10 14in.; 21 5in.	4	35,000	20.5
1913	Pennsylvania .	31,400	14	18	12 14in.; 22 5in.	4	32,000	21
1914	Arizona .	31,400	14	18	12 14in.; 22 5in.	4	32,000	21
	New Mexico .	32,000	14	18	12 14in.; 22 5in.	4	32,000	21
1915	Idaho .	32,000	14	18	12 14in.; 22 5in.	4	32,000	21
	Mississippi .	32,000	14	18	12 14in.; 22 5in.	4	32,000	21
1916	California .	32,000	—	—	12 14in.; 22 5in.	4	—	—
	Tennessee .	32,000	—	—	12 14in.; 22 5in.	4	—	—

The Colorado, Maryland, Washington and West Virginia, being the first four battleships of the programme, will each mount eight 16 in. guns.

*Armoured Cruisers.*

'01-62	San Diego .	13,400	6	6	4 8in.; 14 6in	2	23,000	22
	Pittsburg .							
	W. Virginia .							
	Maryland .							
	Colorado .							
1903	S. Dakota .	14,500	5	9	4 10in.; 16 6in.	4	25,000	22
	Washington .							
	Memphis .							
	Montana .							
	N. Carolina .							

*First Class Cruisers.*

1890	Saratoga .	3,200	4	7	4 8in.; 10 5 in.	—	16,500	21
1890	Brooklyn .	9,215	3	8	8 8in.; 12 5in.	—	18,000	21
1902	St. Louis .	9,700	4	4	14 6in.	—	21,000	22
	Milwaukee .							
	Charleston .							

*Protected Cruisers.*

1901	Chattanooga .	3,200	2	,,	10 5in.	—	4,500	16½
	Cleveland .							
	Denver .							
	Des Moines .							
	Galveston .							
	Tacoma .							

*Scouts.*

1905	Chester .	3,750	2 belt	2 5in.		2	16,000	2
	Birmingham .		1½ deck					
	Salem .							

Cheyenne ex Wyoming; Talahassee ex Florida; Ozark ex Arkansas; Tonopah ex Nevada; old armoured vessels, and a considerable number of old cruisers are retained in the list, some of these protected and others unprotected. They possess little value. The largest are the Columbia and Minneapolis, 7,460 tons, Olympia, 5,870 tons, and the New Orleans and Albany, 3,460 tons. A large number of gunboats are in the Fleet.

## Production and Industry.

## I. AGRICULTURE.

Public lands, unappropriated and unreserved, as reported by the United States General Land Office, on July 1, 1916, with the total land surface and total area, based upon careful joint calculations made in the General Land Office, the Geological Survey, and the Bureau of the Census.

States and Territories	Area Unappropriated and Unreserved.	Total Land Surface	Total Including Water Surface
	Acres	Acres	Acres
Alabama . . . . .	42,680	32,818,560	33,278,720
Alaska <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	362,665,760	—	378,165,760
Arizona . . . . .	23,597,219	72,838,400	72,931,840
Arkansas . . . . .	402,219	33,616,000	34,134,400
California . . . . .	20,025,999	99,617,280	101,310,080
Colorado . . . . .	14,908,127	66,341,120	66,526,720
Connecticut . . . . .	—	3,084,800	3,177,600
Delaware . . . . .	—	1,257,600	1,516,800
District of Columbia . . . . .	—	38,400	44,800
Florida . . . . .	135,237	35,111,040	37,546,240
Georgia . . . . .	—	37,584,000	37,929,600
Idaho . . . . .	15,510,561	53,316,560	53,688,320
Illinois . . . . .	—	35,867,520	36,265,600
Indiana . . . . .	—	23,068,800	23,266,560
Iowa . . . . .	—	35,575,040	35,934,080
Kansas . . . . .	56,018	52,335,360	52,581,120
Kentucky . . . . .	—	25,715,840	25,982,720
Louisiana . . . . .	44,804	20,061,760	21,043,840
Maine . . . . .	—	19,132,800	21,145,600
Maryland . . . . .	—	6,862,240	7,889,280
Massachusetts . . . . .	—	5,144,960	5,290,240
Michigan . . . . .	90,540	36,787,200	37,107,200
Minnesota . . . . .	798,804	51,749,120	54,196,480
Mississippi . . . . .	30,374	29,671,680	29,993,600
Missouri . . . . .	952	43,985,280	44,428,800
Montana . . . . .	16,649,725	93,568,640	94,078,080
Nebraska . . . . .	146,256	49,157,120	49,612,800
Nevada . . . . .	55,375,077	70,285,440	70,841,600
New Hampshire . . . . .	—	5,779,840	5,978,240
New Jersey . . . . .	—	4,808,960	5,263,360
New Mexico . . . . .	26,338,379	78,401,920	78,485,760
New York . . . . .	—	30,498,560	31,490,560
North Carolina . . . . .	—	31,193,600	33,552,640
North Dakota . . . . .	381,199	44,917,120	45,335,680
Ohio . . . . .	—	26,073,600	26,265,600
Oklahoma . . . . .	55,250	44,424,060	44,836,480
Oregon . . . . .	15,337,809	61,188,480	61,887,360
Pennsylvania . . . . .	—	28,692,480	28,880,640
Rhode Island . . . . .	—	682,880	708,720
South Carolina . . . . .	—	19,516,800	19,832,960
South Dakota . . . . .	2,382,588	49,195,520	49,673,600
Tennessee . . . . .	—	26,679,680	26,804,080
Texas . . . . .	—	167,934,720	170,173,440
Utah . . . . .	32,968,837	52,597,760	54,893,600
Vermont . . . . .	—	5,839,360	6,120,960
Virginia . . . . .	—	25,767,680	27,281,280
Washington . . . . .	1,132,571	42,775,040	44,241,280
West Virginia . . . . .	—	15,374,080	15,468,800
Wisconsin . . . . .	5,872	35,868,840	35,882,240
Wyoming . . . . .	28,528,492	62,460,160	62,664,960
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>617,611,949</b>	<b>1,903,289,600</b>	<b>2,315,310,720</b>

<sup>1</sup> The unreserved lands in Alaska are mostly unsurveyed and unappropriated.

The public lands are divided into two great classes. The one class have a dollar and a quarter an acre designated as the minimum price, and the other two dollars and a half an acre, the latter being the alternate sections, reserved by the United States in land grants to railroads, &c. Titles to these lands may be acquired by location under the homestead laws; or, as to some classes, by purchase for cash. The homestead laws give the right to 160 acres of a-dollar-and-a-quarter lands to any citizen or applicant for citizenship who will actually settle upon and cultivate the land. The title is perfected by the issue of a patent after three years (law of June 6, 1912) of actual settlement. The only charges in the case of homestead entries are fees and commissions. On July 1, 1916, 617,611,349 acres were unappropriated and unreserved, of which 362,665,760 were in Alaska. During the fiscal year ended June 30, 1916, the area patented was 12,161,808 acres, of which 7,723,738 acres were patented under the homestead laws. It is provided by law that two sections, of 640 acres of land, in each 'township,' are reserved for common schools, so that the spread of education may go together with colonisation.

The power of Congress over the public territory is exclusive and universal, except so far as restrained by stipulations in the original cessions.

According to census returns the total acreage of farms and the improved acreage have been :—

Years	Farm area. Acres	Improved area. Acres	Value of farm property	Value of products in preceding year
			Dollars	Dollars
1890	623,218,619	357,616,755	16,082,267,689	2,460,107,454
1900	838,591,774	414,498,487	20,439,901,164	4,717,069,973
1910	878,798,325	478,451,750	40,991,449,090	8,558,199,196

In the same years the numbers of farms of different sizes were :—

Acres	1890	1900	1910
Under 3 acres . . . . .	150,194	41,385	18,033
3 and under 10 . . . . .		225,844	317,010
10 „ 20 . . . . .		406,641	504,123
20 „ 50 . . . . .		1,257,496	1,414,376
50 „ 100 . . . . .		1,366,038	1,438,069
100 „ 500 . . . . .	2,008,694	2,290,282	2,494,461
500 „ 1,000 . . . . .	84,395	102,526	125,295
1,000 and over . . . . .	31,546	47,160	50,135
Total . . . . .	4,564,641	5,737,372	6,361,502

In 1910, 4,771,063 farms were occupied by native whites, 669,556 by foreign-born whites and 920,883 by negroes and other non-whites. Of the occupants, 3,948,722 were owners, 58,104 managers, 712,294 cash tenants, 1,399,923 share tenants, 128,466 share-cash tenants and 113,993 not reporting.

The estimated gross value at farm of all crops and animal products was, in 1914, 9,895,000,000 dollars; in 1915, 10,775,000,000 dollars; and in 1916 (preliminary estimate), 13,449,000,000 dollars.

The areas and produce of the principal cereal crops for three years are shown in the subjoined tables,

## UNITED STATES

Crops	1914			1915			1916		
	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	Bush. per Acre	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	Bush. per Acre	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	Bush. per Acre
Corn . . .	103,435	2,672,804	25.8	106,197	2,994,793	28.2	105,954	2,583,241	24.4
Wheat . . .	53,541	891,017	16.6	60,469	1,025,801	17.0	52,785	639,886	12.1
Oats . . .	38,442	1,141,060	29.7	40,996	1,549,030	37.8	41,539	1,251,092	30.1
Total . . .	195,418	4,704,881	—	207,662	5,569,624	—	200,278	4,475,119	—

The chief wheat-growing States (1916) are (yield in thousands of bushels): Kansas, yielding 98,022; Nebraska, 68,550; North Dakota, 39,325; Washington, 37,635; Oklahoma, 29,585; Montana, 28,655; Minnesota, 27,555; Pennsylvania, 26,125; South Dakota, 24,825; Ohio, 20,250; Oregon, 19,550; Indiana, 19,440; Missouri, 16,575; Virginia, 16,250; Illinois, 16,225; Idaho, 15,071; Michigan, 13,600; Texas, 13,200.

Other crops in 1915 and 1916 were:—

Crops	1915			1916		
	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	Bushels per Acre	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	Bushels per Acre
Rye . . .	3,129	54,050	17.3	3,096	47,383	15.3
Barley . . .	7,148	228,851	32.0	7,074	180,927	23.6
Buckwheat . . .	769	15,056	19.6	845	11,840	14.0
Flaxseed . . .	1,387	14,039	10.1	1,605	15,459	9.6
Rice (rough). . .	803	28,947	36.1	879	41,082	47.8
Potatoes . . .	3,734	359,721	96.3	3,550	285,437	80.4

The area on which hay was grown in 1916 was 54,965,000 acres; the crop weighed 89,991,000 tons, and was valued at 1,008,894,000 dollars.

In 1916 the United States rice (rough) crop was as follows:—

States	Area	Yield	States	Area	Yield
	Acres	Bushels		Acres	Bushels
North Carolina . . .	300	6,000	Mississippi . . .	1,900	53,000
South Carolina . . .	3,500	49,000	Louisiana . . .	443,300	20,392,000
Georgia . . .	800	16,000	Texas . . .	235,000	10,575,000
Florida . . .	700	18,000	Arkansas . . .	125,000	6,312,000
Missouri . . .	200	10,000	California . . .	67,800	4,543,000
Alabama . . .	300	8,000	Total . . .	878,800	41,982,000

The output of cane sugar in 1914-15 amounted to 493,240,000 pounds, and in 1915-16, about 277,000,000 pounds. The beet sugar production in 1914-15 was 1,444,108,000 pounds, and in 1915-16, 1,748,440,000 pounds.

Cotton acreage and production (excluding "linters"), for the last six years were:—

Years	Acres harvested	Bales (500 lbs. gross)	Years	Acres harvested	Bales (500 lbs. gross)
1911	36,045,000	15,693,000	1914	36,832,000	16,135,000
1912	34,283,000	13,703,000	1915	31,412,000	11,192,000
1913	37,089,000	14,156,000	1916 <sup>1</sup>	35,239,000	11,511,000

<sup>1</sup> Preliminary estimate.



The estimated cotton production in 1916, was grown in the following States: Texas, 3,775,000 bales; Georgia, 1,845,000; Arkansas, 1,145,000; South Carolina, 920,000; Oklahoma, 835,000; Mississippi, 800,000; North Carolina, 646,000; Alabama, 525,000; Louisiana, 440,000; Tennessee, 378,000; Missouri, 62,000; California, 60,000; Florida, 43,000; Virginia, 29,000; all other, 8,000 bales.

In 1916 there were under tobacco 1,411,800 acres, which yielded 1,150,622,000 lbs. of tobacco. The chief tobacco-growing States were Kentucky, 484,000 acres, yielding 435,600,000 lbs.; North Carolina, 320,000 acres, yielding 176,000,000 lbs.; Virginia, 190,000 acres, yielding 129,200,000 lbs.; Ohio, 100,000 acres, yielding 95,000,000 lbs.; Tennessee, 102,200 acres, yielding 81,760,000 lbs.; Wisconsin, 43,900 acres, yielding 55,753,000 lbs.; Pennsylvania, 36,100 acres, yielding 49,096,000 lbs.; Connecticut, 22,200 acres, yielding 36,186,000 lbs.; South Carolina, 39,000 acres, yielding 20,280,000 lbs.; Maryland, 25,500 acres, yielding 19,635,000 lbs.; Indiana, 14,800 acres, yielding 13,764,000 lbs.; West Virginia, 14,100 acres, yielding 12,690,000 lbs.; Massachusetts, 7,300 acres, yielding 12,118,000 lbs.

The following table exhibits the number of farm animals in 1900 (June 1), 1910 (April 15), 1916 and 1917 (January 1):—

Live Stock	1900 (Census)	1910 (Census)	1916 (Estimate)	1917 (Estimate)
Horses . . .	18,267,020	19,833,113	21,159,000	21,126,000
Mules . . .	3,264,615	4,209,769	4,593,000	4,639,000
Cattle of all kinds	67,719,410	61,803,866	61,920,000	63,617,000
Sheep . . .	61,503,713	52,447,861	48,625,000	48,483,000
Swine . . .	62,868,041	58,185,676	67,766,000	67,453,000

The value of farm animals in the United States on January 1, 1917, was:—Cattle other than milch cows, 1,465,786,000 dollars; milch cows, 1,358,435,000 dollars; total value of all farm animals, 6,685,020,000 dollars.

In 1909 the factories used 9,888,727,303 pounds of milk, and 1,406,143,908 pounds of cream, made 627,145,865 lbs. of butter, 311,175,730 lbs. of cheese, and 495,197,844 lbs. of condensed milk. The total value of the products manufactured was 275,277,090 dollars. The total production of butter in the United States, including the output of farms as well as factories, in 1909, was 1,621,796,475 lbs.; the total production of cheese was 320,581,594 lbs. New York, Wisconsin, Pennsylvania, Illinois, and Iowa have the largest dairy industries.

In 1914, the factories used 8,431,632,860 lbs. of milk and 2,383,828,265 lbs. of cream, made 736,013,489 lbs. of butter, 377,506,109 lbs. of cheese, and 884,646,761 lbs. of condensed milk. The total value of the products manufactured was 370,818,728 dollars.

In 1901 the estimated wool clip was 302,502,328 pounds: in 1914, 290,192,000 pounds; in 1915, 285,726,000 pounds; and in 1916, 288,490,000 pounds.

The census reports for 1914 show that the value of canned vegetables was 84,413,667 dollars; of canned fruits, 24,897,174 dollars; of dried fruits, 84,771,912 dollars; of canned soups, 7,877,057 dollars; and of all other products, including preserves, pickles, sauces, cider, and vinegar produced in canning establishments, 6,056,083 dollars. The total value of canned products, in 1914, was 158,015,893 dollars.

## II. FORESTS AND FORESTRY.

The United States forests cover 550,000,000 acres, or about one-fourth of the whole country. Forests publicly owned contain one-fifth of all timber standing. Forests privately owned contain at least four-fifths of the standing timber. The original forests of the United States covered 850,000,000 acres, with a stand of not less than 5,200 billion feet of merchantable timber. There were five great forest regions—the northern, the southern, the central, the Rocky Mountain, and the Pacific. The present rate of cutting is three times the annual growth of the forests of the United States. The great pineries of the Lake States are nearing exhaustion and heavy inroads have been made upon the supplies of valuable timber throughout all parts of the country.

The heavy demands for timber have been rapidly pushing the great centres of lumber industry toward the South and West. In consequence, the State of Washington has led for several years in lumber production, and is now followed in order by Louisiana, Mississippi, North Carolina, and Oregon. Among the soft-woods, in 1915 the production of yellow pine lumber amounted to about 14½ billion feet; the Douglas fir of the north-west held second place, with more than four and one-half billion feet; while white pine with two and three-quarter billion feet ranked third. Of the hard-woods, oak came first, with nearly three billion feet, followed in the order named by cypress, maple, red gum, chestnut, yellow poplar, birch and beech.

The annual consumption including waste in logging and in manufacture, is more than 22,000,000,000 cubic feet of wood, valued at about 1,375,000,000 dollars. It includes 90,000,000 cords of firewood, nearly 40,000,000,000 board feet of lumber, 445,000,000 board feet for veneer, 150,000,000 ties, nearly 1,700,000,000 staves, over 135,000,000 sets of heading, over 350,000,000 barrel hoops, over 3,300,000 cords of native pulpwood, 170,000,000 cubic feet of round mine timbers, nearly 1,500,000 cords of wood for distillation, over 140,000 cords for excelsior and nearly 3,500,000 telegraph and telephone poles. The demand for wood pulp is making a severe drain on the spruce forests, but a larger drain upon the forest resources is made by the demand for railroad ties.

The national forests were set aside as follows: By President Harrison, 13,416,710 acres; by President Cleveland, 25,686,320 acres; by President McKinley, 7,050,089 acres; by President Roosevelt, 148,346,924 acres. Since early in 1909 a careful readjustment of the boundaries has been going on. In consequence President Taft added to the national forests 4,333,847 acres and eliminated from them 11,680,578 acres, while to June 30 (inclusive), 1916, President Wilson has added 563,279 acres and eliminated 11,615,124 acres. Acts of Congress prohibit any additions by the President to the national forest area in Washington, Oregon, California, Idaho, Montana, Wyoming, and Colorado.

The present net area of the national forests, including Alaska and Porto Rico, is 155,407,920 acres, with an additional 706,975 acres acquired by purchase in the White Mountains and Southern Appalachian regions for national forest purposes.

The expenditures upon the National Forests for protection, administration, and improvement at present exceed the revenue from the forests by about 3,000,000 dollars a year, depending partly on the severity of the fire season and partly on the activity of the general lumber market. The normal gross cost of administration and protection is approximately 4,750,000 dollars, while from 300,000 dollars to 600,000 dollars yearly are invested in the construction of roads, trails, buildings, and other permanent improvements. The cost of administration includes the cost of handling much free-use

business, while the cost of protection is chiefly the cost of protecting water-supplies and future timber supplies.

The receipts from the several sources for the last three fiscal years were as follows:—

Fiscal Year	Timber	Grazing	Special Uses, &c.	All sources
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1914	1,304,053	1,002,347	131,309	2,437,710
1915	1,175,133	1,130,495	175,840	2,481,469
1916	1,412,592	1,210,214	200,733	2,823,540

Under the law 25 per cent. of the receipts is paid to the States in which the national forests are located, to be expended for roads and schools. The amount to be paid to the States in this way from the receipts in 1916 was 695,541 dollars. Besides this 10 per cent. of the receipts is set aside to be used under the direction of the Secretary of Agriculture for road and trail building in national forests in co-operation with State authorities or otherwise. The amount thus appropriated on account of fiscal year 1916 receipts was 278,216 dollars. This, added to the amount carried over from the 1915 receipts fund, 151,089 dollars, and the amount appropriated for improvements, in the regular agricultural bill, 400,000 dollars, together with the million dollars per annum voted by Congress in 1916 for each of the next 10 years, makes the total available for the construction of roads, trails, cabins bridges, telephone lines, &c., on the national forests for the fiscal year 1917 1,829,305 dollars.

The grazing receipts for 1916 were paid by the holders of 28,052 permits to graze 1,860,635 cattle, horses, and swine, and of 5,276 permits to graze 7,886,473 sheep and goats. The receipts from timber sales were paid by approximately 11,000 purchasers, to cut the equivalent of 545,428,000 board feet of timber.

Figures for free use of timber are as follows:—

Fiscal Year	Number of Permittees	Cut Board Feet	Value
			Dollars
1915	40,015	123,168,000	206,464
1916	41,544	120,353,000	184,653

The following table shows the local cut of timber from the national forests in the fiscal year 1916:—

State	Cut under Sale	Cut under Free Use		Total Cut
		Written Permit	Without Written Permit	
	Board Feet	Board Feet	Board Feet	Board Feet
Oregon . . . . .	88,157,000	7,663,000	2,297,000	98,117,000
Idaho . . . . .	76,679,000	20,969,000	74,000	97,722,000
California . . . . .	57,352,000	7,711,000	192,000	65,255,000
Montana . . . . .	47,249,000	8,861,000	1,774,000	57,884,000
Arizona . . . . .	44,672,000	1,224,000	4,889,000	50,785,000
Washington . . . . .	48,187,000	1,918,000	50,000	50,155,000
Alaska . . . . .	35,019,000	11,723,000	3,000,000	49,742,000
Colorado . . . . .	39,611,000	9,627,000	33,000	49,271,000
Utah . . . . .	25,844,000	9,727,000	126,000	35,697,000
New Mexico . . . . .	17,761,000	4,479,000	9,270,000	31,510,000

State	Cut under Sale	Cut under Free Use		Total Cut
		Written Permit	Without Written Permit	
	Board Feet	Board Feet	Board Feet	Board Feet
Wyoming . . . . .	20,513,000	7,382,000	—	27,895,000
South Dakota . . . . .	20,896,000	5,224,000	—	26,120,000
Arkansas . . . . .	12,238,000	138,000	—	12,376,000
Minnesota . . . . .	5,323,000	329,000	10,000	5,662,000
Nevada . . . . .	1,807,000	1,276,000	—	2,883,000
Virginia . . . . .	1,355,000	216,000	—	1,571,000
Tennessee . . . . .	1,066,000	294,000	—	1,360,000
North Carolina . . . . .	1,136,000	—	—	1,156,000
Michigan . . . . .	353,000	88,000	—	441,000
New Hampshire . . . . .	266,000	—	—	266,000
Oklahoma . . . . .	—	145,090	—	145,000
Florida . . . . .	31,000	14,000	60,000	155,000
North Dakota . . . . .	—	65,000	—	65,000
Georgia . . . . .	43,000	—	—	43,000
Nebraska . . . . .	—	5,000	—	5,000
Total . . . . .	545,428,000	99,078,000	21,775,000	666,281,000

## III. MINING.

The following are the statistics of the metallic products of the United States in 1914 and 1915 (long tons, 2,240 lbs.; short tons, 2,000 lbs.) The values are: for iron, at point of production; for nickel, the value at New York City; for copper and lead, the values at New York; for zinc, the value at St. Louis (Missouri), except for 1915, when value is that of sales; for quicksilver, the value at San Francisco; for platinum, the value at New York City:—

Metallic Products	Quantity (1914)	Value (1914)	Quantity (1915)	Value (1915)
		Dollars		Dollars
Pig-iron . . . . . long tons	22,263,263	298,777,429	30,384,486	401,409,604
Silver (commercial value) troy oz.	72,455,100	40,067,700	74,961,075	37,897,300
Gold (value) . . . . .	4,572,976	94,531,800	4,887,601	101,035,700
Copper . . . . . pounds	1,150,137,192	152,968,000	1,388,009,527	242,002,000
Refined Lead . . . . . sh. tons	512,794	39,998,000	507,026	47,660,000
Zinc . . . . .	343,418	35,029,000	458,135	113,617,000
Quicksilver . . . . . flasks <sup>1</sup>	16,548	811,680	21,033	1,826,912
Aluminium <sup>2</sup> . . . . . pounds	79,129,000	14,522,700	99,806,000	17,985,500
Tin . . . . . pounds	208,000	66,560	204,000	78,846
Platinum . . . . . troy oz.	6,324	280,885	8,665	478,688
Antimonial lead . . . . . sh. tons	16,667	1,572,167	23,224	8,666,736
Nickel . . . . . pounds	845,334	813,000	1,120,556	441,222
Total value (including all others)	—	691,081,734	—	992,816,858

<sup>1</sup> Of 75 avoirdupois pounds net.<sup>2</sup> Consumption.

The following are statistics of the principal non-metallic minerals for two years:—

Non-Metallic Products	Quantity (1914)	Value (1914)	Quantity (1915)	Value (1915)
		Dollars		Dollars
Bituminous coal . . . sh. tons	422,703,970	493,309,244	442,624,426	502,037,688
Pennsylvania anthracite . . l. tons	81,090,631	188,181,399	79,459,876	184,653,498
Stone . . . . .	—	77,554,103	—	74,595,352
Petroleum . . . . barrels <sup>1</sup>	265,762,535	214,125,215	281,104,104	179,462,890
Natural Gas . . . . .	—	94,115,524	—	101,312,381
Cement . . . . . barrels <sup>2</sup>	87,257,552	80,533,203	87,685,222	75,155,102
Salt . . . . . barrels <sup>3</sup>	34,804,683	10,197,417	38,231,496	11,747,686
Phosphate rock . . . long tons	2,734,043	9,608,041	1,835,697	5,413,449
Coke . . . . . sh. tons	34,555,914	88,334,217	41,581,150	105,503,868
Mineral waters . . . gal. sold	54,358,466	4,892,328	52,113,503	5,138,794
Borax, crude . . . sh. tons	62,400	1,464,400	67,003	1,677,099
Arsenious oxide . . . pounds	4,670	313,147	5,498	802,116
Total minerals (including all others)	—	2,115,200,333	—	2,393,831,951

<sup>1</sup> Of 42 gal.

<sup>2</sup> Of 380 lbs. net.

<sup>3</sup> Of 280 lbs. net.

The total value of the mineral products in 1913 was 2,439,159,728 dollars; for 1912, 2,244,033,833 dollars.

The output of pig-iron, of copper, and of lead has been to the following quantity and value, 1911-13:—

Years	Pig-iron		Copper		Refined Lead	
	Long tons	Spot value	Pounds	Value at New York	Short tons	Value at New York
		Dollars		Dollars		Dollars
1911	23,257,288	327,334,624	1,097,232,749	137,154,092	391,995	35,279,550
1912	30,180,969	420,563,888	1,243,268,720	205,139,338	392,517	35,326,580
1913	30,388,985	458,342,346	1,224,484,098	189,795,035	411,878	36,215,264

The production and spot values of bituminous coal, Pennsylvania anthracite, and petroleum 1911-13 have been:—

Years	Bituminous coal		Anthracite		Petroleum	
	Short tons	Dollars	Long tons	Dollars	Barrels of 42 galls.	Dollars
1911	405,907,059	451,375,819	80,771,488	175,189,392	220,449,391	134,044,752
1912	450,104,982	517,983,445	75,322,855	177,622,626	222,935,044	164,213,247
1913	478,485,297	565,234,952	81,718,680	195,161,127	248,446,280	237,121,388

The total production of coal from 1807, the date of the earliest record, to the close of 1915 was 10,889,304,901 short tons.

The total production of gold and silver in the country was as follows in the years mentioned:—

Year	Gold		Silver	
	Fine ounces	Value	Fine ounces	Value
		Dollars		Dollars
1911 . . . . .	4,687,053	96,890,000	60,899,400	32,615,700
1912 . . . . .	4,520,717	93,451,500	63,766,800	39,197,500
1913 . . . . .	4,299,784	88,884,400	66,801,500	40,348,100

The report on gold and silver is the result of a conference between the U.S. Geological Survey and the Director of the Mint.

The precious metals are raised mainly in California, Colorado, Alaska, and Nevada for gold, and Nevada, Montana, Utah, Idaho, and Colorado for silver. The production of gold and silver in the United States from 1792 to 1915 was as follows :—

Year	Gold		Silver	
	Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value
	Ozs. troy	Dollars	Ozs. troy	Dollars
1792-1847 . . .	1,187,170	24,537,600	309,500	404,500
1848-1872 . . .	58,279,778	1,204,750,000	118,568,200	157,749,900
1873-1915 . . .	121,280,083	2,507,079,900	2,114,504,575	1,628,828,200
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>180,747,031</b>	<b>3,736,366,900</b>	<b>2,233,382,275</b>	<b>1,786,982,600</b>

Precious stones are found in considerable varieties in the United States ; the total production was valued in 1912 at 319,722 dollars, in 1913 at 319,454 dollars, in 1914 at 124,651 dollars, and in 1915 at 170,431 dollars. The stones found are sapphires (in Iowa and Montana), turquoise, tourmaline, garnets, beryl, agates, amethyst, ruby, topaz, &c.

#### IV. MANUFACTURES.

The following table shows the condition of manufacturing industries in the United States as reported at each census from 1880 to 1915. The censuses of 1905, 1910, and 1915, unlike the earlier censuses, did not include hand and neighbourhood industries, but were confined to establishments conducted under the factory system or producing goods for the general market. The statistics for each census cover the preceding calendar year :—

Census	Number of Establishments	Capital	Persons employed	Value of products	Cost of materials
		Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1880 <sup>1</sup>	253,852	2,790,273,000	2,732,595	5,369,579,000	3,396,824,000
1890 <sup>1</sup>	355,415	6,525,156,000	4,712,622 <sup>3</sup>	9,372,437,000	5,162,044,000
1900 <sup>1</sup>	512,254	9,817,435,000	5,705,165 <sup>4</sup>	13,004,400,000	7,345,414,000
1900 <sup>2</sup>	207,582	8,978,825,000	5,079,225 <sup>4</sup>	11,411,121,000	6,577,614,000
1905 <sup>2</sup>	216,262	12,686,266,000	5,990,072 <sup>4</sup>	14,802,147,000	8,503,950,000
1910 <sup>2</sup>	270,082	18,490,749,000	7,431,799 <sup>4</sup>	20,767,546,000	12,195,019,000
1915 <sup>2</sup>	275,791	22,790,980,000	8,000,554 <sup>4</sup>	24,246,435,000	14,368,089,000

<sup>1</sup> Including hand and neighbourhood industries.

<sup>2</sup> Excluding hand and neighbourhood industries.

<sup>3</sup> Includes officers, firm members, clerks and wage earners.

<sup>4</sup> Includes salaried officials, clerks, &c., and wage earners ; does not include proprietors and firm members.

The censuses of 1890, 1900, and 1905 cover Alaska ; the census of 1910 covers Alaska, Hawaii, and Porto Rico ; the census of 1914 covers Continental United States.

The census of manufactures for 1909 and 1914 (not including Alaska, Hawaii, and Porto Rico) were confined to establishments under the factory system, to the exclusion of neighbourhood industries and hand trades such as custom dress-making, tailoring, carpentering, grist and saw-milling. The census results were as follows:—

Group	Summary for 14 General Groups of Industries					
	Census	Number of establishments	Wage-earners. Average number	Capital	Cost of materials	Value of products
				Expressed in thousands of dollars		
				Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
All industries	1914 1909	275,791 268,491	7,036,337 6,615,016	22,700,980 18,428,270	14,368,089 12,142,791	24,246,435 20,672,052
1. Food and kindred products	1914 1909	59,317 55,364	496,234 411,575	2,174,387 1,696,754	3,828,512 3,187,803	4,816,709 3,937,618
2. Textiles	1914 1909	22,995 21,723	1,498,664 1,438,446	2,810,848 2,488,463	1,993,058 1,745,516	3,414,615 3,060,199
3. Iron and steel and their products	1914 1909	17,719 17,292	1,061,058 1,026,553	4,281,998 3,578,605	1,762,313 1,799,942	3,223,144 3,164,472
4. Lumber and its manufacture	1914 1909	42,036 48,539	833,529 911,593	1,723,456 1,570,549	762,850 717,833	1,599,710 1,588,274
5. Leather and its finished products	1914 1909	6,758 5,728	307,060 309,766	743,347 659,231	753,135 669,874	1,104,595 992,713
6. Paper and printing	1914 1909	37,196 31,828	452,900 415,990	1,433,176 1,133,618	580,715 451,239	1,456,046 1,179,285
7. Liquors and beverages	1914 1909	7,562 7,347	88,152 77,827	1,015,715 874,107	246,188 186,128	772,080 674,311
8. Chemicals and allied products	1914 1909	12,374 12,060	299,569 267,261	3,034,209 2,167,425	1,289,348 931,045	2,001,634 1,526,599
9. Stone, clay and glass products	1914 1909	14,747 16,168	334,702 342,827	987,328 857,761	238,734 183,792	614,162 531,787
10. Metals and metal products, other than iron and steel	1914 1909	10,023 8,783	262,154 249,607	1,013,632 867,405	1,023,354 892,065	1,417,042 1,240,410
11. Tobacco manuf.	1914 1909	13,951 15,822	178,872 166,810	803,840 245,660	207,134 177,186	490,165 416,695
12. Vehicles for land transportation	1914 1909	9,909 6,562	263,076 202,719	803,496 521,457	586,670 306,537	1,034,497 561,763
13. Railroad repair shops	1914 1909	2,011 1,689	365,902 304,592	417,706 277,216	261,439 214,581	552,618 437,563
14. Miscellaneous industries	1914 1909	19,193 16,589	594,465 489,480	2,047,842 1,490,019	835,139 679,250	1,749,418 1,360,413

Of the food products manufactured in 1909 and 1914, the more important (with the value of output) were :—

Industries	Output value	
	1914	1909
	Dollars	Dollars
Beet sugar, &c. . . . .	62,605,210	48,122,383
Butter, cheese and condensed milk	364,285,150	274,557,718
Canning and preserving fruit, vegetables, fish, and oysters .	243,439,859	157,101,201
Flour and grist milling . . .	877,679,709	883,584,405
Rice cleaning and polishing . .	23,039,294	22,371,457
Slaughtering and meat-packing, including sausage . . . . .	1,673,978,930	1,370,568,101

In the combined textile industries for the three census years, the number of producing spindles at work was :—

Year	Cotton	Silk	Woollen	Worsted	Total
1914	32,427,803	2,100,012	2,079,626	2,227,739	38,835,180
1909	28,178,862	1,777,962	2,156,849	1,752,806	33,866,479
1904	23,672,064	1,394,020	2,456,389	1,199,269	28,721,742

The number of power-looms at work for each of the years was :—

—	Carpets and rugs	Cottons	Silk goods	Woollens	Worsted goods	Total
1914	9,821	677,712	85,058	28,866	46,581	848,038
1909	11,736	665,652	75,406	33,148	39,476	825,418
1904	11,002	559,781	59,775	38,104	28,123	696,785

The value of the output of certain textile industries was :—

Nature of products	1914	1909
	Dollars	Dollars
Carpets and rugs . . . . .	69,128,185	71,188,152
Cotton goods . . . . .	701,300,933	628,391,813
Hosiery and knit goods . . . .	258,912,903	200,143,527
Silk goods . . . . .	254,011,257	196,911,667
Woollen and worsted goods . . .	379,484,379	419,743,521

In 1914 there were 353 blast furnaces in active plants with a daily capacity of 109,426 tons ; in 1909, 388, with a daily capacity of 101,447 tons. In 1914 the output of pig-iron was 23,269,731 tons, value 312,761,617 dollars ; in 1909 it was 25,651,798 tons, value 387,830,443 dollars. Bessemer, or modified Bessemer steel plants in 1914 had 115 converters ; in 1909, 112 ; total daily capacity of ingots or direct castings, double turn, in 1914, 53,106 tons ; in 1909, 49,005 tons. Open-hearth steel plants in 1914 had 864 basic and acid furnaces ; in 1909, 706 ; in 1904, 489 ; daily capacity of steel, in 1914, 93,590 tons ; in 1909, 62,161



tons. The total value of products of the steel works and rolling mills in 1914 was 918,664,565 dollars; in 1909, 985,722,534 dollars. The value of output comprised :—

Products	1914	1909
	Dollars	Dollars
Steel rails . . . . .	54,009,918	81,128,295
Iron and steel bars, &c. . . . .	110,470,651	127,077,386
Structural shapes, steel . . . . .	57,265,388	64,853,466
Iron and steel (skelp-flue) hoops, &c. . . . .	72,388,381	74,944,409
Iron and steel plates (not armour) . . . . .	174,941,312	166,768,382
Iron and steel armour plate gun forgings and ordnance . . . . .	19,947,893	10,649,079
Iron and steel rolled blooms, slabs, &c. . . . .	127,707,094	148,507,149
Direct steel castings . . . . .	44,733,698	38,862,448
Steel ingots manufactured for consumption or sale : . . . . .	Tons	Tons
Bessemer steel ingots . . . . .	6,175,867	9,145,668
Acid open-hearth steel ingots . . . . .	618,607	772,943
Basic open-hearth steel ingots . . . . .	15,933,420	12,952,840
Crucible ingots . . . . .	72,765	90,242
Electric and miscellaneous ingots . . . . .	15,207	12,271

The output of tin plates in 1914 was of the value of 60,258,024 dollars; in 1909, 38,259,885 dollars. The output of terne plates in 1914 was of the value of 6,012,321 dollars; in 1909, 7,555,261 dollars.

The output of sawed lumber in 1909 amounted to the value of 684,479,859 dollars; in 1904, to 435,708,084 dollars. The output of the leather, tanned, and curried industry, in 1914, was valued at 367,201,705 dollars; in 1909, at 327,874,187 dollars. The boot and shoe products manufactured in 1914 were valued at 501,760,458 dollars; in 1909, at 424,630,726 dollars; leather gloves and mittens, products, 1914, 21,614,109 dollars; 1909, 23,630,598 dollars.

The value of the output of paper and wood-pulp products in 1914 was 332,147,175 dollars; in 1909, 267,656,964 dollars. The value of the output of printing and publishing industries including bookbinding and blank books, engraving steel and copper plate, lithographing, book and job music, and newspapers and periodicals, in 1914, were valued at 901,534,801 dollars; in 1909, 737,876,087 dollars.

The output of the chemical and allied industries for 1904 and 1909, comprised products to the values shown below :—

Products	1914	1909
	Dollars	Dollars
Chemicals (acids, &c.) . . . . .	183,151,613	137,309,942
Cotton seed products. . . . .	156,036,437	107,528,204
Dye-stuffs and extracts . . . . .	20,620,336	15,954,574
Explosives. . . . .	41,432,970	40,139,661
Fertilisers . . . . .	153,196,152	103,960,213
Gas . . . . .	220,237,790	166,814,371
Paints and varnishes . . . . .	145,623,691	124,889,422
Petroleum refining . . . . .	396,361,406	236,997,659

The value of output for 1909 and 1914 of the smelting and refining works for copper, lead, zinc, was: copper, 1909, 378,805,974 dollars; 1914, 444,021,958 dollars; lead, 1909, 167,405,650 dollars; 1914, 171,578,587 dollars; zinc, 1909, 34,205,894 dollars; 1914, 53,538,398 dollars.

The following are some statistics of cotton:—

Year ending June 30	Production	Imports	Domestic Exports	Total Home Consumption (Domestic and Foreign Cotton).
	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.
1880	2,771,797,156	3,547,792	1,822,295,843	953,049,105
1900	4,757,062,942	67,398,521	3,100,583,188	1,722,496,812
1910	5,375,016,991	86,037,691	3,206,708,226	2,249,814,577
1914	7,654,661,450	123,346,899	4,760,940,538	3,015,069,580
1915	7,814,933,689	185,204,579	4,403,578,499	3,582,989,407
1916	6,626,596,268	232,801,062	3,084,070,125	3,765,900,851

The values of cottons of domestic manufacture exported from the United States were 4,071,882 dollars in 1875, 13,789,810 dollars in 1895, 49,666,080 dollars in 1905, 33,397,097 dollars in 1910, 53,743,977 dollars in 1913, 51,467,233 dollars in 1914, 71,973,497 dollars in 1915, and 112,053,127 dollars in 1916.

The development of the iron and steel industries since 1875 is shown by the following figures, supplied by the American Iron and Steel Institute:—

Years	Furnaces in blast at close of year	Pig iron produced	Pig iron <sup>1</sup> consumed	Rails produced		Steel ingots and castings
				Iron	Steel	
	Number	Gross tons	Gross tons	Gross tons	Gross tons	Gross tons
1875	293	2,023,733	2,000,000	447,901	259,699	389,799
1895	242	9,446,308	9,628,572	5,810	1,300,325	6,114,834
1905	313	22,992,380	16,561,277	318	3,375,611	20,023,947
1910	206	27,298,545	25,952,607	230	3,635,801	26,094,919
1913	205	30,966,301	29,596,050	—	3,502,700	31,300,074
1914	164	23,332,244	30,900,203	—	1,945,095	23,513,030
1915	310	29,916,213	23,309,254	—	2,294,003	32,151,036

<sup>1</sup> Figures compiled by Department of Commerce, as Iron and Steel Institute does not deal with figures for pig iron.

The production of metal of various descriptions for 4 years was as follows:—

	1912	1913	1914	1915
	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
Foundry and forge . . . .	6,076,287	6,265,355	5,352,488	5,756,135
Bessemer . . . . .	11,664,015	11,593,385	7,859,127	10,523,306
Basic . . . . .	11,417,886	12,537,746	9,670,687	13,093,214
Charcoal iron . . . . .	347,025	339,981	263,924	296,152
Spiegeleisen & ferro-manganese	221,724	229,834	186,018	247,466
Total . . . . .	29,726,937	30,966,301	23,332,244	29,916,213

The production of tin plates and terne plates was in 1904, 458,208 tons (census); in 1910, 722,770 tons; in 1912, 962,971 tons; in 1913, 823,719 tons; in 1914, 931,241 tons; and in 1915, 1,055,936 tons.

The total production of rolled iron and steel in 5 years is given (in gross

(tons) in the following table (official figures of the American Iron and Steel Institute, Philadelphia):—

Years	Iron and steel rails	Bars, hoops, skelp, and shapes	Wire rods	Plates and sheets, except nail plate	Nail plate Gross tons	Total Gross tons.
1911	2,822,790	9'229,357	2,450,453	4,488,049	48,522	19,039,171
1912	3,327,915	12,754,962	2,653,553	5,875,680	45,331	24,656,841
1913	3,502,700	13,035,116	2,464,807	5,701,037	37,503	24,791,243
1914	1,94,895	9,235,508	2,431,714	4,719,216	38,573	18,370,196
1915	2,204,203	12,983,191	2,437,003	6,077,694	31,929	24,392,924

The quantities of distilled spirits and of fermented liquors produced during the fiscal year 1914-15 and 1915-16 were:—

	1914-15	1915-16		1914-15	1915-16
	Tax gallons.	Tax gallons.		Tax gallons.	Tax gallons.
Whisky . . . . .	44,552,490	59,240,672	Neutral & cognac		
Rum . . . . .	2,844,313	2,986,940	spirits . . . . .	42,742,161	60,919,058
Gin . . . . .	3,636,285	4,118,064	Brandy . . . . .	8,521,951	4,159,351
High wines . . . . .	33,854	59,246	Total production	140,656,103	253,283,273
Alcohol . . . . .	38,325,049	121,799,942			

Fermented liquors 66,189,473 barrels in 1913-14, 59,808,210 barrels in 1914-15, and 58,633,624 barrels in 1915-16.

### V. FISHERIES.

In 1908 (latest census) there were in the United States 143,881 fishermen, or 6,933 vessels and 83,549 boats, and the products were valued at 54,030,630 dollars. The capital invested was 42,021,000 dollars.

For the canning and preserving of fish, clams, oysters, and shrimp in the United States (including Alaska) there were in 1914, according to the census reports, 538 establishments, the products of which for that year were valued at 55,283,404 dollars.

### Commerce.

The subjoined table gives the total value, in pounds sterling, of the imports and exports of domestic merchandise in years ended June 30:—

Year (ended June 30)	Imports of Merchandise	Exports of Merchandise	Year (ended June 30)	Imports of Merchandise	Exports of Merchandise
	£	£		£	£
1911	305,447,221	402,700,805	1914	378,785,131	465,936,805
1912	330,652,987	434,063,965	1915	334,833,948	553,717,868
1913	362,801,647	485,701,271	1916	439,576,702	566,696,577

In the United States the values are fixed not according to average prices, but according to invoices or shipping papers, which the importers and exporters have to produce. For imports the invoices are signed by an American Consul; for exports the shipping papers are signed by the exporter or agents at the port of shipment. The quantities and values are determined by declarations.

The 'most favoured nation' treatment in commerce between Great Britain and the United States was agreed to for 4 years by the treaty of 1815, was extended for 10 years by the treaty of 1818, and indefinitely (subject to 12 months' notice) by that of 1827.

Imports and exports of gold and silver bullion and specie in years ended June 30 :—

Year	Imports			Exports		
	Gold	Silver	Total	Gold	Silver	Total
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1912	48,936,500	47,050,219	95,986,719	57,328,348	64,890,665	122,219,013
1913	69,194,025	41,268,516	110,462,541	77,762,622	71,614,311	149,376,933
1914	66,538,659	30,326,604	96,865,263	112,038,529	54,965,023	167,003,552
1915	171,568,755	29,110,323	200,679,078	146,224,118	50,942,187	197,166,305
1916	494,009,301	34,154,375	528,163,676	90,249,548	59,791,523	150,041,071

The general imports and the domestic exports of United States produce are classified as follows for 2 years (January to December) :—

Merchandise	Imports		Exports	
	1915	1916	1915	1916
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Foodstuffs in crude condition, and food animals . . . . .	242,904,777	260,151,029	461,642,574	421,279,570
Foodstuffs partly or wholly prepared . . . . .	273,245,831	338,706,767	550,565,642	648,059,813
Crude materials for use in manufacturing . . . . .	695,888,756	1,009,584,027	567,362,785	719,760,877
Manufactures for further use in manufacturing . . . . .	260,978,876	417,860,560	475,696,725	912,202,629
Manufactures ready for consumption . . . . .	292,017,691	345,577,687	1,315,105,552	2,625,686,208
Miscellaneous . . . . .	13,560,754	19,773,665	122,857,254	94,280,065
Total . . . . .	1,778,596,695 (355,719,339.)	2,391,654,335 (474,330,867.)	3,493,230,532 (698,646,166.)	5,421,269,162 (1,084,253,832.)

Chief exports of domestic merchandise for the year ending June 30, 1916 .—

1915-16	Dollars	1915-16	Dollars
Breadstuffs . . . . .	435,679,323	Seeds . . . . .	3,538,508
Cotton, unmanufactured . . . . .	374,186,247	Instruments for scientific purposes . . . . .	5,868,155
Meat and dairy products . . . . .	290,899,680	Carriages, cars, other vehicles and parts of . . . . .	167,748,843
Iron and steel, and manufactures of, not including iron ore . . . . .	621,237,972	Paper, and manufactures of . . . . .	29,107,386
Mineral oils . . . . .	160,662,838	Fish . . . . .	19,983,645
Copper, and manufactures of . . . . .	173,946,226	Furs and fur skins . . . . .	9,288,786
Wood, and manufactures of . . . . .	69,711,774	Fibres, vegetable, and textile grasses, manufactures of . . . . .	21,877,276
Animals . . . . .	99,671,296	Sugar and molasses . . . . .	82,022,076
Tobacco, and manufactures of . . . . .	60,309,542	India-rubber, manufactures of . . . . .	35,153,374
Leather, and manufactures of . . . . .	146,703,815	Grease, grease scrap, &c. . . . .	7,151,004
Cotton, manufactures of . . . . .	112,053,235	Paints, &c. . . . .	11,416,329
Coal . . . . .	65,955,709	Wool, manufactures of . . . . .	58,983,655
Oil cake and oil-cake meal . . . . .	28,561,303	Household and personal effects . . . . .	4,190,875
Vegetable oils . . . . .	27,165,026	Coffee, green . . . . .	5,861,055
Agricultural implements . . . . .	17,611,297	Explosives . . . . .	467,081,928
Chemicals, drugs, dyes, and medicines . . . . .	124,478,474	Brass, and manufactures of . . . . .	164,876,044
Naval stores . . . . .	13,503,607	Soap . . . . .	6,319,758
Fruits, including nuts . . . . .	36,965,228	Musical instruments, and parts of . . . . .	3,454,004
Paraffin and paraffin wax . . . . .	12,873,250	Hops . . . . .	4,386,929
Fertilizers . . . . .	5,343,497		

The leading imports into the United States were :—

1915-16	Dollars	1915-16	Dollars
Sugar . . . . .	208,769,399	Toys . . . . .	3,217,044
Hides and Skins . . . . .	158,861,376	Fibres, vegetable, and textile	
Chemicals, drugs and dyes . . . . .	109,123,070	grasses, unmanufactured . . . . .	59,460,062
Coffee . . . . .	115,486,970	Wood, and manufactures of . . . . .	64,559,815
Silk, unmanufactured . . . . .	124,333,655	Iron and steel, manufactures	
Cotton, manufactures of . . . . .	47,511,870	of . . . . .	23,393,250
India-rubber, gutta-percha, and substitutes, crude . . . . .	159,858,096	Wool, hair of the camel, goat, &c., unmanufactured . . . . .	142,420,734
Fibres, vegetable, and textile		Fruits, including nuts . . . . .	44,446,307
grasses, manufactures of . . . . .	68,445,531	Tin, in bars, blocks, or pigs . . . . .	50,876,901
Silk, manufactures of . . . . .	31,911,793	Wool, hair of the camel, goat, &c., manufactures of . . . . .	15,657,537
Diamonds and other precious stones, and imitations of . . . . .	45,844,527	Tobacco, and manufactures of . . . . .	29,568,735
Leather, and manufactures of . . . . .	19,019,526	Cocoa, or cacao, crude . . . . .	35,143,865
Spirits, malt liquors, and wines . . . . .	16,685,356	Glass and glassware . . . . .	2,249,001
Copper, manufactures of . . . . .	52,927,431	Coal, bituminous . . . . .	4,841,157
Furs, and manufactures of . . . . .	20,099,882	Paper, and manufactures of . . . . .	25,924,121
Tea . . . . .	20,599,857	Meat and dairy products . . . . .	24,757,612
Earthen, stone and china ware . . . . .	5,837,206	Vegetables . . . . .	10,811,393
Cotton, unmanufactured . . . . .	40,150,342	Breadstuffs . . . . .	23,957,668
Fish . . . . .	17,455,266	Copper ore . . . . .	15,950,269
Oils . . . . .	48,691,993	Metal, and manufactures of (N.E.S.) . . . . .	2,800,933
		Seeds . . . . .	33,571,760
		Fertilizers . . . . .	6,927,495

The customs duties collected on merchandise imported for consumption amounted in 1915-16 to 209,523,151 dollars, and in 1914-15 to 205,800,000 dollars.

Imports and exports by countries :—

Countries	Imports of Merchandise from		Domestic and foreign Exports to	
	1914-15	1915-16	1914-15	1915-16
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
United Kingdom . . . . .	256,351,675	308,443,223	911,794,954	1,526,685,102
Germany . . . . .	91,372,710	13,945,743	28,863,354	288,899
France . . . . .	77,158,740	102,077,620	369,397,170	628,851,988
Belgium . . . . .	10,222,860	1,478,579	20,662,816	21,848,114
Netherlands . . . . .	82,518,890	38,534,509	143,267,019	97,476,328
Italy . . . . .	54,973,726	57,432,436	184,819,688	260,246,105
Spain . . . . .	18,027,492	27,864,150	38,112,969	52,836,721
Switzerland . . . . .	19,335,483	21,775,413	2,735,788	8,082,516
Sweden . . . . .	11,601,337	11,846,381	78,273,818	51,979,745
Norway . . . . .	10,668,864	6,851,714	39,074,701	53,645,295
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	9,794,418	1,480,935	1,238,669	146,302
Russia . . . . .	2,612,881	3,618,986	37,474,380	178,694,300
Portugal . . . . .	5,121,930	7,171,295	5,080,037	15,325,193
Turkey . . . . .	5,673,373	151,606	640,201	41,421
Greece . . . . .	4,226,003	9,183,934	23,499,646	31,089,672
Total Europe <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	614,354,645	610,252,749	1,971,434,687	2,999,805,097

<sup>1</sup> These totals include all countries.

Countries	Imports		Domestic and Foreign Exports	
	1914-15	1915-16	1914-15	1915-16
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Canada and Newfoundland and Labrador . . . . .	160,963,380	205,884,915	306,039,440	475,908,684
Mexico . . . . .	77,612,691	95,676,544	34,164,447	47,945,519
Total N. America <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	473,079,796	591,895,543	477,075,727	723,024,674
Brazil . . . . .	99,178,728	132,663,984	25,629,555	40,572,197
Venezuela . . . . .	13,227,238	14,492,448	5,764,442	9,088,998
Argentina . . . . .	73,776,258	112,512,420	32,549,606	66,378,866
Colombia . . . . .	18,953,023	21,458,029	6,675,564	11,666,932
Chile . . . . .	27,689,780	64,151,859	11,377,181	24,239,826
Peru . . . . .	12,596,618	24,326,689	5,873,474	9,526,230
Total S. America <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	261,489,563	391,562,018	99,323,957	180,175,374
British East Indies . . . . .	87,177,237	177,423,346	15,980,734	24,696,872
Japan . . . . .	98,882,638	147,614,228	41,517,780	74,470,931
China . . . . .	40,156,139	72,405,278	16,402,475	26,253,353
Dutch East Indies . . . . .	9,245,784	27,716,589	2,771,779	7,401,026
Hongkong . . . . .	2,044,589	5,401,174	8,185,315	12,008,975
Turkey in Asia . . . . .	3,555,334	712,879	353,919	748
Total Asia <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	247,770,103	437,181,464	114,470,493	278,610,881
British Oceania . . . . .	27,508,028	65,201,971	52,211,842	74,217,649
Philippine Islands . . . . .	24,020,169	28,232,219	24,755,320	23,421,172
Total Oceania <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	52,522,552	96,225,991	77,764,725	98,775,328
British Africa . . . . .	6,090,857	26,759,970	18,271,085	28,399,877
Egypt . . . . .	17,371,992	33,254,943	2,879,241	7,764,353
French Africa . . . . .	652,253	2,011,222	2,490,204	2,876,364
Total Africa . . . . .	24,953,081	64,765,745	28,519,751	43,591,031
Total . . . . .	1,674,169,740	2,197,883,510	2,768,589,340	4,333,482,885

<sup>1</sup> These totals include *all* countries.

The total trade of the United States (imports and exports of merchandise) is divided as follows in 1915-16 among the various coasts and frontiers in the States in percentage of the total:—Atlantic Coast, 70·61; Gulf Coast, 8·10; Mexican Border Ports, 1·00; Pacific Coast, 9·13; North Boundary, 10·82; Interior Ports, ·33.

The percentage of the leading ports was as follows:—New York, 54·02; Massachusetts, 6·31; Philadelphia, 4·41; Maryland, 2·72; Galveston, 2·37; New Orleans, 4·48; San Francisco, 3·67.

The quantities and values of the wheat, wheat-flour, and maize imports into Great Britain from the United States were as follows in each of five years according to Board of Trade returns:—

Year	Wheat		Wheat-Flour		Maize	
	cwt.	£	cwt.	£	cwt.	£
1911	12,939,229	5,249,076	5,116,411	2,697,066	10,437,200	2,712,896
1912	19,978,994	8,327,344	4,212,604	2,284,166	4,368,000	1,488,706
1913	34,067,944	13,953,072	6,157,644	3,247,423	6,879,300	1,922,772
1914	34,220,166	14,876,510	5,557,908	3,146,789	232,925	73,482
1915	41,649,000	26,533,103	6,740,410	5,307,153	1,695,300	739,998

## Imports of raw cotton into Great Britain and Ireland :—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
Quantity <sup>1</sup> . . .	16,823,878	21,648,722	15,847,695	12,844,347	20,223,859
Value . . . £	48,847,303	55,232,346	47,307,766	31,958,341	45,580,121

<sup>1</sup> Centals of 100 lbs.

The following statement shows the values of other important imports into the United Kingdom from the United States for 2 years :—

—	1914	1915	—	1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Eggs . . . . .	290,254	387,212	Machinery . . . . .	3,973,037	7,620,336
Bacon . . . . .	5,357,458	12,752,834	Copper . . . . .	6,260,575	7,507,620
Hams . . . . .	2,827,310	1,859,895	Paraffin wax . . . . .	545,750	1,177,513
Beef . . . . .	246,909	3,227,869	Petroleum . . . . .	8,047,416	8,962,355
Lard . . . . .	4,507,336	5,499,029	Tobacco . . . . .	5,484,336	6,609,097
Leather . . . . .	5,443,672	9,227,368	Fish . . . . .	1,468,141	1,929,971

Leading articles exported from the United Kingdom to the United States :—

Year	Iron	Cotton Goods	Linen Goods	Woollen Goods
	£	£	£	£
1911	1,787,069	3,799,707	3,862,508	1,285,892
1912	1,727,489	4,021,169	4,264,395	1,183,507
1913	2,385,066	3,872,773	4,044,900	1,196,263
1914	1,781,928	4,641,023	4,474,359	8,903,312
1915	1,295,116	3,882,262	3,519,780	3,848,506

The total trade between the United States and the United Kingdom for 5 years in thousands of pounds sterling, was as follows :—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from U. S. to U. K. . . . .	134,579	141,652	138,575	237,773	292,073
Exports to U. S. from U. K. . . . .	30,065	29,294	34,035	26,167	32,689

## Shipping and Navigation.

The foreign commerce of the United States is at present largely carried on in foreign bottoms. The shipping belonging to the United States was classed as follows for 1916 :—Sailing vessels (exclusive of canal boats and barges), 5,332 of 1,310,937 tons; steam vessels, 6,854 of 5,895,095 tons; gas vessels, 9,237 of 174,968 tons; total (including canal boats and barges), 26,444 vessels of 8,469,649 tons.

Of vessels registered as engaged in the foreign trade and the whale fisheries, the aggregate was, in 1916, 2,191,715 tons, showing an increase of 320,172 tons on 1915; while of vessels engaged in the coasting trade and the cod and mackerel fisheries the total in 1916 was 6,277,934 tons, or 239,952 tons less than in the preceding year.

The shipping was distributed thus (June 30, 1916):—

Grand Divisions	Sailing Vessels		Steam Vessels		Gas Vessels		Barges		Total	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Atlantic & Gulf Coasts . . .	4,686	861,226	5,534	2,658,093	5,197	88,756	2,523	777,081	16,354	4,431,151
Porto Rico . . .	80	9,161	10	2,569	9	143	—	—	99	11,873
Pacific Coast . . .	416	254,759	1,002	681,108	2,296	56,512	1,360	122,422	5,074	1,114,801
Hawaii . . .	7	3,494	22	11,895	22	868	—	—	51	16,257
Northern Lakes . . .	191	182,225	1,560	2,434,603	775	9,915	384	118,428	3,051	2,760,815
Western Rivers . . .	2	72	696	106,827	938	18,774	179	9,079	1,815	134,752
Total, 1916 . . .	5,382	1,310,937	6,824	5,895,095	9,237	174,968	4,446	1,027,010	26,444	8,469,649

1 Includes 555 canal boats of 61,639 gross tons.

During the year ended June 30, 1916, there were built and documented:—Sailing vessels, 34 of 14,765 gross tons; steam vessels, 129 of 237,836 gross tons; gas vessels, 495 of 12,289 gross tons; canal boats, 21 of 2,551 gross tons; and barges, 258 of 57,972 gross tons.

The total tonnage entered and cleared for three years ending June 30, was:—

		1914		1915		1916	
Entered:—		No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
American . . .		18,602	13,730,075	18,221	13,275,454	21,141	17,927,674
Foreign . . .		22,415	39,658,502	21,533	33,435,012	21,373	33,622,223
Total . . .		41,017	53,388,577	39,754	46,710,466	42,514	51,549,897
Cleared:—							
American . . .		17,604	13,740,628	17,817	13,418,282	20,550	17,902,068
Foreign . . .		21,956	39,442,781	21,322	33,466,806	21,586	34,520,940
Total . . .		39,560	53,183,409	39,139	46,885,088	42,136	52,423,008

The tonnage entered and cleared in the foreign trade at the principal ports of the United States in the year ending June 30, 1916, was as follows:—

Ports	Entered		Ports	Entered	
	Tons	Tons		Tons	Tons
Connecticut . . .	33,644	1,313	Mobile . . .	575,581	585,095
Georgia . . .	316,212	313,284	New Orleans . . .	2,804,038	2,831,114
Maine and New Hampshire . . .	868,689	1,049,842	Sabine . . .	1,040,216	1,223,625
Maryland . . .	2,528,162	2,417,517	Laredo . . .	76,320	71,618
Massachusetts . . .	2,420,647	1,589,521	Alaska . . .	283,327	250,546
New York . . .	13,461,351	13,918,957	Hawaii . . .	618,205	244,656
North Carolina . . .	53,350	35,441	Oregon . . .	134,672	176,125
Philadelphia . . .	2,408,076	2,231,814	San Francisco . . .	1,179,196	1,541,701
Porto Rico . . .	504,192	522,950	Southern California . . .	241,014	195,144
Rhode Island . . .	55,479	55,063	Washington . . .	3,251,586	3,303,639
South Carolina . . .	104,862	63,706	Northern Border and Lake Ports . . .	13,805,718	13,478,416
Virginia . . .	2,429,870	3,843,616			
Florida . . .	1,217,456	1,154,172			
Galveston . . .	1,137,432	1,324,073			
			Total . . .	51,549,897	52,423,008



# INTERNAL COMMUNICATIONS

477

The following table gives a summary by ports of the shipping entered and cleared in 1914 and 1916 :—

	Entered		Cleared	
	Tonnage 1915	Tonnage 1916	Tonnage 1915	Tonnage 1916
Atlantic ports . . .	22,526,494	25,184,536	22,444,804	26,043,024
Gulf ports . . .	7,059,063	6,774,723	7,719,709	7,118,079
Mexican Border ports . .	70,740	76,320	70,570	71,618
Pacific ports . . .	5,375,673	5,708,600	5,222,778	5,711,871
Northern Lake ports . .	11,678,496	13,805,718	11,427,227	13,478,416
Total . . .	46,710,466	51,549,897	46,885,088	52,423,008

According to nationality the vessels entered and cleared at United States ports in year ended June 30, 1916, were as follows :—

Flag	Entered	Cleared	Flag	Entered	Cleared
	Tons	Tons		Tons	Tons
American . . .	17,927,674	17,902,068	Norwegian . . .	3,972,746	3,374,222
Austrian . . .	63	63	Portuguese . . .	23,494	20,571
Belgian . . .	204,549	192,898	Russian . . .	257,423	257,797
British . . .	21,546,058	22,179,995	Spanish . . .	633,397	666,871
Cuban . . .	113,061	110,167	Swedish . . .	389,140	396,194
Danish . . .	866,018	855,039	Uruguayan . . .	16,666	23,654
Dutch . . .	1,416,947	1,474,780	Total of all . . .		
French . . .	961,517	982,764	Foreign . . .	33,622,223	34,520,940
German . . .					
Italian . . .	1,886,245	2,006,278	American and . . .		
Japanese . . .	913,426	890,059	Foreign . . .	51,549,897	52,423,008

## Internal Communications.

According to Poor's Railway Manual, the extent of railways in operation in 1830 was 23 miles; it rose to 52,922 miles in 1870; to 167,191 miles in 1890; in 1900, 198,964; in 1910, 249,992; in 1912, 258,033; in 1913, 261,036; in 1914, 263,547; in 1915, 264,378 miles. The ordinary gauge is 4 ft. 8½ in.

The following table, based on the figures of the Inter-State Commerce Commission, shows some railway statistics for 4 years :—

Year	Mileage	Miles of line		Number of passengers	Weight of freights in tons
		per 100 square miles of territory	per 10,000 of the population		
1912	246,816	8.30	25.93	1,004,081,346	1,844,977,673
1913	249,802	8.40	25.81	1,033,679,680	2,058,035,487
1914	252,231	8.48	25.64	1,053,138,718	1,976,138,155
1915	253,789	8.53	25.39	976,303,602	1,802,018,177

The total capital invested in railways (stock, funded and unfunded debt) in 1915 was 21,127,959,078 dollars, and the total amount paid in dividends

and interest was 792,663,959 dollars. The number of locomotives was 63,850.

The telegraphs of the United States are largely in the hands of the Western Union Telegraph Company, which had (December 31, 1915) 238,940 miles of line, 1,610,709 miles of wire, and 25,142 offices; the number of messages sent in 1912 was estimated at 90,000,000, not including messages sent over leased wires or under railroad contracts; the receipts, in 1915, 52,475,721 dollars; expenses, 40,972,541 dollars; and profits, 11,503,180 dollars.

The following table relates to the business of another important company; the figures of the table do not represent the operations of one company, but the aggregation of the figures of many companies which go to make up the telephone system which is generally known as the American Telephone and Telegraph Company ('Bell Telephone System') :—

	1913	1914	1915	1916
<b>Operating Companies</b>				
Exchanges . . . . .	5,245	5,289	5,300	5,397
Total miles of exchange service wire . . . . .	13,777,470	15,037,897	16,052,062	17,167,405
Total circuits . . . . .	2,812,944	2,972,901	3,174,271	3,450,060
Total employees . . . . .	156,928	142,527	156,294	179,032
Length of wire operated . . . . . miles	16,111,011	17,475,594	18,505,545	19,850,315
Capital of Companies . . . . . dollars	344,616,300	393,731,750	440,711,200	463,101,569
Gross earnings . . . . .	45,909,992	225,952,123	239,909,649	270,400,892
Net earnings <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	32,920,090	40,306,638	48,086,114	57,238,708

<sup>1</sup> After deducting interest.

The postal business of the United States was as follows :—

Fiscal Year ending June 30	Pieces of Mail handled in Railway Mail Service	Registered Cases and other single pieces in R.M.S.	Rotary locked registered pouches and sacks handled in R.M.S.	Total
1914	13,407,594,861	66,303,526	5,203,219	13,479,101,606
1915	13,556,984,320	57,148,648	4,345,435	13,618,278,403
1916	14,369,582,586	53,207,604	3,594,632	14,426,384,822

Money orders issued (1915-1916) :—

		Dollars
Domestic <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	121,636,818	amounting to 719,364,950
International <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	3,011,097	46,357,386
Total . . . . .	124,647,915	765,722,336

<sup>1</sup> This does not include orders payable in Bermuda, British Guiana, British Honduras, Canada, Canal Zone, Cuba, Newfoundland, Philippine Islands, Antigua, Bahamas, Barbados, Dominica, Grenada, Jamaica, Martinique, Montserrat, Nevis, St. Kitts, St. Lucia, St. Vincent, Trinidad and Tobago, and Virgin Islands. Such orders are drawn on domestic money order forms.

<sup>2</sup> This includes 665,331 orders, amounting to 8,812,566 1/2 dollars orders drawn on domestic forms for payment in the countries named above in paragraph 1.

There are (1916) 55,934 offices. The total expenditure of the department during the year 1915-1916 was 312,057,688 dollars; total receipts, 306,204,033 dollars; postal funds lost by burglary, fire, bad debts, &c., 24,419.62 dollars; excess of receipts, 5,853,655 dollars, to which was added postal funds lost by burglary, fire, &c.

For the year ending June 30, 1916, mails were transported by rail on a length of 234,175 miles at a cost of 61,244,668 dollars. The total number of officers employed in the railway mail service was 19,318, and the annual expenditure upon them was 28,804,947 dollars.

On June 30, 1916, the deposits in the post office savings bank amounted to 86,019,885 dollars, being a gain of 20,335,177 dollars over the previous year.

### Money and Credit.

The monetary system is monometallic, and has been so since 1873, gold being the standard.

The Act of February 28, 1878, commonly known as the Bland-Allison Act, required the purchase by the Secretary of the Treasury of silver bullion at the market price of silver of not less than 2,000,000 dollars or more than 4,000,000 dollars worth per month, the same to be coined as fast as so purchased into silver dollars. 378,166,793 silver dollars were coined under the Bland-Allison Act. The Act of July 14, 1890, known as the Sherman Act, required the purchase of 4,500,000 ounces of fine silver monthly, which was paid for in Treasury notes issued as the silver was purchased. The total amount of silver purchased under this Act from August 13, 1890, to November 1, 1893, date of repeal of the purchasing clause, was 168,674,682 five ounces, costing 155,931,002 dollars, the coinage value of which was 218,081,438 silver dollars. From the bullion purchased under the Act of July 14, 1890, there were coined to December 31, 1901, 149,710,163 silver dollars. Under the Act of March 3, 1891, for re-coinage of trade dollars, 5,078,472 silver dollars were coined, making a total of 532,955,428 standard silver dollars coined from March 1, 1878, to December 31, 1901.

The following metallic and paper money was in the United States on December 1, 1916 :—

Description of money	In the United States	In Treasury	In Circulation
	Dollars	Dollar	Dollars
Gold coin (including bullion in Treasury) .	2,741,669,491	255,669,896	669,368,308
Gold certificates <sup>1</sup> (law of March 3, 1863) .	—	—	1,573,376,718
Standard silver dollars .	568,270,319	16,789,463	71,147,543
Silver certificates (Bland Act, February 28, 1878) .	—	—	478,290,289
Subsidiary silver .	190,781,166	4,800,723	185,980,443
Treasury notes (Sherman Act of July 14, 1890) .	—	—	2,043,024
U.S. notes ("Greenbacks" of 1862 and 1863) .	346,681,016	6,472,677	340,208,339
Federal reserve notes .	266,552,720	1,932,035	264,620,685
Federal Reserve Bank Notes .	11,887,975	54,865	11,833,110
National bank notes <sup>2</sup> .	724,205,619	17,078,845	707,126,774
Total .	4,850,048,306	302,798,444	4,303,995,234

<sup>1</sup> For redemption of outstanding certificates an exact equivalent in amount of the appropriate kinds of money is held in the Treasury, and is not included in the account of money held as assets of the Government.

<sup>2</sup> Includes additional circulating notes issued under authority of Act of May 30, 1908, as amended by Acts of December 23, 1913, and August 4, 1914.

The coinage of the United States mints in six calendar years was as follows, in dollars :—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Gold .	56,176,822	17,498,522	25,433,378	53,457,817	23,968,402	18,525,026
Silver	6,457,201	7,340,995	3,184,228	6,083,823	4,114,082	8,880,800
Minor	3,156,726	2,577,386	4,667,335	2,208,071	2,062,840	6,337,550
Total	65,790,849	27,416,903	33,284,941	61,749,711	30,145,324	33,743,376

The note issue of each of the national banks is by law more than covered by United States interest-bearing bonds deposited with the Treasurer of the United States. The amount of the bonds thus deposited was, on November 1, 1916, 679,650,913 dollars, and the amount of Federal Reserve Notes secured in the same manner was 8,400,000 dollars. The aggregate resources and liabilities of the national banks, 7,579 in number, June 30, 1916, were :—

Resources	Dollars	Liabilities	Dollars
Loans and discounts . . .	7,679,167,000	Capital stock . . . . .	1,066,049,000
U. S. bonds . . . . .	731,205,000	Surplus fund, &c. . . . .	1,937,850,000
Other bonds, Securities, &c. .	1,528,832,000	National Bank Notes out-	
Due from banks, &c. . . .	2,013,419,600	standing . . . . .	676,116,000
Exchanges for clearing		Due to banks, National and	
house . . . . .	444,033,000	State, and reserve agents .	2,712,940,000
Specie, legal tender notes .	758,603,000	Demand deposits . . . . .	6,473,861,000
Banking house furniture		Time deposits . . . . .	1,669,687,000
and fixtures . . . . .	287,631,000	Various . . . . .	290,865,000
Other resources . . . . .	484,578,000		
Total . . . . .	13,926,868,000	Total . . . . .	13,926,868,000

Resources and Liabilities (in thousands of dollars) of State, Savings, Private Banks, and Loan and Trust Companies in the United States, including the Island Possessions, as shown by reports obtained by the Comptroller of the Currency for 1916 :—

Resources	15,450 State Banks	Savings Banks		1,014 Private Banks	1,606 Loan and Trust Companies	Total Banks
		1242 Stock	622 Mutual			
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Loans on real estate						
Loans on other col-						
lateral security . . .	3,379,823	712,655	2,221,426	116,429	3,702,104	10,132,437
Other loans and dis-						
counts . . . . .						
Overdrafts . . . . .	27,158	1,333	—	1,287	2,264	32,042
United States bonds						
State, county, and						
municipal bonds . .						
Railroad bonds and						
stock . . . . .	693,287	131,465	1,999,132	14,393	1,605,392	4,443,610
Bonds of other public						
service corporat'ns						
Other stocks, bonds,						
&c. . . . .						

Resources	15,450 State Banks	Savings Banks		1,014 Private Banks	1,606 Loan and Trust Companies	Total Banks
		1242 Stock	622 Mutual			
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Due from other banks and bankers . . . . .	817,578	111,099	210,920	28,610	850,499	2,018,706
Real estate, furni- ture, &c. . . . .	193,248	39,179	59,264	11,765	187,819	491,275
Cheques and other cash items . . . . .	132,263	2,417	2,753	1,077	109,990	248,500
Cash on hand . . . . .	271,754	32,821	26,136	6,347	329,457	666,515
Other resources . . . . .	37,866	2,420	28,311	1,944	240,744	311,285
Total . . . . .	5,552,977	1,033,329	5,547,942	181,852	7,028,270	18,344,370
Liabilities.						
Capital stock . . . . .	563,497	72,870	—	16,852	475,833	1,129,652
Surplus fund . . . . .	268,822	30,595	303,301	6,763	508,823	1,118,304
Other undivided profits . . . . .	91,152	16,104	51,381	3,182	96,670	258,489
Dividends unpaid . . . . .	3,081	350	—	35	4,126	7,592
Individual deposits . . . . .	4,300,710	901,611	4,186,977	146,765	5,203,322	14,739,385
Due to other banks and bankers . . . . .	217,212	6,406	869	1,174	525,008	750,669
Other liabilities . . . . .	108,503	5,393	5,414	7,081	214,488	340,879
Total . . . . .	5,552,977	1,033,329	4,547,942	181,852	7,028,270	18,344,370

There is no National Bank in the United States, but the Federal Reserve Act, adopted on December 23, 1913, set up a Federal Reserve Bank in each of the 12 districts into which the United States is divided for the purpose. The 12 Federal Reserve Banks and their capital stock is shown as follows:—

District	Federal Reserve Bank	Capital	District	Federal Reserve Bank	Capital
		Dollars			Dollars
1	Boston . . . . .	10,048,200	8	St. Louis . . . . .	5,588,700
2	New York . . . . .	23,817,300	9	Minneapolis . . . . .	5,207,100
3	Philadelphia . . . . .	10,147,700	10	Kansas City . . . . .	6,087,000
4	Cleveland . . . . .	11,978,600	11	Dallas . . . . .	5,387,566
5	Richmond . . . . .	6,679,500	12	San Francisco . . . . .	7,840,366
6	Atlanta . . . . .	4,958,400			
7	Chicago . . . . .	13,361,600		Total . . . . .	111,402,033

Every National Bank is required to become a stockholder, to the extent of 6 per cent. of its capital and surplus, in the Federal Reserve Bank of the district in which it is situated. State banks may also become member banks under certain conditions. There are at present 7,621 National Banks and 27 State Banks in the system. The largest district is that of Chicago with 987 member banks, the smallest that of Atlanta with 385.

The Federal Reserve Banks do not do banking business with the public, but only with their member banks. They may also issue Federal Reserve notes against commercial paper with a minimum gold reserve of 40 per cent. The whole system is under the control of the Federal State Board, composed of the Secretary of the Treasury and the Controller of the Currency, both *ex-officio*, together with five other appointed members.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The *dollar* of 100 *cents* is of the par value of 49·32*d.*, or 4·8665 dollars to the pound sterling.

The monetary unit, in accordance with the monetary law of March 14, 1900, is the gold dollar of 25·8 grains (or 1·6718 gramme) ·900 fine. The Government undertakes to maintain parity between gold and silver coin, and a fund of 150,000,000 dollars in gold has been established for the repayment of United States notes and Treasury notes in gold at sight.

Gold coins in common use are 20, 10 and 5-dollar pieces called *double eagles*, and *half-eagles*. The eagle weighs 258 grains or 16·71818 grammes ·900 fine, and therefore contains 232·2 grains or 15·0464 grammes of fine gold.

The silver dollar weighs 412·5 grains or 26·730 grammes ·900 fine, and therefore contains 371·25 grains or 24·057 grammes of fine silver. Subsidiary silver coins contain 347·22 grains of fine silver per dollar.

British weights and measures are usually employed, but the old Winchester gallon and bushel are used instead of the new or imperial standards. They are :—

*Wine Gallon* = 0·83333 gallon.

*Ale Gallon* = 1·01695 „

*Bushel* = 0·9692 imperial bushel.

Instead of the British cwt. a *Cental*, of 100 pounds, is used; the *short ton* contains 2,000 lbs.; the *long ton*, 2,240 lbs.

In December, 1916, a Bill was introduced in the House of Representatives to make the metric system of weights and measures compulsory in the United States on and after July 1, 1920.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF THE UNITED STATES IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—Walter Hines Page (May 13, 1913).

*Counsellor of Embassy*.—Irwin B. Laughlin.

*First Secretary*.—Hugh S. Gibson.

*Second Secretaries*.—Edward Bell, R. B. Davis, F. M. Gunther, R. E. Pennoyer, and E. C. Shoecraft.

*Third Secretary*.—S. W. Morgan

*Naval Attaché*.—Capt. W. Dugald MacDougall.

*Military Attaché*.—Col. William Lassiter, U.S.A.

*Commercial Attaché*.—P. C. Williams.

*Consul-General (London)*.—Robert P. Skinner.

There are Consular representatives in Belfast, Birmingham, Bradford, Bristol, Burslem, Cardiff, Cork, Dublin, Dundee, Dunfermline, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Huddersfield, Hull, Leeds, Liverpool, Manchester, Newcastle, Nottingham, Plymouth, Sheffield, Southampton, Swansea.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN THE UNITED STATES.

*Ambassador*.—The Rt. Hon. Sir Cecil Arthur Spring-Rice, G.C.V.O., G.C.M.G. Appointed November 14, 1912.

*Commercial Adviser*.—Sir R. Crauford, K.C.M.G.

*Counsellor*.—Colville de R. Barclay, M.V.O.

*Secretaries*.—Arnold Robertson, C.M.G., Hon. T. A. Spring-Rice, F. D'A. G. Osborne, Robert S. Hudson, Nigel W. Law, Ronald J. Campbell, and Horace Seymour.

*Naval Attaché*.—Capt. Guy Gaunt, R.N., C.M.G.

*Military Attaché*.—Lieut.-Col. Hon. M. O. O'Brien, M.V.O., D.S.O.

*Attaché*.—Viscount Campden (Honorary).

*Consul-General at New York*.—Charles Clive Bayley.

There are Consular representatives at Baltimore, Boston, Charleston (V.C.), Chicago, Galveston, New Orleans, Philadelphia, Portland (Oregon), New York, San Francisco (C.G.), Savannah, St. Louis (C.), Mobile (V.C.), Astoria (V.C.), Port Townsend (V.C.), Seattle (V.C.), Tacoma (V.C.), Portland (Maine) (V.C.), Newport News (V.C.), Norfolk (V.C.), Los Angeles (V.C.), San Diego (V.C.), Denver (V.C.), Fernandina (V.C.), Jacksonville (V.C.), Key West (V.C.), Pensacola (V.C.), Port Tampa (V.C.), Brunswick (V.C.), Darien (V.C.), Duluth (V.C.), St Paul (V.C.), Biloxi (V.C.), Kansas City (V.C.), Omaha (V.C.), Buffalo (V.C.), Wilmington N.C. (V.C.), Nome (V.C.), Washington, D.C. (V.C.), Honolulu (C.), Detroit (V.C.), Gulfport (V.C.), Cincinnati (V.C.), Cleveland (V.C.), Pittsburgh (V.C.), Providence (V.C.), Sabine Pass (V.C.), Richmond (V.C.), Grays Harbor (V.C.), Douglas (V.C.), El Paso (V.C.).

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the United States.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The official publications of the United States are in general issued by the Government Departments and Bureaus concerned: the Department of Agriculture, the General Land Office, the Census Bureau, the Department of Commerce and Labor, the Treasury, the Department of the Interior, the Geological Survey (Statistical Department), the Mint, the Comptroller of the Currency, the Interstate Commerce Commission, the Post Office, the Navy Department, the War Department, the Bureau of Education.

Statistical Atlas of the United States. Published by Census Bureau. Washington, 1915.

Geography, Travel, Exploration. Descriptive Government Publications, many illustrated. Sold by the Superintendent of Documents, Washington, 1914.

Estimated Valuation of National Wealth, 1850-1912. (Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census.) Washington, 1915.

Statistical Abstract of the United States. Washington. Annual.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Abbott* (L.), *America in the Making*. New Haven and London, 1912.

*Adams* (C. F.), *The Monroe Doctrine*. Boston, 1914.

*Adams* (Henry), *History of the United States of America*. 9 vols. New York and London, 1891.

*Allen* (G. W.), *A Naval History of the American Revolution*. Boston and New York, 1913.

*Avery* (E. M.), *A History of the United States and its People*. Vols. 1-7. Cleveland and London, 1908 and 1912.

*American Statesmen Series*. About 38 vols. Boston, 1880-1907.

*Bacon* (C. W.), *The American Plan of Government*. New York, 1916.

*Baedeker's United States with Excursions into Mexico, Cuba, Porto Rico, and Alaska*. 4th ed. Leipzig, 1909.

*Bancroft* (George), *History of the United States*. New ed. 6 vols. 8. London, 1882.

*Bassett* (J. S.), *A Short History of the United States*. New York, 1913.

*Bigelow* (John), *American Policy*. New York, 1913.

*Bingham* (Hiram), *The Monroe Doctrine: an Obsolete Shibboleth*. London, 1913.

*Brawley* (B. G.), *A Short History of the American Negro*. New York, 1913.

*Bryce* (James), *The American Commonwealth*. 2 vols. New ed. London, 1911.

*Channing* (E.), *The United States of America, 1765-1865*. London, 1896.—*A History of the United States*. Vols. 1-3. New York, 1905, 1908 and 1912.—*Channing* (E.) and *Hart* (A. B.), *Guide to the Study of American History*. Boston, 1895.

*Chapman* (S. J.), *History of Trade between the United Kingdom and the United States*. London, 1899.

*Cleveland* (F. A.), *Organised Democracy. An Introduction to the Study of American Politics*. New York and London, 1918.

*Coman* (Katharine), *Economic Beginnings of the Far West*. New York, 1912.

*Croly* (H.), *The New American Progressive Democracy*. New York, 1916.

*Devey* (D. R.), *Financial History of the United States*. London, 1902.

*Dunning* (W. A.), *The British Empire and the United States*. London, 1914.

*Epochs of American History*. 3 vols. Revised ed., 1905.

*d'Estournelles de Constant* (Baron P.), *Les Etat-Unis d'Amerique*. Paris, 1913.—English Translation, *'America and her Problems.'* New York, 1915.

*Evans* (M. F.), *Black and White in the Southern States*. London, 1915.

- Farrand (Max)*, The Framing of the Constitution of the United States. New Haven and London, 1913.
- Fiske (John)*, American Political Ideas. 8. New York, 1885.—The Critical Period in American History, 1783-1789. 8. London, 1888.—Civil Government in the United States, 8. Boston, 1890.—The American Revolution. 2 vols. London, 1897.—Old Virginia and her Neighbours. 2 vols. London, 1897.—The Dutch and Quaker Colonies in America. London, 1899.—New France and New England. 2 vols. 1903.
- Foster (R.)*, Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States, Historical and Juridical. London. In progress.
- Harper's Encyclopedia of United States History*. 2 vols. New York and London, 1902.
- Hart (A. E.)*, Actual Government as Applied under American Conditions. [In 'American Citizen' Series]. London, 1903.—Social and Economic Forces in American History. Chicago and Cambridge, 1914.—The Monroe Doctrine. London, 1916.
- Hart (A. B.)*, (editor), The American Nation: A History from Original Sources by Associated Scholars. 27 vols. New York, 1904-1908.—American History told by Contemporaries. 4 vols. New York, 1897-1906.
- Haskin (F. J.)*, The American Government. Philadelphia and London, 1912.
- Hepburn (A. B.)*, History of Currency in the United States. New York, 1915.
- Holcombe (A. N.)*, State Government in the United States. London, 1917.
- Huidekoper (F. L.)*, The Military Unpreparedness of the United States. New York, 1915.
- Hosmer (J. K.)*, The American Civil War. London, 1913.
- Hunt (G.)*, The Department of State of the United States, its History and Functions. London and New Haven, 1914.
- Johnson (S. C.)*, A History of Emigration from the United Kingdom to North America. London, 1913.
- Johnson (W. F.)*, America's Foreign Relations. 2 vols. London, 1916.
- Johnston (Alex.)*, History of American Politics. New York, 1898.—American Political History (ed. by Woodburn), 2 vols. 1905-07.
- Johnston (E. R.)*, and others, History of Domestic and Foreign Commerce of the United States. Washington, 1915.
- Kennedy (J. M.)*, Imperial America. London, 1914.
- King (W. I.)*, The Wealth and Income of the People of the United States. New York, 1916.
- Kraus (H.)*, Die Monroedoktrin, in ihren Beziehungen zur Amerikanischen Diplomatie und zum Völkerrecht. Berlin, 1913.
- Leroy-Beaulieu (P.)*, Les Etats Unis au XX<sup>e</sup> Siècle. Paris, 1904.
- Lodge (H. C.)*, The War with Spain. London, 1899.—One Hundred Years of Peace. London 1913.
- Low (A. M.)*, The American People: a Study in National Psychology. 2 vols. London, 1910 and 1912.
- McLaughlin (A. C.)*, The History of the American Nation. New York, 1913.
- Macley (E. S.)*, History of the United States Navy, 1775-1898. New York, 1898.
- McMaster (J. B.)*, History of the People of the United States. 6 vols. New York, 1883-1906.
- Mahan (A. T.)*, The Interest of America in Sea-Power. London, 1897.—Lessons of the War with Spain. New York, 1899.
- Moore (J. B.)*, Digest of International Law. 8 vols. Washington, 1906.—American Diplomacy. New York and London, 1905.
- Munro (W. B.)*, A Bibliography of Municipal Government in the United States. London, 1915.
- Polley (Arthur P.)*, Federal Systems of the United States and the British Empire. London, 1913.
- Poor (Henry V.)*, Manual of the Railroads of the United States. Annual. New York.
- Reyes (R.)*, The Two Americas. New York, 1914.
- Rhodes (J. F.)*, History of the United States (150-80). 7 vols. London, 1893-1906.—Lectures on the American Civil War. London, 1913.
- Richardson (J. D.)*, Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Presidents, 1789-1897. 10 vols. Washington, 1896-1899.
- Roosevelt (Theodore)*, The Winning of the West. 6 vols. New York, 1905.—An Autobiography. London, 1913.
- Ross (E. A.)*, The Old World in the New. The Significance of Past and Present immigration to the American People. London, 1914.
- Schouler (J.)*, The United States under the Constitution. 6 vols. New York, 1899.
- Scudler (H. E.)*, American Commonwealths. [A series of histories of separate States by various writers.] 8. Boston, 1884, &c.
- Shelley (H. C.)*, America of the Americans. London, 1915.
- Sherrill (C. H.)*, Modernizing the Monroe Doctrine. London, 1916.
- Sloane (W. M.)*, Party Government in the United States of America. New York, 1914.
- Stanwood (Edward)*, History of the Presidency. Boston, 1898.—American Tariff Controversies in the Nineteenth Century. 2 vols. Boston and London, 1904.



- Straus* (Oscar S.), *The American Spirit*. New York, 1913.  
*Sumichrast* (F. C. de) *Americans and the Britons*. London, 1915.  
*Taft* (W. H.), *Popular Government*. New Haven, 1913.—Our Chief Magistrate and his Powers. New York, 1917.  
*Tausig* (F. W.), *Tariff History of the United States*. New York, 1914.  
*Taylor* (H.), *Origin and Growth of the English Constitution, and out of it that of the Republic of the United States*. 2 vols. London, 1899.  
*Thorpe* (F. N.) *American Charters, Constitutions, and Organic Laws*. 7 vols. Washington, 1909.  
*Tocquille* (A. de), *Démocratie en Amérique*. English Translation by H. Reeve. New ed. London, 1889.  
*Trevelyan* (Sir G. O.), *The American Revolution*. 3 Pts. London, 1898-1907.  
*Usher* (R. G.), *The Rise of the American People*. London, 1915.  
*Willoughby* (W. W.), *The American Constitutional System*. New York, 1904.  
*Willoughby* (W. W.) (editor), *American State Series*. 8 vols. New York, 1905-1908.  
*Wilson* (Woodrow), *A History of the American People*. 5 vols. New York, 1902.-- Congressional Government. New edition. London, 1914.  
*Winsor* (Justin), (editor), *Narrative and Critical History of America*. 8 vols. New York, 1884-89.  
*Wise* (J. C.), *Empire and Armament. The Evolution of American Imperialism and the Problem of National Defence*. London, 1916.  
*Wright* (Carrol D.), *The Industrial Evolution of the United States*. New York, 1913.  
*Wu Ting Fang*, *America and the Americans*. London, 1914.  
*Young* (J. T.), *The New American Government and its Work*. London, 1915.  
*Zueblin* (C.), *American Municipal Progress*. London, 1916.

## UNITED STATES. STATES AND TERRITORIES.

*For information as to State and Local Government, see under United States, p. 438.*

*See also under Instruction, Justice and Crime, Pauperism, Defence, Production and Industry.*

### ALABAMA.

**Constitution and Government.**—The State of Alabama was admitted into the Union on December 14, 1819. The legislature consists of a Senate of 35 members and a House of Representatives of 106 members; all the legislators being elected for four years.

*Governor.*—Charles Henderson, 1915-19 (7,500 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—John Purifoy.

The State is divided into 67 counties. The State Capital is Montgomery.

**Area and Population.**—Area 51,998 square miles, of which 719 square miles is water. Estimated population July 1, 1916, 2,332,608.

Years	Population.			
	White.	Coloured.	Total.	Per Sq. Mile.
1860	526,431	437,770	964,201	18·8
1890	834,892	678,489	1,513,401	29·5
1900	1,001,390	827,307	1,828,697	35·7
1910	1,228,832	908,282	2,138,093	41·7

By sex and race the population in 1910 was thus distributed:—

	White.	Negro.	Asiatic.	Indian.	Total.
Male . . . . .	625,891	447,194	70	454	1,074,209
Female . . . . .	602,941	460,488	—	455	1,063,884
Total . . . . .	1,228,832	908,282	70	909	2,138,093

The foreign-born numbered 19,286, of whom 3,599 were German, 2,348 English, 1,167 Irish, and 1,120 Scotch. The large cities (estimated population in 1916), Birmingham 181,762 ; Mobile, 58,221 ; Montgomery (capital), 43,285. Of the total population in 1910, 17·3 per cent. was urban.

**Religion, Instruction and Charity.**—Protestant churches are in the ascendency in the State. The order of strength of different religious bodies is : Baptist, Methodist, Roman Catholic, Presbyterian, Disciples or Christians.

The 6,753 public elementary schools in 1915 had 2,979 male and 7,324 female teachers, and 456,561 enrolled pupils. The 54 County high schools had 201 teachers and 5,297 pupils in 1915. The nine public normal schools in 1915 had 355 teachers and 3,906 pupils. The nine agricultural schools in 1915 had 44 teachers and 1340 enrolled pupils. Total expenditure on education (1915), 7,201,996 dollars (excluding private and denominational schools). For superior and professional education there are various institutions, the most important (1916) being (for men and both sexes) :—

Founded	Institutions	Instructors	Students
1831	University of Alabama (State)	140	1,700
1859	Southern University, Greensboro' (M.E.So.)	16	161
1872	Alabama Polytechnic Institute	75	901
1909	Woman's College of Alabama	17	225
1880	Tuskegee Normal & Industrial Inst. (Coloured)	198	1,564

Within the State are 48 benevolent institutions (hospitals, homes, orphanages, &c.). On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 739, being 34·6 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 3,687, being 172·4 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The revenue is derived partly from occupation taxes, but mostly from taxes on property of all kinds, the assessment being made at 60 per cent. of the cash value for State and county purposes by the county assessors on the sworn statements of the taxpayers.

The receipts and disbursements in the year ending September 30, 1915, were :—

	Dollars
Balance October 1, 1914	180,196
Receipts, 1914-15	6,694,538
Total	6,874,734
Disbursements, 1914-15	7,830,045
Deficit, September 30, 1915	955,311

The bonded debt of the State in 1915 amounted to 9,057,000 dollars. The assessed value of real property in 1915 was 389,741,082 dollars ; of personal property, 236,417,740 dollars ; total assessed value, 626,158,822 dollars.

According to the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders, Alabama has a defaulted debt estimated at 30,000,000 dollars, but the State denies any liability for such estimated indebtedness, having legally adjudicated all claims. The amount so claimed is made up of unauthorised charges, for which no lawful warrant ever existed.

The militia (or State Troops) consists of artillery and infantry ; total strength (June 30, 1916) 166 officers and 2,391 enlisted men.

**Production and Industry.**—Alabama is largely an agricultural State ; the number of farms in 1910 was 262,901 ; the farm area was 20,732,312 acres, of which 9,693,581 acres were improved land ; the value of all farm property was 370,138,429 dollars. The chief crops are maize, 46,688,000 bushels in 1916 ; wheat, 1,045,000 bushels ; oats, 10,500,000 bushels ; potatoes, 1,800,000 bushels. Other crops are hay and vegetables. Tobacco, 300,000 pounds. Sugar is largely grown and manufactured. On January 1, 1917, the live-stock comprised 150,000 horses, 278,000 mules, 405,000 milch cows, 534,000 other cattle, 121,000 sheep, and 1,850,000 swine. In 1915 the area under cotton was 3,219,000 acres ; the yield was 525,000 bales of cotton, valued at 48,956,000 dollars.

In 1910 there were 3,398 manufacturing establishments with capital amounting to 173,180,038 dollars, employing 72,148 wage-earners who earned 27,284,000 dollars, used raw material worth 83,443,000 dollars, and turned out products valued at 145,962,000 dollars. The iron and steel output was worth 21,236,000 dollars ; cotton goods, 22,212,000 dollars ; lumber and timber products, 26,058,000 dollars ; other large industries being foundry work, railway-car construction, the manufacture of fertilisers, of cotton-seed oil and cake, and of turpentine and resin.

In 1914 the output of coal was 15,593,422 short tons, valued at 20,849,919 dollars, and of coke 3,084,149 short tons, valued at 8,408,443 dollars. Of sandstone, marble, and limestone the output in 1914 was valued at 1,319,753 dollars ; clay products of the State were valued at 1,574,023 dollars. Alabama yielded in 1914 pig iron to the amount of 1,661,420 long tons valued at 17,481,828 dollars. The total value in 1918 of the mineral output of the State (excluding pig iron) was 30,879,284 dollars ; in 1913, 34,660,545 dollars.

The chief port of Alabama is Mobile, through which there is a large trade. The exports comprise raw cotton (over 12,062,000 dollars annually), timber, lumber, &c. (6,800,000), cereals and flour (2,950,000), and lard (1,800,000), besides cattle, sheep and other animals, nuts, hops, fruit, flax-seed and oil, sugar, tobacco, &c. The port is the outlet not only for products of Alabama, but for those of neighbouring States. The imports at Mobile are mostly from Mexico and consist largely of bananas, other tropical fruits, and sisal grass. The harbour channel is deepened to 22½ ft.

The larger rivers in the State are navigable (except at low water) for several hundred miles ; the Alabama river for 400 miles. In 1915 the railways within the State had a length of 5,424 miles, exclusive of 365 miles of electric railway.

In 1915 there were 11 savings banks in the State with 17,204 depositors who had to their credit 1,000,665 dollars, making an average of 57·86 dollars to each depositor.

*British Vice-Consul at Mobile.*—Thomas John McSweany.

### Books of Reference.

- Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.  
 The British Consular Reports for the consular district of New Orleans. London, annual.  
*Brewer* (W.), Alabama, her History, Resources, War Record, and Public Men. Montgomery, Ala., 1872.  
*Fleming* (W. L.), Civil War and Reconstruction in Alabama. New York and London, 1906.  
*Harper* (R. M.), Economic Botany of Alabama. Montgomery, 1913.  
*Owen* (T. M.), Bibliography of Alabama. Washington, 1897.  
*Pickett* (A. J.), History of Alabama (Owen's Edition). Birmingham, Ala., 1900.  
*Owen* (T. M.), Alabama Official and Statistical Register. Montgomery, 1903, 1907, 1911, 1913, 1915.

## ARIZONA.

**Government.**—Arizona was admitted into the Union as a Sovereign State on February 14, 1912. In the laws which the first State Legislature of Arizona enacted, the affairs of State government are placed under direct control of the people, who can at any time exercise the machinery of the Initiative, Referendum and the Recall. Among the amendments to the Constitution upon which the people voted in 1912 was one giving the State power to engage in industrial pursuits.

The State Senate consists of 19 members, and the House of Representatives 35. The State is represented in the National Congress by one member of the lower house and two Senators.

*Governor.*—Thomas E. Campbell, 1916-18 (4,000 dollars).

*Secretary.*—Sidney Osborn.

The State capital is Phoenix (estimated population in 1916, 18,621). Tucson had an estimated population of 16,750 in 1916. The State is divided into 14 counties.

**Area, Population and Instruction.**—Area of 113,956 square miles, of which 146 square miles is water. The Indian reservations had an area of 25,536 square miles in 1915. Estimated population, July 1, 1916, 255,544.

The population in four census years was:—

Years.	Population.	Per Sq. Mile.	Years.	Population.	Per Sq. Mile.
1880	40,440	0.4	1900	122,931	1.1
1890	88,243	0.8	1910	204,354	1.8

In 1910 the population by race and sex was:—

	White.	Negro.	Asiatic.	Indian.	Total.
Male . . . . .	100,871	1,054	16,649		18,574
Female . . . . .	70,597	955	14,228		85,780
Total . . . . .	171,468	2,009	1,676	29,201	204,354

In 1910, 48,765 were foreign born, of whom 3,500 were English, 29,987 Mexicans, 2,666 Canadians, and 1,846 Germans. Of the total population in 1910, 31.0 per cent. was urban.

The order of strength of religious bodies is: Roman Catholic, Latter-day Saints, Presbyterian, Methodist, Congregationalists.

School attendance is compulsory for 12 weeks (6 consecutive) annually for children from 8 to 14 years of age. Instruction is free for children from 6 to 21 years of age. The enrolled pupils in 1916 in the elementary schools numbered 43,945, and there were 1,364 teachers. The number of high schools in 1916 was 24, with 177 teachers and 3,133 pupils. Two public normal schools at Tempe and Flagstaff had 45 teachers and 670 students in 1915. Total expenditure for elementary and high schools (1916) 2,667,076 dollars. The State University of Arizona, at Tucson, founded in 1891, had 36 professors and 500 students in 1916 (280 men and 220 women). There is a State Agricultural School also at Tucson.

**Charity.**—The State has reform and industrial schools and 11 penal and benevolent institutions. On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 271, being 132.6 per 100,000 of population, and, of

prisoners in penal institutions 645, being 315·6 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—Revenues are derived mainly from the general property tax levied on all property not specially exempted. The revenue and expenditure in the year ending June 30, 1915, were :—

	Dollars
Balance in hand July 1, 1914 . . . . .	753,298
Receipts, 1914-15 . . . . .	2,525,792
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	<b>3,279,090</b>
Disbursements, 1914-15 . . . . .	2,702,041
<b>Balance, June 30, 1915</b> . . . . .	<b>577,049</b>

The bonded debt, June 30, 1915, amounted to 910,972 dollars. The assessed value of taxable real and personal property amounted to 375,862,414 dollars for 1914.

The militia, or national guard, with headquarters at Phoenix, consists of cavalry and infantry; total strength (June 30, 1916), 54 officers and 866 enlisted men.

**Production and Industry.**—Arizona, with its dry climate, is not well suited for agriculture, but along the watercourses and where irrigation is used the soil is productive. The wide pasture-lands are favourable for the rearing of cattle and sheep. Several large reservoirs for the storage of water have been and are being constructed by the United States Government, notably the Roosevelt dam, which supplies water to the rich Salt River Valley District, of which Phoenix is the principal city. The Federal Government is now engaged on the Yuma project, which will make use of the water of the lower Colorado River and add hundreds of thousands of acres to the agricultural area.

In 1910 Arizona contained 9,227 farms of an aggregate area of 1,246,613 acres, of which 350,173 acres were improved land. The value of all farm property was 75,123,970 dollars. Alfalfa is the most important crop; next to it, wheat and barley. In the south are grown figs, grapes, almonds, &c.; in the north potatoes, apples and other fruits. On January 1, 1917, there were 129,000 horses, 8,000 mules, 81,000 milch cows, and 864,000 other cattle, 1,632,000 sheep, and 80,000 swine. The wool clip in 1915 amounted to 5,985,000 pounds of wool. The national forests in the State have an area (1915) of 12,288,125 acres. There is considerable ostrich-farming (began in 1892). In 1910 Arizona had over 6,000 birds, being about 80% of total in the United States.

The mining industries of the State are important. The output of copper in 1914 was 393,017,400 pounds; lead, 7,502 short tons of merchant lead; gold, 202,167 fine ounces; silver, 4,377,994 fine ounces. The quarries in 1914 yielded granite, sandstone and limestone to the total value of 50,251 dollars. Tungsten, asbestos, quicksilver, zinc are (less or more) worked in the Territory. Total value of mineral output in 1913, 71,429,705 dollars; in 1914, 80,391,272 dollars.

The capital invested in manufacturing industries in the State in 1910 amounted to 32,873,000 dollars; the raw material used cost 33,600,000 dollars, and the output was valued at 50,257,000 dollars. By far the most important of the industries is copper smelting and refining, for which there were 8 establishments with a capital of 21,487,000 dollars, employing an average number of 3,129 wage-earners, using material costing 12,486,782

dollars, and giving an output valued at 29,242,000 dollars. Other industries are car construction and repair by railway companies showing an output worth 2,394,000 dollars; lumber and timber working, and flour and grist milling with an output of 1,082,000 dollars.

The lower course of the Colorado river is the only navigable waterway of the State. In 1915 there were 2,359 miles of steam railway, the principal lines being the Southern Pacific, the Santa Fé Pacific, and the Santa Fé Prescott and Phoenix. There are 57 miles of electric railway.

In 1915 there were 3 savings banks in the State with 4,206 depositors, who had to their credit 1,906,367 dollars, making an average of 453.24 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.

Census Bulletins. Census of Manufactures, 1910. Washington, 1913.

Hamilton (P.), The Resources of Arizona. Arizona, 1881.

Noble (L. F.), The Shinumo Quadrangle, Grand Canyon District, Arizona. (U.S. Geol. Surv., Bulletin 549.) Washington, 1914.

## ARKANSAS.

**Government.**—The State was admitted into the Union on June 15, 1836. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 35 members, elected for four years, partially renewed every two years, and a House of Representatives of 100 members elected for two years. The Sessions are biennial and limited to 60 days unless extended by a two-thirds vote of each House. Senators and Representatives must be citizens, the former 25 years of age and the latter 21, and both must have resided in the State two years, and in the county or district one year next before election. The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and seven Representatives.

*Governor.*—Charles H. Brough (1917-19) (4,000 dollars).;

*Secretary of State.*—T. J. Torral.

The State is divided into 75 counties. The State Capital is Little Rock.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area 53,335 square miles (810 square miles being water). Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 1,739,723.

Years	Population			
	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per Sq. Mile
1860	324,191	111,259	435,450	8.3
1890	819,094	309,117	1,128,211	21.5
1900	944,708	366,856	1,311,564	25.0
1910	1,131,858	442,891	1,574,449	30.0

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by birth and sex was :—

	White		Negro	Asiatic	Indian
	Native.	Foreign.			
Male	575,813	10,607	223,323	68	215
Female	538,304	6,302	219,568	4	245
Total	1,114,117	16,909	442,891	72	460

Of the foreign born 5,813 were German.

The population in 1910 was 1,574,449 (810,025 males and 764,424 females).

Little Rock (capital) had a population estimated at 57,343 in 1916; Fort Smith, 28,638; Pine Bluff, 17,447; Hot Springs, 17,238. Of the total population in 1910, 12·9 per cent. was urban.

The most numerous religious bodies in the State are Baptist, Methodist, Roman Catholic, Disciples of Christ, and Presbyterian, in the order named.

The State has a full public school system under which separate schools are provided for white and black children. No child under 14 can be employed in a manufacturing establishment unless he attends school 12 weeks each year and can read and write English.

In 1914 the public schools had 10,361 teachers and 635,462 enrolled pupils; 2 public normal schools had 19 teachers and 173 students. Total expenditure on education (1914), 5,833,009 dollars. The University of Arkansas, founded in 1872 at Fayetteville, had, in 1913, 142 professors and 842 students. There are a large Baptist college (Onachita College at Arkadelphia, founded in 1886) with 31 professors and 358 students, a Presbyterian college (Arkansas College, founded in 1872 at Batesville) with 10 professors and 140 students, and a Methodist Episcopal college (Hendria College, founded in 1884 at Conway) with 12 professors and 220 students. Philander Smith College, established in 1877, at Little Rock (for coloured students) had 14 professors and 108 men and 136 women students.

**Charity.**—Within the State are 27 benevolent institutions (hospital homes, &c.). On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 534, being 33·9 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 1,307, being 83 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The total receipts and expenditure for the year ending September 30, 1915, were :—

	Dollars.
Cash Balance, Oct. 1, 1914 . . .	2,242,019
Receipts, 1914-1915 . . .	3,798,270
Total . . .	6,040,289
Disbursements, 1914-1915 . . .	4,161,792
Balance, Sept. 30, 1915 . . .	1,878,497

The State debt on June 30, 1915, amounted to 1,202,641 dollars, consisting of 3 per cent. interest-bearing bonds. The assessed value of real and personal property was 449,113,260 dollars. According to the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders, the State has a defaulted debt estimated at from 9,000,000 to 12,000,000 dollars.

The militia, or State Guard, with headquarters at Little Rock, consists of artillery and infantry; total strength (June 30, 1916), 81 officers and 834 enlisted men.

**Production and Industry.**—Arkansas is an agricultural State. In 1910 the total farm area was 14,891,356 acres, of which 7,698,343 was improved land. The value of all farm property was 400,089,303 dollars. In the north maize (45,135,000 bushels in 1916), wheat (2,040,000 bushels), oats, potatoes, hay and forage crops are grown; in the south, cotton and

tobacco. For 1916 the cotton area was 2,635,000 acres, and the yield 1,145,000 bales. In the north-west, fruits, especially apples and peaches, are grown. The cultivation of roses (for perfumes) is pursued locally. Live stock on January 1, 1917, comprised 275,000 horses, 250,000 mules, 402,000 milch cows, 550,000 other cattle, 124,000 sheep, and 1,575,000 swine. The wool clip in 1915 yielded 406,000 pounds of wool. The national forests in Arkansas in 1915 had an area of 1,169,379 acres.

The State has a large coal area, the output from which in 1914 was 1,836,540 short tons of coal, valued at 3,158,168 dollars. Manganese ores and lead are found. Arkansas produces whetstones (from nevaculite). It also produces bauxite (for aluminium); the phosphate rock deposits are little worked. The quarries yield limestone, sandstone, granite, and slate, besides asphalt, mineral waters, and natural gas. Value of total mineral output in 1913, 6,780,760 dollars; in 1914, 5,785,199 dollars.

Of the industries the cutting and working of timber is the most important, (1,697 establishments) the State having a forest area of 25,600,000 acres. Arkansas, according to the census of manufactures of 1910, has 2,925 manufacturing establishments employing 3,293 salaried officials, and 44,982 wage-earners. Their united capital amounted to 70,174,000 dollars, the cost of materials used in a year to 34,935,000 dollars, and the value of output in a year 74,916,000 dollars. Statistics of 6 leading industries are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 490.

The foreign trade of the State is carried on through the port of New Orleans, cotton and lumber transported down the Mississippi being the chief exports. In 1912, 1,150 vessels of a tonnage of 2,210,208 entered the port and 1,207 of a tonnage of 2,508,448 cleared. The total imports at this port in 1912 amounted to 16,670,900*L.*, and the exports to 34,163,274*L.* In 1915 there were in the State 5,407 miles of railway and 134 miles of electric railway.

The bank clearings in New Orleans for three years were as follows: 1912, 1,031,673,000 dollars; in 1913, 1,002,063,000 dollars; and in 1914, 974,437,000 dollars.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.

## CALIFORNIA.

**Constitution and Government.**—California, though unexplored and practically unknown to Europeans, was from its discovery down to 1846 politically associated with Mexico. On July 5, 1846, the American flag was hoisted at Monterey, and a proclamation was issued declaring California to be a portion of the United States, and on February 2, 1849, by the treaty of Guadalupe, the territory was formally ceded by Mexico to the United States, and was admitted to the Union September 9, 1850.

The State Legislature is composed of the Senate of forty members, elected for terms of four years—half the number being elected each two years—and the Assembly, eighty members, elected for two years. Regular sessions are held once in two years.

The qualifications for eligibility to the Senate or Assembly are citizenship of the State for three years and residence in the district for one year. Women have voted and been eligible for election on the same terms as men since 1911.

California is represented in Congress by 2 Senators and 11 Representatives.



## AREA AND POPULATION—RELIGION AND INSTRUCTION 493

*Governor.*—Hiram W. Johnson, 1915-19 (10,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—F. C. Jordan.

California is divided into fifty-eight counties, one of which—San Francisco—has a combined county and city government. In each county government the legislative authority is vested in a board of five members elected from districts. The seat of the State Government is at Sacramento.

**Area and Population.**—Area 158,297 square miles (2,645 square miles being water). Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 2,938,654.

The population at the date of each of the Federal censuses was as follows:

Years.	White. <sup>1</sup>	Coloured.	Total.	Per Sq. Mile.
1870	555,975	4,272	560,247	3·6
1890	1,202,076	11,322	1,213,398	7·8
1900	1,474,008	11,045	1,485,053	9·5
1910	2,355,904	21,645	2,377,549	15·3

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

	White.	Negro.	Chinese.	Japanese.	Indian.
Male	1,232,990	11,303	33,003	35,116	8,356
Female	1,026,682	10,342	3,245	6,240	8,015
Total	2,259,672	21,645	36,248	41,356	16,371

Of the total population in 1910, 1,322,978 were males, and 1,054,571 were females ; and 61·8 per cent. was urban.

There are about 25 Indian reservations in the State, their total area (1915) being 672 square miles, with a population of 15,034.

Three-fourths of the population of California are of American birth. Of the 586,432 persons of foreign birth in 1910, 76,305 were German, 52,475 Irish, 48,667 English, 13,694 Scotch, 12,676 Canadian, 17,390 French, 63,601 Italian, and 26,210 Swedish, with a sprinkling of Portuguese, Swiss, Russians, and Armenians.

In 1916 the estimated population of the larger cities was : San Francisco, 463,516 ; Los Angeles, 503,812 ; Oakland, 198,604 ; Sacramento, 66,895 ; Berkeley, 57,653 ; San Diego, 53,330. In 1915 the death-rate in cities was 14·1 and in rural districts 13·0 per 1,000 of the population.

**Religion and Instruction.**—In the matter of religious association all churches are represented in California, the Roman Catholic being much stronger than any other single church ; next are Methodists, Presbyterians, Baptists, and Congregationalists.

Education is compulsory for children 8-15 years of age for at least five months in the year. In the State elementary schools there were, in 1915-16, 423,562 enrolled pupils (221,388 boys and 202,174 girls), with 13,318 teachers. In 1915-16, the 280 public high schools had 3,999 teachers and 95,405 pupils (45,986 boys and 49,419 girls) ; eight State normal schools had 278 teachers and 4,902 students. In the same period 20,721 pupils (10,300 boys and 10,421 girls), with 543 teachers, were enrolled in the

public kindergartens. The total expenditure for education was (1916) 36,332,967.37 dollars.

There are in California two great universities—the State University, or University of California, at Berkeley (established in 1868) and Leland Stanford Junior University. The former comprises the colleges of letters and science, commerce, mechanics, mining, civil engineering, chemistry and agriculture, as well as the Lick Astronomical Department. In 1915–16 the University had at Berkeley 760 professors and teachers with 11,188 students. Leland Stanford Junior University near Palo Alto was chartered in 1885, and opened its doors to students in 1891. An endowment, now amounting to 20,000,000 dollars in interest-bearing funds, besides large landed estates, was given by Mr. and Mrs. Leland Stanford in memory of their son. In 1916 it had 229 professors and 2,016 students. The University of Southern California at Los Angeles (Meth. Episcopal) had 410 instructors and 3,787 students (1916). There are several other prosperous colleges in the State.

California is the only State in the American Union having a comprehensive library system, at the head of which stands the State Library at Sacramento with about 275,000 volumes (including the Sutro Branch at San Francisco).

**Charity.**—In the State there are 153 benevolent institutions. On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 4,646, being 195.4 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 4,155, being 174.8 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—For two years ending June 30, 1916, the receipts and disbursements of the General Fund into which all moneys pass, not specifically appropriated to other funds, and from which the ordinary expenses of State Government are met (exclusive of those chargeable against the School Fund) were :—

	1914-15 Dollars	1915-16 Dollars
Cash in hand, July 1 . . .	3,627,753	3,235,803
Total Receipts . . .	17,622,102	23,670,787
Total . . .	21,249,855	26,906,590
Total Disbursements . . .	18,014,052	21,600,106
Cash in hand, June 30. . .	3,235,803	5,306,484

The assessed value of taxable property in 1916 was 3,421,268,223 dollars. The net bonded debt of the State amounted to 43,013,500 dollars on June 30, 1916.

The National Guard of California consists of 3 regiments of infantry, 4 troops of cavalry, a coast artillery corps, a medical department, 1 company of signalmen, and 11 divisions of Naval Militia. The number enrolled in the National Guard on Nov. 14, 1916, was 4,976 enlisted men and 352 officers, while the Naval Militia had 882 men and 68 officers.

The Mare Island Navy Yard, the most important of the Federal naval establishments on the Pacific coast, is situated in California about 25 miles north of San Francisco, and there are United States Army posts at San Francisco, Benicia, Monterey, and San Diego.

**Agriculture and Forestry.**—At the date of the last Federal census (1910) there were 88,197 farms, comprising 27,931,444 acres, of which 11,389,894 acres were improved. The value of farms was 1,614,694,584

dollars, and the value of the annual product 131,690,606 dollars. Total forest area (1915) is 19,866,203 acres. California is the only State in which the best European varieties of grapes are successfully cultivated, and this gives great importance to the wine product. Extending seven hundred miles from north to south, and being intersected by several ranges of mountains, California has almost every variety of climate, from the very wet to the very dry, and from the temperate to the semi-tropical. Irrigation is extensively practised, being necessary in the more arid districts and beneficial in a larger area.

The wheat industry has declined in relative importance, while horticulture has made rapid strides. The cereal crops in 1916 were maize, 2,048,000 bushels; wheat, 5,600,000 bushels; oats, 6,500,000 bushels; barley, 33,320,000 bushels. Apples, pears, peaches, figs, apricots, plums, grapes, oranges, lemons, and other fruits are grown in vast quantities. The dry wine production in the year 1915 was about 21,571,000 gallons; sweet wine, about 16,868,374 gallons. Olives, honey, hops, walnuts, and almonds are also largely produced.

The beet sugar production in 1915 was 390,686,000 pounds, and the total value of dairy products was 7,675,468*l*. On January 1, 1917, the farm animals were 468,000 horses, 70,000 mules, 591,000 milch cows, 1,636,000 other cattle, 2,524,000 sheep, and 994,000 swine. The wool clip (1915) produced 11,590,000 pounds of wool. There are 9 ostrich farms in the State.

**Mining, Manufactures, etc.**—Since the discovery of gold in 1848, California has produced 1,500,000,000 dollars' worth of gold, and the output, which had fallen off very greatly, shows a tendency again to increase. In 1914 the gold output was 999,113 fine ounces, valued at 20,653,496 dollars. In the same year the silver output amounted to 1,471,859 fine ounces, valued at 813,938 dollars. Other mining products were copper, 30,507,692 pounds (4,057,523 dollars), and 1,757 short tons of lead (154,631 dollars). The output of quicksilver in 1913 was 15,591 flasks (of 75 pounds net), valued at 627,228 dollars. The asphalt output of the State was 259,972 short tons, valued at 2,057,725 dollars. California produces more petroleum than any other State of the Union; in 1914 the output reached 99,775,327 barrels, valued at 48,066,096 dollars. Other mineral products were granite and stone, &c., valued at 4,610,781 dollars; Portland cement, 5,004,633 barrels, valued at 6,698,905 dollars; the clay products of California (1914) were valued at 4,461,681 dollars. From California comes nearly all the borax produced in the United States. The output in 1914 was 62,400 short tons, valued at 1,464,400 dollars. Other mineral products are pyrite, 71,272 long tons (235,129 dollars); salt, 1,100,443 barrels (856,861 dollars); mineral waters sold, 2,282,569 gallons (497,923 dollars); magnesite, 11,293 short tons, value 124,223 dollars. Bismuth, asbestos, manganese, lithium, tungsten, chromium, infusorial earth, ochre, and a great variety of precious stones are found in the State. The value of all the minerals produced in 1913 was 100,791,369 dollars; in 1914, 101,087,140 dollars.

In California in 1910 there were 7,659 manufacturing establishments with an aggregate capital of 537,134,000 dollars, employing 18,203 salaried officials and 115,296 wage-earners, using materials costing 325,238,000 dollars, and giving an output worth 529,761,000 dollars. Statistics of the more important industries are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 494.

The lack of an abundant supply of coal for fuel has been a drawback to manufacturing progress, but this is being overcome through the abundance and cheapness of petroleum, which has taken the place of coal in practi-

cally all industrial establishments. At the same time there has been a great development of long-distance electric-power transmission. California has great numbers of torrential mountain streams, which are utilised to generate electricity, which is transmitted a hundred or a hundred and fifty miles to the coast cities.

The coast and river fisheries are important, giving employment to 5,000 persons. A year's catch is thirty to forty million pounds, worth about 4,000,000 dollars. Salmon is the most valuable variety of fish taken, but as many as one hundred and thirty different varieties of fish are found in the markets of San Francisco.

**Commerce and Transportation.**—The chief commercial port of California is San Francisco, through which in 1915 the imports amounted to the value of 16,667,627*l.*, and the exports to 16,102,478*l.* Among the domestic exports are dairy products and eggs, hops, and lumber. In 1915 5,717 vessels of an aggregate tonnage amounting to 7,486,683 tons entered the port and 912 vessels of 7,649,181 tons cleared. The trade with China, Japan, and the Australasian Islands is conducted by several lines of steamers, British, German, and Japanese, and there is keen competition for the Pacific trade.

Railways have been built in California to the extent of 8,450 miles (1915) for steam roads and about 3,232 miles for electric railways. San Francisco is now the terminus of four trans-continental railways.

In June, 1915, there were 130 savings banks in the State, with 984,105 depositors who had to their credit 467,839,359 dollars, being 475·39 dollars to each depositor.

*British Consul-General at San Francisco.*—A. C. Ross, C.B.

*British Consul.*—Wellesley Moore.

There are British Vice-Consuls at San Francisco, Los Angeles, and San Diego.

## Books of Reference.

Reports of the various departments of State Government. California Blue Book, Sacramento.

Statistical Reports of the California State Board of Agriculture, Sacramento.

Reports of the Chamber of Commerce of San Francisco. San Francisco.

*Atherton* (Gertrude), California: an Intimate History. London, 1914.

*Austin* (Mary) and *Palmer* (Sutton), California: the Land of the Sun. London, 1914.

*Chapman* (C. E.), The Founding of Spanish California. New York, 1916.

*Chase* (J. Smeaton), California Coast Trails. London, 1913.

*Cowan* (R. E.), A Bibliography of the History of California. San Francisco, 1914.

*Drury* (Aubrey and Wells), California Tourist Guide and Handbook, Berkeley, 1913.

*Hittell* (T. H.), History of California. San Francisco, 1885-95.

*Johnson* (A. T.), California. An Englishman's Impressions of the Golden State. London, 1913.

*Richman* (I. B.), California Under Spain and Mexico. New York, 1911.

*Royce* (J.), California. [In 'American Commonwealth' Series.] Boston, 1886.

*Saunders* (C. F.), Under the Sky in California. London, 1914.

*Wood* (Ruth K.), The Tourists' California. New York, 1914.

# COLORADO.

**Government.**—The State was admitted into the Union on Aug. 1, 1876. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 35 members elected for four years, one-half retiring every two years, and of a House of Representatives of 65 members elected for two years. Sessions are biennial. Eligible to either House are all citizens of the United States male and female 25 years of age and 12 months resident in the district for which they seek election. Qualified as electors are all persons male and female (except criminals and insane) 21 years of age who are citizens of the United States, and have resided in the State for 12 months immediately preceding the election.

*Governor.*—Julius C. Gunter, 1917-18 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—James A. Pulliam.

The State sends to the Federal Congress two Senators and 4 Representatives.

The State is divided into 63 counties. The State Capital is Denver. The Indian reservations had an area in 1915 of 618 square miles.

**Area and Population.**—Area 103,948 square miles, of which 290 square miles is water. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 962,060.

Years.	White. <sup>1</sup>	Negro.	Total.	Per Sq. Mile.
1860	34,231	46	34,277	0·3
1880	191,892	2,435	194,327	1·9
1900	531,130	8,570	539,700	5·2
1910	787,571	11,453	799,024	7·7

<sup>1</sup> Including Asiatics and Indians. In 1910, 373 Chinese and 1,482 Indians.

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

	White.	Negro.	Asiatic.	Indian.	Total.
Male . . . . .	421,471	5,867	3,359		430,697
Female . . . . .	361,944	5,586	797		368,327
Total . . . . .	783,415	11,453	2,674	1,482	799,024

In 1910 the foreign-born population numbered 126,851, of whom 12,926 were English, 4,269 Scottish, 8,710 Irish, 17,071 German, 12,445 Swedish, 9,533 Canadian. Denver, the capital, had an estimated population in 1916 of 260,800; Pueblo, 54,462; Colorado Springs, 32,971; Trinidad, 13,875; Boulder, 11,669. Of the total population in 1910, 50·7 per cent. was urban.

**Religion and Instruction.**—Roman Catholics outnumber other denominations, Methodists and Presbyterians ranking next, then Baptists and Congegationalists.

The public schools are under the general supervision of the Superintendent of Public Instruction. In 1914 the public elementary schools had 6,071 teachers with 162,779 enrolled pupils. The 117 public high schools had 22,548 pupils in 1914. Public school teachers are trained at the State Teachers' College, which in 1914 had 53 teachers and 635 students during

the winter term, 864 students in the 1913 summer school. Another State normal school has been established at Gunnison, having in 1915-16 22 teachers and 776 students. Total expenditure on education (1914) 6,941,206 dollars. For superior education there are several colleges. Colorado College, founded in 1874 at Colorado Springs, had 42 professors and 561 students in 1915; the University of Colorado, opened in 1877 at Boulder, had 142 professors and 1,402 students. The University of Denver, founded by Territorial Charter in 1864, had 127 professors and teachers and 947 students; the Chamberlin Observatory in University Park stands at an altitude of 5,280 feet above sea-level. State institutions are an Agricultural College with 67 instructors and 387 students, and a School of Mines with 22 teachers and 209 students.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 510, being 63·8 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 1,230, being 153·9 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The revenue and expenditure for the year ending December 1, 1915, is as follows :—

	Dollars
On hand December 1, 1914 . . . . .	4,856,086
Receipts in 1914-15 . . . . .	3,640,168
Total Receipts . . . . .	8,496,254
Disbursements in 1914-15. . . . .	4,189,042
Balance Dec. 1, 1915 . . . . .	4,307,212

The State debt in 1914 was: Insurrection bonds, 1897, 1909 and 1914, 1,645,200 dollars; funding bonds, 1910, 1,997,400 dollars; net debt, 3,642,600 dollars (3,631,837 dollars in 1915). The assessment valuation for 1914 amounted to 422,439,525 dollars.

The militia, called the National Guard, with its headquarters at Denver, consists of one regiment of Infantry, one squadron of Cavalry, one battalion of Field Artillery, Engineering Corps, Signal Corps and Medical Corps; total strength, on November 30, 1916, 104 officers and 1,683 enlisted men.

**Production and Industry.**—The number of farms in 1910 was 46,170, with a total area of 13,532,113 acres, of which 4,302,101 acres were improved land. The value of all farm property in 1910 was 491,471,806 dollars. By irrigation large portions of the State have been brought under cultivation. The Federal Government is now carrying out two reclamation projects affecting 173,000 acres, with a total expenditure to September 30, 1916, of 9,500,000 dollars. The chief crops are wheat (13,310,000 bushels in 1915), oats (11,700,000), maize (11,280,000 bushels), barley, potatoes, and great quantities of hay. Fruit and vegetables are widely cultivated. Within the State stock-raising is older than husbandry; on January 1, 1917, the number of farm animals was: 365,000 horses, 20,000 mules, 237,000 milch cows; 1,150,000 other cattle, 1,950,000 sheep, 352,000 swine. The wool clip in 1915 yielded 7,500,000 pounds of wool. The national forests in the State have an area (January 1, 1916) of 14,347,294 acres.

Colorado has great mining and smelting industries, coal and the ores of the precious metals being extensively worked. The output of gold in 1915 was valued at 22,414,944 dollars, and of silver (7,027,972 fine ounces) was valued at 3,563,182 dollars. The output of petroleum in 1914 amounted to 222,773 barrels (of 42 gallons), valued at 200,894 dollars. The output of

copper in 1915 was 7,112,537 pounds, valued at 1,244,694 dollars; the output of lead was 68,810,597 pounds, of zinc (spelter), 104,594,994 pounds (12,969,779 dollars), and of tungsten was 960 tons of 60 per cent. concentrates (887,040 dollars). The output of granite, sandstone, and limestone in 1914 was valued at 1,322,609 dollars. Portland cement, mica, tungsten, bismuth, graphite, rose quartz, and fluor spar are produced. The output of coal in 1915 was 8,624,980 tons, valued at 13,599,264 dollars. The total value of the mineral products in 1913 was 54,294,281 dollars; in 1914, 52,161,660 dollars.

The manufacturing industries of Colorado, according to the census of 1910, employ a capital of 162,668,000 dollars; 2,034 establishments with 1,722 owners and firm members, 4,326 clerks, &c., and 28,067 wage-earners. They gave an output valued at 130,044,000 dollars in 1910. The more important of the manufactures are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 497.

There are large works for the smelting and refining of metals (iron, lead, copper, zinc); the chief base metals refined are lead and zinc, but three-fourths of the value of the smelting products is for gold and silver.

Denver is the centre of distribution for the live stock traffic of the Rocky Mountain States.

In 1915, there were in the State 5,737 miles of main-track railway.

There is a British Vice-consul at Denver.

In 1915, there were 6 savings banks in the State, with 9,962 depositors who had to their credit 2,252,012 dollars, being 226.06 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

- The Reports of the various Executive Departments (State-Treasurer, &c.). Denver.  
 Reports of the U.S. Geological Survey. Annual. Washington.  
 British Foreign Office Reports. The Consular Reports for Chicago contain much information respecting Colorado and Denver. Annual. London.  
 James (G. W.), The Wonders of the Colorado Desert. London, 1912.  
 Kolb (E. L.), Through the Grand Canyon from Wyoming to Mexico. New York, 1914.  
 Parsons (Eugene), Guide-book to Colorado. Boston, 1911.—Making of Colorado. Chicago, 1908.  
 Tonge (Thos.), All about Colorado. Denver.

## CONNECTICUT.

**Government.**—Connecticut has been an organised commonwealth since 1637. In 1639 a written constitution was adopted which, it is claimed, was the first in the history of the world formed by a social compact. This was confirmed by a charter from Charles II. in 1662, and replaced in 1818 by a State Constitution, framed that year by a constitutional convention. Connecticut was one of the thirteen original States of the Union.

The General Assembly consists of a Senate and a House of Representatives. All male citizens (with necessary exceptions) 21 years of age, resident in the State for a year and in the town for six months preceding the election, have the right of suffrage provided that they can read the Constitution in English. The Senate at present consists of 35 members, the House of Representatives of 258 members. Members of each House are elected for the term of two years, and each receives 300 dollars for that term. Legislative sessions are biennial.

*Governor*:—Marcus H. Holcomb, 1917–19 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary*:—Frederick L. Perry.

The State is represented in the Federal Congress by two Senators and five Representatives. For local administration the State is divided into eight counties, which are sub-divided into towns within which are cities and boroughs. The State Capital is Hartford.

**Area, Population, and Instruction.**—Area 5,004 square miles, of which 145 square miles is water area. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 1,244,479.

Years.	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per Sq. Mile
1840	301,856	8,122	309,978	64·3
1880	611,153	11,547	622,700	129·2
1900	893,194	15,226	908,420	188·5
1910	1,099,582	15,174	1,114,756	231·3

<sup>1</sup> Including Asiatics and Indians.

The population by sex and colour in 1910 was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male	555,821	7,229	516	76	563,642
Female	543,076	7,945	17	76	551,114
Total	1,098,897	15,174	533	152	1,114,756

In 1910 the foreign-born population numbered 328,759 of whom 22,422 were English ; 6,750 Scottish ; 58,457 Irish ; 31,126 German ; 54,120 from Russia ; 18,208 Swedish ; 56,953 Italian. Of the total population in 1910, 89·7 per cent. was urban.

The chief towns are New Haven (with estimated population in 1916), 149,685 ; Hartford (capital), 110,900 ; Bridgeport, 121,579 ; Waterbury, 86,973 ; New Britain, 53,794 ; Meriden, 34,183 ; New London, 20,985 ; Norwich, 29,419 ; Norwalk, 26,899 ; Stamford, 35,119 ; Danbury, 26,035 ; Ansonia, 16,704 ; Middletown, 22,799 ; Greenwich, 19,159 ; Torrington, 19,597.

Of the religious bodies the most important in order of strength are the Roman Catholic, Congregationalist, Protestant Episcopal, Methodist, and Baptist.

Elementary instruction is free for all children between the ages of 4 and 16 years, and compulsory for all children between the ages of 7 and 16 years. In 1916 the 1,369 public elementary schools had 5,563 teachers with 211,769 enrolled pupils. There were also 75 public high schools with 860 teachers and 22,851 pupils. The four normal schools had in 1916 69 teachers and 830 pupils. The 125 model schools had 125 teachers and 4,468 pupils. Total expenditure on education (1916) 9,994,679 dollars. Instruction in agriculture and the mechanic arts is provided at the Connecticut Agricultural College founded at Storrs in 1881; its work is supplemented by the Storrs Agricultural Experiment Station, and the Connecticut Agricultural Experiment Station located at New Haven. Yale University, New Haven, founded in 1701, had, in 1916, in all departments, 626 professors and teachers and 3,267 students. Wesleyan University, Middletown, founded in 1831, had, in 1916,



44 professors and teachers, and 500 students. Trinity College, Hartford, founded in 1824, had (1916) 31 professors and teachers, and 237 students.

Including private and ecclesiastical institutions, there were in the State 118 benevolent establishments (exclusive of almshouses). On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was, 2,244, being 201·3 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 1,519, being 136·3 per 100,000 of the population. The cost of State paupers for the fiscal year ending September 30, 1914, was 53,717 dollars. In 1914, the almshouses contained 4,903 paupers.

**Finance, Defence.**—The total receipts and expenditure for the year ending September 30, 1916, were :—

	Dollars
Cash balance, Oct. 1, 1915 . . . . .	1,144,097
Revenue receipts, 1915-16 . . . . .	11,532,807
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	<b>12,676,904</b>
Disbursements, 1915-16 . . . . .	8,439,945
<b>Balance, Oct. 1, 1916</b> . . . . .	<b>4,236,959</b>

The net debt of the State (1916) is 8,263,140 dollars; the assessed value of property, 1,814,453 dollars.

The National Guard consists of infantry, cavalry, and light artillery, with a signal corps; total (Sept. 30, 1916), 212 officers and 4,112 enlisted men, The Naval Militia contains 23 officers and 329 enlisted men.

**Production and Industry.**—In 1910, the State had 26,815 farms with a total area of 2,185,788 acres, of which 988,252 acres was improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1910 was 159,399,771 dollars. In 1916, besides other agricultural products, tobacco was produced to the amount of 36,186,000 pounds, the area under the crop having been 22,200 acres. On January 1, 1917, the State had 46,000 horses, 18,000 sheep, 58,000 pigs, 121,000 milch cows, and 73,000 other cattle.

The State has some mineral resources. Iron ore is found. In 1914 granite, trap-rock and limestone were produced to the value of 1,063,184 dollars; mineral waters 134,478 dollars; clay products (bricks, tiles, pottery), 1,238,959 dollars; crystalline quartz and infusorial earth are also worked in the State. The whole mineral output for 1913 was valued at 3,795,297 dollars; for 1914, 3,023,192 dollars.

According to the census of manufactures of 1910 there were in Connecticut 4,251 manufacturing establishments with an aggregate capital amounting to 517,547,000 dollars, employing 19,611 salaried officials and on the average 210,792 wage-earners. The cost of the raw material used annually was 257,259,000 dollars and the value of the output was 490,272,000 dollars.

In 1915 there were 993 miles of railroad track in Connecticut, besides 828 miles of electric street railway track.

The total amount of deposits in 81 savings banks in 1915, was 320,690,092 dollars, and the depositors numbered 639,655; which is 501·35 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

- The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.  
 The Register and Manual of Connecticut. Annual. Hartford.  
 Connecticut Colonial Records, 1636-1776. 15 vols.  
 Connecticut State Records, 1776-1780. 2 vols.  
 Andrews (C. M.), The River Towns of Connecticut. Baltimore, 1889.

- Bacon* (E. M.), *The Connecticut River*. London and New York, 1906.  
*Clark* (G. L.), *A History of Connecticut, its Peoples and Institutions*. New York and London, 1914.  
*Hollister* (G. H.), *The History of Connecticut from the First Settlement of the Colony to the adoption of the present Constitution*. 2 vols. New Haven, 1855.  
*Johnston* (A.), *Connecticut*. [In 'American Commonwealths' Series.] Boston, Mass.  
*Loomis* (Dwight) and *Calhoun* (J. Gilbert), *Judicial and Civil History of Connecticut*, Boston, 1895.  
*Mead* (N. P.), *Connecticut as a Corporate Colony*. Lancaster, 1906.  
*Morgan* (Forrest), *Connecticut as a Colony and State*. 4 vols. Hartford, 1904.  
*Sanford* (E. B.), *A History of Connecticut*. Hartford, 1889.  
*Steiner* (B. C.), *History of Slavery in Connecticut*. Baltimore, 1893.  
*Trumbull* (Benjamin), *A Complete History of Connecticut*. 2 vols. New London, 1893.  
*Trumbull* (J. Hammond), *Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut*. 2 vols. Boston, 1886.

## DELAWARE.

**Government.**—Delaware is one of the thirteen original States of the Union. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 17 members elected for four years and a House of Representatives of 35 members elected for two years. Senators must be 27 years of age, and Representatives 24; both must be citizens who have resided three years in the State, and one year in the electoral district immediately preceding the election.

With necessary exceptions all citizens, registered as voters, who have resided in the State one year, in the county three months, and in the district 30 days next preceding the election have the right to vote. But no person of 21 years of age has the right to vote unless he is able to read English and to write his name; United States soldiers and sailors merely stationed in the State are not considered resident.

Delaware is represented in Congress by two Senators and one Representative.

*Governor.*—John G. Townsend, 1917–21. (4,000 dollars.)

*Secretary of State.*—George H. Hall.

The State capital is Dover (population 3,720 in 1910). Delaware is divided into three counties.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area 2,370 square miles, of which 405 square miles is water. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 213,380.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1800	49,852	14,421	64,273	32·7
1880	120,166	26,442	146,608	74·6
1900	154,038	30,697	184,735	94·0
1910	171,141	31,181	202,322	103·0

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by sex and colour was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	87,387	16,011	34	3	103,435
Female . .	83,715	15,170	—	2	98,887
Total . .	171,102	31,181	34	5	202,322

The foreign-born (1910) numbered 17,420, of whom 2,893 were Irish, 2,572 German, 1,555 English, and 2,893 Italian.

The largest city in the State is Wilmington, with an estimated population of 94,265 in 1916. Other towns (1915), Dover, 3,720; Milford, 2,603. Of the total population in 1910, 48·0 per cent. was urban.

The most numerous denominations of the State are, Methodist, Roman Catholic, Presbyterian, Episcopalian, and Baptist.

The State has free public schools and compulsory school attendance, separate schools being provided for white and coloured children. In 1915, the 412 public schools had 722 teachers (124 male and 598 female), and 25,022 enrolled pupils (13,024 boys and 11,998 girls). Total expenditure on education (1915), 174,315 dollars. The State has two normal schools, agricultural and mechanical colleges and at Newark, Delaware College, founded in 1834, having, in 1916, 43 professors and 312 students. A college for coloured students at Dover has 6 professors and 136 students.

**Charity.**—The State has a hospital and an industrial school for girls. It grants assistance to indigent soldiers and sailors, and contributes to institutions for the support and training of the deaf, dumb, and blind outside the State.

In each county the sole charge of the poor and of almshouses is in the hands of trustees of the poor. They appoint the overseer of their almshouse, who must provide employment for the inmates. County liability for support of paupers is determined by settlement, which is obtained in various ways (by the applicant having held public office for a year, having paid poor taxes for any two years, having paid a rent of at least 50 dollars for a year, &c.). Parents and grand-parents are liable for support of pauper children, and *vice versa*. There is a penalty for bringing paupers into a county.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the year 1915 the aggregate receipts and disbursements of the State General Fund were :—

	1915 Dollars.
Balance in January, 1915 . . . . .	24,128
Receipts in 1915 . . . . .	856,035
Total . . . . .	880,163
Disbursements in 1915 . . . . .	848,779
Balance January, 1916 . . . . .	31,384

On January 10, 1916, the outstanding debt amounted to 886,785 dollars.

On June 30, 1916, the militia or National Guard, with its headquarters at Wilmington, consisted of one regiment of infantry of 35 officers and 126 men.

**Production and Industry.**—Delaware is mainly an agricultural State, 85 per cent. of the land being in farms, which in 1910 numbered 10,836, and had a total area of 1,088,866 acres, 713,538 acres being improved land. The total value of all farm property was 63,178,201 dollars. The chief crops are maize and wheat, but fruit and tomato-growing are important. About 16,000 acres are devoted to tomatoes. Delaware stands second in the States of the Union in the quantity of tomatoes packed. On January 1, 1917, the State had 36,000 horses, 6,000 mules, 8,000 sheep, 60,000 pigs, 43,000 milch cows, and 21,000 other cattle.

The State has oyster and other fisheries which are receiving increasing attention.

The mineral resources of Delaware are not extensive ; the total mineral output in 1913 was valued at 541,542 dollars ; in 1914, 228,516 dollars.

The capital invested in manufacturing industries in the State in 1910 amounted to 60,906,000 dollars ; the persons employed (owners, firm members, clerks, &c., and wage-earners) numbered 23,984 ; the cost of materials used was 30,938,000 dollars, and the output was valued at 52,840,000 dollars. Statistics of the chief industries are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 503.

The leather output comprised 11,005,292 goatskins valued at 10,232,463 dollars. Other industries are brewing and distilling, fruit-canning, and the manufacture of hosiery and knitted goods.

In 1915 the length of railway in the State was 334 miles, besides 153 miles of electric street railway track.

There is an active coastwise trade, particularly with New York, which is connected with Wilmington by a line of steamers. Chesapeake Bay and Delaware Bay are connected by a canal. There is some foreign commerce direct through Wilmington.

In 1915, there were 2 savings banks in the State, with 34,122 depositors who had to their credit 12,260,905 dollars, being 359.29 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

Constitution of Delaware adopted in Convention June 4, 1897. Republished, Dover, 1913.

Reports of the various Executive Departments.

## DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

The District of Columbia is the seat of Government of the United States, and consists of an area of about 70 square miles which was ceded by the State of Maryland to the United States as a site for the National Capital. It was established under the authority and direction of Acts of Congress approved July 16, 1790, and March 3, 1791, which were passed to give effect to a clause in the eighth section of the first article of the Constitution of the United States, giving Congress the power :—

‘To exercise exclusive legislation in all cases whatsoever over such district (not exceeding ten miles square) as may, by cession of particular States and the acceptance of Congress, become the seat of the Government of the United States, and to exercise like authority over all places purchased, by the consent of the legislature of the State in which the same shall be, for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dockyards, and other needful buildings.’

The authority of the United States over it became vested on the first Monday of December, 1800.

The local affairs of the District have been managed by a number of distinct forms of government. From its inception until June, 1802, they were administered by Commissioners appointed by the President of the United States ; from that date until July 1, 1871, the local government consisted of a Mayor, and Boards of Aldermen and Common Council, similar to those in other cities. A territorial form of government was established in the District on June 30, 1871, with a Governor and Legislative Assembly and a Board of Public Works as its main features, and continued until June 20, 1874, when it was succeeded by a temporary board of three Commissioners appointed by the President of the United States, which

in turn was supplanted on July 1, 1878, by the present form of local government.

This government is a municipal corporation, and is administered by a board of three Commissioners having in general equal powers and duties. Two of these Commissioners are appointed from civil life by the President of the United States, and confirmed by the Senate of the United States, for a term of three years each. The other Commissioner is detailed from time to time by the President of the United States from the Engineer Corps of the United States Army. This Commissioner is selected from among the captains or officers of higher grade having served at least fifteen years in the Corps of Engineers of the Army of the United States. The Commissioners are in a general way vested with jurisdiction covering all the ordinary features of municipal government. Congress has, by sundry statutes, empowered them to make and enforce reasonable and usual police regulations for the protection of lives, health, quiet, &c., of all persons, and the protection of all property within the District, and other regulation of a municipal nature. They have also been constituted a "Public Utilities Commission."

*Secretary to the Board of Commissioners.*—Daniel J. Donovan.

The area of the District of Columbia originally was about ten miles square, but by the retrocession to the State of Virginia, in the year 1846, of the portion derived from that State, was reduced to 69,245 square miles, 60.01 of which are land.

The population in 1800 numbered 14,093; in 1820, 33,039; in 1840, 43,712; in 1860, 75,080; in 1880, 177,624; in 1900, 278,718; in 1910, 331,069; in 1914, 353,378, of whom 101,339 were of the negro race or of negro descent, generically denominated 'colored.' Estimated population on July 1, 1917, 365,000.

A portion of the District of Columbia embracing 6,654 acres is known as the City of Washington. But that name is, and has been since June 30, 1871, a geographical distinction only, as the territory it includes is not a municipality separate from the rest of the District, but is subject to the same government in every respect.

The most numerous religious bodies are: Roman Catholic, Baptist, Methodist, Protestant Episcopal, and Presbyterian.

The public schools of the District in 1916 had 1,214 white teachers and 41,082 white pupils, and 573 negro teachers and 18,444 negro or colored pupils. Total number of pupils, 59,526. There were 7 public high schools with 301 teachers and 6,908 pupils; and 26 private schools with 2,206 pupils. For the instruction of teachers there were 2 public normal schools. Total expenditure on education (1916), 3,520,237 dollars.

Superior education is given in Georgetown University, an institution under the management of the Jesuit Order, founded in 1795; it has 199 professors and 1,415 pupils: the George Washington University, non-sectarian, founded in 1821, has 234 professors and 1,973 students; the Howard University, principally engaged in the higher education of negroes, was founded in 1867, and has 115 professors and 1,500 pupils; the Catholic University, a post-graduate institution, was founded in 1884, and has 80 professors and 578 students.

On June 30, 1915, the almshouse of the District contained 293 pauper inmates.

The revenues of the District are derived from the general real property tax, taxes on corporations and companies, and licences for various businesses.

In 1916 the finance of the District of Columbia was as follows :—

	Dollars.
Balance, July 1, 1915 . . .	1,204,609
Receipts to July 1, 1916 . . .	16,201,401
Total . . .	17,406,010
Disbursements, 1916 . . .	14,183,619
Unexpended Balance, July 1, 1916. .	3,222,391

The net debt at the end of the year amounted to 5,469,799 dollars.

In 1916 the assessed valuation of the real property within the municipality amounted to 394,209,904 dollars; and of personal property to 52,564,563 dollars; total 446,774,467 dollars.

The District of Columbia has a militia force organised under an Act of Congress of March 1, 1889. It consists of cavalry, artillery, and infantry, with a total strength on June 30, 1916, of 2,452 officers and enlisted men, a naval force of 12 officers and 212 men.

The District has considerable industries, the products of which are mainly for local consumption. The United States census of manufactures in 1914 showed that (excluding government works) the capital invested in such industries amounted to 40,810,200 dollars; the salaried officials, superintendents, managers and clerks numbered 2,011; and the average number of wage earners employed during the year was 8,877; the raw material used cost 12,239,000 dollars, and the output was valued at 28,978,000 dollars.

On June 30, 1916, there were in the District 40 national banks, trust companies and savings banks. Their aggregate resources and liabilities balanced at 135,923,900 dollars. Their paid-in capital stock stood at 18,659,000 dollars; surplus funds at 10,503,000 dollars; individual deposits at 82,285,000 dollars; United States deposits at 3,868,000 dollars; national bank notes outstanding, 6,221,000 dollars; and loans and discounts at 67,432,000 dollars.

Within the District are 412 miles of electric street railway track.

### Books of Reference.

- Reports of the Commissioners of the District of Columbia.* Washington.  
*Bryan* (W. B.), *A History of the National Capitol.* Vol. I., 1790-1814. New York, 1914.  
*Elliot* (Jonathan), *The Ten Miles Square.* Washington, 1830.  
*Force* (Wm. Q.), *Picture of Washington.* Washington, 1845.  
*Jackson* (Richard), *The Chronicles of Georgetown.*  
*Tindall* (Wm.), *Standard History of the City of Washington.* Washington, 1914.  
*Townsend* (George Alfred), *Washington, Outside and Inside.*

## FLORIDA.

**Government.**—On March 27, 1513, Florida was discovered by Juan Ponce de Leon, a Spanish soldier and adventurer, who landing on Easter Sunday (Pascua Florida or Feast of Flowers) called the place Florida. Florida was admitted into the Union in March 3, 1845. The present constitution dates from 1886. The State Legislature consists of a Senate of 32 members, and House of Representatives with 75 members. Sessions are held biennially, and are limited to 60 days. Senators are elected for four years, Representatives for two, the Senate being renewed by one-half very two years.

*Governor.*—Sidney J. Catts, 1917-21 (6,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—H. C. Crawford.

The State Capital is Tallahassee (population 5,018 in 1910). The State is divided into 52 counties.

**Area, Population, Religion, Instruction.**—Area 58,666 square miles, of which 3,805 square miles is water. The Indian reservations had an area in 1915 of 36 square miles, and a population of 578.

Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 893,493. Population in census years as follows:—

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1880	142,803	126,690	269,493	4.9
1900	297,812	230,730	528,542	9.6
1910	443,950	308,669	752,619	13.7
1915	559,787	360,394	921,618	15.7

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1915 the population by sex and birth was as follows:—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indians	Total
Male . . .	291,684	187,295	---	---	478,979
Female . . .	268,103	173,099	---	---	441,202
Total . .	559,787	360,394	226	129	921,618 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Including 1,082 convicts.

Of the total, the foreign-born (1910) numbered 33,842, of whom 1,896 were from the West Indies, 2,917 from England, 2,442 from Germany, 4,538 from Italy, 1,698 from Canada, and 4,183 from Spain. The largest cities in the State are Jacksonville, with an estimated population of 76,101 in 1916 (census 1915, 66,850); Tampa, 53,886 (census 1915, 48,160); Pensacola, 26,272 (census 1915, 23,219); Key West, 21,724 (census 1915, 18,495). Of the total population in 1915, 44.2 per cent. was urban.

Of the church members of the State 41.6 per cent. are Baptist, and 37.2 per cent. Methodist. Others are chiefly Roman Catholics, Protestant Episcopalians, and Presbyterians.

Attendance at school is not compulsory. There are no provisions as to religious instruction in public schools. Separate schools are provided for white and coloured children.

In 1915 the 2,784 public elementary schools had 4,882 teachers (3,808 women) and 170,505 enrolled pupils. In 101 public high schools there were 322 teachers (192 women) and 7,769 pupils in 1915. Total expenditure on education (1915), 2,769,325 dollars. The State provides higher education in a University of the State of Florida at Gainesville (founded 1884) with (1916) 60 professors and 810 students, and a State College for Women (founded at Tallahassee in 1905), with 550 students; Rollins College at Winter Park (founded 1885) has 25 professors and 175 students. There is also the John B. Stetson (Baptist) University at De Land (founded in 1887), with 37 professors and 462 students.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 207, being 27.5 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 1836, being 243.9 per 100,000 of the population. Number of convicts in 1915, 1,082.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the year 1915 the receipts and disbursements amounted to the following sums :—

	Dollars
Balance Jan. 1, 1915 . . . . .	1,522,769
Receipts in 1915 . . . . .	3,382,806
Total . . . . .	4,905,575
Disbursements in 1915 . . . . .	3,655,525
Balance Jan. 1, 1916 . . . . .	1,250,050

In 1915 the public debt of the State consisted of refunding bonds to the amount of 601,567 dollars at three per cent. interest, all of which were held by State educational funds. The assessed value of real property for 1915 is 201,874,538 dollars ; for personal property, 47,022,648 dollars ; for railroads, 43,666,068 dollars, making a total for 1915 of 292,563,254 dollars.

The militia, called the Florida State troops, with its headquarters at Tallahassee, consists of infantry and artillery, with a total strength (June 30, 1916) of 85 officers and 1,181 men. The Federal authorities have naval stations at Key West and Pensacola.

**Production and Industry.**—Florida is largely a peninsula stretching from north to south, between the Atlantic Ocean and the Gulf of Mexico. The surface is generally level. No elevation exceeds 301 feet above the level of the sea. The climate is semi-tropical, but liable at times to severe frost which destroys the fruit crops. Agriculture is pursued generally in all parts of the State. In 1910 there were 50,016 farms, with a total acreage of 5,253,538, of which 1,805,408 acres were improved. Total value of all farm property in 1910, 143,183,183 dollars. The chief products are pineapples and oranges, the former fruit being grown almost nowhere else in the United States. Other crops are tobacco, 3,025,000 pounds in 1916 ; rice, 18,000 bushels in 1916 ; besides maize, oats, peas, and peanuts. In 1914 the cotton area was 195,000 acres, and the yield 75,000 bales. On January 1, 1917, the State had 60,000 horses, 31,000 mules, 119,000 sheep, 1,100,000 pigs, 141,000 milch cows, and 865,000 other cattle. Forests of valuable timber cover three-fourths of the State, and large quantities of pitch-pine are exported as well as oak timber for ship-building. Tar, turpentine, and rosin are prepared in increasing quantities. The total forest area on June 30, 1915, was 299,166 acres.

The chief mineral product is phosphate rock, 2,138,891 long tons (9,354,744 dollars) in 1914. Fullers' earth, lime, and mineral waters are also produced. The whole mineral output in 1913 was valued at 10,508,016 dollars ; in 1914, 8,497,688 dollars.

Florida, with its long coast line, has extensive fisheries, which, though not fully developed, are more important than those of any other Gulf State. The chief fishery products are shad, red snappers, mullet, turtles, and sponges, of which Florida has almost a monopoly. Pensacola is said to be the most important fresh fish market on the Gulf. From this port tar, resin, and turpentine are exported to the value of over 500,000*l.* sterling annually, and also cotton (1,806,000*l.*), tobacco, and phosphate produced in other States.

The manufacturing industries of Florida increased the value of their output from 50,298,290 dollars in 1905 to 72,890,000 dollars in 1910. The statistics for the chief industries are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 508.



The tobacco industries are prosperous, and Key West and Tampa compete with Cuba in the manufacture of fine cigars. In 1910 the output of spirit of turpentine was 13,809,785 gallons, and of rosin 1,555,749 barrels. In 1913-14 there were 5,795 industrial establishments in the State, in which 7,706,149 dollars were invested as capital.

The State has facilities for transportation both by land and water. A large trade is carried on through Pensacola, where the domestic exports were largely cottons; other merchandise being forest products, phosphate, tobacco, wheat, flour, &c. The harbour channel is now 30 feet deep at low tide. At Jacksonville harbour improvements are being carried out. In 1915 there were 5,251 miles of steam railway, and 193 miles of electric railway. The Atlantic Coast railway and the Louisville and Nashville railway run through the State. The Florida East Coast Railway extension to Key West was opened January 22nd, 1912. The U.S. Government is deepening the channel at Key West and making other improvements.

In 1915 there were 4 savings banks in the State, with 7,917 depositors who had to their credit 1,410,561 dollars, being 95.99 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

- The Reports of the various Executive Departments.  
*Afalo* (F. G.), *Sunshine, and Sport in Florida and the West Indies*. London, 1907.  
*Davis* (W. W.), *The Civil War and Reconstruction in Florida*. New York and London, 1913.  
*French* (B. T.), *Historical Collections of Louisiana and Florida*. New York, 1869.  
*Parkman* (F.), *The French Pioneers in North America*.

## GEORGIA.

**Government.**—The colony of Georgia (so named from George II.) was founded in 1733. Georgia entered the Union as one of the thirteen original States.

The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 44 members and a House of Representatives of 184 members. Both Senators and Representatives are elected for two years. Legislative Sessions are annual and limited to 50 days. There is manhood suffrage, but residence and United States citizenship are required. The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and 11 Representatives.

*Governor.*—Hugh M. Dorsey, 1917-1919 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary.*—Philip Cook.

Georgia is divided into 146 counties. The State Capital is Atlanta.

**Area and Population.**—Area 59,265 square miles, of which 540 square miles are water. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 2,856,065.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1800	102,261	60,425	162,686	2.8
1880	817,047	725,133	1,542,180	26.1
1900	1,181,518	1,034,813	2,216,331	37.6
1910	1,432,234	1,176,987	2,609,121	44.4

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	724,488	580,263	218	50	1,305,019
Female . . .	707,314	596,724	19	45	1,304,102
Total . . .	1,431,802	1,176,987	237	95	2,609,121

Of the total population (1910) 15,072 were foreign-born, of whom 3,029 were from Germany, 1,655 from Ireland, 1,650 from England, and 3,224 from Russia. The largest cities in the State are Atlanta (capital) with estimated population (1916) of 190,558 ; Savannah, 68,805 ; Augusta, 50,245 ; Macon, 45,757 ; and Columbus, 25,950. Of the total population in 1910, 20·6 per cent. was urban.

**Religion, Instruction.**—Baptists and Methodists predominate, Baptists having more than half of the religious membership of the State.

No law making education compulsory has been passed. At the head of the State school system is a State School Commissioner elected by the people for two years. There is a county school Supervisor in each county. In 1915-16 the 7,000 public elementary schools had 615,044 enrolled pupils and 14,927 teachers, while the 500 public high schools had 40,000 pupils and 1,200 teachers. Three public normal schools had 150 teachers and 2,000 pupils in 1915. Total expenditure for education (1916), 6,500,000 dollars.

For higher education the more important State institutions are as follow :—

Begun	Institutions	Professors (1916)	Students (1916)
1801	University of Georgia, Athens . . .	63	701
1888	Georgia School of Technology . . .	24	409
1872	North Georgia Agricultural College . . .	14	210

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 813, being 31·2 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 4,994, being 191·4 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The amounts received and disbursed in the year 1915 are stated as follows :—

	1915 Dollars
Balance, January 1, 1915 . . . . .	787,455
Receipts in 1915 . . . . .	6,384,875
Total, 1915 . . . . .	7,172,330
Disbursements, 1915 . . . . .	6,330,346

Balances, January 1, 1916 . . . . . 841,984

In January, 1915, the bonded debt of the State amounted to 6,534,202 dollars, including an unfunded debt of 90,202 dollars on which interest at seven per cent. per annum was paid to the University trustees. According

to the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders the State has a defaulted debt estimated at 13,000,000 dollars. The assessed valuation of real and personal property in 1912 amounted to 842,358,342 dollars.

The State militia, called the Georgia State Troops or the Georgia Volunteers, have their headquarters at Atlanta. They consist of Cavalry, Artillery, and Infantry, with a total strength on June 30, 1916, of 225 officers and 2,289 men. Georgia has also a Naval militia with 3 officers and 44 enlisted men.

**Production and Industry.**—In 1910 there were 291,027 farms in the State, having an area of 26,953,413 acres, of which 12,298,017 acres were improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1910 was 580,546,381 dollars; 37 per cent. of the farms are operated by negroes, and 86 per cent. of negro farms are rented. The negro farmers raise little but cotton, in the production of which Georgia ranks second among the States, while it is the largest producer of sea-island cotton. For 1916 the cotton yield was 1,845,000 bales as against 1,909,000 bales in 1915. In the northern part of the State the cultivation of cereals is of importance, corn being grown on five times the area of other cereals. The yield of corn (maize) in the State in 1916 was 62,000,000 bushels. Oats and wheat are also grown, while rice is an important product of coast counties (16,000 bushels in 1916). The growth of sugar cane is increasing. Forests of pines, &c., cover 42,000 sq. miles. On January 1, 1917, the farm animals were 127,000 horses, 324,000 mules, 418,000 milch cows, 686,000 other cattle, 150,000 sheep, 2,585,000 swine.

The fisheries of the State are of some importance, especially the oyster and shad fisheries.

The State has considerable mineral resources, gold, silver, coal, iron, and manganese ores, iron pyrites, bauxite, graphite, lime, ochre, infusorial earth, natural cement, talc and soapstone, marble and other quarries, and mineral springs being worked. In 1914 the output of gold (from quartz and placer workings) amounted to 787 fine oz. (16,270 dollars), and of silver to 76 oz. (37 dollars). In 1914 coal was extracted to the amount of 168,498 short tons (239,462 dollars); stone to the value of 2,238,789 for granite, marble, and limestone. The marble of Georgia has a high reputation all over the States. The clay-working industries (bricks, tiles, pottery) in 1914 gave an output valued at 2,263,034 dollars. In 1914, 166,222 long tons of iron ore were extracted. The total mineral output in 1913, including iron ore but not pig iron, was valued at 6,525,792 dollars; in 1914, 5,695,084 dollars.

In 1910 Georgia had 4,792 manufacturing establishments with a total capital of 202,778,000 dollars, employing 118,036 persons (salaried and wage-earning), using material costing 116,970,000 dollars, and giving an output worth 202,863,000 dollars.

The chief manufacturing industries are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-Book for 1916, p. 511.

In 1909 there were 153 cotton mills, 36,355 looms and 1,791,334 spindles.

The means of transportation by sea and land are ample. The principal port is Savannah, which has 8 miles of river frontage, and which, by harbour improvements, is to be made accessible to vessels of large tonnage. The river is being deepened, and now has a mean low water depth of 26 feet, and a depth of 32 at high tide on the bar. From this port in 1913 the imports amounted to 1,056,7077. and the exports to 20,139,9487., chiefly cotton, cotton seed, and meal and cake of cotton seed, besides turpentine and lumber.

The railways in the State have a length (1915) of 7,427 miles, besides 485 miles of electric railway.

In 1915, Georgia had 22 savings banks with 43,331 depositors who had to their credit 11,015,503 dollars, being 254·22 dollars to each depositor.

*British Consul at Savannah.*—J. A. Donnelly.

There is a British Vice-Consul at Brunswick, Ga.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments.

*Phillips* (Ulrich B.), Georgia. In 'American Commonwealths' Series. Boston, Mass., 1907.

*Wegelein* (O.) Bibliography of Georgia, 1911.

## IDAHO.

**Government.**—Idaho was admitted into the Union on July 3, 1890. The Legislature consists of a Senate of 37 members, and a House of Representatives of 65 members, all the legislators being elected for two years. Sessions are held biennially. The electorate of the State consists of citizens, both male and female, over the age of 21 years, who have resided in the State over six months. The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and two Representatives.

*Governor.*—Moses Alexander, 1917–19 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—William T. Dougherty.

The State is divided into 31 counties. The capital is Boise (estimated population, 33,846 in 1916). Pocatello had an estimated population of 12,293 in 1916.

**Area, Population, Religion, Instruction.**—Area 83,888 square miles, of which 534 square miles is water. Area of Indian reservations in 1915, 85 square miles. In the last 4 census years the total population was :—1880, 32,610 (0·4); 1890, 84,385 (1·1); 1900, 161,772 (1·9); 1910, 325,594 (3·9).

Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 428,586.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

	White.	Negro.	Asiatic.	Indian.	Total.
Male . . . . .	181,237	398	2,144	1,767	185,546
Female . . . . .	137,984	253	90	1,721	140,048
Total . . . . .	319,221	651	2,234	3,488	325,594

Of the total population 40,427 were foreign-born, 4,983 being English, 5,049 German, 5,361 Canadian, 4,985 Swedish, 2,566 Norwegian, and 1,782 Irish. Of the total population in 1910, 21·5 per cent was urban.

The population is partly Mormon, other religious denominations, in the order of their numbers, being Catholics, Methodists, Presbyterians, and Disciples or Christians.

For supervision of the public schools there is a State Board of Education. In 1914 the public elementary schools had 2,752 teachers, 80,757 enrolled pupils, while the 123 public high schools had 6,105 pupils and 392 teachers. The two public normal schools had 807 pupils in 1914. Total expenditure on education (1914) 4,851,365 dollars. Superior instruction is given in the college of Idaho at Caldwell, the State University of Idaho, founded at Moscow in 1892, which had 75 professors and 864 students in

1916. The State has an industrial training school, and a school for the deaf and blind. There are also 5 sectarian colleges or schools to which, however, pupils are admitted without respect to their religious belief.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 97, being 29.8 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 287, being 88.1 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the 2 years ending September 30, 1916, the receipts and disbursements were as follows :—

	Dollars
Cash in hand, October 1, 1915 . . . . .	1,184,930
Receipts, 1915-1916 . . . . .	6,119,406
Total . . . . .	7,304,336
Disbursements, 1915-16 . . . . .	6,260,832
Balance, September 30, 1916 . . . . .	1,043,504

On Sept. 30, 1916, the State bonded debt amounted to 2,227,750 dollars, sinking fund 400,000 dollars, and the assessed value of real and personal property for 1916 to 415,028,197 dollars.

The Militia or National Guard of Idaho consists of a regiment of infantry containing 63 officers and 901 men on June 30, 1916.

**Production and Industry.**—A great part of the State is naturally arid, but extensive irrigation works have been carried out irrigating 3,266,386 acres, and there are now being constructed works to cost 18,811,000 dollars for the irrigation of 480,000 acres in the State. In 1910 the number of farms was 30,807, with a total area of 5,283,604 acres, of which 2,778,740 acres were improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1910, 305,317,185 dollars. The most important crop is wheat, to which, in 1916, 634,000 acres were devoted, the yield amounting to 15,071,000 bushels. Other crops in 1916 were oats, 13,330,000 bushels; barley, 7,410,000 bushels; besides potatoes and hay. Fruit and vegetables are also grown. There is an active live-stock industry, the number of horses on January 1, 1917, being 239,000; mules, 4,000; sheep, 3,195,000; milch cows, 130,000; other cattle, 418,000. The wool clip (1915) was 15,286,000 pounds. The State contains (1915) 17,868,826 acres of national forest.

The State has rich deposits of gold, silver, and other metals. About 7,000 miners are employed. In 1914 the output of gold amounted to 55,743 fine ounces of the value of 1,152,315 dollars; of silver, to 12,749,516 fine ounces of the value of 6,901,172 dollars; copper, 6,445,187 pounds (857,210 dollars); lead, 174,263 short tons (13,592,517 dollars); zinc, 21,006 short tons (2,142,634 dollars). Coal is mined, but not to a great extent; in 1914 the output was only 2,267 short tons (5,731 dollars). Iron, nickel, cobalt, mica, phosphate rock, antimony, tungsten, granite, sandstone, limestone and lime, pumice, and salt are worked more or less. Total value of mineral output in 1913, 24,565,826 dollars; in 1914, 24,913,223 dollars.

Besides the agricultural and mining industries the State has manufactures of considerable importance. In 1910 there were together 725 industrial establishments, employing a total of 9,909 persons, including 8,220 wage-earners, with a total capital of 32,477,000 dollars, cost of material being 9,920,000 dollars and value of output 22,400,000 dollars. The chief of these industries are the working of lumber and timber, (capital, 17,872,000 dollars; wage-earners, 5,212; cost of material, 3,345,000 dollars and value of product, 10,689,000 dollars), and flour and grist milling (capital, 2,038,000 dollars; wage-earners, 125; cost of material, 2,025,000 dollars,

and value of product, 2,480,000 dollars). Within the State there are 260 lumber mills; one at Potlatch is said to be the largest in the world and can cut 750,000 feet daily. Idaho has also 46 flour mills.

The State has (1915) 2,791 miles of railway, besides 180 miles of electric railway track. The principal railways crossing the State are the Great Northern, the Northern Pacific, and the Oregon Short Line. In 1915 (May 5), the Celilo Canal, on the Oregon side of the Columbia River, was opened and Idaho now has a seaport, Lewiston. Vessels can pass from the Pacific to Lewiston, a distance of 480 miles.

In 1915, there was 1 savings bank in the State with 2,113 depositors who had to their credit 183,414 dollars, being 86·80 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the Secretary, Auditor, Treasurer, and other officers of the State.

U.S. Census Bulletin, No. 37. Census of Manufactures, 1905.

Census Reports on Wealth, Debt, and Taxation. Washington, 1907.

The State of Idaho [Institutions, Industries, Resources]. By the Commissioner of Immigration. Boise, 1905.

## ILLINOIS.

**Government.**—Illinois was admitted into the Union on December 3, 1818. The Legislature consists of a Senate of 51 members elected for four years (about half of whom retire every two years), and a House of Representatives of 152 members elected for two years. Sessions are biennial. Qualified electors are all male citizens 21 years of age, resident in the State one year, in the county 90 days, and in the district 30 days next before the election.

The State is divided into Senatorial districts, in each of which one Senator and three Representatives are chosen. For the election of Representatives each elector has three votes, of which he may cast one for each of three candidates, or one and a half for each of two, or all three for one candidate.

*Governor.*—Frank O. Lowden, 1917–21 (12,000 dollars.)

*Secretary of State.*—L. M. Emmerson.

Illinois is divided into 102 counties, the most important being Cook County, within which is the city of Chicago. The State capital is Springfield.

**Area, Population.**—Area of 56,665 square miles, of which 622 square miles is water. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 6,152,257.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1820	53,837	1,374	55,211	0·1
1900	4,736,472	85,078	4,821,550	86·1
1910	5,529,550	109,041	5,638,591	100·6

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	2,852,386	56,609	2,259	120	2,911,674
Female . . .	2,674,576	52,140	133	68	2,726,917
Total . . .	5,526,962	109,049	2,392	188	5,638,591

Of the total population in 1910, 1,202,560 were foreign-born, of whom 319,182 were from Germany, 93,451 from Ireland, 115,422 from Sweden, 60,333 from England, 45,233 from Canada, 163,020 from Austria, 39,875 from Hungary, 32,913 from Norway, 149,016 from Russia, 72,160 from Italy, 14,402 from Holland, 20,752 from Scotland.

The urban population is 61.7 per cent. of the whole. The largest city in the State, and after New York, the largest in the United States, is Chicago. In 1916 it had an estimated population of 2,497,722. Other cities of importance are Peoria (1916), 71,458; East St. Louis, 74,708; Springfield (State Capital), 61,120; Rockford, 55,185; Decatur, 39,631; Joliet, 38,010; Quincy, 36,798; Aurora, 34,204; Danville, 32,261; Evanston, 28,591; Elgin, 28,203; Bloomington, 27,285; Moline, 27,451; Rock Island, 28,926; Oak Park Village, 26,654; Galesburg, 24,276; Alton, 22,874; Belleville, 21,149; Freeport, 19,568; Waukegan, 20,244; Jacksonville, 15,481; Cairo, 15,794; Streator, 14,304; Kankakee, 14,230; Cicertown, 19,974; Champaign, 14,508; Kewanee, 13,561; Mattoon, 12,582.

**Religion, Education.**—The churches are, in order of strength, Roman Catholic, Methodist, Lutheran, Baptist, Presbyterian.

In Illinois education is free and compulsory for children between seven and 14 years of age. In 1915 the public elementary schools had 28,705 teachers, and 968,857 pupils; 671 high schools with 4,115 teachers and 88,090 pupils (1915). Five public normal schools had 163 teachers and 4,916 students in 1915, while 4 private normal schools had 57 teachers and 422 students. There are 218 parochial schools, with 102,700 pupils, in Chicago. Total expenditure on education (1915), 41,284,275 dollars. There are 29 colleges and universities in the State, the principal being mentioned below, with teachers and for 1916:—

Begun in	Colleges, &c.	Control	Professors, &c.	Students
1868	Univ. of Illinois, Urbana . . . .	(State)	762	6,427
1892	Univ. of Chicago . . . . .	(Non-sect.)	400	8,510
1855	North-Western Univ., Evanston . . . .	(M.E.)	452	5,227
1850	Ill. Wesleyan Univ., Bloomington . . . .	(M.E.)	44	602
1868	St. Viator's Coll., Bourbonnais . . . .	(R.C.)	33	407
1869	Loyola Univ., Chicago . . . . .	(R.C.)	129	1,621
1903	James Millikin Univ., Decatur . . . .	(C. Presb.)	66	1,128
1837	Knox College, Galesburg . . . . .	(Non-sect.)	40	704
1892	Greenville Coll. . . . .	(F.M.)	20	305
1858	Lake Forest Coll. . . . .	(Presb.)	21	221
1828	McKendree Coll., Lebanon . . . . .	(M.E.)	24	187
1861	North-western Coll., Naperville . . . .	(Ev. Assn.)	27	412
1860	Augustana Coll., Rock Island . . . .	(Luth.)	20	315

Within the State there are 257 benevolent institutions, hospitals, orphanages, homes, and schools for the deaf and blind. Of these institutions 20 are public, 117 private, and 120 ecclesiastical.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 5,421, being 96.1 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 5,111, being 90.6 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the two years ending September 30, 1916, the receipts and disbursements were :—

	Dollars
Balance on hand, Oct. 1, 1914 . . . . .	12,255,132
Receipts, 1914-16 . . . . .	40,485,039
Total . . . . .	52,740,171
Disbursements, 1914-16 . . . . .	44,944,341
Balance, Oct. 1, 1916 . . . . .	7,795,830

The bonded debt of the State on October 1, 1916, amounted to 17,500 dollars. Outstanding bonds which have ceased to draw interest amount to 17,500 dollars. For 1914 the assessed value of property was 2,422,361,952 dollars.

The State Militia, or National Guard, consisting of cavalry, artillery, and infantry, had a total strength of 500 officers and 6,099 enlisted men on June 30, 1916. The naval militia had 38 officers and 628 enlisted men.

**Production, Industry.**—Illinois is largely agricultural. In 1910 there were 251,872 farms, with an area of 32,522,937 acres, of which 28,048,323 acres were improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1910, 3,905,321,075 dollars. The chief cereal crops are maize, 306,800,000 bushels in 1916; wheat, 16,225,000 bushels; oats, 172,095,000 bushels; barley, rye, and buckwheat being also grown. The potato crop in 1916 amounted to 7,250,000 bushels; and hay to 4,495,000 tons. Tobacco, grown on 700 acres, yielded 525,000 pounds, valued at 52,000 dollars in 1916. The State has an active live-stock industry. On January 1, 1917, there were 1,452,000 horses (farm animals), 150,000 mules, 1,057,000 milch cows, 1,251,000 other cattle, 898,000 sheep, and 4,444,000 swine in the State. The wool clip in 1915 yielded 3,975,000 pounds of wool.

In 1910 Illinois had 18,026 manufacturing establishments with an aggregate capital of 1,548,171,000 dollars, employing 561,044 persons (salaried and wage-earning), using material costing 1,160,927 dollars, and giving an output worth 1,919,277,000 dollars. The chief industries with the capital number of wage-earners, cost of materials, and value of output, are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 516.

The chief mineral product of Illinois is coal, the productive coal-fields having an area of about 42,900 square miles. In 1914 the output was 57,589,197 short tons, valued at 64,693,529 dollars. There are petroleum wells, and in 1914 the yield was 21,919,749 barrels, valued at 25,426,179 dollars. The natural gas sold was of the value of 437,275 dollars. Zinc is worked, and in 1913 the output was 2,236 short tons (250,432 dollars). Fluor-spar to the amount of 73,811 short tons was produced, valued at 426,063 dollars. The output of sandstone and limestone was of the value of 2,934,078 dollars; of Portland cement 5,284,022 barrels (4,848,522 dollars); of clay products (bricks, tiles, pottery), 13,318,953 dollars. The total mineral output in 1913 was estimated at 131,825,221 dollars; in 1914, at 117,145,108 dollars.

On the Great Lakes there is a large fleet of steamers engaged in carrying iron ore, cereals, and other products between the lake ports. In 1914 the receipts by lake transport at Chicago included 586,134,000 lbs. of fresh beef, and the shipments 1,027,327,000 lbs. The receipts of living animals by all routes at Chicago in 1914 were: cattle, 2,231,600; calves, 361,700; pigs, 6,627,900; sheep, 5,367,900; horses and mules, 106,800, making a total of



14,695,900. Within the State there are (1915) 12,157 miles of railway, besides 3,760 miles of electric railway track.

*British Consul-General at Chicago.*—H. D. Nugent.

There is also a Vice-consul in Chicago.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Administrative Departments of the State.

*Fairley (J. A.)*, Taxation and Revenue System of Illinois. Chicago.

*Finley (J. H.)*, Illinois. In "American Commonwealth" Series. Boston, Mass.

*Greene (E. B.)*, The Government of Illinois. In "Handbooks of American Government" Series. New York and London, 1904.

*Mather (J. F.)*, The Making of Illinois. Chicago, 1900.

*Quaife (Milo M.)*, Chicago and the Old North-West, 1673-1835. Chicago and Cambridge, 1913.

*Shaw*, Local Government in Illinois.

*Sparling*, Municipal History of Chicago.

## INDIANA.

**Government.**—Indiana was admitted into the Union on December 11, 1816. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 50 members elected for four years, and a House of Representatives of 100 members elected for two years. Sessions are held biennially. All citizens of the United States who have resided in the State two years and in their county or district one year next preceding the election are eligible to sit in either House; but Senators must be 25, and Representatives 21 years of age.

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and 13 Representatives.

*Governor.*—James P. Goodrich, 1917-21 (8,000 dollars.)

*Secretary of State.*—Ed. Jackson.

The State is divided into 92 counties and 1,016 townships. The State Capital is Indianapolis.

**Area and Population.**—Area 36,354 square miles, of which 309 square miles is water. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 2,816,817.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1860	1,339,000	11,428	1,350,428	37.6
1900	2,458,957	57,505	2,516,462	70.1
1910	2,640,556	60,320	2,700,876	74.9

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

The population by sex and birth in 1910 was :—

	White	Negro	Indians and Asiatic	Total
Male . . . . .	1,351,792	31,044	459	383,295
Female . . . . .	1,288,169	29,276	136	317,581
Total . . . . .	2,639,961	60,320	595	2,700,876

Of the total in 1910, 159,322 were foreign born, 62,177 being from Germany, 11,830 from Austria, 14,370 from Hungary, 11,266 from Ireland, and 9,780 from England. Urban population formed 42.4 per cent. of whole.

The largest cities in the State are Indianapolis (capital), with an estimated population in 1916 of 271,708; Fort Wayne with 76,183; Evansville, 76,078; South Bend, 68,946; Terre Haute, 66,083; East Chicago, 28,743; Muncie, 25,927; Hammond, 26,171; Richmond, 24,697; Anderson, 23,996; Elkhart, 21,858; Lafayette, 21,286; Michigan City, 21,512; New Albany, 23,629; Logansport, 21,046; Kokomo, 20,930; Marion, 19,834; Vincennes, 17,645.

**Religion, Education.**—The religious denominations most numerous represented are, in order of rank, Methodist, Roman Catholic, Disciples or Christian, Baptist, Presbyterian, United Brethren, Lutheran, and Friends.

School attendance during the full term is compulsory from 7 to 14 years of age, and from 14 to 16 unless employed. In 1916 the public elementary schools had 19,648 teachers and 564,252 enrolled pupils. The public high schools numbered 809, and had 4,569 teachers with 67,179 pupils in 1916. Teachers are trained in a State normal school. The total expenditure for all public schools in 1916 was 24,236,560 dollars.

Indiana has many institutions for superior education, the principal being, 1916 :—

Begun	Institution	Control	Professors and Instructors	Students
1824	Indiana University, Bloomington . . . .	State . . . .	199	2,669
1837	De Pauw University, Greencastle . . . .	M.E. . . . .	55	1,037
1842	University of Notre Dame . . . . .	R.C. . . . .	64	1,158
1874	Purdue University, Lafayette . . . . .	State . . . .	214	2,393

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 3,114, being 115.3 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 2,870, being 106.3 per 100,000 of the population. On August 31, 1916, the almshouses contained 3,341 paupers.

**Finance, Defence.**—In the year ending September 30, 1916, the net receipts and disbursements were as follows :—

	Dollars
On hand, October 1, 1915 . . . . .	1,042,083
Receipts, 1915-16 . . . . .	13,154,310
Total Receipts . . . . .	14,196,393
Disbursements, 1915-16 . . . . .	12,046,637
Balance Sept. 30, 1916 . . . . .	2,149,756

On September 30, 1916, the State had no debt.

The assessed value of real property in 1916 was 1,364,780,930 dollars, and of the personal property 756,162,390 dollars.

The State Militia, called the Indiana National Guard, with its headquarters at Indianapolis, consists of infantry and artillery of a total strength on June 30, 1916, of 200 officers and 4,083 men.

**Production and Industry.**—Indiana is largely agricultural, about 94 per cent. of its total area being in farms. In 1910 there were 215,485 farms, and the farm-land had an area of 21,299,823 acres, of which 16,931,252 was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 1,809,135,238 dollars. The chief crops are maize (174,658,000

bushels in 1916), wheat (19,440,000 bushels), oats, hay, and potatoes. The area under tobacco in 1916 was 14,800 acres, yielding 13,764,000 pounds. Large quantities of tomatoes are grown, besides other vegetables and fruits of all sorts. The stock on January 1, 1917, consisted of 845,000 horses, 706,000 milch cows, 1,005,600 sheep and 3,970,000 swine. In 1915 the wool clip yielded 4,920,000 pounds of wool.

The coal-fields of the State have an area of 6,500 square miles. In 1914 the output of coal was 16,641,132 short tons, valued at 18,290,928 dollars; the output of crude petroleum was 1,335,456 barrels, valued at 1,548,042 dollars, while the value of the natural gas sold was 755,407 dollars. The output of sandstone and limestone was valued at 4,136,132 dollars. The production of Portland cement (1914) was 9,617,827 barrels, valued at 8,371,089 dollars. The clay-working industries are important, yielding bricks, tiles, pipes, pottery, &c., to the value of 7,665,285 dollars in 1914. Mineral springs in the State yielded (1914) water to the value of 138,118 dollars. The total mineral output was valued at 42,864,267 dollars in 1914.

The manufacturing industries in the State are extensive and various numbering (1909 Census) 7,969 in all, employing 218,263 persons (including proprietors, clerks, and wage-earners), using materials worth 334,375,000 dollars, and turning out products valued at 579,075,000 dollars. Some of the most important industries with their invested capital, their wage-earners, and their output (1909 Census) are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 520.

Indianapolis is an important centre of the live stock traffic; and also the largest inter-urban railway traffic in the United States.

Natural facilities for transport are provided by the Ohio and Wabash rivers and by Lake Michigan, while for traffic by land (1915) there are 7,479 miles of steam railway, besides 2,346 miles of electric railway. All the lines from the east to Chicago pass through Indiana, as do other lines connecting east and west, and north and south. In 1915 there were 34 operating railroads.

In 1915, there were 5 savings banks in the State with 33,398 depositors who had to their credit 12,934,308 dollars, being 387.27 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

- The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.  
 Census of Manufactures, Indiana, 1909. U.S. Census Bulletin, Washington, 1909.  
*Dunn* (J. P.), Indiana. [In American Commonwealth Series.] Boston, Mass  
*Esarey* (Logan), History of Indiana. Indianapolis, 1915.  
*Hyman and Cottman*, Centennial History and Handbook of Indiana. Indianapolis, 1915.  
*Kettleborough* (Charles), Constitution Making in Indiana. Indianapolis, 1916.  
*Levering* (Mrs. J. H.), Historic Indiana. New York, 1909.  
*Streightloff* (F. D. and F. H.), Indiana, a Social and Economic Survey. Indianapolis, 1916.

## IOWA.

**Government.**—Iowa was admitted into the Union on December 28, 1846. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 50 and a House of Representatives of 108 members, meeting every two years for an unlimited session. Senators are elected for four years, half of them retiring every second year; Representatives for two years.

The State is represented in Congress by 2 Senators and 11 Representatives.

*Governor.*—William L. Harding, 1917–19 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—W. S. Allen.

Iowa is divided into 99 counties. The State capital is Des Moines.

**Area and Population.**—Area, 56,147 square miles (561 square miles water). Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 2,220,321.

Census Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1880	1,615,099	9,516	1,624,615	29.2
1900	2,219,160	12,693	2,231,853	40.2
1910	2,209,693	15,078	2,224,771	40.0
1915	2,341,323	16,743	2,358,066	41.9

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	1,139,621	8,120	134	296	1,148,171
Female . . .	1,069,570	6,853	2	175	1,076,600
Total . . .	2,209,191	14,973	136	471	2,224,771

At the Census of 1915, there were 1,212,932 males and 1,145,134 females, and of the total population 264,003 were foreign-born.

The largest cities in the State, with their population in 1915 (census), are Des Moines (capital), 105,652; Dubuque, 41,795; Sioux City, 61,774; Davenport, 48,483; Council Bluffs, 31,354; Cedar Rapids, 40,667; Burlington, 24,261; Clinton, 26,091; Ottumwa, 22,437; Keokuk, 15,239; Muscatine, 15,783; Fort Dodge, 19,372; Waterloo, 33,097; Marshalltown, 16,062; Mason City, 17,152. Of the total population in 1915, 1,277,950 were urban.

**Religion, Instruction.**—The more important bodies (with 1915 Census figures) are given as follows: Methodist Episcopal, 325,959; Roman Catholic, 206,701; Lutheran, 107,525; Disciples of Christ, 60,720; Presbyterian, 47,059; Baptists, 39,321; Congregational, 35,538; United Brethren, 10,366.

School attendance is compulsory for 16 consecutive weeks annually during school age (7–16). In 1916 the 13,485 public elementary schools had 525,579 pupils and 27,230 teachers. One public normal school had 115 teachers and 3,502 students in 1915. Total expenditure on education (1915) 20,578,939 dollars. The more important institutions in the State for higher education were as follows (1915):—

Year of Opening	Institution	Control	Professors	Students
1855	The University of Iowa at Iowa City .	State	197	2,669
1881	Drake University at Des Moines . . .	Disciples of Christ	147	1,061
1857	Upper Iowa University at Fayette . .	M.E.	16	246
1869	State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts at Ames.	State	195	2,007

Besides almshouses and hospitals for the insane, &c., Iowa has 41 hospitals (seven public, the rest private or ecclesiastical), 12 orphanages

(one public), 24 homes (one public), two schools for the deaf and dumb (one public), besides two dispensaries and two day nurseries. On June 30, 1914, the almshouses contained 1,283 pauper inmates.

**Finance. Defence.**—For the year ending January 1, 1917, the revenue and expenditure were :—

	Dollars.
Balance, January 1, 1916 . . . . .	782,664
Revenue, 1916 . . . . .	8,929,009
Total . . . . .	9,711,673
Disbursements, 1916 . . . . .	9,564,250
Balance, January 1, 1917 . . . . .	147,423

The State has no bonded debt.

The assessed value of real property in 1916 was 3,037,948,478 dollars and of personal property, 479,149,125 dollars.

The militia, called the National Guard, consists of four regiments of infantry and one battery of artillery of a total strength of 218 officers and 3,182 enlisted men on June 30, 1916.

**Production and Industry.**—Iowa is pre-eminently an agricultural State, nearly the whole area being arable and included in farms. In 1915 it had 199,755 farms with 32,951,056 acres of farm land. The value of all farm property in 1915 was 4,052,612,393 dollars. About half the farm area is devoted to the growing of cereals. In 1916 the crop of maize was 366,825,000 bushels; of wheat, 10,450,000 bushels; oats, barley, rye, and buckwheat being also grown. The crop of potatoes amounted to 4,830,000 bushels; of hay, to 5,796,000 tons; of flax-seed, to 180,000 bushels. The State has active live-stock industries. On January 1, 1917, it contained 1,552,000 horses, 1,405,000 dairy cows, 2,754,000 other cattle, 1,240,000 sheep, and 9,370,000 swine. The wool clip (1915) yielded 5,400,000 pounds of wool. In 1914, dairy products were valued at 38,779,860 dollars, and eggs at 20,593,720 dollars.

The productive coal-fields of the State have an area of about 19,000 square miles and are worked by 16,215 miners. The coal output in 1913 amounted to 7,451,022 short tons, valued at 13,364,070 dollars. Gypsum to the value of 1,321,457 dollars in 1914, and ochre are worked, and mineral waters are sold. Sandstone and limestone were produced to the value of 550,868 dollars. The clay products for 1914 amounted to 6,401,745 dollars, and the cement output was 4,224,076 barrels, valued at 4,008,915 dollars. The mineral output in 1913 was of the value of 25,602,015 dollars; in 1914, 26,287,115 dollars.

The output of manufactured goods in Iowa increased in value from 160,572,313 dollars in 1905 to 259,238,000 dollars in 1910. The chief industries deal with pastoral and agricultural produce.

Statistics of the chief industries are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 523.

Within the State in 1915 there were 10,016 miles of railway, besides 477 miles of electric railway track. The rivers also provide facilities for transport.

On June 30, 1915, there were 832 savings banks in the State, with 614,566 depositors having to their credit 224,671,130 dollars, being 365.57 dollars to each depositor.

There were also in the state on June 30, 1915, 348 national banks, 323 state banks and 102 private banks.

### References.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments of State.  
 The Iowa Official Register, annual, compiled under the supervision of the Secretary of State. Des Moines, annual.  
*Brigham* (Johnson), Iowa: its history and its foremost citizens. Des Moines, 1915.  
*Eiboeck* (J.), Die Deutschen von Iowa und deren Errungenschaften. Iowa, 1900.  
*Harsha* (W. J.), The Story of Iowa. Omaha, 1890.

### KANSAS.

**Government.**—Kansas was admitted into the Union on January 29, 1861. The Legislature consists of a Senate of 40 members, elected for four years, and a House of Representatives of 125 members, elected for two years. Sessions are biennial.

The right to vote is (with the usual exceptions) possessed by all citizens, and also by aliens who have declared their intention of becoming citizens, provided they have resided in the State six months, and in the township or ward 30 days next before election. Woman suffrage was adopted in 1912.

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and eight Representatives.

*Governor.*—Arthur Capper, 1917-19 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—J. T. Botkin.

The State is divided into 105 counties. The State Capital is Topeka.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area 82,158 square miles, 384 square miles being water. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 1,829,545.

The population in 4 census years was :—

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1880	996,096	12.2	1900	1,470,495	18.0
1890	1,428,108	17.5	1910	1,690,949	20.7

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	856,437	27,964	1,511		885,912
Female . .	777,915	26,066	1,056		805,037
Total . .	1,634,352	54,030	123	2,444	1,690,949

Of the total population in 1910, 135,190 were foreign-born : 34,506 German, 13,309 Swedish, 11,256 English, 8,100 Irish, 15,311 Russian, and 7,140 Canadian.

The cities of the State with estimated population in 1916 are :—

—	Pop.	—	Pop.	—	Pop.
Kansas City .	99,437	Leavenworth	19,363	Parsons .	15,468
Wichita .	70,722	Pittsburg .	17,320	Independence	14,506
Topeka (Capital)	48,726	Coffeyville .	17,548	Lawrence .	13,324
Hutchinson .	20,753	Atchison .	16,735	Chanute .	12,455

Of the total population in 1910, 29·2 per cent. was urban.

The most numerous religious bodies are Methodist, or various denominations, others (in order of rank) being Roman Catholic, Baptist, Disciples of Christ, Presbyterian, and Friends.

In 1914 the 8,715 public elementary schools had 12,705 teachers, 187,970 enrolled pupils; 674 public high schools had 2,139 teachers and 42,831 pupils. Teachers are trained in three public normal schools, which in 1915 had 136 teachers and 3,509 students.

For higher instruction are (1916):—

Founded	Institution	Control	Professors	Students
1866	University of Kansas, Lawrence . . . . .	State . . . . .	241	3,200
1863	Agricultural College, Manhattan . . . . .	" . . . . .	212	2,171
1858	Baker University, Baldwin . . . . .	M.E. . . . .	31	452
1896	Kansas City University . . . . .	M. Prot. . . . .	29	239
1865	Ottawa University . . . . .	Bapt. . . . .	20	388

On January 1, 1910, the number of persons in almshouses was 735, being 43·5 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 1,537, being 90·9 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the year ending June 30, 1916, the total receipts and disbursements were:—

	Dollars
Cash Balance, July 1, 1915 . . . . .	1,318,715
Receipts, 1915-16 . . . . .	11,243,757
Total . . . . .	12,562,472
Disbursements, 1915-16 . . . . .	10,876,256
Balance, July 1, 1916 . . . . .	1,686,216

The bonded debt of the State in 1914 amounted to 370,000 dollars; the assessed valuation of real and personal property was 2,777,073,762 dollars.

The Militia or National Guard, with headquarters at Topeka, consists of artillery and infantry, with hospital and signal corps; total strength, 1,925 enlisted men and 127 officers on June 30, 1916.

**Production and Industry.**—Kansas is pre-eminently agricultural, but suffers from lack of rainfall in the west. In 1910 there were 177,841 farms with an area of farmland of 43,384,799 acres, of which 29,904,067 acres was improved land. The total value of farm property was 2,039,389,910 dollars. The chief crops are maize (69,500,000 bushels in 1916), wheat (98,022,000 bushels), and hay, but oats, barley, rye, potatoes and flax are grown. The production of Kaffir corn is mostly confined to this State. Various orchard fruits are cultivated. The State has an extensive live-stock industry comprising, on January 1, 1917, 1,120,000 horses, 265,000 mules, 900,000 milch cows, and 2,115,000 other cattle, 348,000 sheep, and 2,535,000 swine. The wool clip in 1915 yielded 1,456,000 pounds.

Kansas has coal-fields with an area of about 15,000 square miles, employing about 14,500 miners; the output in 1914 amounted to 6,860,988 short tons, valued at 11,238,253 dollars. In Kansas in 1914 the yield of the oil-fields amounted to 3,103,585 barrels, valued at 2,433,074 dollars. Natural gas produced in Kansas in 1914 was sold to the value of 3,340,025 dollars. The output of zinc amounted to 11,284 short tons (1,150,963 dollars). The quarries

yield sandstone, limestone, gypsum, and there is a large output of Portland cement, amounting in 1914 to 3,237,906 barrels, valued at 2,643,415 dollars. In 1914 the State produced 1,419,578 barrels of salt, valued at 644,820 dollars; salt is important to the State both for live-stock and dead-meat industries. The output of clay products in 1914 was valued at 1,905,961 dollars. The total mineral output of the State in 1913 was valued at 27,312,563 dollars; in 1914 at 25,866,351 dollars.

In the manufacturing industries in 1910 there were 3,435 establishments with 3,571 proprietors or firm members, 6,863 clerks, &c., and 44,215 wage-earners. The raw material used during the year cost 258,884,000 dollars, and the output was valued at 325,104,000 dollars. The slaughtering and milling industries are the most important. Further statistics of these and other industries are :—

Industries	Capital	Wage-earners	Cost of Material	Output
	Dollars	Number	Dollars	Dollars
Slaughtering, &c. . . .	37,869,000	10,591	147,646,000	65,361,000
Flour and grist . . . .	22,741,000	2,360	60,439,000	68,476,000
Railway cars . . . . .	9,607,000	7,686	5,219,000	11,193,000
Zinc smelting, &c. . . .	9,057,000	1,821	8,877,000	10,857,000
Butter . . . . .	1,776,000	348	4,951,000	6,071,000
Foundry and machines .	6,791,000	2,110	3,034,000	5,919,000

Kansas city is an important centre of the live stock trade. The receipts of live stock in 1911 were valued at 31,600,000*l.* sterling, and the total value of dairy produce at 56,585,437*l.*

Kansas, traversed by numerous rivers and six important trunk railways, has abundant transport facilities. There were 9,260 miles of railway line in 1915 and 527 miles of electric railway track within the State.

In 1915 there were 10 savings banks in the State, with 21,671 depositors who had to their credit 4,576,339 dollars, being 211*l.* 17 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments.

Kansas: A Cyclopedia of State History. 3 vols. Chicago, 1912.

Robinson (C.), The Kansas Conflict. Lawrence, 1898.

Spring (L. W.), Kansas, Prelude to the War for the Union. Boston, 1907.

## KENTUCKY.

**Government.**—Kentucky was admitted into the Union on February 4, 1791. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 38 members elected for four years, one-half retiring every two years, and a House of Representatives of 100 members elected for two years. Sessions are biennial. All citizens who have resided in the State one year, and in the county six months, are (with necessary exceptions) qualified as electors.

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and 11 Representatives.

*Governor.*—A. O. Stanley, 1915-19 (6,500 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—J. R. Lewis.

The State is divided into 119 counties. The State Capital is Frankfort (estimated pop. in 1915, 10,981).



**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 40,598 square miles, of which 417 square miles are water. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 2,379,639.

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1860	1,155,684	28·8	1900	2,147,174	53·4
1880	1,648,690	41·0	1910	2,289,905	57·0

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was:—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	1,030,033	131,492	184		1,161,709
Female . .	997,918	130,164	114		1,128,196
Total . .	2,027,951	261,656	64	234	2,289,905

The foreign-born population numbered 40,053, of whom 19,349 were German (48·3 per cent.), 5,913 Irish, 3,222 Russian, and 2,617 English.

The estimated population of the principal cities was in 1916 as follows:—

Cities	Popula- tion	Cities	Popula- tion	Cities	Popula- tion
Louisville .	238,910	Newport .	31,927	Henderson .	12,192
Covington .	57,144	Paducah .	24,482	Frankfort .	11,081
Lexington .	41,097	Owensboro .	17,784	Bowling Green	9,799

Of the total population in 1910, 24·3 per cent. was urban.

The predominant religious denominations of the State are Baptist, Roman Catholic, and Methodist, less numerous bodies being Disciples of Christ and Presbyterians.

Kentucky has a law for compulsory attendance at school between the ages of 7 and 14 years for eight consecutive weeks, but in the larger cities, for the full term. In 1916 the 10,000 elementary schools of the State had 12,000 male and female teachers and 27,030 pupils. 340 public high schools had 1,189 male and female teachers and 18,638 pupils. The State had 3 public normal schools with 82 teachers and 2,927 students in 1915. For superior instruction there are universities and colleges, the more important of which (1916) were as follows:—

Began	Institutions	Staff	Students
1819	Central University of Kentucky, Danville (Presb.) . . . . .	16	150
1855	Berea College (non-Sect.) . . . . .	67	1,668
1865	Kentucky University (State), Lexington . . . . .	100	1,445
1837	University of Louisville . . . . .	111	540

Expenditure on education in 1916, 8,301,850 dollars.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 1,522, being 66·5 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 2,729, being 119·2 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the year ending June 30, 1916, the receipts and expenditure were as follows:—

	Dollars
Balance, July 1, 1915 . . . . .	1,070,214
Receipts, 1915-16 . . . . .	8,927,108
Total . . . . .	9,997,322
Disbursements, 1915-16 . . . . .	9,709,996
Balance, July 1, 1916 . . . . .	287,326

The bonded debt of the State is 4,177,369 dollars, and the assessed value of real and personal property was 898,663,954 dollars in 1916.

On June 30, 1916 the State Militia, or the Kentucky National Guard, consisted of 3 regiments of infantry, and hospital corps; total strength, 170 officers and 2,252 men.

**Production and Industry.**—Kentucky is largely an agricultural State. In 1910 there were 259,185 farms with an area of 22,189,127 acres, of which 14,354,471 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 773,797,880 dollars. The central portion of the State contains the "blue grass region" which, having a rich soil, produces cereals, grasses and fruits of fine quality. In 1914 the maize crop amounted to 91,250,000 bushels; and the wheat crop to 12,540,000 bushels, other farm products being hay, potatoes, sweet potatoes, water-melons, and fruits of many sorts. Besides hemp is grown some cotton, and also sorghum. The chief crop, however, is tobacco, under which in 1915 were 440,000 acres, yielding 356,400,000 pounds, valued at 27,799,000 dollars.

Stock raising is important in Kentucky, which has long been famous for its horses. The live stock on January 1, 1917, consisted of 434,000 horses, 224,000 mules, 418,000 milch cows, 570,000 other cattle, 1,155,000 sheep, and 1,589,000 swine. In 1915 the wool clip yielded 3,552,000 pounds of wool.

The principal mineral product of Kentucky is coal. The output for the year 1914 was 20,382,763 short tons, valued at 20,852,463 dollars. There is also a considerable output of petroleum, the yield in 1914 amounting to 502,441 barrels, valued at 498,556 dollars. Fluorspar was obtained in 1914 to the amount of 19,077 short tons, valued at 128,986 dollars. The quarries also yielded sandstone and limestone, and the clay working establishments turned out bricks, tiles, pottery, &c., to the value of 2,376,406 dollars. Other mineral products are iron, lead, stone, value 1914, 1,257,722 dollars, barytes, lime, natural cement, asphalt, natural gas, and mineral waters. Of pig iron there was produced 57,687 long tons (value 706,120 dollars). The total value of the mineral output in 1913 was 26,845,579 dollars; in 1914, 26,668,474 dollars.

In 1910 the census of manufactures showed there were 4,776 manufacturing establishments with an aggregate capital of 172,779,000 dollars; 65,400 wage-earners who earned 27,888,000 dollars, and turned out manufactures worth 223,754,000 dollars. The output of the flour and grist industries was valued at 22,365,000 dollars; lumber and timber products, 21,381,000 dollars; tobacco, 18,598,000 dollars; spirits and ales, 44,360,000 dollars; men's clothing, 3,276,000 dollars.

The Ohio and Mississippi rivers provide natural facilities for transport. In 1915 the State had 3,802 miles of railway besides 462 miles of electric railway track. The principal railway lines are the Louisville and Nashville, the Chesapeake and Ohio, the Illinois Central, and the Southern.

In 1915, there were 16 savings-banks in the State with 39,892 depositors having to their credit 6,480,379 dollars, being 162.44 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

- The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.  
*McElroy* (R. M.), Kentucky in the Nation's History. 2 vols. Louisville, 1909.  
*Shaler* (U.S.), Kentucky. In 'American Commonwealths' Series. Boston, Mass. 2nd Edition, 1885.  
*Speed* (T.), The Union Cause in Kentucky. New York and London, 1907.  
*Townsend* (J. Wilson), Kentucky in American Letters. Cedar Rapids, 1913.

## LOUISIANA

**Government.**—Louisiana was admitted into the Union on April 8, 1812. The Legislature consists of a Senate of 41 members and a House of Representatives of 115 members, Senators and Representatives being chosen for four years. Sessions are biennial.

Qualified electors are (with the usual exceptions) all registered male citizens resident in the State for two years and in the parish one year next before the election. For registration, however, the citizen must show his ability to read and write, or must own property worth 300 dollars, or must prove that his father or grandfather was entitled to a vote on January 1, 1867, but in this case the applicant must have resided in the State for five years next before the election. The "father or grandfather" clause is intended to secure white supremacy.

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and seven Representatives.

*Governor.*—R. G. Pleasant, 1917–1921 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary.*—James P. Bailey.

Louisiana is divided into 60 parishes (corresponding with the counties of other States). The State Capital is Baton Rouge.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 48,506 square miles (3,097 square miles being water). Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 1,829,130.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1860	357,629	350,373	708,002	15.6
1900	730,821	650,804	1,381,625	30.4
1910	942,514	713,874	1,656,388	36.5

<sup>1</sup> Including Asiatics and Indians. In 1900, 650,804 were coloured.

The population in 1910 by sex and race was:—

--	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	480,460	353,824	991		835,275
Female . .	460,628	360,050	437		821,113
Total .	941,088	713,874	648	780	1,656,388

Most of the white population are descended from the early French settlers. In 1910 the foreign-born numbered 51,782, of whom 20,233 were Italian (39·1 per cent.), 8,918 German, 5,302 French, 3,753 Irish, and 2,056 English. The largest city in the State is New Orleans with an estimated population of 371,747 in 1916. Other cities are Shreveport, 35,230; Baton Rouge (Capital), 17,176. Of the total population in 1910, 30·0 per cent. was urban.

Most of the Southern States are strenuously Protestant, but over 61 per cent. of the population of Louisiana are Roman Catholic. Of Protestants in the State, Baptists and Methodists are the most numerous, then Protestant Episcopalians and Presbyterians.

According to the State constitution no funds raised for the support of the public schools of the State shall be appropriated to or used for the support of any private or sectarian school. City school systems are under separate organization. In 1914-15 the elementary public schools (2,281 for white children and 1,152 for coloured) had 5,981 white and 1,252 coloured teachers and 213,201 white and 91,272 coloured enrolled pupils; 114 public high schools had 457 teachers and 17,408 pupils. The two public normal schools had 73 teachers and 1,626 students in 1915. Superior instruction is given in the Louisiana State University and Agricultural and Mechanical College. The university was opened in 1860, and the college in 1874; on June 1, 1877, they were by law united into one and the same institution with its seat at Baton Rouge. In 1916 it had 96 professors and 1,669 students. Tulane University (founded in 1834) in New Orleans had, in 1916, 312 professors and 2,725 students. This university has State support to the extent of the remission of certain taxes. The Roman Catholics have Jefferson College at Convent with 19 professors and 180 students, and a University (Loyola University, founded 1904) at New Orleans with 120 professors and 305 students. The New Orleans University (established 1874) is for coloured persons. It had 23 instructors and 567 enrolled students in 1916. There is an Industrial Institute at Ruston and another at Lafayette. The State has also an institution for the deaf and dumb and another for the blind, both at Baton Rouge.

Louisiana has 56 benevolent institutions, most of which have been provided by private persons or ecclesiastical bodies. They comprise ten hospitals (four public), 25 orphanages, 17 homes for adults (two public), and three schools for the deaf and blind (two public).

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 187, being 11·3 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 2,400, being 144·9 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the year 1915 the receipts for all funds (including transfers and balances from former periods) and the disbursements were :—

	Dollars
Receipts, 1915 . . . .	8,735,237
Disbursements, 1915 . . . .	9,898,580

The bonded and floating debt of the State up to March 1, 1915, amounted to 10,991,500 dollars. According to the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders the State has a defaulted debt estimated at 6 million dollars. The assessed valuation of property in 1915 amounted to 580,000,000 dollars.

The militia or State National Guard, with headquarters at Baton Rouge, consists of infantry, artillery, and cavalry, with a mounted signal corps, and had a total strength of 63 officers and 1,119 enlisted men on June 30, 1916. The naval militia has 22 officers and 315 enlisted men.

**Production, Industry.**—The surface of the State is chiefly a great plain sloping from north and north-east to the Mississippi delta. The State is divided into two parts, the uplands and the alluvial and swamp regions of the coast. A delta occupies about one-third of the total area. Louisiana surpasses the other States in extent of navigable waterways—3,782 miles. The Gulf coast line is 1,250 miles in length. The climate is semi-tropical, the summers being long and hot, the winters more severe than in corresponding latitudes. Agriculture is the leading industry.

In 1910 the State had 120,546 farms with an area of 10,439,481 acres, of which 5,276,016 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 301,220,988 dollars. The products and manufactures of Louisiana are very various. The chief crops in 1916 were corn, 2,134,000 acres, producing 44,814,000 bushels; rice grown on 443,300 acres, yielding 20,392,000 bushels; cane sugar, 503,525 acres, producing 656,913,708 lbs. For 1916 the cotton area was 1,203,000 acres, and the yield 440,000 bales. Oats, potatoes, sugar, rice, and tobacco are also grown, but not extensively. On January 1, 1917, the State contained 194,000 horses, 240,000 sheep, 1,584,000 swine, and 274,000 milch cows.

Louisiana has valuable fisheries. Oyster reefs extend almost continuously along the coast, and the oyster fisheries are the most valuable south of Virginia, the area suitable to planting and growing oysters being over 7,000 sq. miles.

Rich sulphur mines are found in Louisiana, and wells for the extraction of sulphur by means of hot water and air at the surface are in operation. In 1914 the petroleum output was 14,309,435 barrels (valued at 12,886,897 dollars). Another mineral worked is rock salt. Total mineral output in 1913, valued at 21,011,828 dollars; in 1914 at 21,896,025 dollars.

The manufacturing industries are chiefly those associated with the products of the State: sugar, lumber, cotton-seed, rice. In 1910 there were 2,516 manufacturing establishments which employed altogether 8,103 clerks, &c., and 76,165 wage-earners. The material used cost 134,865,000 dollars, and the output was valued at 223,949,000 dollars. The statistics (1910 census) of the more important industries are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 531.

Brewing, confectionery, printing, and other works are also prosperous.

A large international trade is carried on through the port of New Orleans, where in 1913 the imports amounted to 16,619,611 $\frac{1}{2}$ , and the exports to 35,615,714 $\frac{1}{2}$ . The exports consisted of cotton and cotton-seed products, wheat, flour, rice, and other produce.

The State has ample facilities for traffic, having, besides 24,900 miles of public roads, the Mississippi and other waterways, with 4,794 miles of navigable water. In 1915 the railways in the State had a length of 5,728 miles, besides 328 miles of electric railway track. The principal lines are operated by the Illinois Central, Queen and Crescent, Louisville and Nashville, Texas and Pacific, and the Southern Pacific systems. The telegraph systems had a mileage of pole, 1,080 miles; wire, 19,182 miles; cable, 66,362 miles. The telephone companies had mileage: pole, 3,125 miles; wire, 30,321 miles; cable, 6,250 miles.

In 1915, there were 11 savings banks in the State with 69,085 depositors having to their credit 17,066,502 dollars, which is 247.03 dollars to each

depositor. The bank clearings at New Orleans in 1915 amounted to 898,763,000 dollars.

*British Consul at New Orleans.*—H. T. Carew-Hunt.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports (biennial) of the various Executive Departments of the State.

*Johnson (C.)*, Highways and Byways of the Mississippi Valley. New York and London, 1906.

*Phelps (A.)*, Louisiana. In 'American Commonwealths' Series. Boston, Mass.

## MAINE.

**Government.**—Maine was admitted into the Union on March 3, 1820. There is a Legislature of two Houses, the Senate, consisting of 31 members, and the House of Representatives with 151 members, both Houses being elected at the same time for two years. The suffrage is possessed by all registered male citizens of the United States, 21 years of age, who can read English and write his own name; but paupers and un-taxed Indians have no vote.

*Governor.*—Carl E. Milliken, 1917-19 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—John E. Bunker.

For local government the State is divided into 16 counties, subdivided into towns, cities, plantations and various unincorporated places. The State Capital is Augusta.

**Area, Population, Education.**—Area, 33,040 square miles, of which

Years	Population		Years	Population	
	Total	Per sq. mile		Total	Per sq. mile
1860	628,279	21.0	1900	694,466	23.2
1880	648,936	21.7	1910	742,371	24.8

The population by sex and race in 1910 was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . . . .	375,766	700	586		877,052
Female . . . . .	364,229	663	427		865,019
Total . . . . .	739,995	1,363	121	892	742,371

The foreign-born population numbered 110,133, of whom 40,905 were English Canadian, 35,013 French Canadian, 7,890 Irish and 5,645 English. Within the State, especially in the north, there is a strong French and French-speaking element.

The largest city in the State is Portland with an estimated population of 63,867 in 1916. Other cities and towns (with population in 1916) are : Lewiston, 27,809; Bangor, 26,659; Biddeford, 17,665; Auburn, 16,398; Augusta, 14,170; Bath, 9,396; Waterville, 12,702. Of the total population in 1910, 55.9 per cent. was urban.

The largest religious body is Roman Catholic; then come Baptists, Congregationalists, Methodists, and Protestant Episcopalians.

Education is free for pupils from 5 to 21 years of age, and compulsory from 5 to 14. Cities and towns have elective school attendance committees. In 1916 the 4,696 public elementary schools had 530 male and 5,473 female teachers and 133,036 enrolled pupils. The 195 public high schools had 255 male and 454 female teachers and 14,650 pupils. For the training of teachers in 1916 there were five public Normal Schools with 79 teachers and 699 students. The University of Maine, founded in 1868 at Orono, has 155 professors and teachers and 1,269 students. It is endowed by and receives large appropriations from the State. Bowdoin College, founded in 1794 at Brunswick, has 89 professors and 457 students. Bates College at Lewiston has 32 professors and 472 students, and Colby College at Waterville has 30 professors and 440 students.

Public schools are mainly supported by appropriations from the towns or cities and from the State, and by the income from school funds. Total expenditure on education in 1916, 4,108,483 dollars.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 945, being 127·3 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 730, being 98·3 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—For 1916 (January 1, to December 31) the amount of revenue and expenditure was as follows:—

	Dollars
Balance from 1915 . . . . .	1,158,938
Receipts in 1916 . . . . .	6,865,856
Total . . . . .	8,024,794
Payments, 1916 . . . . .	6,551,676
Balance, January 1, 1917 . . . . .	1,473,118

The bonded debt in 1916 amounted to 2,502,932 dollars.

In 1916 the assessed value of real property amounted to 401,299,430 dollars, and of personal property to 97,208,419 dollars.

The National Guard of Maine contains 1,809 enlisted men (coast artillery corps and infantry) and 138 officers (Oct. 24, 1916). The Naval Militia has 17 officers and 146 men.

**Production, Commerce, Railways.**—The products of Maine are derived chiefly from agriculture, forestry, quarrying, and fisheries. The State has, besides other attractions, excellent hunting and fishing, and is a favourite summer resort. The soil is not generally fertile, an important exception being that of the Aroostook valley, which is well adapted for the growing of fruit and vegetables. In 1910 the State contained 60,016 farms with a total acreage of 6,296,859 acres, of which 2,360,657 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 199,271,998 dollars. The chief crops are oats (1916), 6,120,000 bushels; maize, 645,000 bushels; buckwheat, potatoes, and hay. On January 1, 1917, the farm animals comprised 109,000 horses, 162,000 milch cows, 110,000 other cattle, 157,000 sheep, and 100,000 swine. The wool clip in 1915 amounted to 932,000 pounds of wool.

The commercial mineral products of Maine are, considering the size and population of the State, few in number and of minor importance. Only in one mineral, feldspar, has Maine ranked first during the last 3 years. The output in 1914 was 30,063 short tons; in 1913, 36,248 short tons.

In 1914 the quarries yielded granite to the value of 1,723,032 dollars; slate, 277,419 dollars. In the State there are mineral springs, which in 1913 yielded 1,082,631 gallons, valued at 333,234 dollars. The value of the total mineral output in 1914 was estimated at 3,975,890 dollars; in 1913 at 4,429,584 dollars.

In the State are large granite works, cotton mills, paper mills, manufactures of clothing, &c. In 1910, according to the census of manufactures of that year, the State had 3,546 manufacturing establishments employing all together 4,860 salaried officials and 79,955 wage-earners. Their aggregate capital amounted to 202,260,000 dollars; the cost of raw materials in a year to 97,101,000 dollars, and the value of a year's output to 176,029,000 dollars. Statistics of some of the leading industries are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 535.

The principal seaport is Portland, through which in 1907 merchandise to the value of 1,272,863 dollars was imported, and merchandise to the value of 11,681,196 dollars exported. The exports were meat products, cattle, wheat and maize.

In 1915 there were 2,301 miles of railway and 518 miles of electric railway within the State. The railways are connected with the Canadian railway systems.

In December, 1915, there were 48 savings banks in the State, with 238,300 depositors, having to their credit 106,523,164 dollars, being 447.01 dollars to each depositor.

At Portland there is a British vice-consul.

### Books of Reference.

Reports of the various Executive Departments.

*Census of Manufactures: Maine.* Bureau of the Census. Washington, D.C., 1910.

*Abbott (J. S. C.), History of Maine.* Boston and Portland, 1875. Second Edition, 1892.

*Burrage (H. S.), Beginnings of Colonial Maine.* Portland, 1914.

*Carrner (L. D.), Constitution of the State of Maine.* Augusta, 1902. Waterville, 1913.

*Holmes (H. E.), Makers of Maine.* Lewiston, 1912.

*Macdonald (W.), The Government of Maine.* New York, 1902.

*Maine Historical Society's Collections.* 46 vols. Portland, Me., 1865-1916.

*Sullivan (J.), History of the District of Maine.* Boston, 1795.

*Williamson (W. D.), History of Maine.* Hallowell, 1839.

## MARYLAND.

**Government.**—Maryland was one of the thirteen original States. The General Assembly consists of a Senate and a House of Delegates. There are 27 senators and 102 Delegates. The Senators serve for four years, and the Senate is renewed to the extent of half every two years. Delegates are elected for two years.

There is manhood suffrage for United States citizens who have resided one year in the State, six months in the Congressional District, and one day in the precinct next preceding election. It is necessary for a person entering the State to declare his intention of becoming a resident of the State one year before he is entitled to register as a voter.

Maryland is represented in Congress by two Senators and six Representatives.

**Governor.**—Emerson C. Harrington, 1916-20 (4,500 dollars).

**Secretary of State.**—Thomas W. Simmons.

The State is divided into 23 counties and Baltimore City. The State Capital is Annapolis.



**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 12,327 square miles, of which 9,941 square miles is land and 2,386 are water, the Chesapeake Bay alone occupying 1,203 square miles. The extreme breadth from north to south is 128 miles ; the extreme length from east to west is 315 miles. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 1,362,807.

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1820	407,350	41·3	1900	1,188,044	119·5
1860	687,049	69·1	1910	1,295,346	130·3

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . . . .	529,072	114,749		404	644,225
Female . . . . .	533,567	117,501		53	651,121
Total . . . . .	1,062,639	232,250	402	55	1,295,346

Of the total population 104,174 were foreign born, of whom 36,652 were from Germany (35·2 per cent.), 9,701 from Ireland, 27,532 from Russia and Russian Poland, and 5,197 from England. In 1913, 41,693 immigrants arrived at the Port of Baltimore, the largest number (24,965) coming from Russia.

The largest city in the State and also the chief manufacturing and commercial centre, is Baltimore, with an estimated population in 1916 of 589,621. Other cities, with estimated population in 1916, are Cumberland, 26,074 ; Hagerstown, 25,679 ; Frederick 11,112 ; Annapolis (Capital), 8,760. Of the total population in 1910, 50·8 per cent. was urban. Over two-fifths of the population of the State live within the corporate limits of the City of Baltimore.

The prevailing forms of religion are Protestant, but Roman Catholics have 35·3 per cent. of the Church membership in the State.

Education is compulsory for children 8 to 12 years of age in the entire State since September 1, 1916.

In 1915, there were in the 2,476 public elementary and high schools of the State, 6,222 teachers (924 males and 5,298 females), of whom 974 (222 males and 752 females) were coloured, and 220,480 enrolled pupils, of whom 51,242 were coloured. The State had 4 normal schools, with 27 teachers and 469 pupils in 1915. The total expenditure on education in 1915 was 5,613,949 dollars.

The most important institution for higher education is Johns Hopkins University, organised in 1876. It is non-sectarian, and in 1913 had 275 instructors and 2,500 students. Its hospital with educational features is famous. Goucher College, formerly the Woman's College of Baltimore, founded in 1888, has 45 instructors and 613 students. Other institutions are the Peabody Institute for the Education of Music, the Maryland Institute School of Art and Design, Walter's Art Gallery, Maryland University, Maryland Agricultural College with 42 professors and 315 students ; the Princess Anne Academy for Coloured Youths, with 4 teachers and 47 students.

The Enoch Pratt Free Library has 11 branches, and a recent donation made by Andrew Carnegie of 500,000 dollars provides for 20 additional branches.

For charitable purposes the State contains (besides almshouses and asylums for the insane) 117 institutions nearly all provided by private or ecclesiastical charity. They comprise 32 hospitals (one public), 10 dispensaries (two public), 38 orphanages, three day nurseries, 30 homes for adults, and four schools for the deaf and blind (two public).

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 1,681, being 129.8 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 2,146, being 165.7 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the year ending September 30, 1915, the total receipts and disbursements were as follows:—

	Dollars.
Balance, Sept. 30, 1914 . . . . .	1,076,962
Receipts, 1914-15 . . . . .	11,015,497
Total . . . . .	12,092,459
Disbursements, 1914-15 . . . . .	11,263,751
Balance, Sept. 30, 1915 . . . . .	828,708

On September 30, 1915, the gross debt of the State amounted to 22,785,880 dollars, and the net debt to 15,075,296 dollars. In 1915 the assessed valuation of real and personal property amounted to 1,093,619,356 dollars.

The Militia or National Guard consists of infantry, cavalry, a signal corps, and a hospital corps; total, 168 officers and 2,824 enlisted men (on June 30, 1916). The naval militia has 21 officers and 188 enlisted men. The Federal authorities have a navy recruiting rendezvous and a navy pay office at Baltimore. The United States Naval Academy, for the education of boys intended for the Federal naval service, is at Annapolis.

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture is an important industry in the State, about 82 per cent. of the area being in farms mostly worked by their owners. In 1910 there were 48,923 farms with an area of 5,057,140 acres, of which 3,354,767 acres was improved land. The total value of farm property in 1910 was 286,167,028 dollars. The chief crops are wheat (640,000 acres, producing 10,240,000 bushels in 1916), maize (27,300,000 bushels, valued at 24,297,000 dollars), hay, potatoes (43,000 acres, 4,085,000 bushels, valued at 5,433,000 dollars in 1917), vegetables and fruit. In 1916 the yield of tobacco was 19,635,000 pounds, valued at 3,142,000 dollars. Maryland canned 36.4 per cent. of the tomatoes put up in the United States in 1915. The dairy output in 1910 was worth 4½ million dollars; the poultry products, 3,650,000 dollars. The flour mills in 1910 gave an output of 1,015,866 barrels of wheat-flour, besides corn meal, feed, and offal. The farm animals in the State on January 1, 1917, were: horses, 169,000; mules, 25,000; milch cows, 183,000; other cattle, 125,000; sheep, 223,000; swine, 859,000. The wool clip in 1915 yielded 749,000 pounds of wool.

Of mining industries in the State the most important is coal mining, which, in 1914, gave an output of 4,133,547 short tons, valued at 5,234,796 dollars. Second in importance is clay working, the output of which was valued at 1,846,500 dollars. Quarrying is also of importance, the value of the output of stone of various sorts amounting to 1,110,506 dollars in 1914. Other products were sand, talc, slate, lime, and natural rock cement. The total mineral output in 1914 was valued at 10,587,564 dollars; in 1913 at 1,292,723 dollars.

The fisheries of the State are valuable, especially the oyster fisheries,

which yield more than any other State in the Union. Other fishery products are shad, bass, perch, and various shell-fish.

According to the Census report of 1915, Maryland had 4,799 manufactories, capital employed 295,934,000 dollars; persons engaged in manufactories 131,333; proprietors and firm members 5,014; salaried employees 14,801; average number of wage-earners 111,518; salaries 18,008,000 dollars; wages 53,821,000 dollars; cost of material 238,982,000 dollars; value of products 377,764,000; an increase over 1910 of 19.7 per cent.

Maryland ranks 27th among the States in population, 41st in land area, 8th in manufacturing. In canning and manufacturing of fertilizers it ranks 1st, in the production of tobacco 8th, in iron and shipbuilding 2nd, in the manufacturing of clothing 3rd, in iron and steel 10th, and in cotton goods 13th.

The State has ample facilities for traffic both by sea and land, having a network of roads nearly 1,000 miles in extent (1915), railways with (1915) 1,433 miles of line in the State and 675 miles of electric railway, while 30 steamboat lines enter the port of Baltimore, which is one of the best ports on the Atlantic coast. The whole shipping of the port in 1913, which included 1,639 vessels with a total tonnage of 2,973,052 tons employed in the coast-wise trade, was 2,357 vessels of 4,621,016 tons. The value of the imports in 1913 was 35,533,514 dollars (7,315,517*l.*), and of the exports, 117,269,378 dollars (24,129,501*l.*). In 1913, Baltimore occupied the second place in the United States as regards the exports of grain, and the first place in the coal export.

The construction of a Chesapeake and Delaware ship canal by the Federal Government is progressing. The Inter-coastal commission has recommended its purchase at a cost of 2,500,000 dollars (514,400*l.*), and that it be increased to a width of 250 feet on the surface and a depth of 25 feet. It further recommended that the canal be continued from Norfolk to North Carolina by the purchase of the existing Albemarle and Chesapeake Canal, linking the Elizabeth River near Norfolk with Currituck Sound in North Carolina. This canal is to have a depth of 12 feet. The entire section, from the Delaware to Beaufort, is estimated to be fully completed within four years after construction has been begun. At Locust Point, Baltimore, the United States Government will erect a new immigrant station.

There were 141 State banks and trust companies in the State on December 31, 1915, including 15 branches with resources of 157,655,891 dollars; 19 saving institutions with 106,405,307 dollars resources. The total amount of deposits in all the banks of Maryland on December 31st, 1915, was 166,473,063 dollars.

On June 30, 1915, there were 51 savings banks in the State, with 243,623 depositors, who had to their credit 96,973,131 dollars, being 398.07 dollars to each contributor.

*British Consul at Baltimore.*—G. Fraser.

### Books of Reference.

*Constitutions of Maryland*, 1776, 1851, 1864 and 1867. Published by the Secretary of State.

*Maryland Manual. A Compendium, legal, historical, and statistical.* By the Secretary of State. Baltimore, annually.

*Report of the Bureau of Statistics and Information of Maryland.* Annual.

*Bond (B. W.), State Government in Maryland*, 1777-81. Baltimore, 1905.

*Browne (W. H.), Maryland.* In 'American Commonwealths' Series. Boston, Mass.

*Edgar (Lady), A Colonial Governor in Maryland: Horatio Sharpe and his Times*, 1758-1773. London, 1912.

*Williams (T. J. C.), The State of Maryland* compiled for the Board of Public Works. Baltimore, 1906.

## MASSACHUSETTS.

**Constitution and Government.**—In 1614, the Plymouth Company undertook exploring expeditions to New England, and obtained a Royal Charter granting sovereign powers over the region lying to the north of Virginia. It is supposed that the coast of Massachusetts was visited by the Norsemen as early as the year 1,000, but the first permanent settlement within the borders of the present state was made at Plymouth in December, 1620, by the Pilgrims from Holland, who were separatists from the English Church. This was the nucleus of the Plymouth Colony. In 1628 another company of Puritans settled at Salem, and from that beginning the Massachusetts Bay Colony was formed. In 1630 Boston was settled. In 1629 the whole region called New England was formed into a province. By a special Charter the Government was divided between the colony of Plymouth and that of Massachusetts Bay, but in 1692 they were re-united, and thenceforward acted together both in peace and war. In the struggle which ended in the separation of the American colonies from the mother country, Massachusetts took the foremost part, and became one of the thirteen original States of the Union.

There is a legislative body consisting of a Senate and a House of Representatives, styled collectively the General Court of Massachusetts. The Senate consists of 40 members elected annually by popular vote, the State being divided into 40 senatorial districts each of which returns one senator. The House of Representatives consists of 240 members, elected in 165 districts, each of which returns one, two, or three representatives according to population. There is an annual session of the Legislature.

Male citizens of the United States who can read and write may vote in all State elections, provided they are not paupers or under guardianship, and provided they have lived one year in the State and six months in the election district or precinct.

The State sends 2 Senators and 16 Representatives to the Federal Congress.

*Governor.*—Samuel W. McCall, 1917 (salary, 10,000 dollars).

*Secretary of the Commonwealth.*—Albert P. Langtry, 1917.

There are 14 counties in the State, varying largely in population, and there are 37 cities and 317 towns. The State Capital is Boston.

**Area and Population.**—Area 8,266 square miles (227 square miles being water.) The population as determined by the Decennial Census of Massachusetts on April 1, 1915, was 3,693,310, showing an increase of 9·7 per cent. since the Federal Census in 1910.

The population at the date of each of the Federal Censuses was as follows :—

Years.	White.	Coloured.	Total.	Per sq. mlie.
1870	1,443,156	14,195	1,457,351	186·8
1880	2,215,373	23,574	2,238,947	278·5
1900	2,769,764	35,582	2,805,346	349·0
1910	3,324,926	41,490	3,366,416	418·8

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :

	White.	Negro.	Asiatic.	Indian.	Total.
Male . .	1,633,487	18,748	3,013		1,655,248
Female . .	1,691,439	19,307	422		1,711,168
Total . .	3,324,926	38,055	2,747	688	3,366,416

Of the total population in 1910, 92.8 per cent. was urban and 1,051,050 were foreign born (white), of whom 222,862 (21.1 per cent.) were Irish ; 134,659, Canadian-French ; 92,465, English ; 85,056, Italian ; 160,972, Canadian-English ; 117,260, Russian ; 39,560, Swedish ; 30,554, German ; 23,411, Scotch ; 25,445, Portuguese.

According to the State Census of 1915, the population of each of the 36 cities of the State was as follows :—

Cities	Popu- lation	Cities	Popu- lation	Cities	Popu- lation
Boston (capital) . .	745,439	Haverhill . .	49,450	Chicopee . .	30,138
Worcester . .	162,697	Malden . .	48,907	Revere . .	25,178
Fall River . .	124,791	Chelsea . .	43,426	Gloucester . .	24,478
New Bedford . .	109,568	Newton . .	43,113	Beverley . .	22,959
Cambridge . .	108,822	Quincy . .	40,674	North Adams . .	22,385
Lowell . .	107,978	Fitchburg . .	39,656	Northampton . .	21,654
Springfield . .	102,971	Pittsfield . .	39,607	Attleboro . .	18,480
Lynn . .	95,803	Everett . .	37,718	Leominster <sup>1</sup> . .	17,646
Lawrence . .	90,259	Salem . .	37,200	Melrose . .	16,880
Somerville . .	86,854	Taunton . .	36,161	Woburn . .	16,410
Brookton . .	62,288	Medford . .	30,509	Newburyport . .	15,311
Holyoke . .	60,816	Waltham . .	30,154	Marlborough . .	15,250

<sup>1</sup> Became a city January 1, 1916.

The Registrar's Report for 1915 showed : Births, 93,155 (males, 47,786 ; females, 45,363 ; unknown, 6) ; deaths, 53,110 ; divorces granted, male, 632, female, 1,620, total, 2,252. The number of marriages in 1915 was 31,301. Divorce is granted for cruelty, desertion, drunkenness, imprisonment, impotency, intoxication, non-support, and nullity of marriage.

The "corrected death rate" (excluding deaths of non-residents) for the City of Boston in 1915 (based on an estimated population of 748,431 on July 1, 1915) was 13.91 as compared with a corresponding "corrected death rate" in 1914 of 13.97.

The principal religious bodies are the Roman Catholics and Protestants. The leading Protestant bodies are Congregationalists, Baptists, Methodist-Episcopalian, Protestant-Episcopalian, Christian Scientists, Unitarians, and Universalists.

**Instruction.**—There is a State Board of Education. School attendance is compulsory from 7 to 14 years of age. For the school year ending June 30, 1916, the total expenditure was 23,365,980 dollars, and the number of teachers required for the public schools was 19,003, the total number of pupils enrolled was 604,023, and the average attendance was 508,668. The 256 public high schools had 3,518 teachers and 88,240 pupils. There were 10 State normal schools with a total enrolment for the school year, 1915-16, of 3,051 pupils and 171 teachers. In 1915 the Legislature passed

an Act to establish a Department of University Extension and to provide for Correspondence Courses of Education to be under the direction of the Board of Education.

Within the State there are 17 colleges and universities, of which 14 are non-sectarian and 3 are sectarian (2 Catholic and 1 Methodist). Of these 17 institutions, 5 are exclusively for women. The principal of these (November, 1915), are :—

Year of origin	Name and Location of College	Professors and other Instructors	Students
1636	Harvard University, <sup>1</sup> Cambridge . . . . .	892 <sup>5</sup>	5,226 <sup>2</sup>
1793	Williams College, Williamstown . . . . .	58	514
1837	Mount Holyoke College, <sup>3</sup> South Hadley . . . . .	119	791
1850	Tufts College, <sup>4</sup> Medford . . . . .	266	1,540
1861	Massachusetts Institute of Technology, <sup>4</sup> Boston . . . . .	308	1,900
1863	Massachusetts Agricultural College, <sup>4</sup> Amherst. . . . .	70	668
1869	Boston University, <sup>4</sup> Boston . . . . .	188	2,060
1870	Wellesley College, <sup>3</sup> Wellesley . . . . .	134	1,512
1871	Smith College, <sup>3</sup> Northampton . . . . .	146	1,725
1882	Radcliffe College, <sup>3</sup> Cambridge . . . . .	134 <sup>1</sup>	657
1887	Clark University, <sup>4</sup> Worcester . . . . .	21	107
1899	Simmons College, <sup>3</sup> Boston . . . . .	117	1,083

<sup>1</sup> Radcliffe College for women is affiliated with, but is not legally a part of, Harvard University.

<sup>2</sup> Not including students in Radcliffe College, nor students in the summer school.

<sup>3</sup> For women only.

<sup>4</sup> For men and women.

<sup>5</sup> Includes Instructors in Harvard University offering instruction to students in Radcliffe College.

**Charity and Correction.**—On October 1, 1916, there were in the State twelve public institutions strictly for the insane, two for the feeble-minded, and one for epileptics, and in addition to these, there were one large private institution for the insane and 26 smaller institutions for one or more of the above classes of patients. The whole number of insane in institutions in the State on October 1, 1916, was 15,049, of which number 14,629 were in the public institutions. Of the total number, 7,376 were males and 7,673 were females. The total number of feeble-minded in the State was 2,876, of whom 1,530 were males and 1,346 were females.

On October 1, 1916, there were 11 institutions under the supervision of the State Board of Charity, consisting of the State Farm with 2,627 inmates, the State infirmary with 2,096 inmates, three industrial schools with 955 inmates, a hospital school for crippled children with 277 inmates, four sanatoria for consumptives with 1,077 inmates, and the Norfolk State Hospital with 141 inmates. Penikese Hospital (for lepers), with 9 inmates, is administered directly by the State Board of Charity. In addition to the above, there were on November 1, 1916, as State minor wards, under the custodial care of the Board, 3,861 children boarded in families and 1,675 children in families without board, also 1,736 children in care of the Trustees of the Massachusetts Training Schools, placed in families and supervised by the State Board of Charity. The number of paupers in almshouses during the fiscal year ending March 31, 1915, was 10,966.

The penal institutions in the State consist of 5 strictly State institutions and 21 county jails or houses of correction. On September 30, 1915, the number of prisoners in these institutions was 5,824 males and 839 females.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the fiscal year ending November 30, 1916, the net revenue and expenditures of the State were as follows :—

	Dollars
Cash in Treasury, December 1, 1915 . . . . .	11,924,401
Net receipts, year ending November 30, 1916 . . . . .	58,988,750
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	<b>70,913,151</b>
Total net expenditure, year ending Nov. 30, 1916 . . . . .	59,449,601
 Cash in Treasury, December 1, 1916 . . . . .	 11,463,550

The total bonded debt of the State on December 1, 1916, amounted to 126,930,662 dollars, while the sinking fund amounted to 41,263,980 dollars, leaving a net total debt of 85,666,682 dollars.

For the year 1916 the figures for certain tax values are as follows :—

	Dollars
Assessed value of real estate . . . . .	3,685,163,697
Assessed value of personal property . . . . .	1,240,919,790
Amount of deposits in savings banks (average for last six months) . . . . .	1,031,041,311
Valuation of corporate excess taxed by the Commonwealth . . . . .	628,677,223
	<b>6,585,802,021</b>

For the financial year ending January 31, 1916, the actual receipts of the city of Boston were 46,037,996 dollars, and the actual expenditures were 44,297,711 dollars, while the net funded debt of the city, including the Cochituate Water Debt and the Suffolk County Debt for which the city is responsible, was 84,422,478 dollars.

The military force of the State is the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, composed of the land forces (the Massachusetts National Guard) with an authorised strength of 7,306 ; and the naval forces (the Massachusetts Naval Militia), with an authorised strength of 891. On March 1, 1916, the actual strength of the National Guard was 432 officers and 6,043 men. On March 1, 1916, the Naval Battalion comprised 51 officers and 742 enlisted men.

**Production, Industry, Commerce.**—In 1910 the number of farms in Massachusetts (a farm being defined for census purposes as 'any tract of land of three or more acres used for agricultural purposes, and also any tract containing less than three acres which produced at least 250 dollars worth of farm products in the year 1909') was 36,917, with an area of 2,875,941 acres, of which 1,164,501 acres was improved land. The value of all farm property (including land valued at 105,532,616 dollars) in the State in 1910 was 226,474,025 dollars. Of the 36,917 farms in the State approximately 87 per cent. were operated by the owners, 5 per cent. by managers, and 8 per cent. by tenants. The total value of the agricultural products of the State during the year 1909, was 31,948,095 dollars, representing an increase of 38 per cent. over the corresponding total for the year 1899. The principal crops in 1916 with their values were: Hay and forage, 749,000 tons, valued at 14,231,989 dollars ; potatoes, 2,275,000 bushels, valued at 3,981,000 dollars ; maize, 1,764,600 bushels, valued at 2,117,000 dollars ; tobacco, 12,118,000 pounds, valued at 3,030,000 dollars. On Jan. 1, 1917, there were in the State 59,000 horses, 160,000 milch cows, 88,000 other cattle, 25,000 sheep, and 112,000 pigs.

In the last half of the nineteenth century so many industrial enterprises came into existence that Massachusetts has been quite transformed from an agricultural into a manufacturing community. At present nearly three-fourths of the population dwell in the cities or closely settled places.

The census of manufactures in the State in 1914 showed that the total capital invested in manufactures was 1,548,960,733 dollars, employing on the average 606,698 persons, who earned 341,309,517 dollars, using raw material valued at 931,383,793 dollars, and turned out products worth 1,641,373,044 dollars (in 1905, 1,124,092,051 dollars).

Condensed statistics of the more important industries are given in the following table (Massachusetts Statistics of Manufactures, 1914) :—

Industries	No. of Estab- lish- ments	Capital invested	Stock used	Goods made and work done	Persons em- ployed	Wages
		dollars	dollars	dollars		dollars
Boots and shoes . . .	464	92,253,524	120,323,680	200,529,858	76,944	46,743,858
Cotton goods . . .	189	256,558,720	119,834,334	197,322,111	113,559	50,706,040
Woollen, worsted, and felt goods . . .	171	144,235,644	83,077,423	130,348,514	54,255	27,363,082
Foundry and machine shop products . . .	936	115,679,464	30,989,623	85,638,612	41,361	28,117,771
Electrical machi- nery, appara- tus, and sup- plies . . .	91	45,067,320	17,696,907	43,869,294	17,125	10,651,133
Paper and wood pulp . . .	86	47,979,966	26,610,748	43,352,545	13,401	7,548,620
Leather, tanned, curried, and finished . . .	126	47,418,119	33,194,061	45,265,434	10,164	5,918,205
Slaughtering, in- cluding meat packing . . .	107	19,061,961	47,475,817	54,446,687	3,582	2,141,451

There is very little mining within the State. The principal minerals, as in most of the New England States, are from the stone quarries (3,438,556 dollars in 1914) and the clay pits (1,681,557 dollars in 1914). There are large stone quarries at Quincy, Rockport, Worcester, and Milford. The total value of all mineral products in 1914 was 6,292,833 dollars; in 1913, 7,044,529 dollars.

A large foreign trade is carried on through the Massachusetts Customs District (*i.e.*, Boston and eight minor ports) by eighteen Trans-Atlantic steamship lines. In the calendar year 1915 the imports were valued at 170,433,648 dollars and the exports (including foreign, trans-shipped) at 119,498,929 dollars. The principal commodities imported, with valuation, were: Wool, 54,300,172 dollars; hides and skins, 24,341,331 dollars; fibres and vegetable grasses, and manufactures of, 19,032,031 dollars; cotton, and manufactures of, 20,489,960 dollars; and sugar and molasses, 15,115,904 dollars. The principal exports, with valuation, were: Leather, and manufactures of, 31,503,422 dollars; meat and dairy products, 25,909,356 dollars; cotton, and manufactures of, 11,115,416 dollars; iron, steel, and manufactures of, 10,454,724 dollars; and breadstuffs, 11,144,372 dollars.

In 1915 the vessels engaged in foreign trade which entered the Massa- chusetts District had a tonnage of 2,270,520; and those which cleared



1,527,027. The tonnage of vessels engaged in the coasting trade and entering the port of Boston was 12,885,509.

The total number of immigrant aliens from Trans-Atlantic ports admitted at the port of Boston during the year 1915, arriving for the first time and intending to remain permanently, was 9,483 (only one-fourth the total for 1914), classified as follows:—South Italians 4,051; Portuguese, 3,402; Germans, 621; Greeks, 486; North Italians, 274; English, 208; Jews, 67; all others, 374. Of the total number (9,483) 5,144, or 54.24 per cent., gave their destination as Massachusetts.

On June 30, 1916, there were 2,128 miles of main and branch steam railroads in the State. The 3 principal railroads, the Boston and Albany (New York Central lessee), the Boston and Maine, and the New York, New Haven and Hartford, each having a terminus in Boston, have operated about 95 per cent. of the railroad mileage and conducted over 98 per cent. of the entire passenger and freight business as expressed in gross revenue from those sources. On June 30, 1916, the total length of electric railways (main and second track, surface and elevated) within the State was 2,857 miles. The elevated track is confined to Boston and Cambridge.

In September, 1915, there were 169 National banks in operation in the State, of which 13 were in Boston. The total assets of the 169 National banks amounted to 611,989,333 dollars. On October 31, 1915, there were in operation in the State 195 savings-banks with assets of 1,005,591,642 dollars and 179 co-operative banks with assets of 101,543,318 dollars and 77 trust companies having aggregate assets of 563,595,111 dollars. For many years there have been no State banks, strictly so called, in Massachusetts. The total clearings of the Boston Clearing House during the calendar year 1915 amounted to 8,256,935,555 dollars.

*British Consul-General at Boston.*—Frederick P. Leay.

*Vice-Consuls.*—John B. Trant, John B. Masson.

## Books of Reference.

- The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.  
*Manual for the General Court, 1915.* By Clerk of the Senate, and Clerk of the House of Representatives. Annual, Boston, Mass.  
*Adams (Charles F., Jr.),* Three Episodes of Massachusetts History (2 Vols.), Boston, 1892.  
*Barry (John S.),* History of Massachusetts. (3 vols.) Boston, 1857.  
*Bradford (A.),* History of Massachusetts, 1764-1820. (3 vols.) Boston, 1829.  
*Pike (John),* The Beginnings of New England. Boston, 1889.  
*Frothingham (L. A.),* A Brief History of the Constitution and Government of Massachusetts. Cambridge, 1916.  
*Gardiner (J. H.),* Harvard. Oxford, 1915.  
*Griggs (William E.),* Massachusetts, A Typical American Commonwealth, 1893.  
*Hale (E.),* The Story of Massachusetts. Boston, 1891.  
*Hutchinson (Thomas),* The History of Massachusetts from the First Settlement thereof in 1628-1774. (3 vols.)  
*Oliver (Peter),* The Puritan Commonwealth: An Historical Review of the Puritan Government in Massachusetts. Boston, 1856.  
*Palfrey (J. G.),* History of New England. Boston, Mass., 1858-90.  
*Shurtleff (Nathaniel B.),* Topographical and Historical Description of Boston. Boston, 1871.  
*Winsor (Justin),* Memorial History of Boston. 1630-1880. (4 vols.) Boston, 1881.  
 Various papers published by the Massachusetts Historical Society.

## MICHIGAN.

**Government.**—Michigan was admitted into the Union on January 26, 1837. According to the revised constitution adopted in 1908 the legislative authority is vested in a Senate of 32 members elected by the counties or groups of counties for 2 years, and a House of Representatives of 100 members, the electoral districts being re-arranged according to population every 10 years. Electors are male citizens over 21 years of age resident in the State for 6 months next preceding the election, and resident at the time of the election in the district, county, or township for which the election is held.

The State is represented in Congress by 2 Senators and 13 Representatives.

*Governor.*—Albert E. Sleeper, 1917–19 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Coleman C. Vaughan.

For local government the State is organised in counties, cities, townships, and villages. There are 83 counties, each of which is a corporate body with a Board of Supervisors as its administrative authority. Cities must have each a population of not less than 3,000, but a few which have been long incorporated have a smaller population. Cities hereafter incorporated must have at least 2,000 inhabitants and 500 persons per square mile. Villages in the legal sense have a population of at least 300 within an area of a square mile. The State Capital is Lansing.

**Area, Population, Education.**—Area, 57,980 square miles, of which 500 square miles is water. This is exclusive of 16,653 square miles of Lake Superior, 12,922 square miles of Lake Michigan, 9,925 square miles of Lake Huron, and 460 square miles of Lakes St. Clair and Erie. The total length of Michigan coast line is 1,620 miles.

Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 3,054,854.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1820	8,722	174	8,896	0·1
1860	742,314	6,799	749,113	13·0
1900	2,405,166	15,816	2,420,982	42·2
1910	2,793,058	17,115	2,810,173	48·9

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was:—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . . .	1,441,281	9,007	4,246		1,454,534
Female . . . .	1,343,966	8,108	3,565		1,355,639
Total . . . .	2,785,247	17,115	292	7,519	2,810,173

Of the total population in 1910, 595,524 were foreign-born, of whom 171,157 were from Canada, 131,583 from Germany, 42,724 from England, 37,978 from Russia, 33,471 from Holland, 20,434 from Ireland, 26,374 from Sweden, 31,144 from Finland, 9,952 from Scotland, 7,638 from Norway,

16,860 from Italy, 31,034 from Austria, and 35,175 from all others. In 1915 the area of the Indian reservations was 803 acres, and the population 7,514.

In 1916 the estimated population of the principal cities was :—

Cities	Pop.	Cities	Pop.	Cities	Pop.
Detroit . . .	571,784	Lansing . . .	40,498	Ishpeming . .	15,000
Grand Rapids .	128,291	Jackson . . .	35,363	Manistee . . .	14,000
Saginaw . . .	77,325	Battle Creek .	29,480	Alpena . . .	13,273
Flint . . .	54,722	Muskegon . .	26,100	Menominee . .	13,000
Kalamazoo . .	48,886	Port Huron . .	23,000	Sault Ste. Marie	13,919
Bay City . . .	47,942	Ann Arbor . .	15,010	Marquette . .	12,409

Of the total population in 1910, 47·2 per cent. was urban.

The death-rate per 1,000 of population in the State was 13·3 in 1913; 12·8 in 1914; and 12·8 in 1915.

The more important religious bodies are the Roman Catholic, Episcopal, Methodist, Lutheran, Baptist, Presbyterian, and Congregational.

Education is compulsory for the school term for children from 7 to 16 years of age. The total net expenditure for graded and ungraded public schools, for the fiscal year 1914-15, was 24,432,130 dollars; for the University, State colleges, normal and State schools, 3,251,303 dollars. Total, 27,683,433 dollars. In 1915 the public schools had 598,159 enrolled pupils and 20,161 teachers. The State had 4 normal schools with 228 teachers and 7,259 pupils in 1915. The highest education provided by the State is given in the University of Michigan, founded in 1841 at Ann Arbor; in 1915 it had 524 professors and teachers and 7,214 students. There is a State Agricultural College at Lansing, founded in 1857; it had, in 1915, 168 professors and 1,506 students. There is a College of Mines at Houghton, founded in 1886; in 1915 it had 23 instructors and 112 students.

Each of the 83 counties has 3 Superintendents of the poor (except Wayne County, which has 8), appointed by the Board of supervisors, and 80 counties have infirmaries. Either indoor or outdoor relief may be given; adult dependent persons and dependent children suffering from curable disease or deformity are sent to the University Hospital at Ann Arbor. The Legislature of 1915 authorized the creation of a Commission to investigate the existing system of public care and relief of poor persons in the State of Michigan, the laws governing the same, and the administration of such laws. This Commission is to report to the 1917 Legislature. The whole number of poor persons maintained in the infirmaries during the year ending September 30, 1915, was 8,810, of whom 7,111 were males and 1,699 females. The average number of persons maintained the entire period was 3,400·15. The number of persons temporarily relieved outside the infirmaries was 66,815. The number of permanent indigent persons maintained outside the infirmaries was 3,519, the number of persons supported at public institutions 1,311, and the whole number of different persons who received assistance in any form during the period was 80,455. The whole amount expended in the care and support of the poor is reported at 2,278,633 dollars. There are 14 charitable institutions, 3 penal, and 2 juvenile reformatory institutions maintained by the State; there are also 42 licensed child-placing agencies, 47 licensed maternity hospitals, 350 licensed boarding homes for children, and 27 private institutions for the aged and defective.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the year ending June 30, 1916, the revenue and expenditure were as follows:—

	Dollars.
Balance, July 1, 1915 . . . . .	9,576,075
Receipts, 1915-16 . . . . .	20,929,261
Total . . . . .	30,505,336
Disbursements, 1915-16 . . . . .	17,927,106
Balance, July 1, 1916 . . . . .	12,578,230

The State has no bonded debt.

In 1916 the total assessed valuation of the State as equalised by the State Board of Equalization amounted to 2,800,000,000 dollars.

The Michigan National Guard had on August 1, 1916, 220 officers and 3,430 enlisted men. The Naval Brigade of the State comprised 42 officers and 519 men.

**Production and Industry.**—The State is largely agricultural. In 1910 it contained 206,960 farms with a total area of 18,940,614 acres, of which 12,832,078 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 1,088,858,379 dollars. In 1916 the chief crops were oats, 42,690,000 bushels; corn, 45,375,000 bushels; wheat, 13,600,000 bushels; hay, 4,372,000 tons; potatoes, 15,360,000 bushels. Sugar beets are also cultivated. On January 1, 1917, there were in the State 1,834,000 sheep, 680,000 horses, 865,000 milch cows, 720,000 other cattle, and 1,345,000 swine. In 1915 the wool clip yielded 8,073,000 pounds of wool.

Michigan ranks sixth among the States in production of mineral wealth. The total output of ore in 1914 amounted to 8,533,280 long tons (18,722,358 dollars). Copper mining is carried on in the Lake Superior region; the yield of copper amounted in 1914 to 164,344,058 pounds (21,857,759 dollars); silver, in 1914, was produced to the amount of 413,500 fine ounces (228,665 dollars); salt (1914), 11,670,976 barrels (3,299,005 dollars); coal, 1,283,030 short tons (2,559,786 dollars). The output of the clay-working industries (bricks, tiles, &c.) in 1914 was valued at 2,700,066 dollars; of Portland cement (1914), 4,218,429 barrels (4,064,781 dollars). Graphite, asbestos, grindstones, gypsum, sandstone, limestone, mineral waters, and (in small quantity) petroleum are worked. The mineral output in 1913 was valued at 72,143,211 dollars; in 1914, 57,732,447 dollars.

The industries of the State are concerned chiefly with lumber, timber, agricultural products, metal-working, and the manufacture of automobiles, furniture, stoves, and machinery. In 1915, the number of workshops and manufacturing establishments inspected was 14,359, with an aggregate daily wage paid all employees of 1,116,428·80 dollars, 15,842 superintendents and 452,105 employees. Statistics (census 1910) of some of the more important industries are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 549.

For the fiscal year ending July 31, 1916, there were manufactured in Michigan 1,038,417 automobiles, 1,015,964 of which number were pleasure cars and 22,453 were commercial vehicles. Michigan manufactures about 75 per cent. of the entire output of motor vehicles in the United States. Detroit holds fifth place as a manufacturing city.

Other industrial products are butter and cheese, beet sugar, chemicals, various forms of iron and steel work, and malt liquors. Slaughtering and

meat-packing have also considerable importance. The annual fish catch for the Great Lakes is estimated at over 50,500,000 lbs.

In 1915 there were 8,680 miles of railway in operation, besides 971 miles of electric railway, exclusive of city lines. During 1915 a tonnage of 56,399,147 net tons with 71,290,304 short tons of freight passed through the St. Mary's Falls Ship Canal. This canal is located at Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan, and serves as a gateway between the lakes; it is the largest ship canal in the world.

On June 30, 1916, there were 491 State banks and trust companies, and 106 national banks in Michigan, with, estimated, 2,000,000 depositors having to their credit 598,388,700.76 dollars.

### Books of Reference.

- Reports of the various State Officers.  
 Bulletin of Manufactures; 13th Census, Washington, 1910.  
 Bulletin of Agriculture; 13th Census, Washington, 1910.  
 Michigan Farmer, Vol. 147.  
 Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society: Historical Collections. Vols. 1-39, 1877-1915.  
 Campbell (J. V.), Outlines of the Political History of Michigan. 1876.  
 Cook (W.), Michigan: Its History and Government. New York, 1905.  
 Cooley (T. M.), Michigan: A History of Governments. 2nd ed. Boston, 1886.  
 Dilla (Henrietta M.), The Politics of Michigan. New York, 1912.  
 Wood (L. H.), Physical, Industrial and Sectional Geography of Michigan. 1914.

## MINNESOTA.

**Government.**—Minnesota was admitted into the Union on May 11, 1858. The legislature consists of a Senate of 67 members, one being elected in each of the legislative districts, and a House of Representatives of 130 members elected in the same districts in numbers proportioned to population. Senators are elected for 4 years, all terms expiring at the same time. Representatives are elected for 2 years.

*Governor.*—J. A. A. Burnquist, 1915-19 (7,000 dollars.)

*Secretary of State.*—Julius A. Schmahl.

There are 86 counties, few of which contain less than 400 square miles and 2,000 inhabitants. Townships, as in other western States, are, geographically, areas of land 6 miles square, each divided into 36 sections of one square mile, numbered on a uniform principle. When organised they are corporate bodies with a town-meeting, 3 supervisors, and other officers elected for one year. Incorporated villages have not less than 175 inhabitants; they form separate election and assessment districts and have each a village council. The State Capital is St. Paul.

**Area, Population, Education.**—Area 84,682 square miles, of which 3,824 square miles is water. This is exclusive of 2,514 square miles of Lake Superior. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 2,279,603.

The population at the date of each of the Federal Censuses was as follows :

Year	White	Coloured	Total	Per sq. mile
1880	776,884	3,889	780,773	9.7
1890	1,298,408	13,875	1,312,283	16.2
1900	1,787,036	14,868	1,751,394	21.7
1910	2,059,227	16,481	2,075,708	25.7

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	1,099,425	4,183	325		1,108,511
Female . . .	959,802	2,901	19		967,197
Total . . .	2,059,227	7,084	344	9,053	2,075,708

The foreign born inhabitants in 1910 numbered 543,595 comprising 109,627 Germans, 122,427 Swedes, 105,302 Norwegians, 29,856 English Canadians, 15,859 Irish, 16,137 Danes, 11,062 French Canadians, and 12,136 English. The Indian Reservations in the State have an area (1915) of 854 square miles and contain 11,723 Indians.

The largest towns are Minneapolis with an estimated population of 363,454 in 1916; St. Paul (the administrative capital), 247,232; Duluth, 94,495; Winona, 18,583; Stillwater, 10,198; Mankato, 10,365. Of the total population in 1910, 41·0 per cent. was urban.

The chief religious bodies are : the Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Methodist, Presbyterian, and Baptist.

In 1914 the 8,890 public elementary schools of the State had 14,519 teachers and 420,199 enrolled pupils; 216 public high schools had 2,197 teachers and 36,703 pupils. For the instruction of teachers (who are examined and licensed by county superintendents) there were 6 public normal schools with 156 teachers and 3,960 pupils in 1915. Total expenditure on education in 1914, 19,869,782 dollars. The University of Minnesota at Minneapolis, founded in 1868, had 608 professors and 13,279 students in 1916. Hamline University, at St. Pauls, founded in 1854, had 24 instructors and 485 students. St. John's (Roman Catholic) University, at Collegeville, founded in 1857, had 48 instructors and 413 students.

Within the State there are (besides almshouses and asylums for the insane, &c.) 86 benevolent institutions, 74 of which have been provided by private persons or ecclesiastical bodies. They comprise 44 hospitals (seven public), three dispensaries (one public), 16 orphanages (one public), three day nurseries, 18 homes mainly for adults (one public), a school for the deaf and another for the blind (both public). On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 687, being 33·1 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 1,613, being 77·7 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The revenue and expenditure for the year ending July 31, 1916, were :—

	Dollars
Balance on August 1, 1915 . . . . .	3,332,006
Receipts to July 31, 1916 . . . . .	23,851,472
Total . . . . .	27,183,478
Payments to July 31, 1916 . . . . .	21,726,530
Balance August 1, 1916 . . . . .	5,456,948

The assessed value of property was (1916) : Real, 1,154,269,735 dollars; personal, 233,368,380 dollars; total, 1,387,638,115 dollars.

The Militia, called the National Guard, contained, on June 30, 1916, 210

officers and 2,889 enlisted men. All able-bodied men from 21 to 45 years of age are enrolled and liable to military service. The naval militia has 28 officers and 511 men.

**Production and Industry.**—Minnesota is largely an agricultural State. In 1910 it contained 156,137 farms with a total area of 27,675,823 acres, of which 19,643,533 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 1,476,411,737 dollars. In 1916, 2,520,000 acres of land under maize yielded 84,420,000 bushels. Other crops were wheat, 27,555,000 bushels; oats, 88,112,000 bushels; barley, 26,125,000 bushels; flax-seed, 2,338,000 bushels. On January 1, 1917, the farm animals included 900,000 horses, 1,302,000 milch cows and 1,340,000 other cattle; 541,000 sheep, and 1,733,000 swine. In 1915 the wool clip amounted to 2,940,000 pounds of wool. The total national forest area on June 20, 1915, was 987,377 acres.

The mining of iron ores, mostly red hematite, in the Mesabi and Vermilion ranges has reached great importance. Certain quarry products also are of value, the output of granite, sandstone, and limestone being 1,074,436 short tons in 1914, valued at 417,979 dollars; the value of clay products was 1,944,886 dollars. The total mineral output in 1913 was of the value of 85,814,533 dollars; in 1914, 45,680,855 dollars.

Other industries are connected with the traffic in cattle, sheep, and swine, while important manufacturing industries are the making of boots and shoes, clothing, furniture, metal goods, and machinery. According to the census of manufactures of 1910 there were in the State 5,561 manufacturing establishments with a total capital of 275,416,000 dollars, employing 84,767 wage-earners, who were paid in the year 15,452,000 dollars; the cost of raw material used was 281,622,000 dollars, and the output was valued at 409,420,000 dollars.

Minneapolis is an important centre of the grain trade. Duluth is an important port on Lake Superior.

In 1915, Minnesota had 9,059 miles of railway, besides 715 miles of electric railway track. From St. Paul 10 railways, with a total length of 60,000 miles radiate. The Great Northern Railway Company of St. Paul has a line of steamers which sail between Puget Sound and China, Japan, and the Philippines, the railway of the company carrying vast loads of merchandise from St. Paul to the port of shipment at very low freights.

On June 30, 1916, there were 9 savings banks in the State with 150,552 depositors who had to their credit 36,719,606 dollars, being 243.89 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

**Legislative Manual of Minnesota, and the various Executive and Administrative Reports of the State.** St. Paul.

**Potwell** (W. W.), *Minnesota*, in 'American Commonwealth' Series. Boston, 1907.

**Johnson** (C.), *Highways and Byways of the Mississippi Valley*. New York and London, 1906.

**Neill's History of Minnesota.** Historical Society, St. Paul, 1882.

**Marvey** (F. L.), *The Government of Minnesota*. New York and London, 1905.

**Robinson** (E. V.), *Cost of Government in Minnesota*. St. Paul, 1913.

## MISSISSIPPI.

**Government.**—The State was admitted into the Union on December 10, 1817. The Legislature consists of a Senate and a House of Representatives, both elected for four years.

Qualified as electors are all male United States citizens who have resided in the State two years and in the election district for one year (clergymen for six months) next before the election, have paid the legal taxes, and have been registered. The applicant for registration must be able to read the State Constitution or show that he understands it when it is read to him.

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and eight Representatives.

*Governor.*—Theo. G. Bilbo, 1916–20 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—J. W. Power.

The State capital is Jackson (estimated population in 1916, 27,737). Mississippi is divided into 79 counties.

**Area, Population, Education.**—Area 46,865 square miles, 503 square miles being water. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 1,951,674.

Years	White	Coloured	Total	Per sq. mile
1860	353,901	437,404	791,305	17·1
1900	643,640	907,630	1,551,270	33·5
1910	789,627	1,009,487	1,797,114	38·8

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was:—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	402,056	502,796	908		905,760
Female . .	384,055	506,691	608		891,354
Total . .	786,111	1,009,487	263	1,253	1,797,114

The foreign-born inhabitants in 1910 numbered 9,389, of whom 1,665 were German, 2,137 Italian, and 747 Irish. In 1910 the urban population was 11·5 per cent. of the whole; the larger cities (with population in 1915) being: Meridian, 25,378; Vicksburg, 23,264; Natchez, 12,670.

About half the church-going inhabitants of Mississippi are Baptists and one-third are Methodists. The remainder are mostly Roman Catholics, Presbyterians and Christians.

There is no law for compulsory attendance at school; white and coloured children are taught in separate schools. In 1914 the public elementary schools had 10,953 teachers (2924 men and 8,029 women), 492,756 enrolled pupils. In 1915 167 public high schools had 570 teachers and 10,323 pupils. One public normal school in 1915 had 21 teachers and 985 students. For higher education Mississippi has 6 universities and colleges. These institutions comprise the University of Mississippi, established 1848, which in 1916 had 40 instructors and 625 students; Mississippi College (1826), Clinton (Bapt.), with 17 professors and 421 students; Rust University, for coloured students (1872), Holly Springs (M.E.), with 16 professors and 463 students; and Millsaps College (1892), Jackson (M.E.So.), with 13 professors and 280 students. The Agricultural and Mechanical College (founded 1880) has 61 professors and 1,150 students. The Alcorn Agricultural and Mechanical



College for coloured youths has 21 professors' and 616 students. The Mississippi Industrial Institute and College, founded in 1885 at Columbus for the education of the young women of the State, has 62 teachers and 816 students.

**Charity.**—Within the State are (apart from almshouses, &c.) 17 benevolent institutions, of which 13 have been provided by private persons or ecclesiastical bodies. They comprise six hospitals (two public), six orphanages, three homes, mainly for adults, a school for deaf, and one for blind children (both public). On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in institutions was 436, being 24·3 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 2,283, being 127 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The annual receipts and disbursements in the year ending September 30, 1916, were as follows :—

	Dollars
Balance, October 1, 1915 . . . . .	261,863
Receipts, 1915-16 . . . . .	7,808,576
Total . . . . .	8,070,439
Disbursements, 1915-16 . . . . .	9,200,327
Deficit, October 1, 1916 . . . . .	1,129,888

In 1915 the bonded debt of the State amounted to 2,756,899 dollars. According to the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders the State has a defaulted debt of 7,000,000 dollars. For 1914 the assessed valuation, were: Real property, 267,798,266 dollars; personal property, 104,420,290 dollars; total, 372,218,556 dollars.

The State militia, or National Guard, on September 1, 1916, had a strength of 71 officers and 1,085 men.

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture is the chief industry of the State, which has a semi-tropical climate and a rich soil. In 1910 the farms numbered 274,382 with an area of 18,557,533 acres, of which 9,008,310 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 426,314,634 dollars. The chief product is cotton, which was grown on 3,114,000 acres, and yielded 800,000 bales in 1916, valued at 78,523,000 dollars. Other crops are maize, 47,600,000 bushels in 1916; rice, wheat, oats, potatoes. On January 1, 1917, there were in the State 243,000 horses, 292,000 mules, 450,000 milch cows, 535,000 other cattle, 193,000 sheep, and 1,698,000 swine.

Though there are mineral deposits in Mississippi such as hydraulic limestone, coal, gypsum, and rich clay, there is no mining enterprise. The total mineral output in 1914 was valued at 1,104,197 dollars, and that amount included 530,857 dollars for clay products. In 1913 the total output was valued at 1,143,472 dollars.

In 1910 there were 2,598 establishments engaged in the manufacturing industries; their aggregate capital amounted to 72,393,000 dollars; they employed 3,403 clerks, &c., and 50,384 wage-earners; the raw material used cost 36,926,000 dollars, and their output was valued at 80,555,000 dollars. The most important industries are associated with the products of the State, and statistics are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 555.

Oyster-canning and preserving, and the manufacture of fertilizers are also prosperous.

The State in 1915 had 4,470 miles of railway, besides 123 miles of electric

railway. The railroads with greatest length of line in the State are the Yazoo and Mississippi Valley, the Illinois Central, the Southern, the Mobile and Jackson and Kansas City, the Mobile and Ohio, and the Gulf and Ship Island railways. The Mississippi river and the Gulf Coast provide natural facilities for transport.

In 1915, there were 13 savings banks in the State, with 10,244 depositors who had to their credit 2,236,263 dollars, being 218·29 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.  
Mississippi Official and Statistical Registers, 1904, 1908-1912. (Next Volume, 1916).  
Encyclopedia of Mississippi History. 2 Vols. 1907. (Full and complete, 1540-1907).  
Mississippi Provincial Archives. Vol. 1. (English Dominion), 1763-66.  
Mississippi Territorial Archives. Vol. 1. 1798-1803.  
Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society. 14 vols.

## MISSOURI.

**Government.**—Missouri was admitted to the Union on March 2, 1821. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 34 members elected for four years (half their number retiring every two years), and House of Representatives of 142 members elected for two years.

The right of suffrage extends (with the usual exceptions) to all male citizens and to aliens who, not less than one nor more than five years before the election, have declared their intention of becoming citizens; but all who vote must have been resident in the State one year, and in the county or city 60 days next before the election.

Missouri is represented in Congress by two Senators and 16 Representatives.

*Governor.*—F. D. Gardner, 1917-21 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—John L. Sullivan.

The State is divided into 114 counties. Jefferson City is the State Capital.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area 69,420 square miles (693 square miles water). Estimated population on July 6, 1916, 3,410,692.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1820	56,017	10,569	66,586	1·0
1900	2,945,431	161,234	3,106,665	45·2
1910	3,135,883	157,452	3,293,335	47·9

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male. . .	1,606,556	80,489	768		1,687,813
Female . .	1,528,376	76,963	183		1,605,522
Total . .	3,134,932	157,452	688	313	3,293,335

The foreign-born population in 1910 numbered 228,896, of whom 88,224 were German (38·5 per cent.), 23,290 Irish, 13,751 English, 7,961 Canadian, 6,141 Swiss, 21,401 Russian, 5,654 Swedish.

The largest cities in the State, with estimated population in 1916, are :—

Cities	Pop.	Cities	Pop.	Cities	Pop.
St. Louis .	757,309	Joplin .	33,216	Jefferson(Cap.)	13,484
Kansas City .	297,847	Hannibal .	21,836	Moberly .	12,752
St. Joseph .	85,236	Sedalia .	19,449	Columbia .	12,530
Springfield .	40,341	Webb City .	13,821		

Of the total population in 1910, 42·5 per cent. was urban.

The strongest religious bodies in the State are Catholic, Baptist, and Methodist, after which (in order of importance), come Disciples of Christ, Presbyterians, Lutherans, Episcopalians, and Congregationalists.

School attendance is compulsory on children from 8 to 14 years of age for not less than three-fourths the school term. In 1915 the 9,792 public elementary schools had 17,226 male and female teachers and 659,690 male and female enrolled pupils; 600 public high schools had 2,600 male and female teachers and 51,665 male and female pupils. There are 5 public normal schools. Total expenditure for public schools in 1915, 19,700,626 dollars. For superior instruction there are many universities and colleges, the more important being as follows (1916) :—

Opened	Institutions	Professors	Students
1847	Univ. of Missouri, Columbia (State) . . . . .	268	3,930
1857	Washington Univ., St. Louis (non-sect.) . . . . .	231	2,019
1818	St. Louis Univ. (R.C.) . . . . .	253	1,634

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 2,388, being 72·5 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 3,523, being 107 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the year 1915 the revenue and expenditure were :—

	1915 Dollars
Balance, January 1, 1915 . . . . .	4,942,012
Receipts, 1915 . . . . .	10,000,582
Total . . . . .	14,942,594
Disbursements, 1915 . . . . .	10,204,123
Balance, Jan. 1, 1916 . . . . .	4,738,471

On January 1, 1915, the bonded debt of the State amounted to 7,308,339 dollars (interest being payable to State funds). The assessed value of real property (1914) was 1,279,855,544 dollars; of personal property, 378,731,840 dollars; of railway, bridge, telephone and telegraph property, assessed by State board, 198,297,761 dollars, making a total of 1,856,885,145 dollars.

The militia, or National Guard, consists of infantry and artillery with a total strength of 207 officers and 3,746 men on June 30, 1916; the naval militia had 19 officers and 234 men.

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture is the chief occupation in the State. In 1910 the number of farms was 277,244, with a farm area of 34,591,248 acres, of which 24,581,000 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 2,052,917,488 dollars. The chief crops are cereals. In 1916 the maize crop amounted to 132,112,000 bushels, wheat to 16,575,000 bushels, and oats 32,250,000 bushels. Potatoes and sorghum are grown throughout the State. In the south-eastern lowlands the important product is cotton, the area under which (1916) was 132,000 acres, and the yield 62,000 bales, valued at 5,644,000 dollars. In 1916, 5,000 acres were under flax, yielding 35,000 bushels of flax-seed. The acreage in 1916 under tobacco was 3,200, from which the crop was 3,040,000 pounds, valued at 456,000 dollars. There are many orchards, and small fruit is grown. Stock-raising is important, especially the raising of hogs, of which, on January 1, 1917, there were 4,280,000 in the State; there were also 845,000 milch cows, 1,600,000 other cattle, 1,370,000 sheep, and 1,040,000 horses. The wool clip in 1915 yielded 7,035,000 pounds of wool.

Missouri leads all the other States in the production of zinc and lead. The productive coal-fields of Missouri have an area of about 14,000 square miles, and employ 11,104 miners. The output in 1914 amounted to 3,935,980 short tons, valued at 6,802,325 dollars. The output of red and brown hematite iron ore was 36,304 long tons, valued at 75,696 dollars. The output of zinc was 105,994 short tons (10,811,388 dollars). The output of lead in 1914 was 192,612 short tons, valued at 15,023,736 dollars. The lead ores at Mine La Motte, Missouri, contain cobalt and nickel. Barytes in 1914 was produced to the amount of 33,317 short tons, valued at 112,231 dollars. The output of limestone, sandstone, and granite was valued at 2,294,103 dollars; of bricks, tiles, and pottery, at 6,077,284 dollars. Other products are Portland cement (output in 1914, 4,706,389 barrels, valued at 4,485,744 dollars), grindstones, pig-iron, copper, blue and white lead. The mineral products of the State in 1913, were valued at 54,001,088 dollars; and in 1914 at 48,597,593 dollars.

Missouri has prosperous manufacturing industries, the more important of which depend on agriculture and forestry. In 1910 there were 8,375 industrial establishments; the capital invested in all the industries of the State amounted to 443,343,000 dollars; the number of persons employed in them (including proprietors, clerks, and wage-earners) was 185,705, and the year's output was valued at 574,111,000 dollars. The chief industries, with their capital, their wage-earners, and their output in 1910, are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 558.

St. Louis and Kansas City are important centres of the traffic in grain and live stock. In 1914, 6,715,029 bushels of wheat (4,137,995 bushels in 1913) were exported from St. Louis.

In the State there were in 1915, 8,274 miles of railway, besides 1,113 miles of electric railway track. The northern portion of the State is better supplied with railways than the southern. The principal lines in the State are the Missouri Pacific, the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé; the St. Louis and San Francisco; and the St. Louis South Western. St. Louis is the terminal for the larger river steamers, and there is a heavy traffic between it and the Gulf of Mexico. The market for the grain and animal produce of the Western States is largely reached via Missouri.

There is a British Vice-Consul at Kansas City and another at St. Louis.

### Books of Reference

*The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.*  
*Encyclopedia of the History of Missouri.* Published by the Southern History Company, New York, Louisville, St. Louis. 1901.

*Carr* (Lucien), Missouri. In 'American Commonwealths' Series. Boston, Mass., 1894.  
*Houch* (Louis), History of Missouri from the earliest explorations to the admission of the State into the Union in 1821. Chicago, 1903.  
*Williams* (Walter), The State of Missouri. St. Louis, 1904.

## MONTANA.

**Government.**—Montana was admitted into the Union on February 22, 1889. The legislative power is vested in a Senate and a House of Representatives. There are 41 Senators, elected for 4 years in such a manner that the Senate is renewed to the extent of one half at each biennial election. The members of the House of Representatives, 95 in number, are elected for two years. Woman Suffrage was adopted in 1914.

*Governor.*—Samuel V. Stewart, 1917–21 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Charles T. Stewart.

The State is represented in the Federal Legislature by 2 Senators and 2 Representatives. For local administrative purposes the State is divided into 41 counties, and 17 judicial districts. The State Capital is Helena.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—The State has a total area of 146,997 square miles, including a water surface of 796 square miles. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 459,494.

The Federal census results give the population as follows:—

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1880	39,159	0.3	1900	243,329	1.7
1890	142,924	1.0	1910	376,053	2.6

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was:—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . . . .	217,620	1,058	2,810	5,384	226,872
Female . . . . .	142,960	776	84	5,361	149,181
Total . . . . .	360,580	1,834	2,894	10,745	376,053

Of the total population in 1910, 91,644 were foreign born. Of these 10,627 were Canadian English, 9,469 Irish, 8,980 English, and 8,669 German. There is an Indian reservation of (1915) 6,738 square miles, with a population of 11,329. The largest cities in the State are Butte, with an estimated population of 43,425 in 1916; Missoula had in 1916, 18,214; Great Falls (1916), 13,948; Helena (capital), 13,612; Billings, 14,422; Anaconda, 10,562. Of the total population in 1910, 35.5 per cent. was urban.

The religious bodies are Roman Catholic, Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, Episcopal, Lutheran, and Congregational, Christian, Christian Scientist.

In 1916 the public elementary schools had 50,832 boys and 51,936 girls, making a total of 102,768 enrolled pupils. In the public high schools there were 3,952 boys and 5,237 girls; total 9,189. The numbers of teachers (elementary and secondary) were—men, 681; women, 4,050; total, 4,731. Amount expended for school purposes, 1916, 8,386,167 dollars. The normal school had 19 teachers and 206 students in 1915. The University of Montana (founded in 1895 at Missoula) had, in 1913, 46 instructors and

470 students. The State also supports a College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, to which is affiliated the Experimental Station, and a State School of Mines, with 363 students.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 415, being 110.4 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 963, being 256.1 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The total receipts and disbursements for the year ending November 30, 1915, were :—

	Dollars
Balances on December 1, 1914 . . . . .	1,383,646
Receipts, 1914-15 . . . . .	3,283,835
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>4,667,481</b>
Disbursement, 1914-15 . . . . .	3,173,644
<b>Balance, November 30, 1915 . . . . .</b>	<b>1,493,837</b>

**Bonded Debt.**—4% Bonds dated January 1, 1909, and due January 1, 1929, 35,000 dollars; State Insane Asylum Bonds, dated December 31, 1912, and due December 1, 1932, at 4%, 475,000 dollars; total, 510,000 dollars.

The assessed valuation of all kinds of property in 1915 was 439,785,918 dollars.

The National Guard (infantry) on June 30, 1916, consisted of 50 officers and 734 enlisted men.

**Production and Industry.**—Montana has considerable undeveloped agricultural and mineral resources, and opportunity is offered to prospective settlers of acquiring land and becoming permanent residents. In 1910 there were 26,214 farms with an area of 13,545,603 acres, of which 3,640,309 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 85,663,187 dollars. Large irrigation projects are being constructed by the United States Government, and many private enterprises are being successfully carried out. The total forest area in 1915 was 16,104,734 acres.

The chief crop is wheat, amounting in 1916 to 28,655,000 bushels, and worth 46,134,000 dollars; oats, 25,080,000 bushels, value 11,788,000 dollars; barley, 2,660,000 bushels, value 2,022,000 dollars; flax seed, 3,088,000 bushels, value 7,658,000 dollars; potatoes, 4,875,000 bushels, value 5,850,000 dollars; hay, 1,402,000 tons, value 15,422,000 dollars. Fruit is now very widely cultivated in the State; there were over 2,000,000 fruit-bearing trees in 1914. The raising of sheep, cattle, &c., is a very important industry. Montana has more sheep and produces more wool than any other State in the Union. The wool clip in 1915 yielded 28,682,000 pounds of wool. On January 1, 1917, there were 3,744,000 sheep; horses, 452,000; milch cows, 148,000; other cattle, 983,000; swine, 269,000.

Montana has great mineral resources. In 1914 the production of coal amounted to 2,805,173 short tons, valued at 4,913,191 dollars; of copper, 233,229,640 pounds (31,019,542 dollars); of lead, 4,828 short tons; of gold, 199,204 fine ozs., valued at 4,117,911 dollars; of silver, 12,016,450 fine ozs., of the value of 6,645,102 dollars. Other products are iron ore, zinc, of the value of 5,690,608 dollars; tungsten, grindstones, corundum, mineral waters, and sapphires. In 1913, the total value of mineral output was 69,307,056 dollars; in 1914 it was 54,244,889 dollars.

• The manufacturing industries of the State are prosperous. In 1909 there were 677 manufacturing establishments. The salaried officials numbered 1,380. Their wage-earners, 11,655. The wages paid amounted to 10,901,000 dollars; the salaries paid, to 2,054,000 dollars; the cost of materials used, to 49,180,000 dollars; the value of output, to 73,272,000 dollars; value added by manufacture, to 24,092,000 dollars. By far the most important of the industries is the smelting and refining of copper, but details of copper and some other works are necessarily withheld. Details of other industries are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 561.

In 1915 there were 6,427 miles of railway in the State, besides 107 miles of electric street or elevated railway. The telegraph lines had a length of 9,556 miles, and the telephone lines 5,384 miles.

In the year ending June 30, 1915, there were 5 savings banks in the State, with 9,548 depositors, who had to their credit 3,448,061 dollars, being 361.12 dollars to each contributor.

### Books of Reference.

Report of the Bureau of Agriculture, Labour, and Industry of the State of Montana. Helena, 1911-12.

Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.

"Montana." Issued by Department of Agriculture and Publicity.

## NEBRASKA.

The Nebraska region was first reached by white men from Mexico under the Spanish general Coronado in 1541. It was explored by French fur traders in the period 1700-1800, and claimed by France, Spain and England in the early colonial period, ceded by France to Spain in 1763, retroceded to France in 1801, and sold by Napoleon to the United States as part of the Louisiana purchase in 1803. Fort Atkinson on the Missouri River, the farthest western post of the United States, was established in 1819, abandoned in 1827. Bellevue, the present oldest continuous settlement, was established by French fur traders about 1820. The creation of Nebraska territory was part of the programme of the United States government in 1844 as a step in establishing a military highway to hold Oregon, then in controversy with Great Britain. On May 30, 1854, Nebraska became a territory and on March 1, 1867, a State. "Arbor Day," now a world-wide institution observed with planting of trees, originated in Nebraska on January 4, 1872.

**Government.**—The Legislature consists of a Senate of 33 members and a House of Representatives of 100 members. The Legislators are elected for two years. The franchise extends not only to citizens but also to aliens who, thirty days before the election, have declared their intention of becoming citizens. Voters must have resided in the State for six months, in the county for 40 days, in the precinct for ten days next before the election. The present constitution was adopted in 1875. Important amendments adopted in 1912 provide for legislation through the initiative and referendum, for a State Board of Control over sixteen State institutions, for biennial instead of annual elections, and permit cities of more than 5,000 inhabitants to frame their own charters. An amendment prohibiting the manufacture and sale of alcoholic liquor, except for mechanical, medicinal, and sacramental purposes, was adopted at the election Nov. 7, 1916, by the vote of 146,574 for, and 117,152 against.

Nebraska is represented in Congress by two Senators and six Representatives.

*Governor.*—Keith Neville, 1917–19 (2,500 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—C. W. Pool.

There are 93 counties in the State. The State Capital is Lincoln.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area 77,510 square miles, of which 702 square miles is water. The population in decennial census years from 1860 was:—

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1860	28,841	0.38	1900	1,066,300 <sup>1</sup>	13.9
1880	452,402	5.9	1910	1,192,214	15.5

<sup>1</sup> Including 6,269 negroes and 3,322 Indians.

Estimated population in 1917, 1,277,750.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was:—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	621,042	4,259	704	1777	627,782
Female . . .	559,251	3,430	26	1725	564,432
Total . . .	1,180,293	7,689	730	3,502	1,192,214

The foreign-born population in 1910 numbered 175,865, of whom 57,302 were German, 23,219 Swedish, 13,674 Danish, 8,124 Irish, 8,009 English, 7,335 Canadian, and 13,020 Russian. The largest cities in the State are, Omaha with a population of 165,470 in 1916; Lincoln (capital), 46,515. Of the total population in 1910, 26.1 per cent. was urban.

The most numerous religious bodies in the State are, in order of numbers, Roman Catholic, Methodist, Lutheran, Disciples, Presbyterian, Baptist, and Congregational.

In Nebraska in 1910 only 1.9 per cent. of the population over ten years of age were illiterate. School attendance is compulsory for children from 7 to 15 years of age for not less than 12 weeks in school term. The 572 graded schools and 7,014 district schools, in 1915, had 12,327 teachers and 290,875 enrolled pupils. There were, in 1914, 367 public high schools with 1,121 teachers and 22,553 pupils. There are 4 State normal schools with 118 teachers and 3,804 students and 2 private normal schools. Total expenditure on education (1915), 10,121,558 dollars. Higher instruction is provided in academic institutions, of which the more important are (1916):—

Opened	Institution	Professors, &c.	Students
1871	Univ. of Nebraska, Lincoln (State) . . .	190	4,826
1878	Creighton Univ., Omaha (R.C.) . . .	150	1,245
1887	Nebraska Wesleyan Univ. (M.E.) . . .	36	875
1889	Cotner University, Bethany (Disciples) . .	27	325

A grant of 3,000,000 acres of public lands for permanent endowment of her schools was made by the Federal Government. Of this 1,661,405 acres



are still held by the State. Further sale of this land, with some minor exceptions, is forbidden, Nebraska being the only State which has adopted the policy. The total value of the permanent school endowment is 21,564,714 dollars.

On January 1, 1910, the almshouses had 551 pauper inmates, being 46·2 per 100,000 of the population. In Nebraska, during 1914-15, the United States military pensioners numbered 13,113, and the total amount was 2,902,869 dollars.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the biennium ending November 30, 1916, the receipts and disbursements of the State funds were :—

	Dollars
Balance, December 1, 1914 . . . . .	746,109
Receipts 1914-16 . . . . .	14,120,267
Total . . . . .	14,866,376
Disbursements, 1914-16 . . . . .	13,577,702
Balance, November 30, 1916 . . . . .	1,288,674

The State has no debt. In 1916 the assessed valuation of real and personal property (under a law requiring the assessed value to be 20% of the actual value) amounted to 500,827,276 dollars.

The militia, or National Guard, with its headquarters at Lincoln, consists of cavalry, artillery, and infantry; total strength on January 1, 1917, 130 officers and 1,600 enlisted men, practically all of whom are on the Mexican border.

**Production and Industry.**—Nebraska is one of the most important agricultural States, being third in the production of corn, and fourth in the production of wheat; second in the production of alfalfa and first in poultry and eggs. In 1910 it contained 129,678 farms with a total area of 38,622,021 acres, of which 24,382,577 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 2,079,818,647 dollars. The Federal irrigation district in Western Nebraska embraces 300,000 acres, two-thirds of which is already under water. The principal crops are cereals, hay, potatoes, and apples. In 1916 the yield of maize was 192,400,000 bushels; wheat, 68,550,000 bushels; oats, 79,875,462 bushels. Beet-sugar is also produced, 125,000,000 pounds being the estimate for 1916. The live-stock industry is pursued on a large scale. On January 1, 1917, the State contained 1,018,000 horses, 112,000 mules, 676,000 milch cows, 2,349,000 other cattle, 381,000 sheep, and 4,309,000 swine. From 240,000 sheep in 1915 the wool clip yielded 1,776,000 pounds of wool.

Nebraska has some quarries and some mines (silica). Limestone and sandstone were quarried in 1914 to the value of 303,680 dollars, and the output of bricks and tiles was valued at 640,955 dollars. Total mineral output in 1913, 1,433,718 dollars; in 1914, 1,166,787 dollars.

The most important manufacturing industries are associated with the pastoral and agricultural produce of the State. In 1910 there were 2,500 manufacturing establishments in the State; their aggregate capital amounted to 99,901,000 dollars; the persons owning or working them (proprietors, firm members, clerks, &c., and wage-earners) numbered 31,966; the material used cost 151,081,000 dollars, and the output was valued at 199,019,000 dollars. The chief of these industries is slaughtering and meat-packing, which has its centre at South Omaha. Statistics of four industries are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 564.

Other industries are printing and publishing, brewing, soap and candle making, brick and tile work, smelting, sugar manufacture, &c.

In 1915 there were 8,314 miles of railway in the State, besides the 222 miles of electric railway track. Omaha is a centre whence 9 trunk lines of railway radiate. Commercial navigation of the Missouri river, which was abandoned for 35 years, has been resumed, steamboats and barges carrying grain and live stock ply between Omaha and Sioux City every week.

In September, 1916, there were 834 State banks and 193 National banks in the State, with total resources of 388,746,557 dollars.

There is a British Vice-Consul at Omaha.

### Books of Reference.

The Nebraska Blue Book, edited by Addison E. Sheldon. Lincoln.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments, especially those of the Auditor and of the Bureau of Labour and Statistics.

Barbour (E. H.), Geological Survey of Nebraska. Lincoln.

Bengston (N.), Geography of Nebraska. Lincoln. 1917.

Morton's History of Nebraska. 3 vols. Lincoln. 1913.

Sheldon (A. E.), History of Nebraska. Lincoln.

## NEVADA.

**Government.**—Nevada was admitted into the Union on March 27, 1864. The Legislature consists of a Senate of 17 members elected for four years, about half their number retiring every two years, and a House of Representatives of 37 members elected for two years. Qualified electors, and eligible to either House, are (with the usual exceptions) all male and since 1914 all female citizens who have resided in the State six months and in the county or district 30 days next before the election.

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and one Representative.

**Governor.**—Emmet D. Boyle, 1915–19 (7,000 dollars).

**Secretary of State.**—George Brodigan.

The State capital is Carson City (population in 1910, 2,466). There are 16 counties.

**Area, Population, Instruction, Charity.**—Area, 110,690 square miles, 869 square miles being water. Area in 1915 of Indian reservations, 1,072 square miles, with 7,819 Indians. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 106,734.

The population in decennial census years was :—

Years	Population.	Per sq. mile.	Years.	Population.	Per sq. mile.
1880	62,266	0·6	1900	42,335	0·4
1890	47,355	0·4	1910	81,875	0·7

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	47,892	263	4,306		52,551
Female . . .	28,384	250	2,690		29,324
Total . . .	74,276	513	1,846	5,240	81,875

In 1910 the foreign-born population numbered 19,691, of whom 1,916 were German, 1,051 Greek, 2,831 Italian, 1,793 English, 1,702 Irish, 1,790 Canadians. The largest cities in the State, with estimated population in 1914, are Reno, 13,579; Goldfield, 4,838; Spark, 2,500; Carson City, 2,464; Virginia, 2,244; and Ely, 2,055. Of the total population in 1910, 16.3 per cent. was urban.

The most numerous religious body in the State is the Roman Catholic, other denominations being Episcopal, Methodist, Mormon, and Presbyterian.

School attendance is compulsory for children from 8 to 16 years of age. In 1916 the 344 elementary public schools had 657 teachers and 13,556 enrolled pupils, the total expenditure on education being 768,385 dollars. The 16 public high schools had 66 teachers and 912 pupils. The University at Reno was founded in 1886 and has 46 professors and instructors and 611 students in 1916.

**Finance.**—The receipts and disbursements in the year 1916 were as follows:—

	Dollars
Balance on hand, Jan. 1, 1916 . . . . .	302,420
Receipts, 1916 . . . . .	1,814,412
Total . . . . .	2,116,832
Disbursements, 1916 . . . . .	1,488,392
Balance on hand, Jan. 1, 1917 . . . . .	628,440

The outstanding bonds of the State on December 31, 1916, amounted to 680,000 dollars, all of which are owned by the State School Fund. The assessed value of taxable property in 1914 was: real property, 98,530,588 dollars; personal, 9,264,141 dollars; total, 107,794,729 dollars.

Nevada has no organised militia; it was mustered out May 20, 1906.

**Production and Industry.**—In 1910 there were 2,689 farms with a farm area of 2,714,757 acres, of which 752,117 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 19,213,930 dollars. The Federal irrigation project embraces 160,000 acres within the State of Nevada. The development of agricultural land has been retarded by lack of transport facilities and local markets, but there is considerable activity in the raising of stock. Principal crops in 1916:—Corn, 34,000 bushels; wheat, 1,592,000 bushels; barley, 492,000 bushels; potatoes, 2,660,000 bushels. On January 1, 1917, there were in the State 73,000 horses, 26,000 milch cows, 470,000 other cattle, 1,455,000 sheep, and 37,000 swine. In 1915 the wool clip from 765,000 sheep yielded 5,890,000 pounds of wool. In 1915 the area of national forests in the State was 5,287,710 acres.

The mineral resources of the State are chiefly gold and silver, but copper, lead, zinc, pyrites, iron, quicksilver, tungsten, sulphur, graphite, borax, gypsum, and building stone are also worked. In 1914 the output of gold was 555,402 fine ounces, valued at 11,481,188 dollars, and of silver, 15,455,491 ounces, valued at 8,546,887 dollars. The copper produced in 1914 amounted to 60,986,450 pounds, value 8,111,198 dollars; zinc, 6,490 short tons, value 661,992 dollars. Value of total mineral output for 1913, 37,842,084 dollars; for 1914, 29,984,338 dollars.

The manufacturing industries of the State are not of great importance, but they have shown a rapid growth since the census of 1900. In 1910 there were 177 manufacturing establishments employing altogether 256 salaried officials and 2,257 wage-earners. Their aggregate capital amounted

to 9,807,000 dollars; the raw material used in the year, to 8,366,000 dollars, and their output, to 11,887,000 dollars. The more important works were for flour and grist, car making and repairing, butter, brewing, and printing.

In 1915 the length of railway in the State was 2,331 miles, besides 11 miles of electric railway.

In 1915 there was 1 savings bank within the State, with 1,954 depositors, who had to their credit 1,414,016 dollars, being 723.64 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

Reports of the State Controller, State Treasurer, and other Executive Officers, and Bureau of Industry, Agriculture, and Irrigation.

## NEW HAMPSHIRE.

**Government.**—New Hampshire was one of the thirteen original States of the Union. The sense of the people as to the calling of a convention for the revision of the Constitution must be taken every seven years. If a convention is held the amendments to the Constitution which it proposes must be laid before the towns, and approved by two-thirds of the qualified voters present and voting on the subject. The Legislature consists of a Senate and a House of Representatives. The Senate consists of 24 members, elected for two years. The House of Representatives consists of from 390 to 409 members, the number varying slightly with each session, as representation is on the basis of population. Electors are all male citizens 21 years of age, resident six months in the place to be represented, duly registered and not under sentence for crime or paupers.

*Governor.*—Henry W. Keyes, 1917–19 (3,000 dollars.)

*Secretary of State.*—Edwin C. Bean.

New Hampshire is represented in the Federal Congress by 2 Senators and 2 Representatives. The State is divided into 10 counties. The State Capital is Concord.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area 9,341 square miles, of which 310 square miles is water. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 442,506.

The population at the date of the Federal censuses was as follows :—

Years	White	Coloured	Total	Per sq. mile.
1880	346,229	762	346,991	38.4
1890	375,840	690	376,530	41.7
1900	410,791	797	411,588	45.6
1910	429,906	666	430,572	47.7

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	215,918	288	84		216,290
Female .	213,983	276	18		214,282
Total .	429,906	564	68	84	430,572

Of the total population in 1910, 96,667 were foreign born, of whom 2,068 were Swedes, 4,345 Russians, 2,046 Germans, 4,862 English, 10,613 Irish, 57,878 Canadian.

The largest city of the State is Manchester, with an estimated population of 78,283 in 1916. Other cities are Nashua, 27,327 in 1916; Concord (capital), 22,669 in 1916; Dover, 13,272; Berlin, 13,599; Portsmouth, 11,666; Laconia, 11,528; Keene, 10,633; Rochester, 9,119. Of the population in 1910, 59.2 per cent. was urban.

The prevailing form of religion is the Roman Catholic, which has 63 per cent. of the Church membership; other bodies are Congregational, Baptist, Methodist, and Protestant Episcopal. Religious instruction is not given in the public schools. The Roman Catholics maintain parochial schools in all the cities and some of the large towns.

The State law requires that at least 20 weeks of schooling must be provided in every town annually. School attendance is compulsory for children from 8 to 14 years of age during the whole school term; and for children who cannot read and write English the school age extends to 16. In 1915 the public elementary schools of the State had 2,493 teachers, and 76,929 enrolled pupils; 74 public high schools had 554 teachers and 10,535 pupils. The 2 normal schools had 14 teachers and 223 students in 1915. The principal colleges within the State are Dartmouth College, at Hanover, founded in 1769, and the New Hampshire College of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts, at Durham, founded in 1868. They are non-sectarian. Dartmouth has (1916) 116 instructors and 1,494 students; the State College 44 instructors and 338 students.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 991, being 230.2 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 508, being 118 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The revenue and expenditure for the year ending August 31, 1916, was:—

	Dollars
Cash balance, Sept. 1, 1915 . . . . .	616,121
Receipts, Sept. 1, 1915, to Aug. 31, 1916 . . . . .	3,557,515
Total . . . . .	4,173,636
Disbursements, 1915-16 . . . . .	3,502,243
Balance, September 1, 1916 . . . . .	671,393

The net indebtedness on September 1, 1916, amounted to 1,068,954 dollars.

The militia of the State, called the New Hampshire National Guard, consists of cavalry, artillery, and infantry, the number of men enrolled on June 30, 1916, being 83 officers and 1,175 enlisted men.

There is no federal naval establishment within the State, though the navy yard at Kittery, Me., is known as the Portsmouth Navy Yard, because Portsmouth, N.H., is its port of entry.

**Production and Industry.**—The majority of the population is employed in agriculture, but manufacturing interests are not far behind. The total land area of the State is 5,763,000 acres, of which 1,441,000 acres are cultivated, 720,000 acres uncultivated, and 3,602,000 acres under forest. In 1910 there were 27,053 farms with a total acreage of 3,249,458 acres, or 120.1 acres to each farm, and of this 929,185 acres were improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 103,704,196 dollars. The

chief crops are, in order of importance, hay (767,000 tons), corn (874,000 bushels), potatoes (180,000 bushels), oats (444,000 bushels); the chief fruit crop is apples. On January 1, 1917, the farm animals in the State were 44,000 horses, 97,000 milch cows, 63,000 other cattle, 35,000 sheep, and 53,000 swine.

Metals are little worked, but granite and mica are quarried, and mineral waters and scythe stones are worked. The value of the granite output in 1914 was 1,383,325 dollars. In 1914 the clay products were valued at 398,066 dollars. Total value of mineral products, in 1913, 2,218,925 dollars; in 1914, 2,029,835 dollars.

The manufacturing interests, aside from forest products, are largely confined to the Southern part of the State. In 1910 the capital invested in manufactures amounted to 139,990,000 dollars; the wage-earners numbered 78,658; the raw materials used were valued at 98,157,000 dollars, and the output at 164,581,000 dollars. Boots and shoes rank first, followed by cotton and woollen goods. An important occupation in the State is the summer entertainment of guests in the mountain and lake regions.

The Boston and Maine Railroad owns or leases all the steam railroad lines within the State except the Grand Trunk in the extreme north. In 1915 the length of steam railway in the State was 1,255 miles; the electric railways had 267 miles of track.

In 1915 there were 57 savings banks in the State, with 219,535 depositors who had to their credit 103,623,822 dollars, being 472.01 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the Various Departments of State Government.

*Drew* (W. J.), New Hampshire Register. Concord, N.H. Annual.

*McClintock* (J. N.), History of New Hampshire. Concord, N.H.

*Palfrey* (J. G.), History of New England. Boston, Mass., 1906.

*Rollins* (F. W.), Guide to New Hampshire. Concord, N.H. Annual.

---

## NEW JERSEY.

**Government.**—New Jersey is one of the thirteen original States in the Union. The legislative power is vested in a Senate and a General Assembly, the members of which are chosen by the people, all male citizens (with necessary exceptions) 21 years of age, resident in the State for a year and in the county for 5 months preceding the election, having the right of suffrage. The Senate consists of 21 senators, one for each county, elected by the voters for 3 years, in such manner that the Senate is renewed to the extent of one-third annually. The General Assembly consists of 60 members elected annually by the voters of the counties in numbers proportioned to the population of the counties as determined by the decennial Federal census.

*Governor.*—Walter E. Edge, 1917–20 (10,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Thomas F. Martin, 1915–20 (6,000 dollars).

The State is represented in the Federal Congress by 2 Senators and 12 Representatives. For local administration it is divided into 21 counties, which are subdivided into cities, boroughs, and townships. The State Capital is Trenton.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area 8,224 square miles (710 square miles water area). Population, by State census on June 1, 1915, 2,844,342 (2,739,560 white and 95,281 coloured).

The population at the date of the Federal censuses was :—

Year	White	Coloured	Total	Per sq. mile
1880	1,092,017	39,099	1,131,116	150.5
1890	1,396,581	48,352	1,444,933	192.3
1900	1,812,317	71,852	1,883,669	250.7
1910	2,445,894	91,273	2,537,167	337.7

In 1910, the population by sex and race was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . . .	1,241,482	43,602	1,379		1,286,463
Female . . . .	1,204,412	46,158	134		1,250,704
Total . . . .	2,445,894	89,760	1,345	168	2,537,167

In 1915, the foreign-born numbered 734,052, of whom 55,357 were English; 75,444 Irish; 115,711 German; 144,848 Italian.

Population of the larger cities was as follows in 1915 (Census) :—

Cities	Population	Cities	Population	Cities	Population
Newark . . .	366,721	Hoboken . .	67,611	New Brunswick	30,019
Jersey City .	270,903	Passaic . .	61,225	Orange . . .	29,805
Paterson . .	124,815	Bayonne . .	64,461	Plainfield .	24,516
Trenton(capital)	103,190	Atlantic City	51,667	Long Branch .	14,565
Camden . . .	102,215	East Orange .	40,961	Bridgetown .	13,611
Elizabeth . .	82,036	Perth Amboy	39,719	Millville . .	13,307

Of the total population in 1910, 75.2 per cent. was urban.

The Roman Catholic Church has 51.5 per cent. of the church-going population; other bodies are Methodist, Presbyterian, Baptist, and Protestant Episcopal.

Elementary instruction is free and compulsory for all children from 7 to 15 years of age; the schools are open to all from 5 to 20 years of age. On June 30, 1915, the public schools had nearly 15,000 teachers and 563,240 enrolled pupils, and 156 public high schools had 1,654 teachers and 44,314 pupils. In 1915, 3 public normal schools had 124 teachers and 1,696 students. The total expenditure on education (1915) was 17,158,750 dollars. There were altogether 2,155 school buildings.

Higher and non-sectarian instruction is provided at Princeton University (founded in 1746), which, in 1916, had 215 professors and 1,535 students; at Rutgers College (1766) at New Brunswick, with 60 professors and 635 students; and at Stevens Institute of Technology (1871) at Hoboken, with 34 professors and 343 students.

For philanthropic and charitable purposes New Jersey has 2 State insane hospitals; 8 county insane hospitals; 2 establishments for the feeble minded; an epileptic village; an institution for tuberculosis patients; 2 soldiers' homes; a school for the deaf and dumb.

**Finance, Defence.**—The receipts and disbursements of the State Fund for the financial year ending October 31, 1916, were as follows:—

	Dollars
Balance, October 31, 1915 . . . . .	2,457,687
Receipts, 1915-1916 . . . . .	12,816,720
Total . . . . .	15,274,407
Disbursements, 1915-16 . . . . .	11,196,165
Balance, October 31, 1916 . . . . .	4,078,242

There is no State debt.

The militia, or the National Guard as it is called in the State, consisting of infantry, cavalry, artillery, signal corps, field hospital, and ambulance company, had, on January 1, 1916, 305 officers and 4,123 enlisted men. There is also a naval reserve of 29 officers and 479 men. There is a State camp ground and rifle range at Sea Girt on the Atlantic Ocean.

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture, market-gardening, fruit-growing, horticulture, and forestry are pursued within the State. In 1910 New Jersey had 33,487 farms with a total area of 2,573,857 acres, of which 1,803,336 acres was improved land. The value of all farm property in 1910 was 254,832,665 dollars. In 1916 the chief crop was maize, acreage 276,000, producing 10,800,000 bushels, valued at 108,000,000 dollars; of hay there was an acreage of 375,000 acres, producing 585,500 short tons, valued at 10,296,200 dollars. The yield of potatoes in 1916 was 10,370,000 bushels. The farm animals on January 1, 1917, comprised 92,000 horses, 155,000 milch cows, 74,000 other cattle, 29,000 sheep, and 163,000 swine.

New Jersey has valuable fisheries, the lakes and streams being stocked with trout, perch, black bass, &c., while there are shad, menhaden, and sturgeon fisheries on the Delaware River and round the coast.

The mineral deposits consist of magnetic iron, zinc, manganese, talc, soapstone, and graphite. Only the iron and zinc are at present worked to any considerable extent. The iron-ore output in 1914 was valued at 1,076,208 dollars, and the refined zinc at 7,515,914 dollars. Granite, trap rock, sandstone, and limestone quarries show an output in 1914 valued at 1,533,668 dollars; the production of Portland cement was valued at 3,081,205 dollars; the clay-working industries of the State produced brick, terra-cotta, tiling, and pottery to the value of 16,484,652 dollars. The total mineral output in 1913 was valued at 37,271,129 dollars; in 1914 at 31,756,503 dollars.

The manufacturing industries within the State are prosperous. In 1910, the manufacturing establishments had a capital of 977,172,000 dollars; they employed 36,838 salaried officials and 326,223 wage-earners; the raw material used was valued at 720,033,000 dollars, and the output at 1,145,529,000 dollars. The textile industries (taken collectively) are the most important; in 1910 their joint output was valued at 131,232,625 dollars. This output comprised, among other products, silk manufactures, 53,513,274 dollars; dyeing and finishing silk goods, 9,066,062; worsted and woollen goods, 30,754,104; felt hats, 10,503,020; cotton goods, 21,403,553; hosiery, 5,992,612. Statistics of the chief groups of industries for 1910 are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 572.

In 1916, according to State statistics, there were 46 establishments for canning fruit and vegetables, employing 5,327 persons, who packed 6,105,732 pounds of fruit, and 81,893,292 pounds of vegetables, of a total value of 2,396,889 dollars.



In 1915 the length of railroad within the State was 2,443 miles ; electric railway track, 1,251 miles ; the length of canals was 175 miles.

In 1915 there were 27 savings banks in the State with 326,888 depositors who had to their credit 129,651,358 dollars, being 396.62 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference concerning New Jersey.

Manual of the Legislature of New Jersey. By T. F. Fitzgerald. Trenton.

Annual Reports of: State Treasurer; Comptroller of the Treasury; Commission of Banking and Insurance; Bureau of Industrial Statistics, and other State Authorities.

Lee (F. B.), New Jersey as a Colony and a State. 1902.

Scott (A.), New Jersey in 'American Commonwealths.' Boston 1907.

## NEW MEXICO.

**Constitution and Government.**—New Mexico from the time of its discovery by Europeans was politically associated with Mexico. On May 11, 1846, the Mexican war began ; when peace was made February 2, 1848, New Mexico was recognised as belonging to the United States. On September 9, 1850, the Organic Act of the Territory was passed by the United States Congress. The boundaries of the Territory had been made to include part of Texas, but Utah was formed into a separate Territory ; in 1861 part of New Mexico was transferred to Colorado, and in 1863 Arizona was disjoined, leaving to New Mexico its present area. On June 20, 1910, Congress passed an Enabling Act permitting the Territory of New Mexico to frame a State Constitution, and in November, 1911, New Mexico was admitted to Statehood.

The State legislature consists of 24 members of the Senate and 40 members of the House of Representatives.

*Governor.*—E. C. De Baca, 1917–22 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Antonio A. Lucero.

For local government the State is divided into 26 counties. The administrative capital of the State is Santa Fé, population (as shown by the census of 1910), 5,072.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 122,634 square miles (131 square miles being water area). Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 410,283.

In four census years the population was :—

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1880	119,565	1.0	1900	195,310	1.6
1890	160,282	1.3	1910	327,301	2.7

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male	163,442	891	10,912		175,245
Female	141,152	737	10,167		152,056
Total	304,594	1,628	506	20,573	327,301

In 1910, 23,146 were foreign born, of whom 1,746 were Germans, 11,918 Mexicans, 1,101 English, 1,233 Austrians, and 1,959 Italians.

Of the total population in 1910, 14·2 per cent. was urban.

The largest towns are Albuquerque, with estimated population of 18,057 in 1914, East Las Vegas, 3,755; Las Vegas, 3,179; Roswell, 6,172; and Santa Fé with 5,072. Indian reservations, with an area of 6,047 square miles in 1915, have Indian population of 22,007, chiefly Navaho, Apache, and Pueblo (or town) Indians.

The prevailing form of religion is Roman Catholic, but various Protestant bodies have schools and churches within the State. Religious instruction in public schools is prohibited by law, but boards of directors may open school-houses for the use of religious societies, &c., at times outside the regular school hours.

Elementary education is free, and all children between 7 and 14 years of age are compelled to attend school. The use of the English language is enforced in schools. There are (1914) public elementary schools in the State with 67,147 enrolled pupils, and 1,692 teachers (531 men and 1,161 women); and 34 public high schools with 145 teachers and 2,424 pupils in 1915. Besides, there are 26 Indian schools with 2,291 pupils, and 141 teachers (maintained by the Federal Government). Three public normal schools had 33 teachers and about 800 students. Total expenditure on education (1914), 1,346,402 dollars. For special and higher instruction there are various institutions; a College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, founded in 1890, with 43 professors and 287 students, a School of Mines, founded at Socorro in 1895, with 8 professors and 34 students, a Military Institute, an Institute for the Deaf and Dumb, an Orphans' School, and a Reform School. At Albuquerque is the University of New Mexico, founded in 1891; it has 25 professors and 222 students. The State schools are maintained by funds assigned by the State Government, and by the proceeds of the school tax levied by the commissioners of each county, municipality and district.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the year ending November 30, 1915, the revenue and expenditure were as follows:—

	Dollars
Balance, December 1, 1914 . . . . .	870,485
Receipts for year . . . . .	1,946,290
Total . . . . .	2,816,775
Disbursements for year . . . . .	1,384,824
Balance, December 1, 1915 . . . . .	431,951

The total bonded indebtedness of the State on June 30, 1915, was 1,028,252 dollars.

The National Guard of the State contains 867 enlisted men and 67 officers on June 30, 1916; the unorganised militia available is estimated at 55,000. In the State are 8 military reservations with a total area of about 187,400 acres. Battery target range in Capitan mountains 6,687·95 acres.

**Production and Industry.**—New Mexico produces cereals, vegetables, fruit, and cotton. The principal crops in 1916 were: maize, 2,625,000 bushels; wheat, 2,104,000 bushels; potatoes, 816,000 bushels. Irrigation, which is indispensable over wide tracks of fertile country, is extending, in 1911 the irrigated area had reached 750,000. The Rio Grande project provides for reservoir construction for the irrigation of 180,000 acres in New Mexico and Texas. Private enterprise also is devoted largely to

reservoir and canal construction. In 1910 there were 35,676 farms with an area of 11,270,021 acres, of which 1,467,191 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 159,447,990 dollars. The farm animals on January 1, 1917, comprised 250,000 horses, 85,000 milch cows, 1,145,000 other cattle, 3,300,000 sheep, and 101,000 swine. In 1915 the wool clip amounted to 13,620,000 pounds of wool. The national forest area (1915) covers 8,469,511 acres, and there are about 4,000,000 acres of heavily forested country in private ownership.

The State has valuable mineral resources. In 1914 the metallic output comprised gold, 56,681 fine ounces (1,171,696 dollars); silver, 1,777,445 fine ounces (982,927 dollars); copper, 59,307,925 pounds (7,887,954 dollars); lead, 882 short tons (68,782 dollars); zinc, 9,202 short tons (938,573 dollars). In the same year 3,877,689 short tons of coal were produced, valued at 6,230,871 dollars. The quarries yielded granite, sandstone, limestone, and marble to the value of 418,305 dollars. Turquoise is profitably worked in four localities within the State; the sands contain traces of platinum; gypsum is produced in small quantities, as is also mica. The total mineral output of the State in 1913 was valued at 17,862,369 dollars; in 1914, at 18,072,919 dollars.

The manufactured output of New Mexico in 1910 amounted to the value of 7,978,000 dollars, of which nearly half was for car construction and repair by railway companies. The industries next in importance are lumber and timber work, and flour and grist milling. There are also woollen mills and cement works. The aggregate capital of all industries was 7,743,000 dollars; the number of wage-earners was 4,143, earning in a year 2,591,000 dollars, and the cost of materials used was 3,261,000 dollars.

In 1915 there were 3,038 miles of railway and 10 miles of electric railway track within the State.

In 1915 there were 13 savings banks in the State, with 7,614 depositors who had to their credit 1,707,555 dollars, being 224.27 dollars to each depositor.

## Books of Reference.

### OFFICIAL.

Report of the Secretary of New Mexico.—Legislative Manual. Biennial. Santa Fe. — Publications of the New Mexico Bureau of Immigration, descriptive of the various resources of the State. Albuquerque.

Powell (E. A.), *The End of the Trail: The Far West from New Mexico to British Columbia*. London, 1915.

## NEW YORK STATE.

**Constitution and Government.**—From 1609 to 1664 the region now called New York was under the sway of the Dutch; then it came under the rule of the English, who governed the country till the outbreak of the War of Independence. Between July 9, 1776, and April 20, 1777, a Convention framed a Constitution under which New York was transformed into an independent State, afterwards, in 1788, entering the Union as one of the 13 original States.

The legislative authority is vested in a Senate of 51 members elected every two years, and an Assembly of 150 members elected annually. There are annual sessions.

The right of suffrage resides in every citizen 21 years of age, who has

been a citizen for 90 days, and has resided in the State for a year preceding the election. A voter must also have resided four months in the county, and 30 days in the election district.

The question whether there shall be a Convention to revise the Constitution has to be submitted to the people every 20 years, beginning with 1916, 'and also at such times as the Legislature may by law provide.' Under this clause the question was submitted to the people April 7, 1914, and decided in the affirmative. The Convention was held in Albany, April 6 to September 10, 1915, the revised Constitution was submitted to the people, November 2, 1915, and defeated.

The State is represented in Congress by 2 Senators and 43 Representatives.

*Governor.*—Charles S. Whitman, 1916–18 (10,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Francis M. Hugo.

The seat of the State executive is at Albany.

For local government the State is divided into 62 counties.

Cities are in 3 classes, the first class having each over 175,000 inhabitants and the third under 50,000. Each is incorporated by charter, under special legislation. The government of New York City is vested in a board of Aldermen, elected for 2 years. Its members are the President, elected by the city; the presidents of the 5 city boroughs (Bronx, Manhattan, Brooklyn, Queens, and Richmond); 73 aldermen, one elected in each of the 73 districts. The chief executive officer is the Mayor, elected for 4 years; he appoints all the heads of departments, except the Comptroller, who is elected by the city.

**Area, Population.**—Area 49,204 square miles (1,550 square miles being water). Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 10,273,375. Population in census years :—

Year	Population		Year	Population	
	Total	Per sq. mile		Total	Per sq. mile
1800	589,051	12.4	1910	9,113,614	191.2
1900	7,268,894	152.5	1915	9,687,744	203.2

In 1910 the population by race and sex was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . . .	4,511,327	60,034	9,236		4,584,597
Female . . . .	4,453,578	70,157	3,342		4,529,017
Total . . . .	8,966,845	134,191	6,532	6,046	9,113,614

Of the total in 1910, 2,748,011 were foreign-born, the nationalities most numerously represented being German 480,026, Irish 436,911, English 146,870, Scotch 39,487, Italian 472,201, Russian 558,956, Austrian 245,004, Canadian English 4,482, Canadian French 98,988, Swedish 16,315, French

23,472, Norwegian 2,593, Swiss 16,815. The population of New York City by the official census of 1915, was :—

Manhattan . . .	2,137,747	Queens . . .	396,727
Bronx . . .	615,600	Richmond . . .	98,634
Brooklyn . . .	1,798,513		
Total N.Y. . . . .			5,047,221

Other cities in order of population, 1915 were :—

Cities	Pop.	Cities	Pop.	Cities	Pop.
Buffalo . . .	454,630	Poughkeepsie	32,714	Ithaca . . .	16,750
Rochester . . .	248,465	Auburn . . .	32,468	Middletown . . .	16,381
Syracuse . . .	145,293	New Rochelle	31,758	Glens Falls . . .	16,323
Albany . . .	107,979	Newburg . . .	27,876	Laekawanna . . .	15,737
Yonkers . . .	90,948	Watertown . . .	26,895	Watervliet . . .	14,990
Utica . . .	80,589	Kingston . . .	26,354	Hornell . . .	14,352
Schenectady . . .	80,381	Oswego . . .	25,426	Ogdensburg . . .	14,338
Troy . . .	75,488	Cohoes . . .	23,433	Saratoga Sps. . .	13,792
Binghamton . . .	53,668	Rome . . .	21,926	N.Tonawonda . . .	13,498
Niagara Falls . . .	42,257	Gloversville . . .	21,178	Corning . . .	13,459
Elmira . . .	40,093	White Plains	19,287	Batavia . . .	13,278
Jamestown . . .	37,780	Lockport . . .	18,693	Geneva . . .	13,238
Mt. Vernon . . .	37,583	Olean . . .	17,925	Little Falls . . .	13,022
Amsterdam . . .	34,319	Dunkirk . . .	17,870	Cortland . . .	12,367

Of the total population in 1915, 74·8 per cent. was urban.

In 1913 the death-rate in cities was 14·8 per 1,000 of population, in rural districts 15·5; in the whole State, 15·6.

The chief churches are Roman Catholic, Methodist, Presbyterian, Protestant Episcopal, and Baptist.

**Education.**—Education is compulsory between the ages of 7 and 16. Instruction in physical training and kindred subjects of all pupils above 8 years of age in the elementary and secondary schools of the State is made compulsory by an amendment of 1916 to the Education Law. An amendment to the Military Law also makes compulsory the military training of all boys between the ages of 16 and 19 who are pupils in a public or private school or in a college, for at least three hours a week during the school year and in the case of boys who are not pupils for a period not exceeding this, between September of each year and the ensuing 15th day of June.

In 1914-15 the children enrolled in the 11,990 elementary schools numbered 724,088 boys and 700,996 girls, a total of 1,425,084; the number of teachers was 3,345 males and 41,868 women, a total of 45,213. There were 776 public high schools with 153,956 pupils (70,507 boys and 83,449 girls), and 6,702 teachers (2,430 men and 4,272 women). There were 10 public normal schools with 289 teachers, and 3,248 students (215 men and 3,033 women), in the normal departments, also 2,136 males and 2,420 females in other departments, making a total enrolment in normal schools of 7,804. Total expenditure on education in 1915, 97,579,268 dollars. There were 126 universities, colleges, professional and technical schools with 5,650 professors and teachers and 52,606 students.

The University of the State of New York is governed by a Board of

Regents, whose members are at all times three more than the existing judicial districts of the State—at present 9 districts and 12 Regents. The University is the State Education Department. The Regents elect by ballot the President of the University and the Commissioner of Education.

The names, year of foundation, and numbers of instructors and students in the chief academic institutions in 1914–15 were as follows :—

Founded	Name and Place	Professors, &c.	Students
1820	Colgate University, Hamilton <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	36	513
1854	College for the City of New York <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	110	1,802
1754	Columbia University <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	122	1,116
1831	New York University, New York <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	85	854
1853	Niagara University, Niagara Falls <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	14	109
1846	St. John's College, Fordham University, New York <sup>1</sup>	15	193
1889	Barnard College, New York <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	72	730
1888	Hunter College, New York <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	109	1,773
1861	Vassar College, Poughkeepsie <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	127	1,122
1857	Alfred University, Alfred <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	27	93
1865	Cornell University, Ithaca <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	220	1,294
1856	St. Lawrence University, Canton <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	13	214
1870	Syracuse University, Syracuse <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	108	1,380
1846	University of Rochester <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	42	495

<sup>1</sup> For men only.

<sup>2</sup> For women only.

<sup>3</sup> For men and women.

There are also in the State 15 schools of theology, 9 of law, 5 of education, 12 of medicine, 3 of chemistry, 5 of pharmacy, 2 of veterinary medicine, and 8 of technology.

**Charity.**—Charitable institutions under supervision of the State are classified as public, semi-public, and private. The public institutions in 1915 consisted of 16 State institutions with a census of 9,632; 67 county, city and town almshouses, census, 14,326; 50 general and special hospitals, census, 9,081; 12 semi-public institutions, 10 schools for the deaf and 2 for the blind, census, 1,928; 384 private institutions, 24 homes for the aged, census, 1,569; 2 for the blind, census, 61; 127 for children (4 public), census, 37,094; 26 temporary, census, 1,112; 192 general and special hospitals, census, 14,463; 13 reformatories, census, 1,753: making a grand total of 529 institutions with a population of 91,019.

**Finance, Defence.**—The State revenue and expenditure for the nine months ending June 30, 1916, were respectively as follows:—

	Dollars
Balance in hand, Oct. 1, 1915 . . . . .	28,235,768
Receipts, Oct. 1, 1915—June 30, 1916 . . . . .	105,040,958
Total . . . . .	133,276,726
Disbursements, Oct. 1, 1915—June 30, 1916 . . . . .	91,352,054
Balance, July 1, 1916 . . . . .	41,924,672

The total bonded debt of the State, Sept. 30, 1916 amounted to 211,404,000 dollars. The assessed value of real property in 1916 was 11,335,638,806 dollars; of personal property 939,000,000 dollars; total 12,274,638,806 dollars.

The City of New York in 1915 had a gross bonded debt of 1,312,298,661 dollars.

The militia, or national guard of New York, contains (June 30, 1916) 1,014 officers and 15,309 men.

The naval militia contains 95 commissioned officers and 1,712 enlisted men; total, 1,807.

**Production, Industry, Commerce.**—New York has large agricultural interests. In 1910 it contained 215,597 farms of a total area of 22,030,367 acres, of which 14,844,039 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property was 1,451,481,495 dollars. Common agricultural crops are raised; market-gardening, fruit-growing, sugar beet production, and tobacco culture are pursued. In 1916 the crops comprised maize, 16,200,000 bushels; wheat 9,030,000 bushels; oats, 31,356,000 bushels, besides potatoes, hay, and other products. The area under tobacco was 3,700 acres; the yield, 4,551,000 pounds. Beet sugar is produced. The farm animals on January 1, 1917, comprised 609,000 horses, 4,000 mules, 1,539,000 milch cows and 939,000 other cattle, 840,000 sheep, and 759,000 swine. The wool clip in 1915 yielded 3,478,000 pounds of wool.

Other productive industries are mining and quarrying. In 1915 the mines within the State yielded 1,365,064 tons of iron ore (2,970,526 dollars). In 1915 the output of talc was 69,514 tons, valued at 576,643 dollars. The yield of crude petroleum in 1915 was 928,540 barrels, valued at 1,476,378 dollars; the yield of natural gas was of the value of 2,085,324 dollars. Mineral springs yielded 8,636,920 cu. ft., valued at 745.53 dollars. The output of granite, trap rock, sandstone, marble, and limestone in 1915 was valued at 5,162,115 dollars; of Portland cement, 5,219,460 barrels valued at 4,175,528 dollars; of salt, 11,095,301 barrels valued at 3,011,932 dollars. The production of bricks, tiles, pottery, &c., was estimated at the value of 10,002,373 dollars. In 1915 the output of gypsum was 516,002 tons, valued at 1,261,200 dollars. The State also produces infusorial earth, emery, garnet, crystalline quartz, and other minerals. The total value of mineral output in 1915 amounted to 35,988,407 dollars.

**Manufacturing Industries.**—The statistics of the manufacturing industries of New York State according to the census results of 1905 and 1910 are summarised thus:—

		1905	1910
Establishments . . . . .	Number	37,194	44,935
Capital . . . . .	Dollars	2,031,459,515	2,779,497,000
Salaries officials . . . . .	Number	98,012	151,691
Salaries . . . . .	Dollars	111,145,175	186,032,000
Wage-earners (average) . . . . .	Number	856,947	1,003,931
Wages . . . . .	Dollars	480,014,851	557,231,000
Miscellaneous expenses . . . . .	"	301,575,788	388,074,000
Cost of raw material . . . . .	"	1,848,603,256	1,856,904,000
Value of output . . . . .	"	2,488,345,579	3,869,490,000

The more important industries (or groups of industries), judged by the value of output, in 1910 were:—

Nature of Industries	Number of Establishments	Capital	Wages	Cost of materials.	Value of products.
		Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars.
Clothing, women's . . . . .	3,083	84,213,000	54,841,000	148,142,000	272,518,000
Clothing, men's, including shirts . . . . .	2,983	119,421,000	48,073,000	135,327,000	266,075,000
Automobiles, including bodies and parts . . . . .	113	25,102,000	7,016,000	14,908,000	80,980,000
Foundry & machine shop products . . . . .	1,872	208,320,000	40,602,000	61,621,000	154,370,000
Printing and publishing . . . . .	4,426	158,367,000	43,559,000	56,494,000	216,946,000
Liquors, malt . . . . .	184	127,492,000	7,294,000	18,883,000	77,720,000
Bread and other bakery products . . . . .	3,978	38,573,000	13,881,000	52,738,000	86,233,000
Tobacco manufactures . . . . .	3,371	41,863,000	13,666,000	31,341,000	76,662,000
Slaughtering and meat packing . . . . .	238	34,536,000	4,387,000	110,168,000	127,130,000
Flour-mill and grist-mill products . . . . .	983	30,270,000	1,669,000	60,470,000	69,802,000
Electrical machinery, apparatus and supplies . . . . .	217	60,427,000	12,479,000	27,453,000	49,290,000
Paper and wood pulp . . . . .	178	90,912,000	6,744,000	81,767,000	48,860,000
Boots and shoes, including cut stock & findings . . . . .	296	26,048,000	10,669,000	28,975,000	48,186,000
Gas, illuminating and heating . . . . .	141	278,607,000	4,364,000	15,018,000	42,347,000
Butter, cheese, and condensed milk . . . . .	1,552	12,216,000	1,607,000	36,161,000	42,458,000
Millinery and lace goods . . . . .	931	19,920,000	9,626,000	27,135,000	52,106,000
Iron and steel, blast furnaces . . . . .	9	39,666,000	1,758,000	20,917,000	26,621,000
Furnishing goods, men's . . . . .	375	24,110,000	7,756,000	21,576,000	42,197,000
Fur goods . . . . .	863	19,509,000	5,704,000	24,140,000	41,801,000
Hosiery and knit goods . . . . .	360	52,582,000	14,839,000	38,677,000	67,130,000

Pre-eminent among the industries of the State is the manufacture of clothing. This factory industry originated in the State about 1835, and by 1880 it was first among the industries of the State. In 1910, New York held the first place among the American States as a producer of clothing.

The combined textile industries in 1905 gave an output valued at 185,780,000 dollars. The following table contains statistics of the spindles, looms, &c., employed in the more important of them:—

—	Spindles	Looms	Knitting machines	Woollen cards (sets)	Combing machines
Cottons . . . . .	778,036	14,088	—	—	—
Woollens . . . . .	154,359	3,035	—	—	89
Hosiery . . . . .	303,528	—	15,047	364	—
Silks . . . . .	149,559	7,573	—	—	—
Total (1910) . . . . .	1,385,482	24,698	15,047	821	89
Total (1905) . . . . .	1,228,699	28,246	12,666	959	62

The output of the flour and grist mills in 1910 was of the value of 69,802,278 dollars. The material used in the year comprised wheat, 6,671,722 barrels, valued at 85,530,639 dollars; corn, 2,090,587 barrels, valued at 5,967,943 dollars; rye, 226,992 barrels valued at 970,797 dollars; buckwheat, 66,632,357 pounds, valued at 1,724,854 dollars; barley, 1,580,356 pounds, valued at 25,587 dollars.



In 1915 there were 2,121 newspapers, &c., of which 207 were dailies, 49 semi-weekly, 1,062 weekly, 661 monthly, and 46 quarterly. In English, 1,753 were published; and of the foreign languages, 60 were in German, 27 in Italian, 19 in Yiddish, 11 in Polish, 11 in Spanish, 5 each in Swedish, Croatian, French, 7 in Bohemian, 4 each in Hungarian and Russian; 8 in Syrian (Arabic), 1 in Danish, and 1 in Norwegian. In 1910, 1,080 publications, with an aggregate circulation of 10,116,760 copies per issue, were devoted to politics and family news; 135 with a circulation of 4,037,905 were religious in character; and 112 with a circulation of 12,664,213 were devoted to general literature.

New York City now ranks as the first shipping port of the world. The imports, including specie and bullion, during the fiscal year of 1915 amounted to the value of 1,975,807,621 dollars, and the exports, including specie and bullion, to the value of 1,280,233,603 dollars. The exports consist largely of grain, flour, cotton, tobacco, apples, and other fruits, preserved provisions, cattle, and frozen meat. Most of the great railway lines which bring merchandise from the west have their terminals on the New Jersey side of the harbour, but there are ample facilities for the transfer of goods to the docks on the eastern side by means of lighters and of barges which carry the loaded cars across. At New York in 1915 the tonnage movement in the foreign trade was: entered, 12,647,606 tons; cleared, 12,162,374 tons.

In 1915 the bank clearings in New York amounted to 90,842,707,724 dollars.

In New York State there were in 1915 8,534 miles of railway track. The canals of the State, used for commercial purposes, have a length of 638 miles, of which the Erie canal has 361 miles. The State Barge Canal to connect New York City with Buffalo by means of a deep water route of 790 miles, having a minimum depth of 12 feet, is nearing completion. It will have a capacity of 20,000,000 tons per season.

In the year ending June 30, 1915, there were 140 savings banks in the State, with total resources of 1,974,046,375 dollars, 3,199,307 depositors who had 1,774,221,482 dollars to their credit, being 554.56 dollars to each depositor.

*British Consul-General at New York.*—Charles Clive Bayley.

There are four Vice-consuls.

### Books of Reference.

- Legislative Manual of New York.  
 New York Red Book, by E. L. Murlin. Albany, 1914.  
 Annual Report New York State Education Department.  
 Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.  
 Development of the State of New York. New York, 1912.  
 Alexander (D. S.), Political History of New York. New York, 1906.  
 Douglas (James), New England and New France. London, 1914.  
 Morey (W. C.), The Government of New York. New York, 1902.  
 Rensselaer (Mrs. Schuyler van), History of the City of New York. 2 vols. New York.  
 Roberts (R. H.), New York: The Planting and Growth of the Empire State. 2 vols. Boston, 1887.  
 Sowers (D. C.), The Financial History of the New York State from 1789 to 1912. London and New York, 1914.  
 Stebbins (H. A.), A Political History of the State of New York, 1865-1869. New York and London, 1913.  
 Williams (Sherman), New York's Part in History. New York, 1915.  
 Wilson (R. R.), New York, Old and New. New York.—New York in Literature. New York, 1907.  
 Yen chu Ma, The Finances of the City of New York. London and New York, 1914.

## NORTH CAROLINA.

**Government.**—North Carolina is one of the thirteen original States of the Union. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 50 members, and a House of Representatives of 120 members, elected for two years.

All male citizens of the United States, resident in the State two years, and in the county six months next before the election, and registered, have a vote. For registration, the requirement is payment of poll-tax and ability to read and write any section of the Constitution in the English language (Art. vi. Sec. 4).

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and ten Representatives.

*Governor.*—Thomas W. Bickett, 1917–21 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—J. Bryan Grimes.

North Carolina is divided into 100 counties. The State Capital is Raleigh.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 52,426 square miles, of which 3,686 square miles is water. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 2,402,738.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1820	419,200	219,629	638,829	13.2
1900	1,269,341	624,469	1,893,810	38.9
1910	1,508,444	697,843	2,206,287	45.3

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was:—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male	754,852	339,581	4,043		1,098,476
Female	745,659	358,262	3,890		1,107,811
Total	1,500,511	697,843	82	7,851	2,206,287

Of the total in 1910, 6,092 were foreign-born, 1,074 being German, and 940 English. Urban population formed 14.4 per cent. of the whole. Cities (with estimated population in 1916) are: Charlotte, 39,823; Winston-Salem, 31,115; Wilmington, 29,892; Durham, 25,061; Asheville, 20,823; Raleigh (capital), 20,127; Greensboro, 19,577.

About half of the church members are Baptist, and three-fifths Methodist. The others are mostly Presbyterian, Lutheran, or Protestant Episcopal.

School attendance is compulsory. Separate schools are provided for white and for coloured children. In 1915 the 7,922 public elementary schools of the State had 13,875 teachers, and 606,350 enrolled pupils. There were 214 public high schools with 434 teachers and 8,986 pupils in 1915. Teachers are trained in 7 public normal schools, with 105 teachers and 1,862 students in 1915. Total expenditure in 1914, 5,566,992 dollars.

Higher instruction is given in 15 university and college institutions, the more important of which are the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill (founded in 1795) in 1915 with 65 professors and 1,157 students; and the Agricultural and Mechanical College at West Raleigh (founded in 1889) with 63 professors and 723 pupils. Higher education for young women is given

in the State Normal and Industrial College (Greensboro) which, in 1915-16, had 64 professors and 702 students. There are large sectarian colleges, and also schools and colleges for coloured youths.

**Charity.**—Within the State there are (apart from almshouses and asylums for the insane, &c.) 57 benevolent institutions, six of which are public, the rest having been provided by private associations or religious bodies. They comprise 37 hospitals, one dispensary, 18 orphanages (two public), one day nursery, eight homes mainly for adults (one public), and two schools for the deaf and blind (both public). In all the almshouses in 1911 there were 1,393 pauper inmates (600 coloured).

**Finance, Defence.**—The State had receipts and disbursements in the year ending November 30, 1916, as follows:—

	Dollars
Balance, December 1, 1915 . . . . .	224,623
Receipts, 1915-16 . . . . .	5,227,230
Total . . . . .	5,451,453
Disbursements, 1915-16 . . . . .	5,002,607
Balance, December 1, 1916 . . . . .	448,846

In 1916 the outstanding debt amounted to 8,673,500 dollars. The State owns stock in railway and turnpike companies which can more than cover the State debt. According to the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders the State has a defaulted debt estimated at 13,000,000 dollars. The State declares these bonds to have been fraudulently and corruptly issued during reconstruction days.

The militia, or National Guard, consisting of artillery and infantry, had, on June 30, 1916, a total strength of 208 officers and 2,846 enlisted men. The naval militia has 24 officers and 132 men.

**Production and Industry.**—The chief occupation of the inhabitants of the State is agriculture. In 1910 the State had 253,725 farms, while the area of the farm land was 22,439,129 acres, of which 8,813,056 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 537,716,210 dollars. Wheat and maize are grown, the yield of the former in 1916 having been 9,975,000 bushels, and of the latter, 53,650,000 bushels. The chief crop, however, is cotton, of which the area for 1916 was 1,432,000 acres, and the yield 646,000 bales (of 500 pounds, gross weight). Another important product is tobacco, grown on 320,000 acres, which yielded in 1916, 176,000,000 pounds, valued at 35,200,000 dollars. Other products are peanuts, potatoes, oats, and rye. The rice crop in 1916 amounted to 6,000 bushels. Stock-raising is not important, but there is a growing dairy industry. On January 1, 1917, the farm animals were 185,000 horses, 200,000 mules, 315,000 milch cows, 364,000 other cattle, 140,000 sheep, and 1,550,000 swine.

In the eastern portion of the State there are shad and oyster fisheries, both valuable.

Minerals in some variety, but not in large quantities, are found in the State, the chief being mica (195,270 dollars in 1914), bismuth, talc, and soapstone barytes, graphite, coal, phosphate rock, gold (6,334 fine ozs. value 131,141 dollars in 1914), silver (1,524 ozs., 843 dollars in 1914). The quarries, in 1914, yielded granite, limestone, and sandstone to the value of 1,407,671 dollars. Monazite and zircon, used in the manufacture of incandescent light mantles, are also found. The clay products of the State (bricks,

pottery, &c.) in 1914 were of the value of 1,460,790 dollars. The total value of the mineral products in 1913 was put at 3,739,696 dollars; in 1914, 3,519,245 dollars.

The prosperity of North Carolina is associated chiefly with cotton, tobacco, and lumber, but within the State a variety of other industries are pursued. The value of the output of all manufactures in the State in 1910 was put at 216,656,000 dollars. Statistics of six manufacturing industries are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 584.

The chief sea-port is Wilmington, the exports from which, in 1915, amounted to the value of 11,308,535 dollars, nearly all for cotton grown in North and South Carolina, Georgia, and Alabama, and shipped mostly to Bremen, Liverpool, and Ghent. Harbour improvements are in progress.

The State has several navigable rivers; in 1915 it contained 5,565 miles of steam railway, and 289 miles of electric railway track. The chief railway lines are the Atlantic coast line, the Seaboard Air line, the Southern railway, and the Norfolk and Southern railway, the latter being formed by the union of about half-a-dozen independent lines.

In 1915 there were 28 savings banks in the State, with 52,697 depositors who had to their credit 9,693,543 dollars, being 183·94 dollars to each depositor.

There is a British Vice-Consul at Wilmington.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the Various Executive Departments of the State.

*Ashe* (S. A.), *History of North Carolina*. Greensboro, N.C.—Biographical History of North Carolina from Colonial Times to the Present. 8 vols. Greensboro, N.C.

*Connor* (R. D. W.), *North Carolina Manual*, 1917. Raleigh, N.C.

*Hamilton* (J. G. de R.), *Reconstruction in North Carolina*. New York and London, 1914.

## NORTH DAKOTA.

**Government.**—North Dakota was admitted into the Union on February 22, 1889. The Legislative Assembly consists of a Senate of 49 members elected for four years, and a House of Representatives of 112 members elected for two years. Qualified electors are (with necessary exceptions) all male citizens and civilised Indians. Residence required: in the State one year, in the county six months, in the precinct ninety days next before the election. The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and three Representatives.

*Governor.*—L. J. Frazier, 1916-18 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Thomas Hall.

The State is divided into 50 organised counties. The capital is Bismarck (population 6,344 in 1915, State Census).

**Area, Population.**—Area, 70,837 square miles (654 square miles being water). The area in 1915 of the Indian reservations was 156 square miles with a population of 8,710 Indians. The population of the State in 1915 (State Census) was 636,956. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 739,201.

The population at each of the Federal censuses was :—

Year.	White.	Coloured.	Total.	Per square mile.
1880	133,147	2,030	135,177 <sup>1</sup>	0·9 1
1890	182,407	8,576	190,983	2·7
1900	311,712	7,434	319,146	* 4·5
1910	569,855	7,201	577,056	8·2

<sup>1</sup> Dakota Territory

In 1910 the population by sex and race was:—

	White.	Negro.	Asiatic.	Indian.	Total.
Male . . .	313,851	381	3,222		317,554
Female . . .	256,004	236	3,262		259,502
Total . . .	569,855	617	98	6,486	577,056

The number of foreign-born in 1910 was 156,654, of whom 45,937 were Norwegian, 21,507 Canadian, 31,910 Russian, and 16,572 German. The urban population formed 11.0 per cent. of the whole. The only considerable cities in the State are Fargo with population (State Census, 1915) of 20,549, and Grand Forks, 13,544.

Of the aggregate membership of the Churches in the State, 38.5 per cent. is Roman Catholic, 37.7 Lutheran, the remainder being divided among the Methodist, Presbyterian, Congregational, and Baptist denominations.

**Instruction.**—School attendance is compulsory for children between the ages of 8 and 15. In 1915-16 the 6,786 public schools had 186,341 pupils (95,834 boys and 90,507 girls); 8,093 teachers (1,329 men and 6,764 women). There were 290 high schools in the State. The State University founded in 1884 had, in 1915, 83 teachers and 723 students; Fargo College (Congregational), founded 1887, had 46 teachers and 521 students; and the State Agricultural College had 46 teachers and 1,004 students.

School revenues are derived from the State Fund, district taxes, and various other sources. Expenditure on education in 1914, 6,605,653 dollars.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 81, being 14 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 367, being 63.6 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The revenue expenditure for the year ending June 30, 1916, was:—

	Dollars
Cash in hand, July 1, 1915 . . . . .	901,629
Receipts, 1915-16 . . . . .	6,477,973
Total . . . . .	7,379,602
Expenditure, 1915-16 . . . . .	5,621,440
Balance in hand, June 30, 1916 . . . . .	1,758,162

Bonded debt on July 1, 1916, 578,700 dollars; assessed valuation of real and personal property in 1916, 305,355,211 dollars.

The Militia, called the North Dakota National Guard, with its headquarters at Bismarck, consists of infantry and artillery, total strength (June 30, 1916), 55 officers and 735 men.

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture is the chief pursuit of the North Dakota population. In 1915 there were 70,355 farms with an area of 25,794,373 acres, of which 16,229,792 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1916 was 244,574,343 dollars. The area to be irrigated within the State under the Federal Reclamation Act extends to 40,000 acres. The chief products are cereals, potatoes, hay and flax. The wheat crop in 1916 amounted to 3,932,500 bushels; oats, 53,750,000

bushels ; barley, 26,738,000 bushels. In the same year the area under flax (grown for the seed) was 790,000 acres, and the yield amounted to 8,137,000 bushels of seed, valued at 20,505,000 dollars. The State has also an active live-stock industry, chiefly horse and cattle-raising. On January 1, 1917, the farm animals were 825,000 horses, 410,000 milch cows, 629,000 other cattle, 250,000 sheep, and 650,000 swine. The wool clip yielded 1,620,000 pounds of wool in 1915.

The mineral resources of North Dakota are inconsiderable. Cement is made and there are coal mines, the output from which in 1914 amounted to 506,685 short tons, valued at 771,379 dollars. The clay products were valued at 266,046 dollars. Total mineral output in 1913, 1,055,676 dollars ; in 1914, 1,063,540 dollars.

In the State in 1914 there were 699 manufacturing establishments with an aggregate capital of 14,213,000 dollars, employing 3,275 wage-earners, using raw material costing 14,484,000 dollars, and giving an output valued at 21,147,000 dollars. The most important of these industries was flour and grist milling. The value of the dairy and creamery industry (butter, cheese, and condensed milk) amounted in 1914 to 5 million dollars. Quantity of cream sold in creameries, 13,460,000 pounds.

In 1915 there were 6,281 miles of steam railway in the State, and 23 miles of electric railway. The principal lines are the Great Northern, Northern Pacific, and the St. Paul, Minneapolis and Sault Ste. Marie.

In 1915 there were 2 savings banks in the State, with 6,500 depositors who had to their credit 911,458 dollars, being 140.22 dollars to each depositor.

## References.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.  
*Boyle*, Government of North Dakota. Chicago, 1910.  
*Hanson*, Conquest of the Missouri. New York, 1909.  
*Willard*, Story of the Prairies. New York, 1908.

## OHIO.

**Government.**—Ohio was admitted into the Union on February 19, 1803. The question of a general revision of the Constitution is submitted to the people every 20 years, provision being made for the election of a Convention to draft alterations.

The Legislature consists of a Senate of 36 members and a House of Representatives of 128 members, both Houses being elected for two years. Qualified as electors are (with certain necessary exceptions) all male citizens 21 years of age who have resided in the State one year, in the county 30 days, and in the township 20 days next before the election.

Ohio is represented in Congress by two Senators and 22 Representatives.

*Governor* :—James M. Cox, 1917–21 (10,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State*.—William D. Fulton.

Ohio is divided into 88 counties. The State Capital (since 1816) is Columbus.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 41,040 square miles, of which 300 square miles is water (exclusive of 3,443 square miles of Lake Erie.)

Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 5,088,627.

The population at the date of each census was :—

Years	Population		Years	Population	
	Total	Per sq. m.		Total	Per sq. m.
1800	45,365	1.1	1900	4,157,545	102.1
1860	2,339,511	57.4	1910	4,767,121	117.0

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	2,376,082	57,995	681		2,434,758
Female . .	2,278,815	53,457	91		2,332,363
Total . .	4,654,897	111,452	645	127	4,767,121

The foreign-born population in 1910 numbered 598,374, of whom 175,095 were German, 40,062 Irish, 43,347 English, 23,692 Canadian, 72,887 Austrian.

Population (estimated) of the chief cities was as follows in 1916 :—

Cities	Population	Cities	Population	Cities	Population
Cleveland . .	674,073	Lima . . .	35,384	Sandusky . .	20,193
Cincinnati . .	410,476	Zanesville . .	30,863	Alliance . .	18,960
Columbus(C'pt.)	214,878	Newark . . .	29,635	Elyria . . .	18,618
Toledo . . .	191,554	Portsmouth . .	28,741	Chillicothe . .	15,470
Dayton . . .	127,224	Steubenville . .	27,445	Middletown . .	15,625
Youngstown . .	108,385	Mansfield . .	22,734	Lancaster . .	15,670
Akron . . .	85,625	Marion . . .	23,430	Massillon . .	15,310
Canton . . .	60,852	East Liverpool	22,586	Findlay . . .	14,858
Springfield . .	51,550	Lakewood . . .	22,615	Marietta . . .	14,785
Hamilton . . .	40,496	Ashtabula . .	21,498	Piqua . . . .	14,029
Lorain . . .	36,964	Norwood . . .	22,286	Ironton . . .	13,949

Of the total population in 1910, 55.9 per cent. was urban.

The chief religious bodies are Roman Catholic, Methodist, Presbyterian, Lutheran, and Baptist.

School attendance during full term is compulsory on children from 6 to 14 years of age. In Ohio in 1916 the 11,618 public elementary schools had 26,669 teachers and 840,117 enrolled pupils ; 545 public high schools had 5,150 teachers and 109,353 pupils in 1916. There are 4 public normal schools with 54 teachers and 533 students in 1915. For superior instruc-

tion the State contains 40 Universities and colleges, of which the following are the more important (1915):—

Founded	Institutions	Professors &c	Students (all depart- ments)
1809	Ohio University, Athens (State) . . . . .	88	2,561
1824	Miami University, Oxford (State) . . . . .	58	786
1874	Cincinnati University (City) . . . . .	264	2,635
1872	State University, Columbus . . . . .	487	5,095
1831	Denison University, Granville (Bapt.) . . . . .	47	687
1844	Wesleyan University, Delaware (M. E.) . . . . .	3	1,100
1880	Case School of Applied Science, Cleveland . . . . .	151	557
1868	Wooster University (Presb.) . . . . .	45	734
1847	Otterbein University, Westerville (U. B.) . . . . .	18	386
1826	Western Reserve University, Cleveland . . . . .	87	2,006

Expenditure on education in 1916, 45,418,465 dollars.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 8,078, being 169.5 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 4,005, being 84 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The taxation levies for all purposes, and the expenditure, for the fiscal year ending July 1, 1916, were:—

	Dollars
Cash in hand, July 1, 1915 . . . . .	7,390,565
Income, 1915-1916 . . . . .	19,175,761
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	<b>26,566,326</b>
Disbursements, 1915-16 . . . . .	19,695,903
<b>Balance, July 1, 1916</b> . . . . .	<b>6,870,423</b>

There is no bonded debt in the State. Certain trust funds which constitute an irreducible debt of the State amount to 5,254,499 dollars, on which interest is paid amounting to 313,641 dollars to various educational funds. The local debt (County, City, Township, &c.) amounts to 247,331,459 dollars.

The National Guard consists (June 30, 1916), of 492 officers and 5,916 enlisted men. The Naval Militia has 25 officers and 302 men.

**Production and Industry.**—Ohio is extensively devoted to agriculture. In 1911 it contained 289,945 farms of an aggregate area of 25,665,850 acres, of which 19,244,472 acres were improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 1,902,694,589 dollars. The chief crops are cereals, hay, potatoes, fruits and vegetables, besides tobacco. The maize crop in 1916 amounted to 115,762,000 bushels, and the wheat crop to 20,250,000 bushels; oats, 48,076,000 bushels. The area under tobacco (100,000 acres in 1916) yielded 95,000,000 pounds. Beet sugar to the amount of 32,100 short tons was produced in 1915. Horse-rearing, cattle-breeding, and dairy farming are important. On January 1, 1917, the live-stock in the State was 892,000 horses, 26,000 mules, 950,000 milch cows, and 863,000 other cattle 2,944,000 sheep, and 3,527,000 swine. The wool clip in 1915 yielded 14,350,000 pounds of wool. The farm products and live-stock industries give rise to the manufacture of butter and cheese, and the meat-packing industries.

Ohio has also extensive mineral resources. The two leading products are coal and manufactures from clay. In 1914 the output of coal



amounted to 18,843,115 short tons, valued at 21,250,642 dollars. With coal is associated petroleum, the output of which amounted to 8,536,352 barrels (of 42 gallons), valued at 13,372,729 dollars. At the same time natural gas was produced in the State to the value of 14,667,790 dollars. From quarries sandstone and limestone were produced to the value of 5,655,713 dollars. Portland cement was manufactured to the amount of 1,951,472 barrels, valued at 1,942,927 dollars. Another product of the State is salt, of which, in 1914, 5,482,836 barrels were extracted, valued at 1,320,554 dollars. The output of the clay-working industries (bricks, tiles, pottery) amounted to the value of 37,166,768 dollars; the output of lime was valued at 1,880,836 dollars; other mineral products were grindstones, pulpstones, oilstones, and scythestones, besides mineral waters. Value of total mineral output, excluding 5,226,925 long tons of pig iron (70,331,114, dollars), in 1914 was 101,661,384 dollars; in 1913, 121,795,892 dollars.

In 1910 the capital invested in manufacturing industries in the State was 866,898,083 dollars; the amount paid in salaries and wages was 228,984,923 dollars; the raw material used cost 529,893,658 dollars, and the value of the output was 960,799,991 dollars. The value of the corresponding output in 1900 was 748,670,855 dollars. The chief manufacturing industries, according to the census results for 1910, are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 590.

The railways of the State in 1915 had a length of 9,158 miles, besides 4,300 miles of electric railway track. Ohio has also facilities for traffic by water, and its most important city, Cleveland, has sprung up on the shore of Lake Erie.

In December, 1915, there were 3 savings banks in the State, with 115,241 depositors having to their credit 62,603,425 dollars, being 513.24 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

The Annual Report of the State Auditor and Reports of the various Executive Departments.

Black (A.), The Story of Ohio. Boston, 1888.

Farrand (M.), Editor, A Journey to Ohio in 1810. As recorded in the Journal of Margaret van Horn Duericht. Yale and London, 1912.

Howe (H.), Historical Collections of Ohio, 3 vols. Columbus, 1878.

Howells (W. C.), Recollections of Life in Ohio, 1813-1840. Cincinnati, 1895.

King (R.), Ohio. In 'American Commonwealths' Series. Boston, 1886.

Randall (E. O.) and Ryan (D. J.), History of Ohio, 5 vols. New York, 1912.

Siebert (W. H.), Government of Ohio. New York, 1904.

Taylor (J. W.), History of the State of Ohio. Cincinnati, 1854.

## OKLAHOMA.

**Government.**--The State of Oklahoma, comprising the former Territory of Oklahoma and Indian Territory, was constituted on November 16, 1907, by Proclamation made by the United States President under the enabling act of June 16, 1906. The constitution provides for the *initiative* and the *referendum*, 8 per cent. of the legal voters having the right to propose any legislative measure and 15 per cent. to propose amendments to the constitution by petition. The *referendum* may be ordered (except as to laws necessary for the immediate preservation of the public peace, health or safety) either by petition signed by 5 per cent. of the legal voters or by the Legislature. The referendum applies to municipalities as well as to the State. The control of railways and other public service corporations is vested in a commission of 3 members elected for six-year periods, from whose decision an appeal lies only to the Supreme Court, no other court having power to interfere with its duties.

The Legislature consists of a Senate of 44 members who are elected for

4 years, and a House of Representatives elected for 2 years, and consisting of not less than 99 nor more than 102 members. Qualified as electors are (with necessary exceptions) all citizens resident six months in the State, 60 days in the county or town, 30 days in the precinct. Indians, to be qualified as voters, must have severed tribal relations.

*Governor.*—R. L. Williams, 1915–19 (4,500 dollars).

*Secretary.*—J. L. Lyon.

The State is represented in Congress by 2 Senators and 8 members of the House of Representatives. The State capital is Oklahoma City.

**Area and Population.**—Area, 70,057 square miles, of which 643 square miles is water. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 2,202,081.

[For the history of the relations between the Indians and the Federal Government see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1907, p. 593.]

The population at the date of each of the Federal censuses was :—

Year	White	Coloured	Total	Per square mile
1890	172,554	86,103	258,657 <sup>1</sup>	2·0 <sup>1</sup>
1900	670,204	120,187	790,391 <sup>1</sup>	10·3 <sup>1</sup>
1910	1,444,531	212,624	1,657,155	23·9

<sup>1</sup> Including Indian territory.

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . . . .	771,770	71,937	37,871		881,578
Female. . . . .	672,761	65,675	37,141		775,577
Total . . . . .	1,444,531	137,612	187	74,825	1,657,155

In 1910, 40,442 were foreign born, of whom 10,090 were Germans, 5,807 Russians, 2,564 Italians, 3,889 Austrians, 2,981 English, 2,871 Canadians, and 1,218 Scotch:

Of the total population in 1910, 19·3 per cent. was urban. The most important cities are Oklahoma City (estimated population in 1916, 92,943), Muskogee (44,218), Tulsa (30,575), Enid (30,307), McAlester (18,504), Shawnee (18,138), Cushing, new oil city, (15,000), Chickasha (15,447), Guthrie (12,035), Ardmore (10,462).

**Religion, Education.**—The chief religious bodies are Methodist, Baptist, Roman Catholic, Disciples (Christians), and Presbyterians.

The State has a school system embracing elementary and high public schools, normal schools, and also colleges for superior instruction. Separate schools have to be provided for whites and negroes, all children not negroes being classed as white. In 1916 there were in the State public elementary schools 473,702 white and 41,791 negro pupils and 12,721 teachers; 588 public high schools with 27,040 enrolled pupils and 1,467 teachers in 1916. There were in 1915 6 normal schools with 125 teachers and 4,660 students. Total expenditure on education (1916) 9,564,342 dollars. The University (founded at Norman in 1892) had, in 1916, 98 professors and 1,970 students; the Agricultural and Mechanical College

(founded in 1891 at Stillwater) had 71 professors and 1,116 students; while the coloured Agricultural and Normal University (founded 1897 at Langston), with 27 instructors, has 823 students.

Oklahoma has 3 hospitals, 6 orphanages, and 2 homes for adults and children, a school for the deaf and one for the blind.

**Finance, Defence.**—Income and expenditure for the year ending June 30, 1916:—

	Dollars
Balance in hand, 1 July, 1915 . . . . .	1,055,196
Receipts, 1915-16 . . . . .	6,261,512
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	<b>7,316,708</b>
Disbursements, 1915-16 . . . . .	5,393,927
<b>Balance in hand, 1 July, 1916 . . . . .</b>	<b>1,922,781</b>

In 1916 the State debt amounted to 4,367,000 dollars. The assessed value of real property was 700,588,415 dollars and of personal property 932,108,158 dollars.

The militia, called the Oklahoma National Guard, with its headquarters at Oklahoma City, consists of infantry, cavalry, hospital corps, signal corps, and engineer corps: total strength 70 officers and 966 enlisted men (June 30, 1916).

**Production and Industry.**—Oklahoma is mainly agricultural. In 1910 it had 190,192 farms with a total area of 28,859,358 acres, of which 17,551,337 acres were improved land. The total value of all farm property was 918,198,882 dollars. The yield of maize in 1916 was 53,325,000 bushels; of wheat, 29,585,000 bushels; of oats, 15,080,000 bushels. Other products are potatoes, hay, sorghum, fruits, and cotton. The cotton crop for 1916 on 2,593,000 acres amounted to 835,000 bales, valued at 75,882,000 dollars. Flax is also widely grown. The western part is devoted to stock-raising. On January 1, 1917, the stock comprised 535,000 milch cows, and 1,222,000 other cattle; 1,372,000 hogs, 104,000 sheep, 743,000 horses, and 276,000 mules.

Oklahoma has become an important mineral State in the last few years principally because of the increase in the production of petroleum, which followed the discovery of oil in 1904. In that year 1,400,000 barrels were produced; in 1914 it was 73,631,724 barrels, valued at 57,253,187 dollars. Natural gas is also obtained; in 1914 to the value of 8,050,039 dollars. Coal was obtained (1914) to the amount of 3,988,613 short tons, value 8,204,015 dollars. Lead and zinc are also worked. The value of the mineral output in 1913 was 80,168,820 dollars; in 1914, 78,744,447 dollars. The lead mining industry has quadrupled since September, 1914.

There are few manufacturing industries, flour and grist-milling, cotton ginning, the manufacture of cotton-seed oil and oil cake being the more important. In 1910 the State had a total of 2,310 industrial establishments, employing 13,143 wage-earners, with a total capital of 38,873,000 dollars, the cost of material being 34,153,000 dollars, and the value of the output 53,682,000 dollars. Statistics of leading industries are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 593.

In 1915 Oklahoma had 6,405 miles of steam railway besides 301 miles of electric railway. The principal lines are the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé; the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific; the Choctaw, Oklahoma and Gulf; and the St. Louis and San Francisco; the Missouri, Kansas and Texas; the St. Louis and San Francisco; and the Santa Fé Pacific Railways.

### Books of Reference.

Oklahoma "Red Book."

Reports of the various administrative authorities of Oklahoma.

Statistics and Information concerning the Indian Territory, Oklahoma, and the Cherokee Strip, &c. St. Louis, 1893.

## OREGON.

**Government.**—Oregon was admitted into the Union on February 14, 1859. The Legislative Assembly consists of a Senate of 30 members, chosen for four years (half their number retiring every two years), and a House of 60 Representatives, elected for two years.

The Constitution was amended in 1902, under the terms of which amendment the people reserve to themselves the power to propose laws and amendments to the Constitution and to enact or reject the same at the polls independent of the Legislative Assembly, and also reserve the power at their own option to approve or reject at the polls any Act of the Legislative Assembly. This is known as the initiative and referendum. Not more than eight per cent. of the legal voters are required to propose any measure to be voted upon by the people at the next ensuing general election. Measures thus initiated are enacted or rejected at the polls independently of the Legislative Assembly. Under the referendum, any Bill passed by the Legislative Assembly, except such as are for the preservation of the public peace, health, and safety, may, by petition signed by five per cent. of the legal voters, be referred to the people to be voted on for approval or rejection at the next ensuing general election.

At the General Election held November, 1912, suffrage was extended to women and "every citizen of the United States of the age of 21 years and upwards who shall have resided in the State during the 6 months immediately preceding such election shall be entitled to vote."

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and three Representatives.

*Governor* :—James Withycombe, 1915-1919. (5,000 dollars.)

*Secretary of State*.—Ben. W. Olcott.

The State Capital is Salem. There are 35 counties in the State.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 96,699 square miles, 1,092 square miles being water. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 835,741.

The population at the date of each of the Federal censuses was :—

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1880	174,768	1·80	1900	413,536	4·40
1890	317,704	3·40	1910	672,765	7·00

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

	White.	Negro.	Asiatic.	Indian.	Total.
Male . . .	370,345	907	13,013 3,170		384,265
Female . . .	284,745	585			288,500
Total . . .	655,090	1,492	11,093	5,090	672,765

The foreign-born in 1910 numbered 113,136, of whom 17,958 were German, 12,409 Canadian, 7,998 English, 10,999 Swedish, 4,995 Irish, 5,538 Italian, 3,555 Greeks, and 6,843 Norwegian. The Indian reservations in 1915 comprised 1,889 square miles with a population of 6,481 Indians.

Of the total population in 1910, 45.6 per cent. was urban. The largest town is Portland, with an estimated population of 295,463 in 1916; Salem, 20,278 in 1916; Medford, 14,118; Eugene, 13,572; Astoria, 10,263.

The chief religious bodies in the State are (in order of strength) Catholic, Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, Disciples of Christ, and Congregational denominations.

School attendance is compulsory for the full school term for children 9 to 15 years of age. For school year ending June 30, 1916, the 2,519 public schools had 6,173 teachers and 142,365 enrolled pupils, 175 standard 4 year-high schools had 1,050 teachers and 24,000 pupils; and the public normal school had, in 1916, 19 teachers and 441 pupils. Total expenditure on public school education (1916) 7,551,397 dollars. The State supports an Agricultural College at Corvallis, founded in 1870, which has 162 professors in 1915-16 and 2,435 students, and a University, known as the University of Oregon, organised at Eugene in 1876. In 1915 it had 117 professors and 1,661 students. There are also Methodist, Presbyterian, Catholic, Congregational, and Baptist Colleges.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 48, being 2.9 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 1,668, being 100.7 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The receipts and disbursements of the General Fund of the State, for the year ending September 30, 1916:—

	Dollars
Balance, October 1, 1915 . . . . .	834,400
Receipts, 1915-16 . . . . .	5,907,036
Total . . . . .	6,741,436
Disbursements, 1915-16 . . . . .	5,602,635
Balance, Sept. 30, 1916 . . . . .	1,138,801

The State has no bonded debt. In 1915 the assessed value of taxable property, as equalised, was 934,495,032 dollars.

On June 30, 1916, the Organised Militia, known as the Oregon National Guard, consisted of 96 officers and 1,595 enlisted men.

**Production and Industry.**—Oregon is one of the semi-arid States. In the river valley west of the Cascades there is a good rainfall and almost every variety of crop common to the temperate zone is grown. East of the Cascades lack of rainfall has been to some extent compensated for by irrigation by private companies as well as by State enterprise. Oregon has one-sixth of the standing timber of the United States; in 1915 the forest area was 13,259,992 acres. In 1910 there were 45,502 farms with an acreage of 11,685,110, of which 4,274,803 acres were improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 59,461,828 dollars; in 1912, it was 631,317,255 dollars. The leading crops are wheat (19,550,000 bushels in 1916), hay (1,955,000 tons), and potatoes (825,000 bushels). Oats, barley, and flax-seed are grown to some extent. Sugar beet and hops are important crops. Fruits are grown, especially plums, apples, pears, strawberries, and cherries. There is an active live-stock industry. Horses on January 1, 1917, numbered 286,000; milch cows, 222,000; other cattle 577,000; sheep,

2,484,000; swine, 315,000. In 1915 the wool clip yielded 15,600,000 pounds. The salmon, sturgeon, halibut, and oyster fisheries are abundant.

The State has not risen to much importance as a mining State, although it possesses various mineral resources. In 1914 the output of gold amounted to 76,987 fine ounces, valued at 1,591,461 dollars; of silver 142,552 fine ounces, valued at 78,831 dollars; of copper, 43,330 pounds (6,716 dollars). The output of coal was 51,558 short tons, valued at 143,556 dollars. Granite and other building stones were extracted to the value of 435,066 dollars. Other minerals are occasional gems, cobalt, lead, gypsum, and platinum. The total mineral output in 1913 was valued at 3,563,919 dollars; in 1914, at 3,331,132 dollars.

In 1910 the manufacturing industries of Oregon had 2,246 establishments with an aggregate capital of 89,082,000 dollars; they employed 3,473 salaried officials and 28,750 wage-earners; the cost of the raw material used was 50,552,000 dollars, and the value of the output, 93,005,000 dollars. These industries are associated with the forest, agricultural, pastoral, and fishery products of the State.

Statistics of the more important industries for 1910 are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 596.

Oregon has good water facilities in the Pacific Ocean, the Columbia river, the Willamette river, and the Snake river. The Dalles and Celilo Canal, recently completed, opens the Columbia and Snake rivers to river navigation to a length of 570 miles from the ocean. Large ocean-going vessels can navigate the Columbia as far as Portland. Rivers and harbours are constantly dredged and improved. The value of imports at Portland in 1914 was 3,890,222 dollars, and of exports, 19,961,656 dollars. In 1915 the State had a total railway mileage of 3,114, besides 733 miles of electric railway track. The principal lines are the Oregon-Washington Railroad and Navigation Company and the Southern Pacific and the so-called 'Hill lines.'

In September, 1916, there were 261 banks in the State, with total deposits of 140,049,599 dollars; of this amount 26,599,467 dollars was in savings deposits, including postal savings accounts; demand deposits amounted to 96,928,966 dollars; time deposits, 16,521,164 dollars.

*British Consul at Portland.*—Thomas Erskine. There are vice-consuls at Portland and Astoria.

### Books of Reference.

- The Reports of the various Executive Departments.  
*British Consular Reports on Oregon, Washington, and Idaho.* Annual, London.  
*Bancroft* (H. H.), *History of Oregon.* San Francisco, 1886.  
*Clarke* (S. A.), *Pioneer Days in Oregon History.* 2 vols. Cleveland, U.S., 1905.  
*Gilbert* (J. H.), *Trade and Currency in Early Oregon* (Columbia University Studies in Economics, Vol. xxvi. No. 1). New York, 1907.  
*Johnson*, *Short History of Oregon.* Chicago, 1904.  
*Lyman*, *History of Oregon.* 4 vols. New York, 1903.  
*Putnam* (G. P.), *In the Oregon Country.* New York and London, 1915.

## PENNSYLVANIA.

**Government.**—Pennsylvania is one of the thirteen original States in the Union. The General Assembly consists of a Senate and a House of Representatives. Every male citizen 21 years of age, resident in the State for one year, and in the election district for two months preceding the election, is entitled to vote, provided that he has paid a State or County tax within two years and at least one month before the election. The Senate consists of 50 members chosen for four years, 25 Senators being elected at each General

Assembly election. The House of Representatives consists of 206 members chosen for two years.

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and 36 Representatives.

*Governor.*—M. G. Brumbaugh, 1915–1919 (10,000 dollars.)

*Secretary of the Commonwealth.*—Cyrus E. Woods.

For local administration the State is organised in counties, cities, boroughs, and townships. There are 67 counties. The State Capital is Harrisburg.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 45,126 square miles, of which 294 square miles is water area (excluding 891 square miles of Lake Erie). Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 8,522,017.

Years	Population		Years	Population	
	Total	Per sq. m.		Total	Per sq. m.
1820	1,049,458	23·3	1900	6,302,115	140·6
1860	2,906,215	64·6	1910	7,665,111	171·0

In 1910 the population by race and sex was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Males . . .	3,843,539	95,830	2,837		3,942,206
Females . . .	3,624,174	98,089	642		3,722,905
Total . . .	7,467,713	193,919	1,976	1,503	7,665,111

The population is mainly English but contains elements of various European nationalities. In 1910 the foreign-born population of the State numbered 1,442,374, of whom 195,202 were German, 165,109 Irish, 109,115 English, 251,774 Austrian, 196,122 Italian, 240,985 Russian, and 123,498 Hungarian.

Estimated population of the larger cities in 1916 :—

Cities	Population	Cities	Population	Cities	Population
Philadelphia .	1,709,518	Harrisburg		York .	51,656
Pittsburg .	579,090	(capital)	72,015	McKeesport	47,521
Seranton .	140,811	Johnstown .	68,529	Chester .	41,395
Reading .	109,381	Allentown .	63,505	Newcastle	41,133
Wilkesbare .	76,776	Altoona .	58,659	Williamsport	33,809
Erie .	75,195	Lancaster	50,853	Easton .	30,530

Of the total population in 1910, 60·4 per cent. was urban.

The chief religious bodies in the State are Roman Catholic, Methodist, Lutheran, Presbyterian, and Reformed bodies.

School attendance is compulsory for children 8 to 16 years of age for the full school term, but in rural districts this may be reduced to 70 per cent. of the term. In the year 1915 the 39,306 public schools (elementary and secondary) had 8,917 male and 32,366 female teachers and 737,933 male and 724,004 female enrolled pupils. In 13 public Normal Schools in 1916 there were 171 male and 220 female teachers with 2,133 male and 5,789 female pupils.

Total expenditure on public school education (1916) 46,844,448 dollars. The Pennsylvania State College devotes special attention to modern industrial pursuits and to agriculture. In connection with the college there is an Agricultural Experiment Station which receives from the United States Government an appropriation of 15,000 dollars a year.

The more important academic institutions (July 1, 1916) within the State are as follows :—

Begun	Institutions.	Professors	Students
1740	University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia (non-sect.)	606	8,069
1787	University of Pittsburg (non-sect.)	367	3,957
1855	Pennsylvania State College (State)	339	3,555
1846	Bucknell University, Lewisburg (Bapt.)	49	750
1878	Duquesne University, Pittsburg (R.C.)	63	810
1857	Lincoln University (Presb.)	15	212
1884	Temple University, Philadelphia (non-sect.)	287	3,696
1858	Susquehanna University, Selinsgrove (Luth.)	20	260

**Charity.**—There are two State Penitentiaries, at Philadelphia (Eastern) and at Pittsburg (Western). In Centre County a new State Penitentiary has been constructed. It is considered a model for such institutions. In it all electrocutions will take place. In 1915 the General Assembly ordered the consolidation of the Eastern and Western Penitentiaries. Their inmates will be transferred to the new State Penitentiary. There are 30 State Institutions of which 4 are in state of construction (10 general hospitals, 8 insane, 3 feeble-minded and epileptic, 3 reformatories, 1 home for soldiers and sailors, 2 penitentiaries, 2 deaf and dumb); 1 inebriate); and 7 semi-State institutions (1 insane, 1 feeble-minded and epileptic, 2 blind, 1 reform school, 2 deaf and dumb). There are 198 private hospitals, of which 156 receive State aid, 16 sanatoria of which 5 receive State aid, and 300 homes, of which 109 receive State aid. Of the State-aided homes 48 are for children, 5 for women and children, 11 for males, 29 for females, and 18 for men and women. In these homes there were 19,462 inmates. There are 20 county insane asylums subject to State supervision. On January 1, 1916, there were 17,802 inmates of almshouses, and 5,756 inmates of county jails.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the year ending Nov. 30, 1916, the receipts, payments, and balances were :—

	Dollars
Balance, December 1, 1915	4,617,202
Receipts, December 1, 1915, to Nov. 30, 1916	36,663,039
Total	41,280,241
Expenditures, December 1, 1915, to Nov. 30, 1916	35,489,553
Balance, Nov. 30, 1916	5,790,688

On Dec. 1, 1916, the outstanding bonds of the State amounted to 651,110 dollars which are covered by a sinking fund of 651,110 dollars. On Dec. 31, 1916, the assessed value of real property amounted to 6,257,996,218 dollars, and the taxable value of personal property amounted to 1,506,172,805 dollars.

The militia, known as the National Guard of Pennsylvania, consists of cavalry, artillery, and infantry. On July 1, 1916, it had a total strength of 763 officers and 14,573 enlisted men. The naval militia consisted of 16 officers and 156 men.



**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture, market gardening, fruit growing, horticulture and forestry are pursued within the State. In 1916 there were 216,500 farms; the farm area was 18,586,832 acres, of which 12,673,519 acres were improved. In 1916 the total value of all farm property was 1,375,000,000 dollars. In 1916 the yield of wheat was 26,500,000 bushels; oats, 36,523,000 bushels; tobacco, 49,329,000 pounds; maize, 53,043,000 bushels; rye, 4,655,000 bushels; buckwheat, 5,427,500 bushels; potatoes, 18,862,000 bushels; hay, 5,241,270 tons. In 1916 the wool clip amounted to 3,972,150 pounds, valued at 1,390,250 dollars. On January 1, 1917, the farm animals in Pennsylvania were 596,000 horses, 48,000 mules, 980,000 milch cows, 664,000 other cattle, 835,000 sheep, and 1,174,000 swine.

Pennsylvania so far exceeds all the rest of the States in the value of its mineral products as to stand almost alone. This is due principally to the State's leadership in the production of coal. In 1915, 177,390 workers were employed in and about the anthracite coal mines, and 187,734 in and about the bituminous coal mines. In 1915 the output of anthracite coal was 89,377,706 short tons, and of bituminous coal, 157,420,068 short tons. In 1914 the yield of crude petroleum was 8,170,335 barrels (of 42 gallons), valued at 15,573,822 dollars. The value of natural gas produced in the State was 20,401,295 dollars. The output of iron ore (magnetite and hematite) was 400,062 long tons, valued at 399,639 dollars; and of pig-iron 12,871,349 long tons, valued at 197,726,314 dollars. Pennsylvania has important quarries, cement works, and brick and tile works. The output of such undertakings, in 1914, was as follows:—Granite, value 8,153,413 dollars; slate, 3,609,959 dollars; limestone, 2,740,238 dollars; sandstone, 2,937,957 dollars; Portland cement, 26,061,332 barrels (20,977,055 dollars); bricks, tiles, pottery, &c., 21,846,996 dollars. The output of coke was 20,258,393 short tons, valued at 42,447,886 dollars; Pittsburgh, having abundant supplies of coal, has become the principal iron-work centre. The value of the total mineral output of Pennsylvania (excluding pig-iron, of the value of 127,686,331 dollars, coke, and other products from coal) in 1913 was 506,341,809 dollars; in 1914, 452,374,085 dollars.

According to the census of manufactures in 1910, there were in Pennsylvania, 27,563 manufacturing establishments, with an aggregate capital amounting to 2,749,005,975 dollars, employing 94,885 salaried officials and 877,543 wage-earners. The salaries in the year amounted to 110,897,242 dollars, and the wages to 455,626,790 dollars. The cost of the raw material used was 1,582,559,988 dollars, and the value of the output was 2,626,742,034 dollars.

Statistics of the more important industries, or groups of industries (according to the census of manufactures of 1910), are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 600.

The textile manufactures are chiefly worsted goods, woollens, hosiery, carpets, silk goods, and cotton goods.

Pennsylvania, owing to the abundance of tanning substances, is the largest leather producing State in the Union; 60 per cent. of the glazed kid of the United States is made in Philadelphia. In 1910 the leather industry employed 16,532 workers, earning a total wage of 7,938,107 dollars. In 1910 there were cotton mills employing 16,293 workers, earning a total of 7,034,407 dollars.

The total value of imports at the port of Philadelphia during the year 1915 was 69,473,983 dollars, and of exports 132,437,556 dollars. Twenty-six steamship lines traded with the port. One hundred and forty-four American

vessels in cargo from foreign ports with a tonnage of 224,526 tons entered, and 127 American vessels in cargo with a tonnage of 164,214 tons cleared for foreign ports. Six hundred and thirty-four foreign vessels in cargo with a tonnage of 1,184,356 tons, and 283 foreign vessels in ballast with a tonnage of 644,775 tons entered from foreign ports, and 746 foreign vessels in cargo with a tonnage of 1,564,505 tons, and 145 foreign vessels in ballast with a tonnage of 180,607 tons cleared for foreign ports. Four thousand one hundred and forty-two vessels, including steamships, ships, barks, brigs, schooners and barges arrived, coastwise, and 4,165 vessels sailed coastwise. Of the total value of imports for 1915, 33,300,813 dollars were dutiable. The import duties received at Philadelphia during 1915 amounted to 11,587,759 dollars. In 1914 Philadelphia exported 54,994 tons of anthracite coal valued at 255,166 dollars, and 646,551 tons of bituminous coal valued at 1,868,050 dollars. In 1915 Pennsylvania contained 12,954 miles of steam railway, and 4,533 miles of electric railway track.

Statistics to July 1, 1916, of banks and banking institutions are :—

—	No.	Amount of Deposits	Total Assets	Deposit Accounts
		Dollars	Dollars	
Mutual Savings Banks . . . . .	11	238,502,000	262,515,000	515,687
State Banks . . . . .	190	181,544,000	227,163,000	636,290
Trust Companies . . . . .	100	660,078,000	972,247,000	1,333,034
National Banks . . . . .	332	1,009,607,000	1,671,235,000	579,153,000
Total . . . . .	1,333	2,089,731,000	3,133,160,000	581,638,011

These figures do not include 1,833 Building and Loan Associations with 568,126 shareholders and assets of 276,393,000 dollars.

*British Consul at Philadelphia.*—Vacant.

There is also a Vice-Consul.

### Books of Reference.

- Reports of the various executive departments of the State. Harrisburg.  
 Smull's Legislative Handbook and Manual of the State of Pennsylvania. Annual. Harrisburg, Pa.  
 Trade of the Consular District of Philadelphia. British Foreign Office. Annual. London.  
*Browning* (C. H.), Welsh Settlement of Pennsylvania. Ardmore (Pa.), 1911.  
*Ferree* (L. P.), Pennsylvania : A Primer. 1904.  
*Gruber* (C. L.), Government of the United States and of Pennsylvania. Kutztown (Pa.), 1909.  
*Higby* (C. D.), Government of Pennsylvania and the Nation. New York, 1908.  
*Maltby* (A. E.), American Citizen in Pennsylvania ; the Government of the State and of the Nation. New York, 1910.  
*McClure* (A. K.), Old Time Notes of Pennsylvania. 2 vols. Winston, 1905.  
*Pennel* (Elizabeth R.), Our Philadelphia. New York, 1914.  
*Pennypacker* (S. W.), Pennsylvania in American History. New York, 1910.  
*Polk* (R. L. & Co.), Pennsylvania Gazetteer. 1903-1904.  
*Powell* (L. P.), Editor, Historic Towns of the Middle States. New York, 1899.  
*Reed* (G. I.) and others, Editors, Century Cyclopaedia of History and Biography of Pennsylvania. 2 vols. Chicago, 1904.  
*Rupert* (W. W.), Pennsylvania. New York, 1903.  
*Shepherd* (W. R.), History of Proprietary Government in Pennsylvania. Longmans, 1896.  
*Shimmel* (L. S.), Short History of Pennsylvania. Philadelphia, 1910.—Government of Pennsylvania. Philadelphia, 1908.  
*Svank* (J. M.), Progressive Pennsylvania. New York, 1908.

## RHODE ISLAND.

**Constitution and Government.**—The earliest settlers in the region which now forms the State of Rhode Island were colonists from Massachusetts who had been driven forth on account of their non-acceptance of the prevailing religious beliefs. The first of the settlements was made in 1636; and their numbers and importance quickly increased, settlers of every creed being welcomed. In 1647 a patent was granted for the government of the settlements, and on July 8, 1663, a charter was executed recognising the settlers as forming a body corporate and politic by the name of the English colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. On May 29, 1790, the State accepted the Federal Constitution and entered the Union as one of the 13 original States. The General Assembly consists of a Senate and a House of Representatives. The Senate has 39 members, besides the Governor who is *ex-officio* President, and the Lieutenant-Governor who is *ex-officio* a Senator. The House of Representatives consists of 100 members. Every male citizen, 21 years of age, who has resided in the State for 2 years, and is duly registered, is qualified to vote for any State officer.

*Governor.*—R. L. Beeckman, 1917–19 (3,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—J. Fred Parker.

The State is represented in the Federal Congress by 2 Senators and 3 Representatives.

The State is divided into 5 counties and 39 cities and towns. The State Capital is Providence.

**Area, Population, Education.**—Area 1,248 square miles, of which nearly 181 square miles is water. Population on July 1, 1915 595,986. Population of Census years:—

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1820	79,457	3,602	83,059	76.6
1860	170,668	3,952	174,620	160.9
1900	419,464	9,092	428,556	407.0
1905	470,735	9,993	480,082	455.4
1910	533,081	9,529	542,610	508.5
1915	584,365	11,621	595,986	558.5

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics

In 1915 the population by sex and birth was:—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	291,556	5,751	545		297,852
Female . . .	292,809	5,129	196		298,134
Total . . .	584,365	10,880	741		595,986

The foreign-born in 1915 numbered 135,894 white, of whom 28,963 were English, 6,418 Scottish, 27,044 Irish, 7,064 English Canadian, 28,376 French Canadian, 33,802 Italian, 4,227 German. The chief town is Providence which (1915) had a population of 250,025; Pawtucket, 58,156; Woonsocket, 43,855; Newport, 29,631; Warwick, 29,431; Central Falls, 25,171; Cranston, 25,201; E. Providence, 17,741. The urban population in 1915 was 96.8 per cent. of the whole. In 1915 there were 13,987

births in the State, 8,935 deaths, and 5,073 marriages. The death rate in cities in 1915 was 15.2 and in rural districts 14.5 per 1,000 of population.

The principal religious bodies are Catholic, Baptist, Protestant Episcopal, Congregational, and Methodist.

In 1915 the public elementary schools had 2,364 teachers and 78,881 enrolled pupils; 145 high schools had 316 teachers and 8,183 pupils. Total expenditure on education 1915, 3,336,385 dollars. The State maintains a Normal school with 33 teachers and 452 female students (1915), and an Agricultural College with 66 teachers and 383 students (1916). The Brown University at Providence, founded in 1764, is under Baptist control. In 1915-16 it had 83 professors and teachers, and 974 students, male and female.

**Charity.**—The State has several charitable institutions, comprising a school for the deaf, a State home and school for children, a soldiers' home, a sanatorium for consumptives, a hospital for the insane which in 1916 had 1,400 inmates, a school for the feeble minded, 164 (1915) inmates, and a State almshouse which in 1916 had 622 inmates. There are also 37 benevolent institutions, hospitals, orphanages, homes, &c., provided by private associations and religious bodies.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the year 1916 the receipts and payments were to the following amounts:—

	Dollars
Cash on hand January 1, 1916, Overdrafts . . . . .	11,012
Receipts during 1916 . . . . .	3,815,478
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>3,804,466</b>
Payments during 1916 . . . . .	3,771,626
<b>Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1917 . . . . .</b>	<b>32,840</b>

The bonded debt of the State in January, 1917, amounted to 6,405,731 dollars. The assessed value of the property within the State in 1916 was estimated at:—

	Dollars
Real property . . . . .	475,705,411
Personal property . . . . .	247,960,291
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>723,665,702</b>

The military force of Rhode Island on April 1, 1916, was as follows: Staff Departments, 26; Coast Artillery Corps, 1,174; Cavalry, 215; Field Artillery, 162; Ambulance Company, 50; Total strength, 1,627.

**Production and Industry.**—Rhode Island is a manufacturing State, though there is a little farming. In 1913 it had 5,292 farms with an area of 443,308 acres, of which 178,344 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1913 was 32,990,739 dollars.

According to the Federal census returns of manufacturing establishments in the State in 1909-10, the capital invested in manufacturing industries amounted to 290,901,000 dollars; the establishments numbered 1,951; their proprietors or firm members, 1,721; clerks, &c., 7,382, and wage-earners, 113,538; the materials used in the year were valued at 158,192,000 dollars, and the output at 280,344,000 dollars. The statistics of the more important industries are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 603.

The dyeing and finishing of textiles with an average of 7,792 wage-earners and an output of 13,955,700 dollars in 1909, rank fifth compared with other industries of the State.

Rhode Island ranks fourth among the States in the production of cotton goods, third in woollen and worsted goods, sixth in silk and silk goods, and and eleventh in hosiery and knit goods.

The manufacture of rubber and elastic goods is also an important industry. At Pawtucket during the close of the eighteenth century were established the first cotton spinning works in the United States. In 1909 the cotton mills of the State had 2,836,038 spindles, consuming 112,757,027 pounds of cotton annually.

Rhode Island has deposits of graphite, lime, and building stone. The total value of the mineral output amounted to 813,952 dollars in 1913; in 1914, to 777,716 dollars.

On June 30, 1916, there were 17 national banks in the State, 3 state banks, 15 savings banks, 13 trust companies and 13 branches. The savings banks had 157,445 depositors with 88,343,735 dollars to their credit, being 561.11 dollars to each depositor.

**Railways.**—In 1915 the railroads within the State comprised 202 miles single track and a total mileage of all tracks operated of 466.40 miles and 359.96 miles single track of electric railway. The total length of single track, operated steam and electric, was 554 miles; the net income, steam and electric, amounted to 6,101,381.60 dollars.

There is a British, Italian, Portuguese, and Guatemalan Vice-Consul at Providence.

### Books of Reference.

- Rhode Island Manual. Prepared by the Secretary of State. Providence.  
 The Reports of the various Departments of State Government.  
*Arnold* (S. A.), History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations (1636-1790). New York, 1874.  
*Bartlett* (J. R.) (Editor), Records of the Colony of Rhode Island, Providence, 1856-65.  
*Field* (E.) (Editor), State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations at the End of the Century. 3 vols. Boston, 1902.  
*Greene* (W. A.), Providence Plantations for 250 Years. Providence, 1886.  
*Kirk* (William), A Modern City: Providence, Rhode Island, and its Activities.  
*Palfrey* (J. G.), History of New England. 5 vols. Boston, 1865-1890.  
*Richman* (Irving B.), Rhode Island: Its Making and Meaning. 1636-1683. 2 vols. New York, 1902.—Rhode Island: a Study in Separation. Boston, 1905.  
*Staples* (W. R.), Annals of the Town of Providence. Providence, 1843.

## SOUTH CAROLINA.

**Constitution and Government.**—South Carolina was one of the thirteen original States of the Union. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 44 members, elected for four years (half retiring biennially), and a House of Representatives of 124 members, elected for two years.

All male citizens of the United States who have paid the poll tax and are registered have the right to vote. For registration, it is necessary to be able to read and write English, and to have paid the taxes, payable in the previous year, on property in the State assessed at 300 dollars or more.

South Carolina is represented in the United States Congress by two Senators and seven Representatives.

*Governor.*—Richard I. Manning, 1917-19 (3,500 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—W. B. Dove.

The State is divided into 42 counties. The capital is Columbia.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 30,989 square miles, of which 494 square miles is water. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 1,625,475.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1820	237,440	265,301	502,741	16·5
1880	391,245	604,332	995,577	32·6
1900	557,995	782,321	1,340,316	44·4
1910	679,557	835,843	1,515,400	49·7

<sup>1</sup> Including Asiatics and Indians.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	343,544	408,078	220		751,842
Female . .	335,617	427,765	176		763,558
Total . .	679,161	835,843	65	331	1,515,400

The foreign-born population in 1910 numbered 6,179, of whom 1,744 were German, 517 English, 767 Irish, and 786 Russian.

Of the total population in 1910, 14·8 per cent. was urban. Large towns are Charleston with an estimated population of 60,734 in 1916; Columbia, (Capital), 34,611; Spartanburg, 21,365; Greenville, 18,181.

The most numerous religious bodies in the State are Methodist and Baptist.

School attendance is not compulsory, but there are restrictions on the employment of illiterate children in factories or mines. There are separate schools for white and coloured children. In 1916 the 10,002 public schools of the State had 415,766 enrolled pupils and 8,333 teachers. The 149 public high schools had 427 teachers and 8,292 pupils in 1915. For the training of teachers there is one public normal school with 67 teachers and 974 students in 1916. For higher instruction the State has the University of South Carolina, founded at Columbia in 1805, with, in 1916, 42 professors and 578 students; Clemson Agricultural College, founded in 1893, had 71 professors and 840 students in 1916; Charleston City College, founded in 1790, with 10 professors and 73 students; Allen University, founded at Columbia in 1880 for coloured students (A.M.E.), with 17 professors and 631 students; Erskine College, founded at Due West in 1837 (A. R. Presb.), with 10 professors and 143 students; Wofford College (M. E. So.), founded in 1854 at Spartanburg, with 18 professors and 507 students. There are several smaller denominational colleges, and also 8 colleges for women. There is also a college for coloured youths, a military academy, and a normal and industrial college. Expenditure on public school education in 1916, 3,753,831 dollars.

**Charity.**—The State maintains several charitable institutions, including an Hospital for the insane, and an Asylum for the deaf, dumb, and blind. There are besides 9 orphanages, 10 hospitals, and 10 homes for adults and children, maintained mainly by private charity.

**Finance, Defence.**—The receipts and expenditure in 1916, including loans, transfers, &c., were to the following amounts:—

	Dollars.
Balance, December 31, 1915 . . . . .	550,659
Receipts in 1916 . . . . .	8,931,784
Total . . . . .	9,482,443
Expenditure in 1916 . . . . .	8,825,760
Balance, December 31, 1916 . . . . .	656,683

On December 31, 1916, the outstanding debt amounted to 5,478,326 dollars. The assessed value of real property in 1916 was 164,111,106 dollars, of personal property 101,171,593 dollars.

The Militia, or Volunteer State Troops, with their headquarters at Columbia, consist of cavalry, artillery, and infantry; total strength (June 30, 1916) 1,424 men and 102 officers. The total available strength (unorganised) is 300,000. The naval militia contains 20 officers and 176 men.

**Production and Industry.**—South Carolina is an agricultural State containing in 1910, 176,434 farms, more than half of which were negro farms. The farm area covered 13,512,028 acres, 6,097,999 acres being improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 392,128,314 dollars. About 68 per cent. of the area of the State is woodland. The chief cereal crops in 1916 were wheat, 2,226,000 bushels; maize, 32,008,000 bushels; oats, 9,000,000 bushels; and rice, 49,000 bushels. Of greater importance is the cultivation of cotton, under which in 1916 were 2,834,000 acres, yielding 920,000 bales of upland cotton, valued at 86,085,000 dollars. Under tobacco in 1916 were 39,000 acres, yielding 20,280,000 pounds, valued at 2,839,000 dollars. On January 1, 1917, the farm animals in the State were 85,000 horses, 174,000 mules, 189,000 milch cows, 215,000 other cattle, 30,000 sheep, and 920,000 swine.

The State has active fisheries, mainly oysters, whiting, shad, and sea-bass.

The minerals worked are phosphate rock (106,919 long tons, valued at 415,039 dollars in 1914), granite (357,657 dollars), clay products (568,645 dollars), gold 356 fine ounces (7,360 dollars), silver, manganese, iron ore, lime, and monazite in small quantities. The value of the total mineral output (including coal products, sand, &c.) was 1,464,150 dollars in 1913; and 1,414,294 dollars in 1914.

The manufacturing industries of the State in 1910 had a total capital of 173,221,000 dollars; the establishments numbered 1,854; their proprietors and firm members, 1,737; their clerks, &c., 3,257, and wage-earners, 73,046. The raw material used was valued at 66,351,000 dollars, and the output at 113,236,000 dollars. Statistics of the chief industries for 1912 are as follows:—

Industries	Capital	Wage-earners	Total Wages	Output
	Dollars	Number	Dollars	Dollars
Cotton goods . . . . .	83,760,646	47,768	13,633,938	73,502,060
Lumber and timber products . . . . .	17,462,158	11,772	3,971,562	11,384,840
Electricity . . . . .	15,684,807	935	482,445	2,972,819
Fertilisers . . . . .	13,574,886	3,680	1,315,901	12,025,712
Gas . . . . .	880,187	49	29,127	129,142

In the year ending August 31, 1912, the State had 4,327,178 spindles, being 13·7 per cent. of the total in the United States

There are also works for making and repairing carriages, waggons, cars, &c., flour and grist mills, distilleries, tobacco factories, and turpentine and rosin works. The turpentine and rosin industries, formerly prosperous, are now losing ground owing to the exhaustion of suitable timber.

The chief port is Charleston, from which in 1912 the exports were valued at 13,893,234 dollars (2,894,423*l.*), and into which the imports amounted to 5,067,198 dollars (1,055,666*l.*) In 1912, 249,864 bales of cotton were exported (125,985 in 1911) and 416,013 bales were imported (286,528 in 1911).

In 1915 the length of railway in the State was 3,689 miles, and 113 miles of electric railway. The assessed value of the railroad in 1915 was 45,816,096 dollars.

In 1915 there were 28 savings banks in the State with 36,398 depositors who had to their credit 9,676,647 dollars, being 265·85 dollars to each depositor.

There is a British Vice-Consul at Charleston.

### Books of Reference.

- The Reports of the various Administrative Departments of the State.  
*McCrary* (Edward), *The History of South Carolina*. New York and London, 1902.  
*Ravenel* (Mrs. St. J.), *Charleston: The Place and the People*. New York and London, 1906.  
*Watson* (E. J.), *Handbook of South Carolina*. Columbia, 1908.

## SOUTH DAKOTA.

**Government.**—South Dakota was admitted into the Union on February 22, 1889. Full rights of suffrage are enjoyed by all male persons over 21 years of age who are, or who propose to become, citizens of the United States, and who have resided in the United States for one year, in South Dakota for six months, in the county for thirty days, and in the election precinct for ten days, immediately preceding any election.

Legislative power is vested in a Senate and a House of Representatives; but to the people is reserved the right that not less than 5 per cent. of the electors may (1) propose measures which the legislature shall enact and submit to a vote of the general body of electors; (2) demand a referendum in respect of laws enacted by the legislature, before such laws take effect, save in cases of urgency. The Senate consists of not less than 25 and not more than 45 members, and the House of Representatives of not less than 75, nor more than 135 members.

Amendments to the Constitution must be sanctioned by the direct vote of the people, at the first general election after such amendments have been approved by a majority of the members elected to each House of the legislature.

**Governor.**—Peter Norbeck, 1917–19 (3,000 dollars).

**Secretary of State.**—Frank M. Rood.

The State sends two Senators and three Representatives to the Federal Congress. For purposes of local government the State is divided into 63 organised counties, which are subdivided into townships and municipal corporations. The State Capital is Pierre.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Land area, 77,615 square miles, of which 747 square miles is water area. The area of the Indian reservations in 1915 was 985 square miles, having a population of 21,082 Indians.



Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 698,509.

The population at the date of each of the Federal censuses was :—

Year	White	Coloured	Total	Per sq. mile
1890	328,010	20,590	348,600	4.5
1900	380,714	20,856	401,570	5.2
1910	563,771	19,117	583,888	7.6

In 1910 the population by sex and race was as follows :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male	306,952	468	9,692		317,112
Female	256,819	349	9,608		266,776
Total	563,771	817	163	19,137	583,868

In 1910, 100,790 were foreign born, of whom 21,544 were German, 20,918 Norwegians, 13,189 Russians, 4,024 English, 5,372 Austrians, 2,980 Irish.

The urban population formed 13.1 per cent. of the whole.

The population of the chief cities in the State according to the State Census of May 1, 1915, was : Sioux Falls, 20,929 ; Aberdeen, 11,846 ; Lead, 8,313 ; Watertown, 8,313 ; Mitchell, 7,785 ; Huron, 6,112 ; Yankton, 4,771 ; Rapid City, 4,268 ; Deadwood, 3,113 ; Pierre, 3,010.

The religious bodies with most numerous adherents are, in their order, Lutheran, Roman Catholic, Methodist, Congregational, and Protestant Episcopal.

Elementary and secondary education are free to all from 6 to 21 years of age. Between the ages of 8 and 16 attendance at a public day school is compulsory on all not otherwise taught. In the 5,205 elementary schools in 1916 the registered number of scholars was 122,742, and the number of teachers 5,374. 300 secondary schools in the State in 1916, had 1,683 teachers and 11,524 pupils. State educational institutions in 1916 were four Normal Schools with 120 instructors and 1,640 students ; (in 1915) a School of Mines, established 1885, with 14 instructors and 83 students ; an Agricultural College with 67 instructors and 1,096 students ; a University, founded at Vermilion in 1882, with 50 instructors and 460 students. In addition the State maintains schools for the Blind, Deaf Mutes, and the Feeble Minded, as well as a Reform School. Colleges under sectarian control are Huron College (Presb.) with 24 professors and 453 students, Dakota Wesleyan University with 31 professors and 365 students, Yankton College (Cong.) with 23 professors and 286 students. The Government maintains three Indian Schools in the State, one at Flandreau with 25 instructors and 250 enrolled pupils, one at Rapid City with 25 instructors and 250 enrollment in 1915, and one at Pierre with 24 instructors and 250 enrollment. Total expenditure on education (1916) 7,015,326 dollars.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 145, being 24.8 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 279, being 47.8 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the year ended June 30, 1916, the receipts and disbursements were :—

	Dollars
Balance on June 30, 1915 . . . . .	780,307
Receipts for 1915-16 . . . . .	4,693,595
Total . . . . .	5,473,902
Disbursements for 1915-16 . . . . .	4,431,139
Balance on June 30, 1916 . . . . .	1,042,763

The Constitution limits the bonded debt of the State to 100,000 dollars over and above the debt of the Territory of Dakota assumed by the State at its foundation. The State at present has no bonded debt.

There is a State militia, consisting, with certain exemptions, of all able-bodied male persons residing in the State between the ages of 18 and 45 years. On June 30, 1916, there were on the active list 67 officers and 1,006 men enrolled.

**Production and Industry.**—With the exception of scattered fringes of timber along the water-courses and the planted groves in the eastern part of the State, the only forest area is in the Black Hills, and in 1914 it extended to 1,326,172 acres. In 1910 there were 77,644 farms, with an acreage of 26,016,892, of which 15,827,208 acres were improved. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 1,166,096,980 dollars. The yield of wheat in 1916 amounted to 24,825,000 bushels; corn, 84,075,000 bushels; oats, 56,425,000 bushels; barley, 18,728,000 bushels. Rye and flax are also grown in considerable quantities, the latter yielding 1,395,000 bushels of seed in 1916. Hay, fruit and vegetables (particularly potatoes), dairy and creamery produce, eggs and poultry, are important. The live-stock within the State on January 1, 1917, consisted of 524,000 milch cows and 1,181,000 other cattle, 1,432,000 hogs, 658,000 sheep, 774,000 horses, and 15,000 mules. From 500,000 sheep in 1915 the wool clip amounted to 3,500,000 pounds of wool.

The mineral products in 1914 were chiefly gold, 354,758 fine oz., valued at 7,333,508 dollars; silver, 176,642 fine oz., valued at 97,683 dollars; copper, lead, stone of various sorts, and clay products, the total mineral output for 1913 being 7,888,411 dollars; for 1914, 7,861,601 dollars.

The chief manufacturing industries of the State are the making of butter, cheese, and condensed milk, and flour and grist milling. In 1910 there were 1,020 industrial establishments, employing 3,602 wage-earners, and having a capital of 13,018,000 dollars; the cost of materials being 11,476,000 dollars and the value of the output 17,870,000 dollars. The statistics of the chief groups of industries in 1910 are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 610.

In 1913 there were in the State 4,205 miles of telegraph line and 14,586 miles of telephone line (20,723 miles of wire). In 1915 the steam railways of the State were 4,278 miles in length, besides 26 miles of electric railway. The chief railways are the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul, and Chicago and North-Western.

### Books of Reference.

Legislative Manual and Constitution, 1915, issued by the Secretary of State. Pierre.  
 Biennial Report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction, Biennial. Pierre.  
 Annual Review of the Progress of South Dakota for 1913. Department of History. Pierre.

Department of Historical Collections. Vols. I.—VIII. Department of History. Pierre. 1916.

Peterson's Historical Atlas of South Dakota. Vermilion.

Robinson's Brief History of South Dakota. New York, 1905, and revisions later.

Kingsbury (G. W.). History of Dakota Territory. New York, 1915.

## TENNESSEE.

**Constitution and Government.**—Tennessee was admitted into the Union on June 1, 1796. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 33 members elected for two years, and a House of Representatives of 99 members elected also for two years.

No clergyman of any denomination is eligible to either House. Qualified as electors are (with the usual exceptions) all male citizens who have resided in the State 12 months and in the county six months next before the election and have paid the poll-tax.

Tennessee is represented in Congress by two Senators and ten Representatives.

*Governor.*—Thomas C. Rye, 1917–19 (4,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—R. R. Sneed.

The State is divided into 96 counties. The State Capital is Nashville.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 42,022 square miles (335 square miles water). Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 2,288,004.

Years	Population		Years	Population	
	Total	Per sq. mile		Total	Per sq. mile
1860	1,109,801	26·6	1900	2,020,616	48·5
1880	1,542,359	37·0	1910	2,184,789	52·4

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	69,622	233,710	159	110	1,103,491
Female . .	841,810	239,378			1,081,298
Total .	1,711,432	473,088	53	216	2,184,789

The foreign-born numbered (in 1910) 18,607, of whom 3,903 were German, 2,296 Irish, and 2,045 English. Of the total population in 1910, 20·2 per cent. was urban. The cities, with estimated population in 1916, are Memphis, 148,995; Nashville (capital), 117,057; Chattanooga, 60,075; Knoxville, 38,676; Clarksville, 18,548; Jackson, 17,807.

About 40 per cent. of the Church membership in the State are Baptist, and 33 per cent. Methodist; Presbyterians and Disciples of Christ rank next; and then Roman Catholics.

School attendance is now compulsory throughout the State and the employment of children under 14 years of age in workshops, factories, or mines is illegal. There are separate schools for white and for coloured children. In 1914 the 7,313 public elementary schools had 583,487 enrolled

pupils with 9,714 teachers. 117 public high schools had 492 teachers and 9,950 pupils in 1914. Total expenditure on education for year ending June, 1914, 6,064,653 dollars. There are in the State 4 public normal schools with 77 teachers and 1,651 pupils in 1915. Higher education is provided in 26 universities and colleges, the more important of which (1916) are:—

Begun	Institutions	Professors	Students
1867	University of Chattanooga (M.E.) . . .	27	815
1794	University of Tennessee at Knoxville (State) . . .	200	4,535
1866	Fisk University at Nashville (Cong.) . . .	40	552
1875	Vanderbilt University at Nashville (non-sectarian) . . .	150	928
1842	Cumberland University at Lebanon (Presb.) . . .	24	416
1868	University of the South, Sewanee (P.E.) . . .	35	322

There are also 7 colleges for women, 8 commercial schools, a manual training school within the State, and 3 universities for coloured students.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 1,569, being 71·8 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 2,642, being 120·9 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the fiscal period ending December 20, 1914, the revenue and expenditure were:—

	Dollars
Balance Dec. 20, 1914 . . .	172,411
Receipts, 1914-15 . . .	5,134,638
Total . . .	5,307,049
Disbursements, 1914-15 . . .	5,522,627
Deficit, Dec. 20, 1915 . . .	215,578

The bonded debt (including old bonds unfunded) on June 13, 1915, amounted to 14,878,534 dollars. The assessed value of property (1911) was including real and personal property, 506,005,366 dollars.

The militia, called the National Guard of Tennessee, with headquarters at Nashville, consists of cavalry, artillery, and infantry, of a total strength of 113 officers and 1,634 men on June 30, 1915.

**Production and Industry.**—In 1910 there were 246,012 farms in the State with an acreage of 20,041,657, of which 10,890,484 acres was improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1910 was 612,520,836 dollars. The most important crop is maize, amounting in 1916 to 84,500,000 bushels. The wheat yield was 2,958,000 bushels. Oats, hay, potatoes and sweet potatoes, pease, sorghum, and other products are grown, the physical conditions permitting a great diversity of crops. Peanuts are grown in the Tennessee valley. The cotton crop for 1916 covered 878,000 acres and yielded 378,000 bales, valued at 35,285,000 dollars. The tobacco crop (1916) from 102,200 acres was 81,760,000 pounds, valued at 8,258,000 dollars. Fruit-trees and small fruits (notably strawberries) are cultivated. There are important forest products from about 27,300 square miles of woodland. Stock-raising in the State is falling off. On January 1, 1917, the domestic animals consisted of 350,000 horses, 270,000 mules, 366,000 milch cows, 528,000 other cattle, 650,000 sheep, and 1,485,000 swine. In 1915 the wool clip yielded 1,914,000 pounds of wool.

The most important mineral product of Tennessee is coal. The coal-fields of Tennessee have an area of about 4,400 square miles. The coal output in 1914 was 5,943,258 short tons, valued at 6,776,573 dollars. Pig-iron was obtained in 1913 to the amount of 178,481 long tons (value 2,150,452 dollars). Copper was produced to the amount of 18,737,656 pounds, valued at 2,492,108 dollars in 1914. The zinc output was 10,425 short tons (1,063,350 dollars). Other products were gold, 300 fine ounces, valued at 6,194 dollars; sandstone, marble, and limestone, to the value of 1,932,462 dollars. Clay products amounted to the value of 1,546,315 dollars. Including the value of iron-ore, and of some products from coal but not pig-iron, the mineral output of the State amounted to the value of 21,052,931 dollars in 1913, and to 19,645,213 dollars in 1914.

The manufacturing industries include iron and steel working, but are mainly concerned with agricultural products. Flour-milling, lumbering, the manufacture of cotton-seed oil and cake, the preparation of leather and of tobacco are progressing. There are also textile manufactures. According to the results of the census of manufactures in 1910, there were in the State, 4,609 manufacturing establishments, with a total capital of 167,924,000 dollars, employing 8,417 salaried officials and 73,840 wage-earners. The salaries paid in a year amounted to 9,186,000 dollars, and the wages to 28,252,000 dollars; the cost of materials used amounted to 104,016,000 dollars and the value of the output was estimated at 180,217,000 dollars. The statistics of the more important industries in 1910 are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 613.

The Mississippi and Tennessee rivers are natural waterways, and the State contains (1915) 4,101 miles of steam railway, besides 461 miles of electric railway.

In 1915 there were 33 savings banks in the State, with 78,501 depositors who had to their credit 15,448,343 dollars, being 196.79 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

*The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.*  
*Karns (T.), Civil Government of Tennessee.* Philadelphia, 1897.

## TEXAS.

In 1836 Texas declared its independence of Mexico, and after maintaining an independent existence, as the Republic of Texas, for 10 years, it was on December 29, 1845, received as a State into the American Union.

**Government.**—The Legislature consists of a Senate of 31 members elected for four years (half their number retiring every two years), and a House of Representatives of 142 members elected for two years. Qualified electors are all male citizens (and aliens who have declared their intention of becoming citizens) resident in the State one year and in the district or county six months next before the election, but persons subject to the poll-tax must have paid their tax prior to February 1 of the year in which they desire to vote.

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and 18 Representatives.

*Governor.*—Jas. E. Ferguson, 1917-19 (4,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—John G. McKay.

The State is divided into 252 counties. The State Capital is Austin.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 265,896 square miles (including 3,498 square miles of water). Estimated population on July 1, 1914, 4,257,854 (3,502,022 white and 755,832 coloured). Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 4,429,566.

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1880	1,591,749	6.1	1900	3,048,710	11.6
1890	2,235,527	8.5	1910	3,896,542	14.8

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	1,671,437	344,941	1,248		2,017,626
Female . .	1,533,411	345,108	397		1,878,916
Total .	3,204,848	690,049	944	702	3,896,542

Of the total number (1910) 241,938 were foreign-born, 125,016 being Mexican, 44,929 German, 20,570 Austrian, and 8,498 English. The largest cities of the State with estimated population in 1916 are San Antonio, 123,831; Dallas, 124,527; Fort Worth, 104,562; Houston, 112,307; El Paso, 63,705; Galveston, 41,863; Austin, 34,814; Waco, 33,385; Beaumont, 27,711; Laredo, 15,749; Denison, 14,779; Sherman, 13,667. The urban population was 21.1 per cent. of the whole in 1910.

The largest religious bodies are the Baptist and Methodist, other important denominations being Catholic, Disciples of Christ, Presbyterian, and Episcopalian.

The employment of illiterate children under 14 years of age in factories, &c., is illegal. Separate schools are provided for white and coloured children. In 1914 the public elementary schools had 22,043 teachers and 830,642 enrolled pupils; 490 public high schools had 1,961 teachers and 43,420 pupils in 1915. The State has five public normal schools with, in 1915, 144 teachers and 2,768 students. For superior instruction there are numerous institutions, the principal of which (1916) are :—

Students	Institutions	Control	Professors	Students
1883	University of Texas, Austin . . . . .	State	196	2,724
1876	Agr. and Mech. Coll., College Station . . . . .	State	86	1,129
1873	S.W. University, Georgetown . . . . .	M.E. So.	34	877
1873	Texas Christian University, Fort Worth . . . . .	Chr.	79	712
1845	Baylor University, Waco . . . . .	Bapt.	75	1,378
1869	Trinity University, Waxahachie . . . . .	Presb.	20	524
1902	Coll. of Industrial Arts (women), Denton . . . . .	State	37	340
1906	University of Dallas (men), Dallas . . . . .	R.C.	24	223
1912	Rice Institute (Private endowment of W. M. Rice) . . . . .	—	30	235

The Prairie View State College (Normal and Industrial) for coloured youths had 40 professors and 1,348 students in 1913-14.

The total educational expenditures of the State in 1913-14 amounted to 12,886,734 dollars.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 861, being 22.1 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 4,227, being 108.5 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The receipts and disbursements of the General Fund in the year ending August 31, 1916, were :—

	Dollars
Balance, Sept. 1, 1915 . . . . .	555,193
Receipts, 1915-16 . . . . .	10,622,227
Total . . . . .	11,177,330
Disbursements, 1915-16 . . . . .	7,664,339
Balance, Aug. 31, 1916 . . . . .	3,512,991

The bonded debt, August 31, 1916, amounted to 4,002,200 dollars. The bonds are held entirely by State educational and charitable funds. In 1916 the assessed value of real property was 1,791,848,566 dollars, and of personal property was 956,462,209 dollars.

The Organised Militia or Texas National Guard consists of four troops of cavalry, a battery of field artillery, three regiments of infantry, and a field hospital, having a total strength on January 1, 1916, of 185 officers and 2,720 enlisted men.

**Production and Industry.**—Texas is one of the most important agricultural States of the Union. In 1910 it had 417,770 farms with an area of 112,435,067 acres of farmland, of which 27,360,666 acres was improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1911 was 2,218,645,164 dollars. In the arid region of Texas and New Mexico an area of 160,000 acres is to be reclaimed under the Federal Reclamation Act. There are at present 2,950,488 acres of irigable lands in Texas, of which 536,234 acres were actually irrigated in 1914. The chief crops in 1916 were (in bushels) maize, 131,100,000 ; wheat, 13,200,000 ; oats, 42,750,000 ; rice, 10,575,000 ; potatoes, 2,000,000. The yield of cotton in 1916 covered 11,517,000 acres and yielded 3,775,000 bales, valued at 350,796,000 dollars. Other products are tobacco (140,000 pounds in 1916), cane-sugar, sorghum, vegetables, and fruits (especially peaches). The State has a very great live-stock industry ; on January 1, 1917, it contained 1,156,000 horses, 760,000 mules, 1,175,000 milch cows, 5,482,000 other cattle, 2,328,000 sheep, and 3,229,000 swine. The wool clip in 1915 amounted to 9,280,000 pounds of wool.

Texas ranks second among the States in the production of quicksilver. Coal is also of great importance. The coal mines of Texas in 1914 yielded an output of 2,323,773 short tons, valued at 3,922,459 dollars. The production of petroleum was 20,068,184 barrels (of 42 gallons), valued at 14,942,848 dollars. Natural gas was produced to the value of 2,469,770 dollars. Other minerals worked were salt (334,979 barrels, valued at 251,493 dollars), cement (value 2,686,653 dollars), gypsum, granite, sandstone, limestone. The clay products (chiefly bricks) amounted to the value of 2,280,987 dollars. The asphalt production amounted to 608,132 dollars. The value of the mineral output (including some gold and silver, coal products, lead, zinc, and sulphur) amounted in 1913 to 31,666,910 dollars ; in 1914 to 30,363,426 dollars.

In 1910 there were in the State 4,588 manufacturing establishments with an aggregate capital of 216,876,000 dollars, 9,849 salaried officers, and 70,230 wage-earners. The cost of material used in the year was 178,179,000 dollars, and the value of the output was 272,896,000 dollars. Statistics of some industries (1910 census) are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 616.

Other important industries are printing and publishing (aggregate output 11,587,000 dollars in 1910), bakery and confectionery, planing-mill work,

cotton manufactures, copper-work, ice manufacture, and lead smelting and refining.

A large trade passes through the port of Galveston, where in 1913 the imports from abroad were valued at 7,820,638 dollars and the exports to foreign countries at 281,457,858 dollars. The exports comprise cotton, grain, flour, meat products, &c., the produce of many States and Territories. Galveston is by far the most important outlet for the cotton grown in the United States, and as a commercial port it is now second only to New York. A permanent causeway over 2 miles in length, to connect Galveston with the mainland, was opened to traffic in May, 1912. The level of the town has been raised so as to protect it from storms. The United States has constructed an immigration station at a cost of 70,000 dollars. The railways in the State (June 30, 1915) have a total mileage of 15,831 miles, of which 284 miles were constructed during the fiscal year 1913-14. The principal north-south lines are the Missouri, Kansas and Texas, International and Great Northern, Santa Fe, and the principal east-west lines are the Southern Pacific, Texas Pacific and the Houston and Texas Central. There are 977 miles of electric inter-urban railway in active operation in Texas and 472 miles are under construction or proposed. There are also 91 miles of inter-urban lines operated by gasoline power.

There are 1,047 miles of navigable water in the rivers of Texas over which there was moved 1,867,158 short tons of traffic in the calendar year 1910. The long coast line with its good harbour facilitates traffic by sea.

*British Consul at Galveston.*—Alexander Spencer Perceval.

There is also a vice-consul at Galveston.

### Books of Reference.

- The Reports of the various Administrative Departments of the State.  
 Census Bulletin, Census of Manufactures, 1911. Washington, 1912.  
 Annual Reports on the Trade of Texas in "Diplomatic and Consular Reports." London.  
 Texas Almanac and State Industrial Guide, 1914, published by A. H. Belo & Co., Dallas, Texas [latest issue].  
 Gannett (H.), Gazetteer of Texas. 2nd Ed. Washington, D.C., 1904.  
 Garrison (G. P.), Texas. In 'American Commonwealths' Series. Boston, Mass., 1903.  
 McElroy (R. M.), The Winning of the Far West. London, 1915.  
 Simonds (F. W.), The Geography of Texas. Boston, Mass., 1905.  
 Wooten (D. G.) (editor), A Comprehensive History of Texas, 1685-1897. 2 vols. Dallas, Texas, 1898.

## UTAH.

**Constitution and Government.**—Utah, which had been acquired by the United States during the Mexican war, was, in 1847, settled by Mormons, and on Sept. 9, 1850, organised as a Territory. It was admitted as a State into the Union on July 16, 1894.

The Legislature consists of a Senate and a House of Representatives; but the Constitution provides for the initiation of any desired legislation by the legal voters or such number of them as may be determined by law, and such voters may require any law passed by less than a two-thirds vote of each House of the Legislature to be submitted to the voters of the State before coming into effect.

The Senate (in part renewed every two years) consists of 18 members, elected for four years; the House of Representatives has 46 members elected for two years. Qualified as electors are all citizens, male or female, who, not being idiots, insane, or criminals have resided one year in the State,



four months in the county, and 60 days in the precinct in which the election is held.

*Governor.*—Simon Bamberger, 1917–21 (6,000 dollars.)

*Secretary of State.*—Harden Bennion.

There are 28 counties in the State. The Capital is Salt Lake City.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 84,990 square miles, of which 2,806 square miles is water. The area of the Indian reservations in 1915 was 2,334 square miles, and the population, 1,794 Indians.

Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 434,083.

The population at the date of each of the Federal censuses was:—

Years	Pop.	Per sq. mile	Years	Pop.	Per sq. mile
1880	143,963	1·8	1900	276,749	3·4
1890	210,779	2·6	1910	373,351	4·5

In 1910 the population by sex and race was:—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . . .	192,118	691	4,054		196,863
Female . . . .	174,465	453	1,570		176,488
Total . . . .	366,583	1,144	2,501	3,123	373,351

Of the total in 1910, 65,882 were foreign-born, of whom 18,083 were English, 3,963 German, 4,039 Greek, 7,227 Swedes, 1,657 Irish. In 1914, 3,387 immigrants arriving at United States ports gave Utah as their destination. Of these 934 were Anglo-Saxon, 908 Latin, 136 Slav, 768 Greeks, and the others were Jews, Mongolians, or cosmopolitan.

Of the total population in 1910, 46·3 per cent. was urban. The largest city is Salt Lake City with an estimated population of 117,399 in 1916. Ogden in 1916 had 31,404 inhabitants, and Provo, 10,091.

Latter-day Saints form about 75 per cent. of the Church membership of the State. There are Catholics, Presbyterians, Methodists, Baptists, Christian Scientists, and Congregationalists in small numbers.

In 1910 the percentage of illiterates in the population was only 2·5, the number being 6,821, of whom 3,636 were foreign-born. School attendance for 20 weeks annually (10 consecutive), in large cities 30 weeks (10 consecutive), is compulsory on children from 8 to 16 years of age. In 1916 the 642 public elementary schools had 2,713 teachers and 98,880 enrolled pupils; 44 public high schools had 429 teachers and 9,479 pupils. A State normal school had 853 pupils in 1916 and 34 teachers; it is maintained in connection with the university. The Latter-day Saints (or Mormons) also maintain a Church Teachers' Summer School, which in 1915 had 15 instructors and 234 students. The same church also has missionary correspondence schools, which in December, 1915, had two instructors and 148 correspondent students. The University of Utah was organised 1850, and had 99 instructors and 1,503 students in 1915. Utah has a school of arts and sciences and a State school of mines. The Utah agricultural college (founded in 1890) has 86 instructors and 1,196 students. Both of these institutions receive annual grants from the State. The Mormon Church maintains the Brigham Young University at Provo,

organised in 1875, which in 1915 had 75 instructors and 1,263 students; the Brigham Young College at Logan, organised in 1878, which in 1915 had 49 instructors, and 847 students; the Latter-day Saints' University at Salt Lake City, organised in 1890, had 47 instructors and 1,280 students; also 7 academies scattered throughout the State having 81 instructors and 1,749 students. Total expenditure on education in 1914, 4,674,732 dollars.

**Charity.**—Apart from almshouses and asylums for imbeciles there are 13 benevolent institutions within the State. Eight of these are hospitals, one of which belongs to the Federal Government, one to Salt Lake City, and one to Salt Lake County. The State has an institution for the deaf, the dumb, and the blind, with 146 inmates in 1915; an industrial school with 141 juveniles under its control, and a mental hospital with 536 patients in 1915. There are three orphanages and various other charitable institutions (including seven hospitals) provided by private associations or religious bodies. On January 1, 1916, the almshouses had 219 pauper inmates. In 1915 the counties spent 196,311 dollars for relief of indigents.

**Finance, Defence.**—For 12 months, ending November 30, 1916, the revenue and expenditure were :—

	Dollars
Cash on hand, Nov. 30, 1915 . . . . .	877,924
Receipts, 1915-16 . . . . .	5,152,135
Total . . . . .	6,030,059
Total disbursements, 1915-16 . . . . .	4,645,345
Cash on hand, December 1, 1916 . . . . .	1,384,714

The assessed valuation, 1916, amounted to 301,479,559 dollars. The bonded debt of the State on November 30, 1916, amounted to 2,860,000 dollars.

By the State Statistician the total value of all property in 1915 was estimated at 674,290,211 dollars.

The National Guard, with headquarters at Salt Lake City, consists of cavalry, artillery and infantry, with signal and hospital corps. Total strength (December 31, 1916), 32 officers and 546 men.

**Production and Industry.**—The area of unappropriated and unsurveyed lands within the State on June 30, 1915, was 28,076,285 acres, of which 13,545,799 acres were surveyed and 19,818,442 acres unsurveyed. The State contains 7,449,160 acres of state forest in 1915. In 1910 it had 21,676 farms with a total area of 3,397,699 acres, of which 1,368,211 acres were improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 150,795,201 dollars.

In 1916 the chief crops were wheat, 6,900,000 bushels; oats, 4,480,000 bushels; potatoes, 3,600,000 bushels; hay (chiefly alfalfa), 845,000 tons. Maize, barley, and rye are also grown. The production of beet sugar in 1915 amounted to 85,200 short tons. Much attention is paid to vegetables and fruit trees. There is a considerable live-stock industry. On January 1, 1917, the numbers were: horses and mules 140,000, milch cows 91,000, other cattle 408,000, sheep 2,089,000, swine 101,000. The wool clip (1915) yielded 16,000,000 pounds of wool, valued at 3,520,000 dollars.

The State is unique in the diversity of its metal production, particularly of precious and semi-precious metals, having valuable mines, chiefly gold, silver, copper, and coal. The output of gold in 1915 was 189,107 fine ounces,

valued at 3,908,000 dollars; silver, 12,724,000 fine ounces (6,243,939 dollars); copper 182,589,000 pounds (31,579,191 dollars); lead, 219,098,000 pounds (10,166,147 dollars). Other products are manganese ores, gypsum, petroleum, sulphur. Zinc was obtained in 1915 to the amount of 22,643,000 pounds (3,325,362 dollars); coal 3,083,676 tons (5,858,994 dollars). Salt was collected, 68,000 tons (169,000 dollars). The total value of the mineral output in 1915 was 65,000,000 dollars; in 1914, 45,624,698 dollars.

In 1910 there were 749 manufacturing establishments employing 1,660 salaried officials and 11,785 wage earners. Their aggregate capital amounted to 52,627,000 dollars; cost of material in a year 41,266,000 dollars; value of output 61,989,000 dollars. The statistics of the more important industries in 1910 are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 619.

There are no navigable streams, but singularly good facilities for transportation. In 1915 the State had 2,299 miles of main line, the principal railways being the Denver and Rio Grande (762 miles), the Oregon Short Line (242), the Central Pacific (273), the Union Pacific (75), the San Pedro, Los Angeles and Salt Lake railway (503), Western Pacific (122 miles).

There are also about 355 miles of electric railway.

In 1915, there were 12 savings banks in the State with 53,764 depositors who had to their credit 13,662,372 dollars, being 253.16 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

Revised Statutes of the State of Utah. Utah Legislature, 1907.

Reports of the various Administrative Departments of the State.

Annual Report of the Bureau of Statistics. Salt Lake City.

U. S. Census Bureau, Bulletin 37, Census of Manufactures, 1910. Washington, 1913.

## VERMONT.

**Government.**—Vermont was admitted into the Union as a State on February 18, 1791. The Constitution in force at the time of admission was that of 1786. In 1793 a new Constitution was adopted which, with amendments made in 1828, 1836, 1850, 1870, 1883, and 1913, is still in force. The State legislature consists of a Senate of 30 members and a House of Representatives of 246. Electors are all men of United States citizenship with certain residential qualifications.

The State sends two Senators and two Representatives to the United States Congress.

*Governor.*—Horace Graham, 1917–1919 (2,500 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—G. W. Bailey.

The seat of the State Executive is at Montpelier. The State is divided into fourteen counties.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 9,564 square miles, of which 440 square miles is water. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 363,699.

Years	Population		Years	Population	
	Total	Per sq. mile		Total	Per sq. mile
1860	315,098	34.5	1900	343,641	37.7
1880	332,286	36.4	1910	355,956	39.0

The population in 1910 according to sex and race was:—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	181,372	1,173	23		182,568
Female . . .	172,926	448	14		173,388
Total . . .	354,298	1,621	11	26	355,956

The State contains a very high proportion of English. In 1910 the foreign-born population numbered 49,861, of whom 14,643 were Canadian French, 11,415 Canadian English, 4,938 Irish, 2,463 English, and 2,615 Scottish. The largest cities are Burlington, with an estimated population in 1916 of 21,617; Rutland, 14,831; Barre, 12,169. Of the population in 1910, 47·5 per cent. was urban.

The religious denominations are Roman Catholic, Congregational, Methodist, Baptist, and Protestant Episcopal, in the order given.

School attendance during the full school term is compulsory for children from 8 to 15 years of age. No child under 16 who has not completed the 9 year school course may be employed in any railway, factory, mine, or quarry work, or as messenger during school hours. In 1916 the 2,465 public schools had 2,992 teachers and 65,050 enrolled pupils. In the two public normal schools there were 23 teachers and 144 students. The University of Vermont (1800) had, in 1916, 110 instructors and 640 students; Middlebury College (1800) had 30 instructors and 372 students; Norwich University (1834) had 16 instructors and 195 students.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 383, being 107·6 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 395, being 111·0 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The revenue and expenditure for the year ending June 30, 1916, were:—

	Dollars
Cash balance July 1, 1915 . . . . .	107,849
Receipts, 1915-16 . . . . .	3,960,725
Total . . . . .	4,068,574
Disbursements, 1915-16 . . . . .	3,824,579

Cash balance July 1, 1916 . . . . .	243,995
-------------------------------------	---------

The assessed value of real property in 1916 was 70,566,493,521 dollars, and of personal property, 58,951,971,201 dollars.

The militia, called the National Guard of Vermont, had, on June 30, 1916, 1,045 enlisted men (cavalry and infantry) and 78 officers.

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture is the most important occupation within the State. In 1910 the State contained 32,709 farms with a total area of 4,663,577 acres, of which 1,633,965 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 145,399,728 dollars. In 1916 the rural population was 52 per cent. of the total population. The chief agricultural crop is hay (1,666,000 tons in 1916), but cereals are still grown in large quantities; in 1915 the yield of oats was 2,560,000 bushels; of maize, 1,935,000 bushels; wheat, 25,000 bushels; and barley, 412,000 bushels. The production of potatoes in 1916 was 2,592,000 bushels; of tobacco, 160,000 pounds; apples, and maple sugar and syrup are important.

Cattle raising, especially of milk cows, is one of the chief agricultural pursuits. In 1910 Vermont had 430,314 cattle on farms, or nearly one-third of all the cattle in New England. The value of livestock on Vermont farms in 1910 was 22,642,766 dollars. Vermont leads all the States of the Union in pounds of butter per capita, pounds of butter per farm, pounds of butter per cow, and in ratio of dairy cows to population. On January 1, 1917, Vermont had 281,000 milch cows, 172,000 other cattle, 89,000 horses, 100,000 sheep, and 113,000 swine. In 1915 the wool clip from 83,000 sheep yielded 589,000 pounds of wool.

The forests of the State provide material for extensive timber and lumber trade, and flourishing wood pulp manufacture. Other industries are flour-milling, foundry and machine-shop work, and the manufacture of hosiery and other woollen goods. According to the returns of the Federal census of manufactures in 1910, there were in Vermont 1,958 manufacturing establishments with an aggregate capital of 73,470,000 dollars, paying wages to the annual amount of 17,272,000 dollars, using raw material costing 34,823,000 dollars, and giving an output valued at 68,310,000 dollars.

The statistics of the more important industries in 1910 are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 622.

The marble quarries, first opened in 1785, produce half of the marble of the United States. In 1914 the marble output of Vermont was valued at 3,490,971 dollars. The granite quarries in 1914 gave an output valued at 6,635,477 dollars; slate in 1915, 1,234,891 dollars. Fibrous talc was extracted worth 363,465 dollars. Metals occur only in small quantities. The total mineral output in 1913 was valued at 9,647,985 dollars; in 1914, at 8,665,867 dollars.

There are (1915) 1,073 miles of railway in the State chiefly managed by the Central of Vermont, Boston and Maine, and the Rutland. There are also electric railways with 125 miles of track. The lakes, rivers, and canals are also used for traffic with other States and with Canada.

On June 30, 1915, there were 20 mutual savings banks and 37 savings banks and trust companies in the State with 218,372 depositors having to their credit 95,469,725 dollars, being 437.18 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

- The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.  
*Collins* (E. D.), *History of Vermont*. 2nd ed. Boston, 1916.  
*Conant* (Edward), *Geography, History and Civil Government of Vermont*. Rutland, 1890.  
*Crockett* (W. H.), *Vermont: Its Resources and Opportunities*. Rutland, 1916.  
*Hall* (B. H.), *History of Eastern Vermont*. New York, 1838.  
*Robinson* (Rowland E.), *Vermont, a Study of Independence*. Boston, 1892.  
*Thompson* (Z.), *History of Vermont*. Burlington, 1853.  
*Wood* (F. A.), *History of Taxation in Vermont*. New York, 1894.—*Finances of Vermont*. New York, 1913.

## VIRGINIA.

**Constitution and Government.**—The first English Charter for settlements in America was that granted by James I. in 1606 for the planting of colonies in Virginia. The State was one of the thirteen original States in the Union. On the outbreak of the civil war in 1861, Virginia, after long hesitation, decided to join the seceding States, a course objected to by the western portion of the State, which in 1863 was admitted into the Union as West Virginia.

The General Assembly consists of a Senate and a House of Delegates, the former containing not more than 40 nor less than 33 members, and

the latter not more than 100 nor less than 90. Senators are elected for 4 years. The Senate contains 40 members. The House of Delegates contains 100 members, elected for 2 years. Qualified as electors are (with few exceptions) all male citizens 21 years of age, resident in the State for 2 years and in the county, city, town, or precinct for which the election is held for 30 days, who have paid their State poll-taxes and registered.

The State sends to the Federal Congress 2 Senators and 10 Representatives.

*Governor.*—H. C. Stuart, Feb. 1914—Feb. 1918 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of Commonwealth.*—B. O. James.

The State Capital is Richmond.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 42,627 square miles, of which 2,365 square miles is water area. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 2,192,019.

Years	Population		Years	Population	
	Total	Per sq. mile		Total	Per sq. mile
1860	1,596,518	24.6	1900	1,854,184	46.1
1880	1,512,565 <sup>1</sup>	37.7 <sup>1</sup>	1910	2,061,612	51.2

<sup>1</sup> The area having been reduced by the separation of West Virginia.

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	704,363	330,542	443		1,035,348
Female . . .	685,446	340,554	264		1,026,264
Total . . .	1,389,809	671,096	168	539	2,061,612

The total population in 1910 contained 27,057 of foreign birth, of whom 3,887 were English, 2,450 Irish, 4,228 German, 4,379 Russian, and 1,246 Scotch.

The urban population in 1910 formed 23.1 per cent. of the whole. The estimated population in 1916 of the principal cities was :—

Cities	Population	Cities	Population	Cities	Population
Richmond . .	156,687	Portsmouth .	39,561	Newport News	20,562
Norfolk . . .	89,612	Lynchburg .	32,940	Danville . . .	20,021
Roanoke . . .	43,284	Petersburg .	25,582	Alexandria . .	17,846

The principal churches are Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, Roman Catholic, and Protestant Episcopal.

Elementary instruction is free, and the legislature may make it compulsory between the ages of 8 and 12. No child under 12 may be employed in any mining or manufacturing work. White and coloured children must not be taught in the same school.

In 1914 Virginia had public schools with 11,336 teachers (1,953 male and 9,383 female) with 427,937 enrolled pupils. In 1915 there were 5 public

normal schools with 84 teachers and 956 students. Statistics of the more important institutions for higher instruction (for both sexes) are (1916):—

Founded	Name and Place of College	Professors, etc.	Students
1693	William and Mary Coll., Williamsburg (State)	19	242
1749	Washington and Lee University, Lexington	30	513
1825	University of Virginia, Charlottesville (State)	79	1,100
1865	Virginia Union University, Richmond (Bapt.)	18	320

Virginia has (1916) 5 schools of theology, with 241 students; 3 of law, with 473 students; 3 of medicine, with 488 students; 2 of dentistry, with 50 students; and 2 of pharmacy, with 76 students, besides many business schools, and schools for industrial and manual training.

**Charity.**—Besides almshouses and asylums for the insane, &c., there are within the State 115 benevolent institutions, most of which have been provided by private charity or by religious bodies. On November 1, 1913, the almshouses contained 4,514 pauper inmates.

**Finance, Defence.**—The revenue and expenditure for year ending September 30, 1915, are shown thus:—

	Dollars
On hand October 1, 1914 . . . . .	851,771
Receipts, 1914-15 . . . . .	8,210,615
Total . . . . .	9,062,386
Disbursements, 1914-15. . . . .	7,994,572
Balance, September 30, 1915 . . . . .	1,067,814

The bonded debt of the State amounts (October 1, 1915) to 24,123,139 dollars. The assessed valuation of property for 1914 was: Real estate, 630,081,358 dollars; personal, 374,503,484 dollars; total, 1,007,584,852 dollars. Besides this the assessment of the Public Service Corporations in 1915 amounted to 159,741,050 dollars.

The organised military force of the State, called the Virginia Volunteers, consists of infantry, artillery, and cavalry, with (on June 30, 1916) 197 officers and 2,808 enlisted men.

**Production and Industry.**—In 1910 there were 184,018 farms in Virginia with an area of 19,495,636 acres, of which 9,870,058 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 625,065,383 dollars. In 1916 the chief crops were maize, 60,990,000 bushels; wheat, 16,250,000 bushels; oats, 5,750,000 bushels; potatoes, 16,250,000 bushels. The tobacco area was 190,000 acres, yielding 129,200,000 pounds of tobacco valued at 18,863,000 dollars. The cotton crop for 1916 covered 44,000 acres and yielded 29,000 bales. The manufacture of tobacco and of cigars, &c., is an important industry and the Virginia cotton mills consume much more cotton than the State produces.

The domestic animals on January 1, 1917, were 361,000 horses, 64,000 mules, 373,000 milch cows, 486,000 other cattle, 686,000 sheep, 1,023,000 swine. The wool clip in 1915 yielded 2,063,000 pounds of wool.

The State has valuable fisheries, especially of oysters.

Virginia has considerable mineral wealth. In 1914 the output comprised coal, 7,959,535 short tons (8,032,448 dollars); granite to the value of

2,152,378 dollars; lime, 763,775 dollars; claywork (1,472,348 dollars); pig iron, 197,981 long tons (2,481,197 dollars); manganese ores, 2,946 long tons (23,089 dollars); besides talc and soapstone, titanium, and other products. The value of the mineral output in 1913, including iron ore, but not pig-iron, was 17,178,580 dollars; in 1914, 16,406,347 dollars.

There are extensive ironworks in the State, and flour-milling, manufactures of paper and pulp, trunks and bags, glass, and many other articles are prosperous. According to the Federal census of manufactures in 1910 there were in the State 5,685 manufacturing establishments, with an aggregate capital of 216,892,000 dollars, employing 8,551 salaried officials and 105,676 wage-earners; wages amount annually to 38,154,000 dollars: the cost of raw materials used amounted to 125,583,000 dollars, and the value of the output was 219,794,000 dollars. Statistics of the more important industries for 1910 are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 625.

In 1915 there were 4,729 miles of steam railway in the State; and 602 miles of electric railway. The telegraph and telephone companies had 12,090 miles of line.

On June 30, 1915, there were in the State 20 savings banks, with 50,162 depositors, who had to their credit 10,556,642 dollars, being 210.45 dollars to each depositor.

There are British Vice-Consuls at Newport News, Norfolk, and Richmond.

### Books of Reference concerning Virginia.

*Constitution of Virginia.* Richmond, 1902.

*Annual Reports of:*—The Secretary of the Commonwealth of Virginia; of the State Corporation Commission; of the Department of Agriculture; of the Board of Fisheries; of the Adjutant-General; of the Auditor of Public Accounts; of the Bureau of Labour Statistics.

*Bruce* (P. A.), *Economic History of Virginia in the 17th century.* 2 vols. London, 1896. —*Social Life in Virginia in the Seventeenth Century.* Richmond, 1907.

*Cooke* (J. E.), *Virginia, a History of the People.* "American Commonwealths." [Gives Authorities.] Boston, Mass., 1884.

*Drake* (S. A.), *The Making of Virginia and the Middle Colonies, 1578-1701.* London, 1894.

*Fiske* (John), *Old Virginia and Her Neighbours.* 2 vols. London, 1897.

*Meade* (W.), *Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia.* 2 vols. Philadelphia, 1872.

*Wertenbaker* (T. J.), *Virginia under the Stuarts, (1607-1688).* Princeton and London, 1914.

---

## WASHINGTON.

**Government.**—Washington, formerly part of Oregon, was created a Territory in 1853, and was admitted into the Union as a State on February 22, 1889. The Legislature consists of a Senate and a House of Representatives, the latter composed of not less than 63 nor more than 99 members (actually 97 in 1915), the number of Senators being not more than half nor less than one-third of that of members of the House of Representatives (actually 41 in 1915). The membership of both Houses is apportioned anew every 10 years according to the results of the Federal decennial census. Senators are elected for 4 years, half their number retiring every 2 years; members of the House of Representatives are elected for 2 years.

Qualified as voters are (with some exceptions) all male and, since general election of 1910, all female citizens 21 years of age who have lived in the State 1 year, in the county 90 days, in the city, town, ward, or precinct where they vote 30 days, and who can read and speak English.



*Governor.*—Ernest Lister, 1917–1921 (6,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—I. M. Howell.

To the United States Congress the State sends 2 Senators and (since 1911) 5 Representatives.

The State contains 39 counties. The State capital is Olympia.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 69,127 square miles, of which 2,291 square miles is water area. Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 1,534,221.

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1880	75,116	1.1	1900	518,103	7.8
1890	357,232	5.3	1910	1,141,990	17.1

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	635,496	3,736	13,944	5,487	658,663
Female . .	473,615	2,322	1,880	5,510	483,327
Total . .	1,109,111	6,058	15,824	10,997	1,141,990

The foreign born in 1910 numbered 256,241, of whom 19,430 were English, 10,180 Irish, 39,482 Canadian, 29,388 German, 32,199 Swedish, 10,961 Russian, 13,121 Italian, 3,447 Swiss, and 2,340 French. There are 18 Indian reservations with a total area (1915) of 3,373 square miles, the largest being The Colville, which contains 1,051,488 acres; and a total population (1915) of 11,423.

The principal cities are Seattle, with a population estimated on July 1, 1916, at 348,639 inhabitants; Tacoma, 112,770; Spokane, 150,323; Bellingham, 32,985; Everett, 35,485; Walla Walla, 25,136; North Yakima, 20,951; Aberdeen, 20,334; Vancouver, 13,180; and Hoquiam, 11,666. Olympia, the State capital, has about 10,000. Of the total population in 1910, 53.0 per cent. was urban.

The prevailing forms of religion in the State are Catholic, Methodist, Presbyterian, Lutheran, Baptist, and Congregationalist. In the public schools formal religious teaching, or regular reading from the Bible, is not permitted, but moral training is given and moral principles inculcated. Education is given free, and compulsory for children from 8 to 16 years of age. In 1916, 3,404 public elementary schools were taught by 7,520 teachers and attended by 210,166 children; 518 public high schools had 1,775 teachers and 35,253 pupils in 1916. In 1916 three State normal schools had 130 teachers and 2,837 students. The total expenditure for the school year 1915–16, was 14,333,342 dollars.

The University of Washington, founded 1861, near Seattle, had, in 1916, 205 professors and teachers and 4,055 students; and the University of Puget Sound founded in 1903 at Tacoma had 23 professors and teachers and 394 students. The State College at Pullman for science and agriculture, founded 1892, had 138 professors or teachers and 1,527 students. Gonzaga College (R. C.), founded 1887, at Spokane, has 24 professors and 571 students; Whitman College (Cong.), founded 1866, at Walla Walla, has 25 professors and 250 students.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 564, being

49.4 per 100,000, and of prisoners in penal institutions 1,652, being 144.7 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the year ending September 30, 1916, the revenue and expenditure were as follows :—

	Dollars
Balance in hand, Oct. 1, 1915 . . . . .	4,842,465
Receipts, 1915 to 1916 . . . . .	12,476,533
Total . . . . .	17,318,998
Disbursements, 1915-16 . . . . .	12,396,208
Balance, September 30, 1916 . . . . .	4,922,790

The assessed valuation of real property in 1916 amounted to 701,686,312 dollars, and of personal property to 124,630,847 dollars. In 1916 the valuation was of railway roads, 138,652,569 dollars; electric railways, 19,446,483 dollars; telegraph, 369,580 dollars. The outstanding bonded debt was paid off in 1911.

The organised militia consists (June 30, 1916) of 90 officers and 1,358 enlisted men, consisting of infantry, cavalry, signal corps, and hospital corps and naval militia. The men enlist for 3 years, taking oath to volunteer immediately on call from the Federal Government.

The Federal Government has a large dry dock and naval dépôt at Bremerton, on Puget Sound. Garrisons of the regular army are maintained at Spokane, Seattle, Vancouver, and three coast defence points at the entrance to Puget Sound and one at Bremerton Navy Yard.

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture is successfully pursued in the State, not least in the arid region east of the Cascade Mountains, where there are extensive systems of irrigation.

In 1910 there were 56,192 farms with an acreage of 11,712,235, of which 6,373,311 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 637,543,411 dollars. The wheat yield in 1916 was 37,635,000 bushels; barley, 6,814,000 bushels; oats, 14,300,000 bushels; corn, 1,406,000 bushels. In Pacific coast region, as well as in the eastern counties, fruit of various sorts is produced in vast quantities. On January 1st, 1917, the domestic animals were 305,000 horses, 18,000 mules, 263,000 milch cows, 275,000 other cattle, 585,000 sheep, 283,000 swine. The wool clip in 1915 amounted to 3,818,000 pounds of wool. The fruit-growing area has doubled within the last two years, and fruit-canning has become an industry in the State. The timber wealth of the State has an area (1915) of 9,953,166 acres.

Coal is mined in large quantities, the output in 1914 having been 3,064,820 tons, valued at 6,751,511 dollars. In the same year there was an output of gold valued at 557,173 dollars; of silver, valued at 146,468 dollars; of copper, 778,728 pounds (103,571 dollars). The quarries yielded granite, sandstone, marble, and limestone to the value of 1,600,615 dollars. Clay products in 1914 amounted to the value of 1,809,491 dollars. Cement was produced to the amount of 2,303,433 dollars. Lead and zinc are worked; antimony, arsenic, molybdenum, tungsten, and platinum are found. The value of the mineral output in 1913 was 17,579,743 dollars; in 1914, 13,830,739 dollars.

In 1910 the manufacturing industries had 3,674 establishments with an aggregate capital of 222,261,000 dollars; they employed 7,734 salaried officials and 69,120 wage-earners; they used raw material costing 117,888,000 dollars,

and gave an output valued at 220,746,421 dollars. They are connected chiefly with the products of the forests, agriculture, grazing, fisheries, and mining. The most important industries are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 628.

At the Puget Sound ports, including Seattle, Tacoma and Port Townsend, in the year 1916, the imports amounted to 135,580,910 dollars, and the exports to 162,935,344 dollars.

The railways within the State had, in 1915, 5,559 miles (main track), besides 1,156 miles of electric railway. The principal railways operating in the State are the Northern Pacific Railway Company and subsidiary companies, Great Northern Railway Company, Oregon-Washington Railroad and Navigation Company, the Bellingham and Northern Railway, the Columbia and Puget Sound Railroad Company, the Tacoma Eastern Railroad Company and the Spokane and British Columbia Railroad Company; the Chicago, Milwaukee, and St. Paul Railway; the Union Pacific, and the North Coast Railways each have a terminus at Seattle.

Steamers ply on the Columbia and other rivers. Several lines of steamers sail regularly to ports on the Pacific coast, to Japan and China, the Philippines, and other eastern countries, and to Europe. At the Puget Sound ports the traffic facilities, both railway and shipping, are being multiplied.

In the year ending June 30, 1915, there were in the State 16 savings banks with 58,327 depositors with 19,229,020 dollars to their credit, being 329 dollars to each depositor.

There are British Vice-Consuls at Port Townsend, Gray's Harbour, Port Angeles, Seattle and Tacoma.

### Books of Reference.

- The Beauties of the State of Washington.* Olympia, 1915.
- Home Seekers Guide to the State of Washington: Its Resources, &c.* Olympia, 1915.
- Census Bulletins. Census of Manufactures, 1910.* Washington, D.C., 1910.
- Biennial Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.* Olympia.
- Reports of the State Geological Survey.* 2 vols. Biennial. Olympia.
- Irrigation in the State of Washington.* Washington, D.C., 1909.
- History of the Expedition under the command of Lewis and Clark.* New York, 1893.
- History of the Pacific North-West.* Portland, Oregon, 1889.
- School Laws. State Constitution.* Olympia, 1914.
- Bancroft (H. H.), History of the North-West Coast.* San Francisco.
- Fountain (P.), The Eleven Eagles of the West.* London, 1906.
- Hatchorn (Julian), History of Washington.* New York, 1893.
- Hines (H. K.), Illustrated History of Washington.* Chicago, 1893.
- Meany (E. S.), History of the State of Washington.* London, 1909.
- Schafer (J.), History of the Pacific North West.* New York, 1905.
- Stevens (Hazard), Life of Isaac Ingalls Stevens.* Boston, Mass., 1900.

## WEST VIRGINIA

**Government.**—In 1862, after the State of Virginia, as a whole, had seceded from the Union, the electors of the western portion ratified an ordinance providing for the formation of a new State, and this new State was admitted into the Union on December 31, 1862, under the name of West Virginia.

The Legislature consists of the Senate and the House of Delegates. The right to vote is given to every citizen (with necessary exceptions) 21 years of age and resident in the State one year and in the county sixty days prior to the election. The Senate is composed of 30 members elected for a term of four years in such a manner that half the Senate is renewed biennially. The House of Delegates consists of 86 members elected biennially.

*Governor.*—John J. Cornwell, March 4, 1917—March 4, 1921 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Houston G. Young.

The State is represented in the Federal Congress by two Senators elected by the Legislature for 6 years, and five Representatives chosen for 2 years, for the election of whom the State is divided into five congressional districts.

For local administration the State is divided into 55 counties. The State Capital is Charleston.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 24,170 square miles, of which 148 square miles is water area. The estimated population on July 1, 1916, 1,386,038.

Year	Population		Year	Population	
	Total	Per sq. mile		Total	Per sq. mile
1880	618,457	25.7	1900	958,800	39.9
1890	762,794	31.8	1910	1,221,119	50.8

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	607,326	36,607	111		644,044
Female . . .	549,491	27,566	18		577,075
Total . . .	1,156,817	64,173	93	36	1,221,119

Of the total in 1910, 57,218 were born in foreign countries and of these 6,827 came from Germany, 2,292 from Ireland, 17,292 from Italy, and 3,511 from England. Urban population was 18.7 per cent. of the whole. In 1916 the estimated population of the principal cities was: Wheeling, 43,377; Huntington, 45,629; Charleston, 29,941; Parkersburg, 20,612.

The most numerous denominations are Methodists, Baptists, Roman Catholics, United Brethren and Presbyterians. Most of the denominations have colleges within the State.

Elementary education is free for all from 6 to 21 years of age, and school attendance for 20 weeks annually is compulsory for all children between the ages of 8 and 14 years. The public or free schools are non-sectarian. A rigid code of moral instruction is enforced, but no sectarian teaching is permitted. In 1915 the 6,920 public elementary schools had 293,574 enrolled pupils and 9,447 teachers, and 152 public high schools had 637 teachers and 11,296 pupils in 1915. The 6 public normal schools had 101 teachers and 2,464 students in 1915. Expenditure on education in 1915, 7,799,168 dollars.

The West Virginia University, founded in 1868, at Morgantown offers higher instruction free to all residents of the State, and at nominal fees to those from other States. In 1916 it had 113 professors and 1,185 students. Bethany College (1841), under the control of the Christian Church, has 27 instructors and 321 students. West Virginia Wesleyan College (1890), a Methodist institution, has 26 instructors and 527 students.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 808, being 66.2 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 1,475, being 120.8 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The State Fund revenue and expenditure for the year ending June 30, 1914, were as follows :—

	Dollars
Balance, June 30, 1914 . . . . .	209,917
Receipts, 1913-14 . . . . .	6,134,897
Total . . . . .	6,344,814
Disbursements, 1914-15 . . . . .	6,307,798
Balance July 1, 1915 . . . . .	37,016

The Constitution provides that 'no debt shall be contracted by the State.' The State has, in fact, a large surplus remaining in its Treasury each year. On July 1, 1915, this amounted to 2,451,487 dollars.

The militia or National Guard consists of a General Staff, two Regiments of Infantry and a Medical Department. The total strength on June 30, 1916, was 106 officers and 1,505 enlisted men.

**Production and Industry.**—In 1910 the State had 96,685 farms with an area of 10,026,442 acres, of which 5,521,757 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 314,738,540 dollars. The chief agricultural products in 1916 were wheat, 4,640,000 bushels, Indian corn 22,112,000 bushels, oats, 3,220,000 bushels, hay, 1,276,000 tons, and potatoes, 4,224,000 bushels. The area under tobacco was 14,100 acres; the yield amounted to 12,690,000 pounds, valued at 1,904,000 dollars. Apples, peaches, plums, and grapes are grown. On January 1, 1916, the domestic animals were 196,000 horses, 12,000 mules, 245,000 milch cows, 369,000 other cattle, 715,000 sheep, and 380,000 swine. In 1915, the wool clip from 681,000 sheep produced 3,405,000 pounds of wool.

West Virginia has extensive mining and quarrying industries, besides great resources in petroleum and natural gas. The State ranks second for mineral production in the United States. The coal area extends over 17,280 square miles, and about 50,960 men are employed in coal mines. The output of coal in the State in 1914 amounted to 71,707,626 short tons, valued at 71,391,408 dollars. The output of crude petroleum amounted to 9,680,033 barrels (of 42 gallons), valued at 18,468,540 dollars. Of natural gas produced, the value amounted to 35,515,329 dollars. In the State there are iron-mines, but their output is not separately distinguished. The quarries yielded sandstone and limestone to the value of 921,208 dollars. The output of salt was 145,429 barrels (78,036 dollars). The value of the output of the clay-working industries was 5,761,411 dollars. The total mineral produce was valued at 143,640,633 dollars for 1913; and 134,071,803 dollars for 1914.

In the State there are important leather industries. According to the census of manufactures of 1910, there were in West Virginia 2,586 manufacturing establishments with an aggregate capital of 150,923,000 dollars, employing 4,971 salaried officials, and 63,893 wage-earners, wages in the year amounted to 33,000,000 dollars. The cost of the raw material used was 92,878,000 dollars, and the value of the output was 161,950,000 dollars. The statistics of the more important industries in 1910 are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 632.

In 1915 there were within the State 3,909 miles of railway, besides 633 miles of electric railway track. The more important railway systems are the Pennsylvania, the Baltimore and Ohio, the Chesapeake and Ohio, the Norfolk and Western, and the West Virginian Central and Pittsburg.

The coal-fields in the west are well opened up by the Ohio and its tributaries, which provide some of the cheapest means of coal carriage in the world.

On June 30, 1915, there were in the State 7 savings banks, with 27,608 depositors who had to their credit 5,016,024 dollars, being 181·68 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

West Virginia: Its History, Natural Resources, Industrial Enterprises, and Institutions. Compiled for the Louisiana Purchase Exposition [contains a copious bibliography of the State]. Charleston, W. Va.

Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State. Charleston.

Atkinson (G. W.). Prominent Men of West Virginia.

Lewis (V. A.). History of West Virginia.

Willey (W. P.). An Insight into the Formation of West Virginia.

## WISCONSIN.

**Government.**—Wisconsin was admitted into the Union on May 29, 1848. The legislative power is vested in a Senate and Assembly. The Senate consists of 33 members elected for a term of four years, one-half (16 or 17 alternately) of the members being elected each two years. The Assembly consists of 100 members, elected for a term of two years, all of the members being elected at the same time.

All qualified electors in the district to be represented who have resided one year within the State, except members of Congress and office holders under the United States, are eligible to the Legislature. Wisconsin has universal suffrage for males over 21 years of age. There is no property or educational qualification.

Wisconsin is represented in Congress by 2 Senators and 11 Representatives.

*Governor.*—E. L. Philipp, 1917–19 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Merlin Hull.

The State Capital is Madison; estimated population, 30,699 in 1916.

**Area, Population, Education.**—Area, 56,066 square miles, of which 810 square miles is water, exclusive of 2,378 square miles of Lake Superior and 7,500 square miles of Lake Michigan.

Estimated population on July 1, 1916, 2,500,350.

The population at the date of each of the Federal censuses was:—

Year.	White.	Coloured.	Total.	Per square mile.
1880	1,309,618	5,879	1,315,497	23·8
1890	1,680,828	12,502	1,693,330	30·6
1900	2,057,911	11,131	2,069,042	37·4
1910	2,320,555	13,305	2,333,860	42·2

In 1910 the population by sex and race was:—

	White.	Negro.	Asiatic.	Indian.	Total.
Male . . .	1,201,620	1,476	5,482		1,208,578
Female . . .	1,118,935	1,424	4,923		1,125,282
Total . . .	2,320,555	2,900	263	10,142	2,333,860

The foreign-born population in 1910 numbered 512,865, of whom

24,996 were Canadian, 13,959 English, 233,384 German, 14,049 Irish, 57,000 Norwegian, 25,739 Swedish, and 9,273 Italian. The Indian Reservations are (1915) 450 square miles in extent and have a population of 9,889 Indians. In 1916 the estimated population of the cities was as follows:—

Cities	Pop.	Cities	Pop.	Cities	Pop.
Milwaukee . . .	436,535	Green Bay . . .	29,353	Marinette . . .	14,610
Racine . . . .	46,486	Sheboygan . . .	28,559	Janesville . . .	14,339
Superior . . . .	46,226	Fond du Lac . .	21,113	Manitowoc . . .	13,805
Oshkosh . . . .	36,065	Eau Claire . . .	18,807	Ashland . . . .	11,594
Lacrosse . . . .	31,677	Wausau . . . .	19,239	Chippewa Falls .	9,395
Kenosha . . . .	31,576	Appleton . . . .	17,834	Merrill . . . .	8,782
Madison . . . .	30,699	Beloit . . . .	18,072	Stevens Point .	8,692

Of the total population in 1910, 43 per cent. was urban.

The chief religious bodies are: Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Methodist, Congregationalist, Baptist, Presbyterian, Christian Science, Unitarian, and Seventh Day Adventist.

School attendance is compulsory for all children between 7 and 14 years of age, in cities for the entire school year, and in towns and villages for 6 months a year. Where industrial or continuation schools are established children between 14 and 17 who are regularly employed must attend such schools. In 1916 the 8,036 public elementary schools had 10,628 teachers, and 528,102 enrolled pupils; 353 public high schools had 2,533 teachers and 47,288 pupils in 1916. The 8 public normal schools had 1,254 teachers and 4,845 pupils in 1916.

The University of Wisconsin at Madison was begun in 1848. It has (1915) 711 professors and instructors and 7,596 students. Instruction by correspondence was introduced in 1911. Marquette University, Milwaukee, R. C. (1881), has 235 instructors and 1,397 students. There are 8 State Normal Schools for training of teachers, with (1915) 4,360 students and 309 instructors, besides a number of county training schools for teachers.

Expenditure on education in 1914, for elementary and secondary schools, 15,036,809 dollars; in 1915, for normal schools, 1,229,616 dollars; for the University of Wisconsin, 2,152,856 dollars.

**Charity.**—On June 30, 1914, the State had eleven charitable and penal institutions and the number of their inmates were: State prison, 739; reformatory, 231; industrial school for boys, 398; public school for dependent children, 167; school for the deaf, 172; school for the blind, 111; State tuberculosis sanatorium, 148; home for the feeble-minded, 1,079; two hospitals for the insane, 1,241; hospital for criminal insane, 43. For the year ending June 30, 1914, the cost of their maintenance was 1,115,444 dollars. The State expenditure in maintaining the chronic insane in county asylums was (in 1914) 641,851 dollars.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the year ended June 30, 1915, the receipts and disbursements (all funds) of the State Government were to the following amounts:—

	Dollars
Balance June 30, 1914 . . . . .	4,300,855
Receipts for year, 1914-15 . . . . .	19,431,931
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>23,732,786</b>
Disbursements for year 1914-15 . . . . .	19,789,188
<b>Balance June 30, 1915 . . . . .</b>	<b>3,943,598</b>

The State has no bonded debt.

The militia of the State consists of three regiments, a separate battalion of infantry, a troop of cavalry, one battery of light artillery, one battery of naval militia, and hospital corps, aggregating (June 30, 1916) 192 commissioned officers and 3,247 enlisted men. The State naval militia contained 12 officers and 114 enlisted men.

**Production. Industry, Communications.**—Wisconsin is very largely an agricultural State. In 1910 the farms numbered 177,127 with a total area of 21,060,066 acres, of which 11,907,606 acres were improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 1,413,118,785 dollars. The chief crops are wheat, maize and other cereals, potatoes, sugar-beet, grasses, fruit and tobacco. The yield of maize in 1916 was 60,840,000 bushels; of wheat, 3,315,000 bushels; of oats, 81,400,000 bushels; of barley, 18,300,000 bushels, rye and buckwheat being also grown. The yield of potatoes was 13,630,000 bushels; of hay, 4,420,000 tons. The area under tobacco (1916) was 43,900 acres; the yield was 55,753,000 pounds. Fruits (large and small) are extensively cultivated. On January 1, 1917, the live-stock consisted of 715,000 horses, 3,717 mules, 1,750,000 milk cows, 1,340,000 other cattle, 645,000 sheep, and 2,060,000 swine. The wool clip in 1915 amounted to 3,960,000 pounds of wool.

Zinc is the chief mineral product. In 1914 the output of zinc was 31,113 short tons (3,173,526 dollars); iron ore to the value of 1,178,610 dollars; pig iron to the value of 3,350,199 dollars; granite, limestone, and sandstone to the value of 2,413,435 dollars; natural rock cement, graphite, mineral waters were also produced. The value of the total mineral output in 1913 was 12,452,480 dollars; in 1914, 11,022,643 dollars.

In 1910 there were 9,722 manufacturing establishments in the State with a total capital of 605,657,000 dollars. The number of wage-earners was 182,583, receiving 93,905,000 dollars in wages. The value of the products was 590,306,000 dollars. As compared with 1904, the number of establishments increased 14 per cent., capital increased 47 per cent., wage-earners, 21 per cent., wages paid 38 per cent., and value of products 44 per cent.

The statistics of the leading industries of the State during 1910 are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 635.

At the lake ports the shipments consist of grain and flour, coal, lumber, ore and (at Milwaukee and Racine) manufactured articles. There is, besides, at Milwaukee a heavy passenger traffic.

In 1915 there were 7,638 miles of railroads operated in the State besides 847 miles of electric railway track. The leading railway lines are the Chicago and North-western, the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul, the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha and Minneapolis, St. Paul and Sault Ste. Marie.

There are in the State 75,700 miles of road of all classes, of which 12,000 miles are improved by gravel, macadam, or other surface.

On June 30, 1915, there were in the State 25 savings banks with 83,415 depositors who had 26,057,904 dollars to their credit, being 312.38 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

Reports of the various Administrative Departments.

*Howe*, Wisconsin: an Experiment in Democracy. New York, 1912.

*La Follette*, Autobiography: a Personal Narrative of Political Experience. Madison, 1913.

*McCarthy*, Wisconsin Idea. New York, 1912.

*Phelan*, Financial History of Wisconsin. University of Wisconsin, 1908.

*Thwaites*, Wisconsin in Three Centuries. New York, 1905.

*Whitbeck*, Geography and Industries of Wisconsin. Wisconsin Geological and Natural History Survey, 1918.



## WYOMING.

**Government.**—Wyoming was admitted into the Union on July 10, 1890. The Legislature consists of a Senate of 27 members, elected for four years (about one-half retiring every two years), and a House of Representatives of 57 members elected for two years.

The suffrage extends to all citizens, male and female, who can read, and who are registered as voters and have resided in the State one year and in the county 60 days next preceding the election.

*Governor.*—John B. Kendrick, 1915–1919 (4,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Frank L. Houx.

The capital is Cheyenne.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 97,914 square miles, of which 320 square miles is water. Of the total, about 3,300 square miles are comprised within the Yellowstone National Park, which since 1872 has been reserved for public uses.

Population (State census) on April 5, 1915, 141,705.

The Federal census results since 1880 show the population to have been as follows :—

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1880	20,789	0·2	1900	92,531	0·9
1890	62,555	0·6	1910	145,965	1·5

In 1915 the population according to sex and race was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . . .	79,968	380	831	949	82,128
Female. . . .	58,363	229	105	880	59,577
Total . . . .	138,331	609	936	1,829	141,705

In 1915 the foreign-born population numbered 23,575. In 1910 the foreign-born population numbered 29,020, of whom 2,638 were Germans, 2,985 English, 1,331 Canadians, 1,915 Greek, 1,359 Irish, 1,961 Italians, 1,812 Scotch, and 2,497 Swedish.

The Indian Reservation within the State has (1915) an area of 951 square miles, and a population of 1,705.

Of the total population in 1910, 29·6 per cent. was urban. The largest towns are Cheyenne (capital) with 9,661 inhabitants in 1915; Sheridan (1915) with 8,906, Rock Springs (1915) with 5,699, and Laramie (1915) with 4,962.

The religious bodies with the most numerous membership are the Roman Catholic, Mormon, Protestant Episcopal, Methodists, and Presbyterians.

In October, 1916, the 1,006 public schools had 253 male and 1,482 female teachers, and 32,630 enrolled pupils (16,560 boys and 16,070 girls); the 51 high schools had 240 teachers and 3,063 pupils (1,346 boys and 1,717 girls). Teachers are trained in the normal school which is carried on in connection with the University of Wyoming, at Laramie. This University was founded in 1867 and in 1914 had 75 professors and instructors and 573 students. Besides the normal school it comprehends an Agricultural College, a school

of mines, a college of mechanical engineering, a school of commerce, a school of music, and a department for home economics.

Expenditure on education in 1916 was 2,121,096 dollars.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 19, being 13 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 287, being 196.6 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The cash receipts and disbursements of the State (exclusive of trust funds) for the period October 1, 1914, to September 30, 1915, are given as follows :—

	Dollars
Balance, October 1, 1914 . . . .	943,489
Receipts for 1914-15 . . . .	1,376,574
Total . . . .	2,320,063
Disbursements 1914-15 . . . .	1,468,032

Balance, Sept. 30, 1915 . . . .	852,031
---------------------------------	---------

In 1915 the bonded debt amounted to 108,000 dollars, and the assessed value of real and personal property in the State in 1915 to 210,485,263 dollars (actual value).

The militia or National Guard had a strength of 579 enlisted men and 35 officers on October 30, 1916.

**Production and Industry.**—Wyoming is semi-arid and agriculture is carried on by irrigation and by "dry farming." Irrigation is being carried out on a large scale. In 1910 there were 10,987 farms with an area of 8,543,010 acres, of which 1,256,160 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 167,189,081 dollars. Such crops as are grown consist of vegetables, cereals, and fruits. About one half the State is well fitted for grazing and for sheep runs. The wool clip (1915) yielded 29,040,000 pounds of wool. The domestic animals on January 1st, 1917, were 191,000 horses, 55,000 milch cows and 825,000 other cattle, 4,381,000 sheep, and 69,000 swine.

In 1915, 8,385,288 acres in the State were covered with timber. The State has numerous fish hatcheries which stock the streams with trout.

Wyoming is largely a coal producing State. The output of coal in 1914 amounted to 6,475,293 short tons, valued at 10,033,747 dollars. In 1914 the production of copper was 17,421 pounds (2,317 dollars). Gold was produced in 1914 to the amount of 242 fine ounces (5,006 dollars), and gypsum to the value of 86,196 dollars. The quarries yield limestone and sandstone, besides phosphate rock. The output of petroleum was 3,560,375 barrels of the value of 1,679,192 dollars in 1914. The total mineral output in 1913 was valued at 13,682,091 dollars; in 1914 at 12,417,752 dollars.

Manufactures are mostly confined to production for local consumption. In 1910 (according to Federal census results), the State had 268 industrial establishments; the capital invested in manufacturing industries was 6,195,109 dollars, the wage-earners numbered 2,867, the materials used cost 2,608,189 dollars, and the output amounted to 6,249,078 dollars. The chief manufactured products were cars made or repaired, 2,336,678 dollars; lumber and timber products, 751,249 dollars; flour and grist, 746,299 dollars; butter, 268,862 dollars.

Wyoming has no navigable rivers. In 1915, the railways in the State had a length of 1,915 miles, the Union Pacific, the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy, and the Chicago and North-Western railways being the principal lines. There are also 22 miles of electric railway.

The system of stage route transportation is still common.

On June 30, 1915, there were in the State 4 savings banks with 2,902 depositors having 1,161,991 dollars to their credit, being 399·44 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments.

Report on the State Census, 1905. Cheyenne, Wyo., 1905.

Coal and oil in Wyoming, 1911.

Wonderful Wyoming, 1910. Board of Immigration, Cheyenne, Wyoming.

Bancroft (H. H.), History of Nevada, Colorado, and Wyoming. San Francisco, 1890.

Coutant (C. G.), History of Wyoming. Laramie (Wyo.), 1899.

Hebard (G. R.), The Government of Wyoming. San Francisco, 1914.

Morris (R. C.), Historical Collections. Cheyenne, 1897.

Peterson (C. L.), Men of Wyoming. Denver, 1915.

## OUTLYING TERRITORIES.

### ALASKA TERRITORY.

**Government.**—Alaska was purchased by the United States from Russia under the treaty of March 30, 1867, the purchase price having been 7,200,000 dollars. The Governor is appointed by the President of the United States for 4 years, and is assisted by a Secretary, a Surveyor-General, and other officials.

By Act of Congress approved August 24, 1912, Alaska became a Territory, with a legislative assembly consisting of 8 senators and 16 representatives. Congress reserved to itself the right to legislate on certain subjects, so that the Territory is now governed conjointly by Congress at Washington and by its local legislative assembly. The first session of the legislature convened at Juneau, the capital, on March 3, 1913, and continued in session 60 days. Regular sessions are to be held biennially. Special sessions may be called by the governor.

*Governor*—John F. A. Strong, 1913-17 (7,000 dollars).

**Area and Population.**—The area of the territory is 590,884 square miles, and the census population from 1880 to 1910 is shown as follows:—

Year	Population	Per sq. mile	Year	Population	Per sq. mile
1880	33,426	0·05	1900	63,592	0·1
1890	32,052	0·05	1910	64,356	0·1

Of the population in 1900, 30,507 (27,307 male) were white; 29,536 natives (Indians, Eskimo, Aleuts, &c.); 3,116 Chinese; 265 Japanese; 158 Negroes.

In 1910, of the total population, 36,347 were whites, and the others Indian or other coloured. About 7,000 people, employed in mines, canneries, and railway construction, spend a few months a year in Alaska, but these are not included in the enumeration. In 1914 the population was estimated at 66,356, being 39,000 whites and 27,356 Indians and others.

The largest town is Juneau, the seat of Government, which had (1914) a population of 4,000; the second largest is Fairbanks with 3,000; other towns are Nome, 2,500; Skagway, 800; Sitka (160 whites, 900 natives,) Valdez, 1,100; Ketchikan, 1,000; Cordova, 800. There are altogether 16 incorporated towns.

**Instruction, Justice.**—In Alaska many religious missions are at work, representing very diverse denominations : Russian Orthodox, Roman Catholic, Episcopalian, Presbyterian, Methodist, Baptist, Congregational and others.

The territory is well supplied with schools; and 200,000 dollars have been appropriated to this service by the United States Government for 1914-15. There are in the schools for natives altogether (1912) about 70 schools, 97 teachers, with a total enrolment of 3,841. At the United States Indian Training School at Carlisle, Pa., there are about 80 Alaskan children (Indian, Eskimo, Thlinget, and Aleut). Schools for white children are maintained, both within and outside of the incorporated towns; there being 16 of the former and 30 of the latter.

For the administration of justice the territory is constituted as a judicial district with 4 subdivisions and 4 courts.

**Finance.**—In the territory of Alaska there is no provision for taxation of real or personal property, except in municipalities where real estate and personal property may be taxed 2 per cent. for municipal purposes only. The revenues are derived from licenses to conduct businesses, a long list of which, with the cost of the respective licences, is prescribed by law.

The following is a statement of revenues from Alaska under specified heads from 1869 to 1915 :—

Years	Internal revenue <sup>1</sup>	Customs	Public lands	Tax on Sealskins	Alaska fund <sup>2</sup> and agricultural experiment station	Miscellaneous	Total
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Total 1869 to 1911	290,242	1,081,430	472,622	9,555,559	1,173,510	1,919,062	14,792,465
1912 . . .	19,081	48,359	12,054	335,062	225,639	165,156	855,531
1913 . . .	17,081	48,220	9,173	130,649	205,907	205,005	616,626
1914 . . .	31,507	17,973	15,831	50,547	278,699	209,323	603,880
1915 . . .	43,124	7,400	16,218	—	228,170	—	868,722 <sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The territory of Alaska was attached to the District of Oregon December 27, 1872, and on September 1, 1883, Washington and Oregon were consolidated; again on September 1, 1902, Washington and Alaska were detached from the District of Oregon and made a separate district.

<sup>2</sup> Act of January 27, 1905.

<sup>3</sup> Excluding postal receipts.

**Production, Industry.**—In some parts of the territory the climate during the brief summer is not unsuitable for agricultural operations. There are agricultural experimental stations which are giving valuable demonstrations. In 1910 there were 222 farms with a total area of 42,544 acres, of which 2,659 acres was improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1910 was 1,468,402 dollars. Reindeer have been introduced from Siberia. On June 30, 1914, there were 65 herds, comprising 57,872 reindeer in Alaska. Of these 4,113 are owned by the Government, 5,924 by missions, 10,007 by Lapps, and 37,828 by Eskimo and Indians.

There are considerable timber resources, mostly of the spruce hemlock and red and yellow cedar sort. The National forests in Alaska (January 1, 1915) have an area of 26,631,376 acres. In 1910 there were 152 industrial establishments, employing a total of 73,479 persons (3,099 wage-earners), having a capital of 13,060,116 dollars.

The chief industries are seal and salmon fisheries, and mining. The seal

fisheries of the Pribilof Islands are under the charge of the Federal Department of Commerce and Labour.

The salmon fisheries are very valuable, and Government has provided for their preservation by securing legislative enactments for the construction and maintenance of hatcheries. The annual catch of salmon is valued at over 14,000,000 dollars. Halibut, cod, herring, and whales are also caught, the herring and whales for the manufacture of oil and manure. Total value of fish products in 1914, 21,242,975 dollars; in 1913, 15,739,068 dollars.

Gold is worked in South-East Alaska, where a low grade ore is found in the interior on the Yukon river; and at Nome and other places on the west coast. The output of gold in 1915 was valued at 16,900,000 dollars, of silver at 400,000 dollars, and of copper 83,850,000 pounds, valued at 14,400,000 dollars. From 1880, when gold first began to be mined in Alaska, until 1914, 11,817,650 fine ounces have been produced, valued at 244,292,540 dollars. Tin ore deposits near Cape Prince of Wales are of a high grade; two companies work them, but climatic conditions are unfavourable. Lead is produced; coal is worked; petroleum, gypsum, and marble are found. The total mineral output in 1914 was valued at 19,064,963 dollars; in 1915, total value of minerals, 32,854,229 dollars.

**Commerce and Communications.**—The value of the domestic merchandise shipped from the United States to Alaska in the year 1915-16 amounted to 26,502,311 dollars; from Alaska to the United States 48,965,477 dollars, besides gold ore and bullion. In the year 1915, 792 vessels of 512,314 tons entered the ports of Alaska in domestic trade, and 817 of 515,413 tons cleared. The chief ports of shipment of the United States to Alaska are on Puget Sound.

There is a railway of 112 miles from Skagway to the town of White Horse (in the Canadian Yukon region); thence transport is by coach or, in summer, by steamer. The Tanana Mines Railway has 50 miles of line open, connecting Chena, Fairbanks, and Vault Creek. The Solomon River Railway has 60 miles of line open north from Dickson on Seward Peninsula. The Copper River and North Western Railway completed its line (standard gauge) from Cordova to Kennecott, a distance of 197 miles, in 1911. The Alaskan towns are connected with the United States and with Canada by telegraph. There are about 160 post-offices and good mail services in the territory.

## References.

- Alaska, Compiled Laws. Washington, 1913.  
 Commercial Alaska. In Monthly Summary of Commerce and Finance of the United States for July, 1909. Washington.  
 Compilation of Narratives of Explorers, 1809-99. Washington, 1900.  
 Annual Report of the Governor. Washington.  
 Publications of the U.S. Geological Survey. Washington.—Geographic Dictionary of Alaska. By Marcus Baker. 2d ed. U.S. Geological Survey.  
 Fur Seals in Alaska. Hearings before the Committee of Ways and Means, House of Representatives. March 9 and 10, 1904. Washington.  
 Hightson (Ella), Alaska—the Great Country. New York and London, 1909.  
 Salin (Edgar), Die wirtschaftliche Entwicklung von Alaska. Tübingen, 1914.  
 Underwood (J. L.), Alaska, an Empire in the Making. London, 1913.

## HAWAII.

**Government.**—The Hawaiian or Sandwich Islands formed during the greater part of the nineteenth century an independent kingdom, but in 1893 the reigning Queen, Liliuokalani, was deposed and a provisional government formed; in 1894 a Republic was proclaimed, and in accordance with a resolution of Congress of July 7, 1898, the Islands were on August 12, 1898, formally annexed to the United States. On June 14, 1900, they were constituted as the Territory of Hawaii. The Organic Act has since been amended several times. There is a Legislature of two Houses, a Senate of 15 members elected for four years, and a House of Representatives of 30 members elected for two years. Sessions, limited to 60 days, are held biennially. The Governor and Secretary are appointed for four years by the President of the United States.

*Governor.*—L. E. Pinkham, 1913–1917 (7,000 dollars).

*Secretary.*—Wade Warren Thayer.

The Territory is represented in Congress by a delegate elected biennially.

**Area and Population.**—The total area of the islands is 6,449 square miles. The principal islands of the group are Hawaii, 4,015; Maui, 728; Oahu, 593; Kauai, 547; Molokai, 261; Lanai, 139; Niihau, 97; Kahoolawe, 69. According to the census taken on April 15, 1910, the total population of the islands numbered 191,909, an increase of 37,908, or 24.61 per cent. since 1900. The average number of persons to the square mile in 1910 was 29.75. The Capital, Honolulu, in the Island of Oahu, had 68,000 (estimated) inhabitants on June 30, 1916.

Estimated population on June 30, 1916, 237,623.

The number of Hawaiians in the islands in 1910 was 26,041; part-Hawaiians 12,506. The estimated number on June 30, 1916, was 23,770 Hawaiians and 15,334 part-Hawaiians. There are 21,965 Chinese, 97,000 Japanese, 23,755 Portuguese, 16,898 Filipinos, 5,187 Porto Ricans, 3,577 Spanish, 16,042 Americans, British, German, and Russian, 5,254 all others.

**Religion and Instruction.**—Nearly all the natives are Christians. There is an Anglican bishop at Honolulu; also a Roman Catholic bishop, and ministers of various denominations. Schools are established all over the islands, the sum expended for public instruction for the year ending June 30, 1916, was 1,026,772 dollars, of which 127,271 dollars was for new buildings. Elementary education has always been free. The language in general use in schools is English. In 1916, there were 171 public schools with 804 teachers and 30,205 enrolled pupils; also 52 private schools with 328 teachers and 7,741 enrolled pupils. Of the pupils in public and private schools in 1916, 8,409 were Hawaiian or part-Hawaiian, 5,716 Portuguese, 19,157 Asiatics, 1,560 American, 150 British, and 264 German. In Hawaii there are, besides, a normal and training school, a reformatory industrial school for boys and one for girls; also a College of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts.

**Justice.**—Hawaii has a supreme court, circuit courts, district courts and a land registration court. The circuit judges sit also as juvenile courts. The judges of the supreme and circuit courts are appointed by the United States President; the district magistrates by the governor of Hawaii. There is also a United States District Court, the judges of which are appointed by the President.

**Finance, Defence.**—Revenue is derived mainly from taxation of real and personal property, income and inheritance taxes, licences, land sales and

leases, waterworks and road, school and poll taxes. For the year ending June 30, 1916, the receipts and disbursements were to the following amounts :—

	Dollars
Balance June 30, 1915 . . . .	464,040
Receipts for year 1915-16 . . . .	5,626,905
Total . . . . .	6,090,945
Disbursements for year 1915-16 . . . .	5,602,863
Balance June 30, 1916 . . . .	488,082

On June 30, 1916, the bonded debt amounted to 8,024,000 dollars. In 1916 the assessed value of property was 206,970,229 dollars, an increase of 30,269,007 dollars over the previous year.

In June, 1916, the Hawaiian National Guard contained 4,811 men. The Federal Government, with a view to the protection of the Pacific Coast and the control of the Panama Canal, has voted money for the construction of extensive military works at Pearl Harbour, about 7 miles from Honolulu, and at Honolulu and other places on the island of Oahu. The dredging of Pearl Harbour channel was completed during the year ending June 30, 1912, and the construction of the dry dock, naval station, and fortifications is well in hand.

**Production and Commerce.**—The islands are to a great extent mountainous and volcanic, but the soil is highly fertile and productive. In 1910 there were 4,320 farms with an acreage of 2,590,600, of which 305,053 acres were improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1910 was 93,363,229 dollars. Sugar and pine-apples are the staple industries, while coffee, honey, hides, sisal, bananas, rice, wool, tobacco, cotton, and rubber are also exported. In 1916 the sugar-crop amounted to over 592,763 tons, and the sugar cane area 115,419 acres. In 1917 the crop was estimated at 633,920 tons. The sugar plantations are extensively supplied with irrigation canals, and this system is coming into general use. In 1915 there were forest reserves aggregating 798,214 acres, and other reserves are contemplated. In 1910 the Territory had 500 industrial establishments, employing a total of 7,572 persons (5,904 being wage-earners), having a capital of 23,875,000 dollars, the cost of material being 25,629,000 dollars and the value of the output 47,404,000 dollars.

For the year ended June 30, 1916, the imports amounted to 34,098,210 dollars, and the exports to 64,670,852 dollars. The shipments of merchandise from the United States to Hawaii in 1915-16 amounted to 31,127,577 dollars, and those from Hawaii to the United States to 64,438,297 dollars, of which 52,516,283 dollars was for raw sugar, 1,901,812 dollars for refined sugar, 6,850,655 dollars for fruits, 343,829 dollars for coffee, and 132,296 dollars for rice. The imports from the United Kingdom in 1916 totalled £15,120, and the exports to the United Kingdom £26,247.

**Shipping and Communications.**—A considerable addition to the wharfrage accommodation of the port of Honolulu has now been made, and the harbour has been enlarged and dredged to a depth that will admit the largest steamers afloat. At Hilo Bay, on the east side of Hawaii Island, the construction of a breakwater has begun, Hilo being an important place for the shipment of sugar. At Kahului, the principal port on the Island of Maui, the construction of a breakwater has been completed and dredging of the

harbour has begun. Many lighthouses have been constructed in recent years.

Ten lines of steamers connect the islands with the United States, Canada, Australia, the Philippines, China, and Japan. In the year 1916, 453 vessels of 1,437,395 tons entered, and 461 of 1,469,617 tons cleared at the ports of the islands. An inter-island steam navigation company with 16 small steamers provides communication between the different islands. There are about 920 miles of railway in the islands, and new lines are projected. There are telephones on the islands of Oahu, Maui, Hawaii, Kauai, and Molokai; total length 6,000 miles; nearly every family in Honolulu has its telephone. Honolulu is lighted by electricity and has lines of electric tramways. The Marconi system of wireless telegraphy is in operation between the islands for commercial purposes and for communication with vessels at sea and with the Pacific coast. The Poulsen system also operates between Hawaii and the Pacific coast. Hawaii is connected by cable with both shores of the Pacific.

*British Consul for the Territory of Hawaii.*—E. L. S. Gordon.

### Books of Reference.

Annual Report of the Governor of Hawaii to the Secretary of the Interior. Washington. Biennial Reports of the Auditor, the Treasurer, the Attorney-General, the Superintendent of Public Instruction, and other officials.

*Alexander* (W. D.), *A Brief History of the Hawaiian People*. 8. New York, 1892.

*Bird* (Miss I.), *The Hawaiian Archipelago*. London, 1878.

*Blackman* (W. F.), *The Making of Hawaii*. London, 1899.

*Brain* (B. M.), *The Transformation of Hawaii*. London, 1899.

*Brassey* (Lady), *A Voyage in the Sunbeam*. London, 1880.

*Bryan* (W. A.), *Natural History of Hawaii*. Honolulu, 1916.

*Carpenter* (E. J.), *America in Hawaii*. London, 1899.

*Fornander* (C.), *Origin of the Polynesian Nations*. 3 vols. London, 1885.

*Hopkins* (Manley), *History of Hawaii*. 2nd edition. London, 1866.

*Kraut* (Mary H.), *Hawaii and a Revolution*. London, 1898.

*Liliuokalani* (Queen), *Hawaii's Story*. Boston, 1898.

*Marcuse* (A.), *Die hawaiischen Inseln*. Berlin, 1894.

*Owen* (Jean A.), *The Story of Hawaii*. New York, 1898.

*Sauvin* (G.), *Un Royaume polynésien*. Paris, 1898.

*Shoemaker* (M. M.), *Islands of the Southern Seas*. New York, 1898.

*Stevens* (J. L.) and *Oleson* (W. B.), *Picturesque Hawaii*. Honolulu, 1894.

*Stoddard* (C. W.), *Hawaiian Life*. Chicago, 1894.

*Stuck* (Hudson), *Ten Thousand Miles with a Dog Sled*. London, 1914.

*Taylor* (C. M., Jr.), *Vacation Days in Hawaii and Japan*. London, 1906.

*Twombly* (A. S.), *Hawaii and its People*. London, 1900.

*Whitney* (C.), *Hawaiian America*. New York, 1899.

*Young* (L.), *The Real Hawaii*. London, 1899.

### PORTO RICO.

**Government.**—Porto Rico, by the treaty of December 10, 1898, was ceded by Spain to the United States. Its constitution was determined by Act of Congress of April 12, 1900 (known as the "Organic Act"), slightly amended on May 1, 1900, and March 2, 1901. It has representative government, the franchise being restricted only as to age (21 years), residence (one year), and citizenship (either Porto Rican or American). The Governor and the Executive Council, consisting of 6 heads of departments and 5 natives, are appointed for 4 years by the President of the United States, while the House of Delegates, consisting of 35 members (5 from each of the 7 electoral districts), and a Resident Commissioner to the United States, having a seat in Congress in Washington, are elected by the people for 2 years. The Council and the House of Delegates constitute the Legislative Assembly,



with the veto power vested in the Governor. In each of the 75 municipalities of the island the mayor, city council, and other chief officials are elected by the people, and they, in turn, appoint their subordinates. The essential features of the United States civil service have been incorporated into a local law by the Legislative Assembly. The judiciary comprises an Attorney General and staff and a United States court appointed by the President; a Supreme Court of 5 members also appointed by the President; 7 District Courts appointed by the Governor; and 34 municipal courts, the judges and officials of which are elected by the people, and 59 justices of the peace appointed by the Governor.

A revised "Organic Act," designed to replace the Act of April 12, 1900, is before the Congress of the United States. The new act, in its projected form, grants American citizenship to the people of Porto Rico and a wholly elective senate; extends the appointive judiciary system; and establishes a co-ordinate and cohesive form of insular government, in which the legislative and executive functions are to be separated.

*Governor.*—Arthur Yager, 1913–17 (8,000 dollars).

*Secretary.*—Martin Travieso, Jr.

**Area, Population and Instruction.**—The island has an area of 3,606 square miles. The population in 1910 was 1,118,012 or 318 per sq. mile. The negroes in 1899 numbered 59,390, and mulattoes 304,352. In 1910, negroes 50,245, mulattoes 335,192. There were, in 1910, 732,555 whites and 20 Chinese and Japanese. The coloured population was 38·2 per cent. of the whole in 1900 and 35 per cent. in 1910. Estimated population on July 1, 1914, 1,184,489. Chief towns, San Juan, 48,716 inhabitants (1910); Ponce, 63,444; Mayaguez, 42,429. Of the working population, 63 per cent. are engaged in agriculture, fisheries, and mining; 21 per cent. in domestic and personal service; 8 per cent. in manufacturing industries; 8 per cent. in trade and transportation. In 1899 over 83 per cent. of the population could neither read nor write. In 1910 the percentage of illiteracy had been reduced to 66·5 per cent.

In 1899 the school system was reorganised and education was made compulsory. In 1916 there were 2,546 class-rooms in 1,506 school-buildings, with 151,562 pupils enrolled; and a well distributed system of night schools and kindergartens. There are also a number of private schools. The University of Porto Rico, established in Rio Piedras, 7 miles from San Juan, is open to both men and women.

**Finance.**—Revenues are derived from customs and excise, from the general property tax, a collateral inheritance tax, taxes on insurance companies and from various licences and fees. Receipts and disbursements for the year ending June 30, 1916:—

	Dollars.
Balance, July 1, 1915 . . . . .	2,672,495
Receipts, 1915–16 . . . . .	9,142,352
	<hr/>
	11,814,847
Disbursements, 1915–16 . . . . .	8,913,199
	<hr/>
Balance, July 1, 1916 . . . . .	2,910,648

The assessed value of property on January 1st, 1916, was 180,776,142 dollars. The total outstanding bonded indebtedness is 8,480,000 dollars.

The police force consists of about 700 men, and the military force of about 590.

**Production, Industry and Commerce.**—The cultivated land in 1910 was divided into 58,371 holdings, having a total area of 2,085,162 acres, of which 1,570,304 acres was improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1910 was 102,377,801 dollars. The chief products of the island are sugar, tobacco, coffee, pine-apples, grape fruit, oranges, and other tropical fruits, sea island cotton, textile fibres, bat guano, phosphate, and vegetables, and the principal industries are manufactures of cigars, cigarettes, hats, embroideries, drawn-work, rum, &c. Sugar crops for 5 years : 1912, 371,075 tons ; 1913, 398,003 tons ; 1914, 351,665 tons ; 1915, 346,490 tons ; 1916, 483,589 tons. Sugar exported in 1916 amounted to 424,955 tons, valued at 45,809,445 dollars, being over 68 per cent. of all products exported. In 1916, 109,130,296 cigars were consumed and 159,248,855 were exported, or a total output of 268,379,151 ; while 308,025,865 cigarettes were consumed and 11,785,430 were exported, or a total of 319,811,295. Over 8,000,000 pounds of leaf and scrap tobacco, valued at 3,033,149 dollars, were exported in 1916. Coffee decreased from 51,125,620 pounds, valued at 7,082,791 in 1915, to 32,144,283 pounds, valued at 5,049,283 dollars in 1916, due to climatic conditions, the price received being nearly 2 cents per pound higher than the preceding year. Orange exports amounted to 790,797 dollars ; fresh pineapples to 1,176,406 dollars ; canned pineapples to 122,876 dollars ; grapefruit, a comparatively new product (7,586 dollars in 1907), amounted to 837,014 dollars, while cocoanuts amounted to 413,573 dollars. In 1910 there were 939 industrial establishments in Porto Rico, employing 18,122 persons (15,582 wage-earners), having a total capital of 25,544,385 dollars, with an output valued at 36,749,742 dollars. There is no established mining enterprise, but gold, silver, iron, copper, bismuth, tin, mercury, platinum and nickel are found in the island. There are very productive salt works.

In 1916 the imports into Porto Rico amounted to 38,951,156 dollars ; the domestic exports to foreign countries amounted to 5,778,805 dollars. Shipments of United States merchandise to Porto Rico, 35,892,515 dollars ; of foreign merchandise 3,058,641 dollars. Shipments from Porto Rico to United States, value 60,952,768 dollars.

**Shipping and Communications.**—In 1915-16, 1,739 American and foreign vessels of 4,718,087 tons cleared from Porto Rico to the United States and foreign countries. The vessels of 13 steamship lines (5 Spanish, the others being French, Brazilian, American, Cuban, and British) visit the island. The harbour of San Juan, the chief port, and naval station proper, is being improved to have an entrance 600 yards wide and 30 feet deep.

There are over 1,100 miles of road in the island, and about 300 miles of railway. The railway system connects towns on the west coast and now almost encircles the Island, and penetrates the interior. A line is operated from Rio Piedras to Caguas inland. Extensions of existing lines are being undertaken, and a new line across the Island, with many branches, is projected. There are 1,344 miles of postal (government) telephone and telegraph wire. There are 80 post offices, and 72 telegraph stations.

The Porto Rican island of Vieques, 13 miles to the east, is about 21 miles long and 6 miles broad, and has about 10,000 inhabitants, who grow sugar and rear cattle. Like Porto Rico, the island of Vieques is fertile and healthy.

The island of Culebra, between Porto Rico and St. Thomas, has a good harbour and has been transformed into a naval base. It is the rendezvous of the U.S. Atlantic and Caribbean squadrons.

*British Vice-Consul.*—T. G. J. Waymouth.

### Books of Reference.

- Report on the Census of Porto Rico. Washington, 1912.  
 Report on the Island of Porto Rico, its population, &c., by H. K. Carroll. Washington, 1899.—Register of Porto Rico, 1911, M. Drew Carrel, Secretary of Porto Rico.  
 Reports on the Agricultural Resources and on the Industrial and Economic Resource of Porto Rico. Washington, 1900.  
 Annual Reports, Governor of Porto Rico.  
 Monthly Summary of Finance and Commerce of the United States. Washington.  
*Dinwiddie* (W.), Puerto Rico. London, 1899.  
*Fiske* (A. K.), History of the Islands of the West Indian Archipelago. New York, 1899.  
*Hill* (R. T.), Cuba and Porto Rico. London, 1898.  
*Leslie's* Official History of the Spanish American War. Washington, 1899.  
*Morris* (R.), Our Island Empire. Philadelphia, 1899.  
*Ober* (F. A.), Puerto Rico and its Resources. New York, 1899.

### VIRGIN ISLANDS OF THE UNITED STATES.

The islands of St. Croix, St. Thomas and St. John, in the Virgin group of the Lesser Antilles, originally belonged to Denmark, by whom they were sold to the United States in 1916 for 25,000,000 dollars. Ratifications of the treaties of sale were exchanged on January 17, 1917, and the United States took possession of the islands on March 31, 1917.

The islands lie about 50 miles east of Porto Rico, have a combined area of 142 square miles (St. Thomas, 28 square miles; St. Croix, 84 square miles; and St. John, 30 square miles) and a population of 32,000.

### PHILIPPINE ISLANDS.

These islands, ceded by Spain to the United States by the treaty of peace concluded between the United States and Spain on April 11, 1899, extend almost due north and south from Formosa to Borneo and the Moluccas, embracing an extent of 16° of latitude and 9° of longitude.

*Governor-General.*—Francis Burton Harrison, appointed August 22, 1913.

*Vice-Governor.*—Henderson S. Martin, appointed November 29, 1913.

**Government.**—The whole of the Archipelago is now under civil government. The organic act of the Philippine Islands passed by the Congress of the United States on August 29, 1916, provides an autonomous form of government for the Islands. Under its provisions the Governor-General, who is the Chief Executive, the Vice-Governor, who is also the Secretary of the Department of Public Instruction, the Auditor and the Deputy Auditor are appointed by the President of the United States.

Both branches of the Legislative body—the Philippine Senate and the House of Representatives—are elective. The first Senate was inaugurated on October 16, 1916. The members of both the upper and lower houses of the Legislature are elected for terms of three years, and the Legislature elects two Resident Commissioners to the United States, who hold office for the same term. There are six Executive Departments: Interior, Public Instruction, Finance, Justice, Agriculture and Natural Resources, and Commerce and Communications. The Secretaries of Departments, appointed by the Governor-General by and with the consent of the Philippine Senate, are all Filipinos, with the exception of the Secretary of the Department of Public Instruction, who is an American.

The islands are subdivided into 36 provinces, besides the recently created Department of Mindanao and Sulu, which occupies the southernmost portion of

the Archipelago, and comprises seven more provinces, formerly subprovinces, and districts of Agusan and the Moro Province. There are two classes of provinces, viz., regular and special. Thirty-one of the provinces are regular and the rest special. The government of each of the regular provinces is vested in a provincial board composed of a governor and two members. The governor is the chief executive of the province and presiding officer of the board. He and the members of the board are all elected by popular vote. The governors of the special provinces are appointed by the Governor-General with the advice and consent of the Philippine Senate. The government of the towns is practically autonomous, the officials being elected by the qualified voters of the municipality and serving for three years. The officials consist of a president, vice-president, and councillors, the latter varying in number according to population. Local municipal government has been instituted in about 850 towns.

**Area and Population.**—The islands and islets are about 3,141 in number; the two largest are Luzon (40,969 square miles) and Mindanao (36,292 square miles), and the total area, including the Sulu Islands, is estimated at about 120,000 square miles. The population was put at 7,635,426 by the census of 1903, but, owing to the fact that the numbers of certain wild tribes were greatly underestimated, should probably have been nearly 8,000,000. In 1914 the total was estimated at 8,937,597, giving a density of population of about 74 per square mile. Approximately 1,100,000 of the population are non-Christians and more primitive than the Christianised peoples.

The capital of the Archipelago is Manila, constituted as a province, with (1914) 266,943 inhabitants. The municipal census of 1914 showed 236,940 Filipinos, 5,474 Americans (including troops), 4,406 Spaniards, 16,657 Chinese, 1,506 other Europeans, and 1,960 of other nationalities. Other towns with their estimated present population, including suburbs, are: Iloilo on Panay, 60,000; Cebu on Cebu, 60,000; Laoag, 43,000; Albay (including Legaspi), 40,000; Nueva Cáceres, 40,000; Vigan, 38,000 (all on Luzon); and Zamboanga on Mindanao, 24,000. Baguio, in the Mountain Province, Luzon, is the summer capital, corresponding to Simla in India.

Complete vital statistics are as yet restricted to Manila, which, with a resident population of 266,943, and non-resident, 5,511 (census taken 1914), had, during the year 1915, 6,820 deaths among residents (25·54 per 1,000) and 8,850 births (33·15 per 1,000). Among the American residents, however, the death-rate is only 4·74 per 1,000.

Under the Chinese-exclusion Act (applied to the Philippines in 1902) Chinese immigration is prohibited. Under the Act Chinese labourers must be registered. The total number of Chinese is now estimated at 50,000.

There are about 20,000 Americans and Europeans in the islands (including troops). The native inhabitants are mostly of the Malayan race, but there are some tribes of Negritos, numbering probably 25,000 all told.

**Justice and Defence.**—For the administration of justice there are: A supreme court, with a chief justice and six associate justices; 26 judicial districts, each with a judge of first instance, except the ninth district, which has four judges, the same covering the city of Manila. There is also one justice of the peace and one auxiliary justice for each organised municipality and for such other towns or places as may be determined by resolution of the Philippine Senate.

Public order is maintained through the municipal police and the Philippines Constabulary. The strength of the Constabulary at the close of

1916 was 361 officers and 5,200 enlisted men, distributed throughout the Archipelago. The United States maintains in the Philippine Islands a force of about 15,000 troops of the U. S. Army, and 52 companies, about 5,700, Philippine Scouts.

**Religion.**—The dominant religion of the islands is the Roman Catholic, there being in addition to an American archbishop, 4 American, and 3 Filipino bishops, 1 bishopric vacant, and 1 Italian Apostolic Delegate. In Luzon an Independent Filipino Church has come into existence. The Moros are Mohammedans, and there are pagan tribes (now numbering about 800,000) in some of the more remote regions.

**Education.**—The Archipelago is divided into 44 educational divisions. The teaching staff comprises 506 American teachers for all grades, 1,279 Filipino teachers on Insular pay, and 9,138 Filipino teachers paid by the municipalities. English is taught in all the public schools of the islands, to the number of 4,538. In 1915-16 there was an average monthly enrolment of 523,272 pupils in the public schools. The annual cost of teachers, &c., is about 3,500,000 dollars. The Philippine Normal School has been training teachers for a number of years. Five new normal schools were organised in the provinces at the beginning of the school year, 1916-17. The Philippine School of Arts and Trades at Manila and 32 provincial trade schools train students along industrial lines. The school system is centralised in and is wholly under the control of the Bureau of Education and the Secretary of Public Instruction. For higher education there is the free State supported University of the Philippines, with colleges of Liberal Arts, Medicine and Surgery, Engineering, Law, Veterinary Medicine and Agriculture, and a School of Fine Arts; School of Pharmacy, School of Education, School of Dentistry, and Conservatory of Music; the total number of students in 1916-17 was 1,705 in the collegiate departments and 808 in the School of Fine Arts.

**Finance.**—The revenues and expenditures of the central government for six fiscal years were:—

—	1911	1912	1913	1913 <sup>1</sup>	1914 <sup>2</sup>	1915
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Revenues . . .	12,651,430	15,565,809	13,517,070	5,785,982	11,912,761	15,329,555
Expenditures . .	14,135,428	15,672,846	14,804,041	7,897,430	13,414,340	14,654,045

<sup>1</sup> Semi-fiscal year, July 1, to December 31.

<sup>2</sup> The Government Fiscal Year, beginning with January 1, 1914, was made coincident with the calendar year. Therefore the fiscal year pertained to the period beginning July 1 and ending June 30.

**Production and Industry.**—The principal products are rice, Manila hemp, coconut, sugar cane, corn, tobacco and maguay. The total area cultivated to these crops during 1915-16 was 6,284,825 acres, the largest single crop being rice (2,793,992 acres). The total value of these crops for this period was 80,209,530 dollars.

Agriculture is still in a somewhat primitive condition, although rapid steps are being made in its improvement, through different branches of the government. Modern sugar centrals have been installed in the largest sugar producing regions. The abacá (Manila hemp) industry has been greatly benefited through a government system of inspection and grading. A fibre grading law has been in force two years, by which the grades of Philippine fibres, especially abacá and maguay, have been standardised, and the

standards enforced by a system of inspection by Government fibre inspectors of all fibre exported from the Islands to foreign countries for the manufacture of rope, binder twine, and other similar uses. Two large modern coconut oil factories are in successful operation.

The Islands possess about 40,000 square miles of forests furnishing chiefly timber, but also gums and resins, great quantities of rattan and bamboo, tan and dye barks and dye woods. The total output of commercial timber during 1915 was about 117,137,632 board feet; of firewood about 58,790 cords. The total exports of gums and resins during 1915 amounted to 133,544 dollars. Exports of wood and manufactures of wood during the same year amounted to 299,210 dollars.

In the Philippine Islands a start has been made towards the development of the mineral resources, especially gold. Lignite and iron (magnetite and hematite) are found in several provinces. The Philippine Bureau of Science has surveyed a large deposit of iron ore in Surigao, Mindanao and estimates 500,000,000 metric tons of available ore averaging 45 to 50 per cent. iron. Gold is found in almost all the larger islands, and in some of them has been long worked by natives. It is at present one of the most important of the mineral products; the gold-mining industry is well past the experimental stage, and the production is increasing each year. That for the calendar year 1913 was valued at 868,362 dollars, for 1914 at 1,174,633 dollars, and for 1915 at 1,316,764 dollars. Silver, copper and platinum have been found. Lead and manganese deposits are being worked, sulphur will probably soon enter the export trade, and petroleum, rock salt, kaolin, and gypsum are also found in the Archipelago. The total value of minerals in 1914, was 2,301,695 dollars; and in 1915, 2,433,793 dollars.

**Commerce.**—The values of imports and exports for fiscal years ending June 30 are stated as follows in U.S. dollars :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Imports . . .	54,549,980	56,327,533	56,011,570	44,479,861	45,973,625
Exports . . .	50,319,836	53,683,326	51,238,948	50,915,061	61,464,081

Import duties, 1916, 5,001,290 dollars; 1915, 5,054,770 dollars. Export duties were abolished by the Tariff Act of 1913.

The chief imports and exports during the year ending June 30, 1916, were :

Imports.		Exports.	
Commodity	Value (Dollars)	Commodity	Value (Dollars)
Cotton goods . . . . .	10,393,189	Abacá (Manila hemp) . . . . .	24,575,800
Iron and steel products . . . . .	4,246,136	Sugar . . . . .	17,208,318
Meat and dairy products . . . . .	2,514,218	Copra . . . . .	6,533,265
Rice . . . . .	5,847,195	Cigars . . . . .	2,284,848
Coal . . . . .	1,484,313	Tobacco, other than cigars and cigarettes . . . . .	2,141,105
Wheat flour . . . . .	1,828,798	All other . . . . .	8,726,195
Illuminating oil . . . . .	987,463		
Leather goods . . . . .	1,047,961		
Automobiles, tyres and supplies . . . . .	1,109,034		
All other . . . . .	16,565,318		
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>45,973,625</b>	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>61,464,081</b>

In the fiscal year ending June 30, 1916, the commerce was mainly distributed as follows :—

Country	Imports (Dollars)	Exports (Dollars)	Country	Imports (Dollars)	Exports (Dollars)
United States . . .	23,804,367	28,838,526	France . . .	740,397	3,302,035
United Kingdom . .	2,970,277	12,990,294	Spain . . .	844,174	2,325,413
Japan . . .	4,105,568	3,973,174	British E. Indies	940,021	1,352,319
Germany . . .	188,422	—	Hong Kong . . .	159,332	3,862,889
Australasia . . .	1,199,381	776,601			
French East Indies	5,955,460	81,848			
China . . .	2,330,385	2,097,195	Total . . .	45,973,625	61,464,031

**Shipping and Communications.**—In the fiscal year ending June 30, 1916, there entered in the foreign trade a total of 723 vessels with an aggregate tonnage of 1,599,421, and cleared 731 vessels with an aggregate tonnage of 1,620,876.

On December 31, 1915, there were in operation, 693 post-offices, 311 money-order offices, 5,272 miles of insular telegraph lines, and 1,173 miles of cables, with 311 telegraph and cable offices. At the same time there were 473 postal savings banks in operation, with 54,434 accounts. The amount of deposits in the banks on December 31, 1915, was 3,508,851 pesos (Philippine currency). Of the depositors 46,492 were Filipinos.

On December 31, 1915, there were 18 newspapers and periodicals published in English, 8 in English-Spanish, 20 in Spanish, 9 in Spanish-native dialects, 22 in native dialects, 3 in Chinese, and 1 in English-German-Spanish.

When the United States entered the islands in 1898 there was but a single line of narrow gauge track running between Manila and Dagupan, a distance of about 120 miles. Additions have been made to this until the total length of lines in operation at the close of the calendar year, 1916, was 747 miles (616 miles on Luzon, 72 on Panay, and 59 on Cebu) with practically no construction work going on, but with 173 miles more to be constructed in the near future. Total length of roads (June 30, 1916), 5,454 miles, of which 2,045 miles were first-class hard-surfaced road, 1,300 miles second-class light-surfaced road, and 2,109 third-class unsurfaced road. Besides the foregoing roads there were 1,525 miles of trails passable for horses only.

**Banking and Coinage.**—There are five banks doing business in the Islands: the International Banking Corporation, Hong Kong and Shanghai Banking Corporation, Chartered Bank of India, Australia, and China, the Bank of the Philippine Islands, formerly the Banco Español Filipino, and the Philippine National Bank. The Philippine National Bank was inaugurated, under a special charter granted by the Philippine Legislature, on May 2, 1916, with an authorised capital of 10,000,000 dollars, of which 5,050,000 dollars was subscribed by the Government and of which 2,000,000 dollars was paid in during 1916. The Philippine National Bank maintains branches in Iloilo and Cebu, and during 1916 established an agency in New York City. There are also agencies in each of the capitals of the thirty-three provinces in the Philippine Islands. In addition to general banking business, the Philippine National Bank also makes loans for agricultural purposes on the security of first mortgages on the farm lands having registered titles. On November 29, 1916, the total resources of the Bank were in excess of 20,000,000 dollars. On July 1, 1916, the Bank was declared the sole Government depository.

When the United States took possession of the Islands the Mexican

dollar was the chief current coin, and fluctuations in its value caused trouble. In 1900 an order was issued making one U.S. dollar equivalent to two Mexican dollars, but before long other measures were required and Congress passed an Act making a Filipino coin, the *peso*, of the value of 50 U.S. cents, to be guaranteed by gold. This law came into force in June, 1904, and has worked satisfactorily. All amounts of money in the foregoing pages, however, are given in United States currency.

*British Consul-General.*—John B. Rentiers.

*Vice-Consul at Iloilo.*—T. H. W. Price.

*Vice-Consul at Cebu.*—J. T. Knowles.

---

### GUAM.

The Island of Guam, situated at the southern extremity of the Mariana Archipelago, in latitude 13° 26' N, longitude 144° 43' E, is the largest island of that group. It was ceded by Spain to the United States by the Treaty of Paris (December 10, 1898). It is under the jurisdiction of the Navy Department of the United States, and has been designated as a Naval Station for the purposes of government and protection. A garrison of marines, a shore naval force and a station ship are maintained here. Guam is not a saluting port.

The length of the island is 32 miles, the breadth from 4 to 10 miles, and the area about 210 square miles. Agaña, the seat of Government, is 8 miles from the anchorage in Apra Harbour. The port of entry is Piti. The number of inhabitants (exclusive of the military establishment) on June 30, 1916, was 13,491, of whom 13,285 were classed as 'natives.' The birth-rate was 46·7, and the death-rate 21·3 per 1,000. The native language is Chamorro, but Spanish and English are also spoken.

The Governor of the island, a naval officer appointed by the President, takes precedence over and is entitled to the honours due to an Admiral. The Governor is also the Military Commander of the island, Commandant of the naval station, and combines the functions of the executive, legislative and judicial power of the Government. The judiciary system comprises one police court, an Island Court, and one Court of Appeal. The Spanish Colonial laws, modified when necessary by executive general orders of the Governor, are still in force.

Elementary education is compulsory. There are 2,090 pupils registered, 1,212 of whom are of school age (7 to 12). English, handicrafts and agriculture are taught.

There is a wireless telegraph plant on the island, which is in cable telegraphic communication with all parts of the world. There is a monthly mail service per west bound U.S. army transports, from San Francisco, via Honolulu, and to Manila.

The port is closed to foreign vessels of war and commerce except in special cases. Permission to visit the island must be obtained of the Navy Department in each case.

The products of the island are maize, copra, rice, sweet potatoes, coffee, cocoa, and sugar, besides valuable timber. There are about 6,000 head of cattle, including 900 water buffaloes. The imports into the island in the year ending June 30, 1916, amounted to 329,503 dollars, and the exports to 66,568 dollars.

The official currency is that of the United States.

*Governor.*—Roy. C. Smith, Captain U.S. Navy (appointed April 5, 1916).



## SAMOAN ISLANDS.

(AMERICAN SAMOA.)

The Island of Tutuila and all other islands of the Samoan group east of longitude 171 degrees west came into the possession of the United States in February, 1900. For many years American influence had been strong in Samoa. In 1872 the harbour of Pagopago, in Tutuila, had been ceded to the United States for a naval and coaling station. In 1878 this cession was confirmed and rights of freedom of trade and extra-territorial jurisdiction in Samoa were granted. In 1889 the conference between the representatives of the United States, Germany, and Great Britain was held at Berlin, resulting in the treaty recognising the Samoan Islands as neutral territory, with an independent government, the natives being allowed to follow their own laws and customs, while for civil and criminal causes, in which foreigners were concerned, there was established a Supreme Court of Justice, in which an American citizen was the presiding judge. This arrangement continued till 1898, when disturbances regarding the right of succession to the office of king arose. In 1899 the kingship was abolished, and, by the Tripartite Treaty of November 14 of that year, accepted in February, 1900, by the United States, Great Britain and Germany renounced in favour of the United States all rights over the island of Tutuila and the other islands of the Samoan group east of 171 degrees of longitude west of Greenwich, the islands to the west of that meridian being assigned to Germany. The harbour of Pagopago had, in fact, been occupied by the United States, under already existing treaty rights, in 1898.

The Island of Tutuila, 70 miles from Apia, has an area of about 77 square miles, with a population of about 7,300. Tau and the other islets (Ofu and Olosega) of the Manua group have a united area of about 25 square miles, with about 1,800 inhabitants. Tutuila is mountainous, luxuriantly wooded and fertile. It is described as the most pleasing of the Samoan islands. The harbour at Pagopago, which penetrates the south coast like a fiord, is the only good harbour in Samoa. It is a United States naval station under a Commandant, the Government having acquired there a land area of about 40 acres.

The Commandant is also the Governor of Tutuila by commission from the President of the United States. He appoints officers and frames laws or ordinances, but native customs (not inconsistent with United States laws) are not changed without the consent of the people.

The islands are organised in three political divisions:—1, the Eastern District of Tutuila, with the islet of Aunuu; 2, the Western district of Tutuila; and 3, the District of Manua, composed of Tau and the neighbouring islets. In each District there is a native governor, under whom are native chiefs in the counties, these having the control of village chiefs. Judicial power is vested in village courts, in five judicial district courts, and in a high court.

Ordinances have been made for the regulation of police, the importation of spirits, assessment of taxes, possession of arms, and other matters. The sale of native land to whites is prohibited. Especial attention is given to the health of the natives. Systematic efforts to eradicate the hookworm and the yaws by sanitary education and treatment have met with a large measure of success.

There are four religious missions at work: The London Missionary Society, the Roman Catholic (French) mission, the Mormon mission, and the Wesleyan mission. Besides the sectarian schools, there are two non-sectarian schools: one maintained by the Island Government, and one mainly supported by natives. The non-sectarian schools are supplied with text-books, stationery,

&c., by the Island Government. There are 83 schools in the islands, attended by 1,101 boys and 861 girls.

The natives pay their taxes in copra, the amount of copra annually assessed for fiscal purposes being from 500,000 to 550,000 lbs. The annual output of copra is about 1,500 tons. At Fagatoga the natives are allowed to pay their taxes in cash. There is a native guard (Fitafitas) of about 75, including the 14 members of the native band, trained by a drill sergeant and a bandmaster of the U.S. navy. The chief island products, besides copra, are taro, breadfruit, yams, coconuts, pineapples, cranges, and bananas. Copra is the only article exported.

## Books of Reference.

### PHILIPPINE, LADRONE AND SAMOAN ISLANDS.

Report of the Chief of the Bureau of Insular Affairs to the Secretary of War. Annual Washington.

Report of the Chief of Division of the Currency for the Philippine Islands to the Treasurer of the Philippine Islands. Annual. Washington.

El Archipiélago Filipino. 2 vols and Atlas. Washington, 1900.

Official Gazette. Weekly. Manila.

Report of the Philippine Commission. 3 vols. Washington, 1905.

Report (Annual) of the Naval Governor of Guam. Washington, D.C.

Report (Annual) of the Commandant at Tutuila, Pago Pago, Samoa. Washington, D.C.

List of Books on the Philippine Islands in the Library of Congress. By A. P. C. Griffin, and of Maps, by P. Lee Phillips.

Arnold (J. R.). The Philippines. Manila, 1912.

Atkinson (F. W.). The Philippine Islands. London, 1906.

Bancroft (H. H.). The New Pacific. London, 1900.

Barrons (D. F.). History of the Philippines. New York, 1905.

Blair (E. H.) and others, The Philippine Islands, 1493-1898. A series of 55 vols. Cleveland, Ohio, 1903-1909.

Blount (J.), The American Occupation of the Philippines, 1898-1912. Revised edition. London, 1913.

Buckland (R. K.), In the Land of the Filipino. New York, 1912.

Chamberlain (F. C.), The Philippine Problem. Boston, 1898-1913.

Christian (F. W.), The Caroline Islands. London, 1899.

Churchill (L. P.), Samoa Uma. New York.

Crow (C.), America and the Philippines. New York, 1914.

Foreman (J.), The Philippine Islands. 3rd ed. London, 1906.

Ireland (A.), The Far Eastern Tropics. London, 1905.

Lala (R. R.), The Philippine Islands. London, 1899.

London Missionary Society, Kalena Samoa (issued annually). Upolu, German Samoa.

Miller (H. H.) and Storms (C. H.), Economic Conditions in the Philippines. Boston, 1913.

Millet (F. D.), The Philippine Expedition. New York, 1899.

Rcy (J. A. le), Philippine Life in Town and Country. London and New York, 1906.

The Americans in the Philippines. 2 vols. Boston, 1914.

Savage-Landor (A. H.), The Gems of the East. 2 vols. London, 1904.

Sawyer (F. H.), The Inhabitants of the Philippines. London, 1900.

Stair (J. B.), Old Samoa. London, 1897.

Stevenson (R. L.), A Footnote to History. London, 1892.—Vailima Letters. London 1895.

Tavera (T. H. P. de), Biblioteca Filipina. Washington, 1903.

Turner (George), Samoa a Hundred Years Ago. London, 1884.

Worcester (Dean C.), The Philippine Islands and their People. London, 1898.—The Philippines Past and Present. 2 vols. London, 1914.

PART THE THIRD

OTHER COUNTRIES



## ABYSSINIA.

(ETHIOPIA.)

THE ancient Empire of Abyssinia, or 'Ethiopia,' includes the Kingdoms of Tigré, with Lasta, in the north-east; Amhara, with Gojam, in the west and centre; Shoa in the south; besides territories and dependencies as far as Kaffa in the south and Harar in the south-east, with considerable portions of the Galla and Somali Lands. The following are the provinces into which the country is divided:—(1) Harar and Dependencies; (2) Wollo; (3) Kassa and Magi; (4) Gore; (5) Tigré; (6) Damot and Gojam; (7) Equatorial Provinces; (8) Gondar; 9. Jima. The whole area is 350,000 sq. miles, with an estimated population of over 8 millions. For treaties relating to the boundaries of Abyssinia see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1907, p. 667. An agreement was reached in December, 1907, for the delimitation of the frontier towards British East Africa. The frontier follows the Dawa up to Ursulli, whence it runs mainly westwards, passing the south end of Lake Stephanie, and, after crossing the north-eastern branch of Lake Rudolf, runs mainly northwards and terminates at 6° N. 35° E. This frontier, however, is not yet finally delimited and accepted by the Abyssinians.

### Government.

By the convention of Adis Ababa of October 26, 1896, between Italy and King Menelik, the independence of Abyssinia was recognised.

Under an Agreement signed December 13, 1906, on behalf of Great Britain, France, and Italy, the three Powers undertake to respect and endeavour to preserve the integrity of Abyssinia; to act so that industrial concessions granted in the interest of one of them may not injure the others; to abstain from intervention in Abyssinian internal affairs; to concert together for the safeguarding of their respective interests in territories bordering on Abyssinia; and they make agreements concerning railway construction in Abyssinia and equal treatment in trade and transit for their nationals.

After the overthrow of Theodore, King of Amhara, by the British in 1868, the suzerain power passed to Prince Kassai of Tigré, who assumed the old title of Negus Negust ('King of Kings'), and was crowned in 1872 as Johannes II., Emperor of Ethiopia. After the death of this potentate in 1889, Menelik II., King of Shoa (born 1842), G.C.B., G.C.M.G., became the supreme ruler of Abyssinia. Menelik died in December, 1913, and was succeeded by Lij Yasu, born in 1896, son of his second daughter, Waizaro Shoa Rögga and Ras Mikael, the chief of the Wollo Gallas.

On September 27, 1916, Lij Yasu was deposed by public proclamation, and **Waizeru Zauditu**, another daughter of Menelik, born 1876, was nominated Empress, and **Taffari**, promoted to be a *Ras*, proclaimed heir to the throne. The new Empress was crowned at Adis Ababa on February 11, 1917.

The new government has been recognised by Great Britain.

The political institutions are essentially of a feudal character, analogous to those of mediæval Europe. There is a vague State Council consisting of the most important *rases*, under whom, for administrative purposes, are governors of districts and provinces and chiefs of villages. A Council of Ministers was constituted by the Emperor Menelik, Ministers being appointed for Justice, Finance, Commerce, War, Foreign Affairs, Posts and Telegraphs, Interior, and a sort of Lord Privy Seal. The most important Minister is the Minister of War. The Council met for the first time in

July, 1908, and was employed chiefly in defining the duties and powers of the various departments.

The regular army, consisting of contingents from the various provinces, numbers about 250,000 men, and is supplemented by irregulars and a territorial army. At Adis Ababa are 7 batteries of artillery and mitrailleuses taken at the battle of Adua.

Besides the chiefs and their retainers summoned in time of war, the King maintains a permanent army of *wollader* or mercenaries, all of whom are now armed with rifles instead of the national weapons—shield and lance.

### Population.

The population, which is of Semitic origin, consists of four groups—the Gallas and Somalis, in the south and south-west, the Shoans in the centre, the Tigrians in the north, and the Dankalis in the east. The Gallas comprise one-half of the entire population, and are a pastoral and agricultural people. The Shoans number 1,500,000 and furnish the ruling class. Every one is a soldier and the present ruler depends upon them to maintain his sovereignty. The Tigrians are a lighter coloured people and show their Semitic descent. They formerly furnished the rulers of Ethiopia. The Dankalis are Mohammedans, and on account of the inaccessibility of their country preserve a sort of independence, merely paying an annual sum to the Emperor as a tribute. There are also some Negroes (in the South-West), and the Falashas (of Jewish religion), with a considerable number of non-natives (Indians, Arabs, Greeks, Armenians, and a few Europeans).

Except Harar, and perhaps in the north, there are no towns in Abyssinia in our sense of the word—not even Adis Ababa, which consists of villages and suburbs scattered round the Palace. It would be about three miles in diameter. The most important towns, politically and commercially, are: Gondar, capital of Amhara, 3,000; Adua, capital of Tigré, 5,000; Aksum, ancient capital of Ethiopia, and still the seat of an Abuna, 5,000; Antalo, former capital of Tigré, 1,000; Ankober, former capital of Shoa, 2,000; Adis Ababa, present capital of Abyssinia, and Shoa 40,000-50,000 (with a foreign population of about 150, largely Indians, Greeks and Arabs); Debra-Tabor (Mount Tabor), Magdala, and Makallé; Gore, Saiyu, Nekempti, Samaré, 3,000-4,000, and Sokoto, 1,500, important trading centres; Mahdeia-Mariam (Mary's Rest), 4,000. The population of Harar is estimated at 50,000, of whom about 300 are Europeans; at Diré Dawa there are a considerable number of Europeans. Gambela, in Western Abyssinia, is a trading station leased to the Sudan Government. It is an important outlet for the trade in the West. A service of steamers is maintained from June to November with Khartum.

### Religion and Instruction.

Since the conversion of the Abyssinians to Christianity in the fourth century they have remained members of the Alexandrian Church. The Abuna, or head bishop, is always a Copt, appointed and consecrated by the Coptic Patriarch of Alexandria, but his influence is controlled by the Echeheh, a native ecclesiastical dignitary, who presides over the spirituality, numbering about 100,000 ecclesiastics. Both Copts and Abyssinians are monophysite, rejecting the decrees of the Council of Chalcedon (A.D. 451).

Education has hitherto been restricted to the teaching of the secular and regular clergy, but in October, 1907, an edict was issued enjoining compulsory education on all male children over the age of 12. This is, however, a dead letter. There is one school in Adis Ababa, directed by a few Coptic teachers, introduced by the Abuna—this is the only Abyssinian school in the country.

It has over 100 pupils, but the attendances are most irregular, and the institution is unpopular as yet with the ignorant people.

Justice is administered by the provincial governors, and *shums*, or petty chiefs, with the right of appeal to the Emperor. The legal system is said to be based on the Justinian Code.

### Agriculture.

The chief industries are pastoral and agricultural. Cattle, sheep, and goats are numerous. The horses of the country are small but hardy; mules are bred everywhere, being used as pack animals; donkeys are also small and serve for baggage animals. The soil belongs theoretically to the Negus; the idea of landed property scarcely exists among the populace, and agriculture is therefore backward. Cotton, the sugar-cane, date-palm, coffee, and vine might thrive well in many districts, but are nowhere extensively cultivated. The production of Harari coffee (long berry Mocha) is on the increase. Besides this, which is cultivated, there grows more especially in southern and western Abyssinia a wild coffee plant, yielding a berry known as Abyssinian coffee. The native produce includes hides and skins, barley, millet (dhurra), wheat, *gesho* (which serves as a substitute for hops), and tobacco, but not in sufficient quantities for export. Manufacturing industries are in a similar state. The forests abound in valuable trees and rubber. Iron is abundant in some districts and is manufactured into spears, knives, hatchets, &c. Placer gold mining and washing are carried on in many districts; coal is known to exist in the country; silver, copper, and sulphur have been found.

### Commerce.

The principal artery of trade is the French Ethiopian railroad, but caravans also do a large trade in the interior. The chief trade routes besides the railway are the following:—(1) Khartum-Gambella, Khartum-Gallabat, and Khartum-Roseires (Sudan); (2) Mombasa-Nairobi-Moyale (British East Africa); (3) Bulhar-Ogaden (British Somaliland); (4) Massowah-Asmara-Gondar, Assab-Dessie (Italian Eritrea); (5) Mogadishu-Lugh-Dolo-Arusi (Italian Somaliland).

The exports consisted mainly of hides and skins, coffee, wax, ivory, civet, and native butter. In 1913 the trade in hides and skins was very flourishing; 4,105 metric tons being exported by the railway through Addis Ababa. The imports comprised grey shirting (*abujedid*), cotton goods, arms and ammunition, provisions, liquors, railway material, sugar, and petroleum. The sugar imports increased from 477 metric tons in 1912 to 1,138 metric tons in 1913. The imports are chiefly from England, France, India, Italy and the United States. The value of exports and imports through Jibuti in 1913 was about 736,848*l.*; through Gambela and Western Abyssinia to the Sudan in 1913, 127,647*l.*; and through Somaliland in 1913, 61,700*l.* The total trade between Abyssinia and Great Britain for 5 years was as follows:—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Abyssinia .	3,631	8,609	8,106	11,220	3,260
Exports to Abyssinia .	4,926	5,620	6,187	3,769	3,774

Abyssinia has commercial treaties with Great Britain (1897) for 'most favoured nation' treatment; with Italy (1897) terminable on six months' notice; with the United States (1903) for 10 years, then subject to one year's notice; with Germany and Austria-Hungary (1905) for 10 years, then subject to one year's notice; with France (1908) for 10 years, and then subject to a year's notice.

### Communications.

Roads in Abyssinia are mere tracks, and transport is effected by means of mules, pack-horses, donkeys, and, in some places, camels. In the capital and its vicinity a few miles of metalled road have been constructed. There is a railway of a metre gauge from the port of Jibuti in French Somaliland to Diré Dawa (about 25 miles from Harar) in the south-east of Abyssinia, 187 miles. In January, 1909, a new company was formed to complete the line to Adis Ababa, taking over the portion completed on French territory. The survey for the new line has been made and the section to the Hawash River, 150 miles from Diré Dawa, and the same distance from Adis Ababa, was about 25 miles from Adis Ababa on March 1, 1915, and was expected to reach the capital itself towards the end of the year.

There are telegraph lines (1,056 miles) connecting Adis Ababa with Harar, with Sidamo, with Jibuti in French Somaliland, and with Massawa in Eritrea. Telephone lines connect Adis Ababa with Harar, also with Gore and Gambela (in the west), Jimma and Sharada (south-west), Dessie (north), and Debra Tabor and Gojam, and with Ankober, and Asmara with Adua and Barromeida.

### Money and Credit.

The Bank of Abyssinia, with authorised capital of 500,000*l.* and paid-up capital of 125,000*l.*, has its head office at Adis Ababa and agencies at Harar, Deré Dawa, Gore, Gambela and Dessie. By its constitution the Governor of the National Bank of Egypt is its President, and its governing body sits at Cairo. The current coin of Abyssinia is the Maria Theresa dollar, but a new coinage (coined at Paris) has been put in circulation, with the Menelik dollar for the standard coin. This new coin, the *talari*, or dollar, worth about 2*s.*, weighs 28·075 grammes, .835 fine. It has nominally the same value as the Maria Theresa dollar, but in the capital is disliked, and in some places is not taken at all. The Bank of Abyssinia has introduced a large stock of Menelik piastres (16 to the dollar). Other silver coins are the half, quarter, and sixteenth (*guerche* or *piastre*) of a *talari*. Copper coins are the *besa* (= one-hundredth of a dollar) and the half and quarter *guerche* found only at Harar. Various articles, however, are used as medium of exchange; bars of salt are regularly accepted as money all over the country, in two sizes, and at a fluctuating rate according to supply and cost of transport. Cartridges are also currency, although there is a dead-letter edict against them; and in most places barter prevails.

The Abyssinian *ounce* weighs about 430 grains (the weight of the Maria Theresa dollar); a *pound of ivory* contains 12 ounces; of *coffee*, 18 ounces; the Abyssinian *ferasla* contains 37½ lbs. av., or 50 lbs. Abyssinian (ivory). Grain measures are the *kunna*, about ½ bushel (the measure varies in different localities); and the *dawla*, 2½ bushels. The *mètre* is largely used at Harar; native measures are the *sínzer*, 9 inches, and the *kend* (cubit), 20 inches. A *kalad* contains in some places 60 acres, in others 96.

*Envoy Extraordinary, Minister Plenipotentiary and Consul-General.*—Capt. the Hon. W. G. Thesiger, D.S.O.

*British Consul at Adis Ababa.*—Gerald Campbell.

There is a consul also at Harrar, Gondar, Gore, and Mega.

### Books of Reference concerning Abyssinia.

Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series. London

Die Handels- und Verkehrsverhältnisse Abessiniens. Berlin, 1905.

Agreement between the United Kingdom, France, and Italy respecting Abyssinia signed December 13, 1906. London, 1907.



- Agreement between the United Kingdom, France, and Italy respecting the Importation of Arms and Ammunition into Abyssinia, signed December 13, 1906. London, 1907.
- Beccari* (C.) (Editor), *Rerum Æthiopicarum Scriptores Occidentales inediti a saeculo XVI ad XIX*. 14 vols. Rome, 1903-14.
- Berkeley* (G. E. H.), *The Campaign of Adowa and the Rise of Menelik*. London, 1902.
- Blundell* (H. Weld), *A Journey through Abyssinia*. *Geographical Journal*, vol. xv, 1900.
- Borelli* (J.), *Ethiopie Méridionale* (1885-88). Fol. Paris, 1890.
- Bruce* (James), *Travels to discover the Sources of the Nile, 1768-73*. 5 vols. Edinburgh, 1790.
- Castro* (Lincoln de), *Nella terra del Negus*. *Pagine raccolte in Abissinia*. 2 vols. Milan, 1915.
- Cuftno* (L.), *La Via da Assab all'Etiopia Centrale pel Golima*. Naples, 1904.
- D'Abbadie* (Antoine), *Géodésie d'Ethiopie*. Paris, 1860-73.—*Géographie de l'Ethiopie*. Paris, 1890.
- Duchesne-Fournet* (J.), *Mission en Ethiopie (1901-1903)*. Paris, 1909.
- Faitlovitch* (J.), *Quer durch Abessinien*. Berlin, 1910.
- Fumagalli* (G.), *Bibliografia Etiopica*. Milan, 1893.
- Gleichen* (Count), *With the Mission to Menelik*. London, 1898.
- Gilmour* (T. L.), *Abyssinia: The Ethiopian Railway and the Powers*. London, 1905.
- Gwynn* (C. W.), *A Journey in Southern Abyssinia*, *Geographical Journal* for August, 1911.
- Hayes* (A. J.), *The Sources of the Blue Nile*. London, 1905.
- Hertslet* (Sir E.), *The Map of Africa by Treaty*. 2nd ed. Vol. I. London, 1896.
- Holland* (J. T.) and *Hozier* (H.), *Record of the Exploration of Abyssinia*. 2 vols. London, 1870.
- Jennings* (J. W.) and *Addison* (Ch.), *With the Abyssinians in Somaliland*. London, 1905.
- Johnston* (Sir Harry), *History of the Colonisation of Africa*. Cambridge, 1899.
- Keltie* (J. S.), *The Partition of Africa*. London, 1895.
- Kulmer* (F.), *Im Reiche Kaiser Meneliks*. Leipzig, 1910.
- Lauribar* (P. de), *Douze Ans en Abyssinie*. Paris, 1898.
- Massaja* (Cardinal), *I miei Trentacinque Anni di Missione nell' Alta Etiopia*. 10 vols. Milan, 1886-93.
- Montandon* (G.), *A Journey in South Western Abyssinia*, *Geographical Journal* for October, 1912.—'Au Pays Ghimirra: Récit de mon voyage à travers le Massif éthiopien 1909-1911.' Nenchatel, 1913.
- Ortroz* (F. Van), *Conventions Internationales concernant l'Afrique*. Brussels, 1898.
- Portal* (Sir G. H.), *My Mission to Abyssinia*. London, 1892.
- Rohlf's* (G.), *Meine Mission nach Abessinien, &c.*, 1880-81. Leipzig, 1883.
- Roux* (Hugues le), *Ménelik et Nons*. Paris, 1901.
- Skinner* (R. P.), *Abyssinia of To-Day*. London, 1906.
- Stigand* (Captain), *To Abyssinia through an Unknown Land*. London, 1910.
- Vannutelli* (L.), and *Citerri* (C.), *Seconda Spedizione Böttogo*. Milan, 1899.
- Visian* (H.), *Abyssinia*. London, 1901.
- Wellby* (M. S.), *Twixt Sirdar and Menelik*. London, 1901.
- Wylde*, *Modern Abyssinia*. London, 1900.

## AFGHÁNISTÁN.

AFGHÁNISTÁN is a country of Asia lying between parallels 29° and 38° 20' of north latitude, and 61° and 72° of east longitude, with a long narrow strip extending to 75° east longitude (Wákhán). On the north-east, the boundary follows a line running generally westward from a fixed point near one of the peaks of the Sarikol Range to Lake Victoria, thence along the line of that branch of the Oxus which issues from the lake, and so, following the course of the Oxus, to Khamiáb. From Khamiáb, the line runs in a south-westerly direction to Zulfikár, on the river Hari-Rúd, and thence by Kál-i-Kalla to Hashádan, thence to the south, between Hashádan and Siah Koh, north of Bandan, the boundary is undefined. The Sistam lake and the Helmund river form the boundary between Siah Koh and Band-i-Seistan, and thence the boundary runs south in a straight line to Koh-i-Malik Siah, where the frontiers of Persia, Afghánistán and Baluchistan meet. Here the boundary turns round and runs generally eastwardly to the Khwája Amran range. The eastern and southern boundaries of Afghánistán long remained uncertain, but the basis of a delimitation was settled, in 1893, at a conference between the late Amír, Abdur Rahmán and Sir Mortimer Durand, and the boundary agreed upon, with the exception of the Khair-Asmar section, has since been demarcated. The Amír agreed that Chitral, Bajaur and Swát should be included within the British sphere of political influence, while he himself was to retain Asmar and the Kumar valley above it, as far as Arnawai; also the tract of Birmal, west of Waziristán. In the subsequent demarcation, Káfiristán was included within the countries, under Afghán control, and is garrisoned by the Amír's troops. The Amír has withdrawn his pretensions over Waziristán. Between March, 1903, and May, 1905, the boundary towards Persia was demarcated from Koh-i-Malik Siah to the Helmund, and thence to Siah Koh. In July, 1905, Sir Henry McMahon announced his award concerning disputed water rights over the Helmund river, but the award has not yet been ratified by the Persian Government.

**Habibullah Khán**, the reigning Amír, son of Amír Abdur Rahmán Khán, grandson of Amír Afzul Khán, and great-grandson of Amír Dost Mahomad Khán, was born on July 3, 1872, and succeeded on the death of his father, October 3, 1901. The Amír has five sons:—Inayatulla Khán (born Oct. 20, 1888), Hayatulla Khán (born Dec. 29, 1888), Amánulla Khán (born June 1, 1892), Kabirulla Khán (born Oct. 4, 1895), and Asadulla Jan (born May 23, 1910). Brothers of the Amír are:—Nasrulla Khán (born April 7, 1875), Aminulla Khán (born Oct. 12, 1885), Muhammad Umar Khán (born Sept. 16, 1889), Ghulám Ali Khán (born Sept. 3, 1890).

In 1896, the Amír Abdur Rahmán formally assumed the title of Zia-ul-Millat wa ud-din, 'Light of the Nation and Religion.' The present ruler has formally adopted the title of Siraj-ul-Millat wa ud-din, 'Lamp of the Nation and Religion.'

For earlier British relations with Afghánistán, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, pp. 662-3.

The government of Afghánistán is monarchical under one hereditary prince, whose power varies with his own character, skill, and fortune. The dominions are politically divided into the four provinces of Kábul, Turkistán, Herat, and Kandahár, Badakhshán being now under Turkistán. Each province is under a *hákím* or governor (called Naib-ul-Hukuma), under whom subordinate officials dispense justice and collect taxes. Spoliation, exaction, and embezzlement are not infrequent.

### Area, Population, Defence.

The extreme breadth of Afghánistán from north to south is about 500 miles; its length from the Herát frontier to the Kháibar Pass, about 600 miles; the area is about 250,000 square miles. The surrounding countries are, on the north, Russian territory and Bokhara, under the influence of Russia; on the west, Persia; on the south, the British Political Agency of Baluchistán and, on the east, the mountain tribes scattered along the north-western frontier of India, and included within the sphere of British influence in the North-Western Frontier Province.

Population about 6,000,000, the dominant race being the Afghans, of whom the leading tribes are the Durrani and the Ghilzáis, who amount to about 1,625,000 souls; then follow other Afghans, and the Tájiks, Hazáras, and Aimáks, and Uzbaks. The languages spoken are Persian and Pushtoo. The only newspaper published in the country is the "Court Gazette" which appears in Kábul, the capital (population about 180,000). Other large towns are Kandahár (population 40,000), and Herát (population 20,000).

Justice in criminal cases is administered by Government officials, in civil cases by a *Kazi*, or judge, who follows the law of the Koran.

The revenue of Afghánistán is subject to considerable fluctuations. The Government share of the produce recoverable is said to vary from one-third to one-tenth, according to the advantages of irrigation. The Amír receives a subsidy from the Indian Government of Rs. 1,850,000 a year, in accordance with the treaty of 1893. His total revenue is estimated at between 12 and 13 million rupees, but this estimate is probably too low.

In addition to his regular army the Amír's military forces are largely supplemented by local levies of horse and foot. The mounted levies are simply the retainers of great chiefs, or of the latter's wealthier vassals. The foot levies are now permanently embodied, and as irregulars form an auxiliary to the regular infantry. The mountain batteries are believed to be serviceable. As engineers, the Hazára 'sappers,' who are regularly enrolled, are excellent workmen. The Afghán army is said to number between 50,000 and 60,000 men, including 16,000 cavalry and 450 guns. The real military strength of Afghánistán lies in the rugged and inhospitable nature of the country, the absence of roads, and in the capacity and aptitude of its inhabitants for guerilla warfare, which have been greatly enhanced of recent years by the wholesale importation of rifles and ammunition from the Gulf.

### Production.

Although the greater part of Afghánistán is more or less mountainous, and a good deal of the country is too dry and rocky for successful cultivation, yet there are many fertile plains and valleys, which, with the assistance of irrigation from small rivers or wells, yield very satisfactory crops of fruit, vegetables, and cereals. There are four classes of cultivators—1st, proprietors, who cultivate their own land; 2nd, tenants, who hire it for a rent in money or for a fixed proportion of the produce; 3rd, *bazgars*, who are the same as the *métayers* in France; and 4th, hired labourers. There are two harvests in the year in most parts of Afghánistán. One of these is sown in the end of autumn and reaped in summer, and consists of wheat, barley, *Ervum Lens*, and *Cicer arietinum*, with some peas and beans. The other harvest is sown in the end of spring and reaped in autumn. It consists of rice, millet, arzna (*Panicum italicum*), Indian corn, &c. The castor-oil plant, madder, and the assafoetida plant abound. Fruit, viz. the apple, pear, almond, peach, quince, apricot, plum, cherry, pomegranate, grape, fig, mulberry, is produced in profuse abundance.

They form the principal food of a large class of the people throughout the year, both in the fresh and preserved state, and in the latter condition are exported in great quantities.

An extremely curious variety of fat-tailed sheep is native to Afghánistán. It is characterised by the immense weight and size of its tail, caused by development of masses of fat, forming stores of nourishment which are drawn upon during the winter months, when fodder is scarce. These sheep furnish the principal meat diet of the inhabitants, and the grease of the tail is a substitute for butter. The wool and skins not only provide material for warm apparel, but also furnish the country's main article of export.

Northern Afghánistán is reputed to be tolerably rich in copper, and lead is found in many parts. Iron of excellent quality comes from Bajaur (outside Afghánistán), and the Farmúli district (or Birmal), and a gold mine is being worked under the supervision of a British mining expert at Kandahár; gold in small quantities is also brought from the Laghmán Hills and Kunar. Badakshán was famous for its precious stones, especially lapis lazuli.

Silks, felts, carpets, articles from camels' and goats' hair, are some of the principal industries. At Kábul, soap, cloth, boots, and some other articles are manufactured for local consumption, but chiefly for the army. The sheepskin coat, or *postán*, manufacture is one of the important industries. The government factories and workshops at Kábul have as their partial object public education in mechanical methods and appliances, and as a feature of such work classes are organised in different industries.

### Trade.

No accurate registration of the trade of Afghánistán has yet been obtained. The trans-frontier trade between India and Afghánistán (according to Indian statistics) was as follows in five years ending March 31 :—

	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports into India . . . . .	636,000	847,000	860,000	806,000	1,116,000
Exports into Afghanistan . . . . .	843,500	1,660,000	1,013,000	909,000	1,021,000

Of the exports from India to Afghánistán the chief items are cotton goods, tobacco, indigo and other dyeing materials, sugar, and tea, mostly the China leaf. The imports into India include timber, fruits and vegetables, grain and pulse, ghi and other provisions, assafoetida and other drugs, spices, wool, silk, cattle, hides. Formerly the trade with Afghánistán was subject to many restrictions in the way of heavy duties and monopolies; but with the removal of some of them, the trade with India has expanded of late years, but not to such an extent as seems possible.

The imports from Bokhára are stated to amount to nearly 4,000,000 roubles, and the exports to Bokhára to as much.

The rupee is the usual currency, though Government demands are often paid in kind.

The Amír's mint at Kábul was for some years under the supervision of a European. The current coins in Kabul are Dínár, Paísa, Sháhí, Sannár or Misqáli, 'Abbási, Qarân, Rupee and Tuman. Dínár and Tuman are legendary coins intended for purposes of calculation only. Paísa and Sháhí are copper coins, and Misqáli, 'Abbási, Qarân and Rupee are silver coins.

10 Dínár = 1 Paísa or Taka.  
 5 Paísa = 1 Sháhí.  
 2 Sháhí = 1 Sannár, Saddínár or Misqáli  
 2 Sannár = 1 'Abbási.

1½ 'Abbási = 1 Qarân.  
 2 Qarân = 1 Rupee.  
 20 Rupees = 1 Tuman.

One Afghán rupee is equal to about eightpence at the present rate of exchange between Afghánistán and India.

Afghánistán is not a member of the International Postal Union, so that the sending of letters or parcels to the country is attended with some uncertainty and inconvenience. Letters, etc., from all parts of the world have to be addressed care of the Afghan postmaster, Peshawar, India, who forwards them to their respective destinations in Afghánistán. The amount of the postage for Afghánistán must either be deposited with the Afghan postmaster at Peshawar or else paid for by the recipients in Afghánistán. Letters are despatched by runners twice a week; between Peshawar and Kábul, a distance of about 180 miles, they require three days for delivery. Newspapers, books, and other bulky packages and boxes are detained at the Afghan post office in Peshawar until they can conveniently be sent in batches on horseback.

The trade routes of Afghánistán are as follows:—From Persia by Mashad to Herát; from Bokhára by Merv to Herát; from Bokhára by Karshi, Balkh, and Khulm to Kábul; from East Turkistán by Badakhshan and Kandahár to Kábul; from India by the Khaibar road to Kábul; from India by the Gomál Pass to Ghazni and Kelat-i-Ghilzai; from Chaman, the terminus of the North-Western Railway beyond Quetta, to Kandahár and thence to Kábul or Herát.

The Khaibar and Bolan roads are fit for light wheeled traffic as far as Kábul and Kandahár respectively. There is no wheeled carriage, except artillery, proper to the country, and merchandise is still transported on camel or pony back. There are practically no navigable rivers in Afghánistán, and timber is the only article of commerce conveyed by water, floated down stream in rafts. Telephonic communication exists between Jalálábád and Kábul, a distance of 100 miles, and it is being extended to Kandahár.

### Books of Reference.

- Imperial Gazetteer of India—Afghánistán and Nepal. 1908.  
 Accounts relating to the trade by Land of British India with Foreign Countries. Annual. Calcutta.  
 Parliamentary Papers, Afghánistán, 1873–1899.  
 Treaty between the British Government and the Amir of Afghanistan, dated March 21, 1905. London, 1905.  
 The Second Afghan War, 1878–80. Prepared in the Intelligence Branch of the Indian Army Headquarters. London, 1908.  
 Bellew (H. W.), Afghánistán and the Afgháns, London, 1879; and The Races of Afghánistán, 1880.  
 Curzon (Hon. G. N.), Russia in Central Asia. [Contains bibliography.] London, 1889.  
 Daly (Mrs. Kate), Eight Years among the Afghans. London, 1905.  
 Elphinstone (Hon. M.), An account of the Kingdom of Caubul and its Dependencies. London, 1815.  
 Forbes (A.), The Afghan Wars, 1839–42 and 1878–80. London, 1892.  
 Gray (T.), At the Court of the Ameer. New ed. London, 1901.  
 Hamilton (Angus), Afghánistán. London, 1906.  
 Hanna (Col. H. B.), The Second Afghan War. Westminster, 1899.  
 Holdich (Col. Sir T. H.), The Indian Borderland, 1880–1900. London, 1901.  
 Lacoste (B. de), Around Afghanistan. London, 1909.  
 MacMahon (A. H.), The Southern Borderlands of Afghanistan. London, 1897.  
 Malletson (G. B.), History of Afghánistán. 2nd edition. 1879.  
 Martin (F. A.), Under the Absolute Emir. New York and London, 1907.  
 Noyce (F.), England, India, and Afghánistán. London, 1902.  
 Pennele (P. L.), Among the Wild Tribes of the Afghan Frontier. London, 1911.  
 Roberts (Field-Marshal Lord), Forty-nine Years in India. London, 1897.  
 Robertson (Sir G. S.), The Kafr of the Hindu Kush. London, 1896.  
 Sale (G.), Journal of the Disasters in Afghánistán in 1841–42. London, 1843.  
 Sultán Mahomed Khán (Mir Munshi) (Editor), The Life of Abdur Rahman, Amir of Afghánistán. 2 vols. London, 1900.—Constitution and Laws of Afghanistan. London, 1910.  
 Tate (G. P.), The Kingdom of Afghánistán. Bombay, 1911.  
 Thornton (Mr. and Mrs.), Leaves from an Afghan Scrap Book. London, 1910.  
 Wheeler (S. E.), The Ameer Abdur Rahman. London, 1895.  
 Yate (Major C. E.), Northern Afghánistán. London, 1888.

## ALBANIA.

(SKYPANIE.)

THE geographical district known as Albania was made up of the Turkish Provinces of Scutari and of Yanina, and of the parts of the Ottoman vilayets of Kossovo and Monastir, which bordered upon those Provinces. The Albanians are divided into two principal groups—the Ghegs, who live in the north, and the Tosks, who live in the south.

Little is known of their early history. From 1431, when the Turks captured Yanina, the Albanians remained under Turkish rule, except for two brief periods of independence, first between 1443 and 1477, under the Gheg Chieftain George Castriot, and again in the eighteenth century, under the Tosk, Ali of Tepedelen. In 1880 the short-lived Albanian League was founded, making an unsuccessful effort to obtain independence.

The Albanians have an hereditary aristocracy, and a more or less well-defined feudal system. Whilst in the north they are divided into clans or tribes, in the south the people look for guidance to a system of beys or chiefs, whose power is very considerable. The Albanian language is held by most authorities to be of Aryan origin. The dialects employed in the north and in the south are somewhat different.

The independence of Albania was proclaimed at Valona on November 28, 1912, and a Provisional Government was then formed under the leadership of Ismail Kemal Bey. On December 20, 1912, the London Ambassadorial Conference agreed to the principle of Albanian autonomy. Subsequently that Conference approximately decided the frontiers of the new country, and agreed that a European Prince be nominated to rule it. Prince William of Wied, having accepted the crown of the new country from an Albanian deputation, which offered it to him at Neuwied, on February 21, 1914, arrived at Durazzo on March 7, 1914.

The Government of the country was vested in the hands of the Prince, supported and advised by an International Commission of Control, the creation of which was agreed to by the Ambassadorial Conference in July, 1913.

After the outbreak of the European war in the latter days of July, 1914, the Prince and nearly all the members of the International Commission left Albania, which fell again into a state of anarchy. An attempt was made by Essad Pasha Topdani, who had been expelled from the country in May but who returned in September, after the departure of the Prince of Wied, to establish a military government with its seat at Durazzo, but the effort failed (October 5, 1914). Disorder continued, and eventually the Austrians overran Albania, capturing San Giovanni di Medici on January 25, 1916, and Durazzo on February 28, 1916.

**Area and Population.**—The frontiers of Albania, which were all provisional, were shown in the map of the Balkan Peninsula which accompanied THE STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK for 1914. The estimated probable area of the country is between 10,500 and 11,500 square miles, and the population between 800,000 and 850,000 souls. The principal towns, with estimated population, are as follows:—Durazzo, the provisional capital, 5,000; Scutari, 32,000; Elbasan, 13,000; Tirana, 12,000; Agyrocastro, 12,000; Berat, 8,500; Korytza, 8,000; Valona, 6,500.

**Religion and Instruction.**—About two-thirds of the Albanians are Moslems. Of the remaining one-third the Christians in the north are for the most part Roman Catholics, and the Christians in the south are members of the Orthodox (Greek) Church. Whilst large numbers of the Mohammedans belong to the Bektashi sect, in many districts both Christian and Moslem worship may be found.

Under Turkish rule little was done for education. The only school which maintained its existence without ever being actually closed was that founded at Korytza in the year 1891, for the education of girls, by two Albanians, who worked in the interests of Protestantism and of the Albanian nationality. Mention should also be made of the Roman Catholic schools, opened in the north by the Jesuits, and the Orthodox schools, which existed in the south, and which were opened as a result of the ancient privileges possessed by the Patriarchate.

**Justice.**—The Albanians have a strict code of honour, but in the past no universal system of Justice has been in force. Whilst the South has been more or less ruled by the Ottoman code of law, the districts of the North have practically managed their own affairs according to their own ideas.

**Production and Industry.**—Great tracts of the country remain uncultivated, and the areas at present under cultivation are dealt with in such a primitive way that much will have to be done to improve and change the agricultural system of the country. There are few carriage roads, and no railways in the country; the few bridges are so unsafe that the rivers must be forded or crossed in primitive ferries.

### Books of Reference.

- Acta et Diplomata Res Albaniae Mediae Aetatis illustrantia* (by Dr. L. de Thallcezy, C. Jirecek, and E. de Sullay). Vol. I. Vienna, 1913.  
*Boppe* (A.), *L'Albanie et Napoleon* (1797-1814). Paris, 1913.  
*Brailsford* (H. N.), *Macedonia, its Races and their Future*. London, 1906.  
*Durham* (Edith), *The Struggle for Scutari*. London, 1914.—*High Albania*. London, 1909.  
*Georgievitch* (Dr. Vladan), *Les Albanais et les Grandes Puissances*. Paris, 1913.  
*Gopcevic* (Spiridon), *Das Fürstentum Albanien, seine Vergangenheit, ethnographischen Verhältnisse, politische Lage und Aussichten für die Zukunft*. Berlin, 1914.  
*Louis-Jaray* (G.), *L'Albanie inconnue*. Paris, 1913.  
*Manek* (F.), *Pekmez* (G.), and *Stolz* (A.), *Albanesische Bibliographie*. Vienna, 1909.  
*Peacock* (W.), *Albania, the founding State of Europe*. London, 1914.  
*Pears* (Sir E.), *Turkey and its People*. 1911.  
*Puaurx* (René), *La malheureuse Épire*. Paris, 1914.  
*Siebertz* (P.), *Albanien und die Albanesen*. Vienna, 1910.  
*Wace* (A. J. B.), and *Thompson* (M. S.), *The Nomads of the Balkans*. London, 1914.  
*Woods* (H. Charles), *The Danger Zone of Europe*. London, 1911.

## ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

(REPÚBLICA ARGENTINA.)

### Constitution and Government.

ARGENTINA was discovered in 1508 by Juan Díaz de Solís and Vicente Yanez Pinzon. In 1535 Don Pedro de Mendoza was sent out by the King of Spain, and in that same year founded the town of Buenos Aires. On May 25, 1810, the population rose against the Spanish rule, and on July 9, 1816, Argentine independence was proclaimed. Between 1816 and 1852 was a period of anarchy, and in 1853 stable government was once more established.

The Constitution of the Argentine Republic bears date May 15, 1853, with modifications in 1866 and 1898. The executive power is left to a President, elected for six years by electors appointed by the fourteen provinces, equal to double the number of senators and deputies combined; while the legislative authority is vested in a National Congress, consisting of a Senate and a House of Deputies, the former numbering 30, two from the capital and from each province, elected by a special body of electors in the capital, and by the legislatures in the provinces; and the latter 120 members elected by the people. By the Constitution there should be one deputy for every 33,000 inhabitants. A deputy must be 25 years of age, and have been a citizen for four years. The deputies are elected for four years, but one-half of the House must retire every two years. Senators must be 30 years of age, have been citizens for six years. One-third of the Senate is renewed every three years. The two chambers meet annually from May 1 to September 30. The members of both the Senate and the House of Deputies each receive 18,000 pesos per annum. A Vice-President, elected in the same manner and at the same time as the President, fills the office of Chairman of the Senate, but has otherwise no political power. The President is commander-in-chief of the troops, and appoints to all civil, military, and judicial offices, and has the right of presentation to bishoprics; he is responsible with the Ministry for the acts of the executive; both President and Vice-President must be Roman Catholics, Argentine by birth, and cannot be re-elected.

*President of the Republic.*—Señor Hipólito Yrigoyen. Elected June 12, 1916.

*Vice-President.*—Señor Dr. Pelagio Luna.

The Ministry, appointed by and acting under the orders of the President, consists of eight Secretaries of State—namely, of the Interior, Foreign Affairs, Finance, War, Justice and Public Instruction, Agriculture, Marine, and Public Works.

The President has a salary of 96,000 dollars paper, and 28,800 dollars paper for official expenses; the Vice-President 36,000 dollars paper as his salary, and 24,000 dollars for official expenses, and each of the eight ministers 40,800 dollars per annum.

### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The Constitution, with certain small exceptions, is identical with that of the United States. Such matters as affect the Republic as a whole are under the superintendence of the Central Government. The Republic is divided into 14 provinces, 10 territories and 1 federal district (Buenos Aires). The governors of the various provinces are invested with very extensive powers, and in their constitutional functions are independent of the central executive. They are elected by the people of each province for a term varying between three and four years. The provinces elect their own legislatures, and have complete control over their own affairs. The territories



are under the supervision of governors appointed by the President. In Buenos Aires municipal government is exercised by a Mayor appointed by the President with the approval of the Senate. He is assisted by a deliberative council elected by tax-paying inhabitants of the various city parishes. This body votes on measures relating to city finance, works, and general administration, and its decisions are carried out by the executive. Other municipalities have constitutions of a similar nature.

### Area and Population.

The Argentine Republic consists of fourteen provinces, ten territories and one federal district, containing the land area and population shown below :—

Federal District, Provinces and Territories	Area : Engl. sq. miles	Population Census 1895	Population Census 1914	Pop. per sq. mile 1914
<i>Federal District.</i>				
Buenos Aires . . . . .	72	663,854	1,575,814	21,886·30
Martin Garcia Island . . . . .	—	—	783	—
<i>Provinces.</i>				
Buenos Aires . . . . .	117,777	921,168	2,066,165	17·54
Santa Fé . . . . .	50,713	397,188	899,640	17·73
Córdoba . . . . .	66,912	351,223	735,472	10·91
Entre Ríos . . . . .	29,241	292,019	425,373	14·54
Corrientes . . . . .	33,535	239,618	347,055	10·34
San Luis . . . . .	29,035	81,450	116,266	4·04
Santiago del Estero . . . . .	55,385	161,502	261,678	4·72
Tucumán . . . . .	10,422	215,712	332,933	31·94
Mendoza . . . . .	56,502	116,136	277,535	4·91
San Juan . . . . .	37,865	84,251	119,252	3·14
La Rioja . . . . .	37,839	69,502	79,754	2·10
Catamarca . . . . .	36,800	90,161	100,391	2·72
Salta . . . . .	48,302	118,015	140,927	2·91
Jujuy . . . . .	14,802	49,713	76,631	5·17
<i>Territories.</i>				
Misiones . . . . .	11,511	33,163	53,563	4·65
Formosa . . . . .	41,402	4,829	19,281	0·46
Chaco . . . . .	52,741	10,422	46,274	0·87
Pampa Central . . . . .	56,320	25,914	101,338	1·79
Neuquén . . . . .	40,530	14,517	28,866	0·71
Río Negro . . . . .	79,805	9,241	42,242	0·52
Chubut . . . . .	93,427	3,748	23,065	0·24
Santa Cruz . . . . .	109,142	1,058	9,948	0·09
Tierra del Fuego . . . . .	8,299	477	2,504	0·30
Los Andes . . . . .	34,740	—	2,487	0·07
Total . . . . .	1,153,119	3,954,911	7,885,237	6·83

Of the total in 1914, 4,227,023 were males and 3,658,214 females.

The movement of population for four years is given as follows :—

	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Immigrants	Emigrants
1911 . . . . .	48,224	263,317	125,327	225,772	120,709
1912 . . . . .	51,582	272,071	120,480	323,403	120,260
1913 . . . . .	53,566	286,181	122,109	302,047	156,829
1914 . . . . .	—	—	—	115,321	178,634

In the years 1857-1915 the number of immigrants by sea was 4,709,092, comprising 2,295,019 Italians, 1,497,854 Spaniards, 215,479 French, 161,422 Russians, 136,451 Turks and Syrians, 87,264 Austrians, 62,331 Germans, 55,789 Britons, 33,340 Swiss, 27,211 Portuguese, 12,566 Greeks, 8,922 Danes, 7,692 Dutch, 6,669 North Americans. By the Constitution of the Republic, all children of foreigners born in the country are Argentine.

Population of the capital, Buenos Aires, on June 1, 1914 (census), was 1,575,814 (on September 30, 1916, it was estimated at 1,596,927); Rosario (Santa Fé), 222,592; Córdoba, 134,935; La Plata, 119,227; Avellaneda, 105,527; Tucumán, 100,080; Bahía Blanca, 62,191; Santa Fé, 59,574; Mendoza, 58,790; Paraná, 36,039; Salta, 33,636; Lomas de Zamora, 30,296; Río Cuarto, 29,574; Corrientes, 28,681; Quilmes, 28,531; Concordia, 26,780; Mar del Plata, 25,090; Santiago del Estero, 23,179; Chivilcoy, 23,230; Resistencia, 23,096; Mercedes (San Luis), 22,782; Tandil, 21,860; Junín, 21,253; Beil-Ville, 21,078; Gualeguaychú, 20,880; Pergamino, 20,249.

### Religion and Instruction.

There is no State religion, though the Roman Catholic religion is supported by the State; all other creeds are tolerated and freedom of conscience prevails. There are 1 archbishop (Buenos Aires) and 8 suffragan bishops. For the clergy there are 5 seminaries. In 1884 civil marriage was established in the Republic.

Primary education is free (subsidised by the General and Provincial Governments), secular and compulsory for children from 6 to 14 years of age. Population of school age (1913), 1,275,123, of whom 804,123 attended school. Of the total population over 6 years of age, 50·5 per cent. were illiterate. There were (1913) 7,247 primary schools, 5,894 being public, and 1,353 private, with 746,725 pupils and 22,964 teachers. The secondary or preparatory education is controlled by the general Government, which maintains 30 national colleges with 8,788 pupils and 1,050 teachers. Side by side with the Government colleges there are also 38 private institutions of the same grade, with 3,200 pupils and 398 teachers. There are 67 normal schools with 6,574 pupils and 2,248 teachers. Thirty-four schools for special instruction (commercial, industrial, artistic, also for the blind, &c.) with 6,550 pupils and 720 teachers. There are national universities at Córdoba (founded 1613), with 584 students in 1915, Buenos Aires (founded 1821), with 4,364 students, and La Plata (founded 1905), with 2,184 students, and provincial universities at Santa Fé, Tucumán (founded 1912), and Paraná. There is a well-equipped national observatory at Córdoba, and another at La Plata, museums at Buenos Aires and La Plata, and a national meteorological bureau at Buenos Aires.

For 1916 the Government budgeted for education 24,300,840 dollars on primary education; 5,136,720 dollars on secondary; 5,140,266 dollars on technical and commercial education; 10,244,064 dollars on normal schools, and 6,566,940 dollars on university education; total, 51,388,830 dollars (4,522,217l.).

In Argentina there are 795 newspapers published, 724 in Spanish, 16 in Italian, 6 in German, 9 in English, and others in Scandinavian, French, Basque, Russian.

### Justice.

Justice is administered by Federal and by Provincial Courts. The former deal only with cases of a national character, or in which different

provinces or inhabitants of different provinces are parties. The Federal Courts are the Supreme Courts, with 5 judges at Buenos Aires; 4 Appeal Courts, each with 3 judges, at Buenos Aires, La Plata, Paraná, and Cordoba, and courts of first instance in each of the provinces and territories. Each province has its own judicial system, with a Supreme Court (generally so-called) and several minor courts. Trial by jury is established by the Constitution for criminal cases, but never practised.

Finance.<sup>1</sup>

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1912	36,230,297	31,116,874	1915	46,871,521	47,631,152
1913	33,024,241	38,529,121	1916 <sup>2</sup>	35,748,233	30,823,656
1914	37,018,975	37,108,028	1917 <sup>2</sup>	32,171,706	32,138,921

<sup>1</sup> All accounts are kept in paper currency, the paper dollar = 1s. 9½d., under conversion law.

<sup>2</sup> Budget estimate.

The revenue and expenditure in the budget for 1916 are as follows :—

Revenue	Dollars Paper	Expenditure	Dollars Paper
Ordinary :—		Ordinary :—	
Import duties . . . . .	149,000,000	Congress . . . . .	4,512,151
Alcohol . . . . .	18,252,750	Interior . . . . .	47,332,181
Tobacco . . . . .	41,903,500	Foreign Affairs . . . . .	4,357,061
Licences . . . . .	6,400,000	Treasury . . . . .	17,287,803
Stamped paper . . . . .	15,000,000	Public Debt . . . . .	88,738,069
Posts and Telegraphs . . . . .	16,400,000	Justice and Education . . . . .	60,171,637
Service of debt from various provinces . . . . .	2,951,876	Army . . . . .	26,059,327
Perfumery and patent medicines . . . . .	3,000,000	Navy . . . . .	22,121,033
Land Tax . . . . .	17,100,000	Agriculture . . . . .	11,462,098
Port Dues . . . . .	14,732,000	Public Works . . . . .	7,350,804
Miscellaneous . . . . .	72,044,500	Pensions, &c. . . . .	14,250,005
		Customs Police . . . . .	3,500,000
Total ordinary . . . . .	322,554,626	Total ordinary . . . . .	307,142,079
Extraordinary :—		Extraordinary :—	
Proceeds of Irrigation Fund . . . . .	44,518,993	Public Works . . . . .	33,538,254
Miscellaneous . . . . .	26,156,945	Subsidies . . . . .	12,250,538
Total extraordinary . . . . .	70,675,938	Total extraordinary . . . . .	45,788,792
Grand total . . . . .	393,230,564 (35,748,233l.)	Grand total . . . . .	352,930,871 (30,823,656l.)

The consolidated debt (external and internal) at the end of 1915 was as follows :—463,146,560 dollars, gold (92,629,312l.), and 169,173,340 dollars, paper (14,887,253l.).

## Defence.

## ARMY.

The army of the Argentine Republic is a National Militia, service in which is now compulsory for all citizens from their 20th to their 45th year. For the first 10 years the men belong to the 'active' army, or first line. After completing 10 years in the first line, the men pass to the National Guard and serve in it for another 10 years, finishing their service with 5 years in the Territorial Guard. The period of continuous service, or training in the ranks, is for the greater proportion of the annual contingent only 3 months; the remainder serve for 1 year. The reservists can be called out for training periodically.

The territory of the Republic is divided into 5 military districts, each of which provides on mobilisation a complete division of the first line, and also a reserve division, irrespective of the National Guard and Territorial troops. The strength of the 'active' divisions will be about 12,000 men each. The 'active' army comprises 20 infantry regiments of 2 battalions of 2 companies, 9 cavalry regiments of 4 squadrons, 5 field artillery regiments of 2 sections of 2 batteries, 1 field howitzer regiment of 3 batteries, 2 mountain artillery groups of 3 batteries each, 1 infantry company on a war footing, 1 battery of horse artillery, 1 battery of siege artillery, 1 machine-gun battery, 5 engineer battalions, and 1 railway battalion of 2 companies.

The total peace establishment of the army is about 24,000 officers and men. There is a reserve numbering 174,000.

The weapon of the Argentine infantry is at present the Mauser magazine rifle. The cavalry have a carbine of the same system. The artillery are armed with a Krupp 7.5 cm. gun.

Military budget for the year 1916 was 2,275,923*l*.

## NAVY

Laid down	Name	Displacement Tons	Armour		Principal Armament	Torpedo tubes Indicated	Horse Power	Nominal speed.
			Belt	Guns				
	DREADNOUGHTS		in.	in.				knots.
1910	Moreno . . . . . Rivadavia . . . . .	27,940	10	12	12 12-in., 12 6-in., 16 4-in.	2	39,500	22.5
	PRE-DREADNOUGHTS							
1889	{ Independencia . . . . . { Libertad . . . . .	2,336	8	8	2 9.4-in., 4 4.7-in. . . .	2	2,780	14
	ARMoured CRUISERS							
1894	{ Garibaldi . . . . . { San Martin . . . . .	6,840	6	6	{ 2 10-in., 10 6-in., 6 4.7-in. { 4 8-in., 10 6-in., 6 4.7-in.	4	13,000	20
1893	{ Pueyrredon . . . . . { Belgrano . . . . .	6,840	6	6	{ 2 10-in., 10 6-in., 6 4.7-in. { 2 10-in., 14 6-in. . . . .	4	13,000	20
	P. CRUISERS							
1891	9 de Julio . . . . .	3,500	—	—	4 6-in., 8 4.7 in. . . . .	5	14,500	22.5
1894	Buenos Aires . . . .	4,500	—	—	2 8 in., 4 6 in., 6 4.7 in. .	—	17,000	24

There are also 2 armoured gunboats, 2 torpedo gunboats, 11 destroyers, 8 torpedo boats, and some training and miscellaneous craft. Four powerful

destroyers which were building for Argentina in Germany were taken over at the outbreak of war.

Naval budget, 1916, 1,932,061*l*.

The personnel of the navy includes 316 executive and 97 engineer officers, and 23 electrical engineers. The total personnel varies from 5,000 to 6,000 men (these numbers include about 4,500 conscripts), who have to serve two years. There is a corps of coast artillery of 450 men, a naval school, a school of mechanics, a school for artillery, and a school for torpedo practice.

### Production and Industry.

Argentina has an area of about 728,680,000 acres, of which about 253,195,000 acres may be used for agricultural or cattle industries, the remainder being mountain, lake, river, or arid regions. Of the cultivable portion, about 10,000,000 acres require irrigation. In the territories the Federal Government has wide tracts of land amounting to 237,768,000 acres suitable in general for pastoral colonisation, and these lands are conditionally offered free, or for sale or on lease. In 1915 nearly 35,230 square miles were offered for sale.

The Argentine census of June 1, 1914, showed 1,074,964 real-estate owners in the Republic, classified as follows:—Argentini<sup>ans</sup>, 673,409; Italians, 203,500; Spaniards, 104,339; French, 22,105; Uruguayans, 13,973; Russians, 9,687; Austrians, 8,666; Ottomans, 7,709; Swiss, 4,730; Germans, 4,711; English, 4,344; others, 17,791.

The total area under cultivation in 1914 was 60,829,305 acres in the following proportion: cereals, 45·03 per cent.; industrial plants (hemp, cotton, jute, sugar, tobacco, etc.) 9·22 per cent.; trees and vegetables, 4·48 per cent. and forage, 41·27 per cent. The area and produce of principal crops are shown as follows:—

	Acreage			Produce (Tons)		
	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17
Wheat.	15,464,670	16,413,150	16,088,963	4,780,000	4,698,000	2,106,000
Oats .	2,867,670	2,563,860	2,525,402	1,287,000	1,093,000	488,000
Maize .	10,381,000	9,929,000	8,966,000	8,592,000	4,093,000	1,494,000
Flax .	4,255,810	2,379,930	3,207,411	1,200,000	998,000	134,000

From January 1 to December 31, 1916, the quantities of cereals exported were as follows:—Wheat, 2,273,205 tons; flax, 638,654 tons; oats, 784,734 tons; maize, 2,864,209 tons. Cotton, sugar, wine, and tobacco are grown. The sugar industry is making great progress. In 1914 the total area under cane was 269,230 acres producing 3,653,331 metric tons of cane. The quantity of sugar manufactured was 84,069 metric tons in 1916, and 151,382 metric tons in 1915. In 1915 there were 127,422,000 gallons of wine produced in Argentina (135,896,000 gallons in 1914).

In 1915 the number of animals within the Republic was estimated at: cattle, 30,796,447; horses, 9,366,455; mules, 533,965; asses, 345,181; sheep, 81,485,149; goats, 4,563,808; pigs, 3,197,337. Buenos Aires contains over 70 per cent. of the sheep within the Republic. Many pedigree cattle and sheep are constantly being imported from Great Britain.

In the provinces of Buenos Aires, Santa Fé, and Entre Ríos, agricultural lands to the extent of 463,000 acres have been acquired by the Jewish Colonisation Association. Of this land 158,000 acres are under cultivation.

In 1914 (the last industrial census) there were 35,093 factories in Argentina, employing a total of 383,706 persons. The total capital was 105,187,596*l*.

Mining is of no great importance. Gold, silver, and copper are worked in Catamarca, and gold and copper in San Juan and La Rioja. There are no Government statistics as to mineral output.

### Commerce, Shipping.

Official values in pounds sterling, exclusive of coin and bullion :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Imports . . . . .	76,359,895	84,270,508	54,363,580	45,378,546	43,481,864
Exports . . . . .	95,315,725	96,700,909	69,850,828	111,656,128	108,669,169

Imports and exports in 1916 :—

Imports	£	Exports	£
Living animals . . . . .	493,762	Live-stock products . . . . .	52,889,219
Food stuffs . . . . .	5,201,439	Agricultural products . . . . .	47,570,460
Tobacco . . . . .	874,027	Forest products . . . . .	4,396,969
Beverages . . . . .	1,077,827	Mineral products and products of hunting and fishing . . . . .	3,812,510
Textiles . . . . .	13,118,414		
Oils . . . . .	3,135,868		
Chemicals . . . . .	2,499,473		
Colours . . . . .	343,703		
Timber and wood . . . . .	1,876,654		
Paper . . . . .	1,447,429		
Leather . . . . .	438,041		
Iron . . . . .	4,198,697		
Other metals . . . . .	1,078,104		
Agricultural implements, &c. . . . .	1,126,650		
Glassware . . . . .	3,861,758		
Building materials . . . . .	667,607		

The customs receipts in 1912 were 18,463,450*l*. ; in 1913, 20,166,746*l*. ; in 1914, 11,534,469*l*. ; in 1915, 10,551,819*l*. ; in 1916, 9,230,699*l*.

Trade by countries :—

Principal Countries	1915		1916	
	Imports from	Exports to	Imports from	Exports to
	£	£	£	£
United Kingdom . . . . .	13,556,373	32,994,404	13,656,997	31,951,060
Germany . . . . .	11,306,620	—	70,176	—
Belgium . . . . .	170,749	—	55,292	—
Spain . . . . .	2,267,511	1,428,328	2,695,483	1,712,735
France . . . . .	2,662,130	8,071,197	2,999,812	12,947,523
Italy . . . . .	4,233,675	8,187,880	4,267,606	5,529,498
United States of America . . . . .	11,231,780	17,968,566	12,704,473	22,697,657
Brazil . . . . .	2,076,800	4,381,049	2,379,532	4,899,645

The 'most favoured nation' treaty of 1825 with Great Britain respecting commerce, and that of 1853 respecting river navigation, are in force. All export duties are abolished from January 1, 1906.

The staple Argentine imports into the United Kingdom and the chief exports of British produce and manufactures to Argentina (Board of Trade Returns) in two years were as follows:—

Imports into U.K.	1914	1915	Exports from U.K.	1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Wheat . . . . .	2,581,389	8,600,500	Cottons . . . . .	1,388,911	2,247,178
Maize . . . . .	8,601,441	17,048,593	Woollens . . . . .	801,358	764,008
Fresh mutton . . . . .	2,390,810	2,093,923	Iron & manufactures . . . . .	2,760,036	1,585,985
Fresh beef . . . . .	13,134,530	15,304,661	Machinery . . . . .	1,591,872	782,067
Linseed . . . . .	2,285,297	3,229,294	Railway carriages . . . . .	510,709	144,151
Wool . . . . .	1,826,228	2,703,824	Coal . . . . .	2,539,417	1,628,663
Oats . . . . .	1,174,415	2,964,497	Jute manuf. . . . .	193,795	321,610

Total trade between Argentina and the United Kingdom for 5 years:—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Argentina into U.K.	40,897,685	42,485,391	37,219,290	63,876,814	51,591,959
Exports to Argentina from U.K.	20,549,853	22,640,921	14,578,341	11,516,158	13,953,156

### Shipping and Navigation.

In 1916 the registered shipping consisted of 238 steamers over 100 tons, of 181,929 tons,

In 1915 the number of ocean-going vessels which entered the ports of Argentina was 54,514 with an aggregate tonnage of 22,102,030 tons, and those that cleared 53,894 with an aggregate tonnage of 21,554,307 tons.

### Internal Communications.

Railways open, June 30, 1916, 22,688 miles, of which 4,136 miles belong to the State. The capital in January, 1915, was 247,344,584*l.*; receipts in 1915, 22,948,527*l.*; expenses, 15,766,348*l.*; passengers, 75,007,232.

The Post Offices, which numbered 3,431 at the end of 1915, dealt with 933,614,722 pieces of mail matter; there were 3,365 post offices in 1914-15. The revenue of the Postal Department was 993,582*l.* for 1914-15. National telegraph lines, 23,978 miles in 1915, provincial railway and private lines bringing the total up to 43,153 miles with 131,586 miles of wire. Number of telegrams despatched (1914-15) 14,707,322.

There are 12 stations for wireless telegraphy. All ships with a crew of over 50 and touching at Argentine ports are compelled by law to be equipped with wireless telegraph.

In 1912 a bill was passed for the canalization of the Upper Uruguay; the work will be carried out by Argentina in conjunction with Brazil and Uruguay. A ferry-boat service has also been established between Paraguay and Argentina at Posadas and Encarnacion.

### Money and Credit.

The 'Banco de la Nacion Argentina,' which was established in 1891 with a capital of 4,400,000*l.*, and which now has a capital of 11,000,000*l.*, has a limited authority to lend money to the National Government, the loans to which must not exceed 20 per cent. of its capital. According to the latest census (1915) there are 143 banks within the Republic, 118 Argentine and 25 foreign. The realised capital of these 143 banks on June 30, 1913,

totalled 532,924,000 dollars, of which 38·44 per cent. was in bonds, and 61·56 per cent. in cash. The bonds and 80,971,000 dollars in cash were held by the State banks. The authorised capital of private banks was 413,110,500 dollars, subscribed to 319,218,500 dollars, and the total realised was 247,121,500 dollars. Bank reserves on June 30, 1913, were 229,524,500 dollars, with a total in circulation of notes, nickel, and copper coins of 381,601,500 dollars. The difference between the two gives 152,077,000 dollars, or approximately 40 per cent. in the hands of the public. Deposits in paper and gold totalled 781,490,000 dollars.

In 1899 a conversion law was approved by Congress fixing the value of the paper dollar at 44 cents gold. On February 24, 1916, the gold held by the Bank of the Argentine nation and the Conversion Office amounted to 245,106,497 dollars. On February 17, 1917, the Conversion Office, the Bank of the Argentine Nation, and the Argentine Legations abroad held gold to the value of 261,585,437 pesos.

On April 5, 1915, a national postal savings bank (*Caja Nacional de Ahorro Postal*) was incorporated. On April 5, 1916, it had 91,909 depositors with total deposits amounting to 1,755,931 dollars.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The silver *Peso nacional* or dollar of 100 *centavos* is of the value of 4s. a par. The 5-dollar gold piece (the *Argentino*) weighs 8·0645 grammes ·900 fine, and therefore contains 7·25805 grammes of fine gold. One pound sterling = 5·04 gold dollars.

The silver dollar (like the French 5-franc piece) weighs 25 grammes ·900 fine, and thus contains 22·5 grammes of fine silver. There are 50, 20, and 10-centavo silver coins, and both nickel and copper fractional money.

Professedly the standard of value is gold. The money in circulation is chiefly paper. The paper dollar, being convertible at ·44 gold dollar, is worth 1s. 8½d. (11·45 to the £).

Since January 1, 1887, the use of the French metric system is compulsory

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary*.—Vacant.

*First Secretaries*.—Jacinto L. Villegas and Luis H. Domínguez.

*Attaché*.—Carlos M. Domínguez.

*Military Attaché*.—Lieut.-Colonel Enrique Peme.

*Naval Attaché*.—Captain Julian Irizar.

*Consul-General in London*.—Sergio García Uriburu.

There are Consular representatives at Belfast, Cardiff, Dublin, Dundee, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Hull, Liverpool, Manchester, Newcastle, Newport, Southampton, Swansea.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Sir Reginald T. Tower, K.C.M.G., C.V.O.

*Secretary*.—E. Millington-Drake.

*Naval Attaché*.—Capt. E. L. D. Boyle, R.N.

*Commercial Attaché*.—Harry O. Chalkley.

*Consul*.—H. G. Mackie.

There is a Consul at Rosario, and Vice-Consuls at Bahía Blanca, La Plata, Tucumán, Santa Fé, and Villa Constitución.



## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the Argentine Republic.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Argentine Republic: Agricultural and Pastoral Census of the Nation. 3 vols. Buenos Aires, 1909.
- Argentine-Chilian Boundary: Report presented to the British Arbitration Tribunal on behalf of the Argentine Government. 5 vols. London, 1900.
- Segundo Censo de la Republica Argentina, Mayo 10 de 1895. 2 vols. Buenos Aires. 1898.
- Estadística general del comercio exterior de la República Argentina. Annual. Buenos Aires.
- Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.
- Handbook of the Argentine Republic, Bulletin issued by the Bureau of the American Republics. Washington, 1903.
- Year-Book of the City of Buenos Aires, issued by the Municipality of Buenos Aires. Annual. Buenos Aires.
- Monthly bulletin on Agriculture; Public Health; Statistics of the City of Buenos Aires; quarterly returns of Commerce; annual reports presented to the various Ministers of the State.
- Argentine International Trade: A Few Figures as to its Development—General Description of the Argentine Republic—El Comercio Internacional Argentino—Climate of the Argentine Republic by Walter G. Davis, Director of the Argentine Meteorological Office—La Argentina Agrícola.
- Republica Argentina. Estado mayor del ejército, 3a division. Anuario del Instituto Geográfico Militar. 3-r vol. 1914. Buenos Aires, 1914.
- Northern Patagonia: Character and Resources. Vol. I. Text and Maps by the Comisión de Estudios Hidrológicos, Bailey Willis, Director. (Ministry of Public Works, Argentine Republic) New York, 1914.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Argentine Year Book. Buenos Aires and London.
- Bernárdez (M.), The Argentine Estancia. Buenos Aires, 1903.
- Campbell (W. O.), Through Patagonia. London, 1901.
- Cisneros (C. B.) & Garcia (R. E.), Geografía Comercial de la América del Sur. Lima, 1897.
- Crastre (P.), A travers l'Argentine Moderne. Paris, 1910.
- Danvers (Ernesto), Electrical Enterprise in Argentina. Buenos Aires, 1900.
- Dominguez (L. L.), Historia Argentina. 4th edit. Buenos Aires, 1870.
- Fraser (John Foster), The Amazing Argentine. London, 1914.
- Garzon (E.), La République Argentine. Paris, 1912.
- Gordon (H. J.), Argentina and Uruguay. London, 1917.
- Hammerton (J. A.), The Real Argentine. New York, 1915.—The Argentine through English Eyes, and a Summer in Uruguay. London, 1916.
- Hüller (D. G.), Einwanderung und Kolonization in Argentinien. Berlin, 1912.
- Hirst (W. A.), Argentina. (4th Edition) London, 1914.
- Holdich (Sir T. H.), The Countries of the King's Award. London, 1904.
- Holland (W. J.), To the River Plate and back. London, 1914.
- Huret (J.), En Argentine. Paris, 1913.
- Kilick (S. H. M.), Manual of Argentine Railways. London. Annual.
- Klet (C. L.), Estudios sobre Produccion, &c., de la República Argentina. 2 vols. Buenos Aires, 1900.
- Koebel (W. H.), Modern Argentina. London, 1907.—Argentina: Past and Present. London, 1910.
- König (A.), A través de la República Argentina. Santiago, 1890.
- Lamas (Domingo), Reforma Monetaria. Buenos Aires, 1913.
- Martinez (A. B.), Baedeker of the Argentine Republic. New York and London, 1916.
- Martinez (Alberto B.), L'Argentine au XX<sup>e</sup> Siècle. Paris, 1906. English Translation, 1910.
- Martens (P.), Süd-Amerika unter besonderer Berücksichtigung Argentinien's. Berlin. 1899.
- Maticuzo (Dr. J. N.), El Gobierno representativo federal en la República Argentina. Buenos Aires, 1910. French edition, Paris, 1912.
- Mills (G. J.), Argentina. London, 1915.
- Mitre (Bartolomé), Historia de San Martín. 4 vols. 8. Paris and Buenos Aires, 1890.
- Moreno (F. P.), Explorations in Patagonia. In *Geographical Journal* for September and October, 1899. (Vol. xiv. Nos. 3 and 4.) London, 1899.
- Pennington (A. S.), The Argentine Republic. London, 1911.

- Pillado* (Ricardo), Argentine International Trade, Buenos Aires, 1910.—*Argentine Loans*, Buenos Aires 1909.—Censo industrial de la Republica, 1910. In progress.—Estudio sobre el Comercio Argentino con las naciones limitrofes. Buenos Aires (2nd ed.), 1910.
- Posada* (A.), La Republica Argentina. Madrid, 1912.
- Quevedo* (S. A. L.), Various Ethnological and Topographical Works. Buenos Aires, 1898 and 1899.
- Review of the River Plate*. Weekly. Buenos Aires.
- Rosen* (E. von), Archaeological Researches on the Frontier of Argentina and Bolivia, 1901-02. Stockholm, 1904.
- Sarmiento* (Domingo Faustino), Life in the Argentine Republic in the Days of the Tyrants. Translated by Mrs. H. Mann. London, 1868.
- Schmidt* (W.) and *Grotewold* (C.), Argentinien in geographischer, geschichtlicher und wirtschaftlicher Beziehung. Hannover, 1912.
- Schuster* (A. N.), Argentinien: Land, Volk, Wirtschaftsleben. Vol. I. Munich, 1913.
- Skottsberg* (C.), The Wilds of Patagonia. London, 1911.
- Seeber* (F.), Great Argentina: Comparative Studies between Argentina, Brazil, Chile, Peru, Uruguay, Bolivia and Paraguay. Buenos Aires, 1904.
- Sisson* (H. D.), La République Argentine. Paris, 1909.
- Urien* (C. M.), and *Colombo* (E.), Geografia Argentina. Estudio histórico, físico, político, social, y económico. Buenos Aires, 1910.
- Wallace* (Prof.), Argentine Shows and Livestock. Edinburgh, 1904.
- Wiener* (C.), La République Argentine. Paris, 1899.
- Zeballos* (E. de), Descripción Aneña de la República Argentina. 3 vols. Buenos Aires, 1881.

### 3. PUBLICATIONS ON LATIN AMERICA.

- The South American Year Book. Edited by C. S. Vesey Brown. London. Annual.
- Ambrosius* (E.), Staatenkunde Südamerikas. Leipzig, 1909.
- Babson* (R.), The Future of South America. London, 1916.
- Barkley* (W. G.), The Geography of South American Railways. *Geographical Journal* for March, 1917.
- Boyce* (W. D.), Illustrated South America. Chicago and New York, 1913.
- Bryce* (J.), South America: Observations and Impressions. London, 1912.
- Buckman* (William), Under the Southern Cross in South America. New York, 1914.
- Burklin* (W.), Süd-und Mittelamerika unter dem wirtschaftlichen Einflusse des Weltkrieges. Berlin, 1915.
- Calderon* (F. G.), Latin America, its Rise and Progress. London, 1913.
- Clemenceau* (G.), South America To-day. London, 1912.
- Domeville-Fife* (C. W.), The Great States of South America. London, 1910.
- Enock* (C. R.), The Republics of Central and South America. London, 1913.—The Tropics. A Description of the Tropical Lands of Africa, Central and South America, Asia, and Australasia, their Natural Products, &c. London, 1915.
- Forrest* (A. S.), A Tour through South America. London, 1913.
- Hesse-Wartegg* (E.), Zwischen Anden und Amazonas. Stuttgart, 1915.
- Hirst* (A. W.), A Guide to South America. London, 1915.
- Joyce* (F. A.), Central American and West Indian Archeology. London, 1916.
- Keane* (A. H.) and *Markham* (C. R.), Central and South America. In Stanford's Compendium of Geography and Travel. Second edition. London, 1911.
- Koebel* (W. H.), South America. London, 1913.—Enciclopedia de la America del Sur. London and Buenos Aires, 1914.—The South Americans. London, 1915.
- Marquez* (Alberto), El Libro Internacional Sud-Americano. Santiago, 1915.
- Martin* (P. E.), Through Five Republics. London, 1905.
- Mitre* (B.), The Emancipation of South America. A Condensed Translation, by W. Pilling, of The History of San Martin. London, 1893.
- O'Halloran* (F. P.), Bibliography of South America. London and Buenos Aires, 1913.
- Peck* (Annie S.), The South American Tour. London, 1914.
- Putnam* (G. P.), The Southland of North America. London, 1913.
- y Rospide* (Ricardo B.), Los Pueblos Hispanoamericanos en el siglo XX (1910-12). Madrid, 1913.
- Revue Sud-Americaine*. Paris. Monthly.
- Sievers* (Dr W.), Süd und Mittelamerika. 3rd edition. Leipzig, 1914.
- Zahn* (J. A.), Through South America's Southland. London, 1916.

## AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.

(ÖSTERREICHISCH-UNGARISCHE MONARCHIE.)

### Reigning Sovereign.

**Karl I.** (IV. in Hungary), Emperor of Austria and King of Hungary; grandson of the late Archduke Karl Ludwig and Princess Annunciata, daughter of the late King Ferdinando II. of Naples, and son of the Archduke Otto Franz Joseph; born August 17, 1887; succeeded his great-uncle, Franz Josef I., on November 21, 1916; crowned King of Hungary, and took the oath on the Hungarian Constitution, December 30, 1916; married October 21, 1911, to *Zita*, Princess of Bourbon and Parma, born May 9, 1892. Offspring (1) Archduke Franz Josef Otto, born November 20, 1912 (crown prince); (2) Archduchess Adelheid, born January 3, 1914; (3) Archduke Robert Karl Ludwig, born February 9, 1915; and (4) Archduke Felix Friedrich August, born May 31, 1916.

*Children and Grandchildren of the late Archduke Karl-Ludwig, the Emperor-King's Grandfather.*

I. Franz Ferdinand, born December 18, 1863; murdered at Sarajevo, June 28, 1914. II. Otto Franz Joseph, born April 21, 1865; married October 2, 1886, to Maria, Princess of Saxony; died November 1, 1906. Offspring (1) the Emperor Karl and (2) Maximilian Eugen Ludwig, born April 13, 1895. III. Maria Annunciata, born July 31, 1876; installed abbess at Prague, October 19, 1895. IV. Elisabeth, born July 7, 1878; married April 20, 1903, to Prince Alois of Liechtenstein.

The imperial and royal family descends from Rudolf of Habsburg, a German Count, born 1218, who was elected King of the Romans in 1273. In 1282 he bestowed the Duchy of Austria upon his son Albrecht, afterwards Roman Emperor. The male line died out in 1740 with Emperor Karl VI. (III. in Hungary), whose only daughter, Maria Theresa, gave her hand (1736) to Duke Franz of Lorraine and Tuscany, afterwards Kaiser Franz I. of the House of Lorraine, who thereby became the founder of the new line of Habsburg-Lorraine. Maria Theresa was succeeded, in 1780, by her son Joseph II., who, dying in 1790, was succeeded by his brother Leopold II., at whose death, in 1792, his son Franz II. (I. in Hungary) ascended the Imperial throne. He reigned till 1835, and, having been married four times, left a large family, whose descendants form the present Imperial House. Franz was the first sovereign who assumed the title of Emperor, or 'Kaiser,' of Austria, on being compelled by Napoleon, in 1806, to renounce the imperial crown of Rome, for more than three centuries practically in the Habsburg family. For about two years, however, he had already coupled with his title of Emperor of the Romans that of Hereditary Emperor of Austria. Franz I., as he now called himself, was succeeded by his son, Emperor Ferdinand I. (V. as King of Hungary), on whose abdication, Dec. 2, 1848, the crown fell to his nephew, Franz Josef I. whose reign lasted for sixty-eight years, and who was succeeded by his great-nephew, the present Emperor-King.

The present Emperor-King has a civil list of 22,600,000 crowns: one moiety of this sum, 11,300,000 crowns, is paid to him as Emperor of Austria, out of the revenues of Austria, and the other moiety as King of Hungary, out of the revenues of Hungary.

The following is a list of the Habsburg rulers of Austria (Dukes and from 1453 Archdukes of Austria, from 1526 also Kings of Hungary and Bohemia, from 1804 Emperors of Austria).

*House of Habsburg.*

Albrecht I. . . . .	1282	Maximilian II. . . . .	1564
*Rudolf II. . . . .	1282	Rudolf V. (II. as Emperor) . . . . .	1576
Rudolf III. . . . .	1293	Matthias . . . . .	1611
Friedrich (III. as rival Imperial claimant) . . . . .	1307	Ferdinand II. . . . .	1619
*Leopold I. . . . .	1314	Ferdinand III. . . . .	1637
*Albrecht II. . . . .	1314	Leopold I. . . . .	1658
*Rudolf IV. . . . .	1358	Joseph I. . . . .	1705
*Albrecht III. . . . .	1365	Karl II. (VI. as Emperor, III. of Hungary) . . . . .	1711
*Albrecht IV. . . . .	1395	*Maria Theresa . . . . .	1740
Albrecht V. (II. as Emperor, King of Hungary and Bohemia). . . . .	1404		
*Ladislaus (King of Hungary and Bohemia) . . . . .	1439	<i>House of Habsburg-Lorraine.</i>	
Friedrich V. (III. as Emperor) . . . . .	1457	Joseph II. . . . .	1780
Maximilian I. . . . .	1493	Leopold II. . . . .	1790
Karl I. (V. as Emperor) . . . . .	1519	Franz I. (II. as Emperor) . . . . .	1792
Ferdinand I. . . . .	1520	*Ferdinand I. (V. of Hungary) . . . . .	1835
		*Franz Josef I. . . . .	1848
		*Karl I. (IV. of Hungary) . . . . .	1916

All except those marked with an asterisk likewise filled the throne of the Holy Roman Empire.

### Political Relations between Austria and Hungary.

Austria and Hungary or, as in international relations they are officially called, the Austro-Hungarian monarchy, consists of two States, the Austrian Empire and the Hungarian Kingdom. The relation between the two States in its present form was fully regulated by the so-called Compromise (*Ausgleich*, *Kiegyezés*) of December 21, 1867. According to this agreement the two States are perfectly independent of each other, possessing each its own constitution, its legislative power and its executive departments for most branches of State affairs. There is, however, a close political connection between them through the identity of the Sovereign and the community of certain departments of State affairs.

The common head of the monarchy is the Emperor (Kaiser) of Austria and Apostolic King (Apostoli Király) of Hungary. The crown is hereditary in the Habsburg-Lorraine dynasty, passing by right of primogeniture and lineal succession to males and (on failure of males) to females (the so-called "successio mixta"). The monarch must be a member of the Roman Catholic Church. He is styled 'His Imperial and Apostolic Royal Majesty,' being 'Emperor of Austria, King of Bohemia, &c., and Apostolic King of Hungary.'

Affairs common to the two States are:—(1) Foreign affairs; (2) military and naval affairs, and (3) finance relating to common affairs. The two States administer these matters by common institutions and common ministries. The conduct of all diplomatic affairs and the diplomatic representation of the two States abroad are common to both. The greater part of the armed force and the entire navy are common, but the Austrian *Landwehr* and Austrian Levy-in-mass and the Hungarian *Honvédség* and the Hungarian Levy-in-mass, although standing in organic connection with the common army, are special institutions administered by a particular ministry of each State. The financial business is in so far common, as the costs and expenses are common, which are applied for the common institutions and their conduct; but each State provides separately for the assessment, collection, and transmission of its contribution.

Legislative power relating to common affairs (including the voting of money for common purposes) is exercised by the Parliaments of both States, but the duty of examining the requirements of the common services and advising what amount of money should be voted for each belongs to the so-called Delegations. Of these there are two, each consisting of 60 members, of whom 20 are chosen from each of the Upper Houses (the Austrian Herrenhaus and the Hungarian Főrendiház) and 40 from each of the Lower Houses (the Austrian Abgeordnetenhaus and the Hungarian Képviselőház). The members are appointed for one year. The Delegations are summoned annually by the Emperor and King, alternately at Vienna and Budapest. They deliberate independently of each other, their decisions being communicated reciprocally in writing; and if, after three such interchanges, they do not agree, then all the delegates (or an equal number of members from each Delegation) meet together, and, without discussion, settle the matter by vote.

Besides the political connection between Austria and Hungary, which is of a permanent character, there is a commercial union which is not permanent, but renewable at intervals of ten years. Under this arrangement the two States form practically one customs and commercial territory with the same coinage, weights and measures, a joint bank of issue and the same commercial (consular) representation abroad, while the monopolies and taxes connected with industrial production (salt, tobacco, spirits, beer, sugar and mineral oil) are administered on identical principles in both countries. This customs and commercial union, begun in 1867, was renewed in 1878, 1887, 1907 (December 30), and 1917 (February). In 1897 no agreement was attained; in fact, however, the commercial union was kept in vigour (maintained also legally by Hungary, by Law XXX., 1899) on the condition of reciprocity. The present agreement is for twenty years.

The three ministries or executive departments for common affairs are:—

1. The Common Ministry of Foreign Affairs and of the Imperial and Royal House.—Count Ottokar Czernin. Appointed December 22, 1916.

2. The Common Ministry of War.—General Rudolf Stöger-Steiner von Styrnstätten. Appointed April 13, 1917.

3. The Common Ministry of Finance.—Baron Stephan Burian, Privy Councillor. Born January 16, 1851. Appointed December 22, 1916.

To these departments must be added:—

The Common Court of Public Accounts.—Dr. Ernst Baron Plener, Privy Councillor, born October 18, 1841. Appointed July 10, 1895.

The Ministers are responsible for the discharge of their official functions to the Delegations.

An estimate of the different ethnical elements in the Dual Monarchy, based on the census of 1910, shows their distribution as follows:—

—	Number	—	Number
Germans . . . . .	11,987,701	Servians . . . . .	3,722,967
Magyars . . . . .	10,061,549	Rumanians . . . . .	3,224,147
Czechs . . . . .	8,403,953	Jews . . . . .	2,246,458
Poles . . . . .	4,967,984	Slovenes . . . . .	1,252,940
Ruthenians . . . . .	3,991,711	Italians . . . . .	768,422

## Common Finance.

The cost of the administration of common affairs is borne by both States in a proportion agreed on by the Reichsrath and Parliament (Országgyűlés), and sanctioned by the Emperor and King. The agreement, which expired in 1897, was renewed for ten years in 1907. According to this agreement the net proceeds of the common customs shall be applied to the common expenditure, and for the remainder Hungary shall pay as its *quota* 36·4 per cent. and Austria 63·6 per cent.

Expenditure and sources of revenue in thousands of crowns (24 crowns=1*l.*):—

—	1906	1907	1908	1909	1910	1911	1912	1913 <sup>1</sup>	1914 <sup>1 2</sup>
Net expenditure.	419,595	433,529	514,376	631,644	543,503	553,572	683,272	493,400	291,290
Revenue from customs . . . . .	154,578	162,032	169,931	197,980	228,451	222,716	238,644	197,704	97,251
Proportional contribution of both parts of the monarchy:—									
Contribution of									
Austria . . . . .	177,398	178,102	219,067	275,810	200,373	210,423	282,783	288,063	12,408
Hungary . . . . .	87,618	93,305	125,378	157,854	117,679	120,431	161,844	107,633	70,630

## Budget estimates for 1914-15 :—

Sources of Revenue	1914-15	Sources of Revenue	1914-15
	Crowns		Crowns
Foreign Affairs . . . . .	1,065,000	Customs . . . . .	216,454,959
War . . . . .	10,516,157	Matricular contributions—	
Marine . . . . .	530,000	Austria . . . . .	234,854,168
Finance, &c. . . . .	233,726	Hungary . . . . .	134,143,392
Board of Control . . . . .	1,006		
Total . . . . .	12,335,889 (513,995 <i>l.</i> )	Total . . . . .	585,722,519 (24,405,105 <i>l.</i> )

<sup>1</sup> Sanctioned estimates.

<sup>2</sup> The financial year commenced on January 1; from 1914 onwards it is to commence on July 1.

Branches of Net Expenditure	Ordinary	Extraordinary	Total (1914-15)
	Crowns	Crowns	Crowns
Ministry of Foreign Affairs. . . . .	20,396,054	297,619	20,693,673
Ministry of War { Army . . . . .	503,475,572	82,980,000	586,455,572
Navy . . . . .	71,355,140	106,441,570	177,796,710
Ministry of Finance . . . . .	5,255,666	16,500	5,272,166
Board of Control . . . . .	360,577	—	360,587
Total. . . . .	600,843,019 (25,035,126 <i>l.</i> )	189,735,689 (7,905,654 <i>l.</i> )	790,578,708 (32,940,780 <i>l.</i> )

By law of December 24, 1867, no loans are contracted jointly by Austria and Hungary.

## Defence

### I. FRONTIER.

Austria-Hungary lies in the heart of Europe. The land frontier is formed in the W. by Bavaria, the Canton of St. Gallen, Liechtenstein, the Canton Graubünden, and Italy; in the S. by Italy, Montenegro, Turkey, Servia, and Rumania; in the E. by Rumania in the N.E. and N. by Russia; in the N. by Prussia, and in the N.W. by Saxony.

Natural frontiers are the Fichtel Mountains, the Böhmerwald, the Inn, and the Salzach towards Bavaria; the Saale, the Alps, and the Rhine towards St. Gallen; the High Alps towards Graubünden and Italy; the Lago di Garda and Carnic Alps also towards Italy; towards Turkey, the Dinaric Alps, the Unna and Save; towards Servia, Save and Danube; towards Rumania, the South-East, and East Carpathians; towards Russia, the Dniester and Vistula; towards Prussia, the Riesen and Iser Gebirge; towards Saxony, the Erz-Gebirge.

The following are the chief territorial defences:—In Galicia: Cracow, fortified and entrenched camp at Przemyśl. Hungary, on the left of the Tisza, Gyulafehérvár, Arad, and Temesvár; on the Danube, Komárom, Pétervárad, and Orsova. In Dalmatia is the coast fortification of Cattaro; in Istria, Pola, fortified naval harbour. The Alpine frontiers in Tyrol have defences on all the routes, and also between Tyrol and the Adriatic. Serajevo is a fortified place. The Austrian capital, Vienna, and the Hungarian capital, Budapest, are undefended. Pola, the chief naval port, is strongly fortified, both towards sea and land, and has been recently enlarged, so as to be able to accommodate the entire fleet. The arsenal of the imperial and royal navy is also in Pola; Trieste is the great store-house, and there is also an arsenal of the navy.

### II. ARMY.

The peculiar Constitution of the Dual Monarchy is reflected in the organisation of its military forces. The first line of the Austro-Hungarian army is under the common government, and is known as the 'Common' Army, which includes the troops raised in the newly annexed Provinces of Bosnia and Herzegovina. The Austrian Landwehr and Landsturm are, however, entirely separate from the Hungarian Landwehr (Honvéd) and the Hungarian Landsturm (Népfőlkelés). The two latter form the Hungarian national army.

Military service is compulsory and universal throughout the Empire, extending to all races, including the Mahomedans of Bosnia and Herzegovina. Liability extends from the 19th year to end of the 42nd year. Actual service usually commences in the 21st year. In the Common Army and both Landwehrs continuous service is for 2 years (3 years for cavalry and horse artillery), followed by 10 years in the reserve (7 in reserve for cavalry and horse artillery, and then 2 years in the reserve of the Landwehr). There is no Landsturm in Bosnia and Herzegovina, but the men remain in the reserve until they reach the age limit. Reservists of two years' colour service undergo 14 weeks training altogether in not more than four annual periods, those who have undergone three years' colour service only do 11 weeks in not more than three periods. After completion of his 12th year of service the soldier passes to the Landsturm, in which he remains till he has reached his 42nd birthday. The annual contingent of recruits for the Common Army is fixed at 159,500, but of these 4,000 at present go to the Navy.

Both Austrian Landwehr and Hungarian Honvédség are permanently embodied, and train their own recruits, though the peace establishments of units are lower than in the Common Army. When the young men of proper age present themselves for enrolment, those who draw the

lowest numbers are allotted to the Common Army until the required contingent is obtained. The next lowest go to the Landwehr, and the remainder of those who are physically fit are passed, with very few exceptions, to the Ersatz, or supplementary, reserve.

The Ersatz reserve is primarily intended to maintain the strength of units on field service. There are separate Ersatz reserves for the Common Army, and for each of the Landwehr forces. All undergo 8 weeks' training in their first year, and are afterwards liable to be called out for the same periods as the other reservists of the force to which they belong.

One year volunteers are admitted to the army, and many of them become reserve officers. The annual contingent for the Common Army is found at 167,263 (6,000 for the Navy). That for the Austrian Landwehr is 28,000, that for the Honvéd is 25,000.

The Empire is divided into 16 army corps districts. Each army corps district is supposed to furnish a complete army corps of 2 divisions of the Common Army, but one district has 3 divisions; the Army Corps also includes, 1 regiment of field artillery or field howitzers, 1 pioneer battalion, 1 bridging company, &c. Each of these divisions consists of 2 brigades (each of 8 battalions), 1 artillery brigade (10 batteries of 6 guns each), a regiment of cavalry, a jäger (rifle) battalion, &c. Each Army Corps district, except those including Bosnia and Herzegovina, has also 1 Landwehr or Honvéd division, but one district has 2 Honvéd divisions. The Landwehr and Honvéd consist only of infantry, cavalry and artillery. Bosnia and Herzegovina are almost entirely garrisoned by battalions detached from line regiments, while the 4 B.-H. regiments are brigaded with Austrian regiments at Vienna and elsewhere, so that the higher organisation is somewhat complicated, and the brigades are generally short of a battalion or two.

There are 6 permanent cavalry divisions (3 of these on the Russian frontier), but 8 could be mobilised in event of war; this division consists of two brigades of cavalry (24 squadrons), 3 batteries of horse artillery, and a machine gun detachment. Each army corps would have about 34,000 combatants, and each cavalry division about 4,000 combatants. The total strength of regulars in the field army may therefore be taken at 590,000 combatants. To these must be added the 8 Austrian Landwehr and 7 Honvéd divisions, about 230,000. Grand total about 820,000 combatants.

The War Minister (always a general officer of high rank) is the head of the Imperial War office, which administers the Common Army. The Austrian Defence Minister is in charge of the Austrian Landwehr and Landsturm, and the Hungarian Defence Minister (Honvéd Minister) of the corresponding Hungarian forces; they are severally responsible to the Emperor-King for efficiency, and to their respective Parliaments for administration and finance.

The following sums were budgeted for on account of the Army in 1914-15: Common Army, 21,136,200*l.*; Austrian Landwehr, 5,466,666*l.*; Hungarian Honvéd, 4,284,000*l.*; Bosnia, 363,868*l.* Total, 31,250,734*l.*

The weapon of the Austro-Hungarian infantry is the Mannlicher magazine rifle, model 95, calibre .315. The cavalry carry the Mannlicher carbine which takes the same ammunition as the rifle.

The field gun fires a shrapnel of 14½ lb. The field howitzer batteries are armed with a 10.5 cm. piece, weighing 10 cwt. and firing a 30-lb. shell. The mountain gun is the 7 cm. malleable bronze gun, weighing 257 lb., shell 10½ or 10¾ lb.; a 10 cm. mountain howitzer is being introduced. All batteries have 4 guns in peace; in war, field guns and howitzer batteries, 6 guns, mountain batteries, 4.

The following table shows the peace establishments of the Common Army, the Austrian Landwehr, and the Hungarian Honvédség, in 1913:—



	Officers and Officials	All other ranks	Horses
<b>COMMON ARMY—</b>			
Staff and Establishments . . . . .	8,782	18,698	4,266
<i>Infantry</i> : 102 regiments of 4 battalions, and 102 depot cadres . . . . .	9,600	161,987	2,030
4 regiments of Tyrolese jägers of 4 battalions, and 4 depot cadres, and 26 independent jäger battalions . .	1,163	17,010	242
4 Bosnian-Herzegovinian regiments of 4 battalions, and 1 jäger battalion . . . . .	430	6,717	42
<b>Total infantry</b> . . . . .	11,243	185,714	2,354
<i>Cavalry</i> : 42 regiments of 6 squadrons, and 42 depots .	1,987	45,164	41,032
<i>Field Artillery</i> : 42 regiments of 4 batteries, and 42 reserve cadres . . . . .	2,297	31,772	17,733
14 regiments of field howitzers of 4 batteries . . . .			
8 divisions of horse artillery of 3 batteries . . . .			
10 regiments of mountain artillery in divisions of heavy howitzers of 3 batteries, and 5 reserve cadres . . . . .			
<i>Fortress Artillery</i> : 6 regiments (14 battalions) and 10 independent battalions . . . . .	574	9,300	50
<i>Pioneers and engineers</i> . . . . .	894	12,100	29
<i>Medical Corps</i> . . . . .	100	2,833	—
<i>Train</i> : 16 independent divisions, and 16 depot cadres	474	4,440	3,007
<b>AUSTRIAN LANDWEHR—</b>			
<i>Infantry</i> : 40 regiments . . . . .	3,943	37,214	1,370
<i>Cavalry</i> : 6 regiments and 5 squadrons . . . . .	379	4,021	8,251
<i>Artillery</i> : 32 batteries . . . . .	207	2,795	1,321
<b>Total Austrian Landwehr</b> . . . . .	4,540	44,030	5,942
<b>HUNGARIAN HONVÉDSÉG—</b>			
<i>Infantry</i> : 32 regiments and depot cadres . . . . .	2,472	24,958	418
<i>Cavalry</i> : 10 regiments and depot cadres . . . . .	447	5,176	13,318
<i>Artillery</i> . . . . .	190	3,001	1,668
<b>Total Hungarian Honvédség</b> . . . . .	3,109	33,138	15,404
<b>Total Peace Establishment</b> . . . . .	34,009	390,249	89,877

## III. NAVY.

Estimates (expenditure), 1914, 7,408,196*l.*; 1913, 3,094,051*l.*; 1912, 2,989,884*l.*; 1911, 2,860,717*l.*. Later details of expenditure are not accessible.

The Austro-Hungarian navy has always been maintained in a state of high efficiency, and includes a flotilla of monitors for the Danube. It is administered by the Ministry of War (Naval Department). The headquarters of the fleet are at Pola, and there are other establishments upon the Dalmatian coast. The Austro-Hungarian fleet is thus constituted (the exact figures in 1917 cannot, of course, be verified, but are approximately correct):—

	Effective Aug., 1914	1916
Dreadnoughts . . . . .	4	4
Pre-Dreadnoughts . . . . .	12	12
Cruisers armoured . . . . .	3	3
Cruisers and torpedo-cruisers . . . . .	9	10
Torpedo gunboats . . . . .	3	3
Destroyers . . . . .	18	28
Torpedo boats . . . . .	68	47
Submarines . . . . .	11	12

During the war the Austrian battle fleet has been inactive in face of the blockade of a greatly superior Franco-British and Italian force, but the cruisers co-operated with the army in the occupation of Montenegro, and the submarines have been active and have scored some successes. On the other hand several of the boats have been sunk. When the Italians landed in Albania, and afterwards when the Serbian army was withdrawn, a very difficult operation, Austrian cruisers, destroyers, and submarines attempted to interfere, but were unsuccessful.

The following table shows the principal ships of the Austro-Hungarian navy in similar arrangement to that adopted for the British navy. It was stated in October, 1916, that a large Austrian ship, presumed to be one of the Dreadnoughts, had blown up in Pola harbour.

First of class laid down	Name	Displacement Tons	Water-line armament inches	Armour on guns	Principal Armament	Torpedo tubes	Indicated Horse Power	Nominal speed
DREADNOUGHTS—								
1910	Viribus Unitis <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	20,300	11	11	12 12-in., 12 6-in. . . . .	8	25,000	20
	Tegetthoff . . . . .							
	Prinz Eugen . . . . .							
	Szent Istvan . . . . .							
PRE-DREADNOUGHTS—								
1893	Monarch . . . . .	5,600	10½	10½	4 9·4-in., 6 6-in. . . . .	2	8,000	17·0
	Wien . . . . .							
	Budapest . . . . .							
1899	Habsburg . . . . .	8,300	8½	8½	3 9·4-in. ; 12 6-in. . . . .	2½	15,000	19
	Arpad . . . . .							
	Babenberg . . . . .							
1901	Erzherzog Karl . . . . .	10,600	8	9½	4 9·4-in., 12 7·6-in. . . . .	2	18,000	20
	Erzherzog Friedrich . . . . .							
	Erz. Ferdinand Max . . . . .							
1907	Erz. Franz Ferdinand . . . . .	11,500	9	10	4 12-in., 8 9·4-in. . . . .	3	20,000	20
	Radetzky . . . . .							
	Zrinyi . . . . .							
CRUISERS (armoured)—								
1890	Maria Theresia . . . . .	5,200	4	4	2 7·6-in., 8 6-in. . . . .	1	9,000	19·0
1896	Kaiser Karl VI. . . . .	6,300	9	8	2 9·4-in., 8 6-in. . . . .	1	12,300	20·0
1901	St. Georg . . . . .	7,300	8	8	2 9·4-in., 5 7·6-in., 4 6-in. . . . .	1	15,000	22·0
CRUISERS (protected)—								
1887	Kaiser F. Joseph . . . . .	4,000	deck	3½	8 6-in. . . . .	4	8,000	19·0
1896	Aspern . . . . .	2,400	deck	—	8 4·7 in. . . . .	2	7,200	20
	Szigetvar . . . . .							
1908	Admiral Spaun . . . . .	3 500	2½	—	7 4·1 in. . . . .	—	20,000	26
1911	Saida . . . . .	3,500	2½	—	9 4·1 in. . . . .	—	(i)	
	Helgoland . . . . .						25,000	
	Novara . . . . .						—	
1914	Ex Chinese A <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	4,900	—	—	—	—	—	—
	" B . . . . .	1,900	—	—	10 4 in. . . . .	—	30,000	32
	" C . . . . .							

<sup>1</sup> Four super Dreadnoughts were planned, but appear not to have been begun

<sup>2</sup> Believed to have been taken over and removed from Montfalcone, before the Italian occupation, for completion at Trieste or Pola. The cruisers Kaiserin Elizabeth and Zenta have been lost during the war

The personnel of the navy in 1914 consisted of about 19,000 all told.

There is a small naval service of airships and hydro-aeroplanes.

Commerce of the Common Customs Territory (not including Bullion).

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	1,000L.	1,000L.		1,000L.	1,000L.
1909	116,514	96,620	1912	148,616	118,911
1910	118,868	100,775	1913	141,433	115,129
1911	132,988	100,179	1914	114,716	83,996

Chief imports and exports (special trade) (24 crowns or half-florins = 1L.).

Chief imports and exports in 1,000 crowns :—

Imports	1912	1913	Exports	1912	1913
	1,000 crowns	1,000 crowns		1,000 crowns	1,000 crowns
Cotton (raw) . . . . .	329,785	334,057	Sugar . . . . .	254,076	292,880
Coal, Coke, &c. . . . .	220,905	262,827	Eggs . . . . .	144,152	137,372
Maize . . . . .	105,682	83,806	Sawn timber . . . . .	164,036	157,004
Tobacco . . . . .	61,987	46,560	Rough timber . . . . .	92,073	90,399
Coffee . . . . .	102,020	93,390	Metal manufactures . . . . .	47,508	33,598
Wheat . . . . .	1,756	2,782	Barley . . . . .	45,810	33,706
Wool . . . . .	161,971	141,478	Lignite . . . . .	78,508	76,425
Rice . . . . .	28,351	36,242	Malt . . . . .	60,143	55,697
Eggs . . . . .	66,574	68,518	Leather-gloves and shoes . . . . .	54,050	60,623
Prints and books not bound . . . . .	54,645	55,571	Cattle . . . . .	36,457	44,122
Silk and manuf. . . . .	123,144	114,408	Horses . . . . .	32,206	15,489
Copper . . . . .	83,172	63,660	Glass and glass-ware . . . . .	77,715	88,264
Flax, hemp, and jute . . . . .	89,935	85,910	Bed-feathers . . . . .	19,138	19,093
Machinery . . . . .	100,399	80,837	Woollen-ware . . . . .	70,001	64,809
Hog's lard and bacon . . . . .	3,416	349	Hops . . . . .	49,597	38,826
Hides and skins . . . . .	102,254	115,571	Beans . . . . .	19,655	10,868
Pigs . . . . .	9,520	7,357	Beer (in casks) . . . . .	16,252	18,817
			Fowl . . . . .	16,177	15,960
			Coal (excl. lignite) . . . . .	12,800	14,527

For the common customs territory the values are fixed annually by a permanent commission, comprising officials and representatives of agriculture, sylviculture, trade and industry. In general, net values are taken for imports and gross values for exports, and they must be determined at the crossing of the frontier. The commission has to fix them according to the countries of origin or of destination, and only employ averages exceptionally. Quantities are declared, but the administration may, and in the case of imports always does, check the declarations. The weight declared is either net or gross, according to the tariff regulations. The recorded country of origin is that of production, and the country of destination is that where the goods are to be consumed. When the prime origin and ultimate destination are unknown, the most distant points of transit are recorded. Trade by countries :—

Country.	Imports from (1912)	Imports from (1913)	Exports to (1912)	Exports to (1913)
	1,000 crowns	1,000 crowns	1,000 crowns	1,000 crowns
Germany . . . . .	1,405,594	1,366,729	1,212,907	1,214,473
Great Britain <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	245,673	217,468	260,283	269,821
Italy . . . . .	161,661	169,047	233,399	215,591
Russia . . . . .	227,452	200,552	90,616	102,476
Switzerland . . . . .	91,119	78,260	117,287	111,526
Turkey . . . . .	42,016	38,082	97,581	94,488
Rumania . . . . .	102,144	95,383	134,418	114,711
Serbia . . . . .	40,771	22,736	43,029	53,284

<sup>1</sup> And British possessions in the Mediterranean.

Country	Imports from (1912)	Imports from (1913)	Exports to (1912)	Exports to (1913)
	1,000 crowns	1,000 crowns	1,000 crowns	1,000 crowns
France . . . . .	119,800	113,465	84,270	80,239
Netherlands . . . . .	25,701	28,268	29,191	34,452
Belgium . . . . .	56,456	42,053	26,186	27,362
Egypt . . . . .	36,376	34,796	31,938	33,256
British India . . . . .	199,314	233,195	63,434	94,676
United States . . . . .	348,575	323,333	63,887	70,236
Brazil . . . . .	80,009	68,535	13,812	12,010
Greece . . . . .	22,259	21,370	23,404	29,787
Argentine . . . . .	47,110	48,495	21,974	22,667

The value of gold, silver, and bullion imported and exported (in crowns) was in 1913, imports, 35,619,000; exports, 107,278,000; in 1912, imports, 19,827,000; exports, 178,420,000.

The following table shows the commercial intercourse between the United Kingdom and the Dual Monarchy for 5 years (Board of Trade returns):—

--	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Austria-Hungary into United Kingdom . . . . .	7,019,030	7,705,949	4,421,712	48,531	6,681
Exports from United Kingdom into Austria-Hungary . . . . .	4,943,355	4,480,768	2,676,345	—	—

### Money and Credit.

The only State bank is the Austro-Hungarian, formerly the National Bank (Nemzeti bank). The bank, during the continuance of its privilege, has the exclusive right to issue bank-notes. The charter of the bank, which expired at the end of 1910, has been renewed and extended to the year 1917. Of the sum total of bank-notes in circulation, at least two-fifths must be covered by the supply of metal, silver or gold, coined or in bullion. When the amount of notes in circulation exceeds the amount necessary to cover them by 600 million crowns, the Bank pays a tax to the State of 5 per cent. The State, under certain conditions, takes a portion of the clear profits of the bank. From these profits, first 4 per cent. on the share capital is paid to the shareholders, of the remainder 10 per cent. is transferred to the reserve fund, and 2 per cent. to the pension fund. The remainder is divided into two portions: one falls to the two States; from the other the dividend to the shareholders may be made up to 6 per cent. Of whatever still remains of the latter portion, (so long as it does not exceed 7 per cent.) one-third falls to the shareholders and two-thirds to the two States. Each of them participates in these benefits each year in the proportion of the tax paid within its territory on the taxable business of the Bank.

Statistics of the Austro-Hungarian Bank in thousands of crowns:—

—	Liabilities					Assets				
	Capital	Reserve Fund	Note Circulation	Mortgages	Total including others	Cash	Discounted Bills, &c.	State Loan	Loans on real property	Total including others
1910	210,000	33,531	2,375,938	293,056	3,225,165	1,669,168	889,088	60,000	298,347	3,225,165
1911	210,000	35,563	2,540,961	291,240	3,470,667	1,685,701	1,141,833	60,000	297,806	3,470,667
1912	210,000	38,408	2,815,797	293,261	3,734,168	1,507,575	1,341,107	60,000	299,455	3,734,168
1913	210,000	32,160	2,493,641	291,738	3,813,461	1,568,518	925,998	60,000	299,885	3,813,461

The closed accounts of the Bank for 1913 showed a net profit of 46,279,600 kronen (1,928,291*l.*), the shareholders receiving 9·221 per cent. dividend. In 1914 the dividend was 7·714 per cent., in 1915, 8·786 per cent., and in 1916, 9·143 per cent. The net profit for 1914 was 31·99 million kronen; that for 1915, 42·15 million kronen.<sup>1</sup>

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

In Austria by law of August 2, 1892, and in Hungary by Law XVII of 1902, the monetary system of Austria-Hungary was reformed on a gold basis, though the standard coin, the crown (krone, korona), is not coined in gold.

The new coins with English equivalents are—

Gold :—

The hundred-crown piece (gross weight 33·8753387 grammes 0·900 fine, and fine weight 30·4878048 grams)=4*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* (law of August 11, 1907).

The twenty-crown piece (weighing 6·775067 grammes ·900 fine, and thus containing 6·09756 grammes of fine gold) = 16*s.* 8*d.*

The ten-crown piece = 8*s.* 4*d.*

The single ducat = 11 crowns 29 heller (fillér) = 9*s.* 4½*d.*

Silver :—

Five-crown pieces = 500 heller.

Two-crown pieces (weighing 10 grammes) = 200 heller.

The single crown (weighing 5 grammes ·835 fine, and thus containing 4·175 grammes of fine silver) = 100 heller = half-a-gulden (forint) of the old coinage = 10*d.*

Nickel :—

The ten-heller (10-fillér) piece = 5 kreuzer (krajczár) of the old coinage = 1*d.*

Bronze :—

The single heller (fillér) piece = ½ kreuzer (krajczár) = ½*d.*

Iron :—

The twenty-heller (20-fillér) piece = 10 kreuzer (krajczár) of the old coinage = 2*d.* First issued on August 3, 1916.

The two-heller (2-fillér) piece = 1 kreuzer (krajczár) = ½*d.* First issued on November 10, 1916.

Silver crown-pieces are accepted to any amount at Government offices, but in general circulation they are legal tender only up to 50 crowns. The notes of the State Bank are legal tender.

The metrical system of weights and measures is now legal and obligatory in Austria-Hungary. The old weights and measures were :—

The <i>Centner</i> ( <i>másza</i> )	= 100 <i>Pfund</i> = 56·06 kg.	= 123½ lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Eimer</i> ( <i>akó</i> )	„ = 56·59 litre	= 12·49 wine gallons.
„ <i>Joch</i> ( <i>holt</i> )	„ = 5,754·64 square metre	= 1·43 acre.
„ <i>Metzen</i> ( <i>mérő</i> )	„ = 61·49 litre	= 1·7 imperial bushel.

(The *Klafter* (*öl*) of wood = 6·82 cubic metre = 240 cubic feet.)

„ <i>Meile</i> ( <i>mértföld</i> ) = }	7,585·6 metres	= { 8,897 yards, or about 4
24,000 Austrian feet }		miles.

<sup>1</sup> Since July 23, 1914 no details concerning the bank have been issued, excepting only the annual net profits and the dividend. The note circulation of the bank has thus not been made public during the period of war.

## AUSTRIA.

## Constitution and Government.

## I. CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.

The political representation is twofold—(1) for all the Austrian provinces (Reichsrath); (2) for each separate province (Landtag).

The Reichsrath or Parliament consists of an Upper and a Lower House. The Upper House (Herrenhaus) is formed, 1st, of the princes of the Imperial family who are of age, 14 in number in 1913; 2nd, of a number of nobles—81 in the present Reichsrath—possessing large landed property, in whose families by nomination of the Emperor the dignity is hereditary; 3rd, archbishops, 10 in number, and bishops, 7 in number, who are of princely title inherent to their episcopal seat; and 4th, of any other life-members nominated by the Emperor, on account of being distinguished in art or science, or who have rendered signal services to Church or State—159 in 1911. (Under law of January 26, 1907, the number of these members must not exceed 170, nor be less than 150.)

Under the Electoral Law of January 26, 1907, the Lower House (Abgeordnetenhaus) is elected on the basis of universal, equal, and direct suffrage. Entitled to vote for a deputy are all Austrian male citizens over 24 years of age who have resided for at least a year in the place of election. The electoral districts are in most provinces composed, as far as possible, of uniform nationality, and are divided from each other, according to their character, as urban (industrial) or rural. In general there is only one deputy to be elected for one electoral district; but in 36 districts of Galicia, two for each. In these 36 districts the principle of the single vote is followed, inasmuch as each qualified elector has only the right to one vote, though two deputies are to be chosen. The candidate who receives more than half the number of votes recorded is regarded as the first deputy, and the one who receives more than a fourth of the votes, as the second. For the deputies of these electoral districts, there are elected, at the same time, substitutes who, in case of failure of the deputy's mandate, enter the House, so that for one of these districts a new election is held only when the mandates of both deputies fail. By this system the national minorities in those parts of Galicia which have a mixed Polish-Ruthenian population have their representation assured. In Moravia, the population entitled to vote is divided, as in elections for the provincial Landtag, according to nationality, so that German and Bohemian electors choose their deputies separately. In Lower Austria, Upper Austria, Salzburg, Carniola, Moravia, Silesia, Vorarlberg and Bukowina, under provincial laws each elector is obliged to appear at the election for a member of the Reichsrath, and present his electoral ticket, the penalty for neglect of this obligation being a fine of from one to fifty kronen.

The total number of members is distributed as follows: Lower Austria 64, or 1 for every 55,185 subjects of the State; Upper Austria 22, or 1 for 38,773; Salzburg 7, or 1 for 30,677; Styria 30, or 1 for 48,139; Carinthia 10, or 1 for 39,620; Carniola 12, or 1 for 73,833; Trieste 5, or 1 for 45,902; Görz and Gradisca 6, or 1 for 43,454; Istria 6, or 1 for 67,261; Tyrol 25, or 1 for 37,865; Vorarlberg 4 or 1 for 36,352; Bohemia 130, or 1 for 52,074; Moravia 49, or 1 for 53,516; Silesia 15, or 1 for 50,443; Galicia 106, or 1 for 75,714; Bukowina 14, or 1 for 57,150; Dalmatia 11 or 1 for 58,697; Total 516, or 1 for 55,372. The duration of the Lower House of the Reichsrath is for the term of six years. Members of the Lower House receive 20 crowns (16s. 8d.) for each day's attendance, with an indemnity for travelling

expenses. In case of dissolution new elections must take place within six months. The Emperor nominates the president and vice-president of the Upper House of the Reichsrath, while those of the Lower House are elected by the members. It is incumbent upon the head of the State to assemble the Reichsrath annually. All constitutional matters concerning rights, duties and interests that are common to all provinces of Austria Proper must be regulated by the Reichsrath. To give validity to bills passed by the Reichsrath, the consent of both Chambers is required, as well as the sanction of the head of the State. The members of both the Upper and the Lower House have the right to propose new laws on subjects within the competence of the Reichsrath.

Lower House (June, 1911): German Nationalists, 100; Christian Socialists (German), 73; German Social Democrats, 49; United Bohemian Club, 84; Bohemian Social Democrats, 25; Poles, 70; Polish Social Democrats, 9; Ukraine Union, 28; Creatio-Slavonian Club, 27; Dalmatians, 7; Union-latina, 21; Independents, 23. The House has not been in Session since March, 1914.

The Ministry for Austria Proper is as follows (appointed December 3, 1916):—

Premier and Minister of Agriculture.—Count Heinrich *Clam-Martinič*.

Minister of the Interior.—Baron Erasmus von *Handel*.

„ of Finance.—Dr. Alexander von *Spitzmüller*.

„ of Commerce.—Dr. Carl *Urban*.

„ of Justice.—Baron Josef von *Schenk*.

„ of Instruction.—Baron Max von *Hussarek*.

„ of Railways.—Baron Zdenko von *Forster*.

„ of National Defence.—General Baron Friedrich von *Georgi*.

„ of Labour.—Baron Ottokar von *Trnka*

„ of Provisioning.—Major Anton *Höfer*. (Appointed January 6, 1917.)

Ministers without Portfolio.—Dr. Josef Maria *Baernreiter* and Dr. Michael *Bobrzyński*.

The Ministers are responsible for acts committed in the discharge of their official functions.

## II. PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT.

The Provincial Diets are competent to legislate in all matters not expressly reserved for the Reichsrath. They have control over local representative bodies, and the regulation of local affairs affecting taxation, the cultivation of the soil, educational, ecclesiastical, and charitable institutions and public works. In Tyrol and Vorarlberg they have the regulation of the defence of the province, and consent to the employment of the local militia (*Landeschützen*) in another province of the Monarchy. Each Provincial Diet consists of one assembly, composed (1) of the archbishop and bishops of the Catholic and Orthodox Greek Churches; (2) the rectors of Universities [in Galicia, also the Rector of the technical High School of Lemberg and the President of the Academy of Sciences of Cracow (Krakau)]; (3) the representatives of great estates, elected by all landowners paying land taxes of not less than 100, 200, 400, or 500 crowns, according to the provinces in which their estates are situated; (4) the representatives of towns, elected by those citizens who possess municipal rights or pay a certain amount of direct taxation; (5) the representatives of boards of commerce and industry, chosen by the respective

members; (6) representatives of the rural communes, elected by all inhabitants, who pay a small amount of direct taxation. The election is in Tyrol, Silesia, Galicia, and Dalmatia indirectly (by deputies called *Wahlmänner*), in other lands directly. In Lower Austria, Upper Austria, Salzburg, Styria, Carinthia, Carniola, Triest and district, Görz and Gradiska, Istria, Vorarlberg, Moravia, and Bukowina, there is, besides, a general electoral class in which every qualified male subject of the State over 24 years of age, who has been domiciled for the required time has a vote. Where a general electoral class exists, persons authorised to vote in the other electoral classes are authorised to vote also in the general electoral classes; this is not the case with respect to votes for the Landtag, in Styria, Vorarlberg, and in the cities of Vienna and Triest. In Moravia, under the arrangement made by the Provincial Diet, November 27, 1905, the proportional system was introduced for the electoral classes of the great landowners and the chambers of commerce and industry; the other electoral classes (towns, country parishes, and general electoral classes) are divided into constituencies according to nationality, German and Bohemian electoral districts being formed, so that German and Bohemian voters choose their representatives separately.

The strength of the seventeen separate Diets is shown in the following table:—

	No. of Members		No. of Members
Lower Austria . . . . .	127	Tyrol . . . . .	68
Upper Austria . . . . .	69	Vorarlberg . . . . .	26
Salzburg . . . . .	39	Bohemia . . . . .	242
Steiermark (Styria) . . . . .	87	Moravia . . . . .	151
Carinthia . . . . .	43	Silesia . . . . .	31
Carniola . . . . .	50	Galicia . . . . .	161
Trieste . . . . .	80	Bukowina . . . . .	63
Görz and Gradiska . . . . .	30	Dalmatia . . . . .	43
Istria . . . . .	47		

The deputies to the Provincial Diets are elected for six years. The Diets are summoned annually.

The Provincial Council (*Landesausschuss*) is an executive body composed of the president of the Diet (called *Landmarschall* in Lower Austria and Galicia; *Oberstlandmarschall* in Bohemia; *Landtagspraesident* in Dalmatia; *Landeshauptmann* in the other lands, nominated by the Emperor) and other members elected.

### III. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Each commune has a council to deliberate and decide, and a committee to administer all its affairs. The members of the council are elected for three (in Galicia for six) years. All who have a vote are eligible if of age. In the towns with special statutes a corporation takes the place of the communal committee.

District representative bodies are, in Styria (Steiermark), Bohemia, and Galicia, interposed between the communal bodies and Provincial Diets. They deliberate and decide on all affairs affecting the interests of the district (*Bezirk*). They consist of the representatives (1) of great estates, (2) of the most highly taxed industries and trades, (3) of the towns and markets, (4) of the rural communes (*Landgemeinden*). Members are elected for three years in Galicia for six. A committee of this body (called the *Bezirksausschuss*, administers the current affairs of the district.



# Area and Population.

## I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The following is the civil population of Austria at the last 4 censuses :—

—	Population	Absolute increase	Yearly increase per cent.
1880	21,981,821	1,764,290	0·76
1890	23,707,906	1,726,085	0·76
1900	25,921,671	2,213,765	0·90
1910	28,324,940	2,403,269	0·89

Statistics of the provinces of Austria :—

Provinces	Area : English square miles	Census population, Dec. 31, 1910	Estimated population, 1913			Per- centage of popu- lation 1910	Popu- lation sq. mile 1910
		Total	Civil	Military	Total		
Lower Austria .	7,658	3,531,814	3,596,383	83,581	3,634,964	12·36	461
Upper Austria .	4,628	853,006	856,274	7,714	863,988	2·99	184
Salzburg .	2,763	214,737	219,283	2,021	221,304	0·75	78
Styria .	8,662	1,444,157	1,457,297	10,461	1,467,758	5·06	167
Carinthia .	3,939	396,200	399,702	6,160	406,162	1·39	99
Carniola .	3,845	523,995	536,967	3,222	530,189	1·84	137
Coast land .	3,078	893,797	913,137	24,871	938,008	3·12	290
Tyrol and Vorarlberg	11,312	1,092,021	1,112,076	18,458	1,130,534	3·82	97
Bohemia .	20,065	6,769,548	6,820,610	39,419	6,860,029	23·69	337
Moravia .	8,584	2,622,271	2,651,943	14,670	2,666,613	9·18	305
Silesia .	1,988	756,949	771,090	4,908	775,998	2·65	381
Galicia .	30,321	8,025,675	8,748,521	63,249	8,211,770	28·09	265
Bukovina .	4,033	800,098	814,334	3,994	818,328	2·80	198
Dalmatia .	4,956	645,666	658,682	8,966	667,648	2·26	130
Total .	115,882	28,571,934	28,916,209	216,994	29,193,293	100·00	247

Ethnical elements on the basis of language :—

—	1910	—	1910
German .	9,950,266	Slovene .	1,252,940
Bohemian, Moravian, and Slovak .	6,435,983	Servian and Croatian	783,334
Polish .	4,967,984	Italian and Ladin .	768,422
Ruthenian .	3,518,854	Rumanian .	275,115
		Magyar .	10,974

In 1910 there were in Austria 583,126 foreigners, of whom 301,088 were Hungarian, 4,153 Bosnian and Herzegovinian, 126,382 German, 79,062 Italian, 40,576 Russian, 8,434 Swiss, 3,571 Rumanian, 3,109 American, 3,111 British, 2,928 French, 2,921 European Turkish, 1,995 Montenegrin, 1,366 Serbian, 1,256 Greek, 813 Bulgarian, 666 Liechtensteiners, and 2,383 of other nationalities.

## II. MOVEMENT OF POPULATION.

Births, deaths, and marriages:—

Year	Total Births	Stillborn	Illegitimate	Marriages	Deaths	Surplus of Living Births
1907	966,911	24,742	121,396	209,514	629,913	312,256
1908	965,593	24,218	119,594	213,670	627,771	313,604
1909	965,096	23,857	118,553	213,083	646,122	295,117
1910	946,820	23,275	115,869	214,970	602,046	321,499
1911	920,945	22,243	109,011	217,373	628,305	270,397
1912	925,682	22,317	110,657	212,187	592,426	310,981
1913 <sup>1</sup>	863,690	—	—	195,524	589,794	275,036
1914 <sup>2</sup>	506,838	—	—	122,377	359,811	147,027

<sup>1</sup> Living births only.<sup>2</sup> Exclusive of Galicia, Bukowina and Dalmatia.

The rate of illegitimacy varied in 1910 from 37·3 per cent. in Carinthia, 25·5 and 24·2 in Salzburg and in Styria, 22·6 in Lower Austria, to 7·7 in Tyrol, 6·5 in Carniola, and 3·9 in Dalmatia.

## EMIGRATION STATISTICS.

Year	Austrians	Austrians and Hungarians	To United States	To Canada	To Brazil <sup>1</sup>	To Argentina
1909	129,808	250,530	170,191	20,123	4,065	4,552
1910	138,915	270,060	258,737	10,240	2,920	4,542
1911	91,868	163,962	159,057	17,420	3,352	6,945
1912	131,227	247,466	178,882	24,394	3,045	6,545
1913	194,462	309,950	254,825	29,460	1,560	24,085

<sup>1</sup> So far as data are available.

Of the total emigrants to the United States the Austrians numbered in 1912, 85,854; in 1913, 137,245; to Canada, in 1912, 23,472; in 1913, 27,846; and to Argentina, in 1912, 5,832; in 1913, 3,202.

## III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

Estimated population, June 30, 1914 (in thousands):—

## AUSTRIA:—

Vienna . . . . .	2,149·8	Pola . . . . .	59·3	Salzburg . . . . .	37·3
Prague and environs . . . . .	541·5	Innsbruck . . . . .	57·3	Reichenberg . . . . .	37·1
Trieste . . . . .	246·5	Przemysł . . . . .	57·0	Tarnopol . . . . .	35·2
Lemberg . . . . .	212·0	Budweis . . . . .	46·3	Stanislaw . . . . .	34·4
Krakau . . . . .	171·0	Kolomea . . . . .	45·7	Wiener	
Graz . . . . .	156·5	Laibach . . . . .	43·4	Neustadt	34·2
Brünn . . . . .	131·8	Aussig . . . . .	40·0	Prossnitz . . . . .	34·1
Czernowitz . . . . .	94·0	Drohobycz . . . . .	40·0	Stryj . . . . .	33·4
Pilsen . . . . .	84·8	Mährisch		Görz . . . . .	32·6
Linz . . . . .	70·9	Ostrau	39·1	Troppau . . . . .	32·3
		Tarnów . . . . .	38·7	Trient . . . . .	31·5

### Religion.

The leading principle is religious liberty, and the independence of the Church as regards the State, saving the rights of the sovereign arising from ecclesiastical dignity.

The Minister for Ecclesiastical Affairs will grant legal recognition to any religious bodies if their doctrine worship, constitution, and designation contain nothing illegal or immoral (Statute of May 20, 1874). In January, 1916, the religion of Islam received official recognition.

The Catholic Church has 7 Latin archbishoprics, 1 Greek-Ruthenian, and 1 Armenian archbishopric, 23 Latin and 2 Greek-Ruthenian bishoprics. The Greek Oriental or Orthodox Church has 1 archbishopric and 2 bishoprics. Protestants have 6 superintendents of the Augsburg confession, 3 of the Helvetic, and 1 of the mixed. The following figures relate to 1910 :—

Priests, secular :—

Roman Catholic Church	18,755 <sup>1</sup>	Members of orders <sup>2</sup> :—	
Greek Catholic Church	2,763	Male	10,903
Greek Oriental Church	565	Female	26,554
		Protestant clergy	366
		Jewish congregations	562

<sup>1</sup> Including Armenian Catholics. <sup>2</sup> Including Greek Catholics and Oriental Catholics.

Population according to religion, 1910 :—

	In 1,000's	per cent. of pop.		In 1,000's	per cent. of pop.
Roman Catholics	22,530	78·8	Evangelical	589	2·1
Greek Catholics	3,417	12·0	Other Christian sects	7	0·0
Armenian Catholics.	2	0·0	Jews	1,314	4·6
Old Catholics	21	0·1	Others	25	0·1
Greek Oriental	666	2·3			
Armenian Oriental	1	0·0	Total	28,572	100·0

### Instruction.

The educational organisation of Austria comprises :—

- (1) Elementary schools; (2) Gymnasias and Realschulen; (3) Universities and colleges; (4) Technical high schools; (5) Mining high schools; (6) Veterinary high schools; and (7) Schools for special subjects.

Attendance is compulsory at the elementary schools from 6 to 14 in Austria generally; in Krain, Istria, Galicia, and Dalmatia, 6 to 12; Bukovina, 13. Of these schools there are two grades. The cost of erecting and maintaining elementary schools, and the payment of the teaching staff falls ultimately on the communes or the land. In only a few special cases are elementary schools supported by the State.

Latest statistics of elementary schools :—

Year	Elementary Schools	Teachers	Pupils	Children of School Age	Training Colleges
1910 <sup>1</sup>	23,847 <sup>2</sup>	108,006	4,520,138	4,818,870	142
1911 <sup>1</sup>	24,226 <sup>3</sup>	110,607	4,533,734	4,885,504	148
1912 <sup>1</sup>	23,247 <sup>4</sup>	107,374	4,471,393	4,917,724	149

<sup>1</sup> End of the calendar year.

<sup>3</sup> Including 1,261 private schools.

<sup>2</sup> Including 1,245 private schools.

<sup>4</sup> Including 1,285 private schools.

In 8,508 of the elementary schools (1912) the language used was German; in 5,367 Czéch (mainly in Bohemia, Moravia, and Silesia); and in 7,809 other Slav dialects; 697 Italian, 185 Rumanian, 5 Magyar, and 4 in other languages; and in 278 more than one language.

Secondary education is provided in the Gymnasia and Realschulen. The curriculum of the former extends over eight years; of the latter, over seven. They are, so far as they are public, maintained by the State, by separate provinces, by the larger communes, or (in the case of denominational schools) by ecclesiastical foundations, &c., with sometimes a subvention from the State. Private middle schools of a semi-official kind are included in the following table; these are under the same regulations as public schools:—

	Gymnasia		Realschulen	
	No.	Pupils <sup>1</sup>	No.	Pupils <sup>1</sup>
1913-1914 . . . . .	370	111,861	148	48,892
1914-1915 . . . . .	372	111,640	148	47,755
1915-1916 . . . . .	376	84,907	148	41,220

<sup>1</sup> Including 40 gymnasia for girls, having 5,871 pupils in 1913-14; 40 with 5,997 in 1914-15; and 41 with 4,818 in 1915-16.

In 146 Gymnasia (1915-16) the language used was German, in 73 Bohemian, in 107 Polish, in 9 Italian, in 16 Ruthenian, in 2 Slovenish, in 7 Serbo-Croatian, and in 16 two languages were used. There were also 75 'Lyceums' (secondary schools for girls) with 10,528 pupils.

There are eight universities maintained by the State. The number of teachers and of students in summer 1916:—

Universities	Teachers	Students	Universities	Teachers	Students
Vienna, German	638	3,472	Cracow, Polish .	195	1,281
Prague { German	174	638	Lemberg, ,, .	186	1,174
{ Bohemian	249	1,891	Innsbruck, German	115	584
Graz, German .	168	647	Czernowitz, ,,	67	188

There were (1913-1914) 49 theological colleges—viz.: 43 Roman Catholic, 2 Greek Catholic, 1 Armenian Catholic, 1 Greek Oriental, 1 Protestant, and 1 Jewish, with a total of 1,945 students.

Government technical high schools, teachers and pupils in winter 1915-16:—

	Teachers	Students		Teachers	Students
Vienna . . . . .	183	639	Brünn { German	102	115
Graz . . . . .	54	80	{ Bohemian	73	133
Prague { German .	86	146	Lemberg . . . . .	98	167
{ Bohemian	151	848	Vienna agr. high		
			school . . .	86	186

At Vienna there is also (1910-11) an Export Academy with 30 teachers and 453 students; at Vienna and Lemberg are Veterinary high schools with

79 teachers and 738 students; at Leoben and Pribram montanist high schools with 53 teachers and 540 students. There are also Academies of Art in Vienna (22 teachers, 258 students), in Prague (18 teachers, 133 students), and in Krakau (11 teachers, 176 students). Besides these there are an Academy of Music and Dramatic Art (formerly the 'Conservatorium') with 88 teachers and 884 students, and a Consular Academy in Vienna (32 teachers, 44 students).

There are (1913-14) besides 3,202 technical institutes, training in mining, agriculture, industries of all kinds, art, music, commerce, &c., with 306,903 students.

### Justice and Crime.

In Austria the ordinary judicial authorities are:—

(1) The Supreme Court of Justice and Court of Cassation (Oberste Gerichts-und Kassationshof) in Vienna. (2) The 9 higher provincial courts (Oberlandesgerichte). (3) The 72 provincial and district courts (Landes- und Kreisgerichte), and, in connection with these, the jury courts (Geschworenengerichte). (4) The 968 county courts (Bezirksgerichte).

There exist also special courts for commercial (3 courts, and 3 county courts), for industry (20 courts), shipping, revenue, military, and other matters.

In case of conflict between different authorities the Court of the Empire (Reichsgericht) in Vienna has power to decide. Private persons can in certain cases appeal against the decisions of magistrates to the High Court for Administrative Affairs.

Convictions.	1909	1910	1911	1912
Of crimes. . . . .	37,139	30,716	27,694	29,644
Of less serious offences . . . . .	9,152	5,731	7,002	6,931
Of misdemeanours . . . . .	552,592	539,471	567,496	562,044
Number of prisoners in penal establishments (Strafanstalten) at end of year :				
Males . . . . .	7,303	7,287	7,193	—
Females . . . . .	761	693	624	—

### Pauperism.

The right to poor relief is defined by an imperial statute, but the regulations for the apportionment of the cost are made by the separate provinces. The funds first available are the public funds for the support of the poor (Localarmenfonde and Armeninstitute, the latter existing now only in Styria, Vorarlberg, Moravia, and Tyrol), derived from endowments, voluntary contributions, the poor's third of the property left by intestate secular priests, and certain percentages on the proceeds of voluntary sales. In some provinces the poor's funds are augmented from other sources, *e.g.* theatre money (Spectakelgelder), hunting licences, dog certificates, and in some large towns percentages on legacies over a fixed amount. When, in any given case, these funds are exhausted, the commune of origin (Heimatgemeinde) must make provision. Those who are wholly or partially unfit for work may be provided for in such manner as the commune judges propose. Besides poor-houses and money relief, there exists in many provinces the practice of assigning the poor—in respect of board and lodging—to each of the resident householders in fixed succession (Einlegesystem).

In some provinces unions (Verbände) have been formed by statute to undertake certain burdens as to poor relief. In Lower Austria the care of

the poor is incumbent partly on the communes and partly on the District Unions (Bezirksarmenverbände). By the erection of houses for forwarding vagrants to their proper communes (Schubstationen), a great step was taken towards the suppression of begging and vagrancy.

### Finance.

Expenditure and revenue (24 crowns = £1) in 1,000 crowns :—

	1908	1909	1910	1911	1912	1913
Expenditure . . . . .	2,796,924	3,650,968	3,564,068	3,472,606	4,123,072	3,137,202
Revenue . . . . .	2,760,330	3,701,849	3,715,967	3,494,736	4,139,497	3,137,481

Revenue and expenditure estimates for half of 1914 <sup>1</sup> and for 1914-15 <sup>2</sup> :—

Sources of Revenue	1914 (6 months)	1914-15
	Crowns	Crowns
Council of Ministers . . . . .	1,901,500	3,928,000
Ministry of Interior . . . . .	1,255,937	2,469,137
Ministry of Defence . . . . .	561,428	1,148,557
Ministry of Worship and Instruction . . . . .	9,200,781	18,627,710
Ministry of Finance . . . . .	952,040,508	2,174,422,176
Ministry of Commerce . . . . .	123,493,090	256,585,460
Ministry of Railways . . . . .	430,083,420	910,091,210
Ministry of Agriculture . . . . .	13,578,993	27,136,736
Ministry of Justice . . . . .	2,450,444	4,908,890
Ministry of Public Works . . . . .	24,618,387	50,778,506
Administration of Domains . . . . .	291,546	900,992
New Buildings, &c. . . . .	52,322	—
Pensions . . . . .	5,000,264	10,000,528
Total . . . . .	1,564,528,620 (65,188,684 <i>l.</i> )	3,460,987,902 (144,207,829 <i>l.</i> )

Branches of expenditure	1914 (6 months)	1914-15
	Crowns	Crowns
Imperial household . . . . .	5,650,000	11,300,000
Imperial Cabinet Chancery . . . . .	100,950	201,528
Reichsrath . . . . .	2,635,715	4,148,773
Imperial Tribunal . . . . .	42,203	83,487
Council of Ministers . . . . .	3,144,400	6,458,000
Contribution to common expenditure . . . . .	261,069,903	537,212,370
Ministry of Interior . . . . .	30,592,955	63,279,510
Ministry of Defence . . . . .	60,065,710	131,310,603
Ministry of Worship and Instruction . . . . .	59,452,390	125,759,100
Ministry of Finance . . . . .	433,746,934	1,025,551,323
Ministry of Commerce . . . . .	121,746,930	244,268,873
Ministry of Railway . . . . .	373,890,330	855,788,720
Ministry of Agriculture . . . . .	32,244,156	64,659,731
Ministry of Justice . . . . .	44,843,716	92,707,331
Ministry of Public Works . . . . .	56,010,899	123,465,052
Administration of Domains . . . . .	2,772,522	9,681,884
New Buildings, &c. . . . .	9,419,642	—
Board of Control . . . . .	370,100	—
Pensions . . . . .	67,259,424	140,018,371
Total . . . . .	1,564,458,879 (65,185,786 <i>l.</i> )	3,460,726,156 (144,196,965 <i>l.</i> )

<sup>1</sup> Before 1914 the Austrian financial year ran from January to December; from 1915 onwards it runs from July 1.

<sup>2</sup> No later budgets have been formally presented, as Parliament has not met since March, 1914. An Imperial rescript has fixed the budget for each period of six months, the last bearing date December 30, 1916, being for the first half year of 1917.

The special debt of Austria on July 1, 1916, amounted to 36,027,834,685 crowns (1,501,159,778*l.*), being made up of 24,552,502,438 crowns of war debt and 11,475,332,247 crowns of other debt. The annual charge for interest on this amount was 1,478,048,139 crowns (61,585,339*l.*)

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE AND FORESTRY.

The cultivation of the soil furnishes employment to nearly half the population. The proportion of productive land is greatest in Dalmatia, Silesia, Moravia, Bukowina, Bohemia, and Galicia; least in Salzburg and Tyrol.

Cultivated area, 1912 :—

	Hectares	Percentage of cultivated area
Arable land . . . . .	10,631,450	37.5
Gardens . . . . .	339,280	1.2
Pastures and meadows . . . . .	7,185,837	25.4
Vineyard . . . . .	224,293	0.8
Woodland . . . . .	9,782,167	34.5
Lakes and fishponds . . . . .	100,741	0.4
Olive, mulberry land, &c. . . . .	41,176	0.2

28,804,053

The statistics of the leading crops are shown for three years :—

Crops	Acreage			Produce		
	1911	1912	1913	1911	1912	1913
				<i>Cwts.</i>	<i>Cwts.</i>	<i>Cwts.</i>
Wheat . . . . .	3,001,272	3,112,983	2,985,843	28,523,028	33,778,808	32,485,094
Barley . . . . .	2,708,792	2,632,780	2,697,563	33,619,484	35,926,752	35,002,136
Oats . . . . .	4,638,803	4,611,320	4,853,853	65,483,020	70,928,224	58,547,540
Rye . . . . .	4,992,722	5,019,381	4,850,097	51,007,908	57,961,208	54,089,414
Maize (1st Crop) . . . . .	742,462	746,891	700,457	5,726,432	7,200,640	6,724,388
Spelt . . . . .	14,976	15,373	14,568	95,993	128,407	94,594
Buckwheat (1st Crop) . . . . .	169,200	167,404	174,258	1,313,127	998,951	813,083
"    (2nd Crop) . . . . .	205,707	204,639	183,409	768,659	654,476	765,849
Mixed Corn . . . . .	95,372	111,150	97,550	1,110,474	1,492,376	1,284,982
Other kinds (1st Crop) . . . . .	87,527	76,711	76,516	673,416	497,215	492,324
Pulse . . . . .	625,730	636,494	643,941	4,746,771	4,907,515	4,639,939
Rape Seed . . . . .	36,566	31,945	29,507	357,347	339,638	271,698
Flax { Seed . . . . .	94,846	90,745	89,912	348,323	325,159	303,545
{ Fibre . . . . .				416,367	459,991	437,269
Hemp { Seed . . . . .	54,078	55,116	56,674	237,514	205,354	198,241
{ Fibre . . . . .				280,853	294,919	261,967
Tobacco . . . . .	10,018	8,452	8,260	106,066	111,481	122,002
				<i>Tons</i>	<i>Tons</i>	<i>Tons</i>
Potatoes . . . . .	3,106,734	3,091,200	3,150,859	11,418,481	12,340,049	11,342,175
Late Turnips (2nd Crop) . . . . .	149,035	149,551	147,103	366,074	339,813	483,774
Mangold and Carrots . . . . .	400,471	401,654	424,282	2,964,475	3,854,066	3,792,112
Cabbage (1st Crop) . . . . .	143,979	150,129	148,452	648,445	969,590	974,726
Mixed Forage, Vetches, &c. (1st Crop) . . . . .	497,809	691,138	530,324	520,256	916,304	689,599
Sugar Beetroot . . . . .	615,270	653,206	653,658	4,181,469	7,796,423	6,837,966
			<i>Acres</i>			<i>Tons</i>
Hops . . . . .	—	—	50,126	—	—	9,532
				<i>Gallons of Wine</i>	<i>Gallons of Wine</i>	<i>Gallons of Wine</i>
Vineyards . . . . .	548,221	554,604	540,186	84,406,388	87,837,206	95,762,656

In Austria in 1910 there were 1,802,848 horses, 9,160,009 cattle, 2,428,101 sheep, 6,432,080 pigs, and 1,256,778 goats.

The produce of silk-cocoons in Austria was in 1905, 2,164,645; in 1912, 2,185,470 kilogrammes, in 1913, 1,645,623 kilogrammes.

In 1910 of the 9,768,290 hectares under forest, 5,860,687 hectares were under pines.

## II. MINING.

Mines are worked for common coal in Silesia, Bohemia, Moravia, Galicia, Coast Land and Lower Austria; for brown coal in Bohemia, Styria, Lower Austria, Carinthia, Upper Austria, Carniola, Coast Land, Tyrol, Silesia, Galicia, Dalmatia, and Moravia; for gold ore in Bohemia. Iron ore is worked in Styria, Bohemia, Carinthia, Galicia, Salzburg, Moravia, Carniola, and Silesia; silver ore in Bohemia; quicksilver in Carniola; copper ore in Salzburg, Carinthia, Bohemia, and Tyrol; lead ore in Carinthia, Tyrol, Galicia, Bohemia, and Styria; zinc in Carinthia, Tyrol, Galicia, Silesia, Styria, and Bohemia; sulphur in Bukowina, Bohemia, Silesia, Styria, Tyrol; manganese in Bukowina and Carniola; graphite in Bohemia, Lower Austria, Styria, Moravia; petroleum and ozokerit in Galicia; while the largest production of salt is from Galicia, Upper Austria, Styria, and the Coast Land.

In mining (exclusive of petroleum, &c.) there were employed in Austria in 1912, 133,384 men, 5,532 women, 5,921 juveniles, together with 5,689 overseers; total, 150,526; in smelting, in 1912, 8,161 men, 139 women, 314 juveniles; total, 8,614; in salt works, in 1912, 6,578 men, 305 women, 229 juveniles; total, 7,112.

Value of the chief mineral and furnace products in thousands of crowns (24 crowns = 1*l.*):—

—	Common Coal	Lignite	Raw Iron	Lead	Quick-silver	Zinc	Silver	Copper
1890 .	60,802	55,278	54,621	2,799	3,193	2,936	6,395	1,204
1900 .	95,591	112,634	82,304	4,722	2,495	3,164	3,908	1,538
1910 .	139,438	136,117	120,234	5,610	3,423	6,641	4,320	2,018
1913 .	172,334	149,472	143,456	10,706	3,175	10,367	5,264	5,486

The total value of mining and furnace products in five years was as follows in Austria in crowns:—

—	1909	1910	1911	1912	1913
Mining products <sup>1</sup>	317,501,821	315,484,476	320,107,395	352,545,531	371,442,426
Furnace <sup>1</sup>	137,235,740	143,951,194	155,669,109	179,212,612	181,607,752

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of salt and petroleum, &c

Quantities and values of the leading minerals and metallic products, 1913 :

Minerals	Ores, &c.		Metals produced	
	Metric tons	Crowns	Metric tons	Crowns
Gold . . . . .	35,954	719,880	283 <sup>1</sup>	919,778
Silver . . . . .	19,936	3,865,466	54,433 <sup>1</sup>	5,264,916
Copper . . . . .	16,353	1,542,296	3,684	5,986,409
Quicksilver . . . . .	130,608	3,175,455	820	3,878,000
Zinc . . . . .	34,224	2,072,820	19,508	10,366,981
Iron . . . . .	3,039,324	28,886,641	1,757,804	143,467,727
Lead . . . . .	25,751	6,113,751	22,311	10,706,814
Graphite . . . . .	49,450	1,983,807	—	—
Lignite . . . . .	27,378,832	149,472,143	—	—
Coal . . . . .	16,459,888	172,334,415	—	—

<sup>1</sup> Kilogrammes.



In 1916, 17,601,707 metric tons of coal (16,083,000 metric tons in 1915), 23,199,894 metric tons of lignite (22,027,100 in 1915), and 2,584,673 metric tons of coke (1,907,000 in 1915) were produced in Austria.

The Steel production of Austria totalled in 1915, 1,978,802 metric tons as against 1,538,771 metric tons in 1914.

### III. SEA FISHERIES.

Years	No. of Boats		Value caught in crowns		No. of Fishers	
	Summer	Winter	Summer	Winter	Summer	Winter
1909-1910	5,363	4,785	6,626,019	3,225,155	19,049	15,882
1910-1911	5,758	5,324	5,642,720	3,213,527	19,433	16,594
1911-1912	5,962	5,260	6,671,484	3,721,192	20,333	16,498

### IV. MANUFACTURES.

In 1913 there were 17,034 factories in Austria. Of these 3,082 manufactured pottery and glass, 2,756 textiles, 2,370 foods and delicacies, 1,669 woodwork and cane, 1,644 metal, 1,182 machinery and 1,004 chemicals.

There were in the year 1913, 1,069 breweries, producing 21,081,648 hectolitres of beer. In 1912-13 there were 37,879 distilleries which produced 1,602,656 hectolitres of alcohol. In 1913 beet sugar was manufactured in 186 factories employing 72,960 persons and the total production was 1,107,052 metric tons, and in 1913 37 tobacco factories with 37,660 work-people, produced 40,275 metric tons of tobacco to the value of 163,599,718 crowns.

## Shipping and Navigation.

Commercial marine of Austria, January 1 :—

—	Vessels. 1913	Tonnage. 1913	Crews. 1913	Vessels. 1914	Tonnage. 1914	Crews. 1914
Sea-going vessels	192	407,016	5,378	198	451,150	5,787
Coasting vessels.	1,603	35,428	4,878	— <sup>1</sup>	— <sup>1</sup>	— <sup>1</sup>
Fishing vessels, &c. . . . .	14,969	28,808	35,311	— <sup>1</sup>	— <sup>1</sup>	— <sup>1</sup>
Total . . .	16,764	471,252	45,567	—	—	—

<sup>1</sup> Details unobtainable owing to the war conditions.

Of the total (1913) 394 of 422,368 tons were steamers, and 16,370 of 48,884 tons were sailing vessels.

The progress of navigation is shown as follows for Austria alone :—

Year	Entered		Cleared	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
1912	167,113	25,566,314	167,122	25,569,882
1913	173,511	27,877,722	173,377	27,857,112
1914	132,365	19,350,194	132,000	19,071,589

Of the vessels entered and cleared, an average of 92 per cent. and 93 per cent. of the tonnage were Austrian, Italy coming next, and Greece third. At Trieste in 1914, 10,686 vessels of 3,871,346 tons entered, and 14,186 vessels of 5,475,445 tons cleared.

### Internal Communications.

In 1913 the total length of navigable rivers and canals in Austria was for rafts only, 2,390 miles; for vessels and rafts, 1,646 miles; of which 974 miles were navigable for steamers.

The river traffic during three years was as follows :—

Year	Danube Steam Navigation Company			Vereinigte Elbeschiffahrts Gesellschaften-Aktien- gesellschaft.		
	Steam- boats	Tow- boats	Passen- gers (including military)	Goods and Luggage shipped, in metre- centners.	Steam- boats	Tow- boats
1913	142	868	2,205,460	23,109,560	116	353
1914	149	858	2,046,286	17,602,780	—	—
1915	139	859	2,141,105	9,806,940	—	—

The following are railway statistics of Austria in 1913: State lines, 8,244 miles; private companies' lines worked by the State, 532 miles; private companies' lines worked by themselves, 5,673 miles; of foreign companies in Austrian territory, 63 miles, making a total of 14,512 miles; in 1915, 14,747 miles.

The following table shows the traffic on the Austrian railways :—

—	1909	1910	1911	1912
Passengers (in 1,000's)	241,956	227,800	276,643	290,851
Goods carried (in 1,000 tons)	152,186	137,560	146,127	159,210
Receipts (in 1,000L.)	38,089	38,708	43,605	47,368
Working expenses (1,000L.)	30,989	31,437	32,536	35,284

There were, in 1915, 10,126 post offices. Work of the Post Office :—

	1914	1915
No. of postal orders issued	35,402,137	36,923,025
Value in crowns	1,810,783,093	2,036,690,613
No. of postal orders cancelled	36,187,661	40,043,000
Value in crowns	1,894,211,525	2,256,151,174
No. of telegrams despatched	21,047,517	22,599,626
Length of telegraph lines (in miles).	29,554	30,226
wires	153,221	160,725
No. of local telephone systems	1,475	1,486
No. of inter-urban telephone systems	950	958
No. of "                  " calls	6,325,705	7,168,987
Total number of employees	70,171	75,560

In 1914 there were in Austria 1,475 urban telephone systems with 314,792 miles of wire and 950 inter-urban circuits with 10,331 miles of line and 54,098 miles of wire; 396,888,039 conversations were held.

### Money and Credit.

The following table shows the issues from the Austrian mint and the value of notes now in circulation :—

—		1909	1910	1911	1912	1913
		Crowns	Crowns	Crowns	Crowns	Crowns
Gold	Four-ducat . . . . .	8,558,700	9,450,881	735,723	11,692,195	9,569,314
	Single-ducat . . . . .					
	100 kronen, . . . . .	32,215,730	18,281,890	14,160,430	1,300,500	830,760
	Twenty & ten-crown . . . . .					
	Levantine thalers (silver) . . . . .	6,954,100	6,514,100	8,377,200	4,082,200	4,298,500
	(pieces)	(pieces)	(pieces)	(pieces)	(pieces)	(pieces)
Silver	Single-crown . . . . .	—	—	—	8,457,000	9,345,000
	Two crown . . . . .	—	—	—	20,489,000	14,512,008
	Five Kronen . . . . .	17,422,935	—	—	—	—
Nickel	Twenty & ten-heller . . . . .	3,540,000	1,641,144	3,864,416	411,000	—
Bronze	Two and single-heller . . . . .	646,180	787,530	1,184,111	1,755,210	636,460

The following are the savings-bank statistics :—

—		1910	1911	1912
No. of banks . . . . .		669	675	684 <sup>1</sup>
Depositors at end of year . . . . .		4,262,108	4,385,061	4,404,506
Amount deposited at end of year (1,000 crowns) . . . . .		6,045,174	6,359,809	6,416,084

The following are the statistics of the Austrian Post Office savings-banks :—

—		1913	1914	1915
No. of banks . . . . .		7,100	—	—
Depositors at end of year . . . . .		2,300,407	2,277,151	2,335,556
Value of deposits at end of year, in crowns . . . . .		198,510,000	174,040,000	200,390,000

<sup>1</sup> 691 at the end of 1913.

## HUNGARY.

## Constitution and Government.

## I. CENTRAL AND PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT.

The Constitution of the eastern part of the monarchy, or the kingdom of Hungary, including Hungary Proper and Croatia-Slavonia, dates from the occupation of the country by the Magyars, about 891. The first king, Saint Stephen, was crowned in 1000. The first charter or constitutional code is the 'Bulla Aurea' of King Andrew II., granted in 1222, which defined the form of government as an aristocratic monarchy. The Hungarian Constitution has been repeatedly suspended and partially disregarded, until, at the end of the armed struggle of 1849, it was decreed to be forfeited by the nation. This decree was repealed in 1860; and the Emperor-King Francis Joseph I. on June 8, 1867, swore to maintain the Constitution, and was crowned King of Hungary.

The Hungarian Parliament (Országgyűlés) has legislative authority for Hungary, and for Croatia and Slavonia in matters which concern these provinces in common with Hungary Proper. It consists of an Upper House (Főrendiház) and a Lower House (Képviselőház).

The House of Magnates, reformed by an Act passed in 1885, now includes the archdukes who have attained their majority (18 years), those Hungarian princes, counts and barons—if of age (24 years) and paying at least 6,000 crowns a year land tax—whose families possess the right of hereditary peerage (designated by Act of 1885 or having received it since by a special Act); 38 archbishops, bishops, and other dignitaries of the Roman Catholic and Greek Churches; 12 ecclesiastical and lay representatives of the Protestant Confessions; life peers appointed by the Crown not exceeding 50 in number; life peers elected, once for all, by the Upper House; 17 members *ex officio*, being State dignitaries (*barons regni*) and high judges; and lastly, 3 delegates of Croatia-Slavonia, and the Governor of Fiume. In the session of 1912–13 the number of archdukes was 15, and there were 227 hereditary peers holding the property qualification; and 61 life peers appointed by the Crown or chosen by the House of Magnates.

The Lower House or House of Representatives is elected by the vote of all male citizens, of 20 years of age, who pay a small direct tax on house property or land, or on an income varying with occupation; but in all cases low. Certain large classes—professional, scientific, learned, and others—are entitled to vote without other qualifications. The number of the electorate was in 1912 in Hungary Proper, 1,221,415, or 24·9 per cent. of the total civil male population over 20 years. New elections must take place every five years. By the electoral law now in force, the House of Representatives consists of 453 members, of whom 413 are deputies of Hungarian towns and districts, and 40 delegates of Croatia and Slavonia.

Members of the Lower House receive 4,800 crowns (200*l.*) a year, with an allowance of 1,600 crowns (66*l.* 13*s.*) for house rent.

The Parliament is summoned annually by the King at Budapest. The language of the Parliament is Hungarian; but the representatives of Croatia and Slavonia may speak their own language.

Lower House (June 1910):—"National party of work," 255; Independents (in their two sections—Kossuthites, 53; and Justhists, 38), 91; other parties (Social Democrats, Christian Socialists, Farmers), 67.

The executive power of the kingdom is in a responsible ministry, consisting of a presidency and nine departments, namely:—

The Presidency of the Council.—Count Stephen *Tisza*, Privy Councillor, born April 22, 1865; appointed June 10, 1913.

1. The Ministry of Finance.—John *Teleszky*, Privy Councillor, born September 15, 1868; appointed April 22, 1912.

2. The Ministry of the King's Person (*ad latus*).—Erwin Baron *Rosznér-Rosneck*, Privy Councillor.

3. The Ministry of National Defence (Honvédelem).—Alexander von *Szurmayer*, Field-Marshal; appointed February 19, 1917.

4. The Ministry of the Interior.—John *Sándor*, Privy Councillor, born November 14, 1860, appointed June 13, 1913.

5. The Ministry of Education and of Public Worship.—Dr. Adalbert *Fankovich*, Privy Councillor, born April 29, 1865; appointed February 26, 1913.

6. The Ministry of Justice.—Dr. Eugen *Balogh*, Privy Councillor, born May 14, 1864; appointed January 4, 1913.

7. The Ministry of Industry and Commerce.—Baron John *Harkányi*, born April 6, 1859; appointed July 13, 1913.

8. The Ministry of Agriculture.—Baron Emeric *Ghillányi*, Privy Councillor, born 1860; appointed June 10, 1913.

9. The Minister for Croatia and Slavonia.—Emmerich von *Hidvéghety*, appointed January 21, 1916.

The provinces of Croatia and Slavonia have autonomy for home affairs, public instruction, and justice.

The Croatian-Slavonian Provincial Diet meeting annually at Zágráb (Agram), consists of 90 members, elected for five years, representing 21 town districts and 69 rural districts, and of personal voters (not more than half). The electors must have a low property qualification, be of certain professions, or pay a small tax. Personal voters are certain ecclesiastical and political dignitaries, and the members of certain noble families (Magnates) possessing the right by inheritance or by royal nomination. They must pay at least 2,000 crowns of land tax.

At the head of the autonomous provincial government, which has three departments (Interior, Public Instruction and Worship, and Justice), is the Ban, who is responsible to the Provincial Diet and to the Hungarian Prime Minister.

Ban.—Baron Iván *Skerlecz*, Privy Councillor, appointed November 27, 1913.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

In Hungary a distinction is observed between communes which are large or small, or may be townships with regular magistrates, and municipalities, which are regarded as communes of a higher order. The communal electoral right is possessed by every male inhabitant over twenty years of age who for two years has paid the State tax. The representative body is composed half of members elected for six years, and half of persons who pay the highest-taxes. The committee consists of members appointed, in the towns for six years, in the rural communes for three years, with officials appointed for life. The counties and cities invested with similar rights are independent municipalities. Each has its council constituted similarly to the representative body of the communes; and the members are elected also for six years. All electors for the Parliament are qualified to vote. In Budapest they must be able to read and write. The executive is in the hands of the official body of the municipality, who sit and vote with the council.

In Croatia and Slavonia each county has an assembly similar to the Hungarian local representative bodies. The electoral qualification is the same as for the Diet. The municipalities within the county

(except Zágráb and Eszék) send delegates, and the higher county officials also sit and vote. In the rural communes the representative body is the council, elected for three years; in the towns for four years. In the former the executive is in the hands of the magistrates; in the latter, of the municipal council.

### Area and Population.

#### I.—PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The Hungarian dominions, including Croatia and Slavonia, have an area of 325,711 square kilometres, or 125,609 English square miles. At the last four census enumerations the total (civil and military) population was as follows :—

Year	Population	Absolute increase	Yearly increase per cent.
1880	15,739,259	—	—
1890	17,463,791	1,724,532	0·99
1900	19,254,559	1,790,768	0·93
1910	20,886,487	1,631,928	0·85

The following table gives further details :—

Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population, Dec. 31			Population per sq. mile 1910
		1890	1900	1910	
Civil population :					
Hungary Proper . .	109,188	15,162,988	16,721,574	18,142,200	1 6
Croatia and Slavonia .	16,421	2,186,410	2,400,766	2,602,544	159
Hungary . .	125,609	17,349,398	19,122,340	20,744,744	165
Population in active military service :					
Hungary Proper . .	—	98,876	116,681	122,333	—
Croatia and Slavonia .	—	15,517	15,538	19,410	—
Hungary . .	—	114,393	132,219	141,743	—
Total population :					
Hungary Proper . .	109,188	15,261,864	16,838,255	18,264,533	167
Croatia and Slavonia .	16,421	2,201,927	2,416,304	2,621,954	160
Total Hungary . .	125,609	17,463,791	19,254,559	20,886,487	166

In 1910, there were 10,345,333 males and 10,541,154 females.

The ethnical elements of the total population on the basis of language were as follows in 1900 and 1910 (in Hungary including Croatia and Slavonia):—

—	1900	1910	—	1900	1910
Hungarian (Magyar) . .	8,742,901	10,050,575	Ruthenian . . . .	429,447	472,587
German . . . .	2,135,181	2,037,435	Croatian . . . .	1,682,104	1,833,162
Slovak . . . .	2,019,641	1,967,970	Servian . . . .	1,048,645	1,106,471
Roumanian . . . .	2,799,479	2,949,032	Others . . . .	397,761	460,255

The Hungarians in Hungary Proper in 1900 numbered 8,651,520 (51·4 per cent.); and in 1910, 9,944,627 (54·5 per cent.); persons speaking the Hungarian language in Hungary Proper, in 1900, 10,036,249 (59·6 per cent.); and in 1910, 11,820,416 (64·7 per cent.).

There were 278,130 foreign residents in Hungary at the end of 1910, of whom 235,475 were Austrian, 8,655 Germans, 10,612 Italians, 5,640 from Bosnia and Herzegovina, 1,055 French, 2,389 Russians, 998 Swiss, 1,042 British, 1,674 Turks, and 10,590 others.

Population (1910) according to occupations: *see STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK* for 1916, p. 709.

The town population of Hungary in 1890 numbered 2,821,563; in 1900 3,431,641; and in 1910, 3,959,289.

## II. MOVEMENT OF POPULATION.

Births, deaths and marriages:—

Year	Total Births (including Still-births)	Stillborn	Illegitimate (including Still-births)	Marriages	Deaths (including Still-births)	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1911	747,916	15,149	69,439	193,482	539,645	208,271
1912	782,231	16,340	72,230	182,373	508,062	274,169
1913	751,517	—	—	195,030	500,875	250,642

Births in 1914, 630,407; in 1915, 423,000; in 1916, 333,551. Deaths in 1914, 435,433; in 1915, 469,902; in 1916, 428,057.

The percentage of stillborn to total births in Hungary is 2·1 in 1912. The rate of illegitimacy is 9·2 per cent. of the whole.

Emigration statistics for 6 years:—

Year	Total emigrants	To America	To Rumania	Year	Total emigrants	To America	To Rumania
1908	52,942	38,214	6,457	1911	64,057	53,502	5,586
1909	113,315	101,421	6,639	1912	104,663	92,664	7,291
1910	96,324	85,248	5,451	1913	81,301	69,263	7,845

## III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS, WITH POPULATION.

1910			1910			1910		
Budapest	880,371		Kolozsvár	60,808		Makó		34,918
Szeged	118,328		Ujpest	55,197		Szatmár-Németi		34,892
Szabadka	94,610		Miskolcz	51,459		Cegléd		33,942
Debreczen	92,729		Pécs	49,822		Sopron		33,932
Zágráb (Zagreb)	79,038		Fiume	49,806		Mjvidék		33,590
Pozsony	78,223		Győr	44,300		Nagyszeben		33,489
Temesvár	72,555		Kassa	44,211		Szentes		31,593
Kecskemét	66,834		Békéscsaba	42,599		Eszék (Osiek)		31,388
Nagy-Váradi	64,169		Brassó	41,056		Erzsébetfalva		30,970
Arad	63,166		Nyiregyháza	38,198		Szombathely		30,947
Hódmező-Vásárhely	62,445		Székesfehérvár	36,625		Zombor		30,593
			Kiskunfélegyháza	34,924		Kispest		30,212

## Religion.

There is perfect equality among all legally recognised religions. These are:—The Roman and Greek Catholic, the Evangelical (Augsburg and Helvetian), the Unitarian, the Greek-Oriental, the Gregorian-Armenian, the

Baptist (since 1905), the Jewish, and the Mohammedan (since 1916). Each has the independent administration of its own affairs.

The following figures relate to 1912:—

Priests secular (not including bishops, canons, vicars, provosts, &c.):—		Members of orders:—	
		Roman Catholic	Male
Roman Catholic Church	6,665	Catholic	Female
Greek Catholic Church	2,424	Greek Catholic (male)	
Greek Oriental Church	2,861	Greek Oriental (male)	
		Protestant clergy	
		Jewish clergy	

The following table gives the division of the total population according to religion on the basis of the census of 1910:—

Religion	Number	Per cent. of pop.
Roman Catholics	10,888,138	52·1
Greek Catholics	2,025,508	9·7
Evangelical Helv.	2,621,329	12·6
Evangelical Augs.	1,340,143	6·4
Greek Oriental	2,987,163	14·3
Unitarians	74,296	0·3
Jews	932,458	4·5
Others	17,452	0·1
Total	20,886,487	100·0

### Instruction.

Public education in Hungary comprises the following grades:—(1) Infant schools; (2) elementary schools; (3) middle or secondary schools, gymnasia and realschools (in Croatia and Slavonia, realgymnasia); (4) preparatory and training institutions for infant-school teachers and male and female teachers; (5) academies (high schools) of law; (6) institutions for religious education; (7) universities; (8) polytechnica (technical high schools). The schools for special subjects, such as agricultural, industrial, commercial, mining, and military schools, are for the greater part administered by the competent ministries, while the philanthropic and artistic schools are placed under the authority of the Ministry of Public Instruction.

The progress of elementary education in Hungary in two intercensal periods is shown in the following statement:—

Civil Population	1890	1900	1910 <sup>1</sup>
Read and write	7,326,372	9,483,930	1,775,204
Read only	557,854	507,034	
Neither read nor write	9,465,172	9,131,376	9,111,283
Total	17,349,398	19,122,340	20,886,487

<sup>1</sup> Civil and military population.

School attendance is compulsory for children of six to twelve years, the industrial law of 1884 requires special courses for apprentices; and by the law of 1891, children from three to six years of age may be sent to infant schools, unless otherwise provided for.

Every parish or commune is bound to maintain an infant school. There were in 1912 altogether 2,885 infants' schools with 252,756 infants, and 10 training colleges for nurses.

Primary education is of three grades:—(1) Elementary schools; (2) high



primary schools for boys and girls separately, with, respectively, a three and two years' course for commercial or industrial education, and closely associated with the sixth class of the elementary school ; (3) the so-called 'burgher' schools (Polgári iskolák) for boys and girls separately, with, respectively, a six and a four years' course, are connected with the fourth class of the elementary school. There are also high schools for girls mostly supported by the State.

Every parish or commune is bound to have a school if the number of children of school age is thirty. For the support of the elementary schools every commune can levy an additional tax of 5 per cent. on the direct State taxes.

In the gymnasia and realschools (in Croatia and Slavonia, the realgymnasia) the curriculum extends over eight years. They are maintained by the State, by the larger communes, or (in the case of the denominational schools) by ecclesiastical foundations, with sometimes a subvention from the State. There were in 1911-1912, 192 gymnasia, with 3,971 teachers and 66,863 pupils ; 43 real schools, with 1,044 teachers and 14,938 pupils.

There are five universities maintained by the State, each comprising four faculties, viz., theology, law, medicine, philosophy (the university of Zágráb is without the faculty of medicine) : the university of Budapest, with 412 professors, &c., and 6,962 students ; the University of Kolozsvár, with 137 professors and 2,157 students ; the University of Zágráb (Agram), with 97 professors and 1,096 students in 1912, and the Universities of Pozsony (Pressburg) and Debreczen—the last two having been founded in 1912. There are also 47 theological colleges, viz., 29 Catholic, 4 Greek Catholic, 4 Greek Oriental, 9 Protestant, and 1 Jewish, with a total of 296 professors and 2,007 students ; and 10 law schools with 123 professors and 1,386 students. The technical high school (polytechnicum) in Budapest has 169 professors and 1,868 students. There were, in 1912, 66 institutes for agriculture, 673 for industries of all kinds, 187 for commerce, 55 for art and music, 6 for mining, 15 for military training, with 35,634 students and 3,568 teachers. There were of the 673 industrial schools, 599 for apprentices, with 4,378 teachers and 101,999 pupils ; of the 187 commercial schools, 99 for apprentices, with 522 teachers and 6,743 pupils. The number of pupils at elementary schools was 2,754,422 ; at middle schools, 86,378 ; at higher city schools (polgári iskolák), 98,125. Of the school children (in proper Hungary) 1,088,943 were Magyar (Hungarian). Of the 20,255 elementary schools, 13,270 were Magyar ; 458 German ; 403 Slovaks ; 2,257 Rumanian ; 1,821 Croatian and Sero ; other languages, 79. The number of teachers in elementary schools was 36,870.

In 1912, 2,067 periodicals of various kinds were published in Hungary, 416 being political papers. Of the whole, 1,550 were in Hungarian (81·02 per cent. in Hungarian proper), 76 in Hungarian with another language, 167 in German, the rest being in Slovakish, Croatian, Servian, Ruthenian, French, Italian, &c.

### Justice and Crime.

In Hungary the ordinary judicial authorities are :—

The Royal Supreme Court (kir. Kuria) in Budapest and the Supreme Court of Justice (Table of Septemvirs) in Zágráb (Agram), of the highest instance in all civil and criminal matters ; 12 Royal Tables (királyi táblák) of second instance. As courts of first instance, 76 county courts (törvényszékek) with collegiate judgements ; 458 district courts (járásbíróságok) with single judges ; 15 jury courts, (sajtóbíróságok) for press offences, besides an army special court.

There are 11 penal establishments in Hungary for males, and 1 for females.

There have been convicted in Hungary proper for offences falling under the competence of the county courts and of the district courts 125,465 persons in 1911; and 128,435 in 1912; for offences within the competence of the administrative authorities, 543,764 in 1911, and 619,390 in 1912. In Croatia-Slavonia the number of the convicted at the county courts was 3,223 in 1911; at the district courts 30,368 in 1911.

### Pauperism.

In Hungary poor relief falls within the province of the Ministry of the Interior, but in the main is left to communal administration. In the smaller communes orphans and the indigent are cared for by official guardians and overseers while in the larger there are poor-houses, the funds being mostly derived from fines and taxes. The number of asylums for paupers and orphans is about 300. The Church and charitable societies also render assistance, and several millions of crowns are annually bestowed in legacies and gifts towards benevolent purposes.

### Finance.

Expenditure and revenue in thousands of crowns:—

	1910	1911	1912	1913 1	1914 2	1914-15
Expenditure	1,901,666	1,768,379	2,013,261	2,072,754	1,110,901	2,264,096
Revenue	2,074,549	1,830,779	1,954,877	2,072,809	1,072,824	2,264,157

1 Estimates.

2 Estimates for 6 months.

Budget estimates for the year 1914-15:—

REVENUE.			
Ordinary revenue:	Crowns		Crowns
Direct taxes . . . . .	326,077,000	Railways . . . . .	496,000,000
Indirect taxes . . . . .	758,214,781	Miscellaneous items . . . . .	80,519,787
State properties and undertakings . . . . .	170,609,045	Total ordinary . . . . .	1,953,605,613
Post Office Savings Bank . . . . .	10,995,000	Extraordinary revenue . . . . .	310,552,270
Post and Telegraphs . . . . .	111,280,000	Grand total . . . . .	2,264,157,883 (94,339,745L.)
EXPENDITURE.			
Ordinary expenditure:	Crowns		Crowns
Civil list . . . . .	11,300,000	Ministry <i>ad latus</i> . . . . .	223,766
Cabinet Chancery . . . . .	201,529	for Croatia . . . . .	125,800
Parliament . . . . .	4,824,049	of the Interior . . . . .	119,439,591
Common expenditure . . . . .	125,127,974	of Finance . . . . .	285,627,567
Pensions . . . . .	45,044,728	of Commerce . . . . .	519,438,580
National debt . . . . .	262,191,456	of Agriculture . . . . .	82,474,286
Debts of guaranteed railways now taken over by the State . . . . .	24,313,082	of Instruction and Public Worship . . . . .	132,620,763
Guaranteed railway interests . . . . .	5,446,186	Ministry of Justice . . . . .	60,041,985
Loans chargeable on separate Departments . . . . .	8,578,237	of National Defence . . . . .	78,823,603
Administration of Croatia . . . . .	32,500,000	Total of all ordinary expenses . . . . .	1,878,270,912
Accountant-General's office . . . . .	483,917	Transitory expenditure . . . . .	150,430,192
High Court of Administration . . . . .	842,569	Investments, total of . . . . .	235,392,426
Minister-Presidency . . . . .	1,927,116	Grand total . . . . .	2,264,096,880 (94,837,868L.)

The provisional war budgets gave no information as to probable income or expenditure. The bill for the 1917 war budget was introduced into the Hungarian parliament on December 7, 1916.

Debt of Hungary in thousands of crowns :—

—	1907	1908	1909	1910	1911	1912
Consolidated debt	3,485,780	3,564,974	3,834,939	4,083,872	4,195,845	4,315,820
Annuities . . . . .	1,067,909	1,058,758	1,048,312	1,038,776	1,026,609	1,013,640
Debts of various Min- istries . . . . .	198,985	179,572	192,125	194,680	184,504	191,110
Arrears outstanding : In cash . . . . .	721,515	723,873	774,518	752,412	796,965	888,349
In papers or value . .	173,598	184,911	182,999	175,586	186,941	183,927
Total . . . . .	5,647,787	5,712,088	6,032,893	6,245,326	6,390,864	6,592,846

## Production and Industry.

### I.—AGRICULTURE AND FORESTRY.

The cultivation of the soil is the chief industry of Hungary, since (if we include the forests) it furnishes employment to 68·4 per cent. of the population. According to the census of 1900, 12,977,419 persons are supported by agriculture properly so-called ; 11,864 persons by dairy work, sheep breeding, and poultry ; 43,954 persons by market gardening and horticulture ; 132,399 by forestry, the chase, and charcoal-burning, and 9,447 by other agricultural occupations.

The total area of all the holdings in 1912 was 32,494,267 hectares (80,260,239 acres), and the different branches of culture were distributed as follows :—

Branch of culture (1912)	Hectares	Percentage of area
Arable land . . . . .	14,003,348	43·09
Gardens . . . . .	431,277	1·33
Meadows . . . . .	3,156,335	9·71
Pastures . . . . .	3,941,734	12·13
Vineyards . . . . .	321,386	0·99
Woodlands . . . . .	8,884,033	27·34
Reed-bank . . . . .	63,831	0·20
Infertile area . . . . .	1,692,323	5·21
Totals . . . . .	32,494,267	100·00

The estimated production of crops in Hungary in 1915 is as follows :—Wheat, 81,111,000 cwts., or 43·9 per cent. above last year's production ; rye, 22,735,000 cwts., an increase of 7·2 per cent. ; barley, 23,790,000 cwts., a decrease of 14·9 per cent. ; oats, 22,891,000 cwts., a decrease of 7·4 per cent. ; and maize, 92,835,000 cwt., an increase of 7·8 per cent.

The fruit crops of Hungary in 1913 are estimated as follows, in pounds :—Apples, 88,184,000 ; apricots, 23,659,800 ; grapes (for table), 22,046,000 ; peaches, 6,613,800 ; pears, 24,250,600 ; plums, 110,230,000 ; quinces, 1,102,300.

In 1912 the tobacco crop grown on 121,730 acres yielded 67,993 metric tons. The wine production in 1913 was 145,296,300 gallons. The sugar yield in 1916–17 was 2,120,000 metric cwts, the beet yield being 14,960,000 metric cwts. Hops in 1915 grown on 7,062 acres produced 4,667,000 pounds ; in 1914, the quantity was 5,333,000 pounds.

In Hungary there were (April, 1913) 2,005,019 horses, 905 mules, 16,157 asses, 6,206,867 cattle (including 161,683 buffaloes), 6,659,858 sheep, 6,824,657 pigs, 268,752 goats, and 607,986 beehives. The export of horses, cattle, and sheep far exceeds the imports.

In silk culture 66,280 families were engaged in 1912, compared with 1,059 in 1879. The produce of cocoons (1912) was 1,298 metric tons, the value being 110,819*l*.

In Hungary proper the inhabitants of 11,392 communes were engaged (1912) in rearing bees, which produced 2,679 metric tons of honey, and 163 metric tons of wax, of the value of 125,238*l*.

There are 64 agricultural institutions in Hungary with (1912) 2,408 pupils.

The total area under forest was in Hungary (1912), 8,948,875 hectares, of which 2,308,195 hectares are under oak, 4,695,883 hectares under beech, and 1,944,797 hectares under pine. The forests are mostly situated in the Carpathians and between the rivers Drava and Save.

## II.—MINING.

In Hungary were employed in mining and smelting works (1912) 72,352 men, 1,429 women, and 4,400 children, total, 78,181 persons; in salt works, 2,438 men, 1 woman, and 411 children, total, 2,850 persons.

Value of the principal mineral and furnace products in thousand crowns:

Mineral and furnace products	Thousand crowns				
	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914
Gold . . .	9,960	10,469	9,354	9,586	8,804
Silver . . .	1,079	907	1,023	820	830
Iron ore . . .	13,628	13,334	15,379	5,816	4,228
Pig iron . . .	40,987	43,848	46,447	51,116	40,254
Coal . . .	16,679	15,481	16,904	14,430	13,448
Lignite . . .	71,494	77,200	80,697	88,256	81,715

The steel production of Hungary totalled in 1915, 638,267 metric tons (623,468 in 1914).

## III.—MANUFACTURES.

In 1911-12 there were 84 breweries which brewed 64,589,575 gallons of beer; 58,587 distilleries, which produced 26,054,180 gallons of alcohol; 25 active sugar factories employing 20,763 workpeople, and yielding 424,048 metric tons of sugar. The number of tobacco manufactories (tobacco manufacturing being a State monopoly) was (in 1912) 22, occupying 20,309 workpeople and producing 637 million cigars and 2,374 million cigarettes. The number of mills (including Croatia and Slavonia) was (1906) 20,726, of which 2,040 were steam-mills, 183 mills driven by steam and water, 16,590 water-mills 562 motor mills, 700 wind-mills, and 651 tread-mills.

## Commerce.

The special commerce of Hungary for five years was as follows (in thousands of pounds sterling):—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914 <sup>1</sup>	1915 <sup>1</sup>
Imports . . .	1,000 <i>l</i> .	1,000 <i>l</i> .	1,000 <i>l</i> .	1,000 <i>l</i> .	1,000 <i>l</i> .
Exports . . .	86,755	92,173	84,535	42,620	27,033
	76,270	82,960	78,193	35,512	28,233

<sup>1</sup> First six months only.

## Chief imports and exports (in thousands of crowns):—

Imports	1912	1913	Exports.	1912	1913
Cotton and cotton wares	311,298	280,081	Cereals, flour, &c. . . .	637,004	562,684
Machinery and instruments . . . . .	120,682	78,960	Fruit, vegetables and plants . . . . .	56,626	74,818
Wool and woollen goods.	167,464	154,507	Live-stock . . . . .	304,477	321,236
Iron and ironware . . . . .	146,244	116,570	Beverages . . . . .	88,477	72,327
Leather and leather goods	129,681	123,907	Animal products . . . .	87,776	92,490
Wood, coal and peat . . . .	123,505	129,554	Sugar . . . . .	111,595	109,097
Made-up goods . . . . .	123,192	118,747	Wood, coal and peat . . .	93,881	90,177
Metal and metal goods . . .	76,005	63,628	Matches and fuses . . .	13,173	15,309
Cereals, flour, &c. . . . .	90,958	72,053	Grease . . . . .	43,558	46,350
Grease . . . . .	23,685	20,384	Leather and leather goods	37,304	36,368
Silk and silken goods . . . .	56,228	52,935	Iron and ironware . . . .	30,389	28,918
Precious metals . . . . .	77,818	68,746	Chemical substances . . .	29,495	27,437

In Hungary the values are fixed annually by a permanent commission, comprising merchants and a few representatives of industry and agriculture, with the approval of the Ministries of Finance, Commerce, Agriculture, and other authorities. In general, gross values are taken, and they are determined according to the value the goods represent at crossing of the frontier.

## Shipping and Navigation.

The commercial marine of Hungary in 1912:—

	Number of vessels	Tonnage	Crews
Sea-going vessels . . . . .	68	127,965	1,518
Coasting-vessels . . . . .	160	10,730	753
Fishing vessels, &c. . . . .	305	594	860
Total . . . . .	533	139,289	3,131

Of the total number of vessels 133 of 137,416 tons were steamers, and 400 of 1,873 tons were sailing vessels.

The progress of navigation is shown as follows:—

Year	Entered		Cleared	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
1910	35,120	4,552,114	35,113	4,566,755
1911	37,250	4,664,645	37,210	4,651,998
1912	33,771	4,713,866	33,779	4,728,424

## Internal Communications.

In 1913 the total length of navigable rivers and canals in Hungary was 3,727 miles, of which 2,177 miles were navigable for steamers.

The river traffic of Hungary during five years was as follows:—

Year	Number of steamboats <sup>1</sup>	Number of passengers carried <sup>2</sup>	Goods carried in tons <sup>2</sup>
1910	149	2,175,481	4,150,424
1911	166	2,443,353	4,744,130
1912	190	2,443,221	5,095,321

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive the Danube Steam Navigation Company.

<sup>2</sup> Inclusive the Hungarian traffic of the Danube Steam Navigation Company.

In 1912, the public roads of the Kingdom of Hungary had a length of 59,431 miles.

The following are railway statistics for 1912:—

Length of lines:—State lines, 5,061 miles (5,495 miles, December 31, 1915); Companies' lines worked by the State, 6,170 miles; Companies' lines worked by companies, 2,102 miles; total length, 13,333 miles, in 1915, 13,671 miles. Capital expenditure (1,000*l.*), 194,906; passengers carried (1,000's), 164,008; goods carried (1,000 tons), 83,629; receipts (1,000*l.*), 24,050; working expenses (1,000*l.*), 15,171. For the year 1915-16, the revenue from passenger traffic was 11,225,328*l.* and from goods traffic, 13,926,877*l.*

The following are statistics of the Hungarian post-office for three years:—

—	1912	1913	1914
Number of offices . . . . .	6,489	6,610	6,774
Letters and post-cards (1,000's) . . . . .	605,974	647,649	689,535
Newspapers (1,000's) . . . . .	221,045	—	—
Samples and printed packets (1,000's) . . . . .	126,886	141,726	152,455
Money and postal orders (1,000's) . . . . .	31,617	35,157	32,460
„ „ value (1,000 <i>l.</i> ) . . . . .	79,579	—	—
Parcels and money letters (1,000's) . . . . .	39,665	—	49,250

In 1914 there were in Hungary 5,380 telegraph offices and 16,740 miles of telegraph line with 103,540 miles of wire; number of messages, 15,470,000. In 1914 there were 2,535 urban telephone systems, with altogether 17,475 miles of line and 251,342 miles of wire, by which 212,382,000 conversations were held.

### Money and Credit.

Coinage of the Hungarian mint (in thousands of crowns):—

—	1908	1909	1910	1911	1912
	1,000 crowns	1,000 crowns	1,000 crowns	1,000 crowns	1,000 crowns
Gold :					
20-crown . . . . .	2,770	9,175	1,705	1,256	4,218
10-crown . . . . .	5,090	5,738	13,618	18,284	7,386
Silver . . . . .	9,715	5,295	1,207	6	12,006
Nickel . . . . .	4,036	1,722	4	5	5
Bronze . . . . .	330	382	107	6	4

On December 31, 1912, there were in Hungary 2,033 savings-banks and other banks with a total nominal capital of 1,641,054 crowns; mortgage-banks with nominal capital of 15,200,000 crowns; and 3,964 co-operative banks.

The following are statistics of the post-office savings-banks:—

—	1909	1910	1911	1912
No. of banks . . . . .	4,487	4,487	4,555	4,588
Depositors at end of year . . . . .	727,146	775,970	823,251	836,143
Value of deposits at end of year, in crowns . . . . .	98,554,000	107,853,000	116,522,000	108,295,000

## Diplomatic Representatives.

Diplomatic relations were broken off between the two countries by the declaration of war by Great Britain on Austria-Hungary on August 12, 1914. At that date His Excellency Count Albert Mensdorff-Pouilly-Dietrichstein was Austrian Ambassador in London, and the Rt. Hon. Sir Maurice de Bunsen, G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., C.B., British Ambassador in Vienna.

## BOSNIA AND HERZEGOVINA.

**Government.**—The Provinces of Bosnia and Herzegovina were, by the Treaty of Berlin (July 13, 1878), handed over to the Austro-Hungarian Government for administration and military occupation. By autograph letter of October 5, 1908, addressed to the Premiers of the two States, the sovereignty of the Emperor-King Francis Joseph I. was extended over these two provinces. The direction of their administration is exercised by the Bosnian Bureau, entrusted to the common Austro-Hungarian Finance Minister in Vienna in the name of the Emperor-King.

*Common Minister of Finance and Administrator.*—Baron Stephen Burian.

*Governor* (resident in Sarajevo).—General Stephen von Sarkotich.

The chief authority in the province itself, with its seat in Sarajevo, is the provincial government (*Landesregierung*), in six departments, for internal affairs, finance, justice, matters of political economy, instruction and public works. For administration purposes there are 6 district (*Kreis*) and 54 county (*Bezirk*) authorities. The new Constitution was proclaimed on February 20, 1910. The Diet chosen by universal suffrage is competent to deal with provincial finance, taxes, railways, police, public works and civil and criminal law, subject to Austrian or Hungarian veto. There are 3 divisions of the electorate. The electors of the First Division are subdivided according to their qualification and the nature and amount of the taxes paid and in all three divisions the number of representatives in the Diet is fixed according to the number of the inhabitants professing each religion. The Jews have 1 seat, the Roman Catholics 16, the Mohammedans 24, and the Orthodox 31 seats. The Government appoints, besides, 20 members, 4 representing the authorities, 16 others being spiritual heads of the Orthodox, the Mohammedan, the Roman Catholic, and the Jewish religious organisations; total, 72 elected members and 20 nominated. The President and Vice-Presidents of the Assembly are appointed by the Emperor each Session, each religion being represented and holding the Presidency in turn.

**Area and Population.**—Bosnia and Herzegovina contain six districts (*Kreise*), with an area of 19,768 square miles. Population, 1910, 1,898,044 (994,852 males and 903,192 females). Estimated population, Dec. 31, 1912, 1,962,411, of whom there were: Mohammedans, 626,649; Servian Orthodox, 856,158; Roman Catholic, 451,686; Evangelical, 6,734; Greek Catholic, 8,605; Jews, 12,798; There was an increase in 1910 of 329,952 on the census of 1895, or 21·04 per cent.

The nationality is Croato-Servian, only in the greater towns there are Spanish Jews, and here and there gipsies and colonists of different nationality. The most populous towns are the capital, Sarajevo, with 51,919; Mostar, 16,392; Banja Luka, 14,800; and Tuzla, 11,333 (1910).

Vital statistics for 3 years were as follows :—

Year	Marriages	Births		Deaths	Net Increase
		Living	Dead		
1911	20,763	76,693	213	49,622	27,071
1912	16,323	81,994	178	48,416	33,578
1913	—	82,333	210	54,473	27,860

Of the number of living births (1913), 43,427 were boys and 38,906 girls.

**Instruction.**—In 1912 there were 6 gymnasia, 2 *Realschule*, 1 military college, 11 advanced schools for girls, 9 commercial schools, 544 elementary schools, 1,246 lower and 94 reformed Mohammedan schools, 1 Servian Orthodox, and 1 Roman Catholic seminary for priests, 38 Mohammedan schools for higher religious instruction, 3 training colleges for teachers, and a college for Mohammedan judges. Technical and industrial schools exist in most of the larger towns, and in the village schools the teaching of practical agriculture has been introduced. Elementary education is free, and under certain circumstances compulsory.

**Justice.**—There is an upper court of justice in Sarajevo, the 6 district (Kreis) courts and 53 county (Bezirk) courts of first instance. In every district court (Kreisgericht) and county court (Bezirksgericht) there are 2 assessors taken from the people to advise the judge in criminal causes

**Finance.**—The provisional budget estimates for 1916-17 were :—Revenue, 118,596,602 crowns ; total expenditure, 118,573,512 crowns.

The chief items of revenue are receipts from tobacco and railways ; those of expenditure are for railways, public worship and instruction, and troops.

**Production and Industry.**—The agricultural population in 1910 numbered 1,668,587 or 87·9 per cent. of the whole, but agriculture is still in a low state of development, though the soil is very fertile. Forest land occupies 49·8 per cent. of the whole area. Tobacco, an important crop, is a Government monopoly. In 1912, 1,648 metric tons of tobacco (value, 3,678,379 crowns ; 24 crowns = *fl.*) were exported. Maize (217,000 tons in 1912), wheat (81,000 tons in 1912), barley (62,000 tons in 1912), oats (69,000 tons in 1912), rye (11,000 tons in 1912), millet and buckwheat, potatoes (95,000 tons in 1912), flax, and hemp are cultivated. Both provinces have superabundance of fruit. In 1911 about 13,000 tons of dried plums and marmalade were exported, valued at 7,560,851 crowns.

The wine produced in Herzegovina is of good quality. Sugar-beet is cultivated, and there is a sugar factory at Usora, near Doboj. Silk-culture has been introduced. Timber is exported. Cattle-grazing and sheep-farming are important. In Bosnia and Herzegovina in 1910 there were 221,981 horses, 1,308,930 cattle, 1,393,068 goats, 2,499,422 sheep, and 527,271 swine.

Minerals are abundant ; mining is now carried on (mainly by the Government) for iron and copper, manganese, chromium, quicksilver, and coal. In 1915 the output of coal was 7,988,916 metric cwt. (8,068,310 in 1914), of iron ore 1,104,095 metric cwt. (1,788,301 in 1914), of manganese



104,221 metric cwts. (41,200 in 1914), of pig iron 257,009 metric cwts. (440,780 in 1914), of steel ingots 189,333 metric cwts. (285,203 in 1914), of rolled iron 140,192 metric cwts. (227,793 in 1914). There are salt-pits at Tuzla, and an ammoniac soda factory. In 1915 the output of salt was 1,465,354 hectolitres (1,577,248 in 1914). The total value of the output of the mining industry in 1915 was 7,700,000 crowns (6,670,000 in 1914). There are various factories for chemicals, sugar, timber, plum drying, matches, and sundry minor products.

**Commerce and Communications.**—Bosnia and Herzegovina belong to the Austro-Hungarian customs territory; their export to Austria-Hungary and foreign countries in 1912 was estimated at 130,179,153 crowns, and their import at 174,713,655 crowns.

A law providing for the exclusive application of the metric system passed through the Diet in November, 1910. Before that date, from 1878 onwards, the metric system of weights and measures was in use side by side with the Turkish system.

There were in 1915 956 miles of railway. There were in 1914 2,202 miles of telegraph lines, and 6,625 miles of wire. Post- and telegraph-offices, 249; messages, 1,383,600. The telephone service had in 1914, 119 miles of line and 990 miles of wire.

In 1914 there were transmitted 35,831,000 letters and postcards, and 11,342,000 pieces of printed matters, samples, and newspapers.

A post-office savings bank for Bosnia-Herzegovina was opened in July, 1911.

Military service is compulsory over 21 years of age. The native troops comprise 4 infantry regiments, 4 battalion *cadre* of reserve, 4 sections of train, 1 battalion of jägers, with a total of 7,200 men, on peace footing.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference.

### 1. AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.—OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Publications are issued at Vienna relating to the Austro-Hungarian Army, Navy, Commerce, Money and Credit, and General Statistics of the two States.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.—AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.

*Apponyi* (A.), *Die rechtliche Natur der Beziehungen zwischen Oesterreich und Ungarn*. Vienna, 1911.

*Baedeker's Guide Books: Austria-Hungary, including Dalmatia and Bosnia*. 11th ed. Leipzig, 1911.—*The Eastern Alps*. 12th ed. Leipzig, 1911.

*Colquhoun* (A. R. & E.), *The Whirlpool of Europe*. London, 1907.

*Compass, Finanzielles Jahrbuch für Oesterreich-Ungarn gegründet von Gustav Leonhardt, herausgeg. von Rudolf Hanel*. Annual. Vienna.

*Ozoernig* (Freiherr von), *Ethnographie der Oesterreichischen Monarchie*, 3 vols. Wien 1855-57.

*Drage* (Geoffrey), *Austria-Hungary*. London, 1900.

*Eisenmann* (L.), *Le Compromis Austro-Hongrois de 1867*. Paris, 1904.

*Freytag* (G.), *Exportatlas für Welthandel und Industrie*. Fol. Vienna, 1900.—*Handatlas für die politische und gerichtliche Verwaltung in der Oesterr.-Ung. Monarchie*. Vienna, 1901.

*Friedjung* (Heinrich), *Oesterreich von 1848-1860*. 2 vols. Stuttgart, 1912.

*Grunzel* (J.), *Handelspolitik und Ausgleich in Oesterreich-Ungarn*. Vienna, 1912.

*Heiderich* (H.), and *Schilder* (S.), *Oesterreich-Ungarn als Wirtschaftsgebiet*. Vienna, 1912.

*Hickmann* (A. L.), *Die geistige und materielle Entwicklung Oesterreich-Ungarns im XIX. Jahrh.* Wien, 1900.—*Das Verhältnis Oesterreichs zu Ungarn*. Vienna, 1901.

*Kellner* (L.), *Arnold* (Paula) and *Delisle* (A. L.), *Austria of the Austrians, and Hungary of the Hungarians*. London, 1914.

*Leger* (L.), *Histoire de l'Autriche-Hongrie*, 4th ed. Paris, 1895. [Eng. Trans. of 1st ed. by Mrs. Birkbeck Hill. London, 1889.]

- Leipnik* (F. L.), *The Foreign Policy of Austria-Hungary (1866-1915)*. London, 1915.
- Mayer* (F. M.), *Geschichte der österreichisch-ungarischen Monarchie*. Wien, 1894.
- Milton* (G. E.), *Austria-Hungary*. London, 1914.
- Neisser* (Dr. Karl), Editor, *Chronik, volkswirtschaftliche parlamentarische und politische der Oesterreich-Ungarische Monarchie*. 1st Year, 1912. Annual. Vienna.
- Die öst.-ung. Monarchie in Wort und Bild, auf Anregung des Kronprinzen Rudolf* Wien, 1886-1902.
- Oesterreichisch-Ungarische Revue*. Redigirt von J. B. Meyer. Wien
- Offermann*, *Das Verhältnis Ungarns zu Oesterreich*. Wien, 1902.
- Peucker* (Dr. Karl), *Karte von Süd-Ost Europa*. (4 Edition.) Mit statistischen Tabellen. Wien, 1913.
- Phillimore* (L.). *In the Carpathians*. London, 1912.
- Plason de la Woestyne* (R. A. de), *Recueil de traités et conventions conclu par l'Austriche Hongrie avec les puissances étrangères*. Vienna, 1908.
- Rausch* (K.), *Oesterreich-Ungarn in und nach dem Kriege*. Vienna and Leipzig, 1916.
- Schmid* (Dr. F.), *Das Heeresrecht der österr.-ung. Monarchie*. Wien und Leipzig, 1903.
- Schneider* (F.), *Die Wiedergeburt eines einheitlichen Kaisertums Oesterreichs*. Wien, 1913.
- Seton-Watson* (R. W.), *The Southern Slav Question and the Hapsburg Monarchy*, London, 1911.
- Sirgert* (R.), *Zolltrennung und Zolleinheit: die Geschichte der oesterreichisch-ungarischen Zwischenzolllinie*. Vienna, 1915.
- Sosnosky* (T.), *Die Politik im Habsburgerreiche*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1912.
- Steed* (Henry W.), *The Hapsburg Monarchy*. New Edition. London, 1914.
- Turba* (Dr. G.), *Die pragmatische Sanktion*. Wien, 1913.
- Umlauf* (F.), *Die österreichisch-ungarische Monarchie*. 3d. ed. Vienna, 1896.
- Whitman* (Sidney), *The Realm of the Habsburgs*. London, 1893.
- Wittmayer* (Dr. L.), *Staats- und völkerrechtliche Rückblicke auf den Ausgleich*. Vienna, 1908.
- Zolger* (Ivan), *Der staatsrechtliche Ausgleich zwischen Oesterreich und Ungarn*. Munich, 1911.

## AUSTRIA.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The publications of the Central Departments and of the Administrations of the various kingdoms and countries represented in the Reichsrath, dealing with Agriculture; Commerce and Industry, Labour, &c.; National Defence; Finance and Public Debt; Worship and Instruction; Justice and Crime; Mines; Public Works; Railways, Posts and Telegraphs; Money, Banks &c.

*Oesterreichische Statistik*, published by the K.K. Statistischen Zentral Kommission in Vienna. New Series. Annual.

*Kataster der Anstalten und Einrichtungen für Kinderschul- und Jugendfürsorge*. Wien, k.k. statistische Zentral Kommission.

*Statistische Rückblicke aus Oesterreich*. Wien, k.k. statistische Zentral Kommission, 1913.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Baker* (J.), *Austria: Her People and their Homeland*. London, 1912.

*Bartsch* (A.), *Das Österreichische allgemeine Grundbuchsgesetz in seiner praktischen Anwendung*. Wien, 1902.

*Battiste* (Cesare), *Il Trentino, cenni geografici, storici, economici, con un' appendice su l'Alto Adige*. Novara, 1915.

*Bernacik* (Dr. E.), *Die österreichischen Verfassungsgesetze*. Vienna, 1911.

*Bienaimé* (G.), *La Diète de Galicie, ses tendances autonomiques*. Paris, 1910.

*Capek* (T.), *Bohemia under Hapsburg Misrule*. London, 1915.

*Charmatz* (Rich.), *Oesterreichs innere Geschichte, 1848-1907*. Leipzig, 1909.

*Davidson* (L. Marion), *Gates of the Dolomites*. London, 1912.

*Davis* (Dr. J.), *Jahrbuch des höheren Unterrichtswesens in Oesterreich*. Annual. Vienna.

*Emmer* (Johannes), *60 Jahre auf Habsburgs Thron*. 2. Bde. Vienna, 1908.

*Farrer* (R.) and *Compton* (E. H.), *The Dolomites*. London, 1913.

*Faure* (G.), *La Route des Dolomites, Tyrol et Cadore*. Grenoble, 1915.

*Fontes rerum Austriacarum*, herausgegeben von d. kaiserl. Akademie d. Wissenschaften. Wien, 1909.

*Gayda* (Virginio), *Modern Austria: Its Racial and Social Problems*. English edition. London, 1915.

*Gumpelowics* (L.), *Das österreichische Staatsrecht*. Vienna, 1907.

*Guttry* (A. von), *Galizien*. Munich, 1916.

*Haberer* (Dr. L.) und *Zechner* (F.), *Handbuch des österr. Bürgerrechtes*. Vienna, 1905.

*Hohenbruck* (A. v.), *Die Vertheilung der Gesamtfläche Oesterreichs zwischen Gross- und Kleingrundbesitz*. Vienna, 1900.

- Huber* (A.), Oesterreichische Reichsgeschichte. Vienna, 1901.  
*Jahrbuch der Gesellschaft österreichischer Volkswirte*. Vienna. Annual.  
*Kolmer* (Dr. I.), Parlament und Verfassung in Oesterreich. Wien, 1912.  
*Lützow* (Count), Bohemia: an Historical Sketch. London, 1896.  
*Mayer* (M.), Geschichte Oesterreichs. Vienna, 1909.  
*Monroe* (W. S.), Bohemia and the Czechs. Boston, 1910.  
*Murray's Handbook for South Germany and Austria*. 15th ed. Two Parts. London, 1903.  
*Oesterreichische Kunsttopographie*. Herg. vom Kunsthistorischen Institut d. k. k. Zentral. Kom. für Denkmalpflege. Wien, 1913.  
*Quellen und Forschungen zur Geschichte der Juden in Deutsch-Oesterreich*. Wien, 1912.  
*Reinitz* (Dr. Max), Das oesterreichische Staatsschuldwesen von seinen Anfängen bis zur Jetztzeit. Munich and Leipzig, 1913.  
*Sieghart* (Dr. R.), Staatsdienst und Staatsfinanzen. Wien, 1912.  
*Sinuel* (Prof. Rudolf), Statistische Übersichten zur Wirtschafts- und Verkehrskunde Wien, 1912.  
*Tobolka* (Z. W.), editor. Das böhmische Volk. Ein Sammelwerk über seine Wohngebiete, körperliche Tüchtigkeit, geistige und materielle Kultur. Prague, 1916.  
*Vehse* (E.), *Memoirs of the Court and Aristocracy of Austria*. [Eng. Trans.] 2 vols. London, 1896.  
*Volkswirt, der Oesterreichische, für Industrie und Finanzwesen*, herausgegeben von W. Federn. (1st year of issue, 1909).  
*Whitman* (S.), Austria. In 'Story of the Nations' Series. London, 1899.  
*Zehnbauer* (R.), Verfassungswandlungen im neueren oesterreich. Heidelberg, 1911.

## HUNGARY.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Annuaire Statistique Hongrois*. Budapest. Annual.  
 The publications issued by the various Administrative Departments: Interior Commerce and Industry, Instruction.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- A magyar kereskedelmi és iparkamarák keletkezésének, fejlődésének és működésének története, 1850-1896. I. Budapest, 1896. (History of the Chambers of Commerce and of Industry of Hungary.)—The Development of Hungarian Constitutional Liberty. [Eng. Trans.] London, 1908.  
*Allen* (P.), Hungary of To-day. London, 1909.  
*Andrássy* (Count J.), The Compromise of 1867. (In Hungarian.) Budapest, 1896.—The Causes of the Maintenance and of the Constitutional Liberty of the Hungarian State. (In Hungarian.) Budapest, 1901.  
*Apponyi* (Count Albert), Le parlement de la Hongrie. A study published in the 'Annuaire du Parlement' (Paris, 1902).—Education in Hungary. Publication of the Royal Hungarian Ministry of Religion and Public Instruction. Budapest, 1908.  
*Balogh* (P. de), The Ethnography of Hungary. (In Hungarian.) Budapest, 1901.  
*Barczu* (Imre), Bibliographia juris electionis Hungarice. (In Hungarian.) Budapest, 1912.—Bibliographia Emigracionis Hungaricæ Budapest, 1908.  
*Bertha* (A. de), La Hongrie Moderne, 1849-1901. Paris, 1901.—Magyars et Roumanie devant l'histoire. Paris, 1899.  
*Beöthy* (A. de), Development and Struggles of the Hungarian State. (In Hungarian.) Budapest, 1901, 1903.  
*Beöthy* (Zsolt), A magyar irodalom története. (History of Hungarian literature.) 2 ed. Budapest. 1899, 1900.  
*Bunzel* (Dr. Julius), Studien zur Social- und Wirtschaftspolitik Ungarns. Leipzig. 1902.  
*Concha* (Dr. V.), Politics. Budapest, 1907.—La gentry, sa genèse et son rôle en Hongrie. Budapest, 1913.  
*Deák* (Francis), Speeches. (In Hungarian.) Edited by M. Kónyi. New Edition. 1903. 6 volumes.)  
*Dubusq* (A.), La Hongrie d'hier et de demain. Paris, 1916.  
*Dymond* (T. S.), Agricultural Industry and Education in Hungary. Chelmsford, 1902.  
*Gaal* (E. de), Economical and Social Politics in Hungary. Pécs, 1907.  
*Gerő* (Louis), La littérature hongroise en chiffres. Budapest, 1900.  
*Gonnard* (R.), Entre Drave et Save. Paris, 1912.  
*Hengenmüller* (Baron Ladislas), Hungary's Fight for National Existence (Rising 1703-1711). London, 1913.  
*István* (Dr. B.), Bibliography on the Hungarian Bank Question. [In Hungarian]. Budapest, 1911.  
*Klapathy* (Dr. E. de), Hungarian Commercial Law. Budapest, 1906.  
*Kmetz* (Dr. Ch. de), Administrative Law of Hungary—Constitutional Law of Hungary—Financial Law of Hungary. (In Hungarian.) Budapest, 1902.  
*Knatchbull-Hugessen* (Hon. C. M.), The Political Evolution of the Hungarian Nation. London, 1908.

*Ladik* (Dr. G.), Aperçu de la législation concernant l'administration de l'Agriculture hongroise. Budapest, 1910.

*Láng* (Louis), Histoire de la Statistique, servant d'introduction à la Statistique de la Hongrie (in Hungarian). Budapest, 1912.

*Matthi* (Count J. de), La Hongrie rurale, sociale et politique. Paris, 1909.

*Marcerali* (Dr. H.), Ungarische Verfassungsgeschichte. Tübingen, 1910.

*Mattekovits* (S.), Magyarország közgazdasági és közmívelődési állapota ezeréves fennállásakor. (The Cultural and Economical Situation of Hungary at its Millennium) I.-IX. Budapest, 1897-98. French and German edition in two volumes (the latter entitled 'Das Königreich Ungarn').

*Mazuchelli* (N. E.), Magyarland. 2 vols. London, 1894.

*Nagy* (Al. de), Pénzügyi Compass (Financial Directory for Hungary). Annual.

*Nagy* (E.), Magyarország közjoga. [Constitutional Law of Hungary.] 3d. ed. Budapest, 1896.

*Offergeld* (Dr. W.), Grundlagen und Ursachen der industriellen Entwicklung Ungarns. Jena, 1914.

*Pauler* (Gy.), History of Hungary under the House of Árpád (in Hungarian). Budapest, 1899.

*Phillimore* (L.), In the Carpathians. London, 1912.

*Reich* (Emil), Hungarian Literature. London, 1898.

*Sayous* (E.), Histoire Générale des Hongrois.—Ouvrage couronné par l'Académie française. 2nd ed. Paris, 1900.

"*Scotus Viator*," The Future of the Hungarian Nation. London, 1908.—Racial Problems in Hungary. London, 1908.

*Seton Watson* (R. W.), Absolutism in Croatia. London, 1912.—Ungarische Wahlen. Leipzig, 1912.

*Sziklay* (T.) and *Borovszky* (S.), Magyarország vármegyéi és városai. (The Counties and Towns of Hungary. Monographs.) (in Hungarian.) Budapest, in progress.

*Szilágyi* (Alex.), A magyar nemzet története (History of Hungary). 10 vols. Budapest, 1896-1898.

*Timon* (Akos), Ungarische Verfassungs- und Rechtsgeschichte. Übersetzt von Dr. Felix Schiller. (History of the Hungarian Law and Constitution.) Berlin, 1909.

*Vámbéry* (A.), Der Ursprung der Magyaren. Leipzig, 1882.—Hungary. in 'Story of the Nations' Series. London, 1887.

*Vargha* (Dr. Julius de), Hungary, a Sketch of the Country, its People, and its Conditions. Budapest, 1907. In Hungarian and English.—Volkswirtschaftliche Mitteilungen aus Ungarn. Zur Orientierung des Auslandes herausgegeben vom königl. ungarischen Handelsministerium. Monatlich seit 1906.

## BOSNIA AND HERZEGOVINA.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Report on the Administration of Bosnia and Herzegovina, published annually by the Common Ministry of Finance in Vienna.

Hauptergebnisse des auswärtigen Warenverkehrs Bosniens und der Herzegovina. Annual. Sarajevo.

Ortschafts- und Bevölkerungsstatistik von Bosnien und Hercegovina Amtliche Ausgabe. 1880 and 1885.—Hauptresultate der Volkszählung vom 22 April, 1895. Sarajevo, 1896.—Ergebnisse der Volkszählung vom 10 Oktober, 1910. Sarajevo, 1912.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Asboth* (T.), An Official Tour through Bosnia and Herzegovina (Translation). London, 1890.

*Baernreither* (Dr. J. M.), Bosnische Eindrücke. Wien, 1908.

*Bordeaux* (A.), La Bosnie Populaire. Paris, 1904.

Bosniacher Bote Universal-Hand- u. Adressbuch. Sarajevo. Annual.

*Coquelle* (P.), Histoire du Montenegro et de la Bosnie. Paris, 1896.

*Crivić* (J.), L'annexion de la Bosnie et la question Serbe. Paris, 1909.

*Fournier* (Prof. D. A.), Wie wir zu Bosnien kamen. Wien, 1909.

*Grünberg* (Dr. Karl), Die Agrarverfassung und das Grundentlastungsproblem in Bosnien und der Herzegovina. Leipzig, 1911.

*Holbach* (Maud), Bosnia and Herzegovina; some Wayside Wanderings. London, 1910.

*Horowitz* (E. R. v.), Die Bezirksunterstützungsfonde in Bosnien und der Hercegovina. Vienna, 1892.

*Munro* (E.), Rambles and Studies in Bosnia, Herzegovina and Dalmatia. London, 1900.

*Patsch* (Dr. C.), Publikationen des Institutes für Balkanforschung in Sarajevo.

*Pojman* (J.), and *Neufeld* (P. A.), Illustrierter Führer durch Bosnien und die Herzegovina, Hartlebens illustrierter Führer. No. 56. 1913.

*Preindlsberger-Mrazović* (Milena), Bosnisches Skizzenbuch. Dresden, 1909.

*Smolle* (Dr. Leo), Die neuen Reichslände Oesterreich-Ungarns. Vienna, 1900.

*Schlüter* (O.), Beiträge zur Landeskunde Bosniens und der Herzegovina. Vienna, 1907.

## BELGIUM.

(ROYAUME DE BELGIQUE.)

### Reigning King.

**Albert**, born April 8, 1875, son of the late Prince Philippe de Saxe-Coburg and Gotha and of Flanders (died November 17, 1905), and of the late Princess Marie de Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen (died Nov. 27, 1912); married Oct. 2, 1900, to Princess *Elizabeth of Bavaria*; succeeded his uncle Leopold II., Dec. 17, 1909.

*Children of the King.*—(1) Prince *Leopold*, Duke of Brabant, born Nov. 3, 1901. (2) Prince *Charles*, Count of Flanders, born Oct. 10, 1903. (3) Princess *Marie-José*, born Aug. 4, 1906.

*Sisters of the King.*—(1) Princess *Henriette*, born Nov. 30, 1870; married Feb. 12, 1896, to Prince Emmanuel of Orleans, Duke of Vendôme. (2) Princess *Josephine*, born Oct. 18, 1872; married May 28, 1904, to Prince Charles of Hohenzollern.

*Aunt of the King.*—Princess *Charlotte*, sister of Leopold II., born June 7, 1840; married July 27, 1857, to Archduke Maximilian of Austria, elected Emperor of Mexico July 10, 1863; widow June 19, 1867.

King Albert has a civil list of 3,300,000 francs.

The Kingdom of Belgium formed itself into an independent State in 1830, having from 1815 been a part of the Netherlands. The secession was decreed on October 4, 1830, by a Provisional Government, established in consequence of a revolution which broke out at Brussels, on August 25, 1830. A National Congress elected Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg King of the Belgians on June 4, 1831; he ascended the throne July 21, 1831. By the Treaty of London, Nov. 15, 1831, the neutrality of Belgium was guaranteed by Austria, Russia, Great Britain and Prussia. It was not until after the signing of the Treaty of London, April 19, 1839, which established peace between King Leopold I. and the King of the Netherlands, that all the States of Europe recognised the Kingdom of Belgium.

On the outbreak of the Great War (July, 1914), Germany invaded Belgium. On August 20, 1914, the Germans occupied Brussels, Antwerp on October 9, 1914, and Ostend on October 15, 1914. The Belgian Government on October 13 withdrew to Le Havre, in France, where it was assured full sovereign rights and the complete exercise of its authority and governmental duties.

Germany has taken over the civil government of the occupied territory.

### Constitution and Government.

According to the Constitution of 1831 Belgium is 'a constitutional, representative, and hereditary monarchy.' The legislative power is vested in the King, the Senate, and the Chamber of Representatives. The royal succession is in the direct male line in the order of primogeniture. By marriage without the King's consent, however, the right of succession is forfeited, but may be restored by the King with the consent of the two Chambers. No act of the King can have effect unless countersigned by one of his ministers, who thus becomes responsible for it. The King convokes, prorogues, and dissolves the Chambers. In default of male heirs,

the King may nominate his successor with the consent of the Chambers. If the successor be under eighteen years of age, the two Chambers meet together for the purpose of nominating a regent during the minority.

The Senate consists of members elected for eight years, partly directly and partly indirectly. Their total number is 120, of whom 27 are elected by the Provincial Councils. The number elected directly is equal to half the number of members of the Chamber of Representatives, and is proportioned to the population of each province. The constituent body is similar to that which elects deputies to the Chamber, except that the minimum age of electors is fixed at thirty years. In the election of members both of the Senate and Chamber of Representatives directly, the principle of proportional representation of parties was introduced by Law of December 29, 1899. In 1912-13 the number of electors for the Senate was 1,483,994, of whom 761,864 had each one vote, 402,444 two votes, and 319,686 three votes. Senators elected indirectly are chosen by the provincial councils, two for each province with less than 500,000 inhabitants; three for each with a population up to 1,000,000; and four for each with over 1,000,000. No one, during two years preceding the election, must have been a member of the council appointing him. All senators must be at least forty years of age, and those elected directly must pay not less than 1,200 francs in direct taxes, or own immovable property in Belgium yielding an income of 12,000 francs. In provinces, however, where the number eligible for the Senate would be less than one in 5,000 of population, the list is extended to this proportion by admission of the most highly taxed. Sons of the King, or failing these, Belgian princes of the reigning branch of the Royal Family are by right Senators at the age of eighteen, but have no voice in the deliberations till the age of twenty-five years.

The members of the Chamber of Representatives are all elected directly by the electoral body. Their number at present, 186 (law of May 2, 1912), is proportioned to the population, and cannot exceed one for every 40,000 inhabitants. They sit for four years, one-half retiring every two years, except that after a dissolution a general election takes place. Every citizen over twenty-five years of age, domiciled for not less than one year in the same commune, and not legally disqualified, has a vote. Every citizen over thirty-five years of age with legitimate issue, and paying at least 5 francs a year in house tax, has a supplementary vote, as has also every citizen over twenty-five years of age owning immovable property to the cadastral value of 2,000 francs, or having a corresponding cadastral income from such property, or who for two years has derived at least 100 francs a year from Belgian funds either directly or through the Savings Bank. Two supplementary votes are given to citizens over twenty-five years of age who have received a diploma of higher instruction, or a certificate of higher secondary instruction, or who fill or have filled offices or are engaged in private professional practice, implying at least average higher instruction. No person has more than 3 votes; failure to vote is a misdemeanour, punishable by law. In 1912-13 the number of electors for the Chamber was 1,745,666, of whom 1,005,094 had one vote, 412,721 two votes, and 327,851 three votes. Deputies must be not less than twenty-five years of age, and resident in Belgium. Each deputy has an annual indemnity of 4,000 francs (160*l.*), and a free pass all the year over Government and Companies railways between his residence and the place of Session.

The Senate and Chamber meet annually in the month of November, and must sit for at least forty days; but the King has the power of convoking them on extraordinary occasions, and of dissolving them either simultaneously

or separately. In the latter case a new election must take place within forty days, and a meeting of the Chambers within two months. An adjournment cannot be made for a period exceeding one month without the consent of the Chambers. Money bills and bills relating to the contingent for the army originate in the Chamber of Representatives.

The Executive Government consists of 10 departments, under the following Ministers:—

*Prime Minister and Minister of War.*—Ch. de Broqueville. Appointed November 11, 1912.

*Minister of Education.*—P. Poulllet. Appointed June 17, 1911.

*Minister of Interior.*—Paul Berryer. Appointed September 5, 1910.

*Minister of Agriculture and of Public Works.*—G. Hellegatte. Appointed November 11, 1912.

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Baron Beyens. Appointed July 26, 1915.

*Minister of Justice.*—H. Carton de Wiart. Appointed June 17, 1911.

*Minister of the Colonies.*—J. Renkin. Appointed October 30, 1908.

*Minister of Industry, and Labour.*—H. Hubert. Appointed May 2, 1907.

*Minister of Finance.*—A. Van de Vyvere. Appointed November 11, 1912.

*Minister of Railways, Marine, Posts and Telegraphs.*—P. Segers. Appointed November 11, 1912.

*Ministers without Portfolio.*—Count Goblet d'Alviella, P. Hymans, and E. Vandervelde. Appointed December 20, 1915.

Besides the above responsible heads of departments, there are a number of 'Ministres d'Etat,' without portfolio, called on special occasions by the sovereign.

The Ministry of Marine was created in November, 1912.

#### *Local Government.*

The provinces and communes (2,632 in 1911) of Belgium have a large amount of autonomous government. The provincial electors are the same as those who elect the senators directly, the qualifications of the communal electors are also the same, except that these must have been domiciled at least three years in the commune, and a supplementary vote is given to owners of real property yielding an income of at least 150 francs. No one has more than 4 votes. In communes with over 20,000 inhabitants there are councillors elected directly, by single vote, by citizens enrolled on the communal electoral lists, and possessing the qualifications requisite for electors to the Councils of Industry and Labour; half the councillors are appointed by the working-men electors, and half by the electors who are industrial heads (chefs d'industrie). In communal elections vote by ballot is suppressed, except when there is a single mandate to be conferred. Candidates obtaining an absolute majority are declared elected; others have seats allocated in accordance with the system of "Proportional Representation." In the year 1912-13 there were 1,483,994 provincial and 1,344,565 communal electors. To be eligible to the Provincial or Communal Council, persons must be twenty-five years of age and domiciled in the province or commune. Half the Provincial Council is renewed every four years, and it meets fifteen days each year. There is a permanent deputation of six members elected, which is presided over by the Governor of the province. All provincial and communal interests, including local finances, are under the care of the Council, as far as they are not provided for in the general administration. The Communal Councils are elected for eight years, half

being renewed every four years. In each commune there is a college composed of the burgomaster, president, and a certain number of aldermen, corresponding almost to the permanent deputation of the Provincial Council, and both are the organs of the central administration.

### Area and Population

Belgium has an area of 29,451 square kilometres, or 11,373 English square miles. The following table shows the population at various dates :—

Census Years	Population	Total Increase	Increase per cent. per annum	Census Years	Population	Total Increase	Increase per cent. per annum
1866	4,827,833	298,372	·65	1890	6,069,321	549,312	·99
1876	5,336,185	508,352	1·05	1900	6,693,548	624,227	1·03
1880	5,520,009	183,824	·85	1910	7,423,784	730,236	1·09

Area and population of provinces :—

Provinces	Area : Eng. sq. miles	Population		Population per sq. mile, 1910
		Census Dec. 31, 1910	Estimated Dec. 31, 1912	
Antwerp (Anvers)	1,093	968,677	1,004,909	884
Brabant	1,268	1,469,677	1,522,941	1,158
Flanders	West	874,135	884,777	699
	East	1,120,335	1,134,079	967
Hainaut	1,437	1,232,867	1,247,042	857
Liège	1,117	888,341	896,649	798
Limbourg	931	275,691	284,171	296
Luxembourg	1,706	231,215	232,900	135
Namur	1,414	326,846	364,319	231
Total	11,373	7,423,784	7,571,387	652

In 1910 there were 3,680,790 males and 3,742,994 females, or 98 males for every 100 females. In 1912 there were 3,756,872 males, 3,814,505 females. Of the population in 1910 (exclusive of children under 2 years of age), 2,833,334 spoke French only, 3,220,662 Flemish only, 31,415 German only, 871,288 French and Flemish, 74,993 French and German, 8,652 Flemish and German, and 52,547 spoke all three languages. Civil condition of the population in 1910 :—

—	Unmarried	Married	Widowed	Divorced
Males	2,169,253	1,370,778	134,345	6,414
Females	2,092,618	1,371,102	270,929	8,345

In 1910 there were 254,547 foreigners (121,684 males and 132,863 females) in Belgium. Of these 70,950 were Dutch, 80,765 French, 57,010 German



10,367 Luxembourgais, 6,974 British, 4,498 Italian, 5,927 Austro-Hungarian, 7,491 Russian, 2,335 Swiss, and 8,238 of other nationalities.

Statistics for occupations in 1900 (the latest available) will be found in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK for 1913.

Births, deaths, and marriages :—

Year	Total Living Births	Still-born	Illegitimate (Living)	Illegitimate per 100 Births	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1910	176,413	8,008	10,837	6.14	112,826	58,776	63,587
1911	171,802	7,557	10,767	6.27	122,843	59,370	48,959
1912	171,167	7,789	—	—	113,378	61,278	58,809

Divorces : 1907, 841 ; 1908, 892 ; 1909, 1,039 ; 1910, 1,089 ; 1911, 1,081.

The following table shows the immigration and emigration :—

	1908	1909	1910	1911	1912
Immigration . . . . .	38,155	39,488	44,950	41,062	42,980
Emigration . . . . .	32,294	39,190	38,854	33,007	35,775
Excess of immigration . . . . .	+5,861	+4,298	+6,096	+8,055	+7,205

The most important towns, December 31, 1912 :—

Brussels and suburbs <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	663,647	Verviers . . . . .	45,964	Namur . . . . .	32,453
Antwerp (Anvers) . . . . .	312,884	Bruges . . . . .	53,635	Ostend . . . . .	43,002
Liège . . . . .	170,634	Louvain . . . . .	42,482	St. Nicolas . . . . .	35,128
Ghent (Gand) . . . . .	167,477	Seraing . . . . .	41,833	Alost . . . . .	35,603
Mechlin (Malines) . . . . .	59,735	Tournai . . . . .	37,349	Mons . . . . .	27,805
		Courtrai . . . . .	36,029	Charleroi . . . . .	29,452

<sup>1</sup> The suburbs comprise 8 distinct communes.

## Religion.

Of the inhabitants professing a religion the majority is Roman Catholic. But no inquisition on the profession or faith is now made at the censuses, and therefore, the last available figures, those of 1891, are the only clue to the numbers of the three dominant faiths. According to these there were :— Protestants and Anglicans 27,900 ; Jews, 13,200. There are, however, statistics concerning the clergy, and according to these there were in 1913 :— Roman Catholic higher clergy 85 ; inferior clergy, 5,694 ; Protestant pastors, 33 ; Jews (rabbis and ministers) 14. The State does not interfere in any way with the internal affairs of either Catholic or Protestant Churches. There is full religious liberty, and part of the income of the ministers of all denominations is paid from the national treasury.

In 1911 there were six Roman Catholic dioceses, 200 deaneries, 6,476 Catholic churches and chapels, 6 large and 11 small seminaries. In 1900 there were 2,474 convents, of which 291, with 6,237 inmates, were for men, and 2,183, with 31,668 inmates, for women.

The Protestant (Evangelical) Church is under a synod.

### Instruction.

Of the four universities Ghent and Liège are State, Brussels and Louvain free.

Universities 1911-12	Students of					Total
	Theology	Jurisprudence	Philosophy	Medicine	Sciences	
Brussels . . .	—	199	144	278	297	918
Ghent . . .	—	200	86	150	99	535
Liège . . .	—	468	175	241	915	1,803
Louvain . . .	90	675	422	599	314	2,100

Attached to the universities are various special technical schools, 2,801 students in 1911-12. There are 6 commercial high schools; the Royal Academy of Fine Arts at Antwerp, 686 students in 1911; 84 schools of design, 15,427 students; royal conservatoires and other schools of music 20,545 students in 1911. Public schools, 1911:—

—	No.	Pupils	—	No.	Pupils
Royal Atheneums and colleges . . .	35	8,062	Middle-class normal schools	4	207
Middle-class schools (male) . . .	90	19,222	Primary normal schools . . .	57	4,697
Middle-class schools (female) . . .	44	9,777	Primary schools . . .	7,590	934,830
			Infant „ . . .	3,186	275,911
			Adult „ . . .	4,940	246,292

There are many private or free schools—infant, primary, and adult schools mostly under ecclesiastical care.

Each commune must have at least one primary school. The cost of primary instruction devolves on the communes, with subsidies from the State and provinces. The total sum spent on elementary education in 1910 was 57,887,553 francs.

The proportion of the population (deduction made of children of less than 8 years), who could not read or write at the census of 1910 was 13·1 per cent.; in 1900 was 19·1 per cent.; in 1890, 25·0 per cent.; in 1880, 30·26 per cent. In 1913, of the 67,396 young men called out for military service, 4,207, or 9·24 per cent., could neither read nor write; in 1900 the corresponding percentage was 10·10; and in 1890, 15·92.

### Justice and Crime.

Judges are appointed for life. There is one Court of Cassation, three Courts of Appeal, and Assize Courts for criminal cases. There are 26 judicial districts, each with a Court of first instance. In each of the 222 cantons is a justice and judge of the peace. There are, besides, various special tribunals. There is trial by jury. The Gendarmerie (3,523) and the Garde Civique (46,417) are used for the maintenance of internal order.

The mean number of inmates of the various classes of prisons were :—

—	1906	1907	1908	1909	1910	1911
Central prisons .	746	745	734	738	740	721
Secondary „ .	4,009	4,189	4,175	4,165	3,633	4,104
Reformatories <sup>1</sup> .	190	168	142	144	136	136

<sup>1</sup> The figures show only the number of children in the correctional branch of the State charity schools annexed to the Ghent central prison.

### Pauperism.

There are numerous private charitable associations, but the only public charity institutions are refuges, *dépôts de mendicité*, hospitals, and the *bureaux de bienfaisance*, under the Communal Councils, while the provinces contribute to maintain certain classes of hospitals, refuges, or almshouses, and asylums. The communes must furnish assistance to their paupers. The charity institutions received in donations and legacies 1,904,130 francs in 1911; Outdoor relief is provided under certain conditions. Statistics of *dépôts de mendicité* for the reception of beggars and vagabonds (adults) :—

Year	Total Entries	Mean Population	Year	Total Entries	Mean Population
1908	4,635	5,421	1910	4,597	5,676
1909	4,751	5,724	1911	4,280	5,645

### State Finance.

Revenue and expenditure in thousands of francs :—

Years	Revenue			Expenditure		
	Ordinary	Extra-ordinary	Total	Ordinary	Special	Total
	1,000fr.	1,000fr.	1,000fr.	1,000fr.	1,000fr.	1,000fr.
1910	682,487	132,918	815,405	672,954	156,502	829,456
1911	695,252	42,771	738,023	689,166	121,761	810,927
1912	755,685	21,816	777,501	749,255	146,518	895,773
1913	788,614	19,174	807,788	787,856	140,663	928,519
1914	807,314	—	—	806,754	—	—

For the proposed budget for 1914 see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 733.

National liabilities (consolidated debt) on January 1, 1914 :—

	Francs
Share of the Netherlands debt at 2½ per cent. .	219,959,632
Loans at 3 per cent. . . . .	3,523,067,806
Total. . . . .	3,743,027,438 (149,721,098 <i>l.</i> )

Almost the entire debt was raised for and devoted to works of public utility. There is a sinking fund for all descriptions of the debt, except the 2½ per cent. old debt. The debt charge amounted to 127,487,910 francs (5,099,516*l.*) in 1914.

The estimated revenue of the German Governor-General for 1916 amounted to 248,649,935 francs, and the expenditure to 274,480,435 francs, leaving a deficit of 25,830,500 francs.

### Defence.

According to the new Military Law passed in 1913, the Belgian Army is recruited by means of annual calls to the Colours and by voluntary engagements, the former consisting of 49 per cent. of those inscribed on the rolls. Military service is compulsory for those called to the Colours.

The young men of the contingent serve for 15 months in the infantry, fortress artillery and engineers: for 21 months in the field artillery: and for 24 months in the cavalry. The total length of service is for 8 years in the active army, followed by 5 years in the reserve.

The reserve cannot be called out for active service except in the event of war or if the country is threatened. The 11th, 12th and 13th Classes are not mobilized except in case of absolute necessity and are employed in the defence of fortified places and in the non-combatant services.

The passage of one Class to the following one, and the sending of the soldiers on leave take place on December 15, viz., 3 months after the expiration of the year of military service. In the event of war or if the Country is in danger the King may call out as many of the Classes on leave that he considers necessary, commencing with the last class sent on leave. He may also suspend the granting of leave to the soldiers and volunteers of the different categories.

During the war voluntary enlistment has been greatly extended and compulsion has been enforced on men between the ages of 18 and 40.

Reservists of the active army are subject to recalls to the Colours of 4, 6 or 8 weeks, according to the branch of the service to which they belong. These recalls take place during the 2nd, 3rd or 4th year of service.

The field army consists of 6 army divisions and of 2 cavalry divisions.

The army divisions consist of a varying number of mixed brigades (infantry, artillery, machine guns and cavalry) of the divisional cavalry, divisional cyclists, artillery groups, field telegraph and searchlight units, engineer companies and a divisional transport corps.

The cavalry divisions normally consist of 2 brigades of 2 regiments, cyclists, machine gun sections, horse artillery batteries, field telegraph units, pioneer pontoon cyclists, and a divisional transport corps.

The Grand General Staff, in addition, has at its disposal heavy artillery units, trench mortars, aviation, aerostation, telegraph, bridging equipment, railway and engineer units.

The army estimates for 1914 amount to 101,096,455 francs (4,043,850*l.*). A portion of the total is assigned for aviation purposes. Belgium has no navy.

### Production and Industry.

#### I. AGRICULTURE.

In each province there is an official Agricultural Commission, delegates from which, along with specialists, form a supreme council of agriculture.

Of the total area, 2,945,589 hectares, 1,736,174 are under cultivation, 521,495 under forest, 190,444 fallow or uncultivated, the rest roads, marshes, rivers, &c.

The following figures show the yield of the chief crops for three years:—

Crop	Acreage			Produce in cwts.		
	1911	1912	1913	1911	1912	1913
Wheat . .	898,423	896,499	398,735	8,432,736	8,219,836	8,039,010
Barley . .	83,813	84,279	85,082	1,904,358	1,822,041	1,836,166
Oats . .	638,591	647,612	679,235	12,853,477	10,021,930	13,921,890
Rye . .	647,543	650,077	648,727	12,176,821	10,653,382	11,411,898
Potatoes.	386,800	387,009	379,677	2,702,847 <sup>1</sup>	3,253,067 <sup>1</sup>	3,200,932 <sup>1</sup>
Beet (sugar)	145,061	152,851	181,047	1,482,518 <sup>1</sup>	1,702,585 <sup>1</sup>	1,891,917 <sup>1</sup>
Tobacco.	10,642	9,922	10,005	166,874	197,352	178,788

<sup>1</sup> Tons.

The average value of the total products of the forests is about 21,653,482 francs.

On December 31, 1913, there were 267,160 horses, 1,849,484 horned cattle, and 1,412,293 pigs.

## II. MINING AND METALS AND OTHER INDUSTRIES.

Of the more important industries the following may be mentioned: artificial silk, motor cars, glass, iron and steel, lace (particularly hand-made lace), linen, and gloves.

1,550 quarries in 1912, workmen 35,532, value of products 69,758,300 francs; workmen engaged in metallic mines 264; iron ore produced in 1900 247,890 tons, valued at 1,320,000 francs; in 1912, 167,370 tons, valued at 736,600 francs. Coal mines in 1912, 209, of which 126 were worked: workpeople, 1910, 143,701; 1911, 142,580; 1912, 145,670. Production of coal:—

	1907	1908	1909	1910	1911	1912
Tons (1000)	23,705	23,558	23,517	23,916	23,053	22,972
Value in 1000 frs.	399,657	308,579	837,906	348,877	340,279	380,444

In 1915 the production of coal amounted to 14,244,173 metric tons (22,841,000 in 1913); of briquettes, 1,202,625 metric tons (2,600,000 in 1913); and of coke, 484,481 metric tons (3,400,000 in 1913).

Iron ore, from Luxemburg, was imported to the value of 9,224,891 francs in 1910; 8,231,724 francs in 1911; 9,165,390 francs in 1912.

Pig and manufactured iron produced:—

	1908	1909	1910	1911	1912
Pig iron					
Tons	1,270,050	1,616,370	1,852,090	2,046,280	2,301,290
Value (1,000 fr.)	85,883	100,582	120,761	133,664	160,836
Manufactured iron					
Tons	306,650	316,990	299,500	290,270	334,750
Value (1,000 fr.)	41,584	45,653	39,494	37,487	46,025
Steel ingots					
Tons	1,198,000	1,580,850	1,892,160	2,192,630	2,515,040
Value (1,000 fr.)	107,095	128,950	161,606	201,705	242,377
Steel rails, &c.					
Tons	989,400	1,264,650	1,334,550	1,654,960	1,903,270
Value (1,000 fr.)	137,835	167,457	192,220	210,370	257,819

In 1913, 2,466,700 metric tons of pig-iron were produced.

In 1911 there were 89 sugar manufactories, produce 234,764 tons of raw sugar; 21 refineries, output 121,226 tons; 125 distilleries, output 73,864 kilolitres of alcohol at 50° G.-L.

In 1911, 616 fishing vessels caught fish to the value of 6,381,939 francs.

## Commerce.

## SPECIAL COMMERCE.

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1911	180,333,920	143,213,985	1913	183,345,000	143,973,000
1912	198,320,368	158,059,142	1914 <sup>1</sup>	92,126,000	74,159,000

<sup>1</sup> First 6 months.

Special imports, 1912 (4,958,009,199 francs), included imports by sea, 2,943,215,000 francs, by land, railway, canals and rivers, 1,855,257,000 francs; exports, by sea, 1,497,512,000 francs, by land, railway, canals and rivers 2 370,067,000 francs.

Imports for home consumption, exports of Belgian origin, and transit trade, in millions of francs :—

—	1906	1907	1908	1909	1910	1911	1912
	Million frs	Million frs	Million frs	Million frs	Million frs	Million frs	Million frs
Imports .	3,454.0	3,773.6	3,327.4	3,704.3	4,265.0	4,508.5	4,958.0
Exports .	2,793.8	2,848.1	2,506.4	2,809.7	3,407.4	3,580.3	3,951.5
Transit .	2,268.8	2,343.0	2,021.0	2,290.3	2,287.2	2,298.0	2,437.3

The customs receipts amounted, in 1910 to 67,376,434 francs; in 1911, 65,425,120 francs (2,617,004l.); in 1912, 74,460,572 francs (2,978,420l.). The commercial treaty of 1862 provided for the "most favoured nation" treatment between Great Britain and Belgium. This treaty terminated in 1878, but since then the system in force under the treaty has been continued by an arrangement terminable after 3 months' notice.

The amount of revenue collected by means of a tariff on imported goods is very small, and when compared with the value of the entire imports it will be found that the average duty charged in relation to the entire imports amounts to less than 1.5 per cent. The customs tariff is intended more as a protection to home industries than as a means of revenue production.

Leading articles of special commerce for 2 years in thousands of francs :—

Imports		1912	1913	Exports		1912	1913
		1,000 francs.	1,000 francs.			1,000 francs.	1,000 francs.
Wool . . . . .		428,629	410,198	Wool . . . . .		396,001	350,497
Wheat . . . . .		401,903	393,186	Flax . . . . .		140,375	132,823
Cotton . . . . .		211,927	210,420	Flax yarns . . . . .		131,018	114,402
Lead . . . . .		29,495	29,067	Zinc . . . . .		120,017	93,490
Raw hides . . . . .		179,818	189,156	Raw hides . . . . .		119,732	112,384
Coal . . . . .		148,409	161,957	Railway and tramway cars.		112,821	94,884
Maize . . . . .		139,047	110,425	Rubber . . . . .		109,045	109,249
Rubber . . . . .		134,654	145,235	Iron (hammered and rolled)			
Flax . . . . .		108,920	100,673	and steel . . . . .		262,149	251,315
Beer . . . . .		11,422	13,078	Wheat . . . . .		93,012	73,123
Barley, &c. . . . .		91,733	73,018	Coal . . . . .		92,309	90,220
Coffee . . . . .		86,663	92,830	Cotton . . . . .		78,679	84,848

Imports	1912	1913	Exports	1912	1913
	1,000 francs.	1,000 francs.		1,000 francs.	1,000 francs.
Seeds . . . . .	145,656	172,725	Vegetable oil . . . . .	43,512	31,206
Building wood . . . . .	123,074	124,505	Copper . . . . .	29,819	32,771
Jute . . . . .	17,617	14,673	Machinery . . . . .	94,250	77,112
Pig iron . . . . .	58,449	43,323	Oil cloth . . . . .	2,441	2,854
Machinery . . . . .	97,595	107,036	Window glass . . . . .	48,224	45,741
Oil cake . . . . .	53,318	56,309	Dyes and colours . . . . .	62,249	68,127
Flax . . . . .	108,920	100,673	Maize . . . . .	44,071	24,380
Copper . . . . .	47,902	42,632	Lead . . . . .	32,191	34,712
Chemical products . . . . .	120,568	141,696	Horses . . . . .	37,831	40,894
Petroleum (refined) . . . . .	45,008	42,108	Wool yarns . . . . .	61,868	65,092
Dyes and colours . . . . .	57,200	65,289	Chemical products . . . . .	83,285	93,601
Wine . . . . .	35,915	40,842	Paper . . . . .	38,687	37,288

## Special trade by principal countries :—

	Imports from		Exports to	
	1911	1912	1911	1912
	1000 francs	1000 francs	1000 francs	1000 francs
France . . . . .	738,671	908,048	695,105	752,314
United States . . . . .	341,423	413,829	113,982	145,128
Gt. Britain & Ireland . . . . .	436,220	505,646	498,187	594,625
Netherlands . . . . .	298,217	356,573	352,346	367,599
Germany . . . . .	602,393	703,120	959,331	1,007,469
British India . . . . .	267,614	249,551	34,967	40,389
Russia . . . . .	318,136	272,327	66,904	83,496
Rumania . . . . .	215,239	200,962	24,283	17,771
Argentine Republic . . . . .	272,323	305,524	83,661	92,661

The principal imports into Great Britain from Belgian ports, and exports of British produce to Belgian ports (Board of Trade returns) were in the years mentioned :—

Imports	1913	1911	Exports	1913	1914
	£	£		£	£
Cottons . . . . .	859,546	840,853	Cottons . . . . .	1,502,899	949,111
Woollen yarn . . . . .	1,409,362	748,114	Woollens . . . . .	756,273	329,939
Silk stuffs . . . . .	101,849	63,588	Machinery . . . . .	1,102,694	678,621
Ivory . . . . .	196,128	210,542	Ships . . . . .	65,112	109,271
Gloves . . . . .	369,290	224,585	Horses . . . . .	483,695	363,486
Flax . . . . .	1,262,141	1,234,713	Iron . . . . .	1,040,243	550,611
Zinc . . . . .	1,291,011	615,588	Coal . . . . .	1,176,501	671,444
Linen yarn . . . . .	769,297	703,552			

In 1915 the principal articles imported from Belgium were chicory, 17,871*l.*; hops, 78,768*l.*; flax, 150,961*l.*; plate glass, 179,463*l.*; gloves, 129,451*l.*

The total trade between England and Belgium for 5 years was as follows :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Belgium to U.K.	23,615,740	23,382,268	16,166,820	1,577,804	1,291,766
Exports to Belgium from U.K.	12,193,306	13,239,733	8,279,400	189,444	255,581

## Shipping and Navigation.

Merchant marine, December 31 :—

	1911		1912		1913		1914		1915	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Sailing Vessels . . .	8	5,905	8	7,616	11	12,960	8	9,056	5	6,713
Steamers . . .	93	160,515	97	174,021	111	224,443	103	202,185	87	177,289
Total . . .	101	166,420	105	181,637	122	237,403	103	211,241	92	184,002

The navigation at Belgian ports is shown as follows :—

	1908		1909		1910		1911		1912	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Vessels—										
Entered	10,256	13,409,331	10,539	14,283,345	10,943	15,101,171	11,106	15,907,359	11,230	16,353,933
Cleared	10,268	13,441,093	10,519	14,274,014	10,923	15,074,061	11,122	15,896,915	11,214	16,319,056
Total	20,524	26,850,424	21,058	28,557,359	21,872	30,175,232	22,228	31,804,274	22,444	32,672,989

The vessels entered and cleared in 1912 were as follows :—

Nationality	Entered		Cleared	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
Belgian . . .	1,962	1,856,832	1,961	1,871,603
British . . .	5,152	7,079,203	5,145	7,037,734
German . . .	1,768	4,269,515	1,748	4,239,807

## Internal Communications.

The total length of the roads in Belgium (1911) was as follows :— State roads, 5,072 miles ; provincial roads, 987 miles ; conceded roads, 140 miles ; by-roads, 19,347 miles ; total, 25,446 miles. The majority of the roads are paved with stone.

The total length of navigable waterways (rivers and canals) in 1911 was 1,238 miles.

The length of railways (1912) :— State lines, 2,708 miles ; private lines, 190 miles ; light railways, 2,503 miles ; total, 5,401 miles (5,335 in 1911).

Passengers conveyed by State railways in 1912, 191,814,188, by companies 19,232,932. Gross receipts 1912 for the State 331,120,556 francs ; for companies 35,219,722 francs ; expenses for the State 229,672,818 francs ; for the companies 14,588,366 francs. The first cost of State railways to end of 1912, 2,860,257,106 francs ; net receipts 101,447,738 francs ; financial charges 105,616,663 francs.

The work of the Post Office in Belgium in four years was as follows :—

—	1909	1910	1911	1912
Private letters . . .	193,620,497	208,696,675	218,176,673	222,026,772
Official letters . . .	35,473,873	36,091,149	37,392,456	37,822,707
Post-cards . . .	112,601,424	119,736,212	123,255,448	125,215,102
Printed matter . . .	220,865,628	246,988,121	261,797,474	278,355,172
Newspapers . . .	160,521,278	171,964,993	180,198,608	188,088,611



On December 31, 1912, there were 1,708 post offices in Belgium. The gross revenue of the Post Office in the year 1912 amounted to 43,419,097 francs, and the expenditure to 23,912,334 francs.

The telegraphs in Belgium carried 24,886,700 despatches, private and official, in the year 1912. In 1912 the total length of public telegraph lines was 4,985 miles, and the length of wires 26,365 miles, exclusive of railways and canal telegraphs. There were in 1912, 1,679 telegraph offices. Receipts in 1912 (telegraphs and telephones), 21,352,631 francs; expenses (telegraphs and telephones), 17,544,592 francs.

In 1912 there were 262 urban telephone systems with 163,212 miles of wire, and the inter-urban systems had 26,366 miles of wire; total number of conversations 135,200,472 in 1912.

### Money and Credit.

No gold has been minted since 1882, and no silver 5-franc pieces since 1876.

The one bank of emission in Belgium is the National Bank, instituted 1850. By law of March 26, 1900, its constitution was modified, and its duration extended to January 1, 1929. Its capital and reserve amounted in 1912 to 90,693,280 francs. It is the cashier of the State, and is authorised to carry on the usual banking operations. Its situation on December 31 of the years 1914 and 1915, was:—

	Francs 1911	Francs 1915
Coin (gold and silver) and bullion . . . . .	293,360,604	507,306,592 <sup>1</sup>
Note circulation . . . . .	1,614,844,992	1,318,874,768

During the German occupation the Société Générale de Belgique has been recognised as the national bank of issue, and its note issue is shown as follows:—

	Francs March 8, 1917	Francs March 23, 1916
Coin (Belgian and German) . . . . .	12,867,542	189,794,415
Note circulation . . . . .	855,860,095	641,235,939

There are joint-stock and private banks, also agricultural banks, credit unions, and popular banks. The following are statistics of the State savings-banks:—

Year	Offices	Depositors	Amount of Deposits at end of year	Year	Offices	Depositors	Amount of Deposits at end of year
			Francs				Francs
1909	1,206	2,710,112	920,145,054	1911	1,266	2,901,793	1,007,933,463
1910	1,217	2,808,549	964,668,344	1912	1,286	3,013,296	1,057,758,520

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The *Franc* . . . . . Par value 25·22½ to £1 sterling  
Belgium belongs to the Latin Monetary Union.

The weights and measures are those of the metric system.

<sup>1</sup> This sum included 262,775,929 francs in gold and German currency to the value of 242,329,040 francs.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF BELGIUM IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Paul Hymans : appointed February, 1915.

*Counsellor of Legation.*—G. de Ramaix.

*First Secretaries.*—Charles Maskens and Count Philippe de Beaufort.

*Second Secretary.*—Count G. de Hemricourt de Grunne.

*Attachés.*—Harold Bernard and Prince Reginald de Croy.

*Head of the Belgian Military Mission, attached to the Legation.*—General Count de Jonghe d'Ardoye.

*Military Attaché.*—Major R. Maton, C.B.

*Consul-General in London.*—E. Pollet.

There are Consular representatives of Belgium in the following towns:—

Aberdeen, Arbroath, Belfast, Berwick, Birmingham, Bradford, Bristol, Cardiff, Cowes, Dartmouth, Dover, Dublin, Dundee, Edinburgh, Falmouth, Glasgow, Goole, Grimsby, Guernsey, Harwich, Hull, Leith, Leeds, Lerwick, Limerick, Liverpool, London, Manchester, Middlesbrough, Milford Haven, Newcastle, Plymouth, Portsmouth, Queenstown, Ramsgate, Sheffield, Southampton, Sunderland, Swansea, Yarmouth, and other places.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN BELGIUM.<sup>1</sup>

*Envoy and Minister.*—Hon. Sir F. H. Villiers, G.C.V.O., K.C.M.G., C.B., appointed October, 1911.

*Secretary.*—Lord Kilmarnock.

*Honorary Attaché.*—C. K. Webber.

There is a Consul-General and three Vice-Consuls at Antwerp, and Vice-Consuls at Bruges, Brussels, Charleroi, Ghent, Liège, Ostend, and Spa.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Belgium.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The publications of the Central Statistical Commission and of the various Administrative Departments : the Interior, Agriculture, Railways, Posts and Telegraphs Instruction, Industry and Labour, &c.

*Annuaire Statistique de la Belgique et du Congo Belge.* Annual. Brussels.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Baedeker's* Belgium and Holland, including the Grand Duchy of Luxembourg. 15th ed. Leipzig, 1910.

*Balan* (L.), Soixante-dix ans d'histoire de Belgique. Brussels, 1890.

*Banning* (E.), La Belgique au Point de Vue militaire et international. Brussels, 1901.

*Bavary* (Ch. Victor de), Histoire de la révolution belge de 1830. Bruxelles, 1876.

*Billiard* (R.), La Belgique Industrielle et Commerciale de Demain. Paris, 1915.

*Bouché* (B.), Les ouvriers agricoles en Belgique. Brussels, 1914.

*Boulger* (D. C.), Belgium of the Belgians, London, 1911.—*The History of Belgium.* Vol. I., 1902. Vol. II., 1909. Revised 1913. London.

*Brangwyn* (Frank), and *Stokes* (Hugh), Belgium. London, 1916.

*Charriaud* (H.), La Belgique Moderne. Paris, 1910.

*Cram* (R. A.), Heart of Europe. London, 1916.

*Deschamps* (Le Chevallier), La Constitution internationale de la Belgique. Bruxelles, 1901.

*Ensor* (R. C. K.), Belgium. London, 1915.

*Essen* (L. van der), A Short History of Belgium. London, 1916.

*Griffis* (W. E.), Belgium, the Land of Art. London and New York, 1912.

*Hanipe* (Karl), Belgien's Vergangenheit und Gegenwart. Leipzig, 1916.

*Hanslik* (E.), Das Königreich Belgien. Berlin, 1910.

*Holland* (Clive), The Belgians at Home. London, 1911.

*Huberich* (C. H.) and *Nicol-Speyer* (A.), German Legislation for the Occupied Territories of Belgium. The Hague, 1915.

<sup>1</sup> Since the German occupation of Belgium the British representatives have followed the Government to Le Havre.

- Inghen* (R.), *The Glory of Belgium*. London, 1914.
- Jacquart* (C.), *Etude de la Démographie, statique et dynamique, des agglomérations urbaines, et spécialement des villes belges*. Rapport présenté au XI<sup>e</sup> congrès international d'hygiène et de démographie. Brussels, 1903. *Mouvement de l'état civil et de la population en Belgique pendant les années 1876-1900*. Brussels.—*La Mortalité infantile dans les Flandres*.—*Essais de Statistique Morale*. I. *Le Suicide*. Brussels, 1908. II. *Le divorce et la séparation du corps*. Brussels, 1909.—*La Criminalité Belge, 1868-1909*, Louvain, 1912.
- Jourdain* (A.) and *Stalle* (L. von), *Dictionnaire encyclopédique de géographie de Belgique* Brussels, 1895, &c.
- Krusch* (P.), *Die nutzbaren Lagerstätten Belgiens, ihre geologische Position und wirtschaftliche Bedeutung*. Essen, 1916.
- \**Laviisse* (R.), (Editor). *Histoire Générale*. Vols. X., XI., XII. Paris, 1898-1900.
- MacDonnell* (J. de C.), *King Leopold II.; His Rule in Belgium and the Congo*. London, 1905.—*Belgium: Her Kings, Kingdom and People*. London, 1914.
- Martel* (H.), *Le Développement commercial de la Belgique, &c.* Brussels. Annual.
- Massart* (Jean), *Belgians under the German Eagle*. London, 1916.
- Mossel* (H. G.), *Histoire de la Belgique*. Brussels, 1881.
- Probst* (Eugen), *Belgien*. Eindrücke eines Neutralen. Zurich, 1916.
- Prost* (E.), *La Belgique Agricole, Industrielle et Commerciale*. Paris and Liège, 1904.
- Quelle* (Otto), *Belgien und die französischen Nachbargebiete*. Brunswick, 1916.
- Rossel* (E.) (Editor). *La Patrie Belge, 1830-1905*. Brussels, 1905.
- Scudamore* (C.), *Belgium and the Belgians*. London, 1901.
- Seignobos* (C.), *Histoire Politique de l'Europe Contemporaine*. Paris, 1897. [Eng. Trans. London, 1900.]
- Siirsteen* (G.), *Das Moderne Belgien*. Berlin, 1909.
- Smythe* (C.), *The Story of Belgium*. London, 1900.
- Stokes* (H.), and *Brangwyn* (F.), *Belgium*. London, 1915.
- Varlez* (L.), *Rapport général sur la Belgique (for the Paris Exhibition of 1900)* Brussels, 1900.
- Vincent* (J. M.), *Constitution of Belgium*. [Trans. of Text with Notes.] Philadelphia, 1898.
- White* (C.), *The Belgic Revolution of 1830*. 2 vols. London 1835.

## BELGIAN CONGO

(CONGO BELGE.)

**Constitution and Government.**—The Congo Independent State was founded in 1885 by Leopold II., King of the Belgians, and the State was placed under his sovereignty, but its perpetual neutrality, in accordance with the provision of Chapter III. of the General Act of Berlin (1885), was guaranteed. [Concerning this Act, see STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1908—p. 874.]

The annexation of the State to Belgium was provided for by treaty of November 28, 1907, which was approved by the chambers of the Belgian Legislature in August and by the King on October 18, 1908. The Minister for the Colonies is appointed by the King, and is a member of the Council of Ministers. He is President of the Colonial Council, consisting of 14 members, 8 of whom are appointed by the King, and 3 chosen by the Senate and 3 by the Chamber of Representatives. One of those appointed by the King, and one chosen by the Legislative Chambers, retire annually, but may be reappointed. The King is represented in the Colony by a Governor-General, assisted by several vice-Governors-General. The budget is presented annually to the Chambers, and voted by them; the financial accounts have to be verified by the Court of Accounts. An annual report on the Congo Administration has to be presented to the Chambers along with the budget.

The Annexation has been recognised by all the Powers.

*Governor-General.*—M. Henry (appointed January 4, 1916).

*Deputy Governor-General of Katanga.*—M. de Meulemeester (appointed 1916).

*Deputy Governor-General of the Eastern Province.*—J. P. Malfeyt (appointed November 7, 1913).

The precise boundaries of the Congo Colony were defined by the neutrality declarations of August, 1885, and December, 1894, and by treaties with Germany, Great Britain, France, and Portugal.

The territory is divided into twenty-two administrative districts (March 28, 1912):—Lower Congo, Middle Congo, Kwango, Lake Leopold II., Equator, Lulonga, Bangala, Ubangi, Sankuru, Kasai, Lower Uele, Upper Uele, Ituri, Stanleyville, Aruwimi, Iowa, Kivu, Maniema, Lomami, Tanganika—Moero, Lulua, and Upper Lnapula. The last four districts form the sub-government of Katanga, with its capital at Elisabethville; the first ten districts form the government general of Belgian Congo, with Boma as its capital, and the remaining eight districts form the sub-government of the Eastern Province, with its capital at Stanleyville. At the head of each district there is a commissioner. In 1916 there were altogether about 182 posts and stations at which 2,250 European officials were employed.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Colony is estimated at 909,654 square miles, with a population of Bantu origin officially estimated at 7 millions. Sir H. Johnston's estimate is 15½ millions, and another estimate is 9 millions. The European population in January, 1915 (exclusive of Katanga and Kivu), numbered 3,525. Of these, 2,135 were Belgian, 440 Portuguese, 204 English, 127 Dutch, 108 Italian, 104 American, 89 Swedish, 74 French, 40 Swiss, 37 Greeks, 27 Luxemburgers, 24 Norwegian, 14 Danish, 8 Russians, and 131 others.

The native languages comprise many dialects, every tribe having its own. Kiswahili is the language spoken by the natives who have been under Arab influence. Bangala is the commercial language on the upper Congo; Fiote is used on the lower Congo. The religion of the natives consists of a gross fetichism, but mission work is actively carried on. There are 149 mission stations, with 571 missionaries, of whom 350 are Catholic and 221 Protestant. In education they co-operate with the Government, which has formed colonies where children are collected and taught.

**Finance.**—Revenue and expenditure for five years in pounds sterling :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . . . .	1,814,004	1,616,724	1,218,050	1,218,050	1,281,963
Expenditure . . . . .	2,661,556	2,037,322	2,077,440	2,077,440	2,190,236

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

For 1916 the receipts and expenditure were estimated as follows :—

Receipts	Francs	Expenditure	Francs
Customs . . . . .	5,999,200	Interior . . . . .	28,756,951
Direct taxes . . . . .	9,480,000	River navy . . . . .	3,233,295
Transports, &c. . . . .	2,938,000	Posts and Telegraphs . . . . .	1,137,296
Taxes on ivory . . . . .	1,708,600	Religion and Education . . . . .	2,356,630
Mines . . . . .	7,031,107	Public Debt and Savings Bank . . . . .	18,872,845
Various . . . . .	3,915,575	Mines . . . . .	2,583,250
Posts and telegraphs . . . . .	976,500	Coinage . . . . .	50,000
		Various . . . . .	3,765,645
<b>Total</b>	<b>32,049,032</b> (1,287,963 <i>l.</i> )	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>54,755,912</b> (2,190,236 <i>l.</i> )

## DEFENCE—JUSTICE—PRODUCTION—COMMERCE, ETC. '21

The total public debt of the Belgian Congo amounts (1912) to 278,747,200 francs (1,149,888*l.*).

**Defence.**—The Colony possesses a force of native troops amounting to about 12,000 men. They are all infantry and are organised in 26 independent companies. The force is recruited by voluntary enlistment. The officers and non-commissioned officers (400) are Europeans, for the most part Belgians. The term of service is seven years, and the recruits are trained in seven camps of instruction before being drafted to their companies. The Territorial police number about 6,000 men.

**Justice.**—There are 7 courts of first instance, 15 county courts, and 2 courts of appeal (one at Boma and the other at Elisabethville). There are altogether 75 magistrates in the Congo.

**Production.**—The four chief products in the order of their importance are rubber, palm-nuts and palm-oil, white copal and cocoa. Ivory is also abundant; 401,838 pounds were exported in 1915 (596,896 pounds in 1914). Coffee grows freely, and the cultivation of cocoa is successful. Rice, cotton, and tobacco are grown in a great number of the native villages. Plantations of rubber, cacao, and coffee have been established by the Government. Cattle thrive satisfactorily in all districts where there is no tsetse fly, notably in the highlands of Katanga and Kivu. There are no native industries and few skilled workmen. Mining flourishes, the chief minerals being gold and copper. Other minerals are known to exist—coal, iron, tin and manganese—but as yet these have not been obtained in paying quantities. The gold mines in 1915 employed some 8,000 natives; the output was 3,720 pounds. The most important mines in the Congo are the copper mines near Kambove, operated by the Union Minière. The total output in 1915 was 14,040 tons of copper.

**Commerce and Shipping.**—The value of the commerce for five years was as follows:—

Years	Imports		Exports	
	Special	General	Special	General
	£	£	£	£
1911	1,945,315	2,331,602	2,163,697	3,158,215
1912	2,154,713	2,474,567	2,365,015	3,338,597
1913	2,863,631	3,484,715	2,234,990	2,868,923
1914	1,196,062	1,444,760	2,114,991	2,448,442
1915	506,322	734,457	903,929	1,020,167 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Estimated.

The chief imports for 1914 and 1915 and the exports for 1913 and 1914 were:

	Imports			Exports	
	1914	1915		1913	1914
	Francs	Francs		Francs	Francs
Arms, ammunition, &c.	505,561	71,387	Rubber . . .	27,520,355	10,630,804
Steamers and ships	1,070,192	129,900	Ivory . . .	11,675,421	7,091,904
Machinery	1,038,719	1,340,834	Palm-nuts . .	4,343,564	3,623,479
Iron, steel, copper	1,156,609	80,752	Palm-oil . . .	1,341,845	1,573,988
Wines, spirits . .	2,155,094	817,008	Copal . . .	8,934,528	6,203,757
Provisions . . .	2,983,892	4,778,145	Gold, crude .	5,999,627	3,195,434
Cottons . . .	4,019,880	2,253,611	Copper, ore and crude . .	684,788	15,519,996

Of the special imports (1914) the value of 22,309,228 francs came from Belgium ; 5,344,918 francs from Great Britain ; 3,001,982 francs from Germany ; 886,711 francs from France, 682,446 francs from Holland, 2,954,871 francs from the United States, and 4,460,614 francs from Rhodesia. Of the special exports the value of 36,196,208 francs went to Belgium ; 11,346,915 francs to Great Britain ; 546,711 francs to neighbouring Portuguese possessions ; 39,978 francs to British East Africa, and 801,713 francs to Holland.

According to the Board of Trade Returns the imports into the United Kingdom from the Belgian Congo in 1916 amounted to the value of 3,189,084*l.* ; and the exports of British produce and manufactures to the Belgian Congo, to 833,680*l.*

At the port of Boma in 1915 of sea-going vessels there entered 64 of 170,041 tons. In the coasting trade there entered 206 vessels of 22,327 tons. There is regular steam communication every three weeks with Antwerp and frequent steam communication with Liverpool, Rotterdam, Lisbon, and Bordeaux.

The administration possesses 17 steamers on the Lower Congo, and 44 on the Upper Congo.

**Internal Communications.**—The Congo is navigable for about 100 miles from its mouth to Matadi, and on this section 17 steamers belonging to the State ply. Above this, for over 200 miles, are numerous rapids, which render the river unnavigable as far as Stanley Pool (Léopoldville). Above the Pool there are about 1,600 miles of navigable water, as far as Stanley Falls, while several of the great tributaries are navigable over a considerable extent of their course.

The total length of railways on January 1, 1916, was 1,020 miles, made up as follows :—The Matadi-Leopoldville line, 248 miles ; the Mayumbe railway (Boma to Tshela), 70 miles ; the Stanleyville-Ponthierville line, 77 miles ; the Kindu Congolo line, 220 miles ; the Bukama to Luena 25 miles, from the Rhodesian frontier to Lubudi *via* Elisabethville, 370 miles ; the Katanga branch line to Lubumbashi, 1 mile ; to Mikola, 9 miles. Two sections of the Cape-to-Cairo railway are included in the system. The distance from Elisabethville, Katanga, on the Cape-to-Cairo Railway, to Cape Town is about 2,300 miles.

The total length of the Great Lakes Railway is 165 miles. It was completed in March, 1915, and links up the whole of the Upper Congo with the railway from Dar-es-Salaam to Udjidi.

From Leopoldville a public transport service on the Upper Congo has been organised by the Government, 41 steamers being employed for this purpose.

An important development in 1911 was the construction of a pipe line from Matadi to Leopoldville, 246 miles long, for the purpose of transporting crude oil for the use of river steamers. It has a diameter of 4 inches, with 8 pumping stations capable of delivering 50,000 tons of oil at Leopoldville, the terminus. The concession is for 50 years, at the expiration of which period all the pipe lines, with the material, except the vessels and stores of petroleum, will pass into the hands of the Congo Government.

In 1915 there were 51 post offices, 26 telegraph and telephone offices. In 1915 in the internal service 574,522 letters, papers, &c., were transmitted ; and in the external, 905,801 were handled. The Congo is included in the Postal Union. Telegraph lines connect Banana with Coquilhatville, 800 miles ; Boma with Tshela, 85 miles ; Stanleyville and Ponthierville, 79

miles; Kasongo and Uvira (Lake Tanganyika), 265 miles; Kindu and Kongolo, 219 miles; Kabalo and Lake Tanganyika, 169 miles; and Sakania and Tshilongo, 450 miles. Total length, 2,067 miles. There are at present 14 stations of wireless telegraphy in the Belgian Congo—at Banana, Boma, Kinshasa, Coquilhatville, Lisala, Basoko, Lusambo, Stanleyville, Kindu-Lukuga, Kongolo, Basankusu, Kikondja, and Elisabethville. All these posts communicate with each other. It is hoped to establish a direct communication between Brussels and Boma.

Two banks are in existence the “Banque du Congo Belge,” and the “Banque Commerciale du Congo,” both with branches in all the commercial centres.

The currency of the Congo is that of Belgium and is now generally used, even by the natives. It consists of 20 and 10 franc pieces in gold; 5, 2 and 1 franc pieces and 50 cent. pieces in silver; 25, 10 and 5 cent. pieces (perforated) in nickel; and 2 and 1 cent. pieces (perforated) in copper. Banknotes of 20, 100 and 1,000 francs issued by the Banque du Congo Belge were put in circulation during the year 1912. Gold disappeared from circulation almost immediately upon the outbreak of war, and silver was hoarded to such an extent that it became necessary for the Banque du Congo Belge to issue bank notes for nominal values of 1 and 5 francs, a large emission of which was made on October 15, 1914.

The Metric System was introduced by law on August 17, 1910.

*British Consul.*—A. F. Wallack (at Boma).

There are British Vice-Consuls at Katanga, Léopoldville, Stanleyville, Elisabethville, and Kasai District.

## Books of Reference concerning the Belgian Congo.

### 1. OFFICIAL.

- Anglo-Congolese Convention of May 12, 1894, and May 19, 1906.  
 The Bulletin Officiel du Congo Belge succeeds from Nov. 15, 1908, the Bulletin Officiel de l'Etat Indépendant. Brussels.  
 Bulletin Agricole du Congo Belge.  
 Renseignements de l'Office Colonial.  
 Bulletin Administratif et Commercial, published fortnightly at Boma.  
 Journal Administratif du Vice-Gouvernement Général du Katanga, published fortnightly at Elisabethville.

Convention between Her Majesty and the King of the Belgians in the name of the International Association of the Congo. London, 1885.—Correspondence with Her Majesty's Ambassador at Berlin respecting West African Conference. London, 1885.—Franco-Congolese Convention of August 14, 1894.—General Act of the Conference held at Brussels in 1890.—Protocols and General Act of the West African Conference. London, 1885.—L'Etat Indépendant du Congo. Documents sur le Pays et ses Habitants. Brussels.

Correspondence, and Report from His Majesty's Consul at Boma, respecting the administration of the Independent State of the Congo. London, various Blue-Books.

### 2. UNOFFICIAL.

- Alexis* (M. G. F.), Notre Colonie en 1910.  
*Anton* (G. R.), and *Barnhaupt* (C.), Kongostaat und Kongo Reform. Munich, 1911.  
*Bertrand* (J.), Le Congo Belge. Brussels, 1909.  
*Blanchard* (G.), Formation et Constitution Politique de l'Etat Indépendant du Congo. Paris, 1899.  
*Boulger* (D. C.), The Congo State. London, 1898.  
*Bourne* (H. R. F.), Civilization in Congoland. London, 1903.  
*Büchler* (M.), Der Kongostaat Leopolds II. 2 vols. Zurich, 1913.  
*Burdo* (A.), Les Belges dans l'Afrique centrale. 6 vols. Brussels, 1891.  
*Castelein* (A.), L'Etat du Congo, ses origines, ses droits, ses devoirs, la réquisition de ses accusateurs. Brussels, 1907.  
*Cattier* (F.), Droit et Administration de l'Etat Indépendant du Congo. Brussels, 1898.—Etude sur la situation de l'Etat indépendant du Congo. Brussels, 1906.  
*Descamps* (Baron E.), L'Afrique Nouvelle. Brussels, 1903. Also English Translation. London, 1908.

- Dubreucq* (R.), *A travers le Congo Belge*. Brussels, 1909.  
*Durand* (E.) and (H.), *Sylloge Florae Congolanae*. Brussels, 1909.  
*Goffart* (F.) et *Morissen* (G.), *Le Congo: Géographie physique, politique et économique*. Brussels, 1908.  
*Gohr* (A.), *De l'Organisation judiciaire et de la compétence en matière civile et commerciale au Congo*. Liège, 1910.  
*Goffin* (A.), *Les pêcheries et les Poissons du Congo*. Brussels, 1909.  
*Halewyck* (M.), *La Charte Coloniale*. Brussels, 1910.  
*Harris* (J. H.), *Dawn in Darkest Africa*. London, 1912.  
*Huterac* (A.), *Documents Ethnographiques Congolais*. Brussels, 1910.  
*Jack* (Major E. M.), *On the Congo Frontier. Travel and Sport*. London, 1914.  
*Johnston* (Sir H. H.), *The River Congo*. London, 1895.—*The Colonisation of Africa*. Cambridge, 1899.  
*Keltic* (J. Scott), *The Partition of Africa*. 2nd Edition. London, 1895.  
*Michaux* (C.), *Pourquoi et comment nous devons Coloniser*. Brussels, 1910.  
*Morel* (E. D.), *Affairs of West Africa*. London, 1902.—*King Leopold's Rule in Africa*, London, 1904.—*Red Rubber. With Introduction by Sir H. Johnston*. London, 1906.—*Great Britain and the Congo*. London, 1909.  
*Ortroy* (F. Van), *Conventions Internationales concernant l'Afrique*. Brussels, 1898.  
*Paque* (E. A. J.), *Notre Colombie. Étude pratique sur le Congo Belge*. Namur, 1910.  
*Pierantoni* (R.), *Le Congrès de Berlin et l'Etat Indépendant du Congo*. Brussels, 1901.  
*Reclus* (E.), *Nouvelle géographie universelle*. Vol. XIII. Paris, 1888.  
*Roby* (M.), *My Adventures in the Congo*. London, 1911.  
*Stanley* (H. M.), *The Congo and the Founding of its Free State*. 2 vols. London, 1885.—*Through the Dark Continent*. 2 vols. London, 1878.  
*Van Der Linden* (Fr.), *Le Congo, les noirs et nous*. 1890.  
*Wauters* (A. J.), *L'Etat Indépendant du Congo*. Brussels, 1899.—*Bibliographie du Congo (1880-95)*. Brussels, 1896.—*De Bruxelles à Katema*. Brussels, 1901.—*Histoire Politique du Congo belge*. Brussels, 1912.  
*Weeks* (John), *Among the Primitive Bakongo*. London, 1914.  
*White* (A. Silva), *The Development of Africa*. London, 1890.  
*Wildeman* (E. de), *Les Plantes Tropicales de Grande Culture*. Brussels, 1902.  
*Wildeman* (E. de) et *Gentil* (L.), *Lianes caoutchoutifères de l'Etat Indépendant du Congo*. Brussels, 1903.

## BHUTÁN.

A State in the Eastern Himálayas, between 26° 45' and 28° N. latitude, and between 89° and 92° E. longitude, bordered on the north and east by Tibet, on the west by the Tibetan district of Chumbi and by Sikkim, and on the south by British India. Extreme length from east to west 190 miles; extreme breadth 90 miles. Area about 20,000 square miles; population estimated at 250,000.

The original inhabitants of Bhután, the Tephús, were subjugated about two centuries ago by a band of military colonists from Tibet. In 1774 the East India Company concluded a treaty with the ruler of Bhután, but since then repeated outrages on British subjects committed by the Bhután hill men have led from time to time to punitive measures, usually ending in the temporary or permanent annexation of various *duars* or submontane tracts with passes leading to the hills. In November 1864 the eleven western or Bengal *duars* were thus annexed. Under a treaty signed in November, 1865, the Bhután Government was granted a subsidy of Rs. 50,000 a year on condition of good behaviour. By an amending treaty concluded in January, 1910, under which the Bhután Government surrendered the control of its foreign relations to the British Government, the subsidy has been increased to Rs. 1,00,000 a year. This gives the Indian Government an effective control over the State, while the occupation of two strong positions at Baxa and Diwángiri, within a few miles of their frontier, serves as a material guarantee against further aggression.

The form of Government in Bhután, which existed from the middle of the sixteenth century until 1907, consisted of a dual control by the clergy



and the laity as represented by Dharma and Deb Rájás. In 1907 the Deb Rájá, who was also Dharma Rájá, resigned his position, and the Tongsa Penlop, **Sir Ugyen Wangchuk**, K.C.S.I., K.C.I.E., was elected as the first hereditary Maharaja of Bhután.

Chief towns: Punakhá, the winter capital, a place of great natural strength; Tásichozong (Tashichödzong), the summer capital, Páro, Angdubhorang (Wangdupotang), Tongsa, Taka, and Biagha.

The people are nominally Buddhists, but their religious exercises consist chiefly in the propitiation of evil spirits and the recitation of sentences from the Tibetan Scriptures. Tásichozong (Tashichödzong), the chief monastery in Bhután, contains 300 priests.

Beyond the guards for the defence of the various castles, there is nothing like a standing army.

The chief productions are rice, Indian corn, millet, lac, wax, different kinds of cloth, musk, ponies, chowries, and silk. The State is now beginning to realise the necessity of encouraging foreign capital for industrial enterprises such as mines, tea gardens, and the working of its extensive and valuable forests. Muzzle-loading guns and swords of highly-tempered steel are manufactured.

Trade with India was as follows :—

—	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports to India .	46,060	100,000	140,000	145,000	107,000
Imports from India .	281,800	74,600	120,000	117,000	74,000

#### BOOKS OF REFERENCE CONCERNING BHUTÁN.

Accounts relating to the Trade by Land of British and India with Foreign Countries Annual. Calcutta.

Report on Explorations in Sikkim, Bhután, and Tibet, 1856-86. Edited by Lieut.-Colonel G. Strahan. Dehra Dún, 1889.

A Collection of Treaties and Engagements, relating to India and neighbouring Countries by C. U. Aitchison. Volume II. Part IV. Calcutta.

Reports of Expeditions through Bhután in 1906 and 1907. By J. C. White. London.

Sandberg (G.), Bhotan, the Unknown State. [A Reprint from the *Calcutta Review*.] Calcutta, 1898.

White (J. C.), Sikkim and Bhután. London, 1909.

## BOLIVIA.

(REPÚBLICA BOLIVIANA.)

## Constitution and Government.

THE Constitution of the Republic of Bolivia (so named in 1825) bears date October 28, 1880. By its provisions the executive power is vested in a President, elected for a term of four years by direct popular vote, and not eligible for re-election; there is a Congress of two chambers, called the Senate and the Chamber of Deputies. The suffrage is possessed by all who can read and write. There are 16 Senators (2 for each Department) elected for six years, and 70 Deputies elected for four years. Both Senators and Deputies are elected by direct vote of the people. Of the Senators one-third retire every two years; of the Deputies one-half retire every two years. Senators receive a salary of 750 bolivianos (60*l.*) per month during the sittings, which, as a rule, last for 60 days, but may be extended to 90 days, and Deputies receive £3 for each day they attend. Extraordinary sessions may be held for special purposes. There are a President, two Vice-Presidents and a ministry, divided into six departments—of Foreign Relations and Warship; Finance; Government and Public Works; Justice and Industry; War and Colonisation; and Education and Agriculture.

*President of the Republic.*—Señor Dr. *Ismael Montes*, elected for the term 1913-17 (42,000 bolivianos). Installed August 15, 1913.

*President-Elect.*—Señor José *Gutierrez Guerra* (1917-21).

The supreme political, administrative, and military authority in each department is vested in a prefect. The Republic is divided into 8 departments, 3 territories, 65 provinces, 683 cantons and 24 sub-cantons, administered respectively by prefects, sub-prefects, corregidores and alcaldes. Prefects and sub-prefects are appointed by the President of the Republic; corregidores and alcaldes by the sub-prefects of the provinces. The capital of each department has its municipal council; the subdivisions have municipal boards, and the still smaller subdivisions have municipal agents. The territories in the north-west of the Republic and in the Chaco and Oriente are governed by three officials, called *delegados nacionales*.

The following table shows area and population of the different political divisions (the capitals of each are given in brackets):—

Departments and Territories	Area : square miles	Census 1900	Estimated 1915	Per square mile 1915
La Paz (La Paz) . .	40,686	445,616	726,357	9.60
Cochabamba (Cochabamba) . . .	25,288	328,163	584,901	19.33
Potosí (Potosí) . . .	45,031	325,615	530,748	7.70
Santa-Cruz (Santa-Cruz) . . . . .	144,941	209,592	341,640	1.70
Chuquisaca (Sucre) . .	36,132	204,434	338,226	1.03
Tarija (Tarija) . . .	31,567	102,887	164,704	1.68
Oruro (Oruro) . . . .	20,657	86,081	140,891	5.25
El Beni (Trinidad) . .	95,354	32,180	52,450	3.60
El Chaco (Jacuiba) . .	46,561	—	13,085	82.5
Colonial Territories, (Cobija) . . . . .	27,938	10,000	51,963	3.09
Total . . . . .	514,155	1,744,568	2,889,970	3.38

The Indian population in 1900 was 920,864, or 50·9 per cent. of the whole: the mixed was 486,018, or 26·7 per cent.; the white was 231,088, or 12·7 per cent.; the negro, 3,945, or 0·21 per cent.; and the unclassified, 170,936, or 9·4 per cent. Of the population not under 7 years of age, 564,000 were engaged in agriculture; 399,037 in the industries; 55,521 in commerce; 49,647 in the liberal professions; 36,285 in domestic service; 12,625 in mining, and 3,106 in artistic professions. The foreign population numbered 7,425, of whom 2,072 were Peruvian. The admission and settlement of immigrants are facilitated under the regulations published in March, 1906.

The boundary disputes of Bolivia with Brazil and with Chile were settled by treaties of November, 1903 and October, 1904. That with Peru was settled by direct negotiations between Bolivia and Peru (1911-12); that with Paraguay, which has been the subject of long negotiations, is as yet without result.

The estimated population (1915) of La Paz is 100,097; Cochabamba, 31,014; Potosí, 29,795; Sucre (the capital), 29,686; Tarija, 10,159; Oruro, 22,573; Santa Cruz, 7,734; Trinidad, 6,096; Cobija, 500; Jacuiba, 1,014.

### Religion, Instruction, and Justice.

The Roman Catholic is the recognised religion of the State; the exercise of other forms of worship is permitted. The religious orders have 17 convents (9 for males and 8 for females); the male members number about 230, the female 280; there are about 567 secular clergy. In 1900 the non-Catholic population numbered 24,245. The Church is under an archbishop (resident in Sucre) and 3 bishops (La Paz, Cochabamba, and Santa Cruz). The maintenance of the Church costs the State 121,108 bolivianos a year, 23,820 bolivianos being devoted to the propagation of the faith among the Indians. By a law of March 19, 1912, all marriages must be celebrated by the civil authorities.

Primary instruction, free and obligatory, is under the care of the municipalities. In 1915 (including industrial, parish, and private schools) there were 426 elementary schools with 3,960 teachers and 51,162 pupils. For secondary instruction there were 21 colleges, 5 clerical institutions, and 5 private lyceos with, in all, 180 teachers and 2,598 pupils. For superior instruction there are 19 establishments with 78 professors and 1,291 students. At Sucre and La Paz are the only two universities which possess more than one faculty; at both degrees may be obtained in law, medicine, and theology; at La Paz there is also a faculty of commerce. In some departmental capitals are schools of commerce, and at La Paz the military college. At some places are rural schools for the natives, and in 1911 a normal college for training teachers of Indians was established at La Paz. A normal school for training teachers generally was established at Sucre in 1909, and had 157 students in 1915. In all the departmental capitals there are public libraries; at La Paz there is a museum; at Oruro and Potosí are mineralogical museums. The State spent 2,562,468 bolivianos in 1916 for educational purposes.

The judicial power resides in the Supreme Court, in superior district courts, and in the courts of local justices. The Supreme Court sitting in the Capital of the Republic has 7 judges; the district courts (one in each department) have each 5 judges, except that in El Beni, which has 3 members; the local tribunals have judges of instruction and parish alcaldes. Public justice is directed by an Attorney-General and by district and local attorneys. The administration of justice is free.

## Finance.

The revenue of Bolivia is derived mainly from customs duties, spirit duties, tin, silver, gold, wolfram, antimony and other minerals, rubber export, patents, and stamps. From Jan. 1, 1912, onward, a tax of 3 per cent. is imposed on the liquidated profits of all mineral enterprises the gross value of whose 'production and exportation' exceeds 8,000*l.* yearly. The chief branches of expenditure are finance, war, and public works. The ordinary revenue and expenditure for 6 years were as follows (12½ bolivianos = 1*l.*):—

—	Revenue	Expenditure	—	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1911.	1,353,241	1,452,226	1914 <sup>1</sup>	1,840,000	1,840,000
1912	1,613,168	1,298,736	1915 <sup>1</sup>	1,358,864	1,718,315
1913	1,761,509	1,777,784	1916 <sup>1</sup>	1,282,760	1,805,867

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The public debt of Bolivia on June 30, 1916, amounted to 53,211,355 bolivianos, of which 36,340,595 bolivianos were external debt, and 16,870,760 bolivianos were internal debt. The foreign debt included the following items:—Morgan loan outstanding, 5,124,929 bolivianos; French loan of 1910, 17,486,750 bolivianos; French loan of 1913, 12,117,250 bolivianos.

## Defence.

The law of December 15, 1915, provides for a permanent force of 3,577 men. Military service is compulsory for all males from the 19th to the 50th year.

The army is a militia, with a total service in the first line of 6 years, of which about 1 year is spent in the ranks. For the next 5 years (from age of 25 to that of 30) the Bolivian soldier belongs to the 'ordinary reserve.' After this the men pass to the 'extraordinary reserve' for 10 years, and finally complete their service by 10 years in the Territorial Guard.

The permanent army consists of 4 infantry regiments of 500 men each; a cavalry regiment 500 strong; a mountain artillery regiment of 300 men; a field artillery regiment of the same strength, one with 4 batteries of the Schneider-Canet system; further a machine-gun regiment of 150 men; making a total of 4,000, including officers, officials and men.

In addition to the above troops there are small bodies of infantry of from 100 to 200 men (called *columnas*) at the chief towns of departments, which can be expanded to battalions, if necessary. There also exist other units, for garrisoning the North, the North West, the South West, and the East, consisting of 300 men each.

The infantry armament is the Mauser (Bolivian Model) rifle of 1898.

## Production and Industry.

It is estimated that about 4,940,000 acres are under cultivation, but agriculture is in a backward condition. Irrigation by means of artesian wells is being attempted in some regions. Wheat, maize, barley, beans, potatoes, are produced mostly for local consumption, and coffee, coca, quina, &c., are exported to Chile and Argentina. Cocoa and coffee are grown on the slopes of La Paz and Cochabamba; coffee and other products are grown in El Bení and Santa Cruz. Rubber is produced on 40,642,000 acres in

the National Territories, and in the Departments of El Beni and Santa Cruz, and parts of La Paz and Cochabamba. Bolivia ranks as the second rubber exporting country of South America, coming next to Brazil, with an annual output of over 2,000 tons. The quantity exported in 1914 was 4,484 metric tons, value 8,280,370 bolivianos. Other vegetable products in 1914 amounted to 675,035; animal products, 238,869; manufactured articles, 286,684 bolivianos. The public lands of the State have an area of about 245,000 square miles, of which 104,000 square miles are reserved for special colonisation.

The number of cattle was (1912), 734,266; sheep, 1,499,114; horses, 98,846; mules, 44,584; asses, 172,959; goats, 467,950; pigs, 114,146; llamas, 414,047; alpacas, 112,083; vicuñas, 200; domestic fowls, 78,477.

The mineral wealth of Bolivia includes silver, copper, tin, lead, zinc, antimony, bismuth, wolfram, gold, and borate of lime. Bolivia produces one quarter of the total tin output of the world, standing next to the Malay Peninsula in the production of this metal.

The following table shows the comparative weights and values of mineral exports for 1914 and 1915:—

	1914		1915	
	Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value
	Kilogs.	Bolivianos	Kilogs.	Bolivianos
Tin ore . . . . .	37,259,617	42,479,837	36,492,235	44,885,450
Copper ore . . . . .	4,793,166	2,073,429	17,944,954	9,634,428
Copper bars . . . . .	3,874,272	2,369,806	5,867,844	4,400,833
Wolfram . . . . .	276,316	428,300	792,511	1,497,845
Lead ore . . . . .	1,554,570	155,457	2,207,753	353,239
Antimony ore . . . . .	186,077	80,616	17,923,048	13,442,286
Bismuth ore . . . . .	437,751	3,376,991	662,547	3,670,453
Molybdenum ore . . . . .	—	—	5,191	19,157

Large deposits of common salt are found near Lake Poopó and in the South of Bolivia. In 1911 large tracts of land were taken up for the production of petroleum, especially near Calacoto, on the Arica-La Paz railway. In the east of the Republic there is said to be a part of an immense oilfield, stretching from near the Orinoco to the Argentine Republic, portions of which are now being prospected.

### Commerce.

Bolivia having no seaport, imports and exports pass chiefly through Arica, Mollendo, Antofagasta, and the river-ports of Suarez on the Paraguay, Montes on the Iténez, Villa Bella on the Madeira, and Bahía on the Upper Acre. The Argentine route through Salta is now little used. The chief imports are provisions, hardware, wines and spirits, cotton, woollen, linen and silk goods, and ready-made clothes. The import trade is chiefly in the hands of Germans, but English goods are largely introduced. The chief exports are silver, tin and rubber. The value of imports and exports for five years are given as follows (12·5 bolivianos = £1):—

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	4,125,582	3,960,719	4,555,236	3,180,897	1,805,965
Exports . . . . .	7,510,248	7,209,838	7,967,792	5,184,091	9,422,703

The values of imports (dutiable and duty-free) are determined according to the appraisement in force; those of exports, by declarations of the exporters, based on current prices at the place and time.

The principal imports are cottons, woollens, cattle, provisions, machinery and hardware, wines, spirits, clothing.

The following table gives the comparative value of the imports and exports in 1914 and the imports alone in 1915 for principal countries :—

	1914		1915
	Imports	Exports	Imports
	£	£	£
Germany . . . . .	850,024	637,099	86,061
United Kingdom <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	624,700	6,869,146	290,730
United States . . . . .	370,940	253,317	381,303
Belgium . . . . .	184,505	253,780	73,917

<sup>1</sup> Including specie.

Total trade between U.K. and Bolivia (Board of Trade figures) for 5 years :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Bolivia to U.K.	1,620,052	2,250,092	1,602,860	1,001,279	1,129,751
Exports to Bolivia from U.K.	330,144	360,465	254,239	173,258	294,102

In July, 1912, a Commercial Treaty was ratified between Great Britain and Bolivia. (Signed August, 1911.)

### Communications.

In 1915 the total length of line open in Bolivia was 970 miles. The principal line is the Antofagasta and Bolivian Railway, from Antofagasta, on the Pacific coast, to Ollague, thence to Oruro, thence to Viacha, thence to La Paz (735 miles). Under the Bolivian-Chilian treaty of October 24, 1904, the Arica-La Paz line (208 miles, of which 186 miles are in Bolivia) was built from La Paz via Lluta with Tacora and to Corocoro. The Bolivian section was handed over to the government of Bolivia on May 3, 1913. It is expected that the proposed Pan-American Railroad will follow the shore line of Lake Titicaca from Guaquin to Viacha, and thence to the Argentine border by way of Uyuni, Tupiza, and La Quiaca, a total distance in Bolivia of 529 miles, of which 361 are already in operation.

Traffic on Lake Titicaca and on the Bolivian rivers is carried on by steamers, which belong to private owners.

There are about 2,304 miles of cart roads connecting the more important towns.

In Bolivia there are 317 post offices with 732 officials. In 1914, 5,215,501 pieces of postal matter were handled. The postal expenses amounted to 595,942 and the receipts to 280,593 bolivianos. In 1914 Bolivia received 2,016,240 bolivianos in money orders.

In 1912 there were 2,730 miles of state telegraph lines, and 1,080 miles

of private lines, making a total of 3,810 miles, of which 476 miles were added during 1911. All the departmental capitals are connected by telegraph. There is telegraphic communication with foreign countries by the lines of the Central and South American Telegraph Company; the Southern railway telegraph lines of Peru; the West Coast of America Telegraph Company; and also by way of Tupiza and Buenos Aires. Wireless telegraphic stations are being erected at La Paz, Villa Bella, Cobija, Trinidad, Santa Cruz, Puerto Suarez, and Yacuiba. Despatches (1913) sent, 461,000; received, 524,283. Cost of administration, 803,678 bolivianos; receipts, 363,585.

A contract has been made between the Bolivian Government and Marconi's Wireless Telegraph Company for the establishment of wireless telegraphy in Bolivia.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The net earnings of the Banco de la Nacion (State bank) in 1916 were 2,268,238 bolivianos. After its fusion with the Industrial Bank, the capital of the National Bank is 1,517,000*l*.

On September 14, 1906, a monetary law was passed providing for the adoption of a gold standard. The unit of account is the gold peso of one-fifth of a pound sterling weighing 1·5976 grams, ·916 fine, thus containing 1·464466 grams of fine gold. There are two gold coins struck, British and Peruvian pounds and half pounds; there is no Bolivian gold yet in circulation. Silver coins, ·900 fine, are pieces of 50 and 20 centavos. Nickel coins, pieces of 10 and 5 centavos. Gold is legal tender to any amount and English and Peruvian gold coins of corresponding value have legal currency, the rate of exchange being fixed at 12·5 bolivianos = 1*l*. Silver is legal tender up to 10 pesos, and nickel up to 1 peso. Silver and nickel coins are being minted. In 1909 silver coin to the value of 1,000,000 bolivianos (50 and 20 centavo pieces) were coined for Bolivia at Birmingham. There are also paper notes of 1, 5, 10, 20, 50 and 100 Bolivianos. By a new law the banknote issue is confided to the Banco de la Nacion Boliviana alone, the other banks are to call in their present issue by July 1, 1916. The bank named is by the same law authorised to raise its capital to 4,000,000*l*, and may issue notes up to 150 per cent. of its capital. 30 per cent. of the note issue must be covered in gold, and, after 1918, the percentage is to rise 2 per cent. annually up to 50 per cent. On July 31, 1915, the notes in circulation of all the banks were to the value of 23,002,036 bolivianos, the gold reserve against this being 56·17 per cent. of the total.

The metric system of weights and measures is used by the administration and prescribed by law, but the old Spanish system is also employed. The quintal is equal to 101½ lbs.

### Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF BOLIVIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Col. Pedro Suarez (appointed May 3, 1913).

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN BOLIVIA.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Cecil W. G. Gosling.

There are Consular representatives at La Paz, Oruro, Sucre, Santa Cruz, Uyuni and Cochabamba.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Bolivia.

### 1 OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The official publications are chiefly those of the Departments of Finance and Industry, of Foreign Affairs, of Immigration and Statistics; the commission for the delimitation of the boundary towards Brazil.

Constitución Política de la República de Bolivia. La Paz, 1902.

Bolivia. International Bureau of the American Republics. Washington, 1904.

Brazil and Bolivia. Treaty for the Exchange of Territories and other Complications. Signed November 17, 1903. New York, 1904.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Ahumada Moreno* (P.), Guerra del Pacífico. 6 tom. Valparaíso, 1884-89.

*Ballivian* (Manuel V.) and *Idiáquez* (Eduardo), Diccionario Geográfico de la República de Bolivia. La Paz, 1890.—*B.* and *Zarco* (J.), Monografías de la Industria Minera. I. Oro; II. Plata; III. Estaño. La Paz, 1899-1900.—*B.* and *Pinilla* (C. F.), División Política de la República. La Paz, 1914.

*Blanco* (F.), Diccionario Geográfico de la República de Bolivia. 2 vols. La Paz, 1901. In progress.

*Blanco* (P. A.), Diccionario geográfico del Departamento de Oruro. La Paz, 1904.—Monografía de la Industria Minera en Bolivia. La Paz, 1910.

Boletín de las Sociedades Geográficas de La Paz, Sucre, Santa Cruz, Potosí, 1908-1915.

*Bonelli* (L. H. de), Travels in Bolivia. 2 vols. London, 1854.

*Brabant* (W. van), La Bolivia. Paris, 1913.

*Conway* (Sir M.), The Bolivian Andes. London, 1901.

*Crespo* (Luis S.), Geografía de Bolivia. La Paz, 1905.—Guía del viajero en Bolivia. La Paz, 1908.

*D'Orbigny* (A.), Voyages dans l'Amérique Méridionale. 9 vols. Paris, 1835-47.

*Krane* (A. H.), Central and South America. In Stanford's Compendium of Geography and Travel. Second edition. London, 1909.

*Mathews* (Edward D.), Up the Amazon and Madeira Rivers, through Bolivia and Peru. London, 1879.

*Matsenauer* (C.), Bolivia in historischer, geogr. und cultureller Hinsicht. Vienna, 1897.

*Nino* (Fr. B. de), Guía del Chaco Boliviano. La Paz, 1913.

*Paz Soldán* (M. F.), Narración de guerra de Chile contra Perú y Bolivia. La Paz. 1884.

*Saavedra* (B.), El Litigio Peru-Boliviano. La Paz, 1903.

Sociedad Geográfica de Sucre. Diccionario geográfico del Departamento de Chuquisaca, Sucre, 1903.

*Suarez* (Col. Pedro), Notes on Bolivia. London, 1902.

*Vacano* and *Mattis*, Bolivien in Wort und Bild. Berlin, 1906.

*Walte* (Paul), Bolivia. London, 1914.—La Bolivie et ses Mines. Paris, 1913.

*Wright* (Mrs. R.), Bolivia. Philadelphia, 1907.



## BRAZIL.

(ESTADOS UNIDOS DO BRAZIL.)

### Constitution and Government.

BRAZIL became a Portuguese settlement in 1500. On the French invasion of Portugal, in 1807, the Portuguese Royal family fled to Brazil; in 1813 the colony was declared 'a kingdom.' The Portuguese Court having returned to Europe in 1821, a national congress assembled at Rio de Janeiro, and on May 13, 1822, Dom Pedro, eldest surviving son of King João VI. of Portugal, was chosen 'Perpetual Defender' of Brazil. He proclaimed the independence of the country on September 7, 1822, and was chosen 'Constitutional Emperor and Perpetual Defender' on October 12 following. In 1831 he abdicated the crown in favour of his only son, Dom Pedro II. (born 1825, died 1891), who reigned as Emperor until November 15, 1889, when by a revolution he was dethroned, and he and his family exiled, and Brazil declared a Republic under the title of the United States of Brazil.

According to the constitution adopted by the National Congress on 24 February, 1891, the Brazilian nation is constituted as the United States of Brazil comprising twenty States, one National Territory and one Federal District. Each of the old Provinces forms a State, administered at its own expense without interference from the Federal Government save for defence, for the maintenance of order, and for the execution of the Federal laws. Fiscal arrangements in such matters as import duties, stamps, rates of postage, and bank-note circulation belong to the Union; but export duties are the property of the various States.

The legislative authority is exercised by the National Congress with the sanction of the President of the Republic. Congress consists of the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate. It meets annually on the 3rd of May, without being convoked, unless another day be fixed by law, and sits four months, but may be prorogued or convoked extraordinarily. No member of Congress, after his election, can contract with the executive power or accept any commission or paid office, except such as are diplomatic or military or imposed by law. If, in ordinary circumstances, the acceptance of diplomatic or military office would cause the loss of the legislative services of a member, the permission of the Chamber is required. Nor can any member of Congress take part in the administration of any company which receives a subsidy from the Federal Government. Deputies and Senators are paid, and neither can be Ministers of State, and retain at the same time their seats in Congress. Deputies must have been Brazilian citizens for four years. Senators must be over thirty-five years of age and must have been citizens for six years.

The Chamber of Deputies consists of 212 members elected for three years by direct vote (providing for the representation of the minority), in a proportion not greater than one to every 70,000 of population as shown by a

decennial census, but so that no State will have less than four representatives. It has the initiative in legislation relating to taxation, and in proceedings against the President of the Republic and Secretaries of State.

Senators, 63 in number, are chosen by direct vote, three for each State, and for the Federal district, for nine years, and the Senate is renewed to the extent of one-third every three years. The Vice-President of the Republic is President of the Senate.

The executive authority is exercised by the President of the Republic. He must be a native of Brazil, over thirty-five years of age. His term of office is four years, and he is not eligible for the succeeding term. The President and the Vice-President are elected by the people directly, by an absolute majority of votes. The election is held on the 1st of March in the last year of each presidential period in accordance with forms prescribed by law. No candidate must be related by blood or marriage, in the first or second degree, to the actual president or vice-president, or to either who has ceased to be so within six months.

The President appoints and dismisses ministers, is in supreme command of the army and navy, and, within certain limits, has the power to declare war and make peace. He (with the consent of Congress) appoints the members of the Supreme Federal Tribunal and the diplomatic ministers. No minister can appear in Congress, but must communicate by letter, or in conference with commissions of the Chambers. Ministers are not responsible to Congress or the Courts for advice given to the President of the Republic.

The franchise extends to all citizens not under twenty-one years of age, duly enrolled, except beggars, 'illiterates,' soldiers actually serving, and members of monastic orders, &c., under vows of obedience.

*President of the Republic.*—Senhor Wenceslao Braz, elected March 1, 1914.

*Vice-President.*—Senhor Urbano dos Santos, elected March 1, 1914.

There are 7 Secretaries of State at the head of the following Departments:—

1. Finance, 2. Justice, Interior and Public Instruction, 3. War, 4. Marine, 5. Foreign Affairs, 6. Communications and Public Works, 7. Agriculture, Industry, and Commerce.

## I. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Each State must be organised under the republican form of government, and must have its administrative, legislative, and judicial authorities distinct and independent. The governors and members of the legislatures must be elective; the magistrates must not be elective nor removable from office save by judicial sentence. The Federal executive cannot intervene directly in the local government of the States. Each State is governed by its own Constitution and laws which must agree with the constitutional principles of the Union. In cases of the infringement of the principles of the Federal constitution by the constitutions, laws or authorities of any State, the Federal Government, after due process of Federal law, has the power to interfere even by force of arms, if necessary. The Federal District is administered by a council elected by the citizens of the District, the municipal executive authority being exercised by a Prefect appointed for four years by the President of the Republic. There are in Brazil 3,161 municipalities and 3,161 parishes.

## Area and Population.

Following are the census returns of 1900 and estimated population in 1912 (capitals of States in brackets) :—

States	Area : sq. miles.	Population		
		1900 (Census)	1912 (Estimate)	Per sq. mile 1900
Alagôas (Maceió) . . .	22,583	649,273	848,526	28·7
Amazonas (Manáos) . . .	732,439	249,756	378,476	0·3
Bahia (San Salvador) . . .	164,643	2,117,956	2,746,443	12·8
Ceará (Fortaleza) . . .	40,247	849,127	1,179,197	21·1
Espírito Santo (Victoria) . . .	17,312	209,783	362,402	12·1
Goyaz (Goyaz) . . .	288,536	255,284	428,661	0·9
Maranhão (St. Luiz). . .	177,561	459,308	683,645	2·8
Matto Grosso (Cuyabá) . . .	532,683	118,025	191,145	0·2
Minas Geraes (Belo Horizonte) . . .	221,951	3,594,471	4,628,553	16·2
Pará (Belém) . . .	443,903	445,356	809,886	1·0
Parahyba (Parahyba) . . .	28,854	490,784	630,171	17·0
Paraná (Curitiba) . . .	85,451	327,136	554,934	3·8
Pernambuco (Recife) . . .	49,573	1,178,150	1,649,023	23·7
Piauí (Terezina) . . .	116,523	334,328	441,350	2·9
Rio de Janeiro (Nietheroy) . . .	26,634	926,035	1,325,927	34·7
Rio Grande do Norte (Natal). . .	22,195	274,317	424,308	12·3
Rio Grande do Sul (Porto Alegre). . .	91,333	1,149,070	1,682,736	12·5
Santa Catharina (Florianopolis) . . .	28,632	320,289	463,997	11·2
São Paulo (S. Paulo) . . .	112,307	2,279,608	3,700,350	20·3
Sergipe (Aracajú) . . .	15,093	356,264	426,234	23·6
Federal District . . .	538	746,749	975,818	1,359·2
Acre Territory . . .	—	—	86,638	—
Total . . .	3,218,991	17,371,069	24,618,429	5·4

In 1900 the population consisted of 8,825,636 males and 8,492,920 females.

In 1915 the population was estimated at 26,542,402, and the area 3,290,564 square miles.

The Acre Territory (not included in the census results) has an area of about 74,000 sq. miles. For this territory Brazil paid to Bolivia 2,000,000*l.* in 1902. In 1909 the Territory petitioned to be received into the Brazilian Union as a State.

In 1911 the population of Rio de Janeiro was estimated at 1,128,637; in 1906, 811,265; São Paulo (1911), 450,000; of Bahia, 290,000; of Pernambuco, 150,000; Belém, 200,000; Porto Alegre, 100,000; Manáos, 50,000; Nietheroy, 35,000; Santos, 35,000; Ceará, 33,000; Maceió, 33,000; Parahyba, 32,000; São Luiz, 32,000.

The number of immigrants into Brazil from 1820 to 1915 was 3,363,456. In 1915 there were 30,287 immigrants, of which the majority, 15,118, were Portuguese; Spaniards, 6,895; Italians, 5,779; Russians (mostly

Poles), 640; Syrians, 514; Austro-Hungarians, 104; English, 311; Japanese, 65; French, 410. Of the total 17,709 were subsidized.

A boundary treaty with Colombia was signed on April 24, 1907; with Peru on September 8, 1909; and with Uruguay on May 7, 1913.

### Religion.

The connection between Church and State has been abolished, and absolute equality declared among all forms of religion. The Government left to the Church all religious buildings and their properties and income. All churches are perfectly free; religious orders are allowed and are prosperous. All but about 100,000 of the population are Catholics.

There is a Cardinal whose seat is at Rio de Janeiro and who acts as an Archbishop, an archbishop at Bahia, one at Rio de Janeiro, one at San Paulo, one at Pará, and one at Mariana (Minas). There are 25 suffragan bishops. For instruction of the clergy there are 11 seminaries.

### Instruction.

Education is free but not compulsory. The Union Government undertakes to provide, in part, for higher or university instruction within the Union, but there are institutions of this nature maintained, some by the States, and some by private associations; while primary and training schools are maintained and supervised, either by the States or by the municipalities. There is, in fact, no university in Brazil, though several are in process of formation; but there are 25 faculties which confer degrees. In Rio de Janeiro are also the military college, the preparatory school of tactics, and the naval school. At the Capital are maintained by the Federal Government a school for the blind and another for the deaf and dumb. The Federal Government maintains also a School of Arts and a National Institute of Music in the Capital, there being similar academies of music in the States of Maranhão, Pará, São Paulo, and several in the State of Rio de Janeiro. In Maranhão, Bahia, and Curitiba there are schools of Fine Arts. There are engineering polytechnics at Rio de Janeiro, São Paulo, and Porto Alegre, and one mining school at Ouro Preto. There are, besides, 28 industrial schools, 11 agricultural and 9 commercial institutions for tuition. There are faculties of law at Recife, São Paulo, Ceará, Goyaz, Pará, Bahia, Bello Horizonte, Porto Alegre, and Rio de Janeiro (2); faculties of medicine at Rio de Janeiro, São Paulo, Curitiba, Bahia, and Porto Alegre; colleges of pharmacy at Ouro Preto, Belem, Juiz de Fora, Porto Alegre, and São Paulo; schools of odontology at Rio de Janeiro, Bello Horizonte, Porto Alegre and also attached to the colleges of medicine and pharmacy; engineering colleges at Rio, Ouro Preto, Bahia, Recife, Porto Alegre, and São Paulo.

There were in 1910 in the various States, 12,221 primary schools with 634,539 (352,418 boys and 282,121 girls) pupils and 8,064 teachers. Of the total number 6,918 are government schools, 2,608 municipal, and 2,695 private. But on April 5, 1911, a decree was issued for the reform of the school system, a feature of which is that a Board of Education has entire control over all schools. There are also 327 secondary schools with 30,258 pupils. For teachers' diplomas there are 29 colleges. In recent years public instruction has made great progress.

Brazil has many public libraries. The National Library in Rio contains more than 400,000 books and manuscripts. There is also a National Museum, an Academy of Fine Art, and a Botanical Garden.

# Justice and Crime.

There is a supreme Federal court of Justice at Rio de Janeiro; and Federal judges in each State. Justice is administered in the States in accordance with State law, by State courts, but in Rio de Janeiro Federal Justice is administered. Judges are appointed for life. There are also municipal magistrates and justices of the peace, who are elected for four years, and whose chief function is to settle cases up to a certain amount.

A new Civil Code came into force on January 1, 1917.

# Finance.

Revenue and expenditure (gold milreis=2s. 3d.; paper milreis = 1s. 4d).

	Revenue		Expenditure	
	(Gold) £	(Paper) £	(Gold) £	(Paper) £
1913	15,271,875	27,178,067	11,041,312	35,195,200
1914	8,988,975	18,272,266	9,439,650	40,920,000
1915	10,574,875	23,658,266	9,090,450	34,850,400
1916 <sup>1</sup>	10,821,090	22,330,066	9,491,072	27,017,737
1917 <sup>1</sup>	14,437,710	22,675,888	11,084,956	27,161,748

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The principal items of revenue and expenditure for 1917 were estimated as follows:—

Revenue	Gold milreis	Paper milreis	Expenditure	Gold milreis	Paper milreis
Import duties, etc.	70,400,000	57,000,000	Ministry of Justice and Internal		
Consumption taxes.	—	102,488,333	Affairs	10,422	45,560,014
Circulation taxes	270,000	35,500,000	Ministry of Foreign		
Tax on incomes	—	24,870,000	Affairs	2,462,736	1,123,600
Tax on lotteries	—	1,400,000	Ministry of Marine	180,000	36,816,870
Other revenue	—	5,260,000	Ministry of War	50,000	64,264,690
National patrimony and industries	4,292,320	100,182,000	Ministry of Agri- culture	51,680	15,242,086
Extraordinary and resources	47,747,684	—	Ministry of Trans- portation and Public Works	22,125,408	120,538,170
	122,710,204	327,300,333	Ministry of Fi- nance	73,652,690	123,875,400
Less 5 per cent. in gold of customs set aside for redemp- tion purposes	6,400,000	—			
Total general revenue	116,310,204	327,300,333			
Revenue with spe- cial application	12,025,000	12,838,000			
Total revenue	128,335,204	340,138,333	Total expenditure	98,532,945	407,426,790

The consolidated foreign debt of Brazil on December 31, 1916, amounted to 112,832,968*l*. The consolidated internal debt amounted (March 31, 1916) to 808,725,100 milreis, and the internal floating debt to 252,183,000 milreis. Paper money in circulation on December 31, 1916, 1,122,559,761 milreis.

For the indebtedness of the individual states see below. In 1915 it amounted to 50,394,200*l*. In addition the debt of the municipalities amounts to 11,563,902*l*.

The external debt of each of the States of Brazil for 1915 was as follows :—

State	External Debt	State	External Debt
	£		£
Alagoas . . . . .	—	Parahyba . . . . .	—
Amazonas . . . . .	2,955,100	Paraná . . . . .	2,200,000
Bahia . . . . .	3,875,228	Pernambuco . . . . .	2,368,033
Ceará . . . . .	600,000	Piauí . . . . .	—
Espírito Santo . . . . .	1,170,290	Rio de Janeiro . . . . .	3,000,000
Goyaz . . . . .	—	Rio Grande do Norte . . . . .	350,000
Maranhão . . . . .	720,000	Rio Grande do Sul . . . . .	—
Mato Grosso . . . . .	—	Santa Catharina . . . . .	216,333
Minas Geraes . . . . .	6,800,000	São Paulo . . . . .	20,328,710
Para . . . . .	2,040,506	Sergipe . . . . .	—

On July 24, 1912, a bill was introduced into the Senate, making it necessary for the States to obtain the Federal authorization before contracting any loans.

### Defence.

Under the military law of January, 1908, military service is obligatory on every Brazilian from 21 years of age to 45. The terms of service are 2 years in the ranks, 7 in the reserve, 7 in the Territorial Army, and 8 in the National Guard. The reservists are called up for training annually for 4 weeks, besides which there is rifle practice once a month. The men in the territorial army also have an annual training of 2 to 4 weeks. The army consists of 15 regiments of infantry each of 3 battalions, and 12 battalions of rifles, of 12 regiments of cavalry of 4 squadrons, and 5 regiments of 2 squadrons, 5 regiments of field artillery of 9 batteries each with 4 guns, 9 horse artillery batteries, 5 howitzer batteries, 6 mountain batteries, 5 battalions of engineers, and 9 battalions of garrison artillery. The country is divided into 13 territorial districts, each generally containing one rifle battalion: they also supply men for 5 "strategical" brigades and 3 cavalry brigades, all stationed in the south near the frontiers of the three southern republics. Each "strategical" brigade consists of 3 infantry regiments, 1 cavalry regiment, 1 field artillery regiment, 1 howitzer battery. A cavalry brigade consists of from 2 to 3 regiments. The total peace strength is at present 25,000. There is also a gendarmerie 20,000 strong. Infantry are armed with the Mauser rifle, the field and horse artillery have a Krupp 12 pr. The military budget for 1915 was £7,254,139.

Ships of the Brazilian navy are as follows :—

Laid down	Name	Displacement	Armour		Principal Armament	Torpedo Tubes	H.P.	Nominal speed
			Belt	Gun				
1907	DREADNOUGHTS.							
	(Minas Geraes . . . . .)	19,281	9	12	12—12in., 22 4·7in.	—	23,500	21
	(São Paulo . . . . .)							
1898	COAST DEFENCE SHIPS.							
	(Deodoro . . . . .)	3,200	14	8	2 9·2in., 4 4·7in.	—	3,400	14
	(Floriano . . . . .)							
1907	PROTECTED CRUISERS.							
	(Bahia . . . . .)	3,500	—	—	10 4·7in.	—	18,000	
	(Rio Grande do Sul . . . . .)							
1895	Barrozo . . . . .	3,450	—	—	6 6in., 4 4·7in.	2	7,500	20

There are 2 river monitors (*Maranhao* and *Pernambuco*), 5 torpedo gunboats (*Tupy*, *Timbira*, *Tamoyo*, *Gustavo Sampaio*, and *Tiradentes*), 10 Yarrow destroyers, 4 first-class torpedo boats, a mine ship, 3 submarines, and a submarine salvage vessel.

There are three naval arsenals—at Rio de Janeiro, Pará, and Ladario de Matto Grosso (this latter a river arsenal).

### Production and Industry.

Brazil is an agricultural country, though only a small fraction of its soil has been brought under culture. Agricultural industries are encouraged by the State governments. Coffee is the chief product cultivated, and after that sugar, tobacco, and cotton, mate (Paraguay tea), india-rubber, timber, cocoa, and nuts. The four states of São Paulo, Rio de Janeiro, Espírito Santo, and Minas Geraes, the combined areas of which cover about one-eighth of the entire area of the Republic, are the principal districts for coffee growing. Four-fifths of the coffee of the world comes from these parts; more than half of the world's supply from São Paulo alone. The average annual crop of Brazil may be estimated at about 12 million sacks (1 sack = 132 pounds). In 1915 the estimated produce was 9,497,553 bags. India Rubber is the other great natural product of the country. About one half of the world's supply comes from Brazil, the principal rubber-growing districts being Ceara, Manaus, and Pará. In 1915, the rubber crop was 35,305 tons (39,115 tons in 1914). The 1916 crop was about 37,000 tons. In 1914-15, the estimated production of sugar was 5,190,000 bags. Cocoa is produced in many States but chiefly in Espírito Santo, and Bahia, where also the tobacco industry flourishes. In Pernambuco there are 47 sugar factories, in Campos (Rio de Janeiro) 40, in Bahia 12, and in other parts of Brazil 15. The average annual production may be taken as 300,000 tons. The cultivation of rice is extending.

The census of cattle for 1913 showed that there were in Brazil 30,705,080 cattle; 18,399,000 swine; 10,653,000 sheep; 7,289,050 horses; and 3,208,000 mules.

Both the forests and mines of Brazil are of value, but little has been done to make use of them. The mines, with certain reservations, belong to the proprietors of the soil. Coal deposits exist in Rio Grande do Sul, Santa Catharina, Paraná, and São Paulo, much of the coal being of inferior quality. Gold is found; diamond districts are Diamantina, Graão Mogol, Chapada Diamantina, Bagagem, Goyaz, Matto Grosso, and other States. Petroleum also exists in workable quantities. Manganese ores are worked in Rio de Janeiro and Minas Geraes. The greater part of the world's supply of monazite comes from Brazil. Other mineral exports are mica and talc, copper ore, platinum, rock crystal, agate, but all of these are found in small quantities.

The most important manufacturing industry in Brazil is cotton weaving, which in the past 25 years has developed to such an extent that all but the finer grades are made in this country, and the importation of cotton goods from Europe is decreasing. There are important woollen factories for cloths, flannels, rugs, felts, &c., at Rio de Janeiro, Nietheroy, Maranhão, Porto Alegre, and Rio Grande do Sul. The manufacture of silk is also being encouraged; the Federal Government grants premiums to silk cocoon producers. There are 2 silk mills at Petropolis near Rio. In Rio de Janeiro flour milling is important, wheat being imported chiefly from the Argentine and Uruguayan Republics, but the imports of wheat flour are very large, mostly from the Argentine Republic. Brewing, being protected, is prosperous. Altogether there are 11,335 factories in Brazil, with a capital of 665,676,000

milreis, an annual output of 741,536,000 milreis, and 151,841 employees. Efforts are being made to establish a fishing industry.

In the southern States of Brazil there are prosperous German, Russian and Italian colonies. In Rio Grande do Sul there are about 200,000 Germans; in Paraná, 180,000, and in Santa Catharina, 85,000. The colonies maintained by the Union are the nineteen following:—Affonso Penna (founded in 1908), in the State of Espírito Santo; Visconde de Maua (1908) and Itatiaya (1908) in the State of Rio de Janeiro; João Pinheiro (1910) and Inconfidentes (1910) in that of Minas Geraes; Bandeirantes (1908) and Monção (1910) in that of S. Paulo; Ivahy (1907), Tayo (1908), Iraty (1908), Vera-Guarany (1909), Senador Correia (1907), Jesuino Marcones (1907), Cruz Machado (1910), Apucarana (1912), and Yapo (1913), in Paraná; Anniapolis (1908), Senador Esteves Junior (1910) and Rio Branco (1913), in Santa Catharina. On December 31, 1915, the population of these Colonies was 113,328.

### Commerce.

Imports and exports (excluding specie) conversions at current rates varying from 11½*d.* to 16*d.* per milreis (paper):—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	63,424,637	67,166,000	35,473,000	30,088,000	40,287,000
Exports . . . . .	74,649,143	64,849,000	46,527,000	52,970,000	55,010,000

Principal exports in 1915 and 1916 were (metric ton = 2,204·6 lbs.):—

	Quantities 1915	Quantities 1916	Value 1915	Value 1916
			£	£
Coffee (Sacks) . . . . .	17,061,000	13,039,000	32,190,000	29,279,000
Rubber (Metric tons) . . . . .	35,165	31,495	7,040,000	7,496,000
Tobacco " . . . . .	27,096	21,293	1,162,000	1,529,000
Sugar " . . . . .	59,074	53,824	756,000	1,286,000
Yerba Maté " . . . . .	75,885	73,542	1,856,000	1,838,000
Cocoa " . . . . .	44,980	42,720	2,894,000	2,500,000
Cotton " . . . . .	5,228	1,071	287,000	121,000
Leather " . . . . .	38,324	46,390	2,956,000	3,887,000
Hides " . . . . .	4,572	3,758	741,000	818,000

The distribution of the imports and exports in 1914 and 1915 was as follows:—

From or to	Imports		Exports	
	1915	1916	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£
United Kingdom . . . . .	6,596,647	8,206,070	6,405,000	6,410,000
Germany . . . . .	464,400	17,730	—	—
United States . . . . .	9,651,262	15,840,408	22,147,000	25,828,000
France . . . . .	1,486,575	2,095,388	6,035,000	8,885,000
Portugal . . . . .	1,490,287	1,872,026	486,000	213,000
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	39,712	304	—	—
Belgium . . . . .	51,750	57,958	—	—
Argentina . . . . .	4,786,087	5,675,353	22,677,000	3,354,000
Uruguay . . . . .	446,300	656,807	914,000	1,471,000
Holland . . . . .	206,775	241,446	3,371,000	1,685,000
Italy . . . . .	1,827,050	1,410,512	1,664,000	8,401,000



The chief articles of commerce between the United Kingdom and Brazil (Board of Trade statistics) in two years were:—

Imports into U.K. from Brazil	1914	1915	Exports from U.K. to Brazil	1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Rubber . . . . .	3,433,581	3,240,929	Coal, cinders, &c. . .	1,260,529	646,798
Raw cotton . . . .	1,715,400	230,018	Cottons and yarn . .	1,035,174	1,138,344
Coffee . . . . .	954,247	1,703,325	Machinery . . . . .	789,130	310,160

Total trade between United Kingdom and Brazil for 5 years:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Brazil into U.K.	9,360,139	10,008,367	7,978,632	8,256,879	9,035,123
Exports to Brazil from U.K.	12,657,830	12,465,115	6,265,453	5,151,470	6,716,852

### Shipping and Navigation.

In 1915 there entered the ports of Brazil 22,059 steam and sailing vessels of 19,494,771 tons, and cleared 22,504 steam and sailing vessels of 19,471,800 tons. Of those entering, 1,581 with a tonnage of 5,053,950 were British.

The merchant navy in 1916 consisted of 377 steamers of 290,637 tons net, and 290 sailing vessels of 60,728 tons net. All coasting and river vessels must be Brazilian. The Brazilian Lloyd, for coasting trade, maintains a monthly service between Rio de Janeiro and New York, and has also inaugurated a service between Liverpool, Portugal and Brazil.

### Internal Communications.

Brazil possessed on December 31, 1915, railways of a total length of 16,294 miles open for traffic. Of this total 2,929 miles of railway are owned and administered by the Government. The entire system, when complete, will join up the railways of Brazil with those of Uruguay, Argentina and Paraguay.

The telegraph system of the country is under control of the Government. In 1915 there were 22,757 miles of line. There were 725 telegraph offices. The number of messages was 3,853,405.

The Post Office carried (1915) a total of 7,915,124 postal letters, cards, etc. There were 3,603 post-offices in 1915.

A wireless system is now in process of completion. Fifteen new stations were erected along the Amazon and Paraguay rivers, and 5 on the coast.

A decree was issued in 1913 adopting the standard time and longitude of Greenwich (instead of that of Rio de Janeiro) as from January 1, 1914.

### Money and Credit.

The *Caixa de Conversão* was founded in 1906, and up to May, 1910, it received gold in exchange for notes at the rate of 1s. 3d. per milreis. It then suspended operations, having in deposit at that date 20,000,000*l.*, the maximum fixed by law. On January 23, 1911, it recommenced operations, Congress having fixed the maximum deposit at 60,000,000*l.* at the exchange of 1s. 4d. per milreis. On December 31, 1916, it had gold to the value of 5,015,397*l.* The obligation to exchange notes is suspended to December 31, 1917.

At the end of December, 1915, the activities of the banks of Brazil totalled at 3,609,479 milreis (end of 1914, 3,399,831 milreis). They held gold to the value of 1,818,756 milreis (1,737,438 in 1914); and their reserve funds to 43,925 milreis (40,507 in 1914).

The value of the currency milreis fluctuates; in 1900 the average rate of exchange was  $9\frac{3}{4}d.$ ; in 1910,  $16d.$ ; in 1911-12,  $16\frac{3}{4}d.$ ; in 1914,  $12\frac{1}{2}d.$ ; in 1915, between  $14\frac{1}{2}d.$  and  $11\frac{3}{4}d.$ , and in 1916,  $12\frac{1}{2}d.$  and  $11\frac{1}{4}d.$

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

#### MONEY.

The unit is 1 real (*pl.* reis); bronze coins, 20 and 40 reis (100 reis =  $1\frac{1}{2}d.$ ); nickel coins, 100, 200, and 400 reis (400 reis =  $6\frac{1}{2}d.$ ); silver, 500, 1,000, and 2,000 reis. The *Milreis* of 1,000 *Reis* is of the par value of 2s. 2'934*d.* (practically 27*d.*).

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The French metric system, which became compulsory in 1872, was adopted in 1862, and has been used since in all official departments. But the ancient measures are still partly employed in certain rural districts of the interior. They are:—

The <i>Libra</i>	.	.	.	=	1·012 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Arroba</i>	.	.	.	=	32·38 „ „
„ <i>Quintal</i>	.	.	.	=	129·54 „ „
„ <i>Alqueire</i> (of Rio)	.	.	.	=	1 imperial bushel.
„ <i>Oitava</i>	.	.	.	=	55·34 grains.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF BRAZIL IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Antonio da Fontoura Xavier (appointed October 13, 1914).

*Councillor of Legation.*—A. de Mello Franco.

*Secretaries.*—S. Rangel de Castro and Octavio Fialho.

*Archivist.*—George R. Moore.

*Consul-General in Liverpool.*—Sully José de Souza.

*Consul in London.*—Helio Lobo.

There are Consular representatives at Belfast, Birmingham, Bristol, Cardiff, Cork, Cowes, Dover, Dublin, Dundee, Edinburgh, Falmouth, Glasgow, Hull, Leith, Limerick, Manchester, Milfordhaven, Newcastle, Plymouth, Portsmouth, Southampton.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN BRAZIL.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Arthur Peel, appointed March 20, 1915.

*Secretaries.*—H. T. Beresford-Hope and R. C. Parr.

*Commercial Attaché.*—Ernest Hamblock.

There are Consular representatives at Rio de Janeiro (C.G.), Bahia, Pará, Pernambuco, Rio Grande do Sul, Santos, Ceará, Maceió, Maranhão, Porto Alegre, Manaus, São Paulo, Corumbá, Morro Velho, Victoria, Aracaju, Ilheus, Porte Velho, Cabedello, Parahyba, Parnahyba, Rio Grande do Norte, Carityba, Sta. Catarina, and São Francisco.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Brazilian Year-Book*, compiled and edited by J. P. Willeman. Rio de Janeiro, London and New York. Annual.

*Constituição da Republica dos Estados Unidos de Brazil.* Rio de Janeiro, 1891.

*Handbook of Brazil.* Bureau of the American Republics. Washington 1901.

*Relatório apresentado a Assembleia Geral Legislativa pelo Ministro de Estado dos Negocios do Imperio.* Ditto, da Agricultura, Commercio e Obras Publicas. Rio de Janeiro.

*Foreign Office Reports.* Annual Series. London.

*Brazil and Bolivia. Treaty for exchange of Territories and other Compensations* signed November 17, 1903. New York, 1904.

*Brazil, its Natural Riches and Industries.* 2 Vols. Published by the Brazilian Mission of Economic Expansion, Paris, 1910.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Adam* (P.), *Les visages du Brésil*. Paris, 1914.  
*Annuaire de Brésil Economique*. Annual. Rio and Paris. First issue, 1913.  
*Bell* (A. G.), *The Beautiful Rio de Janeiro*. London, 1914.  
*Bennett* (Frank), *Forty Years in Brazil*. London, 1914.  
*Brazil*, *The New, its Resources and Attractions*. London, 1901.  
*Bruce* (G. J.), *Brazil and the Brazilians*. London, 1915.  
*Buley* (E. C.), *North Brazil*. London, 1914.—*South Brazil*. London, 1914.  
*Burnichon* (J.), *Le Brésil d'aujourd'hui*. Paris, 1910.  
*Calvert* (A. F.), *Mineral Resources of Minas Geraes*. London, 1915.  
*Carvalho* (C. M. D.), *Le Brésil méridional*. Rio de Janeiro, 1910.—*Geographia do Brasil*. Tomo 1. *Geographia geral*. Rio de Janeiro, 1913.  
*Cook* (W. A.), *Through the Wildernesses of Brazil by horse, canoe, and float*. London, 1910.  
*Coudreau* (O.), *Voyage au Trombetas*. Paris, 1900.  
*Dawson* (T. C.), *The South American Republics*. Part I. New York and London, 1904.  
*Denis* (P.), *Brazil*. London, 1910.  
*Fialho* (A.), *Historia da fundação da Republica*. Rio de Janeiro, 1891.  
*Fonseca* (J. S. da) and *Almeida* (P. de), *Voyage autour du Brésil*. Rio de Janeiro, 1899.  
*Fountain* (P.), *The River Amazon from its Source to the Sea*. London, 1914.  
*Garrauz* (A. L.), *Bibliographie Brésilienne*. Paris, 1898.  
*Grossi* (V.), *Storia della Colonizzazione Europea al Brasile e della Emigrazione Italiana nello Stato di San Paulo*. Roma, 1905.  
*Hesse-Wartegg* (E. von) *Zwischen Anden und Amazonas*. Stuttgart, 1916.  
*Il Brasile*. Rivista mensile agricola, commerciale, industriale, e finanziaria. Rio de Janeiro.  
*Keane* (A. H.), *Central and South America*. In *Stanford's Compendium*. 2nd edition. London, 1909.  
*Koch-Grünberg* (T.), *Zwei Jahre unter den Indianern*. Reisen in Nord-west Brasilien. 2 vols. Berlin, 1910.  
*Labroy* (O.), *Culture et Exploitation de Caoutchouc au Brésil*. Paris, 1913.  
*Laemmert* (Eduardo von), *Almanak administrativo, mercantil e industrial, da corte provincia do Rio de Janeiro*. Rio de Janeiro.  
*Lamberg* (M.), *Brasilien, Land und Leute*. Leipzig, 1899.  
*Lange* (A.), *The Lower Amazon*. London, 1914.  
*Le Brésil*. Paris (published weekly).  
*Leruw* (N. R.), *Brasilië, een land der toekomst*. Amsterdam, 1909.  
*Levasseur* (E.), *Le Brésil*. 3me ed. Paris, 1899.  
*Mackellar* (C. D.), *A Pleasure Pilgrim in South America*. [Deals also with Ecuador, Peru, Bolivia, Chili, and Argentine.] London, 1908.  
*Milton* (A. A.), *A Constituição do Brazil*. Rio de Janeiro, 1895.  
*Nabuco de Araujo* (J.), *Um Estadista do Imperio, Nabuco de Araujo, sua Vida, suas Opiniões, sua Epoca*. 2 vols. Paris, 1898.  
*Néry* (Baron de Santa-Anna), *The Land of the Amazons*. London, 1901.  
*Oakenfull* (J. C.), *Brazil in 1913*. (Fifth year of issue.) London, 1915.  
*Oliveira* (V. C. de), *A Patria Brasileira*. Rio de Janeiro, 1903.  
*Orban* (V.), *Littérature brésilienne*. Paris, 1914.  
*Perrie* (Paul), *Les Colonies Agricoles au Brésil*. Paris, 1912.  
*Plane* (A.), *A Travers l'Amerique Equatoriale*. Paris, 1903.  
*Roosevelt* (T.), *Through the Brazilian Wilderness*. London, 1914.  
*Sampaio* (A. J.), *General Description of the State of Piahy*. Rio de Janeiro, 1907.  
*Savage-Landor* (Henry), *Across Unknown South America*. 2 Vols. London, 1913.  
*Schmidt* (M.), *Indianerstudien in Zentralbrasilien, 1900-01*. Berlin, 1905.  
*Sellin* (A. W.), *Landeskunde der vereinigten Staaten von Brasilien*. Hamburg, 1909.  
*Smith* (H. H.), *The Rubber Industry of the Amazon*. London, 1916.  
*Sodré* (L.), *The State of Pará*. London, 1893.  
*South American Journal*. Published weekly. London.  
*Walle* (Paul), *Au Brésil: La Colonization*. Paris 1912.—*Au Brésil: Du Rio São Francisco à l'Amazonie*. Paris, 1912.—*Le Caoutchouc du Brésil*. Paris, 1912.—*Au Brésil: De l'Uruguay au Rio São Francisco*. Paris, 1912.  
*Wells* (J. W.), *Exploring and Travelling three thousand miles through Brazil*. 2 vols. London, 1886.  
*Whiffen* (T.), *The North-West Amazons*. London, 1915.  
*Winter* (N. O.), *Brazil and her People of To-day*. Boston, 1910.  
*Wright* (Mrs. M. R.), *The New Brazil*. New edition. Philadelphia, 1914.

## BULGARIA.

(BULGARIYA.)

### Reigning King.

**Ferdinand**, youngest son of the late Prince Augustus of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, and the late Princess Clémentine of Bourbon-Orléans (daughter of King Louis Philippe), born February 26, 1861, was elected Prince of Bulgaria by unanimous vote of the National Assembly, July 7, 1887; assumed the government August 14, 1887, in succession to Prince Alexander, who had abdicated September 7, 1886. His election was confirmed by the Porte and the Great Powers in March, 1896. Married (1) April 20, 1893, to Marie Louise (died January 31, 1899), eldest daughter of Duke Robert of Parma; (2) February 28, 1908, to Princess Eleonore of Reuss Köstritz.

*Children of the King* (all of first marriage).—(1) Prince *Boris*, born January 30, 1894 (heir-apparent); (2) Prince *Cyril*, born November 17, 1895; (3) Princess *Eudoxia*, born January 17, 1898; and (4) Princess *Nadejda*, born January 30, 1899.

On July 10, 1911, the Grand Sobranje confirmed the title of 'King' (Czar). According to the Constitution the Sovereign must profess the Orthodox religion, excepting the case of the present King, and must reside permanently in the country. The royal title is hereditary.

The civil list is fixed at 1,250,000 leva (frances), besides 830,000 leva for the maintenance of palaces, &c.

### Constitution and Government.

The Principality of Bulgaria was created by the Treaty of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878. It was ordered by the Treaty that Bulgaria should be constituted an autonomous and tributary Principality under the suzerainty of His Imperial Majesty the Sultan with a Christian Government and a national militia. The Prince of Bulgaria should be freely elected by the population and confirmed by the Sublime Porte, with the consent of the Powers. On October 5, 1908, Bulgaria declared her independence. The difficulty as to compensation to the Turkish Government in respect of railway claims was arranged by an understanding between the Turkish Government and the Oriental Railways Company, and the Powers have recognised Bulgarian independence, and the title of 'King of the Bulgarians' assumed by Prince Ferdinand.

Eastern Rumelia (since its union with Bulgaria also known as Southern Bulgaria) was created by the Treaty of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878. It was to remain under the direct political and military authority of the Sultan, under conditions of administrative autonomy, with a Governor-General nominated by the Porte. On September 18, 1885, the Government was overthrown by a revolution, and the union of the province with Bulgaria proclaimed. On April 6, 1886, the Sultan agreed that the government of Eastern Rumelia should be confided to the (then) Prince of Bulgaria as Governor-General.

On September 30, 1912, Bulgaria allied with Serbia, Greece and Montenegro commenced war on Turkey (First Balkan war), which was ended by the Treaty of London on May 30, 1913, by which Turkey ceded to the Allies all its European territory west of a line drawn from Midia on the Black Sea to Enos on the Aegean, and also Crete.

The Balkan League broke up almost immediately after the signing of the Treaty of London, owing to disagreements among the allies as to the division of the territory ceded to them, and on June 29, 1913, war broke out among the allies (second Balkan War). On July 10, 1913, Rumania intervened to impose peace on the allies and to exact for herself from Bulgaria an extension of her frontier. Peace came finally on August 10

(July 26 old style), 1913, by the Treaty of Bukarest, between Bulgaria on the one hand, and Rumania, Serbia, Greece and Montenegro on the other.

For frontier arrangements agreed to by the Treaty of Bukarest and the Turko-Bulgarian Treaty, *see* THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1915 p. 759, and the maps in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1914.

By the Constitution of 1879, amended May, 1893, and June, 1911, the legislative authority was vested in a single Chamber, called the Sobranje or National Assembly. The members of it are elected by universal manhood suffrage at the rate of one member to every 20,000 of the population. Those residing in the city where the National Assembly sits receive 15 leva (12s.) a day (including Sundays and holidays) during session; others, 20 leva (16s.) a day with travelling expenses. All over 30 years of age who can read and write (except the clergy, soldiers on active service, persons deprived of civil rights, &c.) are eligible as representatives. The duration of the Assembly is four years, but it may be dissolved at any time by the King, when new elections must take place within two months. Laws passed by the Sobranje require the assent of the King. Questions concerning the acquisition or cession of territory, changes in the constitution, a vacancy on the throne, or the appointment of a regent have to be decided by a Grand Sobranje, elected for the special purpose in a manner similar to that in which the ordinary Sobranje is elected, but with double the number of members.

Sobranje (elected March 10, 1914); 128 Ministerialists, 51 Agrarians, 21 Socialists, 28 Democrats, 9 Nationalists, 5 Radicals, 3 Zankovists; total, 245 (207 in Old Bulgaria and 41 in the new territories).

The executive power is vested in a Council of eight Ministers nominated by the King. The present cabinet, first appointed July 20, 1913, and re-appointed January 5, 1914, is as follows:—

*Premier, Minister for Foreign Affairs and of the Interior.*—M. Rudoslavoff.

*Minister of Finance.*—M. Toncheff.

*Minister of Justice and Minister of Education.*—M. Pecheff.

*Minister of War.*—General Naïdenoff.

*Minister of Commerce.*—M. Bakaloff.

*Minister of Public Works.*—M. Petcoff.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—M. Dincheff.

*Minister of Posts and Railways.*—M. Kosnitchki.

### Area and Population.

The estimated area of Bulgaria (1914) is 43,305 English square miles, and the estimated population, 4,752,997. Of the new population 227,598 were Bulgarians, 75,337 Pomatz, 275,498 Turks, and 58,709 Greeks.

By a census taken on December 31, 1910, the population of the whole kingdom was ascertained to be 4,337,516 (2,206,691 males and 2,130,825 females), as against 4,035,575 (2,057,092 males and 1,978,483 females) in 1905. Bulgaria before 1913 was divided into 12 districts (including the 3 districts of Eastern Rumania).

Area and population of districts, according to census of December 31, 1910:

—	Area	Popula- tion	—	Area	Popula- tion
	sq. miles			sq. miles	
1. Bourgas . . .	5,409	351,508	8. Roussé (Rustchuk)	2,135	406,309
2. Varna . . .	2,554	329,612	9. Sofia . . .	1,832	481,598
3. Vidin . . .	3,255	237,571	10. St. Zagora . .	6,540	442,969
4. Vratza . . .	773	312,400	11. Tirnovo . . .	2,502	448,197
5. Kustendil . .	807	231,522	12. Choumen . . .	2,691	282,601
6. Plovdiv (Philippo- polia) . . .	8,238	447,309	Total (1910) . .	38,647	4,337,516
7. Pléven . . .	1,851	865,868	Total (1912) . .	—	4,432,427

The population divided according to nationality, was as follows in 1910 3,203,810 Bulgarians; 488,010 Turks, 75,773 Rumanians, 63,487 Greeks; 98,004 Gipsies, 37,663 Jews, 3,863 Germans, 3,275 Russians, and 61,690 of other nationalities. The present capital is the city of Sofia, with a population (census, 1910) of 102,812. The other principal towns with population in 1910, are Philippopolis 47,981; Rustchuk, 36,255; Varna, 41,419; Shumla, 22,225; Slivno (Sliven), 50,598; Plevna (Pleven), 23,049.

The movement of population in the principality in three years has been :—

Years	Marriages	Living births	Still-births	Deaths	Surplus of births
1909	38,927	172,571	1,547	113,203	59,368
1910	38,917	179,563	1,549	99,941	79,622
1911	41,271	175,708	1,365	94,144	81,564

### Religion and Instruction.

The national faith is that of the Orthodox Greek Church, though, in 1870, in consequence of its demand for and acceptance of religious autonomy, the Bulgarian Church was declared by the Patriarch of Constantinople to be outside the Orthodox communion. The church is governed by the Synod of Bishops. There are 11 Eparchies or Bishopries. The clergy, both Orthodox and of other religious bodies, are paid by the State and also receive fees for services at burials, marriages, &c. Of the population in 1910, 3,643,951 belonged to the Orthodox Church, 602,101 were Mahomedans, 40,070 were Jews, 32,130 were Catholics, 12,270 Gregorian Armenians, 6,252 Protestants. The Mahomedans are mostly in the northern and eastern provinces.

There is a university at Sofia, with three faculties—History and Philology, Physics and Mathematics, and Law. In 1911-12 it was attended by 2,260 students, of whom 217 were women, and there were 70 professors and lecturers.

In 1911-1912 the Bulgarian and other secondary schools were as shown in the following table. The non-Bulgarian schools were Turkish, Greek, Jewish, Armenian, American, French and German :—

Description of Schools	Schools	Teachers		Pupils	
		Male	Female	Male	Female
Gymnasias	47	567	300	10,625	5,862
Lower Middle Class	316	2,111	—	38,973	16,539
Special Technical and Other Schools	155	—	—	4,749	4,744

In 1913-14 there were 4,589 elementary schools with 5,769 male and 5,031 female teachers and 290,800 boys and 213,963 girls.

For education the State grants a yearly subvention which provides for half the cost (two-thirds in the case of the elementary schools), the remainder being provided in towns by the municipalities and in villages by the communal authorities. Education is free and nominally obligatory for a period of four years (8-12). The richer parents are, however, required to pay 20 leva (16s.) a year for each of their children attending the higher schools. There are free public libraries at Sofia, Philippopolis, Varna, and Rustchuk.

### Finance.

The estimated revenue and expenditure of Bulgaria for 6 years were as follows (25 leva = £1):—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915 & 1916	1917 <sup>2</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	7,610,920	5,765,344	10,279,800	11,027,195	17,519,134
Expenditure . . .	7,557,200	4,732,832 <sup>1</sup>	10,270,504	11,014,648	17,519,134

<sup>1</sup> Excluding the expenditure for the war.

<sup>2</sup> Estimates.

For 1917 the chief sources of revenue were: direct taxes, 3,446,094*l.*; indirect taxes, 6,750,400*l.*; monopolies, 2,640,000; posts, telegraphs, and railways, 2,197,200*l.*; State domains, 932,840*l.*

Debt on May 31, 1916, 67,910,278*l.* as follows:—6 per cent. loan of 1892, 2,526,720*l.*; 5 per cent. loan of 1902, 3,887,000*l.*; 5 per cent. loan of 1904, 3,733,200*l.*; 4½ per cent. loan of 1907, 5,401,600*l.*; 4¾ per cent. loan of 1909 (to the Russian Government), 3,226,357*l.*; 4½ per cent. loan of 1909, 3,837,600*l.*; the 6 per cent. loan of 1914, 900,932*l.*; East Rumelian debt, 930,770*l.*; floating debt, 40,984,252*l.*

### Defence.

Service is universal and compulsory. Mahomedans are exempted, but like all others exempted, pay a tax. Service in the ranks commences at the age of 20, and is now for 2 years in the infantry, and for 3 years in the other arms. Reserve service is for 18 years in the infantry, and 16 years in the other arms. The reservists are liable to be called out for 3 weeks training annually.

After completion of his reserve service, the Bulgarian soldier passes to the Opolchenie (Territorial Army), serving in the first ban for 4 years (infantry), or 5 years (all other arms). Finally the men of all arms pass for 2 years to the second ban, thus completing a total service of 26 years.

At present the Bulgarian infantry is organised in 36 regiments of 2 battalions, each of 4 companies; and the artillery in 9 regiments of 2 divisions each of 3 batteries of 4 guns, 12 mountain batteries, and 3 battalions of fortress artillery. On mobilisation each infantry regiment expands to four battalions, and each artillery regiment forms a third division of 3 batteries. Further, from the large number of reservists of each regiment is formed a reserve regiment of 4 battalions, and a depot battalion.

There is one guard cavalry regiment of 3 squadrons, 4 line regiments of 4 squadrons, and 6 of 3 squadrons. On mobilisation, all regiments are raised to 4 squadrons and a depot squadron. There further are 3 battalions of pioneers, 1 railway battalion, 1 pontoon battalion, 1 telegraph battalion, etc.

The Opolchenie forms on mobilisation 36 battalions of the first ban, and 36 half-battalions of the second ban.

The reservists not required to complete the field units join the depots and are available to make good the waste of war.

Bulgaria is divided into 9 military districts, each of which supplies a complete division to the field army, besides a portion of the independent cavalry, fortress artillery and engineers, mountain artillery, etc., and of reserve troops. The strength of the divisions in peace (8 battalions, 6 batteries, etc.) is small; but in war, besides the expansion above mentioned, a third (reserve) brigade is added, enabling additional divisions to be created—there were fourteen mobilised in the summer of 1913. The peace strength of

the Bulgarian army is about 3,900 officers and 56,000 all other ranks, but the field army amounts to about 280,000 men besides line of communications, troops, &c.

The Bulgarian infantry is armed with the Mannlicher magazine rifle, calibre .315. Cavalry have the Mannlicher carbine. The field gun is the Schneider Q.F. gun of 7.5 cm. calibre. The mountain batteries are armed with the light Krupp 7.5 cm. Q.F. guns.

### Production and Industry.

Agriculture is the chief occupation of the people. Land is held in absolute freehold by the owners and there is a land tax. The communes hold pasture-land and wood-land in perpetuity and pay no rent, and over such lands the members of the communes have grazing and wood-cutting rights.

About five-sevenths of the population are engaged in agriculture, most of them being small proprietors holding from one to six acres. The total area of (old) Bulgaria comprised 23,797,000 acres, of which, in 1913, 8,212,649 acres were cultivated. Of the new area 986 sq. miles are cultivated land.

The acreage and yield of the principal crops for 2 years are shown as follows:—

	Area in Acres		Produce in Cwts.	
	1913	1914	1913	1914
Wheat . . . . .	2,539,150	2,669,137	24,392,102	14,141,166
Barley . . . . .	508,075	539,782	4,949,152	4,013,710
Oats . . . . .	390,150	383,165	2,721,498	2,345,586
Rye . . . . .	494,180	533,485	4,474,870	3,685,598
Maize . . . . .	1,465,850	1,584,740	15,472,246	15,780,978

The harvest of 1916-17 produced of wheat 1,040,700 metric tons; rye, 215,650 metric tons; barley, 320,900 metric tons; oats, 107,000 metric tons.

In 1910 there were in Bulgaria 8,669,260 sheep, 1,464,719 goats, 1,606,363 head of cattle, 527,311 pigs, 478,222 horses, 118,488 asses, and 12,238 mules.

All minerals belong by law to the State. Besides the coal mines at Pernik, worked by the Government, coal of good quality has also been found in Balkans near Trevna, and several working concessions have been granted. About 1,000,000 cubic metres of stone are quarried annually. Iron is found in large quantities; gold, silver, lead, manganese and copper also exist in the country. The chief manufactures are woollen goods, cottons, cord, and cigarettes. There are 388 State-encouraged industrial institutions.

### Commerce.

The foreign trade follows three main routes:—The Black Sea, the Danube, and the mainland railway.

Imports and exports for 6 years:—

—	1900	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Imports .	6,417,185	7,094,268	7,973,792	8,524,408	6,850,042	9,659,600
Exports .	4,457,347	5,162,088	7,385,356	6,257,264	3,728,185	6,177,000



The following table shows the trade by principal countries for 1913 and 1914:

Country	Imports		Country	Exports	
	1913	1914		1913	1914
	£	£		£	£
U. Kingdom . . .	675,235	1,379,000	U. Kingdom . . .	318,008	756,680
Austria-Hungary .	2,194,505	2,530,640	Austria-Hungary .	576,464	430,160
Belgium . . .	164,709	200,040	Belgium . . .	602,419	144,740
Germany . . .	1,483,168	2,188,640	France . . .	203,408	873,800
France . . .	517,364	701,040	Germany . . .	675,366	806,400
Italy . . .	263,558	611,960	Turkey . . .	169,135	447,840
Turkey . . .	255,165	441,840	Rumania . . .	—	135,320

The chief imports in 1914 were: cattle, 117,160*l.*; cereals, 245,920*l.*; metals, 1,030,200*l.*; machinery, implements, &c., 896,360*l.*; textiles, 2,876,760*l.*; hides, skins, leather, &c., 649,840*l.* The chief articles of export were: wheat, maize, live stock, silk cocoons, hides, skins, &c., attar of roses. Other exports are fruit, timber, and tobacco.

A commercial Convention, specifying maximum rates of duties leviable on British imports into Bulgaria, fixing the dues leviable on merchandise, &c., landed at Bulgarian ports, and providing for the most favoured nation treatment between Bulgaria and Great Britain, was signed at Sofia on December 9, 1905.

Total trade between United Kingdom and Bulgaria (Board of Trade Returns) for 5 years:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Bulgaria into U.K.	491,484	40,782	195,143	41,974	800
Exports to Bulgaria from U.K.	1,002,423	471,579	857,856	85,505	—

### Shipping and Communications.

The number of vessels entered at the ports of Bulgaria in 1913 was 11,755 of 3,132,481 tons, and 11,710 of 3,108,505 cleared. The chief ports are Varna and Bourgas on the Black Sea, and Rustchuk, Sistor, Vidin on the Danube.

In 1916, Bulgaria (including Eastern Rumelia) had 1,675 miles of railway belonging to the State, and 149 miles belonging to private companies; total, 1,824 miles. Railways connect Sofia with the general European system.

There were, in 1914, 3,692 miles of State telegraph lines with 11,627 miles of wire and 436 telegraph offices; the messages in 1914 were 2,794,980. There were, in 1914, 57 telephone systems with 1,554 miles of line and 11,997 miles of wire. Number of conversations, 14,070,876. There were 2,515 post offices, and the number of letters carried in 1914 was 28,999,000; postcards, 22,905,000; newspapers, &c., 6,233,000.

### Money and Credit.

There is a National Bank of Bulgaria, with headquarters at Sofia and branches at Philippopolis, Rustchuk, Varna, Burgas, Tirnovo and 59 agencies in the different towns of Bulgaria; its capital is 20,000,000 leva, provided by the State with a reserve fund of, 1911, 7,323,671, and it has authority to issue both gold notes and silver notes. The latter were issued for the first time in December, 1899; on December 31, 1916, the note issue amounted to 369,828,941 leva. Three foreign banks, one German (Banque de Crédit, capital 9,000,000 frs.), one Austro-Hungarian (Banque Balkanique, capital 4,000,000 frs.), and the other French (Banque Générale de Bulgarie, capital 2,000,000 frs.) have been founded, having their head-

quarters at Sofia and branches at Varna, Philippopolis, Rustchuk, and Burgas. There is a State Agricultural Bank for making advances on personal security, with an aggregate capital of 45,450,340 leva on December 31, 1913, and power to borrow from the National Bank.

There are a few Bulgarian gold coins, of the value of 100, 20, and 10 leva (francs), but the gold circulation is supplied by foreign 10 and 20 franc pieces. There are silver coins of  $\frac{1}{2}$  lev, and 1 lev, 2, and 5 leva (francs); nickel coins of 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ , 5, 10, and 20 stotinki (centimes); the notes of the National Bank circulate at par.

The metric system is in general use. On April 1, 1916, the Gregorian Calendar came into force in Bulgaria.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

Diplomatic relations were broken off between Great Britain and Bulgaria on October 13, 1915, when Great Britain declared war on Bulgaria.

### Books of Reference concerning Bulgaria.

- Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.  
 The Official Reports on Commerce, Education, Movement of Population, Agriculture, &c.  
 La Bulgarie Contemporaine. Edited by the Bulgarian Ministry of Commerce and Agriculture. Brussels, 1906. *Eng. Trans.* Bulgaria of To-day. London, 1907.  
 Handbook of the Armies of the Balkan States. By Captain M. C. P. Ward, Intelligence Division, War Office. London, 1900.  
 Report of the International Commission to inquire into the Causes and Conduct of the Balkan War. Washington, 1914.  
 Anonymous: Nationalism and War in the near East. Oxford, 1915.  
 Abadjeff (Chr.), Die Handelspolitik Bulgariens. Munich, 1910.  
 Balkanicus, The Aspirations of Bulgaria. London, 1915.  
 Bouquet (G.), Histoire du peuple bulgare depuis les origines jusqu'à nos jours. Paris, 1909.  
 Cholet (Count A. P. de), Etude sur la guerre bulgare-serbe. Paris, 1891.  
 Delaunay (L.), La Bulgarie d'hier et de demain. Paris, 1914.  
 Dicey (E.), The Peasant State: An Account of Bulgaria in 1894. London, 1894.  
 Drandar (A. G.), Les Evénements politiques en Bulgarie depuis 1876 jusqu'à nos jours. Paris, 1896.—Le Prince Alexandre de Battenberg. Paris, 1884.  
 Elliot (Sir C.), Turkey in Europe. (Latest edition, 1908.)  
 Forbes (N.) and Others, The Balkans. Oxford, 1915.  
 Fox (F.), Bulgaria. London, 1915.—The Balkan Peninsula. London, 1915.  
 Guéchoff (J. E.), L'Alliance Balkanique. Paris, 1915. (English translation, 'The Politics of the Balkan League.' London, 1915.)  
 Guérin Sonjeon (R. P.), Histoire de la Bulgarie. Paris, 1913.  
 Gubernatis (Comte de), La Bulgarie et les Bulgares. Florence, 1899.  
 Herbert (W. V.), By-Paths in the Balkans. London, 1906.  
 Honolaux (G.), La Guerre des Balkans et l'Europe, 1912-13. Paris, 1914.  
 Huhn (Major A. von), The Struggle of the Balkans for National Independence under Prince Alexander. London, 1886.  
 Ishirkoff (A.), Bulgarien: Land und Leute. Leipzig, 1917.  
 Ivantchoff (T.), Article "Bulgarie" in Dictionnaire du Commerce, de l'Industrie, et de la Banque. Paris, 1898.  
 Jaskel (B.), The Land of the Tamed Turk: the Balkan States of To-day. Boston, 1910.  
 Jirecek (C.), Das Fürstenthum Bulgarien. Wien, 1891.—Geschichte der Bulgaren. Prag, 1876.  
 Kanitz (F.), Donau-Bulgarien und der Balkan, 1860-75. 3 vols. Leipzig, 1875-79.  
 Landemont (Comte de), L'elan d'un Peuple: La Bulgarie jusqu'au traité de Londres, 1861-1913.  
 Leger (L.), Serbes, Croates et Bulgares. Paris, 1913.  
 Macdonald (John), Czar Ferdinand and his people. London, 1913.  
 Miller (W.), The Balkans. In "Story of the Nations" series. London, 1896.—Travels and Politics in the Near East. London, 1898.  
 Murray (W. S.), The Making of the Balkan State. London, 1912.  
 Muzet (A.), Aux pays Balkaniques (Montenegro, Servia, and Bulgaria). Paris, 1912.  
 Newbigin (Marion I.), Geographical Aspects of Balkan Problems. London, 1915.  
 Piron (R.), L'Europe et l'Empire Ottoman. Paris, 1908.  
 Rankin (R.), The Inner History of the Balkan War. London, 1914.  
 St. Clair (S. G. B.) and Brophy (C. A.), Twelve Years' Study of the Eastern Question in Bulgaria. London, 1877.  
 Schurman (J. G.), The Balkan Wars, 1912-1913. Princetown, 1915.  
 Woods (H. Charles), The Danger Zone of Europe. London, 1911.

## CHILE.

(REPÚBLICA DE CHILE.)

**Constitution and Government.**

THE Republic of Chile threw off allegiance to the Crown of Spain by the declaration of independence of September 18, 1810, finally freeing itself from Spanish rule in 1818. The Constitution voted by the representatives of the nation on May 25, 1833, with a few subsequent amendments, establishes three powers in the State—the legislative, the executive, and the judicial. The legislative power is vested in the National Congress, consisting of the Senate and the Chamber of Deputies. The Senate is composed of 37 members popularly elected by provinces for the term of six years, in the proportion of one Senator for every three Deputies; while the Chamber of Deputies composed of 118 members chosen directly by departments for a period of three years, consists of one representative for every 30,000 of the population, or a fraction not less than 15,000; the present number of deputies was determined in 1910 on the basis of the census results of 1907. Both bodies are chosen by the same electors. Electors must be 21 years of age, and able to read and write. The executive is exercised by the President of the Republic elected for a term of five years, by indirect vote, the people nominating, by ballot, delegates who appoint the President. A retiring President is not re-eligible. In legislation the President has a modified veto; a bill returned to the chambers with the President's objections may, by a two-thirds vote of the members present (a majority of the members being present), be sustained and become law. The day of a Presidential election is June 25 of the last of the five years of a Presidency.

*President of the Republic.*—Señor Dr. Juan Luis Sanfuentes. Assumed office December 23, 1915.

The salary of the President is fixed at 1,384L., with 923L. for expenses.

The President is assisted in his executive functions by a Council of State of five members nominated by the President, and six members chosen by the Congress, and a Cabinet or Ministry divided into six departments, viz., Interior, Foreign Affairs, Justice and Public Instruction, Finance, Defence, Industry, Public Works and Railways.

**LOCAL GOVERNMENT.**

For the purposes of local government the Republic is divided into Provinces, presided over by *Intendentes*; and the Provinces into Departments, with *Gobernadores* as chief officers. The Departments constitute one or more municipal districts each with a council or municipality of 9 members, inhabitants popularly elected for three years. The police of Santiago and of the capitals of departments is organised and regulated by the President of the Republic at the charge of the national treasury.

**Area and Population.**

The Republic is divided into 23 provinces, subdivided into 80 departments, and 1 territory (Magallanes). Departments and territories are subdivided into 896 sub-delegations and 3,209 districts.

In 1884 the provinces of Tarapacá and Tacna were ceded to Chile by Peru. The cession of Tacna was originally for ten years, at the end of which period a *plebiscite* of the province would decide to which country it should belong. As the *plebiscite* has not yet been taken, the provinces are still occupied by Chile.

## Area and population of the provinces on December 31, 1915:—

Provinces	Area : Sq. Miles	Popula- tion 1915	Pop. per Sq. Mile	Provinces	Area : Sq. Miles	Popula- tion 1915	Pop. per sq. Mile
Tacna .	8,999	46,250	5.14	Ñuble .	3,498	175,885	50.23
Tarapacá .	16,689	125,961	7.54	Concepción .	3,313	238,767	72.06
Antofagasta	46,408	128,017	2.78	Arauco .	2,189	63,449	28.97
Atacama .	30,711	67,027	2.18	Biobío .	5,353	104,785	19.56
Cochimbo .	14,098	185,073	13.19	Malleco .	3,303	118,491	35.87
Aconcagua	5,406	139,914	25.88	Cautín .	6,381	174,620	27.86
Valparaíso	1,775	331,284	186.68	Valdivia .	8,991	153,841	17.11
Santiago .	5,893	598,477	101.55	Llanquihué .	34,778	128,045	3.68
O'Higgins	2,168	97,456	44.95	Chiloé .	6,979	96,810	13.86
Colchagua	3,851	160,058	41.56	Magallanes territory .	65,355	23,090	0.35
Curicó .	3,045	109,806	36.06				
Talca .	3,864	133,996	34.67				
Maule .	2,812	124,620	44.31				
Linares .	3,969	115,796	29.17	Total .	289,829	3,641,477	12.57

Many islands to the north, west, and south belong to Chile. The coast line is about 2,485 miles in length.

In 1885 the population numbered 2,527,300; in 1895, 2,712,145. In 1907 (last census), 3,249,279 (1,624,221 males and 1,625,058 females).

The population of the principal towns in 1915 was:—Santiago, 408,247; Valparaíso, 191,078; Concepción, 72,127; Iquique, 45,750; Talca, 39,744; Chillan, 39,929; Antofagasta, 37,219; Viña del Mar, 30,861; Curicó, 19,825; Temuco, 27,120; La Serena, 17,818; Talcahuano, 21,339; Valdivia, 20,068. The great majority of the population is of European origin. The indigenous inhabitants are of three branches, the *Fuegians*, mostly nomadic, living in or near Tierra del Fuego; the *Araucans* (101,118) in the valleys or on the western slopes of the Andes; the *Changos*, who inhabit the northern coast region and work as labourers.

Births, marriages, and deaths, exclusive of still-births:—

Year	Births	Marriages	Deaths	Surplus of Births
1911	133,468	19,184	107,816	25,652
1912	135,373	21,258	103,905	31,468
1913	140,525	21,341	107,200	33,325
1914	136,550	19,002	100,059	36,491
1915	136,597	19,150	96,716	39,881

Immigration is small, but is encouraged by the Government. The number of immigrants engaged by the Government in 1913 was 1,142; in 1914, 360. The total number of immigrants between 1905 and 1914 was 25,544. Colonies (agricultural settlements) are encouraged, and their number and importance are increasing.

### Religion.

The Roman Catholic religion is maintained by the State, but according to the Constitution all religions are respected and protected. There is one archbishop (Santiago), three bishops, and two vicars apostolic. There were in 1914, 317 parishes in the Republic, 520 churches, and 878 chapels.

### Instruction.

Education is gratuitous and at the cost of the State, but is not compulsory. Professional and secondary instruction is provided in the Universities (one belonging to the State, The University of Chile, the other The Catholic University) and the National Institute of Santiago, and in the lyceums and colleges established in the capitals of provinces, and in some departments. In the State University the branches included are theology, law, and political science, medicine and pharmacy, physical and mathematical sciences, philosophy, literature, and the fine arts. In 1915, in the 2 Universities there were 4,343 matriculated students. There were in 1915, 2,920 public primary schools with 308,113 pupils, and 494 private primary schools with 61,513 pupils; 16 public and 2 private normal schools with 2,125 and 196 pupils respectively; 86 public and 117 private secondary schools with 27,016 and 15,822 pupils respectively; 11 public and 10 private commercial schools with 3,231 and 1,628 pupils respectively. There are besides agricultural schools, schools of mines, and professional schools. Other educational institutions are the Paedagogic Institute, the National Conservatory of Music, the National Observatory School of Arts and Trades, Institute for Deaf Mutes, School for the Blind and public museums. The National Library contains 182,020 volumes. The cost of maintaining the public primary schools in 1915 was 635,753L.

There were in 1915, 397 newspapers and journals published in Chile, including 80 dailies and 171 weeklies.

### Justice, Crime, Pauperism.

There are, in addition to a High Court of Justice in the capital, seven Courts of Appeal distributed over the Republic, Tribunals of First Instance in the departmental capitals, and subordinate courts in the districts. On January 1, 1916, there were 2 central prisons with 1,462 inmates (all men), 20 penitentiaries with 1,083 inmates (1,023 men and 60 women), 82 prisons, and 18 houses of correction for women with 7,291 inmates, and 3 reformatory schools, with 278 inmates (196 boys and 82 girls).

The police number 9,719 (756 officers).

At 103 hospitals in Chile in 1914 there were admitted 109,868 patients; there are also 2 lunatic asylums with 3,807 inmates; 85 shelters with 22,828 inmates, and 162 dispensaries ministering to 884,941 people.

### Finance.

In recent years the revenue and expenditure (ordinary and extraordinary) was as follows:—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1912	15,800,000	16,560,000	1915	9,340,733	9,937,438
1913	15,733,702	16,160,760	1916 <sup>1</sup>	9,668,750	13,211,059
1914	10,577,689	13,160,038	1917 <sup>1</sup>	9,721,000	9,572,076

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The actual receipts and expenditure for 1915 (in pounds sterling) was as follows :—

Receipts	Amount	Expenditure	Amount
	£		£
Customs duties . . .	6,854,805	Interior . . . . .	1,531,146
Internal taxes . . .	1,382,590	Foreign Affairs, Public	
Other receipts . . .	1,096,338	Worship, & Colonization	228,522
		Justice . . . . .	327,114
		Instruction . . . . .	1,163,515
		Treasury . . . . .	3,412,391
		War . . . . .	1,473,842
		Navy . . . . .	1,003,603
		Industry & Public Works	705,179
		Railways . . . . .	108,319
		Other expenditure . .	33,807
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>9,340,733</b>	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>9,987,438</b>

The following table gives in detail the amounts required for the several departments according to the 1917 Budget :—

Departments	Paper pesos	Gold pesos	Departments	Paper pesos	Gold pesos
Interior . . . . .	47,056,819	464,240	Navy . . . . .	17,741,449	19,486,283
Foreign Relations, etc. . . . .	2,826,545	1,036,860	Industry and Public Works	16,219,818	41,217
Justice . . . . .	10,724,503	—	Railways . . . . .	9,345,233	1,833
Public Instruction	31,741,262	246,313			
Treasury . . . . .	15,181,059	49,040,566	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>194,284,356</b>	<b>70,825,014</b>
War . . . . .	43,437,668	507,702			

In 1915 the customs revenue was 129,905,168 gold pesos and 134,164,858 paper. In 1915 the customs revenue totalled 91,397,396 gold pesos.

On January 1, 1916, the external debt amounted to 32,556,380*l*. The internal debt amounted to 155,616,000 pesos gold (38,722,733 pesos currency).

### Defence.

The Chilean Army is a national militia in which all able-bodied citizens are obliged to serve. Liability extends from the 18th to the 45th year, inclusive. Recruits are called up in their 20th year, and are trained for one year. Afterwards they serve for 9 years in the reserve of the active army, after which they belong till the completion of their 45th year to the second reserve. The latter is organised as a second-line army.

Chile is divided into 4 zones or military districts, each of which furnishes a complete division on mobilisation. There are 48 battalions of infantry, 1 regiment of railway workers, 1 battalion of telegraphers, 8 regiments of cavalry, 2 batteries of horse artillery, 32 batteries of field artillery, 8 batteries of mountain artillery, 2 battalions of fortress artillery, and 8 battalions of engineers. The total strength of the active army is 994 officers and 19,971 men.

The infantry are armed with the Chilean Mauser rifle (1895), calibre 7 mm., and the cavalry with a carbine of similar pattern and lance. The field artillery are armed with Q.F. Krupp guns.

Military budget for 1915 was 1,613,217. The peace establishment for 1913 was fixed at 114,693.

The principal vessels of the Chilean fleet are as follows :—

Name	Launched	Displacement, Tons	Extreme Armouring, Inches	Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated Horse-Power	Nominal Speed
<i>Pre-Dreadnoughts.</i>							
Capitan Prat . . .	1890	6,966	12	6 9·4-in. ; 8 4·7-in.	4	12,000	18·3
<i>Armoured Cruisers.</i>							
Esmeralda . . .	1896	7,030	6	2 8-in. ; 16 6-in.	3	18,000	23·0
O'Higgins . . .	1896	8,500	7	4 8-in. ; 10 6-in.	3	16,000	21·2
<i>Protected Cruisers.</i>							
Blanco Encalada . .	1893	4,420	—	2 8-in. ; 10 6-in.	5	14,500	22·0
Pres. Errazuriz . .	1890	2,080	—	4 6-in. . . . .	3	5,400	19·0
Zenteno . . .	1896	3,600	—	2 6-in. ; 10 6-in.	3	6,500	18·0
Chacabuco . . .	1898	4,300	—	2 8-in. ; 10 4·7-in.	5	15,000	24·0

There are also 3 torpedo gunboats, 10 destroyers, and 6 modern torpedo-boats. Also a mine ship, a training ship, and a hospital ship. Total strength of navy 6,000 officers and men.

Two Dreadnoughts building in England were purchased into the British Navy when war broke out, and 2 submarines were taken over by Canada.

### Agriculture and Industry.

There are three zones in Chile—the arid zone in the north, the agricultural zone in the centre, and the forest zone in the south. Agriculture and mining are the principal occupations. Total area of agricultural land is 95 million acres ; of forest area, 39,362,100 acres. Chile produces annually large quantities of cereals, besides excellent wine, fruit, and vegetables. The principal crops of the harvest for 3 years are shown as follows :—

	Acreage			Produce in Cwts.		
	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15
Wheat . . .	1,044,760	1,018,382	1,072,982	11,998,716	8,787,852	10,179,080
Barley . . .	132,490	132,625	140,961	2,001,170	2,380,157	1,640,320
Oats . . .	94,717	121,615	151,602	1,289,780	1,267,815	2,029,834
Maize . . .	65,890	58,609	79,683	836,712	752,791	920,946
Beans . . .	85,762	76,188	105,575	844,000	737,626	1,066,578
Peas . . .	29,175	20,065	23,170	36,704	155,440	194,763
Lentils . . .	2,185	2,305	3,113	14,742	20,312	27,102 <sup>1</sup>
Potatoes . .	78,960	81,299	78,417	238,224 <sup>1</sup>	265,870 <sup>1</sup>	255,957
Vines . . .	117,635	162,902	175,861	33,680,710 <sup>2</sup>	45,981,056 <sup>2</sup>	68,230,207 <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Tons.

<sup>2</sup> Gallons of wine.

On December 31, 1914, the live stock of Chile comprised 458,285 horses, 41,837 mules, 1,943,954 oxen, 4,545,088 sheep, and 229,416 pigs.

Dairy farms and the production of butter and cheese are on the increase. In Patagonia and Tierra del Fuego large tracts of country are devoted to sheep-farming. Extensive natural forests are found, the largest being found

in the provinces of Valdivia (1,885,406 acres), Llanquihué (1,406,024 acres), and Chiloé (1,188,572 acres). The wealth of the country, however, consists chiefly in its minerals, especially in the northern provinces of Atacama and Tarapacá.

The number of work-people employed in mineral workings in 1914 was 71,106, of whom 43,979 worked at nitrate of soda workings, 8,105 at coal mines, and 11,142 at copper mines.

The metals obtained were gold, silver, copper, cobalt, and manganese; the non-metallic substances being coal, nitrate, borate, salt, sulphur, and guano. Iron-ore deposits are found in the province of Coquimbo, estimated at over 200,000,000 tons. All the coal mines of Chile are situated south of Valparaíso. The value of mineral output in 1915 was 22,945,979*l*. (nitrate alone, 15,139,384*l*.).

Production and exportation of nitrate in recent years are stated as follows :—

Years	Production	Exported	Years	Production	Exported
	Metric tons	Metric tons		Metric tons	Metric tons
1910	2,465,415	2,335,941	1913	2,772,254	2,738,339
1911	2,521,023	2,449,515	1914	2,468,356	1,846,783
1912	2,585,850	2,493,082	1915	1,755,291	2,023,294

### Commerce.

Imports and exports (including re-exports) (special trade, including bullion and specie) (1 peso = 18*d*.) :—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . .	26,174,277	25,084,107	24,713,836	20,231,752	11,490,866
Exports . .	25,455,702	28,742,095	29,723,283	22,475,658	24,560,936

The following table shows in gold pesos the principal imports and exports for 1914 and 1915 (1 peso = 18*d*.) :—

Imports.	1914	1915	Exports, (including re-exports.)	1914	1915
	Pesos	Pesos		Pesos	Pesos
Animal products.	15,769,101	12,255,874	Animal products	21,824,705	28,737,600
Vegetable „ .	38,799,996	36,265,692	Vegetable „ .	16,685,222	19,811,574
Minerals . . .	43,761,422	18,189,146	Minerals . . .	259,865,503	273,084,234
Textile products	48,871,553	31,197,189	Beverages and		
Industrial Oil,			Liquors . . .	175,245	237,583
Bitumen, 'Coal,			Other products .	290,729	338,227
&c. . . . .	50,625,153	25,338,710			
Paper materials .	6,758,914	5,221,318			
Beverages and					
Liquors . . . .	4,102,085	2,224,471			
Chemicals . . .	7,001,461	4,271,438			
Machinery . . .	26,919,724	12,467,117			
Arms and War					
materials . . .	28,668,904	3,027,600			
Other products .	3,478,383	2,754,002			
Total . . . . .	269,756,699	153,211,557	Total . . . . .	294,321,404	322,209,218



Foreign trade of Chile (in gold pesos each equal to 18*d.*):—

Imports from	1914	1915	Exports to	1914	1915
Great Britain . . .	61,120,784	36,407,132	Great Britain . . .	110,257,209	111,184,687
Germany . . .	70,930,879	9,818,052	Germany . . .	49,792,976	—
United States . . .	55,201,578	51,064,260	United States . . .	86,174,109	137,532,172
France . . .	11,523,532	4,658,584	France . . .	11,730,689	9,737,237
Belgium . . .	11,373,623	—	Belgium . . .	9,478,228	—
Peru . . .	14,740,329	13,048,061	Netherlands . . .	9,021,108	3,955,114
Australia . . .	17,176,382	3,298,009	Spain . . .	9,530	4,412,383
Argentina . . .	5,931,331	6,730,634	Argentina . . .	6,347,004	9,614,996
India . . .	5,423,211	7,585,315	Peru . . .	1,303,327	638,618
Italy . . .	5,415,104	4,747,645	Italy . . .	2,111,565	4,681,769

The chief imports into, and domestic exports from the United Kingdom (Board of Trade Returns) from and to Chile in two years, were as follows (but of the metal imports here given large quantities are really from Bolivia):—

Imports	1914	1915	Exports	1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Nitrate . . .	1,627,409	1,472,874	Cottons . . .	530,148	365,057
Copper . . .	573,126	827,566	Woollens . . .	326,831	134,408
Copper ore . . .	273,134	239,087	Ironwork . . .	425,674	181,990
Tin ore . . .	484,318	2,069,161	Coal . . .	451,072	126,026
Wool . . .	582,927	656,020	Machinery . . .	369,717	125,994
Oats . . .	276,121	525,374	New ships . . .	307,553	—

Total trade between Chile and United Kingdom for 5 years:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Chile to U.K. . .	4,982,185	5,359,335	5,347,456	9,585,247	12,408,713
Exports to Chile from U.K. . .	6,159,159	6,010,481	3,759,633	1,791,181	4,037,368

### Shipping and Navigation.

The commercial navy of Chile consisted, in 1914, of 92 steamers of 43,983 tons net and 35 sailing vessels of 25,020 tons net. The shipping entered and cleared at the ports of Chile in 1914 was as follows:—Entered, 11,279 steam vessels of 20,550,543 tons, and 730 sailing vessels of 1,057,991 tons; cleared, 11,239 steam vessels of 20,666,607 tons, and 679 sailing vessels of 7,388,503 tons. Of the total entered, 2,278 steamers, and of those that cleared, 1,988 of 6,326,494 tons, were British.

### Communications.

In 1915 there were in Chile 20,776 miles of public road, and 528 miles of navigable river, and 668 miles of navigable lakes.

In 1915 the total length of railway lines open for traffic was 5,015 English miles, of which 3,236 belonged to the State.

The post-office in 1914 dispatched 65,874,911 postal packets, of which 4,487,363 were sent abroad. There were 1,099 post-offices, besides letter boxes.

The length of telegraph lines at the end of 1914 was 18,181 miles, of

line and 32,942 miles of wire. In 1914 there were 946 telegraph offices; 12,596,236 messages were sent. The length of telephone line was 44,149 miles, and of wire 55,589 miles (1914). Number of subscribers, 17,497.

Work has progressed on the several wireless stations now under construction along this coast, which with those now completed will form a chain composed of Arica, Antofagasta, Coquimbo, Valparaiso, Talcahuano, Valdivia, Puerto Montt, and Punta Arenas. A wireless station is also being erected on the Juan Fernandez Islands, about 400 miles west and south of Valparaiso.

### Money and Credit.

In 1912 a law was promulgated establishing a Bank of Issue (Caja de Emission). There are a number of joint-stock banks of issue with agencies in Chile. Their joint capital amounted on June 31, 1915, to 86,397,392 gold pesos, and their reserve funds to 29,389,845 gold pesos. The largest of the banks is the Bank of Chile with a paid-up capital of 30,000,000 pesos. The banks are required to guarantee their note issue by depositing gold, Government notes, or securities in the Treasury. There are also land banks which issue scrip payable to bearer and bearing interest, and lend money secured as a first charge on landed property and repayable at fixed periods. The National Savings Bank of Chile (Caja Nacional de Ahorros) at the end of 1914 had in operation 120 establishments throughout the country. The number of deposit accounts on December 31, 1914, was 396,488 (359,622 on December 31, 1913) and the deposits amounted to 62,327,057 pesos paper (57,032,670 pesos on December 31, 1913).

The currency is mostly paper; the time fixed for the conversion of legal tender paper money has been deferred till January 1, 1919. Under the law which came into force on September 12, 1907, the President in 1907 issued 30,000,000 pesos in legal tender paper money. In 1915, 22,429 gold coins of the value of 448,580 dollars gold pesos were struck, and 9,901,075 silver coins of the value of 6,306,047 dollars currency.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

According to the Act of 1895, the coinage of Chile is as follows:—Gold coins are 20, 10, 5 peso pieces, called respectively *Condor*, *Doblon*, and *Escudo*. The 10-peso gold piece weighs 5.99103 grammes .916 fine and therefore contains 5.49178 grammes of fine gold. Silver coins are the *peso*, weighing 9 grammes, 0.720 fine, and the fifth, tenth, and twentieth of a peso. Bronze coins (95 of copper to 5 of nickel) are the *centavo* and 2½-, 2-, and ½-centavo pieces. The monetary unit is the twentieth part of a condor or the (uncoined) gold peso, of the value of 1s. 6d. Its use is obligatory in transactions with the Customs Department of the Government; it serves, too, as the basis of perhaps the larger half of the trade in imported merchandise, though the actual gold coin is not in these cases usually tendered. A forced paper currency is in general use, the paper peso varying considerably in relative value, and representing (1916) about 9½. The English sovereign has a legal value of 13½ pesos.

The metric system has been legally established in Chile since 1865, but the old Spanish weights and measures are still in use to some extent.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF CHILE IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Agustin Edwards (February 21, 1911).

*First Secretaries.*—Emilio Edwards and Manuel Salinas.

*Second Secretaries.*—Ricardo Pepper and Raul Cousiño.

*Financial Attachés*.—Luis Waddington and Augusto Villanueva.

*Naval Attaché*.—Lieut.-Commander Luis Barrie.

*Attachés*.—Julio Bittencourt, Horacio Sandford, and Santiago Monk.

*Consul in London*.—Vicente Echeverría Larraín.

There are Consular representatives at Belfast, Cardiff, Dublin, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Hull, Liverpool (C.G.), Nottingham, Queenstown, Sheffield, Southampton and many other places.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN CHILE.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Sir F. W. Stronge, K.C.M.G.

*Naval Attaché*.—Commander E. Speranza, R.N.

*British Consul-General* at Valparaíso.—A. Maclean, C.M.G.

There are Consular representatives at Coquimbo (C.), Antofagasta (C.), Arica (V.C.), Caldera, Coronel, Iquique (C.), Lota, Junín (V.C.), Pisagua (V.C.) Punta Arenas (V.C.), Talcahuano (V.C.), Tocopilla. Tomé.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Chile.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Anuario Estadístico de la República de Chile. Santiago. Annual.

Memorias presentadas al Congreso nacional por los Ministros de Estado en los departamentos de Relaciones Exteriores, Hacienda, &c. Santiago.

Chile: Handbook compiled by the International Bureau of American Republics. Washington. (1909).

Estadística comercial de la República de Chile. Annual. Valparaíso.

Synopsis estadística y geográfica de Chile. Santiago, Annual.

Reports on the trade, manufactures, agriculture of Chile in Foreign Office Reports, annual series. London.

Statement on behalf of Chile in reply to the Argentine Report, submitted to the British Arbitration Tribunal. 6 vols. London, 1901-02.

Chile Económico. Santiago, 1911.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Anrique (N.) and Silva (L. I.), Ensayo de una Bibliografía Histórica i Geográfica de Chile. Santiago, 1902.

Asla-Buruaga Francisco S.), Diccionario geográfico de la República de Chile. New ed. New York, 1899.

Barros Arana (Diego), La guerre du Pacifique. Paris, 1882.—Historia General Chile. 16 vols. Completed, 1902. Santiago.

Beltrán y Róspido (R.), Los Pueblos Hispano-Americanos en el Siglo XX. (1901-03). Madrid, 1904.

Bulnes (G.), Guerra del Pacífico. Santiago, 1915.

Bürger (O.), Acht Lehr- und Wanderjahre in Chile. Leipzig, 1909.

Canto (J. P.), Chile: An Account of its Wealth and Progress. London, 1912.

Chisholm (A. S. M.), The Independence of Chile. London, 1912.

Dunker (R.), Wirtschaftsstudien aus Sudamerika, speziell über Chile. Leipzig, 1910.

Elliot (G. F. Scott), Chile: Its History and Development. London, 1907.

Guerre entre le Chili, le Pérou et Bolivie en 1879. Paris, 1879.

Hancock (A. M.), A History of Chili. Chicago, 1893.

Holdich (Sir T. H.), The Countries of the King's Award. London, 1904.

Keane (A. H.), Central and South America. [In Stanford's Compendium.] 2nd edition. London, 1909.

Koebel (W. H.), Modern Chile. London, 1913.

Maitland (Francis J. G.), Chile, its Land and People. London, 1914.

Markham (C. R.), The War between Chile and Peru, 1879-81. London, 1883.

Martin (C.), Landeskunde von Chile. Hamburg, 1909.

Mehegan (John J.), O'Higgins of Chile. London, 1913.

Mills (G. J.), Chile. London 1914.

Montebruno (Julio), Jeografía de América i de Chile. Leipzig, 1909.

Poirier (E.), Chile en 1908. Santiago, 1909.

Rosales (R. P. Diego de), Historia general del Reyno de Chile. 3 vols. Valparaíso, 1877-78.

Vicuña (S. M.), Los ferrocarriles de Chile. Santiago, 1910.

Wagemann (E.), Die Wirtschaftsverfassung der Republik Chile. Munich, 1913.

Wright (M. R.), The Republic of Chile. London, 1905.

## CHINA.

(CHUNG-HUA MIN-KUO.)

### Government.

On February 12, 1912, China, the oldest of Monarchies, became a Republic.

The Chinese Imperial family was of Manchu origin, dating from 1644, and was styled *Ta Ch'ing Ch'ao* ('Great Pure Dynasty'). The last Emperor, P'u-yi, was the tenth of the line; but the official genealogy is carried back six generations earlier than the real founder, and P'u-yi's will be the sixteenth name in the canonized series of *Ta Ch'ing* Emperors. He was born on February 11, 1906, succeeded his uncle the Emperor Kuang-Hsü on November 14, 1908, and abdicated on February 12, 1912. He retains the title of Manchu Emperor, but with his death the title will cease. For account of the Revolution of 1911, see STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1912, pp. 699-701.

The Government is composed of a President, a Vice-President, and a bi-cameral legislature consisting of a Senate (*Tsan Yi Yuan*) of 264 members and a House of Representatives (*Chung Yi Yuan*) of 596 members.

The settlement at the close of the Revolution, which united the Northern and Southern Provinces into the Republic of China, included among its terms the permanent union of North and South, the abdication of the Emperor, the election of Yuan-Shih-k'ai as President, and the acceptance of a Provisional Constitution as fixed by the revolutionary government of Nanking. Under this Constitution a Provisional Parliament was assembled in Peking, and in due time passed fundamental laws for the election of a bi-cameral legislature, at the same time determining its powers and functions. This Parliament met on April 8, 1913, and appointed a Committee to draft a Permanent Constitution for the Republic. The Committee sat from July 21 to October 25, and completed a draft of the Constitution consisting of 113 Articles. Of these only the Articles dealing with the election and term of office of President and Vice-President were passed by Parliament and became law. By virtue of these Articles, Yuan Shih-k'ai was elected President on October 6 for the term of five years, being eligible for re-election for one further period of five years.

The rebellion along the Yangtse River, the complicity therein of many of the Radical Members of Parliament who were members of the Nationalist Party (*Kuo Min Tang*), and the impossibility of effecting a compromise between the President and Parliament as to the relations between the Executive and the Legislature, provided the opportunity for the President to dissolve the *Kuo Min Tang*, and expel its members from Parliament, thus leaving the Legislature unable to function from lack of a quorum. This was followed by a Presidential Mandate on January 11, 1914, dissolving, or rather suspending Parliament.

In the meantime there had been formed the Political Council to act as an advisory council for the President, and to draft important legislative enactments, thus in a measure taking the place of the lapsed Parliament. The members of this Council were appointed by the President. It was dissolved in the early summer of 1914, having completed its work. The Political Council created a Constitutional Council, with the function of preparing legislative measures of a Constitutional character, and this Constitutional Council drew up a new Constitution, which was promulgated by the President on May 1, 1914, revoking and taking the place of the Provisional Constitution made at Nanking.

The Constitutional Council also drafted regulations for a Council of State (*Tsan Ch'eng-yuan*), which was authorised by a Presidential Mandate on May 24, 1914. Its members, who numbered from 50 to 70, were appointed by the President. In the summer of 1915, with the approval of the President, there was called into existence a body known as the *Ch'ou An hui* (Peace-planning Society), the real object of which was the restoration of a Constitutional Monarchy with the then President (Yuan Shih-k'ai) as first Emperor of a new dynasty. Active propaganda was started throughout the country. When the movement promised success a Citizens' Convention numbering 1,993 representatives was convened by the Council of State with a view of determining whether China should remain a Republic or become a Monarchy. Carefully selected in obedience to the wishes of the President, the citizens of this Convention, voting not in one body gathered in Peking, but separately each in his own province, voted unanimously in favour of the restoration of the Monarchy, with Yuan Shih-k'ai as the first Emperor of a new dynasty.

On December 11, 1915, the State Council were able to announce to the President that it was the unanimous wish of the citizens of China that the form of government should be changed, and that the President should be elevated to the Throne. The President in due course accepted the responsibility and became Emperor-elect. Within a few days the storm broke. On December 23, 1915, Yunnan province revolted, and other Southern provinces followed. The movement grew in strength. An attempt was made to restore peace, first by the postponement, later by the abandonment, of the restoration of the Monarchy. All overtures of Yuan Shih-k'ai to meet the views of the revolutionaries were rejected. They claimed that the President had violated his Presidential oath, that he had been guilty of high treason, that having ceased to be President he could not re-elect himself as President, and that the *de jure* President was Li Yuan-hung, the Vice-President. Continued strife was prevented by the opportune death of Yuan Shih-k'ai early in the morning of June 6, 1916.

Li Yuan-hung in accordance with the Constitution became President; the Provisional Constitution of Nanking of March 10, 1912, was restored; Parliament, which had been suspended by the action of Yuan Shih-k'ai in depriving it of the necessary quorum, was revived, and formally opened on August 1, and has since been engaged in revising the draft of the Permanent Constitution of China which had been prepared during 1913 for its consideration by a Committee of Parliament before Parliament was suspended. As it exists at present the draft of this Permanent Constitution consists of 113 articles. No article can become law until it has received the assent of a three-fourths majority in a combined sitting of not less than two-thirds of the members of both Houses of Parliament.

*President of the Republic.*—Li Yuan-hung (Hupei). Born October 19, 1863. President June 6, 1916. Term of office expires October 6, 1918. Resides at Peking.

*Vice-President.*—Fêng Kuo-chang (Chihli). Born January 7, 1858. Elected October 30, 1916. Holds military command over three provinces. Resides at Nanking.

Executive authority is provisionally vested in a Premier nominated by the President and a Cabinet of nine Ministers nominated by the Premier. All appointments require the sanction of both Houses of Parliament.

*Premier.*—Tuan Chi-jui (Anhui).

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Wu Ting-fang (Canton).

*Minister of Finance.*—Li Ching-Shi.

*Minister of Navy.*—Ch'êng Pi-Kuang (Canton).

*Minister of War.*—Tuan Chi-jui (Anhui).

*Minister of Agriculture and Commerce.*—Ku Chung-hsiu (Chihli).

*Minister of Justice.*—Chang Yüeh-tsêng (Yunnan).

*Minister of Education.*—Fau Yuan-lien (Hunan).

*Minister of Home.*—Fau Yuan-lien (acting).

On August 1, 1912, Dr. G. E. Morrison was appointed Political Adviser to the President of the Republic. Other Foreign Advisers have since been appointed. There are also many foreigners in the government employ in the various departments. According to the latest information the total is 3,948 persons, whose nationalities are as follows:—British, 1,105; French, 1,603; German, 533; Russian, 463; American, 174; Japanese, 207; Italian, 75; Austrian, 59; Belgian, 171; others, 158.

The Republic has adopted a new flag on which the old yellow dragon has been replaced by five stripes—crimson, yellow, white, blue and black—to denote the five races comprised in the Chinese people, Mongol, Chinese, Manchu, Turki (Mohammedan natives of Chinese Turkestan), and Tibetan.

#### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Under the monarchy each of the 22 provinces was ruled by a Viceroy placed over one, two, or three provinces, or by a Governor over a single province, either under a Viceroy or depending directly on the central government. There were thus 9 Viceroys and 3 Governors equal in rank to Viceroys. Each Viceroy or Governor was assisted by various other high officials, such as the Treasurer, the Judicial Commissioner, and the Commissioner of Education. In August, 1910, in addition, a Commissioner for Foreign Affairs was appointed to each of the more important provinces, to rank immediately after the Treasurer—a step which marked the growing importance of foreign relations in Chinese eyes. Each province was subdivided into prefectures ruled by prefects, and each prefecture into districts, each with a district magistrate. Two or more prefectures were united into a tao, or circuit, the official at the head of which being called a Taotai. Each town and village had also its unofficial governing body of 'gentry.' An Edict of July 22, 1908, instituted Provincial Assemblies, and the first meetings were held on October 14, 1909. The reforms of the late dynasty also instituted representative legislative assemblies in districts, towns and villages.

At the beginning of the Republic many of the Provinces under the rule of their Military Governors or *Tutuhs*, who in nearly every instance was a native of the province, were fast slipping from the control of the Central Government. Time, and the collapse of the rebellion in 1913, has enabled Peking to regain and strengthen its authority. The President, on May 23, 1913, issued mandates fixing and promulgating the official systems of Province, Circuit, and District. In each Province there is a supreme Civil Governor appointed by the President, and controlling both the civil officials of the whole Province, as well as the police and militia. He is assisted by his Chief of the Administrative Department, which is divided into sections—General, Interior, Education, and Industry—each presided over by a subordinate official. A similar arrangement is carried down through the Circuit (*Tao*), and District (*Hsien*). The Intendant of the Circuit (*Tao-Yin*) is the chief administrative official of the Circuit and under the control of the Governor, and the Magistrate of the District is the District administrative chief under the control of the Intendant. Thus the whole provincial and local administration is brought under control, and is responsible directly or

indirectly to the Central Government. The former *Tutuhs* have no civil powers, and have been appointed to the military command (*Chiang-chun*) of various military districts, under the direct control of the Central Government.

The Provincial Assemblies which were suspended early in 1914 have been re-established.

### Area and Population.

The following table gives a statement of the area and population of the Chinese Republic according to figures published in the Government Gazette, February 27, 1911. In 1912, Mr. Rockhill, formerly American Minister at Peking—a recognised authority—after careful inquiry, came to the conclusion that “this document, though showing complete ignorance of the methods now nearly universally followed in vital statistical reports, throws considerable light on the question of China’s population, and seems entitled to more confidence than the enumerations which have heretofore appeared.” He believed that the population of China, Manchuria and Chinese Turkestan, i.e., the Chinese Republic exclusive of Tibet and Mongolia, appeared to be in round numbers 325,000,000, new information having confirmed the opinion reached by him in former studies of the same subject that the population of China “is much smaller than we have been led to believe, and that in the last century it has been increasing very slowly if at all.”

The 18 Provinces of China Proper	Area: English square miles	Population (Estimated)	Capital (Seat of Tutuh)
Chihli . . . . .	115,800	22,970,000	Tientsin
Shantung . . . . .	55,970	25,810,000	Chi-nan
Shansi . . . . .	81,830	9,420,000	T'ai-yuan
Honan . . . . .	67,940	22,375,000	K'ai-feng
Kiangsu . . . . .	38,600	13,380,000	Nanking
Anhui . . . . .	51,810	14,075,000	Anch'ing
Kiangsi . . . . .	69,480	16,255,000	Nanch'ang
Chéukiang . . . . .	36,670	13,950,000	Hangchow
Fukien . . . . .	46,320	8,560,000	Foochow
Hupei . . . . .	71,410	21,260,000	Wuchang
Hunan . . . . .	83,380	20,580,000	Ch'angsha
Shensi . . . . .	75,270	6,725,000	Hsian
Kansu . . . . .	125,450	3,810,000	Lanchow
Szechwan . . . . .	218,480	51,500,000	Ch'engtu
Kwangtung . . . . .	99,970	23,700,000	Canton
Kwangsi . . . . .	77,200	5,425,000	Kuei-lin
Kweichow . . . . .	67,160	9,265,000	Kuei-yang
Yunnan . . . . .	146,680	8,053,000	Yunnan
Total . . . . .	1,532,420	302,110,000	
<i>New Dominion:—</i>			
Hsinchiang . . . . .	550,340	2,000,000	Tihuaifu (Urumchi)
<i>Dependencies:—</i>			
Manchuria . . . . .	363,610	—	—
Fengtien . . . . .	—	5,830,000	Mukden
Kirin . . . . .	—	5,350,000	Kirin
Heilungchiang . . . . .	—	1,560,000	Tsitsihar
		12,740,000	
Mongolia . . . . .	1,367,600	1,800,000	Urga <sup>1</sup>
Tibet . . . . .	463,200	2,000,000	Lhasa <sup>2</sup>
Grand Total . . . . .	3,913,560	320,650,000	

<sup>1</sup> The seat of the Bogdo Khan.

<sup>2</sup> The seat of the Dalai Lama.

The Island of Formosa was ceded to Japan in accordance with the terms of the Treaty of Shimonoseki ratified and exchanged at Chefoo on the 8th of May, 1895. The formal transfer of the Island was effected on the 2nd of June, 1895.

In November, 1897, the Germans seized the Port of Kiao-Chao, on the east coast of Shantung, and in March, 1898, obtained from the Chinese a 99 years' lease of the town, harbour, and district together with preferential rights of railway construction in the Province and exclusive rights of mining along the course of certain specified railways. On August 16, 1914, Japan with the approval of Great Britain called upon Germany "to deliver to the Japanese authorities without condition or compensation the entire leased territory of Kiao-Chao with a view to its eventual restoration to China." Compliance with this advice was required within one week. No answer having been given the leased territory was invaded by Japanese and British forces, and after feeble resistance capitulated on November 7, 1914. The Japanese assumed possession of all administrative authority previously exercised by the Germans in the fortified area in civil offices, on the railway to Ch'ianfu, the capital, and in mining affairs. They will retain possession until the future status of the port is finally determined at the end of the present war.

By agreement with the Chinese Government, dated March 27, 1898, Russia took possession of Port Arthur and Talienwan and their adjacent territories and waters, on lease for the term of 25 years, with option of extension by mutual agreement. In 1900, in consequence of the 'Boxer' uprising, Russia occupied Manchuria. Japan, after long and unsuccessful efforts to induce Russia to withdraw, broke off diplomatic relations, and on February 8, 1904, commenced hostilities. The war, in the course of which Japan proved victorious both on land and at sea, was brought to an end by the Treaty of Portsmouth signed September 5, 1905. Under this Treaty Russia and Japan agreed to evacuate Manchuria, except the territory affected by the lease of Kwantung (or the Liao-tung Peninsula), where Japan succeeds to the leasehold and other rights of Russia. The exclusive administration of Manchuria (with the exception mentioned) was to be restored to China. By treaty of December 22, 1905, China agreed to the transfer to Japan from Russia of the lease of the Liao-tung Peninsula and the control of the railway from Port Arthur to Chang-chun (Kwan-ch'êngtzu), and conceded to Japan the right to construct a railway from Antung to Mukden, and agreed to open 16 Manchurian ports and cities to foreign commerce. On January 18, 1915, the Japanese unexpectedly submitted to China a series of 21 demands of a comprehensive nature relating to Shantung province, the Yangtse Valley, Fuhkien province, South Manchuria, and Eastern Inner Mongolia. The demands were in five sections, the fifth section, containing the most far-reaching provisions, being withheld from the allied Powers. Negotiations followed, and after the delivery of an ultimatum on May 7 Japan obtained from China assent to four sections of her demands, the clauses under section 5 being postponed for future negotiation. The main conditions of this Agreement, which was signed at Peking May 25, 1915, are (1) the Chinese Government undertakes to give full assent to all matters hereafter agreed upon between Japan and Germany relating to the disposition of German rights and interests in the province of Shantung, (2) the Japanese Government, after the termination of the present war, will restore to China the leased territory of Kiaochoa, (3) the lease of Port Arthur and the term of the South Manchuria Railway are extended for 99 years, and (4) Japanese subjects are free to reside, travel, and engage in business in South Manchuria subject to the police laws and ordinances and taxation of



China, and to prospect and work mines there ; they shall be given preference in regard to railways and finance in South Manchuria and in Eastern Inner Mongolia. Japanese are also given preference in South Manchuria in the employment of foreign advisers or instructors, political, financial, military, or police.

In July, 1910, a convention was signed between Russia and Japan agreeing to co-operate to maintain the 'status quo' in Manchuria in accordance with the treaties and conventions already made. For such period as Russia should hold Port Arthur, Great Britain was, by agreement with China, April 2, 1898, to hold Wei-Hai-Wei in the province of Shantung. For defensive purposes Great Britain on June 9, 1898, obtained a 99 years' lease of territory on the mainland opposite the island of Hong Kong.

The Chinese Government granted to the French in April, 1898, a 99 years lease of the Bay of Kuang-Chau-Wan, on the coast of the peninsula, between Hong Kong and the Island of Hainan, and in November, 1899, the possession of the two islands commanding the entrance of the bay. This territory has been placed under the authority of the Governor-General of French Indo-China.

Peking, the capital of China, according to a census undertaken by the Minister of the Interior (1912) has an estimated population of 692,500.

According to the estimate of the Customs authorities, in 1915 the total number of foreigners resident in China was 163,827, made up as follows :—

Japanese . . .	101,589	American . . .	4,716	Portuguese . . .	3,300
Russian . . .	56,230	French . . .	1,649	Other nationalities	2,539
British . . .	8,641	German . . .	3,740		
					Total . . . 182,404

## Religion.

Three religions are acknowledged by the Chinese as indigenous and adopted, viz. Confucianism, Buddhism, and Taoism.

Under the monarchy the Emperor was considered the sole high priest of the Empire, and could alone, with his immediate representatives and ministers, perform the great religious ceremonies. No ecclesiastical hierarchy is maintained at the public expense, nor any priesthood attached to the Confucian religion. A proposal to make Confucianism the State religion of China was negatived by the Constitutional Committee who, however, agreed that Confucianism shall be the basis of the Ethical teaching in National Education.

With the exception of the practice of ancestral worship, which is everywhere observed throughout the Empire, and was fully commended by Confucius, Confucianism has little outward ceremonial. The study and contemplation and attempted performance of the moral precepts of the ancients constitute the duties of a Confucianist.

Buddhism and Taoism present a very gorgeous and elaborate ritual in China, Taoism — originally a pure philosophy—having abjectly copied Buddhist ceremonial on the arrival of Buddhism 1,800 years ago. Probably all Chinese (not Mahometans or Christians) profess and practise all three religions. The bulk of the people, however, are Buddhist.

Mohammedans are found in every province of China, being most numerous in Kansu, Hsin Chiang, Chihli, and Yunnan. From evidence collected in 1909 Mr. M. Broomhall estimated that the Moslem population of China numbers between 5,000,000 and 10,000,000.

Roman Catholicism has had a footing in China for more than three centuries. At the end of 1916 it numbered 50 Bishops (China proper 42,

Manchuria 3, Mongolia 4, Tibet 1), 1,437 European priests, 828 Chinese priests, and 1,790,220 native Christians.

Protestant Missions date from 1807. In 1915 they were served by a foreign force numbering 5,338, including 383 physicians, 1,092 ordained ministers, 142 nurses. Native Christians numbered 526,108. Attached to Protestant Missions in 1915 were 24 colleges of university standing, 120 normal and training schools, 29 theological schools, 216 middle schools, 464 higher elementary schools, 4,748 lower elementary schools. Under Christian instruction were 169,797 pupils. Foreign Protestant Medical Missionaries at 330 hospitals and 223 dispensaries attended during the year 104,418 in-patients and 1,535,834 out-patients.

The Russian Orthodox Mission dates from 1685, when the Chinese conquered Albazin fortress on the river Amur, taking 45 Russians prisoners and bringing them to Peking. One was a priest, Father Maximus Leontieff. Until 1860 the members of the Mission acted as the official representatives of the Russian Government. At the end of 1915 the Mission, which is under a Bishop resident in Peking, consisted of a monastery, a hermitage, a nunnery, 5 convents, and 32 churches, and numbered 5,587 baptised Chinese adherents.

Most of the aboriginal hill-tribes are still nature-worshippers, and ethnically are distinct from the prevailing Mongoloid population. There is also a poverty stricken group of a few families of Chinese Jews in K'aifeng, capital of Honan.

### Instruction.

For many centuries education of a purely Chinese type was general, and led through an intricate system of public examinations to all classes of employment under the State. Being confined in its scope to the study of Chinese classical literature, this form of education was gradually undermined by the influence of increasing intercourse with other countries, until it was completely swept away by a Decree of September 3, 1905, abolishing the historic system of examinations.

Since that date an enormous impetus has been given to the new educational movement, schools for the teaching of 'western learning' springing up in every town throughout large portions of the Empire.

The education policy of the government divides the education of the country into secondary and primary, the former being directly under the central government, the latter under the provincial. Universities with their preparatory colleges, technical colleges, and higher normal schools come directly under the Board of Education of the Central Government; middle schools, lower normal schools, and primary schools, while conforming to the general plan of the Central Government are managed and financed by the provincial governments. There are to be four universities, one each in the north, centre, west and south with a preparatory college attached; capital cities of provinces will have technical colleges in law, industry, and medicine, and higher normal schools. Each district city will have its middle school and lower normal school, while primary schools will be established throughout the country. Primary education is to be compulsory. Under the new plan there are already 34 technical colleges (law, industry, &c.) operating in various capital cities, and 6 higher normal schools have been established. In Peking there is a Higher Normal School for girls. Financial stringency has hitherto delayed the carrying out of the plan of primary education.

The Peking Government University was established in 1909. There are courses in Chinese literature, law, political science and economics, pure

science and mathematics, civil and mining engineering and agriculture. There is also a preparatory department. The combined institution has 1,500 students and a staff of ninety professors and teachers. Foreign professors and western educated Chinese are employed in this institution and its preparatory department. There is a tendency to displace foreign teachers by Chinese educated in Europe, America, and Japan.

By the energy of a British medical missionary, an important medical school was founded in Peking in 1906, for the training of Chinese medical students. The expenses of the foundation were met by public subscription among Chinese and foreigners. The Government has undertaken to recognise the diplomas to be issued by this school of medicine, which is known as the Union Medical College, and has given an annual grant towards its expenses. This grant ceased in 1915 when the work of the College was taken over by the China Medical Board of the Rockefeller foundation which had been established in November, 1914, 'to undertake a systematic work for the improvement of medical conditions in China.' Large grants have been made by the Rockefeller foundation to the Shantung Christian University at Tsinanfu, to the Hunan-Yale Medical College at Changsha, and to the Harvard Medical School of China at Shanghai. Co-operating in every way with the Missionary Societies the foundation is designed to render far-reaching service to the extension of western medical science in China. At Tientsin there are a Chinese University and preparatory department with 12 foreign and 7 Chinese professors, an Anglo-Chinese College, an industrial school under Japanese tuition, general medical colleges, and various private and mission schools.

There are numerous Protestant and Catholic mission schools and colleges at Shanghai and other ports, where the English and French languages and lower branches of western science are taught. It is estimated that altogether some 58,600 educational institutions of all grades (military and naval schools included), are to be found in China, with an aggregate enrolment of 1,600,000 students. Well-organised movements directed towards the union of Protestant Missions for combined medical and educational work and the prevention of over-lapping have been successful in several of the chief centres of missionary activity.

The engagement of America to return to China the surplus of her indemnity of 1900, amounting to 1,756,900*l.*, produced an undertaking from China to spend this amount in preparing and sending students to the United States there to receive their education. More than three hundred students, including a few women, have already been sent. A modern university for Chinese with British professors has been successfully established in Hongkong, and attracts students from many parts of China. In Japan, at the end of 1916, 121 Chinese were attending the Imperial University, 544 at other Government Institutions, while those at private schools numbered several thousand.

Translations of foreign standard works are gradually reaching the most distant parts of the Empire, with the effect that the desire for western knowledge becomes year by year more evident among the people. The Chinese Government has of late years established schools with and without foreign instructors in connection with the different arsenals and military establishments, and steps are being taken for the gradual re-organisation of military instruction which will be strongly centralised. A noteworthy feature has been the establishment of the National Medical Association of China, a purely Chinese Organisation of nearly one hundred Chinese physicians educated in western science and pledged to 'expedite the spread of modern

medical science in China, and to arouse interest in public health and preventive medicine among the people.'

Fifty Chinese newspapers are published in Shanghai, more than 60 in Peking and Tientsin, while every capital city in the interior has several daily journals. The influence wielded by the Press is growing daily. Altogether there are over 300 daily, weekly, or monthly journals in China. Foreign residents in China are served by a number of excellent papers in English, published in Peking, Tientsin, Shanghai and Hankow. Two German papers with a meagre circulation are published. There are three French daily papers. Peking has three English daily papers and one French.

### Justice.

Under the old system justice was badly administered. Extraction of confession by torture, bribery, and extortion, were essential features of judicial administration. All Treaty Powers therefore claimed the right of extra-territorial jurisdiction over their own nationals in China. All Treaty Powers still retain this right, and will only relinquish it "when they are satisfied that the state of the Chinese laws, their method of administration, and other considerations warrant them in so doing."

The new *régime* has introduced changes in the judicial system, and there has been considerable improvement in the administration of justice. The provisional Criminal Code has been increasingly enforced since 1912 with satisfactory results. It requires to be passed by Parliament before it shall be formally put into force. Meanwhile a Commission for the Codification of the Civil Code has been appointed. For the present four kinds of courts are established: (1) The High Court of Justice (*Ta Li Yuan*) which is the Supreme Court of Appeal. It is divided into Civil and Criminal Courts, a bench consisting of five Judges. (2) Provincial High Courts (*Kao Teng Shen Pan Ting*) in each of the provincial capitals. These decide important civil and military cases and hear appeals from District Courts. (3) District Courts. These deal with ordinary cases, civil and criminal, and hear appeals from the Courts of First Instance, and (4) Courts of First Instance, one in each *hsien*, a single magistrate sitting.

Great Britain and the United States have special courts in China, the one, His Majesty's Supreme Court for China at Shanghai (established 1865), and the other, the United States Court for China (established 1906).

The first trial by jury in the annals of China took place on March 23, 1912.

### Finance.

The budget for the year ending June 30, 1917, was as follows:—

Revenue		Taels	Expenditure		Taels
Land Tax . . . .		90,115,784	Ministry of Foreign Affairs . .		4,446,548
Customs . . . .		73,056,663	„ Interior . . . .		42,570,109
Salt Tax . . . .		96,767,010	„ Finance . . . .		61,792,970
Tax on Merchandise . .		42,719,194	„ War . . . .		156,606,047
			„ Navy . . . .		7,304,135
			„ Justice . . . .		9,337,156
			„ Education . . . .		4,433,898
			„ Agriculture and Commerce . .		2,784,790
			„ Communications . .		1,533,606
			Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs . .		1,044,216
Total ordinary (including miscellaneous Taxes) . .		388,009,660	Total ordinary . . . .		291,803,470
Total extraordinary . .		84,828,024	Total extraordinary . .		181,085,114
Grand total . . . .		472,838,584	Grand total . . . .		472,888,584

The collection of the revenue on the Chinese foreign trade and the administration of the lights on the coast of China are under the management of the Chinese Maritime Customs, an institution, founded by Sir Robert Hart, which has a large staff of Foreign and Chinese subordinates, the various nationalities of the Foreign employees bearing approximate relation in number to the amount of trade of their respective countries. By agreement, dated February 13, 1898, China undertook that the post of Inspector-General must be held by a British subject so long as British Foreign Trade predominates. By Decree of May 9, 1906, the customs service, hitherto supervised by the Board of Foreign Affairs, was placed under the control of two Chinese high officials, forming a new department known as the *Shui Wu Ch'u*, or Revenue Council. Since November, 1901, the Native Customs at the Treaty Ports, hypothecated for the service of the Boxer indemnity, have been under the Maritime Customs.

All Customs Revenue is paid into Foreign Banks designated for the purpose by the Bankers' Commission, who allot therefrom the payments for the service of Foreign loans secured on the Customs Revenue and the Boxer Indemnity, which is also secured on the Customs.

The Customs Tariff is five per cent. *ad valorem*, these duties in 1902 being converted into specific duties on the basis of prices ruling in the three years prior to the Boxer outbreak, namely, 1897, 1898, 1899. In October, 1913, China formally gave notice of her desire to revise the tariff according to the prices now ruling and to make the tariff, which at present is somewhat less than four per cent. *ad valorem*, an effective five per cent. as provided by Treaty.

On November 22, 1912, an Audit Bureau was established, charged with auditing the expenditures and revenues of the Central and Provincial Governments. On Jan. 15, 1913, an inspectorate-general was established for the Salt Gabelle. The net salt revenue for 1916 was 72,440,590 dollars (69,277,536 dollars in 1915). Surplus in 1916, 52,226,000 dollars.

The receipts from maritime customs and from opium likin in the last 5 years were (in Haikwan taels):—

Year	Customs	Opium likin	Total	Total	Exchange
	Taels	Taels	Taels	£	Pence
1911	32,615,669	3,564,156	36,179,825	1,871,085	32½
1912	35,526,495	4,424,117	39,950,612	6,006,629	36½
1913	40,150,720	3,819,133	43,969,853	6,641,280	36½
1914	37,313,312	1,598,213	38,917,525	5,410,620	32½
1915	35,808,542	939,164	36,747,706	4,765,719	31½

In 1916, 37,750,000 taels were collected for the Chinese customs.

The foreign debt secured on Imperial revenue outstanding December 31, 1916, amounted to 171,906,000£, of which 157,617,000£ were owing by the Central Government and 14,289,000£ by the Provincial Government. The debt is distributed as follows:—

Debt due to	By Central Government	By Provincial Government	Debt due to	By Central Government	By Provincial Government
	£	£		£	£
United Kingdom	42,454,000	2,338,000	United States	3,907,000	3,738,000
Germany	29,706,000	1,600,000	Belgium	2,907,000	21,000
France	6,784,000	462,000	Other countries	44,315,000	5,788,000
Russia	15,887,000	—			
Japan	11,967,000	342,000	Total	157,617,000	14,289,000

## Defence.

### ARMY.

The task of creating an army on modern lines was inaugurated by Imperial decree in January, 1905, and in October, 1907, an edict was issued ordering the formation of 36 divisions in the various provinces of the Empire by 1912. Recruiting for this new army, which is called the *Lu Chun*, was on a principle of modified conscription. The terms of service were 3 years with the colours, 3 in the first reserve, and 4 in the second reserve, or 10 years in all. On January 1, 1916, a modified form of conscription came into force.

These 36 divisions were to have an establishment of about 10,000 combatants each. In 1909 recruiting was furthermore commenced for a division of Military Guards. At the outbreak of the Revolution in 1911 13 divisions were practically complete and the formation of 19 more had been begun. A division consisted of 2 brigades of infantry, one regiment of cavalry, one regiment of artillery and 9 batteries, 1 Sapper battalion and 1 transport battalion, besides medical and other units, &c. In all the number was nominally about 250,000, actually it was about 180,000. Northern troops have so far shown superiority over the southern troops both in training and armament. No organisation is as yet complete for the second reserve. Besides the *Lu Chun*, provincial militia were still in existence. They were the remains of a force which the *Lu Chun* had superseded, and were being organised to form a civil police under the control of the Provincial Viceroy. They consisted only of mounted troops and infantry and some old fashioned artillery.

Theoretically all military forces are under the control of the Ministry of War and are paid by the Central Government, the authority of the Ministry being delegated in each province to specially appointed Military Commissioners. Provincial Civil Governors have no authority over the military *Lu Chun*, but can call for their services when needed; they have control of the police and of the provincial militia, both of which bodies are paid from the provincial revenues.

Officially it is stated that at the end of 1916 there were under arms under the direct control of the War Office 16 divisions in addition to one division of Guards, numbering in all 204,000 men, and 52 mixed brigades numbering 337,000 men, and under the control of three semi-independent provincial generals, there were 38,000 troops paid by the Central Government. In addition to these there are large bodies of troops in Yunnan and Ssuch'uan over whom the Central Government has somewhat lax control.

### NAVY.

The largest vessel in the Chinese navy is the protected cruiser *Hai Chi*, of 4,300 tons displacement and 24 knots original speed, carrying a main armament of 2 8-in. guns, 10 4.7-in. guns and 5 above-water torpedo tubes. There are also three 3,000-ton cruisers, *Hai Yung*, *Hai Shew*, and *Hai Chen*, each of 19.5 knots speed, carrying main armaments of 3 6-in. and 8 4.1-in. guns, together with 1 submerged and 2 above-water torpedo tubes. All the above vessels were acquired during the years 1897 and 1898. There are, in addition, a number of antiquated cruisers, torpedo boats and three modern 800-ton gun-vessels built in Japan for the Yang-tse. The Chinese dockyard at Kiangnan is building sea-going gunboats similar to those acquired from Japan in 1912-13.

Various naval programmes have been proposed during the past decade, but no important extensions have been effected. Towards the end of the Ching Dynasty a special Naval Commission was appointed having as its

head Prince Tsai H'sun, the then Minister of Navy and brother of the ex-Prince Regent. An extensive tour was undertaken with the object of studying naval conditions abroad, on the termination of which a small programme was drawn up and orders placed for the construction of different types of war vessels. Under this programme the following cruisers, especially adapted for the training of cadets, have been added to the fleet :—The *Ying Swee* and the *Chao Ho*, both built in England, each having a displacement of about 2,600 tons and a contract speed of 20 knots. The main armaments consist of 2 6-in. and 4 4-in. guns. There are, in addition, a number of torpedo-boat destroyers built in Germany, Austria and Italy, 2 light-draught river gun-boats built in Germany, and 2 sea-going gunboats built in Japan.

There are no naval bases of any importance, but the provision of such facilities is contemplated. Existing dockyards are inadequate for the requirements of the present fleet, and their plant is obsolete, but the Kiangnan Dock Co. and the Yang-tse yard at Hankow have building and repairing facilities. The number of the personnel cannot be stated exactly. Practical experience demonstrates that the Chinese bluejacket with training and discipline can rank with any bluejacket in the world.

### Production and Industry.

*Agriculture.*—China is essentially an agricultural country, and the land is all freehold held by families on the payment of an annual tax. The holdings are in general small; the implements used are primitive; irrigation is common. Chinese agriculture is intensive rather than extensive. Rotation of crops is practised. Horticulture is a favourite pursuit, and fruit trees are grown in great variety. Vegetable culture has reached a high state of perfection. Wheat, barley, maize, and millet and other cereals, with pease and beans, are chiefly cultivated in the north, rice, sugar, and indigo in the south. Treaties forbid the export of grain with the exception of the Soya Bean, the chief product of Manchuria, of which in 1915, 614,250 tons were exported as beans and 695,600 tons as beancurd, of a total value of 4,850,000*l*.

Cotton is grown widely even as far north as the southern part of Chihli, the chief area of production being the Yangtse valley. Estimated crop in 1915-16, 600,000,000 pounds.

Under the restrictive measures formulated in the anti-opium decree of September 20, 1906, and repeatedly renewed with greater stringency, the cultivation of the poppy was rapidly restricted throughout China. The anti-opium campaign culminated on May 8, 1911 in the signature of an agreement with the British Government whereby the import of Indian opium into China was to be reduced in the same proportion as the diminution of the cultivation of native opium, the importation and cultivation to cease in 1917.

Tea is cultivated exclusively in the west and south, in Fukien, Hupeh, Hunan, Kiangsi, Chekiang, Anhui, Kwangtung, and Szechuen. The exportation of tea (especially black leaf), owing to the competition of Ceylon and Indian teas, has steadily declined during recent years.

Silk culture is one of the most successful industries of China, about 27 per cent. of the world's supply of raw silk is from China, the most serious rivals being Japan with 28 and Italy with 25 per cent.

*Manufacture.*—An important feature in the development of the Chinese industries is the erection of cotton and wool mills, and of silk.

filatures in Shanghai, Canton and elsewhere. At the end of 1914, 45 mills with 1,250,000 spindles were working in China. At the large centres flour and rice mills are beginning to supersede native methods of treating wheat and rice. At Hanyang, near Hankow, are large Chinese iron-works, supplied with ore from mines at Ta-yeh, about 60 miles distant. These works were able to turn out about 300 steel rails a day, but a large amount of machinery was destroyed during the Revolution, and the works are not yet in proper running order.

*Mining.*—Most of the 18 provinces and the 3 provinces of Manchuria contain coal, and China may be regarded as one of the first coal countries of the world. The coal fields cover an area of 133,513 acres and the total coal output in 1915 was 18,000,000 tons. Iron ores are abundant in the anthracite field of Shansi, where the iron industry is ancient, in Chihli, in Shantung and other provinces, and iron (found in conjunction with coal) is worked in Manchuria. The annual production of iron ore is about 468,638 tons. The Tayeh iron deposits, near Hankow, are among the richest in the world, producing in 1915, 545,819 tons. On the Upper Yangtse and in Shensi province petroleum is being worked. Copper ore is plentiful in Yunnan where the copper-mining industry has long existed. Tin is the most important mineral export. It is mined in Yunnan, and through Mengtsz it reaches Hong Kong, whence it is shipped to foreign countries. The output of tin in 1915 was 7,943 tons. Antimony ore is exported from Hunan, in 1915, 23,172 tons were produced. The annual output is about 28,316 tons. The annual output of gold is 71,582 ounces; of silver, 107,155 ounces; of lead, 13,527 tons; of copper, 10,963 tons. Yunnan Province is one of the richest copper districts in the world.

### Commerce.

Foreign trade of China (exclusive of bullion):—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Net Imports . . .	63,628,938	72,000,048	86,103,508	74,564,285	58,939,819
Exports . . .	50,704,816	56,542,957	60,915,941	47,116,453	54,321,069

Trade by principal countries in 1915 and 1914 :—

	Imports		Exports	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£
United Kingdom . .	14,340,661	10,192,671	3,012,594	5,624,401
Hong Kong . . .	22,754,829	19,250,318	12,764,632	13,500,538
India . . .	5,348,396	5,285,180	926,167	1,030,064
Russia and Siberia . .	2,995,218	2,208,215	5,670,866	7,703,262
France . . .	638,268	736,671	3,124,515	4,181,783
Germany . . .	1,927,541	20,809	1,404,150	10
Italy . . .	106,109	53,714	722,636	1,211,368
United States . . .	5,573,655	4,804,072	5,447,652	7,857,205
Japan . . .	16,493,897	16,430,845	8,675,169	10,807,567

The imports into China from Hong Kong come originally from, and the



exports from China to that colony are further carried on to, Great Britain, Germany, France, America, Australia, India, the Straits, and other countries.

The share of the British Empire in the foreign trade of China in 1914 was 41·96 per cent., Japan coming second with 24·30 per cent., and Germany third with 7·06 per cent.

The chief imports and exports for 2 years were as follows:—

Imports	1914	1915	Exports	1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Opium . . . . .	5,134,889	3,203,292	Beans and beancake . . . . .	6,823,746	5,136,048
Cotton goods . . . . .	24,510,603	19,862,410	Cotton, raw and waste . . . . .	2,013,136	1,820,978
Woollen goods . . . . .	454,581	224,362	Oils, vegetable . . . . .	1,717,391	2,150,614
Metals . . . . .	3,907,837	2,393,448	Sesamum seed . . . . .	873,855	1,243,455
Rice . . . . .	3,003,446	3,285,805	Silk, raw & manuf'd . . . . .	10,939,727	13,071,161
Cigarettes . . . . .	1,841,721	1,615,858	Cow and buffalo hides . . . . .	1,857,158	2,181,044
Coal . . . . .	1,164,604	1,050,893	Tin . . . . .	1,097,051	1,199,195
Fish . . . . .	1,813,457	1,931,345	Tea . . . . .	5,012,845	7,201,208

Of the tea in 1915, 15,820,933 lbs. were exported to Hong Kong, 22,666,533 lbs. to the United Kingdom, 155,045,600 lbs. to Russia and Siberia, and 18,356,266 lbs. to the United States. The total export of tea to foreign countries has been as follows:—1885, 283,833,466; 1895, 248,757,333; 1905, 182,573,064; 1914, 199,439,700; 1915, 237,647,066 lbs.

In addition to her overseas trade China has an extensive coast and river trade, in which under "Inland Waters Steam Navigation Regulations," steamers under foreign flag are allowed to participate. In 1915 1,417 vessels were registered, of which 233 were foreign, and 1,184 Chinese.

All treaties with China contain provision for most-favoured nation treatment. Dairen is the customs port for all the leased territory and has out-stations at Kinchow, Pulantien, Pitzewo, and Port Arthur. Net Value of Trade at each Port in 1915:—

Port	Estimated Population	Net Foreign Imports	Net Native Imports	Total Exports
		Hk Taels	Hk Taels	Hk Taels
Aigun . . . . .	25,410	547,176	775,033	324,299
Sansing . . . . .	35,710	188,412	379,627	2,135,127
Manchouli . . . . .	4,500	4,497,316	86,334	1,874,433
Harbin . . . . .	28,600	—	1,279,769	3,648,629
Suifenho . . . . .	1,290	5,714,949	2,057	16,234,007
Hunchun . . . . .	2,610	239,885	100,873	205,247
Lungchingtaun . . . . .	870	351,533	—	91,532
Antung . . . . .	30,410	13,563,056	1,842,430	8,806,245
Tatungkow . . . . .	4,150	23,905	10,990	40,894
Dairen . . . . .	40,860	27,615,276	7,333,246	48,885,640
Newchwang . . . . .	54,380	10,515,210	9,466,496	20,393,833
Chinwangtao . . . . .	5,000	3,498,751	1,269,076	5,842,115
Tientsin . . . . .	800,000	52,859,966	22,333,528	49,839,964
Lungkow . . . . .	3,860	145,091	278,117	204,440
Chefoo . . . . .	54,450	6,900,571	9,831,128	22,613,560
Tsingtau . . . . .	44,490	6,002,671	874,934	6,318,642
Chungking . . . . .	517,520	8,697,530	9,771,546	16,537,260
Changsha . . . . .	250,000	1,114,896	703,569	3,052,114
Yochow . . . . .	21,000	3,051,666	299,735	1,190,041
Ichang . . . . .	55,000	10,255,902	3,449,756	12,883,676
Shasi . . . . .	105,000	2,444,640	2,729,176	1,930,261
Hankow . . . . .	1,321,280	43,306,528	15,634,508	101,968,686
Kiukiang . . . . .	36,000	11,182,258	6,981,601	21,114,261
Wuhu . . . . .	99,640	6,890,603	4,613,432	12,768,397
Nanking . . . . .	368,800	12,484,333	2,211,164	7,623,726
Chinkiang . . . . .	128,030	7,563,085	6,085,658	5,503,842
Shanghai . . . . .	1,000,000	63,333,608	38,864,090	103,975,610

Port	Estimated Population	Net Foreign Imports	Net Native Imports	Total Exports
		Hk Taels	Hk Taels	Hk Taels
Soochow . . . . .	500,000	2,464,279	998,356	12,471,801
Hangchow . . . . .	591,230	2,966,640	4,202,666	12,822,168
Ningpo . . . . .	465,000	8,672,989	7,327,229	10,609,551
Wenchow . . . . .	100,000	1,141,772	963,954	1,291,262
Santiao . . . . .	8,000	282,227	383,201	3,362,603
Foochow . . . . .	624,000	5,527,777	4,638,961	9,081,041
Amoy . . . . .	114,000	8,855,282	8,131,567	3,230,371
Swatow . . . . .	75,000	16,429,884	24,712,079	15,785,345
Canton . . . . .	900,000	25,872,846	29,558,081	48,386,288
Kowloon . . . . .	—	32,422,844	4,592,685	11,635,206
Lappa . . . . .	—	11,740,818	594,920	5,260,860
Kongmoon . . . . .	62,000	3,571,968	—	1,103,202
Samshui . . . . .	6,000	3,562,266	1,195,388	2,009,256
Kiungchow . . . . .	48,930	7,074,431	1,192,183	4,675,154
Pakhoi . . . . .	20,000	3,012,295	898,632	3,887,734
Wuchow . . . . .	40,000	3,486,066	196,216	2,561,234
Nanning . . . . .	50,000	1,789,452	11,904	1,252,005
Lungchow . . . . .	13,000	95,481	—	15,510
Mengtsh . . . . .	10,900	5,832,230	—	4,809,128
Szema . . . . .	15,000	174,286	—	33,065
Tengyueh . . . . .	10,000	2,192,422	—	747,012
Grand Total . . . . .	8,694,720	449,589,050 (58,306,061l.)	236,825,875 (30,702,938l.)	636,041,267 (82,486,601l.)

In recent years the quantities and value of the imports of tea into the United Kingdom from China, including Hong Kong and Macao, were:—

Year	Quantities	Value	Year	Quantities	Value
	lbs.	£		lbs.	£
1910	18,914,720	650,463	1913	16,272,548	613,147
1911	24,701,847	880,452	1914	21,771,714	833,188
1912	20,947,029	798,929	1915	36,776,821	1,546,320

Other important articles of import into, and of export from, Great Britain from and to China (according to the Board of Trade returns) in two years were:—

Imports	1914	1915	Exports	1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Raw and waste silk . . . . .	678,232	596,877	Cottons . . . . .	10,132,480	5,681,009
Soya beans . . . . .	176,484	69,211	Iron, wrought, &c. . . . .	891,123	736,532
Bristles . . . . .	297,192	467,351	Woollens . . . . .	694,474	216,754
Wool and camels' hair . . . . .	169,250	187,843	Machinery . . . . .	622,520	353,332

Total trade between United Kingdom and China for 5 years:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from China into U.K. . . . .	4,933,015	4,671,608	4,718,854	7,084,852	8,354,787
Exports to China from U.K. . . . .	10,780,012	14,845,269	13,914,437	8,545,505	10,698,727

### Shipping and Navigation.

During 1915, 206,887 vessels of 90,663,005 tons entered and cleared Chinese ports. Of these 3,148 of 804,414 tons, were American; 33,339 of 37,675,657 tons, British; 537 of 561,955 tons, French; 979 of 58,263 tons, German; 20,141 of 23,873,016 tons, Japanese; 4,873 of 1,922,055 tons, Russian; and 141,965 of 24,159,009 tons, Chinese. Of the total tonnage in 1915, 103,963 were steamers with a tonnage of 84,641,227, and 102,924 were sailing vessels with a tonnage of 6,021,778.

The nationality of the vessels (direct foreign trade) was mainly as follows:—

Nationality 1915	Entrances		Clearances	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
British . . . . .	4,791	4,241,367	4,834	4,839,378
American . . . . .	307	198,208	311	205,570
French . . . . .	191	234,810	190	234,239
German . . . . .	—	—	—	—
Japanese . . . . .	2,618	3,839,336	2,633	3,856,243
Portuguese . . . . .	392	96,183	392	75,888
Russian . . . . .	763	413,572	772	435,117
Chinese . . . . .	28,279	2,613,947	26,236	2,561,760
Total (all Nationalities)	37,599	12,028,320	35,617	12,100,590

### Internal Communications.

China is traversed in all directions by numerous roads, and, though few are paved or metalled, and all are badly kept, a vast internal trade is carried on partly over them, but chiefly by means of numerous canals and navigable rivers. In February, 1898, the Chinese Government agreed that all internal waterways should be open both to foreign and native steamers "under Regulations to be subsequently drawn up," which regulations materially restricted the advantages sought for.

Chinese railway history began in 1876 when the Woosung line, built by foreign enterprise, was opened. In 1911 an Edict was issued commanding that all trunk lines of railway should revert to Government and that provincial control should cease. At the beginning of 1914 there were 5,960 miles of railway open to traffic in China (including about 1,800 miles in Manchuria), of which about 1,300 miles have been constructed by British enterprise and British capital. There are 2,273 miles under construction. The receipts from all the railways for the year ending June 30, 1915, amounted to 50,933,059 taels; the expenditure, 36,566,916 taels.

China has a fairly well developed telegraph service. Telegraphs connect all the principal cities of the Empire, and there are lines to all the neighbouring countries. The telegraph lines (end of 1914) have a length of 36,339 miles, with 49,963 miles of wire; there are 561 offices. The administration is now completely under government control. Five foreigners (Danes) are employed in the Telegraphs. There is also a Danish Telegraph Adviser in the Ministry of Communications and a Danish Expert in Wireless Telegraphy. Wireless Telegraph Stations have been installed at Kalgan, Peking, Hankow, Nanking, and Shanghai and Canton. Since 1912 uniform telegraph charges have been introduced, but the rates are higher than in any other country in the world.

The postal work of China, formerly carried on by the Government Courier

service and the native posting agencies, was gradually taken in hand by the Chinese Imperial Post Office, begun in 1897 under the management of the Maritime Customs. By Edict of November 6, 1906, the control of the Postal Service was transferred to the Ministry of Communications, and the transfer was actually effected in July, 1911. The work of the Post Office extends over the 18 Provinces of China proper, the New Dominion and Manchuria, which have been divided into postal districts, or sub-districts. The Postal Service with Tibet has been suspended. In 1915 there were 8,511 post offices open, and the number of postal articles handled was 773,183,122. China has postal conventions with India, France, Japan, Germany, Hongkong, Natal, and Russia, and in 1914 joined the postal union.

### Money and Credit.

There are four varieties of banking institutions in China. The first are the large foreign banks in the open ports, some of which are among the most powerful banking institutions in the world. The second are the national banks established directly or indirectly by the Chinese Government for its own fiscal purposes and serving as an adjunct in some ways to the Chinese treasury on the one hand and foreign banking and financial interests on the other, the chief of such institutions now being the Bank of China, which was established by presidential mandate in 1913. Besides these there are two further classes of banks, one embracing the larger institutions, which do a proper banking business, i.e., deal in loans and discounts and handle exchange as a more or less secondary matter; and the smaller native banks doing some business in loans and dealing in dollars, silver and subsidiary coins, and buying and selling exchange in small amounts on interior points.

The Bank of China has an authorised capital of 60,000,000 dollars and a paid-up capital of 10,000,000 dollars partly subscribed by the Chinese Government, and partly by the merchant classes. In Peking there are two departments—the head offices for the whole of China and the Peking branch; in all, there are about 200 branches and sub-branches. The Bank of Communications has an authorised capital of 10,000,000 taels, about half of which is paid-up. It acts as the agent for the Ministry of Communications in the collection of railway, telegraph, and postal funds. This Bank has in all about 80 branches and sub-branches. The head office is in Peking. It was created a National Bank in 1915. In 1916 the Min-Kuo Industrial Bank was established with a capital of 20,000,000 dollars.

A Government savings bank was opened on October 23, 1914.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

#### MONEY.

The sole official coinage and the monetary unit of China has been hitherto the copper cash, of which about 1,220 = 1 haikwan tael, and about 35 = 1 penny. A coin recently issued in great numbers by the provincial mints is the 'hundredth of a dollar.' This coin, of which the issue to the end of 1906 is computed to have been 12,500,000,000, has been readily accepted, but latterly at rates corresponding closely to the intrinsic value of the metal in it. The face value of the coin is about  $\frac{1}{100}$ d.; the intrinsic worth about  $\frac{1}{100}$ d. The use of silver bullion, or sycee, as the medium of exchange, is not now much less common, but the circulation of the dollar is certainly extending. The haikwan (or customs) tael was equal in value in 1912 to 36½d.

The dollar (of the same weight and touch as the Mexican dollar) is now current in all the provinces, even in out-of-the-way districts. Notes for cash are also much in vogue. But there is unparalleled currency confusion. It

is recognised by the Chinese Government that currency reform is the most pressing need of the country.

In the treaty of September 5, 1902, China agreed with Great Britain to take the necessary steps to provide a uniform national coinage which should be legal tender for all purposes throughout the Empire, and an Imperial Decree was issued in October 1908, commanding the introduction of a uniform tael currency, of which the unit must be a silver tael coin of .98 touch weighing 1 K'up'ing or Treasury-scale tael or ounce. This decree was cancelled by a further decree of May 25, 1910, establishing the silver dollar (yuan) of .90 touch and weighing .72 Treasury-weight tael as the unit of currency. The touch and weight of the silver subsidiary coins (50c., 20c., 25c., and 10c.) was also definitely specified, while provision was made for further subsidiary coins (5c. nickel, 2c., 1c.,  $\frac{1}{2}$ c., and  $\frac{1}{10}$ c. copper) of touch and weight to be laid down later. The minting of these silver coins has begun, but very few are as yet in circulation. By the law of May, 1910, the several mints have been brought under the Central Government, and are no longer practically private ventures of provincial governors. All coins are now minted at the Imperial Mint in Tientsin and at branch mints in Hankow, Chengtu and Mukden. The K'up'ing tael weighs 575.642039 grains, somewhat less than the Haikwan tael which weighs 581.47 grains. A decree for uniform weights and measures was issued Oct. 9, 1907, whereby the K'up'ing or Treasury scale was made the standard weight.

## WEIGHT.

10 <i>Ssǎ</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Hu</i> .
10 <i>Hu</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Hao</i> .
10 <i>Hao</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Lí</i> (nominal cash).
10 <i>Lí</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Fên</i> (Candaren).
10 <i>Fên</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Chien</i> (Mace).
10 <i>Chien</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Liáng</i> (Tael) = $1\frac{1}{4}$ oz. avoirdupois by treaty
16 <i>Liáng</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Chín</i> (Catty) = $1\frac{1}{3}$ lbs.     "     "
100 <i>Chín</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Tan</i> (Picul) = $133\frac{1}{3}$ lbs.     "     "

## CAPACITY.

10 <i>Ko</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Sheng</i> .
10 <i>Sheng</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Tou</i> (holding from $6\frac{1}{2}$ to 10 <i>Kín</i> of rice and measuring from 1.13 to 1.63 gallon). Commodities even liquids, such as oil, spirits, &c., are commonly bought and sold by weight.

## LENGTH.

10 <i>Fen</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Ts'un</i> (inch).
10 <i>Ts'un</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Ch'ih</i> (foot) = 14.1 English inches by treaty.
10 <i>Ch'ih</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Chang</i> = 2 fathoms
1 <i>Lí</i>	.	.	= approximately one-third of a mile.

In the tariff settled by treaty between Great Britain and China, the *Chih* of  $14\frac{1}{2}$  English inches has been adopted as the legal standard. The standards of weight and length vary all over the Empire, the *Chih*, for example, ranging from 9 to 16 English inches, and the *Chang* (= 10 *Chih*) in proportion; but at the treaty ports the use of the foreign treaty standard of *Chih* and *Chang* is becoming common.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF CHINA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Sao-Ke Alfred Sze. Appointed June 19th, 1914.

*Councillor of Legation.*—Sir John M'Leavy Brown, C.M.G.

*First Secretary.*—Tsung-Yee Lo.

*Second Secretary and Acting Consul-General.*—Yun-Siang Tsao.

*Third Secretaries.*—Mao Yu Cheng and Yatson Chichung Yen.

*Attachés.*—Hsiaoehang Sze-Ping and Tsin Tsung Chang.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN CHINA.

*Envoy and Minister.*—The Rt. Hon. Sir John Jordan, G.C.I.E., K.C.B., K.C.M.G. Appointed October 26, 1906.

*Counsellor of Legation.*—Beilby F. Alston, C.B.

*First Secretary.*—Miles W. Lampson, M.V.O.

*Second Secretary.*—R. H. Hoare.

*Naval Attaché.*—Commander Hutton, R.N.

*Chinese Secretary.*—S. Barton, C.M.G.

*Commercial Attaché.*—William P. Ker, C.M.G.

*Judge.*—Sir H. W. de Saumarez (at Shanghai).

There are British Consular representatives at Peking, Amoy, Canton (C.G.), Changsha, Chefoo, Cheng-tu (C.G.), Chinkiang, Chung-king, Foo-chow, Hang-chow, Hankow (C.G.), Harbin, Ichang, Kiukiang, Kiungchow, Mukden (C.G.), Newchwang, Nanking, Pakhoi, Shanghai (C.G.), Swatow, Teng-Yueh, Tien-tsin (C.G.), Wuchow, Wuhu, Yunnan-fu (C.G.).

## Chinese Dependencies and Frontier Provinces.

**Manchuria**, lying between the province of Chihli and the Amur river, and extending from the Hingan mountains eastwards to Korea and the Ussuri river, has an area of about 363,610 square miles and a population probably of about 20,000,000, but variously estimated at from 5,750,000 to 29,400,000. It consists of 3 provinces, Sheng-King or Feng-tien (area, 56,000 sq. miles; pop. 10,312,241), capital Mukden; Kirin (105,000 sq. miles; pop. 6,000,000), capital Kirin; and Heilung-chiang or the Amur province (203,000 sq. miles: pop. 1,500,000) with Tsitsihar (population 30,000) for its capital. The population given above for Fengtien provinces is from an official Chinese statement of November, 1908, which also gives the agricultural population as, 2,520,145, and the cultivated area as 4,333,333 acres, but these figures must be taken with reserve. The chief towns are Mukden, the capital, with about 158,132 inhabitants; Newchwang (50,000) standing about 30 miles up the Liao river, at the mouth of which is the port of Ying-tse (60,000) often called Newchwang. Besides Newchwang, Mukden, An-tung, Tatung-kan, Tichling, (28,492) Tungchiangtzu, (7,299) and Fakumen, (19,432) are open to commerce. Other important towns are Hsin-min-fu (20,000), Liao-yang (40,000), Feng-hwang-cheng (25,000), and Taonanfu, a town rapidly risen to importance, on the border of Eastern Mongolia. In Kirin province is the town of Chang-chun (Kwangchengtze), with 80,000 inhabitants. It is proposed to establish a university in Manchuria.

There is no longer a Manchu population in Manchuria. A few scattered communities alone remain. Within quite recent years Manchuria has been colonised by Chinese from the Northern Provinces of China and the immigration still continues by road and sea. Owing to the development of the Soya Bean industry and the improved railway facilities, Manchuria has grown more rapidly in wealth than any other part of China. Its soil is

one of the richest in the world. As cultivation has extended, the climate has become more equable, and warmth remains longer in the soil. Millet, beans, wheat, and rice are the principal crops.

The Russian lease of Port Arthur and Talién-wan, and the southern extremity of the Liao-tung peninsula and the South Manchurian Railway were transferred to Japan by the Portsmouth Peace Conference, September 5, 1905. On December 22, 1905, China gave official recognition to this transfer and granted Japan the right to extend the railway from Mukden to Antung at the mouth of the Yalu river, where it connects with the Korean railway. In 1912 a branch line (78 miles) from Changchun, the northern terminus of the Japanese South Manchurian Railway to Kirin, constructed by joint Japanese and Chinese enterprise, was opened to traffic. Other branch lines westwards, constructed under similar conditions, are contemplated.

The Manchurian Railways extend from Shan-hai-kwan at the Great Wall northwards to Mukden (via Hsüminfu or by an alternative route via Newchwang) and thence to Changchun and Harbin. From Mukden southwards, the railway extends to Port Arthur and Dalny, with a branch to the Fushun collieries. At Harbin, on the Sungari River, the South Manchuria system connects with the Trans-Manchurian line, which running for 960 miles through Manchuria connects Vladivostock with Trans-Baikalia. There is a branch to Tsitsihar, and connection with Blagovestchensk is contemplated.

In 1915, the imports of Manchuria amounted to 12,671,183*l.*, and the exports to 28,415,343*l.*

**Tibet**, extending from the Pamir region eastwards between the Himalayan and Kwen-lun mountains to the frontiers of China, has an area of 463,200 square miles with a population estimated at 6,500,000. The only census ever taken was by the Chinese in 1737 and showed a population of 316,300 lamas (monks) and 635,950 laity. Lhasa, the capital, has from 15,000 to 20,000 inhabitants. The country being bleak and mountainous and strangers having been jealously excluded, wide regions are still unexplored.

Chinese authority was in the past represented by two *Ambans* who had charge, respectively, of foreign and military affairs. There were three Chinese commandants of troops at Lhasa, Shigatse, and Dingri where the permanent military force of about 4,600, provided by China, were mostly quartered. There were a few other Chinese officials, but the civil and religious administration of the country was left almost entirely to Tibetans. The head of the government is the Dalai Lama, who resides at the Po-ta-la (or palace) near Lhasa. He acts through a minister or regent appointed from among the chief Tibetan Lamas and assisted by five ministers. Early in 1908 the territory of Western Ssüchüan and the adjoining territory of Eastern Tibet were united into a new province, Hsi-Kan, with Batang, re-named Baanfu, as capital.

According to a provisional agreement of April 27th, 1914, between the Dalai Lama, the Chinese and the Indian Governments, Tibet is for administrative purposes defined as Outer and Inner Tibet, in accordance with boundaries shown on a map affixed to the Agreement, Inner Tibet being that portion of Tibet adjacent to China. It stipulates that Tibet forms part of Chinese territory, and is under Chinese suzerainty. It recognises the autonomy of Outer Tibet, engages on the part of England and China to abstain from interference in the administration of Outer Tibet; China undertaking not to convert Tibet into a Chinese Province, and engaging that Outer Tibet shall not be represented in any future Chinese Parliament.

China engages not to send troops into Outer Tibet, nor to station civil or military officers, nor establish Chinese colonies in that region. Any troops or officials remaining in Outer Tibet at the date of signature, shall be withdrawn within three months. A Chinese high official may be stationed as in the past at Lhasa, with an escort not exceeding 300 men. The British Agent at Gyantse may visit Lhasa with his escort should occasion require.

The action of the Chinese representative in initialling this provisional Convention was repudiated by China, and under instructions he abstained from signing the final Convention which in the same terms was duly signed by the British and Tibetan authorities on July 3rd, 1914. In accordance with the notification conveyed to the Chinese Government by the British Government, China, so long as she declines to sign this Convention, is deprived of all advantages and privileges secured to her under the Convention.

China's refusal to sign is based upon her objection to the inclusion of Chiamdo in Outer Tibet, and the inclusion of Litang and Batang, which she claims to be part of Suchuan Province, in Inner Tibet. China's representative has returned to Peking. The Convention and Exchange of Notes referred to, signed by the British and Tibetan representatives on July 3rd, 1914, have not yet been officially made public.

On January 21, 1912, a treaty between Tibet and Mongolia, negotiated by the Russian Buriat Lama Dorjeiff, whose earlier negotiations with Russia had been the immediate cause of the British advance into Tibet, was signed, the principal provisions of which being that each country recognises the independence of the other. They both undertake to promote and spread Buddhism, and to open their frontiers for mutual trade and intercourse.

The prevailing religion is Lamaism, a corrupt form of Buddhism, but along with it there exists the Bon, or Shamanistic, faith. In some places agriculture is carried on, barley and other cereals as well as pulse and vegetables being grown. In some favoured regions fruits, including peaches and even grapes, are produced. In other places the pursuits are pastoral, the domestic animals being sheep and yak (often crossed with Indian cattle), while in some regions there are buffaloes, pigs, and camels. Wool-spinning, weaving, and knitting are common, and there are many hands skilful in making images and other decorations for religious edifices. The chief minerals worked are gold, borax, and salt. There is a large trade with China and considerable traffic across the Indian frontier.

The trade between India and Tibet has to be carried through lofty passes between 14,000 and 18,000 feet high, most of which are practically impassable during seasons of heavy rain and snow. Sheep and also crosses between yaks and ordinary cattle are used as beasts of burden. The most important route into Tibet from India is from Siliguri, near Darjeeling in northern Bengal, and across the small Frontier State of Sikkim to Gyantse and Yatung in Tibet, the two leading trade marts authorised by the existing Convention. The other chief means of access to Tibet are from Almora in the northern part of the United Provinces, and from Simla over the Simla-Tibet road to Gartok in western Tibet, which is at about 14,200 feet elevation above the sea. From Almora to Gartok the direction is almost due north, and from Simla to Gartok is almost due east. The trade between India and Tibet was as follows:—

	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£
Imports into India <sup>1</sup>	167,000	220,000	234,000	255,000
Exports to Tibet <sup>2</sup>	87,000	133,000	119,000	127,000

<sup>1</sup> Mainly raw wool (166,000l. in 1915-16). <sup>2</sup> Largely cotton piece goods (41,000 in 1915-16).



For the removal of hindrances to the Indian trade a treaty was made with China (as suzerain of Tibet) in 1890, supplemented by a second treaty in 1893, but the hindrances still remained. Consequently, in 1904, the Indian Government sent a mission with an escort to arrange matters directly with the Tibetan Government. The mission met with a good deal of armed opposition, but at length, on September 7, a convention was executed at Lhasa. The convention provides for the re-erection of boundary stones (alluding to former pastoral disputes) on the Sikkim frontier; for marts at Yatung, Gyangtze, and Gartok for Tibetan and British merchants; for the demolition of forts on the trade routes; for a Tibetan commissioner to confer with British officials for the alteration of the objectionable features of the treaty of 1893; for the settlement of an equitable customs tariff; for the repair of the passes and the appointment of Tibetan and British officials at the trade marts. China, as the suzerain power of Tibet, paid an indemnity of 2,500,000 rupees (166,666*l.*), and the evacuation of the Chumti valley by the British began in February, 1908. Further, no Tibetan territory may be sold, leased or mortgaged to any foreign Power, nor may Tibetan affairs, or Tibetan public works, be subject to foreign management or interference without the consent of the British. The adhesion of China to this convention was secured by an agreement signed at Peking on April 27, 1906. Under the Convention of August 31, 1907, Great Britain and Russia agree not to enter into negotiation with Tibet except through the Chinese Government, nor to send representatives to Lhasa. But this engagement does not affect the provisions of the British-Tibetan convention of September 7, 1904, ratified by China in 1906. Negotiations were begun at Simla in Sept. 1907, for the conclusion of Trade Regulations between India and Tibet, and were brought to a satisfactory conclusion in April, 1908.

The province of **Sin-Kiang**, consisting of Chinese Turkestan, Kulja, and Kashgaria comprises all Chinese dependencies lying between Mongolia on the north and Tibet on the south. It is now regarded as a separate province, its Civil Governor residing at Tihuaifu (Urumchi), the capital. Its area is estimated at about 550,340 square miles and population at about 1,200,000. The inhabitants are of various races, known as Turki (Kashgari, Kalmuk, Kirghiz, Taranchi, etc.), mostly Mohammedan and Chinese, who have of recent years greatly increased in numbers. The chief towns are Tihuaifu, Kashgar, Yarkand, Khotan, and Aksu. The country is administered under Chinese officials, residing at Tihuaifu, the subordinates being usually natives of the country. In regions about the Kashgar and Yarkand rivers the soil is fertile, irrigation is practised, and cereals, fruits and vegetables are grown. Other productions of the country are wool, cotton, and silk. Jade is worked, and in some districts gold is found. The whole territory is yearly increasing in population and prosperity.

### Mongolia.

*Emperor* — **Jebsun Dampa Hutuktu** (Venerable Sacred Saint).

The Cabinet is made up as follows:—

*President of the Council of Ministers of Mongolia*.—Khan of Sainmoin, *Nannan Surun*.

*Minister of the Interior*.—Tchin Susuktu Chin Wang (Prince of First Rank), Lama, *Tsening Chimet*.

*Minister of Foreign Affairs*.—Daidje (Chieftain) Wang (Prince), *Hunda Dorje*.

*Minister of War*.—Erdeni Dalai Chün Wang (Prince of Second Rank), *Gombo Surun*.

*Minister of Finance.*—Tushetu (or Chiün Wang), *Dorje Tsak.*

*Minister of Justice.*—Erdeni Chiün Wang (*Namsarai*).

The vast and indefinite tract of country called **Mongolia** stretches from the Kinghan mountains on the east to the Tarbagatai mountains on the west, being intersected towards its western end by the Altai mountains and the Irtysh river. On the north it is bounded by Siberia and on the south by the outer Kan-su and other regions which are united into Sin-Kiang. The area of Mongolia is about 1,367,600 square miles, and its population about 2,600,000. A wide tract in the heart of this region is occupied by the Desert of Gobi which extends south-westwards into Chinese Turkestan. The inhabitants are nomadic Mongols and Kalmucks who range the desert with camels, horses, and sheep. Even in fertile districts they are little given to agriculture. But of recent years there has been a great extension of Chinese immigration, and a large area of what was known as Mongolia, extending from China proper and Manchuria to the Gobi Desert, is now indistinguishable from Chinese territory. Chinese settlers are gradually invading the Gobi Desert. Irrigation alone is needed. The chief town or centre of population is Urga, 170 miles due south of Khiakta, a frontier emporium for the caravan trade carried on with China across the Gobi Desert, goods being easily transported to the Siberian frontier town of Kiakhta, which stands about 100 miles from the south end of Lake Baikal. Imports at Urga in 1908 amounted to about 1,560,000*l.*, and the exports to about 990,000*l.* Chief exports were wool, skins and hides, furs, horns, &c. The commerce between Mongolia and China has been interrupted for nearly a year.

Goods entering or leaving Mongolia from or to China have to pay a duty of 10 per cent., *ad valorem*. Trade with Russia is free. Further trade with Russia will be stimulated by the railway now being constructed from the Trans-Siberian Railway to Kiakhta on the Mongolian frontier, the intention being subsequently to extend the railway to Urga.

Shortly after the outbreak of the Chinese Revolution, Outer Mongolia declared its independence and proclaimed the Hutuktu (living Buddha) as Emperor. Its autonomy was recognised by the Russian Government, and on November 3, 1912, a Convention and a Protocol was signed at Urga by the Russian Envoy and the Cabinet of the Hutuktu. By this Convention the Russian Government undertook to assist Mongolia to maintain the autonomous *régime* she has established, to support her right to have a national army, and to admit neither the presence of Chinese troops on her soil nor the colonization by the Chinese of her territory. The Mongolian Sovereign and Government will assure to Russian subjects and Russian commerce as in the past the full enjoyment of their rights and privileges as enumerated in the Protocol, and it is clearly understood that no other foreign subjects in Mongolia shall be granted fuller rights than those accorded to Russian subjects.

On November 5, 1913, after prolonged negotiations, an agreement was reached in Peking between Russia and China, whereby Russia recognised Outer Mongolia as part of Chinese Territory under Chinese Suzerainty, and China recognised the autonomy of Outer Mongolia. Both countries agreed not to send troops to Outer Mongolia other than as consular or official guards, and not to colonise its territory. Autonomous Outer Mongolia is defined as the territory formerly under the jurisdiction of the Chinese authorities at Kobdo, Uliasutai and Urga. Frontiers and other questions were settled at a tripartite conference between Mongolians, Chinese, and Russians, which were concluded in June, 1915.

In October, 1913, a war loan of 2,000,000 roubles was granted to the Mongolian Government by Russia. The advance was secured on certain revenues from districts near Kobdo, where Russian tax-collectors have already begun operations. In December, 1914, a Mongolian Bank was established. The capital has been fixed at 1,000,000 rubles, and the directorate of the bank is to be in Petrograd, with branches at Urga, Uliasutai, and Kobdo. The Mongolian Government is to receive 15 per cent. of the net annual profits, and will possess the right to purchase the bank upon the expiry of 50 years from the date of the commencement of operations.

In September, 1914, an agreement between Russia and the Urga Government was signed at Kiakhta with regard to railways in Mongolia. By the terms of the agreement Russia recognises the right of Mongolia to construct its own territorial railways, the plans for which are to be determined jointly by Russia and Mongolia. Russia is to lend its co-operation in finding capital for the railways. Mongolia engages to consult the Russian Government before granting any concession for domestic railways, so that the projected railways may not be "prejudicial to Russian economic and strategic interests." On the same date a concession was granted by Mongolia to the Russian Administration of Posts and Telegraphs for the construction of a telegraph line from the boundary of Mondî in the Irkutsk district to the Mongolian town of Uliasutai.

From March, 1915, Mongolia has a legal currency of its own. The Russian Government has granted to the Siberian Trading Bank the right to issue in Mongolia money coined in the Russian mint. On one side of the coins the value is impressed in the Russian language and a corresponding impression in Mongolian is on the reverse side. For exchange purposes the money will be equal to the Russian rouble (par value, 2s. 1½d.).

Buddhist Lamaism is the prevalent form of religion, the Lamas having their residence at Urga and other centres.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Chinese Empire.

### 1. *China.*

#### OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Blue Books respecting the affairs of China. London. Annual Consular Reports.

Chinese Imperial Maritime Customs Reports. Shanghai.

Hertslet's China Treaties. Treaties, &c., between Great Britain and China, and between China and Foreign Powers; and Orders in Council, Rules, Regulations, Acts of Parliament, Decrees, &c., affecting British Interests in China, in force on January 1, 1908. 3rd ed. 2 vols. London, 1908.

#### NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The China Year Book. (Woodhead & Bell). London. Annual.

The Chinese Recorder. Shanghai. Monthly.

The Chinese Review. London. Monthly. (Vol. I., No. 1, April, 1914.)

An official guide to Eastern Asia. Trans-continental connections between Europe and Asia. Vol. IV. China. Prepared by the Imperial Japanese Government Railways. Tokyo, 1915.

*Beaulieu* (P. Leroy), *La Rénovation de l'Asie* (Sibérie, Chine, Japon). Paris, 1900.—*The Awakening of the East* (Eng. Trans.). London, 1900.

*Birch* (J. G.), *Travels in North and Central China*. London, 1902.

*Bland* (J. O. P.), and *Backhouse* (E.), *China under the Empress Dowager*. London, 1911.—Recent Events and Present Policies in China. (By Bland). London, 1912.—*Annals and Memoirs of the Court of Peking*. London, 1914.

*Borel* (H.), *The New China*. London, 1912.

*Boulger* (D. C.), *History of China*. 2nd edit. 2 vols. London, 1898.—*A Short History of China*. New ed. London, 1900.

- Broomhall* (Marshall), *The Chinese Empire*. 1907.—*Islam in China*. 1910.
- Bruce* (Major C. D.), *In the Footsteps of Marco Polo*. London, 1907.
- Bushell* (S. W.), *Chinese Art*. 2 vols. 1905-6.
- Cantlie* (J.), and *Jones* (C. S.), *Sun Yat Sen and the Awakening of China*. London, 1912.
- Charignon* (A. J. H.), *Les Chemins de Fer Chinois*. Paris, 1916.
- Chu* (Chin), *The Tariff Problem in China*. New York, 1916.
- Clarke* (R. S.) and *Sowerby* (A. C.), *Through Shên-Kau. An Account of the Clark Expedition in North China, 1908-9*. London, 1912.
- Cleaveland* (W. J.), *The Historical Development of Religion in China*. London, 1917.
- Cordier* (H.), *Histoire des Relations de la Chine avec les Puissances Occidentales* (1860-1900). 2 vols. Paris, 1901-02.
- Dickinson* (G. Lowes), *Appearances*. London, 1914.—*An Essay on the Civilization of India, China, and Japan*. London, 1914.
- Dingle* (E. J.), *Across China on foot*. Bristol and London, 1911.—*China's Revolution, 1911-12*. London, 1912.
- Douglas* (R. K.), *Confucianism and Taoism*. London, 1893.—*Society in China*. London, 1894.—*Li Hung Chang*. London, 1895.—*China*. In 'Story of the Nations' Series 2nd ed. London, 1900.—*Europe and the Far East*. New edition. Cambridge, 1912.
- Dyer* (B.), *The Chinese at Home*. 1911.
- Eames* (J. B.), *The English in China*. London, 1909.
- Furjanel* (F.), *A travers la révolution Chinoise*. Paris, 1914. (English Translation). *Through the Chinese Revolution*. London, 1915.
- Fenellosa* (E. F.), *Epochs of Chinese and Japanese Art*. 2 vols. 1912.
- Gascoyne-Cecil* (Rev. Lord William), *Changing China*. (Cheap Edition). London, 1911.
- Gaunt* (Mary), *Little Journeying in China*. London, 1914.
- Geil* (W. E.), *Great Wall of China*. London, 1909.—*Eighteen Capitals of China*. London, 1911.
- Giles* (H. A.), *Civilisation of China.—A History of Chinese Literature.—China and the Manchus*. Cambridge, 1912.
- Gowan* (H. H.), *An Outline History of China*. London, 1915.
- Griffis* (W. E.), *China's Story, in Myth, Legend, Art, and Annals*. London, 1911.
- Groot* (J. J. M. de), *The Religious Systems of China*. 6 vols. 1910.
- Guide Madrolle*. *China du Sud, Java, Japan*. Paris, 1916.
- Guide to Eastern Asia*. Issued by the Imperial Japanese Government Railways. Vol. 1. Manchuria. Vol. II. China. London, 1916.
- Gulland* (W. G.), *Chinese Porcelain*. London. 2 vols. 1898.
- Hackmann* (H.), *Welt des Ostens*. Berlin, 1912.
- Hardy* (E. J.), *John Chinaman at Home*. London, 1905.
- Hart* (Sir R.), *Thence from the Land of Sinim*. London, 1901.
- Headland* (I. T.), *Home Life in China*. London, 1914.
- Hirth* (F.), *Ancient History of China*. New York, 1908.
- Hosie* (A.), *Three Years in Western China*. New ed. London, 1897. *On the Trail of the Opium Poppy*. London, 1914.
- Hsu* (M. C.), *Railway Problems in China*. London, 1915.
- Ireland* (A.), *China and the Powers*. Boston, Mass., 1900.
- Jernigan* (T. R.), *China in Law and Commerce*. New York, 1905.
- Johnston* (R. F.), *From Peking to Mandalay*. London, 1907. *Lion and Dragon in North China*. London, 1910.—*Buddhist China*. London, 1913.
- Keane* (Prof. A. H.), *Asia*. Vol. I. New ed. London, 1906.
- Kendall* (Elizabeth), *A Wayfarer in China*. London, 1913.
- Kent* (P. H.), *The Passing of the Manchus*. London, 1912.
- Koo* (V. K. W.), *The Status of Aliens in China*. New York and London, 1914.
- Lanning* (G.), *Old Forces in New China*. 1912.—*Wild Life in China*. 1911.
- Lawton* (L.), *Empress of the Far East*. London, 1912.
- Legge* (J.), *Chinese Classics, with Translations, Prolegomena, &c.* New ed. 7 vols. Oxford, 1893.
- Leong* (Y. K.), and *Tao* (L. K.), *Village and Town Life in China*. London, 1915.
- Liddell* (F. H.), *China, its Marvel and Mystery*. London, 1909.
- Loo* (H. van), *L'Agriculture en Chine*. Brussels, 1910.—*La Belgique industrielle et la Chine commerciale*. Brussels, 1911.—*La Chine nouvelle*. Brussels, 1909.
- MacGowan* (J.), *Pictures of Southern China*. London, 1897.—*History of China*. London, 1897.—*Sidelights on Chinese Life*. London, 1907.—*Men and Manners of Modern China*. London, 1912.
- Mahan* (A. T.), *The Problem of Asia*. London, 1900.
- Matignon* (J. J.), *Superstition, Crime, Misère en Chine*. Paris 1905.
- Maybon* (A.), *La République Chinoise*. Paris, 1914.
- Morse* (H. B.), *The Trade and Administration of the Chinese Empire*. New edition. London, 1913.—*Gilds of China*. London, 1909.—*The International Relations of the Chinese Empire*. London, 1911.
- Moule* (A. E.), *New China and Old*. London, 1902.—*The Chinese People*. London, 1913.

- d'Ollone* (Vicomte), In Forbidden China. (English Edition). London, 1912.  
*Ozenham* (E. L.), Historical Atlas of the Chinese Empire. 2nd ed. London, 1898.  
*Parker* (E. H.), China, her History, Diplomacy, and Commerce. London, 1917.—John Chinaman and a few Others. London, 1901.—China Past and Present. London, 1903.—China and Religion. London, 1905.—A Thousand Years of the Tartars. London, 1895.  
*Pigott* (Sir Francis), 'Hua-feng Lao Jen' Letters on the Chinese Constitution. London 1913.  
*Powell* (S. J.), Transportation in China. Shanghai, 1916.  
*Reclus* (Elisée), Nouvelle géographie universelle. Tome VII. Paris, 1882.—L'Empire du Milieu. Paris, 1901.  
*Richard* (P. L.), Géographie de l'Empire de Chine. T'ou-sé-wé, China, 1905.  
*Richthofen* (Ferd. von), China: Ergebnisse eigener Reisen und darauf gegründeter Studien. Vols. I.-V., and Atlases. Berlin, 1882-1912.  
*Rockhill* (W. W.), Inquiry into the Population of China. (From Smithsonian Musc. Coll., vol. 47, pt. 3). Washington, 1904.—The 1910 Census of the Population of China. Leyden, 1912.  
*Ross* (E. A.), The Changing Chinese. London, 1911.  
*Rottach* (E.), La Chine en Révolution. Paris, 1913.  
*Satzmann* (E.), Das revolutionäre China. Berlin, 1916.  
*Scott* (R. W. R.), The People of China. London, 1900.  
*Selby* (T. G.), Chinamen at Home. London, 1900.  
*Shaw* (N.), Chinese Forest Trees and Timber Supply. London, 1915.  
*Tchou* (L. N.), Le Régime des Capitulations et la Reforme Constitutionnelle en Chine. Cambridge, 1915.  
*Vissering* (G.), On Chinese Currency. Amsterdam, 1914.  
*Vladimir*, The China-Japanese War. London, 1895.  
*Wagel* (S. R.), Finance in China. Shanghai, 1915.—Chinese Currency and Banking. Shanghai, 1915.  
*Ward* (F. Kingdon), The Land of the Blue Poppy. London, 1913.  
*Wilson* (E. H.), A Naturalist in Western China. London, 1913.  
*Yen* (H. L.), A Survey of Constitutional Development in China. New York and London, 1911.

## 2. Chinese Dependencies.

### *Manchuria.*

- Christie* (D.), Thirty Years in Moukden. London, 1914.  
*Hoste* (A.), Manchuria: its People, Resources, and Recent History. London, 1901.  
*Kemp* (E. G.), The Face of Manchuria, Korea, and Russian Turkestan. London, 1912.  
*Little* (A.), The Far East. Oxford, 1905.  
*Orloff* (N. A.), Die Eroberung der Mandschurei durch die Transbaikal-Kosaken im Jahre 1900. [Trans. from Russ.] Strassburg, 1904.—Die Mandschurei. [Trans. from Russ.] Berlin, 1904.  
*Pozitknief* (D.), Manchuria. St. Petersburg, 1897.  
*Ross* (Rev. J.), The Manchus; or the Reigning Dynasty of China, their Rise and Progress. London, 1880.  
*Weale* (B. L. P.), Manchu and Muscovite. London, 1904.—The Re-shaping of the Far East. London, 1905.—The Truce in the East and its Aftermath. London, 1907.—The Coming Struggle in Eastern Asia. London, 1908.—Conflict of Colour. London, 1910.

### *Tibet.*

- Papers on Tibet. Cd. 1920. London, 1904.—Further Papers on Tibet. Cd. 20—London, 1904.—Further Papers on Tibet. No. III., Cd. 2370. London, 1905.  
*Amundsen* (E.), In the Land of the Lamas. London, 1910.  
*Bower* (H.), Diary of a Journey across Tibet. London, 1894.  
*Candler* (E.), On the Road to Lhasa.—The Unveiling of Lhasa. London, 1905.  
*Crosby* (O. T.), Tibet and Turkestan. London, 1906.  
*Das* (Sarat Chandra), Journey to Lhasa and Central Tibet. London, 1902.  
*Deasy* (H. H. P.), In Tibet and Chinese Turkestan. London, 1907.  
*Duncan* (Jane E.), A Summer Ride through Western Tibet. London, 1906.  
*Ekwall* (D. P.), Outposts, or Tibetan Border Sketches. New York, 1907.  
*Ferguson* (W. N.), Adventure, Sport and Travel on the Tibetan Steppes. London, 1911.  
*Filchner* (W.), Das Kloster Kumbum in Tibet. Berlin, 1906.  
*Filchner* (W.), Das Rätsel des Matschu. Meine Tibet Expedition. Berlin, 1907.  
*Genshow* (A.), Unter Chinesen und Tibetanern. Rostock, 1905.  
*Gerard* (F.), Tibet: The Country and its Inhabitants. [Trans. from the French.] London, 1904.

*Hedin* (Sven), *Through Asia*. 2 vols. London, 1898.—*Central Asia and Tibet*. 2 vols. London, 1903.—*Adventures in Tibet*. London, 1904.—*Trans-Himalaya*. 3 vols. London, 1913.

*Holdich* (Sir T.), *Tibet the Mysterious*. In 'Story of Exploration' Series. London, 1906.

*Huc* (L'Abbé E. R.), *Travels in Tartary, Thibet, and China, 1884-86*. Translated from the French. 2 vols. London, 1898.

*London* (P.), *Lhasa: The Tibet Expedition, 1903-04*. 2nd ed. London, 1906.

*Lansdell* (H.), *Chinese Central Asia: a Ride to Little Tibet*. 2 vols. London, 1893.

*Launay* (A.), *Histoire de la Mission du Thibet*. 2 vols. Paris, 1891.

*Pyetsoff* (M. V.), *Results of the Tibet Expedition of 1889-90*. [In Russian.] St. Petersburg, 1896.

*Rawling* (C. G.), *The Great Plateau*. London, 1905.

*Rijnhart* (S. C.), *With the Tibetans in Tent and Temple*. London, 1901.

*Rockhill* (W. W.), *The Land of the Lamas*. London, 1891.

*Sandberg* (G.), *The Exploration of Tibet*. London, 1904.—*Tibet and the Tibetans*. London, 1906.

*Sherring* (C. A.), *Western Tibet and the British Borderland*. London, 1906.

*Tafel* (A.), *Meine Tibetreise. Eine Studienfahrt durch das nordwestliche China und durch die innere Mongolei in das östliche Tibet*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1914.

*Waddell* (L. A.), *The Buddhism of Tibet*. London, 1895.—*Lassa and its Mysteries*, 3rd ed. London, 1906.

*Wellby* (M. S.), *Through Unknown Tibet*. London, 1898.

*Younghusband* (F. E.) *India and Tibet*. London, 1910.

### *Chinese Turkestan.*

*Church* (P. W.), *Chinese Turkestan with Caravan and Rifle*. London, 1901.

*Cobbold* (R. P.), *Inmost Asia*. London, 1900.

*Huntington* (Ellsworth), *The Pulse of Asia*. London, 1908.

*Merzbacher* (G.), *An Expedition into the Central Tian Shan Mountains*. London, 1905.

*Stein* (M. A.), *The Sand-Buried Ruins of Khotan*. London, 1903.—*Ancient Khotan*, 2 vols. Oxford, 1907. *Ruins of Desert Cathay*. London, 1912.

*Taylor* (Miss A.), *Travel and Adventure in Tibet*. London, 1902.

### *Mongolia.*

*Blustrode* (Beatrice), *A Tour in Mongolia*. London, 1916.

*Campbell* (C. W.), *Journeys in Mongolia*. In *Geogr. Journal* for November, 1903.—*Report on a Journey in Mongolia*. China. No. 1. 1904. See also China. No. 3. 1904.

*Carruthers* (Douglas), *Unknown Mongolia*. London, 1913.

*Gilmour* (J.), *Among the Mongols*. London, 1888.—*More about the Mongols*. London, 1893.

*Hedley* (J.), *Tramps in Dark Mongolia*. London, 1910.

*Kozloff* (K.), *Works of the Expedition of the Imperial Russian Geographical Society in Mongolia and Khan. (Tibet) during 1889-1901*. [Russian.] Vol. I. St. Petersburg, 1905-06. Eng. Trans. in *Geographical Journal* for April, May, and June, 1908. London.

*Ohrutschew* (V. A.), *Report of Journeys, 1892-94, in Central Mongolia, &c. (in Russian)*. St. Petersburg, 1901.

*Perry-Ayscough* (H. G. C.) and *Otter-Barry* (Captain R. B.), *With the Russians in Mongolia*. London, 1914.

*Podznieff* (A.), *Mongolia and the Mongols; Results of a Journey in 1892-93*. 7 vols. St. Petersburg 1896.

*Riborovsky* (V. T.), *Works of the Expedition of the Imperial Russian Geographical Society in Central Asia under V. T. Riborovsky*. [In Russian.] St. Petersburg, 1900.

*Parliamentary Paper* [Cd. 6604] containing the *Russo-Mongolian Agreement*, Nov. 3, 1912. London, 1913.

*Russian Orange Book*. Published April 6, 1914.

## COLOMBIA.

(LA REPÚBLICA DE COLOMBIA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Colombia gained its independence of Spain in 1819, and was officially constituted December 27, 1819. It split up into Venezuela, Ecuador, and the Republic of New Granada, February 29, 1832. The Constitution of April 1, 1858, changed the Republic into a confederation of eight States, under the name of Confederation Granadina. On September 20, 1861, the convention of Bogotá brought out the confederation under the new name of United States of New Granada, with nine States. On May 8, 1863, an improved Constitution was formed, and the States reverted to the old name Colombia—United States of Colombia. The revolution of 1885 brought about another change, and the National Council of Bogotá, composed of two delegates from each State, promulgated the Constitution of August 4, 1886. The sovereignty of the States was abolished, and they became simple departments, with governors appointed by the President of the Republic, though they have retained some of their old rights, such as the management of their own finances. At present there are 14 departments, 2 "Intendencias," and 7 commissaries.

The legislative power rests with a Congress of two Houses, called the Senate and the House of Representatives. The Senate contains 34 Senators elected indirectly by electors specially chosen for the purpose. The House of Representatives consists of 92 members elected by the people in 17 electoral circumscriptions (one for every 50,000 of population). Senators are elected for 4 years, Representatives for 2 years.

The President is elected by direct vote of the people for a term of 4 years, and his salary is 18,000 gold dollars per annum. Congress elects, for a term of one year, two substitutes, one of whom, failing the president during a presidential term, fills the vacancy.

*President of the Republic.*—Don José Vicente Concha. Elected February 9, 1914. Holds office from August 7, 1914, to August 7, 1918.

The ministries are those of the Interior, Foreign Affairs, Finance, Treasury, War, Public Instruction, Commerce and Agriculture, and Public Works.

### Area and Population.

The area of the Republic is estimated at about 440,846 square miles. It has a coast line of about 3,100 miles, about equally divided between the Caribbean Sea and the Pacific Ocean. The area and population of the 14 departments and 4 intendencias was, according to the census of 1912 (March 5), as follows (the capitals in brackets):—

	Area sq. miles	Census Population, 1912			Per sq. mile
		Male	Female	Total	
<i>Departments.</i>					
Antioquia (Medellin) . . . . .	22,752	356,969	382,465	739,434	32
Atlántico (Barranquilla) . . . . .	1,008	54,939	59,948	114,887	114
Bolívar (Cartagena) . . . . .	22,320	205,080	215,650	420,730	19
Boyacá (Tunja) . . . . .	16,460	276,551	809,948	586,499	35
Caldas (Manizales) . . . . .	7,380	170,495	170,703	341,198	46
Cauca (Popayán) . . . . .	20,403	103,468	108,288	211,756	10
Cundinamarca (Bogotá) . . . . .	8,046	338,472	375,496	713,968	88
Huila (Neiva) . . . . .	8,100	73,689	84,502	158,191	19
Magdalena (Santa Marta) . . . . .	19,080	70,608	78,939	149,547	7
Nariño (Pasto) . . . . .	9,360	142,099	150,436	292,535	31
Santander Norte (Cúcuta) . . . . .	6,255	90,482	104,899	204,381	32
Santander Sur (Bucaramanga) . . . . .	17,865	191,398	208,686	400,084	22
Tolima (Ibagué) . . . . .	10,080	136,191	146,235	282,426	28
Valle (Cali) . . . . .	3,887	104,705	112,454	217,159	55
Total Departments. . . . .	182,006	2,324,186	2,508,649	4,832,735	26.5
<i>Intendencias.</i>					
Choco (Quibdó) . . . . .	68,127	32,235	35,892	68,127	—
Meta (Villavicencio) . . . . .	—	14,784	14,525	29,309	—
<i>Commissaries.</i>					
Arauca (Arauca) . . . . .	—	2,466	2,456	4,922	—
Caquetá (Florencia) . . . . .	—	12,471	12,063	24,534	—
Guaviara (Puerto Estrella) . . . . .	—	23,632	29,381	53,013	—
Juradó (Pizarro) . . . . .	—	1,134	1,073	2,207	—
Putumayo (Mocoa) . . . . .	—	15,776	15,604	31,380	—
Urabá (Acandí) . . . . .	—	3,299	3,177	6,476	—
Vaupés (Calamar) . . . . .	—	2,961	2,584	5,545	—
Total Intendencias and Commis- saries . . . . .	258,840	111,758	119,755	231,513	—
Prison population . . . . .	—	3,147	3,646	6,793	—
Grand Total . . . . .	440,846	2,439,051	2,632,050	5,071,101	11.5

This excludes about 30,000 uncivilised Indians. On December 4, 1903, Panama asserted its independence and was formed into a separate Republic. On April 6, 1914, Colombia signed a treaty with the United States, at Bogotá, agreeing to recognise the independence of Panama and receiving in return 25 million dollars (5 millions sterling) and certain rights in the Panama Canal zone. (See Introduction of THE STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK, 1915.)

The capital, Bogotá (pop. 121,257, 50,557 males and 71,700 females), lies 8,600 feet above the sea. The chief commercial towns are Barranquilla (48,907, 22,446 males and 26,461 females), connected with the coast at Puerto Colombia by 17 miles of railway; Manizales (34,720, 17,131 males and 17,589 females); Cartagena (36,632, 17,210 males and 19,422 females); Medellín (71,004, 31,270 males and 39,734 females) a mining centre; Cali, 27,747 (12,465 males and 15,282 females); Bucaramanga (19,735, 8,574 males and 11,161 females); Cúcuta (20,364, 10,414 males and 9,950 females), the last two being coffee centres.

Most of the boundary line with Brazil is still undefined, and there are frontier difficulties with Peru, Ecuador and Venezuela.



### Religion and Instruction.

The religion of the nation is Roman Catholicism. There are 4 Catholic archbishops, viz. of Bogotá, Cartagena, Medellín, and Popayán, the first having 4 suffragans and the other three 2 a-piece. One of the suffragan sees is Panamá, belonging to ecclesiastical province of Cartagena, and now also to the Republic of Panamá. Other forms of religion being permitted, so long as their exercise is 'not contrary to Christian morals nor to the law.'

There is a Ministry of Public Instruction which has the supreme direction of education throughout the Republic, and is divided into 5 sections: primary, secondary, professional, artistic and industrial. Education is stated to be in a satisfactory condition, there being 5,137 primary schools with 325,756 pupils (176,468 boys and 149,288 girls) and 5,733 teachers (1,759 men and 3,974 women) in 1916. Nearly all the schools for secondary education, maintained or assisted by the nation, are entrusted to religious corporations of the Catholic Church. In 1916 there were 344 secondary and professional schools with 29,138 pupils (16,622 boys and 12,516 girls). There were also 43 art and trade schools with 2,380 pupils. The oldest University is that of Bogotá (founded 1572). This and the School of Mines at Medellín are national institutions. The other Universities are departmental. They are the Universities at Medellín (founded 1822), of Cartagena, of Popayán, and of Pasto. In 1914 these together had 1,576 students. For the working class there are many schools of arts and trades directed by the Salesian Fathers. There are other schools or colleges open, under religious orders, and the school of fine arts has been reopened. In 1914 there were 28 normal schools with 1,728 students (649 men and 1,079 women), and schools of mining at Medellín and Pasto. Primary education is gratuitous but not compulsory. In 1914, 3,445,225 pesos were spent on education, of which 849,400 pesos were paid by the State and the remainder by the Departments and Municipalities. The Republic possesses a national library, museum, and observatory at Bogotá.

### Finance.

Revenue and expenditure for 6 years in gold pesos:—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
1911	11,531,589	11,832,900	1914	13,649,582	14,771,575
1912	13,217,759	14,205,366	1915	12,054,914	12,824,935
1913	17,385,922	15,531,642	1916 <sup>1</sup>	14,860,000	17,115,265

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The budget estimates for the year ending June 30, 1916, were as follows:—

Revenue	Gold Pesos	Expenditure	Gold Pesos
Salt Tax . . . . .	1,180,000	Ministry of Interior . . . . .	5,517,927
Railways . . . . .	154,000	Ministry of Foreign Affairs . . . . .	345,189
Telegraphs . . . . .	550,000	Ministry of Finance . . . . .	1,165,166
Customs . . . . .	6,600,000	Ministry of War . . . . .	2,495,574
Consular Dues . . . . .	300,000	Public Instruction . . . . .	1,103,454
Stamps . . . . .	850,000	National Debt Service . . . . .	4,606,761
Succession Duties . . . . .	140,000	Public Works . . . . .	945,887
		Agriculture & Commerce . . . . .	209,529
Total (including all revenues) . . . . .	14,860,000	Total (including all expenditure) . . . . .	17,115,265

The external debt on January 1, 1917, amounted to 3,817,787 $\frac{1}{2}$ ., made up as follows:—Consolidated external debt of 1896, 2,078,400 $\frac{1}{2}$ .; five per cent. Government bonds of 1906, specially secured on the Bogota-Sabana Railway, 278,880 $\frac{1}{2}$ .; six per cent. external gold loan of 1911, 286,480 $\frac{1}{2}$ .; six per cent. external debt of 1913, 1,174,027 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

The internal debt on July 1, 1916, was 4,557,781 gold pesos.

### Defence.

Military service is compulsory, from 1 to 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  years. The permanent army consists of 3 divisions of 2 brigades of 2 regiments of infantry; total 12 infantry regiments; 1 cavalry regiment of 4 squadrons; 1 artillery section; 1 engineer battalion; 1 transport battalion of 3 companies. The peace effective is about 6,000. In war time every fit Colombian is compelled to serve, and the war effective is about 50,000. The infantry are armed with rifles of the improved Remington pattern, with the French Gras rifle, and with the 88 pattern Mauser.

The Colombian navy consists of the following vessels:—On the Atlantic, 3 cruisers; on the Pacific, 2 cruisers, 2 gunboats, 1 troopship, 2 tugs; on the river Magdalena, 1 gunboat. The ships are all old, and of little or no fighting value.

### Production.

Colombia is rich in minerals, and gold is found in all the departments. In 1915 gold was exported to the value of 5,453,148 gold pesos, silver to the value of 114,747 gold pesos, and platinum to the value of 549,854 gold pesos. The mines are in Antioquia, Cauca, Bolivar, Tolima, and Narino. The number of gold mines known in Colombia is as follows: Antioquia 12,181, Narino 2,452, Caldas 2,610, Tolima 502, Cauca 641. Other minerals, more or less worked, are copper, lead, mercury, cinnabar (14 mines), manganese (7 mines), emeralds (32 mines). The emerald mines of Muzo and Coscuez belong to the Government. No statistics of their output are published, but they are said to yield 1,000,000 pesos worth of stones per annum. Nearly all the emeralds mined to-day come from Colombia. The Pradera iron works north-east of Bogotá have a capacity of 30 tons of pig iron daily, and manufacture wrought iron, rails, sugar mills, castings, &c. In the immediate neighbourhood of the works are coal, iron, limestone, sand, manganese, and fireclay deposits, which render the locality highly favourable for the development of metallurgical industries. The salt mines at Zipaquirá, north of Bogotá, are a government monopoly and a great source of revenue, supplying most of the interior departments. The maritime departments use sea salt evaporated at the numerous natural salt pans along the coast. In several of the departments there are extensive deposits of coal and petroleum. On the coasts there are valuable pearl fisheries which the Government desires to concede for a term of years.

Only a small section of the country is under cultivation. Much of the soil is fertile, but of no present value, from want of means of communication and transport. Coffee is the staple product, but transport is difficult. Tobacco is also grown, and for this Germany in the past was the best market. Cotton is produced in Magdalena, Bolivar, Antioquia and Santander, and is beginning to be cultivated in Boyaca, Tolima, and Cundinamarca. Cocoa, sugar, vegetable ivory, tagua (or vegetable ivory nut), and dyewoods are produced, besides wheat, maize, plantains, &c. Banana cultivation is extending, and near Santa Marta a large amount of capital is invested in this industry. The rubber tree grows wild, and its cultivation has

begun. Tolu balsam is cultivated, and copaiba trees are tapped but are not cultivated. Dye and cedar woods are abundant on the Magdalena river, but little or no wood of any sort is exported. The Panama hat industry is making great strides; some 86 per cent. of the hats manufactured are sent to the United States. The total number of factories in Colombia in 1915 was 121, in which 12,406,000 dollars were invested. The principal manufacturing centres are Bogotá, Medellín, Barranquilla, and Cartagena.

### Commerce.

Imports and exports for 6 years :—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1910	3,475,008	3,557,861	1913	5,397,480	6,863,163
1911	3,621,773	4,475,179	1914	4,125,846	6,526,517
1912	4,792,924	6,644,349	1915	3,568,079	6,315,825

Trade by principal countries for 2 years in pesos gold :—

Imports	1914	1915	Exports	1914	1915
United States	6,486,794	8,661,780	United States	18,272,332	21,945,602
United Kingdom	6,346,385	5,369,668	United Kingdom	5,874,512	3,692,207
Germany	2,570,424	—	Germany	1,779,393	—
France	1,249,374	478,479	France	457,922	253,986
Italy	625,492	168,411	Italy	21,078	236,269

The principal articles of export (1915), were coffee, 16,247,671 gold pesos; hides, 3,730,221; bananas, 1,977,140; gold, 5,453,148.

About 67 per cent. of the coffee exported from Colombia goes to the United States; cotton to Liverpool or Havre. The chief imports are flour, lard, petroleum, and cotton goods from the United States; and cotton goods from Great Britain.

Total trade between United Kingdom and Colombia for 5 years :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Colombia into U.K.	1,198,010	1,088,717	1,090,164	1,189,684	194,962
Exports to Colombia from U.K.	1,433,877	1,692,541	1,165,891	1,047,677	1,653,392

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1911 the merchant shipping of Colombia consisted of 1 steamer of 457 tons and 4 sailing vessels of 1,121 tons. At Cartagena in 1910 there entered 257 vessels of 585,706 tons, and at Puerto Colombia 327 vessels of 737,639 tons. The ports of Colombia are in regular communication with those of European and American countries by means of 7 lines of mail steamers, 3 of which are British and the others German, French, Spanish, and Italian.

The total length of railways open in Colombia in 1915 was 708 miles belonging to 9 companies and 2 States. Of the total, 466 miles have a gauge

of 3 ft. ; the rest a metre gauge. Number of passengers carried (1912), 1,350,548 ; tons of freight, 383,930. The roads of Colombia are generally simple mule tracks, but the Government continues to improve the main roads, which can be used now by automobiles. There are many cart roads besides. Much of the inland traffic is by river, and the work of clearing and canalising the lower and upper Magdalena is being carried on. That river is navigable for 900 miles ; steamers ascend to La Dorada, 592 miles from Barranquilla. Tributaries supply 215 miles more of navigable water, and on these rivers 42 steamers, with a total tonnage of 7,331, regularly ply.

Postal facilities between Barranquilla and foreign countries are stated to be excellent, but as to internal services there are no recent statistics. In 1915, in the internal service there were 3,417,564 letters and post-cards transmitted, and 2,389,786 packets of printed matter, samples, and business papers. Number of offices, 843. A British river-transport company has contracted with the Government to convey mails and passengers to and from the interior every three days. Other companies, British, German, and native, ply on the rivers.

There were 12,000 miles of Government telegraph lines in July, 1915 ; number of offices, 625 ; 2,875,306 telegrams were despatched in 1915, and 66,825 cablegrams were sent.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The redemption of the paper currency and the restoration of metallic money is now taken in hand by the Government. The sovereign is received by the Government in all transactions as the equivalent of 5 gold pesos. By a special law the exchange between the paper currency and the gold currency has been fixed at 10,000 per cent., so that the value of the paper peso is 1 cent gold.

Under the Law of June 12, 1907, the monetary unit is a gold dollar equal to one-fifth of a pound sterling and of proportionate weight, the fineness being the same. Gold coins are 2½ and 5 dollars. Silver coins are (900 fine) the half-dollar, the peseta, and the real ; the silver coinage being legal tender for amounts not exceeding 10 dollars gold. Nickel coins for 1, 2, and 5 pesos (cents.) are legal tender up to 2 dollars gold, each peso paper being reckoned as worth 1 centavo gold (as stated above). Colombia has no gold coinage beyond the British £1 and 10s. pieces, but coining has already begun at the Mint in Medellin, the first gold having been coined on August 11, 1913. In December, 1916, a law was promulgated authorising the Government to coin gold pieces in the mints of Bogotá and Medellin free of charge. In 1915 there were in circulation paper of a gold value of 10,056,300 dollars ; silver, 7,004,700 dollars ; nickel, 997,700 dollars ; gold, 85,000 dollars ; and American and English money, 6,356,300 dollars, making a total of 24,500,000 dollars.

There are 24 banks in the Republic. Their joint capital amounted on December 31, 1915, to 8,605,277 pesos gold.

The metric system was introduced into the Republic in 1857. In custom-house business the kilogramme, equal to 2,204 avoirdupois pounds, is the standard. In ordinary commerce the arroba, of 25 Colombian pounds, or 12½ kilos ; the quintal, of 100 Colombian pounds, or 50 kilos ; and the carga, of 250 Colombian pounds, or 125 kilos, are generally used. The Colombian libra is equal to 1·102 pound avoirdupois. The Colombian vara or 80 cm., is still in some cases the measure of length used for retailing purposes, but in liquid measure the French litre is the legal standard.

## Diplomatic and Commercial Representatives.

### 1. OF COLOMBIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister and Envoy.*—Dr. Ignacio Gutiérrez-Ponce (January 13, 1915).

*Secretary of Legation.*—Eduardo Pérez-Triana.

*Attachés.*—Francisco Becerra, and Santiago Pérez O'Day.

There are consuls or vice-consuls at Liverpool, Southampton, Birmingham, Cardiff, Dundee, Glasgow, Newcastle, and Manchester.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN COLOMBIA.

*Envoy Ex't., Min. Plen. and Consul-General.*—Percy C. Wyndham. Appointed May, 1911.

Consul at Barranquilla, and vice-consuls at Bogotá, Carthagena, Honda, Medellín, and Santa Marta, and consular agents at Tunaco and Buenaventura.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Colombia.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Anales diplomáticos y consulares de Colombia. Bogotá.

Bulletins of the Bureau of the American Republics, Washington. D.C.

Constitution of the Republic of Colombia (August 7, 1886). Bogotá.

Diario Oficial. Bogotá.

Estadística General por Henrique Arboleda. Bogotá, 1905.

Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series and Miscellaneous Series. London.

Memoria del Ministro de Obras Publicas—del Ministro de Guerra; del Ministro de Instrucción Publica; Ministro de Relaciones Exteriores; Ministro de Gobierno; Ministro del Tesoro; Ministro de Hacienda. Bogotá.

Informe del Superintendente de las Rentas Publicas. Bogotá.

Boletín del Ministerio de Relaciones Exteriores. Bogotá. Quarterly.

Informe del Inspector General de Correos y Telegrafo—Annual. Bogotá.

Informe del Director General de Estadística Nacional. Bogotá, 1916.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Bingham (H.), Journal of an Expedition across Venezuela and Colombia. London, 1909.

Cadena (P. J.), Anales diplomáticos de Colombia. Bogotá, 1878.

Camacho Roldán (S.), Notas de viaje República de Colombia. Paris, 1905.

Eder (P. J.), Colombia. London, 1913.

Fuhrmann (O.) and Mayor (E.), Voyage d'exploration scientifique en Colombie (Vol. 5 des 'Mémoires de la Société neuchâteloise des Sciences naturelles'). Neuchâtel, 1914.

Jalhay (H.), La République de Colombie. Brussels, 1909.

Keane (A. H.), Central and South America. [In Stanford's Compendium.] 2nd. ed. London, 1909.

Lévine (L.), Colombia. London, 1914.

Lopez (A.) and Rodriguez (J.), Estadística de Antioquia. Medellín, 1914.

Markham (Sir Clements), The Conquest of New Granada. London, 1912.

Medina (Leandro), Limite Oriental de Panama [The boundary dispute between Colombia and Panama.] Bogotá, 1913.

Moses (B.) Constitution of Colombia. [Translation of Text.] Philadelphia, 1898.

Mozans (H. J.), Up the Orinoco and down the Magdalena. New York, 1911.

Nuñez (R.) and Jahay (H.), La République de Colombie, Géographie, Histoire Organisation, &c. Brussels, 1893.

Petre (F. L.), The Republic of Colombia. London, 1906.

Posada (E.), Biblioteca de Historia Nacional. 13 vols. Bogotá, 1914.

Report of the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders, Appendix. Annual, London.

Rentrepo Tirado (E.), Estudios sobre los Aborígenes de Colombia. Bogotá, 1892.

Scruggs (W. L.), The Colombian and Venezuelan Republics. London, 1900, and Boston, 1910.

Thomson (N.), Colombia and the United States. London, 1915.

Vega, de la (José), La Federación en Colombia, 1810-1912. Bogotá, 1912.

Velasco (T.), Geografía de Colombia. Bogotá. Also Colombia. [Translation from Reclus' Nouvelle Géographie Universelle, with copious notes superadded.] Bogotá, 1893.

Vergara (F. J.), Nueva Geografía de Colombia. Tomo I. Bogotá, 1901.—Capítulos de una Historia Civil y Militar de Colombia. Bogotá, 1914.

Zamora, Guía de Colombia. Bogotá, 1907.

## COSTA RICA.

(REPÚBLICA DE COSTA RICA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Costa Rica, an independent State since the year 1821, and forming part from 1824 to 1829 of the Confederation of Central America, is governed under a Constitution promulgated on December 7, 1871, and modified very frequently since that date. Practically there was no constitution, but only dictatorships, between 1870 and 1882. The legislative power is vested in a Chamber of Representatives called the Constitutional Congress, and made up of 43 deputies, being one representative to every 8,000 inhabitants. By the Election Law of August 18, 1913, universal suffrage was adopted for all male citizens who are of age and able to support themselves, except those deprived of civil rights, criminals, bankrupts and the insane. Voting for President, Deputies and Municipal Councillors is public, direct and free. The members of the Chamber are elected for the term of four years, one-half retiring every two years. The executive authority is in the hands of a president, elected for the term of four years.

*President of the Republic.*—Alfredo Gonzalez. (Elected for four years from May 8, 1914.)

The administration normally is carried on by six Secretaries of State, who are appointed by, and responsible to, the President. They are the Secretaries respectively of the Interior and Police; of Foreign Affairs, Justice, and Public Worship; of Public Instruction; of War and Marine; of Finance and Commerce; and a Secretary of Public Works under the control of Secretary of Finance and Commerce.

On December 20, 1907, the 5 Central American States, by their representatives at a conference at Washington, signed (among other treaties) a treaty of peace by which all the States agree to submit disputed matters to a Court of Arbitration, the judges of which will be appointed by the Congress of each country, the decisions of this Court to be binding on all parties.

### Area and Population.

The area of the Republic is estimated at 23,000 English square miles, divided into seven provinces, San José, Alajuela, Heredia, Cartago, Guanacaste, Punta Arenas, and Limon. The last Census was taken in 1892. According to the estimate for December 31, 1915, the population was 430,701, made up as follows:—

Province	Population	Province	Population
San José . . .	131,332	Guanacaste . .	40,806
Alajuela . . .	101,783	Punta Arenas .	22,203
Heredia . . .	46,162	Limon . . .	23,756
Cartago . . .	64,659	Total . . .	430,701

There are about 3,500 aborigines (Indians).

The vital statistics for three years were as follows :—

	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Increase	Immigration	Emigration
1913	2,226	17,746	9,382	8,364	13,980	11,652
1914	2,178	18,633	9,482	9,151	8,955	8,900
1915	1,929	18,700	9,545	9,255	3,880	4,860

The population of European descent, many of them pure Spanish blood, dwell mostly around the capital, the city of San José (35,654, or with suburbs, 47,495), and in the towns of Alajuela (6,481), Cartago (12,905), Heredia (8,200), Liberia (2,529), Punta Arenas (5,029), and Limon (6,742). There are some 18,000 coloured British West Indians, mostly in Limon Province, on the banana farms.

For the purpose of public health the country has been divided into 26 districts, superintended by medical men paid by the national Treasury. The Rockefeller Institute has established a branch in Costa Rica to combat ankilostomiasis, and the Medical Officer in charge is giving most valuable advice and work to the Costa Rican authorities.

### Religion and Instruction.

The Roman Catholic is the religion of the State, but there is entirely religious liberty under the Constitution. The Bishop of San José is a suffragan of the Archbishop of Guatemala. Elementary instruction is compulsory and free. Elementary schools are provided and maintained by local school councils, while the national government pays the teachers, besides making subventions in aid of local funds. In 1915, there were open 419 elementary schools; the teachers numbered 1,489, and the enrolled pupils 34,703, the average attendance being 32,059. For secondary instruction there are at San José a lyceum for boys with 327 pupils in 1915, and a college for girls with 190 pupils. A normal school was established in 1915 at Heredia. The towns of Cartago, Alajuela, and Heredia, have each a college. For professional instruction there is a Medical Faculty, and also schools of Law, Pharmacy, and Dentistry.

Spanish is the universal language of the country.

### Justice.

Justice is administered by the Supreme Court of Justice, two Appeal Courts, and the Court of Cassation. There are also subordinate courts in the separate provinces, and local justices throughout the Republic. Capital punishment cannot be inflicted. In 1915 there were 8,762 convictions of misdemeanour, and 1,848 of crime.

### Finance.

The revenue and expenditure for five years have been (in colones, worth about 22·9*d.*, £1 = Colones 10·45) as follows :—

	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>	1917 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . . . .	919,861	823,128	606,167	723,732	748,500
Expenditure . . . . .	986,012	932,750	876,166	859,503	906,338

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The revenue is chiefly derived from customs, liquors, and railways, posts, and telegraphs. The largest items of expenditure are finance, public instruction, and internal development.

The foreign debt of the Republic outstanding on December 31, 1915, was 3,378,185*l.*, made up of gold refunding bonds, 1911, of 2,000,000*l.* (1,586,600*l.* issued) and the French Loan of 1912, of 35,000,000 francs (1,378,185*l.* outstanding). The coupons have been paid up to date, and the London agents had 7,312*l.* in hand, and the Paris Bankers 735*l.* (18,398 francs) for 1916 coupons. Of the balance of the Gold Refunding Bonds of 1911, not issued, viz. : 413,340*l.*, 50,000*l.* was deposited with the National City Bank of New York for security of a credit of 150,000 dollars, 27,040*l.* was returned to the Government by the London agents and is in possession of the Government, 3,500*l.* was bought by the Government in 1915, and 332,800*l.* was deposited with the International Bank of Costa Rica as reserve for note issue ; 3,250*l.* of old bonds were exchanged during 1915 at value of 1,455*l.* The internal debt on December 31, 1915, was made up of 285,213*l.* bonds at 6 per cent., 19,674*l.* at 12 per cent., and the floating debt of 633,301*l.* repayable at dates not yet due. It consists of (1) Municipal funds derived from sale of State lands granted to them by Government (no interest paid on these). (2) Funds of Charitable Societies. (3) Loans of banks and private persons, not yet due.

### Defence.

Costa Rica has an army, including reserve and national guard, of 52,208 officers and men. The active army numbers 38,946, and consists of 3 brigades, 1 battalion, 3 companies, and 135 unclassified soldiers. The peace strength is 1,000 men, and the war strength is estimated at 50,000 militia, as every male between 18 and 50 may be required to serve. The Republic has also 1 motor launch on the Atlantic side and 1 on the Pacific side for Revenue purposes.

### Production and Industry.

There are thousands of square miles of public lands in Costa Rica that have never been cleared, on which can be found quantities of virgin rosewood, cedar, mahogany, and other cabinet woods. The principal agricultural products are coffee (16,843,782 kilos. were exported in 1915-16, about half to the United Kingdom, and 12,206,357 kilos. in 1914-15 ; and bananas 95,400 acres (9,521,648 bunches valued at 911,162*l.* in 1915, 10,162,912 bunches in 1914, 11,170,812 in 1913). There is a brisk banana trade with New Orleans, Mobile, New York, and Boston, and also between Limon and Bristol and Manchester. Gold and silver were mined in 1915 to the amount of 161,174*l.* ; in 1914 to 177,714*l.* ; and in 1913 to 204,295*l.* Maize, sugar-cane, rice, and potatoes are commonly cultivated. The distillation of spirits is a government monopoly. The live stock consists of 332,980 cattle, 52,030 horses, 63,434 pigs, besides mules, sheep, and goats. Several districts are auriferous, and mining is carried on in the Abangarez, Barranca, and Aguacate districts ; 4 mining companies are crushing.

There are officially enumerated 3,296 factories and industries in the Republic, including coffee-drying establishments, starch, broom and wood-work factories.



### Commerce.

The value of imports into and exports from Costa Rica in 5 years (including coin and bullion) was as follows (in sterling 1 colon = 22.9d.):—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	1,825,829	2,087,189	1,787,335	1,554,083	923,890
Exports . . .	1,836,546	2,050,523	2,124,107	2,735,272	2,052,082

The imports (1915) include 6,738/. coin, and the exports (1915), 159/. coin.

For 1915 and 1914 the value of the chief imports and exports was as follows:—

Imports	1914	1915	Exports	1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Cotton goods . .	184,115	112,632	Bananas . . .	972,528	911,162
Wheat . . .	75,454	66,588	Coffee . . .	959,687	767,672
Coal . . .	51,494	22,011	Gold, silver and concentrates from		
Flour . . .	38,962	46,196	mines . . .	182,868	166,695
Lard . . .	42,172	29,728	Hides and skins .	24,482	32,952
Drugs . . .	33,741	23,852	Timber . . .	25,479	10,162
Rice . . .	32,994	22,359			

Of the import value in 1915, 617,227/. (67.30 per cent.) was from the United States, 115,128/. (12.55 per cent.) from the United Kingdom, 52,448/. (5.72 per cent.) from Spanish America, 28,320/. (3.09 per cent.) from Italy. Of the value exported, 1,001,334/. (48.70 per cent.) went to the United States, 913,357/. (44.52 per cent.) to the United Kingdom, 2,721/. (0.15 per cent.) to Germany, 12,960/. (0.65 per cent.) to France, and 56,598/. (2.77 per cent.) to Spanish America.

Total trade between the United Kingdom and Costa Rica (Board of Trade Returns) for 5 years:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Costa Rica into U.K. .	1,317,154	1,424,102	1,684,126	1,569,500	1,518,625
Exports to Costa Rica from U.K. .	236,242	236,357	186,563	97,432	138,650

### Shipping and Communications.

There are no official figures available as regards Costa Rica shipping. On the Atlantic coast there are several small sailing vessels and power launches, and on the Pacific coast some motor launches.

In 1915 there entered the ports of the Republic 413 vessels (86 British, 21 Norwegian and 221 United States), of 901,093 tons, and cleared 419 (87 British, 21 Norwegian and 221 United States) vessels, of 906,880 tons. Limon is visited regularly by steamers of 3 shipping companies (1 British, 1 American and 1 Italian) connecting it with ports of Europe and America. Since the war, German, French and Spanish lines ceased calling at Limon. The American line are steamers of the United Fruit Company, formerly under

British flag, now transferred to American flag. Three lines visit the Pacific port of Punta Arenas.

The railway system connects San José with the Atlantic port, and has been extended to connect the capital with the Pacific port. The length of railway is about 385 miles—the San José to Limon main line, 104 miles (Costa Rica Railway), and the San José to Punta Arenas main line, 76 miles (State owned); the system is being extended into the banana lands. The branch line of railway south of the Baganito River is being extended to Estrella River, in the direction of the Panama frontier, and only 20 miles now divide the terminals of the two railways belonging to the United Fruit Company. When these two terminals are joined up, through rail communication will be established between Port Limon and the new port of Almirante in Panama. At San José there is an electric tramway of  $8\frac{1}{2}$  miles.

In 1915 there were 208 post offices. The number of postal packets despatched and received was 8,614,340.

There are (1915) telegraph wires of a total length of 15,170 English miles, with 147 telegraph offices. The number of messages was 711,052. The telephone lines had a length of about 640 miles. Wireless telegraphy is working from Limon to Bocas del Toro (Panama) 60 miles, and to Bluefields, in Nicaragua, and to Colon, in Republic of Panama. Limon has a radius of 300 miles. The Government has a small wireless station at Colorado (mouth of R. San Juan, near Nicaraguan border).

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

In October, 1914, the Banco Internacional de Costa Rica was established as a Government Bank of Issue. It is authorised to issue up to 4,000,000 colones in notes to bearer (guaranteed by Government 6 per cent. Bonds and by un-issued balance of Costa Rica Gold Refunding Bonds of 1911 for an equal amount). There are 3 other banks in Costa Rica, the Anglo-Costa Rican Bank (founded 1863) and the Bank of Costa Rica (1877), with a capital of 1,200,000 and 2,000,000 colones respectively, and the Mercantile Bank of Costa Rica (1908) with a capital of 1,500,000 colones. A branch of the Royal Bank of Canada was opened in August, 1915. Banks of issue must keep a reserve in gold equal to 40 per cent. of their note circulation. The total notes in circulation on February 3, 1915, were 221,728 colones of the three banks named, 4,000,000 colones of the Banco Internacional de Costa Rica, and 1,987,440 colones of the Commercial Bank of Costa Rica which became bankrupt in February, 1915. The three private banks had total reserves on February 3, 1915 (latest available figures) of 2,692,412 colones.

On October 26, 1896, an Act was passed for the adoption of a gold standard, the monetary unit to be the gold *colon*, weighing 778 grammes, 900 fine (value about 22·9*d.*). The U.S. gold dollar is worth 2·15 colones and the English sovereign, 10·45 colones. The new silver coinage consists of fractions of the colon, viz., 50, 25, 10, and 5-cent pieces 900 fine silver, which are legal tender up to 10 colons, copper being legal tender up to 1 colon. Foreign gold is legal, but not foreign silver.

The metric system is now in use; the following are the old weights and measures:—

The <i>Libra</i>	.	.	.	.	=1·014 lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Quintal</i>	.	.	.	.	=101·40 lbs. „
„ <i>Arroba</i>	.	.	.	.	=25·35 „
„ <i>Fanega</i>	.	.	.	.	=11 bushels (imperial bushel).

The old weights and measures of Spain are in use in the country districts but the introduction of the French metric system is legally established and in general use.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF COSTA RICA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary in London.*—W. de la Guardia (May 30, 1913).

*Secretaries.*—Victor M. and Guillermo de la Guardia.

*Consul-General.*—W. J. LeLacheur, 58, Lombard Street, E.C.

There are Consular Representatives at Birmingham, Cardiff, Falmouth, Glasgow, Leeds, Liverpool, Manchester, Nottingham, Southampton, Swansea.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN COSTA RICA.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary and Consul-General.*—Sir C. C. Mallet, C.M.G., resident at Panama.

*Consul.*—F. N. Cox.

*Consul at Port Limon.*—W. McAdam (April, 1915).

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Costa Rica

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The publications of the Departments of Finance and Commerce, of the Interior, of War and Marine, of Industry, of Education, the Census Office.

*Anuario Estadístico.* San José, Annual.

*Documentos relativos á la Controversia de límites con la República de Panamá.* San José, 1909.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Barrantes* (P. Montero), *Elementos de Historia de Costa Rica.* San José, 1892.

*Biolley* (Paul), *Costa Rica and her Future.* Washington, 1889.

*Calvo* (J. B.), *The Republic of Costa Rica.* Chicago, 1896.

*Fernandez* (L.), *Historia de Costa Rica, 1502—1821.* Madrid, 1889.

*Frübel* (Julius), *Aus Amerika.* 2 vols. Leipzig, 1857-58.

*Keane* (A. H.), *Central and South America.* 2nd ed. [In Stanford's Compendium.] London, 1909.

*Marr* (N.), *Reise nach Centralamerika.* 2 vols. Hamburg, 1863.

*Morelot* (L.), *Voyage dans l'Amérique centrale.* 2 vols. Paris, 1859.

*Palmer* (F.), *Central America and its Problems.* New York, 1910.

*Peralta* (Manuel M.), *Costa Rica: its Climate, Constitution, and Resources.* With a survey of its present financial position. London, 1873.

*Pector* (D.), *Les richesses de l'Amérique Centrale.* Paris, 1909.

*Périgny* (M. de), *Les cinq Républiques de l'Amérique Centrale.* Paris, 1910.

*Scherzer* (Karl, Ritter von), *Wanderungen durch die mittelamerikanischen Freistaaten.* Braunschweig, 1857.

*Schroeder* (J.), *Costa Rica State Immigration.* San José, 1894.

*Yose* (E. N.), *Costa Rica: Dun's Commercial Monograph.* New York, 1913.

*Wagner* (Moritz), *Die Republik Costa Rica in Centralamerika.* Leipzig, 1856.

## CUBA.

### Constitution and Government.

Cuba, after having been continuously in Spanish possession from its discovery, was by the peace preliminaries and by the definitive treaty signed by the Peace Commissioners at Paris, December 10, 1898, relinquished by Spain, and thus has the position of an independent nation. The direct armed interposition of the United States in the struggle against Spanish domination has, however, brought the island into close association with the United States Government. On November 5, 1900, a convention met to decide on a constitution, and on February 21, 1901, a constitution was adopted, under which the island has a republican form of government, with a president, a vice-president, a Senate, and a House of Representatives. The United States legislature passed a law authorising the President of the United States to make over the government of the island to the Cuban people as soon as Cuba should undertake to make no treaty with any foreign power endangering its independence, to contract no debts for which the current revenue would not suffice, to concede to the United States Government a right of intervention, and also to grant to it the use of naval stations. On June 12, 1901, these conditions were accepted by Cuba, on February 24, 1902, the President and Vice-President of the Republic were elected, and on May 20 the control of the island was formally transferred to the new Cuban Government. Under treaties signed July 2, 1903, the United States has coaling stations in the Bay of Guantánamo and Bahía Honda, for which they pay 2,000 dollars annually. The connection between Cuba and the United States was rendered still closer by the reciprocal commercial convention which came into operation on December 27, 1903.

In August, 1906, an insurrection broke out, and a United States Commission undertook the provisional government. On January 24, 1909, the provisional government came to an end, and the new president assumed office.

*President.*—General Mario G. Menocal (inaugurated May 20, 1913; second term expires May 20, 1921)

There is a Cabinet consisting of the Secretaries of State, of Justice, of the Interior, of Finance, of Agriculture, Commerce, and Labour, of Public Instruction, of Public Works, and of Sanitation and Charity.

The National Congress is made up of a Senate (24 members, 4 for each province) and a House of Representatives (114 members, 1 for every 25,000 of the inhabitants).

### Area and Population.

Cuba has an area of 44,164 square miles, with a population, according to the enumeration of November, 1916, of 2,627,536. The area, population, and density of population of each of the six provinces were as follows:—

Province	Area	Population in 1916	Pop. per sq. mile
	Square miles		
Havana . . . . .	3,174	688,057	216.77
Pinar del Río . . . . .	5,212	269,166	51.67
Matanzas . . . . .	3,260	280,353	85.99
Santa Clara . . . . .	8,266	595,229	72
Camagüey . . . . .	10,076	103,201	18.87
Oriente . . . . .	14,227	604,530	42.40
Total . . . . .	44,215	2,627,536	59.65

The population in 1916 has increased 116,488 over that of 1915. The whites formed 71·9 and the coloured 28·1 of the total population.

The movement of population for 3 years was as follows:—

Year	Births	Marriages	Deaths	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1913 . . .	62,093	13,437	33,284	28,809
1914 . . .	85,317	—	35,887	49,430
1915 . . .	57,648	12,152	35,086	45,496

In 1915 there were 79,233 immigrants as follows: 53,072 men, 17,456 women, and 8,705 children; and 44,831 men, 14,205 women, and 6,397 children emigrated.

The chief towns are (population in 1916) Havana, 359,259; Santiago de Cuba, 63,041; Matanzas, 56,468; Cienfuegos, 82,092; Camagüey, 93,057; Cárdenas, 32,513; Santa Clara, 57,767; Sancti Spiritus, 58,843; Guantánamo, 60,216; Pinar del Río, 52,472; Manzanillo, 62,485.

### Instruction.

According to the census returns for 1907, 31 per cent. of the population could not read; 69 per cent. could read. Education is obligatory since 1880, but the law was not enforced until 1899 when the present elementary and secondary school systems were established. Each municipality was required to have a school board, and every town to have schools at which the attendance of children should be compulsory. On June 30, 1915, there were 2,686 school houses, with 4,525 class rooms and 4,931 teachers; 289,692 pupils were enrolled in the public schools (149,013 boys and 140,679 girls); the average attendance being 183,947.

The secondary and higher instruction is given by the Government in accordance with the bye-laws of the Constitution. It maintains six secondary schools, one in each of the six provinces. They are called "Institutes for Secondary Instruction." Annexed to these Institutes are the Special Schools of Land Surveying. The Institute of Havana has no School of Surveying, but has a number of other schools, such as the School of Commerce, of Navigation, of Stenography and Typewriting. The number of students in the various Institutes is 2,087 (1915-1916).

University instruction is given at the University of Havana, which is divided into the three Faculties of Liberal Arts and Science, of Medicine and Pharmacy, and of Law. Congress regulates and dictates the laws in reference to the different courses of studies. The number of students in the University of Havana in the session 1915-16 was 1,432.

### Finance, Defence.

The Budget for the fiscal years commencing July 1, 1916 and 1917, and ending June 30, 1917 and 1918, shows estimated receipts 41,828,580 dollars; expenses 40,262,905 dollars, leaving a surplus of 1,565,674 dollars.

The principal items of estimated income were:—Customs Revenue, 29,100,000 dollars and Consular Fees, 670,000 dollars. The principal items of estimated expenditure were:—Home Affairs, 11,044,249 dollars, Finance Department, 2,861,018 dollars, Instruction, 6,196,420 dollars, and Public Works, 5,101 665 dollars.

The debts of the Republic of Cuba (November 16, 1916) were (according to the President's message) as follows:—

	dollars
Exterior Debt, 1904, 5 per cent. . . . .	28,808,000
„ „ 1909, 4½ „ . . . . .	16,500,000
„ „ 1914, 5 „ . . . . .	10,000,000
Total Exterior Debt . . . . .	55,308,000
Interior Debt, 5 per cent. . . . .	10,615,400
Total Debt . . . . .	65,923,400
	(£13,184,680)

For the preservation of order in the Republic and in accordance with the law reorganising the army, the latter is now composed of 444 officers and 11,000 enlisted men. The navy consists of one cruiser, one school ship and eighteen revenue cutters.

### Production and Industry.

The staple products of Cuba are tobacco and sugar, but coffee, cocoa, cereals, and potatoes are grown, and a considerable trade is done in fruits and minerals. In 1912-13 the sugar crop was 2,443,986 tons; that for 1913-14 was 3,597,732, that for 1914-15, 2,592,667 tons; and that for 1915-16, 3,007,915 tons. In 1914-15 there were 177 sugar mills. Rice growing has recently been started. The principal fruits exported were pineapples, bananas, and coconuts.

Cuba's production of rum in 1915 was 696,067 gallons, and in 1914, 420,517 gallons; of alcohol, 2,021,116 gallons in 1915, and 649,722 gallons in 1914.

On December 31, 1915, the live stock in the island consisted of 3,703,928 head of cattle, 720,040 horses, 54,264 mules, and 2,882 asses.

Cuba has forest lands, many of which are in private ownership, but the forests belonging to the State have an area of about 1,250,000 acres. These forests contain valuable cabinet woods, such as mahogany and cedar, besides dye-woods, fibres, gums, resins, and oils. Cedar is used locally for cigar-boxes, and mahogany is exported. Many other hard woods are used for railway sleepers, carts, ploughs and other local purposes.

In the district of Santiago de Cuba, copper, manganese, and iron mines are worked. The iron mines employ over 4,000 workmen, and supply on an average 50,000 tons of ore per month to the United States. Gold is found but little worked. There are rich beds of asphalt which are not largely worked.

### Commerce.

The value of the imports and exports for 5 years (ending June 30) were as follows:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	25,180,448	28,765,374	23,800,282	31,089,644	34,361,811
Exports . . .	34,595,666	33,025,000	35,510,790	50,858,353	60,384,510

The imports and exports were distributed as follows :—

Countries	Imports from		Exports to	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
United States . . . . .	60,304,589	104,723,108	148,263,623	203,164,414
Other American Countries . . . . .	7,981,507	8,022,586	3,180,412	3,356,875
United Kingdom . . . . .	12,379,048	15,287,998	15,811,983	33,033,016
Spain . . . . .	9,957,403	10,817,435	2,768,873	8,021,230
France . . . . .	4,731,822	5,197,110	2,397,539	1,135,404
Germany . . . . .	5,034,119	799,903	2,354,067	7
Total (including all other countries) . . . . .	119,001,410 (23,800,282L.)	155,448,233 (31,089,644L.)	177,553,951 (35,510,790L.)	254,291,763 (50,858,353L.)

The principal exports are sugar and tobacco; in 1915 the one formed 77 per cent. and the other 9·6 per cent. of the total exports. In 1915, sugar was exported to the value of 39,504,200L., and tobacco to the value of 4,882,800L. The principal imports are cotton goods (2,237,181L. in 1915), machinery (2,865,075L. in 1915), and cereals (3,874,756L. in 1915).

Total trade between Cuba and the United Kingdom (Board of Trade returns) for five years :—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Cuba into U.K. . . . .	2,548,153	3,674,896	4,316,842	8,240,109	12,962,092
Exports to Cuba from U.K. . . . .	2,552,913	2,214,3·6	1,594,886	1,781,640	2,069,386

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1913-14, 17,264 vessels entered and 17,285 cleared. British vessels, 268 of 508,050 tons entered the Port of Havana and 266 of 510,639 tons cleared (1912). In Cuba there were, in 1916, 2,359 miles of railway—the United Railways of Havana, 705 miles; Cuba Railroad, 589 miles; Cuban Central Railway, 349 miles, and Western Railway of Havana, 147 miles. The lines now connect the principal towns and seaports from Pinar del Rio in the west, to Santiago de Cuba in the east. The larger sugar estates have private lines connecting them with the main lines. Several important railway extensions are projected. The question of the nationalization of the railways is (1917) under consideration. There are 1,162 miles of cart roads open to traffic. There are (1915) 658 post offices, 226 telegraph offices, and nine wireless stations operated by the Government.

On November 7, 1914, a law was published authorising a new coinage issue in Cuba with a gold peso of 1·6718 grammes (1·5016 grammes fine) as the monetary unit. The gold coins are the 20, 10, 5, 4, 2 and 1 peso pieces; the 20, 10 and 5 pesos pieces are of the same weight and value as the corresponding United States gold coins. Silver is coined in pieces of 1 peso, 40 cents, 20 cents, and 10 cents, while nickel coins of 5, 2, and 1 cent pieces are also issued.

The coinage of gold is unlimited, but silver must not be minted to the value of more than 12,000,000 pesos. The extent of the nickel coinage is to

be determined by the National Executive. The United States coinage will still remain legal tender.

The total amount minted since coinage was first commenced is as follows : gold, 5,200,000 dollars ; silver, 6,237,000 dollars ; and nickel, 648,120 dollars ; making in all 12,085,130 dollars. The recoinage of Spanish and French gold amounted to 9,212,250 dollars. Cuba thus possesses a stock of national coin of all kind and denomination amounting to 21,297,380 dollars, of which 14,412,250 dollars is in gold.

A proposal is under consideration to establish a national bank.

The metric system of weights and measures is in use.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF CUBA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—General Carlos García Velez (June 11, 1912).

*Secretaries of Legation*.—Miguel Angel Campa, Anselmo Diaz de Villar, and Dr. Calixto J. Whitmarsh.

*Attaché*.—Dr. Luis Mazon

*Consuls in London*.—Gustavo Navarrete.

There is a Consul-General in Liverpool, and Consuls in Birmingham, Glasgow, Hull, and other towns.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN CUBA.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Stephen Leech.

*British Vice-Consuls at Havana*.—H. D. R. Cowan and G. F. Plant.

There is a British Consul at Santiago, and Vice-Consuls at Cienfuegos and Cardenas.

## Books of Reference concerning Cuba.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annuario Estadístico de la Republica de Cuba. Havana. Annual. (First issue, 1914. Cuba: What She has to Offer to the Investor or the Home-seeker. Havana, 1915.

Report of the Committee on Foreign Relations on Affairs in Cuba. United States Senate, No. 885. Fifty-fifth Congress. Washington.

Monthly Bulletin of the Bureau of the American Republics for September, 1905. Washington.

Estadística General: Comercio Exterior. Quarterly and Annual.—Movimiento de Poblacion. Monthly and Annual. Havana.

Informe Bi-Anual Sanitario y Demografico. Havana.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Atkins (J. B.), The War in Cuba. London, 1899.

Caldwell (R. G.), The Lopez Expeditions to Cuba, 1848-1851. London and Princeton, 1915.

Clark (W. J.), Commercial Cuba. London, 1899.

Dacey (R.), Cuba in War Time. London, 1897.—Cuba Past and Present. London, 1898.

Fiske (A. K.), History of the Islands of the West Indian Archipelago. New York, 1899.

Gallahan (J. M.), Cuba and International Relations. London, 1902.

Lestie's Official History of the Spanish-American War. Washington, 1899.

Piron (H.), L'île de Cuba. Paris, 1898.

Porter (R. P.), Industrial Cuba. New York, 1899.

Robinson (A. G.), Cuba: Old and New. London, 1916.

Roosevelt (Th.), The Rough Riders. London, 1899.

Rowan (A. S.) and Ramsey (M. M.), The Island of Cuba. London, 1898.

Wright (I. A.), The Early History of Cuba (1492-1586). London, 1917.



## DENMARK.

(KONGERIGET DANMARK.)

### Reigning King.

**Christian X.**, born September 26, 1870; son of King Frederik VIII. and Queen Louisa; married April 26, 1898, to Princess *Alexandrine* of Mecklenburg; succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, May 14, 1912.

#### *Children of the King.*

- I. Prince Christian *Frederik*, born March 11, 1899.
- II. Prince Knud, born July 27, 1900.

#### *Brothers and sisters of the King.*

I. Prince *Karl*, born August 3, 1872; elected King of Norway, under the title of Haakon VII., November 1905; married July 22, 1896, to Princess Maud Alexandra of Great Britain; offspring Prince Alexander (now Crown Prince Olav of Norway), born July 2, 1903.

II. Prince *Harald*, born October 8, 1876; married April 28, 1909, to Princess Helena of Sonderburg-Glücksborg; offspring Princess Feodora, born July 1, 1910; Princess Caroline Mathilde, born April 27, 1912; Princess Alexandrine Louise, born December 12, 1914.

III. Princess *Ingeborg*, born August 2, 1878; married August 27, 1897, to Prince Charles of Sweden.

IV. Princess *Thyra*, born March 14, 1880.

V. Prince *Gustav*, born March 4, 1887.

VI. Princess *Dagmar*, born May 23, 1890.

The crown of Denmark was elective from the earliest times. In 1448, after the death of the last male scion of the Princely House of Svend Estridsen the Danish Diet elected to the throne Christian I., Count of Oldenburg, in whose family the royal dignity remained for more than four centuries, although the crown was not rendered hereditary by right till the year 1660. The direct male line of the House of Oldenburg became extinct with the sixteenth king, Frederik VII., on November 15, 1863. In view of the death of the king without direct heirs, the Great Powers of Europe, 'taking into consideration that the maintenance of the integrity of the Danish Monarchy, as connected with the general interests of the balance of power in Europe, is of high importance to the preservation of peace,' signed a treaty at London on May 8, 1852, by the terms of which the succession to the crown of Denmark was made over to Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg, and to the direct male descendants of his union with the Princess Louise of Hesse Cassel, niece of King Christian VIII. of Denmark. In accordance with this treaty, a law concerning the succession to the Danish crown was adopted by the Diet, and obtained the royal sanction July 31, 1853.

King Christian X. has a civil list of 1,000,000 kroner. Annuities to other members of the royal house amount to 174,000 kroner.

Subjoined is a list of the Kings of Denmark, with the dates of their accession, from the time of election of Christian I. of Oldenburg:—

#### *House of Oldenburg.*

	A. D.		A. D.
Christian I. . . . .	1448	Christian V. . . . .	1670
Hans . . . . .	1481	Frederik IV. . . . .	1699
Christian II. . . . .	1513	Christian VI. . . . .	1730
Frederik I. . . . .	1523	Frederik V. . . . .	1746
Christian III. . . . .	1533	Christian VII. . . . .	1766
Frederik II. . . . .	1559	Frederik VI. . . . .	1808
Christian IV. . . . .	1588	Christian VIII. . . . .	1839
Frederik III. . . . .	1648	Frederik VII. . . . .	1848

*House of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg.*

Christian IX., 1863.      Frederik VIII., 1906.      Christian X., 1912.

**Constitution and Government.**

The present Constitution of Denmark is founded on the 'Grundlov' (charter) of June 5, 1915. This may in many respects be said to be a further development along the lines laid down in the 'Grundlov' of June 5, 1849, the charter which introduced the Constitution in Denmark. According to the 'Grundlov' of 1915, the executive power is vested in the King and his responsible ministers, and the right of making and amending laws in the Rigsdag, or Diet, acting in conjunction with the sovereign. The King must be a member of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, which is declared to be the religion of the State. The Rigsdag comprises the Folkething and the Landsting, the former being a House of Commons, the latter a Senate. The Folkething consists of 140 members returned in direct elections by universal suffrage for the term of four years. The franchise is enjoyed by all citizens of good reputation, male and female (of an age gradually decreasing from thirty years at present to twenty-five), who are not in receipt of poor-relief. All voters are eligible for election to the House. Of the 140 members the capital has to elect 24 by the list system of Proportional Representation. Outside the capital 92 members are elected in single-member constituencies by simple majority, and furthermore 23 additional seats are to be allotted to candidates of those parties who have obtained less than their proportional share. The additional seats are to be had by those non-elected candidates having received the most votes. One member is elected in the Faroe Islands by simple majority. The Landsting consists of 72 members. The franchise is enjoyed by all electors to the Folkething, of thirty-five years of age, and residing in the electoral district. All former privileges for the largest taxpayers have been abolished by the 'Grundlov' of 1915. The election is indirect and exclusively proportional. Fifty-four of the 72 members are elected by the Andra (Hare) method of Proportional Representation in large electoral districts, mostly embracing 10 to 12 members. The remaining 18 members are to be elected on the principle of Proportional Representation by the members of the outgoing House. Fifty-four members of the Landsting are re-appointed in two sections, each including about 27, and sitting eight years. As for the remaining 18 members, they are all to be elected for the same period of eight years. Both the members of the Landsting and of the Folkething receive payment for their services at the rate of 10 kroner (11s. 1d.) per day. Members must accept payment. They also receive second-class free passes on the railways.

The Rigsdag must meet every year on the first Tuesday in October. To the Folkething all money bills must in the first instance be submitted by the Government. The Landsting, besides its legislative functions, has the duty of appointing from its midst every four years judges who, together with the ordinary members of the Høiesteret, form the Rigsret, a tribunal who can alone try parliamentary impeachments. The ministers have free access to both of the legislative assemblies, but can only vote in that chamber which they are members.

The executive (appointed June 21, 1913), acting under the king as president, and called the State Council—Statsraadet—consists of the following ten departments:—

1 and 2. *The Presidency of the Council and Ministry of Justice.*—Carl Theodor Zahle.

3. *Ministry of Foreign Affairs.*—Erik Scavenius.

4. *Ministry of the Interior.*—Ove Rode.

5. *Ministry of Defence*.—Peter Munch.
6. *Ministry of Finance*.—Edvard Brandes.
7. *Ministry of Public Instruction*.—Sören Keiser-Nielsen.
8. *Ministry of Ecclesiastical Affairs*.—Thorvald Povlsen.
9. *Ministry of Agriculture*.—Kristjan Pedersen.
10. *Ministry of Public Works*.—Jens Hassing Jørgensen.
11. *Ministry of Commerce and Navigation*.—Christopher Hage.
12. *Ministers for Iceland*.—Jon Magnússon, Björn Kristjánsson and Sigúrdur Jonsson.
13. *Ministers without Portfolio*.—J. C. Christensen, C. M. Rottbøll and J. A. M. Stauning.

The ministers are individually and collectively responsible for their acts, and if impeached, and found guilty, cannot be pardoned without the consent of the Folkething.

Landsting, elected 1915 :—24 Right, 24 Left, 4 Socialists, 6 Radicals, 4 Independents, and 4 vacant seats.

Folkething, elected May, 1915 :—42 Left, 27 Radical Left, 32 Socialists 8 Right (Conservatives), and 5 Independents.

For administrative purposes Denmark is divided into 18 counties (Amter), each of which is administered by a Governor (Amtmand). Moreover, the county is a municipal division with a county council superintending the rural municipalities (about 1,200). There are 77 urban municipalities with a mayor and a town council. Rural as well as urban municipal councils are elected direct by universal suffrage and Proportional Representation. Copenhagen forms a district by itself, and has its own form of administration.

The chief of the dependencies of the Crown of Denmark, Iceland, has its own constitution and administration, under a charter which came into force August 1, 1874. By the terms of this charter, modified by two laws of October 3, 1903, the legislative power is vested in the Althing, consisting of 40 members, 34 elected by popular suffrage, and 6 nominated by the king. A minister for Iceland nominated by the king, and residing at Reykjavik is the responsible head of the administration. The offices of the governor and the two Amtmands have been abolished.

### Area and Population.

The following table gives the area and population of Denmark in 1916:—

Divisions	Area 1911 English sq. m.	Population 1916	Population 1916 per sq. m.
City of Copenhagen (Kjöbenhavn) } without suburbs . . . . }	27	506,390	18,015
Islands in the Baltic . . . .	5,117	1,161,163	226
Peninsula of Jutland . . . .	9,898	1,253,809	136
Færoe Islands . . . . .	540	19,617	36
Total . . . . .	15,582	2,940,979	180

The population (excluding the Faeroes) consisted of 1,415,822 males and 1,505,540 females in 1916. The total population at the census of 1916 was 2,921,362, showing an increase during 1911—16 of 1.16 per cent. per annum. In Denmark proper the town population has increased from 1,109,726 in 1911 to 1,209,975 in 1916; while the rural population has increased from 1,647,350 in 1911 to 1,711,387 in 1916. The population

is almost entirely Scandinavian; in 1911, of the inhabitants of Denmark proper, 96·66 per cent. were born in Denmark, 0·07 per cent. were born in the Colonies, 0·15 per cent. in Norway, 1·45 per cent. in Sweden, 0·97 per cent. in Sleswig, 0·47 per cent. in other parts of Germany, and 0·23 per cent. in other foreign countries. The foreign-born population was thus 3·27 per cent. of the whole.

According to the occupation the population of Denmark in 1911 was classified thus:—

Immaterial Production . . . . .	142,233	Day labourers . . . . .	50,416
Agriculture and Forestry . . . . .	969,227	Domestic servants . . . . .	127,745
Dairy work . . . . .	13,996	Capitalists and rural pensioners . . . . .	117,237
Fishing . . . . .	34,489	Public assistance (including the aged) . . . . .	64,707
Business and industry . . . . .	739,058	Profession not indicated . . . . .	39,498
Railways, posts, telegraphs, telephones, Land transports, and navigation . . . . .	163,904		
Commerce, circulation, & hotel-keeping . . . . .	294,566	Total . . . . .	2,757,076

The population of the capital, Copenhagen (Kjöbenhavn), in 1916 was 506,390, or with suburbs, 605,772; Aarhus, 65,858; Odense, 45,303; Aalborg, 38,102; Horsens, 25,149; Randers, 24,428.

The following table gives the total number of births, deaths, and marriages, with the surplus of births over deaths, for three years:—

Years	Total Births (living)	Still Births	Marriages	Deaths	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1913	72,465	1,734	20,460	35,364	37,101
1914	73,294	1,729	19,757	35,919	37,375
1915	70,190	1,773	18,987	37,175	33,015

Of the births in 1913, 11·47 per cent. were illegitimate; in 1914, 11·45; in 1915, 11·67. In 1913 there were 801 divorces; in 1914, 887; in 1915, 878.

Emigrants, chiefly to the United States, 8,846 in 1913; 6,203 in 1914; and 3,302 in 1915.

### Religion.

The established religion of Denmark is the Lutheran, which was introduced as early as 1536. The affairs of the National Church are under the superintendence of seven bishops, the Bishop of Roeskilde being metropolitan. The bishops have no political character. Complete religious toleration is extended to every sect, and no civil disabilities attach to Dissenters.

According to the census of 1911 there were 2,732,792 Protestants, 9,821 Roman Catholics (under a Vicar Apostolic resident in Copenhagen), 256 Greek Catholics, 5,164 Jews, 9,043 other or of no confession.

### Instruction.

Elementary education has been widely diffused in Denmark since the beginning of the last century, and in 1814 it was made compulsory. The school age is from 7 to 14. The public schools, maintained by communal rates, are, with the exception of a few middle-class schools, free. Of public elementary schools there are 3,458 (63 in the capital, 156 in other towns, and 3,239 in rural districts), with 896,000 pupils in the year 1915; 5 of these are grammar schools, 77 *Mellemskoler* (middle-class schools), 13 grammar schools are Government schools. Of private schools there are 27 grammar schools and 111 *Mellemskoler*. These 13 Government schools and 138 private schools,

together with other private schools, in 1915 had an attendance of 55,537 pupils. For higher instruction there are furthermore: a veterinary and agricultural college at Copenhagen with 55 professors and teachers and 396 pupils; 19 agricultural or horticultural schools; 70 *folkehøjskoler* or popular high schools (adult schools with about 7,000 pupils); a college of pharmacy (founded 1892) with 9 teachers and 90 students; a school for dentists with 18 teachers and 130 pupils; a Royal academy of arts (founded 1754) with 22 teachers and 303 pupils; a Polytechnic Institution (founded 1829) with 70 professors and teachers and about 900 students. The *folkehøjskoler* are all private, but to them and the agricultural schools the State annually makes a grant of about 28,000*l*. To the grammar and *Mellemskoler* grants are made amounting annually to about 33,000*l*. The University of Copenhagen, founded in 1479, has 5 faculties, to all of which women are admitted on equal terms with men. It has 100 professors and teachers, and about 2,900 students.

### Pauperism and Old Age Pensions.

Ordinary *poor relief* is regulated by the law of April 9, 1891 (and its amendments) under which in 1911, 134,053 (4·84 per cent. of the population) were relieved at a cost of 696,665*l*.

Another law of 1891 concerning *Old Age Pensions* has been extended by enactments of 1902 and 1908 so as to provide for, and to regulate assistance granted to the aged poor. Recipients must be over 60 years of age, of good character, and must have, for the preceding 5 years, had their domicile in the country without receiving public charity. The assistance granted may be in money, or in kind, or by abode in an hospital. It must be sufficient for maintenance and for attendance in case of illness. The estimate of the poverty of the recipient does not include private assistance unless amounting to over 100 kroner (about 5*l*. 13*s*.) a year. The subvention is paid by the commune of domicile and half of it is refunded by the State. For the year ending March 31, 1916, 87,375 persons were relieved, of whom 67,424 were principals and 19,951 dependants. The total expenditure was 987,166*l*, of which one half was expended by the State.

According to a law of 1913 assistance without the loss of civil rights is granted to children living with their widowed-mothers. The expenditure (divided between the municipalities and the State) amounted in 1915–16 to 966,000 kroner.

### Justice and Crime.

The lowest courts of justice in Denmark are those of the hundred or district magistrates (*herredsfogder* and *birkedommere*) and town judges (*byfogder*). From these courts an appeal lies to the superior court (*Overret*), or court of second instance, in Viborg with 9 judges, and in Copenhagen with 20 judges. The Copenhagen superior court, however, is identical with that of the civic magistrates. The supreme court (*Højesteret*) or court of final appeal, with a chief justice, 12 puisne judges, and 11 special judges sits in Copenhagen. Judges under 65 years of age can be removed only by judicial sentence.

In 1914, 3,298 men and 558 women were convicted of crimes and delicts; 46,778 persons were convicted of minor offences. On March 31, 1915, 888 men and 78 women were in the penitentiaries of Denmark.

### Finance.

By the terms of the Constitution of Denmark the annual financial budget called the '*Finanslovsforslag*,' must be laid on the table of the

Folkething at the beginning of each session. As to the annual financial accounts called 'Statsregnskab,' the Constitutional Charter prescribes them to be examined by four paid revisers, two of whom are elected by the Folkething and two by the Landsting. Their report is submitted to both Chambers which, after due consideration, pass their resolution generally to the effect that they have no remarks to make on the balance-sheet.

The following shows the actual revenue and expenditure for the five years ending March 31 and the estimates for 1916-17 (18.16 kroner=1L.):—

Year	Revenue		Expenditure	
	Current	From State Capital	Current	For increase of State Capital
	£	£	£	£
1911-12 . . . .	5,599,453	3,882,400	6,043,866	3,594,775
1912-13 . . . .	6,343,088	4,433,489	5,907,319	4,644,504
1913-14 . . . .	6,881,940	233,838	6,189,136	676,980
1914-15 . . . .	6,765,932	1,971,908	8,673,898	914,323
1915-16 . . . .	7,898,820	4,575,039	10,291,495	1,779,730
1916-17 <sup>1</sup> . . .	9,143,012	990,523	6,664,311	1,110,189

<sup>1</sup> Budget estimates.

The following is an abstract of the Budget for 1917-18:—

Current revenue	Kroner	Current expenditure	Kroner
Balance of domain revenues . . . .	1,272,363	Civil list and appanages . . . .	1,174,000
Balance of State undertakings . . . .	10,762,735	Rigsdag . . . .	808,000
Interest on outstanding debt . . . .	4,691,869	Interest and expenses on State debt . . . .	18,130,604
Balance of funds, etc. . . .	658,004	Council of State . . . .	152,160
Direct and indirect taxes . . . .	142,793,025	Ministry of Foreign Affairs . . . .	1,097,702
Balance of lotteries . . . .	1,509,033	Ministry of Public Worship and Instruction . . . .	18,829,947
Separate revenues . . . .	1,494,067	Ministry of Justice . . . .	10,611,632
		Ministry of Interior . . . .	18,389,402
		Ministry of Agriculture . . . .	4,910,458
		Ministry of War . . . .	16,752,357
		Ministry of Marine . . . .	10,226,000
		Ministry of Finance . . . .	10,330,174
		Ministry of Public Works . . . .	2,050,017
		Ministry of Commerce and Navigation . . . .	1,922,754
		Pensions . . . .	4,920,900
		Iceland . . . .	264,000
		Greenland and West Indies . . . .	58,329
Total revenue . . . .	163,184,696 (9,065,783L.)	Total expenditure . . . .	120,628,437 (6,701,579L.)

In the budget no provision is made for the extraordinary expenses caused by the European War. In 1914-15 the actual expenses for the Ministry of War were 54,344,412 kr.; the Ministry of Marine, 16,290,552 kr.; and in 1915-16, 68,636,113 kr. and 20,374,038 kr. respectively.

An important feature in the administration of the finances of the kingdom is the maintenance of a reserve fund of a comparatively large amount. On March 31, 1911, it was 994,345L.; 1912, 985,789L.; 1913, 869,622L.; 1914, 866,040L.; 1915, 803,576L.; 1916, 675,572L. The object of the reserve fund is to provide means at the disposal of the Government in the event of sudden occurrences.

The public debt of Denmark has been incurred in part by large annual deficits in former years, before the establishment of parliamentary govern-

ment, and in part by railway undertakings and the construction of harbours, lighthouses, and other works of public importance. The following table gives the national liabilities from 1911 to 1916 :—

Year ending March 31	Capital of Debt	Year ending March 31	Capital of Debt
	£		£
1911	18,658,889	1914	19,922,957
1912	19,359,000	1915	21,813,118
1913	19,638,737	1916	25,608,619

The debt is divided into an internal and a foreign. The total foreign debt amounted in 1916 to 14,797,679*l*. The debt is at 3, 3½, and 4 per cent.

The investments of the State on March 31, 1916, including the reserve fund, the State railways, and the domains, amounted to 42,205,886*l*.

The revenue and expenditure, and the property and debt of Copenhagen and of the provincial towns and places and rural communes, were as follows (year ending March 31) :—

—	Revenue	Expenditure	Property	Debt
	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000
Copenhagen (1916)	2,982	2,507	14,087	13,012
Provincial Towns and Places (1915)	2,686	2,667	10,610	7,526
Rural Communes (1915)	2,208	2,217	5,131	2,721

### Defence.

The Danish army is a *national militia*, resembling in some respects the Swiss army. Every able-bodied Danish subject is liable to serve in the army or navy, except the inhabitants of Iceland, and the Faroe Islands. Exemptions in Denmark are few, even clergymen having to serve.

Service commences at the age of 20 and lasts for 16 years. For the first 8 the men belong to the active army, and for the second 8 years to the extra, or territorial, reserve. At the time of joining, the recruits are continuously trained for 165 days in the infantry, 280 days in the field artillery, 1 year in the garrison artillery, and 200 days in the cavalry. The engineers have 7 months', and the train 2 months' continuous training. In the case of about one fourth of the men, their initial training is prolonged by periods ranging from 2½ to 8½ months, according to the arm of the service to which they belong. Subsequent training for all arms only takes place once or twice in the remaining six or seven years of army service, and then only for 25 or 30 days on each occasion. The peace strength of the active army is about 820 officers and 12,900 men.

The country is divided into two territorial commands; one including Copenhagen and the first and second Zealand brigades; the other comprising the Funen brigade, and first and second Jutland brigades. There are 15 regiments of infantry each of 3 or 4 battalions making 53 battalions altogether, also 4 regiments of cavalry, 2 regiments of field artillery with 20 four-gun batteries altogether, 4 garrison artillery battalions, and 3 battalions of engineers. The field army would apparently consist of 5 mixed brigades, with a fighting strength of about 50,000 men.

There are two special corps of infantry and garrison artillery, formed from *reservists*, for the defence of Copenhagen and the island of Bornholm.

The Danish infantry is armed with the Krag-Jorgensen magazine rifle, calibre 8 mm. Mounted troops have the Remington carbine. The field artillery has been rearmed with a Krupp gun, firing a 14·88 pound shell.

The War strength of the Danish army in 1914 was 1,600 officers and 83,734 non-commissioned officers and men, and about 13,000 recruits are trained yearly. The military budget for 1916-17 amounts to 980,493*l*.

The Danish fleet is maintained for purposes of coast-defence. It consists of four monitors, *Peder Skram*, *Olfert Fischer*, *Herluf Trolle*, and *Niels Juels*, each carrying a pair of 9·4-inch and 4 6-inch guns; a smaller monitor, *Skjold* (launched 1896), with one 9·4 and three 4·7-inch guns; 2 small cruisers, *Hejmdal* and *Gejser*, 2 minelayers, 6 destroyers and 3 building, 16 torpedo boats; 8 submarines. This is the effective fleet.

It is reinforced by the old battleship *Iver Huitfeldt*, and a small cruiser, the *Valkyrien*, 5 old torpedo boats, and several gunboats.

### Production and Industry.

The soil of Denmark is greatly subdivided, owing partly to the state of the law, which interdicts the union of small farms into larger estates, but encourages, in various ways, the parcelling out of landed property, and leaves the tenant entire control of his land so long as the rent is paid.

Of the total area of Denmark 80 per cent. is productive; about one sixth of the unproductive area is peat bogs. Of the productive area 6 per cent. is forest, and of the remainder less than one half is arable, and the remainder pasture and meadows. The area under the chief crops in 1916, and the production in 1914-1916, were as follows:—

Crops	Area	Production		
	1916	1914	1915	1916
	Acres	Bushels	Bushels	Bushels
Wheat . . . . .	153,507	5,605,981	7,733,000	5,856,000
Barley . . . . .	640,642	20,137,861	25,091,000	21,636,000
Oats . . . . .	1,054,930	37,458,212	41,533,250	40,995,000
Rye . . . . .	486,882	9,578,113	12,597,750	10,246,000
Mixed grain . . . .	462,517	15,910,836	17,781,500	17,135,000
Potatoes . . . . .	160,402	36,179,000	—	—

On February 1, 1917, there were in Denmark proper 538,000 horses (525,785 on May 15, 1915), 2,453,000 head of cattle (2,417,125 on May 15, 1915), 270,000 sheep (533,137 on May 15, 1915), and 1,981,000 swine (1,918,975 on May 15, 1915). On July 15, 1915, there were in addition 15,153,999 hens, 1,020,303 ducks, and 162,123 geese.

In 1914 there were exported 95,710 horses, and 188,858 head of cattle.

According to statistics gathered on May 26, 1914, there are 82,442 industrial factories and shops in Denmark, employing altogether 346,000 persons, of whom 229,000 were skilled labourers. Of the total establishments 15,400 factories used mechanical power. In 1915 there were in Denmark 22 distilleries (Copenhagen 5), whose output of brandy reduced to 100° amounted to 14,622,959 litres. In 1915 there were produced 107,700,000 litres of excisable beer, and 134,800,000 litres small beer, not excisable. In the same year 125,200 tons of beet-sugar were produced at 9 sugar factories, and 52,810 tons of margarine were manufactured at 49 factories.



In the Danish fisheries the total value of the fish caught was, in 1912, 917,824*l.*; 1913, 965,025*l.*; 1914, 960,730*l.*; 1915, 1,473,616*l.*

### Commerce.

The following table shows the value, according to official returns, of the imports and general exports (excluding precious metal) for six years (18.16 kroner = 1*l.*):—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1909	40,279,833	33,782,278	1912	45,417,697	37,893,748
1910 <sup>1</sup>	35,244,900	30,448,600	1913	47,103,420	39,720,800
1911	38,505,000	34,517,000	1914 <sup>2</sup>	44,182,666	48,101,444

<sup>1</sup> From 1910 all goods transhipped are excluded from the figures.

<sup>2</sup> Later figures have not been issued (May, 1917).

The exports of home produce in five years were, in sterling:—1910, 26,965,200*l.*; 1911, 29,552,000*l.*; 1912, 33,151,543*l.*; 1913, 35,098,850*l.*; 1914, 43,345,888*l.*

In 1914 the general imports and exports, and the special imports and exports (imports for consumption and exports of Danish produce or manufacture) were as follows (18.16 kroner = 1*l.*):—

1914	Imports (General)	Imports (Special)	Exports (General)	Exports (Special)
	1,000 kroner	1,000 kroner	1,000 kroner	1,000 kroner
Food substances . . . . .	220,899	184,437	734,399	694,937
Personal and domestic . . . . .	68,936	61,123	12,946	3,878
Fuel . . . . .	68,344	68,263	99	3
Fodder, manure, seeds . . . . .	96,228	93,778	9,985	7,177
Raw products . . . . .	340,811	310,186	110,017	74,231
Total . . . . .	795,288	717,787	867,446	780,226

The principal articles of import and export, with their respective values, were as follows:—

	1913				1914			
	Imports (General)	Imports (Special)	Exports (General)	Exports (Special)	Imports (General)	Imports (Special)	Exports (General)	Exports (Special)
	1,000 Kroner	1,000 Kroner	1,000 Kroner	1,000 Kroner	1,000 Kroner	1,000 Kroner	1,000 Kroner	1,000 Kroner
Colonial goods . . . . .	45,681	40,047	15,259	9,306	45,139	39,577	21,258	14,920
Beverages . . . . .	5,670	5,552	2,013	1,819	4,978	4,810	2,215	1,983
Textile manufac- tures . . . . .	59,664	51,796	10,188	1,074	56,219	49,259	10,539	2,422
Metals and hard- ware . . . . .	75,603	71,215	12,786	8,058	71,997	66,868	13,106	7,562
Wood & manu- facture . . . . .	47,858	46,993	2,750	1,722	43,554	42,419	2,940	1,563
Coal . . . . .	60,529	60,413	127	—	50,699	59,633	80	—
Animals . . . . .	10,213	10,042	68,805	68,726	18,302	17,842	161,020	160,534
Provisions, eggs, &c. . . . .	56,150	26,316	490,298	450,418	51,917	23,261	530,254	499,625
Cereals, &c. . . . .	116,844	115,465	14,813	13,370	87,439	86,460	16,967	15,919

The following table shows the distribution of Danish foreign trade :—

Countries	Imports (General)		Exports (General)	
	1913	1914	1913	1914
	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
Germany . . .	328,308,000	264,653,000	178,694,000	301,424,000
United Kingdom . . .	134,562,000	145,137,000	410,418,000	431,605,000
Sweden . . .	71,104,000	83,097,000	31,083,000	37,960,000
Norway . . .	8,755,000	17,475,000	19,300,000	22,843,000
United States . . .	86,979,000	84,292,000	7,853,600	11,661,000
Rest of America . . .	26,030,000	15,914,000	6,641,000	4,112,000
Russia . . .	59,411,000	40,490,000	19,275,000	14,006,000
Holland . . .	21,208,000	22,551,000	4,123,000	2,241,000
Belgium . . .	10,275,000	8,534,000	3,052,000	1,480,000
France . . .	20,935,000	17,512,000	3,342,000	6,415,000
Danish Colonies . . .	13,563,000	13,812,000	7,510,000	8,312,000

The treaties of Commerce and Navigation between Great Britain and Denmark, made in 1661 and 1670 and confirmed in 1814, provide for the 'most favoured nation' treatment.

The values of imports, whether subject to duty or duty-free, and of exports, always duty-free, are determined by the Statistical Department in communication with commercial firms, who state the average values of the various articles of merchandise. The quantities are verified by the Customs authorities. The countries where the goods have been bought and to which they are sold are recorded. The general trade comprehends all imports and exports; the special trade only imports for consumption, and exports of home produce. Usually the Customs authorities easily ascertain whether imports and exports belong to the general or the special trade, but sometimes the amount of imports for home consumption is determined merely by the excess of imports over exports.

The chief imports into and domestic exports from the United Kingdom from and to Denmark in two years (Board of Trade Returns) were :—

Imports into U. K.	1914	1915	Exports to Denmark	1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Butter . . .	11,038,637	10,221,398	Coal . . .	2,056,678	2,582,261
Eggs . . .	2,546,979	1,863,527	Cottons . . .	580,099	848,973
Bacon . . .	9,936,454	9,128,847	Iron-work . . .	354,306	384,783

Total trade (Board of Trade returns) between Denmark and the United Kingdom for 5 years :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Denmark to U. K.	22,119,910	23,830,633	25,376,023	22,569,927	21,944,779
Exports to Denmark from U. K.	5,588,892	5,792,257	5,837,553	7,778,962	11,430,010

### Shipping and Navigation.

On December 31, 1915, Denmark (without colonies) possessed 3,666 vessels of 587,556 registered tons in her merchant marine, of which 664 of 432,076 tons were steamers. In 1915, 29,758 vessels of 4,147,585 tons cargo entered the Danish ports from foreign countries, and 30,489 vessels of 1,412,671 tons cleared.

### Internal Communications.

Denmark proper (exclusive of Copenhagen) has (end of 1915) 4,214 miles of road, besides 23,375 miles of by-ways. There are (1915) railways of a total length of 2,475 English miles open for traffic in the kingdom. Of this total, 1,262 English miles belong to the State. The total value of the State railways (road, buildings, cars, etc.) up to March 31, 1915, was 316,546,588 kroner (17,585,921/). The railways have a gauge of 4 ft. 8½ inches, except 128 miles of which the gauge is 3 ft. 3¼ inches.

The Post Office in the year 1915-16 carried 202,581,134 letters and post-cards, and 173,999,390 samples and printed matter. There are 1,187 post-offices. The State telegraphs in 1915-16 carried 4,560,275 messages, of which 1,221,280 were internal; exclusive of 219,732 official telegrams. The length of State telegraph lines (March 31, 1916) was 2,302 English miles; number of offices 186. At the same date the railway telegraphs had 406 offices. On March 31, 1916, the length of telephonic wires of the State and the private companies was 366,403 English miles. In the year 1915-16 there were 308,894,527 telephonic conversations.

### Money and Credit.

On July 31, 1916, the accounts of the National Bank balanced at 405,014,548 kroner. The assets included 140,603,372 kroner in bullion and specie. The liabilities included 270,000,000 kroner note issue, 27,000,000 kroner of capital, and 8,320,144 kroner reserve fund. In Denmark there are about 146 other banks for commercial, agricultural, industrial, and other purposes. On March 31, 1915, there were 513 savings banks, with 1,393,889 depositors, and deposits amounting to 857,976,138 kroner, or about 616 kroner to each account.

The nominal value of the coin minted (including recoinage of worn pieces) in Denmark since 1873 is given as follows:—

Years ending March 31	Gold	Silver	Bronze	Total
	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
1873-1915 . . . . .	100,262,530	28,520,940	2,260,285	140,043,755
1916 . . . . .	10,649,040	2,300,200	143,452	13,092,692
Total . . . . .	119,911,570	30,821,140	2,403,737	153,136,447

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The monetary unit, the *Krone* of 100 öre, is of the value of 1s. 1½d., or about 18 kroner to the pound sterling.

Gold coins are 20 and 10-kroner pieces. The 20-kroner piece weighs 8·870 grammes .900 fine, and thus contains 8·0645 grammes of fine gold.

The 2-kroner silver piece weighs 15 grammes .800 fine, and thus contains 12 grammes of fine silver. There are also 1 and 2 öre pieces of iron.

The standard of value is gold. Silver is legal tender up to 20 kroner.

The use of the metric system of weights and measures, under the law of May 4, 1907, became obligatory in Denmark in public offices on April 1, 1910, and generally on April 1, 1912.

## ECUADOR.

(REPÚBLICA DEL ECUADOR.)

### Constitution and Government.

The Republic of Ecuador was constituted May 11, 1830, in consequence of a civil war which separated the members of the original Republic of Colombia, founded by Simon Bolivar, by uniting the Presidency of Quito to the Vice-Royalty of New Grenada, and the Captaincy-General of Venezuela, when they threw off the Spanish yoke. Under the present Constitution, promulgated December 23, 1906, the executive is vested in a President, elected for the term of four years, while the legislative power is given to a Congress of two Houses; the first consisting of thirty-two senators, two for each province (chosen for four years), and the second of 48 deputies, on the basis of one deputy for every 30,000 inhabitants, chosen for two years; both elected by adults who can read and write. The Congress meets on the 10th of August of every year at Quito, the capital, without being summoned by the Government. The election of the President takes place in a direct manner by the people. Under the present constitution there is no election for Vice-President. In case of death, or other cause of vacancy in the office of President, he is replaced (1) by the President of the Senate of the Last Congress, and (2) if he should also fail, by the President of the Chamber of Deputies.

*President of the Republic.*—Señor Dr. Alfredo Baquerizo *Moreno*. (Assumed office on September 1, 1916. Born in 1861.)

The President, who receives a salary of 24,000 sucres a year, theoretically exercises his functions through a Cabinet of five ministers (Interior, Foreign Affairs, Public Instruction, Finance and War) who, together with himself, may be impeached by Congress. Each minister receives a salary of 9,800 sucres a year. The President has the power of veto, but if Congress insist on a vetoed bill becoming law, he has no alternative but to give his assent to it. He may summon an Extraordinary Congress for a specified purpose, but he cannot dissolve the Chambers or shorten their sittings.

The Council of State is formed by the President of the Supreme Court of Justice, who presides over it; the Clerk of the Court of Accounts; the five Ministers who can report but not vote; two Senators; two Deputies; and three citizens elected annually by Congress and who, in order to be eligible, must have the qualifications necessary for being a Senator.

By the terms of the Constitution privileges of rank and race are not allowed to exist within the Republic, but this does not include the Chinese, and in recent contracts with the Government provision is generally made that Chinese and Turks are not to be employed. Chinese immigration is restricted. Most of the Indians are virtually in bondage; peonage and debt servitude exists in its worst forms on the landed estates. By an edict of 1896 the Indians are exempted from paying tribute, and are admitted to citizenship.

The Provinces are administered by Governors, appointed by the Government; their subdivisions, or cantons, by political chiefs; and the parishes by political lieutenants. The Galapagos Archipelago is under the administration of a Territorial Chief, whose functions are the same as those of a Provincial Governor.

### Area and Population.

The area of Ecuador is about 116,000 square miles, divided into seventeen provinces. The bulk of the population is Indian; inhabitants

of pure European blood are few; those of mixed blood are estimated at about 400,000. Included in the above statement are the Galapagos or Tortoise Islands, with an area of 2,400 square miles, and a population of about 400.

There are boundary disputes between Ecuador and Colombia, and Ecuador and Peru. Neither has yet been settled.

The population of the Republic (1903) was distributed as follows among the provinces (capitals in brackets):—

Provinces	Population	Provinces	Population
Azuay (Cuenca) . . .	132,400	Loja (Loja) . . .	66,000
Bolívar (Guaranda) . .	43,000	Manabí (Puertoviejo) .	64,100
Cañar (Uzogues) . . .	64,000	Oriente (Archidona) . .	80,000
Carchi (Tulcán) . . .	36,000	Oro (Machala) . . .	32,600
Chimborazo (Riobamba)	122,000	Pichincha (Quito) . . .	205,000
Esmeraldas (Esmeraldas)	14,600	Los Ríos (Babahoyo) . .	32,800
Galapagos (San Cristóbal)	400	Tungurahua (Ambato) . .	103,000
Guayas (Guayaquil) . .	150,000		
Imbabura (Ibarra) . . .	68,000	Total . . .	1,323,900
Leon (Latacunga) . . .	109,600		

Estimated population 1915 : 2,000,000.

The chief towns are the capital, Quito (70,000), Guayaquil (105,000), Cuenca (50,000), Riobamba (18,000), Ambato, Loja, and Latacunga (each about 10,000), Bahía (8,000), Esmeraldas (4,000).

### Religion and Instruction.

According to the Constitution no religion is recognised but the Roman Catholic, which has one archbishop (Quito) and six suffragan bishops. Its income, in substitution for tithes, is annually provided for in the estimates. In 1904 a law was passed and promulgated placing the Church and its property under the control of the State, and forbidding the foundation of new orders or the entrance of foreign religious communities into the country. All members of the Episcopate are required to be Ecuadorian citizens. Civil marriages are obligatory in accordance with regulations prescribed by law of December, 1902.

Public instruction was organised in 1897 and improved in 1912. Primary education is gratuitous and obligatory. Higher education is carried on in the Central University at Quito (founded in the eighteenth century by the Dominicans), which has the faculties of medicine, pharmacy, science, and law; at the Guayas University, in Guayaquil, and at the Azuay University, in Cuenca. The two latter have faculties of medicine, pharmacy, and jurisprudence. There is also a law college at Loja. There are 12 schools for higher education, with (1913) 1228 pupils, and (1913) 1,266 primary schools, with 65,531 pupils. There are commercial and technical schools in Quito and Guayaquil, and, in 1900, English began to be taught in the normal schools, about a dozen American teachers being employed. Now, however, German teachers have replaced the Americans, and the reorganization of education is in the hands of a German Mission, whose members were specially chosen by the German Emperor. They have been in Ecuador since 1914. Total cost of education (1912-13), 122,309*l*.

### Justice and Crime.

The appellate courts are the Supreme Court in Quito, which is the highest tribunal and consists of 5 justices elected by Congress for a term of 6 years. The six superior courts are located at Quito, Guayaquil, Cuenca, Riobamba, Loja and Portoviejo. The first two are composed of 6 judges, the remainder of 3 judges each, all elected by Congress for 6 years. The Court of Accounts is empowered to audit and investigate all public accounts. In the Republics there are 33 cantonal and 359 parochial justices, and 85 solicitors admitted to practice.

### Finance.

Of the total revenue about 70 per cent. is derived from customs duties; 15 per cent. from taxes on cocoa, real estate, white rum, and tobacco; 6 per cent. from salt and the remainder mostly from excise, rents of State property, and the postal department. The revenue and expenditure for recent years are given as follows in sterling (1 sucre = 24*d.*), but the figures are not to be taken as representing the exact state of affairs:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915 <sup>1</sup> 2	1916 <sup>1</sup> 2	1917
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue	1,997,279	2,012,989	1,630,245	2,099,645	2,099,645	1,612,245
Expenditure	1,994,976	2,150,280	1,900,574	2,076,045	2,076,045	1,610,687

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

<sup>2</sup> As Congress failed to pass the Budgets for 1915 and 1916, the Budget of 1915 has been re-enacted for each of these years.

The principal items of revenue are: Import duties (612,837*l.* in 1917), export duties (342,060*l.* in 1917), and Stamp duties (51,484*l.* in 1917). The chief items of expenditure are: Government, army and navy, education,

On January 1, 1916, the foreign debt amounted to 3,139,837*l.* and the internal debt to 1,712,749*l.* Ecuador has been in default on her foreign obligation since the opening of the war in Europe, and even in July, 1913, considerable arrears of interest were owing, principally to English creditors.

### Defence.

The Ecuadorian regular army has an establishment of 7,810 officers and men. This force is composed of 13 battalions of infantry, 1 regiment of cavalry, and 12 batteries of artillery, besides some departmental troops which form the active army. The reserve army is not as yet organised, although there is a law regulating recruits and reserves, but it has not been put in force. The regular infantry have the Mauser rifle; the artillery have old-fashioned Krupps. Military service is supposed to be obligatory from 18 to 32 years of age in the army, and from 32 to 45 in the national guard.

The Navy consists of three vessels, the *Libertador Bolivar*, a torpedo gunboat of 800 tons, the *Cotopaxi*, an old destroyer, the *Tarqui*, and *La Patria*.

### Production and Industry.

Ecuador is divided into two agricultural zones: the coast regions and the lower river valleys, where tropical farming is carried on; and the hill country, the foothills, and the high mountain valleys, adapted to grazing, dairying, and the production of hay, grain, and the fruits and vegetables of temperate climes. The staple produce of Ecuador is cocoa, which is

grown in Los Rios and other provinces near the coast. The total production of cocoa in 1914 amounted to 92,213,874 lbs. valued at 1,438,536*l*. The largest cocoa estate in the country has been taken over by an English company. Coffee is also grown; the exports were 4,850,088 pounds, valued in 1913 at 100,074*l*. Rubber plantations have been formed in the Balzar and Tenguel districts and in Manabí and Esmeraldas, with more than a million trees. The rubber exports in 1913 amounted to 35,751*l*. But rubber is rapidly declining on account of the destructive methods employed in its collection. Other products are tagua (ivory nuts), exports 1913, 423,606*l*.; tobacco, the annual yield of which is about 3,000 pounds; and sugar. Mangrove bark (for tanning), alligator skins, and kapok (silk cotton tree fibre, *Bombax ceiba*) are exported in small quantities.

Ecuador is auriferous, but mining companies have had little success. At Pillzhum in Cañar rich silver ore is found, but is not now worked. Petroleum is found; the oil-fields of Santa Elena are being worked by two British Companies. The country is known to be also rich in copper, iron, lead and coal; and sulphur exists in great quantities in the Chimborazo district and in the Galapagos Islands.

Excepting the inter-Andean plateau and a few arid spots on the Pacific coast, Ecuador is a vast forest. Roughly estimated, 10,000 square miles on the Pacific slope extending from the sea to an altitude of 5,000 feet on the Andes, and the Amazon Basin below the same level containing 80,000 square miles, nearly all virgin forest, are rich in dyewoods, cinchona trees, and other valuable timber.

Panama hats are made almost exclusively in Ecuador, the principal centres being Monticristo, Jipijapa and Cuenca. The value of exports of hats in 1913, 225,501*l*. The Government of Ecuador attempted to monopolise the hat business for its own people by placing a heavy export duty on "paja toquilla," but large quantities of the material still go to Peru; and Payta, Peru, where little "toquilla" is grown, is a strong competitor of Ecuador in the manufacture of Panama hats. There are flour mills, 13 sugar works, breweries, and chocolate factories.

### Commerce.

The value of imports and exports for five years is given as follows in sterling (10 sucres = £1):—

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports .	2,364,013	2,130,568	1,752,517	1,666,471	1,730,070
Exports .	2,807,046	2,743,573	3,131,413	2,590,424	2,653,306

In 1915 the chief exports were cocoa, 1,993,814*l*.; tagua, or ivory nuts, 108,147*l*.; hats, 97,069*l*.; coffee, 95,185*l*.; hides, 59,429*l*.; rubber, 40,350*l*. Of the imports in 1915, the value of 659,253*l*. was from the United States; 688,774*l*. from Great Britain; 10,441*l*. from Germany; 50,678*l*. from France.

The chief articles of import from Ecuador into Great Britain in 1914 consisted of cocoa of the value of 633,441*l*.; coffee, 8,671*l*.; straw hats, 67,083*l*. The chief exports of British produce to Ecuador in 1914 were cotton goods, to the value of 205,132*l*.; woollens, 42,651*l*.; iron, wrought and unwrought, 27,818*l*.

Total trade between Ecuador and the United Kingdom for five years (according to Board of Trade returns):—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Ecuador into U.K. .	421,093	467,737	766,069	969,173	1,018,848
Exports to Ecuador from U.K. .	555,093	414,641	434,955	422,794	493,171

### Shipping and Internal Communications.

Communications by sea, especially with Peru and the South, has been considerably interfered with not only on account of the war, but owing to quarantine regulations made in Peru consequent on the recrudescence of Yellow Fever in Guayaquil. In 1915 there entered at Guayaquil 188 vessels of 321,643 tons (121,934 tons British), and cleared 190 vessels of 328,533 tons (127,761 tons British). Guayaquil is visited by the steamers of three European lines passing through Magellan's Straits, as well as by steamers plying only on the Pacific coast.

The roads of the country are mostly bridle-roads only, and often impassable for half the year. The one highway is from Quito towards Guayaquil, for a distance of 115 miles, but the work of thus connecting the capital and the port has long been discontinued. There is river communication throughout the principal agricultural districts on the low grounds to the west of the Cordillera by the rivers Guayas, Daule, and Vinces (navigable for 200 miles by river steamers in the rainy season), and other small affluents thereof. Navigation of these inland waters is carried on by about 17 American and Ecuadorian-built side-wheel and screw steamers, 20 steam yachts or tow-ferry boats, many small steam launches, and a large fleet of gasoline launches, canoes, and other small craft.

A railway is open from Duran (opposite Guayaquil) to Quito. Length of line about 280 miles (1915). The journey from Guayaquil to Quito takes two days, with a stop at Riobamba where the passengers spend the night; 12 hours trip first day and 9 hours second day. Railways for the development of local trade have been undertaken by several local authorities.

The total length of telegraph line (1915) is about 4,360 miles, Quito being connected with Guayaquil and the coast, with the Republics of Colombia and Peru, and by cable with the rest of the world. There are 204 telegraph stations through which 400,000 messages were sent. In 1915 there were 2,926 telephone instruments in Ecuador (2,250 in Guayaquil) and 2,815 miles of wire. Wireless telegraphy has been installed. At present there are only in operation two stations in Guayaquil. Further stations are projected at Puna, Puerta, Bolivar and Bahia.

On January 1st, 1915, there were 194 post offices in the country, handling 5,480,951 pieces of postal matter.

### Money and Credit.

Ecuador having no mint, the coin of the country is minted in England, the United States, and Peru.

There are three banks authorised to issue notes for circulation, viz., the Banco del Ecuador, capital 3,000,000 sucres, the Banco Comercial y Agrícola, capital 5,000,000 sucres, and the Banco del Pichincha. On December 31, 1914, the Banco del Ecuador had a bank-note issue of 244,715*l.* and the Government owed it 301,007*l.*; the Banco Comercial had a note issue of 599,273*l.* and the Government debt to it totalled 602,211*l.*; and the Banco del Pichincha had a note issue of 178,193*l.* and a Government debt of 20,075*l.*



Other banks are the Banco Hipotecario, with a capital of 1,000,000 sucrés, and the Banco Territorial, with a capital of 750,000 sucrés. These are only mortgage loan banks. The Commercial Bank of Spanish America has a branch established in Guayaquil, and, besides doing a foreign exchange business, also exports products of the country and imports merchandise from Europe.

### Money, Weights and Measures.

A law passed in 1898 provided for a gold standard, which was established on June 4, 1900. The new coinage consists of: the gold *condor* of 10 sucrés weighing 8.136 grams, and containing 7.3224 grams of fine gold (equivalent to the English sovereign), the silver *sucré* and its sub-divisions, and nickel and copper pieces. The *sucré*, so called from the likeness of Marshal Sucre (a former President) imprinted on the coin, is legal tender only up to 10 sucrés.

By a law of December 6, 1856, the French metrical system of weights and measures was made the legal standard of the Republic; but is not adopted by commerce. The quintal is equivalent to about 101 pounds.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF ECUADOR IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister*.—Don Enrique Dorne y de Alúas. (Resides in Paris.) Appointed 1916.

*Secretary*.—Gonzalo Zaldumbide.

*Attaché*.—R. Coronel.

*Consul-General*.—A. Zaldumbide (London).

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN ECUADOR.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary*.—E. A. Rennie, M. V. O. (who is also Minister at Lima, Peru, where he resides).

*Chargé d'Affaires and Consul-General in Quito*.—L. J. Jerome.

*Consul at Guayaquil*.—H. W. Wilson.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Ecuador.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Geografía y Geología del Ecuador*, publicado por orden del Supremo Gobierno de la Republica, por Dr. Teodoro Wolf. Leipzig, 1893.

*Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series, and Miscellaneous Series*. London.

*Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions*. Imp. London.

*Monthly Bulletins of the Bureau of the American Republics*. Washington.

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Alsedo y Herrera* (Dionosio), Descripción geográfica de la Real Audiencia de Quito, que escribió Don Dionisio de Alsedo y Herrera. Issued by the Hispanic Society of America. Madrid, 1915.

*Cevallos*, Compendio del resumen de la historia del Ecuador. Guayaquil, 1885.—Resumen de la historia del Ecuador. Guayaquil, 1886.—Geografía del Ecuador. Lima, 1888.

*Corporation of Foreign Bondholders*. Annual Report. London.

*El Ecuador* (Guía Comercial Agrícola e Industrial de la Republica). Quito. Annual.

*Enock* (C. R.), Ecuador. London, 1914.

*González Suárez*, Historia eclesiástica del Ecuador. Quito, 1881.

*Hassanrek* (F.), Four Years among Spanish Americans. 3rd edition. Cincinnati, 1881.

*Herrera* (P.), Apuntes para la historia de Quito. Quito, 1874.

*Kean* (A. H.) and *Markham* (Sir C. R.), Central and South America. Vol. I. In *Stanford's Compendium*.] 2nd ed. London, 1909.

*Oviedo y Valdés*, Historia de las Indias. Madrid, 1885.

*Reiss* (W.), and *Stübel* (A.), Hochgebirge der Republik Ecuador. 3 vols. Berlin, 1892-98.

*Stevens* (W.), Reise in Peru und Ecuador (1909). Munich, 1914.

*Simson* (Alfred), Travels in the Wilds of Ecuador. London, 1887.

*Stübel* (A.), Die Vulkanberge von Ecuador. [Geology and Topography.] Berlin, 1897.

*Ternaux-Compans* (L.), Histoire du royaume de Quito. Traduite de l'Espagnol. (Velasco, Historia del reino de Quito.) 2 vols. Paris, 1840.

*Whymper* (Edward), Travels amongst the Great Andes of the Equator. London, 1892.

## FRANCE.

### Constitution and Government.

#### I. CENTRAL.

SINCE the overthrow of Napoleon III. on September 4, 1870, France has been under a Republican form of government, confirmed on February 25, and July 16, 1875, by a constitutional law, which has been partially modified in June, 1879, August, 1884, June, 1885, and July, 1889. It vests the legislative power in the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate, and the executive in the President of the Republic and the Ministry.

The President is elected for seven years, by an absolute majority of votes, by the Senate and Chamber of Deputies united in a National Assembly, or Congress. He promulgates the laws voted by both Chambers, and ensures their execution. He selects a Ministry from the two Chambers, but may, and sometimes does, choose ministers who are not members of either Chamber (*e.g.* a general as Minister for War, an admiral as Minister of Marine, a civilian as Minister for Foreign Affairs); he appoints to all civil and military posts, has the right of individual pardon, and is responsible only in case of high treason. The President concludes treaties with foreign Powers, but treaties which affect the area of France or of French colonies must be approved by the Legislature, and he cannot declare war without the previous assent of both Chambers. Every act of the President has to be countersigned by a Minister. With the consent of the Senate he can dissolve the Chamber of Deputies. In case of vacancy, the two Chambers united immediately elect a new President.

*President of the Republic.*—M. Raymond Poincaré; born 1858; elected President, January 17, 1913.

The Ministers or Secretaries of State, the number of whom varies, are usually, but not necessarily, members of the Senate or Chamber of Deputies. The President of the Council (Premier) chooses his colleagues in concert with the President of the Republic. Each Minister has the direction of one of the great administrative departments and each is responsible to the Chambers for his acts, while the Ministry as a whole is responsible for the general policy of the Government.

The Ministry consists of the following members, appointed March 20, 1917 :—

*Prime Minister and Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—M. Ribot (Senator).

*Minister of Justice.*—M. René Viviani (Deputy).

*Minister of the Interior.*—M. Malvy (Deputy).

*Minister of War.*—M. Painlevé (Deputy).

*Minister of Marine.*—Admiral Lacaze.

*Minister of Finance.*—M. Thierry (Deputy).

*Minister of Colonies.*—M. Maginot (Deputy).

*Minister of Public Instruction.*—M. Steeg (Senator).

*Minister of Public Works.*—M. Desplas (Senator).

*Minister of Commerce, Industry, and Posts and Telegraphs.*—M. Clémentel (Deputy).

*Minister of Agriculture.*—M. Fernand David (Deputy).

*Minister of Labour.*—M. Léon Bourgeois (Senator).

*Minister of Supplies.*—M. Viollette (Deputy).

*Minister of Munitions.*—M. Albert Thomas (Deputy).

The War Committee of the Cabinet consists of MM. Ribot, Thomas, Painlevé, Thierry, Maginot, and Admiral Lacaze.

The following is a list of the Sovereigns and Governments of France, from the accession of the House of Bourbon :—

<i>House of Bourbon.</i>		<i>Second Republic.</i>	
Henri IV. . . . .	1589-1610	Provisional Government, Feb—Dec. . . . .	1848
Louis XIII., 'le Juste' . . . .	1610-1643	Louis Napoléon . . . . .	1848-1852
Louis XIV., 'le Grand' . . . .	1643-1715		
Louis XV. . . . .	1715-1774	<i>Second Empire.</i>	
Louis XVI. (died 1793) . . . .	1774-1792	Napoléon III. (died 1873) . . .	1852-1870
<i>First Republic.</i>		<i>Third Republic.</i>	
Convention . . . . .	1792-1795	Government of National Defence . . . . .	1870-1871
Directory . . . . .	1795-1799	Adolphe Thiers, President . . .	1871-1873
Consulate . . . . .	1799-1804	Marshal MacMahon " . . . .	1873-1879
<i>First Empire.</i>		F. J. P. Jules Grévy " . . . .	1879-1887
Napoléon I. (died 1821) . . . .	1804-1814	F. Sadi Carnot " . . . . .	1887-1894
<i>House of Bourbon restored.</i>		Casimir Perier (June—Jan.) . . . . .	1894-1895
Louis XVIII. . . . .	1814-1824	Félix Faure " . . . . .	1895-1899
Charles X. (died 1836) . . . .	1824-1830	Emile Loubet " . . . . .	1899-1906
<i>House of Bourbon-Orléans.</i>		Armand Fallières " . . . . .	1906-1913
Louis-Philippe (died 1850) . . .	1830-1848	Raymond Poincaré " . . . .	1913

The Chamber of Deputies is elected for four years, by manhood suffrage, and each citizen 21 years old, not actually in military service, who can prove a six months' residence in any one town or commune, and not otherwise disqualified, has the right of vote. Deputies must be citizens and not under 25 years of age. The manner of election of Deputies has been modified several times since 1871. The *scrutin de liste*, under which each elector votes for as many Deputies as the entire department has to elect, was introduced in 1871. In 1876 it was replaced by the *scrutin d'arrondissement*, under which each department is divided into a number of *arrondissements*, each elector voting for one Deputy only; in 1885 there was a return to the *scrutin de liste*, in 1889 the uni-nominal vote was reintroduced. In 1889 it was enacted that each candidate is bound to make, within the fortnight which precedes the elections, a declaration as to his being a candidate for a given constituency, and for one constituency only—all votes which eventually may be given for him in other constituencies being reckoned as void. Multiple elections and elections of persons previously condemned by the law courts are thus rendered impossible. The Chamber verifies the powers of its members. In each constituency the votes are cast up and the Deputy proclaimed elected by a commission of Councillors-General appointed by the prefect of the department. The Chamber is now composed of 602 Deputies; each *arrondissement* elects one Deputy, and if its population is in excess of 100,000, it is divided

into two or more constituencies. In 1901 there were 10,863,421 inscribed electors; in 1898 there were 10,231,532, and 7,657,429 voted.

Chamber of Deputies, elected May 10, 1914 :—Organised Radicals, 136, Democratic Left, 102, Organised Socialists, 102, Alliance Démocratique, 100, Progressionists and Federated Republicans, 54, Action Libérale, 34, Independent Socialists, 30, Right, 26, Independent, 18, making a total of 602.

The Senate is composed of 300 members, elected for nine years from citizens 40 years old, one-third retiring every three years. The election of the Senators is indirect, and is made by an electoral body composed (1) of delegates chosen by the Municipal Council of each commune in proportion to the population; and (2) of the Deputies, Councillors-General, and District Councillors of the department. Besides the 225 Departmental Senators elected in this way, there were, according to the law of 1875, 75 Senators elected for life by the united two Chambers; but by the Senate Bill of 1884 it was enacted that vacancies arising among the Life Senatorships would be filled by the election of ordinary nine-years Senators, the department which should have the right to the vacant seat to be determined by lot. The Princes of deposed dynasties are precluded from sitting in either House.

The Senate and Chamber of Deputies assemble every year on the second Tuesday in January, unless a previous summons is made by the President of the Republic, and they must remain in session at least five months out of the twelve. The President is bound to convoke them if the demand is made by one-half of the number of members composing each Chamber. The President can adjourn the Chambers, but the adjournment cannot exceed the term of a month, nor occur more than twice in the same session.

Bills may be presented either in the Chamber or Senate by the Government, or on the initiative of private members. In the first case they are remitted to the bureaux for examination; in the second, they are first submitted to a commission of parliamentary initiative. Financial laws must be first presented to and voted by the Chamber of Deputies.

The Senate, constituted as a High Court of Justice, tries cases of attempt against the safety of the State or of plotting to change the form of government.

Senators and Deputies are paid 15,000 francs (600*l.*) a year from January 1, 1907, and the Presidents of the two Chambers receive, in addition, 72,000 francs (2,840*l.*) for the expense of entertainment. Members of both Chambers travel free on all railways by means of a small annual payment. The dotation of the President of the Republic is 600,000 francs (24,000*l.*), with a further allowance of 600,000 francs for his expenses. On January 1, 1905, a fund was instituted for pensions to ex-Deputies, or their widows and orphans. It is supported by contributions from Deputies (deducted from their pay) as well as by gifts and legacies.

France has, besides, a special institution under the name of *Conseil d'État*, which was introduced by Napoleon I., and has been maintained since. It is presided over by the Minister of Justice or (in his absence) by a vice-president, and is composed of Councillors, Masters of Requests (*Maîtres des Requêtes*), and Auditors, all appointed by the President of the Republic. Its duty is to give opinion upon such questions, chiefly those connected with administration, as may be submitted to it by the Government. It is judge in the last resort in administrative suits, and it prepares the rules for the public administration.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

For administrative purposes France is divided into 86 departments, or 87 if the 'territory of Belfort' (remnant of the department of Haut-Rhin) be considered as a separate department. Since 1881 the three departments of Algeria are also treated, for most purposes, as part of France proper. The department has representatives of all the Ministries, and is placed under a Prefect, nominated by Government, and having wide and undefined functions. He is assisted by a Prefecture Council, an administrative body, whose advice he may take without being bound to follow it. The Prefect is a representative of the Executive, and, as such, supervises the execution of the laws, issues police regulations, supplies information on matters which concern the department, nominates subordinate officials, and has under his control all officials of the State. There is a Sub-Prefect in every *arrondissement*, except in those containing the capitals of departments and the department of the Seine.

The unit of local government is the *commune*, the size and population of which vary very much. There were, in 1911, 36,241 communes. Most of them (31,873) have less than 1,500 inhabitants, and 19,269 have even less than 500; while 134 communes only have more than 20,000 inhabitants. The local affairs of the commune are under a Municipal Council, composed of from 10 to 36 members, elected by universal suffrage, and by the *scrutin de liste* for 4 years by Frenchmen after 21 years and 6 months' residence; but each act of the Council must receive the approval of the Prefect, while many must be submitted to the Council General or even to the President of the Republic, before becoming lawful. Even the commune's quota of direct taxation is settled by persons (*répartiteurs*) chosen by the Prefect from among the lists of candidates drawn up by the Municipal Council.

Each Municipal Council elects a Mayor, who is both the representative of the commune and the agent of the central government. He is the head of the local police and, with his assistants, acts under the orders of the Prefect.

In Paris the Municipal Council is composed of 80 members; each of the 20 *arrondissements* into which the city is subdivided has its own Mayor. The place of the Mayor of Paris is taken by the Prefect of the Seine, and, in part, by the Prefect of Police. Lyons has an elected Mayor, but the control of the police is vested in the Prefect of the department of the Rhone.

The next unit is the *canton* (2,915 in France), which is composed of an average of 12 communes, although some of the largest communes are, on the contrary, divided into several cantons. It is a seat of a justice of the peace, (*juge de paix*) but is not an administrative unit.

The district, or *arrondissement* (362 in France), has an elected *conseil d'arrondissement*, with as many members as there are cantons, its chief function being to allot among the communes their respective parts in the direct taxes assigned to each *arrondissement* by the Council General. That body stands under the control of the Sub-Prefect. A varying number of *arrondissements* form a department, which has its *conseil général* renewed by universal suffrage to the extent of one-half every three years (one Councillor for each *canton*). These *conseils* deliberate upon all economical affairs of the department, the repartition of the direct taxes among the *arrondissements*, the roads, normal schools, and undertakings for the relief of the poor. Their decisions are controlled by the Prefect, and may be annulled by the President of the Republic.

## Area and Population.

## I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The legal population at the date of the last two enumerations was :—

Departments	Area : Engl. sq. miles	Population		Population 1 square mile 1911.
		March, 1906	March, 1911	
Ain . . . . .	2,248	345,856	342,482	153·8
Aisne . . . . .	2,866	534,495	530,226	186·5
Allier . . . . .	2,848	417,961	406,291	146·7
Alpes (Basses-) . . . . .	2,697	113,126	107,281	41·9
Alpes (Hautes-) . . . . .	2,178	107,498	105,083	49·3
Alpes-Maritimes . . . . .	1,443	344,007	356,388	231·4
Ardèche . . . . .	2,144	347,140	331,801	161·9
Ardennes . . . . .	2,027	317,505	318,896	156·6
Ariège . . . . .	1,892	205,684	198,725	108·7
Aube . . . . .	2,326	248,670	240,755	104·7
Aude . . . . .	2,448	308,327	300,537	126·0
Aveyron . . . . .	3,385	377,299	369,448	111·4
Belfort (Territoire de) . . . . .	235	95,421	101,386	406·0
Bouches-du-Rhône . . . . .	2,025	765,918	805,532	378·2
Calvados . . . . .	2,197	403,431	396,318	183·6
Cantal . . . . .	2,229	228,690	223,361	102·6
Charente . . . . .	2,305	351,733	347,061	152·6
Charente-Inférieure . . . . .	2,791	453,793	450,871	162·6
Cher . . . . .	2,819	343,484	337,810	121·5
Corrèze . . . . .	2,272	317,430	309,646	139·7
Corse . . . . .	3,367	291,160	288,820	86·4
Côte-d'Or . . . . .	3,391	357,959	350,044	105·5
Côtes-du-Nord . . . . .	2,786	611,506	605,523	219·3
Crense . . . . .	2,163	274,094	266,188	126·7
Dordogne . . . . .	3,550	447,052	437,432	126·0
Doubs . . . . .	2,052	298,438	299,935	145·4
Drôme . . . . .	2,532	297,270	290,894	117·4
Eure . . . . .	2,330	380,140	323,763	143·4
Eure-et-Loir . . . . .	2,291	278,823	272,255	119·5
Finistère . . . . .	2,729	795,108	809,771	291·4
Gard . . . . .	2,270	421,166	413,458	185·5
Garonne (Haute-) . . . . .	2,457	442,065	432,126	179·1
Gers . . . . .	2,428	231,088	221,994	95·6
Gironde . . . . .	4,140	823,025	829,095	199·0
Hérault . . . . .	2,402	482,779	480,484	201·0
Ille-et-Vilaine . . . . .	2,697	611,805	608,098	226·8
Indre . . . . .	2,664	290,216	287,673	109·0
Indre-et-Loire . . . . .	2,377	337,916	341,205	142·1
Isère . . . . .	3,178	562,815	555,911	176·9
Jura . . . . .	1,951	257,725	252,718	132·1
Landes . . . . .	3,604	298,397	288,902	81·4
Loir-et-Cher . . . . .	2,478	276,019	271,231	111·4
Loire . . . . .	1,852	643,943	640,549	347·5
Loire (Haute-) . . . . .	1,930	314,770	303,898	168·1
Loire-Inférieure . . . . .	2,693	666,748	669,920	247·6
Loiret . . . . .	2,629	364,999	364,061	138·8
Lot . . . . .	2,017	216,611	205,769	107·3
Lot-et-Garonne . . . . .	2,078	274,610	268,083	132·1
Lozère . . . . .	1,996	128,016	122,738	64·1
Maine-et-Loire . . . . .	2,811	513,480	508,149	182·6

Departments	Area : English sq. miles	Population		Population per sq. mile. 1911.
		March, 1906	March, 1911	
Manche . . .	2,475	487,443	476,119	196.9
Marne . . .	3,167	434,157	436,310	137.1
Marne (Haute-) . .	2,420	221,724	214,765	91.6
Mayenne . . .	1,986	305,457	297,732	153.8
Meurthe-et-Moselle	2,086	517,508	564,730	254.1
Meuse . . .	2,408	280,220	277,955	116.3
Morbihan . . .	2,788	573,152	578,400	209.3
Nièvre . . .	2,658	313,972	299,312	118.1
Nord . . .	2,228	1,895,861	1,961,780	850.1
Oise . . .	2,272	410,049	411,028	180.4
Orne . . .	2,371	315,993	307,433	133.2
Pas-de-Calais . .	2,606	1,012,466	1,068,155	388.5
Puy-de-Dôme . .	3,090	535,419	525,916	173.3
Pyrénées (Basses-) .	2,977	425,817	433,318	143.0
Pyrénées (Hautes-) .	1,750	209,397	206,105	119.6
Pyrénées-Orientales	1,598	213,171	212,986	133.4
Rhône . . .	1,104	858,907	915,581	778.0
Saône (Haute-) . .	2,074	263,890	257,606	127.2
Saône-et-Loire . .	3,380	613,877	604,446	184.2
Sarthe . . .	2,410	421,470	419,370	174.0
Savoie . . .	2,388	253,297	247,890	106.1
Savoie (Haute-) . .	1,774	200,617	255,137	148.0
Seine . . .	185	3,848,618	4,154,042	20,803.3
Seine-Inférieure . .	2,448	863,879	877,383	352.9
Seine-et-Marne . .	2,275	361,939	363,561	159.1
Seine-et-Oise . .	2,184	749,753	817,617	338.7
Sèvres (Deux) . .	2,337	339,466	337,627	145.2
Somme . . .	2,448	532,567	520,161	217.5
Tarn . . .	2,231	330,533	324,090	148.1
Tarn-et-Garonne . .	1,440	188,553	182,537	130.9
Var . . .	2,833	324,638	330,755	139.1
Vaucluse . . .	1,381	239,178	238,656	173.2
Vendée . . .	2,690	442,777	438,520	164.6
Vienne . . .	2,711	333,643	332,276	123.0
Vienne (Haute-) . .	2,119	385,732	384,736	182.0
Vosges . . .	2,303	429,812	433,914	186.6
Yonne . . .	2,892	315,199	303,889	109.0
Total . . .	207,054	39,252,245	39,602,258	189.5

Between the years 1811 and 1820 the average annual surplus of births over deaths was 5.7 per thousand of population; between 1851 and 1860 it was 2.4; and between 1881 and 1885 it was 1.6. The average number of births per marriage was (1881-85) about 3; in 1891 it was 2.1.

In the following table, the third, fourth, and fifth columns give [in brackets] for the first five censuses the population, its density, and its average annual increase *on the present territory of France*, and are thus comparable with the data for the censuses posterior to the loss of Alsace and Lorraine.

Dates	Area : sq. miles	Domiciled Population	Inhabitants per sq. mile	Annual Increase per 10,000 inhabitants
1801	207,765	27,349,003 [26,930,756]	131 [130]	—
1821	—	30,461,875 [29,871,176]	146 [144]	57 [55]
1841	—	34,230,178 [33,400,864]	164 [161]	62 [58]
1861	212,659	37,386,313 [35,844,902]	176 [173]	37 [36]
1866	—	38,067,064 [36,495,489]	178 [176]	40 [36]
1872	207,054	36,102,921	174	—96 <sup>1</sup> [—17]
1876	—	36,905,788	178	54
1881	—	37,672,048	182	41
1886	—	38,218,903	184	29
1891	—	38,342,948	185	6·5
1896	—	38,517,332	186	4·5
1901	—	38,961,945	188	—
1906	—	39,252,267	189	—
1911	—	39,601,509	189	—

<sup>1</sup> Decrease.

In 1911, the foreign nationalities most numerous represented were : English, 40,378 ; Belgians, 287,126 ; Germans, 102,271 ; Austrians, 14,681 ; Swiss, 73,422 ; Italians, 419,234 ; Spaniards, 105,760 ; Russians, 35,016 ; total, 1,159,835.

The active population of 1911 was returned under the following occupations : Fisheries, 55,000 ; agriculture and forestry, 8,517,000 ; mines and quarries, 246,000 ; manufacturing industries, 5,746,000 ; transport, &c., 1,543,000 ; commerce, 2,053,000 ; liberal professions, 550,000 ; domestic service, &c., 929,000 ; public service (including the army), 1,292,000 ; total, 20,931,000, of whom 7,719,000 were of the female sex.

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

### *Births, Deaths, and Marriages.*

Year	Marriages	Living Births	Illegitimate Living Births	Deaths	Surplus of Births over Deaths	Still-born
1910	307,710	774,390	66,978	702,972	+71,418	36,009
1911	307,788	742,114	—	776,983	—34,869	33,840
1912	311,929	750,651	—	692,740	+57,911	34,312
1913	298,760	745,539	—	703,638	+41,901	34,119
1914 <sup>1</sup>	169,011	594,222	—	647,549	—53,327	26,551
1915 <sup>1</sup>	—	382,466	—	646,301	—261,285	—

<sup>1</sup> For 1914 the figures are for 77 departments only, and for 1915 for 76 departments.

In 1913 the average birth rate for all France (living births) was 1·88 per cent. of population. The departments in which the rate was highest were Pas-de-Calais, 2·66 per 100 ; Finistère, 2·59 per 100 ; Morbihan, 2·48 per 100. It was lowest in Gers, 1·29 ; and Lot-et-Garonne, 1·34. The marriage rate in 1913 was 1·51 per cent., and the death rate 1·75. In 1910 the living births comprised 395,669 male and 378,721 female births, or 1,046 male to 1,000 female.

The number of divorces was 12,975 in 1910, 13,058 in 1911, 14,579 in 1912, 15,076 in 1913, and 7,884 in 1914.



### III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

The following towns, according to the census of 1911, have each a total population over 35,000 :—

Paris . . . 2,888,110	Rennes . . . 79,372	Lorient . . . 49,039
Marseille . . . 550,619	Grenoble . . . 77,438	Caen . . . 46,934
Lyon . . . 523,796	Dijon . . . 76,847	Clichy . . . 46,676
Bordeaux . . . 261,678	Tours . . . 73,398	Bourges . . . 45,735
Lille . . . 217,807	Calais . . . 72,322	Neuilly-sur-
Nantes . . . 170,535	Orléans . . . 72,096	Seine . . . 44,616
Toulouse . . . 149,576	St. Denis . . . 71,759	Cherbourg . . . 43,731
St. Etienne . . . 148,656	Le Mans . . . 69,361	Montreuil . . . 43,217
Nice . . . 142,940	Levallois-Perret . . . 68,703	Asnières . . . 42,583
Le Havre . . . 136,159	Clermont-Ferrand . . . 65,386	St. Ouen . . . 41,904
Rouen . . . 124,987	Versailles . . . 60,458	Poitiers . . . 41,242
Roubaix . . . 122,723	Besançon . . . 57,978	Perpignan . . . 39,510
Nancy . . . 119,949	Boulogne-sur-	Belfort . . . 39,371
Reims . . . 115,178	Seine . . . 57,027	Dunkerque . . . 38,891
Toulon . . . 104,582	St. Quentin . . . 55,571	St. Nazaire . . . 38,267
Amiens . . . 93,207	Troyes . . . 55,486	Angoulême . . . 38,211
Limoges . . . 92,181	Boulogne-sur-Mer . . . 53,128	Pau . . . 37,149
Brest . . . 90,510	Béziers . . . 51,042	Roanne . . . 36,397
Angers . . . 83,786	Avignon . . . 49,304	La Rochelle . . . 36,371
Tourcoing . . . 82,644		Donai . . . 36,314
Nîmes . . . 80,437		Rochefort . . . 35,019
Montpellier . . . 80,230		

On March 5, 1911, the urban population was 17,508,940, and rural 22,093,318.

In 1911 the number of communes and the resident population were as follows :—

Communes with Population	Number 1911	Population 1911
Not over 500 . . . . .	19,270	5,138,621
501- 1,000 . . . . .	9,409	6,505,288
1,001- 2,000 . . . . .	4,845	6,677,471
2,001- 3,000 . . . . .	1,260	3,044,441
3,001- 4,000 . . . . .	512	1,760,004
4,001- 5,000 . . . . .	276	1,246,602
5,001- 10,000 . . . . .	371	2,537,425
10,001- 20,000 . . . . .	164	2,315,820
20,001- 30,000 . . . . .	54	1,323,111
30,001- 50,000 . . . . .	41	1,555,783
50,001-100,000 . . . . .	24	1,720,397
Over 100,000 . . . . .	15	5,777,295
Total . . . . .	36,241	39,602,258

For fiscal and electoral purposes the population of each commune is divided into *agglomerated*, *scattered*, and *separated (comptée à part)*; the first two constitute the municipal population, and the third consists of garrison, college, prison, and hospital population. Different from this is the distinction between urban and rural population, a commune being

urban where the agglomerated population is over 2,000, and rural where under 2,000.

### Religion.

No religion is now recognised by the State.

Under the law promulgated on December 9, 1905, the Churches were separated from the State, the adherents of all creeds were authorised to form associations for public worship (*associations cultuelles*), and the State, the Departments and the Communes were relieved from payment of salaries. As transitory measures, ecclesiastics over 45 years of age and of over 25 years of service remunerated by the State were entitled to a pension, and all other ecclesiastics were to receive a grant during a period of from four to eight years. All buildings actually used for public worship and as dwellings in that connection were to be made over, after an inventory was taken, to the associations for public worship: the places of worship for the total period of the existence of these associations, the ecclesiastical dwellings for a time.

The law of January 2, 1907, provides (among other things) that, failing *associations cultuelles*, the buildings for public worship, together with their furniture, will continue at the disposition of the ministers of religion and the worshippers for the exercise of their religion; but, in each case, there is required an administrative act drawn up by the *préfet* as regards buildings belonging to the State or the Departments, and by the *maire* as regards buildings belonging to the Communes. Forms of the documents necessary under the new law have been supplied by the Government.

There are 17 archbishops and 67 bishops of the Roman Catholic Church in France, not including Algeria or the colonies. The Protestants of the Augsburg Confession are, in their religious affairs, governed by a General Consistory, while the Reformed Church is under a Council of Administration, the seat of which is at Paris.

The Associations law, passed July 1, 1901, requires religious communities to be authorised by the State, and no monastic association can be authorised without a special law in each particular case. Before the passing of that law there were 910 recognised associations, and 753 not recognised; the establishments, mostly not recognised, numbered 19,514, and their members 159,628 (80,136 men and 129,492 women). After the passing of the law, of the 753 associations not recognised, 305 dissolved themselves and 148 asked for authorisation, which was refused by the Chambers to the majority of them.

### Instruction.

The Minister of Instruction, seconded by the Government educational bureaux and inspectors-general, directs public and controls private schools. The Superior Council of 58 members has deliberative, administrative, and judiciary functions, and a Consultative Committee advises respecting the working of the school system, but the inspectors-general are in direct communication with the Minister. For local educational administration France is divided into 17 circumscriptions, called Academies, each of which has an Academic Council whose members comprise a certain number elected by the professors or teachers. The Academic Councils deal with all grades of instruction. Each is under a Rector, and each is provided with academy inspectors, one for each department except Nord which has two (one being for primary instruction), and Seine which has eight (one being director of primary instruction), besides primary inspectors of schools, usually one for each *arrondissement*, 20 inspectors (male or female) for the department of the Seine. Each department has a council for primary educational matters,

the prefect being president, and this body has large powers with respect to the inspection, management and maintenance of schools and the opening of free schools.

Since 1878 primary instruction has been entirely reorganised and great progress has been made. The law of August 9, 1879, rendered obligatory for each department the maintenance of two primary normal schools, one for school-masters, the other for school-mistresses; there are two higher normal schools of primary instruction: one at Fontenay-aux-Roses for professors for normal schools for school-mistresses, the other at St. Cloud for professors for normal schools for school-masters. The law of June 16, 1881, made instruction absolutely free in all primary public schools; that of March 28, 1882, rendered it obligatory for all children from 6 completed to 13 years of age. The law of October 30, 1886, is the organic law of primary instruction now in force; it established that teachers should be lay; for infant schools it substituted *écoles maternelles* instead of *salles d'asile*; it fixed the programmes of instruction, and established freedom of private schools under the supervision of the school authorities. The laws of July 19, 1889, and July 25, 1893, March 1 and Dec. 30, 1903, and April 22, 1905, determined the payment of the teachers, who are nominated by the préfet on the recommendation of the Academy inspector under the authority of the minister, and who (except in towns of more than 150,000 inhabitants) are paid directly by the State, which itself receives the eight 'additional centimes' for primary instruction, formerly collected on behalf of the communes and departments.

The following table shows the condition of primary instruction in 1911-12 and 1912-13.

France and Algeria.				
Description of Schools	1912-13	1913-14 <sup>5</sup>		
	Pupils	Schools	Teachers	Enrolled Pupils
<i>Infant Schools:</i>				
Public {Lay . . . . .	506,544	2,103	5,598	380,266
Public {Clerical . . . . .	—			
Private {Lay . . . . .	91,231	948	1,265	70,895
Private {Clerical . . . . .	10,537			
Total . . . . .	608,315	3,051	6,863	451,161
<i>Primary and Higher schools:</i>				
Public {Boys' and Mixed . . . . .	2,474,498 <sup>3</sup>	54,787	{ 44,023 <sup>1</sup>	1,917,173 <sup>3</sup>
Public {Girls . . . . .	2,127,497 <sup>4</sup>			
Private {Boys' and Mixed . . . . .	367,407 <sup>3</sup>	11,478	{ 6,997 <sup>1</sup>	290,973 <sup>3</sup>
Private {Girls . . . . .	689,849 <sup>4</sup>			
Total . . . . .	5,669,251	66,265	128,852	4,418,318
Lay {Public . . . . .	4,599,490	—	—	—
Lay {Private . . . . .	1,032,020	—	—	—
Cleric {Public . . . . .	2,505	—	—	—
Cleric {Private . . . . .	35,236	—	—	—
<sup>1</sup> Masters. <sup>2</sup> Mistresses. <sup>3</sup> Boys. <sup>4</sup> Girls.				
<sup>5</sup> Excluding the occupied departments.				

In the infant schools the number of pupils was 753,708 in 1901-02; and 608,319 in 1912-13 owing to the closing of many clerical private infant schools.

The pupils of superior public primary schools and of supplementary courses (which are comprised in the total of pupils of primary instruction) were (public and private schools) in 1901-02 68,611 (40,644 boys and 27,967 girls), and in 1912-13 106,564 (56,005 boys and 50,559 girls).

Courses of instruction for adults are conducted in the evening by teachers in their schools, and the number of adult pupils was estimated in 1911-12 at 52,797, and for 1912-13, 54,493. Besides, there are many popular lectures.

Pupils on leaving primary schools can obtain a certificate; in 1913 212,934 pupils (112,252 boys and 100,682 girls) obtained the certificate of primary instruction, and 6,397 pupils (3,924 boys and 2,473 girls) that of higher primary instruction. In 1913, 2·5 per cent. of the conscripts could neither read nor write, as compared with 2·9 per cent. in 1912. In 1910 2·1 per cent. of the men married and 3·2 per cent. of the women signed the register with a cross.

In 1913 there were granted 7,237 elementary licences (brevets élémentaires) to school-masters and 16,180 to school-mistresses; 1,753 higher licences to masters, and 4,697 to mistresses (brevets supérieurs); 1,922 certificates of *pædagogic* efficiency to masters, and 3,485 to mistresses.

The number of primary normal schools (exclusive of Fontenay and St. Cloud) is 84 for school-masters, and 82 for school-mistresses (France and Algeria). The number of pupil-teachers in primary normal schools in 1913-14 was 4,650 men and 4,863 women.

The cost of public primary instruction was: in 1877 for France, 89½ million francs (over 3½ millions sterling) of which 22 millions (or 880,000*l.*) from the State; in 1897 for France and Algeria, 200 millions (8 millions sterling) of which 130 millions (or 5½ millions sterling) from the State. In 1913 the cost to the State was about 225 million francs, or 10½ millions sterling, exclusive of 10 millions for the cost of school building.

*Secondary Instruction: Boys.*—Secondary instruction is supplied in two types of schools—by the State in the lycées, and by the communes in the colleges, by associations and by private individuals in free establishments (*écoles libres*). The course of study extends over 7 years, 4 in the first cycle, and 3 in the second, with four different courses of study; 1, Latin, Greek; 2, Latin, sciences; 3, Latin, living languages; 4, sciences, living languages.

The number of public secondary schools for boys and the number of pupils for 3 years were as follows:—

Public Institutions: France and Algeria	1913		1914 <sup>1</sup>		1915 <sup>1</sup>	
	No.	Pupils	No.	Pupils	No.	Pupils
<i>Lycées</i>	112	62,579	104	48,092	104	53,028
Communal colleges.	231	37,324	211	29,719	211	28,608

<sup>1</sup> Excluding the occupied departments.

In the *lycées* 74·4 per cent. of the boys received secondary instruction, 25·6 per cent. were in the elementary or primary classes. In the colleges there were 13,545 boarders and 23,779 day-pupils, the proportions were 58·7 per cent. in the secondary classes properly so-called, 28·1 per cent. in the elementary, preparatory and infant classes, and 13·2 per cent. in the agricultural, commercial and industrial classes.

*Girls.*—The following table shows the condition of the institutions for girls:

Institutions	1914		1915		1916	
	No.	Pupils	No.	Pupils.	No.	Pupils
<i>Lycées</i> (France) .	52	14,917	52	18,056		19,635
Colleges (France and Algeria) .	70	7,843	75	9,708	52	10,876
Secondary courses (France and Algeria) .	47	3,773	48	4,636	75	5,225
Total . . .	169	26,533	175	32,400	174	35,736

In 1912 the expenditure of the *lycées* for boys amounted to 44·7 millions francs; that of the *lycées* for girls to 5·5 millions; nearly 5 millions was devoted to scholarships and prizes to *lycées* for boys and girls. In Paris and a number of provincial towns there are courses of secondary instruction for girls, either private or organised by the communes. Secondary instruction is also given to girls in a great number of day schools and boarding schools, lay and clerical. Many of the clerical institutions for girls as well as for boys have been transformed into lay institutions.

*Higher Instruction* is supplied by the State in the universities and in special schools, and by private individuals in the private faculties and schools. The freedom of higher instruction was established by the law of July 12, 1875, modified by that of March 18, 1880, which reserved to the State faculties the exclusive right to confer degrees. A decree of December 28, 1885, created a general council of the faculties, and the creation of universities, each consisting of several faculties, was accomplished in 1897, in virtue of the law of July 10, 1896.

The faculties are of four kinds: 14 faculties of Law (Paris, Aix, Bordeaux, Caen, Dijon, Grenoble, Lille, Lyon, Montpellier, Nancy, Poitiers, Rennes, Toulouse, and Algiers), which had (Jan. 15, 1914), from 7,569 (Paris) to 321 (Caen) matriculated students; 8 faculties of Medicine (Paris, 4,975; Montpellier, Bordeaux, Lille, Lyon, Toulouse, Nancy, 358, and Algiers, 212); 16 faculties of Sciences (Paris, 1,972; Besançon, Bordeaux, Caen, 99; Clermont, Dijon, Grenoble, Lille, Lyon, Marseille, Montpellier, Nancy, Poitiers, Rennes, Toulouse, and Algiers); 16 faculties of letters (at the towns last named) having from 4,960 (Paris) to 101 students; 8 higher pharmacy schools and mixed faculties of medicine and pharmacy; 15 schools with full functions and preparatory schools of medicine and pharmacy, with from 637 to 8 students. The following statement shows the number of students by faculties or schools in January, for 3 years:—

Students of	1914	1915	1916
	State Institutions.	State Institutions	State Institutions.
Law . . . . .	16,465	8,213	3,503
Medicine . . . . .	8,533	2,229	2,544
Sciences . . . . .	7,330	2,731	2,727
Letters . . . . .	6,586	1,916	2,417
Pharmacy . . . . .	1,337	339	525
Schools of Medicine and Pharmacy . . . . .	1,786 <sup>1</sup>	803 <sup>2</sup>	850 <sup>3</sup>
Total . . . . .	42,087	11,231	12,566

<sup>1</sup> 1,512 medicine, 274 pharmacy.

<sup>2</sup> 715 medicine, 88 pharmacy.

<sup>3</sup> 719 medicine, 131 pharmacy.

In 1914 the total number of students in the public establishments was 42,037, of whom 35,849 were French, and 6,188 foreigners; 4,254 were women (2,547 French, and 1,707 foreign). The numbers comprise not only matriculated students (among whom are students by correspondence), but also non-matriculated students.

There are free faculties: at Paris (the Catholic Institute of Paris comprising the law and advanced scientific and literary studies); Angers (theology, law, sciences, letters, agriculture); Lille (theology, law, medicine and pharmacy, sciences, letters, social sciences and politics); Lyon (theology, law, sciences, letters); Marseille (law); Toulouse (the Catholic Institute with theological, literary, and scientific instruction). There is, besides, in Paris a large institution for free higher instruction, the *École libre des Sciences Politiques*.

The State faculties confer the degrees of bachelor, of licentiate, and of doctor. Admission to degrees (*agrégations*) is by special competition, which lead to the title of *professeur* in secondary and in higher instruction.

The other higher institutions dependent on the Ministry of Public Instruction are the *Collège de France* (founded by Francis I. in 1530), which has courses of study bearing on various subjects, literature and language, archæology, mathematical, natural, mental and social science (political economy, &c.); the Museum of Natural History giving instruction in the sciences and nature; the *École Pratique des Hautes Études* (history and philology, mathematical and physico-chemical sciences, and the sciences of nature and of religion), having its seat at the Sorbonne; the *École Normale Supérieure*, which prepares teachers for secondary instruction and, since 1904, follows the curricula of the Sorbonne without special teachers of its own; the *École des Chartes*, which trains the archivist paleographers; the *École des Langues Orientales vivantes*; the *École du Louvre*, devoted to art and archæology; the *École des Beaux-Arts*, and the Bureau des Longitudes, the Central Meteorological Bureau; the Observatoire of Paris; and the French Schools at Athens, Rome, Cairo and Indo-China, besides a school for Morocco.

Outside Paris there are eight observatories (Meudon, Besançon, Bordeaux, &c.). The observatory at Nice is dependent on the Academy of Sciences.

*Professional and Technical Instruction.*—The principal institutions of higher or technical instruction dependent on other ministries are: the Conservatoire des Arts et Métiers at Paris (with 20 evening courses on the applied sciences and social economy), the *École Centrale des Arts et Manufactures*, the *École des Hautes Études Commerciales*, 12 higher schools of commerce with about 600 pupils, dependent on the Ministry of Commerce; the National Agronomic Institute at Paris, the Veterinary school at Alfort, a school of forestry at Nancy, national agricultural schools at Grignon, Rennes, Montpellier, 46 practical schools of Agriculture, &c., dependent on the Ministry of Agriculture; the *École Polytechnique*, the *École Supérieure de Guerre*, the military school at St. Cyr, the *École de Cavalerie* at Saumur, and other schools dependent on the Ministry of War; the Naval School at Brest dependent on the Ministry of Marine; the School of Mines at Paris, the School of Bridges and Roads at Paris, with other schools dependent on the Ministry of Public Works; the School of Mines at St. Etienne, and the Schools of Miners at Alais and Douai; the *École Coloniale* at Paris dependent on the Ministry of the Colonies. The *École des Beaux Arts*, the *École Nationale des Arts Décoratifs*, and the Conservatoire de Musique et de Déclamation depend on the department of the Under Secretary for the Fine Arts, which is attached to the Ministry of Public Instruction. In the provinces there are National schools of fine arts, and schools of music, and also several municipal schools as well as free subventioned schools, etc.

Technical schools of a somewhat lower grade (dependent on the Ministry of Commerce) are very numerous, comprising six national schools of arts and trades (Aix, Angers, Chalons, Cluny, Lille, Paris), two schools of horology, four national professional schools, 33 practical schools of commerce and industry (of which seven are for girls), 20 practical schools of industry; there are also 35 schools of industries, with 5,550 pupils; 13 municipal professional schools in Paris, with 1,385 pupils, and about 370 private schools, with 92,000 pupils.

### Justice and Crime.

The Courts of lowest jurisdiction in France are those of the Justices of Peace (*juges de paix*, one in each *canton*) who try small civil cases and act also as judges of Police Courts, where all petty offences (*contraventions*) are disposed of. The Correctional Courts pronounce upon all graver offences (*délits*), including cases involving imprisonment up to 5 years. They have no jury, and consist of 3 judges belonging to the civil tribunals of first instance. In all cases of a *délit* or a *crime* the preliminary inquiry is made in secrecy by an examining magistrate (*juge d'instruction*), who may either dismiss the case or send it for trial before a court where a public prosecutor (*Procureur*) endeavours to prove the charge. The Court of Assizes is assisted by 12 jurors, who decide by simple majority on the fact with respect to offences amounting to crimes. The highest courts are the 26 Courts of Appeal, composed each of one President and a variable number of members, for all criminal cases which have been tried without a jury; and one Court of Cassation which sits at Paris, for all criminal cases tried by jury, so far as regards matters of law.

For civil cases, wherein the amount in dispute is between 200 and 1,500 francs, there is, in each *arrondissement*, a tribunal of first instance; above these are the Appeal Courts and the Court of Cassation. For commercial cases there are, in 226 towns, Tribunals of Commerce and Councils of experts (*prud'hommes*). In the towns are police courts. Throughout France there were 2,889 justices of the peace in 1913, 22 being in Paris.

All Judges are nominated by the President of the Republic. They can be removed only by a decision of the Court of Cassation constituted as the *Conseil Supérieur* of the magistracy.

The agencies for the prosecution of misdemeanours and crimes in 1913 appeared as follows:—Gendarmes, 21,160; commissaires de police, 929; agents de police, 17,149; gardes champêtres, 31,197; private sworn gardes, 47,898; forest gardes, 7,310; fishery police, 2,417; railway police, 269.

The following table shows the number of persons convicted (exclusive of convicts under 16 and certain others) before the various courts in five years:—

Year	Assize Courts	Correctional Tribunals	Police Courts
1909	1,975	198,837	512,825
1910	1,967	198,952	459,739
1911	1,919	217,623	476,962
1912	2,180	224,806	530,312
1913	1,988	215,861	566,232

In 1913, 1,136 boys and 190 girls of 13 years of age, 3,603 boys and 634 girls from 13 to 16 years, 6,552 boys and 1,079 girls from 16 to 18 years, and 23,385 boys and 3,258 girls from 18 to 21 years of age were tried in the French courts. On December 31, 1913, there were 3,134 male and 922 female inmates of the various establishments for the education of criminal children, excepting the private institutions located in Paris. Of the above,

2,680 boys and 756 girls were inmates of public institutions, and 454 boys and 166 girls inmates of private establishments. In the Paris institutions on the same date there were 157 boys and 40 girls.

The French penal institutions consist, first, of Houses of Arrest (3,375 *chambres de sûreté* and *dépôts de sûreté* in 1911). Next come Departmental Prisons, also styled *maisons d'arrêt, de justice* and *de correction*, where both persons awaiting trial and those condemned to less than one year's imprisonment are kept, as also a number of boys and girls transferred from, or going to be transferred to, reformatories. The reformatories are 14 for boys and 7 for girls, 10 for boys and 3 for girls being public, and 4 for boys and 4 for girls being private. The Central Prisons (*maisons de force et de correction*), where all prisoners condemned to more than one year's imprisonment are kept, provided with large industrial establishments for the work of prisoners, are 9 for men and 2 for women.

All persons condemned to hard labour and many condemned to 'reclusion' are sent to New Caledonia or Guiana (military and *récidivistes*); the *dépôt de forcés* of St. Martin-de-Ré is a *dépôt* for transferred hard-labour convicts. Of 764 prisoners detained in this *dépôt* in 1911, 724 were sent to Guiana (507 to hard labour and 317 to relegation).

### Pauperism and Relief of Old Age.

In France the poor are assisted partly through public 'bureaux de bienfaisance' and partly by private and ecclesiastical charity. They are partly under the care of the communes and partly of the departments, both of which contribute, and ultimately under the supervision of Government. The funds of the 'bureaux de bienfaisance' are partly derived from endowments, partly from communal contributions, and partly from public and private charity. In 1912, 19,366 bureaux expended 54,628,000 francs and assisted 1,260,000 persons excluding 92,000 persons in Paris. Public assistance is rendered to poor or destitute children. At the end of 1912 the institutions for this purpose contained 231,300 children; the expenditure during the year amounted to 42,321,000 francs. In 1912 the hospitals for the sick, infirm, aged, or infants, numbered 1,892; they contained 231,517 beds, and at the end of the year had 68,700 patients, besides 75,540 aged and infirm inmates; their expenditure for 1912 amounted to 204,406,000 francs. In the same year 987,000 persons received gratuitous medical assistance at home and 185,000 in hospitals, the expenditure for such purposes amounting to 29,000,000 francs. At the end of 1912 the asylums for imbeciles, national, departmental, and private, had 77,237 patients.

An Act was passed in 1905 for the relief of the aged poor, the infirm, and the permanently incurable, age limit, 70; but by the amendment of the Act, April 5, 1910, this was reduced to 65. The same amendment provided for limited help being given to those between the ages of 65 and 70. On December 31, 1912, there were 310,000 such persons in receipt of the limited assistance, the total expenditure for 1912 having been 9,189,000 francs. The Act of 1910 provided that the cost of the scheme should be borne by the communes, the departments, and the State. The number of persons registered for relief has risen from 511,446 on December 31, 1908, to 599,061 on December 31, 1911, and to 644,461 on December 31, 1912. The cost to the State alone for 1910 was 48,000,000 francs; for 1911, 49,600,000 francs; and for 1912, 55,500,000 francs. In addition, contributions of the departments and communes totalled 46,500,000 francs in 1911, and 50,793,000 francs in 1912; but it has to be remembered that the increased expenditure under this law is in part balanced by the diminished activities of the 'bureaux de bienfaisance' in assisting invalids under 60 years of



age. The Old-Age Pensions Law of April 5, 1910, as amended on February 27, 1912, provides for all wage-earners old-age pensions towards which both employers and workers contribute. Contributions are to be paid up to the 60th year of the worker's life, and the State will contribute 100 francs. This sum will be increased by one-tenth for every insured worker who has brought up 3 children of the age of 16. On December 31, 1913, 8,011,138 persons were registered under the scheme.

### Finance.

#### I. STATE FINANCE.

The following tables show the budget estimates of the revenue and expenditure voted for 1916 as compared with those voted for 1915:—

Sources of revenue	1915	1916
	Francs	Francs
Direct contributions . . . . .	543,929,156	492,015,839
Taxes assimilated to direct contributions . . . . .	64,877,570	48,703,402
Total, direct and assimilated . . . . .	613,806,726	540,719,241
Registration . . . . .	463,594,500	524,617,000
Stamps . . . . .	146,167,500	157,688,000
Tax on bourse operations . . . . .	1,312,000	2,342,000
Tax on income from personality . . . . .	157,782,000	181,432,500
Customs . . . . .	764,144,000	1,399,421,000
Indirect contributions . . . . .	477,069,000	472,902,000
Mineral oil . . . . .	227,600	462,000
Sugar, salt . . . . .	236,617,000	204,051,000
Tobacco monopoly . . . . .	502,349,000	559,692,000
Matches . . . . .	40,839,000	43,083,000
Mechanical lighters . . . . .	950,000	727,000
Gunpowder . . . . .	3,091,000	9,481,000
Posts, telegraphs, telephones . . . . .	259,861,000	328,900,000
Various (mint, railways, &c.) . . . . .	565,200	779,500
Total direct taxes and monopolies . . . . .	3,084,483,300	3,885,509,000
Domains and forests and various receipts . . . . .	185,681,100	240,204,000
Total budget . . . . .	3,883,971,126 (155,358,844l.)	4,125,713,000 (165,028,520l.)

Branches of expenditure	1915	1916
	Francs	Francs
Finance:—Public debt . . . . .	1,827,393,673	3,005,017,827
President Chamber, Senate . . . . .	20,145,038	20,217,388
Finances . . . . .	438,041,954	541,472,584
Justice . . . . .	58,002,623	55,154,180
Foreign Affairs . . . . .	32,695,592	53,926,127
Interior . . . . .	716,242,008	836,589,047
War . . . . .	16,178,118,293	25,061,634,829
Marine . . . . .	707,641,282	777,937,220
Merchant Marine . . . . .	83,177,900	72,743,887
Instruction . . . . .	358,644,472	367,899,031
Fine Arts . . . . .	20,465,195	18,752,400
Commerce and Industry . . . . .	135,151,211	14,508,750
Posts and Telegraphs . . . . .	405,524,777	416,040,656
Labour, &c. . . . .	165,079,845	150,779,987
Colonies . . . . .	153,578,887	193,314,109
Agriculture . . . . .	65,838,473	57,539,698
Public Works . . . . .	607,809,214	667,115,103
Total . . . . .	21,981,462,479 (878,458,500l.)	32,313,632,928 (1,292,545,316l.)

The following figures do not include the *budget sur ressources spéciales*, and represent the actual verified revenue (inclusive of loans) and expenditure for 4 years :—

Years	Receipts	Expenditure	Surplus	Deficit
	Francs	Francs	Francs	Francs
1909	4,140,912,961	4,186,090,463	—	45,177,502
1910	4,273,890,789	4,321,918,609	—	48,027,820
1911	4,689,045,845	4,547,915,741	141,130,104	—
1912	4,857,491,193	4,742,756,094	113,735,099	—

The accounts of revenue and expenditure of the Government officials are examined by a special administrative tribunal (*Cour des Comptes*), instituted in 1807.

The French National debt has grown from 28·5 millions sterling in 1800 to 50·9 millions in 1815, 236·5 millions in 1848, 498 millions in 1871, 1,302 millions in 1912, (32,557,899,787 francs) and the interest from 1·5 millions in 1800 to 51·4 millions in 1912.

On January 1, 1914, the capital of the debt of France stood provisionally as follows :—

Ministry of Finance :—		Capital
		Francs
Rentes, 3 per cent., not redeemable . . . . .		21,922,217,434
Rentes, 3 per cent., redeemable by annuities . . . . .		3,338,516,000
Treasury debt . . . . .		421,150,000
Annuities to railways . . . . .		1,168,757,460
Roads and school buildings . . . . .		24,619,035
Short-dated Treasury bills . . . . .		208,690,780
Repurchase of canal concessions . . . . .		3,823,010
Annuity for redemption of Rentes of 1901 . . . . .		243,243,287
Annuity " " July, 1909 . . . . .		5,558,705
Total . . . . .		27,336,875,711
Ministry of Instruction :		
Debt for school buildings—		
For higher instruction . . . . .		1,297,906
For secondary instruction . . . . .		3,532,063
For primary instruction . . . . .		7,280,829
Total . . . . .		12,110,798
Ministry of Public Works, &c. :—		
Annuities to railways . . . . .		1,029,314,000
Various Railway Debts and including that for the Western Railway . . . . .		3,070,537,000
Social Insurance (Ministry of Labour) . . . . .		11,559,200
Total . . . . .		4,107,410,200
Total general debt . . . . .		31,456,396,709
Floating debt (1st October, 1914) . . . . .		1,432,412,800
Grand total . . . . .		32,888,809,509
		(1,315,552,380l.)

The following table shows the interest and annuities to be paid under the various heads of the public debt, according to the budget voted for 1914 :—

	Francs
Consolidated debt . . . . .	657,666,523
Redeemable debt: interest and amortisation . . . . .	310,320,865
Annuities . . . . .	340,431,880
Total . . . . .	1,308,419,268
	(52,336,770l.)

On December 31, 1913, the value of French Treasury Bonds in circulation was 16,338,932*l.*, as against 875,324*l.* in 1912 and 4,300,792*l.* in 1911.

The total credits voted since the war began were as follows :— For the last 5 months of 1914, 8,898,583,901 francs ; for 1915, 22,804,486,525 francs ; for 1916, 32,343,944,923 francs ; to March 31, 1917, 8,624,062,890 francs ; total, 72,671,078,239 francs. Of the total 51,409,834,474 francs were for defence.

By September 30, 1916, the floating debt amounted to 18,890,567,000 francs ; loans, 3,239,302,000 francs ; consolidated debt, 11,925,865,000 francs ; advances by the banks of France and Algeria, 8,620,000,000 francs.

## II. LOCAL FINANCE.

For 1913 the revenue of the departments of France, excluding a balance of 129,707,700 francs, from 1912, amounted to 612,780,517 francs (24,511,220*l.*), and the expenditure to 614,007,335 francs (24,560,293*l.*). The departmental debt stood at 1,142,446,145 francs (45,697,845*l.*). For 1913 the ordinary revenue of the communes amounted to 1,071,386,513 francs (including 411,497,580 francs for Paris) and expenditure to 1,039,638,411 francs (including 411,497,580 for Paris), while the debt on December 31, 1912, amounted to 4,854,570,298 francs (including 2,958,557,668 francs, the debt of Paris). For the year 1914, the revenue of the City of Paris was estimated at 482,613,372 francs (19,304,532*l.*), and the expenditure at the same amount.

## Defence.

### I. LAND DEFENCES.

France has a coast line of 1,760 miles, 1,304 on the Atlantic and 456 on the Mediterranean. Its land frontier extends over 1,575 miles, of which 1,156 miles are along the Belgian, German, Swiss, and Italian frontiers, and 419 along the Spanish frontier.

The fortified places are specially administered by a 'service des fortifications.' Paris, which is considered as the centre of defence, is surrounded by a wall which has 97 bastions, 17 old forts, and 38 new advance forts or batteries, the whole forming two entrenched camps at St. Denis and Versailles.

The strong places of first class, each of them with numerous forts, are :—On the German frontier, Verdun, Toul, Epinal, Belfort, forming an advanced line ; Maubeuge, La Fère, Reims, Langres, Dijon, Besançon, in a second line. On the Italian frontier, Briançon and Grenoble are the chief places, with Lyon in the rear. There are also a few isolated 'forts d'arrêt' near Nancy, Lunéville, Remiremont, Nice, &c. On the coast Toulon, Rochefort, Lorient, Brest, and Cherbourg are naval harbours surrounded by forts. In recent years, most second class and third class fortresses have been dismantled or at least 'déclassés.'

### II. ARMY.

The French Army consists of the national army, styled the 'Metropolitan' Army, and the Colonial Army. Both are under the War Minister, but the estimates for colonial troops abroad are included in the budget of the Minister for the Colonies. The considerable forces maintained in Algeria and Tunis, however, are all regarded as belonging to the Metropolitan Army, and their cost is included in the War Minister's budget.

Military service in France is compulsory, and it is universal in the fullest sense of the term, no exemptions being allowed except for physical disability. Liability to service extends from the age of 20 to the age of 48. According to the law of 1913 the term of service in the ranks of the first line, or 'active' army, is 3 years, and the men join at the age of 20. The soldier then belongs to the reserve for 11 years ; after which he passes to the territorial army for 7 years ; finally completing his service with 7 years in the territorial reserve,

Men of the reserve of the active army are called up for training and manœuvres twice in their period of reserve service, for 4 weeks on each occasion. The men of the territorial army have only 1 training of 2 weeks, and those of the territorial reserve no periodical training.

There are no "one year volunteers" in France, but voluntary engagements for 3, 4, or 5 years are encouraged, especially for the colonial army.

Owing to the length of the reserve service the number of reservists per battalion is very large (2,000 or more.) On mobilisation, therefore, the reserve not only brings its unit to war strength, but every battalion and regiment forms a corresponding reserve unit, and there is still a certain surplus left for the dépôt. In peace time the troops on the eastern frontier have a considerably higher establishment than the remainder.

Two infantry regiments make a brigade (usually 6, but sometimes 7 or 8, battalions); 2 brigades a division; and 2 divisions an army corps. French batteries have only 4 guns each. Each division has a field artillery regiment of 9 batteries (36 guns), while the corps artillery consists of 9 field and 3 howitzer batteries: altogether 30 batteries to the corps. In addition there are 6 'reinforcing batteries' to each corps, which only exist as a cadre till mobilisation; if they can be placed rapidly on their war footing it gives a total of 144 guns to the corps. To an army corps in the field are also attached a cavalry brigade of 2 regiments, 1 chasseur battalion, some companies of engineers, &c. There are also 42 heavy batteries, of 2 guns each, to be distributed amongst the army corps.

A cavalry division is nominally composed of 3 brigades of 2 regiments each, with a division of horse artillery of 2 batteries, in all 24 squadrons, and 12 guns. There are 10 permanent cavalry divisions.

The mobilised strength of a normal army corps would be nearly 33,000 combatants. The strength of a cavalry division of 6 regiments would be about 4,700 combatants.

The Aeronautical Corps is organised in three territorial groups consisting of from 2 to 4 companies with from 2 to 5 detached sections with the troops. There are at present 27 sections of 8 aeroplanes each, 10 cavalry sections of 3 aeroplanes each, and 11 fortress sections of 8 aeroplanes each, representing a total establishment of 334 aeroplanes. There are 14 dirigibles in charge of the Aeronautical Corps.

The French army is localised and territorialised. There are 21 army corps 'regions' including Algeria (the 19th); the division in occupation of Tunis is furnished by Algerian troops. Each region, Algeria excepted, furnishes a complete army corps; also a variable number of units of cavalry, garrison artillery, &c. Each of the 8 infantry regiments of an army corps is recruited from its regimental district; but there is also an additional regiment (the 'regional' regiment) which is recruited, like the chasseur battalions, the cavalry, &c., from the region at large. The regional regiments, and also the chasseur battalions, are usually stationed out of their own regions, in the neighbourhood of the eastern frontier. The 6th army corps (Chalons) and the 7th (Besançon) are by this means augmented to 3 divisions, and there is a brigade of 3 regional regiments and 2 chasseur battalions at Lyons. This is the general arrangement: there are certain variations which need not be detailed. Information regarding the distribution of the troops in N. Africa is given under *Algeria*.

The *Reserve Troops* form divisions corresponding to those of the first line. Therefore usually two in each region. There are in all 36 reserve divisions, of approximately the same composition and strength, on mobilisation, as the first line divisions. The reserve formations of the regional regiments, of the foot artillery, and of the engineers, are available for garrisoning the fortresses.

The *Territorial Army* similarly consists of 36 divisions, and garrison troops. The Algerian troops have their own reserve formations, and also territorial reserve cadres for 10 battalions of Zouaves, 6 squadrons of Chasseurs d'Afrique, 9 field batteries, &c.

The surplus men of the reserve and territorial army would be called to the dépôts, as required, after mobilisation has taken place, and would be drafted to make good the losses of the army in the field.

The military *Customs Corps* of 38 battalions, and a large number of *Chasseurs Forestiers* are recruited from men who have been passed into the territorial army. They could be employed as garrison troops, if necessary.

The *Gendarmerie* is a force of military police, recruited from the army, but performing civil duties in time of peace. There is a legion in each army corps region, and some regions have more than one legion. The total strength is about 21,700 men, of whom about half are mounted. It is proposed to create a mobile gendarmerie, to deal with strikes and riots, so as to avoid the necessity for calling out troops on such occasions.

The *Garde Républicaine* is also a police force, and performs duties in Paris similar to those performed by the gendarmerie in the departments. Its strength is nearly 3,000, of whom about 800 are mounted.

The *Colonial Army* is entirely distinct from the Metropolitan, and consists partly of white troops and partly of native troops. The colonial troops are recruited, for the most part, by voluntary enlistment, or by voluntary transfers from the Metropolitan Army, but compulsion can be used for native corps in West Africa if sufficient volunteers do not come forward. The colonial troops at home consist of 12 regiments of infantry, each of 3 battalions, and 3 regiments of artillery, each of 12 batteries (6 field and 6 garrison). These are all *permanently* stationed in France in peace time.

The troops in the Colonies according to the Budget estimate for 1912 consist of 3 battalions of the Foreign Legion (in Indo-China),<sup>1</sup> 13 battalions and 4 companies of colonial infantry, 32 batteries of artillery (field, mountain, and garrison), 1 squadron of native cavalry, 3 companies of native sappers, and 49 battalions of native infantry (12 Senegal Tirailleurs, 3 squadrons Confins Sahariens, 12 Tonkinese, 9 Malagasy, and 4 Annamite Tirailleurs, 3 battalions of West African natives, and 6 battalions in French Congo). The batteries of artillery are of 'mixed' type, half to two-thirds of the rank and file being natives. In the native corps the officers, and most of the non-commissioned officers, are French.

The following table shows in round numbers what in the latter part of 1914 was the distribution of both Metropolitan and Colonial troops between (1) France, (2) Algeria and Tunis, and (3) the French colonies (excluding administrative corps).

	Metropolitan Army		Colonial Army		Total
	Europeans	Natives	Europeans	Natives	
France . . . . .	620,000	—	28,000	—	648,000
Algeria and Tunis . . . .	53,000	30,000	—	—	83,000
French Colonies . . . . .	—	—	19,000	40,000	59,000
Total . . . . .	673,000	30,000	47,000	40,000	790,000
	703,000		87,000		

<sup>1</sup> The Foreign Legion consists of 2 regiments, each of 4 battalions. The headquarters of both regiments are in Algeria (q.v.).

The total number of troops maintained by France in oversea garrisons is about 134,000, of whom 75,000 are Europeans.

The *field army* of France may be reckoned at 19 army corps (two of 3 divisions), the Lyons brigade of 14 battalions, and 10 cavalry divisions. Total about 800,000 combatants. There are also 36 complete divisions of reserve troops and some reserve cavalry, amounting to about 500,000 men. Total strength about 1,300,000 combatants. It is, of course, uncertain how the reserve divisions may be employed, but it is conceivable that all the two-division army corps would be raised to three-divisional strength by the incorporation of reserve divisions. It would also appear that in a war requiring France to put forward her whole strength, two additional army corps, each of two divisions, could be provided by the Algerian troops and the troops of the Colonial Army in France. These corps, with an Algerian cavalry division, would add about 80,000 men, making a grand total of about 1,380,000 combatants.

The administration of the French army consists of a general staff and a number of departments, all under the War Minister. In the consideration of general questions the War Minister is assisted by a council, called the Conseil Supérieur de la Guerre, consisting of himself as president, and 12 generals of rank, including the Chief of the General Staff (the Generalissimo of the Army in case of war) and the Chief of the Staff of the Army.

The peace establishments of the Metropolitan Army and of the Colonial Army in France according to the budget estimate for 1914 are : Metropolitan Army, 818,532 ; Colonial troops in France, 27,656 ; total, 846,188.

The military budget of France for 1914 shows an estimated expenditure of 1,026,820,073 francs (41,072,800*l.*), for the Metropolitan Army ; 54,794,069 francs (2,191,760*l.*) for the Colonial troops in France ; 122,045,570 francs (4,881,820*l.*) for armament, works and buildings, and stores. Total, 1,203,659,712 francs (48,146,388*l.*).

The French War Office has recently issued a memorandum giving the exact figures of all French troops now with the colours. The Active Army consists of the 1914, 1915, 1916 and 1917 contingents, the last having been called up a year before the usual date. The reserve of the Active Army includes men of the contingents 1903 to 1913. The Territorial troops are composed of contingents from 1896 to 1902. Finally the contingents from 1890 to 1895 constitute a Territorial Reserve, with some men from the 1887 to 1899 contingents.

The arm of the French infantry is the Lebel magazine rifle : calibre .315. The cavalry carry the Lebel carbine. The present French field gun is the 7.5 cm. (2.95 in.) Q.F., shielded, gun, model '97. The howitzer batteries are armed with 12 cm. (4 in.), or 15.5 cm. (6.2 in.) pieces.

#### NAVY.

The Navy Estimates for 1914 amounted to 585,157,691 francs (23,406,307*l.*) ; in 1913 the vote was 513,542,521 francs (20,531,700*l.*). Later particulars of expenditure are not available.

The French navy is under the supreme direction of the Minister of Marine, who is assisted by a Chief of the Staff. Under the Minister the latter has charge of all the work of the department having reference to construction, maintenance, commissioning, and the mobilization of the fleet, and particularly of all that concerns preparation for war. He is chief of the Military Cabinet, while the Civil Cabinet, devoted to administrative work, is directly under the Minister. There are two sub-chiefs of the staff, of whom one is in charge of various sections, and the other of the work of the Military Cabinet.

The central administration also embraces the directorates of *personnel*, *matériel*, and artillery, the inspectorate of works, the finance department, the services of submarine defences, hydrography, and other special branches. In addition to these are the Superior Council of the Navy, and the committee of inspectors-general, with a series of particular inspectorates, the council of works, and a number of special and permanent technical and professional committees. For purposes of administration the French coasts are divided into five maritime arrondissements, having their headquarters at the naval ports of Cherbourg, Brest, Lorient, Rochefort, and Toulon, at each of which the Government has important shipbuilding establishments. At the head of each arrondissement is a vice-admiral, with the title of Maritime Prefect, who is responsible for the port administration and the coast defences, mobile and fixed. The chief torpedo-stations are Dunkirk, Cherbourg, Brest, Lorient, Rochefort, Toulon, Corsica, Bizerta, Oran, Algiers, and Bona. The naval forces in peace time are the Mediterranean squadron, the northern squadron in the Channel, and the divisions of the Atlantic, the Pacific, the Far East, Cochin China, and the Indian Ocean; with ships on local stations.

The French navy is manned partly by conscription and partly by voluntary enlistment. By the channel of the 'Inscription Maritime,' which was introduced by Colbert, and on the lists of which are the names of all male individuals of the 'maritime population'—that is, men and youths devoted to a seafaring life, from the 18th to the 50th year of age—France is provided with a reserve of 114,000 men, of whom about 25,500 usually serve with the fleet. The time of service in the navy for the 'Inscrits' is the same as that in the army, with similar conditions as to reserve duties, furloughs, and leave of absence for lengthened periods.

During the war the French fleet has worked in complete co-ordination with the British navy. It assisted rapidly in asserting command of the Mediterranean, whereby the French troops were brought back from Algeria, according to the pre-arranged plan of operations. It shared to the full in the organisation and transport of troops for the Dardanelles and Gallipoli expedition, and took an active part in all the operations. A great military force, with every necessary supply on an enormous scale, was despatched to the Dardanelles and afterwards to Salonika. Meanwhile, the fleet had speedily adapted itself to the new conditions of the war, and conducted an efficient blockade of the Adriatic until the Italian navy came into the war. The German and Austrian flags disappeared from the sea. In this arduous work there were some losses and brilliant successes, like the sinking of the Austrian submarine U3 by the destroyer *Bisson*, and the torpedoing of enemy destroyers by the submarine *Papin*. The French navy has also assisted in the patrolling of the Channel, and has played a part in many quarters of the globe.

A summary of French ships is as follows:—

	Complete at end of		
	1915	1916	1917
'Dreadnoughts'	7	11	12
Pre-Dreadnought battleships <sup>1</sup>	21	20	19
"    armoured cruisers	19	18	18
Protected cruisers	16	16	16
Torpedo gunboats, etc.	7	11	11
Destroyers	87	84	About 90
Torpedo boats	150	154	" 160
Submarines	90	90	" 100

<sup>1</sup> Six of these, the *Danton* class, may be called 'Semi-Dreadnoughts.'

The tables which follow of the French armour-clad fleet and first-class cruisers are arranged chronologically, like the similar tables for the British navy. The ships named in italics will probably not be ready for sea by end of the present year, certainly not the four last-named.

## BATTLE FLEET.

Built under programme for	Name	Displacement	Armour		Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated horse-power	Max. speed
			Belt	Guns				

*Pre-Dreadnoughts.*

1890	Jauréguiberry . . .	11,324	18	14½	{ 2 12in. ; 2 10·8in. ; 8 5·5in. . . }	6	14,000	Knots 16
1890 to 1902	{ Charles Martel . . . Carnot . . . Massena* . . . }	{ about 12,000 }	18	15	{ 2 12in. ; 2 10·8in. ; 8 5·5in. . . }	4	{ about 15,000 }	18
1893	{ Charlemagne . . . Saint Louis . . . Gaulois* . . . }	{ 11,260 }	14	16	4 12in. ; 10 5·5in. . .	4	14,500	18
1897	Henri IV. . .	8,950	11	10	2 10·8in. ; 7 5·5in. . .	2	11,500	
1901-1905	{ République . . . Patrie . . . Démocratie . . . }	{ 14,865 }	11	11	4 12in. ; 18 6·4in. . .	5	18,000	18
1901 to 1905	{ Verité . . . Justice . . . Diderot . . . Condorcet . . . }	{ 14,865 }	11	11	4 12in. ; 10 7·6in. . .	4	18,000	18
1906	{ Vergniaud . . . Voltaire . . . Mirabeau . . . }	{ 18,000 }	11	12	4 12in. 12 9·4in. . .	5	22,500	19

*Dreadnoughts.*

1910	{ Jean Bart . . . Courbet . . . France . . . Paris . . . }	{ 23,400 }	10½	12	12 12in. ; 22 5·5in. . .	4	36,000	20
------	---	------------	-----	----	--------------------------	---	--------	----

*Super-Dreadnoughts.*

1912	{ Bretagne . . . Lorraine . . . Provence . . . Béarn . . . Gascogne . . . }	{ 23,550 }	10½	17	10 13·4in., 22 5·5in. . .	4	29,000	2
1913	{ Flandre . . . Languedoc . . . Normandie . . . Duquesne . . . Tourville . . . }	{ 25,387 }	12½	17½	12 13·4in., 24 5·5in. . .	6	—	21·5
1914	{ Lyons . . . Lille . . . }	{ 29,500 }	—	—	16 13·4in., 24 5·5in. . .	—	—	—

\* There is some doubt as to the situation of these ships.



*Armoured Cruisers.*

Built under programme for	Name	Displacement	Armour		Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated horse-power	Max. speed
			Belt	Guns				
1892	Pothuau . . .	5,360	2 $\frac{3}{4}$	7	2 7·6in.; 10 6·4in.	4	10,000	Knots 19
1895	Jeanne d'Arc . .	11,270	6	6	2 7·6in.; 14 5·5in.	2	28,500	21
1897	{ Montcalm . . . Dupetit Thouars . . . Gueydon . . . }	9,517	6	8	{ 2 7·6in.; 6 4in.; 4 4in. }	2	19,600	21
1898	{ Desaix . . . Duplex . . . Kléber . . . }	7,700	4	4	8 6·4in.; 4in. .	2	17,100	21
1899	{ Condé . . . Gloire . . . Amiral Aube . . . Marseillaise . . . }	10,060	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	{ 2 7·6in.; 8 6·4in.; 6 4in. }	4	20,500	21
1900 to	J. Ferry . . .	12,416	6 $\frac{3}{4}$	8	4 7·6in.; 16 6·4in.	5	27,500	22
1904	{ Victor Hugo . . . J. Michelet . . . Ernest Renan . . . }	13,644	6 $\frac{3}{4}$	8	4 7·6in.; 12 6·4in.	5	{ 29,000 36,000 }	23·5
1905	{ Edgar Quinet . . . W. Rousseau . . . }	14,300	6 $\frac{3}{4}$	8	16 7·6in. . . .	5	40,000	24
<i>Principal Protected Cruisers.</i>								
1893	D'Entrecasteaux .	8,014	—	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 9·4in.; 12 5·5in.	6	14,600	18
1895	{ Guichen . . . Châteaurenault . . }	8,200	—	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 6·4in.; 6 6·4in.	0	24,000	23
1897	J. de la Gravière .	5,500	—	—	8 6·4in. . . . .	2	17,000	23
1914	Three new . . .	4,500	—	—	—	—	—	—

In addition are the battleship *Brennus*, 11,190 tons, completed 1893, and the armoured cruiser *Bruxis*, 4,753 tons, completed 1896. Minor cruisers include the aerial dépôt ship *Poudre*, the *Descartes*, 3,988 tons (designed 1892), 4 6·4in., 6 5·5in. guns, present speed about 15 knots; 3 *Friant* type, 4,000 tons (designed 1891), 6 6·4in., 4 4in. guns, speeds about 17 knots; *Lavoisier* and *D'Estrées*, 2,300 tons (designed 1892), 4 5·5in., 2 4in. guns, speeds about 20 knots; also 2 old cruisers, and a few gunboats, etc.

The ships and vessels lost in the war are the *Danton* (Diderot class, sometimes regarded as Dreadnoughts) sunk by torpedo in the Mediterranean, March 19, 1917; pre-Dreadnoughts *Bouvet* (Dardanelles) and *Suffren* (lost with all on board between Gibraltar and Lorient, cause unknown), armoured cruisers *Léon Gambetta* (Strait of Otranto), *Charnier* (coast of Syria), gunboat *Zélée*, 5 destroyers, 8 submarines. The Germans claim to have sunk a small cruiser named the *Rigel*, Oct., 1916.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

Of the total area of France (132,381,447 acres) 24,716,752 acres were under forests in 1912, and 9,483,625 acres were returned as moor and uncultivated land, and 98,181,070 acres, of which 59,127,750 acres were arable, were returned as under crops, fallow and grass. The following tables

show the area under the leading crops and the production (1 metric ton = 2205 lbs.) for three years :—

Crop	Area (1,000 acres)			Produce (metric tons)		
	1914	1915	1916	1914	1915	1916
Wheat . . . . .	15,150	13,722	13,007	7,693,000	6,063,000	5,841,100
Mixed Corn . . . . .	297	267	252	135,400	109,800	111,460
Rye . . . . .	2,645	2,337	2,302	1,114,700	842,000	916,600
Barley . . . . .	1,800	1,592	1,565	975,800	692,100	857,900
Buckwheat . . . . .	1,130	—	—	532,400	—	—
Oats . . . . .	8,977	8,157	7,787	462,060	346,260	412,800
Maize . . . . .	1,140	—	—	57,230	—	—
Potatoes . . . . .	3,720	3,367	3,260	11,992,700	9,399,000	9,131,100
Beetroot, sugar . . . . .	335	190	190	3,751,000	1,148,100	1,900,900
Tobacco . . . . .	37	20	17	24,200	9,200	15,400

The following are the official estimates of acreage sown in 1917 :—Wheat, 10,568,634 ; mixed corn, 239,711 ; rye, 2,045,629 ; barley, 270,245 ; oats, 1,607,636.

The annual production of wine and cider appears as follows :—

Year	Under Vines, acres	Wine produced thousands of gallons	Wine Import, thousands of gallons	Wine Export, thousands of gallons	Cider produced 1,000's of gallons
1900	3,974,970	1,441,330	114,760	41,010	647,000
1913	3,846,342	986,606	167,420	36,498	661,870
1914	3,811,555	1,316,849	151,008	15,388	375,760
1915	3,807,982	448,819	184,866	22,286	649,154
1916	3,771,630	792,386	186,717	15,137	141,013

In 1915 there were 1,455,003 vine-growers returned and the vintage was valued at 938,446,000 francs (37,537,840*l.*).

The results for 1915 of the harvests of the principal fruits are as follows : Cider apples, 4,482,367 metric tons ; table apples, 206,361 tons ; table pears, 65,621 tons ; chestnuts, 147,088 tons ; walnuts, 49,360 tons ; olives, 38,755 tons ; peaches, 13,633 tons ; apricots, 7,076 tons ; cherries, 38,890 tons ; plums, 25,995 tons ; prunes, 16,258 tons ; oranges, 222 tons ; mandarins, 121 tons ; lemons, 150 tons ; strawberries, 9,088 tons.

On July 1, 1916, the numbers of farm animals were : Horses, 2,317,205 ; mules, 102,969 ; asses, 316,559 ; cattle, 12,723,946 ; sheep and lambs, 12,079,211 ; pigs, 4,448,366.

Silk culture, with Government encouragement (*primes*), is carried on in 24 departments of France—most extensively in Gard, Drôme, Ardèche, and Vaucluse.

Silk production for 3 years :—

Year	Number of producers	Quantities of eggs put into incubation	Total production	Total value of produce.
		25 grams	Kilogs.	Francs.
1914 . . .	88,825	108,943	5,067,392	19,908,930
1915 . . .	48,327	49,132	1,738,504	4,306,888
1916 . . .	52,756	—	2,797,295	11,878,352

## II. MINING AND METALS.

In France there were in 1912, 38,551 mines and quarries in work, with 375,240 workers, including 331,414 adults and 43,667 children. The annual yield of all the conceded mines was valued at 675,198,405 francs (26,807,936*l.*) as against 13,884,630*l.* in 1894. The output of non-conceded mines in 1910 was valued at 7,670,907 francs (306,836*l.*).

The following are statistics of the leading mineral and metal products of conceded mines, in metric tons: —

Year	Coal and Lignite	Iron Ore	Pig Iron	Finished Iron and Steel	Worked Steel
	<i>Metric Tons</i>	<i>Metric Tons</i>	<i>Metric Tons</i>	<i>Metric Tons</i>	<i>Metric Tons</i>
1910	38,349,942	14,046,982	4,038,497	526,000	2,323,500
1912	41,145,178	19,160,407	4,939,314	525,000	4,428,219
1913	40,843,618	21,714,000	5,311,316	406,000	4,635,166

In 1914 the coal output amounted to 29,786,505 metric tons, and in 1915 to 19,908,892 metric tons.

In 1912, the production of ores was : lead and silver, 13,953 metric tons ; zinc, 45,929 tons ; copper, 242 tons ; antimony, 11,018 tons ; arsenic and gold, 165,380 tons ; manganese, 5,576 tons ; and salt, 1,098,515 tons. In 1912 the output of quarries (for building stone, slate, cement, phosphates, &c.) amounted to the value of 293,623,038 francs (11,744,929*l.*).

## III. MANUFACTURES.

For the numbers of persons employed in the more important industries in 1906, *see* THE STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK for 1916, page 877.

The values of the yearly imports and exports of woollens and silks in million francs are seen from the subjoined table :—

Years	Woollens				Silks	
	Imports		Exports		Imports	Exports
	Yarn	Cloth	Yarn	Cloth	Tissues	Tissues
1913	6·337	50·603	101·803	220·249	49·386	385·774
1914	4·350	47·136	51·079	154·232	31·418	310·059
1915	32·141	381·242	393	13·433	22·168	329·317

*Sugar.*—In 1915-16 there were 64 sugar works, employing 12,177 men, 757 women, and 228 children. The yield of sugar during the last 12 years (expressed in metric tons of refined sugar) was :—

Years	Tons	Years	Tons	Years	Tons	Years	Tons
1903-04	727,268	1906-07	682,851	1909-10	733,902	1912-13	877,656
1904-05	562,736	1907-08	656,832	1910-11	650,488	1914-15	802,961
1905-06	984,672	1908-09	723,081	1911-12	465,377	1915-16	135,899

*Alcohol.*—In 1906, 59,616 thousands of gallons of alcohol were produced; in 1911, 53,130; in 1912, 68,347; in 1913, 60,145; in 1914, 31,994; and in 1915, 36,705 thousands of gallons.

#### IV. FISHERIES.

In the French fisheries, including those of Algeria, the following are statistics for 4 years :—

Year	No. of persons employed	Sailing boats	Tonnage	Steamers	Tonnage	Value of products
						Francs
1909	159,899	29,598	196,707	269	35,807	134,865,728
1910	128,869	23,283	206,129	454	38,000	140,288,211
1911	137,057	28,236	199,856	649	47,778	139,568,367
1912	154,931	28,505	216,905	946	54,555	143,008,160

Statistics of the French cod fisheries, at Iceland, in the North Sea, and at Newfoundland, are given as follows for 1912 :—

Cod fishery	Boats		Fishers	Produce		Value of produce
				Cod	Oil	
	No.	Tons		Tons	Barrels	1,000 Francs
Iceland . . .	111	20,461	2,764	13,519	2,262	7,139
North Sea . .	46	1,229	423	889	61	302
Newfoundland .	254	66,193	7,422	27,663	13,222	18,180
Totals . . .	411	87,883	10,609	41,871	15,545	25,521

The chief produce of the inshore fisheries, in weight and value, in 1912, was as follows :—

—	Tons	1,000 Francs	—	Tons	1,000 Francs
Herring . . .	21,352	6,121	Tunny fish . .	3,859	5,242
Mackerel . .	10,063	5,652	Lobsters . . .	1,789	4,546
Sardines . .	15,038	9,914	Oysters <sup>1</sup> . . .	285,276,846	1,217
Anchovies and Sprats . .	3,934	2,063	Mussels . . .	298,249	1,048
				(hectolitres)	

<sup>1</sup> Pieces.

#### Commerce.

In French statistics General Trade includes all goods entering or leaving France, while Special Trade includes only imports for home use and exports of French origin.

The *Commission Permanente des Valeurs* annually determines the values (called actual values) which represent the average prices of the different articles in the Customs list during the year. The values fixed at the end of one year and applied to that year retrospectively, are applied also during the following year, at the end of which the provisional results thus obtained are revised according to new values definitely fixed by the Commission. Thus each year there are published first the provisional and later the definitive

commercial statistics. The customs entries show the country of origin of imports and that of ultimate destination of exports. For years (provisional for 1916) the values were :—

Years	General Commerce		Special Commerce	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports <sup>1</sup>
	1,000L.	1,000L.	1,000L.	1,000L.
1913	428,964	370,408	336,840	252,560
1914	—	—	256,086	194,753
1915	—	—	441,432	150,211
1916	—	—	606,376	194,854

<sup>1</sup> Excluding postal packets, the value of which in 1913 was 22,640,000L. ; in 1914, 13,924,000L. ; in 1915, 7,184,000L. ; and in 1916, 9,772,000L.

The chief subdivisions of the special trade were :—

—	Imports (1,000,000L.)			Exports (1,000,000L.)		
	1914	1915	1916	1914	1915	1916
Food products . . . . .	72	133	163	26	25	19
Raw materials . . . . .	140	186	261	52	30	52
Manufactured goods . . . . .	48	122	182	113	75	148
Total . . . . .	260	441	606	191	150	194

The chief articles of import and export (special trade) were in millions of francs (25 fr. = £) :—

Imports	1914	1915 <sup>1</sup>	Exports	1914	1915 <sup>1</sup>
Wine . . . . .	220.9	262.0	Textiles, woollen . . . . .	154.2	13.4
Wool . . . . .	544.2	166.8	"    silk . . . . .	310.1	329.3
Cereals . . . . .	655.4	800.2	"    cotton . . . . .	280.9	152.4
Raw silk . . . . .	268.1	299.8	Wine . . . . .	132.6	104.9
Raw cotton . . . . .	335.5	396.6	Raw silk and yarn . . . . .	133.3	125.4
Timber and wood . . . . .	119.0	51.0	Raw wool . . . . .	260.1	20.1
Hides and furs . . . . .	176.5	72.0	Paris goods, &c., &c. . . . .	131.9	103.8
Coal and coke . . . . .	432.5	474.8	Leather . . . . .	101.9	41.9
Coffee . . . . .	201.4	239.2	Linen yarn . . . . .	24.0	2.9
Oil seeds . . . . .	323.4	253.7	Metal goods and tools . . . . .	87.9	32.2
Chemical products . . . . .	108.4	118.6	Butter . . . . .	55.6	62.5
Petroleum . . . . .	120.3	121.6	Ornamental feathers . . . . .	42.5	29.1
Machinery . . . . .	216.0	132.5	Automobiles . . . . .	123.6	51.6
Raw caoutchouc & gutta-percha . . . . .	71.2	81.9	Skins and furs . . . . .	118.5	54.1
Copper . . . . .	141.9	201.2	Refined sugar . . . . .	50.8	47.7
Flax . . . . .	69.6	2.1			

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The chief imports for home use and exports of home goods are to and from the following countries, in millions of francs :—

Countries	Imports			Exports		
	1913	1914	1915	1913	1914	1915
United Kingdom	1,113·1	855·9	1,914·4	1,453·8	1,162·7	862·9
Belgium . . . . .	556·2	317·6	15·8	1,108·4	601·6	27·5
Spain . . . . .	281·5	193·1	461·1	151·2	112·3	108·1
United States . . . . .	894·7	794·9	2,272·9	422·6	376·7	380·9
Germany . . . . .	1,068·8	614·4	5·3	866·7	511·2	—
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	103·4	62·2	2·5	43·8	31·9	—
Italy . . . . .	240·5	173·6	335·0	305·7	215·4	265·3
Argentina . . . . .	369·2	230·5	353·4	199·9	93·3	80·8
Russia . . . . .	458·1	318·7	50·7	83·2	60·0	50·6
Algeria . . . . .	330·8	313·0	436·0	552·5	444·6	291·9
Switzerland . . . . .	135·2	161·8	168·0	406·1	304·9	254·3
Turkey . . . . .	93·6	78·6	8·7	83·2	74·0	—
Brazil . . . . .	174·2	154·7	189·4	86·3	39·1	41·9
Morocco . . . . .	20·4	17·4	31·5	78·7	60·3	65·8
Other countries . . . . .	2,578·9	2,175·8	1,829·7	1,037·2	780·9	592·5
Total . . . . .	8,421·3	6,402·2	8,074·5	6,880·2	4,868·8	3,022·3

The treaty of 1826 provides for 'the most favoured nation treatment' between the United Kingdom and France in matters of navigation, and that of 1882 (which includes Algeria), in matters of commerce, customs duties, &c. ; in 1897 the treaties in force between the United Kingdom and France were extended to include Tunis.

The following table gives the declared value, in pounds sterling, of the staple articles consigned to the United Kingdom from France in four years :—

Staple Imports into U.K.	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£
Apparel, &c. . . . .	1,924,097	1,871,810	1,325,778	634,383
Silk manufactures . . . . .	4,341,883	4,488,506	3,758,553	3,848,908
Woollen „ . . . . .	3,579,867	3,493,968	3,015,012	168,325
Lace „ . . . . .	897,391	1,066,107	832,484	618,400
Butter . . . . .	1,559,452	1,505,442	1,674,155	2,275,676
Wine . . . . .	2,429,376	2,123,099	1,684,083	1,267,010
Sugar . . . . .	281,458	357,274	41,125	612
Gloves. . . . .	590,657	572,704	471,961	559,251
Motor-cars . . . . .	2,707,414	2,378,258	1,795,631	916,323

The total quantity of wine imported into the United Kingdom from France in 1914 was 2,613,871 gallons; in 1915, 2,290,832 gallons.

The following table exhibits the value of the principal articles of British produce consigned from the United Kingdom to France in four years :—

Staple Exports from U.K.	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£
Woollen manufactures & yarn	1,720,823	1,684,188	1,391,937	11,151,769
Iron and steel . . . . .	1,532,494	1,575,790	1,412,297	9,922,094
Coal . . . . .	6,016,515	8,291,997	7,756,801	15,151,702
Cotton manufactures and yarn	995,162	1,559,535	1,269,071	9,005,366
Machinery . . . . .	2,180,250	2,395,738	1,628,232	1,961,761

Total trade between France and United Kingdom for 5 years (in thousands of pounds) :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Imports from France into U.K.	45,505	46,352	37,774	31,427	26,648
Exports to France from U.K.	25,585	28,032	25,780	69,558	93,095

### Shipping and Navigation.

On December 31, 1913, the French mercantile navy consisted of 15,824 sailing vessels, of 601,983 tons net, with crews 67,453, and 1,895 steamers of 980,433 tons, and crews numbering 18,552, plus 12,725, mechanics and drivers.

Of the sailing vessels 132 of 11,388 tons net were engaged in the European seas, and 235 of 345,193 tons net in ocean navigation; of the steamers 291 of 318,915 tons net were engaged in European seas, and 234 of 595,724 tons net in ocean navigation. The rest were employed in the coasting trade, in port service, or in the fisheries.

At the Quinquennial Census, June, 1912, of ships sailing on inland waters, the total was 15,141, of which 12,483 were French, 2,168 Belgian, 475 German, and 15 Dutch. These ships had a population of 44,724 (17,875 men, 10,457 women, and 16,392 children).

In 1912 and 1913 the navigation at the French ports was as follows :—

Entered	With Cargoes		In Ballast		Total	
	Vessels	Tonnage	Vessels	Tonnage	Vessels	Tonnage
1912						
<i>French :—</i>						
Coasting trade.	52,151	6,473,663	18,035	1,519,517	70,186	7,993,180
Foreign trade <sup>1</sup> .	7,672	7,481,069	421	150,305	8,093	7,581,374
Total French.	59,823	13,904,782	18,456	1,669,822	78,279	15,574,554
Foreign vessels.	19,883	23,273,431	1,910	448,002	21,793	23,721,433
Total.	79,706	37,178,163	20,366	2,117,824	100,072	39,295,987
1913						
<i>French :—</i>						
Coasting trade.	52,198	6,663,520	17,262	1,575,139	69,460	8,238,659
Foreign trade <sup>1</sup> .	8,167	8,308,165	401	155,884	8,568	8,464,049
Total French.	60,365	14,971,685	17,663	1,731,023	78,028	16,702,708
Foreign vessels.	21,751	26,200,791	2,038	580,145	23,789	26,780,936
Total.	82,116	41,172,476	19,701	2,311,168	101,817	43,483,644
1912						
<i>French :—</i>						
Coasting trade.	52,151	6,473,663	18,035	1,519,517	70,186	7,993,180
Foreign trade <sup>1</sup> .	7,014	6,827,145	1,224	986,374	8,238	7,763,519
Total French.	59,165	13,300,808	19,259	2,455,891	78,424	15,756,699
Foreign vessels.	12,461	16,463,234	8,305	7,246,215	21,766	23,709,449
Total.	72,626	29,764,042	27,564	9,702,106	100,190	39,466,148

<sup>1</sup> Inclusive of colonies and maritime fishing.

Cleared	With Cargoes		In Ballast		Total	
	Vessels	Tonnage	Vessels	Tonnage	Vessels	Tonnage
1913						
<i>French</i> :—						
Coasting trade .	52,198	6,663,520	17,262	1,575,139	69,460	8,238,659
Foreign trade <sup>1</sup> .	7,263	7,473,230	1,386	1,131,622	8,649	8,604,852
Total French .	59,461	14,136,750	18,648	2,706,761	78,109	16,843,511
Foreign vessels.	14,398	18,636,188	9,320	8,338,051	23,718	26,974,239
Total . . .	73,859	32,772,938	27,968	11,044,812	101,827	43,817,750

<sup>1</sup> Inclusive of colonies and maritime fishing.

Shipping in foreign trade in 1913, and its distribution among French ports, is shown as follows :—

	Entered		Cleared	
	Vessels	Tonnage	Vessels	Tonnage
French . . . . .	8,167	8,308,165	7,263	7,473,230
Foreign . . . . .	21,751	26,200,791	14,398	18,636,188
Total . . . . .	29,918	34,508,956	21,661	26,109,418
Marseille . . . . .	4,621	8,571,244	4,311	7,694,615
Le Havre . . . . .	2,280	3,849,563	1,619	3,154,073
Cherbourg . . . . .	965	4,592,658	1,011	4,581,748
Bordeaux . . . . .	1,652	2,007,302	964	955,150
Boulogne . . . . .	2,596	3,478,481	2,251	3,272,999
Dunkirk . . . . .	1,412	1,680,084	841	1,192,738
Rouen . . . . .	2,849	2,284,666	413	377,015
Calais . . . . .	2,231	1,225,310	1,740	749,024

## Internal Communication.

### I. RIVERS, RAILWAYS, ETC.

On January 1, 1912, there were in France 23,899 miles of national roads, in addition to the vicinal roads.

Navigable rivers (1911), 5,450 miles ; actually navigated, 3,822 miles ; canals, 3,104 miles ; actually navigated, 3,052 miles ; rivers navigable for rafts, 1,908 miles.

By a law of 1842, the construction of railways was left mainly to companies, superintended, and if necessary assisted, by the State ; which now constructs lines which the companies work, and works on its own account one important State system. There are lines of local interest subventioned by the State or by the departments. The concessions granted to the six great companies expire at various dates from 1950 to 1960 ; the periods of State guarantee of four of them terminate at the end of 1914, and of the others in 1934 and 1935.



The length of line open for traffic in 1915 was 25,471 miles of lines, made up as follows :—

—	Miles	—	Miles
State :		Paris Belt Line . . . .	19.9
Old system . . . . .	1,875.3	Grand Belt Line . . . .	77.7
Purchased system . . . .	3,750.5		
Nord (Northern) . . . . .	2,471.3	Total . . . . .	24,774.0
Est (Eastern) . . . . .	3,085.1		
Paris-to-Orleans . . . . .	4,853.5	Secondary companies (mostly	
Paris-Lyon-Mediterranean	6,109.9	departmental railways)	839.5
Midi (Southern) . . . . .	2,530.8	Non-concessionary roads . .	19.9
		Grand Total. . . . .	25,633.4

In 1915 the total receipts were 49,406,200*l*.

On December 31, 1913, the length of tramways worked was 6,360 miles.

## II. POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS.

In 1914, France had 15,769 post-offices. The receipts on account of posts, telegraphs, and telephones, amounted to 402 million francs ; the expenditure to 358 million francs. The number of letters, &c., carried in 1914 was :—

—	Internal	International		Transit (1913)
		Dispatched	Received	
	millions	millions	millions	millions
Letters . . . . .	1,145	87	81	135
Post-cards . . . . .	325	5	5	2
Other packages . . . . .	1,325	97	48	142
Total . . . . .	2,795	189	134	279

The total length of the telegraphic lines in 1913 was 120,471 miles, with 451,195 miles of wire. There were 23,117 telegraph offices, of which 19,461 belonged to the State, and the remainder to railway companies and private persons. In 1913 there were despatched 67,771,000 telegrams, of which 51,410,000 were internal, 10,261,000 international, 2,124,000 in transit, and 3,976,000 were official.

In 1913 there were in France 11,451 urban telephone systems with 36,100 miles of line and 790,173 miles of wire ; number of conversations in 1913, 388,966,000. There were 20,331 inter-urban circuits with 72,181 miles of line, and 387,641 miles of wire ; conversations in 1913, 45,327,000. In 1913 the gross telephone receipts were 65,800,000 francs.

## Money and Credit.

The nominal value of the French money coined in France during the last 3 years was :—

Year	Gold	Silver	Nickel and Bronze	Total
	Francs	Francs	Francs	Francs
1913 . . . . .	246,281,160	21,654,148	1,580,150	269,515,458
1914 . . . . .	160,769,990	31,598,209	1,235,680	193,598,959
1915 . . . . .	—	86,328,362	87,166,055	87,200,022

The ordinary savings-banks numbered 550 (with 1,859 branch offices) on December 31, 1914; the number of depositors was 8,659,551, to the value of 4,011,424,748 francs. The National savings-banks, on December 31, 1914, held deposits and interest amounting to 1,807,554,495 francs due to 6,555,992 depositors, or on the average 275·71 francs to each depositor.

The Bank of France, founded in 1806, has the monopoly of emitting bank notes.

The situation of the bank on February 25, 1915, and on April 13, 1916, and March 29, 1917, was:—

	Feb. 25, 1915.	April 13, 1916.	March 29, 1917.
Cash:	£	£	£
Gold . . . . .	169,556,040	195,732,520	208,003,840
Silver . . . . .	15,071,400	14,372,200	10,535,320
	184,627,440	210,104,720	218,539,160
Advances to the Public . . . . .	32,517,480	49,267,240	47,897,960
Advances to the State . . . . .	184,000,000	276,000,000	380,000,000
Notes in circulation . . . . .	438,478,766	607,358,360	738,393,240
Treasury accounts current . . . . .	2,792,040	1,483,760	6,947,960
Other accounts current . . . . .	66,095,640	52,066,320	101,625,480

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The *Franc* of 100 *centimes* is of the value of 9½*d.* or 25·225 francs to the pound sterling.

Gold coins in common use are 20 and 10 franc pieces. The 20 franc gold piece weighs 6·4516 grammes 900 fine, and thus contains 5·80645 grammes of fine gold. Silver coins are 5, 2, 1, and half franc pieces and 20-centime pieces. The 5-franc silver piece weighs 25 grammes ·900 fine, and thus contains 22·5 grammes of fine silver. The franc piece weighs 5 grammes ·835 fine, and contains 4·175 grammes of fine silver. Bronze coins are 10 and 5 centime pieces. There are also 25 centime metal pieces.

There is a double standard of value, gold and silver, the ratio being theoretically 15½ to 1. Of silver coins, however, only 5-franc pieces are legal tender, and of these the free coinage has been suspended since 1876.

The present monetary convention between France, Belgium, Italy, Switzerland, and Greece is tacitly continued from year to year, but may be denounced by any of the contracting States, and, if denounced, will expire at the end of the year, which commences on January 1, following the denunciation. According to its terms, the five contracting States have their gold and silver coins respectively of the same fineness, weight, diameter, and current value, and the allowance for wear and tear in each case is the same. The coinage of 5-franc pieces, both gold and silver, is temporarily suspended, and the issue of subsidiary silver is, with certain exceptions for special reasons, limited to 7 francs per head of the population of each State (but 6 francs for Greece). Each Government, in its public offices, accepts payments in the silver 5-franc pieces of each of the others, and in subsidiary silver to the amount of 100 francs for each payment. Each State engages to exchange the excess of its issues over its receipts of subsidiary silver for gold or 5-franc silver pieces, and at the termination of the convention each is bound to resume also its 5-franc silver pieces, and to pay in gold a sum equal to the nominal value of the coin resumed. The following are the total issues of the five States, authorised by the convention of 1897:—France, 394 millions of francs; Italy, 232·4; Belgium, 46·8; Switzerland, 28; Greece, 15.

The monetary system of the Union has been adopted, either wholly or partially, in Spain, Rumania, Bulgaria, Servia, Russia, Finland, and many of the South American States.

<i>Gramme</i> . . . =	15·43 gr. tr.	<i>Mètre</i> . . . =	39·37 inches.
<i>Kilogramme</i> . . . =	2·205 lbs. av.	<i>Kilomètre</i> . . . =	·621 mile.
<i>Quintal Métrique</i> . =	220½ „ „	<i>Mètre Cube</i> } . . =	35·31 cubic ft.
<i>Tonneau (Métric</i>		<i>Stère</i> }	
<i>Ton</i> ) . . . =	2,205 lbs.	<i>Hectare</i> . . . =	2·47 acres.
<i>Litre, Liquid</i> . . =	1·76 pints.	<i>Kilomètre Carré</i> . =	·386 sq. mile.
<i>Hectolitre</i> {	Liquid =		
	Dry . =		
			22 gallons.
			2·75 bushels.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF FRANCE IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—M. Paul Cambon, G.C.V.O. (appointed December 9, 1898).

*Councillor*.—M. A. de Fleurian, C.V.O.

*Second Secretaries*.—Baron Prosper de Barante, Comte de Montholon, and M. Roger Cambon.

*Third Secretaries*.—M. A. Thierry, L. de Lagarenne, and A. Delens.

*Attaché*.—Vicomte de Ribes.

*Military Attaché*.—Lieut.-Col. Vicomte de la Panouse, C.V.O., C.B.

*Naval Attaché*.—Commander Baron M. de Lostende.

*Commercial Attaché*.—M. J. Périer, C.B.

*Secretary-Archivist*.—J. Knecht.

*Consul-General in London*.—M. Gaston Kahn.

There are also French Consuls at—Cardiff, Dublin, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Liverpool, Manchester (V.C.), Newcastle, Southampton (V.C.), and other places.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN FRANCE.

*Ambassador*.—Lord Bertie of Thame, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., Appointed January, 1903.

*Counsellor*.—George D. Grahame, M.V.O.

*Secretaries*—Eric C. E. Phipps, Hon. Patrick Ramsay, C. M. Palairret, N. M. Henderson, and E. St. J. Monson.

*Naval Attaché*.—Commander Fitzmaurice Acton, R.N.

*Military Attaché*.—Col. Herman Le Roy Lewis, C.B., D.S.O.

*Commercial Attaché*.—Sir H. Austin-Lee, K.C.M.G., C.B.

*Hon. Attaché*.—Lord Berwick.

*Consul-General*.—W. R. Hearn.

There are British Consuls at Ajaccio, Bordeaux, Brest, Calais, Cherbourg, Dunkirk, Havre (C.G.), Lyon, Marseille, Nantes, Nice, Rouen, and other towns.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning France.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Agriculture*.—*Statistique agricole annuelle*.—*Statistique des Forêts soumises au régime forestier*. *Statistique agricole décennale*.—*Compte des dépenses du Ministère de l'Agriculture*.—*Rapport sur l'enseignement agricole*.—Report by L. S. Sackville on the *Tenure of Land in France*. Fol. London, 1870.

**Army:**—Budget général de la France. [Current issues contain estimates of the numbers of men, horses, &c., in the Army.] Paris. (Annual).

**Bibliographie générale de l'histoire de la France.** Published by the Directors of the National Library. Paris.

**Commerce:**—Tableau général du commerce de la France. (Annual.) Paris. Commerce de la France. (Monthly.) Moniteur officiel du commerce. Foreign Office Reports. (Annual series.) London. Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries, &c. London.

**Finance:**—Comptes généraux de l'administration des Finances. Bulletin de statistique et de législation comparée. (Monthly.) Paris. La situation financière des communes. Budget général de la France. (Annual.) Paris. Foreign Office Reports, London.

Foreign Office List. (Annual.) London.

**Industries, Mining, &c.:**—Album de statistique graphique du Ministère des Travaux publics. Paris. Almanach de la co-opération française.—Bulletin de l'office du travail. (Monthly.)—La petite industrie. 2 vols. Paris, 1896.—Statistique des grèves et des recours à la conciliation, &c.—Répartition des salaires du personnel ouvrier dans les manufactures de l'état et des compagnies de chemin de fer, 1896.—Salaires et durée du travail dans l'industrie française. 3 vols.—Bulletin officiel du Ministère de l'intérieur. Rapports des inspecteurs divisionnaires du travail.—Statistique de l'industrie minière et des appareils à vapeur. (Annual.)

**Instruction, Religion, &c.:**—Bulletin de l'instruction publique. (Weekly.) Annuaire da la Presse. Statistique de l'enseignement primaire. (Annual.) Rapport sur le budget des cultes.—Rapport sur l'Organisation et la Situation de l'Enseignement primaire publique en France présenté au Ministre de l'Instruction Publique. Paris, 1900.—L'Enseignement Professionnel: Rapport de M. Briat, Conseil supérieur du Travail. Paris, 1905.

**Justice and Crime:**—Compte de la justice criminelle. (Annual.)—Compte de la justice civile et commerciale. (Annual.)—Gazette des tribunaux.—Statistique pénitentiaire.

**Money and Credit:**—Comptes rendus sur les opérations du crédit foncier de France. Rapports sur les opérations de la Caisse nationale d'Epargne. Rapports sur les opérations des Caisses d'Epargne privées.—Rapports du Gouverneur et des Conseurs de la Banque de France.—Rapports sur l'administration des monnaies et médailles.

**Navy:**—Annuaire de la Marine et des Colonies. (See also the Annual Budget Général.)

**Pauperism:**—Rapport par la Commission supérieure de la Caisse des retraites pour la vieillesse.—Etablissements généraux de bienfaisance.

**Population:**—Reports on the 1911 Census, published by the Ministry of the Interior.

**Railways, Posts, &c.:**—Statistiques des chemins de fer français, Documents Principaux.—Statistiques des chemins de fer français, Documents divers. (Annual.)—Album de statistique graphique au ministère des travaux publics. Statistique des chemins de fer français. (Annual.)—Relevé du tonnage des marchandises transportées sur les fleuves, canaux, et rivières. 2 vols. (Annual.)—Statistique de la navigation intérieure. 2 vols. (Annual.)

**Shipping, Fisheries:**—Tableau général du commerce de la France. Part II. Tableau général des mouvements du cabotage. (Annual.) Statistique des Pêches Maritimes. (Annual.)

**Statistics (General):**—Almanach national. Journal officiel.—Annuaire statistique.—Annuaire statistique de la ville de Paris.—Statistique générale de la France. (Annual.)—Bulletin de la Statistique générale de la France. (Quarterly.)

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

**Ardouin-Doumazet (M.),** Voyage en France. (A series of extensive travel books relating to all parts of France). Paris, 1909.

**Baedeker's** Paris and its Environs, 18th edition. Leipzig, 1913; Northern France. 5th ed. Leipzig, 1909; Southern France and Corsica, 6th ed. Leipzig, 1914.

**Barker (E. H.),** Wayfaring in France. London, 1913.

**Baudrillart (H. J. L.),** Les Populations agricoles de la France. 3 séries. Paris, 1886-93.

**Beaumont-James (J. L.),** The Story of France, 1814-1914. London, 1916.

**Belloc (H.),** The Pyrenees. London, 1909.

**Blache (P. Vidal de la),** Tableau de la Géographie de la France. Paris, 1903.

**Block (Maurice),** Dictionnaire de l'Administration française. New ed. Paris, 1898.

**Bodley (J. E. C.),** France. 2nd ed. London, 1902.

**Boutmy (E. G.),** Etudes de Droit Constitutionnel. Paris, 1885. English Translation by E. M. Dicey. London, 1891.

**Brissaud (Jean),** A History of French Public Law. London, 1915.

**Browne (Arthur S.),** French Law and Customs for the Anglo-Saxon. 3rd edition. London, 1914.

**Chéruel (P. A.),** Dictionnaire historique des institutions, mœurs et coutumes de la France. 2 vols. Paris, 1855.

**Coubertin (Baron P. de),** L'Evolution Française sous la Troisième République. Paris, 1896. [Eng. Trans. London, 1898.]—France since 1814. London, 1900.

- Currier* (C. F. A.), Constitutional and Organic Laws of France, 1875-89. American Academy of Political and Social Science. Philadelphia, 1891.  
*Dawbarn* (C.), France and the French. London, 1911.  
*Dimnet* (E.), France Herself Again. London, 1914.  
*Dubots* (M.), and *Kergomard* (J. G.), Précis de Géographie Economique. 3d. ed. Paris, 1907.  
*Duclaux* (Madame M.), The Fields of France. 2nd ed. London, 1905.  
*Duruy* (Victor), Histoire de France. Paris, 1892.  
*Edwards* (M. Betham), France To-day. 2 vols. London, 1892-4.—Twentieth Century France. London, 1917.  
*Fèvre* (J.) and *Hauser* (H.), Régions et pays de France. Paris, 1909.  
*Foncin* (P.), France. [Eng. Trans. by H. H. Kane.] New York, 1902.  
*Funk-Brentano* (F.), editor, The National History of France. 6 vols. London, 1915.  
*Fustel de Coulanges* (N. D.), Histoire des Institutions politiques de l'Ancienne France. 6 vols. Paris, 1888-92.  
*Guérard* (A. L.), French Civilization in the Nineteenth Century. London, 1914.  
*Gorce* (P. de la), Histoire du Second Empire. Tomes I.-III. Paris, 1894-96.  
*Grenédan* (Comte J. du Plessis de), Géographie agricole de la France et du Monde. Paris, 1908.  
*Guides Joanne* [for Paris and the various districts of France, 20 vols.] Paris, 1908-09.  
*Guizot* (F. P. G.), Histoire de France jusqu'en 1789. 5 vols. Paris, 1870-76.—Histoire de France depuis 1789 jusqu'en 1848. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1879. English Translation of Guizot's Histories by R. Black. 8 vols. London, 1870-81.  
*Haas* (J.), Frankreich: Land und Staat. Heidelberg, 1910.  
*Hahn* (L.), Histoire de la communauté israélite de Paris. Paris, 1894.—Les Juifs de Paris pendant la Revolution. Paris, 1898.  
*Ilamp* (Pierre), La France Pays Ouvrier. Paris, 1917.  
*Hanotaux* (G.), Histoire de la France Contemporaine. 4 vols. Paris, 1903-08.  
*Hare* (A. J. C.), North-Western France, 1895.—Paris. 2d ed. 2 vols. London, 1900.—Days near Paris, 1887.—North-Eastern France, 1890.—South-Eastern France, 1890.—South-Western France. 1890, London.  
*Hassall* (A.), The French People. London, 1902.  
*Headlam* (C.), France (The Making of the Nations Series). London, 1913.  
*Home* (Gordon), France. London, 1914.  
*Hudson* (W. H.), France: The Nation and its People from Earliest Times to the Establishment of the Third Republic. London, 1917.  
*Jerrold* (L.), France To-day. London, 1916.  
*Joanne* (Paul), Editor, Dictionnaire Géographique et Administratif de la France, &c. 7 vols. Paris, 1905.  
*Lanessan* (J. L. de), La république démocratique, la politique intérieure, extérieure, et coloniale de la France. Paris, 1897.  
*Lavisse* (E.), Histoire de France. 6 vols. Paris, 1901-11.  
*Lebon* (A.), Modern France, 1789-1895. In 'Story of the Nations' series. London, 1897.  
*Leon* (P.), Fleuves, Canaux, Chemins de Fer. Paris, 1903.  
*Levasseur* (E.), La France et ses colonies. 3 vols. Paris, 1890-91.—La population française. 3 vols. Paris, 1889.—La Production Brute Agricole de la France. Paris, 1891.—Histoire des Classes ouvrières et de l'Industrie in France de 1789 à 1870. 2nd ed. Paris, 1904.  
*Leverdais* (E.), Nouvelle organisation de la République, &c. Paris, 1892.  
*Lilly* (W. S.), The New France. London, 1912.  
*MacCarthy* (J. H.), The French Revolution. 4 vols. London, 1897.  
*Martin* (B. E. and C. M.), The Stones of Paris. 2 vols. London, 1900.  
*Moreton Macdonald* (J. R.), A History of France. 3 vols. London, 1914.  
*Ollivier* (E.), L'Empire Libéral. 17 vols. Paris, 1897-1909.  
*Poincaré* (Raymond), How France is Governed. Popular edition. London, 1915.  
*Rambaud* (A. N.), Histoire de la Civilisation contemporaine en France. 6th ed. Paris, 1901.  
*Reclus* (Elisée), La France. Vol. II. of 'Nouvelle géographie universelle.' 2d ed. Paris, 1885.  
*Renard* (L.), Carnet de l'officier de marine. Paris. (Annual.)  
*Renière* (C. de la), Histoire de la Marine Française. 2 vols. Paris, 1900.  
*Sabatier* (P.) A Propos de la Séparation des Eglises et de l'Etat. Paris, 1906. Also English Translation. London, 1906.—France To-day: Its Religious Orientation. London, 1913.  
*Seignobos* (C.), Histoire politique de l'Europe Contemporaine. Paris, 1897. [Eng. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1900.]  
*Sloane* (W. M.), Life of Napoleon Bonaparte. 4 vols. London, 1897.  
*Taine* (H. A.), Journeys through France. London, 1897.  
*Thiers* (L. A.), History of the French Revolution. Eng. Trans. 5 vols. London,

1895.—History of the Consulate and Empire under Napoleon. Eng. Trans. 12 vols. London, 1893-4.

*Tripiet* (L.), Les Codes français. 42 édition. Paris, 1892.

*Turquan* (V.), Recensement des Employés et Fonctionnaires de l'Etat. Paris, 1899.

*Vassili* (Count Paul), France from Behind the Veil. London, 1914.

*Vigneron* (H.), La France militaire et maritime du XIX<sup>me</sup> siècle. Paris, 1890, &c.

*Vignon* (L.), L'Expansion de la France. Paris, 1891.

*Villeneuve* (M. de la Bigne de), Eléments de Droit constitutionnel français. Paris, 1892.

*Vizetelly* (E. A.), Republican France: Her Presidents, Statesmen and Policy. London, 1914.

*Viollet* (P.), Histoire des Institutions politiques et administratives de la France. 2 vols. Paris, 1898.

*Wenzel* (John), Comparative view of the Executive and Legislative Departments of the Governments of the United States, France, England, and Germany. Boston, 1891.

*Zevort* (E.), Histoire de la Troisième République: Présidence de Jules Grévy. Paris, 1898.

Various Authors, Un demi-siècle de civilisation française (1870-1915). Paris, 1916.

## ANDORRA.

The republic of Andorra, which is under the joint suzerainty of France and the Spanish Bishop of Urgel, has an area of 191 square miles and a population of 5,231. It is governed by a council of twenty-four members elected for four years by the heads of families in each of the six parishes. The council elect a first and second syndic to preside; the executive power is vested in the first syndic, while the judicial power is exercised by a civil judge and two magistrates (*viguier*s). France and the Bishop of Urgel appoint each a magistrate and a civil judge alternately. The republic pays an annual due of 960 francs to France and 460 francs to the Bishop. A permanent delegate, the Prefect of the Pyrénées Orientales, moreover, has charge of the interests of France in the republic.

*References.*—The guide-books for Spain. *Bladé* (J. F.), Etudes géographiques sur la Vallée d'Andorre. Paris, 1875. *Avilès Arnau* (J.), El Pallas y Andorra. Barcelona, 1893. Die andorranische Frage, in "Deutsche Rundschau Geog." 20, Vienna, 1898. *Johnson* (V. W.), Two Quaint Republics, Andorra and San Marino. Boston, 1913. *Leary* (L. G.), Andorra. The Hidden Republic. London, 1912. *Scott O'Connor* (V. C.), Travels in the Pyrenees. London, 1913. *Spender* (H.), Through the High Pyrenees. London, 1898.

## Colonies and Dependencies.

The colonies and dependencies of France (including Algeria and Tunis) have an area roughly estimated at about 4,000,000 square miles with a population of about 44,600,000. Algeria, however, is not regarded as a colony but as a part of France, and Tunis and Morocco are attached to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. The administration of the colonies is directed or controlled by the Ministry of the Colonies, which was organised as a separate department in 1894. Most of them enjoy some measure of self-government and have elective councils to assist the governor. The older colonies have also direct representation in the French legislature, Réunion, Martinique and Guadeloupe sending each a senator and two deputies; French India a senator and a deputy; Senegal, Guiana, and Cochin-China each a deputy, while most of the others are represented on the "Conseil Supérieur des Colonies." This council consists of the senators and deputies of colonies, delegates from other colonies, and officials and other persons appointed on account of their special knowledge or qualifications. Some only of the colonies have a revenue sufficient for the cost of administration. In the budget estimates of 1914 the expenditure of France directly on the colonial service was estimated at 110,918,291 francs (exclusive of a large expenditure on Algeria). Of this

expenditure 1,274,654 francs were for civil administration ; 93,291,007 francs for military services, and 7,491,539 francs for penitentiary services. The French Ministries of War and Marine have also to bear heavy colonial expenses not included in the budget relating to the colonies.

The area and population of the colonial domain of France in 1913, as given in the Report of the Budget Commission on the Budget for 1914 are as follows :—

	Year of Acquisition	Area in Square Miles	Population
<i>In Asia :—</i>			
India . . . . .	1679	196	273,000
Annam . . . . .	1884	309,980	14,500,000
Cambodia . . . . .	1862		
Cochin-China . . . . .	1861		
Tonking . . . . .	1884		
Laos . . . . .	1892		
Total Asia . . . . .		310,176	14,773,000
<i>In Africa :—</i>			
Algeria { Northern Territory . . . . .	{ 1830-1902 }	80,197	5,069,522
Algeria { Southern Territory . . . . .		141,870 <sup>1</sup>	494,306
Sahara . . . . .	—	1,544,000 <sup>3</sup>	800,000 <sup>3</sup>
Tunis . . . . .	1881	45,779	1,878,620
Sénégal . . . . .	1637-1889	1,585,810 <sup>2</sup>	1,250,000
Upper Sénégal and Niger . . . . .	1893		5,100,000
Guinea . . . . .	1843		1,900,000
Ivory Coast . . . . .	1843		1,400,000
Dahomey . . . . .	1893	553,030	900,000
Mauritania . . . . .	1893		250,000
Congo . . . . .	1884	553,030	3,900,000
Réunion . . . . .	1649	970	174,000
Madagascar . . . . .	1643-1896	226,015	3,257,895
Mayotte . . . . .	1843	840	94,400
Somali Coast . . . . .	1864	5,790	14,000
Total Africa . . . . .		4,184,401	25,681,243
<i>In America :—</i>			
St. Pierre and Miquelon . . . . .	1635	96	4,200
Guadeloupe . . . . .	1634	688	212,500
Martinique . . . . .	1635	378	185,400
Guiana . . . . .	1626	34,060	48,800
Total America . . . . .		35,222	450,900
<i>In Oceania :—</i>			
New Caledonia . . . . .	1854-1887	7,200	50,500
Tahiti, &c. . . . .	1841-1881	1,544	30,600
Total Oceania . . . . .		8,744	81,100
Grand Total . . . . .		4,538,543	40,986,243

<sup>1</sup> Including the Algerian Sahara.

<sup>2</sup> Including Military Territories.

<sup>3</sup> Approximate figures.

The following tables show the value of the imports into and the exports from the various dependencies of France (except Algeria and Tunis) for 1914 and 1915 :—

Colonies	Imports		Exports	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
	Francs	Francs	Francs	Francs
French West Africa . . . . .	119,166,451	126,701,721	116,372,551	116,406,159
French Equatorial Africa . . . . .	10,224,710	8,201,984	16,722,503	14,022,928
Réunion . . . . .	12,781,568	14,146,990	17,287,287	23,598,280
Madagascar and dependencies . . . . .	47,856,698	43,767,345	46,583,220	66,066,115
French Somaliland . . . . .	28,092,145	24,106,230	43,643,215	40,906,039
French establishments in India . . . . .	9,545,629	6,187,351	34,303,511	21,155,247
Indo-China . . . . .	266,493,175	224,417,563	382,337,238	345,093,472
St. Pierre and Miquelon . . . . .	4,262,700	2,578,880	6,310,052	8,918,916
Guadeloupe and dependencies . . . . .	14,060,159	19,610,934	24,181,612	26,712,230
Martinique . . . . .	22,121,747	23,278,363	20,769,843	48,479,132
French Guiana . . . . .	10,773,916	10,171,597	10,215,129	11,371,905
New Caledonia and dependencies . . . . .	16,604,434	11,624,153	15,468,607	16,020,278
French establishments in Oceania . . . . .	8,426,629	6,055,717	8,517,952	7,707,539
Total . . . . .	573,176,211 (22,927,048L.)	520,843,768 (20,833,750L.)	704,286,036 (28,171,441L.)	761,548,240 (30,461,929L.)

## ASIA.

## FRENCH INDIA.

The chief French possession in India is Pondicherry. It was founded by the French in 1674, taken by the Dutch in 1693, and restored in 1699. The English took it in 1761, restored it in 1765, re-took it in 1778, restored it a second time in 1785; retook it a third time in 1793, and restored it in 1814.

As established by the treaties of 1814 and 1815, the French possessions in India, consist of five separate colonies, which cover an aggregate of 50,803 hectares (about 196 square miles), and had in 1915 the following estimated populations:—

*Pondichéry . . . . .	47,185	Modéliarpeth . . . . .	15,740	Nodoukadou . . . . .	7,305
Oulgaret . . . . .	24,345	Anacoupom . . . . .	10,868	Cotchéry . . . . .	6,028
Villenour . . . . .	18,392	*Karikal . . . . .	18,806	*Chandernagar . . . . .	27,644
Tiroubouvané . . . . .	18,382	Tirnoular . . . . .	10,583	*Mahé . . . . .	10,819
Bahour . . . . .	18,048	Grande Aldée . . . . .	7,961	*Yanaon . . . . .	5,011
Vettapacom . . . . .	13,527	Neravy . . . . .	6,184	Total . . . . .	266,828

In 1915 the population of the Provinces was as follows:—Pondichéry, 166,437; Karikal, 56,867; Chandernagar, 27,644; Mahé, 10,819; Yanaon, 8,011; Total, 269,828.

The colonies are divided into five *dépendances* (the chief towns of which are marked with an asterisk in the above table) and seventeen communes, having municipal institutions. There is also an elective general council. The Governor of the colonies resides at Pondichéry. The colonies are represented in the Parliament at Paris by one senator and one deputy. At Pondichéry the birth-rate in 1915 was 34·5, and the death-rate 38·8 per 1,000. There were in 1915-16, 59 primary schools and 3 colleges, all maintained by the Government, with 302 teachers and 9,096 pupils. Local revenue and expenditure (budget of 1916) 1,834,722 rupees; expenditure of France (budget of 1916), 230,000 francs. Outstanding debt, January 1, 1916, 354,183 francs. The principal crops are paddy, ground-nut, and ragi. There are at Pondichéry 5 cotton mills, and at Chandernagar 1 jute mill; the cotton mills have, in all, 1,622 looms and 171,213 spindles, employing 7,335 persons. There are also at work 2 oil



factories and a few oil presses for ground nuts, 1 ice factory and a cocoatine factory. The chief exports from Pondichéry are oil seeds. At the ports of Pondichéry, Karikal, and Mahé in 1915 the imports amounted to 6,187,351 francs, and the exports to 21,155,197 francs. At these three ports in 1915, 263 vessels of 339,131 tons entered and 253 of 396,578 tons cleared. Pondichéry is visited by French steamers sailing monthly between Colombo and Calcutta in connection with the Messageries Maritimes. Railway open, 43 miles, Pondichéry to Villapuram, and Peralam to Karikal.

## FRENCH INDO-CHINA.

### CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.

French Indo-China, with an area of about 256,000 square miles and a population in 1914 of 16,990,229, of whom 23,700 were European (excluding military forces), consists of 5 States: the Colony of Cochín-China, the Protectorates of Annam, Cambodia, Tonking and Laos; and Kwang-Chau-Wan leased from China as well as the territory around Battambang, which was ceded by Siam in 1907. The whole country is under a Governor-General, assisted by a Secretary-General, and each of the States has at its head a functionary bearing the title of Resident-Superior, except in the case of Cochín-China, which, being a direct French Colony while the others are only Protectorates, has a Governor at its head.

Throughout the country there are native tribunals from which there is an appeal to courts at Saigon and Hanoi. In these appeal courts European judges, in matters affecting natives, are assisted by Annamite mandarins. In 1905 the penal system was reformed, punishment by torture (the *cangue*, &c.) being abolished.

There is a common budget for the whole of Indo-China, and also a separate budget for each of the States. The Provinces, about 120 in number, have also their budget, as have the municipalities. The general budget is supported by receipts from customs, Government monopolies, indirect contributions, posts, telegraphs, and railways in all the countries of the union, and besides maintaining these, provides for military and judicial services, public works, and other matters relating to the whole of the union. For 1917 the revenue and expenditure of the general budget balanced at 42,399,800 piastres. The outstanding debt of Indo-China on January 1, 1915, amounted to 345,913,000 francs.

The military force, totalling about 25,514, are commanded by the Commandant-Superior, a general of division with the same rank as army corps generals in France. The naval force comprises a gun-boat, 3 destroyers, several torpedo-boats, two submarines, and a despatch vessel.

Indo-China is largely an agricultural country, rice being the principal product and maize the second. The country also has coal, lignite, antimony, tin, wolfram and zinc mines. Total mineral production in 1914, 20,696 tons; in 1915, 34,535 tons (coal not included). Exports of coal in 1915, 484,496 tons.

In 1887 the French possessions in Indo-China, including Annam, Tonking and Cambodia, were united into a Customs Union. The total value of the imports in 1915 was 6,483,784*l.*, and the exports 15,449,568*l.* The chief export is rice, forming about 70 per cent. of the total (1,085,600 tons in 1915). Other exports are fish, pepper, hides, coal, cotton, rubber and sugar.

Into Great Britain in 1915 the imports from Indo-China amounted to 217,632*l.* (chiefly rice).

In 1914, 2,214 vessels of 2,480,700 metric tons entered, and 2,175 vessels

of 2,310,804 tons cleared. Of those entered 307 of 779,738 tons were French, 397 of 845,422 tons were English, and 114 of 165,068 tons were German.

The oldest railway in Indo-China is that from Saigon to Mytho. In recent years there has been rapid development of the railway system. Total length of line at end of 1915, Government lines, 747 miles; private lines, 246 miles; total, 993 miles. There are tram lines and light railways at Hanoi and Saigon. Within the union there are (1912) 8,719 miles of telegraph line with 376 telegraph offices, and 12 urban and 5 inter-urban telephone systems with (together) 270 miles of line. There are 363 post offices (1912).

The Bank of Indo-China, with an authorised capital of 48 million francs and reserve and redemption funds amounting to 33,500,000 francs, has till 1920 the privilege not only of making advances on security, but also of engaging in financial, industrial, or commercial enterprise in Indo-China and New Caledonia. For French Indo-China there is a coinage of silver pieces, piastres,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -piastres,  $\frac{1}{4}$ -piastres, and  $\frac{1}{16}$ -piastres; the piastre (since 1895) weighs 27 grams, and the fractional coins in proportion; the piastre and  $\frac{1}{2}$ -piastre are '900 fine, but the  $\frac{1}{4}$ - and  $\frac{1}{16}$ -piastre (since 1898) only '835 fine. The piastre is usually worth rather less than 24d. There are two bronze coins, one equal to the 100th and the other the 375th part of a piastre.

*Acting British Consul at Saigon.*—S. G. Gorton.

*British Vice-Consul at Saigon.*—J. L. O'Connell.

*British Vice-Consul at Haiphong.*—J. Giqueaux.

#### STATES AND PROTECTORATES.

### Cochin-China.

The area of French Cochin-China is estimated at 20,000 square miles. The whole is divided into 17 provinces. The towns of Saigon and Cholon have been formed into municipalities. The Colonial Council contains 18 members. The colony is represented in France by one deputy. The population consists mainly of Annamites, Cambodians, Mois, Chams, Chinese, and a few Indians, Malays, Tagals, and foreigners. In 1914 the total population was put at 3,050,785, of whom 11,251 were Europeans (excluding the military forces). Saigon had, in 1915, a population of 100,000, of whom 6,560 were Europeans, exclusive of 2,200 troops; the town of Cholon has about 168,100 inhabitants, of whom about 76,000 were Chinese. There are about 380 schools, with 800 teachers, and 19,000 pupils. There are many establishments for medical aid.

The total area is put at 5,011,277 hectares (1 hectare = 2·47 acres) of which 1,522,666 hectares are cultivated, and 3,488,611 hectares uncultivated (1,748,694 hectares being forest). The chief culture is rice, to which 1,358,706 hectares are devoted; production in 1914-15, 2,051,292 tons of paddy. The planting of rubber has been undertaken in recent years. Some 70,000 hectares have been taken up for this purpose of which 17,238 hectares are planted with 5,180,280 trees in 1915. Other crops are maize, beans, sweet potatoes, earth-nuts, cotton, sugar-cane, tobacco, coffee, coco-nuts, betel-nuts, pepper, oranges, bananas, &c. The farm animals comprise 11,243 horses, 241,744 buffaloes, 109,071 cattle, 709,380 pigs, 3,492 sheep and goats.

River and coast fishing is actively carried on; there are about 73,520 boats on the rivers, and 3,000 on the coast; the fishery products are valued at 2,800,000 francs yearly. There are 9 rice mills in Saigon and Cholon, turning out each from 450 to 900 tons a day. In these towns are also 2 saw-mills, 2 soap factories, and a varnish factory. Commerce is mostly in the

hands of Europeans and Chinese, but about 22,000 Annamites are small traders. The chief exports are rice, fish and fish oil, pepper, cotton, copra, silk, shrimps, isinglass, hides, cardamoms. During 1915, 649 steamers of 1,496,253 tons entered at the port of Saigon, of which 223 (576,836 tons) were British. The vessels of the Messageries Maritimes and of the Chargeurs Réunis Companies visit Saigon regularly. There is also constant communication with Hong Kong and Singapore by British and German vessels. (For railways see Indo-China.) At Saigon there are 5 banks or bank-agencies. The total exports in 1915 amounted to 7,796,240*l.*, and imports to 4,576,204*l.*

In 1916 the local budget balanced at 7,924,100 piastres.

### Annam.

French intervention in the affairs of Annam, which began as early as 1787, was terminated by a treaty, signed on June 6, 1884, and ratified at Hué on February 23, 1886, by which a French protectorate has been established over Annam. The King **Khai-Dinh**, who succeeded to the throne in 1916, governs the country, assisted by a Council of Ministers, in accordance with the wishes of the French Government. The ports of Tourane, Qui-Nhon, and Xuan Day are opened to European commerce, and the customs revenue conceded to France; French troops occupy part of the citadel (called Mang-Ca) of Hué, the capital (population 60,611). Bin-Dinh, the largest town, has 74,400 inhabitants. Annamite functionaries, under the control of the French Government, administer all the internal affairs of Annam. The area of the protectorate is about 52,100 square miles, with a population in 1914 of 5,200,000, including 2,117 Europeans (exclusive of the military forces). The population is Annamite in the towns and along the coast, and consists of various tribes of Moïs in the hilly tracts. There are 5 high schools with 23 teachers and 596 pupils; and 46 primary schools for boys with 132 teachers and 2,620 pupils, and 7 primary schools for girls with 12 teachers and 232 pupils. Local budget, 1916, balanced at 4,451,863 piastres. The Phanrang river has been utilised to irrigate about 10,000 acres, and similar works, on a smaller scale, have been carried out in Central Annam. The productions are rice, maize and other cereals, the areca nut, mulberry, cinnamon, tobacco, sugar, betel, manioc, bamboo, excellent timber, also caoutchouc, cardamoms, coffee, dye, and medicinal plants. Raw silk is produced, amounting annually to about 800,000 kilogrammes, one-third of which is exported, and the remainder used in native manufactures. There are about 215,000 head of cattle in Annam and cattle rearing is of some importance. There are iron, copper, zinc, and gold in the province of Quang-nam; the mines are worked by natives. At Nongson, near Tourane, coal mines are worked. In North, Central, and Southern Annam there are salt works. Imports in 1915, 144,244*l.*; exports, 393,579*l.* The chief imports are cotton-yarn, cottons, tea, petroleum, paper goods, and tobacco; chief exports, sugar, rice, cotton and silk tissues, and paper. In 1915, 27 ships (14 Japanese, 5 Norwegian, 3 English, 2 French), of a total tonnage of 32,817, cleared the port of Tourane.

### Cambodia.

Area, 45,000 square miles; population in 1914, 1,634,252, of whom 1,092 were Europeans (excluding the military forces). The present King, **Sisowath**, in 1904 succeeded his late brother, Norodom, who had recognised the French protectorate in 1863. The country is divided into 57 provinces. The two chief towns are Pnom-Penh (population 62,255), the capital of the territory, and Kampot, a seaport but not accessible for sea-going vessels. The budget

for 1916 balanced at 5,572,000 piastres, including a sum of 525,000 piastres allowed for the civil list of the king and princes. There are 50 schools with 3,681 pupils. The chief products are rice, betel, tobacco, indigo, sugar tree, and silk tree, pepper, maize, cinnamon, coffee. Pepper is grown by 61 villages with 4,780 planters, the production being over 750,000 kilogrammes annually. Cotton growing is extending; the production is estimated at 9,000 tons, the whole of which is exported. Cattle breeding is a flourishing native industry. Salt is worked. There is a cotton-ginning mill at Khsach-Kandal, near Pnom-Penh. The external trade is carried on mostly through Saigon in Cochinchina. The imports comprise salt, wine, and textiles; the exports comprise salt fish, cotton, tobacco, rice, also boats. In 1914, 294 vessels of 42,033 tons, and in 1915, 307 vessels of 45,093 tons engaged in foreign trade visited the ports of Cambodia.

### Tonking.

This territory, annexed to France in 1884, has an area of 46,400 square miles, and is divided into fourteen provinces, with 8,000 villages and a population in 1911 of 6,119,720, of whom 6,132 were Europeans (exclusive of military forces). The King of Annam was formerly represented in Tonking by a viceroy, but, in July, 1897, he consented to the suppression of the vicereignty and the creation of a French residency in its place. Chief town Hanoi, an agglomeration of many villages, with a population of 150,000 in 1915. This town on January 1, 1902, became the capital of Indo-China, instead of Saigon. There are 38 schools with (1912) 7,891 pupils. In 1902 a school of medicine for natives was opened at Hanoi. The local budget for 1916 balanced at 9,806,357 piastres. The chief crop is rice, exported mostly to Hong-Kong; in 1915, 48,470,400 francs' worth was exported. Other products are maize, sugar-cane, silk, cardamoms, cotton, coffee, various fruit trees, and tobacco. About 500,000 kilogrammes of raw silk are produced annually, of which 300,000 kilogrammes are used in native weaving and the remainder exported.

In 1915, the imports were valued at 1,580,400*l.*, and the exports at 3,233,600*l.* Chief imports are metals and metal tools and machinery, yarn and tissues, beverages; chief exports, rice, maize, and animal products. The principal port is Haiphong, which is visited regularly by the steamers of two French lines. In 1915, 873 vessels of 999,465 tons gross entered and cleared this port, 270 vessels (317,055 tons) being British. In 1915, the foreign imports amounted to 26,641,600 (25,529,400 francs in 1914), and the exports 135,159,400 francs in 1915). The transit trade to and from Kwangsi is small, but the transit trade with Yunnan is considerable and increasing since the completion of the railway which now connects Haiphong and Yunnanfu.

The **Laos** territory, under French protectorate since 1893, is estimated to contain 98,000 square miles, and in 1914 there were 640,877 inhabitants. The capital is Vientiane. In the country there are three protected states, Luang Prabang, which has a capital of the same name, the residence of the King, who is assisted in his government by a French Administrator; the other protected states are Bassac and Muong Sing. The soil is fertile, producing rice, cotton, indigo, tobacco and fruits, and bearing teak forests, from which the logs are now floated down the Mekong to Saigon. Gold, tin, lead and precious stones are found, and concessions have been granted to several French mining companies. But there are serious difficulties with the natives and for commercial purposes the country is almost inaccessible. It can be entered only by the Mekong, which is

barred at Khone by rapids. A railway, four miles in length, has been constructed across that island, and by means of it several steam launches have been transported to the upper waters, where they now ply. A telegraph line connects Hué in Annam with the towns on the Mekong, and these with Saigon. The cost of the Laos administration is borne by Cochinchina (to the extent of six-thirteenths), Tonkin and Annam (five-thirteenths), and Cambodia (two-thirteenths). The local budget for 1916 balanced at 1,577,650 piastres.

In 1900 the territory of **Kwang Chau Wan** on the coast of China, leased from China in 1898, and increased in 1899 by the addition of 2 islands in the bay, was placed under the authority of the Governor-General of Indo-China. The territory has been divided into 3 administrative circumscriptions, but the Chinese communal organisation is maintained. Its area is about 190 square miles and its population about 168,000. The imports are chiefly cotton yarns, opium, petroleum; the exports are straw sacks, swine, mats. The port is a free port. The territory is regularly visited by the vessels of two French companies. Official buildings, a post office, roads, &c., have been or are being constructed. The local budget for 1917 balanced at 429,700 piastres.

### Books of Reference on French Asia.

- Indo-Chine Française. Rapport Général sur les Statistiques des Douanes Annual. Hanoi. Notice sur le Laos français [official]. Hanoi, 1900.  
 Foreign Office Reports on the various Colonies. Annual, London.  
 Bulletin Economique de l'Indo-Chine. Bi-monthly. Hanoi.  
*Ajalbert* (J.), Les destinées de l'Indo-Chine. Paris, 1909.  
*Aymonier* (E.), Le Cambodge. 3 vols. Paris, 1900-04.  
*Baudesson* (Henry), Indo-China and its Primitive Peoples. London, 1914.  
*Bernard* (F.), Indo-Chine. Paris, 1901.  
*Brell* (P.), L'Inde et le Problème Indien. Paris, 1901.  
*Bonhoure* (E.), l'Indo-Chine. Paris, 1900.  
*Brébion* (A.), Bibliographie des voyages dans l'Indo-chine Française du IX<sup>e</sup> au XIX<sup>e</sup> siècle. Saigon, 1910.  
*Chailley-Bert* (J.), La Colonisation de l'Indo-Chine. Paris, 1892. [English Translation. London, 1894.]  
*Cunningham* (A.), The French in Tonkin and South China. London, 1902.  
*Dupuis* (J.), Le Tong-kin et l'Intervention française. Paris, 1897.  
*Eberhardt* (F. R.), Guide de l'Annam. Paris, 1914.  
*Faque* (L.), L'Indo-Chine Française. Paris, 1910.  
*Fosses* (Castonnet des), L'Inde Française au XVIII<sup>e</sup> Siècle. Paris.  
*Gallois* (E.), A travers les Indes. Paris, 1899. — La France d'Asie. Paris, 1900.  
*Gosselin* (Capt.), Le Laos et le Protectorat français. Paris, 1900. — L'Empire d'Annam. Paris, 1904.  
*Gourdon* (H.), Guide aux ruines d'Angkor. Saigon, 1912.  
*Ireland* (A.), The Far Eastern Tropics [including Indo-China]. London, 1905.  
*Jottrand* (M. and Mme.), Indo-Chine et Japon. Paris, 1908.  
*Lagrillière-Beaucercle* (Eug.), A travers l'Indo-Chine, Cochinchine, Cambodge, Annam, Tonkin, Laos. Paris, 1900.  
*Lajonquière* (E. L. de), Inventaire descriptif des monuments du Cambodge. Publications de l'Ecole Française d'Extrême-Orient. Paris, 1907.  
*Madrolle* (C.), Indo-Chine, Indes, Siam (Guide-books). Paris, 1902.  
*Magnable* (Captain), L'Indo-Chine Française. Paris, 1910.  
*Maitre* (H.), Les régions Moï du Sud Indo-Chinois. Paris, 1909.  
*Mailleson* (Col. G. B.), History of the French in India. London, 1893.  
*Neon* (A.), L'Indo-Chine et son Avenir Economique. Paris, 1903.  
*Nicolas* (P.), La Vie française en Cochinchine. Paris, 1900.  
*Orléans* (Prince H. d'), Autour du Tonkin. Paris, 1896. — Du Tonkin aux Indes. Paris, 1897. [Eng. Trans. by H. Bent]. London, 1897.  
*Patié* (P.), Hinterland Moï. Paris 1906.  
*Picaron* (E.), Le Laos Français. Paris, 1900.  
*Reclus* (E.), Nouvelle Géographie Universelle. Vol. VIII. Paris, 1888.  
*Retnach* (L. de), Le Laos. 2 vols. Paris, 1901.  
*Rondet-Saint* (M.), Choses de l'Indo-Chine Contemporaine. Paris, 1916.  
*Rusier* (H.), et *Brenier* (H.), L'Indochine Française. Paris, 1910.  
*Verschuur* (G.), Aux Colonies d'Asie et dans l'Océan Indien. Paris, 1900.

## AFRICA.\*

## ALGERIA.

(L'ALGÉRIE.

## Government.

The government and administration of Algeria are centralised at Algiers under the authority of the Governor-General, who represents the Government of the Republic throughout Algerian territory. With the exception of the non-Mussulman services of Justice, Public Instruction, Worship, and the Treasury, which are under competent ministers, all the services are under his direction. He has to prepare a special budget for Algeria, he grants concessions for works, and he contracts loans in the name of the Colony.

The budget of Algeria which, since 1901, has been entirely distinct from that of France, comprises under revenue the imposts of every sort which are collected within the Colony and under expenditure the whole of the civil disbursements. The expenditure on War and Marine is still at the cost of the mother country, as is also the burden of guarantees of interest on railways up to 1926. The budget, prepared by the Governor under the control of the Minister of the Interior, is discussed and voted by the Financial Delegations and the Superior Council. These Delegations were instituted in 1898 to enable the body of tax-payers to state their views on questions of imposts by means of elected delegates. There are three Delegations representing respectively the French colonists, the French tax-payers other than colonists, and the Mussulman natives. The Superior Council is composed of elected members and of high officials. Lastly, the Governor is assisted in the exercise of his functions by a purely consultative council of government.

The French Chambers have alone the right of legislating for Algeria, while such matters as do not come within the legislative power are regulated by decree of the President of the Republic. Each department sends one senator and two deputies to the National Assembly.

*Governor-General.*—M. C. Lutaud, appointed March 22, 1911.

## Area and Population.

The census of March 4, 1906, showed a population (including the military forces) amounting to 5,231,850 on an area of 184,474 sq. miles. Since 1901 the area has been increased by the acquisition of new territories in the south, and now extends to about 343,500 sq. miles. The colony has been organised in 2 great divisions called respectively Northern and Southern Algeria. Northern Algeria consists as formerly of Civil Territory and Territoire de Commandement, but the Civil Territory has been extended, while the Territoire de Commandement has been diminished and will before long be completely merged in the Civil Territory. Northern Algeria contains 17 arrondissements and 269 communes and 74 are mixed communes. Southern Algeria consists of the 4 Territories of Ain Sefra, Ghardaia, Tougout, and the Saharan Oases, organized under decree of August 14, 1905. These territories contain 12 communes of which 5 are mixed and 7 native.

\* See Morocco.

Population, including military forces, on March 5, 1911 :—

	Municipal Population			Population numbered separately			Grand Total
	Euro-pean	Native	Total	Euro-pean	Native	Total	
Northern Territory	746,510	4,259,474	5,005,984	40,038	23,500	63,538	5,069,522
Southern Territory	5,533	481,052	486,585	3,441	4,280	7,721	494,306
Grand Total	752,043	4,740,526	5,492,569	43,479	27,780	71,259	5,563,828

Population according to Departements and Territories in 1911 :—

Northern Algeria (Departements-)	Population	Southern Algeria (Territories)	Population
Alger . . . . .	1,720,881	Ain Sefra . . . . .	146,999
Oran . . . . .	1,230,195	Ghardaia . . . . .	141,377
Constantine . . . . .	2,118,446	Touggout . . . . .	165,551
		Saharan Oases . . . . .	40,379
Total . . . . .	5,069,522	Total . . . . .	494,306

The total population in 1891 was 4,124,732, in 1896, 4,429,421. In 1911, the native population numbered 4,411,276; French, 492,650; naturalised Jews and their offspring, 70,271; Tunisians, 2,375; Moroccans, 23,115; Spaniards, 135,150; Italians, 36,791; other foreigners 20,927. Of the municipal population of Northern Algeria, 2,484,400 were males, and 2,236,574 were female.

In 1912 there were 41,917 marriages, 160,499 births, and 95,104 deaths.

The chief towns with the total communal population in 1912 were: Alger, 172,397; Oran, 123,086; Constantine, 65,173; Bône, 42,039; Sidi-bel-Abbes, 30,942; Tlemçen, 39,874; Mostaganem, 23,166; Mascara, 24,254; Blida, 35,461; Philippeville, 27,137; Sétif, 26,261.

### Religion and Instruction.

The native population is entirely Musulman, the Jews being now regarded as French citizens. The Roman Catholic Church has an archbishop and 2 bishops, with 386 officiating clergymen. There are 21 Protestant pastors and 7 Jewish rabbis sharing in Government grants.

At Algiers (city) there is an institution for higher instruction attended in 1913 by 796 students (334 for Law, 137 Medicine and Pharmacy, 127 Science, 198 Letters); Professors (1911), 102. There are higher Musulman schools (*médersas*) at Algiers, Tlemçen, and Constantine, where 227 pupils in 1913 were prepared for native employments. In Algeria there are 22 establishments for secondary instruction with (1913) 6,686 pupils (4,976 boys and 1,710 girls). In 1913 there were 1,268 primary and infant schools, public and private, with 3,249 teachers and 145,933 pupils, inclusive of 226 Musulman schools. There were four normal schools for men teachers with 25 professors and 110 students (70 Musulman), and six normal schools for women teachers with 22 professors and 218 students.

### Crime.

There is an Appeal Court at Algiers, and in the arrondissements are 16 courts of first instance. There are also commercial courts and justices of the

peace with extensive powers. Criminal justice is organised as in France for Europeans. Since 1902 there have been criminal courts and special repressive tribunals for trying natives accused of crime. In 1913, 5,066 persons were arrested for various crimes. On December 31, 1913, the number incarcerated was 7,077, including 33 females.

Musulman justice is administered to natives by the Cadis in the first instance with an appeal to French courts.

### Finance.

The natives pay only direct taxes. The departments of War and Marine are excluded from the estimates, but the proceeds of the Military tax, the Government monopolies, and some other revenues are paid to France. The total expenditure (including military and extraordinary disbursements) exceeds the Algerian revenue by about 75,000,000 francs.

The budget estimates for five years were as follows :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	5,806,681	6,289,012	6,854,580	6,804,132	5,216,101
Expenditure . . .	5,806,239	6,287,876	6,853,024	6,801,420	5,215,553

The details of the 1916 budget were as follows :—

Revenue		Expenditure	
	Francs.		Francs.
Taxes (direct) . . .	13,775,046	Administration, debt . . .	34,519,685
Taxes (indirect) . . .	59,676,195	Interior . . .	29,780,107
State domain . . .	10,198,645	Native affairs . . .	6,495,337
Monopolies, &c. . .	10,496,319	Finance . . .	11,616,371
Various . . .	6,253,198	Posts and Telegraphs . . .	14,944,867
Receipts <i>d'ordre</i> . . .	26,079,849	Public Works . . .	21,439,099
Extraordinary . . .	2,697,283	Agriculture, &c. . .	4,004,104
Special revenues . . .	1,226,000	Various . . .	4,801,893
		Extraordinary . . .	2,697,283
Total . . .	130,402,535 (5,216,101.)	Total . . .	130,388,836 (5,215,553.)

For the Southern Territories in 1916 the revenue was put at 5,130,992 francs, and the expenditure at 5,035,996 francs.

### Defence.

The military force in Algeria constitutes the XIXth Army Corps, consisting of 3 divisions. French residents are under the same obligation to serve as in France; natives are under the obligation to serve 3 years with the colours and 7 in the Reserve, but the total number taken is fixed, and there is a ballot, substitution being allowed. The troops are permanently stationed in North Africa, but they belong to the 'Metropolitan,' not to the Colonial Army. There are 3 regiments of zouaves, each of 5 battalions, and 2 battalions of African light infantry, each of 5 companies; 3 regiments of cavalry (*Chasseurs d'Afrique*), of 5 squadrons; 9 field batteries, 4 mountain batteries, and 2 garrison battalions; also about 12 companies of engineers. These are all European troops and in the case of the artillery and engineers



their recruiting dépôts are in France. The Foreign Legion of 2 regiments, of 4 battalions is recruited from foreigners of any nationality, but officered chiefly by Frenchmen; the headquarters of both regiments are in Algiers, but battalions are sent to any colony where they may be required. The Natives are 3 regiments of Algerian Tirailleurs each of 6 battalions (one has now 8), and 3 regiments of Spahis (Arab cavalry) each of 5 squadrons. The officers and a proportion of the non-commissioned officers of the native regiments are French. Some of the troops ordinarily belonging to Algeria are in Morocco, and these are not counted above.

The troops in Tunis form a fourth division, headquarters at Tunis. The Algiers divisions each consist of only one infantry and one cavalry brigade, with a field artillery division of 3 batteries. The division, in Tunis, has 2 infantry brigades, a cavalry brigade, and 6 field batteries. The battalions of garrison artillery are at Algiers and Bizerta, and the headquarters of 2 engineer battalions are at the same places. The strength of the troops in Algeria, according to the budget estimate for 1914, is 63,827 of all ranks.

### Agriculture and Industry.

There exists in Algeria a small area of highly fertile plains and valleys in the neighbourhood of the coast, mainly owned by Europeans, which is cultivated scientifically, and where profitable returns are obtained from vineyards, cereals, &c., but the greater part of Algeria is of limited value for agricultural purposes. The northern portion is mountainous and generally better adapted to grazing and forestry than agriculture, and a large portion of the native population is quite poor. In spite of the many excellent roads built by the Government, a considerable area of the mountainous region is without adequate means of communication and is very inaccessible.

The soil is, under various systems, held by proprietors, by farmers, and by Métayers or Khammés. Most of the State lands have been appropriated to colonists. The population engaged in agriculture in 1909 was 3,322,520; 213,756 being Europeans. The chief cereal crops are wheat, barley, oats, maize, potatoes, beans, and dira. Flax, tobacco and silk are also cultivated.

In 1916 the yield of wine was 193,187,852 gallons. The orange, date, mandarine, citron, banana, pomegranate, almond, fig, and many other fruits grow abundantly. The production of olive oil is an important industry. Cotton in 1915 was sown on 246 acres. Forests cover 6,559,490 acres, and, for the most part, belong to the State and communes. The greater part is mere brushwood, but on 645,000 acres are cork-oak trees, from which, in 1913, 11,694 tons of cork were obtained. The dwarf-palm and alfa are worked on the plains. Timber is cut for firewood, also for industrial purposes, for railway sleepers, telegraph poles, &c., and for bark for tanning. Considerable portions of the forest area are also leased for tillage, or for pasturage for cattle, sheep, or pigs. The forest revenue annually amounts to over 240,000*l*.

In 1911 there were in Algeria 226,764 horses, 192,484 mules, 279,315 asses, 1,113,952 cattle, 8,528,610 sheep, 3,861,847 goats, and 110,012 pigs.

There are extensive fisheries for sardines, allaches, anchovies, sprats, tunny-fish, &c., and also shell-fish. In 1912, 5,392 persons, and 1,410 boats of 4,406 metric tons were employed in fishing, and the fish taken were valued at 205,610*l*.

In 1914, 96 mines (out of 186 concessions) were worked for iron, zinc, lead, mercury, copper, antimony, and petrol. The output in 1913 was as

follows: iron ore, 1,432,748 tons; zinc and lead ore, 118,884 tons; phosphate rock, 370,934 tons; mercury, 300 tons; petroleum, 67 tons.

### Commerce.

The foreign trade of Algiers in recent years has been as follows (in 1,000*l.* sterling):—

—	Imports	Exports	—	Imports	Exports
1911	22,607	20,537	1914	20,964	14,084
1912	26,785	21,843	1915	18,749	21,479
1913	26,692	20,046	1916	21,355	21,355

Of the imports in 1916 the value of 15,629,520*l.* came from France; of the exports the value of 19,722,240*l.* went to France.

Chief imports and exports in thousands of francs for 2 years:—

Imports	1915	1916	Exports	1915	1916
Cottons . . . . .	60,336	89,168	Sheep . . . . .	43,512	32,047
Woolens . . . . .	7,881	2,184	Hides and skins . . . . .	8,602	9,158
Clothing and linen . . . . .	10,659	20,708	Wool . . . . .	19,708	11,395
Skins and manuf. thereof . . . . .	13,963	19,695	Wheat . . . . .	34,818	23,689
Machinery and parts . . . . .	11,195	11,743	Oats . . . . .	11,644	24,816
Other metal work . . . . .	10,445	10,276	Barley . . . . .	7,358	34,117
Furniture and wood work . . . . .	27,322	17,440	Olive oil . . . . .	7,401	11,071
Toys, brushes, &c. . . . .	8,982	6,307	Cork . . . . .	4,934	6,659
Paper, &c. . . . .	20,221	22,751	Wine . . . . .	207,623	259,584
Coal . . . . .	18,986	19,548	Phosphates . . . . .	5,647	9,505
Sugar . . . . .	23,167	21,874	Iron ore . . . . .	11,626	13,330
Vegetable oil . . . . .	10,889	5,635	Zinc ore . . . . .	4,199	7,244
Iron and steel . . . . .	4,788	7,094	Fruit . . . . .	15,224	17,383
Coffee . . . . .	13,794	14,387	Tobacco, cigars, &c. . . . .	21,235	22,279

In 1915 the receipts of the customs authorities amounted to 31,964,082 francs (1,278,563*l.*); in 1916, to 38,041,036 (1,521,641*l.*).

Total trade between the United Kingdom and Algeria (Board of Trade returns) for 5 years:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Algeria into U.K. . . . .	1,403,205	1,311,599	1,134,572	1,511,887	2,295,887
Exports to Algeria from U.K. . . . .	986,901	1,340,498	968,361	1,414,818	2,158,891

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1916, in the French and Foreign trade, 2,457 vessels of 2,297,243 tons net entered Algerian ports.

On January 1, 1913, the mercantile marine of Algiers consisted of 1,012 vessels of 34,665 tons net.

Algiers is now the most important coaling station in the Mediterranean.

National roads have a length of 1,826 miles.

In 1913 there were 2,793 English miles of railway open for traffic (exclusive of lines on Tunisian territory).

The postal receipts in 1913 were 6,025,642 francs, and there were 702 post offices. The telegraphic receipts were 2,301,359 francs, and those from telephones 1,650,846 francs. The total for the three services was 9,977,847 francs.

In 1913, 106,150 letters, 7,722 post cards, 2,727 picture post cards, and 31,634 newspapers were handled by the post office.

The telegraph of Algeria consisted in 1914 of 8,977 miles of line and 24,550 miles of wire, with 634 offices. Telephone urban systems, 4,690 miles of line; inter-urban, 7,903 miles of line. Number of subscribers (January 1, 1914), 7,458.

The Bank of Algeria, whose privilege has been extended to the end of 1920, is a bank of issue, with a capital of 20,000,000 francs, but its note circulation must not in any case exceed 150,000,000 francs. Several co-operative agricultural banks, assisted by Government funds, are in operation. There are in Algeria 7 savings banks with, on December 31, 1909, 19,427 depositors, the amount due to depositors being 6,786,367 francs.

*British Consul-General for Algeria.*—B. Cave, C. B.

*Vice-Consul at Algiers.*—H. S. London.

Vice-Consuls at Arzeu, Bône, Constantine, Oran, and Philippeville.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of France only are used.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Algeria.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Annuaire statistique de la France.* Paris.

*Documents statistiques sur le commerce de l'Algérie.* Annual since 1902. Alger.

*Exposé de la situation générale de l'Algérie.* Annual.

*Grand Annuaire, Commercial, Industriel, Administratif, Agricole et Viticole de l'Algérie et de la Tunisie.* Annual. Paris.

*Statistique Générale de l'Algérie.* Alger. Annual.

*Le Pays du Mouton; des conditions d'existence des troupeaux sur les hauts-plateaux et dans le sud de l'Algérie.* Published by the Government General. Alger, 1893.

*Reports by the Commission d'Etude des Questions Algériennes:—Dépositions du 1 Mai au 20 Juillet, 1891; Report by M. Combes on the primary instruction of the natives; Report on the Bank of Algeria; Report by Jules Ferry on the Government of Algeria; Report by M. Clannageran on the fiscal régime of Algeria; Report by Jules Guichard on the Régime Forestier of Algeria.* Paris, 1892.

*Foreign Office Reports.* Annual Series. London.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Baensch* (Aninavon), *Algerien und die Kabylie.* Zurich, 1914.

*Beaulieu* (P. Leroy), *L'Algérie et la Tunisie.* 2nd ed. Paris, 1897.

*Belloc* (Hilaire), *Esto Perpetua: Algerian Studies and Impressions.* London, 1906.

*Bernard* (Augustin), *La Pénétration Saharienne.* Alger, 1906.

*Castéran* (A.), *L'Algérie Française.* Paris, 1900.

*Cook's Practical Guide to Algiers, Algeria, and Tunisia.* London, 1904.

*Devereux* (R.), *Aspects of Algeria: Historical, Political, Colonial.* London, 1912.

*Estoublon* (R.), *Collection complète de la Jurisprudence Algérienne depuis la conquête jusqu'à 1895.* 24 vols. Alger.

*Gagfaret* (P.), *L'Algérie: histoire, conquête, colonisation.* Paris, 1888.

*Guide Joanne: Algérie et Tunisie.* Paris 1909.

*Hilton-Simpson* (M. W.), *Algiers and Beyond.* London, 1906.

*Keane* (A. H.), *Africa.* Vol. I. North Africa, 2nd ed. In *Stanford's Compendium of Geography and Travel.* London, 1907.

*Laveleye* (Emile de), *L'Algérie et Tunisie.* Paris, 1887.

*Lebon* (A.), *La Politique de la France en Afrique, 1896-98.* Paris, 1901.

*Macmillan's Guides: The Western Mediterranean.* London, 1902.

*Marchand* (E. Lo), *L'Europe et la Conquête d'Alger.* Paris, 1913.

*Meunier* (M.), *Voyage en Algérie.* Paris, 1909.

- Murray's Handbooks for Travellers. Algeria and Tunis.* 5th ed. London, 1902.  
*Phillips* (L. M.), *In the Desert.* [Algeria and the Sahara.] London, 1909.  
*Playfair* (Sir R. L.), *Bibliography of Algeria*, published by the Royal Geographical Society. London, 1888.  
*Reclus* (Elisée), *Géographie universelle. Tome XI. L'Afrique septentrionale.* Paris, 1886.  
*Reclus* (O.), *Algerie et Tunisie.* Paris, 1909.  
*Revue Africaine.* Alger. Yearly since 1856.  
*Reynolds-Ball* (E. A.), *Mediterranean Winter Resorts.* 5th ed. London, 1909.  
*Rivière* (C.) and *Leccq* (H.), *Cultures du Midi de l'Algérie et de la Tunisie.* Paris, 1906.  
*Schander* (A.), *Die Eisenbahnpolitik Frankreichs in Nordafrika.* Jena 1913.  
*Shaw* (Thomas, D.D., &c.), *Travels or Observations relating to several Parts of Barbary and the Levant.* Oxford, 1838-46.  
*Stenford* (C. T.), *About Algeria.* London, 1912.  
*Stott* (M. D.), *The Real Algeria.* London, 1914.  
*Villot* (Capitaine), *Mœurs, coutumes et institutions des indigènes d'Algérie.* Paris, 1872.  
*Wilkin* (A.), *Among the Berbers of Algeria.* London, 1900.

### FRENCH EQUATORIAL AFRICA (FRENCH CONGO).

The French Congo extends along the Atlantic coast between Kamerun and the territories of the Belgian Congo, with the exception of the Spanish territory on the coast from the Muni river on 1° N. lat. to Kamerun, and inland to the meridian of 11° 20' E. of Greenwich, and the Kabiinda region, which is Portuguese. Inland it is bounded by the Congo and Ubanghi rivers and stretches northwards to the Bahr-el-Ghazal and Lake Chad. French acquisition began on the Gabun river in 1841; Libreville was founded in 1849; Cape Lopez was gained in 1862, and the French possessions extended along the coast for about 200 miles. Since then the territories have been increased by exploration and military occupation and their limits have been defined in a series of international conventions. By a convention, dated November 14, 1911, France agreed to cede certain parts of the colony to Germany in return for German recognition of the French protectorate in Morocco. The total area ceded is about 107,270 square miles with a population of about 1,000,000. Sleeping sickness is very prevalent in the district and is fast decimating the population. At the same time Germany ceded to France from her Kamerun territory 6,450 square miles. (See map in the STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK for 1912.)

The area is about 669,000 square miles containing a population estimated in 1915 at 9 millions of negro and other races. By decree of January 15, 1910, the French Congo is divided into three circumscriptions which form three colonies, viz.:—the Gabun Colony (capital Libreville), the Middle Congo Colony (capital Brazzaville), and the Ubangi-Shari Colony (capital Bangui). The three Colonies have each a Lieutenant-Governor; they all have financial and administrative autonomy, and each has an administrative council; the Chad Territory, which was formerly a dependency of the Ubangi-Shari Colony, was, by decree issued on April 12, 1916, made a separate colony, and is administered by an administrator.

By decrees issued on January 15, 1910, the name of the French Congo was changed into French Equatorial Africa, which extends over the Gabun, the Middle Congo, the Ubangi-Shari Colonies, and Chad Territory.

The Lieutenant-Governors are under the Governor-General of French Equatorial Africa, having his headquarters at Brazzaville, who is assisted by a Secretary-General and a Council of Government. There is a general budget for the whole of French Equatorial Africa, and also separate budgets for the colonies. Local revenues accrue chiefly from customs duties; there are native poll taxes. The sale of alcohol to natives is restricted. For 1916 the budgets showed the following figures: General budget, 3,690,000 francs;

loan fund, 1,253,101 francs. The colonial budgets were as follows: Gabun, 1,990,000 francs; Middle Congo, 1,968,689 francs; Ubangi, 1,915,000 francs; Chad Colony, 1,900,000 francs. In the colony there are (1916) 45 mission schools for boys and 10 for girls, with about 3,600 pupils (724 being girls), and 94 public schools with about 3,900 pupils.

There is considerable shipping at Port Gentil and Libreville, the chief ports; but at Loango steamers must anchor about three miles off the coast. All three ports are visited by the vessels of the Chargeurs Réunis, and the steamers of the Elder Dempster Line. In 1913, 193 vessels of 437,855 tons entered the ports of the French Congo. The total imports were valued in 1913 at 21,181,768 francs, and the exports at 36,669,037 francs. Whale fishing commenced in 1912. The military force of the colony (1914) consisted of 7,145 men, of whom 530 are Europeans.

The Central African telegraph line connects Brazzaville with Loango, and is in communication with the English Atlantic cable. Wireless telegraphy connects Brazzaville and the head of the Southern Railway in the Loango Region, a distance of 300 miles, and also Brazzaville and Leopoldville. In the Chad region there are several stations connecting Fort Lamy, Ati, Faya, and Maô. A line has been laid to connect Brazzaville with Bangui, and another to connect Bangui with Fort Lamy. The total length of line in operation (end of 1914) is about 2,366 miles.

On the north-east of Lake Chad is the state of Kanem, which was completely subjected to France in 1903, and is now only a district of the Shari territory with Maô for its capital. Wadai, to the east of Kanem, with an area of about 170,000 square miles, and a semi-civilised population of about 1,000,000, accepted the French Protectorate in the summer of 1903. In 1911 a French force occupied Arada, some miles to the north of the capital, Abeshr, which is in communication with Benghazi, on the coast of Tripoli, by caravans, and in 1913 Ain-Galakka.

#### REFERENCES.

- Chevalier* (A.), *Mission Chari-Lac Tchad, 1902-1904.* Paris 1907.  
*Currau* (A. L.), *Savage Men in Central Africa. A Study of Primitive Races in the French Congo.* London, 1915.  
*De Chavannes*, *La Mission de Brazza.* Paris, 1886.  
*Fod* (E.), *La Traversée de l'Afrique du Zambèze au Congo français.* Paris, 1900.  
*Foureaux* (F.), *De l'Algérie au Congo par le Tchad.* Paris, 1902.  
*Gentil* (E.), *La Chute de l'Empire de Rabah.* Paris, 1902.  
*Mezières* (A. B. de), *Rapport de Mission sur le Haut Oubangui, le M'Bomou et le Bahr-el-Ghazal.* Paris, 1903.  
*Morel* (E. D.), *The British Case in French Congo.* London, 1903.  
*Oppenheim* (M. F. von), *Rabeh und das Tschadsee Gebiet.* Berlin, 1902.  
*Rhins* (Dutrenil de), *Le Congo.* Paris, 1885.  
*Rouget* (F.), *L'Expansion Coloniale au Congo français.* Paris, 1906.

## MADAGASCAR.

### Government.

The last native sovereign of Madagascar, Rànavàlona III. (born 1861), succeeded in 1883. The French having claimed a portion of the north-west coast as ceded to them by local chiefs, hostilities were carried on in 1882-84 against the Hovas, who refused to recognise the cession. In 1885 peace was made, Diégo Suarez being surrendered to France. A French Resident-General was received at the capital, and the foreign relations of the country were claimed to be regulated by France. By the Anglo-French agreement of August 5, 1890, the protectorate of France over Madagascar was recognised by Great Britain; but the Native Government steadily refused to recognise any

protectorate. In May, 1895, a French expedition was despatched to enforce the claims of France, and on October 1, the capital having been occupied, a treaty was signed whereby the Queen recognised and accepted the protectorate. By a unilateral convention made in January, 1896, Madagascar became a French possession, and by law promulgated August 6, 1896, the island and its dependencies were declared a French colony.

On February 27, 1897, the Queen was deposed by the Resident-General, and on March 11 she and her family were deported to the island of Réunion; whence, in March, 1899, she was transferred to Algiers.

*Acting Governor-General.*—M. H. Garbit (1914).

A Consultative Council of Administration has been established at Antananarivo. The Colony is not represented in the French Parliament, nor has it any elective assembly. The administrative system is based on the autonomy of the different races. The administrators appoint as local governors and chiefs of districts usually those who have been chosen by popular vote. Natives are employed to a large extent in subordinate positions both in the civil and military administration.

### Area and Population.

Madagascar is situated on the south-eastern side of Africa, from which it is separated by the Mozambique Channel, the least distance between island and continent being 240 miles; greatest length, 980 miles; greatest breadth, 360 miles. The area is estimated at 228,000 square miles. The census of June 1, 1911, showed a population of 3,153,511, of whom 13,115 were French, 2,568 were of other European birth, 4,480 were Hindus, 649 Chinese, 644 were African, and 3,072,381 were Malagasy (1,301,716 male and 1,388,665 female). Estimated population on January 1, 1916, 3,512,690 (14,390 French and 2,710 foreigners).

The Malagasy races or tribes are very numerous, the more important being the Hova (847,480), the Betsiléo (408,024), the Betsimisáraka (288,159), the Tanala (156,720), the Sakalava (155,126), and the Bara (140,450). Hindus, Chinese, Arabs, and other Asiatics carry on small retail trade. The most intelligent and enterprising tribe is the Hova, whose language, allied to the Malayan and Oceanic tongues, is understood over a large part of the island. The people are divided into a great many clans, who seldom intermarry.

The slave trade was nominally abolished in 1877; slavery in Imerina and in all parts under French authority was abolished by proclamation on September 27, 1896. The system of forced labour in the public service was abolished on January 1, 1901, but the personal tax due from 16 or 60 years of age, formerly 5 francs, has been increased to 10, 15, in some provinces 20, and in Antananarivo to 30 francs. The populations of the chief towns were: The capital, Antananarivo, in the interior, 63,115, Fianarantsoa 8,231, Tamatave 8,647, Andovoranto 1,322, Majunga 7,205, Diégo Suarez 10,377, Ambositra 3,580, Tulcar 2,467, Mananjary 8,927, Maroantsiha, 3,294. The principal ports are Tamatave, on the east coast, and Majunga on the north-west coast, Diégo Suarez in the north, and Tulcar in the south-west.

In 1896 Diégo-Suarez (a French colony from 1885), the island of Nossi Bé (area 130 sq. m.) on the west coast, and the island of Ste. Marie on the east coast (area, 64 sq. m.), and in 1914 the Comoro Islands, were placed under the authority of the Governor-General of Madagascar.

### Religion, Education, Justice.

Up to 1895 a large portion of the Hova and of the other tribes in the central districts had been Christianised. The Christian population was estimated at 450,000 Protestants, and 50,000 Roman Catholics. There are many missionary societies at work, French (Catholic and Protestant), British (the London Missionary Society, the Friends' Mission, and the Anglican Mission); there is also a Norwegian Lutheran Mission, French Catholic missions had 258 members (67 female); Protestant and Anglican missions had 177 (78 female). The outlying tribes are still mostly heathen.

Education is compulsory from 8 to 14 years of age. On January 1, 1916, there were 687 official schools and 418 private schools with 105,108 pupils (68,122 boys and 36,986 girls). The Government spent 59,715*l.* on education in 1916. Children are required to learn the French language.

For the administration of French justice there are a *Parquet* consisting of a *Procureur-Général* and other officials, a court of appeal, 4 courts of first instance in the principal towns, and justice of peace courts at 17 centres. For native justice there are tribunals in the districts and provinces, and the natives have the right of appeal from lower to higher tribunals, and finally to the Governor-General.

### Finance.

The local revenue of Madagascar is derived chiefly from direct taxation (including a poll tax and taxes on land and houses), from customs and other indirect taxes, from colonial lands, from posts and telegraphs, markets, and miscellaneous sources, and from subventions granted by France. The chief branches of expenditure are general administration, public works, the post office, and the public debt. For 1916 the local budget balanced at 1,284,928*l.*

The colony has since 1897 contracted debt to the amount of 4,200,000*l.* at the average yearly rate of interest of 3·02 per cent. Of this debt the amount outstanding was on Jan. 1, 1912, 98,220,000 francs. The loans were made for the purpose of public works or for the conversion of loans for that purpose.

### Defence.

The troops in Madagascar (including the forces at Diégo-Suarez) consist of 2,411 Europeans, and 6,376 natives. The police and militia are maintained on the local budget. Up to March, 1916, Madagascar had sent to France 200 officers, 500 non-commissioned officers, and 5,000 men, of which 3,500 of the reserve; also 5 battalions of native tirailleurs and 1,000 men specially engaged as tailors, bootmakers, etc.

### Production and Industry.

In 1896, on the completion of the French occupation of the Island, the Malagasy system of land tenure was modified; foreigners were permitted to acquire land, and registration of land was begun. Government lands, urban or non-urban, are let or sold to private persons, or to companies for agriculture, pasturage, or mining. On December 31, 1914, there were 2,290,046 acres of land under cultivation by natives and 1,868,354 acres by Europeans. The chief products are sugar, coffee, manioc, cotton, cacao, vanilla, tobacco, butter beans, cloves, mulberry trees, and rubber trees. Sericulture is encouraged. The forests abound with many valuable woods, while caoutchouc, gums, resins, plants for textile, tanning, dyeing, and medicinal purposes abound. The principal article at present produced in the island is caoutchouc.

Cattle breeding and agriculture are the chief occupations of the people; there were on December 31, 1915, 6,606,336 cattle in the island; 2,717 horses; 764 asses and mules; 299,315 sheep; 173,926 goats; 570 ostriches, and 666,175 pigs.

Silk and cotton weaving are carried on, and the manufacture of textures from the raphia palm-fibre, and of metal work. Works for the preparation of sugar, rice, soap, beer, &c., are being undertaken by Europeans.

Of minerals, gold, iron, copper, lead, silver, zinc, antimony, manganese, nickel, sulphur, graphite, lignite (March, 1912), and also coal have been found. In 1915 metals and minerals were produced as follows: gold, 66,283 ozs.; graphite, 15,000 tons; and corundum, 334 tons. The output of precious stones in 1915 was 224 pounds.

### Commerce.

The trade of Madagascar has been as follows in five years :—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	1,790,555	2,001,394	1,869,900	1,894,266	1,750,694
Exports . . . . .	1,901,413	2,393,772	2,242,200	1,857,330	2,642,644

The chief articles of import and export in 1914 and 1915 were the following :—

Imports	1914	1915	Exports	1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Cottons . . . . .	527,625	531,629	Gold dust . . . . .	188,209	242,368
Beverages . . . . .	153,996	134,807	Cattle . . . . .	33,945	29,079
Machinery . . . . .	74,247	38,923	Tanning bark . . . . .	26,417	6,840
Metals . . . . .	102,911	48,489	Rice . . . . .	25,285	148,196
Cement . . . . .	20,292	19,555	Hides . . . . .	391,557	515,739
Lime . . . . .	7,621	12,104	Rafia fibre . . . . .	93,922	100,052
Clothing . . . . .	42,171	49,039	Wax . . . . .	59,939	72,589

The trade in 1914 and 1915 was distributed as follows :—

From or to	Imports		Exports	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£
France . . . . .	1,199,480	955,978	1,241,334	1,094,926
French Colonies . . . . .	87,019	199,333	81,566	127,308
United Kingdom . . . . .	141,448	198,779	208,278	197,364
British Possessions . . . . .	81,763	182,930	77,090	159,795
Germany . . . . .	24,281	762	209,445	—

### Shipping and Communications.

Tamatave, the principal seaport of the island, is visited by the steamers of two French shipping companies, and the principal ports are connected with each other by steamers plying monthly. In 1915, 4,050 vessels of 1,706,293 tons entered and 4,125 vessels of 1,709,964 tons cleared at the ports of Madagascar. Of the total tonnage entering 2,971 vessels of 1,617,479 tons were French, 666 vessels of 63,426 tons were British.



There are as yet but few roads in Madagascar in the European sense of the word. At the end of 1915 there were 1,543 miles of metalled roads. The transport of mails and passengers by motor-cars is being extended. A fortnightly service of motor-cars has been established between Antananarivo and Marinarivo (61 miles), and a service—twice weekly—between Antananarivo and Fianarantsoa, the capital of the southern provinces (259 miles), and Mananzary on the east coast (328 miles). Waggon roads have been made from Tamatave to Antananarivo, from Antananarivo to Majunga, and between most of the chief military posts. The through railway line between Antananarivo and Tamatave (229 miles) was opened for traffic in March, 1913. A railway is being constructed between Antananarivo and Antsirabi (noted for its thermal springs), 107 miles south of Antananarivo, 11 miles of which were opened for traffic in January, 1916.

A branch line of the Tamatave railway, from Moramanga to the Antsihanaka province, is open for traffic as far as Andaingo, a distance of 52 miles. It will probably be completed as far as Lake Alaotra in 1917.

There is postal communication throughout the island. The telegraph line has (December 31, 1915) a length of 4,166 miles, and 6,083 miles of wire. In 1915, 145,539 telegrams were sent. There is cable communication to Mozambique, Mauritius, Réunion, and Aden. In 1915 there were 107 miles of urban telephone line, 1,023 miles of inter-urban circuits, and three Government wireless telegraph stations.

### Money and Banks.

The Comptoir National d'Escompte de Paris has agencies at Antananarivo, Tamatave, Diégo-Suarez, Mananzary, Majunga and Tuléar; in 1911 the Bank of Madagascar, with headquarters in Paris, was opened at Tamatave with a capital of 600,000 francs.

The only legal coin is the silver 5-franc piece, with its silver sub-divisions, as well as copper coins of 5 and 10 centimes, but the Italian 5-lire piece and Belgian, Greek, and other coins of equal value are also in circulation. French Bank notes of 5, 10, 20, 50 and 100 francs are also in circulation, as well as postage stamps affixed to cardboards, for smaller values, viz., 10, 25 and 50 centimes, and 1 and 2 francs.

### MAYOTTE AND THE COMORO ISLANDS.

The archipelago of the Comoro Islands, comprises Mayotte, Anjouan, Grande Comore and Mohéli. Before 1912, Anjouan, Mohéli and Grande Comore were only under French protection; Mayotte alone being a colony. But by a law of July 25, 1912, and a decree of February 23, 1914, the whole archipelago has become a colony, attached to the general government of Madagascar, of which it forms a twenty-third province, the 'Province des Comores.'

The island of Mayotte (140 square miles) had a population (1915) of 13,500 inhabitants. There is an increasing emigration to Zanzibar and Madagascar. In 1914 there were two schools with 2 teachers and 60 pupils. The chief product was formerly sugar, but the cultivation of vanilla has now superseded that of the sugar cane. There are now only two sugar works and two distilleries for rum. Besides vanilla and sugar, cacao, aloes and perfume plants (citronella, ylang-ylang, patchouli, &c.) are cultivated.

Grand Comore, Mohéli, Anjouan, and a number of smaller islands, have an area of about 650 square miles and population in 1914 of 84,117. Vanilla,

cacao and perfume plants are successfully cultivated. Grande Comore has a fine forest and exports timber for building and for railway sleepers.

Imports into Mayotte and Comores in 1915 amounted to 24,017*l.*, exports to 106,991*l.* The principal imports were cotton fabrics, metals, and rice; the principal exports, hides, sugar, and vanilla.

## Consular and other Representatives

### OF GREAT BRITAIN IN MADAGASCAR.

*Consul at Antananarivo.*—A. C. Charlton.

*Vice-Consul at Tamatave.*—C. Bang.

There is also a Vice-Consul at Majunga and a Consular agent at Diégo Suarez.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Madagascar.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Guide de l'Immigrant à Madagascar, 3 vols. Paris, 1899.

Guide-Annuaire de Madagascar et Dépendances. Annual. Antananarivo.

Journal officiel de Madagascar. Weekly since March 20, 1896. Antananarivo.

Bulletin Economique.—Revue de Madagascar. Antananarivo.

Statistiques Générales. Gouvernement Général de Madagascar et dépendances. Melun, 1909.

Treaties concluded between France and Madagascar, August 8, 1868; December 12, 1885, and September 30, 1895.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Antananarivo Annual.

*Dawson* (E. W.), Madagascar: its Capabilities and Resources. London, 1895.

*Foucart* (G.), Madagascar, Commerce, Colonisation. Paris, 1899.

*Gautier*, Guide du colon à Madagascar. Paris, 1896.

*Granddier* (A.), Histoire physique, naturelle et politique de Madagascar. Paris, 1876.

In 50 4to. volumes, with many hundred plates, still in progress.—Collection des Ouvrages anciens concernant Madagascar. 3 vols. Paris, 1905.—Bibliographie de Madagascar. Paris, 1907.

*Gravier* (G.), Madagascar. Paris, 1904.

*Hocquard* (E.), L'Expédition de Madagascar. Paris, 1897.

*Johnston* (Sir Harry), The Colonisation of Africa. Cambridge, 1899.

*Keller* (C.), Madagascar, Mauritius, and other East African Islands. London, 1900.

*Leblond* (M.), La Grande Ile de Madagascar. Paris, 1910.

*Lyautey* (Col.), Dans le Sud de Madagascar. Paris, 1903.

Madagascar au Début du XX<sup>e</sup> Siècle. Paris, 1902.

*Mager* (H.), La Vie à Madagascar. Paris, 1899.

*Marcuse* (W. M.), Through Western Madagascar. London, 1914.

*Oliver* (S. P.), Madagascar and the Malagasy. London, 1866.—Madagascar. 2 vols. London, 1886.—The True Story of the French Dispute in Madagascar. London, 1885.

*Ortuzo* (F. Van), Conventions Internationales concernant l'Afrique. Brussels, 1898.

*Pappenheim* (Haupt Graf zu), Madagascar: Studien, Schilderungen, and Erlebnisse. Berlin, 1906.

*Piolet* (Père J. B.), Madagascar: sa Description et ses Habitants. Paris, 1895.—Madagascar et les Hova. Paris, 1895.

*Prudhomme* (E.), Ressources agricoles de Madagascar. Paris, 1909.

*Sibree* (Rev. James), Madagascar and its People. London, 1870.—The Great African Island. London, 1880.—A Naturalist in Madagascar. London, 1915.

*Vaisière* (Père de la), Histoire de Madagascar: ses habitants et ses missionnaires. 2 vols. Paris, 1884.

*You* (A.) Madagascar: Histoire, Organisation, Colonisation. Paris, 1905.

### RÉUNION.

Réunion (or Bourbon), about 420 miles east of Madagascar, has belonged to France since 1767. It is administered by a Governor assisted by a Privy Council, and an elective Council-General, and is represented in the French Parliament by a Senator and two Deputies. It has an area of 970 square miles and population (1912) of 173,822, of whom 159,218 were Europeans; there were also 8,341 British Indians, 1,868 natives of Madagascar, 2,927 Africans, 884 Chinese, 584 Arabians. The chief towns are: St. Denis, with 23,972 inhabitants in 1912; St. Pierre, 29,481; St. Paul, 18,646; St. Louis, 13,346. The towns are under the French municipal law. Réunion has a grammar school with 25 teachers and 400 pupils. Primary education is given in a training school with 45 pupils and 7 teachers, and 163 elementary schools with 373 teachers and 16,339 pupils (1915). The chief port, Pointe-des-Galets, is connected by a coast railway of 80 miles with St. Benoit on the one hand, and St. Pierre on the other. In 1888 this railway was taken over by the State. The chief productions are sugar, rum, coffee, tapioca, vanilla, spices. The chief imports are rice, grain, &c.; the chief exports are sugar and rum. Total value of imports in 1915, 565,879*l.*; of exports, 943,931*l.* In 1915, 103 vessels of 244,535 tons entered, and 105 vessels of 248,843 tons cleared at the ports of the island. The Tamatave-Réunion-Mauritius Telegraph Cable is open for traffic. On December 31, 1913, there were 221 miles of telegraph line and 66 miles of telephone line (with 106 stations) on the island. The budget for 1916 balanced at 4,756,830 francs. The debt was 1,122,500 francs. The currency of Réunion consists of local bank notes and token nickel coinage. It has nominally the same value as that of France.

**St. Paul and Amsterdam**, small islands in the Indian Ocean, belong to France.

**Kerguelen**, a desolate island, about 50 S. lat. and 70 E. long., was annexed by France in 1893.

*British Consul at Réunion.*—M. J. T. Piat.

### FRENCH SOMALI COAST.

The Somali Coast Protectorate lies between the Italian Colony of Eritrea and British Somaliland, the inland boundary towards Abyssinia being, by convention of March 20, 1897, at a distance of 90 kilometres (about 56 miles) from the coast. The territory has an area of about 5,790 square miles, and the population was estimated in 1910 at about 208,000. It is administered by a Governor with a Privy Council. The port of Obock was acquired for France in 1862, but it was not till 1884 that its active occupation began. In 1884 Sagallo and Tajurah were ceded to France; in 1885, Ambado; in 1888 the territory was delimited by agreement with Great Britain; in 1888 a port was created at Djibouti, now the seat of government.

Djibouti has (1912) 16,535 inhabitants, of whom 556 are European (303 French). The natives are made up as follows (1912): Issas, 3,358; Danakils, 1,733; Arabs (foreign subjects) 4,172; Arabs (French subjects), 1,128; Somalis, 5,550. In 1902 a French mission school for boys and one for girls were opened at Djibouti with 50 pupils. The local budget for 1915 balanced at 2,150,000 francs. The country has scarcely any industries, but with the coast fisheries and inland trade there is considerable traffic. The salt mines, opened in 1912, produced in 1914, 4,995 metric tons of salt. The chief imports are cotton goods, butter, sugar, galvanised iron; the chief exports were coffee, ivory, hides and skins. The total imports in 1915 amounted to

24,106,230 francs, and the total exports to 40,996,039 francs. The export of the products of Abyssinia in 1915 amounted to 22,828,532 francs. Merchandise imported at Djibouti, destined for Abyssinia, amounted to 14,327,801 francs. Much of the traffic with Abyssinia which formerly passed by Zailah now goes by Djibouti by railway to Diré-Dawah. The French Somaliland has about 492 miles of railway from Djibouti to Addis Abeba. [See also under *Abyssinia*.] The vessels of 3 French, 4 English, 1 Russian, and 1 Italian shipping companies visit Djibouti, which is also in communication with Aden by means of French and English steamboats for local traffic. In 1915 there entered at Djibouti 255 steam merchant vessels of 513,030 tons.

### FRENCH WEST AFRICA AND THE SAHARA

A treaty of October 19, 1906, determines the course of the Anglo-French boundary from the Gulf of Guinea to the Niger. The delineation of the boundary was completed in 1912, and approved by the two governments 1914. The British government has leased to France for purposes of commerce two pieces of land, one on the right bank of the Niger between Lealaba and the confluence of the rivers Moussa and Niger, and the other on one of the mouths of the Niger, each to form one block of from 25 to 120 acres with a river frontage not exceeding 436 yards; the lease, at first, to be for 30 years. It is further stipulated that, within the boundaries indicated in the convention, British and French as regards persons and merchandise shall enjoy for 30 years the same treatment in all matters of river navigation, of commerce, and of tariff and fiscal treatment and taxes of all kinds.

Under the Anglo-French Convention of April 8, 1904, the river port of Yarbata on the Gambia (belonging to the British colony of Gambia), with all its landing places, was ceded to France, and, if this port should prove inaccessible to sea-going merchantmen, access to the river will be granted to France at an accessible point lower down. At the same time the Los Islands were ceded to France.

By an agreement, dated July 6, 1911, between England and France, the boundary line between French Guinea and Sierra Leone was readjusted.

By a Convention between Great Britain and France the former recognised the right of France to all territory west of the Nile basin, which practically includes the whole of the **Sahara** (exclusive of the Libyan Desert), and the State of **Wadai**. The French Sahara may be roughly estimated at about 1½ million square miles.

French West Africa comprises the following colonies:—(1) Senegal, (2) French Guinea, (3) the Ivory Coast, (4) Dahomey, (5) Upper Senegal-Niger (French Sudan), and (6) Civilian Territory of Mauritania.

In 1912 the Military Territory of the Niger was placed under a Commissioner, whose headquarters were at Zinder, the capital.

Over the whole of French West Africa there is a Governor-General, who is assisted by a Council, the seat of the general government being at Dakar. The five Colonies are each under a Lieutenant-Governor, subject to the direction of the Governor-General, who has been relieved of the direct administration of any portion of his Government, and is free to devote the whole of his attention to directing and controlling the common interests of all the Colonies. To facilitate this object a General Budget has been created, drawn up by the Governor-General, which provides for all the services which are common to all the Colonies, and the funds for which are provided by the customs and shipping dues of each of the Colonies, which have now only their internal revenues to depend upon for their local budgets, which have, however, been relieved of the cost of all the general services.

The approximate area and population of French West Africa is (1915) shown as follows :—

Colony	Area (in Square Miles)	Population				Total
		Non-African Races		African Races		
		French	Foreign	French	Foreign	
Senegal . . . .	74,000	4,229	646	1,239,503	3,601	1,247,979
Guinea . . . .	93,000	1,082	84	1,808,893	2,520	1,812,579
Ivory Coast . . . .	125,000	910	136	1,416,013 <sup>1</sup>	—	1,417,029
Dahomey . . . .	39,000	617	118	910,902	212	911,749
Upper Senegal and Niger (Sudan) . . . .	301,000	1,134	45	5,597,589	214	5,598,973
Military territory of the Niger . . . .	502,000	79	—	850,000	15	850,094
Mauritania . . . .	344,000	163	1	600,000	—	600,164
Total . . . .	1,478,000	8,905	1,030	12,422,921	6,562	12,438,567
		9,935		12,429,483		

<sup>1</sup> Both French and Foreign.

The general budget of the Colonies for 1917 amounted to 24,172,000 francs. The outstanding debt of French West Africa on January 1, 1912, amounted to 199,000,000 francs. The military forces consist of 13,500 men, of whom 1,500 are Europeans. The police force numbers 3,000.

Schools are at work for elementary primary, superior and commercial primary, and technical education, with a central normal school for training native teachers for the village schools, and a certain number of professional schools in the different colonies, with a central professional training school at Gorée (near Dakar). Over 13,000 children are receiving elementary instruction, about 3,000 of the pupils being girls.

The imports into French West Africa are mostly food substances, tissues, mechanical implements, and beverages; the exports from these colonies are chiefly fruits, oils and oil seeds, as well as rubber, cotton, cacao and timber. The following is a comparative table of values of the imports and exports during 1914 and 1915 for each of the colonies :—

Colonies	Imports		Exports	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£
Senegal . . . .	3,202,746	2,850,569	3,217,895	3,231,792
Upper Senegal and Niger . . . .	223,715	187,427	95,785	67,995
French Guinea . . . .	369,627	937,572	456,121	650,619
Ivory Coast . . . .	455,427	286,470	342,601	287,160
Dahomey . . . .	475,219	425,250	518,114	526,571
Military Terr. of the Niger . . . .	40,024	54,116	24,384	64,813
Total . . . .	4,766,658	4,191,404	4,654,900	4,828,950

In 1915, 1,844 vessels of 3,348,248 tons entered the ports of French West Africa.

The use of French weights and measures, and money, is compulsory throughout French West Africa.

*Governor-General of French West Africa.*—M. van Vollenhoven.  
Appointed May 10, 1917.

The colony of **Senegal** consists of:—

1. The four municipal communes of St. Louis, the capital of the Colony (population, 1913, 23,300, French, 1,052); Dakar, a fortified naval station, and the seat of the Government General of French West Africa (population, 23,833, French, 2,597); Rufisque (population, 12,520, Europeans, 314); and Goree (population, 899, Europeans, 67). The total area is 438 square miles. The natives of these towns are French citizens, and have the right of vote.

2. The territories of direct administration, in which the Government exercises absolute authority, which consist of:—

The district of Tivaouane and one kilometre on each side of the Dakar-St. Louis Railway.

A rectangle with a front of two kilometres and a depth of one kilometre around the posts of Richard Toll, Dagana, Podor, Saldé, Matam, and Bakel on the river Senegal; Kaolack, Fatick, and the island of Foundiounge in the Sine-Saloum; Sedhiou, Ziguinchor, and the island of Carabane on the river Casamance; and Portudal, Nianing, and Joal on the sea coast east of Rufisque.

In these territories the natives are not French citizens, and are not electors; they numbered (1913) 1,220,657.

The former Protectorate has been restored to the Colony, but with a separate budget. The total population of Senegal in 1913 was put at 1,282,566 (including 4,390 Europeans), and the area 74,012 sq. miles.

The Colony is represented in the French Parliament by a deputy, elected by the four communes. The budget of the directly administered territory provided for 1917, 6,491,025 francs. The local budget for 1917 was 2,381,000 francs.

All towns having a sufficiently numerous European or assimilated native population have urban schools giving the same instruction as the French primary schools, modified to suit local requirements. At Dakar there is a superior technical school common to all the colonies. At St. Louis are a superior commercial primary school also common to all the colonies, and a normal school for the training of native teachers, and of interpreters, kaidis (native judges), and chiefs' sons. There is a Mussulman superior school at St. Louis with 20 pupils. A large hospital for natives is in construction at Dakar.

The natives cultivate ground-nuts, millet, maize, and some rice; other products are castor beans, some coco-nuts, gum from the Sahara, and rubber from the Casamance river. Ground-nuts form the bulk of the exports. A salt industry is being developed.

Native industries comprise weaving, pottery, brick-making and jewellery.

The chief imports are cottons, foodstuffs, metal-work, coal. The chief exports are oil-seeds and rubber.

There are 1,494 miles of telegraph and about 100 miles of telephone lines. A submarine cable from Brest to Dakar was completed in April 1905, so that the French West African Colonies are now independent of foreign cables. There are three other cables, one Spanish one French West African, and the third belonging to a South American company.

One railway connects Dakar, Rufisque and St. Louis (165 miles); another Kayes to the Niger (344 miles); a third, Thiés to Kayes (215 miles); a fourth, Kayes to Ambidedi (27 miles).

There is a river service on the Senegal from St. Louis to Kayes, the former capital of Senegambia-Niger (490 sea miles), during the rainy season, and extensive works for the improvement of the river have been carried out. The

Senegal is closed to foreign flags. Dakar, the principal port, is in regular communication with French ports by the steamers of 4 French lines, and with Liverpool by a British line. In 1915, 1,007 vessels of 2,227,150 tons entered the port of Dakar. Works are in progress for the extension and deepening of the harbour, the erection of sheds and workshops, and the construction of a large dry dock. The Bank of West Africa (established June 29, 1901), with a capital of 5,895,000 francs, and reserve funds 254,000 francs, was founded in 1901 for the purpose of carrying on financial, industrial, or commercial operations; with it the Bank of Senegal at St. Louis has been fused.

*H. B. M.'s Consul-General at Dakar* (for French Western Africa, including the Sudan).—Captain C. Braithwaite Wallis.

*Vice-Consul.*—P. H. Starmont.

**French Guinea** lies on the coast between Portuguese Guinea and the British colony of Sierra Leone, and extends inland so as to include the territories of Dinguiray, Sigüiri, Kouroussa, Kankan, Kissidugo, Beyla, Macenta and N'zerékoro. The area is about 95,000 square miles, and the population was, in 1914, 1,810,059, including 1,166 Europeans (1,089 French). A regular system of Government lay schools has recently been introduced all over French West Africa. The principal product is rubber, others are palm oil and nuts, millet, earthenuts, gum, and coffee, which is grown in the Rio Nunez region. There is an experimental garden near Konakry (the capital) where the culture of bananas, pineapples, rubber trees, and other plants is being tried. Futa Jallon contains cattle in abundance. In 1914 there were 400,000 cattle, 150,000 sheep, 140,000 goats, and 3,000 horses. Gold is found in the river Tinkisso and in the Bouré and Siecke districts. Imports in 1916, 9,689,291 francs; exports, 16,240,488 francs. The principal exports were rubber, cattle, ground nuts, and palm-kernels. A network of roads is being made to connect with the railway station from Konakry to the Niger. The French Guinea railway which runs from Konakry on the coast to the Niger at Kourassa (366 miles long) was opened in January, 1911, and in August, 1914, was continued to Kankan (412 miles from Konakry). The jetty, 1,066 feet long, at Konakry has been completed. In the colony there are 2,556 miles of telegraph and 43 miles of telephone line, with 6 miles of submarine line. The Colony is connected by cable with France and Pernambuco; also with Freetown, Monrovia, and Grand Bassam. Konakry is visited regularly by the steamers of two French and one English company. The budget of the colony provided for 1917 the sum of 6,945,100 francs.

The **Ivory Coast** lies between Liberia and the British Gold Coast Colony, and, including the kingdom of Kong, extends inland to the military territories of the French Sudan. The French obtained and asserted rights on the coast about 1843, but did not actively and continuously occupy the territory till 1883. Area about 130,000 square miles; population, 1,530,754; Europeans about 1,163. The seat of administration is now Bingerville, formerly called Adjamé (European population, 130), where extensive building operations are now in progress. There are a number of official schools and also some Catholic private schools. The principal centres of population and trade are Grand Bassam, with a lagoon forming an excellent harbour of refuge, Assinie, Grand Lahou, Sassandra, Tabou; and, in the interior, Abijeau, Boumké, Aboisso, Dimbokro, Tiassali, Bonduku, and Korhogo. The natives cultivate maize, plantains, bananas, pine-

apples, and other fruits; European coffee culture is successful, especially in Elima near Assinie; coco-nuts and rubber are collected. The mahogany forests inland are worked; gold is found near Grand Bassam in Baouli, on the Comoe River and on the Bia River. The ports of the Colony are visited by the liners of two French, one British (Elder, Dempster), and one Belgian shipping company. From Abijeau, on the north side of the lagoon, a railway has been constructed, running between Abijeau and Bounké (197 miles). There were at the end of 1916 2,042 miles of telegraph and 142 miles of telephone lines with 5 miles of submarine wires. Telegraph lines connect the principal towns and extend to adjoining colonies. Telephonic communication exists between Bassam and Bingerville and other places. The budget of the colony for 1917 provided for a revenue of 7,032,318 francs.

**Dahomey** stretches from the coast between Togoland on the west and the British possessions of Lagos and Nigeria on the east, and extends northwards to the French Military Territories. France obtained a footing on the coast in 1851, and gradually extended her power until in 1894 the whole kingdom of Dahomey was annexed. The colony has only about 70 miles of coast, but opens out northwards into a wide hinterland. The colony is divided into 15 circles. The circles of Fada N'Gourma and Say (comprising about 24,000 square miles) were, in March, 1907, transferred to the Upper Senegal and Niger Colony. The population in 1915 was 900,000, including 983 Europeans. The seat of government is Porto Novo (the chief business centre), which has about 20,000 inhabitants. Village, regional, and urban schools are instituted under the new West African educational system. The natives are of pure Negro stock, and belong to the Fon branch of the Ewe family. They are industrious agriculturists in the coast region, and grow maize, manioc, yams, and potatoes. The forests contain baobab trees and coco-nut and oil palms. These furnish the chief exports—kernels and oil. Cotton cultivation has recently been successfully introduced in the central provinces. At Porto Novo there is an experimental farm. The principal imports were cottons, machinery, liquors, and tobacco; the chief exports were maize, palm kernels, palm oil, copra; the exports of kola nuts and of rubber are decreasing. There are few roads in the colony, but in the last four years they have been greatly improved. A new metalled road (310 miles in length) for motor traffic runs from Savé to the Niger. At Kotonou an iron pier has been erected, and from that port a railway runs into the interior to Savé (156 miles) with a branch line to Whydah and Segborué in Lake Aheme (20 miles). The line is intended to run to Chaoru (400 miles). The gauge is a metre. Line open (1912), 192 miles; under construction, 125 miles. A metre gauge railway has also been constructed from Porto Novo to Pobé (50 miles) along the Lagos frontier. A telegraph line connects Kotonou with Abomey, the Niger, and Senegal. In the colony there are 1,389 miles of telegraph line, and 70 miles of telephone line. French and English coins are in circulation. On coins other than French there is an import duty of 25 per cent. The budget of the colony for 1916 provided for the sum of 4,963,265 francs. The local budget for 1917 was 4,583,265 francs.

The **Colony of Upper Senegal-Niger** was formed in 1904 from the Territories of Senegambia and the Niger, less the Senegal Protectorate, which was restored to Senegal.

The Colony is bounded on the north by the Algerian sphere; on the west by Mauritania, the Falémé river, and the frontier of French Guinea; on the



south by the frontiers of the Ivory Coast, Gold Coast, Togoland, and Dahomey, and now includes Fada-N'Gourma and Say, and on the east by the Military Colony of the Niger. It therefore includes the valley of the Upper Senegal, more than two-thirds of the course of the Niger, the whole of the countries enclosed in the great Bend, and a large part of the Sahara to the Algerian sphere of influence. The area is about 568,273 square miles with a population in 1914 of about 5,778,296, natives and 1,269 Europeans.

At the same time that this Colony was formed the Military Territories, which now form an integral part of it, were broken up. The Second Military Territory, which included nearly all the country within the Bend, was handed over to the Civil administration, and the First (Timbuktu) has been incorporated in Upper Senegal-Niger, and is administered by a colonel under the authority of the Lieutenant-Governor. The Third (Zinder-Chad) Territory has been constituted an autonomous unit.

The whole of Upper Senegal-Niger is under civil administration, with the same judicial and educational systems as the other Colonies comprised in the Government General. The budget of the colony for 1916 provided for 9,977,000 francs.

The most important and populous towns in the Upper Senegal-Niger are: Ouaghadougou (19,332 inhabitants), Bobo-Dioulasso (8,736 inhabitants), Bamako, the capital, (7,052 inhabitants), Sikasso (7,408 inhabitants), Segou (8,405 inhabitants), Kayes (8,952 inhabitants), Djenné (6,552 inhabitants), Timbuktu (6,699 inhabitants), Goundam (3,200 inhabitants), Dori (3,400 inhabitants). All the principal towns have regional or urban schools. At Bamako is a professional school and a school for sons of chiefs. There is a Mussulman superior school at Timbuktu with 67 pupils and one *médersa* (official).

The natives cultivate ground nuts, millet, maize, rice, cotton; other products are rubber and kariti. Large stocks of cattle abound in the colony.

Native industries comprise pottery, brick-making, jewellery, weaving, leather-making. Chief imports are cottons, food stuffs, metal work. Chief exports are ground nuts, cattle, rubber, skins and wool.

There is a very complete system of telegraph throughout the Colony from Kayes to Niamey, Zinder, and Lake Tchad. There were at the end of 1912, 4,050 miles of telegraph line and 74 miles of telephone line.

The Senegal-Niger Railway goes from Kayes to Koulikoro, a distance of 349 miles. Small steamboats perform the service from Koulikoro to Timbuktu, so that it is now possible to perform the whole journey from Europe to Timbuktu by rail and steamer.

A telegraph line is shortly to connect Timbuktu with Algeria.

**Mauritania**, formed into a Protectorate in May, 1903, and converted into a special "Civilian Territory," under the command of a Commissioner of the Government-General, in October, 1904, consists of the districts of Trarza, Brakna, Gorgol, Assaba, Tichit, Adrar, Levrier Bay, and Tagant, with a total area of 344,967 square miles. The northern limit of the Territory is approximate, and the foregoing area is obtained by taking the latitude 23° 3' N. as the northern boundary. The population in 1915 was about 600,000, of whom the great majority were nomad Moors. The budget of the Protectorate for 1917 was 1,775,000 francs.

Early in 1916 the region of Tibesti, recently occupied by the French, was attached, administratively, to French West Africa. It forms a part of the Military Territory of the Niger.

## References concerning French West Africa, East Africa, Réunion, &c.

- Foreign Office Reports. Annual, London.
- Aspe-Flourimont*, La Guinée Française. Paris, 1900.
- Binger* (G.), Du Niger au Golfe de Guinée. 2 vols. Paris, 1892.
- Bruel* (G.), Bibliographie de l'Afrique Equatoriale Française. Paris, 1914.
- Carel* (E. R. de), Les Territoires Africains et les Conventions Anglaises. Paris, 1901.
- Castellani* (C.), Vers le Nil Français avec la Mission Marchand. Paris, 1898.
- Chevaux* (H.), La Mise en Valeur de l'Afrique Occidentale Française. Paris, 1907.
- Chatelier* (A. Le), L'Islam dans l'Afrique Occidentale. Paris, 1899.
- Cloz* (F. J.), Dix ans à la Côte d'Ivoire. Paris, 1906.
- Courcelle Seneuil* (J. G.), Le Sahara, le Soudan et les chemins de fer trans-sahariens. Paris, 1904.
- Decorse* (J.), Du Congo au Lac Tchad. Paris, 1906.
- Delajosse* (M.), Les Frontières de la Côte d'Ivoire, de la Côte d'Or et du Soudan. Paris, 1907.—Haut-Sénégal-Niger (Soudan Français): le pays, les peuples, les langues, l'histoire les civilisations. Paris, 1911.
- Delevoe*, En Afrique Centrale, Niger-Benoué, Tchad. Paris, 1906.
- Deville* (Prof.), Partage de l'Afrique. Brussels, 1898.
- Descamps* (E.), New Africa [Eng. Trans.]. London, 1903.
- Du Buisson*, Ile de la Réunion. St. Denis (Réunion), 1889.
- Dybowski* (J.), La Route du Tchad. Paris, 1893.
- Ferrand* (G.), Les Somalis. Paris, 1903.
- Foà* (E.), De l'Océan Indien à l'Océan Atlantique. Paris, 1900.
- Foureau* (F.), Au Sahara: mes deux missions de 1892 et 1893. Paris, 1897.—Documents scientifiques de la Mission Saharienne, &c. I., II., III. Fascicules. Paris, 1903-05.
- Frey* (Col.), Sénégal et Soudan. Paris, 1888.
- Gaillard* (Paul), Sénégal et Soudan Français. Paris, 1890.
- Gaillard* (R.) and *Poutrin* (L.), Étude anthropologique des populations des Régions du Tchad et du Kanem. (Extrait des 'Documents Scientifiques de la Mission Tilho', Tome III.) Paris, 1914.
- Gallien* (Col.), Deux Campagnes au Soudan français. Paris, 1891.
- Gutelet* (Lieut.), Histoire de la Conquête du Sudan Français, 1878-99. Paris, 1901.
- Gordon* (Helen C.), A Woman in the Sahara. London, 1915.
- Haywood* (A. H. W.), Through Timbuktu and across the Great Sahara. London, 1912.
- Heudebert* (L.), Au Pays des Somalis et des Comoriens. Paris, 1901.
- Joucla* (E.), Bibliographie de l'Afrique Occidentale Française. Paris, 1912.
- Keltie* (J. Scott), The Partition of Africa. 2nd ed. London, 1895.
- Kingsley* (Mary H.), Travels in West Africa. London, 1897.
- Lagrière-Beauclerc* (E.), Mission au Sénégal et au Soudan. Paris.
- Lanet* (Dr.) and others, Une Mission au Sénégal, Ethnographie, Botanique, &c. Paris, 1900.
- Lenfant* (Capt.), Le Niger. Paris, 1903.—La Grande Route du Tchad. Paris, 1904.
- Lebon* (A.), Rapport de la Mission au Sénégal et au Soudan. Paris, 1898.
- Leroy-Beaulieu* (P.), Le Sahara, le Soudan, et les Chemins de Fer Trans-sahariens. Paris, 1904.
- Machet* (J.), La Guinée française. Les Rivières du Sud et le Fouta-Diallon. Paris, 1905.
- Marin* (L'Abbé), Vie, Travaux, Voyages de Mgr. Haquard des Pères Blancs (1860-1901) [Algérie, Sahara, Soudan]. Paris, 1905.
- Monteil* (C.), Collection de la Revue du Monde Musulman. Les Khassonké. Monographie d'une peuplade du Soudan français. Paris, 1915.
- Morre* (Count René), D'Alger à Tombouctou. Paris, 1913.
- Mounier* (M.), La France noire: La Côte d'Ivoire et le Soudan. Paris, 1894.—La Mission du Capitaine Binger. Paris, 1892.
- Oliver* (W. D.), Crags and Craters: Rambles in the Island of Réunion. London, 1896.
- Orlone* (Capt. d'), De la Côte d'Ivoire au Soudan et la Guinée. Paris, 1901.
- Ortrot* (F. Van), Conventions Internationales concernant l'Afrique. Brussels, 1898.
- Piolet* (Père) et *Noufflard* (Ch.), Madagascar, La Réunion, Mayotte, les Comores, Djibouti. Paris, 1900.
- Reclus* (E.), Nouvelle Géographie Universelle. Vols. XI., XII., XIII. Paris, 1880-88.
- Renty* (E. de), Les Chemins de Fer coloniaux en Afrique. Troisième Partie. Chemins de Fer dans les Colonies Françaises. Paris, 1905.
- Sonole* (L.), L'Afrique Occidentale Française. Paris, 1911.
- Toutée* (Commandant), Dahomé, Niger, Touareg. Paris, 1897.—Du Dahomé au Sahara. Paris, 1899.
- Verdier* (A.), Trente-cinq années de lutte aux colonies, Côte occidentale d'Afrique. Paris, 1897.

*Victor (N.)*, L'Expédition du Dahomey en 1890. 2nd ed. Paris, 1893.

*Villamur (R.)* and *Richaud (L.)*, Notre Colonie de la Côte d'Ivoire. Paris, 1901.

*Fischer (H.)*, Across the Sahara from Tripoli to Bornu. London, 1910.

## TUNIS.

(AFRIKIYA.)

**Government.**—**Sidi Mohamed Ben Nasr Bey**, born 1855, son of Mohamed Pasha Bey, nephew of Sidi Ali, former Bey of Tunis; succeeded his cousin, Sidi Mahomed el Hadi, May 12, 1906. The heir-presumptive is *Sidi Mohamed Ben Mamoun Bey*, born 1858.

The reigning family of Tunis, occupants of the throne since 1705, descend from Husseim ben Ali, commonly believed to be a native of the Isle of Crete, who made himself master of the country, acknowledging, however, the suzerainty of the Sultan of Turkey.

After the French invasion of the country in the spring of 1881, the treaty of Kasr-es-Said (May 12, 1881), confirmed by convention signed June 8, 1883, placed Tunis under the protectorate of France. The government is carried on under the direction of the French Foreign Office, which has a special department for Tunisian affairs, under the control of a French Minister Resident-General, who is also Minister of Foreign Affairs, and a ministry of 9 heads of departments, 7 of the ministers being French and 2 Tunisian. The country is divided into 13 districts (contrôles civils), 2 military circles, and 1 military post; the district governors (contrôleurs) are French; the subordinate officials (Kaidés and Sheiks) are Native. French tribunals administer justice between subjects of European powers, and also between them and natives; there are Native courts for cases between natives. In 1914 the Tunisian penal law was codified. French administration in Tunis has been confirmed by conventions with all the European Powers regulating the status and the conditions of trade of their respective citizens within the Regency.

*French Resident-General.*—Gabriel Alapetite.

**Area and Population.**—The present boundaries are: on the north and east the Mediterranean Sea, on the west the Franco-Algerian province of Constantine, and on the south the great desert of the Sahara and the Turkish Pashalik of Tripoli. Area about 50,000 English square miles, including that portion of the Sahara which is to the east of the Beled Djerid, extending towards Gadamés. Population, in 1911, about 1,780,527, but no proper census has ever been taken. The majority of the population consists of Bedouin Arabs and Kabyles (1,730,144 in 1911) with 50,383 Jews. The French population in 1911 was estimated as 46,044, exclusive of the army of occupation. The foreign population in 1911 was estimated as 126,265, of whom 109,143 were Italian, 12,410 Anglo-Maltese, 1,329 Spaniards, 752 Greeks, and 587 Turks. It is difficult accurately to amend these figures to date. The French, and later the Italian, population has been largely affected by mobilisation. Foreigners of enemy denomination either left in time or were arrested and interned locally or in Algeria. Many neutrals regained their own countries.

The capital, the city of Tunis, had a population of 164,608 Moslems, and 43,000 Jews, besides 69,475 French, Italians, and Maltese. By means of the canal, which was opened in 1893, Tunis is directly accessible to ocean-going vessels.

The bulk of the population is Mohammedan under the Sheik-ul-Islam, and the revenue from the "Habus" lands, like that from the "Wakf" lands in Egypt, is applied to religious, educational, and charitable purposes. There are about 35,000 Roman Catholics, under the ministration of the Archbishop

of Carthage, and about 25 other clergymen. The Greek Church (400), the French Protestants, and the English Church are also represented, and there are 30 English Protestant missionaries at work.

**Education.**—Within the Regency there are about 179 public schools, 5 lycées and colleges, and 21 private schools; total, 205. At all the schools there are 25,531 pupils, of whom 15,543 were boys. Of the total number of pupils, 6,569 are French; 4,993 Mussulman; 5,990 Jews; 6,068 Italian; 1,634 Maltese; 277 others. In the Great Mosque at Tunis there is a Mohammedan university. In the city are 86 and in the interior 1,214 Mussulman primary schools, some of them assisted by Government funds. Many private schools have recently sprung up at Tunis and Sfax. The abolition of congregational teaching decreed in France has been extended to the Regency as regards French children. The Italian Government and certain Italian societies still maintain Italian schools at Tunis and other large towns.

**Finance.**—The ordinary receipts and expenditure for the year 1915 were as follows:—

Receipts		Expenditure	
	£		£
Taxation:—		Beylical Civil List . . . . .	73,352
Direct . . . . .	457,207	Residency and direct services . . . . .	76,543
Indirect . . . . .	703,220	Charges on Public Debt . . . . .	490,893
Monopolies:—		Departments:—	
Tobacco . . . . .	160,903	Finance . . . . .	570,366
Others . . . . .	92,962	Post Office . . . . .	148,444
Post Office, Telegraphs, &c. . . . .	109,419	Local Administration . . . . .	289,197
Royalties and Miscellaneous . . . . .	551,035	Agriculture and Commerce . . . . .	62,231
		Education . . . . .	167,955
		Public Works . . . . .	408,169
		Army . . . . .	24,138
	2,374,755		£2,311,288

At the end of the year 1915 the Tunisian Public Debt amounted to about 360,000,000 francs (90,000,000*l.*). The yearly charge for interest (at 3, 3½, and 4 per cent. due on the various loans—1892, 1902, 1903, 1907, and 1912) together with sinking fund is 490,893*l.* In normal conditions, the 1903 loan(640,000*l.*) will be extinguished in 1968, and the rest in 1988.

**Defence.**—The army of occupation, which, in 1913, numbered 17,514 men, including 600 officers, has, since the outbreak of war in 1914, varied in strength according to circumstances. It consisted, at that time, of a nucleus of French troops supported by native regiments (*tirailleurs* and *spahis*). Of the latter, which were supplied by a system of local conscription, not all were permanently employed in the Regency itself. It may be sufficient to say, at the present time, that while the army of occupation has been maintained at the strength considered desirable, no less than 20,000 native troops have been serving in Europe under the French colours since the beginning of the war.

**Production and Industry.**—The chief industry is agriculture, and large estates predominate. The area of wheat in 1915 was 1,125,000 acres; the production was 300,000 tons. The area in 1915 of barley was 1,050,000 acres, and the production 250,000 tons; and of oats the area was 150,000 acres, and the production 50,000 tons. The total area of vineyards in 1913 was 44,213 acres, and 6,600,000 gallons of wine produced; there were also 11,772,199 olive trees and 6,006,000 gallons of olive oil produced. In the south of Tunis there are about 2,188,598 date palms. Other products

are almonds, oranges, lemons, shaddocks, pistachios, alfa grass, henna, and cork. The cork forests in the north-west have an area of 348,270 acres; the quantity of cork exported in 1913 amounted to 103,006 tons. Considerable areas of agricultural land have been acquired either on lease or by purchase by immigrants. In 1912 the total area occupied by French colonists was 1,791,000 acres, by Italians 211,000 acres, and by other Europeans 108,500 acres.

In 1913 there were 32 mines worked. These are being developed, and the output steadily increases. Lead-ore, zinc-ore, and iron are all found. By far the greatest development has been in phosphates, the output of which is increasing yearly. In 1912, 1,882,100 tons, valued at 1,720,000*l.*, were produced; in 1913, 2,071,500 tons, valued at 1,820,880*l.*

In 1913 the farm animals were:—horses, 29,503; asses, 84,220; mules, 23,503; cattle, 157,071; sheep, 843,067; goats, 561,737; camels, 123,915; pigs, 15,052.

Native industries are the spinning and weaving of wool for garments, carpet weaving, leather embroidery, saddle making, the manufacture of slippers, pottery (in ancient style), and matting; tanning and silk weaving are declining.

The fisheries are in the hands of Italians and Tunisians. In 1913, 3,350 boats (10,377 tons) were engaged in this industry, with a total of 13,200 men. Sardines, anchovies, allaches, tunny (6,256 tons of fish, valued at 273,404*l.* in 1913) were caught.

### Commerce.

**Commerce.**—The imports and exports in recent years have been to the following amounts (including precious metals):—

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	4,867,337	6,251,760	5,770,187	5,299,513	4,289,860
Exports . . . . .	5,744,028	6,186,208	7,146,544	4,264,925	5,021,476

Imports and exports in 1915 were:—

Imports		Value	Exports		Value.
	Quantity			Quantity	
	metric tons	£		metric tons	£
Grain . . . . .		255,011	Wheat and oats		604,422
Flour . . . . .		315,642	Barley . . . . .	82,460	692,662
Hardware . . . . .	2,485	89,856	Esparto grass . . . . .	32,333	97,000
Machinery . . . . .	1,707	92,945	Iron ore . . . . .	285,737	160,013
Coal . . . . .	127,255	311,516	Lead ore . . . . .	22,483	266,546
Sugar . . . . .		272,438	Phosphates . . . . .	1,114,069	1,024,943
Hides . . . . .	605	132,366	Raw wool . . . . .	2,112	134,734
Cotton & woollen yarn . . . . .	1,118	43,255	Olive oil . . . . .		386,709

The distribution of the trade in 1915 was as follows:—

Country			Country		
Imports		Exports	Imports		Exports
	£	£		£	£
France . . . . .	1,918,205	2,447,297	Malta . . . . .	15,361	146,444
Algeria . . . . .	547,071	126,659	United States . . . . .	139,729	7,207
Italy . . . . .	530,236	903,712	Egypt . . . . .	11,213	108,235
United Kingdom . . . . .	649,780	733,880	Morocco . . . . .	71,862	14,638
Tripoli . . . . .	42,419	171,453	Other countries . . . . .	202,490	94,735
Spain . . . . .	61,494	127,201			
			Total Trade	4,289,860	5,021,467

In the year 1913 there entered the ports of the Regency 12,287<sup>1</sup> vessels of 4,666,220 tons ; and cleared 12,138 of 4,651,722 tons.

Good roads to the length of 1,987 miles have been constructed between 1882 and 1912.

Length of railways, 1,428 miles on January 1, 1914.

There were in 1912, 2,854 miles of telegraphs and 9,982 miles of wire ; 216 telegraph offices ; messages (1912), 1,577,162. In 1912 urban telephone systems had 682 miles of line ; inter-urban systems had 2,545 miles of wire. There were in 1912, 431 post offices ; letters sent and received, internal service, 35,711,624 ; external service, 43,834,856.

**Money, Weights, and Measures.**—The Banque d'Algérie has begun operations in the Regency and issues Tunisian bank notes.

The legal coinage since 1892 consists of pieces similar to the French, the pieces being coined in France.

The ounce = 31·487 grammes ; the multiples of the ounce are the various denominations of the *liottolo*, which contains from 16 to 42 ounces.

The *Kuffs* (of 16 *whibas*, each of 12 sahs) = 16 bushels.

The principal measure of length is the *pik* : the *pik Arbi* for linen = 5392 yd. ; the *pik Turki* for silk = 7058 yd. ; the *pik Andoulsi* for cloth = 7094 yd.

French weights and measures have almost entirely taken the place of those of Tunis, but corn is still sold in *kaffis* and *whibas*.

*British Consul-General at Tunis.*—Ernest J. L. Berkeley, C.B. ; appointed July 1, 1899.

*Vice-Consul.*—C. A. Goodwin.

Vice-Consuls at Bizerta, Sfax, and Susa, Consular Agents at Mehdia, Monastir, Gabes, and Gerba.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Tunis.

Correspondence respecting the Establishment of French Tribunals, and the Abrogation of Foreign Consular Jurisdiction in Tunis. London, 1884.

*Journal Officiel* Tunisien.

Foreign Office Reports. Miscellaneous Series and Annual Series. London.

Annuaire Statistique de la Tunisie. Paris.

Procès verbaux de la Conférence Consultative. Paris. Twice a year.

Rapport au Président de la République sur la situation de la Tunisie. Paris. Annual.

*Ashbee* (H. S.), Bibliography of Tunisia. London, 1889.

*Baedeker's* Southern Italy. [Contains chapters on Tunis.] 16th ed. Leipzig, 1912.

*Besnier* (Prof.) and others, La Tunisie au Début du XX<sup>e</sup> Siècle. Paris, 1904.

*Bloesch* (H.), Tunis. Berlin, 1916.

*Faucon* (N.), La Tunisie avant et depuis l'occupation française. 2 vols. Paris, 1893.

*Gept* (L.), La Tunisie économique. Paris, 1910.

Guide Joanne : Algérie et Tunisie. Paris, 1909.

*Hesse-Wartegg* (Chevalier de), Tunis, the Land and the People. 2d ed. London, 1899.

*Johnston* (Sir Harry), The Colonisation of Africa. Cambridge, 1899.

*Lapie* (P.), Les Civilisations tunisiennes. Paris, 1897.

*Loth* (G.), La Tunisie et l'Œuvre du Protectorat Français. Paris, 1907.—*L'Enfida* et Sidi-Tabet : la grande colonisation française en Tunisie. Tunis, 1910.

*Macmillan's* Guides : The Western Mediterranean. London, 1902.

*Murray's* Handbooks for Travellers. Algeria and Tunis. 5th edition. London, 1902.

*Oltvier* (L.), La Tunisie. Paris, 1898.

*Ortuz* (F. Van), Conventions Internationales concernant l'Afrique. Brussels, 1898.

*Reclus* (Elisée), Géographie universelle. Vol. XI. L'Afrique septentrionale. Paris, 1885.

*Rittmeyer* (M.), Bilder aus Tunesien. Wolfenbüttel, 1909.

*Rivière* (C.) and *Lecq* (H.), Cultures du Midi de l'Algérie et de la Tunisie. Paris, 1906.

*Saurin* (Jules), Manuel de l'émigrant en Tunisie. Paris.—*Le Peuplement français en Tunisie.* Paris, 1912.

*Schoenfeld* (E. D.), Aus der Staaten der Barbaresken [Tripoli and Tunis]. Berlin, 1902.

*Sladen* (Douglas), Carthage and Tunis. London, 1907.

*Thomas* (P.), Essai d'une description géologique de la Tunisie. Paris, 1908.

*Vivian* (H.), Tunisia and the Modern Barbary Pirates. London, 1899.

<sup>1</sup> Of these 4,278 (4,520,330 tons) were *steam* vessels, of which 4,271 (4,511,640 tons) cleared again. The remainder were *sailing* vessels.

## AMERICA.

### GUADELOUPE AND DEPENDENCIES.

Guadeloupe, situated in the Lesser Antilles, consists of two islands separated by a narrow channel, that on the west being called Guadeloupe proper or Basse-Terre, and that to the east, Grande-Terre, with a united area of 722 square miles. ; it has five dependencies consisting of the smaller islands, Marie Galante, Les Saintes, Désirade, St. Barthélemy, and St. Martin, the total area being 688 square miles. It is under a governor and an elected council, and is represented by a senator and two deputies. Population (1912) 212,430, of whom 3,461 were born in France and 12 306 were foreigners. Instruction (1913-14) is given in 1 *lycée* with 301 pupils, a secondary course for girls at Pointe-à-Pitre, with 130 pupils, and 114 public and private elementary schools. The public elementary schools have 235 teachers and 13,611 pupils, and the private have 615. The seat of government is Basse-Terre (8,656 inhabitants). Pointe-à-Pitre (22,664 inhabitants) has a fine harbour. Revenue and expenditure balanced at 4,670,290 francs in the local budget of 1915. Outstanding debt, January 1, 1915, 3,848,817 francs.

Chief products are sugar, coffee, and cacao. For local consumption there are grown bananas, sweet potatoes, manioc, tobacco, indian corn, and vegetables. The area of the colony is 439,660 acres, divided as follows, in acres :— Sugar cane, 64,220 ; coffee, 12,350 ; cacao, 9,880 ; products for local use, 41,165 ; forests, 78,000 ; arable land not cultivated, 113,425 ; and waste land, 113,620. The forests, covering 178,140 acres of mountainous district, are interspersed with valuable timber, which is little worked. In 1914, 334 vessels of 285,235 tons cleared the ports of the colony. Guadeloupe is in direct communication with France by means of two steam navigation companies. Within the islands traffic is carried on by means of roads. The Bank of Guadeloupe, with a capital of 3,000,000 francs, and reserve funds amounting to 843,746 francs, advances loans chiefly for agricultural purposes, even on the security of jewellery. There is also another bank, the Banque de Commerce, but while this is a private institution, the Banque de la Guadeloupe has a semi-official character. Silver coin has disappeared from circulation ; nickel treasury tokens (bons) of 1 franc and of 50 centimes are authorised up to a total emission of 1,000,000 francs.

*British Vice-Consul at Guadeloupe.*—J. E. Devaux.

### GUIANA.

The colony of French Guiana is administered by a Governor, assisted by a Privy Council of 5 members. The colony has a Council-General of 16 members elected by French citizens resident in Guiana, and is represented in the French Parliament by one deputy. Area about 32,000 square miles, and population, 1911, 49,009. Cayenne, the chief town and only seaport, has a population of 13,527, and the other 14 communes have 12,798. These figures are exclusive of the population of the penal settlement, and of the floating population of miners without any fixed abode. At Cayenne there are a court of first instance, a court of appeal, and justices of the peace, with jurisdiction in other localities. The military force consists of 150 European officers and men. On December 31, 1915, there were 33 primary schools with 2,205 pupils, and 7 Congregational schools with 453 pupils. The penal settlement also has 4 schools with 290 pupils. There is a secondary school at Cayenne, which has also a local museum and a library. Local budget for 1915 balanced at 3,782,133 francs. There is little agriculture in the colony ; only about 8,800 acres are under cultivation. The crops consist of rice, maize, manioc, cocoa, coffee, sugar-

cane, indigo, tobacco, and gutta percha. The most important industry is gold-mining (placer); the quantity of gold declared produced was, in 1909, 127,416 oz., in 1910, 123,168 oz.; in 1911, 125,235 oz.; in 1912, 127,809 oz.; in 1914, 105,600 oz. Silver, iron, and phosphates are also worked. The exports consist of cocoa, phosphates, various woods, gold, rosewood essence, and hides. The total imports in 1915 were valued at 10,171,597 francs, and the exports at 11,371,905 francs. There are three ports—Cayenne, Saint-Laurent-du-Maroni, and Oyapoc. Cayenne is visited once a month by a cargo boat of the Compagnie Général Transatlantique. There is also steamboat communication between the capital and the other towns. There are a few roads connecting the capital with various centres of population in the interior.

Since 1855 Guiana has had a penal settlement for habitual criminals and convicts sentenced to hard labour. On December 31, 1915, the penal population consisted of 4,297 transported and 12 undergoing seclusion; 2,877 relegués, and 1,382 freed.

The Bank of Guiana, with a capital of 600,000 francs, with statutory reserve fund amounting to 300,000 francs, advances loans for agricultural and other purposes.

#### MARTINIQUE.

The colony is under a Governor, a General Council, and elective municipal councils. It is represented by a senator and two deputies. Area 385 square miles, divided into 31 communes; population in 1912, 194,000. The military force consists of 17 officers and 394 men. There is a law school (at Fort-de-France) with 56 students; 2 secondary schools, with 671 pupils; a normal school with 27 pupils; primary schools, with 17,500 pupils (including 7 private schools). Chief commercial town, Fort-de-France (population, 29,019). Sugar and cocoa are the chief productions, then come coffee, tobacco, and cotton. There are 15,000 hectares under the food-producing crops. Tobacco culture is under special regulations. There are 35 sugar works and 87 rum distilleries. In 1915 sugar to the value of 916,484*l.*, rum to the value of 580,963*l.*, and cocoa to the value of 47,721*l.* were exported. The total imports in 1915 were valued at 898,565*l.* and the exports at 1,678,294*l.* Vessels entered in 1915, 407 of 461,829 tons. The island is visited regularly by the steamers of French and American companies. For local traffic there are subsidised mail coaches and motor cars; and subsidised steamers ply on the coast. The colony is in telegraphic communication with the rest of the world by telegraph cables. The Bank of Martinique at Fort-de-France with a capital of 3,000,000 francs advances loans for agricultural and other purposes.

*British Consul at Martinique.*—H. J. Meagher.

#### ST. PIERRE AND MIQUELON.

The largest islands of two small groups close to the south coast of Newfoundland. Area of St. Pierre group, 10 sq. miles; population in 1911, 4,209; area of Miquelon group, 83 sq. miles; population, 443; total area, 93 sq. miles; total population, 4,652. Since May, 1906, an Administrator organizes and regulates the various branches of the public service. He is assisted by a consultative council of administration and municipal councils. Chief town, St. Pierre. Primary instruction is free. There are 3 public schools for boys, and 3 for girls, with (in all) 16 teachers and 340 pupils. There are, besides, infant schools, 'salles d'asile,' frequented by 125 children. There are a private boarding school and two private schools with 385 pupils.



The islands, being mostly barren rock, are unsuited for agriculture. The chief industry is cod-fishing, which has steadily declined. In 1915 there were 21 local smacks engaged in fishing on the Newfoundland banks, the average catch per vessel being 2,771 metric cwts. The "Metropolitan" (French) fleet numbered 227 vessels and had 6,736 men engaged in the work in 1914. The imports comprise textiles, salt, wines, foodstuffs, meat; and the exports, cod, dried and fresh, and fish products. In 1915 971 vessels of 73,166 tons entered and 969 of 72,918 tons cleared at the Islands. The imports were valued at 102,953*l.* and the exports at 356,756*l.* in 1915, the latter consisting mainly of dried codfish. St. Pierre is in regular steam communication with New Sydney and Halifax; and is connected by telegraph cable with Europe and the American continent. Local budget for 1915, 631,093.61 francs. Expenditure of France (budget 1915), 189,526 francs. Debt outstanding January 1, 1915, 500,000 francs (lent in 1900 by the Crédit algérien).

*British Consul*.—Mr. P. J. F. Staniforth.

### Books Concerning French America.

- Annuaire de la Guadeloupe e Dépendences. Basse-Terre.  
 Annuaire de la Martinique. Fort-de-France.  
 Annuaire des Iles St. Pierre et Miquelon. St. Pierre.  
 Brousseau (G.), Les Richesses de la Guyane Française. Paris, 1901.  
 Coudreau (H. A.), Dix ans de Guyane. Paris, 1892.—Chez nos Indiens: Quatre ans dans la Guyane Française. Paris, 1893.  
 Dumoret (M.), Au Pays du Sucre (la Martinique). Paris, 1902.  
 Garaud (L.), Trois ans à la Martinique. Paris, 1892.  
 Guët (M. J.), Origines de la Martinique (1625-1720). Vannes, 1893.  
 Heilprin (A.), Mont Pelée and the Tragedy of Martinique. London, 1902.—The Tower of Pelée. Philadelphia, 1904.  
 Hess (J.), A l'Île du diable. Paris, 1898.  
 Jacroix (A.), La Montagne Pelée et ses Éruptions. Paris, 1904.  
 Levasseur, La France, vol. II. Paris, 1893.  
 Mimande (P.), Forçats et Proscrits. [In Guiana.] Paris, 1897.  
 Mismar (C.), Souvenirs de la Martinique. Paris, 1890.  
 Mouet (H.), La Martinique. Paris, 1892.  
 Stoddard (C. A.), Cruising among the Caribbees. London, 1896.  
 Viala, Les Trois Guyanes. Montpellier, 1893.

## AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA.

### NEW CALEDONIA AND DEPENDENCIES.

New Caledonia is administered by a Governor assisted by a Privy Council consisting of the Secretary-General, the Procureur-Général (the head of the Judicial administration), the Superior Commandant of the Troops, the Director of the Penitentiary administration, the head of the Department of Domains and Colonisation, and two notables of the colony appointed by the President of the Republic. The colony has also an elective Council-General. Nouméa, the capital, has a municipality; other centres of population are locally administered by municipal commissions. The colony contains a penal settlement at Nou Island. Since 1896, however, no convicts have been sent thither, and the convict element in the population is quickly decreasing.

The island is situated between the 20° 1' and 22° 26' parallels south latitude, and 161° 30' and 144° 40' east longitude. It has a total length exceeding 148 miles and an average breadth of 31 miles. Area, 7,650 square miles. According to the census of March 5, 1911, the population was 50,608, of whom 13,138 were free, 5,671 of convict

origin, and 28,075 black. On January 1, 1916, the population of convict origin totalled 2,680. Nouméa had (1915) 10,000 inhabitants, of whom 8,000 were free. The immigrants from France are not numerous. Other immigrants are Javanese, Tonkinese, Indians, and islanders from the New Hebrides to the number of 3,000. Primary instruction is provided in public and also in private elementary schools, the latter being assisted by the municipalities. In 1915 there were 58 public and private primary schools with 2,282 pupils (1,080 being girls), and 67 native schools with 2,100 pupils. In Nouméa the "Collège La Pérouse" gives classical tuition to 94 pupils and professional instruction (iron and wood) to 43 pupils. Local budget for 1915, receipts and expenses, 4,337,000 francs. In 1915 the military force consisted of 400 Europeans. Of the total area more than half is mountainous or not cultivable; about 1,600 square miles is pasture land; about the same area is cultivated or cultivable; and about 500 square miles contain forest which is being worked. The land is divided into 3 domains: that of the state (in which gratuitous concessions may be made); that of the penal establishment (about 400 square miles); and that of the native reserve. The chief agricultural products are coffee, coprah, cotton, manioc (cassava), maize, tobacco, bananas, pine-apples. There are 200,000 cattle and about 5,000 sheep. Local industries are developing; there are a grain storage and cleaning dépôt, meat preserving works, barking mills for coffee and cotton, and two blast furnaces melting nickel ore. About 199,798 hectares of mining land are owned, and 97,660 hectares have been granted for prospecting. In 1915 the mineral export comprised nickel ore, 48,576 metric tons; chrome ore, 57,46 tons. The value of the mineral export was 165,250*l*. The blast furnaces produced 5,530 tons of nickel, valued at 4,200,000 francs. The imports in 1915 were valued at 465,000*l*., and the exports at 640,000*l*. The imports comprise wine, coal, flour, rice; the exports, minerals, coffee, copra, rubber, guano. In 1915, 91 vessels of 102,568 tons entered and 97 of 109,339 tons cleared at the ports of New Caledonia. Nouméa is connected three times monthly with Sydney in N. S. Wales by regular steamers sailing monthly, and by other vessels sailing irregularly. There is a mail service by steamer along the coast. A railway from Nouméa to Bourail (90 miles) is under construction; it is open for traffic to Paita (about 20 miles). Harbour improvements are in progress; a pier and a slip are being constructed, dredging operations are about to begin, and a wharf and a dry dock are contemplated. There are 580 miles of telegraph line and 115 of telephone line.

Dependencies of New Caledonia are:

1. The Isle of Pines, 30 miles to the south-east, with an area of 58 square miles and a population of about 600.
2. The Wallis Archipelago, north-east of Fiji, with an area of 40 square miles and about 4,500 inhabitants. The islands were placed under the French protectorate in 1887. There is a French Resident, and the archipelago is in regular communication with Nouméa.
3. The Loyalty Islands, 60 miles east of New Caledonia, consisting of 3 large islands, Maré, Lifou, and Uvéa, and many small islands with a total area of about 800 square miles. The chief culture in the islands is that of coconuts; the chief export, copra and rubber.
4. The Huon Islands, 170 miles north-west of New Caledonia, a most barren group.
5. Futuna and Alafi, south of the Wallis Islands, with about 1,500 inhabitants, were annexed by France in 1888.

The **New Hebrides**, in accordance with the Anglo-French convention of February (ratified in October), 1906, are jointly administered by the High Commissioners of His Britannic Majesty and the French Republic. In 1914 an Anglo-French conference was appointed to devise means of remedying the defects of the condominium. There are French and English courts, and a mixed court with a judge foreign to both nations. Maize, coffee, vanilla, coconut trees are grown. In some places sulphur is abundant.

*British Consul at Nouméa.*—H. C. Venables.

### FRENCH ESTABLISHMENTS IN OCEANIA.

These, scattered over a wide area in the Eastern Pacific, are administered by a governor with an Administrative Council consisting of certain officials, the *maire* of Papeete, and the Presidents of the Chambers of Commerce and Agriculture. The establishments consist of the **Society Islands**, the most important of which are Tahiti and Moorea, the former with an area of about 600 square miles and 11,691 inhabitants, the latter with an area of 50 square miles and 1,564 inhabitants. Other groups are the **Marquezas Islands**, with a total area of 480 square miles and 3,424 inhabitants, the two largest islands being Nukahiva and Hivaoa; the **Tuamotu group**, consisting of two parallel ranges of islands from King George's Island on the north to Gloucester Island on the south, their total population being 3,828; the **Leeward Islands** (*Iles sous le Vent*), of which the more important are Huahiné (pop. 1,230), Raiatéa and Tahaa (pop. 3,347), and Bora-Bora-Maupiti (pop. 1,295); the **Gambier, Tubuai, and Rapa Islands**; the Gambier group (of which Mangareva is the principal) having six square miles of area and 1,533 inhabitants; the Tubuai (or southern) Islands, of which Rurutu is the largest, Raiavavae (or Vavitu), Rimatara, and, far to the south, Rapa, having together an area of 115 square miles and about 2,550 inhabitants. The total area of the Establishments is estimated at 1,520 square miles, and their population on December 29, 1911, at 31,477, of whom 26,219 were natives. There were 28,875 French, 2,656 other Europeans, and 975 Chinese. In 1903 it was decreed that separate islands or groups should no longer be regarded as distinct Establishments, but that all should be united to form a homogeneous colony.

The most important of the islands is **Tahiti**, whose chief town is Papeete with 3,617 inhabitants, of whom 1,909 are French. A higher primary school, with a normal school, has been established at Papeete, and there are 6 primary schools, each with about 100 pupils, in various islands, besides 4 Catholic and 2 Protestant mission schools. Pearls and mother-o'-pearl are important products. The island is mountainous and picturesque with a fertile coast-land bearing coconut, banana, and orange trees, sugar-cane, vanilla, and other tropical fruits, besides vegetables grown in temperate climates. Cotton, coffee, and tobacco are now little cultivated. The chief industries are the preparation of copra, sugar, and rum. Value of imports (1913) 337,078*l.*, exports, 340,718*l.* The chief imports are tissues, wheat, flour, metal work. The chief exports are copra, mother-o'-pearl, vanilla, coconuts and oranges. In 1914 the total shipping consisted of 164 vessels of 527,385 tons; the greater part of the tonnage represents visits of steamers connecting the islands with New Zealand. The New Zealand company (with a French subvention) has a monthly service connecting San Francisco, New Zealand and Australia with Papeete, the Tuamotu Islands, the Marquezas, and the Leeward Islands. The shipping between the islands is carried on by sailing boats, of which, in 1914, there entered 239 with a tonnage of 15,409 (value

of cargo, 137,961*l.*), and cleared 268, tonnage 10,146 (value of cargo, 167,310*l.*).

*British Consul at Tahiti.*—A. Richards.

### Books of Reference on New Caledonia and French Oceania.

British Foreign Office Reports. Annual. London.

Journal Officiel des Etablissements Français de l'Océanie, and Supplement containing Statistics of Commerce and Navigation, Papeete.

France and England in the New Hebrides. The Anglo-French Condominium. Melbourne, 1914.

Bernard (Augustin), *L'Archipel de la Nouvelle Calédonie*. Paris, 1895.

Blanc (Mgr.), *Les Iles Wallis*. Paris, 1912.

Rouge (G.), *Les Nouvelles Hébrides, 1606-1906*. Paris, 1906.

Caillot, *Histoire de la Polynésie orientale*. 2 vols. Paris, 1912.

Deschanel (P.), *La Politique Française en Océanie*. Paris, 1884.

Griffith (G.), *In an Unknown Prison Land*. London, 1901.

Hall (D. B.) and Osborne (Lord A.), *South Sea Surf*. London, 1900.

Hort (D.), *Tahiti, the Garden of the Pacific*. London, 1895.

Huguenin (Paul), *Rainatea la Sacrée*. In Vol. XIV. of the *Bulletin de la Société Neuchâteloise de Géographie*. Vol. xiv., 1902. Neuchâtel.

Jeannency (A.), *La Nouvelle Calédonie agricole*. Paris, 1894.

Legrand (M. A.), *Au Pays des Canaques. La Nouvelle Calédonie en 1890*. Paris, 1893.

Lemire (C.), *La Colonisation en Nouvelle Calédonie*. Nouméa, 1893.—*L'Océanie Française*. Paris, 1904.

Marin (A.), *Au loin : Souvenirs des Iles Marquises*. Paris, 1891.

Salbris (P. A. de), *Marins et Missionnaires : Conquête de la Nouvelle Calédonie, 1843-1853*. Paris, 1892.

Tolua (Comte R. F. de), *Chez les Cannibales (New Hebrides, &c.)*. Paris, 1903.

### Books of Reference concerning the French Colonies generally.

Annuaire de la Marine et des Colonies. Paris.

Annuaire du Ministère des Colonies. Paris.

Bulletin de la Comité Française Coloniale. Monthly. Paris.

Budget voté des dépenses du Ministère des Colonies. Annual. Paris.

Compte définitif des dépenses du Ministère des Colonies. Annual. Paris.

Dépêche Coloniale. Weekly. Paris.

Exposition universelle de 1900. *Les Colonies Françaises*. [Descriptions of the several Colonies from various points of view by various authors.] 5 vols. Paris, 1900.

Feuille de Renseignements de l'Office Colonial. (Published at least once a month.) Paris.

Foreign Office Reports, Miscellaneous Series. No. 520. London, 1900.

Les Colonies Françaises. Paris, 1902.

L'Année Coloniale. Annual. Paris.

Revue coloniale. (Weekly). Paris.

Statistiques coloniales. Commerce, 2 vols.; Navigation, 1 vol.; Finance, 1 vol. Annual. Paris.

Tableaux de population, de culture, &c., sur les Colonies Françaises. Paris.

Le Régime des Protectorats. 2 vols. Paris, 1898-99.

Deschamps (L.), *Histoire de la Question coloniale en France*. Paris, 1891.—*Histoire sommaire de la Colonisation Française*. Paris, 1894.

Dubois, *Géographie de la France et de ses Colonies*. Paris, 1892.

Guffarel (P.), *Les Colonies Françaises*. 4th edition. Paris, 1888.

Gusquet (A.), *Géographie de la France et de ses Colonies et Protectorats*. Paris, 1892.

Girault (A.), *Principes de Colonisation et de Législation coloniale*. Paris, 1896.—*The Colonial Policy of France*. Oxford, 1917.

Joanne (P.), *Dictionnaire géographique et administratif de la France et de ses Colonies*. Paris, 1895 et seq.

Lalanne, *La France et ses Colonies*. Paris.

Lemaire (R.), *Les Chemins de Fer aux Colonies Françaises*. Poitiers, 1900.

Matrotte, *La France et ses Colonies*. Paris.

Perret (R.), *La Géographie de Terre-Neuve*. Paris, 1913.

Petit (E.), *Organisation des Colonies Françaises et des Pays de Protectorats*. 8. Paris, 1894, &c.

Rongier (J. C. P.), *Précis de Législation et d'Economie coloniale*. Paris, 1895.

Zay (F.), *Histoire monétaire des Colonies Françaises*. 2d ed. Paris, 1905.

## GERMAN EMPIRE.

(DEUTSCHES REICH.)

### Reigning Emperor and King.

**Wilhelm II.** German Emperor, and King of Prussia, born January 27, 1859, became German Emperor June 15, 1888 (see *Prussia*).

#### *Heir Apparent.*

Prince *Friedrich Wilhelm*, born May 6, 1882, eldest son of the Emperor-King (see *Prussia*).

The present German Empire is essentially different from the Holy Roman Empire which came to an end in 1806, amid the convulsion of the Napoleonic wars, and of which Austria was the leading member. The East Frankish or Germanic throne, after the extinction of the Karling line, was filled by election, though with a tendency towards the hereditary principle of succession. At first the King and Emperor was chosen by the vote of all the great Princes of the realm; but the mode came to be changed in the thirteenth century, when a limited number of princes, fixed at seven for a time, and afterwards enlarged to eight (nine from 1692 to 1777), assumed the privilege of disposing of the crown, and, their right being acknowledged, were called Electors. The election of Wilhelm I., King of Prussia, as German Emperor (1871) was by vote of the Reichstag of the North German Confederation, on the initiative of all the reigning Princes of Germany. The Imperial dignity is hereditary in the House of Hohenzollern, and follows the law of primogeniture.

Since Charles the Great was crowned by the Pope at Rome Emperor of the West in the year 800, there have been the following German Kings and Roman Emperors, those never crowned or called Emperor being marked with an asterisk :—

#### *House of Charles the Great.*

Karl I., 'Der Grosse' . . .	800-814
Ludwig I., 'Der Fromme' . .	814-840
Ludwig II., 'Der Deutsche' .	843-876
Karl II., 'Der Kahle' . . .	876-877
Karl, 'Der Dicke' . . .	881-887
Arnulf . . . . .	887-899
*Ludwig III., 'Das Kind' . .	899-911

#### *House of Franconia.*

*Konrad I. . . . .	911-918
--------------------	---------

#### *House of Saxony.*

*Heinrich I., 'Der Vogelsteller' . . . . .	919-936
Otto I., 'Der Grosse' . . .	936-973
Otto II. . . . .	973-983
Otto III . . . . .	983-1002
Heinrich II. 'Der Heilige' .	1003-1024

#### *House of Franconia.*

Konrad II., 'Der Salier' . .	1024-1039
Heinrich III. . . . .	1039-1056
Heinrich IV. . . . .	1056-1106
Heinrich V. . . . .	1106-1125

*House of Saxony.*

Lothar II., 'Der Sachse' 1125-1137

*House of Hohenstaufen.*

\*Konrad III. . . . . 1138-1152  
 Friedrich I., 'Barbarossa' 1152-1190  
 Heinrich VI. . . . . 1190-1197  
 \*Philipp and rivals . . . 1198-1208  
 Otto IV. of Brunswick . . 1208-1215  
 Friedrich II. . . . . 1215-1250  
 \*Konrad IV. . . . . 1250-1254  
 \*Wilhelm of Holland . . . 1254-1256

*The Great Interregnum.*

\*Richard of Cornwall . . . 1256-1272

*House of Habsburg.*

\*Rudolf I. . . . . 1273-1291

*House of Nassau.*

\*Adolf . . . . . 1292-1298

*House of Habsburg or Austria.*

\*Albrecht I. . . . . 1298-1308

*Houses of Luxemburg, Bavaria, &c.*

Heinrich VII. . . . . 1308-1313  
 Ludwig IV., 'Der Baier'. 1314-1347  
 Friedrich of Austria, a  
 rival . . . . . 1314-1330  
 Karl IV. . . . . 1347-1378  
 \*Wenceslaus of Bohemia. 1378-1400  
 \*Ruprecht 'von der Pfalz' 1400-1410  
 Sigmund of Brandenburg. 1410-1437

*House of Habsburg or Austria.*

\*Albrecht II. . . . . 1438-1439  
 Friedrich III. . . . . 1440-1493  
 Maximilian I. <sup>1</sup> . . . . . 1493-1519  
 Karl V. . . . . 1519-1556  
 Ferdinand I. . . . . 1556-1564  
 Maximilian II. . . . . 1564-1576  
 Rudolf II. . . . . 1576-1612  
 Matthias . . . . . 1612-1619  
 Ferdinand II. . . . . 1619-1637  
 Ferdinand III. . . . . 1637-1657  
 Leopold I. . . . . 1657-1705  
 Joseph I. . . . . 1705-1711  
 Karl VI. . . . . 1711-1740

*House of Bavaria.*

Karl VII. . . . . 1742-1745

*House of Habsburg-Lorraine.*

Franz I. . . . . 1745-1765  
 Joseph II. . . . . 1765-1790  
 Leopold II. . . . . 1790-1792  
 Franz II. . . . . 1792-1806

Confederation of the Rhine 1806-1815  
 German 'Bund' . . . . . 1815-1866  
 North German Confedera-  
 tion . . . . . 1866-1871

*House of Hohenzollern.*

Wilhelm I., 'Der Grosse' 1871-1888  
 Friedrich III. 1888 (March-June 15)  
 Wilhelm II. . . . . 1888 (June 15)

<sup>1</sup> Maximilian I., in 1508, took the title of Emperor Elect. From Ferdinand I. to Francis II. all the Emperors, as never crowned by the Roman Pontiff, took formally the title of Emperor Elect (Erwählter Römischer Kaiser).

## Constitution and Government.

The Constitution of the Empire bears date April 16, 1871. By its terms, all the States of Germany 'form an eternal union for the protection of the realm and the care of the welfare of the German people.' The supreme direction of the military and political affairs of the Empire is vested in the King of Prussia, who, in this capacity, bears the title of *Deutscher Kaiser*. According to Art. 11 of the Constitution, 'the Emperor represents the Empire internationally,' and can declare war if defensive, and make peace, as well as enter into treaties with other nations, and appoint and receive ambassadors. But when treaties relate to matters regulated by imperial legislation, and when war is not merely defensive, the Kaiser must have the consent of the Bundesrat, or Federal Council, in which body, together with the Reichstag, or Diet of the Realm, are vested the legislative functions of

the Empire. The Emperor has no vote on laws passed by these bodies. The Bundesrat represents the individual States of Germany, and the Reichstag the German nation. The 61 members of the Bundesrat are appointed by the Governments of the individual States for each session, while the members of the Reichstag, 397 in number (about one for every 131,640 inhabitants) are elected by universal manhood suffrage and ballot, for the term of five years. By a law passed in 1906, members of the Reichstag are paid 3,000 marks (150*l.*) for the session with deduction of 20 marks (1*l.*) for each day's absence; they have free passes over German railways during session. The duration of the legislative period is five years. The various States of Germany are represented as follows in the Bundesrat and the Reichstag:—

States of the Empire	Number of Members in Bundesrat	Number of Deputies in Reichstag
Kingdom of Prussia . . . . .	17	236
„ „ Bavaria . . . . .	6	48
„ „ Saxony . . . . .	4	23
„ „ Württemberg . . . . .	4	17
Grand-Duchy of Baden . . . . .	3	14
„ „ Hesse . . . . .	3	9
„ „ Mecklenburg-Schwerin . . . . .	2	6
„ „ Saxony . . . . .	1	3
„ „ Mecklenburg-Strelitz . . . . .	1	1
„ „ Oldenburg . . . . .	1	3
Duchy of Brunswick . . . . .	2	3
„ „ Saxe-Meiningen . . . . .	1	2
„ „ Saxe-Altenburg . . . . .	1	1
„ „ Saxe-Coburg-Gotha . . . . .	1	2
„ „ Anhalt . . . . .	1	2
Principality of Schwarzburg-Sondershausen . . . . .	1	1
„ „ Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt . . . . .	1	1
„ „ Waldeck . . . . .	1	1
„ „ Reuss Aelterer Linie . . . . .	1	1
„ „ Reuss Jüngerer Linie . . . . .	1	1
„ „ Schaumburg-Lippe . . . . .	1	1
„ „ Lippe . . . . .	1	1
Free town of Lübeck . . . . .	1	1
„ „ „ Bremen . . . . .	1	1
„ „ „ Hamburg . . . . .	1	3
Reichsland of Alsace-Lorraine . . . . .	3	15
Total . . . . .	61	397

State of the parties in the Reichstag on March 1, 1917:—

Centre Party, 91; Social Democrats, 89; National Liberals, 44; Radicals, 46; Conservatives, 45; the German Party, 26; Poles, 18; Social Democratic Labour Union<sup>1</sup>, 19; and Independents, 15.

The total number of electors to the Reichstag inscribed on the lists at the general election of 1912 was 14,442,387, while the number of actual voters

<sup>1</sup> Broke away from the Social Democratic Party on March 24, 1916.

was 12,260,731 (4,250,399 Socialists, 1,996,848 Centre Party, 1,662,670 National Liberals, 1,497,041 Radicals and 1,126,270 Conservatives).

Both the Bundesrat and the Reichstag meet in annual session, convoked by the Emperor. The Emperor has the right to prorogue and dissolve the Reichstag after a vote by the Bundesrat. Without consent of the Reichstag the prorogation may not exceed thirty days; while in case of dissolution new elections must take place within sixty days, and a new session must open within ninety days. All laws for the Empire must receive the votes of an absolute majority of the Bundesrat and the Reichstag. The Bundesrat is presided over by the Reichskanzler, or Chancellor of the Empire, and the President of the Reichstag is elected by the deputies.

Since the foundation of the Empire there have been five Chancellors:— (1) Prince Bismarck, 1871–90; (2) Count Caprivi, 1890–94; (3) Prince Hohenlohe, 1894–1904; (4) Prince Bülow, 1904–1909; (5) Dr. von Bethmann-Hollweg, 1909.

The laws of the Empire, passed by the Bundesrat and the Reichstag, to take effect must be promulgated by the Emperor, and the promulgation, like all other official acts of the Emperor, requires the counter-signature of the Chancellor of the Empire. All the members of the Bundesrat have the right to be present at the deliberations of the Reichstag.

The following are the imperial authorities or Secretaries of State: they do not form a Ministry or Cabinet, but act independently of each other, under the general supervision of the Chancellor.

1. *Chancellor of the Empire*.—Dr. von Bethmann-Hollweg.

2. *Secretary for Foreign Affairs*.—Herr Dr. Artur Zimmermann. Appointed November 21, 1916.

3. *Imperial Home Office* and '*Representative of the Chancellor*.'—Herr Dr. Karl Helfferich.

4. *Imperial Admiralty*.—Admiral Eduard von Capelle. Appointed March 16, 1916. *Admiral Commanding-in-Chief*.—Heinrich, Prince of Prussia.

5. *Imperial Secretary of Justice*.—Herr Dr. Lisso.

6. *Imperial Treasury*.—Count Siegfried von Roedern.

7. *Imperial Post-Office*.—Herr Kraetke.

8. *Secretary for the Colonies*.—Herr Dr. Solf.

Acting under the direction of the Chancellor of the Empire, the Bundesrat represents also a supreme administrative and consultative board, and as such has twelve standing committees—namely, for army and fortifications; for naval matters; tariff, excise, and taxes; trade and commerce; railways, posts, and telegraphs; civil and criminal law; financial accounts; foreign affairs; for Alsace-Lorraine; for the Constitution; for the Standing orders; and for railway tariffs. Each committee consists of representatives of at least four States of the Empire; but the foreign affairs committee includes only the representatives of Bavaria, Saxony, Württemberg, and two other representatives to be elected every year.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITIONS.

The following table gives the area and population of the twenty-five States of Germany in the order of their magnitude, and of the Reichsland of Alsace-Lorraine, as returned at the census of Dec. 1, 1910:—



States of the Empire	Area English sq. miles	Population Dec. 1, 1910			Pop. per sq. mile 1910
		Male.	Female.	Total	
Prussia . . . . .	134,616	19,847,725	20,317,494	40,165,219	224·0
Bavaria . . . . .	29,292	3,379,580	3,507,711	6,887,291	234·4
Württemberg . . . . .	7,534	1,192,392	1,245,182	2,437,574	323·2
Baden . . . . .	5,823	1,059,579	1,083,254	2,142,833	367·9
Saxony, Kingdom of . . . . .	5,789	2,323,903	2,482,758	4,806,661	829·5
Mecklenburg-Schw. . . . .	5,068	317,964	321,994	639,958	126·2
Hesse . . . . .	2,966	639,198	642,853	1,282,051	439·0
Oldenburg . . . . .	2,482	244,018	239,024	483,042	194·3
Brunswick . . . . .	1,418	242,783	251,556	494,339	348·6
S'x'ny, Gd. Duchy of . . . . .	1,397	204,375	212,774	417,149	298·6
Mecklenburg-Str. . . . .	1,131	53,518	52,924	106,442	93·8
Saxe-Meiningen . . . . .	953	136,614	142,148	278,762	291·5
Anhalt . . . . .	888	161,134	169,994	331,128	373·9
Saxe-Coburg-Gotha . . . . .	764	125,330	131,847	257,177	337·0
Saxe-Altenburg . . . . .	511	106,278	109,850	216,128	423·3
Lippe . . . . .	469	73,254	77,683	150,937	321·4
Waldeck . . . . .	433	30,544	31,163	61,707	142·5
Schwarzburg-Rud. . . . .	363	49,335	51,367	100,702	277·5
Schwarzburg-Sond. . . . .	333	44,149	45,768	89,917	270·2
Reuss Junr. Branch . . . . .	319	74,345	78,407	152,752	478·9
Schaumburg-Lippe . . . . .	131	23,400	23,252	46,652	352·5
Reuss Elder Branch . . . . .	122	34,781	37,988	72,769	595·2
Hamburg . . . . .	160	504,902	509,762	1,014,664	6,973·1
Lübeck . . . . .	115	56,911	59,688	116,599	1,013·3
Bremen . . . . .	99	148,529	150,997	299,526	3,017·6
Alsace-Lorraine . . . . .	5,604	965,625	908,389	1,874,014	333·9
Total . . . . .	208,780	32,040,166	32,885,327	64,925,993	310·4

Estimated population on June 30, 1914, 67,812,000.

The population of the lands now included in the German Empire (without Heligoland) was 24,831,396 in 1816, and 31,589,547 in 1837, showing an average annual increase of nearly 1·3 per cent. The following table shows the actual increase in population at various periods, with the annual rate of increase per cent. The small increase in 1867-71 is explained by the intervention of the war with France.

Year	Increase	Annual Rate per cent.	Year	Increase	Annual Rate per cent.
1867	3,220,083	0·97	1890	2,572,766	1·07
1871	970,171	0·60	1895	2,851,431	1·12
1875	1,668,568	1	1900	4,087,277	1·51
1880	2,506,701	1·14	1905	4,274,311	1·46
1885	1,621,643	0·7	1910	4,284,504	1·36

<sup>1</sup> Since 1835.

The increase of population during 1905-10 was greatest in Bremen, Hamburg, Oldenburg, Lübeck, Prussia, Hesse, Baden and Saxony, and least in Anhalt, Brunswick, and Mecklenburg-Schwerin.

The number of households in 1910 was 14,346,692 (in 1905, 13,274,531). Of the total population in 1895, 50·2 per cent., in 1900, 54·4 per cent., in 1905, 57·4 per cent., in 1910, 60·0 per cent., lived in towns of 2,000 inhabitants and above. Of every 100 inhabitants there lived in—

—	No. of Towns	1900	No. of Towns	1905	No. of Towns	1910
Large towns <sup>1</sup>	33	16·2	41	19·0	48	21·3
Medium „	194	12·6	208	12·9	223	13·4
Small „	864	13·5	945	13·7	1,028	14·1
Country „	2,269	12·1	2,386	11·8	2,441	11·2
Other places	73,599	45·6	72,811	42·6	72,199	40·0

<sup>1</sup> For the official signification of these names see under *Principal Towns*.

With respect to conjugal condition, the following was the distribution in 1910 :—

—	Males	Females	Total
Unmarried	19,516,340	18,591,604	38,107,944
Married	11,608,028	11,621,685	23,229,713
Widowed	866,676	2,583,872	3,450,548
Divorced and separated	49,122	88,666	137,788

For the occupation-census of June 12, 1907, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1914, page 890 ; and for foreigners in Germany at the 1910 census, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, page 934.

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

The following table shows the movement of the population of the Empire during five years :—

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Stillborn	Illegitimate	Total Deaths	Surplus of Births
1910	496,396	1,982,836	58,058	183,700	1,103,723	879,113
1911	512,819	1,927,039	56,310	179,584	1,187,094	739,945
1912	523,491	1,925,883	56,247	177,056	1,085,996	839,887
1913	513,283	1,894,598	55,845	183,857	1,060,798	833,800
1914	460,608	1,874,389	55,793	—	1,108,352 <sup>1</sup>	766,037

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of military casualties.

Of the children born in 1913, 974,894 were boys, and 919,699 girls.

In the various German States in 1913 the movement of population was as follows :—

States	Marriages	Births			Deaths
		Total	Still-born	Illegitimate	
Prussia	323,709	1,209,518	35,975	97,884	656,490
Bavaria	48,438	207,457	5,433	25,495	126,186
Saxony, Kingdom of	40,307	127,482	4,497	19,906	73,009
Württemberg	17,733	70,068	1,838	6,015	40,711
Baden	15,284	59,752	1,485	4,975	34,930
Hesse	9,621	33,291	994	2,763	17,840
Mecklenburg-Sch.	5,093	16,176	515	2,332	10,623
Saxony Grd. Duchy of	3,464	11,802	370	1,467	6,737

States	Marriages	Births			Deaths
		Total	Still-born	Illegitimate	
Mecklenburg-Str.	800	2,750	66	399	1,888
Oldenburg	4,010	15,854	417	910	6,751
Brunswick	4,127	11,659	351	1,418	7,416
Saxe-Meiningen	2,213	8,109	251	973	4,407
Saxe-Altenburg	1,689	6,040	217	716	3,470
Saxe-Coburg-Gotha	2,117	7,277	223	805	3,985
Anhalt	2,841	8,310	251	1,024	5,096
Schwarzburg-Sond.	762	2,717	111	291	1,489
Schwarzburg-Rudol.	803	2,677	75	328	1,466
Waldeck	456	1,565	48	78	867
Reuss, Elder Branch	640	1,764	75	202	1,140
Reuss, Younger Branch	1,302	4,075	117	573	2,338
Schaumburg-Lippe	417	1,107	29	51	567
Lippe	1,283	4,333	142	206	2,062
Lübeck	976	2,532	76	342	1,768
Bremen	2,666	8,132	229	835	4,509
Hamburg	9,392	24,237	790	3,334	14,602
Alsace-Lorraine	13,170	45,614	1,273	3,267	30,501
Empire.	513,283	1,894,598	55,848	178,579	1,060,798

The number of divorces in the German Empire was in 1911, 15,780, being 24.1 per 100,000 inhabitants; in 1912, 16,911 or 25.6; in 1913, 17,835, or 26.6.

The following table shows the annual number of German emigrants for five years:—

Year	Total	Destination					
		European Countries	United States	Brazil	Other American Countries	Africa	Australia
1910	25,531	77	22,773	353	2,184	16	128
1911	22,620	98	18,969	363	3,065	18	246
1912	18,545	90	13,706	225	1,198	4	322
1913	25,843	68	19,124	140	6,120	32	350
1914	11,803	51	9,614	77	1,241	8	232

<sup>1</sup> All to Great Britain.

From the various German States in 1913 and 1914 the number of emigrants was as follows:—

States	Number		States	Number	
	1913	1914		1913	1914
Prussia	12,772	6,083	Anhalt	47	16
Bavaria	2,218	1,206	Schwarzburg-Sond.	15	13
Saxony	998	615	Schwarzburg-Rudol.	21	7
Württemberg	685	322	Waldeck	9	14
Baden	605	296	Reuss, Elder Branch	31	4
Hesse	145	96	Reuss, Younger Branch	49	18
Mecklenburg-Schwerin	106	59	Schaumburg-Lippe	4	3
Grand Duchy of Saxony	86	41	Lippe	38	6
Mecklenburg-Strelitz	7	5	Lübeck	36	20
Oldenburg	306	131	Bremen	366	156
Brunswick	70	43	Hamburg	989	522
Saxe-Meiningen	50	8	Alsace-Lorraine	517	249
Saxe-Altenburg	22	5	Not stated	5,616	1,840
Saxe-Coburg-Gotha	35	20		25,843	11,803

## III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

German towns are officially distinguished as large towns (with 100,000 inhabitants and upwards); medium towns (20,000-100,000 inhabitants); small towns (5,000-20,000 inhabitants), and country towns 2,000-5,000 inhabitants). In 1905, only 1 town had over 1,000,000 inhabitants; 10 others over 250,000; 30 others over 100,000; 43 between 50,000 and 100,000; and 137 between 20,000 and 50,000. According to the results of the census of December 1, 1910, the population of the principal towns at that date was:—

Town	State	Pop. (1910)	Town	State	Pop. (1910)
Berlin . .	Prussia .	2,071,257 <sup>1</sup>	Posen . .	Prussia .	156,691
Hamburg .	Hamburg	931,035	Aachen . .	„ .	156,143
Munich . .	Bavaria .	596,467	Cassel . .	„ .	153,196
Leipzig . .	Saxony, K.	589,850	Brunswick .	Brunswick	143,552
Dresden . .	„ .	548,308	Bochum . .	„ .	136,931
Cologne . .	Prussia .	516,527	Karlsruhe .	Baden .	134,313
Breslau . .	„ .	512,105	Crefeld . .	Prussia .	129,406
Frankfort-on-			Plauen . .	Saxony, K.	121,272
Main . .	„ .	414,576	Mülheim-on-		
Düsseldorf .	„ .	358,728	Ruhr . .	Prussia .	112,580
Nürnberg .	Bavaria .	333,142	Erfurt . .	„ .	111,463
Charlotten-			Mainz . .	Hesse .	110,634
burg . .	Prussia .	305,978	Berlin-Wil-		
Hanover . .	„ .	302,375	mersdorf .	Prussia .	109,716
Essen . .	„ .	294,653 <sup>2</sup>	Wiesbaden .	„ .	109,002
Chemnitz .	Saxony, K.	287,807	Saarbrücken .	„ .	105,089
Stuttgart .	Württemberg-		Augsburg .	Bavaria .	102,487
berg . .	„ .	286,218	Hamborn <sup>3</sup> .	Prussia .	101,703
Magdeburg .	Prussia .	279,629	Lübeck . .	Lübeck .	98,656
Bremen . .	Bremen .	247,437	Mülhausen .	Alsace-	
Königsberg .	Prussia .	245,994	Lor. . .	„ .	95,041
Neukölln . .	„ .	237,289	Münster . .	Prussia .	90,254
Stettin . .	„ .	236,113	Oberhausen .	„ .	89,900
Duisburg . .	„ .	229,483	Hagen . .	„ .	88,605
Dortmund .	„ .	214,226 <sup>2</sup>	Bonn . .	„ .	87,978
Kiel . .	„ .	211,627	Darmstadt .	Hesse .	87,089
Mannheim .	Baden .	193,902	Görlitz . .	Prussia .	85,806
Halle-on-Saale	Prussia .	180,843	Spandau . .	„ .	84,855
Strassburg .	Alsace-		Würzburg .	Bavaria .	84,496
Lorraine	„ .	178,891	Freiburg . .	Baden .	83,324
Berlin-			Ludwigshafen-		
Schoeneberg	Prussia .	172,823	on-Rhine .	Bavaria .	83,301
Altona . .	„ .	172,628	Berlin-Lich-		
Danzig . .	„ .	170,337	tenberg . .	Prussia .	81,199
Elberfeld . .	„ .	170,195	Bielefeld . .	„ .	78,380
Gelsenkirchen	„ .	169,513	Offenbach .	Hesse .	75,583
Barmen . .	„ .	169,214	Zwickau . .	Saxony, K.	73,542

<sup>1</sup> On September 1, 1916, the population of Berlin was given officially as 1,779,107.

<sup>2</sup> Population of Essen in 1910, 463,481, and of Dortmund, 282,214.

<sup>3</sup> Incorporated April 1, 1911.

Town	State	Pop. (1910)	Town	State	Pop. (1910)
Linden . . .	Prussia .	73,379	Osnabrück . .	Prussia .	65,957
Königshütte .	„ .	72,641	Rostock . . .	Meckl. -	65,383
Remscheid . .	„ .	72,159	„ . . .	Sch. .	
Pforzheim . .	Baden .	69,082	Potsdam . . .	Prussia .	62,243
Metz . . .	Alsace-		Flensburg . .	„ .	60,922
	Lor. .	68,598	Elbing . . .	„ .	58,636
Frankfort on O.	Prussia .	68,277	Bromberg . . .	„ .	57,696
Beuthen . . .	„ .	67,718	Dessau . . .	Anhalt .	56,605
Harburg . . .	„ .	67,025	Coblenz . . .	Prussia .	56,487
Gleiwitz . . .	„ .	66,981	Ulm . . .	Württemberg	
Liegnitz . . .	„ .	66,620	„ berg . . .		56,109
Fürth . . .	Bavaria .	66,553	Kaiserslautern	Bavaria .	54,659
MünchenGlad-					
bach . . .	Prussia .	66,414			

### Religion.

The Constitution provides for entire liberty of conscience and for complete social equality among all religious confessions. The relation between Church and State varies in different parts of the Empire. The Jesuit order is interdicted in all parts of Germany, and all convents and religious orders, except those engaged in nursing the sick and purely contemplative orders, have been suppressed. There are 5 Roman Catholic archbishoprics, 14 suffragan bishoprics, and 6 bishoprics immediately subject to Rome; there are 3 apostolic vicariates. The 'Old Catholics' have a bishop at Bonn.

The following are the results of three religious censuses:—

Creed	1900	Per Ct. of Pop.	1905	Per Ct. of Pop.	1910	Per Ct. of Pop.
Protestants . .	35,231,104	62·5	37,646,852	62·1	39,991,421	61·6
Catholics . . .	20,327,913	36·1	22,109,644	36·5	23,821,453	36·7
Other Christians	203,793	0·4	259,717	0·4	283,946	0·4
Jews . . .	586,833	1·0	607,862	1·0	615,021	1·0
Others and unclassified	17,535	0·03	17,203	0·03	214,152	0·3

Roman Catholics in 1905 were in the majority in only three of the German States, Alsace-Lorraine, Bavaria, Baden; and formed more than 20 per cent. of the population in only four others, Oldenburg, Württemberg, Hesse, Prussia.

### Instruction.

Education is general and compulsory throughout Germany. The laws of Prussia, which provide for the establishment of elementary schools (*Volkschulen*), supported from the local rates, in every town and village, and compel all parents to send their children to these or other schools, have been adopted, with slight modifications, in all the States of the Empire. The school age is from six to fourteen.

The following table shows for the different German States the number of elementary public schools, the teachers employed in them and children attending them, according to a school census taken in 1911 :—

States	Schools	Teachers		Pupils		Total
		Males	Females	Males	Females	
Prussia . . . . .	38,684	91,643	24,650	3,292,877	3,279,263	6,572,140
Bavaria . . . . .	7,566	13,521	4,831	521,662	520,014	1,041,676
Saxony . . . . .	2,270	13,385	710	378,571	392,532	771,100
Württemberg . . . . .	2,250	5,279	784	170,239	180,701	350,943
Baden . . . . .	1,659	4,668	957	166,286	168,978	335,268
Hesse . . . . .	981	3,246	542	102,563	102,095	205,554
Mecklenb.-Schl. . . . .	1,235	1,981	1,121	48,131	44,530	92,661
Grand Duchy of Saxony . . . . .	476	1,105	76	32,522	33,124	65,646
Mecklenb.-Str. . . . .	231	860	28	7,807	7,890	15,697
Oldenburg . . . . .	709	1,211	246	41,560	40,774	82,334
Brunswick . . . . .	439	1,343	246	40,321	38,712	79,033
Saxe-Meiningen . . . . .	319	785	118	24,369	24,554	48,923
Saxe-Altenburg . . . . .	217	541	50	18,475	18,983	37,458
Saxe-Coburg-Gotha . . . . .	242	698	142	21,072	21,405	42,477
Anhalt . . . . .	238	614	294	19,920	20,951	40,871
Schwarzb.-Sond. . . . .	98	243	17	7,435	7,318	14,753
Schwarzb.-Rudol. . . . .	137	300	7	9,155	8,813	17,968
Waldeck . . . . .	122	164	11	5,304	5,025	10,329
Reuss, Elder Branch . . . . .	55	193	17	6,240	6,562	12,802
Reuss, Younger Branch . . . . .	118	369	16	11,363	11,867	23,230
Schaumb.-Lippe . . . . .	47	103	4	3,095	3,869	7,864
Lippe . . . . .	153	315	8	12,416	11,913	24,329
Lübeck . . . . .	51	232	208	6,583	7,124	13,707
Bremen . . . . .	64	608	260	17,832	17,942	35,784
Hamburg . . . . .	222	2,182	1,339	57,759	57,848	115,607
Alsace-Lorraine . . . . .	2,974	3,123	2,586	132,979	118,816	251,795
Empire . . . . .	61,557	148,217	39,268	5,157,446	5,152,503	10,309,949

There were also, in 1911, 480 private schools with 11,894 boys and 14,257 girls who received instruction similar to that given in the Public Elementary Schools.

The system of secondary education is also practically homogeneous. Above the elementary schools rank the middle schools of the towns, the *Bürger-schulen* and *Höhere Bürgerschulen*, which fit their pupils for business life. Children of the working classes may continue their education at the *Fortbildungs-Schulen* or continuation schools, which are open in the evening or other convenient time. The *Gymnasien* are the most fully developed classical schools, preparing pupils in a nine years' course for the universities and the learned professions. The *Progymnasien* differ from these only in not having the highest classes. In the *Realgymnasien*, Latin, but not Greek, is taught, and what are usually termed 'modern subjects' have more time devoted to them. *Realprogymnasien* have a similar course, but have no class corresponding to the highest class in the preceding. In the *Oberrealschulen* and *Realschulen* Latin is wholly displaced in favour of modern languages. The teachers in German schools are required to hold a Government certificate, and to have undergone a year's probation. Higher schools for girls are called *Höhere Töchterschulen*. Besides these there are numerous *Gewerbeschulen* or technical schools, *Polytechnica*, normal schools, seminaries, and the universities.

In 1911 (the latest available figures) the number of secondary schools was as follows :—For boys, Gymnasia, 524, with 9,769 teachers and 160,287 pupils; Realgymnasia, 223, with 3,708 teachers and 70,375 pupils; Oberrealschulen, 167, with 3,473 teachers and 75,832 pupils; Progymnasia,

81, with 570 teachers and 9,509 pupils; Realschulen, 411, with 4,265 teachers and 89,968 pupils. For girls, Gymnasias, 39, with 1,039 teachers and 22,137 pupils; High schools, 789, with 11,359 teachers and 212,324 pupils.

There are 11 fully-equipped Technical High Schools, with the power of granting degrees. They are all aided by the States to which they respectively belong. The statistics for the winter half-year 1914-15 are as follows:—

Schools	Teaching Staff	Students	Schools	Teaching Staff	Students
Berlin . . . .	176	2,417	Aachen . . . .	84	714
Munich . . . .	74	729	Brunswick . . . .	55	209
Darmstadt . . . .	88	999	Danzig . . . .	57	821
Karlsruhe . . . .	91	1,096	Breslau . . . .	42	298
Hanover . . . .	80	1,309			
Dresden . . . .	73	1,328	Total (1914-15)	901	10,824
Stuttgart . . . .	81	904	.. (1916-17)	—	10,546

Of the students, 9,725 were fully qualified students; 63 were women.

For instruction in agriculture there are Agricultural High Schools at Berlin (153 students in 1916-17), Hohenheim (166), Bonn-Poppelsdorf (442), and Weißenstephan near München (85); at 8 of the universities there are Agricultural Institutes; at Weißenstephan (Bavaria) an agricultural and brewing academy; in Prussia 16 secondary agricultural schools, and in other German States 6; in Prussia 26 farming schools, in other States 19; in Prussia 118 lower agricultural winter schools, and in other States 77; besides many schools for special agricultural instruction (in Prussia alone, 1,320). Other technical schools are 5 Veterinary High Schools with 373 students in 1914-15; 15 schools of mining; 15 schools of architecture and building; 4 academies of forestry; 27 schools of art and art-industry (*Kunst* and *Kunstgewerbe-Schulen*); 429 commercial schools (including 6 commercial colleges with the right of granting degrees); about 100 schools (including universities) for textile manufactures; 12 for special metal industries; 12 for wood working; 4 for ceramic industries; 11 for naval architecture and engineering; 8 for ships' engineers; 19 for navigation; and 11 public music-schools. There are also numerous smaller as well as private music and other schools, and a large number of artisans' or trade schools. There is a naval academy and school at Kiel, and military academies at Berlin and Munich; besides 47 schools of navigation, 9 military schools, and 9 cadet institutions.

In 1913 the proportion of illiterates among the recruits was '04 per cent.

There are 22 universities in the German Empire, besides the Lyceums, at Braunsberg, Bamberg, Dillingen, Eichstätt, Freising, Passau and Regensburg, which have only faculties of theology (Roman Catholic) and philosophy, the academy at Posen, and the Colonial Institute at Hamburg.

The following table gives the date of foundation, the number of teachers and students for the winter half-year, 1914-15.

Universities	Professors and Teachers	Students				
		Theology	Jurisprudence, &c.	Medicine	Philosophy	Total
Berlin (1810) . . .	502	497	1,501	1,997	4,040	8,035
Bonn (1818) . . .	191	684	722	962	1,989	4,357
Breslau (1506-1811)	107	519	411	767	1,012	2,709
Erlangen (1743) . .	81	203	172	384	359	1,118
Frankfort (1914) .	—	—	95	145	378	618
Freiburg (1457) . .	151	250	469	964	301	2,237 <sup>1</sup>
Giessen (1607) . .	106	115	117	455	527	1,214

<sup>1</sup> Including the students of mathematics and natural science.

Universities	Professors and Teacher	Students				Total
		Theology	Jurisprudence, &c.	Medicine	Philosophy	
Göttingen (1737) .	163	250	349	380	1,287	2,263
Greifswald (1456) .	98	134	134	311	530	1,109
Halle (1694-1817) .	170	393	391	355	1,173	2,312
Heidelberg (1386) .	163	166	350	760	514	2,028 <sup>1</sup>
Jena (1558) .	121	84	240	440	902	1,666
Kiel (1665) .	148	96	378	729	738	1,941
Königsberg (1544) .	158	163	175	385	537	1,260
Leipzig (1409) .	251	450	744	870	2,451	4,515
Marburg (1527) .	118	220	274	584	971	2,049
Münich (1472-1826) .	265	192	806	2,078	2,008	5,539 <sup>2</sup>
Münster (1786-1818) .	90	434	410	—	1,517	2,361
Rostock (1419) .	73	32	76	335	377	820
Strassburg (1567-1872) .	178	227	250	297	232	1,155 <sup>1</sup>
Tübingen (1477) .	128	679	286	466	271	2,056 <sup>3</sup>
Würzburg (1402-1582) .	101	118	211	571	308	1,208
	3,450	4,018	8,561	15,149	22,419	53,074

<sup>1</sup> Including the students of mathematics and natural science.

<sup>2</sup> Including the students of the faculty of political science and forestry.

<sup>3</sup> Including the students of mathematics, natural science, political science and forestry.

In four universities, namely, Freiburg, München, Münster, and Würzburg, the faculties of theology are Roman Catholic; four are mixed, both Protestant and Roman Catholic—Bonn, Breslau, Strassburg, and Tübingen; and the remaining thirteen are Protestant. Frankfurt has no theological faculty.

In the winter half-year 1916-1917 there were entered at the 22 German Universities altogether 60,041 students, as against 53,300 in the winter of 1915-16, and 57,000 in the summer of 1916. Of the total 54,284 are men and 5,757 women; 1,200 of the men and 200 of the women were foreigners. But the actual number in residence was 12,657 men and 5,651 women.

### Justice and Crime.

A uniform system of law courts exists throughout the Empire, though, with the exception of the Reichsgericht, all courts are directly subject to the Government of the special State in which they exercise jurisdiction, and not to the Imperial Government. The appointment of the judges is also a State and not an Imperial function. The Empire enjoys uniform codes of commercial and criminal law.

The lowest courts of first instance are the *Amtsgerichte*, each with one or more judges, competent to try petty civil and criminal cases. The *Landgerichte* exercise a revising jurisdiction over the *Amtsgerichte*, and also a more extensive original jurisdiction in both civil and criminal cases, divorce cases, &c. In the criminal chamber five judges sit, and a majority of four votes is required for a conviction. But in the courts with appellate jurisdiction only three judges sit. Jury courts (*Schwurgerichte*) are also held periodically, in which three judges preside; the jury are twelve in number. The first court of second instance is the *Oberlandesgericht*. In its criminal senate, which also has an original jurisdiction in serious cases, the number of the judges is seven. There are twenty-nine such courts in the Empire. The total number of judges on the bench in all the courts above mentioned was 10,594 (Jan. 1, 1915). In Bavaria alone there is an *Oberstes Landesgericht*, with 22 judges, with a revising jurisdiction over the Bavarian *Oberlandesgerichte*. The supreme court is the *Reichsgericht*, which sits at Leipzig. The judges, 100 in number, are appointed by the Emperor on the advice of the Bundesrat. The court exercises an appellate jurisdiction over all inferior courts, and



also an original jurisdiction in cases of treason. It has 5 criminal and 7 civil senates.

The following table shows the number of criminals convicted for five years :—

Year	Persons convicted		Total	Conviction per 10,000 inhabitants	Juveniles	Previously convicted
	Males	Females				
1909	458,304	85,879	544,183	120·8	49,697	249,737
1910	459,492	86,926	546,418	119·1	51,325	247,480
1911	463,368	89,192	552,560	119·8	50,889	249,321
1912	489,532	91,953	581,185	123·9	54,958	260,728
1913	—	—	561,805	—	54,172	—

### Pauperism.

The general principles as to poor-relief in all the German States, except Bavaria and Alsace-Lorraine, are laid down by the Imperial law of June 6, 1874, amended by the law of March 12, 1894. The territory under this law is divided into local unions (*Ortsarmenverbände*) and provincial unions (*Landarmenverbände*). Usually a local union is a commune (*Gemeinde*), while a provincial union consists of a large administrative division such as a circle (*Kreis*), a province, or a whole State. For the purposes of poor-relief a settlement is acquired by two years' continuous residence (after the age of 18), by marriage, or by descent. A German in distress must be relieved by the local union in which he becomes destitute, and the cost must be refunded by the local union in which he has a settlement, or by the appropriate provincial union. In communes poor-relief forms part of the ordinary local government business; in towns the actual administration is carried out by a special committee under the presidency of the burgher-master. Poor rates are usually not levied. In most large towns the Elberfeld system of unpaid district visitors is in force. Statistics of pauperism are not published regularly; the last issue related to the year 1885.

### Compulsory Insurance.

As preventive measures under this head must be mentioned the imperial laws introducing the compulsory insurance of workmen against sickness, insurance against accidents by employers, and the insurance of workmen against old age and infirmity.

Under an Imperial law of 1883 and amending Acts (codified in 1912), workmen must be insured against sickness, and must themselves pay two-thirds of the contributions, their employers paying one-third. For accident insurance, under an Act of 1884 and amending Acts, the contributions are paid entirely by the employers, and they, for mutual protection, have united into associations according to the nature of the industries in which they are engaged. The working of these insurance associations is controlled by Government. For invalidity and old age insurances, under an Act of 1889, amended in 1899, the contributions are paid half by the workmen and half by their employers, while towards each pension the Government grants an annual subsidy of 50 shillings. The employers are responsible both for their own and the workmen's contributions, but the latter may be deducted from wages paid subsequently.

Contributions are paid by the purchase of stamps from the Post Office; these are affixed by the contributing person to cards on which there are spaces for stamps for 52 weeks. When the contributions are complete, the card is handed in to a specified office and a certificate given in return.

The old age pension is given on the completion of the 65th year (from 1916 onwards) of the workman's age, contributions having been paid for 1,200 weeks (equal to about 25½ years), a margin of 5 weeks being allowed each year. The amount of wages per annum

of each class, the amount of weekly contributions of workman and employer for each class, and the pension for each are in shillings or pence respectively :—

	Class I.	Class II.	Class III.	Class IV.	Class V.
Yearly wages shillings	Up to 350	350—550	550—850	850—1150	1150—2000
Weekly contrib. pence	1½	2½	2½	3½	4½
Yearly pension shillings	110	140	170	200	230

Adding the State subsidy of 50 shillings to the pension, we find the total annual sum paid to the pensioner.

The amount expended in compensation (in various forms) in 1913 under the sick insurance law (Act of 1883 and subsequent Acts) was 22,994,445*l.*; under the accident insurance law (Act of 1884 and subsequent Acts), 8,831,905*l.*; under the invalidity and old age pensions law (Acts of 1889 and 1899), 10,916,830*l.*; total, 41,743,200*l.*

Of the various insurance schemes in operation for the benefit of working men, that for insurance against sickness, according to the statistics published in March, 1915, had in 1913 (excepting the 150 'Knappschaftskassen' [Societies for Miners] with 989,196 members) 21,372 societies with altogether 13,566,473 members.

In the three years 1911–13 the operations showed :—

	1911	1912	1913
Societies . . . . .	23,109	21,659	21,342
Members . . . . .	13,619,048	13,217,705	13,566,473
Cases of Sickness . . . . .	5,772,388	5,633,956	5,710,250
Days of Sickness . . . . .	115,128,905	112,249,064	117,436,644
Ordinary revenue £ . . . . .	20,614,531	20,880,403	22,039,770
Ordinary expenditure £ . . . . .	19,626,237	19,751,844	21,638,671

On January 1, 1916, the number of persons insured against sickness, 4,747,613 men and 4,019,564 women; total, 8,767,177.

To the revenue each member contributed in 1913 about 31*s.* and bore a share of the expenditure amounting to about 32*s.* The cost of sickness in 1913 amounted to 19,534,327*l.*, of which each member's share amounted to about 29*s.*

### Finance.

The common expenditure of the Empire is defrayed from the revenues arising from customs, certain branches of the excise, and the profits of the posts, telegraphs, and State railways. The individual States are assessed to make up any deficit in proportion to population.

The following tables exhibit the revenue and expenditure (in pounds sterling) for five years, ending March 31, the figures for the last four years being budget estimates (20 marks=1*l.*) :—

REVENUE				EXPENDITURE		
Years ending March 31	Ordinary	Extraord. (loans, &c.)	Total	Ordinary (recurring and non-recurring)	Extraord. (military, &c.)	Total
	£	£	£	£	£	£
1913	159,719,970	9,514,875	169,234,845	170,151,700	5,898,385	176,045,085
1914 <sup>1</sup>	170,258,920	519,637,650	689,896,570	170,258,920	519,637,650	689,896,570
1915 <sup>1</sup>	166,154,070	502,117,100	668,271,170	166,154,070	502,117,100	668,271,170
1916 <sup>1</sup>	182,963,096	4,375,892	187,338,988	182,963,096	1,204,960,676	1,387,923,772
1917 <sup>1</sup>	247,098,803	4,296,461	251,395,264	247,098,803	4,660,249	251,754,052

<sup>1</sup> Budget estimates.

The following table gives the estimated total revenue and expenditure (approved in March, 1917) for the financial year ending March 31, 1918 :—

Revenue	1917-18	Expenditure	1917-18
1. Ordinary :	Marks	1. Ordinary :—	Marks
Posts and Telegraphs . . . . .	881,217,500	Reichstag . . . . .	2,269,483
Printing office . . . . .	13,885,000	Chancery . . . . .	333,970
Railways . . . . .	162,246,000	Foreign Office . . . . .	16,468,353
Customs and Excise . . . . .	753,930,000	Home Office . . . . .	126,614,095
Stamp duties . . . . .	578,739,950	Colonial Office . . . . .	2,559,105
Whiskey tax . . . . .	193,995,000	Imperial Army . . . . .	—
Sugar duty . . . . .	163,252,000	"    Navy . . . . .	—
Beer tax . . . . .	128,950,000	Ministry of Justice . . . . .	2,912,885
Salt tax . . . . .	61,114,000	Imperial Treasury . . . . .	47,019,885
Tobacco and Cigarettes . . . . .	139,278,000	Charges for Imperial Debt . . . . .	3,566,793,842
Federal Contributions . . . . .	51,940,794	Audit Office . . . . .	1,376,084
Special war taxes . . . . .	1,250,000,000	Pension Fund . . . . .	146,356,962
		Posts and Telegraphs . . . . .	750,334,101
		Printing Office . . . . .	10,135,001
		Railways . . . . .	120,178,600
		Railway Office . . . . .	480,290
		Expenditure of the Treasury . . . . .	13,378,566
		Total permanent . . . . .	4,807,207,972
Total ordinary (including		2. Total transitory . . . . .	184,668,088
Miscellaneous taxes) . . . . .	4,941,876,060	Total Ordinary . . . . .	4,941,876,060
2. Total Extraordinary . . . . .	85,929,228	3. Extraordinary . . . . .	93,204,992
Grand total . . . . .	5,027,805,288	Grand total . . . . .	5,035,081,052
	(251,390,264 <i>l</i> )		(251,754,952 <i>l</i> )

The above estimates leave out expenditure on the army and navy. This will be taken out of the special war credits.

The budget was prefaced by the notice that as the war conditions make it impossible to foresee the approximate revenue and expenditure, the figures for the last peace year have in general been repeated for the budget for 1917-18.

The Federal contributions (*Matricular Beiträge*) are assessed according to population, at a rate per head fixed annually in the Imperial budget. For 1915 they were as follows (in thousands of pounds sterling). :—

	£		£		£
Prussia . . . . .	7,566	Brunswick . . . . .	97	Reuss, Younger	
Bavaria . . . . .	1,340	Saxe-Meiningen . . . . .	54	Branch . . . . .	29
Saxony . . . . .	913	Saxe-Altenburg . . . . .	41	Schaumburg-Lippe . . . . .	9
Württemberg . . . . .	450	Saxe-Coburg-Gotha . . . . .	49	Lippe . . . . .	29
Baden . . . . .	407	Anhalt . . . . .	65	Lübeck . . . . .	21
Hesse . . . . .	241	Schwarzburg-Son-		Bremen . . . . .	53
Mecklenburg-		dershausen . . . . .	17	Hamburg . . . . .	179
Schwerin . . . . .	125	Schwarzburg-		Alsace-Lorraine . . . . .	365
Saxe-Weimar . . . . .	78	Rudolstadt . . . . .	19		
Mecklenburg-Strelitz . . . . .	20	Waldeck . . . . .	11	Total . . . . .	12,299,970
Oldenburg . . . . .	89	Reuss Elder Branch . . . . .	14		

On October 1, 1916, the total funded debt amounted to 50,772,730,000 marks, of which 32,172,080,000 marks bear interest at 5 per cent. ; 1,137,807,400 marks at 4 per cent. ; 1,972,190,000 marks at 3½ per cent. ; 1,630,990,000 marks at 3 per cent. ; the Treasury bills amounted to 1,908,650,000 at 5 per cent. ; and 1,533,810,000 marks at 4 per cent. There is also a debt of 10,339,200,000 marks of treasury bills free of interest.

Five German War Loans have been issued, as follows :— (1) September, 1914, yielding 4,461 millions of marks ; (2) March, 1915, yielding 9,061 millions of marks ; (3) September, 1915, yielding 12,101 millions of marks ; (4) March 1916, yielding 10,712 millions of marks ; (5) September, 1916,

yielding 10,561 millions of marks; and (6) March, 1917, yielding 12,978 millions of marks; total, 59,964 millions of marks (2,998 millions sterling). For further details of the first four loans, *see* Introduction, THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916.

## Defence.

### I. FRONTIER.

Germany has a total frontier length of 4,570 miles. On the north it is bounded by the North Sea (293 miles), Denmark (47 miles), and the Baltic (927); on the south well-defined mountain-ranges and the Lake of Constance separate it from Austria (1,043) and Switzerland (256 miles). On the east Germany is bounded by Russia for 843 miles; on the west by France (242 miles), Luxemburg (111 miles), Belgium (70 miles), and Holland (377 miles).

Some of the coast defences and batteries have been placed under the jurisdiction of the admiralty. The empire is at present divided into ten 'fortress districts' (Festungs-Inspectionen), each including a certain area with fortified places. The following is a list of these districts, and the names of the fortresses in each, the fortified places of the first class, serving as camps, being distinguished by italics, while those specially designed for railway protection or obstruction are marked by asterisks (\*), and coast fortresses by a dagger (†):—

1. KÖNIGSBERG: *Königsberg*, *Danzig*,† *Pillau*,† *Memel*,† *Boyen*. 2. POSEN: *Posen*, *Glogau*,\* *Neisse*, *Glatz*. 3. BERLIN: *Spandau*, *Magdeburg*, *Torgau*,\* *Küstrin*. 4. MAINZ: *Mainz*, *Ulm*, *Rastatt*. 5. METZ: *Metz*, *Diedenhofen*,\* *Bitsch*.\* 6. COLOGNE (Köln): *Cologne*, *Koblenz*, *Wesel*,\* *Saarlouis*.\* 7. KIEL: *Kiel*, *Friedrichsort*,† *Cuxhaven*,† *Geestmünde*,† *Wilhelmshaven*,† *Swinemünde*.† 8. THORN: *Thorn*, *Graudenz*, *Vistula Passages* (Weichselübergänge), *Dirschau*. 9. STRASSBURG: *Strassburg*; *New Breisach*. 10. MUNICH (München): *Ingolstadt*, *Germersheim*.\*

These fortresses are all connected with each other by means of underground telegraphs, while strategical railway lines lead from the principal military centres towards the frontiers.

### II. ARMY.

Military service in Germany is compulsory and universal with the usual exemptions. Liability (Wehrpflicht) commences at the age of 17, and ends at 45, but actual service (Heerpflicht) begins at 20. The term of service in the First Line, or active army, is 7 years, 2 in the ranks, and 5 in the reserve, except in the cavalry and horse artillery, in which the periods are 3 and 4. During the period of reserve service the soldier is regarded as belonging to his corps, and is obliged to join it twice in the 5 (or 4) years for training. The duration of training is limited by law to 8 weeks: it is usually 6 weeks, or perhaps only a month.

The next stage is 5 years (cavalry and horse artillery 3 years) in the first 'ban' of the Landwehr, or Second Line Army. The Landwehr men are twice called out for exercise during this period, for 8 to 14 days on each occasion. Landwehr cavalry, however, are not called out for training in time of peace. After 5 years in the first 'ban' of the Landwehr, the soldier passes to the second 'ban,' and remains in it until he has completed his 39th year, *i.e.* for 6 to 7 years (8 to 9 in the case of the cavalry and horse artillery). There is no training during this period.

Finally all soldiers are passed into the Landsturm (second 'ban') in which they remain until they have reached the age of 45, that is for 6 years. The Landsturm is a purely home defence force. The first 'ban' consists of all those between the ages of 17 and 39 who for one reason or another have received no military training. The second 'ban' contains all the men,

whether trained or untrained, between 39 and 45. Excluding officers, non-commissioned officers, volunteers and certain specially enlisted grades, the establishment with the colours from October 1, 1914, is fixed at 661,176.

Well educated young men are admitted into the German army as volunteers, serving for one year only, but paying all their expenses. These supply almost all the Reserve and Landwehr officers.

There are a large number of Reserve Troops intermediate between the First Line and the Landwehr. The balance of the reservists will join the depots, and will be available for making good the losses in the field. The depot units would be augmented by the annual contingent of recruits, and if necessary by other young men whose 'Wehrpflicht' has commenced.

The Ersatz (lit. compensatory) reserve is composed of the young men of 20 who are fit for service, but are in excess of the numbers required for the annual contingent of recruits. They are liable to, and a certain number receive, 3 trainings of 10, 6 and 4 weeks, respectively. The primary object of this reserve is to supply the waste of war; for which purpose the men would be called to the depots on mobilisation, and their training completed. But a certain proportion of the ordinary (fully trained) reservists will also be available for this purpose, and the depot, or Ersatz, battalions will apparently be formed at first of about one-third fully trained, and two-thirds partially trained, reservists. On the other hand a large number of Ersatz reservists are now trained in special (non-combatant) duties, though they can of course be called to the depots if required.

Two regiments of infantry (6 battalions) form a brigade, two brigades a division, and two divisions an army corps. Ten divisions, however, have each 3 brigades. The intended employment of the reserve troops in war has not been divulged, but it seems possible that most of the 2-brigade divisions will be augmented by a reserve brigade, and that all army corps will take the field with six brigades (36 battalions), the artillery being proportionately increased by reserve regiments. To each infantry division is attached in war an artillery brigade (12 batteries) and a regiment of cavalry (4 squadrons): to each army corps 4 batteries of howitzers; also a battalion of rifles and a pioneer (engineer) battalion. Eighteen cyclist companies have been formed. Field batteries have 6 guns, horse batteries have 4. The war strength of a complete division, of two brigades, without reserve units, is about 14,000 combatants, and of an army corps of two divisions, about 30,000. The strength of a 3-brigade division would be about 21,000, and of an army corps of 6 brigades about 43,000 combatants. There are altogether 25 army corps in the army of the German Empire.

There is only one permanent cavalry division, that of the guard, but in war at least eight divisions would be formed from the line regiments. The normal strength of a cavalry division is 3 brigades of 2 regiments each, with 2 (or possibly 3) batteries of horse artillery. In all 24 squadrons and 8 (or 12) guns.

The kingdom of Prussia, together with Baden and Hesse, is divided into 16 military districts, each of which furnishes a complete army corps, and 2 (or 3) Landwehr divisions, as well as its proportion of cavalry, garrison artillery, &c. There is also the Prussian Guard Corps, drawn from the whole kingdom. Saxony furnishes 2 army corps (XIIth and XIXth); Württemberg one army corps (XIIIth); the Reichsland (Alsace and Lorraine) 2 army corps (XVth and XVIth), and the kingdom of Bavaria 3 army corps (1st, 2nd, and 3rd Bavarian). The strength of the field army (25 army corps and independent cavalry) together with the reserve troops, amounts to about 1,250,000 combatants. The estimate in the last edition of the handbook of the German Army, published in 1912, of the available trained and untrained men of the German Army, excluding officers

and officials, showed a total of 9,898,000. It was made up as follows:—Trained rank and file, including reserve and Landwehr, 3,302,000 trained Landsturm, 623,000; one-year volunteers, 85,000; non-commissioned officers of peace establishment, 92,000; total trained, 4,102,000. Partially trained Ersatz Reserve, 113,000; untrained Ersatz Reserve and Landsturm, 5,683,000. Grand total, 9,898,000.

The constitution of 1871 provides that the whole of the land forces of the Empire shall form a united army in war and peace, under the orders of the Emperor. All German troops are bound by the constitution to obey unconditionally the orders of the Emperor, and accordingly take the oath of fidelity; but this oath is not administered to the Bavarian troops in time of peace. The Prussian War Office performs the functions of an Imperial Ministry of War, but Bavaria, Saxony, and Württemberg have also War Ministers of their own. The king of Bavaria also retains by a special convention the general administration of the Bavarian troops. The military budgets of Saxony and Württemberg are prepared in Berlin, and Bavaria is bound to vote military supplies in a fixed proportion to the other budgets.

The German infantry are armed with the Mauser magazine rifle, model 1898, calibre .311". The cavalry have the Mauser magazine carbine. All classes of cavalry carry the lance. The field and horse artillery are armed with a Krupp gun firing a 15 lb. shell, of 1896; the carriage is of more modern date. The light field howitzer is a 30 pr.; the heavy howitzer is a 94 pr.

The military expenditure of the German Empire, entered in the budget for 1913-14, amounted to 58,537,965*l.*; for 1914-15, 60,429,705*l.*, for 1915-16, 25,798,255*l.* (in addition to unspecified special war expenditure); for 1916-17, the military expenditure was omitted altogether from the estimates.

The peace establishment of the German Army in 1914 amounted to 36,088 officers, 769,938 non-commissioned officers and men, and 160,092 horses.

There is also a colonial force with a special colonial staff; these troops are not included in the army, and they serve under the direct orders of the German Chancellor; their total establishment is about 340 officers, 2,250 German non-commissioned officers and men, and 3,830 native soldiers. The officers and non-commissioned officers are mostly seconded from the home army.

*War Expansion.*—Some figures have recently appeared showing the degree of military expansion of the German forces since the commencement of the war. From these it would appear, approximately, that the infantry has been multiplied by 3½ times its peace footing, the field artillery by 3½ times, the heavy artillery by 5 times, and the pioneers by 4 times. There was a slow and uniform rate of increase in the infantry down to the spring of 1915, when an extensive organisation was carried out, divisions being reduced from 4 to 3 regiments, and heavy levies being made to create new formations. The total of 1st line and reserves available on mobilisation was 2,250,000 men, and if a rough average expansion of 4 times the original mobilisation strength of the different arms is taken, it would appear that the German Empire has placed 10,000,000 men in the field since the outbreak of war. By December, 1916, the whole of the 1917 class of recruits had been incorporated in the army.

*Casualties.*—The total number of German casualties, reported in the official German lists up to the end of December, 1916, exclusive of naval and colonial casualties, is 4,010,160.

*Aviation.*—In July, 1914, the Army Aviation force was estimated at four battalions, with companies quartered at Aix-la Chapelle, Allenstein, Cologne, Darmstadt, Doebritz, Freiburg, Graudenz, Hanover, Insterburg, Jütenbog, Königsberg, Metz, Posen, Strassburg, and Zeithain. The aeroplane types were

as follows: 211 monoplanes, and 264 biplanes, the types used being, in addition to the Taube, the Aviatik, Albatross, and Fokker, which are more or less copies of French machines. There are three types of German airships in use: the Zeppelin, Schütte-Lanz, and Parseval. The number of dirigibles destroyed since the beginning of the war is unofficially reckoned at 39 or 40, of which 10 were brought down in 1916. Since 1914, Germany has greatly increased her aviation force in both airships and aeroplanes, and it is stated that at the present time Germany has about 9,000 aviators flying and in training, and about 20,000 aeroplanes in use for war purposes on the various fronts. But no definite information on the subject is available.

### III. NAVY.

Estimates:—For 1913-14, 21,508,165*l.*; for 1914-15, 22,775,725*l.*; for 1915-16, 7,110,320*l.* (in addition to unspecified special war expenditure); for 1916-17 the naval expenditure was omitted altogether from the estimates.

After the war of 1870-71 the German navy was re-organised, and a *Flotten Gründungsplan* laid down. By a cabinet order of March 30, 1889, the administration was wholly re-organised. The chief command was separated from the administration, and vested in the Chief of the Admiralty staff, while the administration was transferred to the *Reichsmarineamt*, having at its head, under the Chancellor, the Naval Secretary of State. The first of these officers deals generally with the operations of the fleet, and with questions relating to coast defence, training, the efficiency of the *personnel*, &c.; while the imperial dockyards, matters concerning shipbuilding and ordnance, clothing, victualling, &c., fall to the department of the secretary of state. The ships of the German navy are divided between the Baltic and North Sea stations. The chief naval establishments are at Kiel on the Baltic and Wilhelmshaven on the North Sea, and the Kaiser Wilhelm Canal, across the Schleswig-Holstein neck from Kiel to the Elbe, which was opened in the month of June, 1895, facilitates the transference of forces from one base to the other. Heligoland has been developed into a very important naval base. Danzig is now an effective base also, with a dockyard. Cuxhaven and Sonderburg are minor naval bases.

The following is a statement of the strength of the German fleet, so far as can be estimated. It allows for admitted losses, for ships building for foreign navies which have been bought in, and for accelerated construction. The 1917 figures are uncertain owing to no information being available as to the number of ships and vessels completed:—

Class	Effective at end of		
	1915	1916	1917 <sup>1</sup>
Dreadnoughts . . . . .	22	28	26
Pre-Dreadnought battleships . . . . .	20	20	19
Armoured cruisers . . . . .	4	3	3
Protected cruisers . . . . .	32	34	32
Destroyers . . . . .	164	?	?
Torpedo boats (old) . . . . .	47	47	45
Submarines . . . . .	?	?	?

<sup>1</sup> Anticipated figure, falling losses.

NOTE.—German ships were usually completed for sea about June each year. Certain ships which have no fighting value are omitted. Most of them have been sunk in the war.

From the following tables the ships destroyed in the war have been omitted. The battleship *Pommern* was sunk in the Jutland Bank battle, and Sir John Jellicoe reported that two Dreadnought battleships were seen to sink. The Germans have not admitted these latter losses. They reported the sinking of the battle-cruiser *Lützow*. Another of the class was said to have been seriously damaged, as well as a Dreadnought battleship. The *Westfalen* was torpedoed by E 23 on August 19th, but the Germans said she returned safely to port. It is believed that the battle-cruiser *Von der Tann*, was sunk earlier in the war. The *Goeben* has been transferred to Turkey, also the light cruiser *Breslau*. The following are the armoured cruisers lost to the German navy: *Blücher* (Dogger Bank), *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau* (Falkland Islands), *Yorck* (by German mine), *Friedrich Karl* and *Prinz Adalbert* (Baltic). The following is a list of the light cruisers sunk by gun-fire and torpedo: *Magdeburg*, *Köln*, *Mainz*, *Ariadne*, *Hela*, *Emden*, *Karlsruhe*, *Nürnberg*, *Leipzig*, *Dresden*, *Königsberg*, *Undine*, *Bremen*, and in the Jutland battle the *Frauenlob*, *Wiesbaden*, *Elbing*, *Rostock*, and one unnamed; also several gunboats, a dozen auxiliaries, and many armed merchant vessels, trawlers, mine sweepers, armed yachts, etc. For destroyers and submarines see note following the tables.

Name		Laid down	Displacement	Armour Waterline	Armour for big guns	Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated Horse Power	Maximum Speed
Pre-Dreadnoughts.									
Kaisers	K. Friedrich III. . . . .	1895-1898	11,180	12	10	4 9·4 in.; 14 6 in.	6	13,000	17·5
	K. Wilhelm II. . . . .								
	K. Wilhelm der Grosse . . . . .								
	K. Barbarossa . . . . .								
	K. Karl der Grosse . . . . .								
	Wittelsbach . . . . .	1899-1900	12,000	9	10	4 9·4 in.; 18 6 in.	6	15,000	18·0
	Mecklenburg . . . . .								
	Zähringen . . . . .								
	Wettin . . . . .								
	Schwaben . . . . .								
Braunschweig . . . . .	1901-1903	13,200	9	11	4 11 inch, 14 6·7 in.	6	16,000	18	
Elsass . . . . .									
Preussen . . . . .									
Lothringen . . . . .									
Hessen . . . . .									
Deutschland . . . . .	1903	13,200	9	11	4 11 in., 14 6·7 in.	6	16,000	18	
Hannover . . . . .	1904-1905	13,200	10	11	4 11 in., 14 6·7 in.	6	16,000	18	
Schleswig-Holstein . . . . .									
Schlesien . . . . .									
Dreadnoughts.									
(b.c. = battle cruiser.)									
Von der Tann*, b.c.	Westfalen* . . . . .	1907	18,300	9½	11	12 11 in., 12 6 in.	6	20,000	20
	Nassau . . . . .	1907							
	Rheinland . . . . .	1907							
	Posen . . . . .	1907							
	Von der Tann*, b.c. . . . .	1907							
	Thüringen . . . . .	1908	20,500	10	11	10 12 in., 14 6 in.	6	23,000	20·5
	Ostfriesland . . . . .								
	Helgoland . . . . .								
	Oldenburg . . . . .								

\* *Westfalen* stated to have been sunk but this is doubtful. One of the Kaiser class believed to have been destroyed; also the *Von der Tann*.



Name	Laid down	Displacement	Armour Waterline	Armour for big guns	Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated Horse Power	Maximum Speed
<i>Dreadnoughts.</i> —(continued.)								
(b.c. = battle cruiser.)								
Moltke, b.c. . . . .	1909	23,000	8	—	10 11 in., 12 6 in.	4	—	28
Kaiser* . . . . .	1909	24,700	14	—	10 12 in., 14 6 in.	10	35,000	21
Friedrich der Grosse . . . . .								
Kaiserin . . . . .	1910							
König Albrecht . . . . .	1910							
Prinz Regent Luitpold . . . . .	1910							
Seydlitz, b.c. . . . .	1910	25,000	11	—	10 11 in., 12 6 in.	4	63,000	26·5
König {	1911	24,700	14	—	10 12 in., 14 6 in.	4	55,000	
	1911							
	1911							
	1912							
Derfflinger, b.c. . . . .	1911	28,000	11	—	8 12 in., 12 6 in.	5	100,000	—
Hindenburg, b.c. . . . .	1913	28,000	11	—	8 12 in., 12 6 in.	4	100,000	—
{ Ersatz Wöith . . . . .	1913	about 30,000	—	—	8 15 in., 16 6 in.	4	—	—
	1913							
	1913							
	1914							
E Viktoria Luise, b.c. . . . .	1914	—	—	—	8 15 in., 14 6 in.	4	100,000	—
ex Greek Salamist, b.c. . . . .	1913	10,500	10	12	8 14 in., 12 6 in.	—	40,000	23

\* Believed to have been destroyed.

† Believed to have been taken over.

Class	Laid Down	Name	Displacement	Armour Waterline	Armour for Guns	Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated Horse Power	Best Speed
		Armoured Cruisers	Tons	Inches	Inches				
1896		Fürst Bismarck	10,700	8	8	4 9·4 in. ; 12 6 in. .	6	13,600	17½
1898		Prinz Heinrich	8,930	4	6	2 9·4 in. ; 10 6 in. .	4	15,700	20
1902		Roon . . . .	9,500	4	6	4 8·2 in. ; 10 6 in. .	4	19,000	21

[illegible]

Protected Cruisers	Laid Down	Displacement	Deck Armour	Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes Sub-merged Above Water	Indicated Horse Power	Best Speed
Name							Knots
Amazone . . . . .	1899-1900	2,650	2	10 4 in. . . . .	1 2	8,500	21
Medusa . . . . .							
Thetis . . . . .							
Arcona . . . . .	1900-1901	2,715	2	10 4 in. . . . .	2 —	8,500	21.5
Undine . . . . .							
Berlin . . . . .	1902-1904	3,250	2	10 4 in. . . . .	2 —	11,000	23
Lubeck . . . . .							
Hamburg . . . . .							
München . . . . .	1904	3,250	2	10 4 in. . . . .	2 —	13,200	25.5
Danzig . . . . .							
Stuttgart . . . . .							
Stettin . . . . .	1905	3,450	2	10 4 in. . . . .	2 —	13,200	23.5
Dresden . . . . .							
Kolberg † . . . . .	1906	3,600	2	12 4 in. . . . .	2 —	13,500	24
Augsburg . . . . .	1907	4,300	2	12 4 in. . . . .	2 —	20,000	26
Strassburg . . . . .	1908	4,350	2	12 4 in. . . . .	2 —	30,000	26
Stralsund . . . . .	1910	4,550	4	12 4 in. . . . .	2 —	30,000	28
Grandenz . . . . .							
Regensburg . . . . .	1912	5,000	4	12 4 in. . . . .	2 —	30,000	27½
ex Russian <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	1913	4,500	3	8 5 in. . . . .	2 —	27,400	27½
ex Russian . . . . .							
ex E. Gefion <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	1913	5,400	4	12 4 in. . . . .	2 —	45.0	27½
ex E. Niobe . . . . .	1914	5,500	4	10 6 in. . . . .	— —	—	—

†—Possibly Sunk.

<sup>1</sup> These two ships, *M. Amursky* and *Nevelskoi*, were completing at Elbing for the Russian Navy when war broke out.

<sup>2</sup> One of this class, the *Elbing*, probably originally *Ersatz Hela*, was sunk in the Jutland battle. Four have been removed from the above lists, but Sir John Jellicoe's despatch mentioned the sinking of a fifth.

It is impossible to speak with any certainty concerning the destroyer flotillas of the German Navy. They have played an inconsiderable part in the war. If we suppose that 12 boats have been built every year, according to the peace programme, and that 8 have been taken over which were building in Germany for other countries, we reach (in 1917) a total of 188; but losses during the war would certainly reduce the number to 150 or less, and of these about 25 would be over 12 years old. Several were admitted by the Germans to have been sunk in the Jutland battle—Sir John Jellicoe's despatch put the number at 6, besides two damaged—and two were sunk in the raid on our cross-channel transport service, October 28, 1916, and two others subsequently.

Even greater uncertainty concerns the submarines, which appear to be of two principal classes, those intended for local service and those for long range operations, probably vessels of 1,200 tons or more submerged displacement, with 20 knots surface speed, and carrying 4 guns. Germany entered the war with about 28 completed submarines, others have since been completed very rapidly. The total number has been estimated as at least 300, but probably half of these have been sunk or have gone out of the service.

For many months the German High Sea Fleet pursued a reticent strategy. The fleet in the Baltic endeavoured to assist the army in Russia in August, 1915. On December 16, 1914, and on April 26, 1916, battle-cruiser squadrons raided the English coast. On January 24, 1915, this squadron was brought to action at the Dogger Bank. Activity began to be manifested in May last year, and on May 31 the whole Fleet cruised to the northward, and was brought to action off the Jutland Bank on May 31.

The German navy is manned by the obligatory service of the maritime population (*seemännische Bevölkerung*)—sailors, fishermen, ships' carpenters, and others; and also of the semi-maritime population—that is, of those who have smaller experience of the sea. All these were freed on this account from service in the army. Great inducements were held out for able seamen to volunteer in the navy, and the number of these in recent years has been very large. The total seafaring population of Germany was estimated at 80,000, of whom 48,000 were serving in the merchant navy at home, and about 6,000 in foreign navies. The naval *personnel* in 1914 was given as 3,889 officers and 75,486 men, plus a reserve of about 110,000 men. It is extremely efficient, especially in torpedo service. Practically the entire fleet has always been in commission.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

In Germany (except the Mecklenburgs) there is complete free trade in land. Generally speaking, small estates and peasant proprietorship prevail in the West and South German States, while large estates prevail in the north-east.

According to the latest returns (1893 and 1900), 91 per cent. of the area of Germany is productive and 9 per cent. unproductive. The subdivision of the soil, according to the latest official returns (1913), was as follows (in acres):—Arable land, 65,148,000; grass, meadows, pasture, 21,760,500; vineyards, 296,500; woods and forests, 35,558,000; all other, 12,811,500.

On June 12, 1907, the total number of agricultural enclosures (including arable land, meadows, cultivated pastures, orchards, and vineyards) each cultivated by one household, was 5,736,082, with an area of 78,665,370 acres, being an average of about 13·7 acres to each. The total was distributed as follows:—

Under 2·47 acres	2·47 to 24·7 acres	24·7 to 247 acres	247 acres & over	Total
2,731,055	2,306,529	674,932	23,566	5,736,082

On June 12, 1907, these farms employed 15,169,549 persons; in the year ending June 12, 1907, the greatest number employed at the same time was 19,732,424.

The areas under the principal crops, in acres, were as follows:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915
Wheat . . .	4,814,027	4,935,222	5,048,235	2,921,957
Rye . . .	15,670,390	16,035,347	16,245,807	12,443,785
Barley (Summer)	3,973,980	4,134,527	4,057,290	2,280,827
Oats . . .	10,966,335	11,095,388	11,278,665	7,697,267
Potatoes . . .	8,353,675	8,530,077	8,465,245	8,931,040
Hay . . .	14,806,530	14,808,492	14,822,475	—
Vines . . .	272,265	264,690	254,880	242,642
Tobacco . . .	39,440	35,452	35,405	22,587
Hops . . .	67,530	67,922	68,317	59,342
Beet . . .	1,261,850	1,369,062	1,423,092	—

The total yield of their products in the years indicated, in metric tons (1 metric ton = 2,204 lbs. or '984 an English ton), or hectolitres (hectolitre = 22 gallons), was as follows :—

	1912	1913	1914	1915
	Metric Tons	Metric Tons	Metric Tons	Metric Tons
Wheat . . .	4,360,624	4,655,956	3,971,995	3,855,841
Rye . . .	11,598,289	12,222,394	10,426,718	9,152,402
Barley . . .	3,481,974	3,673,254	3,137,983	2,483,752
Oats . . .	8,520,183	9,713,965	9,038,185	5,986,034
Potatoes . . .	50,209,466	54,121,146	45,569,559	53,979,258
Hay . . .	27,681,860	29,184,994	29,156,024	24,000,000
Hops . . .	20,564	10,617	23,236	14,563
Tobacco . . .	38,892	38,855	28,333	—
Wine. Hectol. .	2,019,392	1,004,947	921,198	2,698,917

Hop area in 1916 was 44,472 acres and production, 86,936 tons. Tobacco area in 1916, 31,762 acres. Sugar beet area in 1916-17, 1,100,000 acres ; in 1915-16, 1,000,000 acres.

In 1913 there were within the Empire 196,084,640 fruit trees, comprising 74,375,929 apple-trees, 30,788,886 pear-trees, 64,547,217 plum-trees, 21,390,088 cherry-trees, 769,731 apricot trees, 2,021,188 peach trees, and 2,191,601 walnut trees.

The number of domestic animals in Germany according to the Census of December 1, 1915, was :—

States	Horses <sup>1</sup>	Cattle	Sheep	Swine	Goats
Prussia . . .	2,444,897	11,776,765	3,505,657	11,803,268	2,096,381
Bavaria . . .	279,148	3,701,860	455,803	1,708,304	330,751
Saxony . . .	117,349	722,642	56,796	591,129	142,790
Württemberg . . .	76,173	1,107,801	219,359	437,515	118,175
Baden . . .	40,333	684,228	39,303	412,721	140,225
Other States . . .	388,724	2,323,652	796,560	2,334,274	609,974
Total, Dec. 1, 1915 . .	3,341,624	20,316,948	5,073,478	17,287,211	3,438,296
„ Sept. 1, 1916 . .	—	20,338,950	—	17,261,108	—

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of Army horses.

## II. FORESTRY.

Forestry in Germany is an industry of great importance, conducted under the care of the State on scientific methods. The forest area of the Empire is put at 34,569,800 acres, of which crown forests occupy 675,540 acres ; State and partly State forests, 11,015,910 acres ; communal forests, 5,577,470 acres ; private forests, 16,130,000 acres, and forests belonging to various associations or foundations, 1,277,560 acres. Of the whole forest area about one-third (11,225,660 acres) is under foliage trees, oak, birch, ash, beech, &c., and two-thirds (23,344,240 acres) bear pine, larch, red and white fir, &c. The forests yield, according to the latest report (1900), 26,183,410 cubic yards of timber and 23,348,640 of firewood.

## III. MINING.

The great bulk of the minerals raised in Germany is produced in Prussia where the chief mining districts are Westphalia, Rhenish Prussia, and Silesia,

for coal and iron, the Harz for silver and copper, and Silesia for zinc. Saxony has coal, iron, and silver mines; Lorraine rich coal and iron ore fields; and the Grand-Duchy of Luxemburg rich iron ore fields.

In 1913 there were 4,275 mines and foundries in Germany employing 1,196,786 persons (1,133,701 men, 15,969 women, 46,947 juveniles, and 169 children under 14 years of age).

The quantities of the principal minerals raised are as follows:—

—	1909	1910	1911	1912	1913
	Metric Tons	Metric Tons	Metric Tons	Metric Tons	Metric Tons
Coal . . . . .	148,788,050	152,827,777	160,747,126	174,875,297	191,511,154
Lignite . . . . .	68,657,606	69,547,299	73,774,128	80,934,797	87,233,084
Iron ore . . . . .	25,504,464	28,709,700	29,879,353	27,199,944	28,607,903
Zinc ore . . . . .	723,566	718,316	699,970	643,598	641,549
Lead ore . . . . .	159,853	148,497	140,155	142,839	110,153
Copper ore . . . . .	798,618	925,957	868,600	974,285	947,757
Rock Salt . . . . .	1,369,805	1,424,063	1,436,491	1,296,302	1,391,738
Potassic salt . . . . .	7,042,034	8,311,671	9,606,875	11,161,202	13,306,312

The coal production in 1914 amounted to 161,535,224 metric tons, and in 1915 to 146,712,350 tons; that of lignite in 1914 to 83,946,906 metric tons, and in 1915, 88,369,554 tons.

The following table shows particulars of the production of the foundries in Germany and Luxemburg in 1911 and 1912:—

—	Quantity in metric tons 1911	Value in sterling 1911	Quantity in metric tons 1912	Value in sterling 1912
		£		£
Pig iron . . . . .	15,574,039	42,525,550	15,220,900	46,143,900
Zinc . . . . .	243,784	5,717,950	313,600	7,463,950
Lead . . . . .	161,450	2,207,600	165,000	2,804,900
Copper . . . . .	37,455	2,200,700	45,500	3,287,950
Silver . . . . .	869	3,180,500	895	3,707,250
Gold . . . . .	44	6,161,850	43	6,067,150
Tin . . . . .	12,426	1,974,800	10,600	2,205,300
Sulphuric acid . . . . .	1,724,981	2,031,050	1,649,700	2,816,070

In 1913 the total output of pig iron was 19,291,920 tons, in 1914, 14,389,547 tons; and in 1915 11,787,626 tons. Ingot steel production in 1914 totalled 14,872,467 metric tons; in 1915 13,163,188 tons.

#### IV. FISHERIES.

In 1907 the persons engaged in fishing numbered 33,665, of whom 15,811 were employed in sea and shore fishing, and 17,854 on inland waters. In 1911, 701 boats, with an aggregate crew of 6,876, were engaged in deep-sea fishing in the North Sea. In 1913, the yield of the North Sea fisheries was valued at 1,730,560*l.*, and the Baltic fisheries, 518,910*l.*; total value of fish caught, 2,249,470*l.*

#### V. MANUFACTURES.

The chief seats of the German iron manufacture are in Prussia, Alsace-Lorraine, Bavaria, and Saxony. Steel is made in Rhenish Prussia. Saxony

is the leading State in the production of textiles, but Westphalia and Silesia also produce linen; Alsace-Lorraine, Württemberg, Baden, and Bavaria produce cotton goods. Woollens are manufactured in several Prussian provinces, also in Saxony and Bavaria; silk in Rhenish Prussia, Alsace, and Baden. Beetroot sugar is an important manufacture in Prussia, Brunswick, Anhalt, and Bavaria, &c.; glass, porcelain, and earthenware in Silesia, Thuringia, Bavaria, and Saxony; clocks and wooden ware in Württemberg and Bavaria; and beer in Bavaria, Prussia, Saxony, Baden, Hamburg, Bremen, &c.

The following are the statistics of the beetroot sugar manufacture in the Zollgebiet:—

Years beginning 1 August	Number of Factories	Beetroot used in Metric Tons	Production in Metric Tons		No. of Kgs. Beetroot to produce 1Kg. of Sugar
			Raw Sugar	Molasses	
1909-10	356	12,892,068	1,947,580	282,411	6·62
1910-11	354	15,748,981	2,512,928	328,058	6·27
1911-12	342	9,060,575	1,407,781	302,164	6·44
1912-13	342	16,642,237	2,632,282	380,863	6·32
1913-14	341	16,939,979	2,617,937	375,643	6·24

In 1913-14 there were 24 manufactories of sugar from starch, which produced 11,343 tons of dry sugar, 65,463 tons of syrup, and 4,681 tons of colour.

The following table shows the quantity of beer brewed within the Beer-excise district (*Brausteuerggebiet*), which includes all the States of the Zollgebiet, except Bavaria, Württemberg, Baden, and Alsace-Lorraine. The amounts are given in thousands of hectolitres (1 hectolitre = 22 gallons):—

Years beginning 1 April	Beer Excise Dist.	Bavaria	Württem- berg	Baden	Alsace- Lorraine	Total (Zollgebiet)
1909	37,340	18,254	3,516	3,186	1,290	63,754
1910	38,080	18,110	3,981	2,801	1,206	64,465
1911	41,348	19,642	4,378	3,208	1,483	70,353
1912	39,538	19,300	4,104	3,238	1,400	67,872
1913	40,974	19,088	4,058	3,283	1,444	69,200

The total number of active breweries in the Beer-excise district was in 1913, 3,786. The amount brewed per head of the population in 1913 was in gallons:—the Excise district, 17; Bavaria, 59; Württemberg, 36; Baden, 33; Alsace-Lorraine, 17; the entire Zollgebiet, 23 gallons. In 1914, there were 53,448 distilleries in operation, which produced 84,575,480 gallons of alcohol.

In 1913, 556,340 juvenile workers were employed in Germany, 376,481 being males and 180,359 females. In addition 8,008 boys and 6,158 girls (total 14,166) under 14 years of age were employed.

### Commerce.

The commerce of the Empire is under the administration and guidance of special laws and rules, emanating from the Zollverein, or Customs Union, which, since March 1, 1906, embraces practically the whole of the States of Germany and the Grand Duchy of Luxemburg, as also the Austrian

communes of Jungholz and Mittelberg. A few districts in Baden (3,863 inhabitants), on the Swiss frontier; the Island of Helgoland; the four Free Havens of Hamburg, Bremerhaven, Geestemünde, and Cuxhaven; and the extra-customs territory of Bremen and Emden, still remain unincorporated. The commercial statistics, however, exclude only the commerce of the island of Helgoland and the districts in South Baden. Population of the entire Wirtschaftsgebiet (commercial unit) in 1910, 65,157,115.

Since 1879 Germany has been protectionist in her commercial policy. Of the total imports in 1913, the value of 235,398,700*l.* was subject to duty, and 303,085,600*l.* duty-free (exclusive of the precious metals). The duties levied amounted to 44,263,500*l.*, or 19 per cent. of the value of the imports subject to duty.

The following table shows (in pounds sterling) the special trade for six years:—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1909	443,020,500	342,934,650	1912	550,856,600	454,976,450
1910	465,499,600	382,209,900	1913	560,335,800	509,965,000 <sup>1</sup>
1911	509,347,250	411,219,900	1914 <sup>1</sup>	269,314,000	249,248,000

<sup>1</sup> First 6 months. No further statistics concerning German trade have been published since the outbreak of war.

The following are the principal details of the *special commerce* for the years 1912 and 1913 (20 marks = £1).

Classes of goods	Imports		Exports	
	1912	1913	1912	1913
	thousand marks	thousand marks	thousand marks	thousand marks
Agricultural products and foodstuffs	7,100,262	7,036,738	1,475,987	1,728,137
Mineral raw materials	1,045,469	1,087,250	762,983	869,805
Manufactures of fats, oils, and wax	28,292	26,714	47,205	52,283
Chemical & pharmaceutical products	416,646	430,885	824,640	956,414
Textile materials and manufactures	839,735	804,511	1,464,779	1,560,550
Leather and leather goods	166,728	163,637	512,272	553,219
Rubber goods	27,397	26,403	120,511	128,284
Plaited goods, not of textile fibres	10,990	8,584	7,892	8,344
Brooms, brushes, &c.	2,291	2,615	11,790	12,395
Manufactures of wood, &c.	74,127	76,019	140,570	164,471
Paper and paper goods	30,422	31,346	232,210	262,688
Books, statuary, pictures, &c.	45,898	45,937	96,123	104,807
Manufactures of stone, &c.	34,642	32,465	30,615	34,151
Earthenware	7,581	6,694	101,984	112,737
Glassware	19,752	17,820	119,515	146,024
Precious metals, & manufactures of	30,179	29,699	66,852	73,687
Base metals, & manufactures thereof	651,626	689,412	1,664,911	1,905,596
Machinery & electrotechnical goods	120,065	140,339	1,025,937	1,143,834
Firearms, clocks, toys, &c.	36,975	36,684	213,118	233,129

In Germany, the average value of most imported articles is fixed annually, under the direction of the Imperial Statistical Office, by a commission of experts. Since April 1, 1911, the value of all exports and of all imports is declared. The price fixed is that of the goods at the moment of crossing the frontier. For imports the price does not include Customs duties, cost of transport, insurance, warehousing, &c., incurred after the frontier is passed. For exports, the price includes all charges within the territory, but drawbacks and bounties are not taken into account. The quantities are determined according to obligatory declarations, and, for imports, the fiscal authorities may actually weigh the goods. For packages, an official tare is deducted. The countries whence goods are imported, and the ultimate destination of exports are registered.

The imports of gold (coined and in bars) in 1913 amounted to 19,108,750*l.*; of silver (coined and in bars), to 2,710,950*l.*; the exports of gold amounted to 3,051,600*l.*; of silver to 2,017,000*l.*

Some of the leading imports and exports under the above heads were, in thousands of marks value, as follows in 1912 and 1913 in millions of marks :—

Imports	1912	1913	Exports.	1912	1913
Cotton (raw) . . . . .	579.8	607.1	Machinery and parts . . . . .	630.3	680.3
Wheat . . . . .	395.8	417.3	Iron and iron goods . . . . .	580.9	652.2
Wool (raw) . . . . .	405.9	412.7	Coals . . . . .	436.6	516.4
Barley . . . . .	444.2	390.4	Cotton goods . . . . .	421.6	446.5
Copper . . . . .	313.0	335.3	Woollens . . . . .	253.4	270.9
Skins and Hides . . . . .	250.8	321.7	Sugar . . . . .	130.5	264.7
Iron Ore . . . . .	201.1	227.1	Paper and paper goods . . . . .	232.2	262.8
Coffee . . . . .	252.6	219.6	Furs . . . . .	211.5	225.4
Coal . . . . .	191	204.6	Silk goods . . . . .	190.9	202.4
Eggs . . . . .	193.1	194.1	Coke . . . . .	126.4	146.7
Furs . . . . .	194.8	187.8	Dyes (aniline) . . . . .	133.8	142.1
Nitrate . . . . .	178.8	171.9	Rye . . . . .	125.5	132.9
Silk (raw) . . . . .	146.9	158	Clothing . . . . .	118.3	132
Bran . . . . .	209.2	149.4	Copper goods . . . . .	108.1	130.8
Rubber . . . . .	184.8	146.8	Leather goods . . . . .	98.1	114.2
Lard . . . . .	141.1	146.7	Toys . . . . .	92.3	103.3
Tobacco . . . . .	135.6	134.3	Wheat . . . . .	63.4	87.6
Linseed . . . . .	104.8	129.7	Books . . . . .	66	74.3
Butter . . . . .	126.3	118.7	Rails and sleepers . . . . .	79.9	73.7
Oil Cake . . . . .	116.5	118.6	Cotton . . . . .	64.1	61.1
Horses . . . . .	100.1	116.3	Indigo . . . . .	45.2	53.3
Rice . . . . .	102.6	103.9	China ware . . . . .	47.5	50.6
Maize . . . . .	143.2	101.9	Electric lamps . . . . .	50.4	48.1
Rye . . . . .	43.9	42.2	Telegraph Cable . . . . .	32.3	39.3

The special commerce by countries of the "Deutsches Zollgebiet" (since March 1, 1906, "Deutsches Wirtschaftsgebiet") was mainly distributed as follows in 1912 and 1913 :—

From or to	Imports (1912)	Imports (1913)	Exports (1912)	Exports (1913)
	1,000 Marks	1,000 Marks	1,000 Marks	1,000 Marks
Austria Hungary . . . . .	829,617	827,300	1,635,231	1,101,800
Belgium . . . . .	386,614	314,600	493,287	551,000
Denmark . . . . .	202,183	191,900	254,193	283,500
Finland . . . . .	36,869	45,200	83,407	97,500
France . . . . .	552,236	554,200	689,425	789,500
Great Britain . . . . .	842,619	876,100	1,161,060	1,438,200
Greece . . . . .	25,053	26,600	18,894	24,400
Italy . . . . .	304,612	317,700	401,162	393,500
Netherlands . . . . .	345,009	333,000	608,510	693,500
Norway . . . . .	63,835	82,000	144,714	161,700
Portugal . . . . .	25,161	25,300	42,207	52,100
Rumania . . . . .	138,178	79,800	131,701	140,000
Russia in Europe . . . . .	1,527,850	1,424,600	679,829	880,000
Spain . . . . .	189,817	198,700	112,944	143,000
Sweden . . . . .	213,987	224,100	197,415	229,800
Switzerland . . . . .	205,728	213,300	520,460	536,100
Turkish Empire . . . . .	77,874	73,900	113,268	98,400
Egypt . . . . .	111,666	118,400	38,039	43,400
British W. Africa . . . . .	118,576	134,500	15,169	16,700
"    S. Africa . . . . .	67,207	69,600	44,526	46,900
Algeria . . . . .	31,537	34,600	5,345	6,200
British India . . . . .	533,290	541,800	107,500	150,700
"    Malacca, &c. . . . .	23,750	24,300	13,368	14,700
China . . . . .	115,279	130,000	81,705	122,800
Japan . . . . .	43,133	46,600	110,557	122,700
Netherlands India . . . . .	214,911	227,600	74,552	98,600
Argentina . . . . .	444,872	494,600	239,410	265,900



From or to	Imports (1912)	Imports (1913)	Exports (1912)	Exports (1913)
	1,000 Marks	1,000 Marks	1,000 Marks	1,000 Marks
Bolivia . . . . .	38,323	40,700	12,302	12,000
Brazil . . . . .	313,181	247,900	192,831	199,800
Chile . . . . .	209,651	199,800	112,003	97,800
Cuba . . . . .	11,500	13,200	28,711	34,000
Guatemala . . . . .	31,626	34,900	4,164	4,700
Mexico . . . . .	35,542	25,000	45,269	48,000
Uruguay . . . . .	50,301	43,200	38,492	35,800
United States . . . . .	1,585,984	1,711,200	697,590	713,200
Canada . . . . .	58,130	64,100	54,254	60,500
Australia . . . . .	276,713	296,100	87,579	88,500

The following table shows the amount of the commercial intercourse between Germany and the United Kingdom in five years, according to the Board of Trade Returns :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Germany into U.K. . . . .	70,048,152	80,411,057	47,049,343	200,880	102,980
Exports of British produce to Germany . . . . .	40,362,767	49,677,030	23,080,268	—	—

Principal articles imported into the United Kingdom from, and exported from the United Kingdom to Germany :—

Staple Imports into U.K. from Germany	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914
	£	£	£	£	£
Sugar . . . . .	7,735,183	9,613,933	6,201,591	10,912,018	5,466,307
Glass and manufactures . . . . .	995,854	1,033,722	1,123,840	1,248,384	697,704
Eggs . . . . .	200,860	233,142	220,506	215,816	176,289
Cottons and yarn . . . . .	6,279,580	7,115,786	5,888,676	7,540,867	4,748,256
Woollens and yarn . . . . .	1,822,514	2,574,234	2,579,099	2,592,925	1,493,259
Iron & steel & manuf. . . . .	4,321,988	5,147,507	5,705,729	7,524,533	4,679,617
Machinery . . . . .	1,340,803	1,977,014	2,435,917	2,384,142	1,779,344
Toys . . . . .	1,012,161	1,013,194	1,090,534	1,183,703	484,741

In 1915 imports into the United Kingdom from Germany, were bristles, 2,372*l.*; oils, 2,550*l.*; wood pulp, 1,533*l.*; wax, 3,175*l.*; books, 7,006*l.*; potash, 26,014*l.*; chemicals, 20,422*l.*; chinaware, 6,405*l.*; cotton gloves, 2,787*l.*; cotton hosiery, 1,648*l.*; drugs, 3,640*l.*; electric goods, 2,253*l.*; artificial flowers, 1,003*l.*; window glass, 2,200*l.*; flint glass, 5,173*l.*; hardware, 3,454*l.*; scientific instruments, 1,373*l.*; machinery, 5,785*l.*; iron and

steel manufactures, 25,517*l.* ; wrought metal, 3,169*l.* ; painters' colours, 10,547*l.* ; toys, 1,012*l.* ; watches, 3,121*l.*

Principal articles of British Produce exported to Germany	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914
	£	£	£	£	£
Cottons and yarn . . .	7,310,910	8,036,015	8,338,486	7,797,200	4,984,203
Woollens and yarn . . .	5,952,326	6,024,992	6,586,365	5,019,667	4,170,011
Alpaca, &c., yarn . . .	1,732,873	1,770,933	1,635,522	1,869,029	1,124,241
Wool . . . . .	2,164,423	1,950,183	1,174,160	1,459,134	762,791
Ironwork . . . . .	1,608,005	1,735,683	2,108,992	1,675,456	885,961
Herrings . . . . .	1,925,875	2,512,258	2,397,022	2,818,879	622,371
Machinery . . . . .	1,840,432	1,934,065	2,106,091	1,887,387	1,061,391
Coal, coke, &c. . . .	4,438,255	4,180,725	4,389,114	5,345,732	3,099,151
New ships, &c. . . . .	118,883	327,903	467,289	456,299	159,662

Of exports in 1915 there were none.

The ports of Hamburg and Bremen were the chief gates of commercial intercourse of Germany with the United Kingdom and the United States.

### Shipping and Navigation.

The following was the distribution of the mercantile navy of Germany only ships of more than 17·65 tons gross-tonnage) on January 1 of three years:—

	Baltic Ports		North Sea Ports		Total Shipping	
	Number	Net tonnage	Number	Net tonnage	Number	Net tonnage
1912:—						
Sailing vessels . . .	392	18,586	2,331	491,473	2,723	510,059
Steamers . . . . .	550	298,321	1,459	2,215,345	2,009	2,513,666
Totals . . . . .	942	316,907	3,790	2,706,818	4,732	3,023,725
1913:—						
Sailing vessels . . .	388	17,187	2,364	481,041	2,752	498,228
Steamers . . . . .	562	301,145	1,536	2,354,351	2,098	2,655,496
Totals . . . . .	950	318,332	3,900	2,835,392	4,850	3,153,724
1914:—						
Sailing vessels . . .	404	20,152	2,361	467,007	2,765	487,159
Steamers . . . . .	583	311,703	1,587	2,520,009	2,170	2,832,312
Totals . . . . .	987	331,855	3,948	2,987,216	4,935	3,320,071

Of the total shipping on January 1, 1914, 2,329 of 318,646 tons ; 1913, 2,284 of 298,584 tons ; 1912, 2,260 of 312,713 tons belonged to Prussian ports. The total number of sailors required for manning the ships of the merchant navy was, on January 1, 1914, 83,898 ; January 1, 1913,

77,746; 1912, 75,130. The size of the various ships in 1914 was as follows:—

	Under 100 Tons gross	100-500 Tons gross	500-1,000 Tons gross	1,000-2,000 Tons gross	2,000 Tons gross and over
Sailing vessels	2,056	533	43	53	80
Steamers	241	575	255	316	783

Of the sailing vessels 1,481 were totally of iron or steel; of the steamers 2,159 were of iron or steel.

Built in German private yards, 1913, 936 vessels of 523,733 tons gross (including 22 war vessels of 55,860 tons gross). Of these, 179 of 38,249 tons gross (including 9 war vessels of 2,240 tons gross) were built for foreigners. Built in foreign yards for Germans, 103 trading vessels of 42,267 tons gross.

Shipping of the German Empire, in which each vessel, if it entered several ports on a single voyage, is counted only once:—

	With Cargoes		In Ballast		Total	
	Number	Net tonnage	Number	Net tonnage	Number	Net tonnage
1911:—						
Entered.	100,854	29,068,055	11,837	2,468,733	112,691	31,536,788
Cleared.	81,291	21,101,181	32,288	10,544,514	113,579	31,645,695
1912:—						
Entered.	101,915	29,763,394	12,492	2,778,064	114,407	32,541,458
Cleared.	83,635	22,066,632	30,296	11,540,021	113,931	32,606,653
1913:—						
Entered.	102,553	31,783,761	13,413	5,988,416	115,966	34,772,177
Cleared.	88,057	23,832,113	29,318	11,089,693	117,375	34,921,806

The number and tonnage of foreign shipping compared with national shipping, 1913:—

Foreign ships	Entered				Cleared			
	Total		With Cargoes		Total		With Cargoes	
	No.	Net tonnage	No.	Net tonnage	No.	Net tonnage	No.	Net tonnage
Danish	8,101	1,703,232	6,551	1,365,765	8,131	1,714,287	6,095	1,403,298
British	5,285	6,178,714	5,009	5,876,888	5,317	6,237,567	2,820	2,554,476
Swedish	5,931	2,172,577	5,272	2,026,308	5,967	2,180,898	4,096	1,429,048
Dutch	3,635	1,022,585	2,901	832,783	3,812	1,035,088	2,687	622,135
Norwegian	2,184	1,356,681	1,889	1,298,474	2,181	1,364,783	1,105	606,951
Russian	517	197,031	448	177,985	512	191,513	284	112,042
Total, including other foreign	26,687	13,540,835	22,960	12,501,509	26,919	13,645,219	17,636	7,127,098
German ships	89,329	21,231,342	79,593	19,282,252	90,456	21,276,587	70,421	16,705,015

## Shipping at the principal ports in 1913 :—

	With Cargoes		In Ballast		Total	
	Number	Net tonnage	Number	Net tonnage	Number	Net tonnage
Hamburg : <sup>1</sup> —						
Entered . . .	14,054	13,141,362	2,373	1,100,532	16,427	1,441,894
Cleared . . .	13,745	10,324,437	4,240	4,172,186	17,985	14,496,623
Bremen : <sup>2</sup> —						
Entered . . .	3,310	1,928,950	566	220,026	3,876	2,148,976
Cleared . . .	2,841	1,212,621	868	862,797	3,709	2,075,418
Stettin :—						
Entered . . .	4,900	1,893,434	272	119,045	5,172	2,012,479
Cleared . . .	4,267	1,272,360	918	800,994	5,185	2,073,354
Altona :—						
Entered . . .	3,313	617,443	79	4,569	3,392	622,012
Cleared . . .	1,281	96,270	1,655	394,147	2,936	490,417
Lübeck : <sup>3</sup> —						
Entered . . .	4,047	958,239	499	45,288	4,546	1,003,587
Cleared . . .	3,747	541,163	791	462,134	4,538	1,003,297
Neufahrwasser (Danzig) :—						
Entered . . .	2,811	781,498	371	156,092	3,182	937,590
Cleared . . .	2,521	651,092	655	284,044	3,176	935,136
Rostock :— (Warnemünde)						
Entered . . .	3,423	1,499,908	288	53,244	3,711	1,553,152
Cleared . . .	3,498	1,479,929	307	86,808	3,715	1,566,737

<sup>1</sup> Excluding Cuxhaven. <sup>2</sup> Excluding Bremerhaven and Vegesack. <sup>3</sup> Excluding Travemünde.

## Internal Communications.

## I. RAILWAYS.

The following table gives some details of German railways :—

Years	Total Length, in English miles	Total Capital £	Expenditure £	Receipts £	Percentage on Capital of Surplus
1909	36,093	851,853,011	100,933,477	115,950,000	4·92
1910	36,599	875,917,215	103,725,098	152,524,442	5·57
1911	37,053	900,411,009	108,238,122	164,330,389	6·23
1912	37,823	922,850,000	117,300,000	173,850,090	6·29
1913	37,917	962,750,000	124,500,000	177,800,000	5·70

In 1913, 618,351,000 metric tons of goods, including live cattle, were carried, and paid 2,213,200,000 marks ; the number of passengers in 1913 was 1,798,000,000, yielding 975,800,000 marks.

In 1913 there were 3,168 miles of tramway, and 6,923 miles ' Kleinbahnen.'

The length of railway line of normal and narrow gauge respectively belonging to each of the State systems, and the length of private line, were as follows on March 31, 1915 :—

Railway system	Normal gauge	Narrow gauge	Total
	Miles	Miles	Miles
Prussian-Hessian . . . . .	24,785	149	24,884
Bavarian . . . . .	5,208	72	5,280
Saxony . . . . .	1,778	819	2,092
Württemberg . . . . .	1,251	63	1,314
Baden . . . . .	1,141	18	1,169

Railway system	Normal gauge	Narrow gauge	Total
	Miles	Miles	Miles
Mecklenburg . . . . .	684	—	684
Oldenburg . . . . .	421	—	421
Royal Military . . . . .	44	—	44
Alsace-Lorraine . . . . .	1,269	50	1,319
Total . . . . .	36,526	671	37,197
Private . . . . .	2,208	715	2,923
Grand Total . . . . .	38,734	1,386	40,120

## II. CANALS AND NAVIGATIONS.

The latest available statistics are for 1904. They will be found in the STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1913, p. 885. On June 17, 1914, the Hohenzollern Canal, between Berlin and Hohensaaten, was opened.

## III. POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS.

The postal and telegraphic services are retained in the hands of their respective Governments. All parts of the Empire except Bavaria and Württemberg are united to form an imperial postal district (*Reichspostgebiet*). Statistics for 1913 :—

—	Employés	No. of Post Offices	No. of Boxes	No. of Telegraph Offices
Reichspostgebiet . . . . .	224,530	34,860	135,179	38,509
Bavaria . . . . .	16,941	5,355	19,989	9,136
Württemberg . . . . .	6,724	1,200	5,813	2,368
Total in Empire . . . . .	248,195	41,415	160,981	50,013

## Amount of business transacted in 1913 :—

—	Reichspostgebiet	Bavaria	Württemberg	Empire
Letters . . . . .	3,423,465,970	326,585,140	122,112,750	3,872,163,860
Post Cards . . . . .	1,872,365,120	160,720,550	64,473,570	2,097,559,240 <sup>1</sup>
Printed matter . . . . .	1,729,515,740	166,152,470	67,698,190	1,963,366,670
Business papers . . . . .	38,660,940	1,984,880	840,360	41,486,180
Samples . . . . .	113,423,230	8,140,590	3,239,130	124,802,950
Journals . . . . .	2,074,631,350	280,111,000	107,887,360	2,462,629,710
Total, including other despatches	9,807,020,430	998,233,210	391,958,780	11,197,212,420
Money sent (£ sterling) . . . . .	2,933,303,364	251,593,944	111,320,094	3,296,217,402

<sup>1</sup> The use of post cards for inland correspondence in Germany is almost double that of any other country.

Finances of the postal and telegraphic and telephonic services in 1913 (in marks) :—

—	Reichspostgebiet	Bavaria	Württemberg	Empire
Receipts . . . . .	833,314,597	80,713,143	31,977,952	946,005,692
Expenditure . . . . .	743,622,352	64,294,999	22,939,392	830,856,743
Surplus . . . . .	89,692,245	16,418,144	9,038,560	115,148,949

The following are the telegraph statistics for the year 1913 :—

	Telegraph Lines, miles	Telegraph Wires, miles	Inland Telegrams	Foreign Telegrams
Reichspostgebiet	121,148	402,889	36,221,810	16,299,480
Bavaria . . .	19,626	59,469	2,677,200	1,048,570
Württemberg . .	7,690	12,143	837,320	458,430
Total in Empire .	147,864	474,501	39,736,420	17,806,480

In 1913 the urban telephone systems had 80,099 miles of line and 3,694,021 miles of wire ; conversations, 2,073,757,950. The 10,105 inter-urban systems had 840,993 miles of wire ; conversations, 444,194,700.

### Money and Credit.

Money (in thousands of marks) coined since the foundation of the present Empire :—

Year beginning 1 April	Gold	Silver	Nickel	Copper	Total
1910	166,430·1	43,435·5	4,107·6	200·0	214,473·3
1911	136,346·1	40,910·2	6,524·3	1,142·2	184,922·8
1912	124,293·2	31,053·6	6,213·9	1,275·4	162,836·1
1913	155,917·7	48,695·5	3,253·1	687·0	208,553·3
1914	31,939·9	72,223·0	5,888·9	377·4	110,429·2
Total (1871- March 31, 1915)	5,319,356·5	1,232,858·9	118,995·2	24,673·2	6,685,893·8
Withdrawn .	178,153·5	1,825·6	5,373·3	79·0	185,431·4
Remaining—					
(Mar. 31, 1915)	5,141,103·0	1,231,033·3	113,621·9	24,594·2	6,510,462·4
(Mar. 31, 1916)	5,155,846·8	1,265,883·7	114,364·8	24,907·5	6,571,768·6 <sup>1</sup>
(Mar. 31, 1917)	5,155,813·3	1,270,394·3	108,047·2	25,106·1	6,485,426·1 <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Including 10,765,578 marks' worth of iron coins.

<sup>2</sup> Including 25,965,144 marks' worth of iron coins and 99,901 marks' worth of aluminium coins.

The bank notes current in the German Empire are those of (1) the Imperial Bank (in denominations of 10, 20, 50, 100 and 1,000 marks) ; (2) the Badische Bank (100 mark notes only) ; (3) the Bayerische Notenbank (10 mark notes only) ; (4) the Sächsische Bank (100 and 500 mark notes) ; and (5) Württembergische Notenbank (100 mark notes). The notes of the last four banks are termed ' private bank notes.' The notes of all five banks must be accepted at their full face value by each of the banks named. Since January 1, 1910, the notes of the Imperial Bank are legal tender.

As a war measure Imperial Treasury Notes in denominations of 10 and 5 marks were issued to the extent of 240 million marks and by the law of August 4, 1914, were declared legal tender. By the same law the necessity to change all notes into gold was set aside. Moreover, Loan Banks were established in August, 1914, with the right of issuing notes up to 3,000

million marks. These notes, which are in denominations of 50, 20, 10, 5, 2 and 1 marks, are accepted at all public offices (*e.g.*, post, railways, customs, etc.).

On January 31, 1916, the circulation of paper money was as follows:—Imperial Bank Notes, 6,502 million marks; Treasury Notes, 320 million marks; Private Bank Notes, 133 million marks; Loan Bank Notes, 973 million marks; total, 7,928 million marks.

Average financial condition of the note issuing banks (thousands of marks):—

Year	Bks.	LIABILITIES				ASSETS			
		Capital	Reserve Fund	Notes in Circulation	Total including other Liabilities	Coin & Bullion	Notes of State & other Banks	Bills	Total including other Assets
1914	5	235,500	88,943	3,064,410	4,903,575	1,785,022	314,158	2,205,088	4,903,576
1915	5	237,500	95,795	7,060,817	10,218,490	2,547,646	1,326,974	5,906,838	10,218,490
1916	5	235,500	100,744	8,212,597	13,785,956	2,604,497	2,604,497	9,724,347	13,785,956

The condition of the Imperial Bank of Germany on April 29, 1917, and on April 23, 1917, is shown as follows (in thousands of pounds):—

—	April 29, 1916	April 23, 1917
Total coin and bullion . . . . .	125,195	127,456
Of which gold . . . . .	123,085	126,615
Treasury notes and loan bank notes . . . . .	46,948	27,521
Notes of other banks . . . . .	447	440
Bills discounted . . . . .	256,904	424,240
Advances . . . . .	605	464
Investments . . . . .	2,463	5,258
Other securities . . . . .	18,782	54,400
Notes in circulation . . . . .	534,845	407,216
Deposits . . . . .	86,844	200,716
Other liabilities . . . . .	16,383	18,312
Reserve funds . . . . .	4,273	4,506

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The *Mark*, of 10 *Pfennig* is of the value of 11½*d.*, or 20·43 marks to the pound sterling. Gold coins are 20, and 10-mark pieces, called respectively *doppel-krone*, and *krone*. The 20-mark piece weighs 7·96495 grammes ·900 fine, and consequently contains 7·16846 grammes of fine gold. Silver coins are 5-, 2-, and 1-mark pieces and half-mark pieces. The mark weighs 5·5 grammes ·900 fine, and thus contains 5 grammes of fine silver. Nickel coins are 25, 10, and 5-pfennig pieces. There are bronze coins of smaller denominations. Iron coins were introduced in 1915—5 pfennig pieces in August, and 10 pfennig pieces in December, aluminium coins (1 pfennig pieces) in 1916, and zinc coins (10 pfennig pieces) in 1917.

The standard of value is gold. Silver is legal tender only up to 20 marks.

The metric system of weights and measures is in force.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

Before the declaration of war between the United Kingdom and Germany (August 4, 1914) the Right Hon. Sir William E. Goschen, G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., was the British Ambassador in Berlin, and His Serene Highness Prince Lichnowsky was the German Ambassador in London.

## Books of Reference concerning the German Empire.

(See also under Prussia, Bavaria, &c.)

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Amtliche Liste der Schiffe der Deutschen Kriegs- und Handelsmarine, mit ihren Unterscheidungs-Signalen. Abgeschlossen am 1. Januar. Amtl. Mittheilungen aus den Jahres-Berichten der Gewerbe-Aufsichtsbeamten. Zentral-Blatt für das Deutsche Reich. Deutsches Handelsarchiv. Zeitschrift für Handel und Gewerbe. Handbuch für das Deutsche Reich. Handbuch für die Deutsche Handelsmarine. Herausgegeben im Reichsamt der Innern. Annual. Berlin.

Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions. London.

Deutscher Reichs- und Königl. Preussischer Staats-Anzeiger. Berlin.

Deutsches Meteorologisches Jahrbuch (Beobachtungs-Systeme). Deutsche Seewarte.

Die Deutsche Armee und die Kaiserliche Marine. Eintheilung, Truppen, &c. Bearbeite in der kartographischen Abtheilung der Königl. Landesaufnahme. Berlin.

Gewerbe und Handel im Deutschen Reich nach der gewerblichen Betriebszählung vom 12 Juni, 1907. Berlin, 1909-1912.

Monatliche Nachweise über den auswärtigen Handel Deutschlands. Published by the Imperial Statistical Bureau. Berlin (since 1892).

Reichs-Arbeitsblatt (Monthly). Herausgegeben vom Kaiserlichen Statistischen Amte, Abtheilung für Arbeiterstatistik. Berlin. (since 1903.)

Statistik der Deutschen Reichs-Post- und Telegraphen-Verwaltung. Annual. Berlin.

Statistik der im Betriebe befindlichen Eisenbahnen Deutschlands. Bearbeitet im Reichs-Eisenbahn Amt. Annual. Berlin.

Statistik des Deutschen Reichs. Herausgegeben vom Kaiserlichen Statist. Amte. (Erste Reihe) Bd. 1-LXIII (1873-1883); Neue Folge, Bd. 1-149 (1884-1903); Bd. 150-259 to end of 1911 (darin jährlich: "Bewegung der Bevölkerung" (since 1907); "Handel" (2, since 1906: 3 vols.); "Seeschifffahrt," "Binnenschifffahrt," "Die deutsche Flagge in den ausserdeutschen Hafen" (since 1907); "Kriminalstatistik," "Krankenversicherung" "Streiks und Aussperrungen") zeitweilig wiederkehrend: Volkszählungen; Berufs und Gewerbezahlungen. Berlin.

Statistisches Jahrbuch für das Deutsche Reich. Herausgegeben vom Kaiserlichen Statistischen Amte. Berlin (since 1880.) Statistisches Handbuch für das Deutsche Reich. Teil I-II. Berlin, 1907. (Mit Uebersichten für die Zeit 1870-1905). Vierteljahrshefte zur Statistik des Deutschen Reichs (since 1892).

Die Deutsche Volkswirtschaft am Schlusse des 19. Jahrhunderts. Auf Grund der Ergebnisse der Berufs und Gewerbezahlung von 1895 und nach anderen Quellen bearbeitet im Kaiserlichen Statistischen Amte. 1900.

Das Deutsche Reich in gesundheitlicher und demographischer Beziehung. Festschrift zum 14. internat. Kongress für Hygiene und Demographie. Berlin, 1907. Bearb. vom Kaiserlichen Gesundheitsamt und vom Kaiserlichen Statistischen Amte. Berlin, 1907.

Weissbuch. Official Correspondence relating to German Possessions in Africa and the Pacific, and to the Congo, Egypt, and East Asia. 20 vols. Berlin, 1884-1900.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Andler* (C.), Collection de documents sur le pangermanisme. 3 vols. Paris, 1915.

*Baedeker's* Berlin and its Environs. 5th ed. Leipzig, 1912.—Northern Germany 16th ed. Leipzig, 1913.—Southern Germany. 12th ed. Leipzig, 1914.—The Rhine. 17th ed. Leipzig, 1911.

*Barker* (J. E.), Modern Germany. [5th ed. London, 1915.—The Foundations of Germany. London, 1916.

*Barmm* (Rudolph), Deutschlands Stellung im Welthandel und im Weltverkehr. Berlin, 1914.

*Bernhardi* (General F. von), Germany and the Next War. London, 1914.

Bibliographie der deutschen Zeitschriften-Litteratur. Leipzig. (Since 1897.)

*Bigelow* (Poultney), History of the German Struggle for Liberty. 4 vols. London, 1905.

*Bismarck*, the Man and the Statesman: Reflections, &c., by himself. [Eng. Trans.] 2 vols. London, 1893.

*Book* (Ed.), Das Staatsrecht des Deutschen Reiches. Stuttgart, 1902.



- Bourdon* (Georges), *L'Énigme Allemande. Une Enquête chez les Allemands. Ce qu'ils pensent. Ce qu'ils veulent. Ce qu'ils peuvent.* Paris, 1913. English edition, 1914.
- Brandenburg* (Erich), *Die Reichsgründung.* Leipzig, 1916.
- Braun* (G.), *Deutschland* Berlin, 1916.
- Büllo* (Prince Bernhard von), *Imperial Germany.* [Revised edition of English translation.] London, 1916.
- Busch* (M.), *Bismarck: some Secret Pages of his History.* 3 vols. London, 1898.
- Calver* (Rich.), *Wirtschaftstatistische Monatsberichte.* Berlin. Annual.—*Deutschlands Wirtschaft im ersten Kriegsjahr* (1914-15). Berlin, 1915.
- Chisholm* (G. G.), *Europe.* Vols. I. and II. of *Stanford's Compendium of Geography and Travel.* London, 1899 and 1900.
- Collier* (Price), *Germany and the Germans.* London, 1913.
- Compton* (E. T. and E.) and *Dickie* (J. F.), *Germany (Illustrated).* London, 1912.
- Cramb* (J. A.), *Germany and England.* London, 1914.
- Dawson* (W. H.), *Germany and the Germans.* 2 vols. London, 1894.—*The German Workman.* London, 1906.—*The Evolution of Modern Germany.* London, 1908.—*The Growth of Modern Germany.* London, 1909.—*Social Insurance in Germany, 1883-1911.* London, 1912.—*Municipal Life and Government in Germany.* London, 1914.
- Deutsche Erde*, *Zeitschrift für Deutschkunde.* Gotha.
- Deutsch-Nautischer Almanach*, *Illustriertes Jahrbuch über Seeschifffahrt, Marine und Schiffbau.* Berlin.
- Fife* (R. H.), *The German Empire between Two Wars.* London, 1916.
- Flandin* (E.), *L'Allemagne en 1914.* Paris, 1915.
- Forschungen zur deutschen Landes- u. Volkskunde* m. Auflage der Centralcommission für wissenschaftliche Länderkunde von Deutschland. Stuttgart, 1885. In progress.
- Gothaischer genealogischer Hof-Kalender*—Annual. Gotha.
- Grandvilliers* (J. de), *Essai sur le libéralisme allemand.* Paris, 1915.
- Gruber* (Christ.), *Wirtschaftsgeographie* miteingehender Berücksichtigung Deutschlands. 2 Aufl. von H. Reulein. Leipzig, 1908.
- Handbücher zur deutschen Landes- u. Volkskunde.* Stuttgart, 1892. In progress.
- Handbuch der Wirtschaftskunde Deutschlands.* 4 vols. Leipzig, 1901-1905.
- Harms* (B.), *Deutschlands Anteil an Welthandel und Weltausfahrt.* Berlin, 1916.
- Hesse* (E.), *Das Deutsche Reich als Nationalstaat.* Munich, 1904.
- Headlam* (J. W.), *The Foundation of the German Empire, 1815-71.* Cambridge, 1897.
- Heiderich* (F.), *Das Deutsche Reich.* Frankfurt, 1909.
- Helferich* (Dr. K.), *Germany's Economic Progress and National Wealth, 1888-1913.* Berlin, 1915.
- Henderson* (B. F.), *A Short History of Germany.* 2 vols. London, 1916.
- Heuser* (A.), *Deutsche Verfassungsgeschichte,* Munich, 1905.
- Hintze* (Otto), *Die Hohe Zollern und ihr Werk.* Berlin, 1915.
- Holland* (W. A.), *Germany ('Making of the Nations' Series).* London, 1914.—*Germany to the Present Day; a Short History.* (2nd edition). London, 1913.
- Howard* (B. E.), *The German Empire.* New York and London, 1906.
- Hue de Grais* (Graf.), *Handbuch der Verfassung u. Verwaltung in Preussen u. d. Deutschen Reiche.* 21st ed. Berlin, 1912.
- Kutzen* (F.), *Das deutsche Land in seinen charakteristischen Zügen und seine Beziehungen zur Geschichte u. Lebenden Menschen.* 5 Aufl. umgearb. von V. Steinecke. Breslau, 1908.
- Laband* (Paul), *Deutsches Reichsstaatsrecht.* (3 Aufl.) Tübingen, 1907.
- Lichtenberger* (H.), *Germany and its Evolution in Modern Times.* London, 1913.
- Lindemann* (H.) and *Südekum* (A.), *Kommunales Jahrbuch.* Jena. Annual (since 1908).
- Lortmer* (Norma), *By the Waters of Germany.* London, 1914.
- Love* (Charles), *Life of Prince Bismarck.* 2 vols. London, 1888.—*The German Emperor, William II.* [In "Public Men of To-Day" Series]. London, 1898.
- Marcks* (E.), *Germany and England: their Relations in the great Crises of European History, 1500-1900.* Eng. Trans. London, 1900.
- Marshall* (H. E.), *A History of Germany.* London, 1913.
- McLaren* (A. D.), *An Australian in Germany.* London, 1911.
- Middleton* (T. H.), *The Recent Development of German Agriculture.* [Cd. 8305] London, 1916.
- Moltke* (Graf von), *The Franco-German War, 1870-71.* [Translation by A. Forbes.] London, 1893.
- Müller-Holm* (E.), *Der englische Gedanke in Deutschland.* Munich, 1915.
- Nauticus*, *Jahrbuch für Deutschlands Seeinteressen.* Annual. Berlin.
- Neumann's Orts- und Verkehrs-Lexikon des Deutschen Reichs.* 4th ed. Leipzig and Wien, 1905.
- Olivier* (Émile), *The Franco-Prussian War, and its Hidden Causes.* [English translation.] London, 1913.
- Partsch* (J.), *Central Europe.* London, 1903.

- Peake* (A. S.) and others, *Germany in the Nineteenth Century*. Manchester, 1915.
- Ritzel* (Friedr.), *Deutschland*. 3rd edition by R. Buschick. Berlin, 1911.
- Reventlow* (Graf Ernst zu), *Deutschlands auswärtige Politik*, 1883-1913. Berlin, 1914.
- Richard* (E.), *History of German Civilization*. New York, 1912.
- Roberts* (Elmer), *Monarchical Socialism in Germany*. London, 1913.
- Rost* (Hans), *Die wirtschaftliche und kulturelle Lage der Deutschen Katholiken*. Cologne, 1913.
- Schäfer* (Dietrich), *Deutsche Geschichte*. 2 vols. Jena, 1916.
- Shaw* (Stanley), *William II. of Germany*. London, 1913.
- Smith* (T. F. A.), *Twelve Years in Germany (1902-14)*. London, 1915.—*The Soul of Germany*. London, 1915.
- Sombart* (W.), *Die deutsche Volkswirtschaft im neunzehnten Jahrhundert*. Berlin, 1903.
- Staats-, Hof- und Kommunal-Handbuch des Reichs und der Einzelstaaten*. Leipzig, 1900.
- Stoerk* (F.), *Handbuch der deutschen Verfassungen*. Munich, 1913.
- Sybel* (H. von), *Die Begründung des deutschen Reichs*. 7 vols. Munich, 1890-94. [Eng. Trans. by E. White. New York, 1898].
- Treitschke* (H. von), *Deutsche Geschichte im 19 ten Jahrhundert*. 5 vols. Leipzig, 1879-94. (English Translation. London, 1915.)
- Ule* (W.), *Das Deutsche Reich*. Leipzig, 1915.
- Usher* (R. G.), *Pan-Germanism*. London, 1914.
- Veblen* (T. B.), *Imperial Germany and the Industrial Revolution*. London, 1916.
- Ward* (A. W.), *Germany, 1815-1890*. Cambridge, 1916.
- Wauth* (W. T.), *Germany*. London, 1916.
- Weyer* (B.), *Taschenbuch der Kriegsschlotten*. Naval Annual. Leipzig.
- Whitman* (Sidney), *Imperial Germany*. London, 1889.—*German Memories*. London, 1912.
- Wile* (F. W.), *The Men around the Kaiser*. London, 1913.
- Wuttke* (W.) (Editor), *Die Deutschen Städte*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1904.
- Wylie* (I. A. R.), *Eight Years in Germany*. London, 1914.
- Zahn* (F.), *Deutschlands wirtschaftliche Entwicklung*. Berlin, 1914.
- Zimmermann* (F. W. R.), *Die Finanzwirtschaft des Deutschen Reichs und der deutschen Bundesstaaten zu Kriegausbruch 1914*. Berlin, 1916.
- Zorn* (Ph.), *Das Staatsrecht des Deutschen Reiches*. 2 Bde. Berlin, 1894-1907.
- Zueck* (Alb.), *Deutschland nebst Böhmen und dem Mündungsgebiet des Rheins. Die geographische Gestaltung . . .* Leipzig and Berlin, 1908. (Mit vielen Literatur-Nachweisen.)

## Colonies and Dependencies.

The following is a list of the various Colonies and regions under the protection or influence of Germany before the war, the estimates (1913) given being necessarily vague. All the Colonies were governed by an Imperial Governor :—

—	Date of Acquisition	Capital	Estimated Area Sq. Miles	White Population	Estimated Native Population
<i>In Africa :—</i>					
Togo . . . . .	1884	Lome . .	33,700	368	1,031,978
Kamerun <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	1884	Buca . .	191,130	1,871	2,648,720
German South-West Africa . . . . .	1884-90	Windhuk .	322,450	14,830	79,556
German East Africa . . . . .	1885-90	Darassalam	381,180	5,336	7,645,770
<b>Total African Possessions</b>	1884-90		931,460	22,405	11,406,024
<i>In Asia :—</i>					
Kiauchau . . . . .	1897	Tsingtau .	2002	—	168,900

<sup>1</sup> Not including the 107,270 square miles with a population of 1,000,000 conceded (1911) by France, but including the 6,450 square miles conceded by Germany to France.

<sup>2</sup> Exclusive of the Bay with an area of about 200 square miles.

	Date of Acquisition	Capital	Estimated Area Sq. Miles.	White Population	Estimated Native Population
<i>In the Pacific:—</i>					
German New Guinea:—					
Kaiser Wilhelm's Land	1885-86	Rabaul	76,000	1,427	600,000
Bismarck Archipelago	1885		20,000		
Caroline Islands.	1899				
Palau or Pelew Islands	1899		560		
Marianne Islands	1899		250		
Solomon Islands.	1886	Apia	4,200	557	34,579
Marshall Islands, etc.	1886		150		
Samoan Islands:—					
Savaii	1899	Apia	660	557	34,579
Upolu	1899		340		
Total Pacific Possessions	1884-99		96,160	1,984	634,579
Total Foreign Dependencies	1884-99		1,027,820	24,389	12,041,608

### Togo.

Togo, with Little Popo and Porto Seguro, in Upper Guinea, between the Gold Coast Colony on the west and French Dahomey on the east; area 33,700 square miles; coloured population 1,031,978; European population, 1913, 368, of whom 320 were German. Coast line about 32 miles, but inland the territory, between the rivers Volta and Monu, widens to three or four times that breadth. Togo was under an Imperial governor, assisted by a secretary, an inspector of customs, and a local council of 7 unofficial members. Lome, the chief port, and capital; Anecho (now closed to maritime trade), Porto Seguro, and Bagida are on the coast. The government stations were Misahöhe with Kpandu, Kete-Kratchi with Bismarekburg, Sansanne-Mangu, Sokodé-Bassari, Atakpame, Tendi. Togo station is on Lake Togo.

There were (1913) two Government schools with 312 pupils, some being trained as clerks and interpreters and learning handicrafts. Missionary societies have 368 schools with 14,653 native children. In the courts of justice in the year 1913 46 Europeans and 6,503 natives were sentenced. The climate at the coast is unhealthy for Europeans.

Inland the country is hilly with streams and watercourses. There are long stretches of forest, and brushwood, and dry plains alternate with cultivable land. Maize, yams, tapioca, ginger, and bananas are cultivated by the natives, most of whom are Ewe negroes; oil-palms, caoutchouc, and dye-woods grow in the forests; but the main commerce is the barter trade for palm oil, palm kernels, and gum, carried on by a few factories on the coast. There are now considerable plantations of palms, coffee, cocoa, kola, and manihot; tobacco is being tried, as also rubber, fibrous, and other plants. In the Sokode and Mangu districts are about 65,000 head of cattle; sheep, goats, poultry, and pigs are found, but nowhere in large numbers; in some districts horses of small size are bred. Native industries are weaving, pottery, smith-work, straw-plaiting, wood-cutting. There is no mining by Europeans, but the natives in the Sokode district extract iron. Revenue for 1913 was 204,823*l.*; expenditure, 213,329*l.* Estimates for 1914: revenue, 175,000*l.*; expenditure, 209,000*l.*

Imports and exports for 4 years :—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1910	573,306	361,106	1912	571,391	497,945
1911	481,001	465,677	1913	581,550	456,850

The principal imports in 1913 were machinery, 4,761*l.*; rice, 1,549*l.*; sugar, 7,569*l.* Principal exports were coco<sup>n</sup>, 16,660*l.*; palm kernels, 127,905*l.*; palm oil, 25,900*l.*; cotton, 29,101*l.*; rubber, 18,029*l.*

In 1912, 258 vessels of 571,832 tons (414,721 German) entered the ports. There are good roads, connecting Lome with Misahöhe and with Atakpame, and other roads are in construction. In April, 1913, total length of roads fit for motor traffic, 755 miles. There are three railways connecting Lome with Anecho (Little Popo) (27 miles), with Palime (63 miles), and with Agbonu (101 miles). Total, 191 miles. Cost of service, 1912: 469,407 marks; the receipts, 847,672 marks. Total length of line (1913), 200 miles. There are 13 post and telegraph stations and 4 sub-stations, connected by telegraph and telephone with the Gold Coast Colony, French Dahomey, and with Europe.

On August 7, 1914, Togoland was taken possession of by British and French forces after a campaign of three weeks culminating in the unconditional surrender of the German authorities. The country is provisionally divided into two spheres, administered respectively by a military officer of the French and Gold Coast Governments.

### Kamerun.

The Kamerun Protectorate, lying between British Nigeria and the French Congo, extends from the coast north-eastwards to the southern shore of Lake Chad. In 1911 a considerable tract of land was transferred to Kamerun from French Congo, the new acquisition being known as New Kamerun. An agreement settling the frontier between Nigeria and Kamerun from Yola to the sea was signed in London on March 11, 1913. Area 191,130 square miles; population 2,540,000. Bantu negroes near the coast, Sudan negroes inland. In 1913 there were 1,871 whites, of whom 1,643 were German. The protectorate was under an imperial governor, assisted by a chancellor, two secretaries, and a local council of three representative merchants. The seat of Government was at Buä. Duala (pop. 22,000), Victoria, Kribi, Rio del Rey and Campo are important trading stations, and Aquatown and Belltown are the principal native settlements. Military force, 199 Germans and 1,550 natives; police force, 40 Germans and 1,255 coloured men.

Four Government schools, at Duala, Victoria, Jaunde, and Garua, have about 868 pupils. Four missionary societies have schools with 24,270 pupils. In 1913, 72 Europeans and 11,229 natives were convicted in the criminal courts.

The soil in the coast region is fertile, and numerous valuable African vegetable productions grow in profusion. Plantations of cocoa occupy 10,654 hectares; coffee, 10 hectares; rubber of various sorts, 7,178 hectares; kola, 54 hectares. There are 345,824 oil palms. In Victoria, experiments are being made towards the cultivation of cloves, vanilla, ginger, pepper, and many other products; an active trade in ivory and palm-oil. The

colony is rich in hardwood ; ebony is abundant. Cattle-rearing is carried on with success in the hinterland. Gold and iron have been found.

Revenue (mainly from import duties) for 1914, 565,500*l.* ; expenditure, 863,000*l.*

Imports over sea, 1911, 1,395,513*l.* ; 1912, 1,629,895*l.* ; exports, 1911, 1,011,542*l.* ; 1912, 1,102,803*l.* Chief exports : palm kernels, rubber, palm oil, ivory, cocoa. Chief imports : textiles, spirits, timber, salt, iron wares, and colonial produce. In 1912 there entered at the 5 ports 604 trading vessels of 1,733,030 tons.

Roads are being constructed between the coast towns and from the coast inland. The total length of railway line (1913) is 149 miles. The Manenguba railway is constructed to the length of 160 kms. The receipts were (1912), 633,558 marks. A line from Duala to Edea and Widimenge was in construction, and other lines near the south-west coast were being projected. The telegraph system is being rapidly extended. Kamerun is connected by cable with Bonny in Southern Nigeria. A new direct cable to Germany was opened in 1913.

French and English troops finally conquered the colony on February 18, 1916. The districts of French Equatorial Africa incorporated in Kamerun under the Franco-German Treaty of November 4, 1911, are administered by the Governor-General of French Equatorial Africa as Commissioner-General ; the rest of the occupied territories by the Government of Nigeria.

### German South-West Africa.

This Protectorate is bounded on the north by Portuguese West Africa, Angola, and Rhodesia ; on the east by Rhodesia and the Kalhari Desert (Cape Province) ; on the south by the Cape Province ; and on the west by the Atlantic Ocean. The whole southern part and much of the east is barren and desert. There have been extensive boring operations for water, in many cases successful. Area 322,450 square miles. European population, 1913, 14,830 (1,799 British and 12,292 German). Seventeen British schools have been established with 500 pupils.

The principal native races in the Protectorate are Bushmen, Hottentots, Bergdamaras, Hereros, Ovambos, and Bastards. The Bushmen are purely hunters, leading a migratory life in search of game and water. It is impossible to give an estimate of their number, but they are said to be rapidly decreasing. The Hottentots were originally divided into 10 tribes or clans, at the head of each of which was a captain. Only three of these clans have retained their organisation. The Hottentots are found mostly in the southern part of the Protectorate. The Bergdamaras are found in all the northern districts, where they dwell in families of ten to forty. The Hereros were a nomad, pastoral people who, before the native war, numbered over 100,000, but who now do not exceed 20,000, and are still diminishing. The Bastards are descendants of a cross of European farmers and Hottentots who migrated from Cape Colony between 1860 and 1870. They number between four and five thousand and live in the Rehoboth district. The Ovambos are the largest native race in the Protectorate, numbering from 100,000 to 150,000. They occupy the northern part of the Protectorate, are an agricultural race, and understand working in iron.

For farm purposes, crown lands and native lands have been disposed of to the extent of several millions of acres. There is, however, little agriculture, but market-gardening is common. Cotton cultivation has begun in the Outjo district ; viticulture, silk culture, and tobacco-growing are being tried. The government has experimental stations for agriculture, gardening, and forestry. The chief industry is pastoral. In 1913, the live stock consisted

of 205,643 cattle, 472,585 sheep, 31,503 angora goats, 485,401 other goats, 15,916 horses, 13,618 mules and asses, 7,772 swine, 709 camels. Large herds and flocks of cattle and sheep belong to natives.

A great deal of prospecting for minerals has been done at one time or another, but with the exception of copper, lead, diamonds, and to some extent tin, the results have been disappointing. Gold, sulphur, and large deposits of iron have been found, but practically no mining has actually been undertaken for these metals. Valuable deposits of coloured marble are being worked at Karibib. Copper is extensively mined in the Tsumeb and Grootfontein districts and at the Khan mine. Diamonds were discovered near Luderitzbucht in 1908. The stones are small, averaging from 5 to 6 to the carat, but realise a high price. Up to the end of 1913, 4,692,973 carats had been extracted, which have realised over 7,000,000*l*.

The revenue for 1914 was put at 1,175,000*l*., and expenditure 2,017,000*l*.

The total imports (including government imports) and exports for 4 years were:—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1910	2,217,219	1,734,568	1912	1,624,944	1,952,667
1911	2,265,097	1,428,662	1913 <sup>1</sup>	909,779	1,422,844

<sup>1</sup> First 6 months

The harbours in the Protectorate are Walvis Bay, which is British territory, and Luderitzbucht. An iron jetty was in course of construction at Swakopmund by the Germans but was abandoned when the war broke out, and, owing to the prevailing S.W. winds and heavy seas, the place is not at present used by shipping. Windhuk, the seat of the present Administration, is in telephonic communication with Swakopmund, Karibib, Usakos, Okahandja, Gobabis, Tsumeb, Grootfontein, Otavi, Otjiwarongo, Omaruru, and some of the smaller out-stations, and all the principal stations in the Protectorate are connected by telegraph. Cable communications to Europe are sent from Cape Town, the German cable station at Swakopmund not being in use.

To facilitate the British invasion of South-West Africa from the south, the extension of the South African Railway system from Prieska was started on September 7, 1914, and reached the German Railway Terminus at Kalkfontein on June 25, 1915, the distance being 315½ miles. The new South African standard gauge line (3ft. 6in.) Walvis Bay to Swakopmund was opened in March, 1915, the distance being 21½ miles. From Swakopmund to Krantzberg through Usakos a distance of 100½ miles, the Union Forces converted the Otavi 2 ft. gauge railway into a 3ft. 6in. gauge line, completing the work on August 17, 1915. From Krantzberg to Karibib a new standard gauge line was built and completed on July 31, 1915, the distance being 12½ miles, thus establishing through communication from Cape Town to Walvis Bay. The Protectorate Government lines, 3ft. 6in. gauge, are: Nakob (border) to Windhuk, 538 miles; Luderitzbucht to Seeheim junction, 198 miles; Swakopmund (border) to Windhuk, 232 miles; total, 968 miles. The Protectorate Government lines, 2ft. gauge are: Karibib to Tsumeb, 252 miles; Otavi to Grootfontein, 57 miles; Kransberg to Ougwati, 9 miles; total, 318 miles. Privately owned lines, 2ft. gauge, are: Kolmanskop to Bogenfels, 74 miles; Arandis to Khan Mine, 6 miles; Karibib Marble Company, 8 miles; total, 88 miles. There are 147 miles of Government 2 ft.

gauge line not working, which makes a total railway mileage in the Protectorate of 1,521 miles.

A telegraph line connects Swakopmund, Karibib, Okahandja and Windhuk, and a telephone system works in connection with this line. The colony has 2,457 miles of telegraph line and 415 miles of telephone line.

The colony was finally conquered by South African forces under General Botha on July 9, 1915, and the Government of the Union of South Africa are administering the country. Its official designation is "The Protectorate of South-West Africa in Military Occupation of the Union Defence Forces," and for purposes of brevity, "The Protectorate of South-West Africa."

### German East Africa.

The German sphere, East Africa, has a coast line of about 620 miles; estimated area, 384,000 square miles. The Sultan of Zanzibar's rights over the narrow strip of coast territory were acquired by Germany in 1890 for a payment of 4,000,000 marks. The coast line extends from the mouth of the Umba to Cape Delgado, or (more accurately) to 10° 40' S. lat. The German Empire was represented in the Protectorate by an Imperial governor, whose seat was at Daressalam. He was assisted in his deliberations by a council, which met twice yearly, and had advisory powers only.

The native population, consisting mostly of tribes of mixed Bantu race, numbered, according to official returns on January 1, 1913, 7,659,898. The coloured population (other than native) was 14,898. According to German law every native born after 1905 is free. But a mild serfdom still continues in the protectorate, and it is estimated that about 185,000 serfs exist in German East Africa. The total white population was 5,336, as against 4,866 in 1912. Of these 5,336, 4,107 were of German nationality, 90 were British, and 321 were British colonial subjects. The majority of these are Boers. The German population shows an increase of 528, and the British a decrease of 38 as against the previous year.

Education is not compulsory. In 1913 there were 109 Government schools, including 4 for handicrafts, with 18 European and 159 native teachers and 6,177 pupils. Five Protestant and three Catholic missionary societies have schools with 108,551 pupils.

Near the coast forests of mangrove, coco-palm, baobab, tamarind, &c. ; in the higher regions the acacia, cotton-tree, sycamore, banian, and other trees. Government forests, 652,067 acres. Near the coast there are German plantations of coco-palms, coffee (on the higher lands), vanilla, tobacco, caoutchouc, cacao, sugar, tea, cotton, cardamom, cinchona. Fibre plants are successfully cultivated. There are several Government experimental stations for tropical culture and cattle-rearing. In 1912 there were 43,617 cattle, 41,647 sheep and goats in the possession of Europeans, and 3,950,250 cattle and 6,398,300 sheep and goats in the possession of natives. Minerals known to exist within the Protectorate are coal, iron, lead, copper, mica, and salt. Agates, topaz, moonstones, tourmalin, and quartz crystals are found, and garnets in large quantities.

The chief seaports are Daressalam, Bagamoyo, Saadani, Pangani, Kilwa, Lindi, Mikiindani, and Tanga, but few of these are accessible to ocean-going vessels, though gradual improvements are being introduced. Wide, well-kept roads (on some of which rest-houses and stores are provided) run all through the colony. There are two railway lines in the Protectorate—the Usambara railway from Tanga to New Moshi (220 miles), commenced in 1905 and completed in February, 1912, and the Central Railway (780 miles) from Daressalam to Ujiji, completed in February, 1914.

There are also Government coasting, river, and lake steamers. Daressalam is in telegraphic communication with the coast towns, Zanzibar, many inland centres, and, at Ujiji, with the African trans-continental line, 51 post offices and 34 telegraph stations. There are wireless stations at Daressalam, Muansa, and Bukoba.

The revenue for the year 1914 was put at £825,500, and the expenditure £1,188,500.

Imports and exports for 4 years :—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1910	1,932,938	1,040,269	1912	2,515,458	1,570,919
1911	2,294,582	1,121,888	1913	2,667,925	1,777,552

Chief exports : rubber, copra, ivory, coffee, vegetable fibre (sisal), insect wax. Chief imports : cottons, rice, articles for consumption, hardware and iron. The trade is chiefly with Zanzibar and Germany. In 1912, 1,034 vessels of 1,913,743 tons entered the various ports.

German East Africa was attacked by British forces (including South African troops) under General Smuts from the north and by Belgian and Portuguese from the south and west. Practically the whole of the colony is now (May, 1917) conquered.

### Kiau-Chau.

Kiau-Chau, on the east coast of the Chinese province of Shan-tung, was seized by Germany in November, 1897 ; the town, harbour, and district were by treaty transferred to Germany on a 99 years' lease, March 6, 1898 ; and the district was declared a Protectorate of the German Empire, April 27, 1898. The administration was entrusted to the navy department, and a naval officer was governor.

Area, about 200 square miles, exclusive of the bay (about 200 square miles). There are 33 townships, and a population of about 192,000 ; white population with the garrison, 1913, 4,470 (Germans, 3,806). Surrounding the district and bay is a neutral zone, whose outer limit is 30 miles from highwater mark on the coast of the bay, its area being about 2,500 square miles, and population about 1,200,000. There were 50 German schools for Chinese, mostly taught by missionaries. At Tsing-Tau there was a school for European children with 140 and a higher-class school with 145 pupils. For the year 1914 the revenue was estimated at £403,000 and the expenditure £920,500.

The products are fruits, beans, ground-nuts, sweet potatoes, &c., and silk culture, coal mining, briquette-making, brewing, soap-making are carried on, and there is a prosperous silk factory. Over 1,000 Chinese were employed on the floating dock. At Kiau-Chau in 1915 the imports amounted to £1,423,698 and the exports to £1,223,246. The chief imports were raw cotton, cotton goods, and cotton yarn, metals, paper, sugar, and matches. The chief exports were straw braid, silk, ground nut and bean oil, and Shan-tung pongees. In 1915 1,188 vessels of 1,492,050 tons entered and cleared at Kiau-Chau. A railway, Tsing-Tau to Tsinang, is 252 miles long.

On August 15, 1914, the Japanese Government called upon Germany to deliver up the entire leased territory of Kiau-Chau by September 15th. As no reply was received Japan declared war on August 23, and on August 27 began the blockade of Tsing-Tau. On November 7, 1914, Tsing-Tau fell, to Japanese and British forces, and has since been administered by the Japanese.



The number of Japanese residents (exclusive of the military) was on April 30, 1915, 9,264 (5,691 males and 3,573 females).

On August 6, 1915, an agreement was entered into between the Chinese and Japanese Governments providing for the re-opening of the Chinese Maritime Customs at Tsing-Tau on conditions similar to those in force during the German occupation.

### In the Pacific.

1. *Kaiser Wilhelm's Land*.—Kaiser Wilhelm's Land, the northern section of south-east New Guinea, was declared a German protectorate in 1884. Since October, 1914, it has been in military occupation by Australian troops. Including Long Island, Dampier Island, and some other small islands, it has an estimated area of 70,000 square miles, and a population of 531,000 natives; white population (1914) 283 (Germans, 200). There is a chief judicial court in Rabaul. In the year 1913, 46 Europeans and 886 natives were convicted in the criminal courts. Three Protestant and two Catholic missionary societies are at work with schools in the territory and in the other German Pacific Islands, attendance about 22,524. The development of the Protectorate was originally entrusted to the German New Guinea Company, but the administration was transferred to the German Imperial Government on April 1, 1899. Areca and sago palms, bamboos, ebony, and other woods abound. Cultivated area 20,520 hectares, chiefly under coco-palms and caoutchouc. The natives barter copra, mother-of-pearl, and trepang. Horses, cattle, and goats flourish on the islands. Gold has recently been found in the Bismarck Mountains. Imports of the whole colony except Samoa (1912), 5,871,840 marks; exports, 5,163,686 marks (mostly copra). In 1912, 980 merchant vessels of 848,182 tons visited the port of Kaiser Wilhelm's Land and the Islands. The chief harbours are Friedrich Wilhelmshafen (now called Madang), Herbertshöhe (now called Kokopo), Simpsonhafen, Nusa, Matupi, Kawieng, Namatanai, Kieta. The seat of Government is Rabaul. Estimated revenue and expenditure (for all the lands with the exception of the Samoan Islands), 1913, 3,410,000 marks, including 1,650,000 marks of Imperial subvention.

2. *Bismarck Archipelago*.—In November, 1884, a German Protectorate was declared over the New Britain Archipelago and several adjacent groups of islands, then renamed the Bismarck Archipelago. The chief islands are New Britain, New Ireland, Duke of York Islands, and Neu Hanover, Admiralty, Anchorite, Commerson, Hermit, and other islands. Native population (1913) about 188,000; coloured non-native population was 396 (mostly Chinese). White population (1913) 685 (482 German). Wesleyan and Catholic missions are at work. The chief products are copra, cotton, coffee, and rubber.

3. *Solomon Islands*.—Germany owned part of this group, including the islands of Bougainville and Buka, but Choiseul, Isabel or Mahaga, and various smaller islands to the east of Bougainville were transferred to Great Britain November 14, 1899. Missionary societies are at work; their schools have about 120 pupils. Sandal wood and tortoiseshell are the chief commercial products. The islands formerly under German control are placed under the British Administrator with headquarters at Rabaul (New Britain).

4. *The Caroline, Pelew (or Palau), and Marianne (or Ladrone) Islands*.—By treaty of February 12, 1899, these islands, with the exception of Guam (the largest of the Marianne Islands), ceded to the United States in 1898, passed on October 1, 1899, from Spanish to German possession for payment of 840,000*l*. For administrative purposes the islands were divided into two groups: the Eastern Carolines, with Ponapé as the seat of Government;

the Western Carolines, the Pelew Islands, and the Marianne Islands, with Yap as administrative centre. They all formed part of the German New Guinea Protectorate. White population (1913): 264 (Germans 154). The native population (1913) was 55,000.

The Carolines consist of about 500 coral islets, Ponapé having about 2,000 inhabitants, Yap 7,155, and Kusai 400. The population is mainly of Malay origin, with some Chinese and Japanese. The chief export is copra. The Pelew (Palau) Islands, to the west of the Carolines, have 3,101 inhabitants; they are about 26 in number, mostly coral, many of them uninhabited; the largest is Babelthuap, which contains the bulk of the population. The Marianne Islands, to the north of Pelew, have 2,646 inhabitants; their northern group is actively volcanic and uninhabited.

5. *Marshall Islands*.—The Marshall Islands, consisting of two chains or rows of lagoon islands (several uninhabited), known respectively as Ratak (with thirteen islands) and Ralick (with eleven islands), first came under German rule in 1885. European population in 1913, 179 (91 German). Other population, estimated, 15,000. The administration was taken over from the Jaluit Company by the German Colonial authorities on April 1, 1906. Since then the Marshall Islands have formed a district (Bezirk) under the New-Guinea government. The chief island and seat of the German Imperial Commissioner was Jaluit; most populous island Majeru, 2,600 inhabitants. Protestant (American) and Catholic missions are at work. There are plantations of coco-palm (1,275 hectares). The chief export is phosphate.

6. *Samoa Islands*.—Among German dependencies were included Savai and Upolu, the largest of the Samoan or Navigator Islands. By the Anglo-German Agreement of November 14, 1899, ratified by the United States in January, 1900, Great Britain renounced all rights over the islands in favour of Germany as regards Savai and Upolu, and in favour of the United States as regards Tutuila and other islands. Under the German Imperial Governor there was a native High Chief with a native council, the several districts being administered by chiefs. Justice was administered by native as well as European judges and magistrates.

Savai has an area of about 660 square miles, Upolu 310 square miles. Both islands are mountainous, fertile, and well watered. Several adjacent islets, exceedingly fertile and populous, were included in the German dependency. The port of Apia is in Upolu. The inhabitants of the islands are Polynesians, nominally Christian (Protestant, Catholic, and Mormon), but native superstitions are prevalent. Population 1912, 35,000, distributed as follows:—Upolu, Manono and Apolima, 20,662; Savai, 12,816. There were in 1914 600 white inhabitants (373 German, 140 British); also 2,083 Chinese and 1,422 non-native inhabitants of mixed race. There were 2 German Government schools with 784 pupils, and mission schools with over 8,000 pupils. There are 60 miles of good roads. The revenue of Western Samoa for the year ended March 31, 1916, was £68,663, the expenditure, £66,764. Imports (exclusive of supplies for the troops) for 1915, £23,709; exports, £262,389. In 1915, 72 vessels of 63,151 tons (exclusive of coasters and ships of war) entered at the port of Apia (of these 51 with a tonnage of 56,133 were British), and 73 vessels with a tonnage of 63,496 cleared (51 of these with a tonnage of 56,133 were British). There is regular steam communication with New Zealand. Wireless stations have been erected at Apia, in Samoa, and Nauru (or Pleasant Island, one of the Marshall Islands), respectively. Two other stations were planned—at Rabaul in New Guinea, and on Yap, one of the Caroline Islands.

On August 29, 1914, the British occupied Apia; and shortly after the

outbreak of the war the German islands in the North Pacific were captured by Japanese; and on November 18 the Japanese Government handed them over to Australian forces. The islands south of the Equator are administered by the Australian Commonwealth; those north of the Equator by Japan; and Samoa by New Zealand.

The currency before the British occupation was in marks, but English and American gold and silver coin were legal tender. Since the occupation, however, it has been found necessary to replace the German currency by New Zealand bank notes and specie.

*Administrator late German New Guinea possessions south of Equator and Officer Commanding Naval and Military Expeditionary Force.*—Colonel S. A. Pethebridge, C.M.G.

## BOOKS OF REFERENCE ON GERMAN DEPENDENCIES.

### 1. *German Dependencies Generally.*

*Die deutschen Schutzgebiete in Afrika und der Südsee*, hrg. vom Reichskolonialamt. Annual. Berlin.

*Beiträge zur Kolonialpolitik und Kolonialwirtschaft*. Herausgegeben von der deutschen Kolonialgesellschaft, since 1899. Berlin.

*Koloniale Rundschau*. Berlin. Annual.

*Calvert* (A. F.), *The German African Empire*. London, 1916.

*Das Schutzgebietgesetz*. (Issued by the Reichsmarineamt.) Berlin, 1901.

*Budget of the German Protectorates*. Annual. Berlin.

*Deutsches Kolonialblatt*. Berlin. Fortnightly.

*Deutsche Kolonialzeitung*, Organ der Deutschen Kolonialgesellschaft. Berlin. Fortnightly.

*Deutscher Kolonial-Kalender*. Berlin. Annual.

*Die deutsche Kolonial-Gesetzgebung*. Annual. Ed. by Riebow, Zimmermann, &c. Berlin, since 1893.

*Statistisches Jahrbuch für das Deutsche Reich*. Berlin. Annual.

*Darmstaedter* (P.), *Geschichte der Aufteilung und Kolonisation Africas*. Vol. I. Berlin, 1914.

*Probnus* (Leo), *The Voice of Africa*. [English Translation]. London, 1913.

*Gareis* (D. K.), *Deutsches Kolonialrecht*. Giessen, 1902.

*Hassert* (K.), *Deutschlands Kolonien*. Leipzig, 1910.

*Johnston* (Sir H.), *The Colonisation of Africa*. Cambridge, 1899.

*Keltie* (J. S.), *The Partition of Africa*. 2nd ed. London, 1895.

*Koschitzky* (M. V.), *Deutsche Colonialgeschichte*, Berlin, 1888.

*Langhans* (P.), *Deutschlands Kolonial Atlas*. Gotha, 1895. In progress.

*Lewin* (E.), *The Germans and Africa*. London, 1915.

*Mecklenburg* (Adolf Friederich, Duke of), *From the Congo to the Niger and the Nile*. London, 1913.

*Mitteilungen aus den Deutschen Schutzgebieten* (nach amtlichen Quellen). Berlin, 1889ff. [Von Bd. 4 (1891) ab: "Wissenschaftliche Beihefte zum amtlichen deutschen Kolonialblatt."] Annual.

*Von der Heydt*, *Kolonial Handbuch*, issued by T. Mensch and T. Hellmann, Berlin Annual.

*Zimmermann* (Alfred), *Geschichte der Deutschen Kolonialpolitik*. Berlin, 1914.

### 2. *Kamerun and Togoland.*

*Calvert* (A. F.), *The Cameroons*. London, 1917.

*Dominik* (H.), *Kamerun: Sechs Kriegs- und Friedensjahre in deutschen Tropen*. Berlin, 1901.

*Gehrts* (Miss M.), *A Camera Actress in the Wilds of Togoland*. London, 1914.

*Haase* (L.), *Durchs unbekannte Kamerun*. Berlin, 1915.

*Hutter* (F.), *Wanderungen und Forschungen im Nord-Hinterland von Kamerun*. Braunschweig, 1902.

*Passarge* (S.), *Togo*. Berlin, 1910.

*Trierenberg* (G.), *Togo*. Berlin, 1914.

*Von Puttkamer* (L.), *Gouverneursjahre*. Berlin, 1912.

*Sembritzki* (E.), *Kamerun*. Berlin, 1909.

*Zimmermann* (E.), *Neukamerun*. Berlin, 1913.

*Zintgraf* (Eugen), *Nord-Kamerun*. Berlin, 1895.

### 3. *South-West Africa.*

Angra Pequena. Copy of Despatch from the Earl of Derby to H.M.'s High Commission in S. Africa relative to the Establishment of a German Protectorate at Angra Pequena and along the Coast. London, 1884.

- Bülow (F. J. von), *Deutsch Südwest-Africa: Drei Jahre im Lande Hendrik Witboois*. 2nd ed. Berlin, 1899.  
 Calvert (A. F.), *South-West Africa during the German Occupation*. London, 1915.  
 Dinter (K.), *Deutsch-Südwestafrika*. Leipzig, 1909.  
 Eveleigh (W.), *South-West Africa*. London, 1915.  
 François (H. von), *Nama und Damara*. *Deutsch-Süd-west-Afrika*. Magdeburg, 1895.  
 Irie (I.), *Die Herrero*. Gütersloh, 1906.  
 Leiner (F.), *Bergtouren und Steppenfahrten im Hereroland*. Berlin, 1904.  
 Leutwein: *Elf Jahre Gouverneur*. Berlin, 1910.  
 Opitz (W.), *In Südwestafrika*. Leipzig, 1909.  
 Schulze (L.), *Südwestafrika*. Berlin, 1910.  
 Schwabe (K.), *Im Deutschen Diamantenlande*. (A History of German South-West Africa from 1884 to 1900.) Berlin, 1909.  
 Tönnies (T.), *The South-West African Protectorate*. *Geographical Journal* for April, 1917.

#### 4. East Africa.

- Fonck (H.), *Deutsch-Ostafrika*. Berlin, 1909.  
 Jaeger (Fritz), *Das Hochland der Riesenkrater und die umliegenden Hochländer, Deutsch-Ostafrikas*. Berlin, 1911.  
 Kullman (P.), *The Victoria Nyanza*. [Eng. Trans.] London, 1900.  
 Kurtze (B.), *Deutsch Ostafrikanische Gesellschaft*. Jena, 1913.  
 Leue (A.), *Dar-es-Salaam*. Berlin, 1903.  
 Meyer (H.), *Der Kilimandjaro*. Berlin 1900.  
 Monte Santa Maria (G. Bourbon del), *L'Africa orientale tedesca*. 3 vols. Città di Castello, 1918.  
 Peters (Dr. Karl), *Das deutsch-ostafrikanische Schutzgebiet*. München und Leipzig, 1895.—*Wie Deutsch-Ostafrika entstand*. Leipzig, 1914.  
 Stuhlmann (F.), *Wissenschaftliche Forschungsergebnisse über Land und Leute unseres ostafrikanischen Schutzgebiets und der angrenzenden Länder*. Berlin, 1909.  
 White (S. E.), *The Re-discovered Country*. [North-East Corner of German East Africa.] London, 1915

#### 5. Kiau-Chau.

- Kiautschou (Eine Reise durch die deutschen Kolonien. Vol. 6). Berlin, 1912.  
 Behme (F.) and Krieger (M.), *Guide to Tsingtau and its Surroundings*. 2nd ed. Wessel, 1906.  
 Franzius (G.), *Kiautschou, Deutschlands Erwerb in Ostasien*. 3rd ed. Berlin, 1898.  
 Hesse-Wartegg (E. von), *Schantung und Deutsch-China*. Leipzig, 1898.  
 Hirth (F.), *Schantung und Kiau-tschou*. München, 1898.  
 Janson (A. von), *Tsingtau: Erwerb, Blüte und Verlust*. Berlin, 1915.  
 Jones (J.), *The Fall of Tsing-tau*. London, 1916.  
 Richthofen (F. von), *Schantung und seine Eingangspforte Kiautschou*. Berlin, 1898.

#### 6 Pacific.

- Boyd (Mary S.), *Our Stolen Summer*. [Samoa, &c.] London, 1900.  
 Christian (F. W.), *The Caroline Islands*. London, 1899.  
 Churchill (Ll. P.), *Samoa 'Uma*. London, 1902.  
 Churchward (W. B.), *My Consulate in Samoa*. London, 1887.  
 Correspondence respecting the Affairs of Samoa. London, 1899  
 Ehlers (O. E.), *Samoa die Perle der Südsee à jour gefasst*. Berlin, 1900  
 Finsch (Otto), *Karolinen und Marianen*. Hamburg, 1900.  
 Hesse-Wartegg (E. von), *Samoa, Bismarckarchipel und Neu Guinea*. Leipzig, 1902.  
 Ibañez y García (L. de), *Historia de las Islas Marianas, &c*. Granada, 1886.  
 Krümer (A.), *Die Samoa Inseln*. Stuttgart, 1902.  
 Krieger (M.), and others, *Neu-Guinea*. Berlin, 1899.  
 Kurze (G.), *Samoa, Das Land, die Leute und die Mission*. Berlin, 1899.  
 Nachrichten über Kaiser Wilhelm's Land und den Bismarck-Archipel. Herausgegeben, von der Neu-Guinea Kompagnie. Berlin.  
 Parkinson (R.), *Dreissig Jahre im der Südsee. Land und Leute, Sitten und Gebräuche auf dem Bismarck-Archipel*. Stuttgart, 1909.  
 Pfeil (J. Graf), *Studien und Beobachtungen aus der Südsee*. Brunswick, 1899.  
 Reinecke (F.), *Samoa*. Berlin, 1901.  
 Schnee (H.), *Bilder aus der Südsee (Bismarck Archipelago)*. Berlin, 1904.  
 Stair (J. B.), *Old Samoa*. London, 1897.  
 Stephan (E.) and Grabner (F.), *Die Küste von Umuddu bis Kap St. George*. [Neu Mecklenburg.] Berlin, 1907.  
 Stevenson (R. L.), *A Footnote to History*. London, 1892.—*Vailima Letters*. London, 1896.  
 Turner (G.), *Samoa a Hundred Years Ago and Long Before*. London, 1884.  
 Wegener (G.), *Deutschland in der Südsee*. Bielefeld, 1903.

## STATES OF GERMANY.

Statistics of area, population, births, deaths, marriages, emigration, primary schools, universities, and railways are given collectively for all the German States under the head of *German Empire*.

## ALSACE-LORRAINE.

(REICHSLAND ELSSASS-LOTHRINGEN.)

**Constitution.**—The fundamental laws under which the Reichsland, or Imperial Land, of Alsace-Lorraine is governed were voted June 9, 1871, June 20, 1872, June 25, 1873, July 4, 1879, and May 31, 1911. By the law of June 9, 1871, it is enacted, 'The provinces of Alsace and Lorraine, ceded by France in the peace preliminaries of February 26, 1871, under limits definitely fixed in the Treaty of Peace of May 10, 1871, shall be for ever united with the German Empire.' The Constitution of the German Empire was introduced in Alsace-Lorraine on January 1, 1874. By the law of May 31, 1911, a Constitution was granted to Alsace-Lorraine, by which it received 3 votes in the Federal Council. The Emperor exercises sovereign powers in the country, and at the head of the Government is a Governor (*Statthalter*), appointed and recalled by the Emperor, who lives at Strassburg. Local laws are made by the Emperor with the consent of the Diet, which consists of two Chambers. The First Chamber is made up of five representatives of the religious communities (2 Catholic, 2 Protestants, 1 Jew), the President of the Supreme Court at Colmar; a representative of the University of Strassburg, four representatives of the larger cities—Strassburg, Metz, Colmar and Mülhausen, a representative of the Chamber of Commerce in each of these towns, six representatives of the Agricultural Councils; two representatives elected by the Chamber of Craftsmen of Strassburg, and a number of members nominated by the Emperor—this number not to be greater than the rest of the members, and at present amounts to 20, all of whom hold office for 5 years. The Second Chamber, consisting of 60 members, is elected on general direct suffrage, by secret ballot, for a period of 5 years.

State of the parties in the Second Chamber (elected 1911): 26 Centre Party (Catholic); 13 Lorrainers; 10 Liberal Democrats; 11 Social Democrats.

*Statthalter.*—His Excellency Dr. von Dallwitz, appointed May 1, 1914.

**Area and Population.**—The Reichsland has an area of 14,522 square kilometres or 5,605 English square miles. It is administratively divided into three Bezirke, or districts.

Districts	Area, English square miles	Population		Pop. per sq. mile. 1910
		1910	1905	
Oberelsass .	1,354	517,865	512,079	308·6
Unterelsass .	1,848	700,938	686,695	379·2
Lothringen .	2,403	655,211	615,790	272·6
Total .	5,605	1,874,014	1,814,564	334·3

In 1910 the population speaking German numbered 1,634,260, French 204,262. The number of foreign subjects was 76,386. The garrison (1910) consisted of 82,276 men. In 1910, 53·2 per cent. resided in towns of 2,000 inhabitants and upwards; 46·8 per cent. in rural communes. Chief towns, Strassburg (178,891 inhabitants in 1910), the capital of Alsace-Lorraine; Mülhausen (95,041), in Oberelsass; and Metz (68,598), in Lothringen.

For births, deaths and marriages, see under *German Empire*.

**Religion, Instruction, Justice, and Crime.**—In 1910, there were 1,428,343 Catholics, 408,274 Protestants, 3,863 other Christians, 30,483 Jews.

There is a university (at Strassburg, see *German Empire*), and in 1913 18 Gymnasias, 3 Progymnasias, 6 higher Realschulen, 11 Realschulen (4 united with gymnasia), 2 agricultural schools, 1 technical school, 7 seminaries, 5 preparatory schools for teachers, 67 higher girls' schools, 2,841 elementary schools, 69 private elementary schools, 511 infant schools, 53 intermediate schools, 5 institutions for the deaf and dumb, 2 for the blind, 2 for idiots.

There is an Oberlandesgericht (Supreme Court) at Colmar, and six Landgerichte. In 1911, 13,196 persons were convicted of crime.

**Finance.**—Budget estimate for year ending March 31, 1917, balanced at 4,074,037*l.*, ordinary revenue and expenditure, and extraordinary at 52,578*l.* More than half the revenue from customs and indirect taxes, one of the largest branches of expenditure, is for public instruction. Debt of 3 per cent. rentes in circulation to the amount of 1,336,398 marks (66,820*l.*), equivalent, if capitalised, to a debt of 44,547,000 marks (2,227,350*l.*).

**Production and Industry.**—Area under principal crops and yield in 1913 (1 hectare = 2·47 acres; 1 metric ton = 2,204 lbs.):—

Crops	Acres	Metric Tons	Crops	Acres	Metric Tons
Wheat . . .	342,695	238,048	Potatoes . .	226,700	1,266,463
Rye . . . .	138,632	92,889	Oats . . . .	282,165	209,963
Barley . . .	122,727	108,678	Hay . . . .	485,755	1,137,786

Vineyards, 1913, 67,090 acres, yield, 3,934,442 gallons of wine; tobacco, 1912, 3,842 acres, yield, 4,878 tons of dried tobacco; hops, 1913, 10,462 acres, yield, 1,595 metric tons (in 1915, 3,889 tons).

The cotton manufacture is the most important in Germany; woollens are produced on a smaller scale. Mineral products, 1913, 21,136,265 metric tons of iron ore valued at 2,736,750*l.*; coal, 3,795,932 tons (2,255,950*l.*); salt, 76,672 tons (75,911*l.*), besides gypsum and limestone. In 1913, 38,509 persons were employed in the mines and quarries.

### Books of Reference.

Das Reichsland Elsass-Lothringen, Landes-und Ortsbeschreibung. Herausgegeben vom Statistischen Bureau des Ministeriums für Elsass-Lothringen. Strassburg, 1898-1903.

Grad (C.), L'Alsace. Le Pays et ses habitants. Paris, 1909.

Nachrichten des Statistischen Landesamts für Elsass-Lothringen. 1. Jahrgang, 1908. New Series, 1910. Annual.

Putnam (Ruth), Alsace and Lorraine (58 B.C. -1871 A.D.). London, 1915.

Statistisches Jahrbuch für Elsass-Lothringen. Strassburg. Annual.

Statistische Mitteilungen über Elsass-Lothringen, Heft I.—XXXII. Strassburg, 1873, &c.

*Jacob* (K.), Die Erwerbung des Elsass durch Frankreich im westfälischen Frieden. Berlin, 1902.

*Krzymowski* (Richard), Die landwirtschaftlichen Wirtschaftssysteme in Elsass-Lothringen. Gebweiler, 1915.

*Witte* (H.), Zur Geschichte des Deutschtums im Elsass und im Vogesengebiet. Strassburg, 1897.

## ANHALT.

(HERZOGTHUM ANHALT.)

The reigning Duke is **Friedrich II.**, born August 19, 1856, son of the late Duke Friedrich of Anhalt and of Princess Antoinette of Saxe-Altenburg. Succeeded at the death of his father, January 24, 1904; married, July 2, 1889, to Princess *Marie* of Baden.

*Brothers and Sisters of the Duke.*—I. Princess *Elisabeth*, born September 7, 1857; married, April 17, 1877, to the Grand-Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. II. Prince *Eduard*, born April 18, 1861; married, February 6, 1895, to Princess Louise of Saxe-Altenburg; offspring, Princess *Marie Augusta*, born June 10, 1898, married to Prince Joachim of Prussia, March 11, 1916; Prince *Joachim Ernst*, born January 11, 1901; Prince *Eugen*, born April 17, 1903. III. Prince *Aribert*, born June 18, 1864; married, July 6, 1891, to Princess Louise of Schleswig-Holstein; the marriage was dissolved December 13, 1900. IV. Princess *Alexandra*, born April 4, 1868; married, January 25, 1897, to the Prince Sizzo of Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt.

The entailed property belonging to the ducal family is the sole resource of the Duke. Part of it, called 'the select entail,' yielding about 600,000 marks, cannot be sold by the Duke without the approbation of the Diet. To the entailed property belong very large private estates in the State and in Prussia embracing an area of nearly 250 square miles.

The legislative power is vested in a Diet of 36 members, two appointed by the Duke, eight representatives of landowners who pay the highest taxes, two of the highest taxed inhabitants belonging to the mercantile and industrial classes, fourteen of the other inhabitants of towns, and ten of the rural districts, the representatives being chosen for 6 years by indirect vote. The executive power is entirely in the hands of the Duke, who governs through a Minister of State.

Population, 1910, 331,128. The capital, Dessau, 56,605 inhabitants; Bernburg, 33,724; Cöthen, 23,416; Zerbst, 19,210; Rosslau, 11,354. Population mostly Protestant (1910), 12,755 Catholics, 1,383 Jews.

Estimate income and expenditure, 1916-17, 1,835,224*l.* Public debt, June 30, 1914, 371,672*l.*; State property, June, 1914, 932,320*l.*

## BADEN.

(GROSSHERZOGTHUM BADEN.)

**Reigning Grand-duke.**—**Friedrich II.**, born July 9, 1857, son of the Grand-duke Friedrich I. and of the Grand-duchess Luise, Princess of Prussia; succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, September 23, 1907; married, September 20, 1885, to Hilda, daughter of the Grand-duke of Luxemburg, Duke of Nassau.

*Sister of the Grand-duke.*

*Victoria*, born August 7, 1862; married, September 20, 1881, to Crown Prince Gustaf, now King Gustaf V. of Sweden.

Till 1771, Baden was a Margraviate divided into two or more lines; it was then united, and subsequently received various additions, and its ruler took the title of Elector in 1803, and of Grand-duke in 1806.

The Grand-duke has a civil list of 79,499*l.* (exclusive of the appanages of the other members of the Grand-duke's family).

**Constitution.**—The Constitution of Baden vests the executive power in the Grand-duke, the legislative authority is shared by him with a representative assembly (Landtag), composed of two Chambers. The Upper Chamber comprises the princes of the reigning family who are of age; the heads of the mediatised families; the Roman Catholic Archbishop; the prelate of the Protestant Church; elected for 4 years are eight members by the territorial nobility; one representative for each of the two Universities and one for the Technical High School; three of the Chambers of Commerce, two of the Chamber of Agriculture, and one of the Chambers of Trades; two Oberbürgermeister of the towns subject to the municipal law, and one Bürgermeister of one of the other towns (of more than 3,000 inhabitants); one member of one of the District Councils; and (at the most) eight members appointed for 4 years by the Grand-duke, two being high legal functionaries appointed during their term of office. The Second Chamber is composed of 73 representatives, 24 of whom are elected by towns, and 49 by rural districts for 4 years. Every citizen 25 years of age, not convicted of crime, nor receiving parish relief, has a vote. Citizens 30 years of age are eligible. The Chambers must be called together at least once every two years. Members of the First Chamber whose seats are not hereditary, are paid 1,500 marks (75*l.*), of the Second Chamber 3,000 marks (150*l.*), if living at Karlsruhe 1,000 and 2,000 marks (50*l.* or 100*l.*) for the session, with deduction of 15 marks for each day's absence; they travel free of charge on the Baden State Railways during session.

Last election, October, 1913: 29 Centre Party, 20 National Liberals, 13 Socialists, 5 Conservatives, 5 Democrats, 1 Peasants' League.

The executive is composed of four departments—the Ministers of the Interior, of the Grand-ducal House, Justice and Foreign Affairs, of Finance, and of Ecclesiastical Affairs and Instruction.

*President of the Council of Ministers.*—Dr. A. Baron von *Dusch*, Minister of the Grand-ducal House, Justice and Foreign Affairs.

For general administrative purposes there are 53 'Amtsbezirke,' superintended by four general commissioners (Landes-Kommissäre). For local government there are 11 circles (Kreise), and 1,592 communes (Gemeinden), 120 communal cities, and 1,472 parishes.

### Area and Population:—

District	Area: Square miles	Population		Pop. per square mile 1910
		1910	1905	
Konstanz . .	1,610	325,924	311,318	202·4
Freiburg . .	1,830	564,580	543,305	308·5
Karlsruhe . .	993	610,784	567,397	615·1
Mannheim . .	1,386	641,545	588,708	462·9
<b>Total . .</b>	<b>5,819</b>	<b>2,142,833</b>	<b>2,010,728</b>	<b>368·2</b>



Including a part of the Lake of Constance, area is 5,889 square miles.

Principal towns, 1910 :—

Mannheim . . . . .	206,049	Konstanz . . . . .	27,591	Lahr . . . . .	15,191
Karlsruhe . . . . .	134,313	Baden . . . . .	22,066	Lörrach . . . . .	14,756
Freiburg . . . . .	83,324	Offenburg . . . . .	16,848	Weinheim . . . . .	14,170
Pforzheim . . . . .	73,786	Bruchsal . . . . .	15,391	Durlach . . . . .	13,896
Heidelberg . . . . .	56,016	Rastatt . . . . .	15,196	Villingen . . . . .	10,924

For movement of population, *see* under *German Empire*.

**Religion and Instruction.**—In 1910 there were 1,278,836 Catholics, 826,364 Protestants, 5,408 other Christian sects, 25,896 Jews, and 6,329 others.

The Grand-duke is Protestant, and head of the Protestant Church, which is governed by a synod, and whose affairs are administered by a board (Oberkirchenrat). The Roman Catholic Church has an Archbishop (at Freiburg), whose 4 suffragans are outside the Grand Duchy. The State makes an annual grant to the Roman Catholic Church, to the Protestant Church, to a certain number of 'Old Catholic' parishes, and to the Jews, who have 15 rabbimates.

Instruction is general and compulsory. The elementary schools are maintained by the communes and by the State, and administered by local authorities under the inspection of Government. Public schools in Baden :—

	Number	Teaching Staff	Students & Pupils
Universities (summer session 1913) . . . . .	2	340	6,089
Technical Academy (winter session 1912-13) . . . . .	1	94	1,261
Academy of Arts (1912-13) . . . . .	1	16	113
Handels-Hochschule (winter session, 1912-13) . . . . .	1	33	435
Gymnasias (1911-12) . . . . .	17	403	4,938
Realgymnasias, Realprogymnasias, Oberrealschulen, Realschulen, and höhere Bürgerschulen (1911-12) . . . . .	49	977	13,202
Higher Schools for Girls (1911-12) . . . . .	12	362	6,140
Elementary Schools (1910-11) . . . . .	1,723	7,544	379,208
Normal Schools (1911-12) . . . . .	13	145	2,253
Technical, Agricultural, and other special schools (1912-13) . . . . .	260	1,121	34,525

**Finance.**—The Budget is voted for a period of two years. Estimates for 1915 and 1916 :—

Revenue	Marks	Expenditure	Marks
Direct taxes . . . . .	39,752,720	Ministry of State . . . . .	10,076,894
Indirect taxes . . . . .	20,626,400	„ „ the Grand-ducal	
Domains (Crown land) and salt-works . . . . .	12,267,060	House, of Justice and Foreign Affairs . . . . .	12,026,865
Justice and Police . . . . .	9,694,820	Ministry of Ecclesiastical Affairs, and Instruction . . . . .	19,490,079
Ministry of the Grand-ducal House, of Justice and Foreign Affairs . . . . .	1,521,380	Ministry of Interior . . . . .	24,121,700
Ministry of Ecclesiastical Affairs and Instruction . . . . .	5,298,700	„ „ Finance . . . . .	36,218,415
Ministry of Interior . . . . .	9,636,535	Chamber of Accounts . . . . .	128,130
„ „ Finance . . . . .	6,480,660	Total ordinary . . . . .	106,062,088
Various . . . . .	5,447,590	Total extraordinary . . . . .	7,326,680
Total ordinary . . . . .	110,725,865		
Total extraordinary . . . . .	2,662,898		
Total revenue . . . . .	113,388,763 (5,669,438L.)	Total expenditure . . . . .	113,388,763 (5,669,438L.)

There is also a special railway budget, showing revenue at 126,721,782 marks and expenditure at 128,530,215 marks.

For 1917 and 1918 the ordinary revenue and expenditure balanced at 750,592,838 marks, and the extraordinary at 15,138,296 marks, making a total of 76,573,134 marks (38,286,556%.)

Direct taxes are on property and income; indirect taxes chiefly on wine, beer, and meat, registry, duties on succession, on change of possession.

There was only a railway debt of 29,202,356*l.* in 1914.

**Production and Industry.**—Of the area 55·4 per cent. is under cultivation, 39·4 per cent forests, 5·2 per cent. uncultivated (houses, roads, water, &c.). Arable land 1,388,511 acres, vineyards 38,606, chestnut plantations 1,359, meadows 526,456, pastures 101,616, and forests 1,465,278 acres (of which 250,927 belong to the State, 653,760 to the communes, 50,931 to other bodies, and 509,660 to private persons).

Area in acres and yield in metric tons (2,204 lbs.) in 1913:—

Crops	Area	Yield	Crops	Area	Yield
	Acres	Tons		Acres	Tons
Wheat . . .	114,362	90,316	Potatoes . .	224,022	1,112,519
Rye . . .	126,547	89,893	Hay . . .	533,867	1,195,192
Summer barley.	134,945	109,620	Tobacco . .	18,800	15,720
Oats . . .	184,697	143,900	Hops . . .	2,470	1,180

Vines in 1915, 32,437 acres, yield 6,325,308 gallons of wine, valued at 852,887*l.*; beetroot, turnips, hemp, and chicory are also grown. Mineral produce almost solely salt and building-stone.

Principal manufactures: Tiles, jewellery, machinery, clocks, musical instruments, chemicals, silk ribbons, cotton tissues, felt and straw hats, paper and cardboard, leather, wood-work, brushes, and cigars.

**Communications.**—Mannheim is at the head of regular Rhine navigation; 1912, arrival 4,664,763 tons, departure 729,129 tons. The capital invested by the State in railways is 44,200,000*l.* At the end of 1915 there were 1,134 miles of main line railway (normal gauge lines) and 244 miles of subsidiary line. Total 1,378 miles.

### References concerning Baden.

Beiträge zur Statistik. Statistische Mitteilungen. Statistisches Jahrbuch. Hof- und Staatshandbuch. Wochenblatt des landwirtschaftlichen Vereins. Jahresberichte der Handelskammern.

Das Grossherzogthum Baden in geographischer, &c. Hinsicht dargestellt. 2 pts. 8 Karlsruhe. 1885.

*Baedeker's The Rhine.* Leipzig, 1912.

*Neumann (L.), Der Schwarzwald.* In 'Land und Leute' Series. Vol. XIII. Bielefeld und Leipzig, 1902.

*Meyer's Schwarzwald,* 14th ed., Leipzig, 1912.

*Pfaff (K.), Heidelberg und Umgebung.* Heidelberg, 1910.

## BAVARIA.

(KÖNIGREICH BAYERN.)

**Reigning King.**—**Ludwig III.**, born January 7, 1845; became Regent in succession to his father Prince Luitpold, who died December 12, 1912;

was proclaimed King on November 5, 1913, in succession to his cousin, King Otto (died October 12, 1916), who was declared incapable of ruling owing to mental infirmity; married, February 20, 1868, to Archduchess Maria Theresa of Austria-Este, of the branch of Modena, born July 2, 1849.

*Children of the King.*

I. Crown Prince Rupprecht, born May 18, 1869; married July 10, 1900, to Marie Gabriele, died October 24, 1912, daughter of Duke Karl in Bavaria; offspring: Prince Albrecht, born May 3, 1905. II. Princess Adelgunda, born October 17, 1870; married on January 20, 1915, to Prince William of Hohenzollern. III. Princess Marie, born July 6, 1872; married May 31, 1897, to Prince Ferdinand of Bourbon. IV. Prince Karl, born April 1, 1874. V. Prince Franz, born October 10, 1875; married, July 8, 1912, to Princess Isabella von Croy, daughter of Duke Karl von Croy; offspring: Prince Ludwig, born June 22, 1913, and Princess Marie, born September 9, 1914. VI. Princess Hildegard, born March 5, 1881. VII. Princess Wiltrud, born November 10, 1884. VIII. Princess Helmutrud, born March 22, 1886. IX. Princess Gundelinde, born August 26, 1891.

*Brother and Sister of the King.*

I. Prince *Leopold*, born February 9, 1846; brother of the Prince Regent; married April 20, 1873, to Archduchess Gisela of Austria-Hungary, eldest daughter of the Emperor-King Franz Joseph I. Offspring of the union are:—1. Princess Elizabeth, born January 8, 1874; married December 2, 1893, to Count von Seefeld. 2. Princess Auguste, born April 28, 1875; married November 15, 1893, to Archduke Joseph Augustus of Austria. 3. Prince George, born April 2, 1880; married February 10, 1912, to Archduchess Isabella Marie, daughter of the Archduke Frederick of Austria; the marriage was dissolved on April 26, 1913. 4. Prince Konrad, born November 22, 1883.

II. *Theresa*, born November 12, 1850; sister of the Prince Regent; abbess of the chapter royal of St. Anne at Munich.

The members of the royal house of Bavaria are descendants of the ancient Counts of Wittelsbach, who flourished in the twelfth century. Duke Maximilian I. of Bavaria was elevated to the rank of Elector of the Holy Roman Empire in the Thirty Years' War; and Elector Maximilian Joseph was raised to the rank of king by Napoleon I. in 1805.

The civil list of the King, and allowances to other members of the royal family, are fixed at present at 5,402,475 marks.

**Constitution and Government.**—The Crown is hereditary in the male line. To the king belongs the sole executive power; but his ministers are responsible for all his acts. The legislative functions are exercised jointly by the king and Parliament, the latter consisting of an Upper and a Lower House. The Upper House—Chamber of 'Reichsräte,' or councillors of the realm—consists at present of 16 royal princes, 2 crown dignitaries, the 2 archbishops, the heads of 16 mediatised houses, and 30 other hereditary 'Reichsräte'; a Roman Catholic bishop, the president of the Protestant Oberconsistorium, and 18 life-members appointed by the Crown. The number of life-members so appointed must not exceed one-third of the hereditary councillors. According to the law of April 9, 1906, the election of deputies is direct and secret. Every citizen who has completed his 25th year, has been a citizen, and has for at least a year paid a direct tax is entitled to vote. Every citizen entitled to vote, unless there are definite grounds for his exclusion, is eligible as a deputy. The number of deputies is fixed at 163, calculated at the average rate of 1 for every 38,000 inhabitants. Deputies are elected for 6 years. They receive 180*l.* for a regular session (in which the budget is presented), and 15*s.* a day during an extraordinary session, and are entitled during session, and for 8 days before and 8 days after, to travel free over the State railways. Members of the Upper House are unpaid, but have free railway passes.

State of the parties in Lower House (elected 1912): 87 Centre Party (Catholic); 37 Liberals; 8 Peasants' League; 30 Socialists; 4 Independents.

The executive is carried on, in the name of the king, by a 'Staatsrat,' or Council of State, consisting of nine members, besides the Ministers and one prince of the blood-royal; and by the Ministry as a whole, made up of seven departments, namely, of the Royal House and of Foreign Affairs, of Justice

of the Interior, of Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs, of Finance, of Communications, and of War.

*President of the Council of Ministers.*—Baron von Hertling, Minister of the Royal House and of Foreign Affairs.

### Area and Population :—

Regierungsbezirke	Area, Eng. sq. miles	Population		Pop. per sq. mile 1910
		1910	1905	
Upper Bavaria (Oberbayern) . . . . .	6,686	1,532,065	1,413,788	229·1
Lower Bavaria (Niederbayern) . . . . .	4,298	724,331	707,367	168·5
Palatinate (Rheinpfalz) . . . . .	2,372	937,085	885,833	352·8
Upper Palatinate (Oberpfalz) . . . . .	3,862	600,284	574,693	155·5
Upper Franconia (Oberfranken) . . . . .	2,798	661,862	637,700	200·8
Middle Franconia (Mittelfranken) . . . . .	3,036	930,868	868,846	306·9
Lower Franconia (Unterfranken) . . . . .	3,360	710,943	682,532	211·6
Suabia (Schwaben) . . . . .	3,934	789,853	753,613	200·7
Total . . . . .	30,346	6,887,291	6,524,372	226·9

To the area has to be added 257 square miles for water.

The total population at the end of 1910 was 6,887,291 (3,379,580 males and 3,507,711 females).

The increase of the population since 1880 has been as follows :—

Year	Population	Population per sq. mile	Annual Increase per cent.
1885	5,420,199	185·1	0·51
1890	5,594,982	191·0	0·63
1895	5,818,544	198·7	0·78
1900	6,176,057	210·9	1·22
1905	6,524,372	222·3	1·12
1910	6,887,291	226·9	1·12

### Urban and rural population at the censuses of 1905 and 1910 :—

Census	No. of Towns	No. of Rural Communes	Towns, &c., with 2,000 inhabitants and over			Communes, &c., with less than 2,000 inhabitants		
			No.	Population	Per cent. of pop.	No.	Population	Per cent. of pop.
1905	255	7,739	304	2,761,647	42·3	7,688	3,762,725	57·7
1910	255	7,729	334	3,079,022	44·7	7,650	3,808,269	55·3

In 1910 the urban population was thus distributed :—

—	No.	Population 1910	—	No.	Population 1910
Large towns <sup>1</sup> .	3	1,052,624	Small towns .	57	505,951
Medium „ .	19	741,969	Country „ .	176	397,992

<sup>1</sup> See under *German Empire* for official signification of these terms.

## Conjugal condition, 1910 and 1905 :—

	Total (1910)	Males (1910)	Females (1910)	Total (1905)
Unmarried . . . .	4,169,138	2,102,941	2,066,197	3,965,758
Married . . . . .	2,333,648	1,165,334	1,168,314	2,188,894
Widowed . . . . .	374,918	107,320	267,598	361,675
Divorced and separated .	8,997	3,487	5,510	7,482

For occupations see *German Empire*. In 1910 the number of foreigners in Bavaria (exclusive of other Germans) was 134,122 (British, 1,064).

## Annual movement of the population :—

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Stillborn	Illegitimate	Total Deaths	Surplus of Births
1912	50,856	214,548	5,772	27,125	129,025	85,523
1913	48,438	207,457	5,433	26,271	126,136	81,321
1914	42,722	204,707	5,363	25,936	145,245	59,462

## Principal towns, 1910 :—

Towns	Dec. 1, 1910	Towns	Dec. 1, 1910
Munich (München) . .	596,467	Hof . . . . .	41,126
Nuremberg (Nürnberg)	333,142	Pirmasens . . . .	38,463
Augsburg . . . . .	102,487	Bayreuth . . . .	34,547
Würzburg . . . . .	84,496	Aschaffenburg . .	29,892
Ludwigshafen a. Rh. .	83,301	Amberg . . . . .	25,242
Fürth . . . . .	66,553	Landshut . . . .	25,137
Kaiserslautern . . .	54,659	Erlangen . . . . .	24,877
Ratisbon (Regensburg).	52,624	Ingoldstadt . . .	23,745
Bamberg . . . . .	48,063	Speyer . . . . .	23,045

The populations of the two largest towns, Munich and Nuremberg, were calculated at the end of 1912 to be approximately 606,014 and 359,529 respectively.

## Religion.—Religious division of the population, December 1, 1910 :—

Provinces	Roman Catholics	Protestants	Jews
Upper Bavaria . . . .	1,395,047	114,494	11,652
Lower Bavaria . . . .	716,435	7,037	468
Palatinate (Rheinpfalz) .	414,955	506,551	8,998
Upper Palatinate . . .	549,960	48,404	1,395
Upper Franconia . . .	282,999	374,967	2,946
Middle Franconia . . .	251,458	659,502	14,219
Lower Franconia . . .	571,827	126,128	11,925
Suabia . . . . .	679,552	105,202	3,462
Total . . . . .	4,862,233	1,942,385	55,065

Besides the above there are included in other Christian sects 5,816 Old Catholics, 8,017 Mennonites, 164 Anglican, 1,611 Greek Catholics and Russian Orthodox, 1,139 Irvingites, 25 Anabaptists, 1,833 Methodists, 5,841 Free Christians, 1,649 other Christians, 1,370 of

religion not Christian, 4,240 of religion not stated, or without religion, 903 of religion not ascertainable.

There are 2 Roman Catholic archbishoprics, those of Munich and Bamberg each with 3 suffragan bishoprics; 218 deaneries; and 3,101 parishes. The Protestant Church is under a General Consistory—'Ober-Consistorium'—and three provincial consistories, 81 deaneries, and 1,049 parishes. Of the three universities of the kingdom, two, at Munich and Würzburg, are Roman Catholic, and one, at Erlangen, Protestant.

**Instruction.**—(For Universities, *see* under *Germany*.) Education compulsory from six to sixteen. In 1913-14 there were 7,534 elementary schools (public and private), with 19,564 teachers (14,185 male, 5,379 female), and 1,091,884 pupils. The year's expenditure on the public schools (7,727) was 3,167,653*l*. There were 2 agricultural schools, with 329 pupils.

**Justice, Crime, and Pauperism.**—Bavaria is the only German State with an *Oberstes Landesgericht*, or appeal-court intervening between the Oberlandesgerichte and the Reichsgericht; it has a bench of 22 judges. Under it are 5 Oberlandesgerichte, 28 Landgerichte and 266 Amtsgerichte. The number of judges was (1914) 1,393. In 1913, 70,228 criminals were convicted.

In 1912, poor receiving relief 240,569 (121,244 permanent paupers), the sum expended of the ordinary budget, 783,500*l*.

**Finance.**—The Bavarian budget is voted for a period of two years. The estimates of the ordinary budget for each of the years 1916 and 1917 were :

Sources of Revenue	Marks	Branches of Expenditure	Marks
Direct taxes . . . . .	97,834,660	Public debt . . . . .	19,137,380
Stamps, fines, &c. . . . .	21,133,100	Civil list and appanages . . . . .	6,845,160
Indirect taxes . . . . .	27,801,870	Diet . . . . .	725,650
State railways, posts, tele- graphs, mines, &c. . . . .	18,670,228	Foreign Affairs . . . . .	2,356,263
State domains . . . . .	48,405,620	Communications . . . . .	85,900
Various . . . . .	20,581,195	Justice . . . . .	35,263,825
Imperial repayments . . . . .	6,241,556	Interior . . . . .	53,567,152
		Finance . . . . .	15,935,000
		Worship and Education . . . . .	60,725,488
		Contributions to Imperial expenditure . . . . .	43,883,279
		Reserve fund . . . . .	5,143,132
Total . . . . .	243,668,229 (12,183,411 <i>l</i> .)	Total . . . . .	243,668,229 (12,183,411 <i>l</i> .)

Since January 1, 1912, the direct taxes are income-tax, trade-tax, house-tax and land-tax.

Debt, December 31, 1915, 129,562,024*l*., 98,670,130*l*. being railway debt.

**Army.**—The Bavarian army, though forming an integral part of the German army, is in time of peace under the command of the King of Bavaria, and has its own administration. The military supplies, though voted by the Bavarian Parliament, must bear a fixed proportion to the amount voted for the rest of Germany by the Reichstag. The Bavarian troops form the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Bavarian army-corps, not numbered consecutively with the other German army-corps; and there are certain differences in the matter of uniform permitted to the Bavarian troops. The administration of the fortresses in Bavaria is also in the hands of the Bavarian Government during peace.

The peace strength of the Bavarian army is between 72,000 and 78,000

**Production and Industry.**—Of the total area, nearly one-half is under cultivation, one-sixth under grass, and one-third under forests.

The areas under the chief crops, and the yield in 1914, were as follows :—

	Area, acres	Metric Tons		Area, acres	Metric Tons
Wheat	730,242	446,359	Oats	1,272,895	904,337
Rye	1,391,397	708,483	Potatoes	945,700	4,372,844
Summer-barley	829,352	615,657	Hay	3,223,457	4,979,250

Vines (1914), 48,085 acres, yielding 6,036,316 gallons; (1915) 46,147 acres yielding 12,587,410 gallons; 45,082 acres under hops (1914) yielded 12,190 metric tons; (in 1915, 8,186 metric tons).

In 1913 the output of coal was 1,895,715 metric tons, iron ore, 450,074 tons, pig iron, 195,606 tons, cast iron wares, 201,050 tons, sulphuric acid, 163,343 tons.

The quantity of beer brewed in 1915 was 312,051,256 gallons. In 1913-14, the distilleries produced 4,042,654 gallons of alcohol.

In 1913 there were 380 savings banks, with 1,147,276 depositors having to their credit 35,302,406l.

### References.

- Hof- und Staats-Handbuch des Königreichs Bayern. Munich.  
 Statistisches Jahrbuch für das Königreich Bayern. Munich.  
*Baedeker's* Southern Germany. 10th ed. Leipzig, 1907.  
*Doebert* (M.), Entwicklungsgeschichte Bayerns. Berlin, 1916.  
*Koestler* (C.), Handbuch zur Gebiets- und Ortskunde des Königreichs Bayern. 4. Munich, 1895.  
*Piloly* (R.) (Editor), Die Verfassungskunde des Königreichs Bayern. 8. Munich, 1895.  
*Pohl* (C.), Handbuch des Staats- und Verwaltungsrecht f. d. Königreich Bayern. Munich, 1900.  
*Riezler* (S.), Geschichte Bayerns. 4 vols. Leipzig, 1898.

## BREMEN.

(FREIE HANSESTADT BREMEN.)

The State and Free City of Bremen form a republic, governed, under a Constitution proclaimed March 5, 1849, and subsequently revised, by a Senate of sixteen members, chosen for life, forming the executive, and the 'Bürgerschaft' (or Convent of Burgesses) of 150 members, invested with the power of legislation. The Convent is elected for six years by the votes of all the citizens, divided into classes. University men return 14 members; the merchants 40 members; the mechanics and manufacturers 20 members, and the other inhabitants who have taken the burgher oath the rest. The Convent and Senate elect the sixteen members of the Senate, ten of whom at least must be lawyers, and three merchants. Two burgomasters, elected for four years, direct the affairs of the Senate, through a Ministry divided into twelve departments—namely, Foreign Affairs, Church and Education, Justice, Finance, Police, Medical and Sanitary Administration, Military Affairs, Commerce and Shipping, Ports and Railways, Public Works, Industry, and Poor Laws. All the ministers are senators.

Area, 99 square miles; population census (1910), 295,715; (January 1, 1916) Bremen, 257,882; Bremerhaven, 24,275.

On Dec. 1, 1910, Bremen contained 257,930 Protestants (87·2 per cent.), 21,074 Roman Catholics (7·1 per cent.), 1,217 other Christians, 1,251 Jews; others 14,243. Marriages in 1915, 1,407; births, 4,691; deaths, 4,693; excess of deaths, 2.

Bremen contains two *Amtsgerichte* and a *Landgericht*, whence appeals lie to the 'Hanseatische Oberlandesgericht' at Hamburg.

In 1913-14 the revenue was 2,924,109*l.*, and expenditure 3,703,680*l.* Thirty-seven per cent. of the revenue is raised from direct taxes, 69 per cent. of which is income-tax. The chief expenditure is for interest and reduction of the public debt. Debt, 1915, 14,880,465*l.*, the whole incurred for the promotion of commerce and navigation, and for public works.

Next to Hamburg, Bremen is the largest port for the international trade of Germany. Seventy-five per cent. of the commerce was, in 1912, under the German, and about 10 per cent. under the British flag. Aggregate value of imports, 1913, 124,565,000*l.*, of which 6,105,000*l.* were from Great Britain; exports, 119,700,000*l.*, of which 10,110,000*l.* went to Great Britain.

For shipping entered and cleared, *see* under *German Empire*. Merchant vessels belonging to Bremen January 1, 1914, 595 of 1,416,848 tons net register, including 393 steamers of 1,249,542 tons. Bremen has several important shipping companies, the chief of which are the 'Norddeutscher Lloyd' with, on December 31, 1912, 255 sea-going ships of 737,549 gross register tons, 81 of which are Transatlantic steamers of 631,793 tons; 34 Orient coast-steamers of 55,827 tons and 2 training-ships of 5,833 tons; the 'Hansa' Company, with 78 ships of 311,305 tons; the 'Neptun' Company with 74 steamers of 53,515 tons; the 'Argo' Company with 27 ships of 33,172 tons; the 'Roland Line' with 12 steamers of 61,302 tons; the 'Hamburg-Bremer Afrika Line' with 13 steamers of 42,934 tons; and the Rickmers Reismühlen, Reederei u. Schiffbau, Aktien-Gesellschaft with 15 ships of 59,670 tons. Owing to the war these companies have been absolved from publishing their reports.

Total number of emigrants who embarked at Bremen, 1912, 7,974; 1913, 9,710; 1914, 6,260; 1915, 4,231.

Railways, 31 miles, owned and worked by the State.

## References.

Die Volkszählung vom 1. Dezember, 1910, im Bremischen Staate, herausgegeben vom Bremischen Statistischen Amt.—Untersuchung der Wohnungen der minder bemittelten Klassen in Bremen. 1905.—Berufs- und Betriebszählung vom 12. Juni, 1907, im Bremischen Staate, 1909.—Monatsberichte und Mitteilungen des Bremischen Statistischen Amtes (from 1902).

*Bippen* (W. von), Geschichte der Stadt Bremen. Bremen, 1892, &c.

*Bollmann* (J.), Bremisches Staats- und Verwaltungsrecht. Bremen, 1904.

*Böhmert* (W.), Die Hamburg-Amerika Linie und der Norddeutsche Lloyd, Berlin, 1909.

*Buchenau*, Die Freie Stadt Bremen und ihr Gebiet. Bremen, 1900.

Bremen und seine Bauten. Bremen, 1900.

*Funk*, Geschichte und Statistik des Bremischer Armenwesens. Bremen, 1913.

*Gehrke* (F.), Bremens Warenhandel und seine Stellung in der Weltwirtschaft. Jena, 1910.

Jahrbuch für Bremische Statistik. 1. Bd. Handelsstatistik (seit 1850). 2. Band: Allgemeine Statistik (seit 1865).

*King* (Wilson), Three Free Cities: Being the Chronicles of Hamburg, Bremen, and Lübeck. London, 1914.

*Neubaur* (P.), Der Norddeutsche Lloyd. 50 Jahre der Entwicklung 1857-1907. 2 Bde. Leipzig, 1907.

*Tjaden*, Bremen in hygienischer Beziehung. Bremen, 1907.

Schellers Führer durch Bremen. Bremen 1910.

## BRUNSWICK.

(HERZOGTHUM BRAUNSCHWEIG.)

Reigning Duke, **Ernest Augustus**, born November 17, 1887; son of Ernest Augustus, Duke of Cumberland; married May 24, 1913, to Princess Victoria Louisa (only daughter of the Emperor William II.), who was born on



September 13, 1892. Offspring: Ernest Augustus, born March 18, 1914; George William, born March 25, 1915; and a daughter, born April 18, 1917.

The legislative power is vested in one Chamber, consisting of forty-eight members. Of these fifteen are elected for four years by the inhabitants of towns, fifteen by those of rural districts, two by the Protestant clergy, four by the landlords, three by the industrial classes, four by the scientific professions, five by those who are highest taxed for income. The Chamber meets every two years. The executive is represented by a responsible Ministry of State, consisting at present of three departments, namely—of State, Foreign Affairs and Finance, of Justice and Ecclesiastical Affairs, and of the Interior.

Area, 1,424 square miles; population (1910), 494,339. There were only 25,888 Catholics in 1910.

For movement of population, see under *German Empire*.

The capital, Brunswick (Braunschweig), had 143,552 inhabitants, 1910.

The budget is voted by the Chamber for the period of two years, but each year separately. It is in two parts; the first, Staatshaushalts-Etat, provides for the particular expenditure of the State, the other, Kloster-und-Studienfonds-Etat, principally the expenditure for schools, arts and sciences. For the financial period April 1, 1916, to April 1, 1918, the budget of the Staatshaushalt is fixed at 1,270,235*l.* revenue and 1,532,715*l.* expenditure. The revenue and expenditure of the Kloster-und-Studienfonds-Etat are put at 188,114*l.* Not included in the budget estimates is the civil list of the Duke—56,266*l.* The public debt of the Duchy, exclusive of a premium-loan repayable by 60,990*l.* yearly till 1924, on January 1, 1915, was 2,073,948*l.*, three-fifths of which were contracted for railways. The property of the State consists chiefly of domains and forests and of active funds amounting to about 1,901,254*l.* in 1914, besides an annuity of 131,250*l.* till 1932, stipulated at the sale of the railways of the State.

### References.

- Beiträge zur Statistik des Herzogthum Braunschweig, Hefte I.—XXVI.  
Handelskammerberichte.  
Knoll und Rodt, Das Herzogthum Braunschweig, 1897.  
Rhamm (A.), Die Verfassungsgesetze des Herzogthums Braunschweig. Braunschweig, 1900.

## HAMBURG.

### (FREIE UND HANSE-STADT HAMBURG.)

**Constitution.**—The State and Free City of Hamburg is a republic. The present Constitution came into force on January 1, 1861; revised 1879 and 1906. The Government is entrusted, in common, to two Chambers of Representatives, the Senate and the Bürgerschaft, or House of Burgesses. The Senate, which exercises chiefly, but not entirely, the executive power, is composed of eighteen members, one half of whom must have studied law or finance, while seven out of the remainder must be merchants. The members of the Senate are elected for life by the House of Burgesses; but a senator may retire at the end of six years. A first and second burgomaster, chosen annually by ballot, preside over the Senate. No burgomaster can be in office longer than two years; and no member of the Senate may hold any other public office. The House of Burgesses consists of 160 members, 80 of whom are elected by ballot by all tax-paying citizens. Of the remainder, 40 are chosen, by ballot, by the owners of house-property, while the other 40 are chosen, by ballot, by burgesses who are or have been members of the Senate or of the House of Burgesses or members of various guilds, corporations, and courts of justice. All the members of the House of Burgesses are chosen for

six years, in such a manner that every three years new elections take place for one-half the number. The House of Burgesses has in permanence a Committee of the House, consisting of 20 deputies, of whom no more than five may be members of the legal profession. The Committee watches the proceedings of the Senate and the general execution of the articles of the Constitution. In all matters of legislation, except taxation, the Senate has a veto; and, in case of a constitutional conflict, recourse is had to an assembly of arbitrators, chosen in equal parts from the Senate and the House of Burgesses; also to the Supreme Court of Judicature of the Empire (Reichsgericht) at Leipzig.

The jurisdiction of the Free Port was, on January 1, 1882, restricted to the city and port, and on October 15, 1888, the whole of the city, except the actual port and the warehouses connected with it (population 1,824 in 1912), was incorporated in the Zollverein. This involved an expenditure of six millions sterling, to which the Imperial Government contributes two millions.

**Area and Population.**—Area, 160 English square miles; population on December 1, 1880, of 453,869; December 1, 1910, 1,014,664. The State consists of two divisions, the population of each of which was as follows on November 1, 1912 :—City of Hamburg, 986,804; Landgebiet (4 Landherrenschaften), 88,610. There were on December 1, 1910, 28,675 foreigners—9,920 Austrians, 2,481 Swedish and Norwegians, 3,775 Danes, 2,277 British, 7,921 other Europeans, 1,775 non-Europeans, and 526 unclassified.

Emigration *viâ* Hamburg for three years :—

Year	From Hamburg itself	Other Germans	Foreigners	Total	Bound for the United States	For other Destinations
1912	620	5,760	128,409	134,169	106,154	28,015
1913	864	8,730	413,857	422,587	—	—
1914	461	4,923	150,416	155,344	—	—

For births, deaths, and marriages, *see* under *Germany*.

**Religion, Instruction, and Justice.**—On December 1, 1910, 930,071 Protestants (91·66 per cent.), 51,036 Roman Catholics (5·03 per cent.), 3,942 other Christians (0·39 per cent.), 19,472 Jews (1·92 per cent.), and 10,143 'all other' (1·00 per cent.).

In the year ending March, 1913, Hamburg (State) had 249 public elementary schools with 3,911 teachers (2,343 male, 1,568 female), and 122,364 pupils; cost for the year, 15,859,053 marks, of which 14,000,000 marks was provided by the State; 20 higher State schools with 12,155 pupils and 78 private schools with 20,096 pupils.

The State contains three Amtsgerichte, a Landgericht, and the "Hanseatische Oberlandesgericht," or court of appeal for the Hanse Towns and the Principality of Lübeck (Oldenburg). In 1911, 9,072, and 1912, 10,466, persons, in the State of Hamburg, were convicted of crime.

**Finance.**—For 1916 the ordinary revenue was 8,757,961*l.*, and expenditure 10,201,750*l.* For 1917 the budget estimated revenue at 8,071,361*l.* and expenditure at 11,903,319*l.* Direct taxes amount to nearly half of the whole revenue, and next to that the proceeds of domains, quays, railways, &c. Expenditure for the debt, 2,148,405*l.* in 1915; for education, 1,403,430*l.*

Public debt, January 1, 1914, 842,241,438 marks (42,112,071*l.*), incurred chiefly for public works.

**Commerce and Shipping.**—Hamburg is the principal seaport in Germany. Value of imports and exports by sea :—

	1909	1910	1911	1912	1913
Imports . . . . .	1,000 <i>l.</i> 176,223	1,000 <i>l.</i> 190,771	1,000 <i>l.</i> 210,032	1,000 <i>l.</i> 230,368	1,000 <i>l.</i> 235,810
Exports . . . . .	136,624	156,170	168,469	181,560	193,245

Precious metals are not included in the above figures ; value of such imports in 1912, 3,491,652*l.* ; exports, 2,960,970*l.*

Vessels entered and cleared :

Year	Entered		Cleared		Total	
	Ships	Tons	Ships	Tons	Ships	Tons
1911	15,735	12,961,255	17,636	13,176,560	33,371	26,137,815
1912	15,774	13,567,913	17,557	13,837,076	33,331	27,404,989
1913	16,427	14,241,894	17,985	14,496,623	34,412	28,738,517

Vessels entered and cleared with cargoes only :—

Year	Entered		Cleared		Total	
	Ships	Tons	Ships	Tons	Ships	Tons
1911	13,617	12,090,148	13,466	9,286,435	27,083	21,376,583
1912	13,534	12,605,640	13,376	9,783,641	26,910	22,389,281
1913	14,054	13,141,362	13,745	10,324,437	27,799	23,465,799

Number and tonnage of British vessels entered and cleared :—

Year	Entered				Cleared			
	With Cargoes		In Ballast		With Cargoes		In Ballast	
	Ships	Tons	Ships	Tons	Ships	Tons	Ships	Tons
1910	3,364	3,563,151	122	241,627	2,148	1,861,968	1,361	1,949,532
1911	3,230	3,652,866	103	187,434	2,107	1,916,884	1,249	1,929,849
1912	3,301	3,852,879	97	185,021	2,061	1,924,175	1,335	2,106,469

Sea-going vessels (exclusive of fishing vessels), above 17·65 registered tons, belonging to Hamburg, December 31 :—

Year	Sailing Vessels		Steamers		Total		No. of Crews
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	
1912	549	259,704	682	1,538,529	1,231	1,798,233	—
1913	636	262,769	798	1,534,739	1,434	1,797,508	35,702
1914	644	267,451	822	1,640,828	822	1,640,828	35,964

Leading Steamship Companies :—Hamburg-America line ; Hamburg-South America line ; German Kosmos line ; German-Australia line ; German East Africa line ; Woermann line ; German Levant line.

Railways, 44·8 miles.

### References concerning Hamburg.

Hamburgs Handel und Schifffahrt, herausgegeben vom Handelsstatistischen Amt. Statistik des hamburgischen Staates. Statistisches Handbuch für den hamburgischen Staat. Hamburgisches Staatshandbuch. Statistische Mitteilungen über den hamburgischen Staat. Jahresberichts des Statistischen Amts.

*Baedecker's* Northern Germany. 14th ed. Leipzig, 1904.

*King* (Wilson), Three Free Cities: Being the Chronicles of Hamburg, Bremen, and Lübeck. London, 1914.

*Melle* (W. von), Das hamburgische Staatsrecht. Hamburg, 1891.

*Selig* (G.), Hamburgisches Staatsrecht auf geschichtlicher Grundlage. Hamburg, 1902.

*Zimmern* (Helen), The Hansa Towns. In Story of the Nations Series. London, 1889.

## HESSE.

(GROSSHERZOGTHUM HESSEN.)

**Reigning Grand-duke.**—**Ernst Ludwig**, born November 25, 1868 ; the son of Grand-duke Ludwig IV. and of Princess Alice of Great Britain and Ireland ; succeeded at the death of his father, March 13, 1892. Married, first, April 19, 1894, to Princess Victoria, born November 25, 1876, the daughter of Duke Alfred of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha. The marriage was dissolved December 21, 1901. Married, secondly, February 2, 1905, to Princess Elenore of Solms-Hohensolms-Lich, born September 17, 1871 ; offspring : Georg, born November 8, 1906 ; and Ludwig, born November 20, 1908.

**Sisters of the Grand-duke.**—I. *Victoria*, born April 5, 1863 ; married to Prince Louis of Battenberg, April 30, 1884. II. *Elizabeth*, born November 1, 1864 ; married to the Grand-duke Sergius Alexandrovitch of Russia, June 15, 1884 ; widow February 17, 1905. III. *Irene*, born July 11, 1866 ; married to Prince Heinrich of Prussia, May 24, 1888. IV. *Aliz*, born June 6, 1872 ; married (as Alexandra Feodorovna) to Nicholas II. ex-Emperor of Russia, November 26, 1894.

The former Landgraves of Hesse had the title of Grand-duke given them by Napoleon I. in 1806, together with a considerable increase of territory. At the Congress of Vienna this grant was confirmed, after some negotiations. The reigning family are not possessed of much private property, but dependent almost entirely upon the grant of the civil list, amounting to 1,265,000 marks.

**Constitution.**—The Constitution bears date December 17, 1820 ; but was modified in 1856, 1862, 1872, 1900 and 1911. The legislative power is vested in two Chambers, the first composed of the princes of the reigning family, the heads of a number of mediatised houses, the Roman Catholic

bishop, the chief Protestant superintendent, a representative of the University (Giessen), one of the Technische Hochschule at Darmstadt, two members elected by the noble landowners, and twelve life-members, nominated by the Grand-duke, as well as one representative of commerce, agriculture and industry respectively; while the second consists of fifteen deputies of the towns that have a special franchise, and forty-three representatives of the smaller towns and rural districts. Electors are Hessians above twenty-five years of age who pay direct taxes. Elections are direct and the voting is by ballot. The members of the Second Chamber are elected for six years, one-half of the number retiring every three years. The Chambers must meet every year. Members not hereditary of both Chambers who reside more than  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mile from the place of meeting, receive an allowance of 9s. a day and 3s. for each night, and travelling expenses.

The executive is represented by a ministry of State, divided into three departments, namely, of the Interior; of Justice; and of Finance. The minister of state is also minister of the Grand-ducal House and Foreign Affairs, and head of the department of Justice.

For administrative purposes, the Grand-duchy is divided into three provinces, eighteen circles (Kreise), and 983 communes (Gemeinden).

### Area and Population.

Provinces	Sq. Miles	Population			Pop. per sq. mile, 1910
		1900	1905	1910	
Starkenbourg . . . . .	1,169	488,598	542,996	590,380	505.0
Upper Hesse (Oberhessen) . . . .	1,269	282,047	296,755	309,233	243.7
Rhenish Hesse (Rhein Hessen) . . .	530	348,334	369,424	382,438	721.6
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>2,968</b>	<b>1,118,979</b>	<b>1,209,175</b>	<b>1,282,051</b>	<b>432.0</b>

There were 639,198 males and 642,853 females in 1910. Increase from 1905 to 1910 was at the rate of 1.20 per cent. per annum.

The largest towns are Mayence or Mainz (including suburbs), with 118,000; Darmstadt, the capital, 87,089 (including Bessungen); Offenbach (including Bürgel), 75,583; Worms, 46,819 (including Hochheim, Neuhausen und Pfiffelgheim), Giessen, 31,153 inhabitants, 1910.

**Religion and Instruction.**—At the census of 1910 there were 848,004 Protestants, 397,549 Catholics, 6,707 of other Christian sects, 24,063 Jews, and 5,728 unclassified, or of no religion. The Grand-duke is head of the Protestant Church, which is governed by a synod, and whose affairs are administered by a consistory (Oberkonsistorium). The Roman Catholic Church has a Bishop (at Mainz). The State contribution to the Protestant Church in 1913 was 310,000 marks (15,500*l.*), to the Catholic Church 171,372 marks (8,586*l.*).

Instruction is compulsory. The elementary schools are maintained by the communes, but with contributions by the State. There are 979 public elementary schools with (1913) 3,469 masters, 584 mistresses, and 215,709 pupils. Continuation schools (Fortbildungsschulen); winter, 1912-13, 27,522 pupils. Hesse has 11 gymnasia, 2 progymnasia, 3 realgymnasia, 9 oberrealschulen, 9 realschulen, 1 Agricultural College (Landwirtschafts-

schule), and 32 in complete realschulen (höhere Bürgerschulen), with (1912) 739 teachers, and a total attendance of 12,584; 6 higher girls' schools with (1913) 3,523 pupils; and 49 private schools with (1913) 3,790 pupils. The University at Giessen had 1,436 matriculated students, and a Technical High School at Darmstadt, with 1,347 students in 1913. There are many industrial, technical, agricultural and other special institutes.

In 1911 there were 7,944 persons convicted of criminal offences in the Grand-duchy.

**Finance.**—The ordinary revenue and expenditure were estimated for the year 1916–17 to balance at 4,456,813*l*.

Direct taxes are income-tax and property-tax (only to be considered as a supplementary tax); the direct taxes paid to the communes are an income-tax, land-tax, trade-tax, and rent-tax; the indirect taxes are chiefly a stamp-tax, dog-tax, duties on successions, &c. Public debt 24,110,965*l*, 1916, nearly all railway debt.

**Production and Industry.**—Of the area, 63·4 per cent. is under cultivation; 31·5 per cent. forests; 5·1 per cent. uncultivated (houses, roads, water, &c.). Arable land occupies 916,938 acres; meadows and pastures, 249,964; vineyards, 36,865; and forests, 613,320 acres; of the latter, 188,333 belong to the State, 222,519 to the communes, 10,794 to other bodies, and 191,674 to private persons.

Areas and yield of chief crops, 1913 :—

Crops	Area	Yield	Crops	Area	Yield
	Acres	Tons		Acres	Tons
Rye ...	180,377	171,074	Potatoes	159,535	1,134,274
Wheat ...	82,990	89,264	Oats ...	132,482	134,473
Summer- barley ...	114,772	122,155	Hay ...	231,533	471,380

32,184 acres under vines, yielding 9,131,562 gallons of wine to the value of 986,933*l*.

Domestic animals, December 1, 1914 :—Horses, 40,155; cattle, 339,079; sheep, 58,146; swine, 410,395; goats, 144,385.

The quantity of coal raised in 1913 was 397,520 tons to the value of 24,560*l*; and iron, 887,486 tons, valued at 191,700*l*. The principal manufactures are leather, cloth, paper, chemicals, furniture, wagons, railway cars and carriages, machinery, musical instruments, tobacco and cigars, sparkling-wine.

### References concerning Hesse.

Hof-und-Staats-Handbuch des Grossh. Hessen. Darmstadt. Beiträge zur Statistik des Grossh. Hessen. 61 Bde. Darmstadt, 1862-1911. Mitteilungen der Grossh. Hess. Zentralstelle für die Landesstatistik. 41 Bde. Darmstadt, 1862-1911. Statistisches Handbuch für das Grossh. Hessen. 2nd ed. Darmstadt, 1909.

Hessler (C.), Geschichte von Hessen. Cassel, 1891.—Hessische Landes- und Volkskunde. 2 vols. Marburg, 1904-06.

Küchler (F.), Bearbeitet von Braun (A. E.) und Weber (A. K.). Verfassungs- und Verwaltungsrecht des Grossh. Hessen. 5 Bde. Darmstadt, 1894-97.

Kuenzel (H.), Grossherzogtum Hessen. 2nd ed. Giessen, 1893.

Zeller (Dr. W.), Handbuch der Verfassung und Verwaltung im Grossh. Hessen. 3 Bde. Darmstadt, 1885-93.

Hessisches Bürgerbuch. Darmstadt, 1900.—Hessisches Verkehrsbuch. Darmstadt.

**LIPPE.**

(FÜRSTENTUM LIPPE.)

Reigning Prince, **Leopold IV.**, born May 30, 1871, son of the late Count Ernst of Lippe Biesterfeld, and Carola, Countess of Wartensleben; married August 16, 1901, to Princess Bertha of Hessen-Philippsthal-Barchfeld; offspring: Ernst, born June 12, 1902; Leopold Bernhard, born May 19, 1904; Karoline, born August 4, 1905; Chlodwig, born September 27, 1909; Sieglinde, born March 4, 1915. Count Leopold assumed the Regency in succession to his father, September 27, 1904, but the right of succession was claimed by Prince Georg of Schaumburg-Lippe, and the dispute was settled by a judicial court at Leipzig on October 25, 1905.

The succession fell to the Lippe-Biesterfeld branch of the house of Lippe on the death of Prince Karl Alexander, January 13, 1905. For the expenses of the court, &c., are allotted the revenues arising from the *Domanium* (farms, forests, &c.), which, according to the covenant of June 24, 1868, are indivisible and inalienable entail estate of the Prince's house, the usufruct and administration of which belong to the reigning Prince. By the law of March 24, 1898, the Regent draws all the revenues from the *domanium*, and therefrom makes annual payments to the *Landkasse*.

A charter of rights was granted to Lippe by decree of July 6, 1836, partly replaced by the electoral law of June 3, 1876, according to which the Diet is composed of twenty-one members, who are elected in three divisions determined by the scale of the rates. The discussions are public. To the Chamber belongs the right of taking part in legislation and the levying of taxes; otherwise its functions are consultative. A minister presides over the government.

Except 5,925 Catholics and 780 Jews (1910), the people are Protestants. Marriages, 1912, 1,251; births, 4,443; deaths, 2,184; stillborn, 125; illegitimate, 219. The Capital, Detmold, has 14,295 inhabitants (1910). Area 469 square miles; population 1910, 150,937.

For 1916-1917 the revenue was estimated at 148,888/, and expenditure at 150,024/. Public debt in 1916, 94,482/.

In November 1915, a State bank was established, with its seat in Detmold.

REFERENCE.—*Amtsblatt für das Fürstentum Lippe.*

**LÜBECK.**

(FREIE UND HANSE-STADT LÜBECK.)

The free city and State of Lübeck form a Republic, governed according to a Constitution proclaimed December 30, 1848; since revised up to July 17, 1907. There are two representative bodies—the Senate, exercising the executive, and the *Bürgerschaft*, or House of Burgesses, exercising, together with the Senate, the legislative authority. The Senate is composed of fourteen members, elected for life, and presided over by one burgomaster, who holds office for two years. There are 120 members in the House of Burgesses, chosen by all citizens of the town. A committee of thirty burgesses, presided over by a chairman elected for one year, has the duty of representing the legislative assembly in the intervals of the ordinary sessions, and of carrying on all active business. The government is in the hands of the Senate, but

the House of Burgesses has the right of initiative in all measures relative to the public expenditure, foreign treaties, and general legislation. To the passing of every new law the sanction of the Senate and the House of Burgesses is required.

The city of Lübeck had (1910) 116,599 inhabitants. For births, deaths, and marriages, *see* under *German Empire*.

On December 1, 1910, Protestants numbered 111,543, Roman Catholics 3,802, other Christians 276, Jews 623, and 'unclassified' 189. Education is compulsory between the ages of 6 and 14. There are (1912) 28 elementary schools (9 for boys, 9 for girls, 10 for either sex), with 11,209 pupils; for boys 1 gymnasium (650 pupils), 1 real gymnasium (612 pupils), 1 real school (586 pupils), 1 private higher school (433 pupils), and 2 public middle schools (1,846 pupils); for girls there are 1 public high school (568 pupils), 2 private high schools, 1 private middle school (708 pupils) and 2 public middle schools (1,365 pupils). There are also a public technical school for apprentices, 1 architectural school, 1 naval school, 1 school for engineers of steamers, 1 public and 1 private commercial school, and 1 private technical school for women.

Lübeck contains an Amtsgericht and a Landgericht, whence the appeal lies to the 'Hanseatisches Oberlandesgericht' at Hamburg. In 1909, 862; in 1910, 883; and in 1911, 811 criminals were convicted. In 1911, 3,200 persons received poor-relief from the City 'Armen-Anstalt,' which spent, in 1911, 330,221 marks (16,511*l.*).

For 1916 the revenue is estimated at 1,031,377*l.* and the expenditure at 1,053,848*l.* About one-third of the revenue is derived from public domains, chiefly forests and industrial establishments; and over one-third from direct taxation. The public debt amounted to 3,491,051*l.* in 1915.

Total imports into Lübeck, 1913, 6,784,170*l.*; total exports, 11,362,260*l.*

Number of vessels entered and cleared in 1913, 9,084, of 2,006,824 tons; in 1912, 7,830 vessels, of 1,780,156 tons.

## References.

Annual publications of the Handelskammer.

King (Wilson), Three Free Cities: Being the Chronicles of Hamburg, Bremen, and Lübeck. London, 1914.

## MECKLENBURG-SCHWERIN.

(GROSSHERZOGTHUM MECKLENBURG-SCHWERIN.)

Grand-duke **Friedrich Franz IV.**, born April 9, 1882; son of Friedrich Franz III. and Anastasia Mikhaïlovna, daughter of the Grand-duke Michael Nikolaïevitch of Russia, married June 7, 1904, to Alexandra, daughter of Ernst August of Brunswick-Lueneburg, Duke of Cumberland; succeeded on the death of his father, April 10, 1897. Offspring: (1) Prince Friedrich Franz, born April 22, 1910. (2) Prince Christian Ludwig, born September 29, 1912. Sisters of the Grand-duke are: 1. *Alexandrine*, born December 24, 1879; married April 26, 1898, to Christian, King of Denmark. 2. *Cecilie*, born September 20, 1886, married June 6, 1905, to Friedrich Wilhelm, Crown-Prince of the German Empire and of Prussia.

*Uncles and Aunts of the Grand-duke.*—I. *Paul Friedrich*, born September 19, 1852; married May 5, 1881, to the Princess Marie of Windisch-Graetz. Offspring: 1. *Marie Antoinette*, born May 28, 1884. 2. *Heinrich Borwin*, born December 16, 1885. Duke Paul in 1884 renounced all hereditary rights to the Grand-duchy for himself and his descendants; he himself became a Roman Catholic. II. *Marie*, born May 14, 1854; married August 28, 1874, to Grand-duke Vladimir, second son of Alexander II., Emperor of Russia. III. *Johann Albrecht*, born December 8, 1857, Regent of the Duchy of



Brunswick, married for the second time to Elisabeth, daughter of the late Duke Botho zu Stolberg-Rossia. IV. *Elisabeth*, born August 10, 1869; married October 24, 1896, to Friedrich August, Grand-duke of Oldenburg. V. *Adolf Friedrich*, born October 10, 1873. VI. *Heinrich*, born April 19, 1876; married February 7, 1901, to Queen Wilhelmina of the Netherlands, with the title 'Prince of the Netherlands.'

The Grand-ducal house of Mecklenburg is the only reigning family in Western Europe of Slavonic origin, and claims to be the oldest sovereign house in the Western world. In their full title, the Grand-dukes style themselves Princes of the Wends. Their genealogical table begins with Niklot, who died 1160, and comprises 26 generations. The title of Grand-duke was assumed in 1815.

The political institutions of the Grand-duchy of Mecklenburg-Schwerin and of Mecklenburg-Strelitz are of an entirely feudal character, but in March, 1907, the Grand-dukes of both Grand-duchies intimated to the estates at Schwerin and New Strelitz, respectively, their intention of introducing a form of constitutional government. Part of the legislative power (only in the Domain has the Grand-duke the whole legislative power) is in the hands of the Diet—'Landtag.' There is only one Diet for both Grand-duchies, and it assembles every year for a few weeks; when it is not in actual session it is represented by a committee of nine members. Seats and votes in the Diet belong to the Ritterschaft—that is, the proprietors of Rittergüter, or Knights' Estates—and to the Landschaft, consisting of the burgomasters of 42 towns of Mecklenburg-Schwerin and 7 towns of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. The Ritterschaft has nearly 800 members, but only a few of them take seats in the Diet. The Domain has not a representation of its own. The only elected representatives of the people are the 6 deputies returned to the German Reichstag.

The executive is represented by a ministry divided into four departments, appointed by, and responsible to, the Grand-duke alone. There is no other administrative division than that springing from the ownership of the soil, in which respect the country is divided as follows, with population in 1910:—Grand-ducal Domains, 197,557; Knights' Estates (Rittergüter), 120,406; Convent Estates (Klostergüter), 7,889; Towns and Town Estates, 314,106. Total, 639,958, half rural. The chief towns (1911) were Rostock (65,512 inhabitants), Schwerin (43,131 inhabitants), the capital, Wismar (24,378 inhabitants), Güstrow (17,805 inhabitants), and Parchim (10,608 inhabitants).

In 1910 there were: Protestants, 615,512; Catholics, 21,043; other Christians, 1,288; Jews, 1,413; not stated, 702. The parishes are generally well endowed with landed property.

There are 1,235 elementary schools with 92,912 pupils (1911); Gymnasia, 7 with 1,819 pupils; Realgymnasien, 6 with 1,492 pupils; Realprogymnasien, 2 with 167 pupils; Realschulen, 5 with 1,254 pupils; 6 preparatory schools with 618 pupils; higher private schools, 18 with 2,154 pupils; normal schools, 2 with 398 pupils; navigation schools, 2 with 129 pupils; agricultural school, 1 with 55 pupils; technical schools, 2 with 196 pupils in the summer session and with 303 pupils in the winter session; institutions for the deaf and dumb, 1 with 54 pupils; institution for the blind, 1 with 90 pupils; schools for artisans, 50 with 5,843 pupils. There is a university at Rostock (see *German Empire*).

There are 43 Amtsgerichte, 3 Landgerichte, and 1 Oberlandesgericht at Rostock, which is also the supreme court for Mecklenburg-Strelitz. There are also certain special military and ecclesiastical tribunals.

There exists no general budget for the Grand-duchy. There are three systems of finance, entirely distinct. 1. That of the Grand-duke, estimated for July 1, 1915-16, at 1,178,650*l.* 2. The financial administration of the States, the resources of which are very small. 3. The common budget of the Grand-duke and States, the receipts of which are 1,739,500*l.* (for July 1, 1915-16), and expenditure, 1,936,750*l.* On July 1, 1916, the public debt was estimated at 9,960,265*l.*

**MECKLENBURG-STRELITZ.**

(GROSSHERZOGTUM MECKLENBURG-STRELITZ.)

Grand-duke **Adolf Friedrich VI.**, born June 17, 1882; the son of Grand-duke Adolf Friedrich V. and of Princess Elizabeth of Anhalt; succeeded at the death of his father, June 11, 1914; married April, 1917, to Princess Feodora of Reuss. Sisters: (1) Mary, born May 8, 1878; married June 22, 1899, to George Jametel; divorced December 31, 1908; married again on August 11, 1914, to Prince Julius Ernst of Lippe; (2) Jutta, born January 24, 1880; married July 27, 1899, under the name of Militza, to Prince Danilo of Montenegro.

The reigning house of Mecklenburg-Strelitz was founded, in 1701, by Duke Adolf Friedrich II., youngest son of Duke Adolf Friedrich I. of Mecklenburg. There being no law of primogeniture at the time, the Diet was unable to prevent the division of the country, which was protested against by subsequent Dukes of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. The Grand-duke is, however, one of the wealthiest of German sovereigns, having seigniorial rights over more than one-half of the country.

Mecklenburg-Strelitz has, in common with Mecklenburg-Schwerin, a Diet consisting of landowners and town magistrates. The country is divided into two provinces: Stargard, which alone participates in the Constitution, and Ratzeburg, whose special Constitution, framed in 1869, was put in force in 1906. Of the 48 burgomasters and nearly 800 members of the Ritterschaft (see *Mecklenburg-Schwerin*), 7 burgomasters and over 80 proprietors of Rittergüter belong to Mecklenburg-Strelitz.

The executive is entirely in the hands of the Grand-duke, and is exercised by him through his Government, at the head of which is a 'Minister of State.' For 1915-16 revenue 314,240*l.*, expenditure 303,470*l.* Debt, July 1, 1915, 132,560*l.*

The overlordship of the soil within the State is distributed as follows:—The Grand-duke has seigniorial rights over 527 square miles; titled and untitled nobles over 353 square miles, and town corporations over 117 square miles.

For births, deaths, and marriages, *see* under *German Empire*.

With the exception of 2,627 Catholics, 253 Jews and 212 persons of other confessions (1905), the people are Protestants. The total population on December 1, 1910, numbered 106,347 (53,523 males and 52,824 females). The capital, Neu-Strelitz, had 11,993 inhabitants in 1912.

**References.**

*Bredt* (V. J.), *Die Mecklenburgische Ständeverfassung und das Reichsrecht*. Munich, 1914.

*Mayer* (A.), *Geschichte des Grossherzogtums Mecklenburg-Strelitz 1816—1890*. Neustrelitz, 1890.

*Schwarz* (S.), *Landeskunde der Grossherzogtümer Mecklenburg und der freien und Hansestadt Lübeck*. Leipzig, 1910.

*Ule* (W.), *Geographie von Mecklenburg*. Stuttgart, 1909.

**OLDENBURG.**

(GROSSHERZOGTUM OLDENBURG.)

Grand-duke **Friedrich August**, born November 16, 1852; the son of Grand-duke Peter and of Princess Elizabeth of Saxe-Altenburg; succeeded at the death of his father, June 13, 1900; married (1), February 18, 1878, to

Princess Elizabeth (died August 28, 1895), daughter of Prince Friedrich Karl of Prussia ; (2), October 24, 1896, to Princess Elizabeth of Mecklenburg-Schwerin ; issue of first marriage, a daughter, Sophia, born February 2, 1879 ; married February 27, 1906, to Prince Eitel Friedrich, second son of the Emperor Wilhelm II. ; of the second, a son, Nicolaus, born August 10, 1897 ; and two daughters, Ingeborg Alix, born July 20, 1901, and Altborg Mathilda, born May 19, 1903. *Brother of the reigning Grand-duke*.—Prince *Georg*, born June 27, 1855.

The ancient house of Oldenburg is said to be descended from Witdukind, the celebrated leader of the heathen Saxons against Charles the Great. In the fifteenth century a scion of the House of Oldenburg, Count Christian VIII., was elected King of Denmark, Sweden, and Norway. The main line became extinct with Count Anton Gunther, in 1667, whereupon the territory of the family fell to the King of Denmark, who made it over to Grand-duke Paul of Russia, in 1773, in exchange for pretended claims upon Schleswig-Holstein. The Grand-duke then (1773) gave Oldenburg to his cousin, Prince Friedrich August of Holstein-Gottorp, with whose descendants it remained till 1810, when Napoleon incorporated it with the Kingdom of Westphalia. But the Congress of Vienna not only gave the country back to its former sovereign, but, at the urgent demand of Czar Alexander I., added to it a territory of nearly 400 square miles, with 50,000 inhabitants, bestowing at the same time upon the Prince the title of Grand-duke. Part of the new territory consisted of the Principality of Birkenfeld, on the left bank of the Rhine, close to the French frontier. Another part consisted of the Principality of Lübeck, and another of a piece of the secularised bishopric of Münster. The Grand-duke has a civil list of 400,000 marks, or 20,000*l.*, and the revenue from the crown lands (Krongut) is estimated at 255,000 marks, or 12,750*l.* ; he draws also a considerable revenue from private estates of the family in Holstein.

By the Constitution, 1849, revised 1852 and 1908, the legislative power is exercised by a Landtag, or Diet, elected for five years, by the vote of all citizens paying taxes. By a law of April 17, 1909, the direct mode of election was introduced in 1911. The Grand-duchy is divided into 29 districts. The Landtag consists of 45 delegates. The executive is vested, under the Grand-duke, in a responsible ministry of three departments. The outlying Principalities of Lübeck and Birkenfeld have also provincial councils, both of 15 members, summoned twice a year by the provincial government.

The budgets are divided into the budget of the Grand-duchy and the budgets of the Duchy of Oldenburg and the Principalities of Lübeck and Birkenfeld. Estimated revenue, 1917, 785,500*l.* ; expenditure, 785,300*l.*

Debt, 1916, 5,456,207.

The population, 1910 :—Duchy of Oldenburg, 391,246 ; Principality of Lübeck, 41,300 ; Principality of Birkenfeld, 50,496 ; total, 483,042 (244,018 males and 239,024 females). Oldenburg, the capital, had 30,242 inhabitants in 1910.

In 1910 Oldenburg contained 371,650 Protestants, 107,508 Roman Catholics ; other religions, 2,359 ; 1,525 Jews. The State Church (Protestant) is under the Ministry for Ecclesiastical Affairs.

Oldenburg contains an Oberlandesgericht and a Landgericht. The Amtsgerichte of Lübeck and Birkenfeld are under the jurisdiction of the Landgerichte at Lübeck and Saarbrücken respectively.

## References.

*Zeitschrift für Verwaltung und Rechtspflege* (three times a year)  
Statistische Nachrichten über das Grossherzogthum Oldenburg (published by the Bureau of Statistics.)

*Kollmann* (P.), Das Herzogthum Oldenburg in seiner wirthschaftlichen Entwicklung Oldenburg, 1893. Statistische Beschreibung der Gemeinden des Herzogthums Oldenburg. Oldenburg, 1897. Statistische Beschreibung der Gemeinden des Fürstenthums Lübeck. Oldenburg, 1901.

## PRUSSIA.

(KÖNIGREICH PREUSSEN.)

## Reigning King.

**Wilhelm II.**, born Jan. 27, 1859, eldest son of Friedrich III., German Emperor and King of Prussia—who was eldest son of Wilhelm I., and was born October 18, 1831, married, Jan. 25, 1858, to Victoria (Empress and Queen Friedrich), Princess Royal of Great Britain, succeeded his father March 9, 1888, and died June 15, 1888, when he was succeeded by his son, Prince Friedrich Wilhelm, under the title of Wilhelm II. The Emperor married, Feb. 27, 1881, Princess Victoria of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg, born Oct. 22, 1858, daughter of the late Duke Friedrich of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg.

*Children of the King.*

1. Prince *Friedrich Wilhelm*, born May 6, 1882, Crown Prince of the German Empire and of Prussia, married June 6, 1905, to Princess Cecilie, born Sept. 20, 1886, daughter of the late Friedrich Franz III., of Mecklenburg-Schwerin; offspring, Prince *Wilhelm Friedrich*, born July 4, 1906; Prince *Ludwig Ferdinand*, born November 9, 1907; Prince *Hubertus*, born September 30, 1909; Prince *Friedrich George*, born Dec. 19, 1911; and Princess *Alexandrine Irene*, born April 7, 1915; 2. Prince *Wilhelm Eitel-Friedrich*, born July 7, 1883, married, February 27, 1906, to Princess Sophie Charlotte, daughter of the Grand-duke Friedrich August of Oldenburg; 3. Prince *Adalbert*, born July 14, 1884, married, August 3, 1914, to Princess Adelheid of Sachsen-Meiningen; 4. Prince *August Wilhelm*, born Jan. 29, 1887; married, October 22, 1908, to Princess Alexandra Victoria of Schleswig-Holstein; offspring: Prince *Alexander Ferdinand*, born December 26, 1912; 5. Prince *Oscar*, born July 27, 1888, morganatically married, July 31, 1914, to Countess Ina Marie Bassewitz (Countess Ruppin); offspring: two sons, born respectively on July 12, 1915, and Jan. 8, 1917; 6. Prince *Joachim*, born Dec. 17, 1890; married, March 11, 1916, to Princess Marie Auguste of Anhalt; offspring: *Carl Franz Josef*, born Dec. 15, 1916; 7. Princess *Viktoria Luise*, born Sept. 13, 1892; married, May 27, 1913, to Prince Ernst August of Cumberland, Duke of Brunswick.

*Brother and Sisters of the King.*

1. Princess *Charlotte*, born July 24, 1860; married, Feb. 18, 1878, to Bernhard, reigning Duke of Saxe-Meiningen. 2. Prince *Heinrich*, born Aug. 14, 1862; married, May 24, 1888, to Princess Irene, daughter of the late Grand-duke Ludwig IV., of Hesse; offspring of the union are two sons, Waldemar, born March 20, 1889; Sigismund, born Nov. 27, 1896. 3. Princess *Victoria*, born April 12, 1866; married, Nov. 19, 1890, to Prince Adolf of Schaumburg-Lippe; died July 9, 1916. 4. Princess *Sophie*, born June 14, 1870; married, Oct. 27, 1889, to King Konstantin of Greece. 5. Princess *Margarette*, born April 22, 1872, married, Jan. 25, 1893, to Prince Friedrich Karl Ludwig of Hesse.

The Kings of Prussia (Bo-Russia) trace their origin to Count Thassilo, of Zollern in Swabia, one of the generals of Charles the Great. His successor, Count Friedrich I., built the family castle of Hohenzollern, near the Danube, in the year 980. A subsequent Zollern, or Hohenzollern, Friedrich III., was elevated to the rank of a Prince of the Holy Roman Empire in 1278, and received the Burggraviate of Nuremberg in fief; and his great-grandson, Friedrich VI., was invested by King Sigmund, in 1415, with the Margraviate of Brandenburg, and obtained the rank of Elector in 1417. A century after, in 1511, the Teutonic Knights, owners of

the large province of Prussia, on the Baltic, elected Margrave Albrecht, a younger son of the family of Hohenzollern, to the post of Grand-Master, and he, turning Protestant, declared himself hereditary duke. The early extinction of the male line of Albrecht brought the province of Prussia by inheritance to the electors of Brandenburg, who likewise adopted Protestantism. In the seventeenth century, the Hohenzollern territories became greatly enlarged by Friedrich Wilhelm, 'the Great Elector,' under whose fostering care arose the first standing army in Central Europe. The Great Elector, after a reign extending from 1640 to 1688, left a country of one and a half million inhabitants, a vast treasure, and 38,000 well-drilled troops to his son, Friedrich I., who put the kingly crown on his head at Königsberg on January 18, 1701. His successor Friedrich Wilhelm I., after adding part of Pomerania to the possessions of the house, left his son and successor Friedrich II., called 'the Great,' a State of 47,770 square miles, with two and a half millions of inhabitants. Friedrich II. added Silesia, an area of 14,200 square miles; this, and the large territory gained in the first partition of Poland, increased Prussia to 74,340 square miles, with more than five and a half million inhabitants. Under the reign of Friedrich's successor, Friedrich Wilhelm II., the State was enlarged by the acquisition of the principalities of Anspach and Baireuth, as well as the vast territory acquired in another partition of Poland, which raised its area to nearly 100,000 square miles with about nine millions of souls. Under Friedrich Wilhelm III., nearly one-half of this State and population was taken by Napoleon; but the Congress of Vienna not only restored the loss, but added part of the Kingdom of Saxony, the Rhineland, much of Westphalia, and Swedish Pomerania, moulding Prussia into two separate pieces of territory, of a total area of 106,820 square miles. This was shaped into a compact State of 134,463 square miles, with a population of 22,769,436, by the war of 1866.

At present the total 'Krondotations Rente,' as far as it figures in the budgets, amounts to 17,719,296 marks, or 885,964*l*. The reigning house is also in possession of a vast amount of private property, comprising castles, forests, and great landed estates in various parts of the kingdom, known as 'Kronfideikommiss und Schatullgüter,' the revenue from which mainly serves to defray the expenditure of the court and the members of the royal family.

The Royal Fideikommiss was last regulated by Cabinet Order of Aug. 30, 1843. Besides this the Royal Crown treasure, founded by King Friedrich Wilhelm III., consists of a capital of 6 millions, which has since considerably increased, and also the family Fideikommiss, likewise founded by King Friedrich Wilhelm III., for the benefit of princes born afterwards. It comprises the domains of Flatow, Krojanke, and Frauendorf, as well as the Fideikommiss founded by the late Prince Karl (Gliénicke). Finally, the Royal House is also entitled to the House Fideikommiss of the Hohenzollern princes.

Dating from King Friedrich I. of Prussia (Elector Friedrich III. of Brandenburg), there have been the following

#### SOVEREIGNS OF THE HOUSE OF HOHENZOLLERN.

Friedrich I.	1701	Friedrich Wilhelm III.	1797
Friedrich Wilhelm I.	1713	Friedrich Wilhelm IV.	1840
Friedrich II. called 'the Great'	1740	Wilhelm I.	1861
Friedrich Wilhelm II.	1788	Friedrich III. (Mar. 9-June 15)	1888
		Wilhelm II.	1888

### Constitution and Government.

Various fundamental laws vest the executive and part of the legislative authority in a king, who attains his majority upon accomplishing his eighteenth year. The crown is hereditary in the male line, according to primogeniture. In the exercise of the government the king is assisted by a council of ministers, appointed by royal decree. The legislative authority the king shares with a representative assembly, the Landtag, composed of two Chambers, the first called the 'Herrenhaus,' or House of Lords, and the second the 'Abgeordnetenhaus,' or Chamber of Deputies. The assent of the king and both Chambers is requisite for all laws. Financial projects and estimates must first be submitted to the Abgeordnetenhaus, and be either accepted or rejected *en bloc* by the Herrenhaus. The right of proposing laws is vested in the Government and in each of the Chambers.

The Herrenhaus is composed of, first, the princes of the royal family who are of age, including the scions of the formerly sovereign families of Hohenzollern-Hechingen and Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen; secondly, the chiefs of the mediatised princely houses, recognised by the Congress of Vienna, to the number of sixteen in Prussia; thirdly, the heads of the territorial nobility formed by the king, and numbering some fifty members; fourthly, a number of life-peers, chosen by the king from among the rich landowners, great manufacturers, and 'national celebrities'; fifthly, eight titled noblemen elected in the eight older provinces of Prussia by the resident landowners of all degrees; sixthly, the representatives of the universities, the heads of 'chapters,' and the burgomasters of towns with above fifty thousand inhabitants; and seventhly, an unlimited number of members nominated by the king for life, or for a more or less restricted period.

The Abgeordnetenhaus consists of 443 members—362 for the old kingdom, 80 added in 1867 to represent the newly-annexed provinces, and 1 in 1876 for Lauenburg. Every Prussian who has attained his twenty-fifth year, and is qualified to vote for the municipal elections of his place of domicile, is eligible to vote as indirect elector. Persons who are entitled to vote for municipal elections in several parishes can only exercise the right of indirect elector, or 'Urwähler,' in one. One direct elector, or 'Wahlmann,' is elected from every complete number of 250 souls. The indirect electors are divided into three classes, according to the respective amount of direct taxes paid by each; arranged in such manner that each category pays one-third of the whole amount of direct taxes levied on the whole. The first category consists of all electors who pay the highest taxes to the amount of one-third of the whole; the second, of those who pay the next highest amount down to the limits of the second third; the third of all the lowest taxed, who, together, complete the last class. Direct electors may be nominated in each division of the circle from the number of persons entitled to vote indirectly, without regard to special divisions. The representatives are chosen by the direct electors. The legislative period of the Abgeordnetenhaus is limited to five years. Every Prussian is eligible to be a member of the second Chamber who has completed his thirtieth year, who has not forfeited the enjoyment of full civic rights through a judicial sentence, and who has paid taxes during three years to the State. The Chamber must be re-elected within six months of the expiration of the legislative period, or after being dissolved. In either case former members are re-eligible. The Landtag is to be regularly convoked by the king during the month of November, and in extraordinary session as often as circumstances may require. The opening and closing of the Landtag must take place by the king in person, or by a minister appointed by him. Both Chambers are to be convoked,

opened, adjourned, and prorogued simultaneously. Each Chamber has to prove the qualification of its members, and to decide thereon. Both Chambers regulate their order of business and discipline, and elect their own presidents, vice-presidents, and secretaries. Functionaries do not require leave of absence to sit in the Chamber. When a member accepts paid functions, or a higher office connected with increased salary, he vacates his seat and vote in the Chamber, and can only recover the same by a new election. No one can be a member of both Chambers. The sittings of both Chambers are public. Each Chamber, at the proposition of the president or of ten members, may proceed to secret deliberation. Neither Chamber can adopt a resolution when the legal majority of its members is not present. Each Chamber has a right to present addresses to the king. No one can deliver a petition or address to the Chambers, or to either of them, in person. Each Chamber can refer documents addressed to it to the ministers, and demand explanations relative to complaints contained therein. Each Chamber has the right to appoint commissions of investigation of facts for its own information. The members of both Chambers are held to be representatives of the whole population. They vote according to their free conviction, and are not bound by prescriptions or instructions. They cannot be called to account, either for their votes or for opinions uttered by them in the Chambers. No member of the Chambers can, without its assent, be submitted to examination or arrest for any proceeding entailing penalties, unless seized in the act, or within twenty-four hours of the same. All criminal proceedings against members of the Chambers, and all examination and civil arrest, must be suspended during the session, should the Chamber whom it may concern so demand. Members of the Abgeordnetenhaus receive and must accept travelling expenses and diet money from the State, according to a scale fixed by law, amounting to 15 marks, or 15 shillings, per day.

Lower House (elected May, 1913), composed as follows :—Conservatives, 148 ; Free Conservatives, 53 ; National Liberals, 74 ; Progressives, 40 ; Centre, 103 ; Poles, 12 ; Socialists, 10 ; Independents, 3.

The executive government is carried on by a Staatsministerium, or Ministry of State, the members of which are appointed by the king, and hold office at his pleasure. The Staatsministerium is divided into nine departments, as follows :—

1. *President of the Council of Ministers, Minister of State, Minister of Foreign Affairs, and Imperial Chancellor.*—Dr. von Bethmann-Hollweg.

2. *Minister of State and Minister of Finance.*—Dr. Lentze ; appointed August, 1910.

3. *Minister of State, Vice-President of the Council of Ministers, and Minister of Public Works.*—von Breitenbach, born 1856 ; appointed June, 1906.

4. *Minister of Ecclesiastical Affairs and Instruction.*—Dr. von Trotz zu Solz ; appointed July, 1909.

5. *Minister of Agriculture, Domains, and Forests.*—Dr. Frhr. von Schorlemer ; appointed 1910.

6. *Minister of Justice.*—Dr. Besler, appointed November, 1905.

7. *Minister for Interior.*—Von Löbell, appointed May 1, 1914.

8. *Minister of Commerce and Industry.*—Dr. Sydow ; appointed October, 1909.

9. *Minister of State and Minister of War.*—Lieutenant-General von Stein ; appointed October 23, 1916.

The salary of the President of the Council is 54,000 marks, and that of

each of the other ministers 36,000 marks, and, since 1905, 14,000 marks "representation-money."

For local government Prussia is divided into Provinces, Government districts (*Regierungsbezirke*), urban circles (*Stadtkreise*), and rural circles (*Landkreise*). Urban circles consist of towns of over 25,000 inhabitants; rural circles consist of the smaller towns, rural communes (*Landgemeinden*), and manors (*Gutsbezirke*). For provinces and rural circles the local authorities of the constituent areas elect deliberative assemblies which appoint executive committees. Each province has a governor (*Oberpräsident*); each government district has a president, and deals chiefly with local affairs of State concern. In towns the deliberative authority is the town council (*Stadt-verordnetenversammlung*), elected on the 3-class system of property suffrage. The executive is a magistracy with the burgher-master as president. Each rural circle has a *Landrat*. Local administrative business varies according to the nature of the administrative division. The matters dealt with are such as poor-relief, roads, light railways, &c., but in rural districts they include agricultural interests, and in towns, education, sick-insurance, valuation, collection of certain taxes, mustering of recruits, management of gas, water, and electric works, &c. The Crown controls the administration of all the administrative areas.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

Provinces	Area : Square Miles	Population		Pop. per Square Mile, 1910
		1910	1905	
East Prussia (Ostpreussen) . . .	14,320	2,064,175	2,030,176	144·1
West Prussia (Westpreussen) . . .	9,863	1,703,474	1,641,874	172·7
Berlin . . . . .	24	2,071,257	2,040,148	86,279·0
Brandenburg . . . . .	15,376	4,092,616	3,531,856	266·1
Pomerania (Pommern) . . . . .	11,629	1,716,921	1,684,345	147·6
Posen . . . . .	11,190	2,099,831	1,986,637	187·6
Silesia (Schlesien) . . . . .	15,569	5,225,962	4,942,725	335·6
Saxony (Sachsen) . . . . .	9,752	3,089,275	2,979,249	315·7
Schleswig-Holstein <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	7,340	1,621,004	1,504,248	220·8
Hanover (Hannover) . . . . .	14,862	2,942,436	2,759,245	197·9
Westphalia (Westfalen) . . . . .	7,504	4,125,096	3,618,090	528·6
Hesse-Nassau . . . . .	6,060	2,221,021	2,070,052	366·5
Rhine (Rheinprovinz) . . . . .	10,420	7,121,140	6,436,337	683·4
Hohenzollern (Hohenzollernsche Lande) . . . . .	441	71,011	68,282	141·0
Total . . . . .	134,650	40,165,219	37,293,264	298·2

<sup>1</sup> Including Heligoland.

Development of Prussia since 1875 :—

Year	Area in Sq. Miles	Population	Average per Sq. Mile	Percentage of Annual Increase
1875	134,179	25,742,404	191·8	—
1890	134,537	29,957,367	222·7	1·1
1900	134,622	34,472,509	256·1	1·5
1905	135,134	37,293,264	275·9	1·59
1910	135,134	40,165,219	297·0	1·54

Estimated population in 1916, 41,052,718.



The population living in towns and that not in towns in 1905 and 1910 were as follows :—

—	1910	1905 <sup>1</sup>	Annual increase per cent. 1905-1910.
Town population . . . . .	18,963,785	17,378,965	1.74
Country population . . . . .	21,201,434	19,914,299	1.25

<sup>1</sup> Of the same areas as in 1910.

Urban and rural population:—

Census	No. of Towns	Nos. Rural Communes <sup>1</sup>	Towns and Communes, with 2,000 Inhabitants and upwards			Communes, &c., with less than 2,000 Inhabitants		
			No.	Pop.	Per Ct.	No.	Pop.	Per Ct.
1895	1,266	52,518	1,840	16,384,323	51.4	51,944	15,470,800	48.6
1900	1,266	52,117	1,968	19,144,609	55.5	51,415	15,327,900	44.5
1905	1,279	51,743	2,088	21,904,493	58.7	50,934	15,388,771	41.3
1910	1,276	51,338	2,168	24,687,490	61.5	50,446	15,477,929	38.5

<sup>1</sup> Including 16,143 separate 'Gutsbezirke' in 1895; 15,955 in 1900; 15,672 in 1905; 15,368 in 1910.

Conjugal condition 1910 :—

	Males	Females	Total
Unmarried . . . . .	12,161,517	11,517,281	23,678,798
Married . . . . .	7,154,129	7,162,027	14,316,156
Widowed . . . . .	500,917	1,583,157	2,084,074
Divorced or separated . . . . .	31,162	55,029	86,191

The division of the population according to occupation is shown in the section relating to the *German Empire*.

In 1910 the number of foreigners (exclusive of other Germans) resident in Prussia was 688,839, of whom 322,962 were Austrians and Hungarians, 137,440 Dutch, 90,667 Russians, 20,206 Danes, 7,602 Swedes and Norwegians, 9,898 British, 10,703 Belgians, 8,832 Americans (United States), 23,029 Swiss, and 4,283 French.

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Still-born	Illegitimate	Total Deaths incl. Still- born	Surplus of Births
1909	307,904	1,287,234	37,995	100,134	705,877	581,357
1910	310,415	1,256,794	37,175	98,695	675,237	581,557
1911	321,151	1,225,300	35,884	97,705	732,826	492,474
1912	328,340	1,222,333	35,933	101,379	672,306	550,027
1918	323,709	1,209,500	35,970	—	656,490	553,010
1914	286,197	1,202,528	35,948	—	802,776	399,752

In 1914 2.82 per cent. of the total births in rural districts and 3.22 per cent. in urban areas were stillborn, and 6.51 per cent. in rural districts and 11.54 per cent. in urban areas were illegitimate.

The emigration from Prussia by German ports and Antwerp was in 1910, 14,021; in 1911, 11,835; in 1912, 9,645; in 1913, 12,772 (7,592 men and 5,180 women). Of the total number in 1913, 10,986 went to the United States.

Absolute religious liberty is guaranteed by the Constitution. Nearly two-thirds of the population are Protestants, and rather over one-third Roman Catholics. In 1910, the numbers were: Protestants, 24,830,547; Roman Catholics, 14,581,829; other Christians, 189,887; Jews, 415,926; others and unknown, 147,030. Catholics are in a majority only in West Prussia, Posen, Silesia, Westphalia, Rhine Province, and Hohenzollern.

**Instruction.**

Education in Prussia is compulsory. Every town, or community in town or country, must maintain a school supported by local rates, supplemented by the State, and administered by the local authorities, who are elected by the citizens, and called aldermen or town councillors. All parents are compelled to have their children properly taught or to send them to one of these elementary schools, in which all fees are now abolished. No compulsion exists in reference to a higher educational institution than elementary schools, but parents who send more than one child to any school supported by the community have, in many cases, a reduction made in the charge, and a limited number of pupils (about 10 per cent.) whose parents cannot afford to pay the full rate either enjoy this reduction or are admitted entirely free, at the discretion of the authorities. The school age is from 6 to 14 years, and the number of children of that age in 1910 was returned at 7,165,744.

The following table gives the educational statistics of Prussia:—

	No.	Teaching Staff	Students or Pupils
Universities (1913-14) <sup>1</sup>	10 <sup>4</sup>	1,997 <sup>5</sup>	29,710 <sup>8</sup>
Gymnasias & Progymnasias <sup>2</sup> (1914-15) <sup>1</sup>	370	7,193	104,349
Realgymnasias, Realprogymnasias, and Higher Realschulen (1913-14) <sup>1</sup>	353	6,136	118,874
Realschulen <sup>2</sup> (1913-14) <sup>1</sup>	181	1,459	33,027
High schools for girls (Lyceums), public and private (1914-15) <sup>1</sup>	481	10,685 <sup>6</sup>	168,137
Middle schools, public (1911) <sup>3</sup>	629	7,154	193,429
" " private (1911) <sup>3</sup>	924	5,646	62,265
Public elementary schools (1911)	38,684	163,016 <sup>7</sup>	6,572,074
Private " (1911)	263	553	8,498
Public normal schools (1915)	204	1,469	11,820

<sup>1</sup> Winter half-year. <sup>2</sup> Including teachers and scholars of preliminary schools. <sup>3</sup> Including girls' schools not officially recognised. <sup>4</sup> Excluding Lyceum at Braunsberg with 13 teachers and 89 students. <sup>5</sup> Including lecturers and special teachers. <sup>6</sup> Including regular technical and assistant teachers. <sup>7</sup> Including technical and assistant teachers, but excluding teachers of religion. <sup>8</sup> Including 2,159 women students.

There are also 5 technical high schools (Berlin, Hanover, Aachen, Danzig, Breslau), 2 forestry schools (Eberswalde, Münden), 2 technical mining schools (Berlin, Klausthal), 2 agricultural high schools (Berlin, Poppelsdorf), agricultural institutes connected with universities, 2 veterinary high schools (Berlin, Hanover), a great number of other schools for various aspects of agriculture, 4 commercial high schools (Berlin, Cöln, Posen, Königsberg i. Pr.), 2 academies of local government work (Düsseldorf and Cologne), besides other special schools and State establishments for art and music.

The Universities, the high schools (exclusive of commercial high schools), some of the Gymnasias, Realgymnasias, and similar schools, as also the normal schools, are maintained and administered by the Government, while all the other scholastic institutions are supported by the community, &c., under control of the Government. (For number of professors, teachers, and students at each of the Universities of Prussia, see under *German Empire*.)

The whole of the educational establishments (exclusive of agricultural and some technical institutes) in Prussia are under the control of the Minister of Public Instruction and Ecclesiastical Affairs, but there is a local supervision for every province. The administration of each of these, as regards the *Regierungs-Bezirke*, is vested in a President, who is the head of the Civil Government (*Regierung*); while the management of the higher (secondary) schools and the normal schools belongs to the Provincial Schul-Collegium, under the supervision of the Oberpräsident, who is the head of the Civil Government of the province. As a general rule, the administration of school funds provided by the State is under the control of the Civil Government, which likewise takes upon itself nearly the whole management of the lower and elementary schools, while the Schul-Collegium is responsible for the higher schools and the normal schools, for the general system of instruction and discipline therein, the proper selection of school books, the examination and appointment of masters, and the examination of those who leave school for the Universities.

According to the Constitution of 1850, all persons are at liberty to teach, or to form establishments for instruction, provided they can produce to the authorities the prescribed proofs of their moral, scientific, and technical qualifications. Both private and public establishments for education are placed under the superintendence of the Minister of Public Instruction, while all public teachers are considered, directly or indirectly, State servants.

### Justice, Crime.

Prussia contains 14 Oberlandesgerichte (see under *German Empire*). The Oberlandesgericht at Berlin is called the *Kammergericht*, and serves as an ultimate appeal court for summary convictions; though for all cases the court of final instance is the Reichsgericht at Leipzig. The prosecution in all criminal cases is conducted by *Staatsanwälte*, or public prosecutors, paid by the State. In 1912 there were 364,395 persons convicted of crime in Prussia.

### Finance.

Effective, ordinary and extraordinary revenue and expenditure for years ending March 31 following the year indicated in the table (20 marks = £1):—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	Marks	Marks		Marks	Marks
1913 <sup>1</sup>	4,240,750,000	4,240,750,000	1916 <sup>1</sup>	4,816,363,929	4,816,363,929
1914 <sup>1</sup>	4,477,890,000	4,477,890,000	1917 <sup>1</sup>	4,810,431,641	4,810,431,641
1915 <sup>1</sup>	4,846,239,109	4,846,239,109	1918 <sup>1</sup>	5,160,765,721	5,160,765,721

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

## Budget estimates for year ending March 31, 1918 :—

Revenue	1917-18	Expenditure	1917-18
	Marks		Marks
Direct taxes . . . . .	486,073,200	Public Debt . . . . .	502,839,175
Indirect taxes . . . . .	103,004,000	Legislature . . . . .	2,511,980
Domains and Forests . . . .	178,415,154	Civil List . . . . .	10,000,000
State Lotteries . . . . .	196,487,500	Contribution to Imperial	
State Bank (Seehandlung) . .	4,470,900	Expenditure . . . . .	154,010,813
State Mines . . . . .	422,483,420	Appanages, etc. . . . .	108,290,394
State Railways . . . . .	2,895,425,000	Ministry of State . . . .	5,114,593
Dotations and financial		„ Foreign Affairs . . . .	602,400
administration . . . . .	613,938,452	„ Finance . . . . .	109,022,114
		„ Public Works . . . . .	48,826,488
		„ Trade & Industry . . . .	25,713,654
		„ Justice . . . . .	214,688,000
		„ Interior . . . . .	156,876,801
		„ Agriculture . . . . .	54,097,378
		„ Education . . . . .	277,804,411
Total ordinary (in-		Total ordinary (in-	
cluding various) . . . . .	5,159,149,721	cluding various) . . . . .	4,955,731,269
Total extraordinary . . . .	6,616,000	Total extraordinary . . . .	205,034,482
Grand total . . . . .	5,160,765,721 (258,038,286L.)	Grand total . . . . .	5,160,765,721 (258,038,286L.)

Since April 1, 1895, only the income tax, a new supplementary tax (Vermögenssteuer), and the tax “vom Gewerbebetriebe im Umherziehen” are direct State-taxes; the land-tax, the house-tax, and the trading-tax are received by the communes.

The expenditure for the army and navy is not entered in the budget of Prussia, but forms part of the budget of the Empire.

Public debt on April 1, 1915, and 1916 :—

	1915	1916
	Marks	Marks
National debt bearing interest:		
Consolidated debt at 4 per cent. . . . .	1,921,211,500	1,911,382,000
„ „ 3½ per cent. . . . .	6,082,683,850	6,076,689,150
„ „ 3 per cent. . . . .	1,403,755,000	1,383,755,000
Treasury bonds . . . . .	1,385,000,000	1,347,500,000
State railway debt . . . . .	81,365,895	77,639,784
Debt of provinces annexed in 1866 . . . .	2,763,092	2,716,334
Total national debt . . . . .	10,876,784,337 (543,839,216L.)	10,799,682,868 (539,984,143L.)

The charges for interest, amortisation, and management of the debt amounted to 24,189,078L. in the financial year 1916.

**Army.**—The conditions of service have been already described under *German Empire*. The total peace strength of the Prussian army at the present time is about 480,000 of all arms and ranks.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

The areas under the chief crops for 2 years, and the yield in metric tons, for 3 years, were as follows (1 hectare = 2·47 acres; 1 metric ton = 2,204 lbs.) :—

—	1913	1913	1914	1914	1915
	Acres	Tons	Acres	Tons	Tons.
Wheat . . . . .	2,915,000	2,942,647	2,935,805	2,521,263	2,382,637
Rye . . . . .	12,837,000	9,845,155	12,065,367	8,098,553	6,988,335
Summer barley . . . . .	2,230,000	2,107,158	2,083,162	1,806,704	1,858,344
Oats . . . . .	7,357,000	6,559,911	7,228,820	6,067,589	4,015,815
Potatoes . . . . .	5,822,000	39,215,298	5,749,885	33,040,026	38,590,914
Hay (meadow) . . . . .	7,782,000	14,001,132	7,588,230	13,765,989	10,888,915

In 1913 there were vineyards on 43,040 acres, yielding 4,801,808 gallons of wine, and in 1914, on 42,465 acres, yielding 4,912,644 gallons; hops (1915) on 2,230 acres, yielding 5,789 tons. On December 1, 1915, Prussia contained live stock comprising 2,444,897 horses (including army horses), 11,776,765 cattle, 3,505,657 sheep, 11,803,268 swine, and 2,096,381 goats.

## II. MINERALS.

Quantities (in metric tons) and values (in marks) of the coal and iron ore raised, and of the pig-iron produced in 1912 and 1913:—

—	1912		1913	
	Tons	Marks	Tons	Marks
Coal . . . . .	165,302,784	1,722,559,629	180,057,671	2,007,450,000
Lignite . . . . .	65,803,959	130,467,673	70,051,871	140,470,000
Iron ore . . . . .	5,238,766	18,132,970	5,669,786	51,971,000
Salt . . . . .	399,834	1,398,167	581,970	2,767,000

In 1913 the numbers employed in and about mines in Prussia were: Underground workers, 516,603; surface workers, 184,702; boys (under 16), 25,623; females, 9,389; total (all workers), 763,368.

**Commerce.**—The trade of Prussia forms an important part of the general trade of the German customs district (Zollgebiet). This is carried on through the various ports of the Baltic and North Seas, through many navigable rivers and canals, and an extensive network of roads, railways, telegraphs, and telephones. There are 92 chambers and corporations of commerce in the large towns of the Kingdom. There are no separate statistics for the trade of Prussia; it is included in that of Germany.

**Internal Communications.**—On April 1, 1912, the length of the system open for traffic was as follows: State owned, Broad gauge, main lines, 13,727 miles; broad gauge, local lines, 9,910 miles; total broad gauge, 23,637 miles. Narrow gauge, 149 miles. Total length of State lines, 23,786 miles. Private lines, 1,826 miles. Total railway mileage, 25,612. On April 1, 1916, the total was 24,954 miles. Plans for the electrification of main railway lines were being steadily pushed on before the war. The line between Dessau and Bitterfeld was the first to be electrified. Total receipts on the railways in 1915–16, 2,568·33 million marks; total expenditure, 1,826·87 million marks; surplus 741·46 million marks; capital sunk, 13,521·38 million marks.

**Savings Banks.**—In 1914 there were 1,760 savings banks in Prussia, with deposits amounting to 681,942,000*l.*, which works out at about 16*l.* per head of the population.

## References concerning Prussia.

Centralblatt für die gesammte Unterrichts-Verwaltung in Preussen. Herausgegeben in dem Ministerium der geistlichen, Unterrichts- und Medicinal-Angelegenheiten. Ergänzungsheft: Statistische Mittheilungen über das höhere Unterrichtswesen im Königreich Preussen. Berlin.

- Handbuch über den Königl. Preussischen Hof und Staat. Berlin.  
 Preussische Statistik. Herausgegeben vom Königl. Statistischen Landesamte. Berlin.  
 Statistisches Handbuch für den Preussischen Staat. Berlin.  
 Statistisches Jahrbuch für den Preussischen Staat. Berlin.  
 Zeitschrift des Königl. Preussischen Statistischen Landesamtes Herausgegeben vom Präsidenten. Berlin  
 Zeitschrift für das Berg-, Hütten- und Salinenwesen im Preussischen Staate.  
*Baedeker's* Northern Germany. 16th ed. 1913.  
*Descamps* (Paul), La Formation Sociale du Prussien Moderne. Paris, 1916.  
*Droysen* (J. G.), Geschichte der preussischen Politik. 5 vol. Leipzig.  
*Goldschmidt* (P.), Berlin in Geschichte und Gegenwart. Berlin, 1910.  
*Guyot* (Yves), La Province Rhénane et la Westphalie. Etude Economique. Paris, 1915.  
*Hofmann* (H. Edler von), Verfassung und Verwaltung Preussens und des Reichs. Leipzig, 1915.  
*Jansen* (K.) und *Samicer* (K.), Schleswig-Holsteins Befreiung. Wiesbaden, 1897.  
*Krumm* (H.) and *Stollenberg* (F.), Unsere meerumschlungene Nordmark (Schleswig-Holstein). 2 vols. Kiel, 1915.  
*Lampe* (F.), Berlin und die Mark Brandenburg. Leipzig, 1909.  
*Marriott* (J. A. R.) and *Robertson* (C. G.), The Evolution of Prussia. The Making of an Empire. London, 1915.  
*Mück* (Ida), Preussen-Atlas. (Historical maps and notes). Berlin, 1914.  
*Pollard* (J.), A Study of Municipal Government. The Corporation of Berlin. 2 ed. London, 1894.  
*Prutz* (H.), Preussische Geschichte. Vols. I. und II. Berlin, 1899.  
*Robinson* (J. H.), Constitution of Prussia. [Trans. of Text, with Notes.] Philadelphia, 1898.  
*Rönne* (Ludwig), Das Staatsrecht der preussischen Monarchie. 3 vols. Leipzig, 1916.  
*Ward* (A. W.), Great Britain and Hanover. [Lectures.] London, 1899.

## REUSS, Elder Branch.

## (FÜRSTENTHUM REUSS—ÄLTERE LINIE.)

The reigning Prince is **Heinrich XXIV.**, born March 20, 1878; succeeded his father **Heinrich XXII.**, who died April 19, 1902. Sisters of the reigning prince are *Emma*, born Jan. 17, 1881; married May 14, 1903, to *Erck*, Count of Künigl; *Marie*, born March 26, 1882; married Feb. 4, 1904, to *Ferdinand*, Baron Gnagnoni; *Hermine*, born Dec. 17, 1887; married Jan. 7, 1907, to *Johann Georg*, Prince of Schönaich-Carolath; *Ida*, born Sept. 4, 1891; married November 7, 1911, to *Martin Christopher*, Prince of Stolberg-Rossla.

The *Regent* of the Principality since Oct. 15, 1908, is Prince **Heinrich XXVII.**, reigning Prince of Reuss-Gera.

The princely family of Reuss traces its descent to the old prefects of Weida, who were imperial functionaries and afterwards free lords. All the heads of the house, ever since the commencement of the eleventh century, have been called Heinrich. In the year 1701 it was settled, in a family council, that the figures should not run higher than a hundred, beginning afterwards again at one. The present sovereign of Reuss-Greiz has no civil list, but a great part of the territory over which he reigns is his private property.

The Constitution, bearing date March 28, 1867, and amended May 18, 1913, provides for a legislative body of 15 members, 3 nominated by the sovereign, 2 by the possessors of large estates, 3 elected for 6 years by towns, 4 by rural districts, the Mayors of Greiz and Zeulenroda respectively, and 1 representative of the Chairmen of district councils. The public revenue and expenditure for 1916 were estimated at 124,078*l*. There is no public debt.

Area, 122 square miles ; population (1910), 72,769.

The population is mainly Protestant, only 1,205 being Catholic. The capital, Greiz, has (1910) 23,245 inhabitants.

## REUSS, Younger Branch.

(FÜRSTENTHUM REUSS—JÜNGERE LINIE.)

The reigning Prince is **Heinrich XXVII.** born Nov 10, 1858 ; the son of Prince Heinrich XIV. and of Princess Agnes ; succeeded his father March 29, 1913 ; married November 11, 1884, to Princess Elise, born September 4, 1864, daughter of Prince Hermann of Hohenlohe-Langenburg. Offspring : I. Princess Victoria, born April 21, 1889. II. Princess Luise Adelheid, born July 17, 1890. III. Prince Heinrich XLV., born May 13, 1895. *Sister of the Reigning Prince* : Princess *Elisabeth*, born October 27, 1859 ; married November 17, 1887, to Prince Hermann of Solms-Braunfels ; widow, August 30, 1900.

The reigning house forms a younger branch of the Reuss family. As in Reuss-Greiz, a great part of the territory of the Principality is the private property of the reigning family.

All the princes are called Heinrich, and to distinguish them they have numbers attached to their names, beginning and ending in each century. Number I. is given to the first prince of the branch born in the century, and the numbers follow in the order of birth until the century is finished, when they begin again with number I.

The Principality has a Constitution, proclaimed November 30, 1849, and modified April 14, 1852, June 20, 1856, and January 8, 1913. Under it restricted legislative rights are granted to a Diet of twenty-one members, of whom three are elected by those paying the highest income-tax, and seventeen by the inhabitants in general, in each case for 4 years. The head of the collateral Reuss-Köstritz family is hereditarily a member. The Prince has the sole executive and part of the legislative power. In the administration of the State a cabinet of three members acts under his direction.

For each of the years 1916-18 the estimated revenue was 148,673*l.* and estimated expenditure 161,883*l.* Public debt (1916), 52,027*l.*

Of the total population (152,752 in 1910), 147,272 were Evangelical, 3,498 Catholic, 779 other Christians, 375 Jews, 828 not included in these sects. The capital, Gera, has (1910) 49,276 inhabitants.

## SAXE-ALTENBURG.

(HERZOGTUM SACHSEN-ALTENBURG.)

The reigning Duke is **Ernst II.**, born August 31, 1871 ; the son of Moritz (brother of the late Duke Ernst) and Augusta, Princess of Saxe-Meiningen ; succeeded to the throne February 7, 1908, on the death of his uncle ; married February 17, 1898, to Princess Adelheid of Schaumburg-Lippe, born September 22, 1875. Offspring, Princess Charlotte Agnes, born March 4, 1899 ; Prince Georg-Moritz, born May 13, 1900 ; Princess Elisabeth, born April 6, 1903 ; Friedrich-Ernst, born May 15, 1905.

There was a separate Duchy of Saxe-Altenburg from 1603 till 1672, but its territories were afterwards incorporated with Saxe-Gotha until 1826, when the Duke of Hildburghausen, which had been a separate Duchy since 1680, exchanged Hildburghausen for Altenburg, and became Duke Frederick of Saxe-Altenburg. In 1874 the Duke resigned his right to a civil list, in exchange for a charge upon the State or crown-domains (*Domänenfideicommiss*).

According to the Constitution, formulated April 29, 1831, amended in 1848, 1849, and May 31, 1870, the legislative authority is vested in a Chamber of thirty-two representatives, elected for three years, nine chosen by the highest taxed inhabitants, eleven by the inhabitants of towns, and twelve by those of rural districts. The Chamber meets once at least in each financial period.

The executive is divided into four departments, namely—1, of the Ducal House, Foreign Affairs, Worship; 2, of Justice; 3, of the Interior; 4, of Finance. The budget is voted for three years, estimates for the period 1914-1916, revenue and expenditure, 284,752*l.* Two-thirds of the revenue are derived from the State domains and the remainder from direct taxes. Public debt, 1914, 44,370*l.*, which the funds of the State (exclusive of reserve funds in the "*Landesbank*") exceeded by 283,127*l.*

Population, 1910, 216,128. In 1910, 207,825 Protestant, 7,246 Catholic. The capital, Altenburg, had 39,976 (1910) inhabitants. Many of the inhabitants are of Slavonic origin. The peasants of the "*Ostkreis*" (eastern part of the Duchy) are reputed to be more wealthy than those of any other part of Germany, and the rule prevails among them of the youngest son becoming the heir to the landed property of the father. Estates are kept for generations in the same family, and seldom parcelled out. The rural population, however, has been declining in numbers for the last thirty years.

Gymnasia, Realschule, and teachers' seminaries, 1913, 1,338 pupils; *Bürgerschulen* 5,620 pupils (2,845 boys and 2,775 girls); 204 public elementary schools, 655 teachers (60 female) and 37,268 pupils. Annual expenditure on elementary schools, 95,496*l.*, of which 21,435*l.* was provided by the State.

## References.

- Statistische Mittheilungen aus dem Herzogthum Sachsen-Altenburg, Annual, Altenburg.  
Hauptübersicht über das endgiltige Ergebniss der Volkszählung vom 1. Dezember, 1910. Altenburg, 1911.  
Herzogl. Sachsen-Altenburgischer vaterländischer Geschichts-und-Hauskalender. Annual. Altenburg.

## SAXE-COBURG AND GOTHA.

(HERZOGTHUM SACHSEN-COBURG-GOTHA.)

The reigning Duke is **Charles Edward** (H.R.H. Duke of Albany), born July 19, 1884, son of the late Leopold Duke of Albany, and Princess Helena of Waldeck and Pyrmont, succeeded his uncle, Alfred, July 30, 1900; married October 11, 1905, to Princess Victoria Adelheid, daughter of Duke Friedrich Ferdinand of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg; offspring: Prince Johann Leopold, born August 2, 1906; Princess Sibylla Kalma Marie, born January 18, 1908; Prince Dietmar Hubert, born August 24, 1909; Princess Caroline Mathilda, born June 22, 1912.



Sister of the Duke is Princess *Alice*, born February 25, 1883 ; married February 10, 1904, to Prince Alexander of Teck.

The immediate ancestor of the reigning family of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha was Duke John Ernst, seventh son of Duke Ernst the Pious, who succeeded his brother Albrecht, Ernst's second son, in 1699, in the Duchy of Saxe-Coburg, to which he added Saalfeld. John Ernst's two sons ruled in common, under the title Dukes of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld ; but their single successor Ernst Frederick I. (1764-1800) introduced the principle of primogeniture. On the extinction of the line of Saxe-Gotha-Altenburg in 1825, Ernst I. received, in 1826, Gotha in exchange for Saalfeld, which was assigned to Saxe-Meiningen, and assumed the title of Ernst I. of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha. The family is in possession of a large private fortune, accumulated chiefly by Duke Ernst I., to whom the Congress of Vienna made a present of the Principality of Lichtenberg. This Principality he sold, September 22, 1834, to the King of Prussia, for a sum of two million thalers, and other advantages. According to an agreement of July 19, 1905, the income of the Gotha domains is divided between the Duke and the State. The Duke further receives one-half of the excess of revenue over expenditure from the Coburg domains.

The fundamental law of the two Duchies, proclaimed May 3, 1852, vests the legislative power in the Duke in conjunction with two separate chambers, one for the Duchy of Coburg and the other for the Duchy of Gotha. For the common affairs of the two Duchies the two Chambers meet in common. The Coburg Chamber consists of eleven, and that for Gotha of nineteen members, chosen in as many electoral divisions, by the indirect vote of all the electors. Every man above the age of twenty-five who pays direct taxes has a vote, and every fully-qualified citizen above thirty may be elected a deputy to the Landtag or Chamber. Deputies resident in Coburg or Gotha receive six marks per diem, the others ten marks per diem and travelling expenses. New elections take place every four years. The two assemblies meet separately, regularly in the first and last years of their duration, otherwise when necessary ; the 'United Parliament' meets alternately at the towns of Coburg and of Gotha.

Area of Coburg, 216 sq. miles ; of Gotha, 546 sq. miles ; total area, 762 sq. miles. Population of Coburg (1910), 74,818 (36,064 males and 38,754 females) ; of Gotha, 182,359 (89,266 males and 93,093 females) ; total population, 257,177 (125,330 males and 131,847 females).

The domain budget is voted for four years for Coburg. The annual domain revenue for Coburg 1913-17 is estimated at 27,650*l.*, and expenditure 17,000*l.* The special State revenue and expenditure for the year ending March 31, 1917, for Coburg, is revenue 79,965*l.* expenditure 80,502*l.* ; and for Gotha, revenue 252,300*l.*, expenditure 253,150*l.* ; while the common State-revenue and expenditure (1916-17) of Coburg and Gotha was 88,650*l.* Public debt, 1916, 130,212*l.* for Coburg, and 221,406*l.* for Gotha, both being largely covered by real property and stocks. In 1910 there were 250,454 Protestant, 4,951 Catholic, and 319 other Christians ; 783 Jews, and 670 persons of other religion. The chief towns, Gotha and Coburg, have respectively 39,553 and 23,789 inhabitants (1910).

## SAXE-MEININGEN.

(HERZOGTUM SACHSEN MEININGEN.)

The reigning Duke is **Bernhard**, born April 1, 1851 ; the son of Duke George II., and Princess Charlotte of Prussia. Succeeded, on the death of his father, June 25, 1914. Married, February 18, 1878, to Princess Charlotte, eldest daughter of the late German Emperor Friedrich III. (and sister of the present German Emperor). *Offspring* : Feodora, born May 12, 1879 ; married September 24, 1898, to Prince Henry XXX. of Reuss,

Younger Branch. Heir apparent, Prince *Ernst* (Duke's step-brother), born September 27, 1859; marriedmorganatically Sept. 20, 1892, to Katharina Jensen, Baroness von Saalfeld. Next in succession is Prince *George*, born October 11, 1892; son of Prince Friedrich, brother of the reigning duke, born October 12, 1861; killed at Charleroi, August 23, 1914.

The line of Saxe-Meiningen was founded by Duke Bernhard, third son of Ernst I. of Saxony, surnamed the Pious, the friend and companion in arms of King Gustaf Adolf of Sweden. The Duchy was only one-third its present size up to the year 1826, when, by the extinction of the ancient family of Saxe-Gotha, the territories of Hildburghausen and Saalfeld fell to the father of the present Duke. The Duke has a civil list of 394,286 marks paid out of the produce of the State domains. Besides these he receives the half of the surplus revenue, which is estimated for each of the three financial years 1912-14 at 40,738*l.*

According to the Constitution, promulgated August 23, 1829, amended July 20, 1871, April 24, 1873, and March 9, 1896, there is a legislative organisation, consisting of one Chamber of twenty-four representatives; four elected by those who pay the highest land and property tax, and four by those who pay income tax on an income of 150*l.* or more; sixteen by all other inhabitants. There are new elections every six years.

Budget for each of the 3 financial years 1914-17, revenue, 529,772*l.*; expenditure, 448,580*l.*; 189,860*l.* of the revenue are drawn from State domains. Debt in 1914, 264,487*l.*, largely covered by productive State capital.

Population, 278,762 in 1910. In 1910, 271,433 Protestants; 5,233 Catholics; 1,137 Jews. The capital, Meiningen, had, in 1910, 17,186 inhabitants. In 1912 there were 2,388 marriages; 7,806 births alive; 4,348 deaths; surplus of births, 3,458. Of the births 245 (3.3 per cent.) were stillborn, and 996 (12.7 per cent.) illegitimate.

In 1913 there were 319 public elementary schools with 953 teachers (814 male, 139 female) and 49,605 (18.0 per cent. of the inhabitants) pupils.

### Reference.

Statistik des Herzogtums Sachsen Meiningen. Meiningen. Annual.  
*Goeckel*, Das Staatsrecht des Herzogt. Sachsen Meiningen. Jena, 1904.  
*Oberländer*, Verfassung und Verwaltung des Herzogtums Sachsen Meiningen. Hannover, 1912.

## GRAND-DUCHY OF SAXONY.

(GROSSHERZOGTUM SACHSEN.)

The reigning Grand-duke is **Wilhelm Ernst**, born June 10, 1876, son of the late Prince Karl August and Princess Pauline of Saxe-Weimar; succeeded his grandfather, the late Grand-duke Karl Alexander, January 5, 1901; married, April 30, 1903, to **Caroline**, Princess of Reuss, who died January 17, 1905; married a second time, January 4, 1910, to **Feodora**, Duchess of Sachsen-Meiningen. Offspring (second marriage): (1) Princess Sophia, born March 20, 1911; (2) William Ernst (hereditary Grand-duke), born July 28, 1912; (3) a third son, born March 3, 1917.

The family of the Grand-duke stands at the head of the Ernestine or elder line of the princely houses of Saxony, which include Saxe-Meiningen, Saxe-Altenburg, and Saxe-Coburg-Gotha; while the younger, or Albertine line, is represented by the Kings of Saxony. In the event of the Albertine line becoming extinct, the Grand-duke of Weimar would ascend the Saxon throne. Saxe-Weimar was formed into an independent Principality in 1640. After a temporary subdivision the Principality was finally, on the death of the last duke of Eisenach, in 1741, united into a compact whole under Ernest Augustus (1728-1748), who introduced the principle of primogeniture. At the Congress of Vienna a considerable increase of territory, together with the title of Grand-duke, was awarded to Duke Karl August, known as a patron of German literature.

The Grand-duke has a large private fortune. He has also a civil list of 1,020,000 marks, or 51,000*l.*

The Constitution was granted May 5, 1816; slightly altered October 15, 1850. It was the first liberal Constitution granted in Germany. The legislative power is vested in a House of Parliament of one Chamber, composed of 38 members, five chosen by landowners having a yearly income of from 150*l.* upwards; five by other persons of the same income; one each from the University of Jena, the Chamber of Commerce, the Chamber of Handicrafts, the Chamber of Agriculture, and the Chamber of Labour: and twenty-three by the other inhabitants. All deputies are elected directly, and elections are held every six years. All citizens over twenty-five years of age have the franchise. The executive, acting under the orders of the Grand-duke, but responsible to the representatives of the country, is divided into three departments.

The budget is granted for a period of three years; from 1914 to 1916 annual income and expenditure, 713,152*l.* The State forests yield a large income, while there is a graduated tax on all incomes. Public debt, 83,631*l.* in 1914. The debt is more than covered by real property and stocks.

The Grand-duchy consists of the three detached districts of Weimar, Eisenach, and Neustadt, to which belong also 24 smaller exclaves. Population, December 1, 1910, 417,149. Marriages, 1912, 3,506; births, 12,123; deaths, 6,622; surplus of births, 5,501. Among the births, 348 (2·87 per cent.) were stillborn, and 1,464 (12·08 per cent.) illegitimate. In 1910, 48·94 per cent. lived in rural communes. Weimar, the capital, had 34,582 inhabitants in 1910; Eisenach, 38,362; Jena, 38,487; Apolda, 22,610.

In 1910 there were 393,774 Protestants, 19,980 Catholics, 1,323 Jews, 841 other Christians, and 1,231 not stated.

The University at Jena (see *Germany*) serves the four Saxon Duchies.

Saxe-Weimar contains two Landgerichte, while the district of Neustadt is subject to the jurisdiction of the Landgericht at Gera, common to Saxe-Weimar and the Reuss Principalities. The Oberlandesgericht at Jena is a common court of appeal for the four Saxon Duchies, Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt, the two Reuss Principalities, and parts of Prussia.

### Book of Reference.

*Seobel* (A.), *Thuringen* [in 'Laud and Leute' series]. Bielefeld, 1902.

## KINGDOM OF SAXONY.

(KÖNIGREICH SACHSEN.)

**Reigning King.**—**Friedrich August III.**, born May 25, 1865, son of the late King Georg; succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, October 15, 1904; married November 21, 1891, to Princess Luise of Tuscany, born September 2, 1870. The marriage was dissolved February 11, 1903. Offspring: Prince Georg, born January 15, 1893; Prince Friedrich Christian, born December 31, 1893; Prince Ernst Heinrich, born December 9, 1896; Princess Margarethe, born January 24, 1900; Princess Maria Alix, born September 27, 1901; Princess Anna Monica, born May 4, 1903.

*Sisters and brothers of the King:* I. Princess Mathilda, born March 19, 1863. II. Princess Maria Josefa, born May 31, 1867; married October 2, 1886, to the late Archduke Otto of Austria, widow, November 1, 1906. III. Prince Johann Georg, born July 10, 1869;

married (1) April 5, 1894, to Duchess Maria Isabella of Württemberg (died May 24, 1904) (2) October 30, 1906, to Princess Maria Immaculata of Bourbon; and IV. Prince Max, born November 17, 1870; became a priest July 26, 1896.

The royal house of Saxony counts amongst the oldest reigning families in Europe. Heinrich of Eilenburg, of the family of Wettin, was Margrave of Meissen 1089-1103; he was succeeded by his son, Heinrich (1103-1123), and Konrad the Great (1123-1156), well known in Saxon history. The house subsequently spread into numerous branches, the elder of which, called the Ernestine line, is represented by the ducal families of Saxe-Altenburg, Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, and Saxe-Meiningen, and the grand-ducal family of Saxe-Weimar; while the younger, the Albertine line, lives in the rulers of the Kingdom of Saxony. In 1806 the Elector Friedrich August III. (1763-1827), on entering the Confederation of the Rhine, took from Napoleon the title of King of Saxony, which was confirmed by the Congress of Vienna in 1815. The predecessors of the present King were Friedrich August I. (1806-1827), Anton (1827-1836), Friedrich August II. (1836-1854), Johann (1854-1878), Albert (1873-1902), Georg (1902-1904).

King Friedrich August III. has a civil list of 3,741,902 marks per annum. Exclusive of this sum are the appanage of the Prince Johann Georg, and the appanage of the Princess Mathilde amounting (1914-15) to 349,554 marks. The formerly royal domains, consisting chiefly of extensive forests, became, in 1830, the property of the State.

**Constitution and Government.**—The Constitution dates from September 4, 1831; but has undergone alterations up to May 5, 1909. The crown is hereditary in the male line; but, at the extinction of the latter, also in the female line. The sovereign comes of age at the completed eighteenth year, and, during his minority, the nearest heir to the throne takes the regency. The legislature is jointly in the King and Parliament, the latter consisting of two Chambers. The Upper Chamber comprises the princes of the blood royal who are of age; one deputy of the (Lutheran) archbishopric of Meissen, the proprietor (or one deputy) of the 'Herrschaft' of Wildenfels, one of the proprietors of mediatised domains, now held by five owners, one deputy of the University of Leipzig, the two proprietors of 'Standesherrschaften,' the Lutheran 'Oberhofprediger' at Dresden, the Dean of the Roman Catholic Chapter of St. Peter at Bautzen in his character as 'Apostolic Vicar' at Dresden, the superintendent at Leipzig, one deputy of the collegiate institution of Wurzen, one of the proprietors of four estates in fee; twelve deputies elected by the owners of other nobiliar estates for life; ten noble proprietors and five other members without restriction nominated by the King for life; and the burgomasters of eight towns. The Lower Chamber is made up of forty-three deputies of towns and forty-eight representatives of rural communes. The qualification for a seat in the Upper House is the possession of a landed estate worth at least 4,000 marks a year, and the qualification for the right of electing to the same is the possession of a landed estate worth at least 3,000 marks a year; which qualification, however, is not required by the *ex officio* deputies of chapters and of the university. Members of the Lower House must be Saxon citizens over thirty, and pay some direct State taxes; and electors are all Saxon citizens above twenty-five years of age who pay some direct contribution. Every elector has a right to one, two, or three additional votes according to (1) the amount of his income; (2) the value of his landed property; (3) the possession of an income (by public officials) over a certain amount; (4) his right as an elector for the Chamber of Industry or the Chamber of Agriculture; (5) his scientific education; (6) his scientific or artistic profession; (7) his age (an elector over 50 years of age has an additional vote). The members of both Houses, with the exception of the hereditary and certain of the *ex officio* members, are each allowed 12 marks per day (6 marks per day if they reside in the town where the Legislature meets) during the sittings of Parliament, and an allowance for travelling expenses.

Both Houses may propose new laws ; no taxes can be imposed, levied, or altered without the sanction of both.

Last election, 1911 : Conservatives, 29 ; National Liberals, 26 ; Radicals, 10 ; Socialists, 26.

The executive is in the King and in the Ministry of State (*Gesammt-Ministerium*), and in the separate Ministries of Justice, of Finance, of the Interior, of Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs, of Foreign Affairs, and of War.

*President of the Council of Ministers.*—Dr. H. G. Beck, Minister of Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs.

### Area and Population :—

Governmental Divisions	Area, English Sq. Miles	Population.		Population per Sq. Mile 1910
		Dec. 1910	Dec. 1905	
Dresden . . . .	1,674	1,350,287	1,284,397	806·6
Leipzig . . . .	1,378	1,234,623	1,146,423	895·9
Bautzen . . . .	953	443,549	426,420	467·5
Chemnitz . . . .	799	920,543	851,130	1151·8
Zwickau . . . .	983	857,659	800,231	872·4
Total . . . .	5,787	4,806,661	4,508,601	830·6

Estimated population in 1914, 4,984,500, including 748,500 married women under 50.

The growth of the population is shown in the following table :—

Year	Population	Density per Sq. Mile	Annual Increase per Cent.	Year	Population	Density per Sq. Mile	Annual Increase per Cent.
1875	2,760,586	471	1·99	1900	4,202,216	726·8	2·19
1885	3,182,003	543	1·41	1905	4,508,601	779·1	1·46
1895	3,787,688	654·5	1·63	1910	4,806,661	830·6	1·32

The conjugal condition of the population was as follows in 1910 :—

—	Males	Females	Total
Children . . . .	784,656	790,512	1,575,168
Adults—			
Unmarried . . . .	553,954	557,231	1,111,185
Married . . . .	916,325	914,939	1,831,174
Widowed . . . .	54,793	193,603	248,396
Divorced or separated .	14,265	26,473	40,738

Saxony contains (1910) 43,358 Lusatian Wends, most of them in the district of Bautzen. In 1910 there were 188,469 foreigners (exclusive of Germans belonging to other German States).

The movement of the population is shown in the following table:—

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Stillborn	Illegitimate	Total Deaths	Surplus of Births
1911	41,236	130,257	4,374	19,799	79,750	46,133
1912	41,692	129,707	4,293	20,279	69,566	55,848
1913	40,307	127,482	4,497	20,779	68,512	54,478

The population of the principal towns was, 1910 (including the municipalities incorporated up to July 1, 1913):—

Leipzig . . . . .	589,850	Zittau . . . . .	37,084	Reichenbach . . . . .	29,685
Dresden . . . . .	551,697	Freiberg . . . . .	36,237	Crimmitschau . . . . .	28,818
Chemnitz . . . . .	293,761	Meissen . . . . .	35,865	Meerane . . . . .	25,470
Plauen . . . . .	121,272	Bautzen . . . . .	32,754	Glauchau . . . . .	25,155
Zwickau . . . . .	73,542				

**Religion.**—Although the royal family is Roman Catholic, the vast majority of the inhabitants of Saxony are Protestants. In 1910, Lutherans, 4,518,041; Roman Catholics, 233,872; Reformists, 16,531; other Christians, 30,548; Jews, 17,587; unclassified, 6,613. Of the Lutheran Church, the chief governing body is the 'Landes-Consistorium' or National Consistory at Dresden; and it also has a representative Synod (*Synode*) with 35 clerical and 42 lay members (1901).

**Instruction.**—In 1912-13, there were 2,308 public Protestant and 56 Roman Catholic common schools, 48 private and chapter schools, and 1,959 advanced common schools (Fortbildungsschulen), or altogether 4,371, with a total attendance of 915,720. In addition there were 1 technical high school at Dresden (winter term, 1913-14, 1,247 students), 1 mining academy at Freiberg (382 students), 1 forestry academy at Tharandt (89 students), further, 19 Gymnasias, 19 Realgymnasias, 5 'Oberrealschulen,' 3 'Progymnasien,' 37 'Realschulen,' 28 seminaries, 5 higher girls' schools and 'Studienanstalten' (1913), altogether 110 educational establishments, with a total attendance of 33,412 (1913), exclusive of the University and a large number of industrial, commercial, agricultural, musical, and art institutes. The University of Leipzig is one of the largest in Germany. *See under Germany.*

**Justice, and Crime.**—Saxony has one 'Oberlandesgericht,' at Dresden, 7 'Landgerichte,' and 111 'Amtsgerichte.' The 'Reichsgericht' has its seat at Leipzig. In 1911, 33,189 persons were convicted of criminal offences.

**Finance.**—The financial period extends over a term of two years. The budget for each of the two years 1916-17 estimated the receipts from State property and taxes at 20,802,992*l.*, and the cost of working and of collection at 15,016,576*l.*, the surplus being 5,786,416*l.* Other receipts were estimated at 3,797,478*l.*, and expenditure at 9,583,894*l.* The total revenue and expenditure balanced at 24,600,470*l.* More than one-half of the total revenue is derived from domains, forests, and State railways. Public debt, 1916, 46,700,000*l.*, incurred almost entirely on railways and telegraphs, and other works of public utility.

**Production and Industry.**—Saxony is, in proportion to its size, the busiest industrial State in the Empire, rivalled only by the leading industrial provinces of Prussia. Textile manufactures form the leading branch of industry, but mining and metal working are also important.

In 1912, of the total area, 2,459,181 acres were under cultivation, viz. :— 2,017,888 acres (82·06 per cent.) arable; 424,605 acres (17·27 per cent.) meadow; 16,085 acres (0·65 per cent.) pasture; 603 acres (0·02 per cent.) vineyard; besides 950,256 acres under wood, of which 445,588 acres belonged to the State.

Areas under the chief crops in acres and the yield in metric tons (of 2,204 lbs.) in 1913 :—

Crop	Acres	Metric tons	Crop	Acres	Metric tons
Wheat . . .	167,797	192,188	Oats . . .	477,033	487,980
Rye . . .	525,483	490,315	Potatoes . . .	310,737	1,946,359
Barley . . .	55,880	57,100	Hay. . . .	424,605	840,656

The following shows the mining statistics for five years :—

		Coal Mines			Other Mines			Total	
Year	No. of Mines	Hands	Production in metric tons		Value in 1,000 marks	No. of Mines <sup>1</sup>	Hands	Produce in 1,000 marks	No. of Mines
			Coal	Lignite					
1909	103	32,437	8,209,000	75,915	24	2,159	1,558	127	34,596
1910	110	33,394	8,623,000	75,050	29	1,941	1,438	139	35,335
1911	108	32,984	5,056,000	4,325,000	76,580	28	1,622	1,318	136
1912	110	32,505	5,066,000	5,335,000	80,739	28	1,458	1,407	138
1913	91	30,845	5,445,291	6,310,439	87,171	—	—	—	—

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of mines not worked.

In 1913-1914, 422 breweries produced 96,558,000 gallons of beer; and in 1912-13, 542 distilleries produced 2,758,470 gallons of pure alcohol.

In 1913 there were 361 savings banks having to the credit of their depositors at the end of the year, 97,708,855*l*.

### References concerning Saxony.

- Statistisches Jahrbuch für das Königreich Sachsen. Dresden. Annual.  
 Staatshandbuch für das Königreich Sachsen. Dresden.  
 Zeitschrift des K. Sächsischen Statist. Landesamtes. Dresden. Since 1855.  
 Gemeinde-und Ortsverzeichnis für das Königreich Sachsen. Dresden, 1904.  
*Baedeker's Northern Germany.* 14th ed. Leipzig, 1904.  
*Richter* (P. E.), *Literatur der Landes-und Volkskunde des Königreichs Sachsen.* Dresden, 1909.  
*Schmalzer* (M.), *Das Königreich Sachsen.* Leipzig, 1916.

## SCHAUMBURG-LIPPE.

(FÜRSTENTHUM SCHAUMBURG-LIPPE.)

The reigning Prince is **Adolf**, born February 23, 1883, son of Prince Stephen Georg; succeeded his father April 29, 1911. *Brothers and Sister* :—

1. Prince *Moritz*, born March 11, 1884.
2. Prince *Wolrad*, born April 19,

1887. 3. Prince *Stephan*, born June 21, 1891. 4. Prince *Heinrich*, born September 25, 1894. 5. Prince *Friedrich Christian*, born January 5, 1906. 6. Princess *Elisabeth*, born May 31, 1908.

*Uncles and Aunts of the Reigning Prince*.—1. Princess *Hermine*, born Oct. 5, 1845; married, February 16, 1876, to Maximilian, Duke of Württemberg, who died July 28, 1888. 2. Prince *Hermann*, born May 19, 1848. 3. Prince *Otto*, born Sept. 13, 1854; married (morg.) November 28, 1893, to Anna von Köppen, created Countess von Hagenburg. The reigning house of Lippe is descended from a count of the same name who lived in the sixteenth century.

Area, 131 sq. miles; population (1910), 46,652.

According to the Constitution, promulgated November 17, 1868, there is a legislative Diet of 15 members, two appointed by the Prince, one nominated by the nobility, one by the clergy, one by certain functionaries, and the rest elected by the people. To the Prince belongs part of the legislative and all the executive authority.

For the financial year 1916 the revenue and expenditure were 56,152*l*. Public debt, 19,975*l*.

Except 715 Catholics and 230 Jews, the inhabitants are Protestant. Buckeburg, the capital and residence of the prince, had, in 1910, 5,747 inhabitants.

#### OFFICIAL PUBLICATION.

Schaumburg-Lippische Landesanzeigen bezw. Landesverordnungen.

## SCHWARZBURG-RUDOLSTADT.

(FÜRSTENTUM SCHWARZBURG-RUDOLSTADT.)

The reigning Prince is *Günther*, born August 21, 1852, succeeded his cousin Prince Georg, Jan. 19, 1890; married December 9, 1891, to Princess Anna Luise of Schönburg-Waldenburg. The reigning prince is also reigning prince of Schwarzburg-Sondershausen.

The Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt line is a younger branch of the house of Schwarzburg, being descended from Albrecht VII., 1605, who died in the middle of the seventeenth century. The present sovereign has a civil list of 300,000 marks. The State domains are the property of the reigning family.

For all legislative measures the Prince has to obtain the consent of a Chamber of Representatives of sixteen members, four elected by the highest assessed inhabitants, and the rest returned by the general population. The deputies are elected for three years.

There are triennial budgets. For the period 1912-1916 the annual public income and expenditure were settled at 168,885*l*. each. Public debt (March 31, 1916), 191,578*l*., to cover which the State possesses property to the value of 56,061*l*.

Area, 363 sq. miles; population (1910), 100,702; Protestant (1910), 99,210; Catholics, 1,288; other Christian sects, 88; and Jews, 78. Rudolstadt, the capital, had (1910) 12,937 inhabitants.

## SCHWARZBURG-SONDERSHAUSEN.

(FÜRSTENTUM SCHWARZBURG-SONDERSHAUSEN.)

Since the decease on March 28, 1909, of Prince Karl Günther, the principality of Schwarzburg-Sondershausen has been united with Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt by a personal bond of union under the government of Prince



**Günther.** (See *Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt*.) In 1916 it was agreed to unite the two duchies and only the sanction of the Bundesrat is now required to make the measure constitutionally legal.

The princes of the house of Schwarzburg belong to a very ancient and wealthy family. The small territory of the house was left undisturbed at the Congress of Vienna. It is now administered by the State for its own use, and in return the Prince of Schwarzburg-Sondershausen receives an annual grant (*Domänenrente*) of 25,000*l*.

Restricted legislative rights are given to a Diet which consists of eighteen members, six appointed by the Prince, six elected by certain highly-taxed landowners and others, and six elected by the inhabitants in general. The sole executive and part of the legislative power is in the hands of the Prince, who exercises his authority through a Government divided into five departments.

For the years 1912 to 1916 the annual revenue and expenditure are estimated to amount to 170,887*l*. Public debt (April 1, 1913), 306,220*l*.

Area, 333 sq. miles; population (1910), 89,917, mostly Protestant. The chief towns, Sondershausen and Arnstadt, have respectively 7,759 and 17,841 inhabitants.

## WALDECK.

(FÜRSTENTUM WALDECK.)

Reigning Prince, **Friedrich**, born January 20, 1865; the son of Prince George Victor and Princess Helena of Nassau; succeeded at the death of his father, May 12, 1893; married, August 9, 1895, to Princess Bathildis of Schaumburg-Lippe; offspring: Prince Josias, born May 13, 1896; Prince Max, born September 13, 1898; Princess Helene, born December 22, 1899; Prince Georg Wilhelm, born March 10, 1902.

Brother and sisters of the reigning prince are:—I. Princess *Pauline*, born October 19 1855; married, May 7, 1881, to the Hereditary Prince Alexis of Bentheim-Steinfurt. II. Princess *Emma*, born August 2, 1858; married, January 7, 1879, King Willem III. of the Netherlands; widow, November 23, 1890. III. Princess *Helene*, born February 17, 1861; married, April 27, 1882, to Prince Leopold, Duke of Albany, son of Victoria, Queen of Great Britain; widow, March 28, 1884. IV. Princess *Elizabeth*, born September 6, 1873; married, May 3, 1900, to Alexander, hereditary Count of Erbach-Schönberg.

After the war between Austria and Prussia, at the end of 1866, a 'Treaty of Accession' was signed by the Prince on July 18, 1867, by which he surrendered his chief sovereign rights to King Wilhelm I. for ten years, retaining merely nominal power, and renewed November 24, 1877, till January 1, 1888. A Treaty, made March 2, 1887, continued the arrangement for the future, making it terminable on notice given.

According to the Constitution, promulgated August 17, 1852, there is a legislative assembly of fifteen members, with authority restricted to purely local affairs. In terms of the 'Treaty of Accession' all public officials are appointed by the King of Prussia, and take the oath of fidelity to him. Prussia also manages the finances of the Principality.

The revenue and expenditure for 1914 was 86,239*l*.; for 1915, 86,159*l*.; and for 1916, 81,992*l*.

The debt on July 1, 1916, was 63,745*l*.

Area, 433 sq. miles; population (1910), 61,707 (30,544 males and 31,163 females). Protestants, 57,817; Catholics, 2,858; other Christians, 393; Jews, 590; unclassified, 49. The residence town, Arolsen, had 2,793 inhabitants in 1910.

## Reference.

Waldeckischer Landes-Kalender. Mengershausen. Annual.

## WÜRTTEMBERG.

(KÖNIGREICH WÜRTTEMBERG.)

**Reigning King.**—**Wilhelm II.**, born February 25, 1848; son of the late Prince Friedrich of Württemberg (cousin of the late king Karl I.) and of the late Princess Katharine of Württemberg (sister of the late king); ascended the throne on the death of Karl I., October 6, 1891. Married (1), February 15, 1877, to Princess *Marie* of Waldeck-Pyrmont, who died April 30, 1882; issue: Princess *Pauline*, born December 19, 1877, married October 29, 1898, to Prince Friedrich of Wied. (2), April 8, 1886, to Princess *Charlotte* of Schaumburg-Lippe, born October 10, 1864.

The former Duchy of Württemberg became, with a large increase of territory, an electorate in 1803, and was erected into a Kingdom by the Peace of Pressburg, 1805, and by a decree of January 1, 1806. The civil list of the king amounts to 120,375*l.*, with additional grants of 2,185*l.* for the other members of the royal family.

**Constitution and Government.**—Württemberg is a constitutional hereditary Monarchy, the Constitution of which bears date September 25, 1819, but certain changes were made by the law of July 16, 1906. The Constitution vests certain powers in the Landstände, or two 'Estates' of the realm, called together at least every two years to discuss and sanction the estimates. In the first chamber are: 1. The princes of the Royal House; 2. the heads of princely or countly (gräflich) families to whose possessions a vote in the imperial or provincial diet was formerly annexed; also the heads of 2 other families conditionally; 3. members (not more than 6) appointed by the King; 4. 8 members of knightly rank; 5. 6 ecclesiastical dignitaries; 6. a representative of the University of Tübingen, and one of the technical high school of Stuttgart; 7. 2 representatives of commerce and industry, 2 of agriculture, and 1 of handicrafts. Total number of members in 1917, 54. The second chamber consists of: 1. a deputy from each district (Oberamtsbezirk); 2. 6 deputies from Stuttgart, and 1 from each of 6 other towns; 3. 9 deputies from the Neckar and Jagst circle, and 8 from the Black Forest and Danube circle. All the members of the second Chamber are chosen for 6 years, and they must be thirty years of age; property qualification is not necessary. The president of the Upper Chamber is appointed by the king, the vice-president is elected by the Chamber from among the mediatised princes and nobles (royal princes and life members being ineligible); the president and vice-president of the Second Chamber are both elected by the deputies. When the Chambers are not sitting they are represented by a committee of twelve persons, consisting of the presidents of both Chambers, two members of the Upper, and eight of the Lower House. A special court of justice, called the Staats-Gerichtshof, is appointed guardian of the Constitution. It is composed of a president and twelve members, six of whom, together with the president, are nominated by the king, while the other six are elected by the combined Chambers. Members of both Chambers receive 15 marks a day for attendance, a free pass over the railways, re-imbursement of incidental travelling expenses.

Last election, 1912: Conservatives, 20; German Party, 10; Socialists, 17; People's Party, 19; Centre, 26.

The executive is a Ministry of State of six ministerial departments. The

heads being the Ministers of Justice ; of Foreign Affairs and the Royal House, to whose province belongs also the administration of the State railways, posts, and telegraphs ; of the Interior ; of Ecclesiastical Affairs and Public Education ; of War ; and of Finance.

*President of the Council of Ministers.*—Dr. von Weizsäcker, Minister of Foreign Affairs and of the Royal House.

For administrative purposes the country is divided into 4 circles (Kreise). 64 districts (Oberämter), and 1,898 communes (Gemeinden).

### Area and Population:—

Circles	Area in Sq. Miles	Population		Population per Sq. Mile 1910
		1910	1905	
Neckar . . . . .	1,286	882,569	811,478	685·5
Black Forest (Schwarzwald) . . . . .	1,844	570,820	541,662	309·6
Jagst . . . . .	1,985	414,969	407,059	209·0
Danube (Donau) . . . . .	2,419	569,216	541,980	239·0
Total . . . . .	7,534	2,437,574	2,302,179	323·5

In 1910, there were 1,192,392 males and 1,245,182 females.

In 1910, 872,192, or 35·8 per cent., lived in communes of 5,000 inhabitants and upwards, and 1,565,382, or 65·5 per cent., in other communes. Foreigners, 25,848 in 1910. According to the last census of employment (1907), of the total population of 2,338,010, 882,421 were engaged in agricultural pursuits ; 934,971 in industry ; 224,077 in trade and commerce ; 10,971 in domestic service ; 124,431 in the army and the professions, and 161,139 without any calling.

The movement of the population for three years was:—

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Stillborn	Illegitimate	Total Deaths	Surplus of Births
1910	17,449	74,016	1,985	6,146	43,611	30,405
1911	17,964	71,658	1,971	6,027	45,525	26,133
1912	18,356	73,170	2,045	6,669	41,183	31,987

The population in 1910 of the largest towns was as follows:—

Stuttgart <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	286,218	Göppingen . . . . .	22,373	Schwenningen . . . . .	15,411
Ulm . . . . .	56,109	Gmünd . . . . .	21,312	Feuerbach . . . . .	14,244
Heilbronn . . . . .	42,688	Tübingen . . . . .	19,076	Zuffenhausen . . . . .	12,752
Esslingen . . . . .	32,216	Heidenheim . . . . .	17,780	Ebingen . . . . .	11,423
Reutlingen <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	29,763	Tuttlingen . . . . .	15,862	Aalen . . . . .	11,247
Ludwigsburg <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	24,926	Ravensburg . . . . .	15,594		

<sup>1</sup> Including extensions.

**Religion.**—The various creeds were distributed as follows at the census of 1910:—

Kreise	Protestant	Roman Catholic	Other Christians	Jews	Others
Neckar . .	762,178	105,617	7,404	6,276	1,094
Black Forest . .	418,409	147,507	3,381	1,359	164
Jagst . .	275,976	135,475	1,048	2,412	58
Danube . .	214,620	351,396	1,030	1,935	235
Total . .	1,671,183	739,995	12,863	11,982	1,551

In the king is vested the right of guardianship and direction over the churches, and, so far as he belongs to the Evangelical Church, also the conservation of the episcopal rights in this church. The administration of the Evangelical Church is in the hands of a consistorium of one president, nine councillors, and six general superintendents, at Ludwigsburg, Heilbronn, Reutlingen, Tübingen, Hall, and Ulm. The representative body of the Evangelical ecclesiastical communes is the Evangelical Landes-synode, consisting of 25 clerical and 25 lay representatives of the dioceses and 1 of the evangelical theological faculty of the university, with 3 clerical and 3 lay members appointed by the evangelical princes. It meets at least every six years, oftener if necessary. The Roman Catholics are under a bishop, who has his see at Rottenburg, and is suffragan to the archbishop of Freiburg in Baden. The State exercises its rights over the Catholic Church through the Catholic Kirchenrat, which is appointed by the king and is subject to the Ministry of Worship. The Jews likewise are under a special council (Oberkirchenbehörde), nominated by the king on the proposition of the Minister of Ecclesiastical Affairs and Public Education.

**Instruction.**—Education is compulsory, and there must be one public school or more in every commune. According to official returns, there is not an individual above the age of ten unable to read and write. In 1912 there were 2,101 places with elementary schools with 6,606 teachers, attended by 370,384 pupils; 108 Realschulen with 15,408 pupils; 21 grammar schools (Elementarschulen) with 3,723 pupils; 18 gymnasia, of which 4 are training colleges for the Protestant clergy, 6 Realgymnasias, 5 Progymnasias and 8 Real Progymnasias, 48 Latin schools, having together 9,112 scholars; 3 city schools with 3,068 scholars. For girls there are 24 high schools with 6,851 pupils and 1 gymnasium with 85 pupils. There are, besides, the Technical High School at Stuttgart, the Veterinary High School at Stuttgart, the Agricultural High School at Hohenheim, and several agricultural and other special institutes. The State funds appropriated to education amounted in 1910-11 to 12,144,176*l.* For Tübingen University, see under *Germany*.

**Justice.**—In addition to other tribunals there is one Oberlandesgericht at Stuttgart. In 1910, 21,491 persons were convicted of crimes.

**Finance.**—Estimated revenue and expenditure for two years ending March 31 :—

Revenue	1916-17	Expenditure	1916-17
	Marks		Marks
State Property.	49,558,709	Civil List . . . . .	2,407,509
Direct Taxes . . . . .	45,637,110	Appanages and Dowries . . . . .	70,497
Indirect Taxes.	12,898,406	National Debt . . . . .	30,292,469
Various . . . . .	7,744,168	Annuities, &c. . . . .	647,350
		Pensions . . . . .	13,891,600
		Grants . . . . .	1,064,500
		Privy Council, &c. . . . .	106,940
		Ministry of Justice . . . . .	7,579,641
		„ Foreign Affairs . . . . .	224,040
		„ the Interior . . . . .	13,600,441
		„ Worship and Education. . . . .	22,701,192
		„ Finance . . . . .	6,628,672
		Parliament, Expenses of . . . . .	493,100
		General Purposes Fund . . . . .	50,000
		Matricular contribution to Empire. . . . .	20,068,471
		Postage . . . . .	1,260,000
Total . . . . .	115,838,387 (£5,791,969)	Total . . . . .	121,086,432 (£6,054,321)

Public debt (April 1, 1916), 32,995,280*l.*, divided into the general debt and the railway debt.

**Army.**—The troops of Württemberg form the 13 corps of the German army (q. v.). Their strength on a peace footing is about 30,261.

**Production.**—Württemberg is primarily an agricultural State, and 2,948,900 acres, or 64 per cent. of the entire area, are under cultivation, and 1,482,240 acres, or 31 per cent., under forest.

Areas under the principal crops and yield in metric tons in 1913 :—

—	Acres	Yield, tons	—	Acres	Yield, tons
Wheat . . . . .	111,140	89,545	Oats . . . . .	373,708	195,731
Rye . . . . .	97,268	57,868	Potatoes . . . . .	252,342	1,080,192
Barley . . . . .	241,709	173,444	Hay . . . . .	755,298	1,688,872
Spelt. . . . .	344,439	260,074	Hops. . . . .	8,104	2,226

Vines in 1915, 30,425 acres, yield 3,781,684 gallons of wine. In 1911 were produced 93,621,000 gallons of beer. The total value of the minerals raised in 1911 was about 200,000*l.* There are active iron foundries and salt works.

### References.

The following publications of the Royal Statistical Landesamt, Stuttgart: Württembergische Jahrbücher für Statistik und Landeskunde. Mitteilungen des K. Statistischen Landesamts. Das Königreich Württemberg: Eine Beschreibung von Land, Volk, und Staat : 3 Bände, Stuttgart, 1882-1886. Das Königreich Württemberg: Eine Beschreibung nach Kreisen, Oberämtern, und Gemeinden: 4 Bände, Stuttgart, 1904. Oberamtsbeschreibungen, neue Folge. Kartenwerk des Königreichs Württemberg. Hauptfinanzetat des Königreichs Württemberg. The new series of "Württembergische Jahrbücher" contains Chronicle and Necrology for the past year, and copious lists of publications, official and other, relating to the kingdom, in addition to much historical and statistical information concerning the population and products of Württemberg.

*Baedeker's Southern Germany.* 10th ed. Leipzig, 1907.

*Schütz (A.), Urgeschichte Württembergs.* Stuttgart, 1909.

## GREECE

(KINGDOM OF HELLAS.)

### Reigning King.

**Konstantinos**, born August 3, 1868, the eldest son of Georgios (George I.); succeeded on the assassination of his father, March 18, 1913; married, October 27, 1889, to Queen *Sophia*, born June 14, 1870, Princess of Prussia, sister of the Emperor William II.

### *Children of the King.*

I. Prince *Georgios* (Crown Prince), born July 19, 1890. II. Prince *Alexandros*, born August 1, 1893. III. Princess *Helene*, born May 2, 1896. IV. Prince *Pavlos*, born December 14, 1901. V. Princess *Irene*, born February 14, 1904. VI. Princess *Catherine*, born May 4, 1913.

### *Brothers and Sister of the King.*

I. Prince *Georgios*, born June 24, 1869; High Commissioner in Crete, 1898-1906; married, November 21, 1907, to Princess Marie, only child of Prince Roland Bonaparte; offspring:—Prince *Petros*, born December 3, 1908; Princess *Eugenia*, born February 11, 1910. II. Prince *Nicolaos*, born January 21, 1872; married, August 29, 1902, to the Grand-Duchess Helena Vladimirovna, daughter of the Grand-Duke Vladimir of Russia; offspring, Princess *Olga*, born June 11, 1903; Princess *Elizabeth*, born May 23, 1904; Princess *Marina*, born November 30, 1906. III. Princess *Maria*, born March 3, 1876; married, April 30, 1900, to the Grand-Duke George Michailovitch of Russia. IV. Prince *Andreas*, born February 1, 1882; married, October 7, 1903, to Princess Alice, daughter of Prince Louis of Battenberg; offspring, Princess Margaret, born April 17, 1905; Princess Theodora, born May 30, 1906; Princess Cecilia, born June 23, 1911; Princess Sophia, born June 27, 1914. V. Prince *Christophoros*, born August 10, 1888.

By decision of the Greek National Assembly of April 14, 1913, a civil list of 2,000,000 drachmai (80,000*l.*) was settled on the King, and an annual sum of 300,000 drachmai on the Queen-Mother.

Greece, a province of the Turkish Empire since the latter part of the 15th century, gained its independence in the insurrection of 1821-29, and by the Protocol of London, of February 3, 1830, was declared a kingdom, under the protection of Great Britain, France, and Russia. The crown was accepted by Prince Otto of Bavaria, who ascended the throne January 25, 1833, being under the age of eighteen. He was expelled the Kingdom, after a reign of 29 years, in October, 1862, which event was followed by the election, in 1863, under the directing guidance of the three protecting Powers, of King George I., the father of the present sovereign.

The King, according to Art. 49 of the Constitution of 1864, attains his majority upon completing his eighteenth year. Within two months at the most the King must convoke the Legislature. If the successor to the throne is either a minor or absent at the time of the King's decease, and no Regent has been appointed, the Legislative Chamber has to assemble of its own accord within ten days after the occurrence of that event. The constitutional royal authority in this case has to be exercised by the ministerial council, until the choice of a Regent, or the arrival of the successor to the throne. The

sovereign and his heirs and successors must be members of the Greek Orthodox Church.

### Constitution and Government.

The Constitution of Greece, adopted October 29, 1864, vested the whole legislative power in a single chamber, called the *Bulé*, consisting of 184 representatives, elected by manhood suffrage (in the proportion of 1 for every 16,000 inhabitants) for the term of four years. In 1911 the Constitution was modified and a substitute for a second chamber was adopted in the re-establishment of the Council of State. The functions of the Council will be the examination of *Projets de Loi* and the annulling of official decisions and acts which may be contrary to law. The new Constitution came in force on June 1, 1911. The deputies must be at least 25 years of age. The elections take place by ballot. The *Bulé* must meet annually for not less than three months. No sitting is valid unless at least one-third of the members of the Assembly are present, and no bill can pass into law without an absolute majority of members attending. Every measure, before being adopted, must be discussed and voted, once in principle and twice article by article, on three separate days. A revision of any non-fundamental provisions of the new Constitution may be demanded, after the lapse of ten years, by an ordinary Parliament by means of two votes passed by a two-thirds majority, provided that the second vote shall not be taken until at least one month after the first, and provided also that such revision shall be carried out by a newly-elected Chamber. The Chamber of Deputies, unless specially convoked at an earlier date, must meet on October 1 (old style) of every year. The deputies are paid 4,000 drachmai a year, except those living in Athens or in Piræus, who receive only 3,200 drachmai. In case of absence extending over more than five sittings every month, the deputy has 20 drachmai per sitting taken from the total amount due to him. The number of deputies, including those for the new territories, is 332.

The Ministry, appointed May 3, 1917, is as follows :—

*Premier and Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—M. Zaimis.

*Minister of War.*—Colonel Haralamtis.

*Minister of the Interior.*—M. Negris.

*Minister of Finance.*—M. George Rallis.

*Minister of National Economy.*—M. Calligas.

*Minister of Justice.*—M. Lidoryki.

*Minister of Marine.*—M. Demirdji.

*Minister of Food Supplies.*—M. Drossopoulos.

*Minister of Education.*—M. Egenitis.

On August 30, 1916, the Venezelist party withdrew to Salonica, and on September 29, 1916, set up a Cabinet of National Defence to advise the Triumvirate (M. Venezelos, Admiral Condouriotis, and General Miliotis). Venezelist Greece is roughly bounded on the south by a line running through Armatobon and Petra; on the west by Albania; on the north by Serbia and Bulgaria, and on the east by the Struma. It also includes a number of islands (Lemnos, Tenedos, Imbros, Chios, Samos, Crete, &c.

### Area and Population.

At the census of 1879 Greece had a population (including that of Thessaly in 1881) of 1,973,768; in 1889, 2,188,008; in 1896, 2,433,806; on October 27, 1907, 2,631,952. In 1896 the population consisted of 1,266,816 males and 1,166,990 females; in 1907, 1,324,942 males and 1,307,010 females. Estimated population (old territory) 1914, 2,765,000. The area of Greece was about 25,014 square miles, and thus had about 105 inhabitants to the

square mile. The population of the nomes or departments into which Greece is divided is as follows:—

Divisions of Old Territory		Divisions of New Territory	
Departments	Population (Census 1907)	Departments	Population (Provisional Census 1913)
Attica and Boeotia . . . . .	407,063	<i>Macedonia</i> :—	
Phthiotis and Phocis . . . . .	174,574	Salonica . . . . .	503,896
Acarnania and Ætolia . . . . .	188,597	Serres . . . . .	132,841
Achaia and Elis . . . . .	254,728	Drama . . . . .	174,091
Argolis and Corinthia . . . . .	153,172	Kozani . . . . .	206,287
Arcadia . . . . .	162,324	Florina . . . . .	133,003
Laconia . . . . .	148,628		1,150,118
Messenia . . . . .	218,511	<i>Epirus</i> :—	
Eubœa . . . . .	116,903	Yanina . . . . .	245,618
Cyclades . . . . .	130,378		245,618
Corfu . . . . .	140,757	<i>Ægean Islands</i> :—	
Cephalonia . . . . .	71,235	Mytilene . . . . .	182,167
Zante . . . . .	42,502	Chios . . . . .	73,830
Larissa . . . . .	197,808	Samos . . . . .	68,949
Trikkala . . . . .	183,489		324,946
Arta . . . . .	52,411	Canea . . . . .	77,159
Total . . . . .	2,643,109	Heraclion (Candia) . . . . .	110,014
		Stakia . . . . .	25,027
		Lasithiou . . . . .	62,611
		Rethymnou . . . . .	61,339
			336,150
		Total new territories . . . . .	2,056,832

The acquisition of new territories by Greece, obtained as the result of the war with Turkey from October 17, 1912, to May 30, 1913, and with Bulgaria from June 30, to August 10, 1913, have given the country a total area of 41,933 square miles with an estimated total population (1914) of 4,821,300. The new territory is 16,919 square miles in extent.

The Powers, in accordance with the Treaties of London and of Athens, have decided that Greece shall retain all those Ægean islands which she occupied during the war, except Imbros, Tenedos, and Castellorizzo, which are to be restored to Turkey. In the meantime Greece is in occupation of all the islands. These include Crete and Samos.

In November, 1914, Greece, with the consent of the Great Powers, occupied North Epirus (see under Albania), and in March, 1916, formally took possession of the district. Population about 250,000. (Towns: Argyrocastro, 12,000; Korytza, 8,000.)

Mount Athos is inhabited by the monks of Greek (17), Russian (1), Bulgarian (1), and Serbian (1) monasteries and hermitages (*Sketari*). The monks and their servitors till the fields, tend the vineyard, take in the harvest, fish, weave, sell in shops, and, indeed, take upon themselves all the secular duties of the community as well as the sacred. Originally inhabited by one mediæval ascetic, Peter the Athonite, it has at last grown to a religious colony of thousands, contained in 20 monasteries with their respective dependencies; and after having passed in the fifteenth century from the sovereignty of the Greek Emperors of Byzantium to that of the Sultans it fell again into the hands of the Greeks, who occupied it in November, 1912. Each of the 20 monasteries is a sort of little republic in itself, those of the 'coenobitic' category being ruled by abbots chosen for life, while the 'idiorrhhythmic' monasteries are administered by a board of



overseers (*epitropoi*) elected for a certain term of years. Hitherto the peninsula has been administered by a Council of 4 members, and an Assembly of 20 members, the latter consisting of 1 deputy from each monastery.

In recent years there has been considerable emigration. According to United States statistics, the number of Greek immigrants into the States was in 1910-11, 37,021; 1911-12, 31,566; 1912-13, 38,644; 1913-14, 45,881; in 1914-15, 15,187.

The principal towns are the following, with populations, 1907 :—

Athens . . . 167,479	Larissa . . . 18,041	Calamada . . . 15,397
Piræus . . . 73,579	Trikkala . . . 17,809	Chalcis . . . 10,958
Patras . . . 37,724	Hermoupolis . . . 17,773	Tripolitsa . . . 10,958
Corfu . . . 27,397	Pyrgos . . . 13,690	Laurium . . . 10,007
Volo . . . 23,563	Zante . . . 13,580	Syra . . . 18,132

The chief towns in the new territory (with population of provisional census 1913) are :—

Salonica . . . 160,000	Cavalla . . . 45,000	Vodena . . . 8,850
Serres . . . 18,670	Canea . . . 24,399	Yanina . . . 16,800
Candia . . . 25,185	Drama . . . 13,000	Kozani . . . 9,410

### Religion.

The great majority of the inhabitants of the Kingdom are adherents of the Greek Orthodox Church. By the terms of the Constitution of 1864, the Greek Orthodox Church is declared the religion of the State, but complete toleration and liberty of worship is guaranteed to all other sects. A National Synod, held at Nauplia in 1833, vested the government of the Orthodox Church, within the limits of the Kingdom, in a permanent council, called the Holy Synod, consisting of the Metropolitan of Athens and 4 archbishops and bishops, who must during their year of office reside at the seat of the executive. The Orthodox Church has 3 archbishops and 29 bishops in the old territory and 59 archbishops and bishops in the new territories, including 1 metropolitan and 6 bishops in Crete. The Roman Catholic Church has an archbishop at Athens, another at Corfu, and a third at Naxos; and 1 bishop at Syra, Tinos and Santorin respectively.

### Instruction.

All children between the ages of six and twelve years must attend school, but the law is not well enforced in country districts. Of the army recruits 30 per cent. are illiterate, and 15 per cent. can read only.

There were (1910-11) 3,551 primary schools with 4,641 teachers (of whom 990 were of the female sex) and 259,854 pupils (82,458 females). For secondary education there were 41 high schools, 284 middle schools, 6 commercial schools, which, with others, totalled 338, having 1,318 teachers and 31,399 pupils (30,178 boys and 1,221 girls). There are 2 agricultural schools in Greece with, together, 50 pupils. There is a Trade and Industrial Academy. The Government Trade Schools at Athens and Patras have together 126 pupils. In 1912 the two Universities of Athens, the National University (founded 1836) and the Capodistria University, had 56 ordinary professors, 106 lecturers, and 3,250 students studying medicine, law, philosophy, theology, and chemistry. Of the total number, 800 were from abroad, chiefly from Turkey. The Polytechnicon Mezzovion with 22 professors, and 170 students, provides instruction in painting, sculpture, and mechanics.

The cost of primary instruction is borne by the State. It amounts to some 10 million drachmai annually.

**Finance.**

In accordance with the peace preliminaries between Greece and Turkey, and the Greek Law of Control of March, 1898, the financial commission of delegates representing Germany, Austria-Hungary, France, Great Britain, Italy, and Russia (the mediating Powers) is established at Athens in direct relation with the Greek Minister of Finance. To this commission were assigned, for the payment of the interest on the external debt, the revenues from the salt, petroleum, matches and playing-cards monopolies, the duties on tobacco, cigarette paper, Naxos emery, the stamp duty, and the import duties at the port of Piræus. In their report for 1915 the Commissioners announce an income of 84,787,154 drachmai (3,391,486*l.*), of which 34,886,588 drachmai (1,395,463*l.*) were derived from the conceded revenues, and 23,344,887 drachmai (933,795*l.*) from the receipts of the Piræus customs and the customs of six other ports assigned to the service of the 5 per cent. loan of 1914 (see below.)

The collection of the assigned revenues and the administration of the monopolies is entrusted to a Greek Company, called the "Société de Régie des Revenues affectés au Service de la Dette Publique," which is under the control of the international commission.

The ordinary revenue and expenditure for 6 years are as follows (25·22 drachmai = 1*l.* sterling) :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1910	6,875,801	5,507,736	1913	6,907,752	16,957,080
1911	9,201,844	7,045,678	1914 <sup>1</sup>	8,464,631	11,734,696
1912	5,764,746	7,335,060	1915 <sup>1</sup>	9,258,136	11,230,360

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

For the year 1915 the estimates of total revenue and expenditure were as follows (including all the new territories) :—

Sources	Revenue	Branches	Expenditure
Ordinary—	Drachmai	Ordinary—	Drachmai
Direct taxes . . . . .	60,539,500	Public debt . . . . .	63,681,965
Indirect taxes . . . . .	84,319,000	Pensions and allowances . . . . .	16,754,876
Stamps and dues . . . . .	39,405,900	Civil list . . . . .	2,500,000
Monopolies . . . . .	18,231,000	Chamber of Deputies . . . . .	946,939
State property, revenue . . . . .	14,137,636	Ministries:	
State property, sales . . . . .	1,065,578	Foreign Affairs . . . . .	5,415,180
Amounts received from		Justice . . . . .	11,483,656
New Territories . . . . .	2,000,000	Interior . . . . .	21,889,165
General revenues from		Communication . . . . .	23,719,904
Northern Epirus . . . . .	3,000,000	Worship and Instruction . . . . .	17,567,221
Various . . . . .	8,754,717	Commerce and Agriculture . . . . .	5,951,963
Total ordinary . . . . .	231,453,421	War . . . . .	52,569,600
Extraordinary		Marine . . . . .	22,766,821
Loans . . . . .	179,999,934	Finance . . . . .	37,572,310
		Total . . . . .	280,759,000
		Extraordinary . . . . .	418,010,859
Grand Total . . . . .	411,453,355 (16,458,184 <i>l.</i> )	Grand Total . . . . .	698,769,861 (27,940,794 <i>l.</i> )

The outstanding external debt of Greece amounted on December 31, 1916, to 45,863,692*l.*, made up as follows:—

	£		£
Five per cent. loan of 1881 . . .	3,526,340	Five per cent. Greek National	
1884 . . .	3,056,360	Loan of 1907 . . .	738,440
Four "per cent." Monopoly Loan,		Four per cent. Loan of 1911 . . .	4,241,686
1887 . . .	4,614,140	Six per cent. Loan of 1913 (repay-	
Four per cent. Rentes, 1889 . . .	5,221,280	able in five years) . . .	2,000,000
Five per cent. Loan, Piræus-		Five per cent. Greek Government	
Larissa Railway, 1890-1 . . .	1,987,380	Loan of 1914. Authorised	
Five per cent. Funding Loan, 1893	337,380	Amount, £19,850,000 . . .	13,285,506
Two and a-half per cent. Loan of			
1898 (Guaranteed by the Powers)	4,638,800	Total . . . . .	£45,863,692
Four per cent. "Greek Railways			
Loan" of 1902 . . . . .	2,216,380		

Besides the above there exist also the following loans:—(1) Loan on forced currency notes, 58,949,315 drachmai; (2) Loan of the Three Powers (1833), 52,000,000 drachmai; (3) Loan in the Islands (1 per cent.), 16,000,000 drachmai; and (4) Patriotic loan without interest, 1,720,000 drachmai.

## Defence.

### I. ARMY.

Military service in Greece is compulsory and universal, with very few exemptions (laws of 1867, 1896, 1904, and November 30, 1914). It commences in the 20th year, and lasts for the long period of 31 years. The term of service in the active army is 3 years for the cavalry and artillery and 2 years for the infantry, &c., followed by 21 years in the first serie of the reserve and 8 years in the second serie. The annual contingent of recruits, fixed by the Parliament, is about 25,000. The peace establishment for 1915 is about 60,000 officers and men.

The army is divided into 5 army corps as follows:—(1) Four army corps consisting each of:—3 divisions of 3 infantry regiments, 6 sections of machine guns, 1 group of mountain artillery; 1 brigade of field artillery (18 batteries); 1 cavalry regiment (6 squadrons and 6 sections of machine guns); 1 engineer regiment (6 companies); 1 battalion of train (transport and supplies); 1 company of medical service, and 1 company of clerks and "ouvriers d'administration." (2) One army corps consisting of:—2 divisions as above; 1 field artillery regiment; 1 cavalry regiment; 1 battalion of engineers; 1 battalion of train (transport and supplies); 1 company of the medical service; and 1 company of clerks and "ouvriers d'administration." (3) The garrisons of the Aegean Islands called "Commandement militaire des Iles." (4) 1 cavalry division of 4 regiments, 2 batteries of machine guns and 1 group of mounted artillery. (5) 1 regiment and 1 battalion of fortress artillery. (6) 1 regiment and 1 battalion of fortress engineers. (7) 1 battalion of railway engineers. (8) 1 battalion of bridge engineers. (9) 1 regiment of telegraphists (optical, wireless, telephones, &c.). (10) 1 battalion of automobilists. (11) 1 company of aviators.

The effective strength of the Greek army, according to the scheme submitted to the Chamber in February, 1915, is 3,970 officers and 55,803 non-commissioned officers and men.

The territorial army is, of course, primarily intended for home defence, but certain classes are liable to be drafted to the field army in time of war. The territorial army has no definite organisation at present in peace time, and the men receive no training.

The Greek infantry are armed with the Mannlicher Schönauer rifle, model 1903. The field artillery is armed with Schneider-Canet Q.F. guns. The military budget for 1915 was 3,439,385*l*.

## II. NAVY.

The Greek Navy was re-organised in 1906, and after 1911 a British naval mission superintended the training and organisation of the fleet. The principal vessels are as follows :—

—	Launched	Displacement Tons	Armour		Principal Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Horse Power	Max. Speed Knots
			Belt In.	Gun In.				
Spetsai . . . . .	1889	5,000	12	13½	3 10 6; 5 6in.; 1 4in.	3	6,700	17
Hydra . . . . .	1889							
Psara . . . . .	1880							
Averoff . . . . .	1910	10,118	8	6½	4 9·2; 8 7·5in.	3	19,000	24
Kilkis <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	1905	13,000	9	12	4 12in.; 8 8in.; 8 7in.	2	14,000	17
Lemnos . . . . .	1912	2,600	—	—	2 6in.; 4 4in.	2	6,500	20
Helle <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lambros . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Katsonis . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

<sup>1</sup> Purchased 1914 from the U.S. Navy.

<sup>2</sup> Cruiser purchased 1914 from China.

The *Averoff* was acquired through a deceased millionaire of that name leaving the bulk of his fortune for improving the navy.

There are also 14 destroyers, 6 modern torpedo boats, 5 old boats reconstructed, 2 submarines, and a variety of miscellaneous craft.

When war broke out Greece had a battle cruiser, *George I.* (ex *Salamis*), building in Germany, and a Dreadnought was on order in France, while in England a small cruiser and four destroyers had been commenced. All these vessels have been taken over by the countries building them. Much preliminary work had been done on the proposed new arsenal for the Greek Navy, which was to take the place of the establishment at Salamis. The cost of the new work was estimated at 2,800,000*l*.; it was being carried out under the direction of British engineers. After the landing of the Allies at Salonika, the institution of the provisional government of M. Venezelos, and the action taken by the Allies, the Greek Fleet was handed over to the charge of the French Admiral Dartige du Fournet, who was in command in Greek waters.

## Production and Industry.

Greece is mainly an agricultural country, and the economic life is directly dependent on the products of the soil. Of the total area only one-fifth is cultivable. The total area (old Greece) is 15,978,750 acres, made up as follows: 3,532,000 acres (22·10 per cent.) is cultivated land; 4,999,000 acres (31·22 per cent.) is meadow and pasture; 2,029,300 acres (12·67 per cent.) is forest; and 5,431,250 acres (34·01 per cent.) is waste land. By the draining of Lake Copais, an area of about 53,000 acres has been acquired for agricultural purposes. Irrigation and drainage canals, farm roads, and

buildings are being constructed, tree planting is undertaken, and the breed of cattle is being improved.

While there are a few large proprietors in Greece, the land is to a large extent in the hands of peasant proprietors and *métayer* farmers. On the whole, agriculture is in a backward state, chiefly because of the dryness of the climate, the scarcity of rivers which may be utilised for irrigation, the system of payment of rent in kind, and by the lack of co-operative societies and agricultural banks. The cereals grown are wheat, barley, rye, maize, mezlin. The total area sown was 2,029,000 acres (57·45 per cent. of the cultivable soil). The most favoured and best cultivated crop is the currant, which covers vast districts. The yield for 1914 was 158,000 tons. Thirty-three thousand stremmata (stremma=0·2471 acre) of currant plantations have been uprooted in accordance with a law to limit the production of currants. Five thousand stremmata still remain to be destroyed. Olives are next in importance to currants, yielding 50,000,000 okes (1 oke=2·85 lbs.) in 1913. The wheat fields of the old provinces yielded 12,593,000 bushels in 1913. Tobacco in the old provinces in 1912 yielded 86,355 cwts., and in the new lands 274,000 cwts.; the vineyards, 140,551,000 okes; figs, 240,000 cwts. The fig industry is centred in the port of Calamada. Rice is cultivated in Greek Macedonia—Vodena, near Salonika, being the principal centre. Two kinds of cheese are produced in Greece—sliced cheese in brine and head cheese. The production of the former in 1912 amounted to 1,995,000 lbs., and of the latter, 2,280,000 lbs. Most of the sliced cheese is consumed in Greece, chiefly in the cities of Athens and Piræus. There are in Greece (1914) 149,000 horses, 79,500 mules, 132,800 asses, 300,000 cattle, 3,546,600 sheep, 227,180 pigs, and 2,638,000 goats.

Greece has a great variety of mineral deposits, and there are now in force about 35 mining concessions embracing a total area of nearly 20,000 acres. The ore and other minerals worked include iron, copper, zinc, lead, silver, manganese, aluminium, antimony, tin, nickel, magnesite ore, cobalt, coal, sulphur ochre, and various other earths. The Laurium district, Thessaly, Eubœa, the Ægean islands and other parts of Greece yield a large output of ores and earths.

The principal mineral output of all Greece for two years is given as follows (in metric tons):—

—	1913	1914	—	1913	1914
	Tons	Tons		Tons	Tons
Chromite . . .	6,930	7,059	Lead . . .	159,348	151,581
Emery . . .	5,649	16,112	Magnesite . . .	118,054	136,701
Iron . . .	313,578	299,286	Nickel . . .	17,424	13,626
Manganese iron . . .	6,323	1,315	Zinc . . .	36,402	32,440
Iron pyrites . . .	128,867	129,046	Salt . . .	19,215	29,717

## Commerce.

Value of the commerce of Greece (25 drachmai = £1):—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	6,940,416	6,306,270	6,868,220	7,005,381	6,282,650
Exports . . .	5,636,106	5,846,516	4,693,438	4,685,475	5,402,168

## Principal special imports and exports in 1914 and 1915 :—

Imports	1914	1915	Exports	1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Agricultural products	1,799,477	2,574,412	Agricultural products	2,383,153	2,985,548
Yarn and tissues	961,798	802,080	Raw minerals	495,258	572,624
Crude minerals	1,280,494	900,536	Wines, &c.	652,037	665,840
Forest products	540,284	301,803	Oils (olive, &c.)	552,858	518,744
Wrought metals, &c.	272,325	158,896	Animal products	174,299	282,988
Chemicals	298,471	314,576	Forest products	111,061	172,144
Living animals	87,707	5,396	Wrought metals	68,521	44,388
Fishery products	331,804	241,796	Chemicals	38,332	74,208
Animal products	152,518	95,824	Fishery products	21,209	20,986
Paper, books, &c.	134,628	163,844	Living animals	1,525	48

The customs revenue amounted in 1912 to 1,587,930*l.*, in 1913 to 1,662,508*l.*, and in 1914 (including all new provinces) to 2,503,393*l.*

The commercial treaty of 1856 provides for 'the most favoured nation' treatment between the United Kingdom and Greece, and the declaration of November, 1904, extends the scope of the treaty so as to include all British possessions, colonies, &c., which accord the 'most-favoured nation' treatment to Greece (that is, all except India, Canada, the Cape, and New South Wales). The treaty is terminable July 23, 1910, and then after 12 months' notice.

The staple article of import from Greece into the United Kingdom (Board of Trade Returns) is currants, the value of which amounted in 1915 to 2,163,425*l.* Other articles of import in 1915 were:—iron ore (including chrome), 119,295*l.*; raisins, 276,759*l.*; sponges, 142,022*l.*; wine, 1,496*l.*; olive oil, 27,840*l.* Of the exports from the United Kingdom to Greece in 1915, cotton goods and yarns were valued at 589,041*l.*; woollens, 179,018*l.*; coal, 344,988*l.*; iron, 27,271*l.*; machinery, 59,732*l.*

The total trade between Greece and the United Kingdom for 5 years was (in thousands of pounds) as follows:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Greece to U.K.	2,171	2,202	2,423	3,943	4,636
Exports to Greece from U.K.	2,569	2,536	2,971	2,467	1,265

## Navigation and Shipping.

The merchant navy of Greece on January 1, 1916, had 329 sailing vessels of 85,750 tons and 433 steamers of 829,991 tons. In 1915, 3,827 steamers of 2,430,680 tons entered the port of Piræus. Of this total, 3,178 steamers of 1,485,652 tons were under the Greek flag. A considerable amount of the carrying trade of the Black Sea and the Eastern ports of the Mediterranean is under the Greek flag.

## Internal Communications.

There are about 3,000 miles of roads. There is a canal (opened November 9, 1893) across the Isthmus of Corinth (about 4 miles). In 1913, 2,877 steamers of 1,463,896 tons and 1,192 sailing vessels of 36,095 tons passed through the canal.

Railways were open for traffic in 1914 for a length of about 1,365 miles, made up as follows:—Hellenic Railway, 275 miles; Piræus-Athens-Peloponnesus railway, 468 miles; the Thessalian Railway, 145 miles; Athens-

Piræus railway, 6 miles; Attica Railway, 47 miles; North-Western Railway, 40 miles; Salonica-Gevgeli, 49 miles; Salonica-Monastir, 125 miles; Salonica-Oxilar, 211 miles. Before the war with Turkey (1912-13) Greece was completely isolated by land from the rest of Europe, but it is now intended to connect the Greek with the European railroads. The distance is only about 70 miles, and the line would have been completed by July, 1915, but for the European war. It was, however, opened in the spring of 1916 (May 21). Projects for new lines to the extent of 400 miles are under consideration. Among the lines to be constructed are those from Salonica to Aghista, from Kalambaka to Koshani, from Kalambaka to Sorovitchevo and from Kalambaka to Yanina.

The telegraphic lines in 1914 had a length of 5,735 miles, with 10,130 miles of wire. The number of offices was 795. They despatched 1,900,500 inland telegrams, 100,000 international, and 68,000 official. Receipts, inland telegrams, 3,700,600 drachmai.

In 1914 there were 1,438 miles of telephone lines with 5,096 miles of wire belonging to 6 urban systems.

Of post offices there existed at the end of 1914, 1,342, and there passed through the post in that year 29,810,000 letters, 3,150,000 post-cards, and 26,471,000 printed matter and samples. The receipts were 3,654,066 drachmai.

### Money and Credit.

The nominal value of the Greek coinage (minted in Paris) put in circulation since 1866 has been: gold, in 1876, 1,000,000 drachmai; in 1884, 11,000,000 drachmai; total gold, 12,000,000 drachmai; silver, up to 1910, 26,262,865 drachmai, nearly all of which had disappeared from circulation during the period when the agio on gold made it profitable to export to other countries of the Latin Union; bronze, up to 1883, 6,816,065 drachmai; nickel, 1893-95, 3,000,000 drachmai. Since 1910 the silver currency has been restored by the repatriation from other countries of the Latin Union of 4,548,024 drachmai, in good condition, and by coin (at Paris) of 9,451,976 drachmai.

The National (with which is now united the Epiro-Thessalian) and the Ionian Banks are authorised to issue forced currency notes to the amount of 73,000,000 drachmai. This privilege (so far as the National Bank is concerned) was extended to December 31, 1930, and by an agreement with the Government made on December 6, 1914, these privileges were extended to the new territories as from January 1, 1915. In accordance with a law of March 19 (April 1), 1910, the National Bank had up to May 31, 1913, successively been authorised to issue notes up to 150,000,000 drachmai, convertible into gold at par or exchange at a premium of  $\frac{1}{4}$  per cent. Of a total authorised issue of paper money of 210,000,000 drachmai 136,446,397 drachmai was in circulation on December 31, 1915.

### Money, Weights and Measures.

Greece entered in 1868 the Latin Monetary Union.

The *Drachma*, of 100 *leptá*, is equivalent to the franc (25.225 francs = 12. sterling). 100 new drachmai = 112 old drachmai. The currency drachms is now at par value.

By Royal decree of January 30, 1893, the gold coins of Great Britain, Austria, Germany, Denmark, Russia, Spain, Turkey, Egypt, and the United States are accepted by the Treasury and by private persons as legal tender, one-fourth per cent. being deducted from their nominal value.

In September, 1898, it was announced that it had been decided to introduce the metric system as regards measures of length, weight, and capacity.

The change from the old system is to be gradual, commencing with measures of length. The old system is as follows :—

The <i>Oke</i>	.	.	.	.	=	2·80	lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Stater</i>	.	.	.	.	=	123·20	„ „
„ <i>Livre</i> (Venetian)	.	.	.	.	=	1·05	„ „
„ <i>Baril</i> (wine)	.	.	.	.	=	16·33	imperial gallons.
„ <i>Kilo</i>	.	.	.	.	=	0·114	„ quarter.
„ <i>Pike</i>	.	.	.	.	=	$\frac{1}{4}$	of an English yard.
„ <i>Stremma</i>	.	.	.	.	=	·242	„ „ acre.

On August 3, 1914, a Royal Decree was issued providing for the extension to the Greek New Territories of the coinage system in force in Old Greece, so that all the coins struck in virtue of the laws regulating that system, and those which are at present circulating, will be legal tender in the New Territories. The circulation of copper or nickel coins of the Ottoman Empire is prohibited, but the 25, 50, and 100 piastre Turkish gold coins, as well as the  $\frac{1}{2}$ , 1, 2, 5, 10 and 20 piastre silver coins, will be temporarily legal tender in the New Territories, except that the gold coins will not be legal tender in Crete.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF GREECE IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Chargé d'Affaires ad interim.*—Ch. Simopoulos.

*Diplomatic Agent of the National Government at Salonica.*—J. Gennadius (December 19, 1916).

*Honorary Counsellor.*—John Stavridis.

There are consuls of Greece at Birmingham, Cardiff, Dublin, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Liverpool, Manchester, and vice-consuls and consular agents at various other towns.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN GREECE.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Sir F. E. H. Elliot, G.C.V.O., K.C.M.G., appointed November, 1903.

*Secretaries.*—D. E. M. Crackanthorpe and R. F. O. Bridgeman, M.V.O.

*Naval Attaché.*—Commander W. F. Sells, R.N.

*Military Attaché.*—Col. W. E. Fairholme, C.M.G., M.V.O.

*Consul (Piræus).*—Paul Wilkinson.

*Consul at Canza (Crete).*—E. C. D. Rawlins.

*Diplomatic Agent at Salonica.*—Earl Granville, G.C.V.O.

*Consul-General.*—A. C. Wratislaw, C.B., C.M.G.

There are also British Consular representatives at Cavalla, Cephalonia, Chios, Corfu, Mitylene, Patras, Piræus, Samos, Syra, Thasos, Volo, Zante.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Greece.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions. London.

Commerce spécial de la Grèce avec les pays étrangers. Bulletin trimestriel. Athens.

Compte Rendu (annuel) des opérations de la Commission Financière Internationale.

Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series and Miscellaneous Series. London.

Regarding political transactions concerning Greece from 1826 onwards, the Parliamentary papers (correspondence, conventions, protocols, treaties, reports, &c.) are available.



Correspondence Respecting the Finances of Greece, Nos. 1, 2, and 3 (1898). [C.—8778 C.—8818; and C.—8849.] London, 1898.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Abbott* (G. F.), Turkey, Greece, and the Great Powers. London, 1917.  
*Andréades* (A.), Les Finances de la Grèce. Paris, 1915. [Reprinted from the Journal des Economistes.]  
*Andrópoulos* (Stavros), Memoirs on the Greek Revolution, written by Photios Chrysanthópoulos or Photákos. 2 vols. [In Greek.] Athens, 1900.  
*Atkinson* (S.), An Artist in Corfu. London, 1911.  
*Baedeker's Greece*. 4th ed. Leipzig, 1909.  
*Barrington* (Mrs. Russell), Through Greece and Dalmatia. (Illustrations.) London 1912.  
*Bent* (J. Th.), Modern Life and Thought Amongst the Greeks. London, 1891.—The Cyclades: Life Amongst the Insular Greeks. London, 1885.  
*Bickford-Smith* (R. A. H.), Greece under King George. London, 1893.  
*Bonn* (M. J.), Die Balkanfrage. Munich, 1914.  
*Bosanquet* (Mrs. R. C.), Days in Attica. London, 1911.  
*Cassavetti* (D. J.), Hellas and the Balkan Wars. London, 1914.  
*Christmas* (W.), King George of Greece. London, 1914.  
 Corporation of Foreign Born Officers, Report of Council, Appendix. Annual. London.  
*Duchamps* (G.), La Grèce d'aujourd'hui. Paris, 1910.  
*Dubois* (M.), et *Guy* (C.), Album Géographique. Vol. III. Paris, 1899.  
*Finlay* (G.), A History of Greece, B.C. 146—A.D. 1864. New ed. 7 vols. Oxford, 1877.  
*Fougères* (G.), Grèce. Paris, 1909.  
*Freeman* (E. A.), Greater Greece and Greater Britain. London, 1886.  
*Garnett* (Lucy M.), Greece of the Hellenes. London, 1914.  
*Gobineau* (Comte de), Deux Etudes sur la Grèce Moderne. Paris, 1905.  
 Greco-Turkish War of 1897. From Official Sources. By a German Staff Officer. [Eng. Trans.] London, 1898.  
*Guerber* (H. A.), The Story of the Greeks. London, 1898.  
*Guillaume* (Baron), Grèce Contemporaine. Bruxelles, 1901.  
*Hichens* (C.), The Near East (Dalmatia, Greece, and Constantinople). London, 1913.  
*Isambert* (G.), L'Indépendance Grecque et l'Europe. Paris, 1900.  
*Kalitsounakis* (J. E.), Venizelos und Neugriechenland mit einer Skizzierung der Kretafrage. Berlin, 1915.  
*Lardy* (E.), La Guerre Gréco-Turque. Paris, 1899.  
*Lefevvre-Méaulle* (H.), La Grèce Economique et Financière. Paris, 1916.  
*Lukach* (H. C.), The Fringe of the East. London, 1913.  
 Macmillan's Guides: "Guide to Greece, the Archipelago, Constantinople, the Coasts of Asia Minor, Crete, Cyprus, &c." 4th ed. London, 1908.  
*Mahaffy* (J. P.), Rambles and Studies in Greece. 5 ed. London, 1907.  
*Mannat* (J. Irving), Aegean Days. London, 1913.  
*Martin* (P. F.), Greece of the Twentieth Century. London, 1912.  
*Miller* (W.), Greek Life in Town and Country. London, 1905.  
*Mitchell* (O.), The Greek, the Cretan, and the Turk. London, 1897.  
*Murray's Handbook for Greece*. 7th ed. London, 1905.  
*Oberhammer* (E.), Eine reise nach Griechenland. Vienna, 1912.  
*Papantonakis* (S. A.), Cretica: a Collection of Documents relating to the Insurrection 1897-8 (in Greek). Canea, 1901.  
*Pappariopoulos* (K.), History of the Hellenic Nation. 2nd ed., 5 vols. (In Greek) Athens, 1886.  
*Philaretos* (G. S.), Constitution Grecque. [In Greek.] Athens, 1889.  
*Philppson* (A.), Thessalien und Epirus. Berlin, 1897.—Griechenland und seine Stellung im Orient. Leipzig, 1897.—Beiträge zur griechischen Inselwelt. Leipzig, 1901.  
*Phillips* (W. A.), The Greek War of Independence, 1821-33. London, 1897.  
*Psilaki* (B.), History of Crete. (In Greek.) 3 vols. Canea, 1909—1910.  
*Risal* (P.), La Ville Convoitée, Salonique. Paris, 1913.  
*Rodd* (J. Rennell), The Customs and Lore of Modern Greece. London 1892.  
*Seignobos* (C.), Histoire politique de l'Europe Contemporaine. Paris, 1897. Eng. Trans 2 vols. London, 1900.  
*Struck* (A.), Zur Landeskunde von Griechenland. Frankfurt, 1912.  
*Symonds* (J. A.), Sketches and Studies in Italy and Greece. 3 vols. 2nd ed. London, 1898.  
*Théry* (E.), La Grèce au point de vue économique et financier. Paris, 1905.  
*Toynebe* (A. J.), and others. The Balkans. Oxford and London, 1915.  
*Toser* (H. F.), Lectures on the Geography of Greece, London, 1873.—The Islands of the Egean. Oxford, 1890.  
*Trikoupes* (S.), History of the Greek Revolution. [In Greek.] 4 vols. London, 1860.

## GUATEMALA.

(REPÚBLICA DE GUATEMALA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Guatemala, established on March 21, 1847, after having formed part for twenty-six years of the Confederation of Central America, is governed under a Constitution proclaimed December 1879, and modified October, 1885, November, 1887, October, 1889, and July, 1903. By its terms the legislative power is vested in a National Assembly, consisting of representatives (one for every 20,000 inhabitants) chosen by universal suffrage for four years, and a Council of State of 13 members, partly elected by the National Assembly, partly appointed by the President of the Republic. The executive is vested in a President, elected for six years.

*President of the Republic.*—Don Manuel Estrada Cabrera for the term 1911–17. Has been re-elected for a second term, from March, 1917, to March, 1923.

The administration is carried on, under the President, by the heads of six departments—of Foreign Affairs, Government and Justice, Hacienda and Public Credit, Public Instruction, Fomento, War.

### Area and Population.

Area, estimated at 48,290 English square miles. In 1903 the population was 1,842,134; December 31, 1914, estimate, 2,003,579. About 60 per cent. are pure Indians, most of the remainder being half-caste, there being very few descendants of Europeans. Guatemala is administratively divided into 23 departments. Number of births in 1914, 76,551; marriages, 5,873; number of deaths, 40,878; surplus, 35,673.

Capital of the Republic and seat of the government is Guatemala, with 90,000 inhabitants (1910), five-sixths of them of European origin. Other towns are Quezaltenango, 28,940, Coban, 30,770, and Totonicapan, 28,310. A boundary convention with Honduras of March, 1905, was extended to March 1, 1915, and a New Convention was signed and ratified in 1915.

### Religion and Instruction.

Roman Catholicism is the prevailing religion; but all other creeds have complete liberty of worship. Guatemala has an archbishop under whom are suffragan bishops for Costa Rica, Honduras, Nicaragua, and San Salvador. The State does not recognise any creed.

Education is free and compulsory. In 1913 there were 1,837 Government primary schools, as follows:—Kindergarten, 32; mixed schools, 382; primary schools for boys, 498, and for girls, 474; additional schools for boys, 33, and for girls, 25; training schools for girls, 4, and for boys, 11; night schools for workmen, 63; schools of arts and crafts, 3; and rural schools, 312. In 1916 the total number schools was 1,849. The number of pupils attending these schools in 1914 was 64,387, as compared with 61,136 in 1913. There is a medical college, a school of pharmacy, a school of dentistry, and a school of midwifery. The National Central Institute confers degrees which are recognised in all the Central American Republics. Among the other institutions are a School of Handicraft for Women, a National Conservatoire of Music, and a School of Art. There is a German school, endowed by the German Government. The national library contains 19,400 volumes.

### Justice and Crime.

Justice is administered in a supreme court, 6 appeal courts, and 26 courts of first instance. In all the municipalities there are Justices of Peace.

## FINANCE—DEFENCE—PRODUCTION AND INDUSTRY 1009

### Finance.

Ordinary revenue and expenditure in currency (77 paper dollars = £1 in 1910; 61 = £1 in 1911; 90 = £1 in 1912; 100 = £1 in 1913; and 200 = £1 in 1914 and 1915):—

—	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16 <sup>1</sup>	1916-17 <sup>1</sup>
	dollars	dollars	dollars	dollars	dollars
Revenue	83,644,025	82,399,924	85,007,704	65,000,000	66,200,000
Expenditure	46,463,582	48,735,805	67,841,283	60,082,640	63,095,693

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

On December 31, 1915 (according to the report of the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders) the outstanding amount of the 4 per cent. External Debt of 1895 was 1,512,460*l.*; certificates in respect of unpaid interest, 1899 and 1901-1913, 844,603*l.*; total, 2,357,063*l.*

### Defence.

The military force of Guatemala, as reorganised, numbers 85,535 officers and men when mobilised. The reserve army consists of 40,575, divided into 81 battalions. All male citizens are liable to conscription from 18 to 50.

### Production and Industry.

The Cordilleras divide Guatemala into two unequal drainage areas, of which the Atlantic is much the greater. The Pacific slope, though comparatively narrow, is exceptionally well watered and fertile between the altitudes of 1,000 and 5,000 feet, and is the most densely settled part of the Republic. The Atlantic slope is sparsely populated and has little of commercial importance beyond the timber cutting of the Peten, coffee cultivation of Coban region, and banana raising of the Motagua Valley and Lake Izabal district.

By the National Land Law of 1894, the State lands (except those on the frontiers and the sea-shore) were divided into lots for sale, the maximum allotment permitted to one person being 15 caballarias (or about 1,687 acres); and these cannot be sold under ten years. In December 1915, the state took over all the ore lands in the country, and such land may be exploited only under leasehold.

Uncultivated lands may be granted gratuitously to immigrants or to immigrant companies, to municipalities, villages and schools, or as assistance towards road-making. The forest area has an extent of 526,593 hectares.

The soil in general is exceedingly fertile. The most important crop is coffee, of which the quantity produced in 1916-17 was 80,000,600 pounds (91,852,200 pounds in 1914). Germans own and control between 50 and 60 per cent. of the coffee plantations of Guatemala. Other crops in 1915 were 8,217,000 bunches of plantains and bananas, 6,000,000 quintals (of 101·433 pounds) of corn. Of the smaller crops, beans, 180,000 quintals, and wheat, 270,000 quintals, were about the same as the previous year; rice and potatoes were also produced.

The department of Petén is rich in mahogany and dye woods, for which there is a ready market in the United States, whither they are carried overland through British Honduras and Mexico. Cotton is grown in small quantities. On the high plateaux the area of the cattle-grounds (potreros) is about 758,640 acres. On December 31, 1914, there were in the Republic 655,886 head of cattle, 114,451 horses and mules, 402,124 sheep, 58,847

goats, and 176,515 pigs, making a total of 1,467,323. On December 31, 1915, the total was 1,470,200.

There are silver, gold, copper, iron and lead mines. The proportion of mineral is estimated to be as follows:—Copper 5 per cent., zinc 11 per cent., lead 9 per cent., silver 33 per cent. The principal mining zones are in the Departments of Huehuetenango and Chiquimula. There are 129 mines fully registered and title deeds issued in respect thereof. Marble is abundant, and auriferous sand is found in several rivers.

### Commerce.

Value of the commerce in pounds sterling for 5 years:—

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	1,095,100	806,500	2,012,465	1,866,200	1,014,493
Exports . . . . .	1,647,551	1,510,373	2,889,986	2,550,800	2,313,317

The values of the principal imports and exports in U.S. dollars for 2 years were:—

Imports	1914	1915	Exports	1914	1915
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
Cotton . . . . .	1,289,105	785,570	Coffee . . . . .	10,391,765	8,949,441
Foodstuffs . . . . .	545,087	538,236	Rubber . . . . .	14,767	49,331
Linen, hemp, and jute . . . . .	224,764	252,481	Timber . . . . .	301,571	176,231
Paper, etc. . . . .	165,399	147,243	Hides . . . . .	369,642	540,710
Iron and Steel . . . . .	515,517	121,198	Bananas . . . . .	1,017,141	1,082,429
Leather . . . . .	143,448	94,661	Sugar . . . . .	—	332,728

In 1913 and 1915 the trade was distributed as follows:—

Countries	Imports		Exports	
	1913	1915	1913	1915
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
United States . . . . .	5,053,060	3,751,762	3,923,354	6,881,410
Germany . . . . .	2,043,329	146,053	7,033,557	50,237
United Kingdom and Belize . . . . .	1,650,387	577,206	1,857,105	1,322,271
France . . . . .	402,025	124,492	21,268	—
Mexico . . . . .	113,578	1,622	77,970	143,667
Central America . . . . .	29,768	2,932	81,534	134,172

Total trade between Guatemala and the U.K. for 5 years:—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Guatemala to U.K. . . . .	385,725	355,725	288,467	441,542	41,459
Exports to Guatemala from U.K. . . . .	355,246	343,768	236,812	114,899	211,556

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1915, 565 vessels of 975,801 tons entered the ports of the Republic. The chief ports on the Atlantic side are Puerto Barrios and Livingston; on the Pacific side, San José, Champerico, and Ocos.

The International Railway of Central America was incorporated in 1912 and represents a consolidation of the Guatemala Railway (195 miles), the Guatemala Central Railway (139 miles), the Occidental Railway (51 miles), and the Ocos Railway (22 miles). The company's main lines at present extend from Puerto Barrios to Guatemala City, a distance of 194.5 miles, thence to San José de Guatemala, on the Pacific Ocean, a distance of 74 miles. The company receives subsidies from the Governments of Guatemala and Salvador. The Salvador division of 40 miles is operated separately. The Government of Guatemala may purchase the lines after the year 2002 at a price to be decided by arbitration. The lines located in Salvador may be purchased after June, 1978, by the Government of that country at an arbitrated price. After the year 2006 Salvador will receive the lines without indemnity. In 1914 the International Railways of Central America acquired by purchase a 60-mile railroad extending from Santa María, on the main line between Guatemala City and San José de Guatemala, to Las Cruces. The same year it built an extension from Las Cruces to Ayutla, a distance of 45 miles. Ayutla is on the border of Mexico; Mariscal, in Mexico, being on the other side of the river Suchiate, which forms the boundary between the two countries. Although the road was constructed in 1914, through freight and passenger traffic between Guatemala City and Ayutla was not inaugurated until October 1, 1916. The International Railways of Central America has also projected a line to run south-east from Santa María to Santa Ana in Salvador. It is stated that when this and other lines in Central America, projected or under construction, are completed, a direct through route will be afforded between Vera Cruz, Mexico, and Panama and Colon, extending along the western portion of Central America through the five Republics of Guatemala, Salvador, Honduras, Nicaragua, and Costa Rica.

There are a few good roads, and many bridges have been recently built, but away from the railway-most of the traffic is on mule-back. In November, 1916, a concession was granted to a company for the construction of an intra-coastal canal, to be known as the Chiquimulilla Canal, skirting the Pacific Coast of Guatemala and extending 80 miles from San José to the Esclaves River.

There were in 1915, 382 post-offices, through which passed 15,992,600 letters, &c. The foreign mail included 45,820 postal packets. The telegraph offices in 1915 handled 1,626,866 telegrams and 7,263 cablegrams. The telephone system has 280 offices.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

Important Guatemalan Banks are :—(1) The Bank of Guatemala (1895), capital, 10,000,000 pesos; paid-up capital, 2,500,000 pesos; reserve, 4,312,512 pesos. (2) The International Bank of Guatemala (1877), subscribed capital, 2,000,000 pesos; reserve fund, 1,651,000 pesos. (3) The American Bank (1895), paid-up capital, 3,000,000 pesos; reserve fund, 1,200,000 pesos. (4) The Western Bank (Banco de Occidente) of Quezaltenango (1881), capital, 2,000,000 pesos; paid-up capital, 1,650,000 pesos; reserve fund, 3,300,000 pesos. On December 31, 1915, there were in circulation 155,428,531 pesos in paper money issued by the banks. In addition there are the notes of the Comité Bancario issued in 1899. The amount outstanding by the end of 1914 was stated by the Government to be 5,782,001 pesos.

The silver peso or dollar is not now current, the money in use being paper or fractional nickel and copper coin.

*The Dollar or Peso*, of 100 *Centavos*, weight, 25 grammes, .900 fine; nominal value, 4s. Nickel coins are the *real*, nominal value 6d., and the

half and quarter real. Copper coins (introduced in 1915) are 25 and 12½ centavos.

The Spanish <i>Libra</i> of 16 ounces . . .	= 1·014 lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Arroba</i> of 25 libras . . .	= 25·35 lb. „
„ <i>Quintal</i> of 4 arrobas . . .	= 101·40 „
„ <i>Tonelada</i> of 20 quintals . . .	= 18·10 cwt.
„ <i>Fanega</i> . . .	= 1½ imperial bushels.

The metric system is now adopted.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF GUATEMALA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General and Chargé d'Affaires*.—Don José M. Lardizabal.

There are also Consular representatives at Glasgow, Liverpool, Manchester, Southampton, Birmingham, Cardiff, Grimsby.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN GUATEMALA.

*Envoy Extraordinary, Minister and Consul-General*.—C. Alban Young, M.V.O. Appointed September 18, 1913.

There is a British Consul at Quezaltenango; Vice-Consuls at Livingston, Puerto Barrios, and San José.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Guatemala.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.

Informe de la Direccion de Estadística. Annual. Guatemala.

Informe de la Secretaria de Fomento. Annual. Guatemala.

Memorias de los Secretarios de Estado del Gobierno de la republica de Guatemala (Gobernacion y Justicia; Instruccion Publica; Guerra; Hacienda; Relaciones Exteriores). Annual. Guatemala.

Movimiento de poblacion habido en los pueblos de la republica de Guatemala. Annual. Guatemala.

Reseña de los progresos alcanzados en los ramos de terrenos, Ferrocarriles, Carreteras Puentes, Comunicaciones por Correo, Telegrafo y Telefono, y Produccion Agricola Guatemala.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Brigham* (T.), Guatemala. The Land of the Quetzal. London, 1887.

*Caille* (Alexis), Au Pays du Printemps éternel: La Guatémala et son avenir économique. Paris, 1914.

*Fife* (D.), Guatemala and the States of Central America. London, 1913.

*Keane* (A. H.), Central and South America. In Stanford's Compendium. New Issue. London, 1901.

*Maudslay* (Anne C. and Alfred P.), A Glimpse at Guatemala. London, 1899.

*Niederlém* (G.), The Republic of Guatemala. Philadelphia, 1898.

Report of Committee of Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders.

*Sapper* (K.), Das nördliche Mittel Amerika. Reisen und Studien, 1888-95. Brunswick, 1897.—Ueber Gebirgsbau und Boden des Nördlichen Mittelamerika. Ergänzungsheft, Petermann's Mittell. Gotha, 1899.—Mittelamerikanische Reisen und Studien aus den Jahren 1888 bis 1900. Braunschweig, 1902.—In den Vulkangebieten Mittelamerikas und Westindiens. Stuttgart, 1905.

*Seler* (Caecilie), Auf alten Wegen in Mexico und Guatemala, 1895-97. Berlin, 1900.—Wissenschaftliche Ergebnisse einer Reise durch Mexico und Guatemala. Part I. Berlin, 1901.

*Stephan* (U. H.), Le Guatemala Economique. Paris, 1906.

*Stoll* (Otto), Guatemala. Reisen und Schilderungen aus den Jahren 1878-83. Leipzig, 1886.

*Winter* (N. O.), Guatemala and her People of To-day. Boston, 1909.

## HAITI.

(RÉPUBLIQUE D'HAÏTI.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Haiti, formerly a French colony, was proclaimed independent January 1, 1804, and is now governed under a Constitution of October 9, 1889. The legislative power is vested in a Chamber of the Communes of 99 members (1 for each Commune) chosen for 3 years by direct popular vote, and in a Senate of 39 members chosen for 6 years (renewed to the extent of one-third every 2 years) by the Chamber of the Communes from a list made out partly by the President and partly by the electors. The President is elected for 7 years by the two Chambers in joint session. Members of both houses are paid by the month during session (representatives 300 dollars, and senators 150 dollars).

*President of the Republic.*—Monsieur Sudre Dartiguenave; elected August 12, 1915.

The administration of the Republic is carried on, under the President, by six heads of departments. The President receives a salary of 4,800*l*.

In November, 1915, both Houses of the Haitian Congress ratified the treaty with the United States establishing a virtual protectorate by the United States over Haiti.

### Area and Population.

The area of the Republic, which embraces the western portion of the island of Haiti—the larger but less populated eastern division forming the Republic of *Santo Domingo*—is estimated at 10,204 English square miles. The inhabitants were estimated to number 960,000 in 1887; the ecclesiastical estimate, based on parish registers, in 1909 put the number at 2,029,700. In 1912 the estimated population was 2½ millions. The majority of them are negroes; there are also great numbers of Mulatto Haitians, the descendants of the former French settlers. There are about 5,000 foreigners of whom about 10 per cent. are white. Capital. Port-au-Prince, with 100,000 inhabitants, situated on a large bay, and possessed of an excellent harbour. Cape Haiti has a population of about 30,000; Les Cayes about 12,000; Gonaïves, 13,000; Port de Paix, 10,000. The language of the country is French, though most of the common people speak a debased dialect known as Creole French.

### Religion and Instruction.

The religion is Roman Catholicism. There is an archbishop with 4 suffragan bishops. Public elementary education is free, the country being divided into 15 inspectors' districts. The sum allotted for public instruction amounts to nearly 1,000,000 dollars annually, but the educational system is still very imperfect, especially in rural districts. In 1910 education was made compulsory. There are 400 national schools, besides private schools, and 5 public lycées. The Deutscher Schulverein of Hamburg opened a school here in April, 1912.

### Finance.

The revenue of Haiti is derived almost exclusively from customs, paid in American gold on exports and imports. The largest portion of the expenditure is for debt charges, 2,882,468 U.S. gold dollars (331,154 gourdes). For

6 years ending September 30, the revenue is given as follows (in U.S. gold dollars for export duties and in paper gourdes worth at present 10*d.*)

—	U.S. Gold dollars	Currency gourdes	—	U.S. Gold dollars	Currency gourdes
1909-10	2,694,107	6,684,656	1912-13	3,914,480	7,571,082
1910-11	3,279,858	7,717,799	1913-14	4,788,368	4,978,003
1911-12	3,957,227	8,227,315	1914-15	4,980,146	4,959,386

Some of the more important items of expenditure are : interior relations, 54,740 gourdes and 135,635 dollars ; justice, 962,066 gourdes and 25 dollars ; war, 1,872,721 gourdes and 80,800 dollars ; navy, 251,496 gourdes and 20,500 dollars ; public works, 498,400 gourdes and 108,000 dollars ; agriculture, 261,064 gourdes and 930 dollars ; public instruction, 1,893,084 gourdes and 24,400 dollars ; finance and commerce, 1,507,638 gourdes and 27,098 dollars ; interior and police, 1,222,601 gourdes and 282,640 dollars ; public debt, 149,000 gourdes and 4,007,146 dollars ; bank service, 74,515 gourdes and 73,751 dollars.

On July 1, 1914, the debt consisted of gold loans amounting to 25,982,181 gold dollars. The currency debt amounts to 13,534,812 dollars paper, including the paper and nickel money, and the floating debt.

### Defence.

In accordance with the Law of the October 12, 1912, for the organisation of the army, the army is recruited partly by drawing lots and partly by voluntary engagements. The period of service is for 2 years. This Law fixed the strength of the active army at 5,000 men, but has not yet been thoroughly completed. The reserve troops, consisting of the former "Guard of the Government" and old line regiments, have an effective of 19,128 men.

### Production and Commerce.

The industries of Haiti are mainly agricultural, and the most important product is coffee of excellent quality, but the export duty is so considerable as to prevent the development of its cultivation. Cocoa is grown extensively and cotton is exported in increasing quantities. The cultivation of tobacco is extending, and a cigar and cigarette factory is successful. Sugar is extensively grown, and there are 4 sugar-making establishments. Rum and other spirits are distilled but not exported : the rum is of a superior quality. Logwood is an important product, and other valuable woods are now exported. Cattle breeding is neglected. The output of soap from local factories cannot compete with imports from the United States.

Haiti possesses considerable mineral resources quite undeveloped. Gold, silver, copper, iron, antimony, tin, sulphur, coal, kaolin, nickel, gypsum, limestone and porphyry are found but are little worked. Some effort has been made to work copper mines in the last few years, and concessions have been granted for mining coal, iron, and copper.

Imports and Exports for 4 years :—

—	Imports	Exports	—	Imports	Exports
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1912	9,876,555	17,285,485	1914	7,612,792	—
1913	8,717,668	—	1915	4,344,763	—



The values of imports into Haiti from various countries for the years 1914 and 1915 were as follows :—

Articles	1914	1915	Articles	1914	1915
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
United States . . .	6,381,688	3,806,673	All others . . .	138,099	53,574
Great Britain . . .	409,811	296,228			
France . . .	345,190	167,779	Total . . .	7,612,702	4,344,763
Germany . . .	338,004	20,509			

The following statistics of exports are stated to cover calendar years and show only the quantities of given commodities exported from Haiti. No values are available.

Articles	1914	1915	Articles	1914	1915
Beeswax lbs.	82,445	89,862	Cotton seed lbs.	5,369,175	532,766
Cocoa . . .	6,088,084	3,467,892	Goatskins . . .	506,891	724,354
Coffee . . .	78,512,339	36,879,096	Honey gallons	1,264,690	668,632
Copper, old . . .	33,076	19,346	Logwood lbs.	54,518,800	65,599,580
Cotton . . .	3,121,839	1,762,102	Orange peel . . .	515,295	243,408

The chief imports are cottons, sacks, machinery, and iron-work.

Total trade between Haiti and the U.K. for 5 years (Board of Trade Returns) :—

	1912	1913 <sup>1</sup>	1914 <sup>1</sup>	1915 <sup>1</sup>	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	810,941	115,542	74,070	87,932	94,644
Exports . . .	317,518	167,310	89,749	87,621	148,717

<sup>1</sup> For these years the figures are for Haiti alone; previous figures are for Haiti and Santo Domingo.

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1911 the registered shipping consisted of about 5 steamers of 1,410 tons (net), and 8 sailing vessels of 1,392 tons. In 1913 there entered 1,142 steam vessels of 2,244,847 tons, and 52 sailing ships of 31,918 tons. Several lines of steamers (French, Dutch, and Norwegian) connect the ports of Haiti with New York and Hamburg and other European ports.

A light railway has been constructed from Port-au-Prince to Lake Assué (28 miles), and to Léogane (22 miles), but the traffic is small. A concession has been granted the "National Railroad Company of Hayti" for a railroad from Cape Haiti to Port-au-Prince, now in construction. Total length of line, 64 miles. Port-au-Prince has 5 miles of tramway.

The principal towns are connected by the Government telegraph system. A cable runs from the Mole St. Nicholas to Santiago de Cuba and from the Mole to Port-au-Prince, and also to Cape Haiti, whence it runs to Puerto Plata (Santo Domingo) and to South America.

There are 31 post offices. Haiti joined the Postal Union in 1880. Length of telegraph lines, 124 miles.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The Banque Nationale de la République d'Haiti, established October 21, 1910, with a capital of 10,000,000 francs, undertakes to render services to the Government in respect of loans and other matters. In 1916, the National City Bank of New York purchased control over this bank.

The *Gourde*, or dollar, nominal value, 4s. Nickel coins are 50-, 20-, 10- and 5-centime pieces, and bronze 3-, 2-, and 1-centime pieces. The money in circulation (1912) consists of paper money, 8,289,812 gourdes; nickel coins, 7,000,000 gourdes; bronze coins, 225,000 gourdes; total, 15,514,812 gourdes. It is estimated there are also 2,100,000 dollars in American gold in circulation. The bank notes are to be issued by the "Banque Nationale de la République d'Haiti" under the control of the Haitian Government. In 1907 the premium on gold as against Haitian gourdes rose to 500 per cent. in consequence of the issue of 2,000,000 nickel gourdes. On August 19, 1912, a law was approved providing for the withdrawal from circulation within two years of 6,000,000 gourdes. On August 1, 1912, some 2,000,000 gourdes were to be withdrawn, and a similar amount on August 1, 1913, and 1914 respectively.

The weights and measures in use are those of France.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF HAITI IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister Resident*.—Vacant.

*Secretary of Legation*.—Abel Thérard, Chargé des Archives.

*Consul*.—Maurice Erdmann.

There are consular agents at Belfast, Cardiff, Cork, Liverpool, Manchester, Southampton, Grimsby, Dundee, Glasgow.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN HAITI.

*Minister*.—Stephen Leech (Resident in Cuba), Feb. 26, 1913.

*Chargé d'Affaires*.—Robert Mendel Kohan.

*Vice-Consul*.—E. D. Watt.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Haiti.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series. London.

Haiti. Bulletin No. 62 of the Bureau of the American Republics. Washington, 1892.

Foreign Commerce and Navigation of the United States. 2 vols. Annual, Washington.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Ardouin* (Beyrbrun), Etudes sur l'histoire de Haiti. 10 vols. Paris, 1853-61.

*Aubin* (E.), En Haïti. Paris, 1910.

*Fortunat* (Dantes), Nouvelle géographie de l'île de Haïti. Port-au-Prince, 1888.

*Janvier* (L. J.), Les Constitutions d'Haïti (1801-1885). Paris 1886. La République d'Haïti, 1840-82. Paris, 1883.

*Justin* (J.), Etude sur les Institutions Haïtiennes. Paris, 1894.

*Léger* (J. N.), Haiti, Her History and Detractors. New York, 1907.

*Madou* (N.), Histoire de Haïti. 3 vols. Port-au-Prince, 1847.

*Pritchard* (Hesketh), Where Black Rules White. London, 1900.

*St. John* (Sir Spenser), Haiti, or the Black Republic. 2nd. ed. London, 1889.

*Typenhauer* (L. Gentil), Die Insel Haïti. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1893.

## HONDURAS.

(REPÚBLICA DE HONDURAS.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Honduras, established September 15, 1821, is governed under a charter proclaimed October, 1894. It gives the legislative power to a Congress of Deputies consisting of 42 members, chosen for 4 years directly by popular vote, in the ratio of one per 10,000 inhabitants. It meets for 60 days on January 1 each year. The executive authority rests with a President, nominated and elected by popular vote for 4 years. The number of electors in 1911 was 107,850.

*President.*—Dr. Don Francisco Bertrand (1916–1920).

The administration of the Republic is carried on by a Council of five ministers, to whom are entrusted the departments of Foreign Relations, Government and Justice, War, Treasury and Public Credit, Public Works and Agriculture, and Instruction.

### Area and Population.

Area about 44,275 English square miles, with a population, in 1910, of 553,446 (270,722 males and 282,724 females), according to official figures, or 12·5 inhabitants to the square mile. On January 1, 1914, the population was estimated at 562,000, or 12·7 per square mile. The Republic is divided into 17 departments. La Mosquitia is still practically unexplored and is inhabited by native races who speak no Spanish. The capital of Honduras is Tegucigalpa, with 28,950 inhabitants in 1914; other towns are Pespire, 7,132; Nacaome, 8,152; La Esperanza, 11,453; Santa Rosa, 10,574; Choluteca, 8,065; San Pedro Sula, 7,820. The main ports are Amapala on the Pacific, and, on the Atlantic, Puerto Cortez (2,500), Omoa (1,000), Ulúa, La Ceiba, Trujillo, Roatan, and Tela. Amapala, on Tiger Island, is 3 hours by gasoline launch from San Lorenzo on the mainland, where a cart road starts for the capital Tegucigalpa, 88 miles. Traction is by autos and bull carts. Tegucigalpa is 5 days mule travel from the end of railroad on North Coast.

### Religion, Instruction, Justice.

The Roman Catholic is the prevailing religion, but the Constitution guarantees freedom to all creeds, and the State does not contribute to the support of any. Instruction is free, compulsory (from 7 to 15 years of age), and entirely secular. At Tegucigalpa there is a central university with faculties of medicine, and of science, law, and political sciences, also a military and automobile school, and at Comayagua there is a school of jurisprudence. For secondary instruction the Government maintains a Central Institute at Tegucigalpa, and subsidised colleges in the departments. To these colleges five normal schools are annexed. In 1913 they had 325 pupils. For primary instruction there were 916 schools with, in 1913, 40,565 pupils, and an average attendance of 25,917. The number of teachers was 1,138.

The Judicial power resides in the Supreme Court with five judges chosen directly by the people for 4 years; four Appeal Courts, and departmental and local judges.

**Finance.**

The revenue is mainly derived from customs, and from spirit, explosives, and tobacco monopolies. For the years stated, ending July 30, the revenue and expenditure are given as follows (the silver peso is worth about 1s. 8d.):—

—	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16 <sup>1</sup>	1916-17 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	433,936	453,476	473,187	556,905	421,261
Expenditure . . .	370,540	444,185	456,154	538,456	421,261

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

On December 31, 1914, the external debt of Honduras consisted of four loans contracted as follows: 1867, 78,800*l.* and 900,700*l.*; 1869, 2,176,570*l.*; 1870, 2,242,500*l.*; amounting to 5,398,570*l.* The arrears of interest to January 1, 1917, amount to 20,472,652*l.*; total, 25,871,222*l.* No interest has been paid since 1872. The bonds of this debt were floated to build a Trans-oceanic railway, but the scheme ended in a complete failure. Afterwards the Government took over the railway, which is slowly being extended, and pays its way.

The internal debt on August 31, 1915, was stated to amount to 347,157*l.*

**Defence.**

Every citizen of Honduras belongs to the regular army from the age of 21 to 35; to the reserves from the age of 35 to 40. Foreigners are exempt from service, naturalised citizens being exempt for 10 years. The permanent troops consist of about 2,000 officers and men, the reserve of 54,000 men.

**Production and Industry.**

The chief culture is that of bananas, mostly on the Atlantic coast, where cocoanuts are also grown. The coconut groves of Puerto Sal extend from the Ulua River to the Cuero River, a distance of about 60 miles, and are said to contain 28,182 fruit-bearing trees. Rubber is produced in slowly increasing quantity; coffee of fine quality is grown, and the industry is increasing. Tobacco too is grown. While the Department of El Paraiso has become noted for its fine quality of tobacco, the Department of Copan still leads in quantity, producing 75 per cent. of the total amount raised in the Republic. This finds a market in the neighbouring Republics and also in Peru. In 1914-15 there was produced 2,248,445 quintals (of 100 pounds) of corn, 140,312 quintals of beans, 246,551 quintals of maicillo (a small primitive corn), 32,586 quintals of rice, 8,606 quintals of wheat, 38,601 quintals of coffee, and 6,069,379 bunches of bananas.

Honduras is essentially a cattle producing country. The total number of farms was 3,658; of cattle ranches, 1,561. Cattle breeding is carried on extensively, and dairy farming on a small scale. In 1914 there were within the Republic 489,185 head of cattle, 68,059 horses, 24,700 mules, 180,092 pigs, and 22,778 goats. About 150,400 acres are devoted to pasture.

The mineral resources of Honduras are—gold, platinum, silver, copper, lead, zinc, iron, antimony, nickel, some of them being found in almost every department. Gold, bar silver, some copper and lead, and various

ores are exported. Deposits of brown and other coal have also been found. The chief requisites for the development of the mining industries are capital, and facilities for transport.

Straw hats and cigars are the only articles of home manufacture exported. A very good quality of Panama hat is manufactured in the Departments of Copan and Santa Barbara. There are in all 106 registered factories of all classes in the Republic, mostly for making aguardiente, soda water, cigars, sugar, soap, candles, shoes, and artificial ice, besides minor establishments.

### Commerce.

Imports and exports for 5 years :—

—	1910-11	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	539,181	652,957	1,026,535	1,344,986	1,226,709
Exports . . .	604,945	616,035	660,051	684,266	737,838

The Customs receipts for 1915 totalled 207,163*l*.

The principal exports from Honduras are bananas, coconuts, coffee, hides, rubber, cattle, and mahogany.

The total trade was distributed as follows :—

Countries	Imports		Exports	
	1914-15	1913-14	1914-15	1913-14
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
United States . . .	5,177,000	5,262,012	3,041,000	2,974,157
United Kingdom . . .	327,000	459,762	14,000	53,000
Germany . . .	96,000	521,837	763	164,607
France . . .	55,000	142,000	—	4,000
Guatemala . . .	89,000	54,000	45,000	181,000

In February, 1916, Congress agreed to the establishment of a free port, which is to be called Puerto Herrera, and will be built at the point where the Cruta River joins the Bay of Caratasca.

The treaty of Commerce and Navigation of 1915 provides for the “most favoured nation” treatment between the United Kingdom and Honduras.

Total trade between Honduras and United Kingdom for 5 years was as follows :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Honduras . . .	19,365	1,213	2,829	18	617
Exports to Honduras . . .	133,625	126,768	104,596	44,413	52,395

In 1912 the registered shipping comprised 2 steamers of 1,563 tons and 3 sailing vessels of 363 tons; total tonnage, 1,935 tons. The trans-

port of fruit, &c., to the United States is effected largely by steamships, some of them built for the purpose. Puerto Cortez, La Ceiba, and Tela are visited by the boats of three American companies; in autumn fruit is shipped at Roatan in American boats. Amapala, on the Pacific coast, is visited by the steamers of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, and of the Salvador Railway SS. Co. and Ward Line, direct from New York via Canal.

In 1911, 771 steamers and 2,444 sailing vessels entered, and 705 steamers and 2,412 sailing vessels cleared the ports of Honduras.

### Communications.

In general, travelling and transport are accomplished by means of mules and ox-carts. Slow improvements in road-making and repairing are beginning to be made. The cart road from Tegucigalpa to the coast is now in a good state of repair, and there is a good mail service by automobiles; indeed, motor-cars are coming more and more into use. There is a railway of 61 miles from Puerto Cortez to San Pedro Sula and La Pimienta; the line, which was taken over by the Government in 1912, has been almost completely overhauled and repaired, and is now in a condition to meet the heavy demands made upon it by the banana crop. A bridge has been built and paid for out of profits, to span the Ulua River. The railway has now reached Potrerillos (Potre), 3 miles after crossing the river, and the Government intends to devote all future profits to further construction. It may, however, be many years before the line can reach the capital. Some 15 miles of line has been constructed from Vera Cruz, 25 miles west of Puerto Cortez, to tap banana lands. Construction work has started on a line from the Port of Tela (east of Puerto Cortez) destined to reach El Progreso. Construction work has started on a line from Trujillo destined to reach Juticalpa and the capital. Total length of line (1916) 320 miles.

In 1914 there were 278 post-offices; the internal correspondence amounted to 807,618 letters, &c.; the foreign correspondence to 630,279 letters, &c. In 1914 there were 259 telegraph offices and 4,307 miles of telegraph line. The telephone, with 100 miles of line and 95 stations, is in use in the capital and most other towns.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The silver *peso* or *dollar*, of 100 cents, weighs 25 grammes, .900 fine. The fractional silver money consists of 50, 25, 20, 10, and 5 cent pieces. The *real* is also in popular use. It is equivalent to  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents. There is a 1-cent and a 2-cent copper coin. The monetary unit is the silver peso, which (1914) was worth about 1s. 7d., but went down considerably in 1915. In September, 1916, the exchange was at the rate of 4.80 gold dollars to 1£. On February 16, 1910, the mint of Honduras was opened after having been closed two years, owing to the fact that most of the silver in bars is exported to other countries. In August, 1910, the Government coined some silver, but chiefly copper coins, to replace the amount which disappeared from circulation. It has gathered about 84,000 copper coins and expects to coin new ones to the amount of 1,000,000.

There are three banks in the Republic, the 'Banco de Honduras,' with a capital of 417,000 pesos, the Banco de Comercio (March 1, 1913), with a capital of 500,000 pesos, and the Banco Atlantida (1913), with a capital of 500,000 dollars (about 625,000 pesos). The total bank notes of the three banks amount to 785,000 pesos. The amount of silver in active circulation in the country is estimated by the different banks at 2,000,000 to 3,000,000

pesos. Taking 2,500,000 pesos as an average and adding 785,000 pesos in paper money it will be seen that the actual money in the country is only 3,285,000 pesos.

The metric system of weights and measures has been legal since April 1, 1897, but English pounds and yards and the old Spanish system are still in general use :

1 <i>Vara</i>	.	.	.	.	.	= 32 inches.
1 <i>Arroba</i>	.	.	.	.	.	= 25 lb.
1 <i>Quintal</i>	.	.	.	.	.	= 100 lb.
1 <i>Tonelada</i>	.	.	.	.	.	= 2,000 lb.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF HONDURAS IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General*.—M. J. Kelly, London.

There are Consuls at Manchester, Cardiff, Glasgow, Liverpool, Birmingham and Southampton.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN HONDURAS.

*Minister*.—C. Alban Young, M.V.O. (resident at Guatemala).

*Acting Consul-General for the whole Republic*.—Jack Proby Armstrong, appointed May 22, 1911.

There are Consuls at Amapala, Tegucigalpa, Trujillo, and Puerto Cortez.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Honduras.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The President's Annual Message to Congress.

Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series. London.

*Gaceta Oficial de Honduras*.

Honduras. Bulletin of the Bureau of the American Republics. Washington, 1904, and the Monthly Bulletins of the Bureau. Washington.

United States Consular Reports. Monthly. Washington.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Alvista Economica*. Tegucigalpa. Monthly review.

*Charles* (C.), Honduras. Chicago, 1890.

Corporation of Foreign Bondholders, Annual Report of Council. London.

*Jathay* (H.), La Republique de Honduras. Anvers, 1898.

*Keane* (A. H.), Central and South America. In Stanford's Compendium. London, 1901.

*Sapper* (C.), Das nordliche Mittel-Amerika. Reisen und Studien, 1888-98. 3 vols. Brunswick, 1899.

*Squier* (E. G.), Honduras: Descriptive, Historical, and Statistical. London, 1870.

## ITALY.

(REGNO D'ITALIA.)

## Reigning King.

**Vittorio Emanuele III.**, born November 11, 1869, the only son of King Umberto I. of Italy and of Queen Margherita; succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, July 29, 1900; married October 24, 1896, to *Elena*, born January 8, 1873, daughter of Nicholas, King of Montenegro; offspring, Princess *Jolanda*, born June 1, 1901; Princess *Mafalda*, born November 19, 1902; Prince *Umberto*, Nicola Tommaso Giovanni Maria, Prince of Piedmont and Heir Apparent, born Sept. 15, 1904; Princess *Giovanna*, born November 13, 1907; Princess *Maria*, born December 26, 1914.

*Mother of the King.*

Queen *Margherita*, born November 20, 1851, the only daughter of the late Prince Ferdinando of Savoy, Duke of Genoa, married, April 22, 1865, to Umberto of Savoy, Prince of Piemonte (King of Italy, 1878), widow July 29, 1900.

*Cousins of the King.*

Prince *Emanuele Filiberto*, of Savoy, Duke of Aosta, born January 13, 1869, married, June 25, 1895, to Princess *Elena*, d'Orleans, daughter of the late Comte de Paris; offspring, Prince *Amedeo Umberto*, Duke of Apulia, born October 21, 1898, and Prince *Aimone*, Duke of Spoleto, born March 9, 1900; Prince *Vittorio Emanuele*, of Savoy-Aosta, Count of Turin, born November 24, 1870; Prince *Luigi Amedeo*, of Savoy-Aosta, Duke of the Abruzzi, born January 30, 1873; Prince *Umberto Maria* of Savoy-Aosta, Count of Salemi, born June 22, 1889—children of the late Prince Amedeo of Savoy, Duke of Aosta; the first three from his union with Maria Vittoria, Princess of Pozzo della Cisterna, who died November 8, 1876; the last from his union with the Princess Maria Laetitia Napoleone.

Most genealogists trace the origin of the reigning house to a German Count Berthold, who, in the eleventh century, established himself on the western slope of the Alps, between Mont Blanc and Lake Lemman. In the end of the eleventh century the Count of Savoy acquired the countries of Turin and Susa. Count Amadeus, in 1383, founded a law of primogeniture which led to the immediate acquisition of the territory of Nice. In 1416 the Counts of Savoy adopted the title of Duke; in 1418 they acquired the Principality of Piedmont; and in 1713 they obtained the island of Sicily, with the title of King. Sicily had to be exchanged, in 1720, for the isle of Sardinia, to which henceforth the royal dignity remained attached. The Genoese territory was added at the peace of 1815. The direct male line of the House of Savoy died out with King Carlo Felice in 1831, and the crown fell to Prince Carlo Alberto, of the house of Savoy-Carignano, a branch founded by Tommaso Francesco, born in 1596, younger son of Duke Carlo Emanuele I. of Savoy. King Carlo Alberto abdicated the throne March 23, 1849, in favour of his son, the late King Vittorio Emanuele II., who, by the Peace of Zürich, November 10, 1859, obtained Lombardy, with the exception of Mantua and a part of the surrounding territory. On March 11, 1860, annexation to Sardinia was voted by *plébiscites* in Parma, Modena, the Romagna, and Tuscany; on October 21, Sicily and Naples (including *Benevento* and *Pontecorvo*, part of the Papal States), and on November 4, the Marches and Umbria. The first Italian Parliament assembled in February 1861, and declared (March 17, 1861) Vittorio Emanuele King of Italy. The remaining part of the province of Mantua and Venetia were added in 1866. Finally, the remaining part of the Papal States (province of Rome), having been taken possession of by an Italian army (September 20, 1870), after the withdrawal of the French garrison, was annexed to the Kingdom by *plébiscite* on October 2.



The civil list has been settled at 16,050,000 lire.<sup>1</sup> From this amount the children of the late Prince Amedeo, Duke of Aosta, receive jointly allowance of 400,000 lire; Prince Tommaso, Duke of Genoa, an allowance of 400,000 lire; and Queen Margherita, an allowance of 1,000,000 lire.

The greater part of the private domains of the reigning family were given up to the State in 1848.

### Constitution and Government.

The present Constitution of Italy is an expansion of the 'Statuto fondamentale del Regno,' granted on March 4, 1848, by King Charles Albert to his Sardinian subjects. According to this charter, the executive power of the State belongs exclusively to the Sovereign, and is exercised by him through responsible ministers; while the legislative authority rests conjointly in the King and Parliament, the latter consisting of two Chambers—an upper one, the Senate, and a lower one, called the 'Camera de' Deputati.' The Senate is composed of the princes of the royal house who are twenty-one years of age (with the right to vote when twenty-five years of age), and of an unlimited number of members, above forty years old, who are nominated by the King for life; a condition of the nomination being that the person should either fill a high office, or have acquired fame in science, literature, or any other pursuit tending to the benefit of the nation, or, finally, should pay taxes to the annual amount of 3,000 lire, or 120*l*. In 1916 there were 395 senators and six members of the royal family. The electoral law of June 30, 1912, made the suffrage almost universal for men 21 years of age, only denying the franchise to those younger than 30 who have neither performed their military service nor learnt to read and write. The number of deputies is 508, or 1 to every 71,000 of the population (census 1911). In 1913 the number of enrolled electors was 8,672,249 (24 per 100 inhabitants without distinction of sex or age) inclusive of the electors temporarily disfranchised on account of military service. For electoral purposes the whole of the Kingdom is divided into 508 electoral colleges or districts, and these again into several sections. No deputy can be returned to Parliament unless he has obtained a number of votes greater than one-tenth of the total number of inscribed electors, and than half the votes given. A deputy must be thirty years old, and have the requisites demanded by the electoral law. Incapable of being elected are all salaried Government officials, as well as all persons ordained for the priesthood and filling clerical charges, or receiving pay from the State. Officers in the army and navy, ministers, under-secretaries of State, and various other classes of functionaries high in office, may be elected, but their number must never be more than forty, not including the ministers and the under-secretaries of State. All deputies receive 2,000 lire (80*l*.) annually, to cover the expense of correspondence. A further payment of 4,000 lire (160*l*.) per annum is made to those deputies who receive no income from any public funds whatsoever; while those who do enjoy such a source of income may claim the difference between what they receive and 4,000 lire. All deputies and senators travel gratis on the railways.

Lower House, elected October, 1913: Constitutionalists, 318; Radicals, 70; Republicans, 16; Socialists, 77; Syndicalists, 3; and Catholics, 24.

The duration of a Parliament is five years, and it must meet annually; but the King has the power to dissolve the lower House at any time, being bound only to order new elections, and convoke a new meeting within four

<sup>1</sup> The amount of the civil list is, in fact, 15,050,000 lire, because the King repays to the State the annuity settled on Queen Margherita by law of December 6, 1900.

months. Each of the Chambers has the right of introducing new bills, the same as the Government; but all money bills must originate in the House of Deputies. The ministers have the right to attend the debates of both the upper and the lower House; but they have no vote unless they are members. No sitting is valid unless an absolute majority of the members are present.

The executive power is exercised, under the King, by a ministry divided into 14 departments. The ministry, constituted June 17, 1916, is as follows:—

*President of the Council.*—Signor Paolo Boselli.

*Minister of the Interior.*—Signor Vittorio Emanuele Orlando.

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Baron Sidney Sonnino.

*Minister for the Colonies.*—Signor Gaspare Colosimo.

*Minister of Justice and of Ecclesiastical Affairs.*—Signor Ettore Sacchi.

*Minister of the Treasury.*—Signor Paolo Carcano.

*Minister of Finance.*—Signor F. Meda.

*Minister of War.*—General Paolo Morroc (Senator).

*Minister of Marine.*—Admiral Camillo Corsi (Senator).

*Minister of Public Instruction.*—Signor Francesco Ruffini.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Signor Ivanoe Bonomi.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Signor Giovanni Raineri.

*Minister of Industry, and Commerce.*—Signor Giuseppe de Nava.

*Minister of Posts and Telegraphs.*—Signor Luigi Fera.

*Political Commissioner for War Services.*—Signor Leonida Bissolati.

*Minister of Railways and Merchant Marine.*—Signor Enrico Ariotta.

*Ministers without portfolio.*—Signor Ubaldo Comandini, L. Bissolati-Bergamesco, L. Bianchi, V. Scialoja, and T. Tittoni.

#### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The administrative divisions of Italy are provinces, territories (*circondari*) districts (*mandamenti*), and communes. There are 69 provinces which are divided into 214 territories (*circondari*). The territories and districts are divided into communes.

In 1917 (January 1) there were 8,344 communes. The two principal elective local administrative bodies are the communal councils and the provincial councils. According to the law of February 4, 1915, each commune has a communal council, a municipal council, and a syndic. Both the communal councils and the municipal councils vary according to population, the members of the latter being selected by the former from among themselves. The syndic is the head of the communal administration, and is a Government official; he is elected by the communal council from among its own members, by secret vote. Each province has a provincial council and a provincial commission, the numbers varying according to population. The council elects its president and other officials. The provincial commission is elected by the council from its own members. It conducts the business of the province when the latter is not sitting. Both communal and provincial councillors are elected for 4 years. The communal council meets twice and the provincial once a year in ordinary session, though they may be convened for extraordinary purposes. All communal electors are eligible to the council except those having an official or pecuniary interest in the commune. Electors must be Italian citizens, resident in the province, twenty-one years of age, able to read and write, be on the Parliamentary electoral list, or pay a direct annual contribution to

the commune, of any nature, or comply with other conditions of a very simple character.

In 1911 the number of enrolled *administrative* electors was 4,011,038 (11·2 per cent. of population). As a result of the amended law of June 19, 1913, the number of these electors, in 1914, was 9,554,273 (26·7 per cent. of population).

### Area and Population.

The following figures show the increase of the population of the present territory of the Kingdom of Italy (from 1816 to 1901 in round numbers):—

Year (1 Jan.)	Population	Increase per cent. per annum	Year (1 Jan.)	Population	Increase per cent. per annum
1816	18,383,000	—	1912	34,813,975	1·04 <sup>3</sup>
1872	26,801,000	0·720	1913	35,238,997	
1882	28,460,000	0·619	1914	35,597,784	
1901 <sup>1</sup>	32,475,000	0·738	1915	36,120,118	1·17 <sup>3</sup>
1911 <sup>2</sup>	34,671,377	0·658	1916	36,546,437	1·18 <sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> February 10.

<sup>2</sup> June 10.

<sup>3</sup> Mean Annual Increase.

In the following table areas of 19 provinces marked with an asterisk are definitely ascertained by the Government Survey Department; the others are estimated by the General Statistical Department:—

Provinces and Departments.	Area in square miles	Population Present				Population per square mile, 1915
		Census 1882, Jan. 1	Census 1901, Feb. 10	Census 1911, June 10	Estimated Jan. 1, 1915	
Alessandria *	1,960	729,710	811,833	807,696	821,673	419·2
Cuneo *	2,870	635,400	638,235	646,719	666,735	232·3
Novara .	2,548	675,926	743,115	756,326	768,658	301·7
Torino *	3,953	1,029,214	1,124,218	1,213,709	1,251,560	316·6
Piedmont .	11,331	3,070,250	3,317,401	3,424,450	3,508,626	309·6
Genova .	1,582	760,122	934,627	1,050,052	1,119,877	707·9
Porto Maurizio .	456	132,251	142,846	147,179	149,629	328·1
Liguria .	2,038	892,373	1,077,473	1,197,231	1,269,506	622·9
Bergamo *	1,076	390,775	459,594	511,237	541,615	503·4
Brescia *	1,823	471,563	538,427	596,411	619,858	340·0
Como *	1,105	515,050	580,214	616,212	637,863	577·3
Cremona *	685	302,138	327,838	348,749	352,992	515·3
Mantova *	903	295,728	311,942	349,048	360,409	399·1
Milano *	1,221	1,114,991	1,442,179	1,726,548	1,833,949	1,502·0
Pavia *	1,287	469,831	496,969	512,340	514,506	399·8
Sondrio .	1,233	120,534	125,565	129,928	135,133	109·6
Lombardy .	9,333	3,680,615	4,282,728	4,790,473	4,996,325	535·3

Provinces and Departments	Area in sq. miles	Population Present				Population per sq. mile 1915
		Census 1882, Jan. 1	Census 1901, Feb. 10	Census 1911, June 10	Estimated Jan. 1, 1915	
Belluno . . .	1,276	174,140	192,800	192,793	203,723	159·7
Padova * . .	826	397,762	443,227	519,358	550,648	666·6
Rovigo . . .	684	217,700	221,904	257,723	269,382	393·8
Treviso * . .	956	375,704	412,267	491,166	524,013	548·1
Udine . . .	2,536	501,745	592,592	628,081	673,460	265·6
Venezia . . .	944	356,708	401,241	466,752	497,587	527·1
Verona * . .	1,185	394,065	422,437	475,049	495,890	413·5
Vicenza * . .	1,056	396,349	447,999	496,438	518,238	490·8
<b>Venetia</b> . . .	<b>9,463</b>	<b>2,814,173</b>	<b>3,131,467</b>	<b>3,527,360</b>	<b>3,732,941</b>	<b>394·5</b>
Bologna . . .	1,465	457,474	527,367	577,729	602,663	411·4
Ferrara . . .	1,019	230,807	271,776	307,924	326,447	320·4
Forlì . . .	730	251,110	280,823	301,408	316,420	433·5
Modena * . .	1,003	279,254	315,804	353,051	373,506	372·4
Parma . . .	1,258	267,306	291,159	326,163	340,050	270·3
Piacenza . . .	967	226,717	245,126	256,233	267,007	276·1
Ravenna . . .	715	225,764	235,485	248,356	256,567	358·8
Reggio Emilia *	885	244,959	274,495	310,337	326,487	368·9
<b>Emilia</b> . . .	<b>8,042</b>	<b>2,183,391</b>	<b>2,445,035</b>	<b>2,681,201</b>	<b>2,809,187</b>	<b>349·3</b>
Arezzo . . .	1,274	238,744	271,676	283,663	292,763	229·8
Firenze . . .	2,261	790,776	939,054	999,423	1,028,740	455·0
Grosseto . . .	1,735	114,295	144,722	146,634	155,774	89·8
Livorno . . .	133	121,612	123,877	135,765	139,684	1,050·3
Lucca . . .	555	284,484	319,523	333,011	347,169	625·5
Massa e Carrara *	688	169,469	195,631	212,430	226,944	329·9
Pisa . . .	1,185	283,563	320,829	342,250	351,841	296·9
Siena . . .	1,471	205,926	233,830	241,530	244,850	166·5
<b>Tuscany</b> . . .	<b>9,302</b>	<b>2,208,869</b>	<b>2,549,142</b>	<b>2,694,706</b>	<b>2,787,765</b>	<b>299·7</b>
Ancona * . .	748	267,338	302,172	319,709	333,381	445·7
Ascoli Piceno .	805	209,185	245,172	253,635	261,835	325·3
Macerata . . .	1,070	239,713	259,429	258,393	267,373	249·9
Pesaro e Urbino	1,118	223,043	253,982	261,516	270,676	242·1
<b>Marches</b> . . .	<b>3,741</b>	<b>939,279</b>	<b>1,060,755</b>	<b>1,093,253</b>	<b>1,133,265</b>	<b>302·9</b>
Perugia(Umbria)	3,770	572,060	667,210	686,596	714,682	189·6
Roma (Latium).	4,664	903,472	1,196,909	1,302,423	1,386,846	297·4
Aquila degli Abruzzi	2,493	353,027	396,629	407,005	422,634	169·5
Campobasso . .	1,692	365,434	366,571	349,618	356,796	210·9
Chieti . . .	1,142	343,948	370,907	366,593	381,577	334·1
Teramo . . .	1,060	254,806	307,444	307,490	319,741	301·6
<b>Abruzzi e Molise</b>	<b>6,387</b>	<b>1,317,215</b>	<b>1,441,551</b>	<b>1,430,706</b>	<b>1,480,748</b>	<b>231·8</b>

Provinces and Departments	Area in square miles	Population Present				Population per square mile, 1915
		Census 1882, Jan. 1	Census 1901, Feb. 10	Census 1911, June 10	Estimated Jan. 1, 1915	
Avellino .	1,165	392,619	402,425	396,581	411,813	353.5
Benevento .	819	238,425	256,504	254,726	265,487	324.2
Caserta .	2,034	714,131	785,357	791,616	817,917	402.1
Napoli * .	351	1,001,245	1,151,834	1,310,785	1,360,324	3,875.6
Salerno .	1,908	550,157	564,328	558,282	571,213	299.4
Campania	6,277	2,896,577	3,160,448	3,311,990	3,426,754	545.9
Bari delle Puglie .	2,048	679,499	827,698	891,624	935,982	457.0
Foggia .	2,633	356,267	425,450	467,020	484,557	180.6
Lecce .	2,645	553,298	706,520	771,507	817,252	309.0
Apulia .	7,376	1,589,064	1,959,668	2,130,151	2,237,791	303.4
Potenza (Basilicata) .	3,855	524,504	490,705	474,021	489,574	127.0
Catanzaro .	2,034	433,975	476,227	483,235	505,802	248.7
Cosenza .	2,566	451,185	465,267	474,001	496,907	193.7
Reggio di Calabria .	1,219	372,723	428,714	444,915	469,071	384.8
Calabria .	5,819	1,257,883	1,370,208	1,402,151	1,471,780	252.9
Caltanissetta	1,271	266,379	327,977	342,557	354,288	278.7
Catania .	1,907	563,457	705,412	789,147	819,944	430.0
Girgenti .	1,175	312,487	371,638	393,804	409,133	348.2
Messina* .	1,254	460,924	543,809	517,248	537,348	428.5
Palermo .	1,927	699,151	785,357	795,631	804,581	417.5
Siracusa .	1,433	341,526	427,507	476,765	500,664	349.4
Trapani .	968	233,977	368,099	357,106	367,507	379.7
Sicily	9,935	2,927,901	3,529,799	3,672,258	3,793,465	381.8
Cagliari .	5,179	420,635	483,548	520,213	538,268	103.9
Sassari .	4,120	261,367	308,206	332,194	342,595	83.2
Sardinia	9,299	682,002	791,754	852,407	880,863	94.7
Total .	110,632	23,459,628	32,475,253	34,671,377	36,120,118	326.5

The resident population (*i.e.* having habitual residence in Italy, including persons temporarily absent) on June 10, 1911, numbered 35,845,048.

The number of foreigners in Italy in 1911 was 79,756, the principal being: 15,006 French, 11,911 Austrians and Hungarians, 11,121 Swiss, 10,715 Germans, 6,154 English, 4,963 Americans, 4,064 Argentinians, 3,009 Brazilians, 1,892 Russians, 1,533 Spaniards, 1,187 Turks, 930 Belgians, 766 Greeks.

The population of Italy is in general perfectly homogeneous. According to statistics of 1911, the exceptions are: about 83,300 of French origin; 9,600 of Teutonic origin; 81,000 of Albanian origin; 29,000 of Greek origin; 11,700 of Spanish (Catalan) origin, and 42,200 Slavs.

The population over 15 years of age in 1911 was 22,817,755; of these 8,039,129 were unmarried, 12,613,993 (of whom 34,090 were either separated or divorced) were married, 2,147,325 were widowers or widows, and 17,308 were returned as State unknown. Of the whole population, 19,789,718 or 57·3 per cent. were unmarried; 12,629,930 (of whom 34,163 were either separated or divorced), or 36·5 per cent. were married; 2,151,168 or 6·2 per cent. were widowers or widows, and 100,561 were returned as State unknown.

For the population according to occupation in 1911, exclusive of children under 10 years, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK, for 1916, p. 1065.

Number of proprietors in Italy, 1911:—Proprietors of lands, 1,326,736; of buildings, 732,484; of lands and buildings, 1,737,341; total, 3,796,561. Proprietors of lands and buildings (3,796,561) per 100 of population, 11; proprietors of lands (3,064,077) per square mile, 27.

#### MOVEMENT OF POPULATION.

Births, deaths, and marriages:—

Year	Marriages	Births Living			Stillborn	Deaths exclusive of the Stillborn	Surplus of Births
		Legitimate	Illegitimate and Exposed	Total			
1913	264,235	1,070,263	52,219	1,122,482	46,871	663,966	458,516
1914	252,187	1,061,278	52,813	1,114,091	47,615	643,355	470,736
1915	185,662	1,060,903	48,157	1,109,060	47,299	741,043 <sup>1</sup>	368,017

<sup>1</sup> Including 30,006 who died in the earthquake of January 13, 1915.

*Emigrants.*—Total number in 1915, 149,910, of whom 79,998 went to other European countries or those bordering on the Mediterranean, and 65,912 to countries overseas (United States, 51,098)

The number of Italians who returned to Italy was:—In 1915, 167,925 (of whom 104,265 were from the United States); in 1914, 219,000 (of whom 157,000 were from the United States).

The number of Italians abroad was officially estimated in 1910 at about 5,558,000. In 1901 a Commission, under the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, was established for the direction of the Government service relating to emigration. There is now regular inspection, and a medical officer watches over the emigrants while at sea.

#### PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

The numbers of inhabitants at the different centres do not in Italian statistics afford a sufficient basis for distinguishing between the urban and rural population. In Northern Italy the population is scattered over the country and there are few centres. In Southern Italy and in the islands the country people live in the towns, coming and going to cultivate their own plots of land; consequently there are many populous centres where, if numbers alone were considered, the population would be regarded as urban, though it is, in truth, almost exclusively rural. The following statement gives the classification of communes according to resident population in 1914, on the basis of the 1911 census:—

	Number.	Population	Per 1,000.
Communes with population over 100,000 . . . . .	13	3,906,075	109·0
From 50,001 to 100,000 . . . . .	29	1,925,546	53·8
From 30,001 to 50,000 . . . . .	51	1,948,849	54·3
From 20,001 to 30,000 . . . . .	99	2,342,873	65·4
From 15,001 to 20,000 . . . . .	98	1,667,812	46·5
Others . . . . .	8,049	24,054,393	671·0
Total . . . . .	8,339	35,845,048	1,000·0

The estimated communal population of the capitals of provinces was as follows on January 1, 1915 :—

Communes	Popula- tion	Communes	Popula- tion	Communes	Popula- tion
Napoli . . . . .	697,917	Perugia . . . . .	70,227	Lecce . . . . .	37,790
Milano . . . . .	663,059	Pisa . . . . .	67,285	Catanzaro . . . . .	37,836
Roma . . . . .	590,960	Ancona . . . . .	68,430	Caserta . . . . .	32,856
Torino . . . . .	451,994	Cagliari . . . . .	61,175	Mantova . . . . .	34,507
Palermo . . . . .	345,891	Trapani . . . . .	60,779	Massa . . . . .	33,299
Genova . . . . .	300,139	Bergamo . . . . .	58,470	Ascoli Piceno . . . . .	32,254
Firenze . . . . .	242,147	Novara . . . . .	58,858	Cuneo . . . . .	29,608
Catania . . . . .	217,389	Vicenza . . . . .	57,016	Pesaro . . . . .	28,483
Bologna . . . . .	189,770	Parma . . . . .	54,581	Girgenti . . . . .	27,106
Venezia . . . . .	168,038	Udine . . . . .	49,695	Chieti . . . . .	26,950
Messina . . . . .	150,000	Arezzo . . . . .	50,093	Benevento . . . . .	25,123
Livorno . . . . .	108,585	Forlì . . . . .	48,943	Teramo . . . . .	25,070
Bari . . . . .	109,218	Salerno . . . . .	48,247	Cosenza . . . . .	27,048
Padova . . . . .	105,135	Como . . . . .	46,216	Avellino . . . . .	24,620
Ferrara . . . . .	102,550	Reggio Calabria . . . . .	43,098	Macerata . . . . .	23,860
Brescia . . . . .	89,622	Sassari . . . . .	43,525	Aquila . . . . .	22,050
Verona . . . . .	86,448	Siena . . . . .	42,428	Belluno . . . . .	22,261
Foggia . . . . .	79,213	Caltanissetta . . . . .	42,670	Potenza . . . . .	17,938
Lucca . . . . .	79,110	Treviso . . . . .	43,597	Campobasso . . . . .	15,489
Alessandria . . . . .	78,159	Siracusa . . . . .	44,094	Grosseto . . . . .	15,799
Ravenna . . . . .	74,161	Cremona . . . . .	42,704	Rovigo . . . . .	12,666
Reggio Emilia . . . . .	75,349	Pavia . . . . .	40,729	Sondrio . . . . .	9,347
Modena . . . . .	76,584	Piacenza . . . . .	40,362	Porto Maurizio . . . . .	8,039

### Religion.<sup>1</sup>

The Roman Catholic Church is, nominally, the ruling State religion of Italy; but the power of the Church and clergy is subordinated to the civil government, and there is freedom of worship to the adherents of all recognised religions. The census returns of 1911 were as follows :—

Profession	Total	Per cent.
Roman Catholics . . . . .	32,983,664	95·13
Evangelical Protestants . . . . .	123,253	0·36
Jews . . . . .	34,324	0·11
Other professions . . . . .	2,200	—
Not professing any religion . . . . .	874,532	2·52
Not known . . . . .	653,404	1·88
Total . . . . .	34,671,377	100·00

<sup>1</sup> See also Rome, See and Church of,

Of the Protestants, 22,500 belonged to the Waldensian Church of Piedmont, about 10,000 to the other evangelical Italian Churches, and 30,000 to foreign Protestant bodies.

Under the Roman Pontiff, the Catholic episcopal hierarchy in Italy consists of 49 archbishoprics and 225 bishoprics, besides the 6 cardinal bishoprics near Rome. Of these prelacies, 74 are immediately subject to the Apostolic See, 13 being archbishoprics. Every archbishop or bishop is appointed by the Pope, on the advice of a committee of Cardinals; but the royal *exequatur* is necessary for his installation. In 1911, the number of parishes was 20,707. According to the census, 1911, the secular clergy numbered 67,147: the regulars (monks, lay-brothers, nuns, &c.), 45,253; sacristans, &c., 10,561; persons employed at the Pontifical and Episcopal Courts, &c., 284<sup>1</sup>. There were in 1911, 358 Evangelical pastors and ministers, and 54 Jewish Rabbis.

The suppression of the religious corporations began in 1855, and was completed by the law of June 19, 1873, which extended the measure to the city and province of Rome. The method followed was simply the abolition of the legal status of religious corporations, so that they could not hold property. Thus mortmain land was set free for agriculture and for buying and selling, while the State profited by relief from burdens and by direct taxation of the land thus freed from mortmain. Dispossessed monks and nuns received life pensions; houses which had been used for schools or for hospitals, &c., were, with restrictions, made over to the communes; in Rome, the hospitals, &c., were assigned to the various charitable institutions; everywhere the churches of the corporations necessary for public worship were preserved, as were monumental, artistic, and other corporation buildings. Of the monastic edifices some were occupied by the State, others assigned to communes or provinces. The corporations of Lombardy were privileged by the treaty of Zürich, and their lands and houses were left to the disposal of their individual members. All other immovable corporation property was sold, but the equivalent revenue (after certain deductions, including a 30 per cent. tax) was inscribed in the public debt book. The administration of the revenue from the proceeds of land destined for charity or instruction now belongs to the communes; that from monastic parish church property in Rome, to the parish churches; that from property of foreign religious orders in Rome (400,000 lire) to the Holy See; while the remainder is administered by two institutes which pay the pensions and other dues, and provide (1) for beneficent work and for worship in Rome; and (2) for worship in the rest of Italy.

### Instruction.

The State regulates public instruction, and maintains, either entirely or in conjunction with the communes and provinces, public schools of every grade. Every teacher must have the qualifications required by law.

Schools in Italy may be classified under four heads, according as they provide: (1) elementary instruction; (2) secondary instruction—classical; (3) secondary instruction—technical; (4) higher education.

(1) Schools providing elementary instruction are of two grades. Religious instruction is given to those whose parents request it. Only the *lower-grade* instruction is compulsory. Every commune must have at least one lower-grade school for boys and one for girls; and no school with only one master should have more than seventy pupils. Higher-grade elementary schools are required in communes having normal and secondary schools, and in those with over 4,000 inhabitants. In both grades the instruction is free. The age-limit of 6 to 9 exists for communes where there is no higher elementary

<sup>1</sup> In this total are not comprised the priests, monks, nuns, etc., engaged in education (males, 1,343, females, 3,869), or as nurses (males, 450, females, 3,147).



school, but where there is such higher school, children are required to attend till they have completed the course of instruction, the compulsory age being thus raised to 12 years. This law provides that illiterate persons shall be under various disabilities.

(2) Secondary instruction—classical—is provided in the *ginnasi* and *licei*, the latter leading to the universities.

(3) Secondary instruction—technical. This is supplied by the technical schools, technical institutes, and institutes for the mercantile marine.

(4) Higher education is supplied by the universities, by other higher institutes, and by special higher schools.

In the 46 years 1862-1907, there has been an increase of 156 per cent. in school attendance. Percentage of illiterates :—

Year	Over 6 Years		Over 21 Years	
	Male	Female	Male	Female
1882	54·6	69·3	53·9 <sup>1</sup>	72·9 <sup>1</sup>
1901	42·5	54·4	43·9	60·4
1911	32·6	42·4	34·7	48·5

<sup>1</sup> Over 20 years (1882).

According to the census of 1911 the smallest percentage of illiterates above six years was in Piedmont, male 9·1, female 12·8 (male and female 11·0); and the largest in Calabria, male 59·5, female 78·1 (male and female 69·6). Since then there has been much improvement, and now there are circondari (arrondissements), e.g. Domodossola Pallanza, and Varallo in the province of Novara, and others in the provinces of Turin, Como, Cuneo, &c., where all young people twenty years of age can read and write.

Statistics of various classes of schools :—

		Teachers		Pupils		
		No.		Males	Females	Total
Elementary Schools <sup>3</sup>	<i>Asili</i> for infants (1907-08) . . .	3,576	7,392	—	—	343,563
	Public schools . . .	61,497	61,944 <sup>1</sup>	—	—	3,002,168
	Private do. . .	6,534	8,130	—	—	148,081
	Evening, &c., do. . .	4,783	—	148,233	34,140	182,373
Secondary Schools	<i>Government Schools</i> (1913-1914):—		M.	F.		
	Supplementary schools (for girls only) . . .	112	—	—	26,586	26,586
	Normal schools . . .	145	1,329	1,936	4,214	26,487
	Ginnasi . . .	293	2,822	304	3,132	42,533
	Licei . . .	162	1,374	39	12,826	998
	Technical schools . . .	367	4,205	1,336	70,580	26,869
	Tech. institutes . . .	83	1,802	82	22,380	1,606
	Mercantile marine institutes . . .	20	212	—	1,668	—
	<i>Private</i> (1913-14):—					
	Supplementary schools (for girls only) . . .	113	—	—	3,719	3,714
	Normal schools . . .	46	—	—	847	962
	Ginnasi . . .	239	—	—	10,489	141
	Licei . . .	74	—	—	1,336	10
	Technical schools . . .	201	—	—	7,909	2,498
	Technical institutes . . .	32	—	—	958	41

<sup>1</sup> Inclusive of 1,021 school directors.

<sup>2</sup> Exclusive of 18<sup>+</sup> auditors.

<sup>3</sup> Exclusive of 294 auditors.

<sup>4</sup> Exclusive of 27 Auditors and 428 pupils in the pre-

paratory courses.

<sup>5</sup> Latest available statistics.

## Statistics of Italian universities, 1914-15 :—

—	Date of Founda- tion	Students	—	Date of Founda- tion	Students
State Universities :—			Rome . . . .	1303	3,992
Bologna . . . .	1200	2,182	Sassari . . . .	1677	153
Cagliari . . . .	1626	247	Siena . . . .	1300	319
Catania . . . .	1434	1,252	Turin . . . .	1404	2,334
Genoa . . . .	1243	1,409	Free Universities :—		
Macerata . . . .	1290	368	Camerino . . . .	1727	425
Messina . . . .	1549	—	Ferrara . . . .	1391	560
Modena . . . .	1678	560	Perugia . . . .	1276	257
Naples . . . .	1224	5,276	Urbino . . . .	1564	290
Padua . . . .	1222	1,873	University Courses		
Palermo . . . .	1805	1,803	(Licei of Aquila,		
Parma . . . .	1502	551	Bari, Catanzaro) .	—	159
Pavia . . . .	1300	1,266			
Pisa . . . .	1338	1,163	Total . . . .		26,439

There were, also, 35 schools of agriculture (1914-15) with 1,705 students; 3 schools of mining with 67 students; 103 industrial schools with 25,968 students; 292 schools of design and moulding with 30,056 students; 43 professional schools for girls with 9,486 students; 17 *Government* commercial schools with 1,405 students, and 30 *private* commercial schools in the principal centres; 13 Government fine art institutes with 2,660 students; and 13 non-Government with 1,684 students; 5 Government institutes and conservatoires of music with 1,064 students, and 46 non-Government with 4,604 students.

## Justice and Crime.

Italy has 5 Courts of Cassation (4 of which have jurisdiction exclusively in civil matters), and is divided for the administration of justice into 20 appeal court districts, subdivided into 162 tribunal districts, and these again into mandamenti, each with its own magistracy (*Pretura*), 1,535 in all. In 12 of the principal towns there are also *Pretori urbani* (14), who have jurisdiction exclusively in penal matters. For civil business, besides the magistracy above-mentioned, *Conciliatori* have jurisdiction in petty complaints.

The Pretori have jurisdiction concerning all misdemeanours (*contravvenzioni*) and offences (*delitti*) punishable by imprisonment (reclusion and detention) not exceeding three months, or banishment not exceeding one year, or by fine not exceeding 1,000 lire. The penal Tribunals have jurisdiction in the first instance in offences (*delitti*) for which the Code establishes a *minimum* penalty not exceeding five years of imprisonment and a *maximum* not exceeding ten years, or in offences punishable by a fine, exceeding 1,000 lire.

The Courts of Assize, which in all cases have juries, have jurisdiction in all proceedings concerning serious offences punishable by imprisonment for life (*ergastolo*), or by imprisonment (reclusion and detention) exceeding in the *minimum* five years, and in the *maximum* ten years. They have exclusive jurisdiction (save that the Senate is, on occasion, a high Court of Justice) concerning offences against the internal and external security of the State, and all press offences. Appeal is allowed to the penal Tribunals from the sentences of the Pretori, and to the Courts of Appeal from those of the penal Tribunals. There is no appeal from sentences of the Courts of Assize. The Court of Cassation in Rome has power to annul, for illegality, sentences passed by the inferior magistracy and to decide questions of jurisdiction or competency.

Statistics of persons convicted of offences of all kinds —

Year	Convictions			
	Total	Before the Pretori	Before the Tribunali (first instance)	Before the Corti d'Assise
1913	566,787	494,158	70,893	1,736
1914	549,590	494,473	53,683	1,434
1915	393,739	345,347	46,498	1,984

In 1915 (January 1) there were 38,205 males and 2,086 female prisoners; and 22,666 male and 1,183 females were placed in reformatories. At that date there were 173 central and arrondissement prisons, 70 penal establishments, 41 reformatories, and 8 colonies for persons under domiciliary restraint. There were, besides, 1,504 cantonal prisons.

### Pauperism.

In Italy legal charity, in the sense of a right in the poor to be supported by the parish or commune, or of an obligation on the commune to relieve the poor, does not exist. Public charity in general is exercised through the permanent charitable foundations, called 'Opere pie,' regulated by the law of July 17, 1890. The general results of an inquiry in 1900 were:— Leaving out of account institutions intended for lending, or for the encouragement of saving (that is, monti di pietà, monti frumentari, casse di prestanze agrarie), there were 27,078 opere pie, with a gross capital of about 2,205,000,000 francs. Their net income amounted to 52,559,000 lire. Added to this net income were casual legacies, contributions from private benefactors, subsidies from communes (for hospitals), &c., all of which receipts are spent annually, and thus the sum at the disposal of the opere pie in 1900 (last available data) amounted to 120,765,000 lire. Between 1901 and 1914 the capital of all the benevolent institutions was increased by 313 million lire (about twelve million pounds sterling).

### Finance.

#### *Revenue and Expenditure.*

Direct taxes are those on lands, on houses, and on incomes derived from movable capital and labour. The tax on lands amounts to about 86 million lire. That on houses is at the rate of 12·5 per cent. (with three-tenths additional) of the amount taxable, which is two-thirds of the real annual value in the case of factories, and three-fourths in the case of dwelling houses. In 1914-15 this tax brought in about 123 million lire. The tax on incomes from movable wealth was raised to 20 per cent. of the amount taxable. The amount taxable in the case of incomes varies from the whole income to fifteen-fortieths according to various conditions. This tax in 1914-15 amounted to 383 million lire. The communes and provinces also tax lands and buildings. The State grants to the communes one-tenth of the proceeds of the tax on incomes as compensation for other communal revenues made over to the State by various laws.

The principal indirect taxes are:—the customs duties, the octroi, the taxes on manufactures, the salt and tobacco monopolies, lotto.

## Total revenue and expenditure for five years (25 lire = 1l.) :—

Years ending June 30	Total Revenue	Total Expenditure	Difference
	Lire	Lire	Lire
1911-12	2,859,927,677	2,859,927,677	—
1912-13	3,252,073,913	3,248,789,972	+ 3,283,941
1913-14	3,160,230,044	3,129,228,156	+ 31,001,888
1914-15	4,046,700,570	5,954,301,581	- 1,907,604,011
1915-16 <sup>1</sup>	3,007,027,827	2,960,545,028	+ 46,482,799

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

## Estimates for year ending June 30, 1917 :—

Sources of Revenue	Lire	Branches of Expenditure	Lire.
<b>ORDINARY</b>		<b>ORDINARY</b>	
State Property:		Treasury . . . . .	944,408,161
Real Property . . . . .	14,410,859	Finance . . . . .	347,321,385
Railways . . . . .	12,760,000	Justice . . . . .	57,845,963
Direct Taxes:		Foreign Affairs . . . . .	14,467,775
Land Tax . . . . .	90,490,000	Instruction . . . . .	195,862,790
Income Tax (personalty)	376,000,000	Interior . . . . .	111,048,845
House Tax . . . . .	134,000,000	Public Works . . . . .	64,881,282
Taxes on Transactions:		Posts and Telegraphs . . . . .	139,694,558
Succession Duties . . . . .	50,000,000	War . . . . .	347,861,866
Registration . . . . .	105,400,000	Marine . . . . .	259,732,976
Stamps . . . . .	125,765,000	Agriculture, Industry, Commerce . . . . .	24,155,565
Taxes on Railway Traffic . . . . .	49,775,000	Colonies . . . . .	58,842,445
Indirect Taxes:		Total of all Ordinary . . . . .	2,563,618,611
Excise . . . . .	272,080,000	<b>EXTRAORDINARY</b>	
Customs . . . . .	334,000,000	Treasury . . . . .	457,793,381
Octrois . . . . .	51,340,188	Finance . . . . .	3,034,500
Monopolies:		Justice . . . . .	104,577
Tobacco . . . . .	420,030,000	Foreign Affairs . . . . .	2,000
Salt . . . . .	110,000,000	Instruction . . . . .	10,095,087
Lotteries . . . . .	190,000,000	Interior . . . . .	15,707,607
Quinine . . . . .	2,700,000	Public Works . . . . .	124,723,400
Public Services:		Posts and Telegraphs . . . . .	14,069,087
Posts . . . . .	145,500,000	War . . . . .	51,151,421
Telegraphs and Tele- phones . . . . .	58,300,000	Marine . . . . .	9,621,810
Repayments . . . . .	108,282,915	Agriculture, &c. . . . .	7,520,192
Total (including various receipts) . . . . .	2,867,215,594	Colonies . . . . .	77,501,580
Virements <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	113,606,792		
Total Ordinary . . . . .	2,980,822,386		
<b>EXTRAORDINARY</b>			
Various Receipts . . . . .	10,397,393		
Railway Construction . . . . .	30,000,000		
Movement of Capital: . . . . .	4,113,945		
Compensations and Re- coveries . . . . .	34,298,321		
Loans . . . . .	480,960,946		
Total Extraordinary (including various advances) . . . . .	568,502,332	Total Extraordinary . . . . .	771,324,648
Grand Total . . . . .	3,549,324,719 (141,972,988l.)	Grand Total . . . . .	3,334,943,254 (133,397,780l.)

<sup>1</sup> *Virements* indicate money received and expended for special purposes. Though expenditure of this nature is here shown only for the Treasury and the Ministry of Finance, it is distributed among all the ministries to the total amount stated in the next table.

In the Budget statement the revenue and expenditure are distributed over four categories, summarised as follows :—

1916-17	1st Category (effective)	2nd Category (Construction of railways)	3rd Category (Movement of capital)	4th Category (Virements)	Total
	Lire	Lire	Lire	Lire	Lire
Revenue .	2,881,726,934	30,000,000	523,990,993	113,606,791	3,549,824,719
Expenditure	2,741,453,772	30,000,000	449,882,691	113,606,791	3,334,948,254
Difference .	+140,273,162	—	+74,108,302	—	+214,381,465

*Public Debt.*

Interest (including premiums) and sinking fund of the Public Debt on July 1, 1916 :—

Debts	Per Cent.	Rentes, Inter- ests, &c.	Sinking Fund 1915-16	Year of Extinc- tion
I. Consolidated debt <sup>1</sup> :		Lire	Lire	
Rentes at $3\frac{1}{2}$ pr. ct. (ex. $3\frac{3}{4}$ )	$3\frac{1}{2}$	283,420,357	—	—
„ 3 „	3	4,802,125	—	—
„ $3\frac{1}{2}$ „	$3\frac{1}{2}$	33,018,840	—	—
„ $4\frac{1}{2}$ „	$4\frac{1}{2}$	32,454,819	—	—
Total consolidated debt .	—	353,696,143	—	—
II. Obligations . . . . . {	3 to $4\frac{1}{2}$	243,173,280	20,288,829	1940-60
III. Permanent annuity due to the Holy See . . . . . }	3 to $3\frac{1}{2}$	3,225,000	—	—
IV. Debts separately inscribed :	3 to 5	6,688,284	86,720	{ 1916- 1959
V. Various debts . . . . .	3 to 6	163,223,069	8,028,026	{ 1917- 1985
VI. Floating debt :				
Treasury ordinary bonds (interest) . . . . .	—	19,000,000	—	—
Current accounts (interest)	—	500,000	—	—
Advances by the Bank .	—	7,775,000	—	—
Total public debt . . . . .	—	797,294,741	28,403,575	—

<sup>1</sup> By-law of May 1, 1912, the interest on the 5 p.c. (gross) and 4 p.c. (net) consolidated debts is reduced from  $3\frac{3}{4}$  p.c. (net) to  $3\frac{1}{2}$  p.c.

The capital (nominal) of the consolidated and redeemable debt amounted to 15,927,718,517 lire on July 1, 1915, or 637,108,740*l.* sterling, and the interest to 572,101,926 lire, or 22,884,076*l.* sterling.

On June 30, 1915, the property of the State was as follows:—

	Estimated Value. Lire
Financial assets (Treasury)	2,491,663,472
Property, immovable, movable, loans, and various titles	2,799,374,277
Property of industrial nature	4,954,438,807
Material in use in army and navy	2,675,562,322
Property used in the service of the State	958,947,980
Scientific and artistic material	263,540,807
Gold in depôt	11,542,835
Total.	14,155,070,500

In the financial year 1914-15 the revenue from State property was:—Ecclesiastical, 399,799 lire; from fixed capital, 9,855,670 lire; from the Cavour Canals, 3,375,810 lire; various, 2,723,807 lire; total, 15,955,288.

## Defence.

### I. FRONTIER.

The extent of the land frontier of Italy is as follows:—French frontier 300 miles; Swiss 418; Austro-Hungarian 484; frontier of San Marino 24; in all (exclusive of San Marino) 1,202 miles. The coast line of the peninsula measures 2,052 miles; of Sicily, 630; of Sardinia, 830; of Elba and the small islands, 648; the total length of coast is thus 4,160 miles.

On the Continental frontier of Italy the principal passes of the Alps are defended by fortifications. The basin of the Po is also studded with fortified places; the chief strong places in the region are the following:—Casale, Piacenza, Verona, Mantua (these two belong to the old Austrian Quadrilateral), Venice, Alessandria. On the coasts and islands are the following fortified places:—Vado, Genoa, Spezia, Monte Argentaro, Gaeta; works in the Straits of Messina, Táranto. To the north of Sardinia a group of fortified islands form the naval station of Maddalena. Rome is protected by a circle of forts.

### II. ARMY.

Service in the army (or navy) is compulsory and universal. The total period is 19 years, beginning at the age of twenty. The young men of the year are divided into 3 categories; the first being posted to the permanent army; the second also to the permanent army but with 'unlimited leave'; and the third, that is those exempted from active service, to the territorial militia. The second category men form what is called the 'complementary force.'

The term of service in the ranks of the permanent army is 2 years for all arms. After passing through the ranks, the men are placed on 'unlimited leave,' *i.e.*, they are transferred to the reserve, in which they remain until they have completed a total of 8 years' service. From the reserve the soldier passes to the mobile militia, the term of service in which is 4 years. After completing his time in the mobile militia he is trans-

ferred to the territorial militia, in which he remains 7 years ; thus finishing his military service at the age of 39.

The second category recruits are regarded as belonging to the permanent army for the first 8 years of their service. During this period they receive from 2 to 6 months' training, which may be spread over several years. They then pass to the mobile militia, and afterwards to the territorial militia, the periods of service in each being the same as in the case of the first category soldiers. The men allotted to the third category, who are posted at once to the territorial militia, receive 30 days' training.

In Italy each regiment receives recruits from all parts of the country, and the troops change their stations by brigades every four years. On mobilisation regiments would be filled up by reservists from the districts in which they are quartered at the time. Reliefs are so arranged that at least half the reservists shall have previously served in the unit which they would join on mobilisation.

The field army consists of 12 army corps and 3 cavalry divisions. The army corps consist of 2 divisions, except the IXth army corps, in the Roman district, which has an additional division. There are two brigades of infantry each consisting of two regiments of three battalions, and a regiment of field artillery (5 batteries) to each division, which has a war strength of 14,156 officers and men, 1,399 horses, and 30 guns. There is a regiment of field artillery (6 batteries of 6 guns), 2 or 3 heavy batteries, a cavalry regiment, and a regiment of Bersaglieri, to each army corps. Cavalry divisions each consist of 2 brigades of 2 regiments, and of 2 horse artillery batteries.

Each regiment of Bersaglieri (light infantry) consists of 3 battalions of infantry and 1 battalion of cyclists, the cyclists being intended to supplement the cavalry in the field. The Alpini are frontier troops, specially organised to defend the mountain passes leading into Italy ; they consist of 8 regiments (26 battalions) of Alpine infantry, and 2 regiments of 36 mountain artillery batteries. There are, furthermore, 1 regiment of horse artillery of 8 batteries, 2 regiments of heavy artillery of 10 batteries each, and 10 regiments of fortress artillery. The engineers are organised as 6 regiments : 2 consist of pioneers, 1 of pontoon troops, 1 of telegraph troops, 1 of sappers and miners, and 1 of railway troops. The aeronautical service consists of a 'specialist battalion' of 5 companies, of an experimental section, of a 'flying battalion' of 2 companies, and of a growing number of field squadrons of 7 aeroplanes each ; there were to be 30 complete during the course of 1914. Italy possessed 9 airships in 1913.

The Carabinieri are a force of military police. They are recruited by selection from the army, and they remain in the ranks of the force until they have completed 3 years' service. They then serve in the reserve of the carabinieri for 4 years, after which they are transferred to the territorial militia for the remainder of their service, and are reckoned as a part of the army.

The strength of the field army (12 army corps and independent cavalry) is about 400,000 combatants. The nominal strength of the mobile militia is 326,000, but the numbers put into the field would not perhaps exceed 200,000. The 'complementary' troops should be sufficient to maintain the strength of the first line and mobile militia in the field. The territorial militia is strong numerically, but only about half the number, viz., the first category men who have passed through the army and mobile militia, could be made use of, should its services ever be required.

The arm of the Italian infantry is the Mannlicher Carcano rifle, a magazine weapon of 6.5 mm. calibre. The territorial militia has the old Vetterli.

The field artillery is being rearmed with the De Port gun and carriage, calibre 7·5 cm., model 1912.

The following table gives the peace establishment of the Italian army in 1914, exclusive of troops in Africa:—

	Officers	Men	Horses & Mules
Administration, staff, military schools, etc. . . . .	1,286	1,888	2,442
Infantry, 389 battalions, and 88 district headquarters . . . .	7,891	154,217	6,205
Cavalry, 150 squadrons, and 29 dépôts . . . . .	1,006	26,404	25,467
Artillery, 263 batteries, 110 companies, 51 dépôts, etc. . . .	2,359	51,134	23,084
Engineers, 82 companies, and 10 companies engineer train . . .	630	15,206	1,284
Medical, 12 companies . . . .	773	4,893	420
Commissariat, 12 companies . .	452	5,488	81
Carabineers, 12 legions . . . .	726	30,680	5,362
Total . . . . .	15,123	289,910	64,345

The war effective of the Italian Army is 3,159,836 of all ranks.

The garrison of Libya is not yet fully organised. There are to be 3 infantry battalions, 4 companies mounted infantry, 2 field batteries and 2 mountain batteries as colonial troops recruited voluntarily in Italy for 3 years service. The native army is to consist of 12 battalions, 6 squadrons, 6 mountain batteries, 3 camel squadrons, etc.

The total military budget of Italy for 1914-15 amounted to 18,756,338*l*.

The Italians have a special African corps in Erythrea, consisting of 3 companies of white infantry and 10 native battalions; also 1 squadron of native cavalry, a local company of artillery (Italians), and a native mountain battery. Its total strength is about 8,600 of all ranks.

In Italian Somaliland there is a native corps of 15 infantry companies, 1 camel company and 1 artillery company, with Italian officers, and a body of military police. Total strength about 4,700 of all ranks.

*Aviation.*—On the outbreak of War Italy had 200 aeroplanes organised in 28 squadrons. They were of two distinct classes, light and heavy—the first of French, English and Italian models, and the second all Italian. The heavy is also well supplied with hydroplanes of the Curtiss and Borel types.

The Government had in August, 1914, four dirigibles of 420,000 cubic feet, with two motors each of 250 h.p., with a speed of 44 miles an hour, and capable of rising to 7,000 feet; and two Parsevals of 350,000 cubic feet, each with two motors, of 180 h.p.

### III. NAVY.

The Italian navy estimates for financial years ending June 30 were:—

	£		£
1915-16 . . . . .	10,896,283	1913-14 . . . . .	10,269,460
1914-15 . . . . .	11,188,635	1912-13 . . . . .	8,675,446



The naval administration, under the Minister of Marine, is thus organised : An assistant secretary ; a vice-admiral as Chief of the Staff ; a Superior Board composed of two vice-admirals, the lieutenant-general of the *Genio Navale* (naval architect), the lieutenant-general of engineers' corps, a captain as secretary, and a civil member ; a general surgeon at the head of the sanitary service ; a general of the *Genio Militare* (military architect) at the head of a section having charge of the engineering works of the naval stations ; a general paymaster directing the sections of account. A rear-admiral is chief of a special department administering matters concerning the *personnel* (officers) ; another rear-admiral the *personnel* (men) ; a major-general of the *Genio Navale* of that dealing with naval construction, and a rear-admiral of that devoted to ordnance and equipment. A civil officer administers the department of the merchant marine, which is under the direction of the assistant secretary for the navy. For purposes of local naval administration and defence the Italian littoral is divided into four departments: Spezia; Naples; Venice; Taranto. The vessels are apportioned, for administrative purposes, between the four departments. There are torpedo stations all round the Italian coasts, the head stations being at Genoa, Spezia, Maddalena, Gaeta, Messina, Taranto, Brindisi, Ancona, and Venice. Summary of the Italian navy :—

	Completed at end of		
	1915	1916	1917
Dreadnoughts . . . . .	6	6	5
Pre-Dreadnoughts . . . . .	8	7	7
Armoured cruisers . . . . .	10	8	8
Protected cruisers . . . . .	16	16	16
Torpedo gunboats, etc. . . . .	10	10	9
Destroyers . . . . .	43	48	48
Torpedo boats . . . . .	69	71	71
Submarines . . . . .	20	19	26

Some ships of no fighting value are excluded from the above table.

The tables which follow of the Italian armour-clad fleet and first-class cruisers are arranged chronologically, after the manner of other similar tables in this book, though it should be remembered that in Italian official classification the usual line between battleships and armoured cruisers does not exist. The four super-Dreadnoughts are not included in the above summary, their situation not being known.

#### BATTLE FLEET.

First of class laid down	Name	Displace- ment.	Armour		Principal Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated horse-power	Max. speed
			Belt	Big guns				

#### Dreadnoughts.

								knots
1909	Dante Alighieri . . . . .	19,000	9½	9½	12 12in. ; 20 4.7in.	3	34,000	24
1910	{ Conte di Cavour . . . . . Giulio Cesare . . . . .	21,500	9½	9½	13 12in. ; 18 4.7in.	3	24,000	22.5
1912	{ Duilio . . . . . Andrea Doria . . . . .	21,500	9½	9½	13 12in. ; 18 6in.	3	28,000	23

First of class laid down.	Name	Displace- ment	Armour		Principal Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated horse-power	Max. speed
			Belt	Big guns				
<i>Super-Dreadnoughts.</i>								
1914	<i>C. Colombo</i> <i>M. Colonna</i> <i>F. Morosini</i> <i>Caracciolo</i>	28,000	13	10	8 15in.; 20 6in.	—	48,000	25
<i>Pre-Dreadnoughts.</i>								
1894	<i>A. di Saint-Bon</i> <i>E. Filiberto</i>	9,800	10	10	4 10in.; 8 6in., 8 4 7in.	4	14,296 13,552	18
1897	Regina Margherita	13,427	6	8	4 12in.; 4 8in.; 12 6in.	4	20,475 19,822	21
1901	<i>Vittorio Emanuele</i> <i>Regina Elena</i> <i>Napoli</i> <i>Roma</i>	12,625	10	8	2 12in.; 12 8in.	2	19,000 19,298 19,000 20,000	22.0
<i>Armoured Cruisers.</i>								
1890	Marco Polo	4,583	4	—	6 6in.; 10 4 7in.	4	10,643	17.5
1890	<i>Vettor Pisani</i> <i>Carlo Alberto</i>	6,500	6	—	12 6in.; 6 4 7in.	4	13,219	18
1897	<i>Varese</i> <i>P. Ferruccio</i>	7,350	6	—	1 10in.; 2 8in.; 14 6in.	4	14,713 13,885 13,635	20
1904	<i>S. Giorgio</i> <i>S. Marco</i> <i>Pisa</i>	9,833 10,118	8	6½	4 10in.; 8 7 5in	3	18,000 20,000 19,000 19,000	22.5

The Dreadought battleship *Leonardo da Vinci* (sister ship of the *Conte di Cavour*) was blown up in Taranto harbour on August 2, 1916, and has been removed from the list. The battleship *Benedetto Brin*, the armoured cruiser *Amalfi* (sister of *Pisa*), the *Giuseppe Garibaldi*, and destroyers *Turbine* and *Impetuoso*, and the submarine *Medusa* have been lost in the war, as well as the auxiliary *Citta di Messina*.

The protected cruisers are small craft, of which only 3 may be considered up to modern requirements.

The personnel consisted before the war of 1,927 officers (comprising 1 admiral, 23 vice- and rear-admirals, 232 captains and commanders, 444 lieutenants, 218 sub-lieutenants and midshipmen, 108 engineer-constructors, 312 engineers, 259 sanitary officers, 200 commissariat officers, 157 officers of the *Corpo Reale Equipaggi*); and 38,000 men (sailors, gunners, mechanics, &c.). Both naval and military officers are attached indifferently to the aerial service.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

The systems of cultivation in Italy may be reduced to three:—1. The system of peasant proprietorship (*coltivazione per economia o a mano propria*); 2. That of partnership (*colonia parziaria*). 3. That of rent (*affitto*). Peasant proprietorship is most common in Piedmont and Liguria, but is found in many other parts of Italy. The system of partnership or *colonia parziaria*,

more especially in the form of *mezzadria*, consists in a form of partnership between the proprietor and the cultivator. This system is general in Tuscany, the Marches, and Umbria. It is almost unknown in the Basilicata, little practised in Apulia, Calabria, and Sardinia, and has been entirely abandoned in the two most advanced centres of cultivation in the south, viz. :—Baresse and the province of Naples. Various modifications of the system exist in different parts of Italy. The system of rent (*affitto*) exists in Lombardy and Venetia. Large farms (*la grande coltura*) exist in the neighbourhood of Vercelli, Pavia, Milan, Cremona, Chioggia, Ferrara, Grosseto, Rome, Caserta, and in Apulia, the Basilicata, Calabria, and at Girgenti and Trapani in Sicily. In Italy generally the land is much subdivided.

The area of Italy comprises 70,811,000 acres. Of this area 51,309,310 acres are under crops and 11,272,339 acres are forests. Waste land forms 7·9 per cent. of the whole, tilled land 48·8 per cent., pasture 28·1 per cent., vineyards and orchards 5·8 per cent.

The principal crops for 3 years were as follows :—

	Acreage			Produce in cwts.		
	1914	1915	1916	1914	1915	1916
Wheat . . .	11,921,250	12,648,750	11,815,750	92,230,000	92,825,000	96,088,000
Barley . . .	617,000	615,000	612,500	3,012,000	4,812,000	4,402,000
Oats . . .	1,227,500	1,222,000	1,663,750	7,788,000	9,128,000	7,570,000
Rye . . .	306,250	297,500	288,750	2,672,000	2,216,000	2,714,000
Maize . . .	3,933,500	3,932,500	3,939,750	53,346,000	61,860,000	41,264,000
Rice . . .	366,250	360,000	356,750	10,894,000	11,212,000	10,406,000
Beans . . .	1,584,250	1,351,750	1,225,750	6,402,000	9,486,000	7,552,000
Potatoes <sup>1</sup> . .	735,250	733,500	737,750	1,663,000	1,545,000	1,477,200
Sugar Beet- root <sup>1</sup> . . .	101,750	125,000	117,500	1,350,000	1,480,000	1,100,000
Vines <sup>2</sup> . . .	11,302,500	11,041,000	10,872,500	947,012	419,210	857,120
Olives <sup>2</sup> . . .	5,745,500	5,750,000	5,767,500	39,248	33,000	33,000

<sup>1</sup> Produce in tons.

<sup>2</sup> Produce in thousand gallons.

In 1915 Italy exported 25,754 and imported 8,463 cattle; exported 3,063 and imported 167 sheep; exported 263 and imported 37 goats; exported 16,323 and imported 43 swine.

Silk culture, though flourishing most extensively in Lombardy, Piedmont and Venetia, is carried on all over Italy. The average annual production of silk cocoons in the four years 1912-15 is estimated at 41,631,250 kilogrammes, and of silk at 4,361,000 kilogrammes (in 1876, 1,293,000 kilos.). In 1915 the estimated silk cocoon crop was 33,897,000 kilogrammes, as against 46,668,000 kilogrammes in 1914.

In the year 1898-99 there were only 4 sugar factories, with an output of 5,972 metric tons; in 1914-15 there were 30, their output being 150,216 tons.

The value of the output of industrial chemical products in 1913 was 193,000,000 lire (in 1893, 26,134,000 lire).

## II. FORESTRY.

The forest area (exclusive of chestnut plantations) is about 4,000,000 hectares. The yield from the forests was valued as follows in 1915 :—Timber, 1,120,000 cubic metres at 39,280,000 lire; firewood, 4,500,000 cubic metres at

63,000,000 lire; charcoal, 4,528,500 quintals valued at 68,927,500 lire; total value, 171,207,500 lire (6,848,300*l.*).

This total is exclusive of secondary produce valued at about 55 millions of lire annually. The forest produce thus amounts to 225 millions of lire. From 1867 to June 30, 1915, 33,555 hectares were replanted by or with assistance from the Government.

### III. MINES AND MINERALS.

Production in metric tons (1 metric ton = 2,204 lbs., or 1,016 metric tons = 1,000 English tons) of metallic ores and other minerals in 1915:—

Ores, &c.	Produc- tive mines	Metric tons	Lire	Workers
Iron . . . . .	23	679,970	19,596,028	1,881
Manganese . . . . .	20	12,577	482,250	479
Copper . . . . .	5	74,470	2,225,607	1,022
Zinc . . . . .	87	80,622	10,907,991	11,417
Lead . . . . .		41,590	11,869,855	
Gold . . . . .	2	296	8,280	31
Antimony, argentiferous . . . . .	6	4,334	720,668	328
Mercury . . . . .	7	110,642	6,875,220	847
Iron and cuprous pyrites . . . . .	8	369,320	8,962,309	2,214
Mineral fuel . . . . .	59	953,082	21,324,657	1,712
Sulphur ore . . . . .	316	2,222,399	29,312,534	15,020
Asphaltic and bituminous substances . . . . .	13	47,650	956,585	489
Boric acid . . . . .	7	2,497	1,373,350	598
Totals (including graphite, petroleum and other minerals) . . . . .	619	—	119,551,887	41,095 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of 1,709 workers in non-productive mines. Of the total number of workers 1,360 were female.

The quarries of Italy employed in 1915, 53,626 persons (1,318 females), the output of building and decorative stone being valued at 62,776,211 lire.

### IV. FISHERIES.

On December 31, 1914, the number of vessels and boats employed in fishing was 29,486, with an aggregate tonnage of 79,996. These numbers include 48 boats of 419 tons engaged in coral fishing. There were 149,672 fishermen, of whom 6,884 were engaged in deep-sea or foreign fishing. The value of the fish caught in 1914 (excluding foreign fishing) was estimated at 19,988,200 lire; the value obtained from tunny-fishing was 2,897,852 lire, and from coral-fishing 398,075 lire, the quantity being estimated at 31,751 kilogrammes.

V. MANUFACTURES.

The following table gives the figures of the Italian industrial census of June 10, 1911, for the number of establishments, the number of employees, and the aggregate horse-power, by Departments, by Provinces having over 5,000 establishments, and by principal industries :—

Departments and Provinces	Estab-lish-ments	Em-ployees	Horse-power	Departments and Provinces	Estab-lish-ment	Em-ployees	Horse-power
Abruzzi and Molise . . . . .	9,005	36,966	40,639	Marches . . . . .	7,568	49,623	40,339
Apulia . . . . .	14,765	82,699	39,492	Piedmont . . . . .	26,332	342,354	264,572
Bari . . . . .	6,950	40,935	14,182	Alessandria . . . . .	5,174	48,189	22,369
Lecce . . . . .	5,410	29,899	18,359	Novara . . . . .	6,108	90,108	93,836
Basilicata . . . . .	2,808	11,562	5,145	Turin . . . . .	10,299	169,557	123,711
Calabria . . . . .	9,561	40,358	17,083	Rome . . . . .	10,127	72,366	46,604
Campania . . . . .	19,284	158,119	142,107	Sardinia . . . . .	4,015	34,016	13,064
Naples . . . . .	7,663	91,389	83,709	Sicily . . . . .	19,555	120,740	55,254
Emilia . . . . .	20,317	146,301	104,314	Tuscany . . . . .	22,522	188,045	121,807
Bologna . . . . .	5,197	44,521	26,713	Florence . . . . .	8,298	66,486	30,582
Liguria . . . . .	11,456	132,604	124,650	Umbria . . . . .	4,680	32,106	65,974
Genoa . . . . .	10,149	124,827	109,730	Venetia . . . . .	20,904	198,726	136,435
Lombardy . . . . .	41,27	657,853	402,965	Total . . . . .	243,926	2,304,438	1,620,404
Como . . . . .	6,153	105,262	49,391				
Milan . . . . .	17,493	346,636	114,333				

The particulars as to the kind of industries were as follows :—

Industries	Establish-ments	Em-ployees	Horse-power
Industries connected with products of agriculture, hunting, and fishing . . . . .	135,461	640,856	293,942
Mining and metal-working industries (except the chemical industry) and construction work (buildings, roads, water power, &c.) . . . . .	58,836	695,737	268,763
Textile industry . . . . .	32,691	656,733	177,610
Chemical industry . . . . .	5,661	100,924	85,152
Public services . . . . .	5,309	76,788	791,855

Commerce.

Year	Special trade (in sterling) (exclusive of precious metals)		Precious Metals (in sterling)	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
	£	£	£	£
1911	129,622,414	83,735,460	1,153,860	1,683,672
1912	144,164,000	95,846,000	1,036,000	1,659,000
1913	145,511,000	100,157,000	841,000	3,211,000
1914	116,933,902	88,416,167	1,079,216	796,932
1915	196,142,012	101,337,349	694,444	130,288
1916	218,392,000	91,708,000	—	—

The value in thousands of lire of the leading imports and exports for 2 years was as follows:—

Imports	1914	1915	Exports	1914	1915
	1,000 Lire	1,000 Lire		1,000 Lire	1,000 Lire
Wheat . . . . .	238,578	514,721	Raw silk . . . . .	282,832	335,637
Coal and coke . . . . .	336,681	289,005	Cotton manufactures . . . . .	135,010	191,066
Raw cotton . . . . .	321,315	492,201	Silk manufactures . . . . .	107,014	155,163
Boilers and machinery . . . . .	121,508	61,268	Olive oil . . . . .	32,571	52,934
Timber . . . . .	119,325	24,752	Wines . . . . .	76,524	42,013
Wrought iron and steel . . . . .	81,812	56,132	Cheese . . . . .	67,293	66,385
Wool and woollen goods . . . . .	128,145	208,470	Fruits . . . . .	119,509	85,379
Coffee . . . . .	40,896	57,939	Hemp (raw) . . . . .	65,767	29,430
Scientific and electrical instruments . . . . .	69,329	48,073	Hides . . . . .	46,166	15,967
Hides (fresh or dried) . . . . .	112,249	172,749	Eggs . . . . .	52,459	5,045
Silk manufactures . . . . .	38,828	17,814	Sulphur . . . . .	28,339	31,774
Fish (dried) (or in oil) . . . . .	55,048	51,504	Pulp of wheat . . . . .	35,442	24,494
Scrap iron, filings, &c. . . . .	21,666	22,202	Spun cotton, yarn, &c. . . . .	42,407	94,317
Petroleum and benzine . . . . .	31,786	35,950	Automobiles . . . . .	36,635	27,551
Oil seed . . . . .	37,198	38,277	Fresh vegetables . . . . .	22,126	11,318
Tobacco . . . . .	33,447	29,626	India rubber and gutta- percha . . . . .	58,166	62,518
Rubber, raw, and gutta- percha . . . . .	46,982	55,912	Flour . . . . .	34,417	9,443
Copper, brass, bronze, scrap, filings, &c. . . . .	37,713	81,755	Rice (cleaned) . . . . .	29,378	2,028
Silk, raw and spun . . . . .	70,822	12,459	Works in marble and alabaster . . . . .	31,618	18,832
Silk cocoons . . . . .	19,594	8,918	Tomato conserves . . . . .	24,739	27,001
			Worked coral . . . . .	12,711	6,049
			Hats . . . . .	27,122	19,045

Special trade (excluding the precious metals) with the leading countries:—

	Imports from (1915)	Imports from (1916)*	Exports to (1915)	Exports to (1916)*
	1,000 lire	1,000 lire	1,000 lire	1,000 lire
France . . . . .	240,107	458,415	437,710	543,567
United Kingdom . . . . .	849,404	1,078,919	391,064	374,001
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	487,873*	—	337,696*	—
Germany . . . . .	34,107*	—	104,960*	—
Russia . . . . .	—	—	184,124*	—
Switzerland . . . . .	118,118	134,576	314,082	395,710
United States . . . . .	1,749,204	2,202,400	283,359	235,335
Turkey in Europe, Albania, Montenegro, Serbia, Rumania and Bulgaria . . . . .	—	—	—	—
Belgium . . . . .	—	—	—	—
Argentine Republic . . . . .	480,056	434,940	141,104	153,577
British Possessions in Asia (excluding Aden) . . . . .	221,001	237,747	51,221	65,617
Egypt . . . . .	58,510	38,503	68,480	83,254
Spain . . . . .	90,854	158,634	47,462	26,254
Brazil . . . . .	—	—	—	—
China . . . . .	—	—	—	—
Japan . . . . .	—	—	—	—

(\*) Provisional.

For the determination of Customs' values, &c., in Italy there is a permanent central commission, comprising official members, representatives of commercial corporations, &c. The values recorded are those of the goods at the frontier, exclusive of import or export duties. For imports and exports the parties interested declare the value of the goods, their quantity, and the country of origin or destination. For imports there is recorded the

gross weight in the case of goods subject to a duty of 20 francs per quintal (8s. 1½d. per cwt.) or less; the net legal weight (i.e. with deduction of an official tare) in the case of goods subject to duty of 20 or 40 francs per quintal (8s. 1½d. to 16s. 3d. per cwt.); the actual net weight in the case of goods taxed at over 40 francs per quintal (16s. 3d. per cwt.) For exports the gross weight is usually given. Inaccurate declarations are punishable by fine if the inaccuracies are prejudicial to the Treasury.

The trade of Italy is regarded either as general or special. The general trade comprehends all imports from abroad, whether intended for consumption within the kingdom or merely for transit, and all exports to foreign countries, whether national, nationalised or only issuing after transit. The special trade is restricted to imports for consumption and exports of national or nationalised merchandise. National merchandise consists of the produce and manufactures of the kingdom, while foreign imports on which the duties have been paid at the frontier are said to be nationalised. Transit trade denotes merchandise merely passing through the kingdom whether directly or after having been temporarily warehoused.

The treaty of 1883 provides for 'the most favoured nation' treatment in matters of commerce and navigation between Italy and the United Kingdom, and Italy is a party to the International Sugar Convention.

The principal articles of import into Great Britain from Italy, and British exports to Italy (according to the Board of Trade returns) in 2 years were:—

Imports into U.K.	1914	1915	Exports to Italy	1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Olive oil . . . . .	115,908	102,120	Coal . . . . .	6,265,746	5,231,286
Hides . . . . .	435,185	432,587	Ironwork . . . . .	644,461	1,378,419
Canned vegetables . . . . .	392,973	293,478	Machinery . . . . .	765,280	716,845
Eggs . . . . .	431,830	3,455	Copper, sulphate of . . . . .	366,578	213,979
Silk manufactures . . . . .	768,872	1,930,766	Woollen goods . . . . .	465,747	313,255
Cheese . . . . .	328,538	297,612	Cottons . . . . .	308,247	197,821

Total trade between Italy and the United Kingdom (Board of Trade returns) for 5 years (in thousands of pounds sterling):—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Italy to United Kingdom . . . . .	8,239	8,127	8,699	11,258	12,276
Exports to Italy from United Kingdom . . . . .	14,007	11,610	12,867	13,929	20,454

## Navigation and Shipping.

Mercantile marine, January 1, 1915:—

—	Sailing Vessels		—	Steam Vessels		Total	
	No.	Tons		No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Over 2,000 tons . . . . .	4	8,545	Over 5,000 tons . . . . .	9	47,016	9	47,016
1,001 to 2,000 tons . . . . .	91	126,274	3,001—5,000 tons . . . . .	54	194,827	54	194,827
501 to 1,000 tons . . . . .	64	47,084	2,001—3,000 tons . . . . .	133	315,359	137	323,904
101 to 500 tons . . . . .	387	71,868	1,001—2,000 tons . . . . .	171	252,988	262	379,262
1 to 100 tons . . . . .	4,247	95,188	501—1,000 tons . . . . .	120	84,122	181	131,206
			101—500 tons . . . . .	126	33,052	493	104,920
			1—100 tons . . . . .	336	5,792	4,583	100,980
Total . . . . .	4,778	348,959	Total . . . . .	949	933,156	5,722	1,282,115

In 1914 the vessels entered and cleared at Italian ports were as follows :—

	Entered Italian Ports		Cleared from Italian Ports	
	Vessels	Tons	Vessels	Tons
Italian . . . . .	162,233	38,658,398	161,879	38,591,812
Foreign . . . . .	10,430	16,623,799	10,393	16,493,649
Total . . . . .	172,663	55,282,197	172,272	55,085,461

Vessels entering and clearing in 1914 at the principal Italian ports :—

Port	Entered		Cleared	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
Genoa . . . . .	6,013	6,818,085	5,899	6,645,182
Leghorn . . . . .	4,181	2,613,829	4,177	2,614,292
Naples . . . . .	8,913	7,603,106	8,929	7,619,157
Messina . . . . .	3,004	2,361,032	3,004	2,361,032
Catania . . . . .	4,146	2,126,507	4,157	2,129,977
Palermo . . . . .	4,373	3,298,686	4,377	3,296,053
Venice . . . . .	3,230	2,035,341	3,142	2,029,687

## Internal Communications.

### I. RAILWAYS.

Length of State railways 8,526 miles (December 31, 1915) ; all the railway lines 11,635 miles.

In 1914 the total receipts of the State railways were 603,395,191 lire.

### II. POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS.

In the year 1914 there were 10,736 post offices. The postal traffic was as follows :—

	Internal.	External and Transit	Total
	1,000	1,000	1,000
Letters . . . . .	461,560	114,214	575,774
Post cards . . . . .	168,330	30,029	198,360
Newspapers, Printed matter, &c. . . . .	1,333,324	85,338	1,418,663
Post Office orders, &c. . . . .	59,460	3,769	63,229
Total . . . . .	2,022,675	233,352	2,256,027

On June 30, 1914, the telegraph lines had a length of 35,015 miles, and the wires 213,695 miles. There were 8,598 telegraph offices, of which 6,656 were State offices and 1,942 railway offices. There were, in that year, 19,086,881 private telegrams sent inland ; and 1,953,540 private international telegrams.

The telephone service in 1914-15 had 99,593 subscribers. There were 362 urban systems ; and 778 inter-urban systems with 24,430 miles of line and 48,861 miles of wire. Total number of conversations in the year, 6,973,261 (excluding international conversations, which numbered 56,635). In 1907 the telephone service passed to the direct working of the State.



### Money and Credit.

State notes and bank notes in circulation in lire :—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
State notes .	485,290,695	498,973,615	499,070,695	657,241,875	1,082,102,315
Bank notes .	2,193,381,850	2,212,381,000	2,283,508,850	2,936,014,950	3,968,069,300

The total coinage from 1862 to the end of 1915 was : gold, 430,840,430 lire ; silver, 650,476,256 lire ; nickel, 48,462,933 lire ; bronze, 84,461,917 lire ; total, 1,214,241,537 lire, exclusive of recoinage.

The nominal value of the money coined (including recoinage) :—

—	Gold	Silver	Nickel	Bronze	Total
	Lire	Lire	Lire	Lire	Lire
1911	1,300,000	3,369,620	2,734,200	262,543	7,366,363
1912	2,323,460	10,197,050	4,208,000	93,900	16,822,410
1913	—	16,176,910	4,145,800	130,203	20,452,913
1914	—	20,780,084	2,861,533	145,200	23,786,817
1915	—	21,124,780	—	246,674	21,371,454

By law of July 22, 1894, gold and silver (5-franc pieces .900 fine) were temporarily withdrawn from circulation, being represented by paper. On December 31, 1915, the actual currency consisted of 1,082,102,315 lire of State notes, 3,968,069,300 lire of bank notes, and about 80,000,000 lire of copper and nickel coin.

There is no national bank in Italy. According to the law of August 10, 1893, there are only three banks of issue : the Banca d'Italia, the Banco di Napoli, and the Banco di Sicilia. Assets and liabilities of these banks on December 31, 1915 :—

—	Assets	—	Liabilities
	Lire		Lire
Cash and Reserve <sup>1</sup>	3,402,048,655	Capital . . . . .	302,000,000
Bills . . . . .	742,656,492	Notes in circulation . . . . .	3,968,069,300
Anticipations . . . . .	261,022,722	Accounts current, &c. . . . .	1,012,865,826
Credits . . . . .	189,058,409	Titles and valuables deposited . . . . .	7,898,320,361
Deposits . . . . .	7,898,320,361	Various . . . . .	749,007,810
Various securities . . . . .	1,437,156,658		
Total . . . . .	13,930,263,297	Total . . . . .	13,930,268,297

<sup>1</sup> Reserve in gold, in silver, and in equivalent bonds (1,699,702,845) : Gold, 1,364,187,114 lire ; bills of exchange on foreign countries, foreign bank-notes, treasury bonds, &c., 208,000,228 lire ; silver (.900 fine), 118,659,950 lire ; fractional silver, 8,905,073 lire.

On March 31, 1917, the total cash amounted to 1,052,657,000 lire ; inland bills to 545,650,000 lire ; foreign bills, 20,818,000 lire ; advances, 508,065,000 lire ; government securities 216,507,000 lire ; circulation, 3,863,242,000 lire.

On June 30, 1916, there were 750 co-operative credit societies and popular banks, 1,896 rural banks, 197 ordinary credit companies, and 7 agrarian credit institutions, and (January, 1916) 11 credit foncier companies, of which 4 were in liquidation, with 799,114,875 lire of 'cartelle fondiaria' in circulation, and with 758,884,023 lire of 'mutui con ammortamento.'

The following table gives statistics of the savings banks at the end of 1915 :—

—	Offices	Depositors	Total Deposits	Deposits during year	Repayments during year
			Lire	Lire	Lire
Post-office savings-banks	10,351	6,236,511	1,968,013,609	593,012,146	629,083,777
Ordinary " "	187	—	2,561,633,339	1,348,672,665	1,326,213,601

On June 30, 1916, the savings deposited with the co-operative credit and ordinary credit companies amounted to 1,190,536,670 lire, and *Monti di pietà*, 125,081,842 lire.

On August 12, 1912, a Law came into operation establishing life assurance as a State monopoly. The existing insurance companies were allowed to continue their operations for 10 years under certain conditions. The National Insurance Institute carries out the Government business. It started operations on January 1, 1913, and has already assumed large proportions, having absorbed the business of 24 insurance companies (15 foreign and 9 Italian). According to the law, the companies which at the end of 1911 were engaged in life insurance in the Kingdom which did not cede their business to the Government were given the privilege of continuing their business for not more than 10 years, with the obligation of turning over to the Government Institute 40 per cent. of the business done after the beginning of the new régime. Only 3 Italian and 9 foreign companies continued business in Italy under these conditions and later one of these also ceded its business to the institute. Branches of the National Institute of Insurance were established in every Province of Italy, almost 1,900 branches in all.

The insurance effected by the Institute in the years 1914 and 1915 was as follows :—

	1914		1915	
	No. of Contracts	Amount	No. of Contracts	Amount
		Lire		Lire
Insurance issued	26,368	193,381,403	16,518	119,341,838
Insurance paid	22,318	164,419,263	11,719	104,542,398

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Italy are the same as those of France, the names only being altered to the Italian form.

The *Lira* of 100 *Centesimi*; intrinsic value, 25·22½s. to 1*l.* sterling.

The coin in circulation consists of gold 10-lire and 20-lire pieces; of silver 50 cent, 1-lire, 2-lire, and 5-lire pieces; nickel 20 cent pieces, and bronze 1, 2, 5 and 10 cent pieces. Nickel coin is being substituted for bronze to a large amount. Bank notes of 50, 100, 500 and 1,000 lire are in circulation; also small notes, issued by the State, for 5, 10, and 25 lire.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF ITALY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—Marquis Guglielmo Imperiali, G.C.V.O. (appointed June 2, 1910).

*Councillor*.—Prince Livio Borghese.

*Secretaries*.—Conte Ercole Durini di Monza, Cav. Gabriele Preziosi, Giovanni Balsamo, Giuseppe Lanza, Principe di Scordia, and Tommaso Bertelè.

*Military Attaché*.—Major Count E. Greppi, C.B.

*Naval Attaché*.—Capitaine de Corvette Count Carlo Rey di Villarey, R.I.N., C.B.

*Archivist*.—Cavaliere Ugo Catani.

There are Consular representatives at London (Consul—Marquis Alessandro Faà di Bruno), Dublin (C.), Glasgow, Liverpool (C.G.), &c.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN ITALY.

*Ambassador*.—Rt. Hon. Sir J. Rennell Rodd, G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., C.B., appointed December 1, 1908.

*Counsellor*.—Hon. W. Erskine, M.V.O.

*Secretaries*.—G. Mounsey, Lord Gerald Wellesley, E. A. Keeling, and G. M. Randel.

*Naval Attaché*.—Captain Larking, R.N.

*Military Attaché*.—Col. Lamb, M.V.O.

*Honorary Attachés*.—G. H. Tyrwhitt and Geoffrey, Scott.

*Consuls-General*.—Major W. P. Chapman (at Turin), A. J. A. Churchill, M.V.O. (at Naples), and W. Keene, M.V.O. (at Genoa).

There are Consular representatives at Brindisi, Cagliari, Florence, Genoa (C.G.), Leghorn (V.C.), Messina (V.C.), Milan, Naples, Palermo, Spezia (V.C.), and other towns.

## San Marino.

Embraced in the area of Italy is the independent Republic of San Marino, which claims to be the oldest State in Europe. Its legislative power is vested in the Great Council of 60 members elected by popular vote, a third of whom are renewable every three years, and two of whom are appointed every six months to act as Regents (*Capitani reggenti*). The regents exercise executive power. A smaller Council consists of 12 members, and is divided into 4 congresses: *Congresso Economico di Stato*, *Congresso dei Legali*, *Congresso degli Studi*, *Congresso militare*. The frontier line is 24 miles in length, area is 38 square miles, and population (August 1916) 11,648. The revenue and expenditure for 1916-17 amounted to 882,102 and 1,035,930 lire respectively. There is no public debt. The military force contains 39 officers and 950 men. The chief exports are wine, cattle and stone. A new treaty of friendship with the Kingdom of Italy was concluded June 28, 1907, revised in 1908 and in 1914. The Republic has extradition treaties with England, Belgium, Holland, and United States. San Marino has bronze and silver currency coined in Italy: 210,000 lire in silver and 119,000 lire in bronze.

## FOREIGN DEPENDENCIES.

### Colony of Eritrea.

The dominion of Italy on the coast of the Red Sea extends from Cape Kasar (18° 2' N.) to Cape Dumeirah on the strait of Bab-el-Mandeb (12° 30' N.). The length of coast is about 670 miles. The area is about 45,800 square miles, and the population, which is to a great extent nomadic, is estimated at 450,000. In 1908 there were 274,944 natives and 2,930

Europeans (inclusive of the military forces), 2,271 of whom were Italians; Massawah having 2,275 inhabitants, of whom 524 are European (exclusive of the garrison), and 480 Asiatics. Asmara is the seat of government. The Italian possessions on the Red Sea are constituted as the Colony of Eritrea, with the management of its own finances and an autonomous administration in 8 commissariats, as follows:—

Commissariat	Area in square miles	Total Population	Capital
Hamassen . . . . .	1,160	35,100	Asmara
Massowah . . . . .	5,000	29,555	Massowah
Assab . . . . .	5,500	2,071	Assab
Accioli Guzzi . . . . .	3,475	53,129	Adi Caieh
Serae . . . . .	3,300	36,245	Adi Quala
Cheren . . . . .	8,800	62,230	Cheren
Barca . . . . .	12,700	36,862	Agordat
Gasc and Setit . . . . .	5,500	19,556	Barentu

Military force, 342 officers and 13,137 men (9,868 natives and 3,269 Italian).

In the Italian dependencies the central government is represented by a civil governor, who is nominated by the King and is under the direction of the Minister for the Colonies.

*Governor.*—Senator Nobile Giacomo de Martino (1916).

For the financial year 1916–17 the revenue and expenditure of the Colony of Eritrea were estimated at: Colonial revenue, 5,325,221 lire; State contribution, 17,440,000 lire; total revenue, 22,765,221 lire; expenditure, civil administration, 17,899,772 lire; military, 4,865,449 lire total expenditure, 22,765,221 lire.

The tropical climate and the general scarcity of water during the summer months necessitate works for irrigation before crops can be raised with success. Pasture is abundant, but the pastoral population is essentially nomadic. Camels, oxen, sheep, goats, are common, and the produce, consisting of meat, hides, butter, supplies articles of local trade. Pearl-fishing is carried on at Massawah and the Dahlak archipelago to the annual value of from 250,000 lire for pearls and 800,000 lire for mother-of-pearl. A very promising trade is being carried out in palm nuts. The exportation of these nuts in 1914 was over one million lire. There are gold mines worked about 6 miles from Asmara, with hopeful results.

At Massawah the imports by land and sea, the exports, and the tonnage entered were as follows:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915
Imports . Lire	18,845,118	20,403,500	26,367,541	23,623,490
Exports . „	9,371,802	11,589,744	10,046,710	14,005,201
Transit . „	5,234,262	2,895,774	3,654,082	5,845,617
Tonnage entd. Tons	290,338	269,678	338,728	856,258

There are 74 miles of railway from Massawah to Asmara (end of 1912), and now the line is being taken to Keren (58 miles) and Agordat (46 miles). There are 11 post-offices. There is a telegraph line of 243 miles in length. There are 3 telephone lines. Two wireless telegraph stations have been opened at Massawah and Assab. They communicate with the radiotelegraphic system of Italian Somaliland and also with Italy (Coltano). There is, thus,

through wireless communication between Italy and Italian Somaliland, via Massawah.

The legal currency consists of Italian coins and those of the Latin Union, but in actual circulation there are still some Maria Theresa dollars. The Italian mint has issued coin amounting to 10,879,995 lire, under the denominations of Eritrean dollars (= 5 lire), and  $\frac{1}{10}$ ,  $\frac{1}{20}$ ,  $\frac{1}{50}$  dollar pieces.

### Italian Somaliland.

The Colony and Protectorates of Italian Somaliland have an area of 139,430 sq. miles and a population of about 450,000. They extend along the east coast of Africa from British Somaliland to the course of the Juba and comprise the Protectorates of Northern Somaliland, viz., the Sultanate of the Mijertins (Osman Mahamud) from Bender Ziade, the most northerly point belonging to Italy on the Gulf of Aden, to Cape Gabbel on the Indian Ocean ( $8^{\circ} 13' N.$  lat.); the territory of the Nogal from Cape Gabbel to Cape Garad ( $6^{\circ} 47' N.$  lat.); the Sultanate of Obbia (Ali Jusuf) from Cape Garad to the northern boundary of the colony of Benadir, determined by a line which ends at the sea near the wells of Fah (about  $4^{\circ} 30' N.$  lat.); and the Colony formerly called "Benadir" but now officially known as the "Somalia Italiana Meridionale," which extends from  $4^{\circ} 30' N.$  lat. to the mouth of the Juba, and comprises the following four administrative divisions:—(1) Medio Shebeli, with Mogadisho (population 13,000) as capital, (2) Basso Shebeli and Goscia, with Brava (8,000) as capital, (3) Alto Shebeli, with Mahaddei (5,000) as capital, and (4) Alto Juba, with Baidoa (2,000) as capital. The colony is administered by a civil governor who resides at Mogadisho. A royal decree of December 8, 1910, provides for the minting of silver coins of 1 rupee,  $\frac{1}{2}$  and  $\frac{1}{4}$  rupee for Italian Somaliland, of the value of 15 rupees to 1*l.* sterling. The principal occupation of the people is cattle-rearing for the tribes of the country; and agriculture for the low classes of population imported as slaves in the past, and now free. But the Mijertins rear chiefly camels and sheep. Imports (1915-16), 6,828,463 lire; exports, 3,429,965. Imports are yarn, timber, petroleum, rice, sugar, cottons; exports, butter, cotton, hides, dura. Animal produce is exported to Italy, Aden and Zanzibar, whence it is shipped to Europe or America. Length of roads 744 miles; steamship services on the Juba River from Kismayu to Bardera. A monthly service of steamers between Genoa and Mombassa connects the colony with Italy. Military force, 74 officers and 3,592 men. The inland boundaries of Italian Somaliland and Benadir are determined under the treaty of May 16, 1908, between Italy and Abyssinia, by a line (only partially demarcated) from Dolo on the Juba to the confluence of the Juba with the Dana, thence to the Webi Shebeli, and finally to the Anglo-Abyssinian frontier fixed by protocol of May 14 and June 4, 1897.

*Governor.*—G. Cerrina Ferroni (1916).

The budget of Italian Somaliland for the year 1916-17 is as follows: revenue proper of the colony, 1,300,000 lire; State contribution, 4,629,000 lire; extraordinary revenue, 1,525,000 lire; total, 7,454,000 lire. Civil expenditure, 3,578,000 lire; military, 1,995,800 lire; extraordinary, 1,787,000 lire; total, 7,360,800 lire.

Thirteen wireless telegraph stations are working in the Colony connecting the principal coast and inland towns. A big wireless station has just been built at Mogadisho, which communicates with Italy, via Massawah.

There are in the Colony 4 principal post offices (Mogadisho Merca Brava and Jumbo) but postal business is carried out at every station.

## Tripoli and Cyrenaica.

(LIBIA ITALIANA.)

**Government.**—Tripoli fell under Turkish domination in the sixteenth century and, though, in 1714, the Arab population secured some measure of independence, the country was in 1835 proclaimed a Turkish vilayet. In September, 1911, a quarrel broke out between Turkey and Italy, and the latter invaded Tripoli and established an army there. On November 5, 1911, a decree was issued annexing Tripoli, and on February 23, 1912, the Italian Chamber passed the Bill which ratified the decree of annexation. The war, nevertheless, continued until October 18, 1912, when the Treaty of Ouchy was signed, by which the Sovereignty of Italy in Tripoli was established. This has now been recognised by the Great Powers. Italy accepted a clause, identical with that contained in the Austro-Hungarian treaty regarding Bosnia-Herzegovina, dealing with the exercise of religious authority by the Caliph.

For administrative and military purposes the country is divided into two independent districts, Tripolitania and Cyrenaica, with their respective capitals at Tripoli and Benghazi, all under the jurisdiction of the minister of colonies. Each province or district has its governor, appointed by the King upon the nomination of the minister of colonies in accord with the minister of war. Large military powers have been delegated to the governors, who at present hold the rank of lieutenant-generals. Immediately under the governor is the secretary-general for civil and political affairs, the chief of the political-military office, and the chief of staff. To the secretary-general belongs the duty of organising and supervising the civil administration within the civil zone.

*Governor of Tripolitania and of Cyrenaica.*—Lieut.-General Giovanni Ameglio.

**Area and Population.**—The entire area of the territory is estimated at about 406,000 square miles. According to a census taken on August 3, 1911, there were 523,176 natives, of whom 29,761 were in Tripoli town. The population is mostly Berber, but Jews are numerous. The civil European population numbers 5,000 or 6,000, mostly Maltese and Italians; practically there are no Turkish settlers. Arabic is generally spoken, but Italian is the official language. The principal towns are on the coast, Tripoli, with 73,000 inhabitants, Benghazi with 35,000, Derna, with 8,000 inhabitants, and Homs; inland are the caravan halting places Ghadames, Murzûk, and Ghat.

**Justice.**—In both districts justice is administered by regional tribunals, presided over by civil magistrates who are assisted by Italian or Mussulman assessors according as the cases concern Italians or native subjects. In all civil, commercial, and penal matters, the judicial law of Italy holds good. The Court of second instance is the Assize Court, which deals with more serious cases. The Royal Court of Appeal for Libia held its first session in December, 1912.

**Finance.**—For the financial year 1916–17 the revenue and expenditure of Tripolitania and Cyrenaica were estimated at: Colonial revenue, 13,351,000 lire; state contribution, 70,137,640 lire; extraordinary revenue, 1,800,000 lire; total revenue, 135,288,640 lire. Civil expenditure, 20,056,440 lire; military expenditure, 114,982,200 lire; extraordinary expenditure, 250,000 lire; total expenditure, 135,288,640 lire.

**Production and Industry.**—Tripolitania has four zones, the first of which, along the sea, is covered with palm, olive, lemon, and fruit trees. The second is formed by the highlands of Gebel and Tarhuna; the former has olive groves and palm and fig trees, while cereals and saffron are also grown. The country, however, is rather barren. The Tarhuna land is rich in esparto grass. The rest of the second zone, which includes the hills of Mesellata and Bondara, as well as numerous valleys, is most fertile, and olive trees are abundant. In 1913 the olive crop totalled 881,900 lbs. of olives for food and 1,323,000 lbs. for industrial purposes, chiefly for making soap. The third zone consists chiefly of oases and is rich in palms. The oases (of which Gadames is the most important) are some distance apart. The fourth zone is covered with palms, figs, vines, and almonds.

In Cyrenaica, olives and cypresses predominate. Pasturage is abundant and cattle could be bred on a vast scale. Bananas are grown at Derna. Barley is the chief food of the people.

**Commerce.**—There is a considerable caravan trade between Benghazi and Wadai and between Tripoli and Central Sudan when the routes are free from raiders. An important article of trade is ostrich feathers, which are brought overland from Central Africa, and exported to Paris and London from Tripoli to the value of 50,000*l.* annually, and 20,000*l.* from Benghazi.

Imports and exports for 4 years:—

	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	1,072,585	1,021,349	1,638,120	2,004,730
Exports . . .	154,901	137,101	213,657	212,073

Sponge fishing was started in 1885. In good years the returns from the industry amount to some 2,000,000 lire (£80,000) out of a total of 10,000,000 lire (£400,000) for the whole Mediterranean. The two fishing seasons in Libia are from November to February, and from March to October, the latter being the more important. During the year 1913-14 there were 76 fishing permits issued in Tripolitania, *viz.*, 25 for fishing with diving apparatus, 37 for fishing with the "Gangava," and 14 for fishing with the harpoon. The total output amounted to 35,044 okes (about 99,500 lbs.), valued at 1,194,802 lire (about £47,800).

In 1914, 8,203 steamers with a tonnage of 6,416,377 entered and cleared at the ports of Libia; in 1913, there were 7,205 steamers of 4,786,314 tons.

**Communications.**—The principal means of communication inland are the caravans which follow long-frequented routes. Tripoli (town) is connected by telegraph cable with Malta, and by land lines with Gabes (Tunis). In 1912 two Italian cables were laid, one between Syracuse and Tripoli, and the other between Syracuse and Benghazi.

Railway lines are being built. The principal line in Tripolitania is 53 miles in length, running from the coast to Hensair el Abiat. Altogether some 321 miles of line are in operation (1916). In Cyrenaica a line 13 miles long runs from Benghazi inland and another 8 miles long is being built.

In 1912, 24,000 parcels were sent and 48,000 received through the parcel post. The postal savings bank had deposits to the value of 127,380*l.* and withdrawals of 57,300*l.*, leaving a balance of 70,080*l.*

**Banking and Currency.**—The Banca d'Italia, the Banco di Sicilia, the Banco di Napoli and other banks carry on financial operations.

There is a British Consul at Benghazi, and a Vice-Consul at Homs.

**Concession of Tientsin.**—The Italian concession of Tientsin, under the agreement with China of June 7, 1902, lies on the left bank of the Peiho and has an area of about half a square kilometer with a population of 10,017 (Chinese, 9,887; Italians, 51; other Europeans, 79) in 1915. It contains a village and salt-pits.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Italy.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The publications of the various Departments of Government: Agriculture; Industry, Commerce, and Labour; Public Works; Treasury; Finance; War; Marine; Interior; Public Instruction; Justice; Foreign Affairs; Post and Telegraphs; Colonies.

The *Annuario Statistico Italiano* (Annual), issued by the General Statistical and Labour Department of the Ministry of Industry, Commerce and Labour, gives statistical information about Italy and its colonies.

Census publications are issued by the General Statistical Department of the Ministry of Industry, Commerce, and Labour.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.—ITALY.

- Amati Amato*, Dizionario corografico dell'Italia. 8 vols. Milano, 1868-80.  
*Annuario statistico delle Città italiane*. Annual. Florence (1st issue 1909).  
*Baccaglioni* (A.), La legislazione italiana sul credito agrario. Roma, 1911.  
*Bachi* (R.), L'Italia economica. Annual. (Società tip. editrice Nazionale.) Torino.  
*Baedeker's* Northern Italy, 14th ed., Leipzig, 1913; Central Italy and Rome, 15th ed., 1909; Southern Italy, with Excursions to Malta, Sardinia, Tunis, and Corfu, 16th ed., Leipzig, 1912; Italy from the Alps to Naples, 2nd ed., Leipzig, 1909.  
*Bagot* (R.), The Italians of To-day. London, 1912.  
*Bertarelli* (L. V.), Guida d'Italia del Touring Club Italiano. (Piemonte, Lombardia, Canton Ticino.) 2 vols. Milan, 1916.  
*Brucoleri* (G.), La Sicilia di Oggi. Rome, 1914.  
*Cervesato* (A.), The Roman Campagna (English Translation). London, 1913.  
*Cesaresco* (Countess Marteneugo), The Liberation of Italy. London, 1894.—Cavour. London, 1898.—Lombard Studies. London, 1902.  
*Cinquanta anni di vita italiana*—pubblicazione fatta sotto gli auspici del Governo per cura della R. Accademia dei Lincei. 2 vol. Milano, 1911.  
*Corradini* (E.), Sopra le vie del nuovo Impero. Milan, 1912.—I Nazionalismo Italiano. Milan, 1914.  
*Crutckshank* (J. W. and A. M.), The Umbrian Towns. (Historical Guides.) London, 1901.  
*Debidour* (A.), Formation de l'Unité Italienne, vol. xi. of Histoire Générale. Paris, 1899.  
*Deecke* (W.), Italy: A Popular Account of the Country, its People, and its Institutions (including Malta and Sardinia). Eng. Trans. London, 1904.  
*Duffy* (Bella), The Tuscan Republics. [In 'Story of the Nations' series.] London, 1892.  
*Edwardes* (C.), Sardinia and the Sardes. London, 1889.  
*Fischer* (P. D.), Italien und die Italiener am Schlusse des neunzehnten Jahrhunderts. Berlin, 1899.  
*Fischer* (T.), La Penisola Italiana. Torino, 1902.  
*Gifford* (A. H.), New Italy. Boston, 1909.  
*Gini* (C.), L'ammontare e la composizione della ricchezza delle Nazioni. Torino, 1914.  
*Giornale degli economisti e rivista di statistica*. Monthly. Roma.  
*Gregorovius* (Ferdinand), Geschichte der Stadt Rom im Mittelalter. 4th edition. 4 vols. Stuttgart, 1886. English Translation by Mrs. A. Hamilton. Vols. I.-VIII. London, 1902.  
*Hartmann* (Ludw. M.), Hundert Jahre Italienischer Geschichte. Munich, 1910.  
*Hodgkin* (T.), Italy and Her Invaders. 8 vols. London, 1896-99.  
*Hutton* (E.), Italy and the Italians. London, 1902.  
*Jamison* (E. M.) and others. Italy, Mediæval and Modern. Oxford and London, 1917.  
*Joanne* (P.), Italie. Paris, 1909.  
*King* (Bolton), History of Italian Unity, 1814-71. 2 vols. London, 1899.  
*King* (B.) and *Okey* (T.), Italy To-day. London, 1901. Revised edition, 1911.  
*La Riforma sociale*—Rassegna di questioni economiche, finanziarie e sociali. Torino.



*Lindsay* (S. M.), and *Rowe* (L. S.), *The Constitution of Italy*. *Ruiz* (G. A.), *Amendments to the Italian Constitution*. [These publications are No. 185 and No. 155 of the series issued by the American Academy of Political and Social Science.] Philadelphia.

*Mabileau* (L.), *Rayneri* (Ch.), et *Rocquigny* (Comte de), *La Prévoyance sociale en Italie*. Paris, 1898.

*Macmillan's Guides*. Guide to Italy and Sicily. 6th ed. London, 1914.—*The Western Mediterranean*. London, 1902.

*Marriott* (J. A. R.), *The Makers of Modern Italy: Mazzini, Cavour, Garibaldi*. [Contains a short bibliography relating to the period.] London, 1889.

*Murray's Handbooks for Travellers*. North Italy and Venice, 16th ed., 1904; Central Italy and Florence, 12th ed., 1901; South Italy, Pt. I., 9th ed., 1903; Pt. II., 9th ed., 1905; *Rome and the Campagna*, 17th ed., 1908. London.

*Nitti* (F.), *Per l'istituzione, di un istituto nazionale di assicurazione*. Roma, 1911.—*Discorso sul Ministero di Agricoltura, industria e commercio, con appendice sul movimento dell'economia nazionale negli ultimi anni*. Roma, 1913.

*Olivieri* (G.), *Acque e monti: guida annuario degli alberghi climatici, balneari e di villeggiatura d'Italia*. Milan. Annual.

*Orsi* (Pietro), *Modern Italy*. London, 1900.—*Cavour and the Making of Modern Italy*. London, 1914.

*Pingaud* (A.), *L'Italie de 1810 à 1846; Révolution et Réaction en Italie; L'Italie de 1870 à nos jours*. [Vols x, xi, xii, of *Histoire Générale*. Paris, 1898-1899.]

*Rasari* (Enrico), *Atlante di demografia e geografia medica d'Italia*, in 73 tavole. Roma, 1905.

*Rodocanachi* (E.), *Les Corporations ouvrières à Rome depuis la Chute de l'Empire Romain*. 2 vols. Paris, 1896.

*Santoro* (M.), *L'Italia nei suoi progressi economici dal 1860 al 1910*. Rome, 1913.

*Sensini* (G.), *Le variazioni dello stato economico d'Italia nell'ultimo trentennio del secolo XIX*. Roma, 1904.

*Stillman* (W. J.), *The Union of Italy 1815-1895*. Cambridge, 1898.—*Francesco Crispi*. London, 1899.

*Symonds* (J. A.), *Sketches and Studies in Italy and Greece*. 2d. ed., 3 vols. London, 1898.

*Underwood* (F. M.), *United Italy*. London 1912.

*Wernert* (G.), *Die Insel Sicilien*. Berlin, 1905.

*Zattini* (G.), *Superficie e popolazione del Regno d'Italia*. Rome, 1913.

*Zimmern* (Helen), *Italy and the Italians*. London, 1914.

#### FOREIGN DEPENDENCIES (excluding Libia).

*Relazione sulla Colonia Eritrea*. 4 vols. Ministero delle Colonie. Rome, 1913.

*Relazione sulla Somalia Italiana*. Ministero delle Colonie. Rome, 1912.

*Movimento del commercio della Colonia Eritrea, Movimento della navigazione del porto di Massaua*.—Governo della Colonia Eritrea. Rome, 1915.

*Baldacci* (M. A.), *Le Somaliland Italien*, in *Bulletin de Colonisation Comparée*. Brussels, January, 1910.

*Cora* (G.), *Several Special Maps of Assab, Massowah, Afâr Country, and of the other Italian Possessions and adjoining Countries*, published in Turin from 1881 to 1890

*Ferrandi* (U.), *Seconda spedizione Böttego: Lugh, Emporio Commerciale sul Giuba*. Roma, 1903.

*Jonquière* (C. de la), *Les Italiens en Erythrée*. Paris, 1897.

*Martino* (G. de), *La Somalia italiana nei tre anni del mio governo*. Rome, 1912.

*Melli* (B.), *La Colonia Eritrea*. Parma, 1899.—*L'Eritrea dalle sue origini a tutto l'anno 1901*. Milan, 1902.

*Pellenc* (Capt.), *Les Italiens en Afrique, 1880-96*. Paris, 1897.

*Perini* (R.), *Di qua dal Maròb (Maròb-mellâse)*. Firenze, 1905.

*Schoenfeld* (E. D.), *Erythraea und der Aegyptische Sudan*. Berlin, 1904.

*Wolverton* (Lord), *Five Months in Somaliland*. London, 1894

#### LIBIA.

*Conto delle spese determinate dall'occupazione della Tripolitania e della Cirenaica fino al 31 dicembre 1913*. Ministero delle Colonie. Rome, 1914.

*Ricerche e studi agrologici sulla Libia*. Ministero dell'Agricoltura e delle Colonie. Rome, 1912 and 1913.

*Ordinamenti della Libia (gennaio, 1913—gennaio, 1914)*. Ministero delle Colonie. Rome, 1914.

*Ministeri delle Colonie—Ufficio economico—Bollettino di informazioni*. Rome, 1915.

*Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series*. London.

*La Missione Franchetti in Tripolitania (Il Gebel)*. Florence and Milan, 1914.

*Abbott* (G. F.), *The Holy War in Tripoli*. London, 1912.

*Barclay* (Sir T.), *The Turko-Italian War and its Problems*. London, 1912.

*Braun* (Ethel), *The New Tripoli*. London, 1914.

*Ceccherini* (Ugo), Bibliografia della Libia (in continuazione alla "Bibliografia della Libia" di F. Minutilli., Ministero delle Colonie. Rome, 1915.

*El-Hachwaichi* (Cheikh M. ben O.), Voyage au Pays des Senoussia à travers la Tripolitaine, &c. Paris, 1903.

*Giampiccolo* (E.), Le Colonie Italiane in Africa: Eritrea—Somalia—Libia. Studio storico-geografico. Catania, 1914.

*Trace* (T.), With the Italians in Tripoli. London, 1912.

*Lapworth* (C.) and *Zimmera* (H.), Tripoli and Young Italy. London, 1912.

*Mathusieult* (H. M. de), A travers la Tripolitaine. Paris, 1903.—*La Tripolitaine d'hier et demain.* Paris, 1912.

*McClure* (W. K.), Italy in North Africa. London, 1913.

*Medina* (Cav. A.), Il Vilayet di Tripoli di Barberia nell'anno 1902. (Italian Foreign Office Report.) Rome, 1904.

*Ostler* (A.), The Arabs in Tripoli. London, 1912.

*Perquinière* (L.), La Tripolitaine interdite. Paris, 1912.

*Ricchieri* (G.), La Libia. Milan, 1913.

*Rohlf* (G.), Tripolitania. Milan, 1913.

*Rossi* (G. B.), Nei Paesi d'Islam in Barberia, in Egitto, &c. Roma, 1897.

*Schoenfeld* (E. D.), Aus den Staaten der Barbaren. Berlin 1902.

### Books of Reference concerning San Marino.

*Bent* (J. Th.), A Freak of Freedom. London, 1879.

*Boyer de Sainte Suzanne* (R. de), La République de Saint-Marin. Paris, 1883.

*Bruc* (C. de), Saint Marin: Ses Institutions, son Histoire. Paris, 1876.

*Delfico* (Melchiorre), Memorie storiche della Repubblica di San Marino. 3rd ed. 3 vols. Florence, 1843-44.

*Giannini* (T. E.), La Verità sulla costituzione e sulla Legislazione attuale della Repubblica di San Marino. Naples, 1899.

*Franciosi* (P.), Garibaldi e la Repubblica di San Marino. Bologna, 1891.

*Johnson* (V. W.), Two Quaint Republics, Andorra and San Marino. Boston, 1913.

*Montalbo* (Count de), Dizionario bibliografico iconografico della Repubblica di San Marino. Paris, 1898.

*Padiglione* (C.), Dizionario bibliografico e storico della Repubblica di San Marino. Naples, 1872.

*Ricci* (C.), La Repubblica di San Marino. [Vol. V. of Italia Artistica.] Milano, 1904.

*Fattori* (M.), Ricordi Storici della Repubblica di San Marino. Quinta edizione. Rivisulata ed accresciuta di note ed aggiunte. Foligno, 1911.

## JAPAN.

(NIPPON.)

### Reigning Sovereign.

THE Japanese claim that their empire was founded by the first Emperor Jimmu Tennō, 660 B.C., and that the dynasty founded by him still reigns. It was revived in the year 1868 (the first year of the *Meiji*), when the now ruling (*de jure*) sovereign overthrew, after a short war, the power of the Shogun (the *de facto* sovereign), who had held the ruling power in successive families, since the twelfth century; and in 1871 the feudal system (Ihōken Seiji) was entirely suppressed. The Emperor bears title of Tennō; but the appellation by which he is called in relation to external affairs is 'Kōtei,' a word of Chinese origin. Only foreigners make use of the poetical title 'Mikado.'

*Emperor of Japan.*—Yoshihito (Harunomia), born at Kyoto, August 31, 1879; succeeded his father, Mutsuhito, July 30, 1912; married, May 10, 1900, to Princess Sadako, born June 25, 1884, daughter of Prince Kujo.

*Children of the Mikado.*—I., Prince Hirohito, born April 29, 1901 (Crown Prince). II., Prince Yasuhito, born June 25, 1902. III., Prince Nobuhito, born January 3, 1905. IV., Prince Takahito, born December 2, 1915.

*Sisters of the Mikado.*—I., Princess Masako, born Sept. 30, 1888, married, April 27, 1908, to Prince Tsunehisa. II., Princess Fusako, born Jan. 29, 1890, married, April 29, 1909, to Prince Narihisa. III., Princess Nobuko, born August 7, 1891, married May 6, 1910, to Prince Yasuhiko. IV., Princess Toshiko, born May 11, 1896, married May 18, 1915, to Prince Naruhiko.

By the Imperial House Law of February 11, 1889, the succession to the throne has been definitely fixed upon the male descendants. In case of failure of direct descendants, the throne devolves upon the nearest Prince and his descendants. The civil list is fixed at 4,500,000 yen.

### Constitution and Government.

By the Constitution of February 11, 1889, the Emperor combines in himself the rights of sovereignty, and exercises the whole of the executive powers with the advice and assistance of the Cabinet Ministers, who are responsible to him, and are appointed by himself. There is also a Privy Council, who are consulted by the Emperor on important matters of State. The Emperor can declare war, make peace, and conclude treaties. The Emperor exercises the legislative power with the consent of the Imperial Diet. It is his prerogative to give sanction to laws, to convoke the Imperial Diet, to open, close, and prorogue it, and to dissolve the House of Representatives. The Imperial Diet consists of two Houses, a House of Peers and a House of Representatives. Every law requires the consent of the Imperial Diet.

Both Houses may respectively initiate projects of law, can make representations to the Government as to laws or upon any other subject, and may present addresses to the Emperor.

The House of Peers (369 members) is composed of (1) male members of the Imperial family of full age; (2) princes and marquises of the age of 25 and upwards (15 princes and 44 marquises); (3) counts, viscounts, and barons of the age of 25 and upwards, and who have been elected by the members of their respective orders, never to exceed one-fifth of each order (103 counts, 397 viscounts, 429 barons); (4) persons above the age of 30 years, who have been nominated members by the Emperor for meritorious services to the State or for erudition; (5) persons who shall have been elected in each *Fu* and *Ken* from among and by the 15 male inhabitants thereof, above the age of 30 years, paying therein the highest amount of direct national taxes on land, industry, or trade, and have been nominated by the Emperor. The term of membership under (3) and (5) is seven years; under (1), (2), and (4) for life. The number of members under (4) and (5) must not exceed the number of other members.

The members of the House of Representatives number 379, a fixed number being returned from each electoral district. The proportion of the number of members to the population is one to about 136,522. Voting is by secret single ballot. Electors are (1) male Japanese subjects of not less than full 25 years of age, (2) permanent and actual residents in the electoral district for not less than a year; (3) and paying land tax to the amount of not less than 10 yen in a year for more than one year, or direct taxes other than land tax to the amount of not less than 10 yen in a year for more than two years or of land tax together with other direct national taxes to the amount of not less than 10 yen in a year for more than two years. In general, male Japanese subjects of not less than 30 years of age are eligible to the House of Representatives, without any qualification arising from payment of taxes. Disqualified for membership are the Imperial Household officials, priests, students, teachers of elementary schools, government contractors, election officials. The President and Vice-President of the House of Peers are nominated by the Emperor from among the members, and President and Vice-President of the House of Representatives are nominated by the Emperor from among three candidates, elected by the House. The Presidents of both Houses receive an annual salary of 5,000 yen; Vice-Presidents, 3,000 yen; elected and nominated members of the House of Peers and members of the House of Representatives, 2,000 yen, besides travelling expenses. The Imperial Diet, which must meet annually, has control over the finances.

House of Representatives, May, 1917: Seiyukai (Constitutional Party), 163; Kensaikai (Kato Opposition), 122; Kokuminto (Popular Party), 86; Independents, 60.

The Cabinet (formed on October 9, 1916) consists of the following members:—

*Prime Minister.*—Count Terauchi.

*Interior.*—Baron Goto.

*Foreign Affairs.*—Viscount Motono.

*War.*—Lieutenant-General Oshima.

*Marine.*—Vice-Admiral Tomosaburo Kato.

*Finance.*—Mr. Kazuye Shoda.

*Agriculture and Commerce.*—Mr. Nakashoji. ✓

*Justice.*—Mr. Matsumuro.

*Education.*—Mr. Okada. ✓

*Communications.*—Baron Den.

For terms of agreement between the United Kingdom and Japan, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 1096.

### Local Government.

For local administration Japan (except Hokkaidō or Yezo; Chosen, formerly Korea or Cháo-psien; Karafuto or Japanese Sakhalin; and Taiwan or Formosa) is divided into prefectures ('Fu' and 'Ken'). The prefectures are subdivided into municipalities ('Shi') and counties ('Gun'); and the counties are again subdivided into towns ('Chō') and villages ('Son'). Okinawa Prefecture and some islands have, however, special organisations. Municipality, town, and village are the units of local government. These administrative divisions form at the same time local corporations of the same names. In each prefecture there are a governor ('chiji'), a prefectural assembly ('Fu-kwai' or 'Ken-kwai'), and a prefectural council ('Fu-Sanjikwai' or 'Ken-sanjikwai'), of which the governor is president; in each county a sheriff, a county assembly, and a county council, of which the sheriff is the president; in each municipality a mayor, a municipal assembly, and a municipal council, of which the mayor is the president; and in each town or village a chief magistrate and a town or village assembly. Prefectural, county, municipal, town and village assemblies give decision mainly upon financial matters. The prefectural and county councils give decision upon matters delegated by the prefectural and county assemblies respectively, and upon matters of pressing necessity when the respective assemblies are not in actual session.

The qualifications of the prefectural electors are (1) citizenship and residence in the prefecture; (2) payment of the direct national tax to the amount of not less than 3 yen for one year in the prefecture. Persons eligible for election must pay direct national tax to the amount of not less than 10 yen. Citizenship is shared by all male Japanese subjects not less than 25 years of age, who for two years (1) reside in the municipality, or town, or village; (2) share its burden; and (3) pay land tax or not less than 2 yen direct national tax annually in it. The governor and sheriff are appointed by Government; the mayor is that one of three candidates elected by the municipal assembly who has obtained the Emperor's approval; and chief magistrate of town or village is one who has been elected by the town or village assembly and has obtained the governor's approval.

Hokkaidō has a governor and a special organisation. Chosen has a Governor-General. The peninsula is administered in 13 Do or provinces, these being sub-divided into 329 Tuand Yun or districts. Taiwan (Formosa) also has a governor-general, who is invested with very extensive powers. The island is divided into 20 local divisions (Chō), each of which has a chief magistrate. Karafuto is divided into 5 local divisions (Chō).

### Area and Population.

The Empire consists of the five principal islands of Honshiu (mainland), Kiushiu, Shikoku, Hokkaidō (Yezo), and Taiwan (Formosa); besides the Chishima (Kuriles), Sado, Oki, Awaji, Iki, Tsushima, Riukiu, Ogasawara-jima (Bonin), Hōkotō (Pescadores) islands, the peninsula Chosen, and the

southern half of the island of Karafuto (Sakhalin). Total area is shown as follows :—

Principal Islands	Number of Adjacent Small Islands	Area in square miles			
		Principal Islands	Adjacent Small Islands	Total	Per cent.
Mainland . . . . .	167	86,953	473	87,426	33.53
Shikoku . . . . .	74	6,907	176	7,083	2.72
Kiūshū . . . . .	150	13,870	1,833	15,703	6.02
Hokkaidō (excluding the Chishima)	13	30,340	162	30,502	11.70
Chishima or Kurile Islands (31 islands) . . . . .	—	6,068	—	6,068	2.33
Sado . . . . .	—	337	—	337	0.13
Oki . . . . .	1	130	1	131	0.05
Awaji . . . . .	1	219	1	220	0.08
Iki . . . . .	1	51	1	52	0.02
Tsushima . . . . .	5	263	3	266	0.10
Riūkiū (55 islands) . . . . .	—	941	—	941	0.36
Ogasawarajima or Bonin Islands (20 islands) . . . . .	—	27	—	27	0.01
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>412</b>	<b>146,106</b>	<b>2,650</b>	<b>148,756</b>	<b>57.05</b>
Chōsen (Korea) . . . . .	—	—	—	84,738	32.50
Taiwan (Formosa) . . . . .	7	13,911	33	13,944	5.35
Hōkotō (Pescadores) . . . . .	12	25	22	47	0.02
Karafuto (Japanese Sakhalin) . . . . .	—	—	—	13,253	5.08
<b>Grand Total . . . . .</b>	<b>431</b>	<b>160,042</b>	<b>2,705</b>	<b>260,738</b>	<b>100.00</b>

Administratively there exists a division into 47 prefectures. There is also a division into 636 rural districts, 71 cities, 1,263 towns, and 11,004 villages (1914).

Taiwan (Formosa) and Hōkotō (the Pescadores) were ceded by China in accordance with the treaty of Shimonoseki in 1895, and Japanese Karafuto was ceded by Russia by the Treaty of Portsmouth, N. H., in 1905. By the same Treaty of Peace the Russian Government ceded to Japan the lease of Port Arthur, Ta-lien, and adjacent territory and waters, and also the railway between Chan-Chun and Port Arthur, and the coal mines worked in connection therewith. In March, 1915, the Chinese Government agreed to extend the lease of the territory on Liaotung Peninsula, including Port Arthur and Dalny, to 99 years. The Chino-Japanese Treaty of December 22, 1905, provided for the interests of China and Japan with respect to Manchuria. By a treaty between Japan and Korea on Aug. 23, 1910, the Korean Territory was annexed to the Empire of Japan.

By an agreement signed May 25, 1915, Japan obtained from China exclusive mining rights in Eastern Mongolia, and the right to settle in the province, and in Shantung the transference of all mining and railway privileges hitherto enjoyed by the Germans; also the extension of the lease of Port Arthur to 99 years, and a joint control over certain industrial works in which they have a large financial interest, besides other privileges. (For full details, see Introduction to THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916.)

Number of Japanese proper (*i.e.* excluding natives of Formosa and the Pescadores) residing in Japan or abroad :—

Year	Male	Female	Total	Annual Increase per cent.
1912	26,544,789	25,978,808	52,522,753	1.49
1913 <sup>1</sup>	26,964,586	26,398,093	53,362,682	1.60
1914	27,395,920	26,820,466	54,216,485	1.60
1915	27,834,255	27,249,593	55,083,949	1.60
1916	28,279,603	27,685,586	55,965,292	1.60

<sup>1</sup> Last Census.

In 1914, 43,570 Japanese emigrated, and of these 2,225 went to China, 20,259 to Russia, 63 to Australia, 1,423 to Canada, 1,118 to Peru, 1,595 to Brazil, 1,172 to New Caledonia, 1,172 to Hawaii. In 1914, 8,941 Japanese migrated to the U.S., and in 1915, 8,609. On December 31, 1915, the number of foreigners in Japan (exclusive of Formosa) was 18,395, of whom 12,071 were Chinese, 2,356 English, 1,641 American, 706 German, 414 French, 205 Portuguese, 94 Dutch, 171 Russian, 119 Swiss.

Births, deaths, and marriages of Japanese at home and abroad (latest available statistics):—

Year	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Excess of Births
1908	461,940	1,672,627	1,038,110	634,517
1909	438,771	1,705,877	1,099,797	606,080
1910	442,498	1,726,522	1,073,732	652,790
1911	434,538	1,763,639	1,053,460	710,179
1912	431,992	1,756,553	1,048,378	708,175

In 1912 the still-births (not included in the above) numbered 147,545 (or 7.7 per cent.), and the illegitimate, 160,061 (or 10.3 per cent.).

The following is a list of large towns and cities in 1913 (last census):—

Tokyo . . .	2,244,796 <sup>2</sup>	Tokushima . . .	70,292	Takamatsu . . .	41,837
Osaka . . .	1,460,218 <sup>2</sup>	Kumamoto . . .	68,167	Wakamatsu . . .	41,828
Kyoto . . .	539,153 <sup>2</sup>	Sakai . . .	67,706	Nagano . . .	41,112
Nagoya . . .	389,272 <sup>2</sup>	Niigata . . .	66,622	Nara . . .	40,938
Kobé . . .	498,317 <sup>2</sup>	Toyama . . .	64,822	Uji-Yamada . . .	40,357
Yokohama . . .	428,663 <sup>2</sup>	Shidzuoka . . .	61,108	Himeji . . .	40,316
Hiroshima . . .	167,130	Fukui . . .	56,218	Matsumoto . . .	39,653
Nagasaki . . .	161,174	Nawa . . .	55,547	Nagaoka . . .	39,354
Kanazawa . . .	129,804	Toyohashi . . .	54,673	Kurumé . . .	39,292
Kuré . . .	128,342	Utsunomiya . . .	54,049	Koshi . . .	39,162
Sendai . . .	104,141	Kofu . . .	53,672	Oita . . .	38,905
Hakodate . . .	99,795	Gifu . . .	51,647	Matsue . . .	38,631
Fukuoka . . .	97,303	Maebashi . . .	50,061	Hirosaki . . .	38,586
Sapporo . . .	96,924	Tsu . . .	47,295	Yonezawa . . .	38,265
Sascho . . .	94,914	Aomori . . .	47,077	Ogura . . .	38,139
Otaru . . .	92,864	Yamagata . . .	45,371	Takaoka . . .	38,045
Okayama . . .	86,961	Matsuyama . . .	45,189	Tottori . . .	37,278
Yokosuka . . .	85,473	Otsu . . .	44,100	Saga . . .	36,667
Wakayama . . .	77,683	Takasaki . . .	44,096	Akita . . .	36,560
Kagoshima . . .	75,907	Morioka . . .	43,527	Fukushima . . .	33,981
Shimonoseki <sup>1</sup> . . .	72,117	Mito . . .	43,215	Yokkaichi . . .	33,812
Moji . . .	71,977	Hamamatsu . . .	43,012	Takata . . .	32,403

Shimonoseki was formerly called Akamagasaki.

<sup>2</sup> December 31, 1916.

### Religion (excluding Formosa).

There is absolute religious freedom. The chief forms of religion are—(1) Shintoism, with 13 sects; (2) Buddhism, with 12 sects (55 denominations). There is no State religion, and no State support. In 1914 Shinto shrines numbered 49,746 (besides 71,063 minor shrines), and the ritualists, 14,342. Buddhist temples, 71,736; high priests and priestesses, 50,983; students, 11,380. There were, besides, 2,316 licensed preachers and 1,389 churches and preaching stations of the Roman Catholic, Greek, Catholic, and Protestant Churches. Since 1891 the Roman Catholics have had an episcopate of one archbishop and three suffragan bishops. There are shrines dedicated to the eminent ancestors of the Imperial House, and to meritorious subjects; these are independent of any religious sect, and some of them are supported by State or local authorities.

### Instruction.

Elementary education is compulsory. The number of children of school age (6-14) on March 31, 1913, was 8,688,713. The following are the educational statistics for 1914-15:—

Institutes	Number	Teaching Staff	Students and Pupils
Kindergarten . . . . .	605	1,609	48,813
Blind and Dumb schools . . . . .	65	390	2,848
Elementary schools . . . . .	25,558	159,754	7,263,733
Middle " " " " . . . . .	319	6,453	136,778
Girls' High " " " " . . . . .	346	4,389	90,009
Normal " " " " . . . . .	90	1,661	27,739
Special & technical schools . . . . .	8,630	9,675	496,081
Miscellaneous schools . . . . .	2,392	7,139	152,981
High schools . . . . .	8	303	5,435
Universities . . . . .	4	865	9,611

The four Universities are Tokyo Imperial University, Kyoto Imperial University, Tohoku Imperial University, and Kyushu Imperial University. The first consists of a University Hall, Colleges of Law, Medicine, Literature, Science, Engineering, and Agriculture; the second, of a University Hall, Colleges of Law, Medicine, Literature, Science, and Engineering; the third, of a University Hall, Colleges of Science, Medicine, and Engineering; the fourth, of a University Hall, Colleges of Medicine and Engineering. They are all supported by Government. At Tokyo University in 1914-15 there were 603 professors and teachers (inclusive of 15 foreigners), and 5,233 students. At Kyoto University there were 301 professors and teachers (inclusive of 5 foreigners), and 1,865 students. At Tohoku University there are 224 professors and teachers (inclusive of 2 foreigners), and 1,905 students. At Kyushu University there were 139 professors and teachers, and 618 students. The bulk of other schools are also supported by Government as well as by local rates. Total expenditure on education in 1914-15, 76,695,244 yen (7,796,046*l.*).

In 1914-15 there were 708 libraries in Japan, with 3,689,667 volumes (3,445,236 Japanese and Chinese, and 244,431 European). In 1913, 44,429 books of various kinds, and 2,647 periodicals, monthly, weekly, and daily, were published.

In Formosa there is a special educational system.

### Justice and Crime.

A system of justice founded on modern jurisprudence has been established. Judges are irremovable, except by way of criminal or disciplinary punishment.



There are four classes of courts in Japan (exclusive of Formosa); namely, sub-district courts, district courts, courts of appeal, and court of cassation. In the court of cassation seven judges preside; in the courts of appeal five judges; in the district courts three judges; in each case one of them being the chief judge. In the subdistrict courts a single judge presides. A court which deals with disputes respecting administrative affairs is under the direct supervision of the Emperor.

A few judges of high rank are directly appointed by the Emperor, and some are appointed by him on nomination by the Minister of Justice. The following are the criminal statistics for five years:—In 1910, 106,179 criminals were condemned; in 1911, 115,978; in 1912, 116,262; in 1913, 110,423; and in 1914, 103,292.

In 1914 there were 52 prisons, 1,215 detached prisons and houses of correction. Number of prisoners of all kinds, convicted and accused, and those in houses of correction at the close of 1914:—Men, 52,889; women, 2,447; total, 55,336.

For the trial of cases connected with the military and naval services there are courts-martial.

### Pauperism.

In 1899 new legislation settled that the minimum amount of prefectural funds for the relief of sufferers from extreme calamity shall be 500,000 yen; that funds below that limit are to be made up by the Treasury; and that when the amount of relief exceeds 5 per cent. of the funds at the beginning of the fiscal year, one-third of the amount thus granted is to be supplied from the Treasury.

The relief statistics for 5 years show expenditure as follows (in yen, exclusive of Formosa):—

Year	Shelter	Food	Clothing	Medicine	Temporary lodgings	Providing with work	Total (including miscellaneous)
1910	21,597	887,849	13,026	13,216	77,803	449,515	1,472,277
1911	7,392	100,469	5,885	526	47,564	69,556	232,736
1912	1,447	164,504	3,462	1,366	113,780	62,944	347,741
1913	10,577	241,610	3,294	170	88,456	760,156	1,104,466
1914	4,205	199,383	6,711	280	69,600	94,629	380,058

In 1914 the Central Government relieved 1,564 persons to the amount of 34,497 yen (excluding Formosa). At the end of 1914, 1,729 foundlings (excluding Formosa) were being maintained, and the expense in that year was 68,358 yen. There are, besides, several workhouses established by local corporations and private persons.

### Finance.

#### I. IMPERIAL.

Revenue and expenditure (excluding Formosa) (the yen = about 24½d.):—

	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17 <sup>1</sup>	1917-18 <sup>1</sup>
	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
Revenue . . .	721,975,486	734,648,055	608,269,267	600,938,397	604,050,000
Expenditure . .	573,633,925	648,420,409	602,510,719	602,262,972	604,050,000

## Summary of the budget estimates for the year ending March 31, 1917.

Revenue 1916-17	Yen	Expenditure 1916-17	Yen
<b>Ordinary:—</b>		<b>Ordinary:—</b>	
Land tax . . . . .	72,592,350	Civil List . . . . .	4,500,000
Income tax . . . . .	33,438,186	Foreign Affairs . . . . .	4,551,542
Business tax . . . . .	18,644,602	Home Affairs . . . . .	12,788,981
Liquor tax . . . . .	91,719,091	Finance . . . . .	154,548,414
Sugar excise . . . . .	25,339,357	Army . . . . .	78,855,757
Tax on Textile fabrics . . . . .	15,144,115	Navy . . . . .	46,496,165
Customs duties . . . . .	32,024,415	Justice . . . . .	11,588,000
Other Taxes . . . . .	24,091,044	Instruction . . . . .	9,774,432
Total Taxes . . . . .	312,993,160	Agriculture and Commerce . . . . .	7,130,440
Stamps . . . . .	28,991,699	Communications . . . . .	67,521,878
Public Undertakings and State Property . . . . .	165,702,494		
Posts and Telegraphs . . . . .	63,775,300		
Forests . . . . .	10,654,246		
Monopolies . . . . .	67,803,330		
Total ordinary (including other receipts) . . . . .	531,793,152	Total ordinary . . . . .	397,755,609
Extraordinary Revenue . . . . .	69,145,245	Extraordinary expenditure . . . . .	204,507,363
Total Revenue . . . . .	600,938,397 (61,552,637L.)	Total expenditure . . . . .	602,262,972 (61,688,311L.)

Public debt, March 31, 1916:—Internal loans (4 and 5 per cent.), 1,028,091,653 yen; foreign loans (4 to 5 per cent.), 1,461,142,774 yen; total, 2,489,234,427 yen (in 1915, 2,477,082,242 yen).

## II. LOCAL.

The revenue of the Prefectures for the year 1916-1917 was 85,513,339 yen, and expenditure 85,505,881 yen. Of the revenue 64,876,324 yen was from rates. The revenue of the cities in 1915-16 was 86,312,922 yen (21,217,159 yen from rates), and the expenditure was 83,393,909 yen. The revenue of the towns and villages in 1914-15 was 114,929,279 yen (83,684,534 yen from rates), and the expenditure was 114,847,134 yen. The total local debt at the end of 1915 was 334,892,234 yen (321,180,999 yen in 1914).

## Defence.

## I. ARMY.

Service in the army (or navy) is universal and compulsory. Liability commences at the age of 17 and extends to the age of 40, but actual service begins at 20. All those physically capable of bearing arms are divided into two classes, the 'fit,' and the 'absolutely fit.' The numbers necessary for the first line (or active army), called *Geneki*, are taken solely from the 'absolutely fit.' Service in the ranks is for 2 years in the infantry, 3 in all other arms; then for 5 (or 4) years and 4 months in the reserve (*Yobi*). One year volunteers are admitted. Reservists are called out twice for training during their reserve service, for 60 days on each occasion. Having completed 7 years and 4 months in the first line, including its reserve, the men are transferred to the second line, called *Kobi*. Service in the *Kobi* is for 10 years, with two trainings of 60 days each in the whole period. At the end of their *Kobi* service the men are in the 38th year of their age, and they are passed into the *Kokumin*, which is the territorial or home defence army. In this

they serve for 2 years and 8 months, to complete their total service of 20 years.

The reserve for making good the waste of war, or *supplementary reserve*, is called Hoju. It is composed of the balance of the 'absolutely fit' recruits not required for the first line, and of as many of those classed as "fit" as may be required to make up a certain fixed number. They all serve in the Hoju for 7 years and 4 months, during which they have a first training of 90 days, and two subsequent trainings of 60 days each. After completion of this period of their service they are passed to the Kobi, in which they serve for ten years, like the men who have passed through the first line. Like them also they are finally passed to the Kokumin for 2 years and 8 months, to complete their army service.

The Kokumin is divided into two 'bans.' The first ban comprises all the men who have passed, as shown above, through the first line and landwehr, or through the supplementary reserve and landwehr, and who therefore have only 2 years and 8 months to spend in the Kokumin. The second ban is the levy *en masse* of all those capable of bearing arms. It includes (1) those who though 'fit' are not required for the Hoju; (2) those who for various reasons have been exempted from military service; and (3) the young men between 17 and 20 years of age who have not been called up. None of these classes receive any military training, but they can be drawn on in case of national emergency.

The partially trained men who have been passed into the Kobi from the Hoju are not included in the fighting units of the Second Line. They supply the large number of men required for the transport service on mobilisation, and for the expansion of other departmental corps.

The field army of Japan consists of 19 divisions, including the guard, 4 independent cavalry brigades, 3 independent brigades of field artillery (each of 12 batteries of 6 guns), 3 independent divisions of mountain guns, and 6 regiments of heavy field artillery, each of 24 guns.

Two infantry regiments form a brigade, and two brigades (12 battalions) a division. The artillery consists of a regiment of field artillery (6 batteries of 6 guns) supplemented by heavy or mountain guns as required (also probably by 3 batteries of Kobi artillery). A regiment of cavalry of 3 squadrons, with 4 machine guns, and a battalion of engineers, complete the division. Four infantry, and 4 artillery, ammunition columns, 6 field hospitals, 4 supply columns, and 1 remount depot accompany each division in the field. The war strength of a division is reckoned at 18,700 officers and men, 4,800 horses, 36 guns, and 1,674 vehicles.

The strength of an independent brigade of cavalry is 2 regiments each of 4 squadrons and a battery of 8 machine guns; total about 1,650 men and 1,680 horses. The strength of an independent artillery brigade of 12 batteries is about 2,500 men and 1,000 horses. Divisions are grouped directly into armies, 3 to 5 divisions forming an army of from 80,000 to 130,000 men. The total strength of the field army at the present time may be taken at about 600,000 combatants, including Kobi troops detailed for the lines of communication.

The active army consists at present of 76 regiments (228 battalions) of infantry, 27 regiments of cavalry (89 squadrons), 150 field batteries, 9 mountain batteries, 19 battalions of garrison artillery, 19 battalions of engineers each of 3 companies, 12 railway companies, 6 telegraph companies, 1 aero battalion, and 38 companies of train troops.

The Kobi comprises 228 battalions, 57 squadrons, 114 field batteries, 12 battalions of garrison artillery, and 19 battalions of engineers, and would on mobilisation form independent divisions.

The Japanese Islands are divided into military districts, corresponding to the divisions of the army, and the district is the unit of administration as well as of territorial command. Each division is supplied with recruits from its own district, except the Guards, whose infantry recruits are selected from the whole country; the other arms of the Guard division are recruited from the large district of the 1st division. Abroad there are the separate division of Formosa, and the small garrisons of Saghalien and Tsu-shima, also some 25,000 to 30,000 men in Korea and Manchuria.

The Emperor is the head and supreme commander of the army, and also of the navy. He nominates the War Minister (always a general officer of high rank), the Chief of the General Staff, the Director of Military Schools, and the Members of the Military Council.

The arm of the Japanese infantry is the improved Arisaka rifle; calibre, 6.5 mm. (.256"), a Mauser with an altered chamber. The cavalry are armed with a carbine of similar construction. The field gun is a q.-f. shielded Krupp of 7.5 cm. calibre, which fires a shrapnel of 14.3 lb. The mountain artillery has a gun of the same calibre firing a lighter shell. There are a certain number of field howitzer batteries, armed with 4.6" and 5.9" howitzers, firing shells of about 44 lb. and 80 lb. respectively. A 4" gun for heavy field batteries is being introduced.

No returns of the peace strength of the Japanese army are published, but the total apparently amounts to rather over 250,000 of all ranks, which in war-time expands to about 30,000 men in the regular army, 200,000 in the reserve, and 1,000,000 as reinforcements. The strength of the territorial army cannot be estimated.

The military budget for 1916-17 amounted to about 10,000,000*l.*, including extraordinary expenditure.

## II. NAVY.

The coast of Japan is divided into five maritime districts having their headquarters at Yokosuka, Kure, Sasebo, Maizuru, and Chinkai (the last not established yet).

The personnel of the Navy in 1914 included 2 Admirals of the Fleet, 6 Admirals, 18 Vice-Admirals, 46 Rear-Admirals, 108 Captains, 183 Commanders, 276 Lt.-Commanders, 627 Lieutenants, 465 Sub-Lieutenants 1st class, 318 Sub-Lieutenants 2nd Class, 154 Midshipmen, 743 Engineers, 372 Medical Officers, 341 Pay Officers, 82 Constructors, 49 Ordnance Officers, 11 Hydrographic Engineers, 1,553 Warrant Officers, and 45,576 men on the active service.

Japan now builds and equips her own warships. Armour factories are installed at Kure.

A statement of the Japanese fleet similar to that given for other navies is:—

	Completed at end of		
	1915	1916	1917
Dreadnoughts . . . . .	7	7	10
Pre-Dreadnoughts . . . . .	16	13	13
Armoured Cruisers . . . . .	13	13	13
Protected Cruisers . . . . .	17	12	12
Torpedo Gunboats, Scouts, etc. . . . .	4	4	5
Destroyers . . . . .	57	73	77
Torpedo Boats . . . . .	28	28	26
Submarines . . . . .	13	16	16

*Note.*—The Pre-Dreadnoughts include several captured Russian ships, but the *Sagami* and *Tango*, as also the protected cruiser *Soya*, have been retroceded to Russia.

The following table includes all the battleships built and building, armoured cruisers and principal protected cruisers.

Laid down	Name	Displace- ment	Armour		Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated Horse-power	Designed Speed
			Water-line	On Guns				
<i>Dreadnoughts (t)</i>								
1909	Kawachi . .	21,420	12	11	12 12in.; 10 6in.	5	25,000	20
1909	Settsu . .							
1911	Kongo* . .	27,500	10	10	8 14 in. ; 16 6 in.	8	68,000	27
1911	Kirishima*							
1911	Haruna*							
1911	Hi-Yei . .	31,000	12	12	12 14in. ; 16 6in.	6	45,000	22.5
1912	Fuso . .							
1913	Yamashiro .							
1914	Ise . .							
1914	Huga . .							
<i>Pre-Dreadnoughts.</i>								
1894	Fuji . .	12,600	18	14	4 12in.; 10 6in.	5	13,687	18
1896	Shikishima .	14,850	9	14	4 12in.; 14 6in.	5	14,500	18
1897	Asahi . .	15,400					15,000	18
1899	Mikasa . .	15,362	9	14	4 12in.; 14 6in.	4	15,000	18
1900	Iwami (1) .	13,566	10	11	4 12in.; 6 8in. .	4	16,500	18
1898	Hizen (2) .	12,700	9	10	4 12in.; 12 6in. .		16,000	18
1898	Suwo (3) .	12,674	9	10	4 12in.; 10 6in.	6	14,500	19
1895	Okinoshima (4)	4,200	10	8	3 10in.; 4 4.7in.	4	5,700	16
1893	Minoshima (5)	4,200	10	8	4 9in.; 4 4.7in.	4	5,700	16
1904	Kashima. .	16,400	9	9	4 12in.; 4 10in.; 12 6in.	5	18,000	18
	Katori . .							
1905	Satsuma. .	18,800	9	9	{ 4 12in. ; 12 10in. ; 12 6in. . . . . }	5	18,500	20
	Aki . .	19,800	9	9	{ 4 12in. 12 10in. ; 12 6in. . . . . }	5	25,000	20½

\* Battle-cruisers

Laid down	Name	Displacement	Armour		Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated Horse-power	Designed Speed
			Water-line	On guns				

*Armoured Cruisers.*

		Tons	inches	inches				Knots
1896	{ Asama* . . . }	9,750	7	6	4 8in.; 14 6in. . .	5	18,000	22½
	{ Tokiwa . . . }							
1897	{ Idzumo . . . }	9,800	7	6	4 8in.; 14 6in. . .	4	15,000	20½
	{ Iwate . . . }							
1897	{ Yakumo . . . }	9,800	7	6	4 8in.; 12 6in. . .	5	17,000	21
	{ Azuma . . . }	9,456						
1899	Aso (6) . . .	7,800	8	6	2 8in.; 8 6in. . .	2	17,000	21
1902	{ Nisshin . . . }	7,700	6	6	{ 4 8in.; 14 6in.;	5	14,000	20
	{ Kasuga . . . }				{ 1 10in.; 2 8in.; 14 6in. }			
1905	{ Tsukuba . . . }	13,750	7	7	4 12in.; 12 6in.; 12 4 7in. }	5	20,500	20½
	{ Ikoma . . . }	14,620	7	7	4 12in.; 8 8in.; 14 4 7in. }		25,000	2
	{ Kurama . . . }							
	{ Ibuki . . . }							

*Protected Cruisers.*

1894	{ Suma . . . }	2,700	} deck	shields	2 6in.; 6 4 7in. . .	2	8,500	20
	{ Akashi . . . }	2,800						
1897	{ Chitose . . . }	4,900	,,	,,	2 8in.; 10 4 7in. . .	3	15,000	23
	{ Kasagi . . . }							
1900	{ Nitaka . . . }	3,400	,,	,,	6 6in. . . . .	2	9,400	20
	{ Tsushima . . . }							
1901	Otowa . . .	3,050	,,	,,	2 6in.; 6 4 7in. . .	2	10,000	21
	Tsugaru (7) . .	6,600						
				shields	8 6in. . . . .	4	11,600	20
1905	Tone . . .	4,100	,,	,,	2 6in.; 10 4 7in. . .	2	15,000	23
1910	{ Chikuma . . . }	4,800	,,	,,	6in. . . . .		22,500	26
	{ Hirado . . . }							
	{ Yahagi . . . }							

*Ex* (1) *Orel*, (2) *Retvizan*, (3) *Pobieda*, (4) *Apraksin*, (5) *Seniavin*, (6) *Bayu*, (7) *Pallada*.

\* *Asama* was wrecked, but has been salvaged and refitted.

The work of the Japanese Navy during the war has been in the blockade and reduction of Tsing-tau, assisting in the protection of the Pacific trade routes and the transport of troops from New Zealand and Australia, and co-operating with British forces in compelling Admiral von Spee to come into the Atlantic, where his squadron was destroyed at the Falkland Isles.

**Production and Industry (exclusive of Formosa).**

About three-fifths of the arable land is cultivated by peasant proprietors, and the remaining portion of it by tenants. According to the official report of January 1, 1916, taxed land owned by private persons and local corporations was in chō (1 chō = 2,4507 acres) 14,942,094; of which under cultivation, 5,271,755; forests, 7,906,721; open field, 1,342,435.

The forest area in 1915 was 46,010,000 acres, of which 19,591,480 acres belonged to the State, and 4,484,980 acres to the Imperial household.

The following are some agricultural statistics for three years :—

Crop	Acreage			Produce (quarters)		
	1913	1914	1915	1913	1914	1915
Rice . . .	7,574,262	7,583,422	7,583,600	31,409,542	35,628,88 0	34,952,870
Wheat . . .	1,208,647	1,197,502	1,259,600	3,266,842	2,805,14 9	3,343,445
Barley . . .	1,560,242	1,540,785	1,459,662	6,651,780	5,966,72 0	6,408,510
Rye . . .	1,802,040	1,819,750	1,714,820	5,737,962	4,504,60 0	5,111,450
Tobacco <sup>1</sup> . .	73,447	78,727	88,637	830,252	908,464	1,118,974
Tea <sup>1</sup> . . .	122,462	122,050	120,297	613,789	601,833	675,050

<sup>1</sup> Produce in cwt.s.

In 1914 the number of cattle was 1,372,333 ; horses, 1,579,454 ; sheep, 2,771 ; goats, 95,323 ; swine, 332,465.

The mineral and metal products for 1914 with their values were :—

Minerals, &c.	Quantity	Value	Minerals, &c.	Quantity	Value
		Yen			Yen
Gold (mommé <sup>2</sup> ) . .	1,916,763	9,398,449	Antimony (kin <sup>2</sup> ) . .	54,956	5,229
Silver " " . . .	40,252,208	5,370,278	Steel (kwan <sup>3</sup> ) . . .	24,102,628	864,758
Copper (kin <sup>2</sup> ) . . .	117,439,081	59,067,387	Coal (tons) . . .	22,293,419	80,350,387
Lead " " . . .	7,603,354	827,282	Sulphur (kin <sup>2</sup> ) . . .	123,525,688	2,002,788
Pig iron (kwan <sup>3</sup> ) . .	19,746,550	2,742,223	Petroleum (koku <sup>4</sup> ) . .	2,307,435	9,430,504
Pyrites . . .	30,873,548	600,605			
			Total value . . .	—	154,066,561

<sup>1</sup> 120 mommé = 1 lb. avoirdupois.

<sup>2</sup> kin = 1·323 lb. av.

<sup>3</sup> 1 kwan = 8·28 lbs.

<sup>4</sup> koku = 39·7 gall.

On June 30, 1916, there were 37 cotton spinning companies with 2,738,674 spindles consuming 449,949,383 pounds of cotton and producing 394,107,628 pounds of yarn. They employed 23,494 males and 99,208 females. On the same date there were 18 cotton weaving companies with 29,962 looms producing 283,551,160 pounds of cotton and employing 3,710 males and 23,756 females.

The last industrial census showed that on December 31, 1914, there were 86 Government factories and 15,811 private factories (employing more than 10 hands). Number of employees, 916,252 (375,596 males and 540,656 females).

Other manufactures in 1914 were Japanese paper worth 18,563,067 yen ; European paper, 25,096,977 yen ; matches, 15,545,855 yen ; earthenware, 15,656,856 yen ; lacquered ware, 8,738,480 yen ; matting, 8,043,829 yen ; leather, 9,143,508 yen ; oil, 16,624,564 yen.

In 1914 the raw marine products amounted to the value of 95,053,814 yen ; the manufactured products to the value of 60,279,649 yen.

### Commerce.<sup>1</sup>

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	61,899,227	72,943,164	59,573,572	53,242,350	75,642,700
Exports . . .	52,698,184	63,246,021	59,110,146	70,880,087	112,748,020

<sup>1</sup> Excluding bullion and specie.

## Commerce by countries :—

Countries	Imports from		Exports to	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
Australia . . . . .	14,580,498	28,571,466	10,868,695	18,098,801
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	1,906,090	70,457	544,795	—
Belgium . . . . .	6,453,386	372,098	2,361,468	—
Egypt . . . . .	6,828,986	6,135,558	1,822,616	984,858
British America . . . . .	1,073,023	1,063,009	4,994,125	7,024,068
British India . . . . .	160,324,460	147,585,310	26,048,337	42,202,460
Straits Settlements . . . . .	4,090,730	5,355,771	9,129,816	12,639,623
China . . . . .	58,305,783	85,847,735	162,370,924	141,122,586
France . . . . .	4,371,217	3,890,939	31,200,330	42,293,232
French India . . . . .	15,052,211	3,687,339	803,545	687,346
Germany . . . . .	44,922,005	5,919,464	9,962,093	68,494,011
Great Britain . . . . .	92,302,307	58,084,368	33,086,274	8,437,986
Dutch India . . . . .	22,024,941	16,312,259	5,479,285	42,031
Holland . . . . .	621,308	278,218	531,296	6,095,116
Hawaii . . . . .	34,342	43,255	4,891,809	27,401,346
Hongkong . . . . .	876,022	1,594,113	33,277,071	3,011,668
Italy . . . . .	753,011	299,184	11,096,897	7,771,471
Philippine Islands . . . . .	7,389,469	7,308,548	6,769,100	11,239,224
European Russia . . . . .	39,909	607,245	1,967,802	78,299,178
Asiatic Russia . . . . .	1,025,695	3,564,492	10,413,147	138,947
Sweden . . . . .	4,881,439	6,299,409	38,185	138,947
Siam . . . . .	4,173,862	2,807,776	563,091	777,739
Switzerland . . . . .	1,547,839	1,512,551	59,257	44,367
U.S. of America . . . . .	96,771,077	102,534,279	196,539,008	204,141,844

The recorded values are ascertained from shipping documents and invoices, in the case of exports being given as the market values in Japan, and of imports as the values in the countries of purchase, inclusive of the cost of transport, insurance, &c. The prime origin and ultimate destination, as far as they are known, are recorded as disclosed in the shipping documents.

## Chief articles of the foreign commerce, excluding re-imports and re-exports :—

Imports	1915	1916	Exports	1915	1916
	Yen	Yen		Yen	Yen
Rice . . . . .	4,886,125	3,083,218	Cotton yarn . . . . .	66,211,007	77,603,654
Wheat . . . . .	1,059,265	1,356,088	Cotton tissues . . . . .	38,511,414	59,048,600
Wheat flour . . . . .	194,388	94,704	Raw silk . . . . .	152,030,518	267,006,983
Soja beans . . . . .	9,300,462	7,109,065	Silk waste . . . . .	5,955,168	10,476,969
Sugar . . . . .	14,805,886	12,984,204	Silk manufactures . . . . .	38,552,526	41,276,216
Raw cotton . . . . .	217,316,063	276,088,674	Coal . . . . .	19,236,725	20,405,899
Cotton shirtings & prints . . . . .	863,152	621,265	Drugs, Chemicals . . . . .	23,819,711	32,825,053
Cotton satins . . . . .	1,922,612	1,598,397	Matches . . . . .	14,717,088	21,108,103
Wool . . . . .	39,584,249	33,506,699	Copper . . . . .	44,264,801	66,119,107
Woollen yarn . . . . .	392,417	1,424,302	Camphor . . . . .	3,475,415	6,287,795
Woollen cloth . . . . .	3,154,813	4,301,713	Tea . . . . .	15,402,023	16,081,977
Oil cake . . . . .	36,127,106	37,468,059	Rice . . . . .	9,674,969	11,197,399
Petroleum . . . . .	8,463,675	5,570,948	Matting . . . . .	2,452,804	2,864,008
Iron, pig, bar, rod & plates . . . . .	28,087,868	70,985,077	Earthenware . . . . .	6,952,953	12,040,357
Engines and rolling stock . . . . .	847,438	414,125	Straw-plait . . . . .	14,131,547	16,318,350
Machinery . . . . .	8,816,485	16,102,157	Sake . . . . .	1,775,515	2,080,888
			Refined sugar . . . . .	11,808,785	16,421,788
			Toys . . . . .	4,538,466	7,640,020

The imports of bullion and specie (gold and silver) in 1915 amounted to 24,296,518 yen, and exports to 44,566,024 yen ; in 1916, imports, 101,029,901 yen ; exports, 28,202,087 yen.



The staple articles of import from Japan into Great Britain (Board of Trade returns) in the year 1915 were silk manufactures, 1,478,201*l.*; straw plaiting, 597,754*l.*; unwrought copper, 1,321,795*l.*; buttons, 164,800*l.*; drugs, 148,568*l.*; curios, 41,165*l.* The staple articles of British export to Japan consist of cotton goods of the value of 446,604*l.*; cotton yarn, 16,362*l.*; woollen goods, 279,109*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, 1,439,736*l.*; machinery, 480,413*l.*; manures, 130,661*l.*; arms and ammunition, 108,133*l.*

Total trade between Japan and U.K. for 5 years in thousands of pounds sterling :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Imports from Japan to U.K.	3,933	4,387	4,105	9,379	12,491
Exports to Japan from U.K.	12,229	14,530	8,354	4,876	7,501

### Shipping and Navigation.

—	Entered (1915)		Cleared (1913)	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
Japanese steamships . . . . .	6,850	13,848,558	6,296	12,610,352
" sailing ships and junks . . . . .	296	38,152	366	50,182
Foreign steamships . . . . .	1,917	6,229,986	3,630	12,221,981
" sailing ships . . . . .	12	18,086	7	14,783
Total . . . . .	9,075	19,634,782	10,299	24,897,298

The total number of steamers cleared in 1914 was 9,522, with a tonnage of 23,514,147, and of sailing vessels 298, with a tonnage of 46,703.

Of the total foreign ships entered in 1915, 1,055 vessels of 3,881,922 tons were British; 506 of 748,286 tons Russian; 10 of 29,246 tons Norwegian; 147 of 959,105 tons American; 62 of 225,704 tons French.

On January 1, 1916, the merchant navy (without Formosa) consisted of 3,487 steamers of 1,621,205 tons net; 17,498 sailing vessels of 671,273 tons net. The Japanese Government subsidises shipping companies for foreign trade, and now Japanese vessels run on four great routes to Europe, North America, South America, and Australia. There are also lines plying between Japanese ports and Korea, Northern China, and nine ports on the Yangtse-Kiang.

### Internal Communications.

The following table gives the railway statistics (including, except for revenue and expenditure, Formosa) for 1915 :—

—	State Railways	Railways owned by Private Companies	Total
Length in miles . . . . .	5,686	1,445	7,131
Gross income, yen . . . . .	112,169,616	8,582,319	120,751,935
Expenditure, yen . . . . .	97,927,049	5,934,061	103,861,110
Goods carried, tons . . . . .	35,272,875	4,948,292	40,216,167
Passengers, number . . . . .	166,092,421	47,276,289	213,368,710

It has been decided (1916) to make the standard gauge 4·85 feet. The work is expected to be completed in 1943, and the cost estimated at 1,408,000,900 yen.

There are (1915) 1,413 miles of electric tramway in Japan, and 405 miles under construction.

The following are postal and telegraphic statistics for four fiscal years :—

—	1911-1912	1912-1913	1913-1914	1914-1915
Letters . . . . .	349,243,855	370,916,171	394,518,835	498,650,000
Postcards . . . . .	956,684,045	913,465,012	1,048,991,721	1,069,768,000
Newspapers and periodicals . . . . .	192,585,661	204,606,628	200,170,374	305,804,000
Parcels . . . . .	23,442,540	24,702,039	25,717,509	25,473,020
Post and Telegraph offices . . . . .	7,166	7,268	7,268	7,266
Telegrams delivered . . . . .	32,478,365	33,758,301	33,723,887	33,786,538
Telegraphic line (miles) . . . . .	23,880	24,532	25,583	26,255
" wire (miles) . . . . .	105,892	109,068	109,562	117,617
Telephone line (miles) . . . . .	6,576	7,276	6,842	7,445
" wire (miles) . . . . .	382,531	450,605	482,728	539,987
Number of telephone messages . . . . .	766,205,606	857,385,960	927,637,826	1,045,042,902

### Money and Credit.

Coinage issued in the fiscal years stated (ending 31st March) :—

—	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
Gold coins . . . . .	29,760,000	29,560,000	17,870,000	20,900,000	30,260,000
Silver „ . . . . .	8,928,851	4,916,234	4,289,953	1,969,926	2,690,884
Bronze „ . . . . .	—	—	150,023	100,016	130,020
* Total . . . . .	38,688,851	34,476,234	22,310,006	22,969,942	33,080,904

The total amount of coins in circulation at the end of 1915 was 169,440,724 yen; notes, 430,138,010.

The principal banks of Japan are the Nippon Ginko (Bank of Japan), the Yokohama Specie Bank, the Hypothec Bank, the Industrial Bank of Japan, the Hokkaido Colonisation Bank, the Bank of Taiwan. There are also 46 agricultural and industrial banks, 1,607 ordinary banks, and 653 savings banks. The condition of the banks for three years (December 31st) was :—

Year	Paid-up Capital	Reserve Fund	Deposits	Earnings	Rate of Dividend
	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
1913 . . . . .	615,658,816	218,336,457	2,209,840,763	369,151,107	9·3
1914 . . . . .	645,296,572	236,925,940	2,312,266,847	387,076,320	9·3
1915 . . . . .	649,143,034	249,966,682	2,567,861,994	253,063,074	9·5

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The present monetary law came into force from October, 1897, by which gold standard was adopted. The unit of value is 0·75 gramme of pure gold, and is called the yen = 2s. 0½d., which, however, is not coined. The pieces coined are as follows :—Gold coins (20, 10, and 5 yen pieces), silver coins (50, 20, and 10 sen pieces), nickel coin (5 sen piece), and bronze coins (1 sen

and 5 rin pieces). The sen is the hundredth part of a yen, and the rin is the tenth part of a sen. The gold coins are '900 fine, and the silver coins '800 fine. The gold coins formerly issued (20, 10, 5, 2, and 1 yen pieces) are used at double their face value. The one-yen silver coin formerly issued is withdrawn. The old copper 2, 1 and  $\frac{1}{2}$  sen pieces, are used as formerly.

The <i>Kin</i>	= 160 <i>momme</i>	. . .	= 1'323 lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Kwan</i>	= 1,000 „	. . .	= 8'267 lbs. „
„ <i>Sun</i>	. . .	. . .	= 1'193 inch.
„ <i>Shaku</i>	(10 <i>sun</i> )	. . .	= 11'930 inches.
„ <i>Ken</i>	= 6 <i>shaku</i>	. . .	= 5'965 feet.
„ <i>Chō</i>	= 60 <i>ken</i>	. . .	= $\frac{1}{16}$ mile, 5'4229 chains.
„ <i>Ri</i>	= 36 <i>chō</i>	. . .	= 2'44 miles.
„ <i>Ri sq.</i>	. . .	. . .	= 5'9552 sq. miles.
„ <i>Chō</i> , land measure	. . .	. . .	= 2'45 acres.
„ <i>Koku</i> , liquid	. . .	. . .	= 39'7033 gallons.
„ „ dry	. . .	. . .	= 4'9629 bushels.
„ <i>To</i> , liquid	. . .	. . .	= 3'9703 gallons.
„ „ dry	. . .	. . .	= 1'9851 peck.

Besides, the system of weights and measures based on the metric system acknowledged as legal in the following ratios.

metre	= 3'3 <i>shaku</i> .
gramme	= 0'26667 <i>momme</i> ( $\frac{1}{18}$ <i>momme</i> ).

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF JAPAN IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary.* — His Excellency Baron Chinda (appointed, August, 1916).

*Counsellor.* — Kumataro Honda.

*Second Secretaries.* — Isaburo Yoshida and Nobumichi Sakenobe.

*Third Secretary.* — Setsuzo Sawada.

*Attachés.* — Mamoru Shigemitsu.

*Naval Attaché.* — Rear-Admiral Kozaburo Oguri, K.C.M.G.

*Military Attaché.* — Colonel Sabweo Inagaki, C.B.

*Financial Attaché.* — Kengo Mori.

*Chancellors.* — Saizo Mashiko, Tetsuzo Yuge, and Kuramatsu Kishi.

*Consul-General in London.* — Takahashi Nakamura.

There are Consuls at Glasgow, Liverpool, and Middlesbrough.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN JAPAN.

*Ambassador and Consul-General.* — Rt. Hon. Sir William Conyngham Greene, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., appointed October, 1912.

*Counsellor.* — H. C. Norman.

*Secretaries.* — Charles Wingfield and Count Charles Bentinck.

*Naval Attaché.* — Captain Edward H. Rymer, R.N.

*Military Attaché.* — Lieut.-Col. John A. C. Somerville.

*Japanese Secretary.* — E. M. Hobart-Hampden, C.M.G.

*Commercial Attaché.* — E. T. F. Crowe, C.M.G.

*Honorary Attaché.* — Lieut. W. Bowle-Evans.

There are Consular Representatives at Dairen (Dalny), Hakodate, Kobé, Nagasaki, Shinonoseki, and Yokohama, and at Tainan and Tamsui in the Island of Formosa.

## KOREA (CHOSEN).

**Government.**—The ex-Emperor, whose surname is Yi and name Chök, was born March 25, 1874, and succeeded his father, Yi Hiung, on his abdication, July 20, 1907. He is reckoned as the thirty-first in succession since the founding of the dynasty in 1392; but four of the so-called Kings were Crown Princes who never ascended the throne.

For details of treaties between Japan and China, Russia, and Korea from 1895, see *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 1112.

By a treaty concluded between Japan and Korea on August 22, 1910, the Korean territory was formally annexed to the Empire of Japan. The Emperor was deprived of all political power, and was accorded the title of Prince Yi, and his father (the former ex-Emperor) that of Prince Yi, Senior. The title of the country was changed back to "Chosen," from Tai Han, which had been adopted in 1897, and the office of Japanese Governor-General established. Henceforth Korea became an integral part of the Japanese Empire. Members of the Korean Imperial House and the late Korean Cabinet have had Japanese patents of nobility conferred upon them.

*Governor-General.*—His Excellency General Hasegama (November, 1916).

**Area and Population.**—Estimated area, about 86,000 square miles; population on December 31, 1916, was 17,519,864 (9,103,952 males and 8,415,913 females). The vast majority of the foreign residents are Chinese, numbering some 18,972. The latest returns give the number of British subjects as 223, Americans 597, French 107, and Germans 57. The urban prefecture of Seoul has 302,686 inhabitants (50,291 Japanese), and that of Ping-Yang 173,273. There has been a large immigration of Japanese into the Peninsula of recent years and a considerable exodus of Koreans into the neighbouring Russian and Chinese territory.

The language of the people is intermediate between Mongolo-Tartar and Japanese, with a large admixture of Chinese words, and an alphabetical system of writing is used. Official correspondence, except with Korean provincial officials, is conducted in Japanese. The written language of the people is a mixture of Chinese characters and native script.

**Religion and Instruction.**—The worship of ancestors is observed with as much punctiliousness as in China, but, otherwise, religion holds a low place in the land. In the country there are numerous Buddhist monasteries, which, however, are looked upon with scant respect. The knowledge of Chinese classics and of Confucian doctrine, formerly essential to the education of the upper classes, is giving way under Japanese influence to a more practical system of instruction. There is a large number of Christian converts. In 1890 an English Church mission was established, with a bishop and 20 other members. A hospital in Chemulpo is attached to the mission with an English doctor and trained nurses. The American missionaries have two hospitals in Seoul, where the Japanese have also established a large Government hospital. The total number of hospitals in the country is about 160, while the Red Cross Society has a numerous membership among both Japanese and Koreans. There are over 250 Protestant missionaries (British and American), and 60 Roman Catholic, also a Russian (Greek Church) mission in Seoul. The mission schools have, however, been made subject to strict superintendence and control.

In Seoul there is a Government school for English with 1 English teacher and 100 pupils. There are, besides, numerous Christian Mission schools

for boys and girls throughout the country. All these schools are subject to the control of the Education Department. Technical and industrial schools are rapidly springing up. A model farm and agricultural school has been established at Suigen. In 1914 there were 403 public schools of all sorts, with 59,397 pupils and 1,013 teachers.

In Seoul there are two daily Korean newspapers, and 23 Japanese, besides others published at Chemulpo. There is a Government-owned daily newspaper in English, published at Seoul. The Press is entirely in the hands of the Japanese, and a strict censorship is exercised.

**Finance.**—The finances of Korea form a special account in the Budget of Japan. The estimated revenue for two years is shown as follows (1 yen = 2s. 0½d.) :—

Revenue.	1915-16	1916-17	Expenditure.	1915-16	1916-17
	Yen	Yen		Yen	Yen
Ordinary ...	39,776,729	41,561,626	Ordinary ...	36,757,714	37,073,155
Extraordinary ...	18,783,778	18,287,372	Extraordinary ...	21,802,703	22,775,843
Total ...	58,560,507	59,848,998	Total ...	58,560,507	59,848,998

The main sources of revenue are taxes and public undertakings.

The total debt on December 31, 1915, was 65,968,453 yen (6,756,986l.).

**Production.**—Korea is entirely an agricultural country; the cultivated area is about 6,500,000 acres, but the methods of cultivation are of a backward and primitive type, and the means of communication few and difficult, though improvements are fast being made in this respect. The chief crops are rice, wheat, beans, and grain of all kinds, besides tobacco and cotton. The rice crops for 5 years were (in bushels):—1911, 51,060,332; 1912, 45,892,720; 1913, 51,664,102; 1914, 62,254,935; 1915, 55,540,666. Whale fishing is carried on on the coast. Live stock is raised as a by-product of agriculture. The cattle are well known for their size and quality.

Gold mining is carried on and promises to be successful. There are four foreign-owned gold mines in active operation, and others in process of development. Copper, iron, and coal are abundant in Korea, but the development of these resources is impeded by defective means of communication. An anthracite coal mine in the north of Korea is in operation, and considerable extension of the workings are in contemplation. Graphite and mica also are found in considerable quantities.

**Commerce.**—As the result of annexation, the Treaties of Korea with foreign countries virtually ceased to exist, though as a matter of fact, neither the German nor the American Governments have as yet unreservedly admitted the cessation of consular jurisdiction over their subjects in Korea. The Japanese courts have, however, taken cognisance of criminal charges against American citizens without any objection being raised by the United States Government. The tariff imposed by these treaties is maintained for a period of 10 years from the date of annexation.

The open ports are Chemulpo, Fusan, Wonsan, Chinnampo, Mokpo, Kunsan, Songchin, Ping-Yang (inland city), Wiju, Yong-Am-Po (1908), Chung-jin and Shin-wi-ju.

## Trade (merchandise only) at the open ports :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
Imports . .	67,115,447	71,580,247	63,231,461	59,199,357	26,255,751
Exports . .	20,985,617	30,878,944	34,388,787	49,492,325	35,835,368

The imports in 1915 included cotton goods, 2,103,022 yen ; cotton yarn, 2,403,339 yen ; machinery, 1,222,603 yen ; silk goods, 973,252 yen ; tobacco and cigarettes, 435,604 yen ; timber, 1,436,996 yen ; kerosene oil, 1,701,786 yen ; grass cloth, 1,185,103 yen ; sugar, 1,545,219 yen ; paper, 1,504,427 yen ; coal, 1,810,034 yen. The principal exports were rice, 24,516,622 yen ; beans, 5,328,059 yen ; cowhides, 3,538,790 yen ; cattle, 465,927 yen. Gold was exported to the value of 11,366,587 yen. Of the imports the value of 41,535,102 yen in 1915, was from Japan ; of the exports the value of 40,900,829 yen in 1913 was to Japan. From China in 1915 the imports amounted to 8,022,188 yen ; to China the exports amounted to 5,599,286 yen. From Great Britain and the United States respectively the imports amounted to 4,729,512 yen and 3,933,840 yen.

**Shipping and Communication.**—The foreign-going shipping entered at the open ports in 1915 had a tonnage of 3,971,792, and those that cleared a tonnage of 3,899,756.

Transport in the interior is by porters, pack-horses and oxen, and by river. Improvements in road making are being effected. There are about 1,400 miles of road. Length of railways, 1916, 1,006 miles ; number of passengers carried (1915-16), 5,040,471. The Korean system of railways is now connected with the Siberian and Chinese lines, a through express train of the latest type running thrice weekly from Fusan to Chang-chun, via Seoul, Ping-Yang, Autung, and Mukden. From Chang-chun a Russian train connects at Harbin with the Trans-Siberian express.

A street electric railway in Seoul has been extended in four directions to points three miles outside the city. Number of post offices (1916) 516. There are 4,830 miles of telegraph line open, and the lines connect with the Japanese and the Chinese systems. The telephone has been introduced at Seoul, Chemulpo, and several other towns ; length of lines 2,250 miles.

**Money.**—Regulations for banking were framed in 1906, and in 1915 there were 11 ordinary banks with 7,015,000 yen paid-up capital.

A central bank, the Bank of Chosen, was established in August, 1909, and in November it took the place of the First Bank of Japan (Dai-ichi-Ginko) as the Government Treasury. Notes of this bank are permitted to circulate unrestrictedly within the jurisdiction of the Government-General of Chosen and are exchangeable with gold coin and convertible notes issued by the Bank of Japan. Against their issue must be provided a reserve of the same amount, consisting of gold coin, gold and silver bullion, and convertible notes of the Bank of Japan ; silver bullion, however, must not exceed one-fourth of the total reserve.

The coinage consists of gold pieces of 5-, 10-, and 20-yen, silver of 10-, 20-, and 50-sen, nickel of 5 sen, and bronze of 1-sen and 5-rin. The old nickel coin has been practically wholly withdrawn from circulation, and the cash currency is now used only for petty transactions. Under certain regulations, bills of exchange and cheques may pass into the currency. In the

more important commercial towns there are authorised 'note associations' of merchants for the transaction of business relating to bills.

*British Consul-General at Seoul.*—A. Hyde Lay, C.M.G.

*Vice-Consul at Seoul.*—W. B. Cuningham.

### FORMOSA (TAIWAN).

THE Island of Formosa, or Taiwan, was ceded to Japan by China by the treaty which was ratified on May 8, 1895, and Japan took formal possession on June 2 of the same year. Japanese civil government in the island began on March 31, 1896.

The Island has an area of 13,339 square miles, with a population (1914) of 3,612,184 (1,890,091 males and 1,722,093 females). The chief towns are Tainan City (53,794 inhabitants), Tamsui, and Kelung. At Kelung the old fortifications have been restored and improved.

Many improvements have been effected by the Japanese administration. A colonising scheme was commenced in 1909, whereby Japanese were settled in Taiwan. There are four villages containing 493 families consisting of 2,425 persons. An educational system has been established for Japanese and natives, for whom there are (1914) 331 elementary schools with 1,792 teachers and 67,545 pupils. There are also normal schools, a medical school, and a school for teaching the Japanese language to natives, and native languages to Japanese.

The receipts of the Japanese administration are from inland taxes, customs, public undertakings, and also subsidies from Japan ranging from 5 to 9 million yen annually. The expenditure is chiefly for internal administration and the working of public undertakings.

—	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16 <sup>1</sup>	1916-17 <sup>1</sup>
	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
Revenue . .	60,295,858	54,217,922	53,164,329	41,981,512	39,980,903
Expenditure . .	47,188,576	44,473,781	47,695,835	41,993,424	39,980,903

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The agricultural products of Formosa are rice, tea, sugar, sweet potatoes, ramie, jute, turmeric; while camphor is worked in the forests under a Government monopoly. There are active fisheries. The industries comprise flour-milling, sugar, tobacco, oil, spirits, iron-work, glass, bricks, soap, and many other manufactures. Mining is making steady progress.

The commerce of Formosa is largely with Japan, the chief foreign countries with which there is traffic being China and the United States. In 1916 the imports amounted to 53,409,638 yen; exports, 7,110,278 yen. The chief exports in 1915 were tea, 75,623,179 yen; camphor, 3,235,755 yen.

Roads have been and are being constructed throughout the Island. There are now (1915) 318 miles of railway open and over 125 miles of light railway. In 1915 there were 158 post offices, through which passed 34,929,042 packets and 522,766 parcels. The telegraph service has 153 offices; length of line 643 miles; of wire, 2,610 miles; messages (1915), 1,835,904. Telephone line, 777 miles; calls (1915), 20,162,355.

At the end of 1914 the post office savings bank had 141,005 depositors with 237,963½ to their credit.

Shipping entered at Taiwan ports in 1913 included 374 Japanese vessels of 567,945 tons, 37 British vessels of 124,329 tons, 10 German vessels of 25,797 tons, and 8 American vessels of 65,280 tons. The total was 438 vessels of 792,724 tons, as compared with 435 vessels of 806,944 tons in 1912.

The coinage current in the Island is that of Japan.

**Hokotō** or the **Pescadores** consist of about 12 islands, with a total area of about 50 square miles.

Japanese **Sakhalin** (or **Karafuto**) consists of that portion of Sakhalin which lies to the south of the parallel of 50° north latitude. It has an area of about 13,148 sq. miles, and, in 1914, a population of 49,463 (27,165 males and 22,298 females). The most important industry of the island is the herring fishery, but large areas are fit for agriculture and pasturage, and Japanese settlers have been provided with seed and domestic animals. There is a vast forest area of larch and fir trees. The minerals found are coal and alluvial gold.

The revenue and expenditure for 1916-17 are estimated to balance at 2,218,559 yen.

The leased Territory of **Kwantung**, the southern part of the Liaotung Peninsula, has an area of about 538 sq. miles, and a population (December 31, 1915) of 540,835 (306,477 males and 234,358 females), of whom 490,431 (211,383 females) are Chinese and 50,262 (22,926 females) Japanese (exclusive of army and navy). The Territory is under a Japanese governor-general, the seat of administration being at Dairen (or Tairen, formerly called Dalny), where in 1914 there were 34 elementary schools with 8,960 pupils; also an American Presbyterian Mission with a church and a hospital.

The estimated revenue and expenditure for 1916-17 balance at 4,483,470 yen.

The chief agricultural products of the Territory are maize, millet, beans, wheat, buckwheat, rice, tobacco, hemp, and various vegetables. There is an active fishing industry. The chief manufactured product is salt, which is abundant in the Territory. Since July 1, 1907, the Territory forms a Customs district under the Chinese Imperial Customs, Dairen being the Customs port, with out-stations at Kinchow, Pulantien, Pitzewo, and Port Arthur. The port is free, goods being subject to duty only on crossing the frontier of the leased territory. The trade is mostly with Japan and China. Imports (1915), 43,969,092 yen; exports, 56,766,575 yen. Dairen has a fine harbour, ice-free all the year, and protected by a breakwater 1,000 yards long. The harbour is provided with sheds and warehouses, under the control of the Manchuria Railway Company. The railway connects Port Arthur and Dairen with Mukden, Kharbin, and the Eastern Chinese Railway System.

Gold and silver coin and the notes of the Yokohama specie bank are current.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Japan.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Constitution of the Empire of Japan. Tokio, 1889.
- Financial and Economic Annual of Japan. Tokio.
- Reports of the various Government Departments. Annual. Tokio.
- Résumé statistique de l'empire du Japon. Annual. Tokio.
- Returns of the Foreign Commerce and Trade of Japan. Annual. Tokio.
- Statistical Summary of Taiwan. Annual. Issued by the Government.
- The Post Bellum Administration in Japan, 1896-1900. Report by Count Matsukata Mayayoshi. Tokio, 1900.
- Outlines of the Geology of Japan. Tokio, 1902.—Imperial Geological Survey of Japan. Tokio, 1915.



Japan in the Beginning of the 20th Century. Compiled in the Department of Agriculture and Commerce. London, 1904.

An Official Guide to Eastern Asia. Compiled by the Imperial Japanese Government Railways. Vol. I., Manchuria and Chosen; II. and III., Japan; IV., China. London, 1916.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The Japan Year Book (Takenob and Kawakami). Tokyo. Annual.

Recent Economic Development in Japan. Compiled by the Nippon Ginko (Bank of Japan). Tokio, 1915.

Abbott (J. P.), Japanese Expansion and American Politics. London, 1916.

Adams (F. O.), History of Japan, from the earliest period to the present time 2 vols. London, 1875.

D'Anethan (Baroness), Fourteen Years of Diplomatic Life in Japan. London, 1912.

Asakawa (K.), The Early Institutional Life of Japan. Tokio, 1903.

Aston (W. G.), Nihongi: Chronicles of Japan from the Earliest Times to 697 A.D. 2 vols. London, 1897.

Bacon (Alice M.), Japanese Girls and Women. 2d. ed. London, 1905.

Batchelor (John), The Ainu and their Folk-lore. London, 1902.—Sea-Girt Yezo, London, 1902.

Beaulteu (P. Leroy), Rénovation de l'Asie (Sibérie, Chine, Japon). Paris, 1900. [Eng. Trans. the Awakening of the East. London, 1900.]

Becker (J. R. de), Pointers on Japanese Law. Yokohama, 1916.

Brinkley (F.) (Editor), Japan Described and Illustrated by Native Authorities. London, 1898.—Japan and China: their History, Arts, &c. 12 vols. London, 1903-04.—A History of the Japanese People. New York, 1915.

Campbell (W.), Sketches from Formosa. London, 1915.

Clement (E. W.), A Short History of Japan. London, 1916.

Cordier (H.), Bibliographie des Ouvrages relatifs à l'île Formosa. [Up to end of 1892.] Paris, 1893.

Cordonnier (E. L. V.), The Japanese in Manchuria, 1904. (Russo-Japanese War) 2 vols. London, 1914.

Dautremer (J.), The Japanese Empire and its Economic Conditions. London, 1915.

Davidson (J. W.), The Island of Formosa. London, 1903.

Davis (F. Hadland), Japan (The Nations' Histories.) London, 1916.

Dumolard (H.), Le Japon Politique, Economique, et Sociale. Paris, 1903.

Dyer (H.), Dai Nippon. London, 1904.

Eastlake (F. W.), and Yoshi-Aki (Yamada), Heroic Japan. History of the China-Japanese War. London, 1897.

Fujimoto (T.), The Nightside of Japan. London, 1914.

Gollier (F.), Essai sur les Institutions politiques du Japon. Bruxelles, 1903.

Griffis (W. E.), The Religions of Japan. London, 1895.—The Japanese Nation in Evolution. New York, 1907.—The Mikado's Empire. 12th ed. New York and London, 1912.

Gubbins (J. H.), The Progress of Japan. Oxford, 1911.

Guides Madrolle. Chine du Sud, Javn, Japan. 2nd ed. Paris, 1916.

Harada (Tasuku), The Faith of Japan. London, 1914.

Harthorne (Anna C.), Japan and Her People. 2 vols. London, 1904.

Hearn (L.), Kokoro, Hints of the Japanese Inner Life. London, 1902.—Kotto: being Japanese Curios. London, 1902.—In Ghostly Japan. London, 1899.—Glimpses of Unfamiliar Japan. 2 vols. London, 1903.—Gleanings in Buddha Fields, 1903.—Studies of Hand and Soul in the Far East, 1903.—Out of the East (new Japan), 1903.—Stray Leaves from Strange Literature. London, 1903.—Japan, An Attempt at Interpretation. London, 1904. See also Life and Letters of Lafcadio Hearn, by Miss Elizabeth Bisland. 2 vols. London, 1907.

Hitomi (I.), Dai Nippon: Le Japon. Paris, 1900.

Haushofer (Karl), Dai Nippon, Betrachtungen über Gross-Japans Wehrkraft, Weltstellung und Zukunft. Berlin, 1914.

Knox (G. W.), Imperial Japan. London, 1905.

Kock (W.), Japan: Geschichte nach japanischen Quellen und ethnographische skizzen. Dresden, 1904.

Lawson (Lady), Highways and Homes of Japan. London, 1912

Lawton (L.), Empires of the Far East. 2 vols. London, 1912.

Leclercq (Jules), Chez les Jaunes: Japon, Chine, Mandchourie. Paris, 1910.

Lloyd (A.), Every-day Japan. London, 1909.

Longford (J. H.), Japan of the Japanese. London, 1915.—The Evolution of New Japan. London, 1913.

Mable (H. W.), Japan, to-day and to-morrow. New York, 1914.

MacCarthy (M. J. F.), The Coming Power. London, 1905.

MacLaren (W. W.), A Political History of Japan in the Meij era, 1867-1912. London, 1916.

- Mackay* (G. L.), *From Far Formosa*. 3d. ed. Edinburgh, 1900.
- Mazellere, La* (M.), *Le Japon, Histoire et Civilization*. 3 vols. Paris, 1911.
- Mitford* (E. Bruce), *Japan's Inheritance: the country, its people and their destiny*. London, 1913.
- Montgomery* (H. B.), *The Empire of the East*. Chicago, 1909.
- Murdoch* (J.), *A History of Japan*. 3 vols. Yokohama, 1911.
- Murray's Handbook for Japan*. By B. H. Chamberlain and W. B. Mason. 7th ed. London, 1903.
- Nachod* (O.), *Japan*. Berlin, 1910.
- Nitobe* (I.), *Bushido, the Soul of Japan*. New York, 1905.—*The Japanese Nation* London, 1912.
- Okakura* (Kakuzo), *The Awakening of Japan*. London, 1905.
- Okakura* (Yoshisaburo), *Life and Thought in Japan*. London, 1913.
- Papinot* (E.), *Dictionnaire d'Histoire et de Géographie du Japon*. Yokohama, 1906.
- Perkins* (N.), *Report on Formosa*. [Contains list of works on Formosa.] London, 1896.
- Ponting* (H. G.), *In Lotus Land: Japan*. London, 1910.
- Porter* (R. P.), *The Full Recognition of Japan*. Oxford, 1911. (New Edition 1915, under title: *Japan, the New World-Power*.)—*Japan: The Rise of a Modern Power*. Oxford, 1917.
- Rittner* (G. H.), *Impressions of Japan*. London, 1904.
- Salcey* (Charlotte M.), *The Island Dependencies of Japan*. London, 1913.
- Saito* (Hisho), *A History of Japan*. London, 1912.
- Stead* (Alfred), *Japan and the Japanese*. London, 1904.—*Great Japan*. London, 1905.
- Stopes* (Marie C.), *A Journal from Japan*. London, 1910.
- Suyematsu* (Baron), *The Risen Sun*. London, 1905.
- Takekoshi* (Yosaburo), *Japanese Rule in Formosa*. [Eng. Trans.] London, 1907.
- Terry* (T. Philip), *The Japanese Empire*. London, 1914.
- Titsingh* (Isaac), *Nipon o dai itsi ran, ou annales des empereurs du Japon*. Ouvr. corr. sur l'Original japonais-chinois par M. J. Klaproth. Paris, 1834.
- Watarai* (T.), *The Nationalization of Railways in Japan*. London, 1915.
- Weale* (B. L. Putnam), *The Reshaping of the Far East*. 2 vols. London, 1905.—*The Truce in the East and its Aftermath*. London, 1907.
- Webster* (R. G.), *Japan: From the Old to the New*. London, 1905.
- Wenckstern* (F. von), *Bibliography of the Japanese Empire, 1494-1893*. Vol. I. London, 1895.—Vol. II. 1894-1906, London, 1907.
- Official History (Naval and Military) of the Russo-Japanese War*. London, 1913.

### Books of Reference concerning Korea.

- Annual Report on Reforms and Progress in Chosen*. Issued annually by the Government.
- Foreign Office Reports on the Trade of Korea*. Annual and Miscellaneous Series. London.
- Allen* (Dr. H. N.), *Things Korean*. 1907.
- Bishop* (Mrs. Isabella), *Korea and her Neighbours*. 2 vols. London, 1898.
- Cavendish* (A. E. J.) and *Goold-Adams* (H. E.), *Korea and the Sacred White Mountain*. London, 1894.
- Courant* (M.), *Bibliographie Coréenne*. 3 vols. Paris, 1896.
- Curzon* (G. N.), *Problems of the Far East*. New ed. London, 1896.
- Dallet*, *Histoire de l'église de Corée*. 2 vols. Paris, 1874. [This work contains much accurate information concerning the old political and social life, geography, and language of Korea.]
- Genthe* (S.), *Korea: Reiseschilderung*. Berlin, 1905.
- Griſis* (W. E.), *Korea: the Hermit Nation*. 10th ed. New York and London, 1912.
- Hamel* (Hendrik), *Relation du Naufrage d'un Vaisseau Hollandois, &c., traduite du Flamand par M. Minutoli*. Paris, 1670. [This contains the earliest European account of Korea. An English translation from the French is given in Vol. IV. of A. and J. Churchill's Collection, London, 1744, and in Vol. VII. of Pinkerton's Collection. London 1811.]
- Hamilton* (Angus), *Korea*. London, 1904.
- Hulbert* (H. B.), *History of Korea*. Seoul, 1905.—*The Passing of Korea*. London, 1906.
- Landon* (H. S.), *Korea, the Land of the Morning Calm*. London, 1895.
- Longford* (J. H.), *The Story of Korea*. London, 1911.
- McKenzie* (F. A.), *The Unveiled East*. London, 1906.
- Millard* (E. W.), *The New Far East*. London, 1905.
- Rockhill* (W. W.), *China's Intercourse with Korea*. London, 1905.
- Ronaldshay* (Earl of), *A Wandering Student in the Far East*. London, 1908.
- Taylor* (C. J. D.), *Koreans at Home*. London, 1904.
- Vautier* (C.) et *Fréandin* (H.), *En Corée*. Paris, 1904.
- Weber* (Norbert), *Im Lande der Morgenstille. Reise-Erinnerungen an Korea*. München, 1916.
- Whigham* (H. J.), *Manchuria and Korea*. London, 1904.

## LIBERIA.

**Constitution and Government.**—The Liberian Republic had its origin in the efforts of several colonisation societies of Europe and America to make permanent provision for freed American slaves. In 1822 a settlement was formed on the west coast of Africa near the spot where Monrovia now stands. On July 26, 1847, the State was constituted as the Free and Independent Republic of Liberia. The new State was first recognised by Great Britain, and ultimately by other Powers. The Constitution of the Republic is on the model of that of the United States, with trifling exceptions. The executive is vested in a President, a Vice-President, and a Council of 6 Ministers, and the legislative power in a parliament of two houses, called the Senate and the House of Representatives. The President and the House of Representatives are elected for four years, and the Senate for two years. An Amendment to the Constitution was carried in May, 1907, extending these terms to *four* and *six* years respectively. The President must be thirty-five years of age, and have real property to the value of 600 dollars, or 120*l*. Electors must be of negro blood, and owners of land. The natives of the country are not excluded from the franchise, but, except in the centres of civilisation, they take no part in political life. The official language of the Government is English.

*President of Liberia.*—Hon. Daniel Howard (1916-20).

*Vice-President.*—Hon. S. G. Harmon (1916-20).

The President is assisted in his executive function by the Secretary of State, the Secretary of the Treasury, the Secretary of the Interior, the Attorney-General, the Postmaster-General, and the Secretary for War and Navy.

**Area and Population.**—Liberia has about 350 miles of coast line, extending from the British colony of Sierra Leone, on the west, to the French colony of the Ivory Coast on the east, and it stretches inland to a distance, in some places, of about 200 miles. The boundaries were determined by the Anglo-Liberian agreement of 1885 and the Franco-Liberian agreements of 1892 and 1907-10. Under the latter agreement Liberia lost about 2,000 square miles of territory which she was unable effectively to administer. Early in 1911 an agreement was concluded between the British and Liberian Governments transferring the territory of Kanre-Lahun to Sierra Leone in exchange for a strip of undeveloped territory of about the same area on the south side of Morro River, which now becomes the boundary.

The total area is about 40,000 square miles. Of this a strip of land about 20 miles broad along parts of the coast is administered by the Government. The total population is estimated at 1,500,000 to 2,100,000, all of the African race. The Americo-Liberians have not full control or influence over the natives of the interior, where there are several powerful aboriginal chiefs. The indigenous natives belong in the main to five principal stocks: (1) the Mandingos (Muhammadan), (2) the Kisi; (3) the Gola, (4) the Kpwesi and (5) the Kru negroes and their allies. The Kru tribes preponderate and are absolute negroes, mostly Pagan, a few Christian. The number of American Liberians is estimated at about 12,000. About 50,000 of the coast negroes (including the Liberians proper) may be considered civilised. All such use English as their language in daily life, and are Christian in religion. There

is a British negro colony of about 500, and there are about 160 Europeans, including 40 Englishmen. The coast region is divided into counties, Bassa, Sino, and Maryland, each under a Government superintendent, and Montserrado, subdivided into 4 districts, each under a superintendent. Monrovia, the capital, has, including Krutown, an estimated population of 6,000. It is a port of entry, the others being (from January 1st, 1913) Liberian Gene, Saywolu, Robertsport, Marshall, Buchanan, River Cess, Greenville, Nana Kru, Sasstown, Grand Cess, Harper, Kablake, Half Cavalla, and Webo. Other towns are Robertsport, Royesville, Marshall, Arthington, Careysburg, Millsburg, Whiteplains, Boporo (native), Rocktown (native), Philadelphia, Cuttington, Upper Buchanan and Edina.

The Americo-Liberians are all Protestant (Anglican, Presbyterian, Baptist, or Methodist). There are several American missions at work and one French Roman Catholic. The Government educational system is supplemented by mission schools, instruction being given both to American and to native negroes. In 1910 the Government had 113 elementary schools with 122 teachers and 4,100 pupils. There are 87 mission schools and about 3,000 pupils. The mission schools give industrial training. The Methodists have a college at Monrovia; the Protestant Episcopalians a high school at Cape Palmas and 3 other important schools. The Government has a college with (1916) 3 professors and 20 students. A criminal code was enacted in 1900; the customs laws were codified in 1907.

For defence every citizen from 16 to 50 years of age capable of bearing arms is liable to serve. The organised militia, volunteers, and police number about 400. An armed revenue cutter has recently been built, but has not been delivered.

**Finance.**—The revenue and expenditure (in American dollars) :—

	1906	1908	1909	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Revenue . . .	—	355,209	378,300	471,335	618,809	531,500	373,368	295,233
Expenditure . .	340,036	350,000	—	470,000	529,548	531,500	266,861	282,332

The customs duties for 1914-15 were 347,850 dollars; for 1915-16 they were 224,660 dollars.

In 1912 an international loan of 1,700,000 dollars was raised, secured by the Customs' rubber tax, and tax on native labourers shipped from Liberia, which is administered by an American General Receiver and British, French, and German Receivers, the American General Receiver acting as financial adviser to the Government. It is further provided that for the security of the revenue a frontier police force sufficient for the maintenance of peace in Liberia shall be established, and that the United States shall designate trained military officers to organise the force. In 1915, 73,941 dollars were spent on the force.

On December 31, 1916, the total debt was 1,458,000 dollars.

**Production, Commerce.**—The agricultural, mining, and industrial development of Liberia has scarcely begun. There are forests unworked; the soil is productive, but cultivation is neglected; cocoa and cotton are produced in small quantities only, and indigenous coffee is the staple product. Piassava fibre, prepared from the raphia palm, is largely exported. Palm oil

and palm kernels are exported. Kola nuts, chillies, beni seed, anatto seed and rice are produced for local consumption. Beeswax is collected, and gum copal is found but is not collected. Tortoiseshell, improperly prepared, is sold in small quantities. In the forests there are rubber vines and trees of 22 species. Iron is worked by the natives. Gold in small quantities, tin, copper, zinc, monazite, corundum, lead, bitumen or lignite, and diamonds have been at different times found in the interior, but not as yet in payable form or abundance.

The trade for 4 years is shown as follows:—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1910	1,048,772	964,097	1912	1,194,128	1,150,491
1911	1,154,924	1,013,849	1913	902,063	1,337,197

No later figures have been issued.

The chief imports are rice, Manchester goods, gin, tobacco, building timber, galvanised roofing iron, ready-made clothing, and dried and preserved fish. The chief exports are rubber, palm oil, palm kernels, piassava fibre, cocoa, coffee, ivory, ginger, camwood, and anatto. The trade is chiefly with Great Britain, Germany, and Holland.

According to the 'Annual Statement of Trade' issued by the Board of Trade, the value of the trade between the United Kingdom and Liberia was as follows in five years:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports into U.K. from Liberia	45,000	56,709	53,450	245,419	191,308
Exports of U.K. produce to Liberia	92,977	90,258	79,410	73,309	101,931

Monrovia is visited regularly by 7 lines of steamers, British, German, and Spanish. In 1914, 371 vessels visited Monrovia with a tonnage of 845,901 tons. Of these, 60 vessels of 347,673 tons were British, 170 vessels of 419,041 tons German.

There are no railways or vehicular means of transport in the country, except ox-carts and a motor road of about 20 miles recently constructed. The river St. Paul is navigable for 25 miles from the sea northwards (including creeks, for 38 miles), and various Liberians maintain three steam launches thereon. The Liberian Government has a river launch, besides the gun vessel already mentioned. Two motor launches are owned by German trading firms, and one by the British Consul-General. Direct cable communication with Europe was established by German cable via Tenerife on March 21, 1910, and with New York, by the South American Cable Co., which opened its station at Monrovia on February 14, 1912. There are two wireless stations at Monrovia, one belonging to the French Government, and the other to the German Cable Company.

**Money, Weights, and Measures.**—The money chiefly used is British gold and silver, but there is a Liberian coinage in silver and copper. Accounts are kept generally in American dollars and cents. The Liberian coins are as follows:—Silver, 50-, 25-, and 10-cent pieces; copper, 2- and 1-cent pieces.

Weights and measures are the same as Great Britain and the United States.

The Bank of British West Africa, Ltd., has a branch at Monrovia, and agencies at other ports of the Republic.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF LIBERIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister.*—J. P. Crommelin.

*Commercial Attaché.*—J. T. Grein.

*Consul-General.*—C. M. Higgins.

There are Consuls in London, Birmingham, Cardiff, Glasgow, Hull, Liverpool, Manchester, Newcastle, Plymouth, Portsmouth, Sheffield, Southampton, Swansea.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN LIBERIA.

*H. B. M. Consul-General at Monrovia.*—R. C. F. Maugham (1913).

*Vice-Consul.*—M. Y. H. Parks.

*British Receiver of Customs.*—Richard Sharpe.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Liberia.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Report of U.S. Commissioner of Education for 1905. Vol. I. contains a Report on Education in Liberia by G. W. Ellis, secretary of the U.S. Legation at Monrovia. Washington, D. C., 1907.

Foreign Office Report on the Trade of Liberia. London.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Blyden* (E. W.), Christianity, Islam, and the Negro Race. London, 1887.—A Chapter in the History of Liberia. Freetown, 1892.

*Bourzeix* (Père P.), La République de Liberia. Paris, 1887.

*Buttkofer* (J.), Reisebilder aus Liberia. 2 Bde. Leiden, 1890.

*Delafose* (M.), Un Etat Nègre: La République de Libéria. No. 9 of 'Renseignements Coloniaux.' Paris, 1900.

*Johnston* (Sir H. H.), Liberia: The Negro Republic in West Africa. London, 1906.

Reports of Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders. London.

*Wallis* (Captain C. Braithwaite), The Advance of Our West African Empire. London, 1903. And articles in the *Geographical Journal*.

*Wauwermans* (Colonel H.), Liberia, histoire de la fondation d'un état nègre libre. Brussels, 1885.

## LIECHTENSTEIN.

The Principality of Liechtenstein, lying between the Austrian crownland of Vorarlberg and the Swiss cantons of St. Gallen and Graubünden, is a sovereign State consisting of Schellenberg and Vaduz (formerly immediate fiefs of the Roman Empire). The former in 1699 and the latter in 1712 came into the possession of the house of Liechtenstein and, by diploma of January 23, 1719, granted by the Emperor Karl VI., the two lordships were constituted as the Principality of Liechtenstein. After the break-up of the Empire in 1806 the Principality was incorporated in the Rhine Confederation; from 1815 to 1866 it formed part of the German Confederation, since the break-up of which it has joined no similar union.

The Reigning Prince is **John II.**, born October 5, 1840; succeeded his father, November 12, 1858. The reigning family originated in the twelfth century, and traces its descent through free barons who in 1608 became princes of Liechtenstein. The monarchy is hereditary in the male line. The constitution provides for a Diet of 15 members appointed for four years (3 by the Prince, and 12 by indirect vote). The capital and seat of Government is Vaduz (pop. 1,376). But the appeal court sits in Vienna, and the court of control (financial) at Butschowitz in Moravia; here too are kept the accounts of the Prince's private property. The directorate of the Prince's private forests is at Olmütz; but the affairs of the reigning house and its private property are managed by the Chancellery at Vienna. The Principality is by treaties connected in many ways with the Austro-Hungarian monarchy. Since 1852 it has belonged to the Austrian Customs Union. The annual payments in fact amount to over 100,000 crowns. The postal, telegraph, and telephone affairs of the principality are managed by the Austrian authorities, according to an agreement made in 1911, Austria paying annually to Liechtenstein 47,000 crowns. According to a treaty made in 1884, the "Oberlandesgericht in Innsbruck" (appeal court for Tirol and Vorarlberg) was constituted the court of highest instance.

Area, 65 square miles; population, of German origin and nearly all Catholic, 1912, 10,716 (5,266 males and 5,450 females). In 1915 the revenue amounted to 1,158,557 crowns; expenditure 1,137,885 crowns. There is no public debt. The Prince has estates in Austria and elsewhere yielding over 100,000*l.* sterling per annum. The inhabitants of Liechtenstein since 1867 have not been liable to military service. The population is in great part agricultural, the chief products of the country being corn, wine, fruit, and timber. The rearing of cattle for which the fine Alpine pastures are well suited is highly developed. The industries of the Principality, except the textile industries, are not unimportant. The Principality has no army (since 1886).

## Books of Reference.

*Falke* (J. von), *Geschichte des fürstlichen Hauses Liechtenstein*. 3 vols. Vienna, 1868-1882.

*Inder Maur* (K. von), *Verfassung und Verwaltung im Fürstentum Liechtenstein*, Vienna, 1907.

*Kräutzel* (F.), *Das Fürstentum Liechtenstein und der gesamte Fürst Johann von und zu Liechtenstein'sche Güterbesitz*. Brünn, 1913.

## LUXEMBURG.

**Reigning Grand-duchess.**—**Marie-Adelaide**, born June 14, 1894; succeeded on the death of her father, the late Grand-duke Wilhelm, February 26, 1912. Sisters:—Princess *Charlotte*, born January 23, 1896; Princess *Hilda*, born February 15, 1897; Princess *Antoinette*, born October 7, 1899; Princess *Elisabeth*, born March 7, 1901; Princess *Sophie*, born February 14, 1902.

The Grand-duchy of Luxemburg was included from 1815 to 1866 in the dissolved Germanic Confederation. By the Treaty of London, 11 May, 1867, it is declared neutral territory, and its integrity and independence were guaranteed.

There is a Chamber of Deputies in the Grand-duchy of 53 members, elected directly by the cantons for six years, the half renewed every three years. Luxemburg has an area of 998 square miles, and a population (Dec. 1, 1910) of 259,891 (134,101 males and 125,790 females). The population is Catholic, save 4,007 Protestants, 1,270 Jews, and 303 belonging to other sects. The chief town, Luxemburg, has 20,848 (1910) inhabitants. Estimated revenue and expenditure (including extraordinary for the last five years) in francs:—

—	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18 <sup>1</sup>
Revenue . . .	18,101,733	22,017,781	20,745,223	17,690,705	43,761,428
Expenditure . . .	20,484,564	24,832,531	24,050,362	30,114,067	48,045,794

<sup>1</sup> Revenue includes loan of 25,076,500 francs; expenditure includes 11,926,659 francs for repaying Treasury Bills.

The debt on December 31, 1916, amounted to 45,754,917 francs. In 1914, the number of mines was 77; the mineral output amounted to 5,007,457 metric tons; the number of miners was 1,240. Production of iron (1915), 1,589,599 tons, as against 1,827,270 tons in 1914. Production of steel in 1915, 980,384 tons, as against 953,886 tons in 1914. For commercial purposes Luxemburg is included in the German Zollverein. There were 325 miles of railway in 1914, and 439 miles of telegraph line with 1,352 miles of wire, and 356 telegraph offices in 1915. There were also (1915) 107 telephone systems with 858 miles of line and 4,690 miles of wire. In 1915 there were 139 post-offices, through which there passed 9,801,000 letters, 5,142,000 post-cards, and 16,443,000 samples, &c.

## Books of Reference.

*Baedeker's* Belgium and Holland, including the Grand Duchy of Luxembourg. 15th ed. Leipzig, 1910.

*Bonnardot* (F.), *Les Archives de l'État de Luxembourg*. Vol. 41 of Publications of the History Section of the Luxembourg Institute. 1890.

*Calmes* (A.), *Das Gildsystem des Grossherzogtums Luxemburg*. Munich, 1907.

*Eyschen*, Luxemburg. In Band IV. of Marquardsen's *Handbuch des öffentlichen Rechts*.

*Eltz* (J. v. d.), *Aus Luxemburgs Vergangenheit und Gegenwart*. Trier, 1891.

*Passmore* (T. H.), *In Further Ardenne*. London, 1905.

*Perk* (M. A.), *Luxemburgiana*. Bussum, 1892.—*Schetsen uit Luxemburg*. Haarlem, 1894.

*Pfäfers* (H.), *Das luxemburger Land*. Aachen, 1895.

*Benwick* (G.), *The Grand Duchy of Luxembourg and Its People*. London, 1913.



## MEXICO.

(REPÚBLICA MEXICANA.)

### Constitution and Government.

MEXICO was annexed to the Spanish Crown by conquest in 1521, and for three centuries continued to be governed by Spain. In all 64 Spanish Viceroyalties ruled the Courts, from Antonio de Mendoza (1535-1550) to Juan O'Donojú (1821-1822). In 1810 the rule of the Spanish Viceroyalties had become so tyrannical that it caused an outbreak headed by the patriot priest Hidalgo, who on September 15, 1810, declared the Independence of Mexico. On May 15, 1822, General Augustin Iturbide declared himself Emperor of Mexico, but in 1824 he had to flee, and the Republic was established. Several Presidents (Felix Fernandez Victoria, 1824-28, was the first) ruled the destinies of the country with more or less severity until 1864, when the throne of Mexico was offered to Archduke Ferdinand Maximilian of Austria. He was shot in 1867, and Benito Juarez, who had been President in the northern part of the country, took the reins of government. He was followed by Lerdo de Tejada, who in 1876 fled, and General Porfirio Diaz (died July 2, 1915) made his entry into Mexico City. He ruled the country with the exception of four years (1880-4, General Manuel Gonzalez) until May 25, 1911, when he presented his resignation to Congress. On November 6, 1911, Señor Francisco I. Madero assumed office as President and ruled until February, 1913, when a *coup d'état* took place, resulting in the President's murder (February 23, 1913) and his replacement by General Victoriano Huerta.

The new President was recognised by Great Britain on April 13, 1913, but the United States refused him recognition. At the end of April, 1913, a rebellion was raised in the north under the auspices of Generals Venustiano Carranza and Francisco Villa, leaders of the 'Constitutionalists,' and the insurrection steadily advanced southward. In the meantime Huerta had become involved in a quarrel with the United States, which ended in the seizure of Vera Cruz by American troops on April 27, 1914. On June 24, 1914, the 'Constitutionalists' captured Zacatecas, and Huerta's position became untenable, so that on July 15, 1914, he resigned. On November 23, 1914, the American troops evacuated Santa Cruz.

A quarrel soon broke out between Carranza and Villa, and confusion became worse confounded by the appearance of a third party, that of Zapata. The three armies fought each other, and by March 31, 1915, Carranza was in possession of Vera Cruz and Tampico; Zapata had Mexico City, and Villa was in charge of the northern part of Mexico. Anarchy continued until October, 1915, when a conference of representatives of the United States, Argentina, Brazil, Chile, Bolivia, Uruguay, and Guatemala decided to extend formal recognition to General Carranza as "Chief of the Executive of the *de facto* Government of Mexico." In December, 1915, Britain, France, Belgium, Italy, Russia, and Germany likewise recognised Carranza. Queretaro was declared (February 14, 1916) the provisional capital. But Carranza controls only a comparatively small part of the country round Mexico City, Villa being in authority in the north, while Felix Diaz, nephew of General Porfirio Diaz, has started a revolution in the south.

*President.*—General Venustiano Carranza. Elected May, 1917.

The Constitution of Mexico bears date February 5, 1857, with subsequent modifications down to May, 1908. By its terms Mexico is declared

a federative republic, divided into States—19 at the outset, but at present 27 in number, with 3 territories and the Federal District—each of which has a right to manage its own local affairs, while the whole are bound together in one body politic by fundamental and constitutional laws. The powers of the supreme Government are divided into three branches, the legislative, executive, and judicial. The legislative power is vested in a Congress consisting of a House of Representatives (233 members) and a Senate, and the executive in a President. Representatives are elected for two years by the suffrage of all respectable male adults, at the rate of one member for 40,000 inhabitants. The qualifications requisite are, to be twenty-five years of age and a resident in the State. The Senate consists of fifty-six members, two for each State, of at least thirty years of age, who are returned in the same manner as the deputies. The members of both Houses receive salaries of 3,000 dollars a year. The President is elected by direct popular vote in a general election, and holds office for six years. The election of the Vice-President takes place in the same manner and at the same date as that of the President. The Vice-President is *ex officio* President of the Senate, with a voice in the discussions but without vote. Failing the President through absence or otherwise, the Vice-President discharges the functions of the President. Failing both, Congress shall call for new elections to be held at once.

A new Constitution which came into force on May 1, 1917, was promulgated by General Carranza.

The administration is carried on, under the direction of the President and a Council, by eight Secretaries of State, heads of the Departments of:—1. Foreign Affairs; 2. Interior; 3. Justice; 4. Public Instruction and Fine Arts; 5. Fomento, Colonisation and Industry; 6. Communications and Public Works; 7. Finance and Public Credit; 8. War and Marine.

#### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Each separate State has its own internal constitution, government, and laws; but inter-State customs duties are not permitted, though State taxes are levied. Each State has its governor, legislature, and judicial officers popularly elected under rules similar to those of the Federation; and the civil and criminal code in force in the Federal District prevails only in the Federal District and Territories (Tepic, Lower California, and Quintana Roo). All the other States of the Mexican Union have their own special codes based, more or less, on those of the Federal District; but at the same time they must publish and enforce laws issued by the Federal Government.

#### Area and Population.

The population of the census of 1910 and the estimated population in 1912 are shown in the following table. The capitals of the States and districts are in brackets:—

States and Territories	Area, in square miles	Census Population, 1910	Estimated Population, 1912	Population per square mile, 1910
Aguascalientes (Aguascalientes).	2,950	120,511	124,497	40·6
Baja California (La Paz)	58,328	52,272	53,254	0·8
Campeche (Campeche)	18,087	86,661	86,685	4·7
Chiapas (Tuxtla Gutiérrez)	27,222	438,843	466,371	16·1
Chihuahua (Chihuahua)	87,802	405,707	423,387	4·6
Coahuila (Saltillo)	63,569	362,092	376,747	5·7
Colima (Colima)	2,272	77,704	80,500	34·2
Durango (Durango)	38,009	488,175	509,585	12·8

States and Territories	Area, in square miles	Census Population, 1910	Estimated Population, 1912	Population per square mile, 1910
Federal District (México) . . . . .	463	720,753	763,170	1556.8
Guanajuato (Guanajuato) . . . . .	11,370	1,081,651	1,085,681	95.1
Guerrero (Chilpancingo) . . . . .	24,996	594,278	620,416	20.1
Hidalgo (Pachuca) . . . . .	8,917	646,551	655,187	74.7
Jalisco (Guadalajara) . . . . .	31,846	1,268,855	1,220,160	37.9
México (Toluca) . . . . .	9,247	989,510	1,000,903	107.0
Michoacán (Morelia) . . . . .	22,874	991,880	1,003,491	43.3
Morelos (Guernavaca) . . . . .	2,773	179,594	183,705	60.4
Nuevo León (Monterrey) . . . . .	23,592	365,150	373,207	15.4
Oaxaca (Oaxaca) . . . . .	35,352	1,040,398	1,059,789	29.3
Puebla (Puebla) . . . . .	12,204	1,101,600	1,118,439	90.2
Querétaro (Querétaro) . . . . .	3,556	244,663	247,195	68.8
Quintana Roo (Santa Cruz de Bravo) . . . . .	18,876	9,109	9,328	0.4
San Luis Potosí (San Luis Potosí) . . . . .	25,316	627,800	638,832	24.7
Sinaloa (Guilicuan) . . . . .	33,671	323,642	329,317	9.6
Sonora (Hermosillo) . . . . .	76,900	265,383	275,107	3.4
Tabasco (San Juan Bautista) . . . . .	10,072	187,571	193,675	18.6
Tamaulipas (Ciudad Victoria) . . . . .	32,128	249,641	256,278	7.7
Tepic (Tepic) . . . . .	11,275	171,173	175,731	15.1
TLaxcala (Tlaxcala) . . . . .	1,595	184,171	186,642	115.4
Veracruz (Xalapa) . . . . .	20,201	1,132,859	1,165,934	38.7
Yucatán (Mérida) . . . . .	35,203	339,613	347,781	9.6
Zacatecas (Zacatecas) . . . . .	24,757	477,556	480,690	19.2
Islands . . . . .	1,420	—	—	—
Grand Total . . . . .	785,881	15,160,369	15,501,654	19.2

In 1910 there were 7,504,471 males and 7,655,898 females. The foreign population in 1910 numbered 116,527:—Spanish, 29,541; United States, 28,639; Guatemala, 21,334; French, 4,604; British, 5,264; Cuban, 3,478; German, 3,827; Italian, 2,595; Chinese, 13,203; Japanese, 2,276; Arabs, 1,546; Turks, 2,907; all others, 5,433.

The chief cities, 1910, are:—Mexico (capital), 471,066; Puebla, 96,121; Guadalajara, 119,468; San Luis Potosí, 68,022; Leon, 57,722; Monterey, 73,528; Pachuca, 39,009; Zacatecas, 25,900; Guanajuato, 35,682; Mérida, 62,447; Querétaro, 33,062; Morelia, 40,042; Oaxaca, 38,011; Orizaba, 35,263; Aguascalientes, 45,198; Saltillo, 35,414; Durango, 32,263; Chihuahua, 39,706; Vera Cruz, 48,633; Toluca, 31,023; Celaya, 23,062.

### Religion, Instruction, and Justice.

The prevailing religion is the Roman Catholic, but according to the new Constitution of 1917, the Church is separated from the State, and there is toleration of all other religions. No ecclesiastical body can acquire landed property. There are 7 archbishops and 23 suffragan bishops. In 1910, there were 15,033,176 Roman Catholics; 68,839 Protestants; 33,343 of other faiths; 25,011 of no professed faith.

Education is free and compulsory. In the Federal District and in the Territories education is controlled by the National Government; elsewhere the State authorities regulate education. In 1907 (the last school census) elementary schools supported by the Federation and States (exclusive of infant schools) 9,710, by municipalities, 2,230; total, 11,940 schools, with 776,622 enrolled pupils. For secondary instruction the Federal and State Governments had 34 schools (27 for boys, 3 for girls, and 4 mixed) with 4,231 pupils (3,793 boys and 438 girls). The Federal capital is the seat of

the National University of Mexico, organised in 1910. The private, clerical and association schools numbered 2,499 with 152,917 pupils (81,947 boys and 70,970 girls). In 1912 the system of primary education was extended so as to reach the native population, for whom 209 schools have been established with 13,616 pupils. In 1913-14, 13,926,000 dollars were spent in education.

In 1913 there were the National Library, with 200,000 volumes, and 150 other public libraries. There were also 34 museums for scientific and educational purposes, and 11 meteorological observatories. The number of periodicals published was 459, of which 439 were in Spanish, 12 in English, 5 in Spanish and English, 2 in Italian, 1 in French.

The judicial power, which is entirely distinct from and independent of the executive, consists of the Supreme Court, with 15 judges chosen for a period of six years, three Circuit Courts, with 3 judges, and District Courts, with 32 judges.

The Ordinary, Civil, Criminal, and Correctional Courts are controlled by the Department of Justice and Public Instruction.

### Federal Finance.

The ordinary receipts and expenditure for six years have been :—

—	Revenue	Expenditure	—	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1909-10	10,854,365	9,700,841	1912-13	12,095,890	11,078,187
1910-11	11,345,782	10,301,629	1913-14 <sup>1</sup>	13,230,715	13,210,573
1911-12	10,739,481	9,900,649	1914-15 <sup>1</sup>	14,597,000	15,220,489

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The following are the budget estimates of revenue and expenditure for the year 1914-15 (1 dollar = about 2s. 0½d.) :—

REVENUE		EXPENDITURE	
	Dollars		Dollars
Taxes on Foreign Commerce . . . . .	57,875,000	Legislative power . . . . .	2,279,798
Federal internal taxes . . . . .	57,761,000	Executive " . . . . .	361,647
Special taxes . . . . .	14,432,000	Judicial " . . . . .	792,368
Railways . . . . .	100,000	Foreign Affairs . . . . .	2,319,597
Posts and telegraphs . . . . .	7,400,000	Home Department . . . . .	19,088,958
Lottery . . . . .	1,200,000	Justice . . . . .	2,033,124
Various . . . . .	7,189,000	Instruction . . . . .	9,917,602
		Public Works . . . . .	4,309,576
		Communications . . . . .	14,758,024
		Finance . . . . .	41,178,776
		War and Marine . . . . .	55,165,428
Total . . . . .	145,957,000 (14,597,000L.)		152,204,898 (12,220,489L.)

On December 31, 1916, the outstanding external debt together with arrears of interest, amounted to 50,643,805L.

### Defence.

Every Mexican capable of bearing arms is obliged to serve in the Active Army or in the National Guard. The army consists of the Active Army, the Reserve, and auxiliary troops. In November 1913, the army on a peace footing was as follows: infantry, 34 battalions, 20 auxiliary battalions, and

49 irregular corps; cavalry, 18 regular regiments, 21 auxiliary regiments and 2 squadrons of army gendarmes, 52 irregular corps, and 26 scout corps; artillery, 5 regiments. In addition there were 1 sapper battalion, 1 engineer park, 1 telegraph section, 2 war schools, 1 naval school, 1 school of musketry, 1 school for fencing, 1 medical school, and 57 schools for soldiers.

The infantry is armed with 7 mm. Mauser rifle, the cavalry with a carbine of the same type, artillery with Q.F. guns (Saint Chaumont Mon-dragon and Schneider-Canet). The reserves are armed with the Remington rifle.

The peace effective (including auxiliaries, irregulars, and gendarmes) in 1912 was 3,200 officers, 40,769 men, 8,629 horses, and 4,359 mules.

The war effective in November, 1913, was 6,511 officers and 82,944 men.

The Navy, which is little more than a police force, consists of the gun-boats *Bravo*, *Morales*, *Vera Cruz*, *Tampico*, *Democrata*, *General Guerrero*, and *Zaragoza*. There are also a couple of armed transports.

### Production and Industry.

Mexico is well suited for agriculture. Within a radius of 300 miles may be produced the crops of the Tropical, Semi-tropical, and Temperate Zones, owing to the varying altitude, the land rising rapidly from the coast to the centre of the country. The soil is rich in all sections. In the tropical regions, in the mountain valleys, and on the great central plateau are millions of acres of virgin soil and millions more which have been barely skimmed by the antiquated methods of agriculture in vogue.

Cultivated lands, 30,027,500 acres; pastoral lands, 120,444,200 acres; forest lands, 43,933,200 acres. Principal products are maize, cotton, henequen, wheat, coffee, beans. There is a large output of sugar and molasses, valued at about 2,600,000*l.* annually, and the production of spirits is on the increase. There are many colonies, or agricultural settlements, established either by the Government or by companies or persons authorised by the Government.

Petroleum was produced as follows:—In 1908, 3,481,410 barrels; in 1909, 2,488,742 barrels; in 1910, 4,531,826 barrels; in 1911, 12,629,319 barrels; in 1912, 15,689,268 barrels; in 1914, 26,235,403 barrels; in 1915, 33,927,950 barrels.

Mining is the principal industry in Mexico. It is carried on in 24 of the 31 States and Territories, nearly all the mines yielding silver either alone or in combination with other ores. For the production of gold and silver in the years 1907–12, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 1130.

The output of coal is estimated at 700,000 tons annually. Opals are mined in Querétaro.

### Commerce.

Years	Total Imports	Exports		
		Merchandise	Precious Metals	Total
	£	£	£	£
1910–11	20,583,578	15,079,378	14,295,836	29,875,214
1911–12	18,266,231	15,851,566	13,947,346	29,798,912
1912–13	19,577,233	16,952,053	13,088,508	30,040,561
1913–14 <sup>1</sup> 2	12,146,214	12,448,354	6,123,257	18,568,611

<sup>1</sup> First nine months.

<sup>2</sup> Latest available statistics.

## Chief imports and exports :—

Imports	1912-13	1913-14 (9 months)	Exports	1912-13	1913-14 (9 months)
	£	£		£	£
Animal . . .	1,804,147	800,093	Gold . . .	3,959,142	1,897,124
Vegetable . . .	3,156,954	1,975,807	Silver . . .	9,129,365	4,226,132
Mineral . . .	4,744,690	3,415,748	Copper and ore . . .	3,652,212	2,842,745
Textile . . .	2,588,635	1,450,787	Other minerals . . .	2,224,143	1,463,830
Chemical . . .	1,261,702	682,501	Coffee . . .	1,126,370	331,256
Alcoholic . . .	685,178	353,981	Henequen . . .	3,013,375	1,890,770
Paper, &c. . .	528,774	378,050	Other vegetables . . .	4,454,550	2,713,549
Machinery, &c. . .	2,449,868	1,727,299	Hides . . .	1,117,043	866,870
Carriages . . .	510,662	310,277	Other animal produce . . .	866,740	642,353
Arms, &c. . .	773,756	463,629	Manufactures . . .	334,526	248,354
Various . . .	1,072,867	588,036	Various . . .	163,095	112,625
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>19,577,233</b>	<b>12,146,214</b>	<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>30,640,561</b>	<b>18,566,611</b>

From or to	Imports from		Exports to	
	1912-13	1913-14 (9 months)	1912-13	1913-14 (9 months)
	£	£	£	£
United States . . .	9,728,755	6,106,928	23,203,570	13,901,557
Great Britain . . .	2,590,009	1,579,761	3,114,710	2,131,478
France . . .	1,833,795	1,089,401	715,101	747,091
Germany . . .	2,522,076	1,738,798	1,642,861	966,031
Spain . . .	1,053,064	437,171	218,282	205,426
Belgium . . .	280,343	218,196	515,124	143,776

Total trade between Mexico and the United Kingdom for 5 years (in thousands of pounds sterling) :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Mexico to U. Kingdom	2,514	1,879	1,849	2,227	2,572
Exports to Mexico from U. Kingdom	2,507	2,233	642	219	347

## Shipping and Communications.

Mercantile marine, 1911, 32 steamers of 16,648 net tons, and 50 sailing vessels of 8,712 net tons. In 1909-10 in the foreign trade there entered 3,160 vessels (steam and sail) of 8,031,296 tons, and cleared 2,854 vessels (steam and sail) of 7,275,348 tons. The most important ports are Veracruz and Tampico, both on the Gulf of Mexico.

On September 16, 1913, there were 15,804 miles of railway open. The main trunk lines are merged in one corporation ("The National Lines of Mexico") controlled by Government. About 6,000 had a gauge of 4 ft. 3½ in., and the remainder a gauge of 3 ft. or less. Lines under construction 1,116 miles.

On June 30, 1913, the Federal telegraph lines were 58,729 miles. There were other lines belonging to individual States and private persons totalling 5,199 miles in length. There were on June 30, 1913, 516 Federal offices, including 24 wireless telegraph offices. Number of messages, 108,024,029. The Federal telephone had a length of 29,574 miles of wire.

In 1913 there were 2,911 post-offices. The post, inland and international, carried in 1913 101,920,217 letters, postcards and packets. Post office receipts 1912-13, 11,797,627 pesos; expenditure, 14,244,150 pesos.

### Money and Credit.

There were on June 30, 1914, in Mexico 24 banks with note issue and 8 without note issue. The most important are the Banco Nacional with a capital of 32,000,000 dollars; the Bank of London and Mexico, with capital of 21,500,000 dollars; the Banco Oriental, capital 12,000,000 dollars; the Mexican Bank of Commerce and Industry, capital 10,000,000 dollars; the Banco Internacional e Hipotecario, capital 5,000,000 dollars; the Banco de Crédito Territorial, capital 7,500,000 dollars; and the Banco Peninsular, capital 10,725,000 dollars. The first 4 of these banks have unitedly received a concession as the 'Caja de Prestamos para obras de irrigacion y Fomento de la Agricultura.'

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

By the monetary law of December 9, 1904, and the Presidential Decree of March 25, 1905, the monetary unit is the silver peso or dollar, the legal value of which has been fixed at  $\cdot 75$  gramme of pure gold. There are 10-peso and 5-peso gold coins,  $\cdot 900$  fine and  $\cdot 100$  copper, weighing respectively  $8\cdot 333\frac{1}{3}$  and  $4\cdot 166\frac{2}{3}$  grammes. The silver peso weighs  $27\cdot 073$  grammes,  $\cdot 9027$  fine and  $\cdot 0793$  copper, and thus contains  $24\cdot 438$  grammes of fine silver. The peso is divided into 100 centavos; 50-, 20-, and 10-centavo pieces are of silver,  $\cdot 800$  fine and  $\cdot 200$  copper. Bronze coins are 2- and 1-centavo pieces, 95 parts copper, 4 tin, and 1 zinc. There are 5-centavo nickel coins. The value of the gold peso or dollar in peace time was  $24\cdot 58$  pence.

The metallic currency has entirely disappeared from circulation. Even the 20, 10, and 5 cent. piece have been replaced by strips of cardboard for these denominations. An enormous quantity of paper money is in circulation.

The weights and measures of the metric system were introduced in 1884 and their use is enforced by law of June 19, 1895, though the old Spanish measures are still occasionally referred to. The old weights and measures were:—

*Weight.*

1 libra =  $0\cdot 46$  kilogrammo =  $1\cdot 014$  lb. avoirdupois.

1 arroba = 25 libras =  $25\cdot 357$  lb. avoirdupois.

*For gold and silver.*

1 marco =  $\frac{1}{2}$  libra = 4,608 granos.

1 ochava = 6 tomines.

1 tomin = 12 granos.

20 granos = 1 French gramme.

*Length.*

1 vara =  $0\cdot 837$  mètre = 2 ft.  $8\frac{9}{16}$  English in.

1 legua comun =  $6,666\frac{2}{3}$  varas.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF MEXICO IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Señor Sanchez Azcona. Appointed March, 1916.

*Secretary.*—Alfonso Acosta.

There are Consular representatives at Barrow-in-Furness, Birmingham, Belfast, Bristol, Cardiff, Dover, Dublin, Falmouth, Glasgow, Great Grimsby, Liverpool, Manchester, Maryport, Newcastle, Southampton.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN MEXICO.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Vacant.

*Consul-General and Chargé d'Affaires.*—E. W. P. Thurstan.

*Vice-Consul.*—R. C. E. Milne.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Mexico.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The publications issued by the various departments of government.

- Les Etats Unis Mexicains: Leurs Ressources, &c. Par R. de Zayas Enriquez. Mexico, 1899.  
 Memoria del Secretario del despacho de Fomento, &c. Annual. Mexico.  
 Mexico: Its Social Evolution. By various writers. 3 vols. Mexico, 1900-04.  
 Mexico: A Geographical Sketch. Bureau of American Republics. Washington, 1904.  
 Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series and Miscellaneous Series. London.  
 Division Territorial de los Estados Unidos Mexicanos (deals with each State). Mexico 1913.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Boletín de la sociedad de geografía y estadística de la República Mexicana. Mexico.  
 Baedeker's United States with an Excursion into Mexico. 4th ed. Leipzig, 1909.  
 Baerlein (Henry). Mexico, the Land of Unrest. London, 1913.  
 Bancroft (H. H.), A History of Mexico. New York, 1915.  
 Bigot (R.), Le Mexique Moderne. Paris, 1909.  
 Bonaparte (Prince Roland), and others, Le Mexique au Début du XX<sup>e</sup> Siècle. Paris, 1904.  
 Bordeaux (A.), Le Mexique et ses mines d'argent. Paris, 1910.  
 Carson (W. E.), Mexico; The Wonderland of the South. (Revised edition.) London, 1914.  
 Correo (A. M.), Compendio de la Historia de la Real Hacienda de Nueva España, escrito en el año de 1794, por D. Joaquín Maniáu. (Sociedad Mexicana de Geografía y Estadística.) Mexico, 1914.  
 El economista Mexicano, weekly. Mexico.  
 Enock (C. R.), Mexico. London, 1909.  
 Enriquez (R. de Zayas), Los Estados Unidos Mexicanos, 1877-97. New York, 1899.  
 Fandrau (C. M.), Viva Mexico. London and New York, 1914.  
 Fornaro (C. de), Mexico tal cual es. New York, 1909.  
 Franck (H. A.), Tramping through Mexico. London, 1916.  
 Fyfe (Hamilton), The Real Mexico. London, 1914.  
 George (P.), Das heutige Mexico und Seine Kulturfortschritte. Jena, 1906.  
 Gillpatrick (W.), Wanderings in Mexico. London, 1912.  
 Lovel (Ernest), L'Expedition du Mexique (1861-67). 2 vols. Paris, 1906.  
 Lumholtz (C.), Unknown Mexico. London, 1903.—New Trails in Mexico. London, 1912.  
 McHugh (R. J.), Modern Mexico. London, 1914.  
 Martin (P. F.), Mexico of the Twentieth Century. 2 vols. London, 1907.—Mexico's Treasure House. London, 1906.—Maximilian in Mexico [1861-1867]. London, 1914.  
 Mexico. (A volume issued by the Pan American Union.) Washington, 1911.  
 The Mexican Year-Book. London, annual.  
 Moses (B.), Constitution of the United States of Mexico. Philadelphia, 1899.  
 Périgny (Ote. M. de), Les Etats-unis du Mexique. Paris, 1912.  
 Pimentel (F.), Obras Completas [on Peoples, Languages, Literature, &c. of Mexico]. 5 vols. Mexico, 1903-04.  
 Prescott (W. H.), History of the Conquest of Mexico. London. (Many editions.)  
 Rives (G. L.), The United States and Mexico. New York, 1914.  
 Sierra (J.), Mexico: Its Social Evolution. 3 vols. [Eng. Trans.]. Mexico, 1905.  
 Singer (J.), Die Mexicanischen Pflanzen und Wilson's Pan-Amerikanische Politik. Berlin, 1914.  
 Smith (R. W. S.), Benighted Mexico. London, 1917.  
 Southworth (J. R.), The Mines of Mexico. 9 vols. Mexico, 1905.—El Territorio de Baja California. [In Spanish and English.] San Francisco, 1899.  
 Stephens (Kate), The Mastering of Mexico. London, 1916.  
 Terry (P.), Mexico. London, 1911.  
 Tweedie (Mrs. A.), Mexico as I saw it. London, 1901.—Porfirio Diaz. London, 1906.

## MONACO.

**Prince Albert**, born November 13, 1848; succeeded his father, Prince Charles III., September 10, 1889; married (1) to Lady Mary Douglas Hamilton, September 21, 1869;<sup>1</sup> (2) to Alice Duchess-Dowager de Richelieu, Oct. 31, 1889. Son by first wife, Prince Louis, born July 12, 1870.

Monaco is a small Principality on the Mediterranean, surrounded since 1860 by the French Department of Alpes Maritimes except on the side

<sup>1</sup> The religious marriage was annulled by the Apostolic See on January 3, 1880, and the civil marriage declared dissolved by decree of the reigning Prince on July 28, 1880.



towards the sea. From 968 it belonged to the house of Grimaldi. In 1715 it passed into the female line, Louise Hippolyte, daughter of Antony I., heiress of Monaco, marrying Jacques de Goyon Matignon, Count of Thoirny, who took the name and arms of Grimaldi. Antony I died in 1731, Louise Hippolyte reigning only ten months and dying in 1732. She was succeeded by her husband under the name of Jacques I., who also succeeded Antony I. as Duc de Valentinois, and was in his turn succeeded by his son Honorius III. This Prince was dispossessed by the French Revolution in 1792, and died in 1795. In 1814 the Principality was re-established, but placed under the protection of the Kingdom of Sardinia by the Treaty of Vienna (1815).

In 1848 Mentone and Roccabruna revolted, and declared themselves free towns; in 1861 Charles III. ceded his rights over them to France, and the Principality thus became geographically an *enclave* of France, when the Sardinian garrison was withdrawn and the Protectorate came to an end.

The Prince was an absolute ruler, there having been no elective representation within the Principality. But on January 7, 1911, a Constitution was promulgated, which provides for a National Council elected by universal suffrage and *scrutin de liste*. The Government is carried out under the authority of the Prince by a Ministry assisted by a Council of State. The legislative power is exercised by the Prince and the National Council, which consists of 21 members elected for four years. The territory of the Principality is divided into three communes, administered by municipal bodies, in the election of which women are entitled to take part.

In 1819 the Government adopted a code founded upon the French codes and a Court of First Instance, as well as a Juge de Paix's Court. The Principality has its own coinage (it issues only 100-franc pieces) which is current since 1876 in all the States of the Latin Union; it also issues its own separate postage-stamps, and has its own flag.

The small harbour, absolutely sheltered, has an area of 42 acres, depth at entrance 90 feet, and alongside the quay 24 feet at least. The Customs duties are the same as in France.

The area is eight square miles. Population (census January 9, 1913), 22,956. Towns: Monaco, 2,247; La Condamine, 11,082; Monte Carlo, 9,627.

There has been since 1887 a Roman Catholic bishop. A semi-military police force has taken the place of the 'guard of honour' and troops formerly maintained. The value of the commerce of the Principality is not stated. Imports are coal and wine; olive oil, oranges, citrons, and perfumes are exported. The industries and trade are unimportant, and the revenue is mainly derived from the gaming tables. The annual grant for the concession is 70,000*l.*, in 1917 it is 80,000*l.*, in 1927 90,000*l.*, and in 1937 100,000*l.*

*Consul-General* for Monaco in London.—Th. Lumley.

*British Consul*.—J. W. Keogh (residing at Nice).

*British Vice-Consul*.—C. J. Sim (residing at Monaco).

#### BOOKS OF REFERENCE.

*Basileker's* Southern France. 6th ed. Leipzig, 1914.

*Boyer de Ste. Susanne* (R. de), *La Principauté de Monaco*. Paris, 1864.

*France* (H.), *Le Pays de Cognaç : La Principauté de Monaco*. Paris, 1901.

*Harris* (J. C.), *Monaco : Pièces Historiques et Traités*. Nice, 1882.

*Satge* (G.), *Monaco, ses Origines et son Histoire*. Paris, 1898.

*Scharffer* (P.), *Les Institutions et les Lois de la Principauté de Monaco*. Monaco, 1875.

*Smith* (A.), *Monaco and Monte Carlo*. London, 1912.

*Tuxill* (L.), *Monaco*. Paris, 1905.

## MONTENEGRO.

(TŠERNAGORA)

**Reigning King.**—**Nicholas I.**, Petrovitch Njegosh, born October 7 (September 25), 1841; educated at Trieste and Paris; proclaimed Prince of Montenegro, as successor of his uncle, Danilo I., August 14, 1860. Assumed title of King, in virtue of a resolution passed unanimously by the National Skupshtina, Aug. 28, 1910, on the occasion of the 50th anniversary of his accession. Married, November 8, 1860, to *Milena Pétroovna Vukotitch*, born May 4, 1847, daughter of Peter Vukotitch, senator, and Vice-President of the Council of State.

*Children of the King.*—(1) Princess *Militza*, born July 26, 1866, married, August 7, 1889, to the Russian Grand Duke Peter Nikolaievitch; (2) Princess *Stana*, born January 4, 1868, married August 28, 1889, to George, Duke of Leuchtenberg, and after the dissolution of that marriage, married in 1907 to the Russian Grand Duke Nicolas Nicolaievitch; (3) Prince *Danilo Alexander*, heir-apparent, born June 29, 1871; married July 27, 1899, to Princess Jutta (Militza) daughter of the Grand-Duke of Mecklenburg Strelitz; (4) Princess *Helena*, born January 8, 1873, married October 24, 1896, to Victor Emanuel, now King of Italy; (5) Princess *Anna*, born August 18, 1874, married May 18, 1897, to Prince Francis Joseph of Battenberg; (6) Prince *Mirko*, born April 17, 1879, married July 12, 1902, to Natalie Konstantinovitch, daughter of Colonel Konstantinovitch, great uncle of the late King Alexander of Serbia; offspring, Prince Michael born September 14, 1908; Prince Paul, born May 16, 1910; (7) Princess *Xenia*, born April 22, 1881; (8) Princess *Vera*, born February 22, 1887; (9) Prince *Peter*, born October 10, 1889.

A leading part in the history of the country has been played by the family of Petrovitch Njegosh, descending collaterally, since the time of Danilo Petrovitch, who, being proclaimed Vladika, or prince-bishop, of Montenegro in 1697, liberated the country from the Turks, and, having established himself as both spiritual and temporal ruler, entered into a religious and political alliance with Russia. His successors retained the theocratic power till the death of Peter Petrovitch II. (October 31, 1851), last Vladika of Montenegro, a ruler of great wisdom, as well as a widely celebrated poet. He was succeeded by his nephew, Danilo I., who abandoned the title of Vladika, together with the spiritual functions attached to it, and substituted that of Gospodar, or Prince. At the same time Danilo I., to throw off a remnant of nominal dependency upon Turkey, acknowledged by his predecessors, obtained the recognition of his new title from Russia. In 1878 the independence of Montenegro was formally recognised by Turkey and the other Signatory Powers of the Treaty of Berlin. In 1909 the limitations which the Treaty of Berlin had placed on Montenegro's complete sovereignty were removed, except the prohibition to erect fortifications at Antivari or along the Boyana. On October 23, 1909, Antivari was opened as a free port.

Montenegro took part in the European war on the side of the Allied Powers. Late in 1915 it was overrun by the Germans and Austrians. On December 6, the former captured Ipek; on January 13, 1916, the latter captured Cetinje. The Government is at present resident in Neuilly-sur-Seine.

The following is the complete list of the Petrovitch dynasty, with their dates :—

*Vladikas or Prince-Bishops.*

Danilo . . . . .	1696-1735	Peter I. (St. Peter) . . . . .	1782-1830
Sava and Vasilije. . . . .	1735-1782	Peter II. (Vladika Rade) . . . . .	1830-1851

*Princes (King).*

Danilo I. (Kniaz and Gospodar) . . . . .	1851-1860
Nicholas I. (Prince 1860-1910 ; now reigning King ; nephew of the last) . . . . .	1860-

King Nicholas's nominal civil list amounts to 360,000 krone, with an additional 140,000 in appanages for the other members of the family.

**Government.**—Under the Constitution granted by the Prince of Montenegro on December 19, 1905, it is now a hereditary Constitutional monarchy with popular representation. The first National Assembly or Skupshtina met in 1906 but was dissolved in July 1907.

An electoral law was framed (1906) under which elections took place for the Skupshtina, which was opened on February 3, 1914. Its members are elected by universal suffrage for a period of 4 years. Each of the 56 districts or capitanats of Montenegro, and each of the 6 provincial towns, Cetinje, Podgoritzza, Nikshitch, Kolashin, Antivari, and Dulcigno, elect one representative. There are also 14 *ex officio* members, including the Montenegrin Orthodox Metropolitan, the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Antivari, the Montenegrin Mussulman Mufti, 6 high officials of the State, and 3 generals, nominated by the King. There are thus 76 members in all.

*Prime Minister, Minister of the Interior and of Commerce.*—M. Tomanovitch. Appointed January, 1917.

**Area and Population.**—The extreme length, from the northernmost point of Piwa to the Boyana, is about 100, and width, from Grahovo to the Lim, about 80 English miles. It is bordered on the south by the new state of Albania, on the east by Servia, and on the north-west by Herzegovina. (See map in the STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK for 1914.) The new Serbo-Montenegrin frontier was settled by treaty on November 12, 1913. On the west it is separated from the Adriatic by the narrow strip of Austrian territory forming the extremity of Dalmatia (Bocche di Cattaro, Budua, Spizza), excepting in the recently (1878-81) acquired districts of Antivari and Dulcigno, where it possesses a seaboard some 28 miles in length.

Area estimated at 5,603 English square miles. Before the Balkan war the area was 3,474 sq. miles. After the war Montenegro obtained 168 sq. miles of the old province of Scutari and 1,961 sq. miles of that of Kossovo. The acquired area was thus 2,129 sq. miles.

The total population of the country numbers very roughly about 516,000. The population is mainly pastoral and agricultural. The Montenegrins belong almost entirely to the Serb branch of the Slav race.

The capital is Cetinje, with an estimated population of 5,500 ; Podgoritzza, 14,000 ; Dulcigno, 5,000 ; Nikshitch, 5,000 ; Antivari, 2,500. In the newly acquired territory are Plevlje, Djakova, and Ipek (Petch).

**Religion and Instruction.**—The Church is nominally independent of the State, except that the bishops are appointed by the King ; but the personal authority of the latter is all-pervading. The principal monasteries are possessed of sufficient property for their maintenance. The rural clergy are

maintained by a tax paid to the Government by every head of household. Orthodox Montenegro is divided into three dioceses, Cetinje, Ostrog, and Ipek (Petch).

Schools for elementary education are supported by Government; education is compulsory and free. All males are supposed to be able to read and write. There is a theological seminary and a gymnasium or college for boys at Cetinje.

**Justice, Crime, and Pauperism.**—A Penal Code based on the Serbian Code came into force in 1906; a Civil Code has been in existence for some time.

There are district courts in five of the principal towns. In the 56 rural districts there are courts of first instance over which the heads of the districts preside. There are appeal Courts in the five principal towns. The 'Veliki Sud,' or supreme court at Cetinje, has jurisdiction, both appellate and concurrent, over the whole principality, and from its decision in civil matters there is no appeal. In criminal cases the Prince may pardon. Petitions against judges for undue delay may be lodged with the Minister of Justice. There are no judicial statistics, but crime in general is rare.

There is no regular provision for poor relief.

**Finance.**—The estimated revenue for 1914 was 390,000*l.*, and the expenditure 504,000*l.*, thus leaving a deficit of 114,000*l.*

Public debt 1914, 250,000*l.*

**Defence.**—The military forces of Montenegro are organised on a militia basis. According to the Law of 1910, every Montenegrin subject is liable to military service from the 18th to the 62nd year of his age, *i.e.*, for a total period of 45 years. The army consists in time of peace of four divisions, three of which have three brigades, while the fourth has only two. The brigades vary in strength from three to seven battalions, the total number of battalions being 56, of which three are composed of Moslems. The cavalry arm is non-existent in the Montenegrin army. The infantry are armed with Russian "three-line" rifles of the 1898 pattern; the artillery with various guns of not very recent model. The war strength of the Montenegrin army is variously estimated at from 30,000 to 40,000 men. The military budget for 1914 was 191,000*l.*

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture is of the most primitive kind. The cultivated land is mostly the property of the cultivators, the Croatian system of domestic communism being generally prevalent. In some districts, however, the land is split up into diminutive peasant-holdings, while in a few the métayer system is met with, but large estates nowhere exist. The principal crops grown are maize, tobacco, oats, potatoes, barley, and buckwheat. The exclusive right to manufacture, sell, and export tobacco is, since November 14, 1903, in the hands of an Italian syndicate. The vine is cultivated successfully in the Tchernuitchka Nahie, and the district of Podgoritz, and the olive about Antivari and Dulcigno. The uncultivable area consists, in the east, of mountain pasturage and forests of beech, oak, &c., which, owing to the want of roads, are valueless; and, in the west, of bare limestone sparsely sprinkled with brushwood and stunted scrub. There are no sea-fisheries, but on the Lake of Scutari fishing is carried on. Live stock of all kinds are reared.

**Commerce.**—Montenegro has a maximum and minimum tariff. The exports for 1910 were valued at about 99,650*l.*; the imports at about 340,277*l.* The principal exports are sumach, flea-powder (*Pyrethrum*

*roseum*), smoked sardines (*scoranz*), smoked mutton, cattle, sheep, goats, cheese, wool, hides, skins, and furs, honey, beeswax, wood for walking-sticks, &c., olive-oil, wine, tobacco. The imports are salt from Turkey, a Government monopoly yielding over 11,000*l.* a year; petroleum from Russia; maize, cottons, hardware, sugar, coffee, rice. According to Board of Trade statistics the exports from the United Kingdom to Montenegro for 5 years was as follows: 1911, 1,426*l.*; 1912, 3,146*l.*; 1913, 2,177*l.*; 1914, 803*l.*; 1915, 174*l.*

**Communications.**—There are good carriage roads from Cattaro to Cetinje; from Cetinje by Rieka, near Lake Scutari, to Podgoritz, and to Nikshitch; also from Podgoritz to Plawnitza (the Sentari-Lake Port of Podgoritz); and from Antivari to Vir Pazar on Lake Scutari, from Vir Pazar to Rieka, from Podgoritz to Kolashine, and from Antivari to Dulcigno. A carriage road from Kolashine to the Turkish frontier near Berana has been made. There are public diligences between Cattaro and Cetinje, between Cetinje, Podgoritz, and Nikshitch; and between Antivari and Vir Pazar. There are bridle roads over the rest of the principality. Three lake steamers belonging to the Société Monténégro d'Antivari ply between Rieka, Vir Pazar, Plawnitza, and Scutari. A narrow gauge railway (the first Montenegrin railway) is now open from Antivari to Vir Pazar. There are 45 telegraph offices and 1 radio-telegraphic station. Montenegro forms part of the Postal Union; it has 40 post offices.

**Money.**—Montenegro has a small coinage of gold, silver, nickel and bronze. The perper and para are nominally equal in value to the Austrian krone and heller. The coins in circulation in 1910, struck at the Vienna mint except the five and one perper pieces struck in France, were: gold, 300 hundred perper, 30,000 twenty perper and 40,000 ten perper pieces; silver, 60,000 five perper, 300,000 two perper, and 500,000 one perper pieces. French and English gold and Austrian paper and silver circulate freely. There are four banks, the Bank of Montenegro at Cetinje, the Banks of Podgoritz and Nikshitch at those places, and the National Bank of Montenegro at Antivari with a branch at Cetinje.

*British Envoy and Minister.*—Vacant.

*Consul General in London.*—Col. Sir J. Roper Parkington (October 9, 1908).

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Montenegro.

Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. No. 1761, 1896, No. 1884, 1897, and 2114, 1898. London.

Handbook of the Armies of Bulgaria, Greece, Montenegro, &c. Prepared in the Intelligence Division of the War Office. London, 1895.

*Achleiner (A.)*, Reisen im Slavischen Süden. Berlin, 1913.

*Andrie (M.)*, Geschichte des Fürstenthums Montenegro. Wien, 1853.

*Coquelle (P.)*, Histoire du Montenegro et de la Bosnie. Paris, 1896.

*Denton (Rev. William)*, Montenegro: its People and their History. London, 1877.

*Hassert (C.)*, Reise durch Montenegro. Wien, 1893.

*Müller (W.)*, the Balkans. [In 'Story of the Nations' Series.] London, 1896.—

Travel and Politics in the Near East. London, 1898.

*Murray (W. S.)*, The Making of the Balkan States. London, 1912.

*Muzet (A.)*, Aux Pays Balkaniques. Paris, 1912.

*Schwarz (A.)*, Serbien und Montenegro. Laibach, 1909.

*Stevenson (F. S.)*, A History of Montenegro. London, 1912.

*Trepper (Roy)*, Montenegro, a Land of Warriors. London, 1913.

*Yriarte (Ch.)*, Les Bords de l'Adriatique et le Monténégro.

*Wyon (R.) and Prance (G.)*, The Land of the Black Mountain. London, 1903.

## MOROCCO.

MAGHRIB-EL-AKSA.—EL GHARB.)

### Reigning Sultan.

**Mulai Yusef**, K.C.M.G., son of Mulai-Hassan, was proclaimed Sultan on August 18, 1912, on the abdication of his brother, Sultan Mulai-Abd-el-Hafid, who received a lump sum of 400,000 francs and an annual pension of 350,000 francs.

The present Sultan of Morocco is the seventeenth of the dynasty of the Alides, founded by Mulai-Ahmed, and the thirty-sixth lineal descendant of Ali, uncle and son-in-law of the Prophet. His five predecessors were:—

Sultan	Reign	Sultan	Reign
Mulai-Abderrahman	1822-1859	Mulai-Abd-el-Aziz	1894-1908
Sidi-Mohamed	1859-1873	Mulai-Abd-el-Hafid	1908-1912
Mulai-Hassan	1873-1894		

The Sherifian umbrella is hereditary in the family of the Filali Sharifs of Tafilelt. Each Sultan is supposed, prior to death, to indicate the member of the Sherifian family who, according to his conscientious belief, will best replace him. This succession is, however, elective, and all members of the Sherifian family are eligible. Generally the late Sultan's nominee is elected by public acclamation at noonday prayers the Friday after the Sultan's death, as the nominee has probably possession of imperial treasure, and is supported by the bodyguard, from among whom the large majority of court officials are selected.

### Government.

In April, 1912, a treaty was signed at Fez by which the Sultan formally accepted the French Protectorate. This has been recognised by Germany, England, Austria-Hungary, Russia, Italy, the Netherlands, Belgium, Spain, Portugal, the United States, and Denmark.

The form of government of the Sultanate, or Empire of Morocco, is in reality an absolute despotism, unrestricted by any laws, civil or religious. The Sultan—who is known to his subjects under the title of 'Emir-el-Mumenin,' or Prince of True Believers—is chief of the State, as well as head of the religion. As spiritual ruler, the Sultan stands quite alone, his authority not being limited, as in Turkey and other countries following the religion of Mahomet, by the expounders of the Koran, the class of 'Ulema,' under the 'Sheik-ul-Islam.' Since the establishment of the French Protectorate, however, the Sultan has to follow the advice of the French Resident-General (an office created April 28, 1912) in all matters. The Resident-General holds the appointment also of Minister for Foreign Affairs. The Officer Commanding the French troops is Minister of War. There is a Grand Vizier, Sid Mohammed El Guebbas (October 31, 1913), who has to act under the

control of the Resident-General. The Moorish Minister of Finance acts under the control of the French Director-General of Finance and the Minister of Justice under that of the French Secretary-General of the Sherifian government.

For the Algenciras conference, the Agadir incident, and the Franco-German agreements of November 4, 1911, see STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK for 1913, pp. 1055-56.

The capitals of Morocco remain, as before the French Protectorate, Fez, Mequinez, Marakesh, and Rabat, in each of which towns the Sultan has palaces, and in each of which the Sultans of Morocco have always resided from time to time. The seat of Government, for the present, is Rabat. Consequently the Sultan generally resides there, and the public offices are at Rabat, where the Resident-General has his residence.

The negotiations between France and Spain as to their respective rights in Morocco came to an end in the Franco-Spanish Treaty of Madrid, signed on November 27, 1912. In this France acknowledged the right of Spain to exercise its protectorate in the Spanish zone, the extent of which was clearly defined. (See map STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK for 1913.) The zone will be administered, under the control of a Spanish High Commissioner, by a Calipha (whose headquarters shall be at Tetuan) chosen by the Sultan from a list of two candidates presented by the Spanish Government. It was further agreed that Tangier and its district should be excluded from the Spanish zone, and become a special international zone, some 140 square miles in extent.

A protocol attached to the Treaty provides for the rapid planning, construction, and exploration of the railway from Tangier to Fez. The capital of the company shall be 60 per cent. French and 40 per cent. Spanish. The line shall comprise three sections, corresponding (1) to the International zone of Tangier, (2) the Spanish Northern zone, and (3) the French zone. Negotiations between Great Britain, France and Spain regarding the organisation of the International zone of Tangier have not yet (May, 1916) been concluded.

The following are the principal treaties concerning Morocco from 1856 to 1912:— (1) General Treaty and Convention of Commerce and Navigation, between Great Britain and Morocco, 1856; (2) Treaty of Tetuan, between Spain and Morocco, April 26, 1860; (3) Supplementary Treaty to last, October 30, 1861; (4) Treaty of Commerce, between Spain and Morocco, November 20, 1861; (5) Convention of Madrid, signed by the European Powers, on June 3, 1880, relative to the exercise of protection; (6) Treaty of Marakesh, between Spain and Morocco, March 5, 1894; (7) Additional Convention to last, February 24, 1895; (8) Franco-Spanish Agreement, relative to Spanish possessions of the Sahara and Guinea, June 27, 1900; (9) Franco-British Treaty of April 8, 1904; (10) Franco-Spanish Agreement of October 3, 1904; (11) Franco-Spanish Agreement of September 1, 1905; (12) Act of Algenciras, April 7, 1906; (13) Franco-Hispano-British Agreement of 1907; (14) Franco-German Treaty of February, 1909; (15) Franco-Moroccan Agreement of March 21, 1909; (16) Hispano-Moroccan Agreement of November 16, 1910; (17) Franco-German Agreement of November 4, 1911; (18) French Protectorate Treaty with Morocco, March 30, 1912; (19) Franco-Spanish Treaty of Madrid of November 27, 1912.

*French Resident-General.*—General Lyautey (held office from April 28, 1912, to December 13, 1916. Re-appointed April 7, 1917).

*Spanish High Commissioner.*—General Jordana, appointed July 9, 1915.

*Calipha of the Spanish Zone.*—Mulai El-Mehdi, appointed April 19, 1913.

### Area and Population.

According to the most recent investigation, the area is about 219,000 English square miles. Population generally considered to be about 5,000,000.

A French officer, Captain N. Larras, who has been in the country since 1898, estimated the numbers in 1906 at from 4,340,000 to 4,580,000. To the Atlantic coast region, Tangier to Mogador, he assigns 2,200,000; to the Atlas-Riff country, 1,500,000; to the Muluya valley, 200,000; to the Sus valley, 200,000; while in the region from the southern slopes of the Atlas stretching into the Sahara, he estimates the numbers thus: Wad Dras, 100,000 to 250,000; Wad Ziz (with Tafilet), 120,000 to 200,000; Wad Gir (with Figig), 20,000 to 30,000. But more detailed investigation since the French occupation would tend to the conclusion that 3,600,000 is nearer the truth. The population consists of Berbers, Tuaregs, Shellah Berbers, Beduin and Mued Arabs, and a considerable number of Jews and Negroes.

An agreement (July 20, 1901) makes the valley of the Wad Gir the boundary between France and Algeria, and to the east of this only those who acknowledge French authority will be permitted to dwell. A French and Moroccan Commission is entrusted with the formation of police arrangements in the region. The number of Christians is estimated at about 50,000, of whom about 11,000 are at Tangier and 20,000 at Casablanca. Fez has a population of about 100,000; Marakesh, 78,350; Casablanca, 75,000 (31,000 Europeans); Tangier 46,000 (11,000 Europeans); Rabat, 34,310 (5,310 Europeans); Mequinez, 30,820; Mogador, 20,800; Saffi, 20,200; Tetuan, 18,533; Mazagan, 18,105; Sullee, 17,360; Oujda, 16,250 (4,250 Europeans). Larache, 15,000. There are 65,000 Europeans living in the principal towns. The Sultan and his subjects are of the Malekite sect of Sunnite Mohammedans.

The most important languages are French, Spanish and Arabic.

### Finance.

Customs receipts at all the Ports amounted (1915) to 847,173*l.* exclusive of the *Taxe Spéciale* of 2½ per cent. on Imports (163,064*l.*), which, under Act 66 of Act of Algeciras, must be applied to public works at the ports. The Moroccan debt consists of French loans (1904, 1910, 1914) amounting to 16,224,960*l.*; and French and Spanish war indemnities, 5,300,000*l.* The French Government, however, decided not to require the Moorish Government to pay the annuities on their war indemnity (2,800,000*l.*) until its financial position enables it to support the charge. The 1904 loan amounted to 2,500,000*l.* and bears interest at 5 per cent. The 1910 loan was for 4,044,960*l.* and also bore interest at 5 per cent. The 1914 loan, guaranteed by the French Government, was for 6,810,000*l.* and is to be issued at a rate of interest not exceeding 4·6 per cent. By a law dated March 25, 1916, the 1914 loan was increased to 9,680,000*l.*, thus bringing the total Moroccan debt to 16,224,960*l.* for loans.

### Defence.

The Sherifian army is under the supreme command of the Resident-General, and consists of about 18,000 men. The French occupation troops consist of 9 Colonial infantry battalions, 9 Zouave battalions, 5 foreign battalions, 1 Chasseur battalion, 3 light infantry battalions, 13 Algerian tirailleur battalions, 6 Tunisian tirailleur battalions, and 6 Senegal tirailleur battalions, total, 58 battalions forming 6 mixed groups, and 15 mixed regiments; 8 cavalry squadrons and 14 Spahis squadrons, 14 field and 8 mountain artillery battalions, 10 engineer companies, and 6 transport companies. Further 14 Moroccan *goumis*, and Moroccan auxiliaries under French



command, viz.: 18 infantry companies forming 5 battalions, 8 cavalry squadrons, 4 mountain artillery sections, a half company of engineers, and 1 transport company. Total about 75,000 men.

### Production and Industry.

The interior of Morocco, although generally open to travellers, is not permanently occupiable as yet on account of lack of security to both life and property. Immigration is confined principally to the towns and especially to the ports and neighbouring districts. Morocco, therefore, is still in the rudimentary stages of both economic and commercial development, though great progress has recently been made, particularly in the French zone.

The soil is capable of agricultural production; but the methods in use are somewhat primitive. Vine growing is a promising enterprise; a great variety of fruit is grown. In February, 1911, cotton was introduced. Fish of all kinds abound in Moroccan waters; more especially sardines and tunny. In addition to its undoubted agricultural resources, rich mineral deposits of copper, iron, lead, antimony, sulphur, silver, gold, and petroleum are also said to exist in various parts of the Sultanate. The French have been steadily pacifying and opening up their zone, and a number of roads have been made. This work is being pushed forward with great activity, and tends greatly to open up the country. Journeys which formerly occupied several days can now be accomplished by motor-cars in as many hours. The existence of these roads naturally extends the districts which can be profitably sown with grain, as the produce can now be brought to the ports for exportation. The French are also doing much to improve the system of agriculture and are studying the introduction of new plants, &c. They are also encouraging the revival of extinct, or almost extinct industries.

### Commerce.

Imports and exports for two years:—

Ports	Imports		Exports	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£
Tangier . . . . .	852,013	712,947	56,467	41,035
Tetuan . . . . .	337,271	425,837	4,919	4,968
Arzila . . . . .	20,997	34,050	155	1,546
Larache . . . . .	788,956	616,257	111,933	114,002
Kenitra . . . . .	158,601	776,374	1,961	40,316
Rabat . . . . .	757,634	1,039,244	64,530	53,889
Fidallah . . . . .	12,465	2,436	—	32,203
Casablanca . . . . .	1,880,310	2,579,934	346,721	703,801
Mazagan . . . . .	439,073	523,221	209,720	503,910
Saffi . . . . .	469,795	476,393	68,243	352,274
Mogador . . . . .	450,730	538,589	183,923	260,826
Total . . . . .	6,167,845	7,725,282	1,048,572	2,108,770
By Melilla . . . . .	1,939,962	1,873,008	100,221	168,145
„ Algerian frontier.	1,149,720	1,269,170	366,560	285,080
Grand total . . . . .	9,257,527	10,867,410	1,515,253	2,561,995

In 1914 and 1915 the commerce was distributed as follows :—

From or to	Imports		Exports	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
United Kingdom, Malta and Gibraltar . . . . .	£ 1,865,285	£ 2,597,376	£ 324,806	£ 578,944
France and Algeria . . . . .	4,328,840	5,135,550	763,474	1,686,586
Germany . . . . .	479,009	9,996	121,580	—
Spain . . . . .	1,653,733	2,215,315	156,373	219,788
Italy . . . . .	82,298	82,687	73,842	45,496
Belgium . . . . .	256,053	18,838	12,317	—
United States . . . . .	96,529	102,782	16,779	10,912
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	121,842	4,802	3,984	—
Netherlands . . . . .	108,951	255,134	6,963	—
Other countries . . . . .	264,986	444,930	36,035	20,269
Total . . . . .	9,257,526	10,867,410	1,515,253	2,561,995

The chief imports and exports in 1914 and 1915 were :—

Imports	1914	1915	Exports	1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Cottons . . . . .	1,360,235	1,517,534	Wool . . . . .	175,007	164,358
Sugar . . . . .	1,125,454	2,423,677	Oxen . . . . .	4,218	520
Tea . . . . .	334,878	455,934	Eggs . . . . .	82,659	251,055
Machinery, hardware . . . . .	436,631	348,216	Slippers . . . . .	37,572	15,964
Flour and semolina . . . . .	946,869	569,712	Almonds . . . . .	101,535	181,648
Candles . . . . .	135,703	205,668	Barley . . . . .	1,692	532,392
Tobacco . . . . .	134,284	193,142	Olive oil . . . . .	389	—
Wines, spirits, beer, &c. . . . .	484,645	610,594	Beans . . . . .	559	41,643
Groceries and provisions . . . . .	363,870	472,925	Wheat . . . . .	5,686	237,652
Oils, vegetable . . . . .	203,306	236,857	Fenugreek . . . . .	42,141	30,445
Woollen goods . . . . .	327,180	250,385	Linseed . . . . .	136,120	91,648
Soap, unscented . . . . .	—	80,649	Gums . . . . .	24,460	20,271
Vegetables and fruit, . . . . .	342,766	402,829	Cumin . . . . .	10,917	31,286
Coffee . . . . .	67,076	195,519	Coriander . . . . .	27,545	41,344
Silk, raw . . . . .	58,278	59,196	Beeswax . . . . .	31,847	48,736
„ manufactured . . . . .	74,370	123,864	Canary seed . . . . .	76,012	112,549
Iron . . . . .	—	81,259	Maize . . . . .	3,916	23,055
			Chick peas . . . . .	18,352	76,454

Total trade between Morocco and the United Kingdom for 5 years (Board of Trade Returns) :—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Morocco to U.K. . . . .	670,078	408,218	408,292	601,403	330,207
Exports to Morocco from U.K. . . . .	1,718,063	1,277,197	1,222,553	1,332,541	1,731,917

## Shipping and Communications.

Shipping entered (in foreign trade), exclusive of Melilla:—

Nationality	Vessels		Tonnage	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
	No.	No.	Tons	Tons
British . . . . .	714	764	501,872	351,899
French . . . . .	1,029	1,042	1,075,636	903,544
German . . . . .	200	—	237,190	—
Dutch . . . . .	146	92	272,275	50,632
Spanish . . . . .	2,056	2,284	747,555	621,628
Italian . . . . .	43	10	33,124	5,691
Austro-Hungarian . . . . .	102	—	121,114	—
Swedish . . . . .	70	8	16,736	1,065
Norwegian . . . . .	52	19	24,980	8,857
Portuguese . . . . .	69	85	16,852	14,616
Other Nationalities . . . . .	89	15	57,567	5,608
Total . . . . .	4,570	4,319	3,104,901	1,963,540

The Moorish Government have now established a postal service under French management. Postal services have long been maintained by the British, French, German and Spanish Governments, with offices at all the ports and at Fez, Mequinez, Alcazar and Marakesh, but the French have now suppressed their services in the Spanish zone. Owing to the war all German offices have been closed in the French zone, but not in the Spanish zone. Regular couriers serve all the places named, mails being also sent by all the steamers. There is a daily post to Europe *viâ* Cadiz and Algeciras, also parcel post and money order systems.

There are telegraphic submarine cables from Tangier to Cadiz (Eastern Telegraph Co.), Tarifa (Spanish Government), and Oran (French Government); also wireless telegraphic stations belonging to the Moorish Government at Tangier, Rabat, Casablanca, Fez, Marakesh and Mogador. Land telegraph lines have been laid from Tangier to Arzila, Larache, Alcazar, Arbaoua, Mehdia, Rabat, Casablanca, Mazagan, Saffi and Mogador. Lines also exist to Fez, Mequinez and Marakesh and other places in the interior of the French zone. The total length of the telegraph system actually in operation in the French Protectorate in 1916 is 4,185 miles of wire, exclusive of 1,670 miles of military lines.

The railway has now been completed to Fez. Another line is being constructed from Casablanca to Marakesh and is completed as far as Bou Louane on the Oum er Rabia river. The Lalla-Maghnia Oujda railway, which is to connect the Algerian railways with Fez, has been completed as far as Taza. The Southern railway from Ain Sefia has not been taken beyond Bechar.

Telephone systems are now in operation in Tangier, and in the following towns of the French Protectorate: Casablanca, Rabat, Kenitra, Fez, Mequinez, and Marrakesh. Tangier, Arcila, and Larache are connected by telephone. Casablanca, Rabat, and Kenitra have also inter-urban telephone communication and connections are being effected between Casablanca, Rabat, Fez, and Marrakesh.

Great activity has been displayed in the French zone in the construction of public highways. The first improvements have been practically completed and include a coast road from Kenitra to Mogador, linking up all the chief coast towns in the French zone; two roads from Fez, one direct to Kenitra

and the other passing through Mequinez. The Fez-Kenitra road, when joined with the Fez-Tangier road, will connect the three zones of the Empire. This scheme comprises 875 miles. A further scheme for the construction of an additional 350 miles of road has been adopted.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The <i>Blanket</i> or <i>Muzoona</i>	= 6 <i>Floos</i>	Approximate English value =	·096 at par
The <i>Ounce</i> or <i>Okia</i>	= 4 <i>Blankets</i>	„ „ „	= ·384 „
The <i>Mitkal</i>	= 10 <i>Ounces</i>	„ „ „	= 3·84 „

Spanish dollars and pesetas, as well as Moorish coins minted for the Government in France, Germany and England, are current. Spanish currency has practically disappeared from the French zone where French and Moorish coin are alone used. The silver coinage comprises dollars,  $\frac{1}{2}$  and  $\frac{1}{4}$  dollars, and dirhems and  $\frac{1}{2}$  dirhems (1 dollar=10 dirhems). But the values fluctuate, and the market values are sometimes only one-third of those adopted by the Government for custom-house purposes. At Tangier European goods are paid for in Spanish coin or French coin; French coin is much used at Casablanca (Dar-al-Baida) and other ports in the French zone; in other parts of Morocco Moorish coin is now almost exclusively used. The use of French money is extending. On July 27, 1914, the new bronze Hassani coinage was issued. The Rial Makhzani is to be divided into 500 mouzounis, so that the mouzouni may represent a hundredth part of a Hassani peseta. Coins of 2, 5 and 10 mouzounis have been struck. They are of the same type, differing only in size and the figure indicating their value.

The *Kantar*, used for the produce of the country sold by weight, contains 100 *Rotals*, and is generally equal to about 168 lb., but varies in different districts.

The *Kantar* by which is sold the articles of weight of importation is 100 *Rotals*, equal to 112 lb. English.

The *Drah*, 8 *tominis*, about 22 English inches.

Grain is sold by measure.

The Tangier *Mudd*, 8 *tominis*, equal to  $1\frac{1}{3}$  English bushel.

Oil is sold, wholesale, by the *kula*; that of Tangier actually weighs 28 *rotals*, 47 lb. English, and is equal to about  $5\frac{1}{10}$  British imperial gallons.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### OF GREAT BRITAIN IN MOROCCO.

*Agent and Consul-General*.—H. E. White, C.M.G.

*1st Secretary*.—W. J. Garnett.

*Vice-Consul*.—H. B. Johnstone.

There are also Consuls at Casablanca (Dar-al-Baida) and Fez; Vice-Consuls at Casablanca (Dar-al-Baida), Laraiche, Mazagan, Rabat, Saffi, Tetuan, Mogador, and Marakesh, and Consular Agent at Alcazar and Arzila.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Morocco.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.

General Treaty between Great Britain and Morocco, 1856.—Convention of Commerce between Great Britain and Morocco, 1856.—Convention between Great Britain, eleven other Powers, and Morocco, for the settlement of the Right of Protection in Morocco, signed at Madrid, July 3, 1880.

General Act of the International Conference at Algeciras relating to the Affairs of Morocco, April 7, 1906. London, 1907.

Carnet des Itinéraires principaux du Maroc. Bureau Topographique des Troupes d'occupation du Maroc Occidental à Casablanca. Fascicule I., Maroc Occidental—Partie Nord. Fasc. II. Partie Sud. Casablanca, 1913-14.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Aflalo* (M.), *The Truth About Morocco*. London, 1904.

*Bérard* (V.), *L'Affaire Marocaine*. Paris, 1906.

*Bernard* (Augustin), *Le Maroc*. 3rd ed. Paris, 1915.

*Bernard* (René) and *Aymard* (C.), *L'œuvre française au Maroc*. Paris, 1914.

*Brives* (A.), *Voyages au Maroc* (1901-7). Algiers, 1909.

*Canal* (J.), *Géographie générale de Maroc*. Paris, 1902.

*Chevillon* (A.), *Un Crépuscule d'Islam Maroc*. Paris, 1906.

*Cornet* (Capitaine), *À la conquête du Maroc sud*. Paris, 1914.

*Dawson* (A. J.), *Things seen in Morocco*. London, 1904.

*De Foucauld* (Vicente Ch.), *Reconnaissance au Maroc, 1883-1884*. Paris, 1888.

*Desroches* (G.), *Le Maroc, son passé, son présent, son avenir*. Paris, 1913.

*Doutté* (E.), *Missions au Maroc*. Paris, 1914.

*Forrest* (A. S.), and *Bensusan* (S. L.), *Morocco*. London, 1904.

*Fraser* (J. Foster), *The Land of Veiled Women*. London, 1911.

*Gentil* (L.), *Mission de Segonzac. Dans le Bled es Siba. Explorations au Maroc*. Paris, 1906.

*Harris* (W. B.), *Tafflett: the Narrative of a Journey of Exploration in the Atlas Mountains, &c.* London, 1895.

*Hay* (Sir J. D.), *Morocco and the Moors*. London.—Memoir of Sir J. D. Hay, completed by his daughters. London, 1896.

*Holt* (G. E.), *Morocco the Piquant*. London, 1914.

*Hübner* (M.), *Militärische und militargeographische Betrachtungen über Marokko*. Berlin, 1905.

*Karow* (L.), *Neun Jahre im Marokkanischen Diensten*. Berlin, 1909.

*Keane* (A. H.), *Africa*. Vol. I. *North Africa*. 2d. ed. London, 1907.

*Kerr* (R.), *Morocco after Twenty-Five Years*. London, 1912.

*Loti* (Perre), *Morocco*. London, 1914.

*Mackenzie* (D.) *The Khalifate of the West, being a General Description of Morocco*. London, 1911.

*Martinière* (H. M. P. de la), *Morocco: Journeys to the Kingdom of Fez and to the Cour of Mulai-Hassan, with a Bibliography of Morocco from 1844 to 1887*. London, 1889.

*Meakin* (B.), *The Moorish Empire*. London, 1899.—*The Land of the Moors*. London, 1901.—*The Moors*. London, 1902.—*Life in Morocco and Glimpses Beyond*. London, 1905.

*Millet* (René), *La Conquête du Maroc*. Paris, 1913.

*Mission Scientifique du Maroc. Villes et Tribus du Maroc . . . Casablanca et les Châouia*. 2 vols. Paris, 1915.

*Morel* (E. D.), *Morocco in Diplomacy*. London, 1912.

*Pérez* (A.), *Zona española del norte de Marruecos*. Toledo, 1913.

*Playfair* (Sir R. L.) and *Brown* (R.), *Bibliography of Morocco*. London, 1892.

*Richet* (E.), *Voyages au Maroc*. Paris, 1909.

*Segonzac* (Marquis de), *Voyages au Maroc 1899-1901*. Paris, 1903.—*Dans le Bled es Siba*. Paris, 1906.

*Spilsbury* (A. G.), *The Toumaïne Expedition*. London, 1906.

*Terrier* (A.) and *Lucharriere* (J. L. D.), *Pour réussir au Maroc*. Paris, 1912.

*Weisberger* (F.), *Trois Mois de Campagne au Maroc*. Paris, 1904.

## NEPÁL.

An independent Kingdom in the Himálayas, between 26° 25' and 30° 17' N. lat., and between 80° 6' and 88° 14' of E. long.; its greatest length 500 miles; its greatest breadth about 150; bounded on the north by Tibet, on the east by Sikkim, on the south and west by British India.

The sovereign is His Highness Mahárájadhírāja Tribhubana Bir Bikram Jung Bahádúr Shah Bahádúr Shumshere Jung, who was born on June 30, 1906, and succeeded his father on December 11, 1911. The government of Nepál is a military oligarchy. All power is in the hands of the Prime Minister, to whom it was permanently delegated by the Mahárájadhírāja Surendra Bikram Shah under pressure of the Bharadars or nobles of the State in 1867. The present Prime Minister is Maharája Sir Chandrá Shumshere Jung, Bahádúr Rana, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.V.O., D.C.L., who was appointed on June 26, 1901. He holds the rank of Lieutenant-General in the British army.

The Gurkhas, a Kájpút race originally from Udaipur in Rajputana, who had settled in the province of Gurkha in Nepál, overran the whole country during the latter half of the eighteenth century, and have maintained their supremacy ever since. About 1790 a Gurkha army invaded Tibet; and to avenge this affront the Chinese Emperor, Kuen Lung, in 1791, sent an army into Nepál, which compelled the Gurkhas to submit to the terms of peace, by which the Nepal Durbar agreed to restore the booty taken from the Tibetans, and to send a deputation to Peking with a petition and presents for the Emperor of China once in five years. A commercial treaty between India and Nepál was signed in 1792, and a British Resident was sent to reside at Katmandu, but was recalled two years later. A frontier outrage, in 1814, compelled the Indian Government to declare war; and a British force advanced to within three marches of the capital. Peace was concluded and the Treaty of Segowlic signed on December 2, 1815. Since then the relations of the British with Nepál have been friendly. In 1854 hostilities broke out between the Nepalese and Tibetans, and in 1856 a Treaty was concluded between the Nepalese and Tibetan Governments by which the Tibetans bound themselves to pay an annual tribute of Rs.10,000 to Nepal, to encourage trade between the two countries, and to receive a Representative of Nepál at Lhasa.

In accordance with the treaty of Segowlic, a British Resident, with a small escort of Indian sepoy, lives at the capital; but he does not interfere in the internal affairs of the State.

Area about 54,000 square miles; population estimated at about 5,000,000. The estimated gross revenue is 15,000,000 rupees. The races of Nepál, besides the dominant Gurkhas, include earlier inhabitants of Tartar origin, such as Magars, Gurangs, Newárs, and Bhutias.

Capital, Katmandu; population about 50,000.

Hinduism of an early type is the religion of the Gurkhas, and is gradually but steadily overlaying the Buddhism of the primitive inhabitants. The people are in general prosperous. Charitable hospitals have been built at Katmandu, Bhatgaon, Birganj, Palpa and Bhimphedi, and a dispensary at Doti.

There is a standing regular army of about 30,000, organised in battalions and armed with Martini-Henry rifles. An irregular force, nearly as numerous, is armed with old Snider and Enfield rifles. The artillery force has about 250 guns, two batteries being light field pieces, fairly modern, but the rest old

smooth-bore muzzle-loading guns. Facilities are given for the recruitment of Gurkas for the Indian army.

The trade of Nepal with British India during three years ending March 31, 1915, has been as follows (merchandise and treasure) :—

From or to Nepal	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£
Imports into India . .	2,887,000	2,565,000	2,632,000
Exports from India . .	1,367,000	1,276,000	1,379,000

The principal articles of export are cattle, hides and skins, opium and other drugs, gums, resins and dyes, jute, wheat, pulse, rice and other grains, clarified butter, oil seeds, spices, tobacco, timber, saltpetre. The chief imports are cattle, sheep and goats, salt, spices, sugar, tobacco, drugs and dyes, petroleum, leather, brass, iron and copper wares, raw cotton, twist and yarn, silk, cotton and woollen piece goods.

The silver mohar is valued at 6 annas and 8 pies of British Indian currency. Copper pice, of which 50 go to a silver mohar, are also coined. The Indian rupee passes current throughout Nepal.

*British Resident.*—Lt.-Colonel S. F. Bayley.

### Books of Reference.

- Aitchison* (C. U.) (compiled by), *A Collection of Treaties, Engagements, and Sanads relating to India and Neighbouring Countries*. Vol. II. Calcutta, 1892.
- Ballantine* (H.), *On India's Frontier*. London, 1896.
- Bendall* (C.), *A Journey in Nepal and Northern India*. Cambridge, 1886.
- Boeck* (K.), *Durch Indien ins Verschlossene Land Nepal*. Leipzig, 1903. [French Translation, *Aux Indes et au Népal*. Paris, 1907.]
- Brown* (Percy), *Picturesque Nepal*. London, 1912.
- Digby* (W.), *Nepal and India*. London, 1890.
- Edwards* (Sir H. B.), *Life of Sir Henry Lawrence (British Resident at Nepal)*. London, 1875.
- Freshfield* (D. W.), *Round Kangehenjunga*. London, 1903.
- Hamilton* (Francis) (formerly Buchanan), *An Account of the Kingdom of Nepal*. London, 1819.
- Hodgson* (B.), *Essays on the Languages, Literature, and Religion of Nepal and Tibet*. London, 1874.
- Hunter* (Sir W. W.), *Life of Brian Houghton Hodgson, British Resident at Nepal*. London, 1896.
- Levi* (S.), *Le Nepal. Étude Historique*. 2 vols. [In *Annales du Musée Guimet*.] Paris, 1905.
- Massieu* (Isabelle), *Népal et pays himalayens*. Paris, 1914.
- Vansittart* (Lt.-Col. E.), *Notes on Nepal*. Calcutta, 1895.—Gurkhas [In *Handbooks for the Indian Army*.] Calcutta, 1906.
- Waddell* (L. A.), *Among the Himalayas*. London, 1898.
- Wright* (Dr. D.) (translated by) *History of Nepal*. Cambridge, 1877.

## NETHERLANDS (THE).

(KONINKRIJK DER NEDERLANDEN.)

### Reigning Sovereign.

**Wilhelmina Helena Pauline Maria**, born August 31, 1880, daughter of the late King Willem III., and of his second wife, Princess Emma, born August 2, 1858, daughter of Prince George Victor of Waldeck ; succeeded to the throne on the death of her father, November 23, 1890 ; came of age August 31, 1898, and was crowned September 6 of that year ; married to Prince Henry of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, February 7, 1901. Offspring : Princess Juliana Louise Emma Marie Wilhelmina, born April 30, 1909.

The royal family of the Netherlands, known as the House of Orange, descends from a German Count Walram, who lived in the eleventh century. Through the marriage of Count Engelbrecht, of the branch of Otto, Count of Nassau, with Jane of Polanen, in 1404, the family acquired the barony of Breda, and thereby became settled in the Netherlands. The alliance with another heiress, only sister of the childless Prince of Orange and Count of Châlons, brought to the house a rich province in the south of France ; and a third matrimonial union, that of Prince Willem III. of Orange with a daughter of King James II., led to the transfer of the crown of Great Britain to that prince. Previous to this period, the members of the family had acquired great influence in the United Provinces of the Netherlands under the name of 'stadthouders,' or governors. The dignity was formally declared to be hereditary in 1747, in Willem IV. ; but his successor, Willem V., had to fly to England, in 1795, at the invasion of the French republican army. The family did not return till November, 1813, when the fate of the old United Provinces, released from French incorporation, was under discussion at the Congress of Vienna. After various diplomatic negotiations, the Belgian provinces, subject before the French revolution to the House of Austria, were ordered by the Congress to be joined to the Northern Netherlands, and the whole to be erected into a kingdom, with the son of the last stadthouder, Willem V., as hereditary sovereign. In consequence, the latter was proclaimed King of the Netherlands at the Hague on the 16th of March, 1815, and recognised as sovereign by all the Powers of Europe. The union thus established between the northern and southern Netherlands was dissolved by the Belgian revolution of 1830, and their political relations were not readjusted until the signing of the treaty of London, April 19, 1839, which constituted Belgium an independent kingdom. King Willem I. abdicated in 1840, bequeathing the crown to his son Willem II., who, after a reign of nine years, left it to his heir, Willem III. This king reigned 41 years, and died in 1890 ; in default of male heirs, he was succeeded by his only daughter Wilhelmina.

The Sovereign has a civil list of 600,000 guilders. There is also a large revenue from domains, and in addition an allowance of 50,000 guilders for the maintenance of the royal palaces. The family of Orange is, besides, in the possession of a very large private fortune, acquired in greater part by King Willem I. in the prosecution of vast enterprises tending to raise the commerce of the Netherlands.



## Government and Constitution.

### I. CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.

The first Constitution of the Netherlands after its reconstruction at a kingdom was promulgated in 1815, and was revised in 1848 and in 1887. According to this charter the Netherlands form a constitutional and hereditary monarchy. The royal succession is in the direct male line in the order of primogeniture: in default of male heirs, the female line ascends the throne. In default of a legal heir, the successor to the throne is designated by the Sovereign and a joint meeting of both the Houses of Parliament (each containing twice the usual number of members), and by this assembly alone if the case occurs after the Sovereign's death. The age of majority of the Sovereign is 18 years. During his minority the royal power is vested in a Regent—designated by law—and in some cases in the State Council.

The executive power of the State belongs exclusively to the Sovereign, while the whole legislative authority rests conjointly in the Sovereign and Parliament, the latter—called the States-General—consisting of two Chambers. The Upper or First Chamber is composed of 50 members, elected by the Provincial States from among the most highly assessed inhabitants of the eleven provinces, or from among some high and important functionaries, mentioned by law. Members of the First Chamber not residing in the Hague, where the Parliament meets, are allowed 10 guilders (16s. 8d.) a day during the Session of the States-General. The Second Chamber of the States-General numbers 100 deputies, who are elected directly.

First chamber (elected 1913): 18 Catholics, 19 Anti-Revolutionists, 4 Protestant Party, 9 old Liberals, 6 Liberal Union, 2 Democrats and 2 Socialists.

Second chamber (elected 1913): 10 old Liberals, 22 Liberal Union, 25 Catholics, 11 Anti-Revolutionists, 10 Protestant Party, 7 Democrats, 15 Socialists.

According to the electoral reform act, passed in 1896, voters are all male Dutch citizens not under 25 years of age, in possession of certain outward and positive signs of capacity and well-being, who pay one or more direct State taxes (for the land tax an amount of 1 florin is sufficient). Besides these, the Reform Act admits as electors all those who can prove that they are householders, and have paid rent of houses or lodgings during a fixed term, or that they are owners or tenants of boats of not less than 24 tons capacity, or that they have been during a fixed term in employment with an annual wage or salary of at least 22*l.* 18s. 4d., or possess a certificate of State interest of at least 100 florins, or a savings bank deposit of at least 50 florins, or the legal qualifications for any profession or employment. The mode of voting adopted is based upon the *couloir* system. Voting is not compulsory. The electoral body numbered January 1, 1916, 1,054,620 voters, *i.e.* 70·7 per cent. of the number of male citizens of 25 years and older.

The members of the Second Chamber receive an annual allowance of 2,000 guilders (166*½* *l.*), besides travelling expenses. They are elected for 4 years, and retire in a body, whereas the First Chamber is elected for 9 years, and every 3 years one-third retire by rotation. The Sovereign has the power to dissolve both Chambers of Parliament, or one of them, being bound only to order new elections within 40 days, and to convoke the new meeting within two months.

The Government and the Second Chamber only may introduce new bills; the functions of the Upper Chamber being restricted to approving or rejecting them, without the power of inserting amendments. The

meetings of both Chambers are public, though each of them, by the decision of the majority, may form itself into a private committee. The minister may attend at the meetings of both Chambers, but they have only a deliberative vote unless they are members. Alterations in the Constitution can be made only by a bill declaring that there is reason for introducing those alterations, followed by a dissolution of the Chambers and a second confirmation by the new States-General by two-thirds of the votes. Unless it is expressly declared, the laws concern only the realm in Europe, and not the Colonies. The executive authority, belonging to the Sovereign, is exercised by a responsible Council of Ministers. The names of the members of the Ministry are:—

1. *President of the Council of Ministers and Minister of the Interior.*—Dr. P. W. A. Cort van der Linden; appointed August 29, 1913.

2. *The Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Jhr. Dr. J. Loudon; appointed September 27, 1913.

3. *The Minister of Finance.*—Dr. M. W. F. Treub; appointed February 22, 1917.

4. *The Minister of Justice.*—Dr. B. Ort; appointed August 29, 1913.

5. *The Minister of the Colonies.*—Dr. Th. B. Pleyle; appointed August 29, 1913.

6. *The Minister of War.*—N. Bosboom; appointed August 29, 1913.

7. *The Minister of Public Works (Waterstaat).*—Dr. C. Lely; appointed August 29, 1913.

8. *The Minister of Agriculture, Commerce and Industry.*—F. E. Posthuma; appointed November 19, 1914.

9. *The Minister of Marine.*—J. J. Rambonne; appointed August 29, 1913.

Each of the above Ministers has an annual salary of 12,000 guilders, or 1,000l. The Minister of Foreign Affairs enjoys besides 10,000 guilders for representation.

There is a State Council—'Raad van State'—of 14 members, appointed by the Sovereign, of which the Sovereign is president, and which is consulted on all legislative and a great number of executive matters.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The territory is divided into 11 provinces and 1,120 communes. Each province has its own representative body, 'the Provincial States.' The members are elected for 6 years, directly from among the male Dutch inhabitants of the province who are 25 years of age, one-half of the number being subject to re-election or renewal every 3 years. Except that they must be inhabitants of the province, the electors, as well as the mode of voting, are the same as for the Second Chamber. The number of members varies according to the population of the province, from 82 for Holland (South) to 35 for Drenthe. The Provincial States are entitled to make ordinances concerning the welfare of the province, and to raise taxes according to legal precepts. All provincial ordinances must be approved by the Crown. The Provincial States exercise a right of control over the municipalities. They also elect the members of the First Chamber of the States-General. They meet twice a year, as a rule in public. A permanent commission composed of 6 (in Drenthe 4) of their members, called the 'Deputed States,' is charged with the executive power in the province and the daily administration of its affairs. This committee has also to see the common law executed in the province. Both the Deputed as well as the Provincial States are presided over by a Commissioner of the Sovereign, who in the former assembly has a deciding vote, but in the latter named only a deliberative vote. He is the chief magistrate in the province. The Commissioner and the members of the Deputed States receive an allowance.

The communes form each a Corporation with its own interests and rights, subject to the general law. In each commune is a Council, elected for six years directly, by the same voters as for the Provincial States, provided they inhabit the commune; one-third of the Council retiring every two years. All the male Dutch inhabitants 23 years of age are eligible, the number of members varying from 7 to 45, according to the population. The Council has a right of making and enforcing by-laws concerning the communal welfare. The Council may raise taxes according to rules prescribed by common law; besides, each commune receives from the State Treasury an allowance proportioned to the total number of its inhabitants and to the share which its non-contributing inhabitants have failed to pay towards local taxes. All by-laws may be vetoed by the Sovereign. The Municipal Budget and the resolutions to alienate municipal property require the approbation of the Deputed States of the province. The Council meets in public as often as may be necessary, and is presided over by a Mayor, appointed by the Sovereign for 6 years. The executive power is vested in a college formed by the Mayor and 2—6 Aldermen (wethouders), elected by and from the Council; this college is also charged with the execution of the public law. The Municipal Police is under the authority of the Mayor; as a State functionary the Mayor supervises the actions of the Council; he may suspend their resolutions for 30 days, but is bound to inform the Deputed States of the province.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

Population at various census periods :

1829.	2,613,487	1869	3,579,529	1909	5,858,175
1849.	3,056,879	1889	4,511,415		

Area (excluding water) and the population, according to the communal population lists for December 31, 1914 and 1915 :—

Provinces	Area : English square miles (1909)	Population		
		Dec. 31, 1914	Dec. 31, 1915	Per sq. mile 1915
North Brabant . . .	1,920	670,030	684,146	356
Guelders . . .	1,939	681,824	691,716	357
South Holland . . .	1,131	1,537,419	1,566,724	1,385
North Holland . . .	1,066	1,202,652	1,220,624	1,145
Zealand . . .	707	239,676	242,135	342
Utrecht . . .	525	307,517	313,644	597
Friesland . . .	1,243	372,625	376,471	303
Overijssel . . .	1,295	410,826	418,458	323
Groningen . . .	881	345,649	350,501	398
Drenthe . . .	1,028	188,775	192,386	187
Limburg . . .	847	382,682	392,543	464
Total . . .	12,582	6,339,705	6,449,348	513

The area, including the interior waters, amounted in 1909 to 13,196 square miles, whilst the total area, including gulfs and bays, amounted in 1909 to 15,760 square miles.

On September 9, 1916, a Bill was introduced into the Second Chamber for the purpose of forming a new province by the draining of the Zuider Zee to the extent of 523,000 acres.

The rate of increase in each year has been :—

In 1880 . . .	0.59	In 1910 . . .	1.49	In 1914 . . .	2.04
.. 1900 . . .	1.47	.. 1913 . . .	1.61	.. 1915 . . .	1.72

Of the total population at the end of 1914 there were 3,147,259 males and 3,192,446 females.

Year	Population of the principal Towns <sup>1</sup>	Percentage of the whole Population	Rural Population	Percentage of the whole Population
Dec. 31, 1889 . . .	1,550,187	34·36	2,061,228	65·64
" " 1899 . . .	1,984,063	38·97	3,120,074	61·03
" " 1914 . . .	2,537,179	40·81	3,752,526	59·19
" " 1915 . . .	2,634,298	40·85	3,815,050	69·15

<sup>1</sup> The towns with a population of more than 20,000 inhabitants at the census of 1909.

For details of the 1909 census see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 1155.

At the census of 1909 there were 69,982 persons of foreign origin living in the Netherlands, 37,534 of them being Germans<sup>1</sup>, 18,338 Belgians, 2,102 English, and 12,008 from other countries. 3,733,775 persons were born in the communes where they lived; 1,249,741 in some other communes in the province; 764,201 in other provinces of the realm; 15,031 in the Dutch colonies; and 95,282 in foreign countries.

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

Years	Total Births Registered as Living	Illegitimate	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births over Deaths	Stillborn
Average						
1913	178,541	3,591	75,867	48,387	97,674	6,716
1914	170,831	3,728	77,739	42,539	99,092	6,899
1915	167,423	3,760	79,613	42,651	87,810	6,025

The emigration has been as follows, mostly to North America: in 1912, 2,155; 1913, 2,330; 1914, 2174; and 1915, 1074 (567 were males, 278 females, and 229 children).

The total number of emigrants, Dutch and foreigners, who sailed from Dutch ports was, in 1915, 6,603.

## III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

On December 31, 1915:—

Amsterdam . . .	616,589	Dordrecht . . .	50,718	Emmen . . .	34,002
Rotterdam . . .	480,240	Maestricht . . .	39,758	Deventer . . .	30,775
The Hague . . .	322,081	Leeuward . . .	40,277	Helder . . .	29,768
Utrecht . . .	180,010	Apeldoorn . . .	41,465	Breda . . .	28,099
Groningen . . .	84,448	's Hertogenbosch . . .	36,625	Zaandam . . .	27,166
Haarlem . . .	72,362	Enschede . . .	39,275	Gouda . . .	26,184
Arnhem . . .	67,096	Delft . . .	35,900	Amersfoort . . .	25,920
Leiden . . .	59,738	Zwolle . . .	34,551	Flushing . . .	21,973
Nimeguen . . .	62,372	Schiedam . . .	35,977	Alkmaar . . .	22,239
Tilburg . . .	56,798	Hilversum . . .	34,326	Ungelo . . .	23,814

<sup>1</sup> The number of Germans works out at about 0·5 per cent. of the population. Owing to an error, the map in the 1916 edition of THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK, showing the distribution of Germans over the world, wrongly indicated from 30 to 70 per cent. for Holland.

### Religion.

Entire liberty of conscience is granted to the members of all religious confessions. The royal family and the majority of the inhabitants belong to the Reformed Church. The State Budget contains fixed allowances for the different churches; for Protestant Churches, about 1,388,000 guilders; for Roman Catholics, about 576,000; and for Jews, about 14,000.

The number of adherents of the different churches in the various provinces, according to the census of 1909, was as follows:—

Provinces	Dutch Reformed	Other Protestant	R. Cath. Church	Jansenists	Jews	Other or no creeds
N. Brabant . . .	51,051	16,331	551,576	21	1,784	2,316
Guelanders . . .	339,869	52,170	226,070	361	5,171	15,961
South Holland . .	749,270	195,800	334,064	2,230	18,733	90,647
North Holland . .	442,425	172,271	307,199	5,425	64,426	115,947
Zealand . . .	125,857	31,008	58,974	14	331	16,191
Utrecht . . .	147,704	36,191	92,478	1,939	1,390	8,812
Friesland . . .	192,685	93,645	25,273	6	1,284	46,659
Overijssel . . .	212,720	46,424	102,139	14	4,401	17,182
Groningen . . .	197,655	72,158	20,305	33	5,686	32,208
Drenthe . . .	125,128	28,039	10,654	31	2,186	7,280
Limburg . . .	3,872	2,059	324,153	8	960	955
1909 . . .	2,588,261	746,186	2,053,021	10,082	106,309	353,158

The government of the Reformed Church is Presbyterian. At the end of 1912 the Dutch Reformed, Walloon, English Presbyterian, and Scotch Churches had 1 Synod, 10 provincial districts, 44 classes, and 1,362 parishes. Their clergy numbered about 1,640. The Roman Catholic Church had one archbishop (of Utrecht), 4 bishops, and 1,133 parishes. The Old Catholics had 1 archbishop, 2 bishops, and 27 parishes. The Jews had about 171 parishes.

### Instruction.

Public instruction (primary) is given in all places where needed, religious convictions being respected. Instruction was made obligatory by the Act of 1900; the school age is from 6 to 13.

In 1806, and more expressly in 1848, secular instruction was separated from religious or sectarian instruction. The law on the point of the year 1879 is still in force. By a modification of the Act of 1887 public instruction is diminished and a greater share in the education of the youths left to private instruction, which is now largely supported by the State. The cost of public primary instruction is borne jointly by the State and the communes, the State contributing to the salaries of the teachers and being responsible for 25 per cent. of the costs of founding or purchasing schools. Important modifications of the law took place in the years 1901, 1905, 1910 and 1912.

The Secondary Education Act dates from the year 1863, but it has repeatedly been modified since. Superior instruction is given in the larger communities in public or private schools. Private schools may be endowed by the State, private professional schools also by the province and the community. The Higher Education Act dates from the year 1876, but it has repeatedly been modified since. Higher education is given at Universities, in high schools, and grammar schools, either public or private. Private institutions may be endowed by the State. Tuition in Kindergartens has not been regulated by law.

The following table is taken from the Government returns for 1914-15 :

Institutions	Number	Teaching Staff	Pupils or Students	
			Total	Female
Universities (public) <sup>1</sup> . . . .	4	317	3,475	774
Technical University . . . . .	1	74	1,182	81
Classical (public) schools . . . .	33	512	3,062	1,015
Schools for the working people . .	483	3,702	41,956	6,682
Navigation schools . . . . .	12	126	1,213	—
Middle class schools . . . . .	111	1,734	16,733	4,934
Elementary Schools :				
Public . . . . .	3,351	19,413	570,791	251,350
Private . . . . .	2,320	14,084	410,637	226,424
Infant Schools :				
Public . . . . .	182	1,618	33,937	16,194
Private . . . . .	1,153	3,318	109,274	54,841

<sup>1</sup> Leiden, Utrecht, Groningen, Amsterdam.

Besides the schools named in the table, there is a great number of special schools, mostly technical. A High School of Commerce (the first in Holland) was opened at Rotterdam in November, 1913. Since 1880 there is also a private university, with a teaching staff of 15, 175 students in 1914-15, and since 1908 a Government school to train functionaries of the colonial service for superior posts.

In 1914 the State spent on education 2,974,000*l.*; the provinces, 38,000*l.*; the Communes, 1,489,000*l.*

Of the conscripts called out in 1913, 0·6 per cent. could neither read nor write, the percentage being highest in Drenthe, 1·5. Of the persons married in 1915, 0·41 per cent. of the males and 0·73 per cent. of the females could not sign the marriage certificate. Of the convicts in 1911, 4 per cent. could neither read nor write. Of the total number of children from 7 to 13 years (school age) on January 15, 1915, 4·73 per cent. received no elementary instruction.

## Justice and Crime.

Justice is administered by the High Court of the Netherlands (Court of Cassation), by 5 courts of justice (Courts of Appeal), by 23 district tribunals, and by 101 cantonal courts; trial by jury is unknown in Holland. The Cantonal Court, which deals with minor offences, is formed by a single judge; the more serious cases are tried by the district tribunals, formed as a rule by 3 judges (in some cases one judge is sufficient); the courts are constituted of 3 and the High Court of 5 judges. All Judges are appointed for life by the Sovereign (the Judges of the High Court from a list prepared by the Second Chamber). They can be removed only by a decision of the High Court.

The number of persons convicted was :—

	By the Cantonal Courts		By the District Tribunals	
	Male	Female	Male	Female
1911	131,536	15,334	12,228	1,280
1912	138,421	14,300	12,478	1,403
1913	142,910	12,722	12,113	1,311
1914	136,305	13,810	11,787	1,231

The number of inmates in the 28 prisons during 1914 was 8,602 males and 434 females; in the 27 houses of detention, 21,811 males and 1,222 females. There are also 4 State-work establishments specially for drunkards, beggars and vagabonds. The number of inmates was, during the year 1914, 2,488 males and 56 females. In 1901 an Act was passed reforming State reformatories for the education of juvenile criminals and establishing disciplinary schools for juvenile criminals and for children admitted by request of parents or guardians (*correction paternelle*). The number of inmates during the year 1914 in the 6 State reformatories was: 1,050 boys and 127 girls; in the 5 disciplinary schools: 661 boys and 61 girls.

There are both State and communal police. The State police consists of field-constables and cavalry. The former are spread over the country, the latter guard the frontiers (eastern and southern). The cavalry police (*maréchaussée*) numbers about 20 officers and about 1,000 men. There are about 1,040—appointed and paid by the Government—field-constables, divided into numerous brigades. Besides each commune has its own field-constables or police force.

### Pauperism.

The relief of the poor is largely effected by the religious societies and organised private charity. The State does not interfere, except when no relief is to be obtained from private charity; in that case the pauper must be supported by the commune where he is living. There is no poor rate in the Netherlands. Mendicity and vagabondage are treated as offences, and persons so convicted can be placed in a State-work establishment. Workhouses for the poor are found in very few communes.

Number of poor relieved in the Kingdom during the year 1913:—Heads of families, 164,878; other persons, 62,222; lunatics and idiots, 12,769; women in child-bed, 7,196; in asylums (almshouses), 46,387; in hospitals, 62,530; in workhouses, 4,021.

The amount spent on outdoor relief in 1913 was 15,722,611 florins, for lunatics and idiots 3,500,858 florins, for maternity cases 43,921 florins, for asylums 5,800,674 florins, for hospitals 1,230,967 florins, and for workhouses 179,814 florins.

### Finance.

The revenue and expenditure in five years were (12 guilders = £1):—

#### REVENUE.

Year	Ordinary	Extraord. (loans, &c.)	Total
	Guilders	Guilders	Guilders
1911	203,787,000	1,816,000	205,603,000
1912	211,443,000	1,958,000	213,401,000
1913	223,507,000	3,915,000	227,422,000
1914	221,860,000	20,659,000	245,526,000
1915	240,519,000	41,838,000	280,676,000

#### EXPENDITURE.

Year	Defence	Debt	Public Works	General	Total
	Guilders	Guilders	Guilders	Guilders	Guilders
1911	47,510,000	36,807,000	13,952,000	110,221,000	208,490,000
1912	49,188,000	37,593,000	16,159,000	122,725,000	224,665,000
1913	52,969,000	38,021,000	17,162,000	130,635,000	238,727,000
1914	110,650,000	40,121,000	24,956,000	181,979,000	357,706,000
1915	207,730,000	41,406,000	19,690,000	250,921,000	519,547,000

Budget estimates for the years 1916 and 1917 were as follows :

Branches of Expenditure	1916	1917	Sources of Revenue	1916	1917
	Guilders	Guilders		Guilders	Guilders
Civil list	815,000	815,000	Direct taxes :—		
Legislative body and Royal cabinet	842,057	854,620	Land tax	16,195,000	16,350,000
Department of Foreign Affairs	1,543,688	1,621,454	Personal	14,085,000	14,525,000
Department of Justice	13,031,515	13,425,319	Tax on capital	3,750,000	3,820,000
Department of Interior	46,629,728	45,987,182	Tax on incomes from trades, professions, &c.	23,600,000	32,800,000
Department of Marine	27,223,312	39,841,216	Excise duties	64,308,000	65,477,000
Department of Finance	60,629,321	57,291,493	Indirect taxes	32,456,000	33,017,000
Department of War	34,970,680	36,007,617	Import duties	17,681,000	18,159,000
Department of Public Works, etc.	34,032,110	32,545,781	Tax on gold & silver	520,000	540,000
Department of Agriculture, etc.	17,919,327	23,831,729	Domains	1,690,000	1,850,000
Department of Colonies	3,212,621	3,973,545	Post office	412,000 <sup>1</sup>	144,000 <sup>1</sup>
Public Debt	42,780,981	44,143,560	Telegraph service		
Contingencies	50,000	50,000	State lottery	655,000	655,000
			Pilot dues	3,876,000	3,953,000
			State mines	7,901,000	14,174,000
			State railways	4,425,000	4,549,000
			Part paid by the East Indies in the interest and sinking fund of public debt	2,413,000	2,355,000
			Share in the profits of the Bank of the Netherlands	3,205,000	3,475,000
			Miscellaneous receipts	25,586,000	32,116,000
Total expenditure	283,680,340 (22,806,695 <i>l.</i> )	300,388,516 (25,032,876 <i>l.</i> )	Total revenue	227,703,000 (18,975,250 <i>l.</i> )	250,265,000 (20,855,438 <i>l.</i> )

<sup>1</sup> Net profit.

The amount of the chief taxes per head of the population was, in 1915 30·37 guilders (3*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.*).

The expenditure of the 'Department for the Colonies' entered in the budget estimates only refers to the central administration. There is a separate budget for the great colonial possessions in the East Indies, voted as such by the States-General. The financial estimates for the year 1917 are distributed between the colonies and the mother country in the following proportions :—

	Guilders		Guilders
Expenditure in the colonies	318,366,284	Revenues in the mother country	45,254,096
Home Government expenditure	85,990,833	Revenues in the colonies	300,857,507
Total expenditure	404,357,117 (33,796,426 <i>l.</i> )	Total revenue	346,111,60 (28,842,634 <i>l.</i> )

In the budget for 1917 the national debt is given as follows :—

—	Nominal Capital	Annual Interest
Funded Debt	Guilders	Guilders
2½ per cent. debt	577,593,100	14,439,828
3 " " debt of 1895, 1898, 1899 and 1905	495,026,850	14,850,806
3½ " " debt of 1910	49,211,950	1,722,418
5 " " debt of 1914	261,250,000	13,062,500
Other loans	125,000,000	5,625,000
Total	1,508,081,900	49,700,552



—	Nominal Capital	Annual Interest
	Guilders	Guilders
Floating debt . . . . .	—	6,150,000
Annuities . . . . .	—	139,709
Sinking fund . . . . .	—	6,815,890
Total debt . . . . .	1,508,081,900 (125,678,491 <i>l.</i> )	68,806,061 (5,317,171 <i>l.</i> )

For 1917 the interest of the funded debt was estimated at 49,700,552 guilders, and the sinking fund 6,815,800 guilders.

During the years 1850–1916, 388,494,562 guilders have been devoted to the redemption of the public debt. The total debt (1917) amounts to 1,508,081,900 gld. or 19*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* per head, and the annual charge to 49,700,552 or 12*s.* 8*d.* per head.

The rateable annual value of buildings was given at 208,787,167 guilders in 1915, and of land, 97,742,658 guilders.

The various provinces and communes have their own separate budgets; the provincial expenditure for 1914 was 12,803,554 guilders; the revenue at 13,864,493 guilders; the communal expenses in 1913 amounted to 279,156,501 guilders, whereof 76,756,643 guilders for debt. The communal revenues were, in the same year, 274,880,718 guilders.

## Defence.

### I. FRONTIER.

The Netherlands are bordered on the south by Belgium, on the east by Germany. On the former side the country is quite level, on the latter more hilly; the land frontier is open all round. The frontiers are defended by few fortresses. The scheme of defence adopted in 1874 contemplates concentration of the defensive forces in a restricted area, known as the "Holland Fortress." This comprises the provinces of North and South Holland, with parts of Zeeland and Utrecht. Two-thirds of the area is surrounded by the sea. On the land side, to the East and South, are lines of more or less permanent works, which can be rendered very difficult of attack by inundations. There are also strong works on the coast, notably the Helder group, barring access to the Zuiderzee, and the Hollandsch Diep and Volkerak position, while the entrances to the Amsterdam and Rotterdam ship canals are defended by powerful forts. The citadel of the whole is Amsterdam, which is well fortified. Here also inundations would almost preclude a successful attack. The coast defences are in good order and are to be further strengthened, but the defences on the land side, except the position of Amsterdam, have of late years been neglected. Moreover, the control of the inundations is not entirely in military hands.

Apart from the Holland Fortress are the works on the Western Schelde. These have hitherto been unimportant, but a plan has been adopted to augment them by entirely new works at Flushing.

### II. ARMY.

According to an Act of 1912, service in the army is partly voluntary and partly compulsory; the voluntary enlistments bear a small proportion to the compulsory. Every Dutch citizen is liable to personal service in the

army (or navy) from the age of 19 up to 40. Actual service in the ranks is determined by lot, but substitution is not permitted. The maximum strength of the annual contingent is fixed at 27,500 (including 600 for the sea service).

The engagement of voluntarily enlisted men is for 10 years, of which only 2 or 3 years (according to the arm of the service) are with the colours, but many re-engage to become non-commissioned officers. The conscripted militiamen belong to the active army for 6 years for the unmounted corps, and 8 years for the mounted corps (sea service 5 years). The 'full' training time is 8½ months in the infantry, engineers, and garrison artillery (under certain circumstances 6½ months), and 24 months in the cavalry, horse and field artillery. A certain proportion of the full-course men of the infantry and garrison artillery (between 3,800 and 4,500 men, designed by lot) are retained for an additional 4½ months. The full-course men are called up in two batches, half in January (March), half in October.

With regard to further training, men belonging to mounted corps are liable to be called out once in their army service for 4 weeks; the others, once for 4 and the second time for 3 weeks.

After having fulfilled their active service the militiamen pass to the 'landweer' for 5 years; they can be called out twice in their 7 years, but for 6 days only on each occasion. Men of mounted corps and of the navy are excused from landweer service. Men after they have completed their landweer service belong to the 'landstorm' up to the age of 40, together with all men who have not passed through the ranks.

The landweer forces are organised in units corresponding to those of the first line, except that there are no mounted troops. Cadres are maintained in time of peace for the landweer formations.

The field army consists of 4 divisions and an independent cavalry brigade. A division contains 3 brigades of infantry each consisting of 2 regiments of 3 battalions, 1 squadron, a field artillery regiment (12 three-gun batteries, 36 guns), a group of 2 four-gun batteries of heavy artillery, a company of cyclists, 8 machine guns, and a company of engineers. The total strength of a division in the field, with staff, would be about 19,000 officers and men. The cavalry brigade has 4 regiments, each of 3 squadrons, 3 companies of cyclists and 4 three-gun batteries of horse artillery. There are also 57 fortress artillery companies organised as battalions of a strength adequate to the particular fortress garrisoned. The landweer troops, with the fortress artillery of the active army, would hold the fortresses.

The peace strength of the Netherlands army, that is the permanent staffs of all the units of the first line, amounted in 1913 (latest available information) to 1,543 officers, and 21,412 non-commissioned officers and men. The total strength of the field army is approximately 150,000 men, with 160 guns. Military expenditure budgeted in 1917, 3,005,635*l.* Colonial military budget, 3,763,663*l.* A bill has been passed to spend about two millions sterling on the coast defences, including armament.

The Netherlands infantry is armed with the Mannlicher magazine rifle, model 95. Cavalry and engineers carry the Mannlicher carbine. The field artillery, including the horse batteries, is armed with a shielded Q.F. Krupp gun of 7.5 cm.

### III. NAVY.

The Navy is maintained for a double purpose—viz. the protection of the Dutch waters and coast, and the defence of the East Indian possessions. These latter contribute to the maintenance of that division of it known as the Indian Marine.

Following is a list of the fighting ships of the Dutch Navy.

Name	Displacement, Tons	Armour water line	Max. Armour on gun	Principal Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated Horse-power	Nominal Speed Knots	Designed
<b>COAST DEFENCE SHIPS</b>								
Kortenaar	3,520	6	10½	3 8-in.; 2 6-in.	2	4,800	16	'93
Hertog Hendrik	5,080	6	10	2 9·4-in., 4 6-in.	3	6-7,000	17	'98
Koningin Regentes								
De Ruijter	5,300	6	10	2 9·4-in., 4 6-in.	3	6-7,000	17	'98
Tromp	5,700	6	8	2 9·4-in., 6 6 in.	3	6,000	17	'05
Heemskerk	6,500	6	10	2 11-in., 4 6 in.	—	7,500	16	'08
Zeven Provinciën								
<b>CRUISERS</b>								
Holland	3,900	deck	—	10 4·7-in.	4	{10,500 to (10,800)}	20	'95
Zeeland				8 4·7-in., 2 6-in.				
Friesland								
Norod Brabant	4,030	deck	—	10 4·7-in.	4	"	20	'97
Gelderland				4 6-in.				

There are also a number of gunboats, 38 torpedo boats, and 5 submarines. Eight destroyers were added in 1911-12. Four others were building in Germany when war broke out and taken over by the Germans. Four replacement boats have since been laid down in Holland.

The navy was officered in 1915 by 4 vice-admirals, 5 rear-admirals ('schout-bijnacht'), 29 captains, 37 commanders, and about 655 lieutenants and midshipmen, besides engineers, surgeons, &c., and about 8,600 seamen. The marine infantry consists of about 22 officers, and about 2,600 non-commissioned officers and privates. Both seamen and marines are recruited by enlistment, conscription being allowed, but it is not actually in force.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

The surface of the Netherlands was divided in 1915 as follows (in hectares, 1 hectare=2·47 acres):—Uncultivated land (heath) 500,136; water and morass, 124,049; dykes and roads, 53,849; untaxed land, 76,677; building land, houses, &c., 49,022. Total, 803,733 h.a. Cultivated land: arable land, 881,729; pasture, 1,235,719; gardens and orchards, 83,326; forest, 257,184. Total, 2,457,958 h.a.

Large estates prevail in the provinces of Zealand, South Holland, Groningen, and North Holland; small estates in North Brabant, Guelders, Limburg, and Overijssel.

The areas under the principal crops, in acres, were as follows:—

Products.	1914	1915	1916	Products.	1914	1915	1916
	Acres	Acres	Acres		Acres	Acres	Acres
Winter wheat	139,614	153,556	131,306	Brown mustard seed	1,594	1,554	2,679
Summer wheat	8,728	9,291	4,230	White mustard seed	2,234	4,831	12,217
Winter rye	558,308	542,550	495,412	Caraway seed	13,059	9,803	12,434
Summer rye	4,285	3,758	3,111	Flax	19,084	22,111	36,176
Winter barley	52,868	49,750	47,387	Tobacco	986	860	877
Summer barley	13,793	13,509	12,526	Table potatoes	346,648	355,213	324,092
Oats	348,212	358,383	343,030	Factory potatoes	77,168	82,345	88,100
Buckwheat	24,100	19,761	20,342	Sugar beets	156,254	189,646	157,265
Horse beans	39,912	38,704	36,799	Chicory	1,648	2,431	3,074
Peas	64,815	61,237	61,015	Onions	6,907	7,991	9,706
Beans.	19,385	19,524	21,928	Spinach seed	2,234	1,816	2,478

The yield of the more important products for 3 years was as follows :—

Crop	Produce			Crop	Produce		
	1913	1914	1915		1913	1914	1915
	Quarters	Quarters	Quarters		Tons	Tons	Tons
Wheat . . . . .	606,542	678,851	624,500	Sugar beet.	1,665,000	1,994,182	1,714,000
Barley . . . . .	367,548	354,682	297,750				
Oats . . . . .	2,221,113	2,275,059	1,823,000		Cwts.	Cwts.	Cwts.
Rye . . . . .	1,984,584	1,582,360	1,419,750	Flax . . . . .	7,532	4,904	5,861

The value of imports and exports of the leading agricultural products in 1912 and 1913 was as follows (in guilders) :—

	1914		1915	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
Wheat . . . . .	179,628,328	181,132,656	84,142,988	6,394,840
Flour, wheat, and rye . . . . .	58,692,609	16,845,287	29,728,093	138,060
Rye . . . . .	81,849,985	16,736,647	5,005,194	56,852
Barley . . . . .	36,660,262	23,313,569	8,852,866	245,051
Oats . . . . .	23,230,660	16,768,937	5,030,624	88,918
Potato-flour . . . . .	4,710,543	35,211,079	10,446	32,914,142
Buckwheat . . . . .	988,634	347,745	1,536,468	749
Flax . . . . .	1,167,249	22,003,807	1,160,833	8,551,150
Beetroot . . . . .	26,763	1,683,601	2,258	1,352,084
Bulbs, shrubs and trees . . . . .	3,804,018	21,350,521	3,029,602	22,178,688
Vegetables . . . . .	869,678	18,285,870	573,056	26,518,337
Fruits . . . . .	6,051,330	6,762,254	10,334,571	16,460,723

## II. MINING AND MANUFACTURES.

A few coal mines are found in the province of Limburg; most of them belong to the State. The quantity of coal extracted in 1915 was 2,262,148 metric tons, valued at 18,024,000 gl.

There are no official returns of all the manufacturing industries. According to the last reports there were, in 1915: 383 distilleries, 7 sugar refineries, 26 beet-sugar refineries, 31 salt works, 403 breweries and 58 vinegar manufactories.

## III. FISHERIES.

In 1915, 5,879 vessels of all kinds were engaged in the fisheries, with crews numbering about 21,573. The produce of the herring fishery in the North Sea was valued at 36,230,474 guilders in 1915. The quantity of oysters produced in 1915 amounted to 2,491,431 kilos.

## Commerce.

The Netherlands is a free-trading country. A few duties are levied, but they have only a fiscal, not a protectionist, character.

Treaties of commerce and navigation between the Netherlands and Great Britain were signed in 1837, 1851 and 1889, and (having special reference to the colonies) in 1815, 1827 and 1871, providing, amongst other things, for the 'most favoured nation' treatment. The treaties of 1837, 1851, and 1889, are terminable on a year's notice, with exception of that of 1851, which is terminable on six weeks' notice, when the privileges granted by the Netherlands law of 1850 may be withdrawn. For the treaties of 1815, 1827 and 1871 no time of notice has been stipulated.

No official returns are kept of the value of the general trade, but only of the weight of the goods. In 1872 the total imports were estimated

at 6,451 million kilogrammes, and the exports at 2,956 millions; while in 1914 the former were 23,485 million kilogrammes, and the latter 11,730 millions, inclusive of goods in transit.

The following are the estimates of the imports for home consumption and the exports of home produce for five years :—

Year	Imports	Exports	Transit trade
	Guilders	Guilders	Kilogrammes
1911	3,333,000,000	2,732,000,000	13,696,000,000
1912	3,613,000,000	3,113,000,000	14,706,000,000
1913	3,918,000,000	3,083,000,000	15,622,000,000
1914	2,889,000,000	2,505,000,000	10,677,000,000
1915	2,111,000,000	1,749,000,000	6,549,000,000

The values of the leading articles of import and export in the last two years were (in thousands of guilders, 12 guilders = 1l.) :—

	Imports		Exports	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
Iron and steel of all kinds . . . . .	375,744	181,411	247,032	72,079
Textiles, raw and manufactured . . . . .	186,125	165,022	174,551	151,062
Cereals and flour . . . . .	397,908	218,238	231,567	11,946
Coal . . . . .	115,706	69,882	42,044	2,759
Rice and flour thereof . . . . .	105,719	17,721	72,588	1,027
Mineral oil . . . . .	15,561	15,961	254	251
Coffee . . . . .	54,978	88,096	48,752	74,200
Butter . . . . .	1,760	410	38,287	42,844
Margarine (raw and eatable) . . . . .	16,014	17,527	71,749	126,463
Sugar . . . . .	39,471	7,844	59,736	57,879
Cheese . . . . .	85	54	23,746	30,217
Gold and silver . . . . .	62,840	236,973	12,480	10,972
Wood . . . . .	73,892	41,122	36,772	7,126
Skins . . . . .	37,752	22,324	37,135	14,612
Indigo . . . . .	10,714	1,613	7,922	365
Copper . . . . .	99,259	9,157	99,717	2,628
Paper . . . . .	9,822	13,227	85,690	107,135
Soot, grease, tallow, suet . . . . .	23,960	19,920	19,998	5,983
Saltpetre . . . . .	2,113	66	2,054	18
Zinc . . . . .	15,091	5,263	15,060	5,873
Tobacco . . . . .	14,925	15,285	12,877	18,051
Tin . . . . .	17,029	2,798	16,080	7,497
Colours (painters' wares) . . . . .	19,352	11,590	17,869	7,114
Seeds (colza, linseed, &c.) . . . . .	48,683	51,564	23,408	7,373
Manures (all sorts) . . . . .	60,444	26,446	36,154	4,182

Value of the trade with the leading countries in 1914 and 1915 in millions of guilders :—

	1914	1915		1914	1915
Imports for home consumption from—			Exports to—		
Prussia . . . . .	875·7	608·0	Prussia . . . . .	1,043·5	714·4
Great Britain . . . . .	326·3	396·1	Great Britain . . . . .	602·2	468·5
Belgium . . . . .	245·9	62·9	Belgium . . . . .	219·5	113·9
Dutch East Indies . . . . .	395·0	379·2	United States of America . . . . .	164·0	131·9
Russia . . . . .	188·2	0·1	Dutch East Indies . . . . .	143·2	0·6
United States of America . . . . .	300·7	331·0	Hamburg . . . . .	33·7	117·3
British India . . . . .	39·4	6·6	France . . . . .	23·1	8·6
France . . . . .	27·4	15·2	Italy . . . . .	19·9	61·8
Hamburg . . . . .	47·1	0·1	Russia . . . . .	21·7	0·0 <sup>5</sup>
Spain . . . . .	70·0	8·6	Bremen . . . . .	48·0	4·8

In the Netherlands the statistics give sometimes the real, sometimes the official, value of goods. For goods liable to an *ad valorem* import duty and for some articles duty-free, the importer has to declare the real value according to the current prices of the day. To other goods the official values, unchanged since 1847, are applied. Every declaration of imports and of exports is, in principle, subject to verification, but in fact only those relating to goods subject to duty are checked. Returns are made out in gross weight, in net weight (with deduction of an official tare), in number or in value according to the nature of each case. When goods are imported or exported by river the neighbouring country is always regarded as the country of origin or of destination: thus imports really from France are attributed to Belgium. When transport is by sea, generally the real country of origin is given; thus Spanish wines are set down as from Spain, unless they have been imported first into some other country, in which case they are attributed to that country.

The principal articles of trade between the United Kingdom and the Netherlands (Board of Trade Returns) in two years were:—

Imports into U.K. from Netherlands	1914	1915	Exports of produce and manuf. of U.K. to Netherlands	1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Peas . . . . .	56,458	1,144	Cottons . . . . .	970,816	806,727
Rice . . . . .	300,022	2,570	Cotton yarn . . . . .	1,820,458	2,175,668
Eggs . . . . .	603,323	635,856	Coal . . . . .	1,040,335	1,290,869
Fish . . . . .	184,518	397,658	Iron . . . . .	982,261	801,260
Cheese . . . . .	921,311	438,235	Machinery . . . . .	701,565	537,277
Butter . . . . .	1,144,181	313,868	New ships, &c. . . . .	1,350,516	41,423
Margarine . . . . .	3,896,375	5,666,146	Carriages . . . . .	234,894	278,990
Paper, Strawboard . . . . .	841,832	982,663	Woollens . . . . .	360,918	310,579
Sugar . . . . .	2,157,149	2,407,799	Corn . . . . .	279,659	439,191
Hides . . . . .	89,555	18,876	Cottonseed oil . . . . .	471,072	454,909
Pork . . . . .	2,248,650	359,424			
Condensed milk . . . . .	1,187,408	1,396,821			

Much of the trade here entered as with the Netherlands consists of goods on transit from and to Germany, notably the imports of silk goods and metal goods.

Total trade between the Netherlands and the United Kingdom (in thousands of pounds sterling) for 5 years (Board of Trade Returns):—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Netherlands to U.K.	21,433	23,577	24,310	23,418	22,187
Exports to Netherlands from U.K.	14,281	15,429	13,365	18,036	24,066

### Shipping and Navigation.

The number of vessels in the mercantile navy at the end of 1915 was:—Sailing vessels 390, of 44,617 English tons; steamers 397, of 725,532 English tons. At the end of 1916 the total was 480 vessels of 1,611,320 English tons.

The following table gives the number and tonnage (in English measurement) of vessels which entered and cleared the ports of the Netherlands:—

Year	Entered.		Entered.		Entered.	
	With Cargoes		In Ballast		Total	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
1913	14,952	17,144,000	2,044	1,054,000	16,996	18,198,000
1914	10,650	12,344,000	1,804	1,196,000	12,454	13,540,000
1915	5,912	6,409,000	439	213,000	6,341	6,621,000
	Cleared.		Cleared.		Cleared.	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
1913	11,878	11,024,000	5,211	7,007,000	17,089	18,031,000
1914	9,076	8,965,000	3,593	4,690,000	12,669	13,565,000
1915	4,106	3,619,000	2,269	3,912,000	6,375	6,631,000

Of the total number in 1915, 3,507 Dutch vessels entered with a tonnage of 4,114,000 and 2,182 foreign vessels with a tonnage of 2,508,000; 3,502 Dutch vessels cleared, with a tonnage of 4,160,000, and 2,873 foreign vessels with a tonnage of 2,472,000.

The vessels with cargoes which entered at the chief ports were as follows:—

Port	<i>Entered.</i>					
	1914			1915		
	Number	Tons	per cent.	Number	Tons	per cent.
Rotterdam . . .	6,208	8,048,800	69.0	3,302	3,942,800	61.5
Amsterdam . . .	1,781	2,095,300	17.0	1,455	1,673,600	26.1
Flushing . . .	707	723,900	5.9	388	404,800	6.3
	<i>Cleared.</i>					
	1914			1915		
	Number	Tons	per cent.	Number	Tons	per cent.
Rotterdam . . .	4,922	5,285,400	58.9	1,965	1,902,700	52.6
Amsterdam . . .	1,417	1,669,100	18.6	891	999,500	27.6
Flushing . . .	711	712,500	7.9	395	405,700	11.2

## Internal Communications.

### I. CANALS AND RAILWAYS.

The total extent of canals is about 2,000 miles; of roads about 3,000 miles.

In 1915 the total length of the principal tramway lines was 1,779 miles; 243,375,000 passengers were carried, and 2,035,462,000 kilogrammes of goods. Their revenue amounts to 19,510,000 guilders.

In 1915 the 4 principal railways had a length of 2,313 miles. The breadth of the railway gauge is 1.50 metres, or 4 ft. 11 in. In 1915 60,005,000 passengers and 15,784,000 metric tons of goods were carried on the railways. The revenue was 84,934,000 guilders, and the expenditure 65,604,000 guilders. All railway companies are private; there is a State railway company, only so named because the road is owned by the State. A project is on foot for bringing the four railway companies under one control.

### II. POST AND TELEGRAPHS.

The postal traffic was as follows in 2 years:—

	Letters	Post Cards	Newspapers and Printed Matter	Parcels	Letters with Money Orders
1914					
Internal .	132,643,000	97,716,000	284,821,000	6,833,754	623,775
Foreign .	—	—	—	1,535,831	134,059
1915					
Internal .	153,777,000	116,900,000	311,969,000	7,633,754	754,846
Foreign .	39,673,000	25,106,000	25,425,000	1,501,626	206,271

The receipts of the Post Office in 1915 were 19,142,000 guilders, the expenditure 18,190,000 guilders.

There are several private telegraph lines, but most of the lines are owned by the State. The length of State lines on Dec. 31, 1915, was 5,113 miles, the

length of wires 26,090 miles. The number of State offices was, on December 31, 1915, 1,193. The number of paid messages by State and private lines in 1915 was 8,194,900. The receipts of the State amounted in the same year to 4,986,090 guilders, and the ordinary expenses to 5,130,000 guilders.

In 1915 the interurban telephone system had 2,307 miles of line and 61,152 miles of wire, and is administered by the State; 8,105,209 interurban and 31,155 international conversations were held. The receipts were in the same year for interurban and international intercourse 4,053,000 guilders; the total expenses 2,963,000 guilders.

### Money and Credit.

The money in general circulation is chiefly silver. Before 1875 the Netherlands had the silver standard; but a bill which passed the States-General in the session of 1875 allowed an unrestricted coinage of ten-guilder pieces in gold, whereas the coinage of silver was suspended for an unlimited time.

Value of money minted during the following years (in thousands of guilders):—

Year	Gold	Silver	Copper and Nickel	For the East India Colonies	Total value	Total number of pieces
1881-90	4,030	1,433	840	2,660	8,955	111,768,000
1891-1900	4,540	12,285	470	7,496	24,791	340,574,090
1901-10	990	34,990	1,305	15,035	52,097	404,679,000
1913	4,000	12,800	450	6,366	23,616	148,200,000
1914	7,380	18,085	455	4,686	30,606	187,123,000
1915	—	15,215	177	3,863	19,255	105,575,000

The Bank of the Netherlands is a private institution, but it is the only one which has the right of issuing bank-notes. This right, granted in 1863 for 25 years, was prolonged in 1888 for 15 years, and prolonged again for the same term in 1903, with some alterations in the conditions; *e.g.* all the paper money is to be issued by the Bank. The Bank does the same business as other banks only with more guarantees. Two-fifths of the paper money in circulation must be covered. It has agencies in all places of importance.

Year	Notes in Circulation, March 31	Total Exchanges years ending March 31	Stock of Gold, March 31	Stock of Silver, March 31
	1,000 guilders	1,000 guilders	1,000 guilders	1,000 guilders
1914	312,856,620	902,590,190	160,064	9,786
1915	472,428,385	927,141,035	288,798	1,869
1916	618,304,570	1,095,471,952	517,194	4,288

The capital amounts to 20,000,000 guilders, the reserve fund in 1915 to 5,000,000 guilders. The Bank keeps the State-Treasury and the cash of the State Postal Savings-Bank and of other institutions. It receives  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. of the clear gains; the remainder is divided between the State and the Bank in proportion of 2 : 1.

There are many savings-banks, all private. Besides these there is a State



postal savings-bank, established in 1881. The following table gives some particulars of both :—

Year	Number of Savings Banks	Amount deposited (in 1,000 gldrs.)	Amount withdrawn (in 1,000 gldrs.)	Total Deposits at end of year (in 1,000 gldrs.)	Number of Depositors at end of year	Amount per inhabitant. Gldrs.
1913						
State P. S. B.	—	86,818	84,256	183,791	1,048,720	29.59
Private banks	294	47,799	45,815	129,751	509,836	20.59
1914						
State P. S. B.	—	74,595	78,498	184,585	1,671,498	29.11
Private banks	294	40,572	55,319	118,108	510,077	18.68
1915						
State P. S. B.	—	67,688	67,762	189,107	1,690,149	—

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

### MONEY.

The standard coin is the 10-florin piece weighing 6.720 grammes, .900 fine, and thus containing 6.048 grammes of fine gold. The unit of the silver coinage is the gulden or florin, weighing 10 grammes, .945 fine and containing 9.45 grammes of fine silver.

Gold is legal tender, and the silver coins issued before 1875.

The principal coins are :—

The *gulden*, *guilder* or *florin* of 100 cents = 1s. 8d. ; or 12 g. = £1.

The *rijksdaalder* = 2½ guilders.

The gold-piece of ten guilders and of five guilders.

¼ guilder, ½ guilder (*kwartje*), 1½ guilder (*dubbeltje*).

Cent coins are: of nickel, 5 cents; of bronze, 1 cent, ½ cent, and 2½ cents.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The metric system of weights and measures, and, with trifling changes, the metric denominations are adopted in the Netherlands.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF THE NETHERLANDS IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Jonkheer R. de Marees van Swinderen (October 13, 1913).

*Counsellor*.—Jonkheer F. E. M. H. Michiels van Verduynen.

*Secretary*.—Baron E. H. van Nagell.

*Naval Attaché*.—Capt. A. C. Dunlop.

*Consul-General in London*.—H. S. J. Maas ; appointed 1897.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN THE NETHERLANDS.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Sir Walter B. Townley, K.C.M.G. ; accredited February 9, 1917.

*Secretaries*.—H. G. Chilton and R. S. Seymour, M.V.O.

*Military Attaché*.—Major L. C. F. Oppenheim.

*Hon. Attachés*.—John Monck and W. R. Youngor.

*Commercial Attaché*.—Sir Francis Oppenheimer.

*Consul-General at Rotterdam*.—E. G. B. Maxse, C.M.G.

*Consul at Amsterdam*.—J. J. Broderick.

There are consular representatives at Bois le Duc, Delfzil, Dordrecht, Flushing, Groningen, Harlingen, Helder, Leeuwarden, Maastricht, Terneuzen, Tiel, Vlaardingen and Ymuiden.

### Colonies.

The colonial possessions of the Netherlands, situated in the East Indies and the West Indies, embrace an area of about 783,000 English square miles. The total population, according to the last returns (December 31, 1905), was, approximately, 38,000,000, or about seven times as large as that of the mother-country.

#### DUTCH EAST INDIES.

The Dutch possessions in Asia, forming the territory of Dutch East India (Nederlandsch Oost Indie), are situated between 6° N. and 11° S. latitude, and between 95° and 141° E. longitude.

In 1602 the Dutch created their East India Company. This Company conquered successively the Dutch East Indies, and ruled them during nearly two centuries. After the dissolution of the Company in 1798 the Dutch possessions were governed by the mother-country.

### Government and Constitution.

Politically, the territory, which is under the sovereignty of the Netherlands, is divided into (1) Lands under direct government; (2) Subject native States.

With regard to administration, the Dutch possessions in the East Indies are divided into residencies, divisions, regencies, districts, and *dessas* (villages). They are also very often divided into: (1) Java and Madura; (2) the Outposts—Sumatra, Borneo, Riau-Lingga Archipelago, Banca, Billiton, Celebes, Molucca Archipelago, the small Sunda Islands, and a part of New Guinea.

Java, the most important of the colonial possessions of the Netherlands, was formerly administered, politically and socially, on a system established by General Johannes Graaf Van den Bosch in 1832, and known as the 'culture system.' It was based in principle on the officially superintended labour of the natives, directed so as to produce not only a sufficiency of food for themselves, but a large quantity of colonial produce best suited for the European market. To-day, however, the old system no longer exists.

The whole of Java—including the neighbouring island of Madura—is divided into seventeen residencies, each governed by a Resident, assisted by several Assistant-Residents and a number of subordinate officials, called *Contrôleurs*. The Resident and his assistants exercise almost absolute control over the province in their charge; not, however, directly, but by means of a vast hierarchy of native officials. The Outposts are administered by functionaries with the titles of 'Governor,' 'Resident,' 'Assistant-Resident,' 'Contrôleur,' &c.

The superior administration and executive authority of Dutch India rests in the hands of a Governor-General. He is assisted by a Council of five members, partly of a legislative, partly of an advisory character. The

members of the Council, however, have no share in the executive. The Governor-General and the members of the Council are nominated by the Queen. In 1917, a "Volksraad" was installed to discuss the budget.

*Governor-General.*—Dr. J. P. Count van Limburg Stirum, appointed October 28, 1915.

The Governor-General represents not only the executive power of government, but he has a right of passing laws and regulations for the administration of the colony, so far as this power is not reserved to the legislature of the mother-country. However, he is bound to adhere to the constitutional principles on which the Dutch Indies are governed, and which are laid down in the 'Regulations for the Government of Netherlands India,' passed by the King and States-General of the mother-country in 1854, and altered many times since.

### Area and Population.

	Area: English square miles	Population 31 Dec. 1905 (Census)	Population 31 Dec. 1912 (Official estimate)
Java and Madura . . . . .	50,557	30,098,008	36,015,435
Sumatra, West Coast . . . . .	15,494	1,308,771 <sup>1</sup>	1,219,515 <sup>2</sup>
Tapanceli . . . . .	16,167	413,301 <sup>1</sup>	708,585 <sup>2</sup>
Sumatra, East Coast . . . . .	35,312	568,417 <sup>2</sup>	769,265 <sup>2</sup>
Island of Benkulen . . . . .	9,399	204,269 <sup>3</sup>	214,272 <sup>2</sup>
Sumatra { Lampongs . . . . .	11,284	156,518 <sup>1</sup>	159,219 <sup>2</sup>
Palembang . . . . .	32,574	589,734 <sup>1</sup>	724,234 <sup>2</sup>
Djambi . . . . .	19,038	206,620 <sup>1</sup>	208,236 <sup>2</sup>
Atjeh . . . . .	20,471	582,175 <sup>2</sup>	789,664 <sup>2</sup>
Riau-Lingga Archipelago . . . . .	16,301	112,216 <sup>3</sup>	187,460 <sup>2</sup>
Banca . . . . .	4,446	115,189 <sup>1</sup>	113,653 <sup>2</sup>
Billiton . . . . .	1,863	36,858 <sup>1</sup>	58,480 <sup>2</sup>
Borneo, West Coast . . . . .	55,825	450,929 <sup>2</sup>	467,158 <sup>2</sup>
Borneo, South and East Districts . . . . .	156,912	782,726 <sup>3</sup>	905,301 <sup>3</sup>
Island of { Celebes . . . . .	49,390	415,999 <sup>3</sup>	1,977,455 <sup>2</sup>
Celebes { Menado . . . . .	22,680	436,406 <sup>3</sup>	700,236 <sup>2</sup>
Molucca { Amboina <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	195,653	299,491 <sup>3</sup>	360,937 <sup>3</sup>
Islands { Ternate <sup>5</sup> . . . . .		108,415 <sup>3</sup>	200,135 <sup>3</sup>
Timor Archipelago . . . . .	17,698	308,600 <sup>2</sup>	950,067 <sup>2</sup>
Bali and Lombok . . . . .	4,065	523,535 <sup>2</sup>	1,207,310 <sup>2</sup>
Approximate total <sup>6</sup> . . . . .	735,000	38,000,000	48,000,000

<sup>1</sup> Tolerably accurate.

<sup>2</sup> Approximate.

<sup>3</sup> Mere conjecture.

<sup>4</sup> Including West and South New Guinea.

<sup>5</sup> Including North New Guinea.

<sup>6</sup> The population of several countries, unexplored until 1905, is included in the estimate of 1912. Since 1905 no census has been taken. In 1918 a new census will take place.

The total number of Europeans and persons assimilated to them was, in 1905, 80,910; of these 38,812 males and 34,982 females were Dutch, of whom 32,026 males and 32,288 females were born in the East Indies; of the remainder, 1,406 were German, 184 French, 312 English, 197 Swiss, 315 Belgians. Of the remaining population about 563,000 were Chinese, 29,000 Arabs, and 23,000 other Orientals, and about 37,200,000 natives.

Marriages, births, and deaths among Europeans and persons assimilated to them:—

	Marriages		Births		Deaths	
	1913	1914	1913	1914	1913	1914
Java and Madura . . . . .	969	988	2,880	3,012	1,084	1,783
Outposts . . . . .	164	165	869	903	397	433

The population of the four principal towns of Java was:—

	Europeans	Natives.	Chinese.	Arabs.	Other Orientals.	Total.
Batavia (1915) . . . . .	18,000	99,320	28,150	2,058	246	138,551
Samarang (1905) . . . . .	5,126	76,413	13,636	698	787	96,660
Soerabaya (1915) . . . . .	15,000	119,733	19,503	2,660	306	156,752
Soerakarta (1905) . . . . .	1,572	109,524	6,532	337	413	118,378

The whole population of the colony is legally divided into Europeans and persons assimilated with them, and natives and persons assimilated with these. The former generally live under the same laws as the inhabitants of the mother-country, while in the government of the latter the Indian customs and institutions are considered. The Governor-General, however, is, in agreement with the Council, authorised to make individual exceptions to this rule.

### Religion.

Entire liberty is granted to all religious denominations. The Reformed Church counted, in 1915, 42 ministers and 23 assistants, the Roman Catholic 34 curates and 32 priests, not salaried out of the public funds. In 1915, about 400 missionaries of various societies were at work.

### Instruction.

For the education of Europeans and persons assimilated with them there were, in 1915, 10 public intermediate schools, with 2,075 pupils and 181 teachers. The cost to the Government in 1916 was 1,581,000 guilders. There are besides 5 private intermediate schools with 379 pupils and 59 teachers, on which in 1915 the Government spent 70,800 guilders.

In 1915 there were for Europeans 178 mixed public elementary schools and 21 for girls only (29 for Chinese only), with 36 private schools, a total of 264. The 228 public schools had a teaching staff of 1,675, and an attendance of about 30,000 pupils (10,000 natives and other orientals), and the 36 private schools a teaching staff of 234, and an attendance of 5,915 pupils. The cost of the elementary schools was, in 1915, 7,000,000 guilders. There are 3 public and 9 private normal schools for Europeans.

The following statement relates to schools for natives:—

The elementary schools for natives were, for Java and Madura, in 1915, 848 Government schools with 182,497 pupils, and 493 private schools with 47,086 pupils. In the Outposts in 1914, 429 Government schools with 75,799 pupils, and 2,047 private schools with 110,863 pupils. Besides, there

were 7 schools for native civil functionaries, with 857 pupils. There are 4,142 dessa-schools, with 280,486 pupils, where a very elementary instruction is given in the native tongue.

In 1915 the Government spent 7,961,234 guilders for the education of natives.

### Justice and Crime.

The administration of justice for Europeans is entrusted to European judges, while for natives their own chiefs have a large share in the trial of cases. There is a High Court of Justice at Batavia—courts of justice at Batavia, Samarang, Soerabaya, Padang, Medan and Makassar—Resident and Regent courts, district courts, and courts of priests for natives.

### Finance.

The local revenue is derived from land, taxes on houses and estates, from licences, customs duties, poll taxes, and a number of indirect taxes; from the Government monopolies of salt, pawnshops, and opium, railways, and from the sale of Government products.

Revenue and expenditure :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Surplus or Deficit
	Guilders	Guilders	Guilders
1915	309,429,094	353,567,088	- 44,137,994
1916	323,763,348	367,318,225	- 43,554,877
1917	346,111,605	404,357,117	- 58,245,512

The sources of revenue in 1917 are stated as follows (in guilders):

Receipts in the Netherlands from sales of Government coffee, 572,117; cinchona, 699,186; rubber and gutta-percha, 1,824,825; tin, 26,427,000; railways, 300,000; share of the State in the profits of the Biliton Company, 1,625,000; various, 14,105,970. Receipts in India from sales of opium, 33,032,000; import, export, and excise duties, 41,764,000; land revenues, 22,038,000; sales of coffee, 1,449,850; sales of salt, 15,625,000; forests, 10,646,300; railways, 43,183,060; tax on trades, 13,400,000; coal, 7,244,700; income-tax, 14,200,000; from all other sources, 108,274,657.

### Defence.

The Dutch forces in the East Indies constitute a colonial army which is entirely separate from the home army. The colonial army consists of about one-quarter Europeans to three-quarters Natives, and comprises 31 battalions and 3 dépôt battalions of infantry, 4 machine-gun companies, 1 company of cyclist-soldiers, 5 squadrons, 1 dépôt squadron of cavalry, 4 field batteries, 4 mountain batteries, 10 fortress companies of artillery, and 4 field companies and 1 dépôt-company of engineering troops.

In most battalions there are 4 companies composed of Europeans and Natives; the officers, and a proportion of the non-commissioned officers, are Europeans. The artillery has European gunners and Native drivers. The Europeans and Natives are recruited by volunteers. The strength of the colonial army in 1916 was 1,139 officers and 38,196 men, of whom 8,657 were Europeans. There is also a small colonial reserve of both Europeans and natives, with an effective of 5,504 men, of whom 2,960 are natives,

Besides the Army there are different armed troops, viz. : (1) The Legion of the Native Prince Mangkoe Nagara, consisting of infantry and cavalry, numbering 790 men. In case of war this Legion would be placed at the disposal of the Government. (2) The Barisan, being a native infantry of Madoera, 1,483 men, designed to maintain peace in the island and to participate in campaigns in case of war. (3) The 'Schuttery,' being national guards residing in some of the larger places, designed to maintain peace and to assist in case of insurrection. These guards number 118 officers and 3,318 men, mostly Europeans, and a few natives. (4) The police-soldiers, numbering about 9,000 men.

The expenditure for defence (army and navy) estimated for 1917 amounts to 6,155,576*l.*, of which about 1,904,816*l.* will be spent in Holland.

The Netherlands Navy in the East Indies numbers 251 officers and 2,024 European and 1,331 native non-commissioned officers and sailors, and consists of 27 men-of-war. There is, besides, the Colonial Navy, consisting of 22 smaller ships with 168 Europeans and 738 natives, employed for civil service duties.

### Production and Industry.

The greater part of the soil of Java is claimed as Government property, and it is principally in the residencies in the western part of Java that there are private estates, chiefly owned by Europeans and by Chinese. The bulk of the people are agricultural labourers. Formerly the Government or private landowners could enforce one day's gratuitous work out of seven, or more, from all the labourers on their estates; in 1882 the greater part of these enforced services for the Government was abolished, in return for the payment of one guilder per head yearly, and the remainder were abolished in 1914 in return for an increased poll tax.

Area in Java and Madura cultivated regularly by natives, 1915, 13,687,509 acres. The various succeeded cultures (first and second) were as follows, in acres, in 1915: rice, 6,940,000; maize, arachis, cotton, and various plants, 7,712,000; sugar-cane, 433,000; tobacco, 427,000; indigo, 17,000; total, 15,529,000.

Owing to the 'agrarian law' (1870), which has afforded opportunity to private energy for obtaining waste lands on hereditary lease (emphyteusis) for seventy-five years, private agriculture has greatly increased, as well in Java as in the Outposts. In 1915 were ceded on lease in Java by the Government to 781 Companies and Europeans, 1,230,208 acres; to 88 Chinese, 67,650 acres; to 5 natives, 1,554 acres—total, 1,248,000 acres. In 1915, the lands, now the property of Europeans, had an extent of about 2,014,000 acres, of Chinese, about 314,000 acres, and of other foreign Orientals, about 23,400 acres.

The following table gives a comparison of the production of sugar for the last 3 years :—

—	1913	1914	1915
Planted area . . . acres .	365,111	339,951	438,872
Total production . . . tons .	1,431,854	1,363,380	1,843,304
Production per acre . . . do .	4.20	4.01	3.06
Factories . . . number .	190	188	187

The production of coffee in Dutch India was, for 4 years, as follows :—

— •	1912	1913	1914	1915
<b>Government—</b>	<b>Tons</b>	<b>Tons</b>	<b>Tons</b>	<b>Tons</b>
Java (Arabica) . . .	4,016	2,550	2,567	3,032
Liberia . . . . .	314	173	105	19
Robusta . . . . .	567	678	873	874
<b>Private—</b>				
Java (Arabica) . . .	10,826	7,158	8,079	19,009
Liberia . . . . .	3,273	2,590	1,731	973
Robusta . . . . .	15,295	21,681	24,627	29,375
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>31,291</b>	<b>34,850</b>	<b>38,072</b>	<b>53,282</b>

The production of cinchona, in kilogrammes, in Java was as follows in 1915 :—877,303 on 7 government plantations, 6,090,561 on 76 estates on Emphyteusis, and 329,904 on 3 private estates, making a total of 7,297,768 kilos. The production of tobacco, in kilogrammes, was as follows in 1915 :—38,003,802 on 124 plantations in Java and 19,072,599 on 115 plantations in Sumatra : total 57,076,401 kilos.

The production of tea in Java, in kilogrammes, was as follows : 1911, 25,317,109 ; 1912, 29,412,704 ; 1913, 23,680,130 ; 1914, 29,893,603 ; 1915, 46,183,334.

The production of cacao in Java was (in kilogrammes) : 1911, 1,778,331 ; 1912, 2,272,953 ; 1913, 1,494,036 ; 1914, 1,186,282 ; 1915, 1,643,440.

The tin mines of Banca are worked by the Government ; those of Biliton and Riau by private enterprise. Their total yield was, in tons : 1911-12, 19,607 ; 1912-13, 20,219 ; 1913-14, 21,156 ; 1914-15, 20,526 ; 1915-16, 18,597.

The yield of the principal coal mines in Java, Sumatra and Borneo was, in tons : 1911, 609,416 ; 1912, 673,121 ; 1913, 565,432 ; 1914, 609,883 ; 1915, 631,676.

The production of the principal mineral oil enterprises was in thousands of kilogrammes : 1911, 1,714,353 ; 1912, 1,518,044 ; 1913, 1,526,938 ; 1914, 1,564,927 ; 1915, 1,643,503.

### Commerce.

No difference is made between Dutch and foreign imports and vessels. There is a tariff on certain goods ; on some articles there is a small export duty, including tobacco.

Imports and exports in guilders (12 guilders = £1) :—

Year	Government			Private			Grand Total
	Merchandise	Specie	Total	Merchandise	Specie	Total	
1913	27,021,000	4,419,000	31,440,000	437,903,000	23,998,000	461,901,000	493,341,000
1914	28,485,297	3,320,000	31,805,297	384,894,423	13,459,091	398,353,514	430,158,811
1915	17,759,971	3,050,000	20,809,971	373,620,181	6,275,610	381,895,791	402,705,762
<b>Exports</b>							
1913	57,231,000	—	57,231,000	620,504,000	6,211,000	626,715,000	683,946,000
1914	38,435,735	—	38,435,735	640,580,083	5,539,171	646,119,254	684,534,989
1915	11,868,091	715,650	12,583,741	759,235,131	192,232	759,427,363	772,011,104

The principal exports are sugar, coffee, tea, rice, indigo, cinchona, tobacco, copra, and tin. With the exception of rice, about one-half of which goes to Borneo and China, nearly four-fifths of these exports go to the Netherlands.

## Shipping and Communications.

Year		Entered		Whereof, from England :	
		Number	Tons	Number	Tons
1914	Steamers . . .	6,147	4,604,546	3,694	1,884,214
	Sailing vessels . .	3,531	223,070	2,892	188,510
1915	Steamers . . .	7,682	4,070,617	5,218	1,570,412
	Sailing vessels . .	3,872	225,900	3,213	197,119

At the end of 1915 the total length of railways (State and private) was about 1,787 miles (1,518 in Java and 269 in Sumatra); the gross receipts (1914) 41,859,000 guilders; working expenses, 23,342,000 guilders; number of passengers, 47,311,326.

The Government telegraphs extended in 1915 over 6,889 miles, the Government telegraph cables over 5,959 miles, together over 12,848 miles. The number of post and telegraph stations in 1915 was 553 for Java and Madoera, and 354 for the other islands, while the numbers of telegrams were 1,351,039 (internal) and 280,075 (foreign intercourse). Internal letters carried in 1915, 18,106,751, while there were 23,625,000 newspapers, &c., for the interior.

## Money and Credit.

The 'Java Bank,' established in 1828, has a capital of 6,000,000 guilders, and a reserve on March 31, 1916, of 2,761,132 guilders. The Government has a control over the administration. Two-fifths of the amount of the notes, assignats, and credits must be covered by specie or bullion. In March, 1916, the value of the notes in circulation was 144,882,260 guilders, and of the bank operations 77,882,000. There are some other Dutch banks, besides branches of British banks.

In the savings-banks, including the Postal savings-bank, there were in 1915, ±140,000 depositors, with a deposited amount of 22,000,000 guilders.

## Weights and Measures.

The *Amsterdamsch Pond.* = 1·09 lb. avoirdupois.

„ *Pikol* . . . = 133½ „ „

„ *Catty* . . . = 1½ „ „

„ *Tyengkak* . . . = 4 yards

The only legal coins, as well as the weights and measures, of Dutch India are those of the Netherlands.

## Consular Representatives.

*British Consul-General at Batavia.*—W. R. D. Beckett, C.M.G.

*Vice-Consul at Batavia.*—A. J. Martin.

*Vice-Consul at Samarang.*—E. T. Campbell.

*Vice-Consul at Sourabaya.*—H. H. Gervis Jackson.

*Vice-Consul at Makassar.*—S. P. Stephens.

*Vice-Consul at Medan.*—A. I. Mathewson.

*Vice-Consul at Balikpapan (Borneo).*—F. E. Jago.



## DUTCH WEST INDIES.

The Dutch possessions in the West Indies are (a) *Surinam*, or *Dutch Guiana*, and (b) the colony *Curaçao*.

## Surinam or Dutch Guiana.

Dutch Guiana or Surinam is situated on the north coast of S. America between 2 and 6° N. latitude, and 53° 50' and 58° 20' E. longitude, and bounded on the north by the Atlantic Ocean, on the east by the river Marowijne, which separates it from French Guiana, on the west by the river Corantyn, which separates it from British Guiana, and on the south by inaccessible forests and savannas to the Tumuc-Humac Mountains.

At the peace of Breda, in 1667, between England and the United Netherlands, Surinam was assured to the Netherlands in exchange for the colony of New Netherlands in North America, and this was confirmed by the treaty of Westminster of February, 1674. Since then Surinam has been twice in the power of England, 1799 till 1802, when it was restored at the peace of Amiens, and in 1804 to 1816, when it was returned according to the Convention of London of August 13, 1814, confirmed at the peace of Paris of November 20, 1815, with the other Dutch colonies, except Berbice, Demerara, Essequibo, and the Cape of Good Hope.

The administration and executive authority is in the hands of a governor assisted by a council consisting of the governor as president, a vice-president and three members, all nominated by the Queen. The Colonial States form the representative body of the colony. The members are chosen for 6 years by electors in proportion of one in 200 electors.

*Governor.*—G. Y. Staal.

Dutch Guiana is divided into thirteen districts.

Area, 46,060 English square miles; population (January 1, 1916) 88,750, exclusive of the negroes and Indians living in the forests. Capital, Paramaribo, 37,085 inhabitants.

Births and deaths for 3 years :—

	Births			Deaths		
	1913	1914	1915	1913	1914	1915
Males . . . .	1,423	1,370	1,518	1,200	940	870
Females . . . .	1,355	1,427	1,507	979	792	723
Total. . . .	2,778	2,997	3,025	2,179	1,732	1,593

There is entire religious liberty. At the end of 1915 the numbers of the different religious bodies were : Reformed and Lutheran, 10,157 ; Moravian Brethren, 26,136 ; Roman Catholic, 18,761 ; Jews, 882 ; Mohammedans, 11,559 ; Hindus, 17,633, &c.

There were, in 1915, 28 public schools with 3,679 pupils, and 40 private schools with 6,702 pupils. There is a Government normal school.

There is a court of justice, whose members are nominated by the Sovereign. There are three cantonal courts and two circuit courts.

The relations of the Government to pauperism are limited not only to subventions to orphan-houses and other religious or philanthropical institutions, but the Government itself maintains an almshouse.

The local revenue, derived from import, export, and excise duties, taxes on houses and estates, personal imposts, and some indirect taxes, is shown as follow for 4 years in thousands of guilders :—

—	Expenditure	Local Revenue	Subvention	—	Expenditure	Local Revenue	Subvention
1914	7,050	6,261	789	1916	4,177	3,147	1,030
1915	7,271	6,483	833	1917	4,818	3,198	1,620

The Dutch forces in Surinam consist of a civic guard and infantry, the latter containing, in 1915, 9 officers and 254 non-commissioned officers and men.

In 1915 sugar was produced to the amount of 14,747,100 kilogrammes ; cacao, 1,464,200 kilogrammes ; bananas, 446,900 bunches ; coffee, 609,700 kilogrammes ; rice, 5,280,200 kilogrammes ; maize, 1,867,900 kilogrammes ; rum, 1,693,500 litres ; and molasses, 112,000 litres.

In 1915 the export of gold, mostly alluvial, was 1,157,031 grammes, valued at 1,619,843 guilders. Gold production in 1915 was 910,682 grammes, and of balata 209,372 kilos.

In 1915 there entered 246 vessels of 209,418 tons, and cleared 244 ships of 209,911 tons.

Imports and exports for 6 years :—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	Guilders	Guilders		Guilders	Guilders
1910	7,424,698	8,345,447	1913	7,113,420	9,457,787
1911	8,273,590	9,201,669	1914	6,399,849	6,472,041
1912	7,494,042	8,435,447	1915	5,445,866	6,949,315

The communication between several districts of the colony is carried on by vessels and small steamers. A Colonial steamship service extends to British Guiana.

*Vice-Consul at Paramaribo and Cayenne.*—Rev. W. L. Kissack.

*Vice-Consul at Nickerie.*—Chr. Spence.

### Curaçao.

The colony of Curaçao consists of the following islands :—

—	Square Miles	Population, Dec. 31, 1915
Curaçao . . . . .	210	33,677
Bonaire . . . . .	95	6,592
Aruba . . . . .	69	9,204
St. Martin <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	17	3,202
St. Eustache . . . . .	7	1,431
Saba . . . . .	5	2,488
	403	56,754

<sup>1</sup> Only the southern part belongs to the Netherlands, the northern to France.

There is a Governor, assisted by a Council composed of a vice-president and three members, nominated by the Sovereign. There is also a Colonial

Council consisting of thirteen members nominated by the Sovereign. The different islands, except Curaçao, are under officials called 'gezaghebbers,' nominated by the Sovereign. In 1915 there were 49,444 Roman Catholics, 6,630 Protestants, 621 Jews. Schools in 1915 about 40 with about 6,222 pupils. In 1915, 1,215 births were registered, 208 marriages and 1,151 deaths.

The revenue is derived from import, export, and excise duties, taxes on land, and some indirect taxes. In the Budget for 1917 the revenue is estimated at 758,694 guilders, and the expenditure at 1,316,815 guilders; the difference is supplied by the mother-country.

The militia (Schutterij) of the Isle of Curaçao consisted at the end of 1915 of 17 officers and 390 men; the garrison of 7 officers and 193 men. In Aruba gold is being worked under concession.

The imports of Curaçao and the other islands in 1915 were valued at 4,665,431 guilders; the exports of Curaçao and the other islands at 2,338,413 guilders. The chief products are maize, beans, pulse, cattle, salt, and phosphate of lime.

There entered the ports of the different islands in 1915, 2,930 vessels of 837,848 tons.

*British Consul at Curaçao.*—J. Jesurun.

*Vice-Consul.*—J. H. Laing.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the Netherlands and its Colonies.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

#### (1) *The Netherlands.*

- Publications of the Central Bureau for Statistics, The Hague. (A.S. = Annual Series.)
- Jaarcijfers voor het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden, Rijk in Europa (Annual Report for the Kingdom of the Netherlands in Europe). A.S.
- Maandcijfers en andere periodieke opgaven betreffende Nederland en de Kolonien (Monthly Figures concerning the Netherlands and Colonies). A.S.
- Maandschrift (Labour Bulletin). Monthly.
- Uitkomsten der Volkstellingen (Results of Census of the Population). Every ten years.
- Uitkomsten der Beroepstellingen (Results of Census of Professions). Every ten years.
- Uitkomsten der Woningstatistiek (Results of Census of Houses). Every ten years.
- Statistiek van den loop der Bevolking (Movement of the Population). Births, Deaths, and Marriages. A.S.
- Statistiek van de sterfte naar den leeftijd en naar de oorzaken van den dood (Mortality by Ages and Causes of Death). A.S.
- Statistiek van de sterfte naar het beroep (Mortality by Professions). Decennial.
- Statistiek der Openbare leeszalen en bibliotheken (Statistics of Public Libraries). (1908-1910).
- Faillissementstatistiek (Statistics of Bankruptcies). A.S.
- Statistiek der Rijksinkomsten (Statistics of State Revenue). A.S.
- Statistiek der Gemeente- en Provinciale Financien (Statistics of Municipal and Provincial Finance). A.S.
- Statistiek der Spaar- en Leenbanken (Statistics of Savings Banks). A.S.
- Statistiek van het Grondcrediet (Statistics of Mortgages). Every five years.
- Justitieele Statistiek (Statistics of Justice). A.S.
- Crimineele Statistiek (Statistics of Crime). A.S.
- Statistiek van het Gevangeniswezen (Statistics of Penitentiaries). A.S.
- Statistiek van de bereclating der overtredingen van de Arbeids- en Veiligheidswetten (Statistics of Administration of Justice in cases of offence against Labour and Factory Acts). A.S.
- Statistiek van het Rijkstucht- en Opvoedingswezen (Statistics of Juvenile Houses of Correction and Reformatories). A.S. (1906-1912).
- Kiezersstatistiek (Statistics of Suffrage). A.S.
- Verkiezingsstatistiek (Statistics of Elections).

Overzicht betreurende de loonen en den arbeidsduur bij Rijkswerken (Statistics of Wages and Working Hours of those employed in Government Contract Works). 1902, 1903, 1905, 1908.

Statistiek van de loonen en den arbeidsduur der volgens de Ongevallelawet verzekerde werklieden in de metaal-industrie, in 1910 (Statistics of Wages and Working Hours of Workmen in Accordance with the Law of Insurance against Sickness and Accidents, in Metals, 1910).

Overzicht van de marktprijzen van granen te Arnhem in de jaren 1544-1901 (Summary of Market Prices of Cereals at Arnhem in the years 1544-1901).

Statistiek van het Arnuwezen (Statistics of Pauperism). A.S.

Statistiek der Vakverenigingen (Statistics of Trade Unions). 2 volumes, 1905-1907.

Beknopt overzicht van den omvang der vakbeweging (Brief Summary of Trade Unions).

A.S.

Statistiek der Werkstakingen en Uitsluitingen (Statistics of Strikes and Lock-outs).

A.S.

Statistiek van de toepassing der Kinderwetten, vanaf 1912 (Statistics of the Application of the Laws for the Protection of Children). 1912.

Other Official publications:—

Staats-Almanak voor het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden (State Calendar for the Kingdom of the Netherlands). A.S. The Hague.

Staatsbegroting (Budget). A.S. The Hague.

Staatscourant (State Gazette). A.S. The Hague.

Bijlagen bij de Handelingen van de Tweede Kamer der Staten-Generaal (Annex to the Actions of the Second Chamber of the States-General). Parliamentary Papers. A.S. The Hague.

Verslag van den staat der hoogere, middelbare en lagere scholen (Report of High, Secondary and Primary Schools). A.S. The Hague.

Verslag van den Centralen Gezondheidsraad (Report of the Central Sanitary Board).

A.S.

Jaarboek der Koninklijke Marine (Year Book of the Royal Navy). A.S. The Hague.

Statistisch geneeskundig Jaarverslag van de Koninklijke Marine (Statistical Medical Annual Report of the Royal Navy). A.S.

Statistiek van den in-uit- en doorvoer (Statistics of Commerce). A.S. and Monthly.

Statistiek der Domeinen (Statistics of Domains). A.S. The Hague.

Verslagen van het Muntcollege (Reports of the Minting Corporation). A.S. Utrecht.

Statistiek van het vervoer op de spoorwegen en tramwegen in Nederland (Statistics of Traffic on Railroads and Trams in the Netherlands). A.S. The Hague.

Verslag van den Raad van Toezicht op de Spoorwegdiensten (Report of the Council of Supervision of Railroads). A.S. The Hague.

Verslag van Posterijen, Telegraphie en Telephonie (Reports of Post, Telegraphy and Telephones). A.S. The Hague.

Verslag van de Rijkspostspaarbank (Report of the Post Office Savings Bank). A.S. The Hague.

Verslag over de Openbare Werken (Reports of Public Works). A.S.

Verslag van het bedrijf der Staatsmijnen (Report of the State Mines). Maastricht.

Meteorologisch Jaarboek (Meteorological Year Book). A.S.

Verslagen en mededeelingen van de Directie van den Landbouw (Reports and Communications of the Board of Agriculture). Annuals and non-periodicals.

Mededeelingen en verslagen van de Visscherij-Inspectie (Communications and Reports of the Inspection of Fisheries). Annuals and non-periodicals.

Uitgaven van de Directie van den Arbeid (Publications of the Board of Labour). Annuals and non-periodicals. The Hague.

Verslagen van de Kamers van Arbeid (Reports of the Chambers of Labour). A.S. The Hague.

Statistiek van de Scheepvaart (Statistics of Navigation). A.S. The Hague.

Statistiek van de scheepvaartbeweging op de rivieren en kanalen (Statistics of Navigation on Rivers and Canals). A.S. The Hague.

Verslag der Rijksverzekeringsbank (Report of the State Insurance Bank). A.S. The Hague.

Ongevallestatistiek (Statistics of Accidents). A.S. Amsterdam.

Verslagen over Nijverheid, Handel en Scheepvaart (Reports of Industry, Commerce and Navigation). A.S. The Hague.

## (2) Colonies.

### ANNUAL SERIES.

Javasche Courant. Batavia.

Begroting Nederlandsch Indië (Budget for the Dutch East Indies). The Hague. A.S.

Koloniaal Verslag (Colonial Report). A.S. The Hague.

Jaarcijfers voor het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden Kolonien (Annual Report for the Kingdom of the Netherlands Colonies). A.S.

Regeerings-almanak voor Nederl.-Indië (Government Almanack for the Netherlands East Indies). A.S.

Algemeen Verslag van den staat van het Middelbaar en Lager Onderwijs voor Europeanen in Nederlandsch-Indië (Report of Secondary and Primary Education for Europeans in the Dutch East Indies). A.S. Batavia.

Algemeen Verslag van het Inlandsch Onderwijs in Nederlandsch-Indië (Report of Education for Natives in the Dutch East Indies). A.S. Batavia.

Verslag van de burgerlijke Openbare Werken in Nederlandsch-Indië (Report of the Civil Public Works in the Dutch East Indies). A.S. Batavia.

Jaarboek van het Departement van Landbouw, Nijverheid en Handel (Year Book of the Department of Agriculture). A.S. Batavia.

Verslag omtrent Handel, Nijverheid en Landbouw van Nederlandsch-Indië (Account of Agriculture, Industry, and Commerce in the Dutch Indies). A.S.

Verslag omtrent den Post, Telegraaf, en Telefoon dienst in Nederlandsch-Indië (Report of Post, Telegraphy, and Telephones in the Dutch East Indies). A.S. Batavia.

Verhandelingen van onderzoek naar de Mindere Welvaart der Inlandsche Bevolking Landbouw, Veeteet, Handel en Nijverheid. Irrigatie. Rechten, Politie, Economie van de desa enz. 36 dollars. Batavia, 1905-1914 (Reports on the Reasons of the Decreasing Prosperity of the Native Population, Agriculture, etc.).

Algemeen Overzicht van de Uitkomsten van het Welvaart-onderzoek. Opgemaakt Ingevolge Opdracht van Z. Exc<sup>le</sup> den Min. van Koloniën door C. J. Hasselman. 's Gravenhage 1914 (General Summary of the Results of the Researches concerning Prosperity). By order of the Minister of the Colonies.

De Buitenbezittingen 1901-1914. Batavia, 1915 (The Outer Possession, 1907-1914).

Verslag van de Koloniale Postpaarbank (Suriname), Paramaribo (Report of the Colonial Post Office Savings Bank (Surinam), Paramaribo). A.S.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

### (1) *The Netherlands.*

*Baedeker's* Belgium and Holland, including the Grand-Duchy of Luxembourg. 14th ed. London, 1905.

*Bernard* (F.) and others, *La Hollande, Géographique, Ethnologique, &c.* Paris, 1900.

*Blink* (Dr. H.), *Nederland en zijne Bewoners* (The Netherlands and their People. 3 vols.) Amsterdam, 1892.

*Blok* (P. J.), *Geschiedenis van het Nederlandsche Volk*. Vols. I.-IV. 2nd ed. The Hague, 1900. [Eng. Trans. Parts I.-IV. London, 1898-1912.]

*Boulger* (D. C.), *Holland and the Dutch*. London, 1913.

*Brander* (J.), *Economische Aardrijkskunde*. Nederlands Welvaren. Rotterdam, 1916.

*Ditchfield* (P. H.), *The Church in the Netherlands*. London, 1892.

*Doughty* (H. M.), *Friesland Meres*. 3rd ed. London, 1890.

*Eckardt* (W. R.), *Das Königreich der Niederlande*. Berlin, 1910.

*Griffis* (W. E.), *Young People's History of Holland*. New ed. New York, 1914.—*The American in Holland*. New York, 1910.

*Heringa* (A.), *Free Trade and Protectionism in Holland*. London, 1915.

*Hough* (P. M.), *Dutch Life in Town and Country*. London, 1901.

*Lenting* (L. E.), *Schets van het Nederlandsch staatsbestuur en dat der overzeesche bezittingen*. 6th ed. 1904.

*Meldrum* (D. S.), *Holland and the Hollanders*. 2nd ed. London, 1899. *Home Life in Holland*. London, 1911.

*Metin* (A.), *Pays-Bas et Belgique*. In '*Histoire Générale*,' edited by E. Lavisse and A. Rambaud. Vol. XI. Paris, 1899.

*Molloy* (J. L.), *The Rise of the Dutch Republic*. 3 vols. London, 1858.—*History of the United Netherlands*. 4 vols. London, 1869.

*Meyer*, *Nederlandsche Staatswetten*. In two parts and supplement. Sneek, 1904-10.

*Oppenheim* (Dr. J.), *Handboek voor het gemeenterecht*. 4<sup>e</sup> druk. Groningen, 1913.

*Pears* (C.), *From the Thames to the Netherlands*. London, 1914.

*Petit* (Max), *La Hollande illustrée*. Paris, 1909.

*Pyttersen's* *Nederlandsche Staatsalmanak*, Annual.

*Rempers* (van Welderen, Baron), *Schets eener parlementaire geschiedenis van Nederland*. 2 vols. 's Gravenhage, 1896.

*Rogers* (J. E. T.), *Holland*. In "*Story of the Nation*" Series. London, 1886.

*Seignobos* (C.), *Histoire politique de l'Europe contemporaine*. Paris, 1897. [Eng. Trans. London, 1900.]

*Smitsaert* (H.), *Nederland in den aanvang van de XX<sup>e</sup> eeuw*. The Netherlands at the Beginning of the 20th Century.) Leiden, 1914.

*Smitsaert* (H.), *Overzicht van het Nederlandsch armwezen*, 1901.

*Wharton* (G.), *Holland of To-day*. London, 1912.

## (2) Colonies.

- Berg* (Dr. N. P. van den), Munt-crediet en Bankwezen, Handel en Scheepvaart in Nederl. Indië. The Hague, 1908.
- Bernard* (F.), A travers Sumatra. Paris, 1910.
- Bezemer* (T. J.), Door Nederlandsch Oost-Indië. Groningen, 1905.
- Blink* (H.), Nederlandsch Oost en West Indië. Leiden, 1907.
- Brown* (J. Macmillan), The Dutch East. London, 1914.
- Cabaton* (A.), Java, Sumatra, and the other lands of the Dutch East Indies. London, 1911.
- Campbell* (Donald), Java: Past and Present. 2 vols. London, 1915.
- Cappelle* (H. van), Au travers des Forêts vierges de la Guyane Hollandaise. Paris, 1905.
- Carpentier Alting* (J. H.), Grondslagen der rechtsbedeeling in Nederlandsch-Indië. The Hague, 1913.
- Chailley-Bert* (J.), Java et ses Habitants. Paris, 1914.
- Colyn* (H.), Neerlands Indië, Land en Volk. Amsterdam, 1910.
- Day* (C.), The Policy and Administration of the Dutch in Java. London, 1904.
- De Lannoy* (C.), et *Van der Linden* (H.), Histoire de l'Expansion coloniale des peuples Européens. Vol. II. Netherlands and Denmark. Brussels, 1911.
- De Louter* (Dr. J.), Handleiding tot de kennis van het staats- en administratief recht van Ned. Indië. 's Gravenhage, 1914.
- Gegevens betreffende Suriname, verzameld door de Nederl. Sub-Commissie voor de Wereldtentoonstelling te Brussel. Amsterdam, 1910.
- Hurgronje* (Dr. C. Snouck), The Achenese. Leyden, 1906.
- Kleintjes* (Dr. Ph.), Het Staatsrecht van Nederl. Indië. Amsterdam, 1911.
- Kol* (H. van), Gegevens over Land en Volk van Suriname. Surinam, 1904.
- Labberton* (D. van Hinloopen), Handboek van Insulinde. Amsterdam, 1910.
- Louter* (J. de), Handboek van het Staats- en Administratief recht van Nederlandsch-Indië. The Hague, 1914.
- Margadant* (Dr. C. W.), Ned. Regeeringsreglement van Ned. Indie. 1895.
- Marsden* (W.), History of Sumatra. 3rd edition. London, 1811.
- McMillan* (M.), A Journey to Java. London, 1915.
- Nieuwenhuis* (A. W.)—Quer durch Borneo. Parts I. and II. Leiden, 1904-07.
- Palgrave* (W. G.), Dutch Guiana. London, 1876.
- Preyer* (A.), Indo Malayische Streifzüge. Leipzig, 1903.
- Raffles* (Sir T. S.), History of Java. 2 vols. London, 1817.
- Life of Sir T. Stamford Raffles. By his Widow. London, 1830.
- Reclus* (Elisée), Universal Geography. Vol. XIV. London, 1890.
- Sarasin* (P. und F.) Reisen in Celebes. Wiesbaden, 1905.
- Scidmore* (Eliza R.), Java the Garden of the East. New York, 1897.
- Bijdragen van het koninklijk instituut voor taal-, land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indië. 's Gravenhage, 1855-1916.
- Veth* (Prof. P. J.), Java: geographisch, ethnologisch, historisch. 4 vols. Haarlem, 1896-1907.
- Verslag der Javasche Bank. Annual Series.
- Walcott* (A. S.), Java and her Neighbours. London, 1914.
- Wil* (Augusta de), Java: Facts and Fancies. London, 1905.

## NICARAGUA.

(REPÚBLICA DE NICARAGUA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Constitution of the Republic of Nicaragua is that which came into operation on April 5th, 1913. This is the same as was promulgated on March 12, 1912, with the exception of Articles 168 and 170. Previous constitution was that of March 30, 1905. It vests the legislative power in a Congress of two houses consisting of 40 deputies, elected for 4 years by universal suffrage, and 13 Senators. The Executive power is with a President appointed for 4 years.

*President.*—General Emiliano Chamorro. (Inaugurated January 1, 1917. Term of office expires December 31, 1920.)

The President exercises his functions through a council of responsible ministers, composed of the heads of the departments of Foreign Affairs and Public Instruction; Finance; Interior, Justice, and Police; War, and Marine; Public Works.

The Republic is divided into 13 departments and 2 comarcas, each of which is under a political head, who has supervision of finance, instruction and other matters, and is also military commandant. The Mosquito Reserve now forms a department named Bluefields. The Indians in this region were long under the protection of Great Britain; but under the treaty of April 19, 1905 (ratified August 24, 1906), the treaty of 1860 was abrogated, and Great Britain agreed to recognise the absolute sovereignty of Nicaragua over the territory.

The judicial power is vested in a supreme Court of Justice, three chambers of second instance, and judges of inferior tribunals.

On February 18, 1916, a treaty between Nicaragua and the United States was ratified, under which the United States in return for 3 million dollars acquires the canal route through Nicaragua and also a naval base in the Bay of Fomesca on the Pacific coast and Corn Island on the Atlantic coast. Ratified by Nicaragua on April 7, 1916.

### Area and Population.

Area estimated at 49,200 English square miles, and it has a coastline of about 300 miles on the Atlantic and of about 200 miles on the Pacific. The estimated population on December 31, 1914, was 703,540, as against 689,891 on December 31, 1913. At least 75 per cent. of the inhabitants live in the western half of the country. The two halves of the Republic differ greatly in many respects and there is little communication between them, the journey by trail and river being so slow and difficult that passengers usually go by way of Costa Rica, while the small amounts of merchandise shipped from one side to the other are sent mainly by way of Panama.

The people of the western half of the Republic are principally of mixed Spanish and Indian extraction, though there are a considerable number of pure Spanish descent and many Indians. The population of the eastern half is composed mainly of Mosquito and Zambo Indians and negroes from Jamaica and other islands of the Caribbean, with some Americans and a comparatively small number of Nicaraguans from the western part of the Republic.

There are within the Republic 105 municipalities of which 28 have from 2,000 to 30,000 inhabitants. The capital of the Republic and seat of

government is the town of Managua, situated on the southern border of the great lake of the same name, with 34,872 inhabitants. Leon, formerly the capital, has a population of 62,569; Granada, 17,092; Matagalpa, 15,749; Masaya, 13,023; Jinotega, 13,899; Chinandega, 10,542; Esteli, 8,281; Matapa, 8,279; Somoto, 8,182; Boaco, 10,581; Jinotepe, 9,317; Bluefields, 4,706. Other towns are Corinto, and San Juan del Sur on the Pacific.

### Religion and Instruction.

The prevailing form of religion is Roman Catholic. In 1914 the Republic was divided into two archbishoprics (Managua and Leon) and two bishoprics (Granada and Matagalpa).

There are about 356 elementary schools, ten colleges and two universities (at Leon and Managua). Also two schools of telegraphy, at Managua and Granada.

A national Industrial, Commercial, and scientific Museum has been established at Managua.

### Finance.

Revenue and expenditure for 5 years :—

—	1910	1911	1912	1913	1915-16
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	506,095	800,000	843,718	764,431	441,020
Expenditure . .	1,152,437 <sup>1</sup>	800,000	887,100	765,275	440,705

<sup>1</sup> Ordinary expenditure, 401,761; extraordinary, on account of revolution of 1909, 750,676.

A five (formerly six) per cent. loan for 1,250,000*l.* was issued in 1909 for the construction of railways, &c., and for conversion purposes. Of this 70,380*l.* has been redeemed. Total debt, December 31, 1916, 1,179,620*l.* The internal debt amounted to 10,000,000 cordobas in September, 1916.

### Defence.

The active army consists of 2,000 men; in war it may rise to 7,000. Military service is obligatory between 17 and 55 years of age. The period of active service is a year. The marine consists of one very small boat, on the Pacific coast, capable perhaps of carrying a machine gun and 25 men.

### Production and Industry.

The agricultural, timber and mining industries are the principal sources of national wealth. The area of cultivation in Nicaragua has extended in recent years and would probably extend still further but for the scarcity of labour. The banana is the principal agricultural product of the eastern part of the Republic, but the banana industry suffered severely during the last two years on account of disease probably due to overworked soil. This disease extends down and includes the Atlantic seaboard of Costa Rica. Coconuts are also of some importance, and a few plantains, oranges, and pineapples, and some yucca are raised. The products of the western half are much more varied, the most important being coffee, sugar cane, cacao, corn, and beans. With the exception of bananas, plantains, and yucca or cassava, the greater part of the food supply of the eastern section is imported from the United States. The western half of the country produces much of its own food, and occasionally exports small quantities of beans, corn, cheese, lard, and sugar to the neighbouring Republics.

The forests contain mahogany and cedar, which are largely exported



many valuable timber trees, dye-woods, gums, and medicinal plants. They are worked both from the Atlantic and Pacific, but statistics of the timber cut are incomplete.

There are 1,200,000 cattle in Nicaragua.

There are several gold mines, worked by American and British companies, one having also silver. The gold export amounted in 1915 to 187,052*l*. The mines towards the east coast in Mico, Tunkey, Cuicuína and Pizpiz districts are showing increased activity. Copper, coal, oil, and precious stones are also found.

### Commerce.

The foreign trade of Nicaragua was as follows in 5 years :—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	1,144,939	999,364	1,154,001	826,865	631,843
Exports . . .	1,243,372	682,242	1,642,409	991,010	913,440

The customs receipts in 1916 were 204,344*l*.; in 1915, 157,943*l*.

In 1915 the principal exports were :—20,128,133 lbs. of coffee ; 1,105,648 bunches of bananas ; 965,436 coconuts ; and 227,818 lbs. of cocoa. France and Costa Rica are the principal markets for Nicaraguan coffee.

Trade by principal countries :—

—	Imports		Exports	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£
United States . . . . .	529,148	518,560	500,637	615,962
United Kingdom . . . . .	148,095	60,459	75,683	87,700
France . . . . .	52,393	27,643	238,453	120,137
Germany . . . . .	80,703	7,392	115,620	—

A treaty of commerce between Great Britain and Nicaragua, signed at Managua in July, 1905, and ratified at London on August 14, 1906, provides mutually for the most favoured nation treatment, except that Nicaragua may accord certain advantages to other Central American States.

Total trade between Nicaragua and United Kingdom (Board of Trade returns) for 5 years :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Nicaragua to U.K. . .	71,717	117,296	59,105	146,990	18,987
Exports to Nicaragua from U.K. . .	200,339	242,677	180,170	74,020	132,561

### Shipping and Communications.

Western Nicaragua has two seaports, Corinto and San Juan del Sur, through which pass approximately 64 per cent. of the imports and 86 per cent. of the exports of the Republic. The eastern ports are Bluefields, Cape Gracias a Dios, Las Perlas (Pearl Lagoon), and San Juan del Norte (Greytown).

There are few good roads in the country, but contracts have recently been

made for roads and transport from Momotombo to Matagalpa, 79 miles, and for 3 roads leading respectively from Matagalpa, from New Segovia, and from the Pipiz mines in the Cape Gracias district to the head of steamboat navigation on the Cuco Wanks river, about 160 miles from its mouth. For the repairing and making of roads a tax varying from 1 peso (about 22*d.*) to 10 pesos is imposed on all male inhabitants over 18 years of age.

The Pacific Railroad of Nicaragua is the only line in the republic, having a total length of 171 miles. The line runs from Corinto to Leon, Managua, Granada, and Diriamba, with branches to El Viejo and Monotombo. Various other railways have been contracted for. On June 28, 1916, formal approval of the agreement between the Nicaraguan Government and the Pacific Railroad Co. of Nicaragua has been given by both houses of the Nicaraguan Congress. Under the terms of this agreement the railroad company, which is financed in New York City, will construct and operate a railway from the Atlantic coast to the present Pacific railway system of Nicaragua or to the steamship lines owned by the same company. There are 20 miles of private railway on the Atlantic coast near the Rio Grande, and, on the west side of Lake Nicaragua, 3 private steam tramways aggregating 3 miles in length.

The steamers running on the San Juan river and on the lakes now belong to the Government, as well as steamers for traffic on the Atlantic and Pacific coasts. The national railways have been sold to an American company for two million dollars, 51 per cent. of stock being owned by Brown Bros. and J. W. Seligman and Co. of New York, and 49 per cent. by the Government, but held on escrow by American bankers for a loan of 1,060,000 dollars due.

There are 135 post offices. From September 1, 1910, to August 31, 1912. the inland correspondence by post numbered 15,695,902 pieces, comprising : ordinary letters, 3,902,269 ; official letters, 659,014 ; postcards, 174,357. Of the total, 10,403,125 pieces were received, and 5,284,968 were dispatched. In the same period 28,011 packets were handled ; telegrams received numbered 577,698, and transmitted 615,256 ; conversations by telephone numbered 47,557. There are 3,637 miles of telegraph wire, and 130 offices ; also 805 miles of telephone wire and 29 telephone stations.

The Government has contracted for the installation of wireless telegraph stations at Managua, Granada, San Carlos, San Juan del Norte and Castillo.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The National Bank of Nicaragua, with a capital of over 100,000 dollars, was established in Managua in 1912. Other banks are the Commercial Bank of Spanish America and the Anglo Central American Commercial Bank, Ltd.

In 1912 a new monetary unit was introduced, the gold *cordoba*, equivalent to the American dollar, containing 1·672 gr. of gold nine-tenths fine, and divided into 100 equal parts. Other gold coins are 10, 5 and 2½ cordobas, but no gold coins have ever been struck. As the National Bank suspended the sale of gold drafts on the United States in October, 1914, the monetary reform has fallen to pieces, as there is presumably no gold reserve at all behind the circulation of 2 million paper cordobas. No statements are published either by the Bank or by the Government, and very little silver is in circulation. The country again has an unconvertible paper currency, and exchange keeps at 2 to 5 per cent. on account of general shortage of currency.

The silver coins are the silver cordoba, containing 25 grammes of silver nine-tenths fine ; the half and quarter cordoba ; 10 cents, a coin containing 2½ grammes of silver eight-tenths fine ; 5 cents, a coin three-quarters of copper and one of nickel : 1 cent, ninety-five parts of copper and 5 of zinc ;

$\frac{1}{2}$  cent, in same proportion. 300,000 dollars' worth of cordobas in silver were coined at Birmingham in 1912. There are also paper cordobas.

Since January 7, 1893, the metric system of weights and measures has been in use.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF NICARAGUA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Vacant.

*Consul-General (in Manchester).*—Jorge Lacayo.

There are Consular Representatives at London, Birmingham, and Nottingham.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN NICARAGUA.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—C. Alban Young, M.V.O. (resident at Guatemala).

*Consul at Bluefields.*—A. C. Lawder.

*Vice-Consul at Managua and Acting-Consul-General for Nicaragua.*—General A. J. Martin, F.R.G.S.

There are Vice-Consuls at Managua, Matagalpa and Corinto.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Nicaragua.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.

Nicaragua. Bulletins of the Bureau of the American Republics. Washington.

Boletín de Estadística de la República de Nicaragua. Managua, 1908.

Constitución Política de la República de Nicaragua (10 Dec., 1893). Managua.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bell* (C. N.), *Tangweera: Life and Adventures among the Gentle Indians.* (Mosquito Coast.) London, 1899.

*Bell* (Thomas), *The Naturalist in Nicaragua: a Narrative of a Residence at the Gold Mines of Chontales, &c.* London, 1873.

*Colquhoun* (A. R.), *The Key of the Pacific.* London, 1895.

Corporation of Foreign Bondholders, Report of Committee. Appendix. London, 1904.

*Levy* (P.), *Notas geográficas y económicas sobre la república de Nicaragua.* Paris, 1873.

*Niederlein* (G.), *The State of Nicaragua.* Philadelphia, 1898.

*Palmer* (F.), *Central America and its Problems.* New York, 1910.

*Pector* (Desiré), *Étude Economique sur la République de Nicaragua.* Neuchâtel, 1893.—*Les Richesses de l'Amérique Centrale.* Paris, 1909.

*Squier* (E. G.), *Nicaragua, its People, Scenery, Monuments, and the proposed Inter-oceanic Canal.* 2 vols. London, 1852.

## NORWAY.

(NORGE.)

### Reigning King.

**Haakon VII.**, born August 3, 1872; the second son, Carl, of Frederik, King of Denmark, elected King of Norway by the Storting, November 18, 1905; accepted the crown through his grandfather, the late King Christian of Denmark, November 18, 1905; landed in Norway November 25, 1905; married, July 22, 1896, to Princess *Maud*, born November 26, 1869, the third daughter of the late Edward VII., King of Great Britain and Ireland.

*Son.*—Prince *Olav*, Crown Prince, born July 2, 1903.

According to the Constitution, Norway is a constitutional and hereditary monarchy. The royal succession is in direct male line in the order of primogeniture. In default of male heirs the King may propose a successor to the Storting, but this assembly has the right to nominate another, if it does not agree with the proposal.

By Treaty of January 14, 1814, Norway was ceded to the King of Sweden by the King of Denmark, but the Norwegian people declared themselves independent and elected Prince Christian Frederick of Denmark as their King. The foreign Powers refused to recognise this election, and on August 14 a convention was made proclaiming the independence of Norway in union with Sweden. This was followed on November 4 by the election of Karl XIII. as King of Norway. Norway declared this union dissolved, June 7, 1905, and after some months' negotiation, a mutual agreement for the repeal of the union was signed, October 26, 1905. The throne of Norway was offered to a prince of the reigning house of Sweden, but declined, and, after a *plébiscite*, Prince Carl of Denmark was formally elected King. In October, 1907, a treaty guaranteeing the integrity of Norwegian territory was signed at Kristiania by the representatives of Norway, Great Britain, France, Germany, and Russia, and on January 8, 1908, received the unanimous approval of the Storting.

The following is a list of the Sovereigns of Norway since the year 1204, with the date of their accession.

Inge Baardssøn . . . . .	1204	Erik af Pommern . . . . .	1389
Haakon Haakonsson . . . . .	1217	Kristofer af Bayern . . . . .	1442
Magnus Lagabøtter . . . . .	1263	Karl Knutssøn . . . . .	1449
Erik Magnusson . . . . .	1280	Same Sovereigns as in Denmark	
Haakon V. Magnusson . . . . .	1299		1450-1814
Magnus Eriksson . . . . .	1319	Kristian Fredrik . . . . .	1814
Haakon VI. Magnusson . . . . .	1355	Same Sovereigns as in Sweden	
Olav Haakonsson . . . . .	1381		1814-1905
Margræta . . . . .	1388	Haakon VII. . . . .	1905

The King has a civil list of 700,000 kroner, or 38,546*l*.

### Constitution and Government.

The Constitution of Norway, called the Grundlov, bears date May 17, 1814, with several modifications passed at various times. It vests the legislative power of the realm in the Storting, the representative of the sovereign people. The royal veto may be exercised twice; but if the same bill pass three Stortings formed by separate and subsequent elections, it becomes the law of the land without the assent of the sovereign. The King

has the command of the land and sea forces, and makes all appointments, but, except in a few cases, is not allowed to nominate any but Norwegians to public offices under the crown.

The Storting assembles every year. The meetings take place *suo jure*, and not by any writ from the King or the executive. They begin on the first weekday after January 10 each year, and must receive the sanction of the King to sit longer than two months. Every Norwegian citizen of twenty-five years of age (provided that he resides and has resided for five years in the country) is entitled to elect, unless he is disqualified from a special cause, for instance, actual receiving of parish relief. Women are, since 1913, entitled to vote under the same conditions as men, and since 1915 are eligible as members of the Council of State. The mode of election is direct. Every third year the people choose their representatives, the total number being 123 (forty-one from towns, and eighty-two from rural districts). The country is divided into districts, each electing one representative. Representatives must not be less than thirty years of age, must have resided in Norway for ten years, and be voters in the district from which they are chosen. Former members of the Council of State can be elected representatives of any district of the Kingdom without regard to their residence. At the election in 1915 the number of electors was 1,134,349, or 45·16 per cent. of total population, while 671,293 votes, or 59·18 per cent. of the whole number, were recorded.

Storting (1915): Liberals 78, Conservatives 21, Socialists 24.

The Storting, when assembled, divides itself into two houses, the 'Lagting' and the 'Odelsting.' The former is composed of one-fourth of the members of the Storting, and the other of the remaining three-fourths. The Ting nominates its own presidents. Questions relating to laws must be considered by each house separately. The inspection of public accounts and the revision of the Government, and impeachment before the Rigsret, belong exclusively to the Odelsting. All other matters are settled by both houses in common sitting. The Storting elects five delegates, whose duty it is to revise the public accounts. All new laws must first be laid before the Odelsting, from which they pass into the Lagting to be either accepted or rejected. If the Odelsting and Lagting do not agree, the two houses assemble in common sitting to deliberate, and the final decision is given by a majority of two-thirds of the voters. The same majority is required for alterations of the Constitution. The Lagting and the ordinary members of the supreme court of justice (*Höiesteret*) form a high court of justice (the *Rigsret*) for the impeachment and trial of Ministers, members of the Höiesteret, and members of the Storting. Every member of the Storting has a salary of three thousand kroner per annum, besides travelling expenses.

The executive is represented by the King, who exercises his authority through a Council of State, composed of one Minister of State and at least seven Councillors. Minister and Councillors of State are entitled to be present in the Storting and to take part in the discussions, when public, but without a vote. The following are the members of the Council of State, appointed January 31, 1913.

#### MINISTER OF STATE.

President of the Council.—Gunnar Knudsen.

#### COUNCILLORS OF STATE.

*Ministry for Foreign Affairs.*—M. Ihlen.

*Ministry for Finance.*—M. Omholt.

*Ministry for Social Affairs.*—M. Abrahamsen.

*Ministry for Justice.*—M. Blehr.

*Ministry for Commerce, Navigation, Industry, and Fishery.*—M. Friis-Petersen.

*Ministry for Agriculture.*—The President of the Council.

*Ministry for Defence.*—General Holtfodt.

*Ministry for Worship and Instruction.*—M. Løvland.

*Ministry for Labour.*—M. Nalūm.

*Ministry for Provisioning.*—M. Vik.

*Ministry for Industrial Supplies.*—M. Prytz.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The administrative division of the country is into twenty districts, each governed by a chief executive functionary (Amtmand), viz., the town of Kristiania and Bergen, and 18 'Amter' (counties). There are 42 towns, 22 'Ladesteder,' and 626 rural communes (Herreder), mostly parishes or sub-parishes (wards). The government of the Herred is vested in a body of representatives (from 12 to 48), and a council (Formænd), elected by and from among the representatives, who are four times the number of the 'Formænd.' The representatives elect conjointly every third year from among the 'Formænd' a chairman and a deputy chairman. All the chairmen of the rural communes of an Amt form with the Amtmand the 'Amtsting' (county diet), which meets yearly to settle the budget of the Amt. The towns and the ports form 62 communes, also governed by a council (5 to 21), and representatives (four times the size of the council). The members of the local governing bodies are elected under the same conditions as those of the Storting. Since 1910 women are entitled to vote and to be elected, under the same conditions as men.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

Amt	Area : English square miles	Population Dec. 3, 1900	Population Dec. 1, 1910	Pop. per square mile 1910
Kristiania (town) . .	6.4	227,626	241,834	37,786.5
Akershus . .	2,020.8	116,228	128,042	63.4
Smaalenene . .	1,599.6	136,886	152,306	95.2
Hedemarken . .	10,607.5	126,182	134,555	12.7
Kristians . .	9,756.3	116,280	119,236	12.2
Buskerud . .	5,719.3	112,676	123,643	21.6
Jarlsberg and Larvik . .	895.4	104,554	109,076	121.8
Bratsberg . .	5,863.0	99,052	108,084	18.4
Nedenes . .	3,608.3	79,935	76,456	21.2
Lister and Mandal . .	2,804.0	81,567	82,067	29.2
Stavanger . .	3,530.8	127,592	141,040	39.9
Søndre Bergenhus . .	6,024.1	135,752	146,006	24.2
Bergen (town) . .	5.2	72,251	76,867	14,782.1
Nordre Bergenhus . .	7,133.9	89,041	90,040	12.6
Romsdal . .	5,786.2	136,137	144,622	25.0
Søndre Trondhjem . .	7,184.4	135,382	148,306	20.6
Nordre Trondhjem . .	8,683.1	83,433	84,948	9.8
Nordland . .	14,917.4	152,144	164,687	11.0
Tromsø . .	10,131.0	74,862	81,902	8.1
Finmarken . .	18,366.2	32,952	38,065	2.1
Total . .	124,642.9	2,240,032	2,391,782	19.2

In 1910 there were 1,155,673 males, and 1,236,109 females.  
 Conjugal condition of the present population, 1910:—

—	Unmarried	Married	Widowed	Divorced	Not stated
Males . . .	713,318	364,642	41,778	769	2,653
Females . .	755,187	382,679	94,128	1,380	1,256

In 1910, 1,702,554 were domiciled in rural districts, and 689,228 in towns. Of the population in 1910 2,296,344 were born in Norway, 38,647 in Sweden, 1,832 in Finland, 2,986 in Germany. In 1910 the number of Laps was 18,590, and of Fins, 7,172.

For the distribution of the population above the age of 15, divided according to occupation and according to the 1910 census, *see* THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 1192.

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

### 1. Births, Deaths, and Marriages.

Year	Marriages	Births (exc. still-born)	Stillborn	Illegitimate, living	Deaths (exc. still-born)	Excess of Births
1911	14,826	61,468	1,399	4,154	31,278	30,190
1912	14,797	61,151	1,430	4,080	32,219	28,932
1913	15,262	61,037	1,364	4,360	32,009	29,028
1914	15,773	61,849	1,374	4,406	32,928	28,921
1915	15,900	58,600	1,500	4,200	32,800	25,800

### 2. Emigration.

Place of Destination	1909	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
United States . . .	15,237	17,361	11,122	7,776	8,568	7,723	4,388
British North America . .	880	1,518	1,304	1,287	1,281	775	169
Other Non-European countries . . .	35	33	51	42	27	24	15
Total . . .	16,152	18,912	12,477	9,105	9,876	8,522	4,572

## III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

At the census taken December 1, 1910, the number of towns with a population of above 100,000 was one, above 20,000 four, above 10,000 ten, above 5,000 seven. The population of the principal towns, December 1, 1910, was:—

Kristiania . . .	241,834	Kristiansand . . .	15,291	Aalesund . . .	13,858
Bergen . . .	76,867	Fredrikstad . . .	15,597	Skien . . .	11,856
Trondhjem . . .	45,335	Kristiansund . . .	13,201	Sarpsborg . . .	10,542
Stavanger . . .	37,261	Haugesund . . .	12,987	Arendal . . .	10,315
Drammen . . .	24,895	Fredrikshald . . .	11,992	Larvik . . .	10,105

## Religion and Instruction.

The evangelical Lutheran religion is the national Church and the only one endowed by the State. Its clergy are nominated by the King. All religions (except Jesuits) are tolerated. Ecclesiastically Norway is divided

into 6 *Stifter* (bishoprics), 86 *Proustier* (provostships, or archdeaconries), 505 *Prestegjeld* (clerical districts). In 1910 there were 62,553 dissenters, including 2,046 Roman Catholics, 10,986 Methodists, 7,659 Baptists, 714 Mormons, 143 Quakers. The Roman Catholics are under a Vicar Apostolic resident at Kristiania.

Education is compulsory, the school age being from six and a half in towns and seven in the country to fourteen. In 1913 (the latest date for which there are statistics) there were in the country 5,978 public elementary schools with 283,364 pupils, and in towns 3,286 classes with 98,431 pupils; the amount expended on both being 23,287,454 kroner, of which 6,391,773 kroner was granted by the State, the rest being provided locally. There are 89 secondary schools: 14 public, 53 communal, 25 private, with 21,574 pupils, in 1913-14. Most of the secondary schools are mixed, 10 are for girls alone, all private. Besides these, 106 communal and private schools have 7,341 pupils. There were in 1913, 6 public normal schools and 4 private, with 1,399 students. Kristiania has a University, attended in 1914 by 1,500 students. In the financial year 1914-15 it had its own income, 413,700 kroner, and a State subsidy of 1,044,950 kroner.

There are 10 schools for abnormal children, deaf, blind, and feeble-minded. There are 9 reformatory schools for neglected children. In one of these schools there is a special division for children of the age of 9 to 21 years who need rigorous treatment; in the rest children of the age of 9 to 18 years, are received. The number of children in reformatories on September 30, 1915, was 374 boys and 99 girls. There are, besides, 4 communal compulsory schools, established mainly for children neglecting the ordinary school.

### Justice and Crime.

For civil justice Norway is divided into 108 districts, each with an inferior court. There are 3 superior courts, having each one chief justice and two other justices, and one supreme court for the whole kingdom (*Høiesteret*), consisting of 1 president and at least 6 other justices. There is a court of mediation (*Forlikskommission*) in each town and *Herred* (district), consisting of two men chosen by the electors, before which, as a rule, civil cases must first be brought.

According to the law of criminal procedure of July 1, 1887, all criminal cases (not military, or coming under the *Rigsret*—the court for impeachments) shall be tried either by jury (*Lagmandsret*), or *Meddomsret*. The *Lagmandsret* consists of three judges and 10 jurors. The Kingdom is divided into 4 jury districts (*Lagdømmer*), each having its chief judge. Each district is divided into circuits, in which courts are held at fixed times. The *Meddomsret* consists of the judge and is held in the district of the inferior court, and 2 assistant judges (not professional) summoned for each case. The *Lagmandsret* takes cognisance of the higher classes of offences, and is also a court of appeal. The *Meddomsret* is for the trial of other offences, and is also a court of first instance.

There are four convict prisons; inmates, June 30, 1916, 408 males and 18 females. There are 148 local prisons, in which were detained, June 30, 1916, 600 males and 50 females.

### Pauperism.

The relief of the poor is mostly provided for by local taxation by the State. The number of persons receiving relief amounted to 78,599 in 1914.

### Finance.

Revenue and expenditure in thousands of kroner (18 kroner = 1l.):—



Years ending June 30	Revenue.				Expenditure				
	Direct Taxes	Indirect Taxes	Other Sources	Total	Defence	Debt	Public Works	General	Total
1913	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.
1914	13,554	65,743	75,751	160,675 <sup>1</sup>	30,547	17,336	44,891	60,232	153,006
1915	18,923	70,943	76,847	175,962 <sup>2</sup>	25,361 <sup>3</sup>	17,281	57,780	66,294	166,716
1916	32,813	70,591	79,302	197,339 <sup>4</sup>	39,524	17,498	62,626	66,800	186,448

<sup>1</sup> Including 5,662,608 kr. raised by loans (whereof for railways, 5,603,437 kr.).

<sup>2</sup> Including 9,249,149 kr. raised by loans (whereof for railways, 9,040,820 kr.).

<sup>3</sup> Including 14,333,411 kr. raised by loans (whereof for railways, 12,954,018 kr.).

<sup>4</sup> Exclusive of 21,846,293 kr. spent on neutrality measures.

Budget for two financial years, July 1 to June 30, 1915-16, and 1916-17 :—

Sources of Revenue	1915-16	1916-17	Branches of Expenditure	1915-16	1916-17
Ordinary :	Kroner	Kroner	Ordinary :	Kroner	Kroner
Income Tax . . .	25,500,000	30,000,000	Civil list . . .	745,600	748,200
Customs . . .	50,500,000	54,000,000	Storting . . .	824,100	903,800
Excise on spirits . .	5,060,000	5,060,000	The Ministries . .	2,368,600	2,629,500
„ „ beer . . .	5,000,000	5,000,000	Church, arts, and education . . .	18,069,900	20,839,500
„ „ tobacco . . .	2,040,000	2,020,000	Justice . . .	5,354,900	5,942,300
„ „ matches . . .	1,000,000	1,000,000	Interior . . .	14,080,500	17,977,400
Succession duties . .	1,350,000	1,500,000	Post, telegraphs . .	21,330,000	25,764,100
Stamps . . .	3,690,000	4,600,000	State railways (traffic). . .	29,975,000	35,867,500
Judicial fees . . .	1,250,000	1,250,000	Roads, canals, ports, &c. . .	7,479,300	9,036,200
Mines . . .	909,000	1,001,500	Finance and customs . .	6,619,400	6,711,400
Post Office . . .	11,100,000	12,000,000	Mines . . .	866,500	1,003,300
Telegraphs and telephones . . .	8,800,000	10,200,000	Redemption of debt . .	5,659,300	5,877,200
State property . . .	6,520,500	7,064,500	Interest „ „ . . .	15,060,800	16,379,200
Railways . . .	30,798,000	36,301,500	Army . . .	19,214,600	22,220,800
Miscellaneous . . .	15,063,500	15,002,500	Navy . . .	10,260,200	11,241,200
Total . . .	168,581,000	186,000,000	Foreign affairs . . .	1,797,100	1,974,900
Transferred to the extra ordinary budget . . .	6,931,000	—	Miscellaneous . . .	1,908,200	977,500
Total, ordinary	161,650,000	186,000,000	Total, ordinary	161,650,000	186,000,000
Extraordinary :			Extraordinary :		
Various taxes for covering special expenditure for defence. (Transferred from the ordinary budget).	6,931,000	—	Special expenditure for defence . . .	6,931,000	16,856,300 <sup>1</sup>
Means raised for construction of railways and other public works			Construction of railways . . .	11,249,500	20,963,600
(1) by Loans . . .	11,869,600	25,953,300	Construction of telegraph & telephone lines . . .	1,200,000	4,445,300
(2) by local subscriptions . . .	579,900	389,500	Other public works . . .	—	3,102,000
(3) from earlier surpluses . . .	—	2,168,300	Set aside to special funds . . .	—	2,000,000
Excess profits tax . . .	—	43,044,300	Scarcity allowances to public functionaries . . .	—	16,188,000
From surpluses . . .	—	2,000,000	Scarcity measures . . .	—	10,000,000
Total extraordinary	19,380,500	73,555,400	Total, extraordinary	19,380,500	73,555,400
Total ordinary and extraordinary . . .	181,030,500 (10,067,250 <sup>1</sup> )	259,555,400 (14,418,744 <sup>1</sup> )	Total, ordinary and extraordinary . . .	181,030,500 (10,067,250 <sup>1</sup> )	259,555,400 (14,418,744 <sup>1</sup> )

<sup>1</sup> Neutrality expenditure not included (estimated at about 2,000,000 kr. per month).

For 1917-18 the ordinary budget balanced at 237,500,000 kroner, and the extraordinary budget at 30,722,875 kroner.

The public debt:—

Years ending June 30	Amortisation	Growth	Interest	Amount at the end of the year
	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
1913	5,062,064	5,000,000	12,589,000	362,743,499
1914	5,379,037	—	12,411,000	357,394,462
1915	5,156,710	69,086,000	12,851,000	421,323,752

The taxation for communal purposes amounted for the rural communes to 28,809,200 kroner, and for the towns to 36,359,300 kroner in 1914-15.

### Defence.

The most important fortresses of Norway are Oscarsborg and the new fortresses near Agdenes, Bergen, Tönsberg and Kristiansand; the other fortresses, Karljohansvaern, Akershus in Kristiania, Bergenshus in Bergen, Munkholmen near Trondhjem, and Vardöhus, are of little importance.

### ARMY.

The army of Norway is a *national militia*. Service is universal and compulsory, liability commencing at the age of 18, and continuing till the age of 55. The men are called out at 21, and for the first 12 years belong to the line; then for 12 years to the landvärn. Afterwards they pass to the landstorm, in which they remain until they have attained 55 years of age. The initial training is carried out in recruits' schools; it lasts for 90 days in the infantry, garrison artillery, the mountain batteries and in the engineers, 92 in the field artillery, and 102 in the cavalry. As soon as their courses are finished the men are passed to the units to which they will permanently belong, and with them go through a further training of 30 days. Subsequent training consists of 30 days in the second, third and seventh years of service.

The line is now organised in 6 divisions of all arms, besides which there is the garrison artillery. There are 65 battalions of infantry, 5 companies of cyclists (skiers), 3 regiments of cavalry (16 squadrons), 27 four-gun field batteries, 3 batteries of mountain artillery, 9 batteries of heavy artillery, and 1 regiment and 2 battalions of engineers. The divisions are of unequal strength, according to the importance of the district in which they are recruited. In event of war, each division would mobilize 2 or 3 regiments of infantry (of 4 battalions), 3 or 4 squadrons of cavalry, a battalion of field artillery (of 3 batteries), a battalion of heavy artillery, a sapper company, a telegraph company, a medical company and a company of train. Each regimental district also forms one battalion of landvärn of 6 companies, and the other arms would form landvärn units in the same proportion. The total strength of the line, on a war footing, is 80,000 of all ranks, which would be increased by means of the landvärn to 110,000.

The Norwegian infantry is armed with the Krag-Jørgensen rifle of 6·5 mm. The field artillery has Erhardt Q.F. guns of 7·5 cm.

The budget of the army for 1916-17 is 1,450,000l.

NAVY.

The principal vessels of the Norwegian navy are:—

Laid down	Name	Displacement	Armour		Principal Armament	H. P.	Max. Speed
			Belt	Big Guns			
1896	(H. Haarfaagre Tordenskiold . . . .)	3,900	7	8	2 Sin.; 6 4.7in.	4,500	17
1899	(Norge Eidsvold . . . . .)	4,200	6	9	2 Sin.; 6 6in.	5,200	17

There are also 2 old coast service monitors, 10 gunboats, 5 destroyers, 27 torpedo boats and 5 submarines.

The navy numbers about 190 officers on active service and about 160 in the reserve, and about 1,000 petty officers and seamen on permanent engagement. All seafaring men between the ages of twenty and forty-four are enrolled on the lists of the active fleet, and are liable to the maritime conscription. The conscripts (about 1,000) have to go through a training of at least 12 months.

Production and Industry

I. AGRICULTURE.

Of the total area, 75 per cent. is unproductive, 21.5 per cent. forest, and 3.5 per cent. under cultivation. On September 30, 1907, there were 188,366 real estates separately registered, and the number of farms was 246,634. The 246,634 farms were classified as follows according to their cultivated area:—

Without cultivated area (not including gardens).	20,839
Up to 2 hectares „	142,930
2.01-10 „	65,904
10.01-50 „	16,590
Above 50 „	371

246,634

The 33,557 farms without cultivated area are most of them special estates of gardens, and not cultivated meadow land.

The average annual produce in hectolitres per hectare for 1911-1915 was: wheat, 23.1; rye, 25.0; barley, 30.2; mixed corn, 35.5; oats, 36.7; peas, 20.8; potatoes, 273.2 hectolitres.

The acreage and products of the principal crops for 3 years were as follows:

Crops	Acreage			Produce (quarters)		
	1913	1914	1915	1913	1914	1915
Wheat	12,415	12,415	13,608	39,376	32,669	34,531
Barley	89,408	89,408	97,213	387,884	298,317	324,826
Oats	269,605	269,605	306,016	1,421,392	969,197	1,219,576
Rye	37,471	37,471	48,205	117,898	126,749	100,467
Mixed Corn	15,140	15,140	15,269	81,206	55,464	67,412
Potatoes	103,933	103,933	113,454	27,780,994 <sup>1</sup>	27,541,009 <sup>1</sup>	19,940,686 <sup>1</sup>
Hay	—	—	—	3,071,782 <sup>2</sup>	2,937,342 <sup>2</sup>	2,606,816 <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bushels

<sup>2</sup> Tons.

On September 30, 1916, there were:—Horses, 189,296; cattle, 1,119,875; sheep, 1,282,271; goats, 229,981; swine, 221,146.

The value of cereals imported (including flour) was 74,224,600 kroner in 1914; the principal articles being rye, barley and wheat flour. The imports of animal products amounted to 17,584,500, and their exports to 125,154,300 kroner.

## II. FORESTRY.

The total area covered with forests is estimated at 26,685 square miles, of which 75 per cent. is under pine trees. The State forests occupy about 3,060 square miles, administered by a forest staff under the supervision of the Ministry of Agriculture. The value of unwrought or partly wrought timber exported from Norway in 1914 was 31,829,400 kroner, and of wrought timber (mostly wood pulp) 53,179,000 kroner.

## III. MINES AND MINERALS

The total value of mineral products in 1914 was 22,724,900 kroner (6,706,500 in 1904); of furnace products, 6,905,000 kroner (2,190,000 in 1904). The chief mineral products are silver, 910,000 kroner in 1914 (570,000 in 1904); copper ore, 2,697,000 kroner; pyrites, 9,495,000 kroner; iron ore, 8,460,000 kroner; felspar, 465,900 kroner (312,500 in 1904); nickel ore, 487,000 kroner. Of the smelting products in 1914, silver was valued at 865,000 kroner; copper, 3,570,000 kroner; nickel, 2,180,000 kroner. At the end of 1914 there existed about 64 mining establishments employing 6,556 workpeople, and 10 smelting furnaces with 560 workpeople.

## IV. FISHERIES.

The number of persons in 1914 engaged in cod fishery was 94,239; in summer-herring fishery, 18,443; and in mackerel fishery, 3,898.

The value of the fisheries in kroner in 1914 was cod, 33,857,571; herring, 16,149,527; mackerel, 2,636,897; salmon and sea trout, 1,226,172; other fisheries, 6,283,566; lobsters, 560,664; total, 60,714,397.

Other fisheries are the cod and herring fisheries on the coast of Island, and the whale, walrus, seal, and shark fisheries which in 1914 produced a total of about 37,413,200 kroner.

## V. MANUFACTURES.

The numbers of establishments and workers in the principal industries on December 31, 1914, were as follows:—

Industries	Estab- lish- ments	Workers over 18 years		Workers under 18 years		Total
		Male	Female	Male	Female	
Chemicals, paints, oils, and soaps	335	6,813	1,498	418	225	8,954
Clothing	449	3,092	5,638	406	883	10,019
Electrical industry	164	919	7	29	—	955
Food products	1,680	9,345	7,709	1,492	2,189	20,735
Leather and rubber	94	883	169	95	45	1,192
Machinery and metal work	853	25,025	983	3,352	235	29,595
Mining	68	7,480	132	333	20	7,965
Paper	196	12,233	2,144	570	495	15,442
Printing	314	2,356	962	449	267	4,034
Quarries and ceramics	313	8,738	465	770	120	10,093
Textiles	270	3,316	6,104	669	1,309	11,428
Wood, bone, horn, meerscham, etc.	1,947	19,076	419	1,937	96	21,528
Miscellaneous	24	524	67	10	4	605
Total	6,707	99,830	26,297	10,538	5,890	142,545

## Commerce.

Total imports and exports in five years:—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
Imports (foreign).	468,695,000 <sup>1</sup>	525,735,200 <sup>1</sup>	552,433,600 <sup>1</sup>	567,276,700	867,967,800
Exports (Norwegian).	288,684,100	324,622,600	380,912,100	394,390,000	660,996,400
„ (foreign)	9,668,700 <sup>1</sup>	11,050,000 <sup>1</sup>	11,700,800 <sup>1</sup>	15,631,600	15,763,400

<sup>1</sup> Direct transit excluded.

Trade with different countries in 1915, including indirect as well as direct, trade, but not direct transit goods:—

Country	1915		Country	1915	
	Imports	Exports		Imports	Exports
	Kroner	Kroner		Kroner	Kroner
Sweden . . . . .	75,166,800	67,463,800	Italy . . . . .	7,045,700	9,683,500
Denmark, Iceland, and Faeroe . . . . .	39,075,700	33,171,200	Austria & Hungary . . . . .	2,967,800	14,253,200
Russia and Finland . . . . .	2,497,400	12,111,700	Greece . . . . .	20,947,500	213,100
Germany . . . . .	155,217,600	192,715,900	Turkey and Rou- mania . . . . .	144,200	54,100
Switzerland . . . . .	2,504,100	131,700	Africa . . . . .	1,600,500	5,168,300
Netherlands . . . . .	36,604,700	18,223,400	Asia . . . . .	7,155,700	14,964,900
Belgium . . . . .	398,400	195,100	Australia . . . . .	395,200	12,893,000
Great Britain and Ireland . . . . .	253,584,400	187,672,600	America . . . . .	226,983,900	57,640,700
France . . . . .	13,852,900	27,589,600	Not stated . . . . .	842,900	1,947,400
Portugal & Madeira . . . . .	4,612,000	8,926,100			
Spain . . . . .	22,364,400	12,640,500	Total . . . . .	867,967,800	676,759,800

The total amount of the import duties collected in 1915 was 53 millions, of kroner. The value of imports subject to duty (1915) was 352,994,000 kroner and of duty-free 514,974,000 kroner.

Under the treaty of 1826 there is the "most favoured nation" treatment between the United Kingdom and Norway.

The recorded values are calculated according to information supplied by Exchange Committees and merchants. Those of imports include the invoice price, freight, packing, and insurance, but not duty; those of exports give the price free on board in Norwegian port, excluding freight and insurance, but including packing and Norwegian commercial profit. The returns of quantities are compiled from the officially controlled declarations of importers and exporters. These declarations stated prior to 1909 the countries from which the articles were *directly* imported and to which they were *directly* exported. An article coming, for example, from the East Indies *via* London was recorded as coming from England. From January 1, 1909, the declarations state the countries from which the articles are bought and to which they are sold. The recorded imports include all articles imported, whether for consumption inland or for re-exportation, but not the direct transit goods. The exports are divided into exports of Norwegian articles (special trade) and exports of foreign articles.

Values of imports and exports, divided into classes, for 1915 :—

Classes of Goods	1915		Classes of Goods	1915	
	Imports of Foreign Goods	Exports Norwegian Goods		Imports of Foreign Goods	Exports Norwegian Goods
	Kroner	Kroner		Kroner	Kroner
Animals, living . . .	1,303,900	1,010,400	Minerals, unwrought . . .	118,421,600	36,449,800
Animal produce (malty food) . . .	17,065,300	223,701,100	Minerals, manufactured . . .	26,788,400	62,030,500
Breadstuffs . . .	105,308,900	112,000	Metals, unwrought or partly wrought . . .	76,393,400	42,899,000
Groceries . . .	60,971,300	291,400	Metals, manufactured . . .	58,336,400	3,758,700
Fruits, plants, &c. . .	16,298,400	215,100	Vessels, carriages, machinery, &c. . .	129,772,000	22,275,400
Spirits, &c. . .	12,896,300	182,800	Total . . .	867,967,800	660,996,400
Yarn, rope, &c. . .	39,579,800	1,692,600	Re-exports . . .		15,763,400
Textile manufactures, &c. . .	59,105,900	705,600	Grand total . . .		676,759,800
Hair, skins, &c. . .	24,764,600	14,967,400			
Tallow, oils, tar, &c. . .	69,518,300	79,065,400			
Timber & wooden goods . . .	23,244,300	118,407,900			
Dye stuffs . . .	5,670,500	276,100			
Different vegetable produce . . .	18,348,200	1,246,300			
Paper and paper manufactures . . .	4,180,300	46,708,900			

Imports and exports to and from the principal Norwegian ports :—

	Imports			Exports		
	1913	1914	1915	1913	1914	1915
	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
Kristiania . . .	246,035,800	252,670,200	383,697,200	63,921,200	73,776,100	106,526,400
Bergen . . .	89,815,900	86,755,100	133,575,400	45,742,800	46,622,100	84,691,300
Trondhjem . . .	45,068,900	47,111,200	66,577,200	26,962,300	28,992,200	52,852,700

Total trade between Norway and United Kingdom (in thousands of pounds) for 5 years (Board of Trade Returns) :—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Norway to U.K. . .	6,897	7,437	7,701	13,802	16,674
Exports to Norway from U.K. . .	5,566	6,147	6,420	7,286	10,890

### Shipping and Navigation.

The total registered Norwegian mercantile marine on January 1, 1916, was as follows: Sailing: 947 vessels, 561,462 net tons; steam and motor: 2,378 vessels, 1,223,009 net tons; total: 3,325 vessels, 1,784,471 net tons. On January, 1917, the total was 2,036 vessels of 2,562,395 tons

The vessels entered and cleared at Norwegian ports in 1915 were as follows :—

1915	With Cargoes		In Ballast		Total	
	No.	Net Tonnage	No.	Net Tonnage	No.	Net Tonnage
Entered						
Norwegian	5,217	2,738,022	743	497,128	6,060	3,235,150
Foreign	3,297	1,114,953	1,454	994,090	4,751	2,109,043
Total entered	8,614	3,852,975	2,197	1,491,218	10,811	5,344,193
Cleared						
Norwegian	4,431	2,436,688	1,732	951,200	6,163	3,387,888
Foreign	3,928	1,584,177	902	446,010	4,830	2,030,187
Total cleared	8,359	4,020,865	2,634	1,397,210	10,993	5,418,075

Vessels entered and cleared in 1915 at the following ports :—

1915	Number	Net Tonnage	—	Number	Net Tonnage
Kristiania			Trondhjem		
Entered	2,382	1,934,514	Entered	557	341,710
Cleared	1,787	1,587,431	Cleared	584	335,541
Bergen			Fredrikstad		
Entered	1,045	624,021	Entered	902	201,080
Cleared	992	627,108	Cleared	910	256,494

### Internal Communications.

The length of State Railways on December 31, 1916, was 1,685 miles; of private companies 288 miles; total 1,973 miles. 1,206 miles have a gauge of 4ft. 8½in.; 699 miles, 3ft. 6in.; 16 miles, 3ft. 3½in.; 52 miles, 2ft. 5½ins. Total receipts year ending June 30, 1915: State railways, 31,270,944 kroner; companies, 6,451,710 kroner. Total expenses: State railways, 26,094,310 kroner; companies, 4,788,561 kroner. Goods carried: State railways, 5,603,394 tons (of 1,000 kilograms.); companies, 1,909,342. Passengers carried: State railways, 16,293,409; companies, 2,885,058. The State railways have been constructed partly by subscription in the districts interested and partly at the expense of Government. The receipts, expenses and traffic refer to the year July 1, 1914, to June 30, 1915. A beginning is soon to be made for the electrification of the State Railways in Norway.

The following are the postal statistics :—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1916
Letters	71,040,558	76,589,629	83,832,407	76,176,219	86,677,317
Post-cards	17,798,759	19,241,953	18,145,329	16,330,774	18,669,476
Letters with declaration of value	4,916,720	5,325,690	5,719,487	5,750,428	6,080,250
Registered letters	1,818,971	2,044,948	2,457,887	2,275,332	2,572,123
Journals	100,227,296	110,635,856	110,335,469	132,265,542	110,574,294
Other printed matter	14,301,109	15,361,663	15,252,536	13,229,951	17,081,211
Samples and parcels	2,518,605	2,860,535	3,213,135	2,925,672	3,484,752

Length of telegraph and interurban telephone lines and wires, June 30, 1916: 14,070 miles of line, 61,707 miles of wires. Number of paid messages

on the State lines 5,687,717. Number of telephone conversations on trunk lines, 8,211,145. State telegraph offices, 1,608 ; receipts, 13,731,053 kroner ; expenses, 7,771,562 kroner.

The Government possesses seven wireless telegraph coast stations and another wireless station at Spitzbergen (Green Harbour), the stations at Bergen, Ingø, and Spitzbergen being of a larger type than the others. A large station for direct communication with Boston, U.S., is now in course of erection at Stavanger.

### Money and Credit.

On June 30, 1915, the Norwegian coins in circulation (the coinage after the monetary reform deducting the coins melted down) were: Gold coin, 22,639,850 kroner ; silver coin, 17,064,554 kroner ; bronze coin, 1,429,815 kroner ; total, 41,134,219 kroner.

There exists no Government paper money.

The value of income and property assessed for taxes in 1915 was :—

	Income.		Property.	
	514·1	millions of kroner	1,726·2	millions of kroner
The towns	514·1	millions of kroner	1,726·2	millions of kroner
The rural districts	481·0	„ „	2,727·6	„ „
The whole kingdom	995·1	„ „	4,453·8	„ „

The 'Norges Bank' is a joint-stock bank, of which, however, a considerable part is owned by the State. The bank is, besides, governed by laws enacted by the State, and its directors are elected by the Storting except the president and vice-president of the head office, who are nominated by the King. It is the only bank in Norway that is authorised to issue bank notes for circulation. The balance-sheets of the bank for 1915 show the following figures :—Assets at the end of the year :—bullion, 130,508,400 kroner ; outstanding capital, mortgaged estates, foreign bills, &c., 95,989,533 kroner ; total, 226,497,933 kroner. Liabilities—notes in circulation, 162,210,585 kroner ; the issue of notes allowed was 155,771,620 kroner ; deposits, cheques, unclaimed dividends, unsettled losses, &c., 32,931,110 kroner (of which the deposits amounted to 26,540,273 kroner) ; dividends payable for the year, 2,500,000 kroner, 10 per cent. ; total, 195,141,695 ; balance, 31,356,238.

The 'Kongeriget Norges Hypothekbank' was established in 1852 by the State to meet the demand for loans on mortgage. The capital of the bank is mostly furnished by the State, and amounted to 28,000,000 kroner in 1915. At the end of 1915 the total amount of bonds issued was 193,537,200 kroner. The loans on mortgage amounted to 200,500,091 kroner.

There were at the end of 1914, 119 private joint-stock banks reported, with a collective subscribed capital of 103,848,825 kroner and a paid-up capital of 76,523,566. The reserve funds amounted to 60,306,037. The deposits and withdrawals in the course of the year amounted to 1,638,757,690 kroner and 1,602,994,143 kroner respectively. Deposits at the end of the year 630,397,232 kroner, of which 48,931,841 kroner deposits on demand, and 581,465,395 kroner on other accounts.

All savings-banks must be chartered by royal licence. Their operations are regulated, to a considerable extent, by the law, and controlled by the Ministry of Finance. In 1914 their number was 526 : depositors 1,175,157, with 637,936,220 kroner to their credit at the end of the year. In 1913 their number was 519 ; depositors 1,136,262, with 606,699,064 kroner to their credit at the end of the year.



## Money, Weights, and Measures

By a treaty signed October 16, 1875, Norway adopted the same monetary system as Sweden and Denmark. The Norwegian krone, of 100 öre, is of the value of 1s.  $1\frac{1}{2}d.$ , or about 18 kroner to the pound sterling. The gold 20-kroner piece weighs 8.960572 grammes, .900 fine containing 8.0645 grammes of fine gold, and the silver krone weighs 7.5 grammes, .800 fine, containing 6 grammes of fine silver. The standard of value is gold. National Bank notes for 5, 10, 50, 100, 500, and 1,000 kroner are legal means of payment, and the Bank is bound to exchange them for gold on presentation.

The metric system of weights and measures is obligatory.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF NORWAY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister in London.*—Paul Benjamin Vogt. (Appointed June 2, 1910.)

*First Secretary.*—J. Michelet.

*Second Secretary.*—Richard Momme Peterson.

*Third Secretary.*—Alexis Lundh.

*Military Attaché.*—Major Carl Gölbranson.

*Naval Attaché.*—Commander C. Rachlew.

*Consul-General in London.*—W. Eckell.

*Vice-Consul.*—Hjalmar Ohlsen.

There are Consular representatives at Amble, Barrow, Berwick, Birmingham, Blyth, Boston, Bradford, Bristol, Brixham, Cardiff, Dartmouth, Douglas, Dover, Falmouth, Fleetwood, Goole, Grimsby, Hartlepool, Harwich, Hull, Ipswich, Jersey, King's Lynn, Leeds, Liverpool, Lowestoft, Manchester, Middlesbrough, Newhaven, Newport, Nottingham, Plymouth, Portsmouth, Sheffield, Shoreham, Southampton, Sunderland, Swansea, Weymouth, Great Yarmouth, Newcastle-on-Tyne, South Shields, Edinburgh—Leith, Aberdeen, Alloa, Ardrossan, Bo'ness, Burntisland, Dundee, Glasgow, Grangemouth, Greenock, Kirkwall, Lerwick, Methil, Peterhead, Stornoway, Troon, Wick, Dublin, Belfast, Cork, Limerick, Londonderry.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN NORWAY.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Sir Mansfeldt de Cardonnel Findlay, K.C.B., C.M.G.

*Secretaries.*—Esmond Ovey, M.V.O., Thomas Maitland Snow, and Lord Colum Crichton-Stuart.

*Attachés.*—V. F. W. Cavendish Bentinck and Herbert Alexander Macrae.

*Hon. Attaché.*—Hastings Elwin Taylor, R.N.

*Naval Attaché.*—Captain Montague W. W. P. Consett.

*Military Attaché.*—General H. H. Yarde-Buller, M.V.O., D.S.O.

*Commercial Attaché.*—Sir Francis Oppenheimer.

*Consul at Kristiania.*—Edward F. Gray.

There are Consular representatives at Arendal, Bergen, Bodö, Kristiania, Drammen, Flekkefjord, Fredrikshald, Fredrikstad, Hammerfest, Haugesund, Kragerö, Kristiansand, Kristiansund, Larvik, Mandal, Molde, Moss, Namsos, Porsgrund, Risør, Skien, Stavanger, Svolvær, Tromsø, Trondhjem, Tönsberg, Vadsö, Vardö.

## References concerning Norway.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Norges officielle Statistik: Arbejdslønninger; Bergverksdrift; Den almindelige Brandforsikringsindretning; Civilretsstatistik; Fængselsstyrelsens Aarbok; Fabrikantlæg; Fag-skolestatistik; Faste Eiendomme; Fattigstatistik; Femaarsberetninger om Amtene

økonomiske Tilstand; Fiskerier; Fiskeri forsikring; Folkemængdens Bevægelse, Folketælling; Forsikrings selskaper; Forsønte Børn; Handel; Industristatistik; De offentlige Jernbaner; Jordbruk; Kommunale Finanser; Kommunevalg; Kriminalstatistik; Kriminel Retspleie; Dødelighetstabeller; Sundhetstilstanden og Medicinalforholdene; Postvesen; Private Aktiebanker; Rekruteringsstatistik; Sindsykeasylerne; Skibsfart; Skiftevesen; Skolevesen; Socialstatistik; Sparebanker; Spedalske; Statskassens Finanser; Telegrafvesen; Ulykkesforsikring; Valgstatistik; Veterinærvesen. Kristiania, 1861-1916.

Statistisk Aarboek for Kongeriket Norge. (Annuaire statistique de la Norvège.)

Norges Statskalender for Aaret 1916. Efter offentlig Foranstaltning redigeret av N. F. Leganger. Kristiania, 1916.

Kongeriket Norges civile, geistlige og judicielle Inddeling. Utgit av det Statistiske Centralbureau. Kristiania, 1912.

Meddelelser fra det Statistiske Centralbureau. I.—XXXIII. Kristiania, 1883-1916. Maanedsskrift for Socialstatistik (Arbeidsmarkedet) Utgit av det Statistiske, Centralbureau. I.—IX. Kristiania, 1903-1912.

Sociale Meddelelser. Utgit av Departementet for Sociale Saker, Handel, Industri og Fiskeri. Kristiania, 1913-1916.

\*Norges Land og Folk. I. Smaalenenes Amt. II. Akershus Amt. IV. Hedemarkens Amt. V. Kristians Amt. VI. Buskeruds Amt. VII. Farsberg og Larviks Amt. VIII. Bratsberg Amt. IX. Nedenes Amt. X. Lister og Mandal Amt. XI. Stavanger Amt. XII. Søndre Bergenhus Amt. XIII. Bergens by. XIV. Nordre Bergenhus Amt XV. Romsdals Amt. XVI. Søndre Trondhjems Amt. XVII. Nordre Trondhjems Amt XVIII. Nordlands Amt. XIX. Tromsø Amt. XX. Finnmarkens Amt. Kristiania, 1885-1916.

Norway: Official Publication for the Paris Exhibition. Kristiania, 1900.

Reports on Norway, Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series. London.

Unionens Opløsning, 1905. Officielle Aktstykker. By J. V. Heiberg. Kristiania, 1906.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Anderson* (D. A.), The School System of Norway. Boston, 1914.

*Aschehoug* (T. H.), Norges nuværende statsforfatning. 3 parts. Kristiania, 1891-93.

*Baedecker's* Norway, Sweden and Denmark. 10th ed. London, 1912.

*Bain* (R. N.), Scandinavia: A Political History of Denmark, Norway and Sweden (1515-1900). Cambridge, 1905.

*Beckett* (S. J.), Norway and its Treasures. London, 1914.—The Fjords and Folk of Norway. London, 1915.

*Boyesen* (H. H.), Norway. [In 'Story of the Nations.' ] London, 1900.

*Bruckstad* (H. L.), The Constitution of the Kingdom of Norway. London, 1905.

*Cousange* (J. de), La Scandinavie. Paris, 1914.

*Daniels* (H. K.), Home Life in Norway. London, 1911.

*Drachman* (Povl). The Industrial Development and Commercial Policies of the three Scandinavian Countries. Oxford, 1915.

*Dubois* (M.) et *Guy* (G.), Album Géographique t. III. Paris, 1899.

*Dyring* (Joh.), Kongeriget Norge, dets Geografi, Samfundsindretninger og Næringsveie, Trede Udgave. Forgrund, 1904.

*Gjerstet* (Knut), History of the Norwegian People. 2 Vols. London and New York, 1915.

*Kennedy* (E. B.), Thirty Seasons in Scandinavia. London, 1903.

*Leach* (H. G.), Scandinavia of the Scandinavians. London, 1915.

*Monroe* (W. S.), In Viking Land. Boston, Mass., 1908.

*Murray's* Handbook for Norway. 9th ed. London, 1904.

*Nansen* (F.), Norway and the Union with Sweden. Also (separately) Supplementary Chapter. London, 1905.

*Nielsen* (Dr. Yngvar), Handbook for Travellers in Norway. With Maps. Kristiania, 1908.

*Nissen* (H.), "Fædrelandet." Kristiania, 1914.

Norge i det Nittende Aarhundrede. Tekst og Billeder af Norske Forfattere og Kunstnere. Kristiania, 1900. New Edition: "Norge, 1914-15." Kristiania, 1914-15.

Norges Historie Fremstillet for det Norske Folk. Kristiania, 1908 f.

*Ötté* (E. C.), Scandinavian History. London.

*Overland* (O. A.), Illustreret Norges Historie. Kristiania, 1886-95.

*Quillardet*, Suédois et Norvégiens chez eux. Paris, 1899.

*Reusch* (Hans), Norges Geografi. I. Naturen og Folket. Kristiania, 1915.

*Sars* (J. E. W.), Udsigt over den norske Historie. 4 vols. Christiania, 1905.—Norges Historie. Christiania, 1899.

*Schefer* (Chr.), Les Etats Scandinaves de 1815 à 1847; de 1848 à 1870; de 1870 à nos jours. Vols. X., XI., and XII. of Histoire Générale. Paris, 1898-99.

*Sponder* (A. E.), Two Winters in Norway. London, 1902.

*Willson* (T. B.), History of the Church and State in Norway. London, 193—Handy Guide to Norway, London, 1912.

*Wood* (C. W.), Norwegian Byways. London, 1903.

## OMAN.

AN independent State, in South-eastern Arabia, whose integrity has been guaranteed by Great Britain and France. Oman extends along the southern shore of the gulf of that name from the entrance into the Persian Gulf to the extreme eastern point of Arabia, and thence S.W. as far as Ras Sajir, lat. 16° 8' N. The coast line is nearly 1,000 miles long. Inland Oman is bounded on the S.W. by the great desert. Area, 82,000 square miles; population, estimated at 500,000, chiefly Arabs, but there is a strong infusion of negro blood. The capital, Maskat, and the adjacent town of Mattra have together about 24,000 inhabitants. Maskat was occupied by the Portuguese from 1508 to the middle of the seventeenth century. After various vicissitudes it was recovered in the eighteenth century by Ahmed bin Sa'eed, of Yemenite origin, who was elected Imam in 1741, and whose family have since ruled.

The present Sultan is **Seyyid Taimur bin Feysil**, eldest son of the late Seyyid Feysil bin Turki, who succeeded his father October 5, 1913.

In the beginning of last century the power of the Imam of Oman extended over a large area of Arabia, the islands in the Persian Gulf, a strip of the Persian coast, and a long strip of the African coast south of Cape Guardafui, including Socotra and Zanzibar. On the death of Sultan Sa'eed in 1856, one son proclaimed himself Sultan in Zanzibar and another in Maskat. Eventually the rivals agreed to submit their claims to the arbitration of Lord Canning, Viceroy of India, who formally separated the two Sultanates. Subsequent troubles curtailed the area of the state in Asia. The island of Kishm or Tawilah, near the entrance of the Persian Gulf, formerly belonging to the Imam of Oman, is now under Persian government and is ruled by a Shaikh, but the port of Basidu at the western extremity of the island is British. Further south on the Persian coast of the Gulf of Oman is the Port of Jask, formerly belonging to Oman, but now Persian. The closest relations have for years existed between the Government of India and Oman and a British Consul and Political Agent resides at Maskat.

The revenue of the Sultan amounts to about 300,000 dollars. The population is poor; inland the Sultan's authority is merely nominal and there is little security for life and property. In some coast regions there is the possibility of considerable agricultural development. Inland camels are bred in large numbers by the tribes, and these are said to be the best breed in Arabia, but in size and strength they are inferior to those of north-western India. As to the mineral resources of the country little is known.

Commerce is mostly by sea, statistics being given only for the ports of Maskat and Matrah, but large caravans under protection carry on traffic with the interior.

Total exports 1915-16, Rs. 28,22,829; chiefly dates Rs. 15,33,799; fruit, Rs. 28,623; fish, Rs. 1,38,295; limes, Rs. 66,633; pearls, Rs. 23,800; cotton goods, Rs. 2,22,700; hides and skins, Rs. 27,875. Total imports for 1915-16, Rs. 36,44,912; chiefly rice, Rs. 12,41,475; coffee, Rs. 5,19,758; sugar, Rs. 96,905; piece goods, Rs. 6,72,097; silk and silk goods, Rs. 21,000; twist and yarn, Rs. 1,04,749; wheat and other grain, Rs. 1,61,214.

Total imports from United Kingdom Rs. 87,943; India, Rs. 30,95,462; Persia, Rs. 44,053; France, Rs. 1,052; Shatt al Arab, Rs. 425. Trade is mainly in the hands of British Indians, and the imports and the exports are mostly from and to India. All imports are subject to 5 per cent. *ad*

*valorem* duty. There are no export duties; imports for re-export by the importer within 6 months are not subject to transit duty.<sup>1</sup>

The number of vessels that cleared at the port of Maskat in 1915-16 including the native craft, was 174 of 116,418 tons. The Arabs of Sur, near Ras el Hadd, maintain a large coasting trade, and also traffic in native craft with India, and the East African coast and islands.

There is a mail weekly from and to Bombay, and Maskat is connected by cable with the Indo-European telegraph system.

The common medium of exchange is the Maria Theresa dollar. On the coast, but not in the interior, the rupee circulates (rupee exchange 100 dollars equal to from Rs. 121 to Rs. 132 in 1915-16). There is one Omanese copper coin, which fluctuates in value. The muhammadi of 20 *gaj* (1 dollar = 11½ muhammadi) is only money of account. The weights in use are the Maskat *man* which contains 237 tolas and is equal to one-third of a Delhi *man*; 24 *kias* = 1 Maskat *man*; 10 Maskat *mans* = 1 *farúsala*; 200 Maskat *mans* = 1 *tabír*. There is also a bazaar *man* equal in weight to 136 dollars.

*Political Agent and H.B.M.'s Consul*.—Major E. B. Howell, C.I.E., I.C.S.

### Books of Reference.

Administrative Report of the Persian Gulf Political Residency. Calcutta Annual Report on the Condition and Prospects of British Trade in Oman, Bahrein &c. by H. W. Maclean. London, 1904.

Trade of Muscat (Consular Reports Annual Series), London.

*Gobineau* (Comte A. de), *Trois ans en Asie* (1855-58) New ed. [contains a chapter on Maskat]. Paris, 1905.

<sup>1</sup> The above figures of imports and exports include trade carried on by sailing vessels, which, however, is very imperfectly registered.

## PANAMA.

(REPÚBLICA DE PANAMÁ.)

**Government.**—Panama, formerly a department of the Republic of Colombia, asserted its independence on November 3, 1903, and the *de facto* Government was on November 13 recognised by the Government of the United States, and soon afterwards by the other Powers. In 1914 Colombia, in virtue of the Treaty of Bogota undertook to agree to recognise the independence of Panama.

The Constitution, adopted February 13, 1904, provides for a Chamber of Deputies of 33 members (one for every 10,000 inhabitants), which meets biennially on September 1, and for a President of the Republic, elected for 4 years, and not eligible for the succeeding term.

*President of the Republic.*—Dr. Ramon M. Valdes (October 1, 1916).

There are three Vice-Presidents, and a Cabinet of five Ministers. The Republic is divided into eight provinces, each under a Governor.

A treaty for the demarcation of the boundary line between Panama and Costa Rica was signed on behalf of the respective Governments on March 17, 1910, and has been ratified by the congresses of both countries. By this treaty the question of what is the true boundary line will be submitted to the arbitration of the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.

**Area and Population.**—Extreme length is about 480 miles; breadth between 37 and 110 miles; total area is 32,380 square miles; population according to the census of 1912 (excluding the Canal Zone), 336,742. Estimated population in 1915, 400,000. The inhabitants are of a mixed race, comprising Spanish, Indian, and Negro elements, with a small number of temporary immigrants from the United States and European countries. Chinese subjects are estimated at 3,500. There are 54,488 British subjects in the Republic, including 30,859 in the Canal Zone, chiefly from the West Indies. There are 8 provinces as follows (the capitals in brackets):—Bocas del Toro (Bocas del Toro); Coclé (Penonomé); Colón (Colón); Chiriqui (David); Herrera (Chitré); Los Santos (Las Tablas); Panamá (Panamá); Veraguas (Santiago). The capital, Panamá, founded in 1518, on the Pacific coast, has (1915) 60,028 inhabitants (31,830 males and 28,198 females), and Colón on the Atlantic coast, 26,000. Smaller ports on the Pacific are Agua Dulce, Pedregal, Montijo, and Puerto Mudis; on the Atlantic Bocas del Toro, Puerto Bello, and Mandinga (opened September 26, 1916).

In 1915 there were 12,040 births, 1,293 marriages, and 7,359 death. Of the total births, 6,197 were boys and 5,843 girls; 3,963 legitimate and 8,077 illegitimate.

**Religion.**—The religion of the country is Catholicism, but other denominations are represented and have a fair following. In the Canal Zone Protestantism chiefly prevails. There are 69 Catholic churches and 58 parishes, served by 70 priests of various nationalities (20 are Panamanians, 27 Spaniards, 5 Italians, 4 French, 1 English, 3 North Americans, 3 Germans, 4 Colombians, 2 Venezuelans, and 1 Swiss).

**Education.**—The Government maintains 398 public schools throughout the eight provinces (1916), and 24,150 children (excluding 1,721 children enrolled in the Canal Zone public schools) received free instruction in 1916, from 315 teachers. A University (Instituto Nacional) has been opened in fine large buildings constructed at a cost of about 300,000%. In addition there are about a dozen private institutions. Many young men and women are being educated in Europe and the United States at the cost of the Panama Government.

**Justice.**—The laws have been codified and took effect on January 1, 1917. These codes—civil, penal, commercial, judicial, administrative, fiscal, and mining—are designed to meet national needs and modern conditions, and will replace the old Colombian laws that have been in use since the separation of Panama.

**Finance.**—All the revenue collected on importations into the Republic or zone belongs to the Panama Government, but the United States reserve the right to import supplies of all descriptions required for canal construction and for the use of their employees free of all taxes.

The national revenue and expenditure for 5 years were as follows :—

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . . . .	672,957	691,057	821,843	780,117	675,057
Expenditure . . . . .	670,839	680,301	676,512	911,549	635,820

The Republic has 1,260,000% in United States banks and 150,000% capital in the National Bank : total, 1,410,000%, with an interior debt of about 60,000%. In 1915 the Republic obtained a loan in the United States for building the Chiriqui Railway. It has no army or navy to support.

**Production.**—The soil of Panama is of great fertility. Of the whole area about five-eighths are unoccupied, and of the remainder only a small part is properly cultivated. Immigration is encouraged, and land is offered to small farmers on favourable terms. The most important product is the banana. Caoutchouc (about 130 tons annually) is collected by the Indians of the Cordillera, or is obtained from trees planted by Europeans near the coast. Coffee (about 500,000 bushes) is grown in the province of Chiriqui, near the Costa Rican frontier. In the province of Coolé (Atlantic coast) there is one large agricultural undertaking, begun in 1894 with German capital. Here about 75,000 cocoa trees, 50,000 coffee bushes, and 25,000 caoutchouc trees have been planted and are now beginning to yield returns. Other products of the soil of Panama are coconuts, mahogany and other woods, copaliba, sarsaparilla and ipecacuanha. Sugar and tobacco growing are assuming importance. Cattle rearing is carried on successfully, and hides form an important article of export. In 1916 the live stock was estimated at 200,000 head of cattle, 15,000 horses, 2,000 mules, 30,000 pigs, and 5,000 goats.

Pearl fishing is carried on at the Pearl Islands in the Gulf of Panama, and at Coiba Island to the west. Turtle-shell is also exported to a considerable amount. It is claimed that Panama possesses nearly every common mineral except coal.

**Commerce, Shipping, Communications.**—The imports and exports for 6 years are shown as follows :—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1900	1,751,261	300,495	1913	2,279,400	1,076,605
1910	2,063,167	364,059	1914	1,977,095	1,082,600
1912	1,962,111	410,396	1915	1,861,095	669,652

Of the total imports in 1915, 1,404,577*l.* came from the United States (exclusive of canal materials), 235,058*l.* from Great Britain, 1,925*l.* from Germany, 36,027*l.* from France, 16,682*l.* from Italy.

The Isthmus on both sides is in communication with European and American countries by several lines of steamers. In 1915 there entered at the port of Colón 103 steamers of 275,410 tons. Of these 52 of 117,198 tons were British; 17 of 57,417 tons were American.

A railway, 47 miles, connects the ports of Colon and Panama. It belongs to the Panama Railroad Company (United States Government). In the Province of Bocas del Toro the United Fruit Company (American) owns about 140 miles of track with branches, which is used to transport bananas and passengers to the port of Almirante in the Chiriqui lagoon. At present the line extends into Costa Rica for a distance of about 30 miles. This line is being extended towards Port Limon (Costa Rica) and its terminal is now distant from that port 30 miles. The Chiriqui line is 65 miles long.

There are telegraph cables from Panama to North American and South American ports, and from Colon to the United States and Europe. Roads are being constructed throughout the country. There are 96 post-offices and 37 telegraph offices.

**Money and Credit.**—The monetary unit is the gold *Balboa* weighing 1·672 gramme ·900 fine, to which the United States gold dollar is legally equivalent. Silver coins are the peso (of 25 grammes ·900 fine), and the half, fifth, tenth and twentieth peso pieces and nickel coins of 2½ cents. There is no paper money. Two silver pesos of Panama currency are taken as equivalent to one U.S. gold dollar. Altogether four millions of silver dollars of the new currency have been coined and placed in circulation.

Part of the 10,000,000 dollars (canal money) paid by the United States has been applied to the establishment of a real estate loan bank, part to public improvements in the several provinces, and 6,000,000 dollars have been invested in the United States.

### The Panama Canal and the Canal Zone.

On November 18, 1903, a treaty between the United States and Panama was signed, providing facilities for the construction and maintenance of the inter-oceanic Canal. In this treaty, Panama granted in perpetuity the use of a zone (Canal zone) five miles wide on each side of the Canal route, and within this zone the exclusive control for police, judicial, sanitary and other purposes. For subsidiary canals other territory was ceded and, for the defence of the Canal, the coastline of the zone and the islands in Panama Bay were also ceded. The cities of Panama and Colon remain under the authority of the new State, but complete jurisdiction was granted to the United States in both the cities

and in their harbours in all that relates to sanitation and quarantine. In return for these grants the United States paid 10,000,000 dollars on the ratification of the treaty, and is paying 250,000 dollars yearly, beginning after nine years. The treaty was ratified on February 23, 1904, and in July, 1904, the provisional delimitation of the boundaries of the United States territory on the Isthmus was signed. According to this agreement the city of Panama is, for all practical purposes, left without a seaport for foreign commerce, as the anchorage of vessels at Flamenco Island and the wharves at Balboa, both lie within the territory of the zone. Moreover, a similar port was opened on the Atlantic entrance to the Canal, called Cristobal.

*Governor of Canal Zone.*—Col. Geo. W. Goethals. Appointed April 1, 1914.

The area of the Canal zone within the limits of 5 miles on either side of the centre line of the canal, including land and water, but not including the area within the 3-mile limit from the Atlantic and Pacific ends, is 441·5 square miles made up of : Land area, 332·35 square miles ; Gatun Lake, 106·4 square miles ; Miraflores Lake, 1·9 square miles ; and the area of the channels from the coast to Gatun and Miraflores Locks, 0·85 square mile. Including all the waters of Gatun Lake, over which the Panama Canal has absolute control, the total area of the Canal Zone is 502·5 square miles. The population in 1916, 31,048, of whom 14,876 are Americans. The Zone has been de-populated in order to make it a military reservation, and therefore no private individuals or traders are permitted to settle or to acquire land.

The Canal has a summit elevation of 85 feet above the sea. It is 43·84 nautical miles in length from deep water in the Caribbean Sea to deep water in the Pacific Ocean. The distance from deep water to the shore line in Limon Bay is about 4 miles, and from the Pacific shore line to deep water is about 4½ miles ; hence the length of the Canal from shore to shore is approximately 35½ miles. The channel ranges in width from 300 to 1,000 feet. The average bottom width of the channel in this project is 649 feet, and the minimum width is 300 feet. The Canal has a minimum depth of 41 feet. The time required for the passage of a ship of medium size through the entire length of the Canal is from 8 to 10 hours, and for larger vessels from 10½ to 11 hours.

The Gatun dam along the crest is 8,000 feet long, including the spillway, or about 1½ miles, and 2,100 feet wide at its greatest width. The crest of the dam is at an elevation of 105 feet above sea level, or 20 feet above the normal level of Gatun Lake, and 100 feet wide. The width of the dam at the normal water level of the lake, *i.e.*, 85 feet above sea level, is about 338 feet.

The cost of the construction of the Canal to June 30, 1916, including the balance available for expenditure, was 364,117,972 dollars. This amount includes 40,000,000 dollars paid to the new French Canal Company and 10,000,000 dollars to the Republic of Panama for property and franchises. It does not include 5,300,000 dollars spent and to be spent for colliers to carry coal to the Isthmus, and 1,500,000 dollars for a new pier at Cristobal. Including these and some other small items, the expenditures authorised to date amount to 371,517,972 dollars.

The Canal was informally opened to commerce by the passage of the 9,000 ton steamer *Ancon* on August 15th, 1914, with specially invited guests. The journey was made without mishap in ten hours. The Canal has been in use since, except that owing to landslides in the Culebra Cut the channel was interrupted for various short periods in 1915 for traffic, and from September 23, 1915, to April 16, 1916, the channel was entirely blocked and



only a few vessels used the Canal. Since April 16, 1916, traffic has moved with only slight delays, with the exception that in the latter part of August, 1916, Cucaracha slide became active, causing a suspension for six days. Since that time the Canal has been handling vessels drawing up to 30 feet without delay.

Particulars of the traffic through the Canal are given as follows:—

Fiscal year ending June 30	Eastbound (Pacific to Atlantic)		Westbound (Atlantic to Pacific)		Total		Tolls levied
	Vessels <sup>2</sup>	Cargo, tons	Vessels	Cargo, tons	Vessels	Cargo, tons	
1915 <sup>1</sup>	530	2,125,735	558	2,814,057	1,088	4,969,792	Dollars 4,343,383
1916	411	1,434,236	376	1,705,810	787	3,140,046	2,399,830

<sup>1</sup> 11 months only, from August to June.

<sup>2</sup> *I.e.*, ocean-going vessels, excluding Canal vessels and launches.

The (Hay-Pauncefote) treaty between Great Britain and the United States signed November 19, and ratified by the United States Senate December 16, 1901, provides for the use of the Canal on equal terms by vessels of all nations. On August 24, 1912, the United States Congress passed the Panama Canal Act whereby privileges were given to certain classes of American shipping using the canal. The British Government lodged a protest against some of the provisions which it regarded as involving violation of the Hay-Pauncefote treaty. After much discussion and many suggestions, President Wilson, on March 5, 1914, requested Congress to repeal that provision of the Act which discriminates between American and other vessels, holding that the exemption was "in plain contravention of the treaty with Great Britain concerning the Canal concluded on November 19, 1901." The Bill was signed on June 15, 1914.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF PANAMA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Charge d'Affaires*.—Señor Don C. R. Zachrisson (October 6, 1916).

*Consul-General* (at Liverpool).—J. A. Orillae.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PANAMA.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary*.—Sir Claude C. Mallet, C.M.G. Appointed October 1, 1914.

*Hon Attaché*.—Claude Mallet.

*Consul for the Republic*.—Constantine Graham.

*Vice-Consul at Panama*.—A. B. Hutcheson.

There is also a Vice-Consul at Colon.

## Books of Reference.

### 1. *Panama*.

Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.

United States Consular Reports, Washington.

Boletín de Estadística. Monthly from July, 1907. Panama.

*Barbour* (J. S.), History of William Paterson and the Darien Company. Edinburgh, 1907.

*Church* (G. E.), The Republic of Panama. In Geographical Journal for December, 1903, London.

- Edwards* (A.), *Panama, the Canal, the Country and the People*. Revised edition. London, 1914.
- Franck* (H. A.), *Things as they are in Panama*. London, 1913.
- Keane* (A. H.), *Central and South America*. In *Stanford's Compendium*. London, 1901.
- Lindsay* (Forbes), *Panama and the Canal To-day*. London, 1912.
- Mallet* (Lady), *Sketches of Spanish Colonial Life in Panama*. New York, 1915.
- Pensa* (H.), *La République et le Canal de Panama*. Paris, 1906.
- Streitberg* (T.), *La République de Panama*. Brussels, 1913.

## 2. *The Panama Canal.*

- Official Handbook of the Panama Canal*, 1915. Washington, 1915.
- The Panama Canal Record*. Official Publication of the Panama Canal. Balboa Heights, C.Z. Weekly.
- Annual Report of the Isthmian Canal Commission and the Panama Canal for the Financial Year ended June 30*. Annual. Washington.
- Abbot* (H. L.), *Problems of the Panama Canal*. London, 1905.
- Arias* (H.), *The Panama Canal: A Study in International Law and Diplomacy*. London, 1911.
- Backenhus* (R. E.), *Knapp* (H. S.), and *Jonson* (E. R.), *The Panama Canal*. London 1915.
- Barrett* (John), *The Panama Canal: What it is; what it means*. Washington, 1912.
- Bellet* (D.), *La Nouvelle Voie Maritime: le Canal de Panama*. Paris, 1914.
- Bishop* (J. B.), *The Panama Gateway*. New York, 1913.
- Bunau-Murilla* (P.), *Panama: Its Creation, Destruction and Resurrection*. London, 1913.
- Collins* (J. O.), *The Panama Guide*. Ancon, C.Z., 1912.
- Cornish* (V.), *The Panama Canal and its Makers*. London, 1909.
- Fraser* (John Foster), *Panama and What it Means*. London, 1913.
- Goethals* (G. W.), *Government of the Canal Zone*. Oxford, 1915.
- Haskin* (F. J.), *The Panama Canal*. London, 1914.
- Hutchinson* (Lincoln), *The Panama Canal and International Trade Competition*. London, 1915.
- Johnson* (W. F.), *Four Centuries of the Panama Canal*. London, 1907.
- Lomonaco* (Alfonso), *Il Canale de Panama*. Rome, 1908.
- Mills* (J. Saron), *The Panama Canal*. London, 1913.
- Oppenheim* (L.), *The Panama Conflict between Great Britain and the United States of America*. Cambridge and London, 1913.
- Pennell* (Joseph), *Pictures of the Panama Canal*. London, 1912.
- Pepperman* (W. L.), *Who Built the Panama Canal?* London, 1915.
- Regel* (F.), *Der Panama Kanal*. Halle, 1909.
- Richards* (Sir H. L.), *The Panama Canal Controversy*. Oxford and London, 1913.
- Waldo* (F. L.), *The Panama Canal Work and the Workers*. New York, 1907. *Recent Progress at Panama*. In the *Engineering Magazine* for October, 1910. New York.

## PARAGUAY.

(REPÚBLICA DEL PARAGUAY.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Paraguay gained its independence from Spanish rule in 1811, and after a short government by two consuls, the supreme power was seized, in 1815, by Dr. José Gaspar Rodríguez Francia, who exercised autocratic sway as dictator till his death, September 20, 1840. Dr. Francia's reign was followed by an interregnum, which lasted till 1842, when a National Congress, meeting at the capital, Asuncion, elected Don Mariano Roque Alonso and Don Carlos Antonio Lopez joint consuls of the Republic. Another Congress voted, March 13, 1844, a new Constitution, and, March 14, elected Don Carlos Antonio Lopez sole President; he was continued by another election, March 14, 1857. At the death of Don Carlos, September 10, 1862, his son, Don Francisco Solano Lopez, born 1827, succeeded to the supreme power. President Lopez, in 1864, began a dispute with the Government of Brazil, the consequence of which was the entry of a Brazilian army, united with forces of the Argentine Confederation and Uruguay, into the Republic, June, 1865. After a struggle of five years, in which Paraguay lost probably 500,000 men, Lopez was defeated and killed at the battle of Cerro Cora, March 1, 1870.

A new Constitution was proclaimed on November 25, 1870. The legislative authority is vested in a Congress of two Houses, a Senate and a Chamber of Deputies, the executive being entrusted to a President, elected for the term of four years, with five ministers. There is also a non-active Vice-President, who is at the same time President of the Senate. The Senate and Chamber of Deputies are elected directly by the people, the former in the ratio of one representative to 12,000 inhabitants, and the latter one to 6,000 inhabitants, though in the case of the sparsely populated divisions a greater ratio is permitted. The Constitution provides for this proportion, but in practice the original number of 13 Senators and 26 Deputies is still adhered to. The Senators and Deputies receive each 3,000 dollars per month.

*President of the Republic.*—Dr. Manuel Franco. Elected for 4 years from August 15, 1916.

The President exercises his functions through a cabinet of responsible ministers, five in number, presiding over the departments of the Interior; of Finance; of Justice, Worship and Public Instruction; of War and Marine; and of Foreign Affairs. The President receives a salary of 3,000 dollars and representation allowance of 4,000 dollars per month, and each of the ministers 3,000 dollars salary and 3,000 or 4,000 dollars representation allowance. The total administrative expenses are estimated (1915) at 603,805 dollars gold (120,761*l.*), and 50,799,410 dollars currency.

The country is divided into 20 electoral districts and 93 departments. The civil authority is exercised by a *jefe político* in each of the latter who is subject to the control of Government *delegados*, or *comisionados*, 12 in number, among whom are included the military commanders of the 5 military zones.

### Area and Population.

The approximate area of Paraguay proper, which is situated between the rivers Paraguay and Alto Paraná, is estimated at 65,000 square miles. An area comprising upwards of 100,000 square miles of territory lying between the rivers Paraguay and Pilcomayo, known as the Chaco, is claimed by Paraguay, whose rights, however, are disputed by Bolivia. In 1915 the total population was estimated at 1,000,000, not including 50,000 Chaco Indians. The population of Paraguay proper consists of people of Guaraní Indian, European (chiefly Spanish) and Negro blood, the Guaraní largely predominating. Of foreigners in Paraguay, in 1916, there were probably upwards of 60,000, including 25,000 to 30,000 Argentines, 10,000 to 15,000 Italians, 1,400 Brazilians, 7,000 Spanish, 3,000 German, 800 to 1,000 French, 1,000 Uruguayans, 800 English. In 1916 the population of the capital, Asuncion (founded 1537), was estimated at 120,000; other towns are Villa Rica, 26,000; Concepcion, 15,000; Encarnacion, 12,500; San Pedro, 8,700; Luque, 15,000; Carapeguá, 15,000; Paraguari, 10,000; Villa del Pilar, 10,000. These figures include the surrounding districts in each case, and the figures are estimated.

In 1909 the immigrants assisted by Government were 830; in 1911, 389; in 1912, 704; in 1913, 1,512; and in 1914, 1,616. Very little land is now national property, most of it having been transferred to private ownership, much of it in very large tracts.

### Religion, Instruction, and Justice.

The Roman Catholic Church is the established religion of the State, but the free exercise of other religions is permitted. Asuncion, Suffragan to Buenos Aires, is the only Paraguayan Episcopal See. The law of civil marriage came into force on August 1, 1899. Roman Catholic and other religious marriage ceremonies are allowed, but the civil ceremony alone gives validity to a marriage. Education is free and nominally compulsory, but schools are not everywhere available. In 1914 there were 1,124 primary schools with 66,894 pupils of both sexes and an average monthly attendance of 57,431. The teachers numbered 1,223. Some private schools, including commercial schools, are subsidised by the Council of Education. There are National Colleges (*i.e.*, schools) at Asuncion, Villa Rica, and Pilar. The aggregate number of students is 790 and of teachers 50. There is also a University which grants degrees in law and social sciences and certificates to notaries public and practitioners in pharmacy and obstetrics. Besides contributions from general taxes, there is a special Government fund for education consisting of a proportion of the proceeds of land sales, customs dues, &c. A national library, the national archives, and a natural history museum and botanic zoological garden are under the care of the department of Public Instruction.

Justice is administered by a Supreme Court, two courts of appeal (one for civil causes and another for commercial and criminal causes), a court of jurymen, 10 judges of First Instance, and (at the capital) 3 police magistrates. The functions of magistrates are exercised in the provinces by upwards of 100 *jueces de paz* (all laymen), who are at the same time registrars of births, deaths, and marriages.

### Finance.

The revenue is derived from import and export duties, inland revenue, transit dues, post and telegraph and other dues. The estimated revenue and

expenditure for five years are given as follows (gold dollar = 4s. ; paper dollar varies in value) :—

	Revenue		Expenditure	
	Gold pesos	Paper pesos	Gold pesos	Paper pesos
1912	1,259,337	19,895,658	999,411	32,687,228
1913 <sup>2</sup>	1,508,142	44,062,013	1,503,569	52,331,249
1914	729,562	68,131,544 <sup>3</sup>	711,365	64,516,569 <sup>3</sup>
1915 <sup>1</sup>	1,951,200	20,643,600 <sup>4</sup>	603,805	50,799,410 <sup>4</sup>
1916 <sup>1</sup>	1,951,200	20,643,600 <sup>4</sup>	603,805	50,799,410 <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

<sup>2</sup> Revenue equivalent to 874,978*l.*; expenditure to 981,667*l.*

<sup>3</sup> Revenue equivalent to 688,064*l.*; expenditure to 642,401*l.*

<sup>4</sup> Estimated revenue equivalent to 493,458*l.*; expenditure to 374,755*l.*

On December 31, 1916, the outstanding external debt amounted to 716,450*l.* and the acknowledged internal debt to 1,518,997 dollars gold (303,799*l.*) and 16,448,562 dollars paper (not including the paper currency, viz., 115,000,000 dollars). The war debt to the Argentine and Brazil (the portion due to Uruguay was condoned) is not included in Government accounts. It may be said to exist only as a political weapon in the hands of those countries, and is by some considered an effective guarantee of the independence of Paraguay.

### Defence.

The small army of Paraguay is drilled and trained and armed on the German model. Total about 100 officers and 2,500 men, distributed at 5 centres. The law of compulsory service (2 years) has not yet been put into force. In the event of war the National Guard is called to the colours.

The navy consists at present of a flotilla of converted merchant vessels armed with modern guns. The largest is about 500 or 600 tons gross register.

### Production and Industry.

The soil of Paraguay is productive and the climatic conditions favourable to the cultivation of many sub-tropical products. But in its present condition much of the country is admirably suited to pastoral purposes. Excellent grazing land is abundant in Paraguay proper and in the Chaco region. The estimated number of horned cattle in 1916 was about 4,000,000. The meat packing and curing industry is encouraged by Government; hides, jerked beef, and other animal products are exported. *Yerba maté*, or Paraguay tea, which is a natural product of the virgin forests, is one of the chief articles of export. It is cultivated to a limited extent. The total export of *yerba* in 1915 was 10,360,268 lbs. Tobacco is also one of the principal products. The normal output is about 137,500 cwt., of which about 60 per cent. was (before the war) exported to Europe, chiefly to Germany. The export of timber to Argentina under normal conditions is considerable. Fruit-growing, especially oranges, is general. The export of *petit grain* oil, the essential oil made from the leaves of the sour orange, amounted in 1915 to 38,423 kilos. The total area devoted to sugar cultivation (largely for the manufacture of spirit) is estimated at nearly 9,000 acres. Roots (chiefly mandioca, sweet potatoes, and ground-nuts), maize, beans, rice, &c. are grown for local consumption, but agriculture is primitive. The cultivation of cotton is encouraged by the authorities, but has not yet assumed commercial importance.

### Commerce.

The following is the value of the imports and exports (5 dollars = £1) :-

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports <sup>1</sup> . . .	1,070,120	1,623,999	1,029,893	481,174	949,815
Exports . . .	847,145	1,126,180	916,874	1,119,410	1,640,500

<sup>1</sup> The comparison between the import values with the export values is apt to be misleading, since these figures represent the *conventional values* only (assigned by the customs tariff as the basis in which duties are collected) and not the ascertained *value* of the goods.

Import duties (estimated) in 1914, 523,200*l.*; in 1915, 308,350*l.* The *export* duties were estimated in 1914 at 167,400*l.*; in 1915 at 75,970*l.* The taxes in 1915 were estimated at 158,301*l.*

The chief imports are textiles, provisions, hardware, wines and spirits, drugs, and fancy goods. The chief exports are hides, yerba, oranges, tobacco, timber, jerked and preserved beef, cattle, petit grain oil, and quebracho extract. Of the imports in 1915, the most important were foodstuffs, 131,530*l.*; hardware, 64,131*l.*; and textiles, 158,811*l.* Of the total exports in 1915, goods to the value of 725,397*l.* went to Argentina. The imports from Great Britain (chiefly consisting of textiles and hardware) amounted in 1915 to 155,820*l.* or 32.5 per cent. of the total. The exports from Paraguay to the United Kingdom were valued at 38,703*l.* The 'most favoured nation treaty' of 1884 between Great Britain and Paraguay is in force. A free trade treaty was signed in 1916 between Paraguay and Argentina, but has not yet been ratified.

### Communications.

In 1915, 515 vessels (of which 360 Argentine) with an aggregate tonnage of 242,296 tons, entered at the port of Asuncion in the River Plate trade, and 512 with a tonnage of 240,048 cleared. In the up-river traffic 2,168 vessels of 98,962 tons entered and 2,171 vessels of 102,108 tons cleared. The steamers are mostly 'liners' regularly visiting the port. Paraguay is served by sundry steamship companies, the most important of which is that of Nicholas Mihanovich, Ltd., of Buenos Aires.

There is a railway from Asuncion to Encarnacion, on the Rio Alto Paraná, a distance of 255 miles. The change of gauge on the Paraguay Central Railway from 5½ ft. to the standard 4 ft. 8½ ins., was effected in 1910 and a through train service without break of bulk from Asuncion to Buenos Aires was opened in 1911. The passenger accommodation, sleeping and restaurant cars are thoroughly up to date and well served. Opposite Encarnacion is Posadas, to which an Argentine line is extended, and the two lines are connected by a train ferry (opened October 10, 1913). The country roads are in general mere bullock tracks, and transport is difficult and costly.

There is a line of telegraph at the side of the railway. The national telegraph connects Asuncion with Corrientes and Posados in the Argentine Republic, and thus with the outside world; there are altogether 2,050 miles of telegraph line and 64 telegraph offices. The telephone at Asuncion was destroyed by fire in 1913. Wireless telegraph stations have lately been erected at Asuncion and Concepcion. They are said to have a radius of 500 kilom. by day and 1,000 kilom. by night. Paraguay joined the postal union

in 1881; in 1914 the number of post offices was 385. In 1914, total number of pieces of mail matter handled was 7,291,635, and the number of telegraph messages sent (over Government wires) was 212,016.

### Money and Credit.

The principal banks in Paraguay are the Bank of the Republic, opened in June, 1908 (capital, 4,000,000 dollars gold); the Mercantile Bank, established 1891, with a capital of 25,000,000 dollars paper; the Agricultural Bank, established 1887, with a capital of 34,390,097 currency dollars advanced by Government. The currency was increased in 1915 to 125,000,000 dollars (10,000,000 dollars in suspense).

There is no gold and silver current and paper is the only circulating medium with the exception of a few small nickel coins. The average rate of exchange in 1915 was about 190 dollars paper to 1*l*. The exchange fluctuates greatly, and consequently transactions are frequently made in dollars *gold* at the nominal fixed rate of 5·04 dollars to the 1*l*. for gold coin and 5 dollars per 1*l*. for cheques or drafts, or in Argentine paper at 11·45 dollars to the 1*l*. On January 20, 1916, a law was passed establishing an Office of Exchange or Conversion. For the purpose of buying gold currency the office had placed at its disposal (1) 10,000,000 pesos paper currency, (2) the amounts received from the sale of gold currency, and (3) the available funds in hand at the Agricultural Bank.

### Weights and Measures.

The 1 <i>Cuadra</i>	.	.	= 100 varas (97 yards, about).
„ 50 <i>Cuadras</i>	.	.	= 1 league (2½ miles, about).
„ 1 <i>cuadra cuadrada</i>	.	.	= 2 acres (nearly).
„ <i>Legua cuadrada</i>	.	.	= about 7½ sq. miles.

The weights and measures of the metric system are also in general use.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF PARAGUAY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General in Great Britain.*—Alfred James. Appointed November 20, 1897.

There are Consuls at Glasgow, Birmingham, Manchester, Cardiff, Liverpool, and Southampton.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PARAGUAY.

*Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir R. T. Tower, K.C.M.G., C.V.O. (residing at Buenos Aires).

*Consul at Asuncion (Local rank of Secretary of Legation and Chargé d'Affaires in absence of Minister).*—Francis A. Oliver.

### Books of Reference.

Anuario Estadístico de la Republica del Paraguay. Asuncion. Annual.  
Annual Message of President of the Republic upon opening of Congress on April 1. Asuncion.

*Boletín Oficial* of the several Government Departments.

Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.

Report of the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders. Annual. London.

Akers (C. E.), History of South America, 1854–1904. London, 1904.

- Arosemena* (J.), *Constituciones Políticas de la America Meridional*. Paris, 1878.
- Andibert* (A.), *Question de Limites entre el Paraguay y Bolivia*. Asuncion, 1901.
- Belmont* (Andrés de), *Situación internacional del Paraguay*. Asunción, 1912.
- Beneres* (G.), *Annales, diplomatique y Militar, de la Guerra del Paraguay*. Asuncion, 1906.
- Bolland* (E.), *Exploraciones practicadas en el Alto Paraguay y en la Laguna Gaiba*. Buenos Aires, 1901.
- Decoud* (A. L.), *Album Grafico del Paraguay*. Asuncion, 1912.
- Decoud* (H.), *Geografía de la República del Paraguay*. Leipzig, 1911.
- Demersay* (L. A.), *Histoire physique, économique et politique du Paraguay et des établissements des Jésuites*. 2 vols. Paris, 1865.
- Fischer-Treuenfeld* (R. von), *Paraguay in Wort und Bild*. Berlin, 1906.
- Graham* (R. B. Cunninghame), *A Vanished Arcadia*. London, 1901.
- Grubb* (W. B.), *Among the Indians of the Paraguayan Chaco [Missionary work]*. London, 1904. — *An Unknown People of an Unknown Land*. London, 1911.
- Jourdan* (E. C.), *Guerra do Paraguay*. Rio de Janeiro, 1890.
- Koebel* (W. H.), *Paraguay*. London, 1917.
- La Dardye* (R. De B.), *Paraguay The Land and the People, Natural Wealth and Commercial Capabilities*. English Edition. Edited by E. G. Ravenstein, F.R.G.S. London, 1892.
- Macdonald* (A. K.), *Picturesque Paraguay*. London, 1911.
- Mangel* (H.), *Wirtschaftliche, naturgeschichtliche, und klimatologische Abhandlungen aus Paraguay*. München, 1904.
- Olascoaga* (R. de), *Paraguay*. [Translation from Reclus' 'Geographie Universelle,' with prolegomena and notes.] Asuncion, 1896.
- Page* (Commander Thomas G.), *La Plata, the Argentine Confederation, and Paraguay. Narrative of the Exploration of the Tributaries of the River La Plata and adjacent Countries during the years 1853, 1854, 1855, and 1856, under the orders of the United States Government*. New York, 1867.
- Vallentin* (W.), *Paraguay: das Land der Guaranis*. Berlin, 1907.
- Washburn* (Charles A.), *The History of Paraguay. With notes of personal observations*. Boston and New York, 1871.



## PERSIA.

(IRÂN.)

### Reigning Shah.

**Sultan Ahmad Shah**, born January 20, 1898 (27th Shaban 1315), succeeded his father, Muhammad Ali Shah (who abdicated) July 16, 1909, under regency of Ali Reza Khan, Azud el Mulk, chief of the Kajar tribe. Azud el Mulk, the Regent, died September 22, 1910, and on the 25th of the same month the National Council elected Abu'l Kassim Khan, Nasser el Mulk, who was then in Europe, as his successor. The Regent arrived in Teheran on February 8, 1911, and definitely assumed the functions of Regent by taking the oath before the National Council on March 4. The coronation of the Shah took place on July 21, 1914, and the Regent left for Europe soon after.

*Brothers of the Shah.*—I. Itezad es Saltaneh. II. Muhammad Hassan Tabriz Mirza, Valiahd (heir apparent), born February 19, 1899 (9th Shaban 1316). III. Muhammad Mehdi Mirza. IV. Mahmud Mirza.

*Uncles of the Shah.*—I. Malik Mansur Mirza, Shua es Saltaneh, born 1880. II. Abu'l Fath Mirza, Salar ed Dowleh, born 1881. III. Abu'l Fazl Mirza, Azud es-Sultan, born 1883. IV. Husein Kuli Mirza, born 1894. V. Nâsr-ed din Mirza, born 1896.

The Royal Family is very numerous: there are some thousands of princes and princesses, but the last official year-book only mentioned about a hundred.

The Shah of Persia—by his official title, 'Shâhinshâh' (a corruption of Shâhân Shâh), or King of Kings—was until 1906 absolute ruler within his dominions, and master of the lives and goods of all his subjects. The whole revenue of the country being at their disposal, recent sovereigns of Persia were able to amass a large private fortune, but that of the present occupant of the throne is reported to amount to barely two millions sterling, most of it represented by diamonds, the largest, the Deryâ i Nûr, of 186 carats, and the Taj i Mâh, of 146 carats, and other precious stones, forming the crown jewels.

The present sovereign of Persia is the seventh of the dynasty of the Kajârs, which took possession of the crown after a civil war extending over fifteen years, from 1779 to 1794. The date of accession of each of the sovereigns of the dynasty was as follows:—

1. Agha Muhammed . . . . . 1794	5. Muzaffar-ed-dîn, son of Nâsr-ed-dîn . . . . . 1896
2. Fath Ali, nephew of Agha Muhammed . . . . . 1797	6. Muhammed Ali, son of Muzaffar-ed-dîn . . . . . 1907
3. Muhammed, grandson of Fath Ali . . . . . 1835	7. Sultan Ahmed, son of Muhammed Ali . . . . . 1909
4. Nâsr-ed-dîn, son of Muhammed . . . . . 1848	

According to the Constitution the Shah must belong to the Shî'ah faith and his successor must be his eldest son, or next male heir in succession, whose mother was a Kajâr princess.

### Constitution and Government.

The form of government in Persia up to the year 1906 was, in its most important features, similar to that of Turkey. The Shâh, within the limitations imposed by the Mohammedan religion, was an absolute ruler, generally regarded by the people as the vice-regent of the Prophet. In 1905, however

the Persian people demanded representative institutions, and in January, 1906, the Government announced that the Shâh had given his consent to the establishment of a National Council (Mejlis i Shorâ i Milli). But the Mejlis was never properly constituted, though attempts were made to set it working. Since November, 1915, it has ceased to exist as a legislative or administrative body. (For a history of the struggle see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 1220.) The government of the country is in the hands of the Cabinet, which in August, 1916, was composed as follows:—

*Prime Minister and Minister for Foreign Affairs.*—Vossoughod Dowleh.

*Minister of the Interior.*—Sardar Mansur.

*Minister of War.*—Hechmated Dowleh.

*Minister of Education.*—Mometazol Molk.

*Minister of Finance.*—Vacant.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Ghavamed Dowleh.

*Minister of Justice.*—Prince Nosrâted Dowleh.

*Minister of Posts and Telegraphs.*—Yaminol Molk.

The country is divided into thirty-three provinces, which are governed by governors-general, who are directly responsible to the central Government, and can nominate the lieutenant-governors of the districts comprised in their own governments-general. Some of the governments-general are very small, and do not bear subdivision into districts, &c.; others are very large, and comprise several provinces. Governors-general and lieutenant-governors are generally called Hâkim, the former also often have the title of Wâli, Fermân Fermâ, &c. A lieutenant-governor is sometimes called Nâib el-Hukûmah; one of a small district is a Zâbit. Every town has a mayor or chief magistrate called Kalântar, or Darogha, or Beglerbegi. Every quarter of a town or parish, and every village, has a chief who is called Kedkhodâ. These officers, whose chief duty is the collection of the revenue, are generally appointed by the lieutenant-governors, but sometimes elected by the citizens. Most of the governors have a vizir or a pîshkâr, a man of experience, to whom are entrusted the accounts and the details of the government. The chiefs of nomad tribes are called Ilkhânî, Ilbegî, Wâli, Serdâr, Sheikh, Tushmâl; they are responsible for the collection of the revenues to the governors of the province in which their tribe resides.

A law of May, 1907, provides for the election of rural and town councils. In these elections practically all subjects have a right to vote, and the councils will be in direct communication with the National Council.

On August 31, 1907, Great Britain and Russia agreed between themselves to limit the spheres of their respective interests in Persia to the Persian provinces adjoining the Russian frontier on the one hand, and the British frontier on the other. The two Powers respect the integrity and independence of Persia, but, at the same time, contemplate the possible necessity of financial control in conformity with the principles of the agreement. The approximate area, population, and customs revenue of each of the three spheres are given as follows:—

	Area sq. miles	Population	Net Revenue Customs (1914-15) £
British sphere . . . . .	137,000	690,000	31,745
Russian sphere . . . . .	305,000	6,900,000	570,000
Neutral sphere . . . . .	185,000	1,910,000	108,203

But in 1914-15 the Seistan (British sphere) revenues were compounded with those of Eborassan (Russian sphere), and all those of Neutral sphere were hypothecated to England against loans and advances.

### Area and Population.

According to the latest and most trustworthy estimates, the country—extending for about 700 miles from north to south, and for 900 miles from east to west—contains an area of 628,000 square miles. A vast portion of this area is an absolute desert, and the population is everywhere so scanty as not to exceed, on the average, fifteen inhabitants to the square mile.

The population now is estimated at about 9½ millions.

The number of Europeans residing in Persia does not exceed 1,200. There are just over 600 British subjects resident in Persia (exclusive of British Indians).

The principal cities of Persia are :—Teheran, with 280,000 ; Tabriz, with 200,000 ; Ispahan, with 80,000 ; Meshed and Kerman, with 60,000 ; Yezd, with 45,000 ; Barfurush and Shiraz, with 50,000 ; Hamadan, Kazvin, Kom, Kashan, Resht, each with 30,000 to 40,000 inhabitants. Of the nomads 260,000 are Arabs, 720,000 Turks, 675,000 Kurds and Leks, 20,700 Baluchis and Gipsies, 234,000 Lurs.

### Religion.

Of the population about 8½ millions are Mahometans of the Shi'ah sect, and 850,000 of the Sunni sect ; 10,000 are Parsis (Guebres), 40,000 Jews, 50,000 Armenians, and 30,000 Nestorians.

The Mahometans of the sect called Shi'ah differ to some extent in religious doctrine, and more in historical belief, from the Moslems of the Turkish Empire, who are called Sunni. The Persian priesthood (ulemâ) is very powerful, and works steadily against all progress coming from Europe. Any person capable of reading the Koran and interpreting its laws may act as a priest (mullâ). As soon as such a priest becomes known for his just interpretation of the divine law, and for his knowledge of the traditions and articles of faith, he is called a mujtahid, or chief priest. There are many mujtahids in Persia, sometimes several in one town ; there are, however, only four or five whose decisions are accepted as final. The highest authority, the chief priest of all, is the mujtahid, who resides at Kerbelâ, near Baghdâd, and some consider him the vicegerent of the Prophet, the representative of the Imâm. The Shah and the Government have no voice in the matter of appointing the mujtahids, but the Sheikh-ul-Islâm, chief judge, and the Imâm-i-Jum'ah, chief of the great mosque (Masjed-i-Jâm'ah) of a city, are appointed by Government. Under the Imâm-i-Jum'ah are the pish namâz or khatib (leader of public prayers and reader of the Khutbeh, the Friday oration), the mu'azzin (crier for prayers), and sometimes the mutavali (guardian of the mosque) ; this latter, as well as the mu'azzin, need not necessarily be a priest. All mosques and shrines have some endowments (wakf), and out of the proceeds of these are provided the funds for the salaries of the priests attached to them. The shrines of some favourite saints are so richly endowed as to be able to keep an immense staff of priests, servants, and hangers-on.

The Gregorian National Armenians form two dioceses, each under a bishop. One bishop resides at Tabriz, the other at Ispahan. There are also a few thousand Roman Catholic Armenians in Persia who have a bishop of their own rite at Ispahan, the bishop of the Latin rite residing at Urumiah. There is a wide tolerance exercised towards Armenians and Nestorians, Jews, and Parsis in cities where Europeans reside ; in other places, however, they occasionally suffer oppression from Mussulmans belonging to the lower classes.

### Instruction.

In recent years the educational question has played a prominent part in Persia. Many schools of various degrees, entirely on European lines, have been established; the Ministry of Education has undergone radical reforms; the Educational Council recently created is doing very useful work; female education has been greatly advanced. It is said that there are now some 180 schools in Persia with an aggregate of 10,000 pupils of both sexes.

There are many colleges (*medressch*), supported by public funds, in which students are instructed in religion and Persian and Arabic literature, as well as in a certain amount of scientific knowledge, and many schools for children, while private tutors are very common, being employed by all families who have the means. A polytechnic school with a number of European professors, opened in Teheran in 1849, has done much towards introducing the knowledge of Western languages and science into Persia, and four French professors were recently engaged for work at the college. There are also military colleges at Teheran and Tabriz. At Teheran there is a French school supported by the Alliance Française. But the bulk of the population are taught only to read the Korân. A 'political college,' *Medressch i Siasi*, now having 30 pupils, was opened in 1900, and prepares candidates for service in the Foreign Office, which pays 75,000 *kran* per annum for its maintenance.

### Justice.

Justice is administered by the governors and their representatives, and by the *Sheikhs-ul-Islâm* and the priesthood. The former administer justice according to the *Urf*, the unwritten or common law; the latter according to the *Shar'*, the written or divine law.

The dispensation of justice is always summary. In May, 1888, the Shah published a proclamation stating that henceforth no subject would be punished except by operation of law, and that all subjects had full liberty as to life and property. But another proclamation published in June annulled the first as far as regards liberty of property.

### Finance.

In May, 1916, a "Commission Financière Mixte," composed of the Administrator of the Treasury (a Persian), one Russian, one English and two other Persians, was formed for the inspection and approval of past due claims on the Government.

The revenue for 1911-12 amounted to 2,042,850*l*, and the expenditure to 1,608,600*l*. In 1912-13 the revenue amounted to 1,055,792*l*, and in 1913-14 to 1,480,778*l*.

More than half of the revenue consists of payments in cash or kind raised by assessments upon towns, villages, and districts, each of which has to contribute a fixed sum, the amount of which is changed from time to time by tax-assessors (*mumayiz*) appointed by the Government. Almost the entire burthen of taxation lies upon the labouring classes.

Approximate gross Customs receipts during year 1914-15 (£1 = 60 *Kran*) compared with years 1912-13 and 1913-14:—

—	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15
Northern Zone:—	£	£	£
Azerbaijan (Tabriz) . . . .	164,326	171,725	85,912
Astara . . . . .	38,776	40,822	36,809
Ghilan (Enzeli) . . . . .	212,577	184,416	128,333
Mashedisair . . . . .	48,833	47,083	26,018
Benderguez . . . . .	31,318	27,786	17,700
Khorassan . . . . .	83,499	91,769	64,000
Kermanshah . . . . .	84,970	104,663	52,337

	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15
Southern Zone:—	£	£	£
Bushire . . . . .	98,521	82,021	90,975
Bunder Abbas . . . . .	31,096	38,997	26,378
Mohammerah . . . . .	—	53,110	32,310
Teheran . . . . .	16,489	19,580	28,425
Total . . . . .	810,405	861,872 <sup>1</sup>	589,197

<sup>1</sup> The Kran value of the gross receipts is actually 4,276,83s. better than the previous year, but the 10% rise in the rate of exchange reduces it to nil in the sterling value.

With all overdue instalments paid up, the total debt of Persia as at December 31, 1916, was as follows:—

Loans	Original Amount		Outstanding	
	£	s. d.	£	s. d.
1. Russian 5 per cent. loan of 1900, 1902 . . . . .	3,439,000	0 0	3,147,564	0 0
2. Russian Consolidated 7 per cent. loan, 1911 . . . . .	1,111,100	0 0	825,440	0 0
3. Indian 5 per cent. loan . . . . .	314,281	16 4	255,799	6 8
4. Imperial Bank of Persia 5 per cent. loan . . . . .	1,50,000	0 0	1,246, 75	0 0
5. British Advances of 1912-14, 7 per cent . . . . .	490,000	0 0	490,000	0 0
6. British Advances, 1915-16 . . . . .	360,000	0 0	360,000	0 0
	6,964,281	16 4	6,325,678	6 8

The above represents what the Persian Government *should* owe, but the instalments due have not all been paid up owing to the diminution of customs receipts which guarantee the repayments: thus (2)—Nothing has been paid since July, 1914, the *real* debt is therefore 959,725*l.*; or (6) in September, 1915, the British Government decided to assist Persia by further advances of 30,000*l.* per month as from January, 1915: these advances, with the exception of 23,000*l.*, have been fully paid: nothing has yet been decided as to how long these advances are to continue nor of the mode of repayment.

## Defence.

### ARMY.

The Persian army is of Oriental type, and is irregularly recruited. European officers of various nationalities have been employed from time to time, but have not been able to effect much. Certain districts are supposed to furnish battalions, and each of the provinces several battalions. Where the tribal system prevails, the tribe furnishes 1, or sometimes 2, battalions, usually under their own chiefs. Christians and Jews pay a tax, and cannot be called on to serve. The *nizam*, or regular troops, consist, according to the official lists, of 79 battalions of infantry, 23 batteries of field artillery, and a battalion of pioneers, but whether many of these units actually exist is uncertain; it is supposed to be formed into 12 divisions. The strength of battalions is, nominally, from 600 to 800, and the batteries have from 4 to 8 guns. The irregular troops are believed to amount to about 50,000 district and tribal horse, and an uncertain number of footmen, all badly, or indifferently, armed, and of no value whatever.

There is also at the capital the "Cossack Brigade," consisting of 8 squadrons, 1 small battalion of infantry and a horse battery of 6 (Krupp) guns. The total strength does not exceed 2,000 of all ranks. The men are Persians, organised and trained by Russian officers. In 1912, Russia

obtained the formal consent of the Persian Government to the formation of a similar Cossack Brigade at Tabriz under Russian officers; the consent of the Persian Government was given as a condition for the withdrawal of Russian troops in Azerbaijan. Owing to the deficiency of the Customs Receipts of the Northern Zone, from which the Brigade should be paid, the Russian Government itself has been paying for the needs of the Brigade.

There was a Gendarmerie under Swedish officers, consisting of about 7,000, of whom about 1,000 were mounted. They were organised in 6 regiments (9 battalions) and were armed with the Mauser; they had also 12 machine guns and 4 mountain guns. The regiments were distributed as follows:—2 in Teheran, 1 at Ispahan, 1 at Shiraz, 1 at Burujird, 1 at Kazvin, and 1 company at Kerman. There was also an extra and independent force in Tabriz. The whole force was under 36 Swedish officers and some 200 native officers. The cost of upkeep of this force was 360,000*l.* annually. The claims of the Gendarmerie against the Government for unpaid budgets amounted in September, 1915, to 40,000*l.*, and as the pay was not forthcoming the force was disbanded in September, 1915. The length of roads under the charge of the gendarmerie was about 950 miles. The remnants of the Gendarmerie were enrolled at the end of 1915 as a force of 'Amnieh' (or Roadguards) numbering 2,000 men (of whom 300 were in Yazd and the rest in Teheran) under a Swedish officer, not of the regular army.

In 1913 the police service of Teheran was also handed over to Swedish organizers, of whom there are 4. There are also forces at Kazvin, and Ispahan, and some in Tabriz and Resht.

#### NAVY.

The navy is quite unimportant, for the only boat is used for Customs purposes.

### Production and Industry.

Besides great quantities of wheat, barley, rice, fruits, gums, drugs, wool, cotton, &c., Persia produces much silk. The opium industry, as well as the production of gums, chiefly tragacanth, are increasing. The wool of Khorassân is the best, and much of it reaches Bradford *via* Batum. Persian carpets, of which there are many kinds, are all made by hand. The export of carpets amounted to 977,429*l.* in 1911-12, 1,207,856*l.* in 1912-13, and 431,140*l.* in 1914-15. The principal centres of the industry are Tabriz, Hamadan, Sultanabad, and Kerman.

The mineral deposits of Persia are considerable. The zones producing minerals are (1) the Province of Azerbaijan, (2) the slopes of the Elburz range, (3) Khorassan, (4) Kerman, (5) the districts around Ispahan and Nain, and (6) the region of Persian Gulf. In Azerbaijan, iron, lead, and copper ores exist in abundance. Lead is found in Khalkal region. Coal is worked near Tabriz. The slopes of the Elburz are rich in deposits of coal and iron. Turquoise mines are found in Khorassan, and also copper, coal and salt. Kerman produces copper, lead, manganese, marble, borax, turquoises, iron, mercury, nickel, and cobalt. In the southern region along the Persian Gulf the chief minerals found are naphtha, rock salt, and iron ochre.

#### Commerce.

The principal centres of commerce are Tabriz, Teheran, Hamadan, and Ispahan; the principal ports, Bender Abbas, Mohammediah, and Bushire on the Persian Gulf, and Astara, Enzeli, Mechedissar, and Benderguez on the Caspian. On March 21, 1899, the Government abolished the farm system in

Azerbaijan and Kermnashah, and one year later in all other provinces, establishing at the same time a uniform duty of 5 per cent. *ad valorem* on imports and exports. However, the districts of Mohammerah (with imports and exports valued at about 300,000*l.* per annum), of the Karun River and of Kurdistan on the western frontier, that of Seistan on the eastern frontier, and some of the smaller ports on the Persian Gulf, were then not interfered with, and the greater part of the Persian Gulf pearl trade also escaped the authorities until the following year.

The commercial treaty with Great Britain made in 1857 provided for the 'most favoured nation' treatment. In October, 1901, a treaty between Persia and Russia was concluded, fixing a new tariff, but this treaty expressly reserved the 'most favoured nation' treatment for the countries already enjoying it. The treaty was ratified in December, 1902, and the new tariff came into force February 14, 1903. A few days before, a new treaty (ratified in May) was made with Great Britain, under which the duties levied on British imports will be the same as on Russian imports.

According to the statistics published by the Minister of Finance the values of the imports and exports for the six years 1909-15 were as follows :—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1910-11	9,690,153	7,508,538	1913-14	11,766,633	8,287,993
1911-12	11,404,169	8,415,694	1914-15	8,322,030	6,600,960
1912-13	11,351,512	8,726,665	1915-16	7,735,000	6,285,577

The following table shows (in thousands of kran : 55 kran = 1*l.* in 1913-14, and 60 kran in 1914-15) the values of the chief imports into, and exports from, Persia in 1913-14 and 1914-15 :—

Imports	1913-14	1914-15	Exports	1913-14	1914-15
	1000 Kran	1000 Kran		1000 Kran	1000 Kran
Cottons . . . . .	201,018	142,000	Fruits . . . . .	70,384	51,645
Sugar . . . . .	170,519	127,210	Carpets . . . . .	53,677	25,762
Tea . . . . .	38,602	23,159	Cotton . . . . .	85,236	73,484
Gold and silver bars	5,687	22,704	Fish . . . . .	7,886	7,550
Do. coin . . . . .	9,217	3,919	Rice . . . . .	42,197	21,375
Petroleum . . . . .	10,199	13,036	Gold and silver coins	16,924	13,530
Yarn . . . . .	13,721	10,522	Gums . . . . .	12,924	5,660
Flour . . . . .	16,959	8,905	Opium . . . . .	37,714	41,446
Woollens . . . . .	13,416	8,672	Wool . . . . .	12,408	12,207
Indigo and cochineal	3,732	1,116	Cocoons . . . . .	13,449	6,525
Haberdashery . . . . .	12,734	7,400	Skins . . . . .	7,984	7,351
Rice . . . . .	8,732	7,021	Animals . . . . .	10,760	9,698
Spices . . . . .	5,504	3,285	Silk stuff . . . . .	5,573	3,205
Wool . . . . .	3,891	1,340	Cottons . . . . .	2,284	2,456
Animals . . . . .	2,145	2,691	Hides . . . . .	19,656	12,897
Silk Goods . . . . .	7,005	3,746	Silk . . . . .	1,446	1,079
Tin, zinc and lead . . . . .	2,814	1,666	Wheat and barley	4,093	7,409
Tobacco . . . . .	3,052	2,814	Pearls and other precious		
Copper and nickel . . . . .	2,784	2,991	stones . . . . .	1,428	372
Iron and steel . . . . .	5,052	4,996	Woollens . . . . .	1,277	698
Manufactured iron & steel	6,375	10,457	Drugs . . . . .	3,862	2,237
Timber . . . . .	5,118	8,302	Timber . . . . .	2,600	1,784
Silkworm eggs . . . . .	2,640	2,884	Tobacco . . . . .	2,797	990

In the years ending March 20, 1914 and 1915, the distribution of the trade of Persia was as follows —

From or to	Imports		Exports	
	1913-14	1914-15	1913-14	1914-15
	£	£	£	£
Afghanistan . . . . .	88,834	56,200	54,025	49,450
Germany . . . . .	352,230	296,600	53,696	23,506
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	162,210	63,534	13,059	8,855
Belgium . . . . .	279,855	129,000	4,079	3,852
China . . . . .	9,715	5,770	20,761	400
Egypt . . . . .	233	161	91,268	89,339
United States . . . . .	4,064	7,200	185,540	73,550
British Empire . . . . .	3,235,540	2,468,000	1,038,378	1,472,033
France and Colonies . . . . .	3,058,91	185,000	83,440	18,700
Italy . . . . .	101,783	65,930	190,428	2,570
Netherlands and Colonies . . . . .	24,933	8,015	250,264	28,700
Russia . . . . .	6,470,693	4,668,520	5,492,021	4,374,400
Switzerland . . . . .	16,368	9,720	1,048	400
Turkey . . . . .	406,155	318,050	670,310	357,000
Muscat . . . . .	2,809	5,150	3,112	4,724
Oman . . . . .	39,397	26,682	181,034	92,800

Of the total trade Russia enjoys 60·53 per cent., and the British Empire 15·5 per cent.

Tonnage entered at Bushire, Lingah, Bunder Abbas, Mohammerah, and several smaller ports was : in 1914-15, 1,591,080 tons, of which 1,339,006 British, 11,739 Russian, and 81,623 German ; 13,274 Japanese. At Caspian ports in 1913-14, 797,850 tons, all Russian ; in 1914-15, 752,617 tons, all Russian.

There are trade routes through Trebizond, through Resht and Meshed to Russia, through Khorassan and Seistan to Afghanistan and India, and through Kermanshah to Baghdad.

Total trade between Persia and United Kingdom (Board of Trade Returns) for 5 years :—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Persia to U.K. . . . .	957,715	429,562	794,868	944,401	485,285
Exports to Persia from U.K. . . . .	878,143	724,808	709,942	880,651	552,415

### Money and Credit.

The Shah in 1889 granted a concession to Baron Julius de Reuter for the formation of a State Bank of Persia, with head office at Teheran and branches in the chief cities. The bank was formed in the autumn of the same year, with the title "The Imperial Bank of Persia," and incorporated by Royal Charter granted by H.M. the late Queen, and dated September 2, 1889. The authorised capital is 4 millions sterling, which may be increased. The bank started with a capital of one million sterling, of which the greater part was remitted to Persia at the then reigning exchange of 32-34. In consequence of the great fall in silver and the rise in the exchange, to 50 or more, the capital was reduced in December, 1894, to



650,000*l*. The bank has the exclusive right of issuing bank-notes—not exceeding 800,000*l*. without the assent of the Persian Government. The issue of notes is on the basis of the silver krân. In virtue of one of the articles of the concession the cash reserve for the first two years was 50 per cent., and afterwards 33 per cent. The bank had the exclusive right of working throughout the Empire the iron, copper, lead, mercury, coal, petroleum, manganese, borax, and asbestos mines, not already conceded. There is also established at Tehran the Russian ‘Banque d’Escompte,’ formerly ‘Banque des Prêts de Perse’ (which is connected with the Russian State Bank and floated the loans of 1900 and 1902 to Persia). A concession for a National Bank was signed, February 6, 1907. The capital of this bank will be 15,000,000 tomans. It will have the right to issue notes after the Imperial Bank’s right has expired. It has not yet (January, 1917) been established.

### Communications.

A small railway from Teheran to Shah Abdul-azim (six miles) was opened in July, 1888, and is in the hands of a Belgian company, ‘Société des chemins de fer et tramways de Perse.’ The river Karun at the head of the Persian Gulf has been opened to foreign navigation as far as Ahwaz. It is served by a fortnightly steamship service subsidised by the British Government.

Until 1903 the only carriageable roads in Persia were Teheran-Kom and Teheran-Resht, the former 91 miles, the latter about 220 miles, and on both mails and travellers were conveyed by carts. Since then good roads have been made from Tabriz to Julfa (Russian frontier), Kazvin to Hamadan, Meshed to Askabad, Kom to Sultanabad, and others. Mails and passengers are now conveyed by carts on them and some other roads, but the latter, only slightly improved and being practically as nature made them, are somewhat difficult for wheeled traffic. A concession for the construction of a cart road with the option of changing it later for a “chaussée,” or macadamised road, from Kazvin to Enzeli on the Caspian was granted to a Russian firm in 1893, and the Russian Government having aided with capital and guarantee, construction was begun in 1897 and the road opened for traffic in August, 1899. The concession includes the road from Kazvin to Teheran, which has been open for wheeled traffic since 1880, and a branch from Kazvin to Hamadan. All these are in good working order now.

In 1898 Messrs. Lynch took over a concession granted to a Persian subject for a caravan road between Ahwaz and Ispahan, with rights of levying tolls, and opened the road for traffic in the autumn of 1900. In 1903 Messrs. Lynch acquired the concessionary rights of the Imperial Bank of Persia for the roads Teheran-Kom-Ispahan, Kom-Mohammerah, and formed the “Persian Road and Transport Company,” which started construction on the Kom-Ispahan section in the summer of 1904.

In virtue of another concession a Russian company has constructed a railway from Julfa (Perso-Russian frontier) to Tabriz (opened March 7, 1916).

Persia has a system of telegraphs consisting of 6,312 miles of line, with 10,754 miles of wire, and 131 stations.—(1) 1,706 miles of line with 5,318 miles of wire are worked by an English staff, and form the ‘Indo-European Telegraph Department in Persia,’ a British Government department, established in virtue of a number of conventions from 1863 to 1901 between the British and Persian Governments. The last convention was for the construction and working by the British Government of a three-wire line from Kashan to British Beluchistan via Yazd, Kerman, and Bam. Telegraphic communication with India was effected in May, 1904. (2) 457 miles of line with three wires, 1,371 miles of wire between Teheran and Julfa on

the Russo-Persian frontier, are worked by the Indo-European Telegraph Company, Limited, according to its concession of 1868. (3) About 3,600 miles of single wire lines belong to the Persian Government, and are worked by a Persian staff.

The first regular postal service, established by an Austrian official in Persian employ, was opened January, 1877. Under it mails are regularly conveyed to and from the principal cities in Persia. There is a service twice a week to and from Europe via Resht or Tabriz and Tiflis (letters to be marked 'via Russiæ') and a weekly service to India via Bushire. There are 218 post offices. In 1902 the post office was joined to the Customs Department worked by Belgian officials. In August, 1909, posts and telegraphs were placed in charge of a Minister of Posts and Telegraphs, who is a member of the Cabinet, but as to the number of letters, postcards, parcels, &c., conveyed, and telegrams transmitted, very few statistics are obtainable. During the year 1912-13, about 284,000,000 letters, post-cards and newspapers, of which 4,000,000 were registered, were delivered in Persia, and there were 320,000 parcels delivered from Europe via Russia.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The monetary unit is the kran, a silver coin, formerly weighing 28 nakhods (88 grains), then reduced to 26 nakhods (77 grains), now weighing only 24 nakhods (71 grains) or somewhat less. The proportion of pure silver was before the new coinage (commenced 1877) 92 to 95 per cent.; it was then fixed at 90, but occasionally coins with only 89½ have been turned out from the Mint. In 1874 a kran had the value of a franc, 25 being equal to 1*l*. The value of a kran is at present (January, 1916) about 4*d*., a 1*l*. bill on London being worth 60 kran.

The coins in circulation, with their values calculated at exchange 1*l*. = 50 kran, are:—

Copper.		Silver.	
<i>Pal</i>	0·12 <i>d</i> .	Five <i>Shâhîs</i> = 10 <i>Pal</i>	= ¼ <i>Kran</i> 1·20 <i>d</i> .
<i>Shâhî</i> = 2 <i>Pal</i>	0·24 <i>d</i> .	Ten <i>Shâhîs</i> = ½ <i>Kran</i>	2·40 <i>d</i> .
Two <i>Shâhîs</i> = 4 <i>Pal</i>	0·48 <i>d</i> .	One <i>Kran</i> = 20 <i>Shâhîs</i>	4·80 <i>d</i> .
Four <i>Shâhîs</i> = (1 <i>Abbâssi</i> )	0·96 <i>d</i> .	Two <i>Kran</i>	9·60 <i>d</i> .
		Five <i>Kran</i>	2 <i>s</i> . 0·00 <i>d</i> .

Copper is out of official circulation; it only exists in outlying provinces.

In consequence of an excess of coinage by a former mint-master the copper money greatly depreciated in value since 1896 and was circulating at less than its price of copper, viz. 80 to 83 copper shahis (weighing about ½ lb.) to one silver kran (4½*d*.). The Government then decided to introduce a nickel coinage instead; great quantities of five and ten centimes pieces, of same size and weight as those current in Belgium, and of the nominal value of ½ and 1*o* kran, were coined at Brussels and put into circulation in the autumn of 1900, the copper coinage being withdrawn, and of these nickel pieces nearly five million kran face value are now (January, 1911) in circulation.

Gold coins are: ¼ *Toman*, ½ *Toman*, 1 *Toman*, 2, 5 and 10 *Tomans*, but they are not in circulation as current money, because of their ever-varying value in *Kran* (silver) and no coins of the higher values have been struck for some years. A *Toman* in silver is the equivalent of 10 *kran* (now worth 3*s*. 4*d*.), but a gold *Toman* has a value of 22 *Kran* (7*s*. 4*d*.).

Accounts are reckoned in *dînârs*, an imaginary coin, the ten-thousandth part of a *toman* of ten kran. A *krân* therefore = 1,000 *dînârs*; one *shâhî* = 50 *dînârs*.

The unit of weight is the miskâl (71 grains), subdivided into 24 nakhods (2·96 grains) of 4 gandum (·74 grain) each. Sixteen miskâls make a sir, and 5 sir make an abbâsî, also called wakkeh, kervânkeh. Most articles are bought and sold by a weight called batman or man. The mans most frequently in use are :—

<i>Man-i-Tabriz</i> = 8 <i>Abbâsst</i>	.	.	.	= 640 <i>Miskâls</i>	= 6·49 lbs.
<i>Man-i-Noh Abbâst</i> = 9 <i>Abbâsst</i>	.	.	.	= 720 „	= 7·30 „
<i>Man-i-Kohneh</i> (the old man)	.	.	.	= 1,000 „	= 10·14 „
<i>Man-i-Shâh</i> = 2 <i>Tabriz Mans</i>	.	.	.	= 1,280 „	= 12·98 „
<i>Man-i-Rey</i> = 4 „	.	.	.	= 2,560 „	= 25·96 „
<i>Man-i-Bender Abbâsî</i>	.	.	.	= 840 „	= 8·52 „
<i>Man-i-Hâshemî</i> = 16 <i>Mans</i> of	.	.	.	720 „	= 116·80 „
Corn, straw, coal, &c., are sold by <i>Khurâdr</i> = 100 <i>Tabriz Mans</i> = 649·142 „					

The unit of measure is the zar or gez ; of this standard several are in use. The most common is the one of 40·95 inches ; another, used in Azerbaijan equals 44·09 inches. A farsakh theoretically = 6,000 zar of 40·95 inches = 3·87 miles. Some calculate the farsakh at 6,000 zar of 44·09 inches = 4·17 miles.

The measure of surface is jerib = 1,000 to 1,066 square zar of 40·95 inches = 1,294 to 1,379 square yards.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF PERSIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Mirza Mehdi Khan Mochirof Molk (appointed July 4, 1911).

*Counsellor.*—Mirza Abdol Ghaffar Khan.

*First Secretary.*—Mohamed Ali Khan Ehtesham Homayoun.

*Third Secretary.*—Fathollah Khan Noury Monazemes-Saltaneh.

*Honorary Attaché.*—Abdol Ali Khan Sadighes-Saltaneh.

*Consul-General.*—H. S. Foster.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PERSIA.

*Teheran: Envoy, Minister, and Consul-General.*—Sir C. M. Marling, C.B., K.C.M.G. Appointed March, 1915.

*Counsellor.*—Hon. E. Scott, C.M.G., M.V.O.

*Secretaries.*—R. J. V. Astell and G. P. Churchill.

*Military Attaché.*—Lt.-Col. G. S. F. Napier.

*Honorary Attaché.*—Henry Maclean.

There are Consular representatives at Teheran, Tabriz (C.), Resht, Bushire (C. G.), Bunder Abbas, Meshed (C.-G.), Isfahan (C.-G.), Seistan, Kerman, Mohammedrah, Shiraz, Kermanshah, Hamadan, Yezd, Aliwaz, Turbat-i-Haidari, Sultanabad.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Persia.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Blue Books.*—Affairs of Persia, December 1906, to November, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913, and 1914.

*Eastern Persia: an Account of the Journeys of the Persian Boundary Commission, 1870-72.* 2 vols. 1876.

*Treaty Series*, No. 10, 1903. This gives the Commercial Convention of May 27, 1903. The customs tariff is also given in the Board of Trade Journal (No. 325) for February 19, 1903, and in United States Consular Reports (No. 273) for June, 1903. *Treaty series* No. 34. Convention with Russia relative to Persia, Afghanistan, and Tibet, 1907.

*Foreign Office Reports.* [On the trade of Bushire, Lingah, Bunder Abbas, Mohammedrah and other ports in the Persian Gulf. On Kermanshah. On the trade of Resht, and of Meshed. Annual Series. London.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Adams* (Isaac), *Persia by a Persian*. London, 1906.
- Bussett* (James), *Persia, the Land of the Imāns*. London, 1886.
- Benjamin* (S. G. W.), *Persia and the Persians*. London, 1887.—*Persia*. [In *Story of the Nations Series*.] 3d. ed. London, 1888.
- Bert* (F. B.), *Through Persia from the Gulf to the Caspian*. London, 1909.
- Browne* (E. G.), *A Year amongst the Persians*. London, 1893.—*The Revolution in Persia*. London, 1910.
- Chirac* (V.), *The Middle Eastern Question*. London, 1904.
- Cresson* (W. P.), *Persia*. London, 1906.
- Curzon* (Lord), *Persia and the Persian Question*. [Chap. I. contains an account of European literature relating to Persia (900–1891) and there are bibliographical footnotes throughout the volumes.] 2 vols. London, 1892.
- Feuquier* (Dr.), *Trois Ans à la Cour de Perse*. Paris, 1899.
- Fraser* (David), *Persia and Turkey in Revolt*. London, 1910.
- Gordon* (Sir T. E.), *Persia Revisited*, 1895. London, 1896.
- Grothe* (H.), *Wanderungen in Persien*. Berlin, 1910.—*Zur Natur und Wirtschaft von Vorderasien. I. Persien*. Frankfurt, 1911.
- Hedin* (Dr. Sven), *Overland to India*. 2 Vols. London, 1910.
- Iyassa* (A. I.), *Journey to the North Persian Kurdistan*. (In Russian.) Petrograd, 1915.
- Jackson* (A. V. W.), *Persia, Past and Present: a Book of Travel and Research*, London, 1906.
- Jung* (K.), *Die Wirtschaftlichen Verhältnisse Persiens*. Berlin, 1910.
- Landor* (H. S.), *Across Coveted-Lands*. 2 vols. London, 1902.
- Layard* (Sir H. A.), *Early Adventures in Persia, &c.* New ed. 2 vols. London, 1894.
- Malcolm* (N.), *Five Years in a Persian Town (Yezd)*. London, 1905.
- Markham* (Clements R.), *General Sketch of the History of Persia*. London, 1874.
- Moore* (A.), *The Orient Express*. London, 1911.
- Pumpelly* (R.), *Explorations in Turkestan*. [with *Eastern Persia and Sistan*]. Washington, 1905.
- Rawlinson* (G.), *History of Ancient Persia*. Vol. IV. of the *History of the Ancient Monarchies of the East*. London, 1868.—*The Seventh Great Oriental Monarchy*. London, 1876.
- Shuster* (W. M.), *The Strangling of Persia*. London, 1912.
- Stillman* (C. H.), *The Subjects of the Shah*. London, 1902.
- Strange* (G. Le), *The Lands of the Eastern Caliphate*. Cambridge, 1905.
- Stuart* (D.), *The Struggle for Persia*. London, 1902.
- Sykes* (Ella C.), *Persia and its People*. London, 1910.
- Sykes* (P. M.), *Ten Thousand Miles in Persia*. London, 1902.—*A History of Persia*. 2 vols. London, 1915.
- Warzée* (Dorothy de, Baroness d'Heimallée), *Peeps into Persia*. London, 1913.
- Williams* (E. C.), *Across Persia*. London, 1907.
- Wills* (Dr. C. J.), *The Land of the Lion and Sun*. London, 1883.—*Persia as it is*. London, 1886.
- Yate* (C. E.), *Khurasan and Sistan*. London, 1900.

## PERU.

(REPÚBLICA DEL PERÚ.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Peru, formerly the most important of the Spanish Viceroyalties in South America, issued its declaration of independence July 28, 1821; but it was not till after a war, protracted till 1824, that the country gained its actual freedom from Spanish rule. The Republic is politically divided into departments, and the departments into provinces. According to the Constitution proclaimed on November 10, 1860, the legislative power is vested in a Senate (52 members) and a House of Representatives (116 members), the latter composed of deputies of the provinces, in the proportion of one for every 30,000 inhabitants or fraction exceeding 15,000 and the former of representatives in the proportion of four senators for each department which has more than eight provinces; three for each department which has less than eight provinces and more than four; two for each department which has less than five and more than one; one for a department having only one province; and one for the littoral province of Callao. Senators must have an income of 1,000 soles (100*l.*) a year or belong to a scientific profession; and deputies 500 soles (50*l.*) a year, or belong to a scientific profession. Both senators and deputies are elected by a direct vote. Every two years one-third of the members of each chamber, as decided by lot, retire. Congress meets annually on July 28, and sits for 90 days only. It may be summoned as often as necessary, but no extraordinary session may last more than 45 days.

The executive power is entrusted to a President, elected for 4 years and not re-eligible till after another 4 years. He receives 48,000 soles (4,800*l.*) a year and an amount for administration expenses, fixed by Congress each year. There are two Vice-Presidents, who take the place of the President only in case of his death or incapacity, and they are elected for four years. The Vice-Presidents receive no salary as such. The President and Vice-Presidents are elected by direct vote.

*President.*—Dr. José Pardo. Assumed office on August 18, 1915. Term of office expires August 18, 1919.

The President exercises his executive functions through a Cabinet of six ministers, holding office at his pleasure. The ministers are those of the Interior, War and Marine, Foreign Affairs, Justice, with Worship and Instruction, Finance and Public Works. Each minister receives 6,000 soles (600*l.*) a year. None of the President's acts has any value without the signature of a minister.

The departments are divided into provinces (110 in all), and these are subdivided into districts (850 in all). Each department is administered by a Prefect, and each province by a Sub-Prefect. Municipal councillors are elected by direct vote, and foreigners are eligible.

### Area and Population.

There has been no enumeration of the population in recent years. The census returns of 1876 put the number of inhabitants at 2,660,881, of whom about 18·8 per cent. were white, 1·9 per cent. negroes, 57·6 per cent. Indian, 24·8 per cent. mestizos (Cholos and Zambos), and 1·9 per cent. Asiatic, chiefly Chinese. An estimate in 1908 gives the population in that year as 4,500,000. The population of the capital, Lima, according to the municipal

census of 1908, was 140,884, in 1913 it was 143,500; Callao 34,346 (in 1905), Arequipa 35,000 to 40,000, Cuzco 10,000 to 15,000, Iquitos district 12,000, Ayacucho 14,346, Huara 7,646, Huacho 6,283.

The Republic (including Tacna) is divided into 19 departments and 3 provinces (Callao, Tumbes and Moquegua), the areas of which, according to estimates supplied by the Lima Geographical Society, are given below with the population, according to the census returns of 1876 (the latest official one) and an estimate for 1896. The estimate, however, is not to be accepted as satisfactory, grave doubts being entertained whether the population is increasing. (The chief towns are shown in brackets):—

Departments and Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population		Pop. per square mile, 1896
		1876	1896	
<i>Departments :</i>				
Amazonas (San Carlos) . . . .	13,943	34,284	70,676	5.0
Anacachs (Huaraz) . . . . .	16,562	284,830	428,703	25.9
Apurimac (Abancay) . . . . .	8,187	118,525	177,387	20.4
Arequipa (Arequipa) . . . . .	21,947	157,046	229,007	10.4
Ayacucho (Ayacucho) . . . . .	18,185	142,215	302,469	16.6
Cajamarca (Cajamarea) . . . .	12,538	212,746	442,412	35.2
Cuzco (Cuzco) . . . . .	156,270	243,032	438,646	2.8
Huancavelica (Huancavelica) . .	9,251	103,069	223,796	24.2
Huanuco (Huanuco) . . . . .	14,024	78,991	145,309	10.3
Ica (Ica) . . . . .	8,718	60,255	90,962	10.4
Junin (Cerro de Pasco) . . . . .	23,347	209,759	394,393	16.9
Lambayeque (Ch. clayo) . . . .	4,614	86,738	124,091	26.9
Liberdad (Trujillo) . . . . .	10,206	147,336	250,931	24.5
Lima <sup>1</sup> (Lima) . . . . .	13,310	225,800	298,106	22.4
Loreto (Iquitos) . . . . .	288,456	61,905	100,596	0.4
Madre de Dios <sup>2</sup> (Maldonado) . .	24,747	—	16,000	0.6
Piura (Piura) . . . . .	16,825	135,615	213,900	12.7
Puno (Puno) . . . . .	41,198	259,449	537,345	13.0
Tacna (Tacna) . . . . .	12,590	36,009	50,449	4.0
Total Departments . . . . .	714,918	2,597,604	4,520,787	6.6
<i>Provinces :</i>				
Callao (Callao) . . . . .	14	34,492	48,118	3437.0
Moquegua (Moquegua) . . . .	5,549	28,785	42,694	7.7
Tumbes (Tumbes) . . . . .	1,980	—	8,602	4.3
Total Provinces . . . . .	7,543	63,277	99,414	13.1
Grand Total . . . . .	722,461	2,660,881	4,620,201	6.6

<sup>1</sup> Province of Lima, pop. (1908) 172,927.

<sup>2</sup> Created in 1912.

There are, besides, many uncivilised Indians, but their numbers are absolutely unknown. The Peruvian Government encourages immigration of properly qualified persons, but would-be settlers entirely destitute of capital are mentioned as undesirable.

As a result of the war with Chile, the latter country has annexed the province of Tarapacá. The Chileans have also, under the treaty signed in 1883 and ratified in 1884, occupied the provinces of Tacna and Arica since 1883. A popular vote should in 1894 have decided to which country they are to belong, but owing to the failure of negotiations for arriving at a *modus operandi*, the decision was deferred.

As to the boundary dispute with Bolivia an arrangement has been come to by direct negotiations between Bolivia and Peru. The frontier line

between them was fixed from the mouth of the Heath to that of the Yaverija (1912), and finally demarcated by a joint commission. Those with Colombia and Ecuador were referred to the King of Spain. The question at issue concerned the possession of over 100,000 square miles of land rich in rubber, timber, and probably gold lying about the head waters of the Amazon. The King, on the evident unwillingness of Ecuador to decide the dispute by arbitration, renounced his functions as arbitrator in November, 1910. The United States then intervened, and hostilities were for the moment averted by the agreement of the disputants to accept the mediation of the United States, Argentina, and Brazil. A definite arrangement has been made with Brazil as to boundary, favourable, on the whole, to Peru.

The region north of the Marañon from the Pongo de Manseriche is claimed by Ecuador and Colombia and Peru. This region formed in the Spanish Colonial days the Comandancia de Maynas, and was allocated to the Virreynato of Santa Fé, then to the Audiencia of Quito, and for religious and ecclesiastical purposes subject to the Archbishop of Lima. It has been occupied by Peru since 1840.

### Religion.

There is a Roman Catholic archbishopric (Lima, dating from 1545), 8 suffragan bishoprics and 3 Apostolic Prefectures. By the terms of the Constitution there exists absolute political, but not religious freedom, the 4th Article of the Constitution prohibiting the public exercise of any other religion than the Roman Catholic, which is declared the religion of the State. But practically there is a certain amount of tolerance, there being Anglican churches and missionary schools in Callao, Lima, Arequipa, and Cuzco. On October 3, 1913, however, both chambers agreed so to amend Article 4 of the Constitution as to grant full religious liberty, and the amended Article became law on November 11, 1915.

The churches and convents are the property of the State. The State pays about 16,000% annually for the purposes of public worship, including 300% for missions (though this sum has not been paid since 1907). In 1897 an Act was passed enabling non-Catholics to contract civil marriages. In 1903 an Act was passed giving still greater facilities for the marriage of non-Catholics.

### Instruction, Justice.

Elementary education is by law compulsory for both sexes, but the law is not enforced. It is free in the public schools that are maintained by the Government. In 1913, there were in Peru 2,253 primary schools with 3,063 teachers. In 1912 the number of pupils on the registers was 153,753. On 31st May, 1913, the number of pupils inscribed on the registers was 146,272 as compared with 129,003 on the same date in 1912, showing an increase of 17,269 pupils. There were (1912) 27 colleges in the republic, with 4,674 pupils. For elementary education (1912) 245,810% were appropriated, and for secondary education 80,523%. High schools are maintained by the Government in the capitals of the departments, the pupils paying a moderate fee. There is in Lima a central university, called 'Universidad de San Marcos,' founded by Charles V. in 1551; it has faculties of jurisprudence, literature, medicine, political science, and theology. There are also universities at Arequipa, Cuzco, and Trujillo. Lima possesses a school of mines and civil engineering, created in 1874, with good collections and laboratories, a national agricultural school, and a school of arts and trades recently established. There are in the capital and in some of the

principal towns private high schools under the direction of English, German, and Italian staffs. There is also a military and a naval school. Lima has also a public library, besides that of the university and school of mines.

Justice is administered in the Supreme Court at Lima composed of 11 judges and 3 fiscals, and in Superior and Minor Courts at Lima and 9 other judicial districts. The judges of the Supreme Court are chosen by Congress from lists of names presented by the Government; those of the Superior Courts and of the Minor Courts are chosen by the Government from lists of names presented by the Supreme and Superior Courts, respectively.

### Finance.

For the collection of the dues on alcohol, opium, tobacco, stamped paper for official uses, legacy and property transfer dues, etc.; a new syndicate was formed under Government approval called the *Compañía Recaudadora de Impuestos*, (the Tax Collecting Company) which began operations on the 1st April, 1913, making a loan to the Government, as a condition of its contract, of 1,245,000*l.*, which sum is to earn 7 per cent. interest per annum. The Company retains 115,000 for administration expenses as also 1 per cent. of the profits.

Salt is a Government monopoly created originally (1896) for the purpose of raising a fund for the ransom of the Provinces of Tacna and Arica. Latterly, however, the *Compañía Recaudadora de Impuestos* has undertaken, as one of the stipulations of its contract, to furnish the Government at any given moment with the necessary sum to make the service of amortization and interest of a loan it may contract for the ransom of the Provinces mentioned. This monopoly produced a net revenue of 119,652*l.* in 1915.

The revenue and expenditure for 5 years (ended May 31) were as follows (10 soles = 1*l.*) :—

—	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>	1917 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . . . .	3,417,974	2,921,498	3,424,326	2,686,950	3,412,237
Expenditure . . . . .	4,411,983	3,886,142	3,882,223	2,920,159	3,412,237

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The foreign debt of Peru was made up of two loans, contracted in England in 1870 and 1872, amounting to 32,688,320*l.* In 1889 the debt, including arrears of interest, amounted to 55,209,133*l.* In January, 1890, by the final ratification of the Grace-Donoughmore contract, Peru was released of all responsibility for the two loans, and the bondholders had ceded to them all the State railways for 66 years, and certain rights over guano deposits, mines, and lands.

The Peruvian Corporation is a foreign company, with headquarters in London, formed in 1890 to take over the then existing Peruvian foreign debt.

The terms of the above-mentioned contract were not carried out either by the Government or the Peruvian Corporation, and after long negotiations the agreement of June 20th, 1907, was signed. Under it, the obligations created on either side by the contract of 1890 were annulled, certain matters being, however, reserved for arbitration and for future contracts. The Government was to pay the Corporation annually for 30 years the sum of 80,000*l.* in monthly instalments, beginning in July, 1907. The Corporation was to proceed with the work of railway construction, taking in hand the continuation of the Central Railway to Huancayo, the Southern Railway to Cuzco, and the Pacasmayo Railway to Chilte, all of which extensions have since been finished and are now in operation, The Corporation lease is to be extended by 17 years, during which the Government will receive 50 per cent. of the net receipts (the service of railway obligations up to 6,000,000*l.* being deducted), and the taxation of the Corporation railways is fixed for 30 years. The Mollendo port works, the debt of 200,000*l.* due to Chile, the Chira canal, and the Cerro de Pasco mines are the chief subjects reserved for subsequent arrangement, the first two of which have since been definitely settled.



The Government extended the contract with the Peruvian Corporation for 10 years from September 11, 1911.

The total debt of Peru (August, 1916) amounted to 6,983,010*l.*, of which the internal debt amounted to 130,000*l.*, the loans to 1,498,787*l.*, bank obligations to 1,098,193*l.*, debts to the Tax Collecting Company 1,576,334*l.*, sundry loans 126,223*l.*, floating debt 1,993,471*l.*

### Defence.

Military service in Peru is compulsory and universal. The terms are 3 years in the active army (4 in the cavalry), 7 years (or 6) in the first reserve, 5 in the second reserve, and 15 years in the National Guard. In peace, the army consists of 5 battalions, 7 squadrons, 6 batteries, &c. Total establishment about 6,500 of all ranks. The infantry are armed with the Mauser rifle, model of 1891, and the cavalry have the Mauser carbine. The country is divided into five military districts. Total strength of police force, 5,408 (2,413 civil guards, 1,900 mounted police, 1,905 foot police).

The Peruvian navy now consists of 6 vessels: the *Lima*, a cruiser of 1,700 tons displacement, which has been re-boilered and is to be re-armed. Two cruisers, the *Almirante Grau* and the *Coronel Bolognesi*, 3,200 tons and 24 knots speed, were launched at Barrow in April, 1906. In 1911 the old French armoured cruiser *Dupuy de Lôme* was purchased, and renamed *Comandante Aguirre*. She is of 6,400 tons displacement; armament, 2 7·6 inch, 6 6·4 inch; armour 4 inches. The horse-power is 13,000, and in 1904 when the ship was re-boilered she made 22 knots speed. There are also 2 submarines, *Ferre* and *Palacios*, and one torpedo destroyer, *Teniente Rodriguez* (built in France and stationed at Callao).

Peru possesses a river flotilla on the Amazon, composed of the following vessels:—*America*, *Iquitos*, *Cahuapanas*, *Orellana*, *Requena*, *Puno*, and *Cuzco*.

### Agriculture and Industry.

The country may be divided into three zones: the coast strip, with an average width of 30 miles; the Sierra, or Uplands, lying between the coast range of mountains and the Andes proper; and the forest or wooded region, called the Montaña. The chief agricultural productions of Peru are cotton, coffee, and sugar. The chief coffee-growing districts are those of Chanchamayo, Perené and Paucartambo in Central Peru, where the Peruvian Corporation has done much useful colonising work. Coffee is also grown in the Huanuco district. The concession to the Corporation comprises about 2,750,000 acres, but the labour and transport difficulties in the tropical forest region are serious; much less than half the area conceded for colonisation is as yet occupied. The sugar industry is carried on chiefly in the coast region. The area devoted to cane cultivation was given in 1915 as 107,010 acres, and the number of labourers in the industry as 24,433. In 1915, 262,840 tons were produced, and 220,257 tons, valued at 5,577,869*l.*, exported. Cocoa cultivation is extending, about 200,000 cocoa trees having been recently planted in the Perené region. Rice is extensively grown, the annual production being about 35,714 tons. The quality is excellent, but the quantity is insufficient to meet local wants. There are about 20 rice mills in the country. Tobacco, wines and spirits, wheat, olives, ramie, and maize, are also produced. In 1909 the Government created a tobacco monopoly for the manufacture, importation and sale of tobacco. This industry is conducted by an organisation known as the *Compañía Recaudadora de Impuestos, Estanco del Tabaco*, at Lima. During 1915 it manufactured 359,299,052 cigarettes and 152,900 cigars, using 608,623

kilos of leaf tobacco grown in the country, 24,783 kilos imported from Colombia, and 56,247 kilos from Ecuador. In addition it imported 810,000 cigarettes and 90,149 cigars from Habana, 38,832 cigarettes and 160,000 cigars from other countries, mostly from England. Silk culture is being tried in the coast region. The most important coca growing district is in the province of Otuzco in the department of La Libertad, where there are several coca estates. Cocaine is manufactured in Lima, Otuzco, and several other towns. Besides, there are in the country dyes, cinchona, and other medicinal plants. There is a large export of alpaca, sheep, and llama wool. Thousands of square miles of healthy and fertile land of unsurpassed beauty on the eastern slopes of the Andes are available for colonisation. Rubber is collected in large quantities and shipped down the Amazon from Iquitos.

The guano deposits on Huanillos, Punta Lobos, and Pabellon de Pica, which had been delivered over to the Peruvian Corporation, reverted to the Chilean Government on February 2, 1901; they contained 40 or 50 thousand tons of guano; but those on the island of Lobos de Afuera, and at some places on the coast, still remain in possession of the Corporation. For the year ending June 30, 1916, the Corporation obtained a revenue of \$7,457.4 (136,843.4 in 1915) from the export of guano.

The following table shows the mineral production for 2 years:—

		1914.		1915.	
		Quantity.	Value.	Quantity	Value.
			£		£
Copper . . . . .	Metric tons	27,090	1,530,344	31,319	2,431,856
Petroleum . . . . .	"	252,666	1,135,372 <sup>1</sup>	285,000	1,374,011 <sup>1</sup>
Silver . . . . .	Kilogs.	236,600	997,973	293,000	905,000
Gold . . . . .	"	1,500	210,033	1,670	227,810
Coal . . . . .	Metric tons	283,860	205,167	289,000	208,947
Vanadium ore (45 per cent.)	"	14	650	3,145	140,267
Tungsten ore (65 per cent.)	"	196	19,764	371	72,000
Lead . . . . .	"	3,048	20,279	2,750	25,800
Salt . . . . .	"	25,933	18,153	25,729	18,010
Borates . . . . .	"	1,263	15,156	—	—
Antimony ore . . . . .	"	—	—	406	3,654
Bismuth . . . . .	Kilogs.	11,187	4,890	—	—
Molybdenum ore (82 per cent.)	Metric tons	—	—	274	1,435
Zinc . . . . .	"	—	—	19	200
Quicksilver . . . . .	Kilogs	700	208	700	208
Total . . . . .		—	4,166,998	—	5,409,228

<sup>1</sup> The value after the petroleum has been refined.

## Commerce.

The value of the trade of Peru in 5 years (exclusive of Department of Loreto) has been as follows (10 soles = 1L):—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	5,157,686	6,083,777	4,827,930	3,095,554	1,788,024
Exports . . . . .	9,438,581	9,137,781	8,767,790	14,123,071	6,474,959

<sup>1</sup> First 6 months.

The values of the principal imports and exports for 2 years are shown by the following table:—

Imports			Exports		
	1914	1915		1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Cotton, Woollens and Silks . . .	580,460	301,821	Sugar . . . . .	2,640,952	5,577,869
Timber . . . . .	314,009	208,887	Cotton . . . . .	1,515,742	1,451,878
Coal . . . . .	278,625	111,324	Copper . . . . .	1,430,360	2,816,583
Wheat . . . . .	212,001	233,562	Petroleum . . . .	247,138	447,125
Foundry plant . .	161,977	101,526	Gums . . . . .	447,792	595,944

The distribution of the trade was mainly as follows (10 soles = 1l.):—

From or to	Imports		Exports	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£
U.S. America . . . . .	1,570,724	1,488,234	3,046,892	6,390,283
United Kingdom . . . .	1,338,552	662,546	3,274,098	3,621,624
Germany . . . . .	647,003	95,676	328,972	—
Belgium . . . . .	274,596	30,317	81,659	—
Italy . . . . .	201,632	157,831	10,245	19,086
France . . . . .	155,974	89,067	152,845	81,982
Chile . . . . .	89,618	94,390	1,282,140	2,893,245

Maritime custom receipts in 1915 amounted to 700,609l.; in 1914 to 938,867l.

Under the treaty of 1850 there is reciprocal freedom of commerce and navigation between the United Kingdom and Peru.

Total trade between Peru and United Kingdom in thousands of pounds for 5 years Board of Trade returns):—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Peru to United Kingdom	3,298	3,178	2,962	3,312	4,683
Exports to Peru to United Kingdom .	1,409	1,487	1,060	590	1,080

## Shipping and Navigation.

At Callao there entered, in the foreign trade, in 1915, 532 vessels of 1,013,030 tons, and cleared 525 of 961,512 tons. Of the total entering, 143 steamers were British, 177 Peruvian, 122 Chilean, and 1 German. Since 1886, foreign sailing vessels may not engage in Peruvian coasting trade; but foreign steamers, with special authorisation, may.

The merchant navy of Peru in 1916 consisted of 17 steamers of 23,342 tons.

## Internal Communications.

Good roads and bridges are required all over the country, and great efforts are being made for their construction. There is a carriage road from Sicuani to Cuzco, 90 miles.

In 1915 the total working length of the Peruvian railways was 1,724

miles. All the lines are standard gauge railways (4 ft. 8½ in.), with the exception of the Trujillo Railway and the Chimbote Railway, which are 3 ft. gauge, and the Guaquí to La Paz Railway, which is a metre gauge line. A small Government line connecting up Lima with the Port of Chilca, a short distance south of Callao, is being constructed; 16 miles were ready by August, 1916. It is intended to continue this to the Port of Pisco.

There were 252 telegraph offices in 1915. The length of State telegraph lines in 1915 was 7,849 miles of line. Number of telegrams (1915) 1,655,043. Three submarine telegraph cables connect Peru and Chile, and one connects Peru and the Republics to the north. A telephone system has a network of 3,000 miles. Wireless telegraph lines between Iquitos and Masisea, and between Iquitos and Puerto Bermúdez were inaugurated July 8, 1908. In 1913 wireless offices at Callao, Pisco, Chala, Ilo, and Lima (San Christóbal) were opened. Total length of telephone wire (1914), 182,900 miles.

In 1915 there were 646 post offices; letters and packets transmitted, 25,118,491.

### Money and Credit.

A decree was issued by the President of the Republic on January 10, 1898, to give effect to the law of December 29, 1897, establishing a gold currency. By Act of December 14, 1901, gold became the only standard. The national gold coin, the *libra*, is of the same standard and weight as the pound sterling, which is also legal tender; 10 soles = 1*l.* sterling. Silver is legal tender up to 100 soles. Peru has no paper currency issued by the Government, but since the outbreak of the European War (1914) an issue in notes to the amount of 2,500,000*l.* has been made by a number of banks with the sanction of Congress.

These notes (10*s.*, 1*l.*, 5*l.* and 10*l.*) are guaranteed by the several banks with 20 per cent. bullion and 80 per cent. in approved bonds, shares and other securities deposited by them in their vaults and subject to Government supervision; they are by law declared legal substitute for the gold *£*. The actual amount of gold coin held in deposit on August 27, 1916, was 842,000*l.*, or rather more than the 36 per cent. required by law of Congress.

This issue is to be redeemed, in gold, six months after the signing of peace in Europe.

The national mint coined during the year 1915 silver soles, half soles, and one-fifth sole pieces to the value of 196,899*l.*, which was largely in excess of the amount coined the preceding year. During 1916, the mint issued gold coins to the value of 582,477*l.* There were 91,233 Peruvian gold pounds minted and 3,754 one-fifth pound gold pieces, the total value being 91,983*l.*

In Peru the commercial banks are: the Bank of Peru and London (capital, 500,000*l.*), the Italian Bank, the International Bank of Peru, the American Mercantile Bank (founded in 1916), and the Banco Popular, the Caja de Depósitos y Consignaciones, the Banco Alemán Transatlántico, and the Caja de Ahorros de la Beneficencia de Lima, a savings bank with deposits amounting to over 200,000*l.*

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The gold coin is the *Libra*=the English sovereign. The coinage of gold 5-sole pieces (equivalent to half sovereigns) has been authorised. Silver coins

are the *Sol* (10 soles=1 libra),  $\frac{1}{2}$  sol,  $\frac{1}{3}$  sol,  $\frac{1}{10}$  sol,  $\frac{1}{20}$  sol. Bronze coins are 1 and 2 *centavo* pieces (100 centavos=1 sol).

The <i>Ounce</i> . . . . .	=	1·014 ounce avoirdupois.
„ <i>Libra</i> . . . . .	=	1·014 lb „
„ <i>Quintal</i> . . . . .	=	101·44 lb. „
„ <i>Arroba</i> { of 25 pounds . . . . .	=	25·36 „ „
of wine or spirits . . . . .	=	6·70 imperial gallons.
„ <i>Gallon</i> . . . . .	=	0·74 „ gallon.
„ <i>Vara</i> . . . . .	=	0·927 yard.
„ <i>Square Vara</i> . . . . .	=	0·835 square yard.

The French metric system of weights and measures was established by law in 1869, and is coming into general use, except for the customs tariff. It came into force in Lima and Callao on September 1, 1916.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF PERU IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—(Vacant).

*Chargé d'Affaires*.—Edmund de la Fuente.

*Attachés*.—Pablo Caballero, Cesar Canevaro and Carlos D. Gibson.

*Military Attaché*.—Colonel C. E. Pardo.

*Consul-General* (London).—A. Ayulo.

There are Consular representatives at Belfast, Cardiff, Dublin, Dundee, Glasgow, Liverpool, Queenstown, Southampton, and other places.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PERU.

*Envoy, Minister and Consul-General*.—E. A. Rennie, M.V.O.

*Consul at Callao*.—G. G. Wilson.

There are a Vice-Consul at Callao, a Consul at Iquitos. Vice-Consuls at Lima, Arequipa and Mollendo Paita districts, and a Consular Agent at Cerr de Pasco.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Peru.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Official Publication relating to Putumayo, &c. . . . 'Colección de Leyes, Decretos, Resoluciones y otros Documentos oficiales referente al Departamento de Loreto.' Carlos Larrabure y Correa. XVIII. vols.

The publications of the various Government Departments.

Reports on the Trade of Peru in Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series. London.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Boletín de la Sociedad Geográfica de Lima. Half-yearly. Lima.—Boletín del Cuerpo de Ingenieros de Minas del Perú. Lima.

*Baudelot* (A. F.), The Islands of Titicaca and Koati. New York, 1910.

*Cisneros* (C. B.), and *García* (R. E.), El Perú en Europa. Lima, 1900.—Geografía Comercial de la América del Sud. 3 vols. Lima.—Guía del Callao, Lima y sus Alrededores. Lima, 1898.—Monografía del Departamento de la Libertad. Lima, 1900.—Monografía geográfica, estadística del Departamento de Lima. [The same authors, together or separately, have published several other works on the commerce, products, and industries of Peru, notably *Cisneros* (C. B.), Sinopsis Estadística del Perú. Lima, 1912.]

*Enock* (R. C.), The Andes and the Amazon: Life and Travel in Peru. London, 1907.—Peru. London, 1908.

*García Calderón* (F.), Le Pérou Contemporain. Paris, 1907.

*Greulich* (O), Peru. Zurich, 1915.

*Guinness* (Geraldine), Peru: Its Story, People, and Religion. London, 1909.

*Haénke* (T.), Descripción del Perú. Lima, 1901.

- Higginson** (E.), *Mines and Mining in Peru*. Lima, 1903.
- Laos** (R.), *A Handbook of Peru for Investors and Immigrants*. Baltimore, 1903.
- Markham** (C. R.), *Travels in Peru and India*. London, 1862.—Cuzco and Lima. London, 1858.—Peru. London, 1881.—The War between Peru and Chili, 1879-81. London, 1883.—**The Incas of Peru**. London, 1910.
- Martin** (P.), *Peru of the Twentieth Century*. London, 1911.
- Maurtua** (V. M.), *The Question of the Pacific [on boundary disputes]*. Philadelphia, 1901.
- Mendiburu** (M. de), *Diccionario Historico-Biografico del Peru*. 8 vols. Callao, 1874-1890.
- Meyendorff** (Conrad de), *L'Empire du Soleil : Pérou et Bolivie*. Paris, 1909.
- Paz Soldan** (Mariano Felipe), *Historia del Perú Independiente*. 3 vols. 1868 *et seqq.*—*Diccionario Geográfico Estadístico del Peru*. 1877.
- Plane** (A.), *A travers l'Amérique Equatoriale*. Paris, 1903.
- Prescott** (W. H.), *History of the Conquest of Peru*. London. Many editions.
- Preusse-Sperber** (O.), *Peru. Eine Skizze seines wirtschaftlichen und staatlichen Lebens*. Frankfurt, 1913.
- René-Moreno** (G.), *Ultimos Dias Coloniales en el Alto Peru, 1807-1808*. Santiago de Chile, 1896-98.
- Seeboe** (F.), *Travelling Impressions in and Notes on Peru*. 2nd ed. London, 1905.
- Squier** (E. G.), *Peru : Incidents of Travels and Exploration in the Land of the Incas*. London, 1877.
- Tschudi** (Joh. Jakob von), *Reisen durch Südamerika*. 5 vols. Leipzig, 1866-68.
- Vivian** (E. C.), *Peru*. London, 1914.
- Wiener** (Charles), *Pérou et Bolivie*. Paris, 1880.
- Wright** (Marie Robinson), *The Old and New Peru*. Philadelphia and London, 1909.

## PORTUGAL.

(REPUBLICA PORTUGUESA.)

PORTUGAL has been an independent State since the twelfth century ; until 1910 it was a monarchy. The last King was Manoel II. of the house of Braganza-Coburg, born November 15, 1889, younger son of King Carlos I. and Queen Mary Amélie, daughter of Philippe Duc d'Orleans. Manoel II. succeeded to the throne on the assassination of his father and elder brother, Prince Luiz Philip, February 1, 1908. On October 5, 1910, the republic was proclaimed, after a short revolution, and a provisional government established with Dr. Theophilo Braga as the Provisional President (October 5, 1910, to August 24, 1911). The first President of the Republic was Dr. Manoel de Arriaga (August 24, 1911, to May 27, 1915); the second, who was elected for the remainder of the term of the first, was Dr. Theophilo Braga (May 29 to October 5, 1915).

On August 20th, 1911, a new constitution was adopted. This provides that there shall be two Chambers. In the first, which is called the National Council, the members (164) shall be elected by direct suffrage for three years. The Second or Upper Chamber (71 members) shall be elected by all the Municipal Councils, and shall be renewable half at a time every three years. The President of the Republic is elected by both Chambers with a mandate for four years, but he cannot be re-elected. The President must be at least 35 years of age. He appoints Ministers, but these are responsible to Parliament. The President may not be present in the Chambers at debates. He is to receive a yearly salary of 2,600*l.*, with 1,300*l.* for allowances, or a total of 3,900*l.* yearly. The Constitution may be revised every ten years.

The Powers formally recognised the Republic on September 11, 1911.

*President of the Republic.*—Dr. Bernardino Machado (elected August 6, 1915 : assumed office October 5, 1915).

The Cabinet, which was formed on April 25, 1917, is as follows :—

*Premier Minister and Minister of Finance.*—Dr. Affonso Costa.

*Minister of the Interior.*—Senhor Almeida Ribeiro.

*Minister of Justice.*—Dr. Alexandre Braga.

*Minister of War.*—Lieut.-Col. Norton de Matos.

*Minister of Marine.*—Com. Arantes Pedroso.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Major Herculano Galhardo.

*Minister for Foreign Affairs.*—Dr. Augusto Soares.

*Minister of Education.*—Dr. Barbosa de Magalhães.

*Minister of Labour.*—Senhor Lima Basto.

*Minister for the Colonies.*—Senhor Ernesto de Vilhena.

### Area and Population.

Area and population at the Census of 1900 and December 1, 1911. The Azores (3 districts) and Madeira (1 district), are regarded as an integral part of the Republic.

Provinces and Districts	Area in sq. miles	Population		Per sq. mile 1911
		1900	1911	
Entre Minho-e-Douro:—				
Vianna do Castello . . . . .	857	215,267	227,420	251·2
Braga . . . . .	1,040	357,159	382,461	343·4
Porto . . . . .	893	597,935	679,978	669·6
	2,790	1,170,361	1,289,859	419·5
Tras-os-Montes:—				
Villa Real . . . . .	1,650	242,196	245,687	146·8
Bragança . . . . .	2,513	185,162	192,133	73·7
	4,163	427,358	437,820	102·7
Beira:—				
Aveiro . . . . .	1,065	303,169	336,243	284·7
Vizeu . . . . .	1,937	402,259	416,860	207·7
Coimbra . . . . .	1,508	332,168	360,056	220·3
Guarda . . . . .	2,116	261,630	271,816	123·6
Castello Branco . . . . .	2,582	216,608	241,509	83·9
	9,208	1,515,834	1,626,484	164·6
Estremadura:—				
Leiria . . . . .	1,317	238,755	262,558	181·3
Santarem . . . . .	2,555	283,154	322,753	110·8
Lisbon . . . . .	3,065	709,509	858,415	231·5
	6,937	1,231,418	1,438,726	177·5
Alentejo:—				
Portalegre . . . . .	2,405	124,431	141,778	51·7
Evora . . . . .	2,856	128,062	144,307	44·8
Beja . . . . .	3,058	163,612	192,499	41·3
	9,219	416,105	478,584	45·1
Algarve (Faro) . . . . .	1,937	255,191	274,122	131·7
Total Continent . . . . .	34,254	5,016,267	5,545,595	145·4
Islands:—				
Azores . . . . .	922	256,291	242,613	277·0
Madeira (Funchal) . . . . .	314	150,574	169,777	479·5
Total Islands . . . . .	1,236	406,865	412,390	329·2
Grand total . . . . .	35,490	5,423,132	5,957,985	152·8

In 1911 the population consisted of 2,828,691 males and 3,131,365 females, or 110 females to every hundred males. In 1900 the continental urban population was 1,627,476 or 32·4 per cent., and the rural 3,388,791 or 67·6 per cent.

In 1911 the foreign population of Portugal numbered 41,197, including 20,517 Spaniards, 12,143 Brazilians, 2,576 English, 1,832 French, and 1,645 Armenians.



The chief towns with their population in 1911 were : Lisbon, 435,359; Oporto, 194,009 ; Setubal, 30,346 ; Funchal (Madeira), 24,687 ; Braga, 24,647 ; Coimbra, 20,581 ; Evora, 17,901 ; Ponta Delgada (Azores), 16,179 ; Covilhã, 15,745 ; Faro, 12,680 ; Tavira, 11,665 ; Portalegre, 11,603 ; Aveiro, 11,523 ; Elvas, 10,645 ; Viana do Castelo, 10,486 ; Beja, 10,113 ; Angra do Heroísmo (Azores), 10,057.

#### MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

Births, deaths, and marriages (including the Azores and Madeira) for 5 years :—

Years	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Emigrants
1910	186,953	113,161	38,931	39,515
1911	230,033	130,900	41,235	59,661
1912	207,690	119,317	44,126	88,929
1913	199,765	124,748	39,950	77,633
1914	193,942	117,967	41,724	25,722

Portuguese emigration is chiefly to Brazil and the United States.

#### Religion.

The Roman Catholic faith was the State religion ; now all forms of worship are tolerated. Portugal, including the Azores and Madeira, is divided into three ecclesiastical provinces, with their sees severally at Lisbon, Braga and Evora. The Archbishop of Lisbon (Patriarch since 1716) has seven suffragans, of whom only two are on the European mainland ; while the Archbishop of Braga (the oldest see in Portugal) has five, and the Archbishop of Evora two. The Azores, Madeira, and the Portuguese colonial possessions of West Africa, continental and insular, with five episcopal sees, constitute part of the ecclesiastical province of Lisbon. In East Africa there is also the province of Mozambique. In Asia there is a province of Goa with four suffragan sees (Macao included).

The total income of the upper hierarchy of the Church is calculated to amount to 300,000 milreis. In 1900 the number of Protestants in Portugal was 4,491, and that of Jews 481. The Republican government has separated the Church from the State, and State payments for the maintenance and expenses of worship have now ceased. The conventual establishments of Portugal were suppressed by decree of May 28, 1834, and their property confiscated for the benefit of the State. Notwithstanding, several establishments of this nature were formed in later years ; they were suppressed by the provisional government, which enforced the law of 1834.

#### Instruction.

Education in Portugal is of three kinds—primary, secondary, higher and special. Primary education is compulsory, and is rigorously enforced by a decree of the Provisional Government of March 29, 1911. In 1913 there were 5,563 public elementary schools and 31 secondary schools, the teachers for which are trained in the normal departments attached to the Universities of Lisbon and Coimbra. For higher education (which was reorganised in 1911) there are now 3 Universities, at Lisbon, Coimbra (founded 1290), and Oporto, which have various faculties. The Technical School at Lisbon

provides instruction in engineering, chemistry, etc. There are also special colleges for music, art (Lisbon and Oporto), commercial schools, a military academy at Lisbon, and a naval school.

The number of pupils at the secondary schools in the session 1912-13 was 10,401. The number of students at the Universities in 1910-11 was 2,955; in 1911-12, 2,673; in 1912-13, 2,916. The number of students at the Schools of Fine Arts in 1910-11 was 894; in 1911-12, 963; in 1912-13, 796; and at the Military Academy in 1911-12, 352; in 1912-13, 251.

### Justice and Crime.

The Republic is divided for judicial purposes into 193 comarcas; in every comarca there is a court of first instance. There are two courts of appeal (Tribunaes de Relação) at Lisbon and Oporto, and a Supreme Court in Lisbon.

The number of persons convicted of crime in the year 1910 was 15,451 (3,236 females); 1911, 12,518 (2,308 females); 1912, 12,603 (2,315 females); 1913, 13,188 (3,381 females); 1914, 12,620 (2,341 females).

### Finance.

The revenue and expenditure for six years were in pounds sterling:—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure	Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1912-13	19,050,672	18,916,547	1915-16 <sup>1</sup>	17,344,140	18,776,878
1913-14	17,326,512	15,828,158	1916-17 <sup>1</sup>	17,220,047	17,623,467
1914-15	18,762,967	17,921,056	1917-18 <sup>1</sup>	15,466,444	15,452,774

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The following were the estimates for 1916-17:—

Revenue	Escudos	Expenditure	Escudos
Direct taxes . . . . .	13,462,900	Public Debt . . . . .	30,642,018
Registration and Stamps . . . . .	9,600,000	Presidency, Congress . . . . .	3,173,968
Indirect taxes . . . . .	23,845,300	Ministry of Finance . . . . .	5,137,294
Port dues . . . . .	81,332	„ „ Interior . . . . .	4,245,904
National property and Income on investments . . . . .	16,363,340	„ „ Justice . . . . .	1,341,754
Revenue Earning, administration, &c. . . . .	14,386,605	„ „ War . . . . .	11,329,775
		„ „ Marine . . . . .	4,031,492
		„ „ Colonies . . . . .	344,114
		„ „ Foreign Affairs . . . . .	609,566
		„ „ Public Works . . . . .	3,788,567
		„ „ Instruction . . . . .	3,785,948
		„ „ Labour . . . . .	7,981,899
		General Treasury of deposits . . . . .	1,350,392
Total ordinary . . . . .	77,739,477	Total ordinary . . . . .	77,762,711
Extraordinary . . . . .	8,360,760	Extraordinary . . . . .	10,354,627
Grand Total . . . . .	86,100,237 (17,220,017 <sup>1</sup> )	Grand Total . . . . .	88,117,338 (17,623,467 <sup>1</sup> )

On June 30, 1916, the external debt of Portugal was as follows:—New external 3 per cent. converted debt of 1902, 33,567,861<sup>1</sup>; 4½ per cent. tobacco loan, 1891 and 1896, 4,943,600<sup>1</sup>; total 38,511,461<sup>1</sup>.

The internal debt on June 30, 1916, amounted to 134,654,306<sup>1</sup>., of which, 56,823,217<sup>1</sup>., were held by the Government.

### Defence.

The Army of Portugal is a militia raised by conscription. It is in three categories, the active army, the reserve and the territorial army. All adult males are liable to be called out from the age of 17 to 45, but, practically, service only begins at the age of 20. 10 years are passed in the active army, 10 in the reserve, and 8 in the territorial army, which latter also includes surplus men from other categories. In the active army, recruits undergo from 15 to 30 weeks' preliminary training, according to the arm of the service; afterwards there is a fortnight's training during the annual mobilisation. The country is divided into 8 territorial districts, each supposed to produce a division. The active army consists of 35 regiments of 3 battalions, 11 cavalry regiments of 4 squadrons, 8 field artillery regiments, comprising 63 batteries, 2 horse batteries, 9 mountain batteries, 20 garrison batteries, and engineer units. Batteries have 4 guns.

The peace establishment of the active army has been fixed of late years at 30,000 men. There are about 2,800 officers, all told.

The reserve army is to consist of 35 regiments of infantry, 8 squadrons of cavalry, and 24 field batteries, with other units.

The territorial army has no cadres.

The Republican Guard, and the Fiscal Guard, are civil corps recruited from the army, the men of which can be employed in the field in war time. The Republican Guard is a military police, numbering about 5,000 men, of whom about 800 are mounted. The Fiscal Guard is a preventive service about 5,200 strong.

The arm of the Portuguese infantry is the Mauser-Vergueiro, a magazine weapon, calibre 6·5 mm. The field artillery is being re-armed with 7·5 cm. Schneider Canet guns.

With regard to over-sea garrisons, 2 line regiments of infantry (of 2 battalions) are permanently stationed in the Azores, and 1 at Madeira. The latter has also a battalion of garrison artillery, and there are 2 in the Azores. Besides these troops, the Portuguese have a separate Colonial Army, partly European and partly Native, which garrisons their possessions on the West Coast of Africa, in Mozambique, India, &c. The force consists of about 650 officers (partly of the home army), about 2,500 European non-commissioned officers and men, and 7,000 natives, the Europeans being enlisted voluntarily, the natives compulsorily.

The military budget of Portugal for 1915-16 was 20,804,500*l*. The extraordinary expenses resulting from military operations in Europe and the Portuguese colonies amounted in 1915-16 to 8,442,129*l*.

The navy of Portugal comprises:—5 protected cruisers, *Almirante Reis* (4,253 tons), *Adamastor* (1,757 tons); a variety of old gunboats, 4 transports, 3 training ships, the former royal yacht, 5 *de Outubro* (1,365 tons), 5 destroyers, 4 torpedo boats, 3 submarines, 1 steamer for torpedo and mine service.

The new programme contemplates 3 Dreadnoughts, 3 cruisers, 12 large destroyers, and 6 submarines, but at present remains a programme.

The naval personnel is about 6,000.

### Production and Industry.

Of the whole area of continental Portugal 26·2 per cent. is annually cultivated under cereals, pulse, pasture, etc.; 3·5 per cent. is under vineyards; 3·9 per cent. under fruit trees; 17·3 per cent. under forest; 43·1 per cent. is waste. In Alentejo and Estremadura and the mountainous districts of other provinces are wide tracts of waste lands, and it is asserted that many hectares, now uncultivated, are susceptible of cultivation.

The chief cereal and animal produce of the country are:—In the north, maize and oxen; in the mountainous region, rye and sheep and goats; in the central region, wheat and maize; and in the south, wheat and swine, which fatten in the vast acorn woods. The production of wheat in 1916 was 7,115,790 bushels; of rye, 2,676,107 bushels; of oats, 3,189,078 bushels; of barley, 1,158,461 bushels; of beans, 1,102,400 bushels; of potatoes, 1,709,527 cwt.; and of cork, 942,053 cwt. Throughout Portugal wine is produced in large and increasing quantities. The total vintage for 1915 amounted to 90,200,343 gallons (126,011,678 gallons in 1914). Olive oil, figs, tomatoes are largely produced, as are oranges, onions, and potatoes. The olive area in 1914–15 was 813,350 acres, producing 330,000 tons of olives.

The forests cover 19 per cent. of the total area of the country; pines extending to 1,909,663 acres; oaks, 898,833 acres; corks, 817,081 acres; chestnut, 210,345 acres; Pyrenean oak, 169,150 acres: total, 4,005,072 acres.

Portugal possesses considerable mineral wealth, but coal is scarce, and, for want of fuel and cheap transport, valuable mines remain unworked. In 1912, 3,239 persons worked underground and 4,290 (including 492 females) worked at the mines above ground.

The quantity and value of the principal mineral produce in 1913 and 1914 was:—

Minerals	1913		1914	
	Metric tons	Value in escudos	Metric tons	Value in escudos
Coal (anthracite) . . . . .	22,510	81,319	25,281	77,243
Iron pyrites . . . . .	377,533	1,065,472	267,084	787,852
Lead . . . . .	1,046	36,932	2,163	107,595
Iron . . . . .	49,182	54,318	6,649	11,035
Tin . . . . .	266,355	92,210	346	132,604
Wolfram. . . . .	1,050	563,312	640	361,587

Portugal had in 1914, 46,303 persons and 11,509 vessels of 58,192 tons engaged in fishing. The exports of sardines and tunny fish are considerable. The centre of the sardine industry is at Setubal, about 10 miles south of Lisbon. The value of the fisheries in 1914 was 1,480,513%, including sardines, 707,909%.

A characteristic industry of Portugal is the manufacture of *azulejos* or porcelain tiles. This was inherited from the Moors, and tiles are used extensively for interior and exterior decoration of public and private buildings. At Sacavem, near Lisbon, a large factory makes tiles and china-ware. In Peniche, an old fishing village on the coast north of Lisbon, there is a local pillow lace industry, and at Guimaraes famous embroidery is made.

### Commerce.

Imports for consumption and exports (exclusive of coin and bullion) for six years:—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1900	14,571,419	6,968,269	1912	16,793,886	7,723,118
1910	15,639,039	8,020,416	1913	17,986,222	8,152,222
1911	15,328,539	7,664,181	1914	15,682,222	6,410,900

Various classes of imports and exports (special trade):—

	Imports		Exports	
	1913	1914	1913	1914
	Escudos	Escudos	Escudos	Escudos
Living animals . . . . .	1,976,000	305,000	3,720,000	800,000
Raw materials . . . . .	36,856,000	30,008,000	8,824,000	7,139,000
Textiles . . . . .	8,104,000	6,554,000	1,230,000	1,143,000
Food substances . . . . .	25,231,000	20,842,000	19,284,000	15,896,000
Machinery, &c. . . . .	10,052,000	6,260,000	185,000	169,000
Various manufactures . . . . .	7,554,000	6,199,000	3,742,000	3,702,000
Packing . . . . .	165,000	177,000	—	—
Total . . . . .	89,938,000 (19,986,222 <i>l.</i> )	70,345,000 (15,632,222 <i>l.</i> )	36,685,000 (8,152,222 <i>l.</i> )	28,849,000 (6,410,900 <i>l.</i> )

Wine is the staple article of import from Portugal into the United Kingdom, the quantity amounting in 1915 to 3,970,570 gallons, valued at 954,401*l.*

Total trade between Portugal and the United Kingdom in thousands of pounds for five years (Board of Trade Returns):—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Portugal into U. Kingdom	2,830	3,017	3,167	3,980	5,272
Exports to Portugal from U. Kingdom	3,031	3,270	2,753	3,203	4,101

### Shipping, Navigation, and Internal Communications.

The commercial navy of Portugal on January 1, 1911, contained 66 steamers of 70,193 tons in the aggregate, and 259 sailing vessels of 43,844 tons.

In 1914, 9,107 vessels of 20,505,334 tons entered the ports of Portugal.

The length of railways open for traffic on December 31, 1913, was 1,849 miles, of which 711 miles belonged to the State. The railways have a gauge of 5ft. 5½in., except two lines, one of which has a 3ft. 3½in. gauge, and the other a 2ft. 11½in. gauge.

The number of post-offices at the end of 1913 was 4,266; the number of letters, newspapers, &c., carried in the same year was: letters, 54,623,000; post-cards, 23,667,000; printed matter, circulars, &c., 47,549,000. The number of telegraph offices at the end of 1912 was 580. There were at the same date 5,945 miles of line and 13,415 miles of wire. The number of telegrams in 1912 was: internal, 1,442,932; international, 695,786; transit, 3,320,666; service, 168,305; total, 5,267,389.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The total transactions of the Government financial institution, the Bank of Portugal, for 1914, were 1,206,732,369 escudos, compared with 1,140,732,197 escudos for 1913. The cash on hand on December 31, 1915, was gold, 8,508,516 escudos; silver, 3,563,378 escudos; nickel, 103,518 escudos; and copper, 13,517 escudos, making a total of 12,188,938 escudos, compared with 13,357,580 escudos, October 30, 1914. The notes in circulation amounted on December 31, 1915, to 113,383,453 escudos. Bills discounted during the year, 1914, amounted to 66,260,677 escudos, against

49,325,173 escudos for 1913. Loans on chattels were as follows: Carried over from 1913, 1,303,011 escudos; new loans, 1,023,962 escudos; making a total of 2,326,973 escudos for 1914. Those paid back amounted to 881,050 escudos, leaving a balance of 1,445,923 escudos.

There are 18 other banks registered in the Republic with a nominal capital of 47,000,000 escudos, and total deposits on December 31, 1914, of 29,449,000 escudos.

The gold coinage of Portugal issued since 1854 amounts to the nominal value of 7,967,002, and the silver coinage to 37,934,523 escudos.

The Decree of the Provisional Government of May 22, 1911, established a new monetary system. The unit is the gold *escudo*, of 100 *centavos*, which is equivalent to the 1-milreis gold piece, and is worth normally about 4s. 5½*d.* (but the rate varies; average for 1915, 3s. 0½*d.*); 1,000 escudos are called a *conto*. Gold coins are 2, 5, and 10-escudo pieces; silver coins are 1-escudo (0·835 fine) and 50, 20, and 10-centavos pieces; there are bronze and nickel coins of 4, 2, 1, and ½-centavo. The gold coins and the silver escudos are ·900 fine; the other silver coins are ·835 fine. The English sovereign and half sovereign are legal tender for 4½ and 2½ escudos respectively.

On January 1st, 1912, the legal time for Portugal was placed in accordance with the Greenwich meridian.

The metric system of weights and measures is the legal standard. The chief old measures still in use are:—

The <i>Libra</i>	.	.	.	=	1·012	lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Almude</i>	{	of Lisbon	=	3·7	imperial gallons.	
„ <i>Alqueire</i>		„ Oporto	=	5·6	„ „	
„ <i>Moio</i>	.	.	.	=	0·36	„ bushel.
„ <i>Moio</i>	.	.	.	=	2·78	„ quarters.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF PORTUGAL IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Senhor Manoel Teixeira Gomes (appointed October 10, 1911).

*First Secretary.*—Pedro de Tovar.

*Third Secretary.*—João A. de Bianchi.

*Naval Attaché.*—Captain-Lieut. João Manuel de Carvalho.

*Military Attaché.*—Captain Frederico A. Ferreira de Simas.

*Commercial Attaché & Consul-General in London.*—Demetrio Cinatti.

There are Consular representatives at Cardiff, Newcastle, Liverpool, and Consular agents at Cork, Dublin, Dundee, Leith, Glasgow, Hull, Southampton.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PORTUGAL.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Hon. Sir Lancelot D. Carnegie, K.C.M.G., M.V.O., appointed September 30, 1913.

*First Secretary.*—William Seeds.

*Naval Attaché.*—Commander Fitzmaurice Acton, R.N.

*Military Attaché.*—Captain J. C. H. Grant.

*Consul at Lisbon.*—P. A. Somers Cocks, C.M.G.

There are Consular representatives at Lisbon, Belem, Faro, Setubal, Figueira, Leixões, Oporto, &c.; Funchal (Madeira), St. Michael's (Azores), St. Vincent (Cape Verde).

*Consul* to Portuguese Possessions in West Africa south of the Gulf of Guinea.—H. Hall Hall, residing at Loanda.

*Consul-General* at Lourenço Marques.—E. MacDonnell.

There are Consuls or Vice-Consuls at Bissau (Guinea), Chinde, Inham-bane, Mozambique, Tete, Quilimane, Lobito, and São Thomé, Consul at Marmagao (Goa), Vice-Consul at Macao (China).

### Dependencies.

The colonial possessions of Portugal, situated in Africa and Asia, are as follows:—

Colonial Possessions	Area : English sq. miles	Popula- tion	Colonial Possessions	Area : English sq. miles	Popula- tion
Possession in Africa:			Possessions in Asia:		
Cape Verde Islands			In India—Goa (1910)	1,469	515,772
(1912) . . . . .	1,480	149,793	Damão, Diu (1910) .	169	32,700
Guinea . . . . .	13,940	820,000	Timor (1915) . . .	7,330	377,815
Príncipe and St.			China: Macao, &c.		
Thomas' Islands			(1910) . . . . .	4	74,866
(1914) . . . . .	360	58,907			
Angola . . . . .	484,800	1,119,000			
Mozambique . . .	293,400	3,120,000	Total, Asia . . . .	8,972	1,001,153
Total Africa . .	793,980	8,265,701	Total, Colonies . .	802,952	9,266,854

On August 15, 1914, partial autonomy was granted by the Home Government to all Portuguese colonies, giving each the right to establish its own code of laws for civil and financial Government.

Portuguese India consists of **Gôa**, containing the capital, Panjin, on the Malabar coast; Damão, on the coast about 100 miles north of Bombay; and Diu, a small island about 140 miles west of Damão. In 1915 there were 142 schools with 9,546 pupils (6,066 boys and 3,480 girls). In Gôa there are 501 salt works employing 1,968 men, the annual production amounting to about 12,200 tons. In Damão there are 11 salt works, and in Diu 5. In 1906 deposits of manganese were discovered near Mormugão and about 6 concerns with about 20 mines are at work. The military force consists of not less than 1,082 men (786 natives). The Mormugão railway (51 miles) connects this port with the lines of British India. The estimated revenue of Gôa, &c., in 1916-17 was 1,060,398 escudos; expenditure, 1,423,475 escudos. The trade is largely transit. In 1914 the imports by sea and land amounted to 2,802,100 escudos, the exports to 898,016 escudos. Chief exports are: coco-nuts, fish (fresh and salted), spices, caju-nuts, salt, and copra. There are in Portuguese India 18 telegraph offices and 167 miles of telegraph line.

**Macao**, in China, situated on an island of the same name at the mouth of the Canton River, forms with the two small adjacent islands of Taipa and Colôane, a province, the city being divided into two wards, one inhabited by Chinese and the other by non-Chinese, each having its own administrator.

bique, each with its own Governor. Lourenço Marques (population 13,154 in 1912) is the capital of the Province. There is a Government Council composed of officials and elected representatives of the commercial, industrial and agricultural classes, and a Provincial Council with the attributions of an administrative and account tribunal. In each district there is a District Council. The existing organisation of the province is that which was established by decree of May 23, 1907, with some modifications. The Manica and Sofala region is administered by the Mozambique Company, which has a royal charter granting sovereign rights for 50 years from 1891. Under the Company's administration the country on the Zambezi has become settled, there is convenient transport by river, and facilities are granted for securing titles and working mines. The Nyasa Company, with a royal charter, administers the region between the Rovuma, Lake Nyasa, and the Lurio. The military force of the Colony varies between 2,250 men (1,379 natives) and 3,904 men (2,468 natives). For 1913-14 the estimated revenue was 5,878,598 escudos; expenditure, 5,853,416 escudos.

The chief products of the Colony are sugar, coco-nuts, bees-wax, and mining products. Important gold-bearing reefs have been discovered on the Upper Zambezi, and extensive coal deposits in the Tete region.

The principal ports are Mozambique (population, 1910, 472 Europeans, 895 Asiatics, and about 361,367 natives), Ibo, Quilimane, Chinde (population 1,690, of whom 218 European), Beira (population, 3,420, of whom 738 white), Inhambane (population, 3,330, of whom 100 European and 250 Asiatic), and Lourenço Marques (9,849, of whom 4,691 European).

The trade registered at the following ports in 1914 is given below:—

	Imports	Exports	Re-exports	Transit	Total
	Escudos	Escudos	Escudos	Escudos	Escudos
Lourenço Marques	4,604,442	646,342	3,796,980	17,903,214	26,951,978
Inhambane	583,519	423,275	760	—	1,007,554
Chinde	1,235,675	211,700	575,392	213,038	2,235,805
Quelimane	643,027	376,029	962	—	1,020,018
Mozambique	904,748	377,401	44,296	—	1,326,445
Beira	2,064,597	2,084,794	1,487,354	5,682,158	14,318,903
Ibo	475,243	234,376	28,024	—	737,643
Grand Total	10,511,251	4,353,917	8,923,868	23,798,410	47,597,346

The chief articles imported into the colony are cottons, iron-work, spirits, beer, and wine. The exports are mainly rubber, various ores, wax, and ivory. The ports are visited regularly by the steamers of the German East Africa line, and on the Zambezi and Shiré rivers there are plying 21 small steamers of, in all, 1,125 tons, and 103 barges of 3,676 tons. The Zambezi is navigable for stern-wheelers as far as Tete. At the port of Lourenço Marques there entered in 1915 546 vessels and cleared 545 vessels. The former discharged 200,245 tons of merchandise, the latter 341,917 tons; the port of Beira by 501 vessels of 1,460,882 tons.

The Delagoa Bay railway has a length of 57 miles in the colony, and is continued for 290 miles to Pretoria. The commercial relations and transit of goods by this railway between the Portuguese and British possessions are regulated by the agreement signed April 1, 1909. A new line from Lourenço Marques to the Swaziland border is under construction, 44 miles, being open for traffic, including the Umbeluzi branch. The Gaza railway,



from Chai-Chai to Manjacaze has 32 miles open for traffic, and the line from Mutamba to Inharrime 25 miles. The Beira railway has a length of 204 miles in the colony, and is continued from the British frontier to Bulawayo.

The Government has been working on a definite plan, and the finished scheme for the Province south of parallel 22, the southern boundary of the Mozambique Co.'s territories, embraces the following lines: Moamba to Xinavane, 55 miles (completed); Xinavane via Chissane to Chai-Chais 70 miles (not yet begun); Chai-Chai via Manjacasse to Chigomo, 51 mile, (completed); Chigomo via Jinagui to Inharrime, 51 miles, projected; Inharrime to Mutamba, 40 miles (completed); Mutamba to Inhambane, 15 miles (under construction). Activities north of the Mozambique Co. are represented by two lines of penetration, one from the port of Quelimane, which will tap what is said to be the richest region on the whole coast and whose interior terminal will connect with the existing railway in British Nyassaland, and the other from the port of Mozambique, capital of the district of that name and formerly capital of the Province.

Beira is connected by telegraph with Salisbury in Mashonaland, and Lourenço Marques with the Transvaal system. Quilimane has telegraphic communication with Chiromo. In 1912 there were 2,959 miles of telegraph line.

The Portuguese coinage is little used; the official value of the escudo is 4s. 5d., or 4·5 escudos to the £. At Mozambique the currency is chiefly British-Indian rupees, on which an import duty of 10 per cent. is levied. At Lourenço Marques English gold and silver coins are chiefly used.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS. PORTUGAL AND DEPENDENCIES.

Anuário Estatístico de Portugal. Lisbon. Annual.  
Recensement de la population de Portugal au 1<sup>er</sup> Décembre, 1911. Part 2. Population de fait d'après les âges, en distinguant le sexe, l'état civil et l'instruction. Tableaux comparatifs. Part 3. Aveugles, sourds-muets, idiots et aliénés d'après les sexes. Part 4. Longévité. Individus âgés de 80 ans et plus, groupés d'après les âges, en distinguant le sexe. 2 vols. Lisbon, 1914.

The statistical publications of the various Government Departments.

Boletim commercial e marítimo (monthly).

Boletim da Direcção Geral de Agricultura.

Anuário Colonial. Lisbon. First issue, 1916.

Boletim Oficial for each of the Portuguese colonies:—Provincias de Cabo Verde, Guiné, São Thomé e Príncipe, Angola, Moçambique, Estado da Índia, Provincia de Macao Distrito de Timor.

Collecção de Tratados, convenções, contractos, e actos publicos celebrados entre a côrte de Portugal e as mais Potencias desde 1610 até ao presente, por Borges de Castro e Judice Byker, 30 vols. 1856-1879.—Nova Collecção de Tratados, &c. 2 vols. 1890-1891.

Conta Geral da administração financeira do Estado.

Foreign Office Reports, Annual and Miscellaneous Series. London.

*Frete de Andrade* (A.), Relatorios sobre Moçambique. 5 vols. Lourenço Marques, 1907-1910.

Le Portugal au point de vue agricole. Lisbonne, 1900.

Le Portugal vinicole. Lisbonne, 1900.

Lista dos Navios de Guerra e Mercantes da Marinha portugueza. (Annual.) Lisboa.

Negocios externos: Arbitragem de Manica, 1897.

Notas Sobre Portugal (Exposição Nacional do Rio de Janeiro em 1908. Secção Portuguesa). 2 vols. Lisbon, 1908.

Orçamento geral e proposta de lei das receitas e das despesas ordinarias do Estado na metropole.

Orçamento da Receita e tabellas da Despesa das Provincias ultramarinas.

See also Reports presented to the Côrtes by the Ministers of Finance and of Marine and Colonies, and reports of the district governors of the Province of Moçambique.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS. PORTUGAL AND DEPENDENCIES.

- Adam* (Madame), *La Patrie portugaise*. Paris, 1896.  
*Andrade Corro* (J. de), *Estudos sobre as Provincias Ultramarinas*. 4 vols. Lisbon, 1883-8.  
*Baedeker's* Spain and Portugal. 4th ed. Leipzig, 1913.  
*Barker* (G.), *A Winter Holiday in Portugal*. London, 1912.  
*Bell* (A. F. G.), *In Portugal*. London, 1912.—*Portugal of the Portuguese*. London, 1915.  
*Boletim e Publicações da Sociedade da Geographia de Lisboa*.  
*Brown* (A. S.), *Madeira and the Canary Islands with the Azores*. [Guide Book]. London, 1901.  
*Carqueja* (B.), *O Povo Portugez. Aspectos Sociaes e Economicos*. Oporto, 1916.  
*Costa* (Dr. Afonso), *Les Finances Portugaises*. Lisbon, 1913.  
*Coucetro* (F. I. de Paiva), *Angola*. Lisboa, 1910.  
*Danvers* (C. F.), *The Portuguese in India*. London, 1894.  
*Delbos* (R. Foulché), *Bibliographie des Voyages en Espagne et en Portugal*. [Reprinted from *Revue Hispanique* for March, July, and November, 1896.] Paris, 1896.  
*Hargrove* (Ethel C.), *Progressive Portugal*. London, 1914.  
*Herculano* (Alexandre), *Historia de Portugal desde o começo da Monarchia até ao fim do reinado de Afonso III. (1097-1279)*. 4 vols. Lisbon, 1863.  
*Joanne* (P.), *Espagne et Portugal*. Paris, 1909.  
*Johnston* (Sir Harry), *The Colonisation of Africa*. Cambridge, 1899.  
*Keltie* (J. S.), *Partition of Africa*. 2nd ed. London, 1895.  
*Koebel* (W. H.), *Portugal: Its Land and People*. London, 1909.  
*Lyne* (R. N.), *Mozambique: Its Agricultural Development*. London, 1913.  
*Murvand* (A.), *Le Portugal et ses Colonies*. Paris, 1912.  
*MacMurdo* (M. M.) and *Monteiro* (M.), *History of Portugal*. 3 vols. London, 1888.  
*Maugham* (R. C. F.), *The History, Scenery, and Great Game of Manica and Sofala*. London, 1906.—*Zambesia*. London, 1909.  
*Mendes* (A. Lopes), *A India Portuguesa*. 2 vols. Lisbon, 1886.  
*Negreiros* (Almada), *Île de São Thomé*. Paris, 1901.—*Angola*, Paris, 1901.—*Le Mozambique*. Paris, 1904.—*Les colonies portugaises*. Paris, 1907.  
*O Territorio de Manica e Sofala e a administração da Companhia de Moçambique (1892-1900)*. Lisboa, 1902.  
*Oliveira Martins* (J. P.), *Historia de Portugal*. 2 vols. Lisbon, 1880.—*Portugal contemporaneo*. 2 vols. Lisbon, 1881.—*Historia da civilização ibérica*. Lisbon, 1879.—*Politica e economica nacional*. Porto, 1885.—*O Brazil e as colonias portuguezas*. Lisbon, 1888.—*Portugal em Africa*. Porto, 1891.—*Portugal nos mares*. Lisbon, 1889.  
*Portugal*, *Atlas geografico de*. Maps by B. Chias, text (Spanish and Portuguese) by J. Bettencourt, Barcelona, (1905-1906). (In *Atlas Geográfico Ibero-Americano*).  
*Portugal* (États et Colonies). Larousse: Paris, 1900.  
*Reis* (J. Batalha), *Os Portuguezes na região do Nyassa*. Lisboa, 1889.  
*Seignobos* (C.), *Histoire politique de l'Europe contemporaine*. Paris, 1897. Eng. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1900.  
*Sousa* (T. de), *Para a Historia da Revolução*. 2 vols. Coimbra, 1912.  
*Stephens* (M.), *Portugal* [In *Story of the Nations*]. 2nd ed. London, 1903.  
*Theal* (G. M'C.), *The Beginning of South African History*. London, 1902.  
*Vasconcellos* (Ernesto J. de), *As Colonias portuguezas*. 2nd ed. with maps. Lisbon, 1903.—*Colonies portugaises, Communications maritimes et fluviales en 1906*.  
*Weeks* (John H.), *Among the Primitive Bakongo*. London, 1914.  
*Whiteway* (R. S.), *Rise of the Portuguese Power in India*. London, 1899.  
*Wood* (Ruth K.), *The Tourist's Spain and Portugal*. London, 1913.  
*Worsfold* (W. B.), *Portuguese Nyassaland*. London, 1899.  
*Zimmermann* (A.), *Die Europäischen Kolonien*. 1<sup>te</sup> Band. Berlin, 1899.

## ROME, SEE AND CHURCH OF.

FOR many ages until Pius IX.'s reign, with some comparatively short breaks, the Popes or Roman Pontiffs bore temporal sway over a territory stretching across Mid-Italy from sea to sea and comprising an area of some 16,000 square miles, with a population finally of some 3,125,000 souls. Of this dominion the whole has been incorporated with the Italian Kingdom. Furthermore, by an Italian law dated May 13, 1871, there was guaranteed to His Holiness and his successors for ever, besides possession of the Vatican and Lateran palaces and the villa of Castel Gandolfo, a yearly income of 3,225,000 lire or 129,000*l.*, which allowance (whose arrears would in 1915 amount to 145,125,000 lire, or 5,805,000*l.*, without interest) still remains unclaimed and unpaid.

*Supreme Pontiff.*—**Benedict XV.** (*Giacomo della Chiesa*), born at Genoa, November 21, 1854; Archbishop of Bologna, December 18, 1907; Cardinal, May 25, 1914; elected Supreme Pontiff, as successor of Pius X., September 3, 1914; crowned, September 6 following.

The election of a Pope ordinarily is by *scrutiny*. Each Cardinal in conclave writes on a ticket his own name with that of the Cardinal whom he chooses. These tickets, folded and sealed, are laid in a chalice which stands on the conclave altar; and each elector approaching the altar repeats a prescribed form of oath. Thereupon the tickets are taken from the chalice by scrutators appointed *ad hoc* from the electing body; the tickets are compared with the number of Cardinals present, and when it is found that any Cardinal has two-thirds of the votes in his favour he is declared elected.

Reckoning the validly chosen Roman Pontiffs as 257 in number, there have been altogether 105 Popes who were Roman, 100 Italian other than Roman, and 52 Transalpine, or (save from Sicily or Sardinia) Transmarine. From the accession of Innocent IX., 232nd in the usual list of Roman Pontiffs, to Benedict XV., 260th, the Popes (all Italian) have been as follows:—

Name and Family of Pontiff	Year of Election	Name and Family of Pontiff	Year of Election
Innocent IX. ( <i>Faccinetti</i> ).	1591	Innocent XIII. ( <i>Conti</i> ) .	1721
Clement VIII. ( <i>Aldobrandini</i> ) .	1592	Benedict XIII. ( <i>Orsini</i> ) .	1724
Leo XI. ( <i>Medici</i> ) .	1605	Clement XII. ( <i>Corsini</i> ) .	1730
Paul V. ( <i>Borghese</i> ) .	1605	Benedict XIV. ( <i>Lambertini</i> ) .	1740
Gregory XV. ( <i>Ludovisi</i> ) .	1621	Clement XIII. ( <i>Rezzonico</i> ) .	1758
Urban VIII. ( <i>Barberini</i> ) .	1623	Clement XIV. ( <i>Ganganelli</i> ) .	1769
Innocent X. ( <i>Pamfili</i> ) .	1644	Pius VI. ( <i>Braschi</i> ) .	1775
Alexander VII. ( <i>Chigi</i> ) .	1655	Pius VII. ( <i>Chiaramonti</i> ) .	1800
Clement IX. ( <i>Rospigliosi</i> ) .	1667	Leo XII. ( <i>della Genga</i> ) .	1823
Clement X. ( <i>Altieri</i> ) .	1670	Pius VIII. ( <i>Castiglioni</i> ) .	1829
Innocent XI. ( <i>Odescalchi</i> ) .	1676	Gregory XVI. ( <i>Cappellari</i> ) .	1831
Alexander VIII. ( <i>Ottoboni</i> ) .	1689	Pius IX. ( <i>Mastai-Ferretti</i> ) .	1846
Innocent XII. ( <i>Pignatelli</i> ) .	1691	Leo XIII. ( <i>Pecci</i> ) .	1878
Clement XI. ( <i>Albani</i> ) .	1700	Pius X. ( <i>Sarto</i> ) .	1903
		Benedict XV. ( <i>della Chiesa</i> ) .	1914

The Roman Pontiff (in orders a Bishop, but in jurisdiction held to be, by divine right, the centre of all Catholic unity, and consequently Pastor and Teacher of all Christians) has for advisers and coadjutors the Sacred College of Cardinals, consisting, when complete, of 70 members, namely, 6 Cardinal-Bishops (holders of the suburbicary sees), 50 Cardinal-Priests, and 14 Cardinal-Deacons, but hardly ever comprising the full number. In May, 1917, the Sacred College consisted of 5 Cardinal-Bishops, 53 Cardinal-Priests, and 7 Cardinal-Deacons.<sup>1</sup> The following list gives the names, dates, and offices of these 65 Cardinals:—

Name	Office or Dignity	Nationality	Year of Birth	Year of Creation
<i>Cardinal-Bishops:—</i>				
Vincenzo Vannutelli	Bishop of Palestrina, Arch-priest of the Patriarchal Liberian Basilica, Datary of His Holiness.	Italian	1836	1889
Francesco di Paola Cassetta	Bishop of Frascati, Librarian of Holy Roman Church, Prefect Congreg. Council.	"	1841	1899
Gaetano de Lai	Bishop of Sabina.	"	1853	1907
Antonio Vico	Bishop of Porto and Santa Rufina.	"	1847	1915
Gennaro Granito Pignatelli di Belmonte	Bishop of Albano.	"	1851	1915
<i>Cardinal-Priests:—</i>				
José Sebastião Neto	Former Patriarch of Lisbon.	Portuguese	1841	1884
James Gibbons	Archbishop of Baltimore.	American.	1834	1886
Michael Logue	" Armagh.	Irish	1840	1893
Andrea Ferrari	Archbishop of Milan.	Italian	1850	1894
Giuseppe Prisco	Archbishop of Naples.	"	1836	1896
José María Martín de Herrera y de la Iglesia	Archbishop of Santiago de Compostela.	Spanish	1835	1897
Giuseppe Francica-Nava di Bontifé	Archbishop of Catania.	Sicilian	1846	1899
Agostino Richelmy	" Turin.	Italian	1850	1899
Sebastiano Martinelli	Prefect of the Congregation of Rites.	"	1848	1901
Leo von Skrbenschky	Archbishop of Olmütz.	Austrian	1863	1901
Giulio Boschi	" Ferrara.	Italian	1838	1901
Bartolomeo Bacilieri	Bishop of Verona.	"	1835	1901
Rafael Merry del Val	Secretary of the Congr. of the Holy Office, Archpriest of the Vatican Basilica.	Spanish	1865	1903
Joaquim Arcoverde de Albuquerque Cavalcanti	Archbishop of Rio de Janeiro.	Brazilian	1850	1905
Ottavio Cagiano de Azevedo	Prefect of the Congregation for the Affairs of Religious.	Italian	1845	1905
Aristide Rinaldini	"	"	1841	1907
Pietro Maffi	Archbishop of Pisa.	"	1858	1907
Alessandro Lualdi	" Palermo.	"	1858	1907
Désiré Mercier	" Mechlin.	Belgian	1851	1907
Pietro Gasparri	Cambrlengo of Holy Roman Church, Pontifical Secretary of State.	Italian	1852	1907
Louis Henri Lugin	Archbishop of Reims.	French	1842	1907

<sup>1</sup> The terms Cardinal-Priest and Cardinal-Deacon have for centuries ceased to imply severally the particular orders of priest or deacon. Nowadays in the Sacred College a presbyteral title is freely given to one in episcopal or diaconal orders, and a diaconry to a priest or even to a simple clerk.

Name	Office or Dignity	Nationality	Year of Birth	Year of Creation
<i>Cardinal-Priests—cont.</i>				
Paulin Pierre Andrieu	Archbishop of Bordeaux	French	1849	1907
Antonio Mendes Bello	Patriarch of Lisbon	Portuguese	1842	1911
José Maria Cos y Machó	Archbishop of Valladolid	Spanish	1828	1911
John Mary Farley	Archbishop of New York	American	1842	1911
Francis Bourne	„ Westminster	English	1861	1911
Léon Adolfe Amette	„ Paris	French	1850	1911
William O'Connell	„ Boston	American	1859	1911
Enrique Almaraz y Santos	„ Seville	Spanish	1847	1911
François Marie Anatole Rovérié de Cabrières	Bishop of Montpellier	French	1830	1911
Basilio Pompili	Vicar General of His Holiness, Archpriest of the Patriarchal Lateran Arch-Basilica.	Italian	1858	1911
Willem van Rossum	—	Dutch	1854	1911
Charles de Hornig	Bishop of Veszprem	Hungarian	1840	1911
Victoriano Guíasola y Menéndez	Archbishop of Toledo, Patriarch of the West Indies	Spanish	1852	1914
Louis Nazaire Bégin	Archbishop of Quebec	Canadian	1810	1914
Domenico Serafini	—	Italian	1852	1914
John Csernoch	Archbishop of Esztergom (Gran)	Hungarian	1852	1914
Felix von Hartmann	„ Köln	German	1851	1914
Gustav Piffel Friedrich	„ Vienna	Austrian	1864	1914
John Cagliero	Apostolic Delegate to Costa Rica	Italian	1838	1915
Andrew Francis Frühwirth	Nuncio at Munich	German	1845	1915
George Gusmini	Archbishop of Bologna	Italian	1855	1915
Alphonsus Maria Misfrangelo	Archbishop of Florence	„	1852	1915
Raphael Scapinelli di Leguigno	Nuncio in Vienna	„	1858	1915
Julio Tonti	Nuncio in Portugal	„	1844	1915
Petro Lafontaine	Patriarch of Venice	„	1860	1916
Donato Sbaretta	—	„	1856	1916
Augustus Dubourg	Archbishop of Rennes	French	1842	1916
Louis Ernest Dubois	Archbishop of Rouen	„	1856	1916
Vittorio Amadeo Ranzani	—	Italian	1857	1916
Tommaso Pio Boggiani	—	„	1863	1916
Alessio Ascaliessi	Archbishop of Benevento	„	1872	1916
Louis Joseph Maurin	Archbishop of Lyons	French	1859	1916
<i>Cardinal-Deacons:—</i>				
Gaetano Bisleti	Commendatory Grand Prior of the Sovereign Order of Malta in Rome	Italian	1856	1911
Louis Billot	—	French	1846	1911
Filippo Giustini	Prefect Congr. Sacraments	Italian	1852	1914
Michele Lega	Prefect of the Apostolic Signature	„	1860	1914
Francis Aidan Gasquet	—	English	1846	1914
Nicolo Marini	—	Italian	1843	1916
Oreste Giorgi	—	„	1856	1916

Though primarily belonging to the local Roman Church, the Cardinals, drawn from every nation of Christendom, are now regarded as Princes of the Church at large. Originally they were simply the parish rectors of Rome, or the deacons of Roman deaneries. In 1586 their number was finally settled by Sixtus V. at seventy. The Cardinals compose the Pope's Senate or

Council and the various Sacred Congregations, govern the Church while the Apostolic See is vacant, and elect the deceased Pontiff's successor. They received the distinction of the red hat under Innocent IV., during the first General Council of Lyons, in 1246; and the title of Eminence from Urban VIII., in 1630.

The central administration of the Roman Catholic Church is carried on by a number of permanent committees called Sacred Congregations, composed of Cardinals, with Consultors and Officials. There are now eleven Sacred Congregations, viz., Holy Office, Consistorial, Discipline of the Sacraments, Council, Religious, Propaganda Fide, Index, Rites, Ceremonial, Extraordinary Ecclesiastical Affairs, Studies. Besides these there are several permanent Commissions, for example, one for Biblical Studies, another for Historical Studies, another for Preservation of the Faith in Rome, another for Codification of Canon Law. Furthermore, the Roman Curia contains three tribunals, to wit, the Apostolic Penitentiary, the Supreme Tribunal of the Apostolic Signature, and the Sacred Roman Rota; and, lastly, various offices, as the Apostolic Chancery, the Apostolic Datary, the Apostolic Chamber, the Secretariate of State, etc.

The States wherewith the Holy See maintains diplomatic relations are Austria-Hungary, Bavaria, Belgium, the Netherlands, Portugal, Prussia, Russia, Spain, and the United Kingdom (1914), together with most of the American Republics, except the United States and Mexico.

Within the British Empire the present number of Roman Catholic residential sees is 207, viz., 38 archbishoprics and 109 bishoprics, besides 49 apostolic vicariates (mostly held by Bishops of titular sees), and 11 apostolic prefectures: while the Roman Catholic population subject to King George V. is estimated at 13,300,842 souls, of whom 5,902,506 are in Europe; 2,307,245 in Asia; 557,667 in Africa; 3,314,483 in British America; and 1,218,941 in Australasia. Throughout the world the Roman Catholic population is reckoned at 301,505,940 souls, of whom 294,470,744 are of the Latin Rite (*Catholic Directory*, London).

*British Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Count de Salis, K.C.M.G., C.V.O. (Appointed December 2, 1916.)

*Secretary to the British Mission.*—H. W. Gaisford.

## Books of Reference.

- The Catholic Directory. London. Annual.  
*Orbis Catholicus.* A Year Book of the Catholic World. Leamington. 1st year, 1916.  
*Addis* (Will E.) and *Arnold* (Thos.), A Catholic Dictionary. 7th ed., revised by T. B. Scannell, D.D. London, 1905.  
*Allies* (Thomas), The Formation of Christendom. 4th ed. 5 vols. London, 1904. &c.  
*Annuario Pontificio* (La Gerarchia Cattolica, La Curia Romana, etc.). Annual, Rome.  
*Armellini* (Cav. Mariano), Le Chiese di Roma dal Secolo IV. al XIX. 2nd ed. Roma, 1891.—Gli antichi cimiteri cristiani di Roma e d'Italia. Roma, 1893.  
*Assemanus* (Joseph Aloysius), Codex Liturgicus Ecclesiae Universae. 13 vols. Romae, 1759-66. New edition, Paris, 1902.  
*Brunengo* (Giuseppe), Le Origini della Sovranità Temporale dei Papi. Roma, 1872.  
*Cardella* (Lorenzo), Memorie Storiche de' Cardinali della Santa Romana Chiesa. 9 vols. Roma, 1792-97.  
*Cartwright* (William Cornwallis), On Papal Conclaves. Edinburgh, 1808.  
*Cristofori* (Conte Francesco), Storia dei Cardinali di Santa Romana Chiesa dal Secolo V. all'Anno del Signore MDCCCLXXXVIII. Roma 1888.  
*Dictionnaire des Cardinaux* and *Dictionnaire des Papes*, forming vols. xxxi. and xxxii. of Migne's Nouvelle Encyclopédie Théologique.  
*Duchesne* (Mgr. L.), Liber Pontificalis. 2 vols. Paris, 1886-92.—Les premiers temps de l'État pontifical. Paris, 1898 [English translation by A. H. Mathew. London, 1908].—Les Origines du culte chrétien. 3rd ed. Paris, 1902.  
*Gregorovius* (Ferd.), Geschichte der Stadt Rom im Mittelalter. 4th ed. 8 vols. Stuttgart, 1886-96. [English translation by Annie Hamilton. 8 vols. London, 1902].—

Die Grabdenkmäler der Päpste. 2nd and enlarged edition. Leipzig, 1881. [English translation by R. W. Seton-Watson. Westminster, 1903].

*Grisar* (Hartmann, S. J.), Geschichte Roms und der Päpste im Mittelalter. Freiburg-im-Breisgau, 1898, &c. (In progress.) [English transl. ed. by Luigi Cappadelta. London, 1911.]

*Helyot* (P. Pierre), Histoire des Ordres Monastiques, Religieux et Militaires. 8 vols. Paris, 1714-21; new ed., 1792; latest ed., 3 vols., 1838. (For this work, recast in dictionary form and brought up to date by Badiche, see Migne's *Encyclopédie Théologique*.)

*Hergenröther* (Card. Joseph), Die katholische Kirche und der christliche Staat in ihrer geschichtlichen Entwicklung. Freiburg-im-Breisgau, 1872.

*Jaffé* (Philippus), Regesta Pontificum Romanorum ab Condita Ecclesia ad annum 1898. 2 vols. 2nd ed. Lipsiae, 1885 and 1888.

*Labbeus* (Phil.) and *Cossartius* (Gabriel) (S. J.), Sacrorum Conciliorum Nova et Amplissima Collectio. Mansi's edition. 31 vols. Florentiae, 1759-98.

*Loomis* (Louise R.), The Book of the Popes. New York and London, 1917.

*Milman* (Henry Hart, D.D.), History of Latin Christianity; including that of the Popes to the Pontificate of Nicholas V. 4th ed. 9 vols. London, 1867.

*Moroni* (Gaetano), Dizionario di Erudizione Storico-Ecclesiastica da S. Pietro sino ai nostri Giorni. 103 vols., with 6 index vols. Venezia, 1840-61.

*Novves* (Giuseppe le), Elementi della storia de' Sommi Pontefici co' loro ritratti in rame 2nd & enlarged ed., the portraits brought down to that of Pius VI. 16 vols. Siena, 1802-15.

*Pastor* (Ludwig), Geschichte der Päpste seit dem Ausgang des Mittelalters. 2nd ed. Freiburg-im-Breisgau, 1886, &c. (In progress.) [English translation in part ed. by Fred. Ign. Antrobus, in part made by Ralph F. Kerr. 12 vols. London, 1901-13].

*Ranke* (Leopold von), Die Römischen Päpste in den letzten vier Jahrhunderten. 3 vols., viz., vol. i., 8th ed., Leipzig, 1885; vols. ii. and iii., 6th ed., Leipzig, 1874. [English translation by Sarah Austin, 4th ed., 3 vols., London, 1886. Another by E. Foster, 7 vols., London, 1853-56.]

Registers of various Roman Pontiffs, viz., Gregory IX., Innocent IV., Alexander IV., Urban IV., Honorius IV., &c., by divers French Scholars. Paris. (In progress.)

*Rossi* (Cav. Giovanni Battista de), La Roma sotterranea descritta ed illustrata (with supplement by O. Tozzi). Roma, 1864-97. [English compilation by J. S. Northcote, D.D., and W. R. Brownlow, D.D. New and enlarged ed. 2 vols. London, 1879.]

*Schultze* (Victor), Die Kalacomben; Die altchristlichen Grabstätten: Ihre Geschichte und ihre Monumente. Leipzig, 1882.

*Stilvagni* (David), La Corte e la Società Romana nei secoli XVIII. e XIX. 2nd ed. 3 vols. Firenze, 1882-85. [English translation by Fanny MacLaughlin entitled, Rome, its Princes, Priests and People. 3 vols. London, 1885-87.]

*Streit* (Carolus, S. V. D.), Atlas Hierarchicus: Descriptio Geographica et Statistica totius Ecclesiae Catholicae et Orientis et Occidentis. Paderborn, 1913.

*Wetzer* (Heinrich Joseph), and *Welte* (Benedikt), Kirchenlexicon. 2nd edition. Begun by Card. Joseph Hergenröther and continued by Dr. Franz Kaulan. Freiburg-im-Breisgau, 1882-1901. 12 vols. and an index volume.

## RUMANIA.

(ROMÂNIA)

### Reigning King.

**Ferdinand I.** King of Rumania, born August 24, 1865, nephew of the late King Carol, whom he succeeded on October 11, 1914. Married, January 10, 1893, to Princess Marie, daughter of the Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, born October 29, 1875.

*Children of the King*.—(1) Carol, born October 15, 1893, Crown Prince; (2) Elisabeth, born October 11, 1894; (3) Marie, born January 8, 1900; (4) Nicholas, born August 18, 1903; (5) Ileana, born January 5, 1909.

The King has, in addition to revenues from certain Crown lands, an annual allowance of 2,500,000 lei, or 100,000*l.* The heir to the crown has an annual donation of 300,000 lei (12,000*l.*).

The union of the two Principalities of Wallachia and Moldavia was publicly proclaimed at Bucharest and Jassy on Dec. 23, 1861, the present name being given to the united provinces. The first ruler of Rumania was Colonel Cuza, who had been elected 'Hospodar,' or Lord, of Wallachia and of Moldavia in 1859, and who assumed the government under the title of Prince Alexandru Joan I. A revolution which broke out in February 1866 forced Prince Alexandru Joan to abdicate, and led to the election of Prince Carol I. The representatives of the people, assembled at Bucharest, proclaimed Rumania's independence from Turkey, May 21, 1877, which was confirmed by Art. 43 of the Congress of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878. King Carol I. reigned as Prince from 1866 to 1881, and as King from 1881 to 1914.

### Constitution and Government.

The Constitution now in force in Rumania was voted by a Constituent Assembly, elected by universal suffrage, in the summer of 1866. It has twice been modified—viz., in 1879, and again in 1884. The Senate consists of 120 members, elected for 8 years, including 2 for the Universities, and 8 bishops. The heir to the crown is also a Senator. The Chamber of Deputies consists of 183 members, elected for 4 years. A Senator must be 40 years of age, and a Deputy 25. Members of either House must be Rumanians by birth or naturalisation, in full enjoyment of civil and political rights, and domiciled in the country. For the Senate an assured income of 9,400 lei (376*l.*) is required. All citizens of full age, paying taxes, are electors, and are divided into three Electoral Colleges. For the Chamber of Deputies, electors who are in possession of property bringing in 50*l.* or upwards per annum vote in the first College. Those having their domicile and residence in an urban commune, and paying direct taxes to the State of 20 lei or upwards annually, or being persons exercising the liberal professions, retired officers, or State pensioners, or who have been through the primary course of education, vote in the second College. The third College is composed of those who, paying any tax, however small, to the State, belong to neither of the other colleges; those of them who can read and write and have an income of 300 lei (12*l.*) from rural land, vote directly, as do also the village priests and schoolmasters, the rest vote indirectly. For each



election every fifty indirect electors choose a delegate, and the delegates vote along with the direct electors of the Colleges. For the Senate there are only two Colleges. The first consists of those electors having property yielding annually at least 80*l.*; the second, of those persons whose income from property is from 32*l.* to 80*l.* per annum. Both Senators and Deputies receive 20 lei for each day of actual attendance, besides free railway passes. The King has a suspensive veto over all laws passed by the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate. The executive is vested in a council of eight ministers, the President of which is Prime Minister, and may or may not have a special department.

In 1916 the Austro-Germans succeeded in occupying a large portion of Rumania. Bucharest having fallen on December 6, 1916, the Government is now established at Jassy.

Senate (1914): Conservatives, 33; Liberals, 82; Independents, 2.

Chamber of Deputies (1914): Liberals 141, Conservatives 19, Conservative Democrats 18, 4 Independents.

The Cabinet (appointed January 5, 1917) is composed as follows:—

*Prime Minister and Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—J. J. C. Bratiano.

*Minister of War.*—Vintila Bratiano.

*Minister of Finance.*—Victor Antonesco.

*Minister of the Interior.*—A. Constantinescu.

*Minister of Public Instruction.*—J. G. Duca.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—G. Marzesco.

*Minister of Public Works.*—C. Istrati.

*Minister of Justice.*—Mishu Cantacuzino.

*Minister of Commerce and Industry.*—D. Greceanu.

*Ministers without portfolio.*—M. Pherkyde, E. Costinesco and Tache Junesco.

#### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

For purposes of local government Wallachia is divided into seventeen, Moldavia into thirteen, and the Dobruja into four districts, each of which has a prefect, a receiver of taxes, and a civil tribunal. In Rumania there are (1912) 372 arrondissements (plăși) and 2,664 communes, 72 urban and 2,592 rural. In the rural communes there are 8,487 villages, and 1,048 hamlets. The appellations 'urban' and 'rural' do not depend on the number of inhabitants, but are given by law.

#### Area and Population.

Departments	Area in sq. miles	Population	
		Census 19 Dec. 1912	Census Dec. 1899
Bacău . . . . .	1,540	232,954	195,194
Botoșani . . . . .	1,220	197,404	171,437
Covurlui . . . . .	1,140	171,799	143,784
Dorohoi . . . . .	1,090	184,382	159,461
Fălciu . . . . .	850	108,396	93,831
Jassy . . . . .	1,210	212,669	192,531
Neamțu . . . . .	1,540	169,849	149,711
Putna . . . . .	1,250	181,382	151,249
Roman . . . . .	810	128,165	111,588

Departments	Area in sq. miles	Population	
		Census 19 Dec. 1912	Census Dec. 1899
Suchava . . . . .	1,320	151,147	131,596
Tecuchi . . . . .	980	142,384	121,179
Tutova . . . . .	920	120,819	116,377
Vaslui . . . . .	840	128,804	110,184
Argesh . . . . .	1,710	242,917	207,605
Braila . . . . .	1,680	181,533	145,284
Buzau . . . . .	1,880	277,977	221,263
Dambovitza . . . . .	1,840	258,378	211,666
Jalomitza . . . . .	2,620	242,848	187,889
Ilfov . . . . .	2,230	681,759	541,180
Muschel . . . . .	1,140	135,216	115,180
Oltu . . . . .	1,090	171,086	148,843
Prahova . . . . .	1,800	389,914	307,802
Rimnicu-Sarat . . . . .	1,260	163,937	136,918
Teleorman . . . . .	1,810	297,470	238,028
Vlashka . . . . .	1,730	259,395	202,759
Dolj . . . . .	2,540	436,449	365,579
Gorj . . . . .	1,810	209,571	171,800
Mehedintsi . . . . .	1,910	295,474	249,688
Romanatsi . . . . .	1,770	245,600	203,778
Valchea . . . . .	1,640	232,011	190,908
Constantza . . . . .	2,670	209,571	141,056
Toulteha . . . . .	3,330	170,859	126,752
Durostor . . . . .	2,969	273,090	—
Caliacra . . . . .	—	—	—
Total . . . . .	53,489	7,508,009	5,956,690

The four historic divisions of the country were populated (1912) as follows:—Moldavia, 2,145,464; Grand Wallachia (Muntenia), 3,298,394; Oltenia, 1,413,897; Dobrudja, 381,306.

By the Treaty of Bucharest (August 7, 1913) between Bulgaria and Rumania, the former ceded to the latter 2,969 sq. miles of territory, with a population of 273,090, mostly Turks. The new land has been formed into two departments, Durostor and Caliacra.

Before the treaty the area of Rumania was 50,720 sq. miles; it is now 53,489 sq. miles. The population of the 1912 census was 7,234,919; after the war it is 7,508,009.

The density varied from 38 inhabitants per square mile in Toulteha to 243 per square mile in Ilfov, the average for the whole country having been 117 per square mile. With respect to nationality the population of Rumania in 1899 was classified as follows:—Rumanians, 5,489,296 (92·5 per cent.); subjects of foreign States, 182,875 (3·1 per cent.); foreign Jews, 5,859 (0·1 per cent.); Jews under Rumanian protection, 256,588 (4·3 per cent.); others under Rumanian protection. Of foreigners, the Austro-Hungarians numbered 104,108; Turks, 22,989; Greeks, 20,057. Among Rumanians there are racial differences of which the census returns take no account. In Central Moldavia there are thousands of Magyar descent (Changaï and Szeklers); the communes along the Danube have many inhabitants of Bulgarian and Serbian origin; scattered over the country are hordes of Gipsies most of whom have settled in Rumanian villages. In Dobrudja the foreign element is strong, Turkish, Tartar, Bulgar, Russian, and German. Rumanians are spread extensively in the neighbouring countries—Transylvania, Hungary, Bukovina, Bessarabia, Serbia, Bulgaria, Macedonia; their total number probably is about 12 millions.

The number of births, deaths, and marriages, with surplus of births over deaths, was as follows for three years:—

Years	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1912	314,090	165,616	62,400	148,474
1913	309,626	191,689	67,430	117,936
1914	327,345	182,949	66,326	144,396

Not included in the births and deaths in 1914 are the still-born, 8,784. The illegitimate births in 1913 were about 7·9 per cent. of the total number. In 1909 there were 2,651 divorces; in 1910, 2,847; in 1911, 3,029; in 1912, 2,998; in 1913, 3,217.

The principal towns are (population 1914):—Bucharest, the capital and seat of Government, 345,628 (on January 6, 1917, 308,987—119,958 males and 189,029 females); Jassy, 76,120; Galatz, 72,512; Braila, 65,911; Ploësti, 57,376; Craiova, 51,877; Botosani, 32,874; Buzeu, 29,483; Constantza, 27,662; Berlad, 25,367; Focsani, 25,287.

### Religion, Instruction, Justice, &c.

Of the total population of Rumania in 1900, 5,408,743 belonged to the Orthodox Church, 168,176 were Catholics or Protestants, 16,598 were Armenians, 269,015 were Jews, and 43,470 were Mahometans. The government of the Orthodox Church rests with two archbishops, the first of them styled the Primate of Rumania, and the second the Archbishop of Moldavia. There are, besides, six bishops of the National Church, and a Roman Catholic archbishop and bishop.<sup>1</sup> Only the clergy of the National Orthodox Church are recognised and paid by the State. In 1903 there were 6,666 churches, 168 monasteries for either sex, and 11 mosques.

Education is free and compulsory 'wherever there are schools,' and it is improving from year to year. In 1909, according to a special census return, 60·16 per cent. of the population over 7 years of age could neither read nor write; in 1909, 43·12 per cent., and in 1910, 41 per cent. of the army recruits could neither read nor write. Following figures are statistics of public primary schools:—

	Schools		Teachers		Pupils		School population (7—14 years)	
	1909-10	1912-13	1909-10	1912-13	1909-10	1912-13	1909-10	1912-13
Rural primary	4,096	4,666	6,460	6,826	504,297	531,684	827,883	852,178
Urban „	379	370	1,324	1,414	80,656	84,936	110,573	118,284
Total	5,074	5,056	7,780	8,240	584,953	616,570	938,456	995,457

The secondary schools in 1906-07<sup>2</sup> were, for boys, 20 lyceums, 28 gymnasiums and 4 seminaries, these 47 institutions having 873 teachers and 14,016 pupils; for girls 10 high schools with 161 teachers and 1,615 pupils; 5 normal schools for men with 80 teachers and 1,136 students, and 2 for

<sup>1</sup> In Hungary there is a Uniate metropolitan with 3 suffragans, all of the Graeco-Rumanian rite.

<sup>2</sup> Latest available figures.

women with 34 teachers and 283 students; 45 professional schools for boys with 209 teachers and 2,235 students, and 28 for girls with 283 teachers; 12 commercial schools with 109 teachers and 1,431 pupils; 17 agricultural schools with 26 teachers and 462 pupils; 6 schools of domestic economy for girls with 17 teachers and 118 pupils; total pupils at boys' schools 19,280; at girls' schools 6,016. There are 2 universities with faculties in law, philosophy, science and medicine, and theology, at Bucharest (120 professors and 3,422 students) and Jassy (60 professors and 534 students). In 1907-8 there were 122 high schools for boys and 46 for girls.

Justice is administered by a court of cassation, 5 appeal courts, 34 tribunals, and 266 justices of the peace. Assistance is given to the sick in 168 hospitals and *hospices* (departmental, communal, rural, and private).

### Finance.

The following table shows the estimated revenue and expenditure for years ending March 31 (old style):—

—	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue	20,225,877	21,452,242	22,709,120	25,796,880	25,828,772
Expenditure	20,225,877	21,451,221	24,009,316	29,464,640	25,828,772

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

For the year 1915-16 the budget estimates (in lei or francs) were:—

REVENUE.	Lei	EXPENDITURE.	Lei
Direct taxes . . . . .	50,185,000	Ministries:—	
Indirect taxes . . . . .	107,950,000	War . . . . .	98,122,472
Registration and Stamps . . . . .	39,900,000	Finance . . . . .	232,042,172
State monopolies . . . . .	87,600,000	Worship and Public In-	
Public Services . . . . .	153,552,000	struction . . . . .	58,929,752
State Domains . . . . .	33,806,000	Interior . . . . .	60,247,181
Subventions . . . . .	22,184,000	Public Works . . . . .	111,675,000
Ministries:—		Justice . . . . .	14,965,806
Finance . . . . .	76,756,400	Agriculture and Domains	12,595,186
Interior . . . . .	9,557,000	Commerce and Industry .	5,156,896
Justice . . . . .	3,234,000	Foreign Affairs . . . . .	3,417,394
Foreign Affairs . . . . .	120,000	Council of Ministers . . .	73,030
Domains . . . . .	105,500	Supplementary credits .	3,008,559
War . . . . .	558,000		
Public Works . . . . .	37,000		
Worship and Instruction .	7,120,000		
Commerce and Industry .	1,568,000		
Total . . . . .	600,232,900	Total . . . . .	600,232,900
	(24,009,316l.)		(24,009,316l.)

The public debt of Rumania amounted on September 30, 1915, to 73,615,440l.

### Defence.

Military service in Rumania is compulsory and universal from the age of 21 to 46. The young men from 19 to 21 years of age receive a certain amount of preliminary training in their homes. At 21 they enter the ranks, serving for 2 years in the infantry, and 3 years in the other arms, followed by 5, or 4, years in the reserve of the first line. The men then pass to the second line, or reserve force, for 10 years, after which they are transferred to the territorial force at the age of 38, and remain in it 4 years, thus completing 21 years' service. Young men exempted from service in the ranks,

and those surplus to the annual contingent, are posted to a supplementary reserve, in which they will, in future, receive a certain amount of instruction.

The Rumanian field army consists of 5 army corps and 2 cavalry divisions. Army corps are composed of 2 divisions, and a reserve division, and to each is attached a brigade of cavalry of 2 regiments. A regular division consists of 2 brigades, each of 2 regiments of 3 battalions, a battalion of chasseurs (13 battalions in all), an artillery brigade of 2 regiments (12 batteries) and 3 howitzer batteries, 3 squadrons of cavalry, and a company of pioneers. A cavalry division consists of 2 brigades of 2 regiments each (24 squadrons) and 2 batteries of horse artillery. There are altogether 40 infantry regiments of 3 battalions, 9 rifle battalions, 20 cavalry regiments, 20 regiments of field artillery each of 6 batteries, 5 howitzer divisions, 3 horse artillery batteries, 22 companies of fortress artillery, 7 engineer battalions, and a railway battalion. Batteries have 4 guns each. The strength of the field army of 5 army corps and 2 cavalry divisions would amount to about 290,000 men.

The second line, or reserve, troops at present consist of 40 battalions, and 9 batteries.

The peace establishment of the Rumanian army in 1914 was 5,749 officers, 124,389 men, 28,585 horses, 808 guns and 570 machine guns.

The force mobilised in connection with the war 1914-16 amounted to a total of 600,000.

The Rumanian infantry is armed with the Mannlicher magazine rifle, calibre .256. The cavalry carry the Mannlicher carbine. The horse and field batteries are armed with the Krupp Q.F. gun of 75 mm. (1903).

The war budget of Rumania for 1915-16 amounted to 3,944,500*l*.

At Galatz on the Danube, at the mouth of the Sereth, are 3 lines of fortifications, and at Namoloasa on the Sereth are 2 lines. Again at Focsani to the north-west, near the Sereth, are extensive works in 3 lines. All these fortifications are in the nature of entrenched camps, and are armed with numerous Krupp and Gruson guns. Around Bucharest are 18 forts and many batteries.

Rumania has in the navy the *Elisabeta*, launched at Elswick in 1887, a protected cruiser of 1,320 tons displacement and 4,900 horse-power, 3½-inch armour at the belt, 4 6-inch and 8 machine guns; the *Mircea*, training ship, a composite brig of 350 tons; 7 gunboats; 6 coast-guard vessels; a screw despatch vessel (240 tons); 6 first-class and 2 second-class torpedo-boats. On October 4, 1907, twelve vessels for naval police were launched at Galatz, with eight vedettes. A floating dock was purchased in Scotland. There are four river monitors, lightly armoured, of 600 tons each. It has been proposed to order 4 destroyers and 12 torpedo boats. At Galatz there is a marine arsenal.

## Production and Industry.

According to an estimate by Dr. Colesco, the distribution of the soil of Rumania with respect to agriculture in 1914 was as follows :—

	Acres		Acres
Ploughed lands . . . .	13,074,922	Water . . . . .	2,018,250
Fallow lands . . . . .	1,299,382	Other lands . . . . .	5,591,842
Vineyards and orchards . .	468,670	Annexed territories . . .	1,931,500
Meadows . . . . .	1,436,960		
Pastures . . . . .	2,948,472	Total . . . . .	<u>34,475,750</u>
Forests (less clearings) . .	5,705,750		

Of the cultivable land (arable, meadow, plantation, and orchard land) the distribution with respect to ownership is as follows:—

Size of Properties	Proprietors	Area	Per cent. of area
Acres	Number	Acres	
24·7 and under	1,015,302	8,199,647	41·66
Over 27·4 " " 123·5	36,318	1,719,104	8·73
" 123·5 " " 247	2,381	408,676	2·08
" 247 " " "	4,471	9,354,364	47·53
Total	1,058,172	19,681,791	100·00

In 1915 and 1916 the chief agricultural crops were as follows:—

Crop	Area cultivated		Production	
	1915	1916	1915	1916
	Acres	Acres	Tons	Tons
Wheat . . .	4,760,822	4,843,587	2,443,000	1,800,000
Rye . . .	189,032	199,611	74,000	50,000
Barley . . .	1,387,250	1,453,732	632,000	650,000
Oats . . .	1,077,407	1,068,096	434,000	300,000
Maize . . .	5,207,204	5,055,998	2,500,000	1,600,000

The forests of Rumania have an aggregate area of 6,935,120 acres, of which 2,712,582 are State owned and 4,222,539 acres are privately owned. The principal forests are oak (713,430 acres), beech, oak, &c., (692,620 acres), beech (543,540 acres), pine and fir (311,120 acres), larch, maple, elm, willow, walnut.

In April 1916 Rumania had 1,218,563 horses, 3,984,749 cattle, 7,810,809 sheep, 300,609 goats, and 1,382,184 swine.

Coal and petroleum are worked and the latter is now exported in considerable quantities. Petroleum springs, both government and private, are worked at Prahova, Dambovitza, Bacau, and Buzau. The total output reached in 1900, 250,000 metric tons; in 1912, 1,806,942; in 1913, 1,885,384; in 1914, 1,783,957; in 1915, 1,673,145. In 1914, 654,024 metric tons of petroleum were exported, and in 1915, 429,087 tons. Of the total in 1915, 154,688 metric tons went to Germany; 33,568 tons to Bulgaria; and 255,899 tons to Austria-Hungary.

### Commerce.

The values of the imports into and exports from Rumania, exclusive of gold and silver (in sterling) were:—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1908	16,562,600	15,157,900	1911	22,789,801	27,608,816
1909	14,728,902	18,602,265	1912	25,516,220	25,684,148
1910	16,888,623	24,660,195	1913	23,600,504	26,828,212

A Treaty of Commerce and Navigation providing for the most favoured nation treatment between Rumania and Great Britain was signed at Bucharest on October 31, 1905.

Imports and exports are estimated in accordance with values settled by a Commission appointed from time to time.

The import duties amounted in 1912 to 2,910,099*l.*; in 1913 to 2,916,242*l.*

In 1912 and 1918 the chief imports and exports were as follows (in pounds sterling):—

Imports			Exports		
Merchandise	1912	1913	Merchandise	1912	1913
	£	£		£	£
Metals and manufactures	6,283,908	6,722,981	Grain	19,460,459	17,936,490
Vegetable textiles and manuf.	4,189,642	2,596,079	Petroleum	2,649,954	5,259,233
Ready-made clothing	1,305,370	868,436	Beans and oil seeds	1,069,271	1,364,942
Wool, hair & manuf.	2,176,422	1,322,778	Wood	976,893	948,710
Machinery	2,614,443	2,302,129	Animals	159,844	115,964
Vegetables, seed, &c.	257,383	372,432	Food-stuffs	550,304	449,826
Hides, &c.	944,078	868,652	Hides and skins	137,122	130,138
Trees, timber and manuf.	856,757	921,054	Wool and hair	79,204	117,947
Silks and manuf.	841,424	645,903			
Rubber, gutta-percha, &c.	368,320	372,443			

In two years the trade was mainly distributed as follows:—

	Imports		Exports	
	1912	1913	1912	1913
	£	£	£	£
United Kingdom	3,520,016	2,229,508	1,721,632	1,793,613
Austria-Hungary	5,552,972	5,527,680	3,789,987	3,834,329
Belgium	806,013	659,711	6,119,963	7,281,116
Germany	9,617,401	9,512,765	1,701,457	2,096,302
France	1,562,547	1,365,431	1,997,915	2,541,034
Turkey	593,083	610,239	1,034,752	1,474,105
Italy	1,482,991	875,160	4,842,642	2,812,307

Total trade between Rumania and United Kingdom for five years (Board of Trade Returns):—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Imports from Rumania to U. Kingdom	3,250,415	2,087,265	3,205,282	5,276	—
Exports to Rumania from U. Kingdom	2,933,159	1,947,198	1,935,258	492,378	45,628

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1915 the merchant navy of Rumania consisted of 757 vessels of 238,748 tons, including of 133 steamers of 40,949 tons.

The European Commission of the Danube, called into being in 1856, consisted before the war of 8 delegates, one representing each of the following powers: Austria-Hungary, France, Germany, Great Britain, Italy, Rumania, Russia, and Turkey. It has its seat at Galatz. Since November 24, 1904, it has existed, or will exist, for successive periods of 3 years unless denounced by one of the contracting powers a year before the conclusion of any such period. By the operations of the Commission the Danube below Braila and along the Sulina branch has been deepened and corrected, so that at Sulina the depth has been increased from 9 ft. to 24 ft., and of the Sulina branch the minimum depth has been increased from 8 ft. to 18½ ft., while by canalisation and other works the navigation has been shortened from 45½ to 33½ nautical miles. The income of the Commission is derived entirely from taxes levied on shipping leaving the river.

General shipping (1913): entered, 32,499 vessels of 10,253,223 tons; cleared, 32,306 vessels of 10,176,835 tons; (1914) entered, 31,727 vessels of 9,504,866 tons; cleared, 31,333 vessels of 9,299,976 tons.

In 1914 Rumania had 2,382 miles of railway, of which 2,299 miles belonged to the State. The State has the working of all the lines, and has, besides, under the general railway direction, a commercial navigation service on the Danube and Black Sea.

Within Rumania there are 1,806,580 miles of national roads.

In 1913-14 there were 3,087 post-offices, through which there passed 41,059,000 letters, 46,646,000 post-cards, and 93,921,000 newspapers, samples, &c. In 1913-14 there were 5,618 miles of telegraph lines, and 15,690 miles of wire, on which 4,863,126 messages were forwarded. The number of offices was 3,143. In 1913-14 there were 7 urban telephone systems with 1,004 miles of line and 24,605 miles of wire, and 7,966 interurban systems with 24,168 miles of line and 45,378 miles of wire. On the urban systems during the year there were 20,894,338 conversations, and on the inter-urban 1,444,227.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The National Bank of Rumania, with capital and reserves of 39,402,565 lei, had, on December 31, 1916, gold amounting to 573,860,000 lei, and its notes in circulation were of the value of 1,357,000,000 lei. Other public credit institutions are Savings Bank, a Deposit and Consignment Bank, an Agricultural Loan Bank, 1,849 Popular Banks, a Rural *Crédit Foncier*, 2 Urban *Crédit Fonciers* (at Bucharest and Yassi), an Agricultural Bank, and a *Cassa Rurala*, an institution whose purpose is to buy properties and sell them in lots to peasants. There are also three private banking institutions.

In 1911 the following coins were in circulation:—gold, to the value of 10,725,000 lei; silver coins, 5 lei, to the value of 23,660,409 lei; 2 lei to the value of 16,098,710 lei; 1 lei, to the value of 17,734,465 lei; 7½ lei, to the value of 7,745,490; total, 65,269,074 lei. There were also nickel coins in circulation to the value of 10,500,000 lei, and copper coins to the value of 995,000 lei.

The decimal system was introduced into Rumania in 1876, the unit of the monetary system being the *leu*, equivalent to the franc. The gold *leu* is the monetary unit. Silver is legal tender up to 50 lei only. Gold coins are 20-, 10-, and 5-lei pieces. Nickel is coined in 5-, 10-, and 20-centime (bani) pieces.

The metric system has been introduced, but Turkish weights and measures are, to some extent, in use by the people.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF RUMANIA IN GREAT BRITAIN

*Envoy and Minister*.—Nicolas Misu (appointed December 18, 1912).

*First Secretaries*.—Michel B. Boeresco, Prince Antoine Bibesco, and Captain Matila Costiesco-Ghyka.

*Chancellor*.—Marcu Beza.

*Commercial Attaché*.—G. Boncesco.

*Consul-General in London*.—Sir Albert Rollit, Kt.

*Vice-Consul*.—D. Gologan.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN RUMANIA.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Sir G. H. Barclay, K.C.S.I., K.C.M.G., C.V.O. (1912).

*First Secretary*.—W. F. A. Rattigan.

*Military Attaché*.—Lt.-Col. C. B. Thomson, R.E.

*Naval Attaché*.—Commander W. F. Sells, R.N.

*Consul-General at Galatz and Danube Commissioner*.—Major J. G. Baldwin, C.B.

There are Vice-Consuls at Bucharest, Braila, Constanza, Sulina and Galatz.



# Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Rumania.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- The Statistical publications issued by the various Departments of Government.  
 Constitution du 29 juin—12 juillet 1866 avec les modifications y introduites en 1879 et 1884. Bucharest, 1884.  
 Recensement général al Populațiunei României, 1899. Rezultate Definitive. Ministry of Agriculture, 1905, with Introduction by Dr. L. Colescu.  
*Dictionarul Statistic al României*. Vol. I 1914. With Introduction by Dr. L. Colescu. Foreign Office Reports. Annual series. London.  
 Handbook of the Armies of the Balkan States. By Captain M. C. P. Ward. London, 1901.  
*Creanga* (G. D.), Grundbesitz Verteilung und Bauernfrage in Rumänien. Leipzig, 1907.  
 Statistique des prix payés dans les travaux agricoles. Bucarest, 1908. Statistique Agricole de la Roumanie. 1<sup>e</sup> partie. Exploitations agricoles. Bucarest, 1907.  
 Ministère de l'Agriculture. La Roumanie. 1906. Ministère de l'Industrie et du commerce. Annuaire Statistique de la Roumanie. Bucarest. *Progrès de la Dobrođa* depuis l'annexion jusqu'aujourd'hui. 1909.  
*Bulletin statistique* de la Roumanie, publié par la direction de la statistique général depuis 1909. Bucarest.  
 A list of official publications is given in *Anuarul Statistic al României*.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Arion* (C. C.), La Situation économique et sociale du paysan en Roumanie. Paris, 1895.  
*Batcoianu* (C.), Histoire de la politique douanière de la Roumanie de 1870-1903. 2 vols. Bucarest, 1904.—*Handelspolitische Bestrebungen Englands zur Erschliessung des Unteren Donaus*. Munich, 1913.  
 Balkan-Compass: Statistisch-finanzielles Jahrbuch für Rumänien und die Balkanstaaten. I. Rumänien, 1914-1915. Vienna, 1915.  
*Bellissort* (A.), La Roumanie Contemporaine. Paris, 1905  
*Benger* (G.), Rumania in 1900. Translated by A. H. Keane. London, 1901.  
*Bisramberg* (N.), Essai comparé sur les institutions et les lois de la Roumanie depuis les temps les plus reculés jusqu'à nos jours. Bucarest, 1886.  
*Colescu* (L.), Geschichte des rumänischen Steuerwesens, in der Epoche der Fanarioten. München, 1897.—Population de la Roumanie. Résumé démographique. Bucarest, 1903.—Introduction à l'Enquête industrielle. Bucarest, 1904.—Statistique électorale. 1905 and 1914.—Progrès économiques de la Roumanie, réalisés sous le règne de S. Majesté le Roi Carol I. Bucarest, 1907.—Statistique agricole de la Roumanie. Bucarest, 1913.  
*Creanga* (G. D.), Grundbesitzverteilung und Bauernfrage in Rumänien. Munich, 1907.  
*Dumé* (F.), Histoire de la Roumanie Contemporaine. Paris, 1900.  
*Dungern* (O. von), Rumänien. Gotha, 1916.  
*Engel* (J. C.), Geschichte der Moldau und der Walachei. 2 vols. 1804.  
*Fischer* (T.), Rumänien und die Sudeuropäischen Halbinseln. Leipzig, 1909.  
*Gubernatis* (Comte A. de), La Roumanie et les Roumains. Florence, 1898.  
*Jonescu* (D. B.), Die Agrarverfassung Rumäniens, ihre Geschichte und ihre Reform. Munich, 1909.  
*Jorga* (N.), Geschichte des Rumänischen Volkes. Gotha, 1905.  
*Kirke* (Dorothea), Domestic Life in Rumania. London, 1916.  
*Lahovari* (G. J.), Marele Dictionar Geografic al României. Vols. I.—V. Bucuresci, 1899-1902.  
*Laveleye* (Emile de), The Balkan Peninsula. London, 1887.  
*Lazare* (B.), Die Juden in Rumänien. Berlin, 1902.  
*Martonne* (E. de), La Valachie. Essai de monographie géographique. Paris, 1902.  
*Miller* (W.), The Balkans. In "Story of the Nations" series. London, 1896.  
*Mrazec* (L.), L'Industrie du Pétrole en Roumanie. Bukarest, 1910.  
*Netzhammer* (R.), Aus Rumänien. Streifzüge durch das Land und seine Geschichte. Einsiedeln, 1909.  
*Pointe* (H. Le), La Roumanie Moderne. Paris, 1910.  
*Reclus* (Elisée), Nouvelle Géographie Universelle. Vol. I. Paris, 1885.  
*Rosny* (L. de), Les populations danubiennes. Paris, 1885.  
*Rubin* (A.), Les Roumains de Macedoine. Bukarest, 1913.  
*Samuelson* (James), Rumania, Past and Present. London, 1882.  
*Sentupéry*, L'Europe politique et sociale—Roumanie. Paris, 1895.  
*Serban* (M.), Rumäniens Agrarverhältnisse. Berlin, 1915.  
*Sincerus* (E.), Les Juifs on Roumanie depuis le Traité de Berlin (1878) jusqu'à ce jour. London, 1901.  
*Stratilesco* (Tereza), From Carpathian to Pindus. London, 1906.  
*Stourda* (A. A. C.), La Terre et la Race Roumaines depuis leurs origines jusqu'à nos jours. Paris, 1904.  
*Vaillant* (J. A.), La Romanie: histoire, langue, &c. 3 vols. 1845.  
*Xenopoli* (A. D.), Istoria Românilor. 6 vols. Jassy, 1889. [An abridged edition in French. 2 vols. Paris, 1896.]

## RUSSIA.

Early in March, 1917, the Russian Duma carried through a *coup d'état*, as a result of which the Emperor Nicholas abdicated. A Provisional Government was set up, and this body issued the following appeal on March 16 :—

Citizens, the Provisional Executive Committee of the Duma, with the aid and support of the garrison of the capital and its inhabitants, has now triumphed over the noxious forces of the old régime in such a measure as to enable it to proceed to the more stable organization of the executive power. With this object the Provisional Committee has appointed as Ministers of the first National Cabinet men whose past political and public activity assures them the confidence of the country.

The new Cabinet will adopt the following principles as the bases of its policy :—

I.—An immediate general amnesty for all political and religious offences, including terrorist acts, military revolts, and agrarian crimes. II.—Freedom of speech, of the Press, of association and labour organization, and the freedom to strike, with an extension of these liberties to officials and troops in so far as military and technical conditions permit. III.—The abolition of all social, religious and national restrictions. IV.—Immediate preparations for the summoning of a constituent assembly, which, with universal suffrage as a basis, shall establish the Governmental régime and the Constitution of the country. V.—The substitution for the police of a national militia, with elective heads and subject to the self-government bodies. VI.—Communal elections to be carried out on the basis of universal suffrage. VII.—The troops that have taken part in the revolutionary movement shall not be disarmed, but they are not to leave Petrograd. VIII.—While severe military discipline must be maintained on active service, all restrictions upon soldiers in the enjoyment of social rights granted to other citizens are to be abolished.

The Provisional Government wishes to add that it has no intention of taking advantage of the existence of war conditions to delay the realization of the above-mentioned measures of reform.

The following is a list of the members of the new Cabinet<sup>1</sup> :—

*Prime Minister and Minister of the Interior.*—Prince George Lvoff.

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—M. Paul Miliukoff.

*Minister of War and Marine.*—M. Alexander Guchkoff.

*Minister of Finance.*—M. Michael Tereshchenko.

*Minister of Education.*—M. Alexander Manuiloff.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—M. Andrew Shingareff.

*Minister of Railways.*—M. Nicholas Nekrasoff.

*Minister of Commerce and Industry.*—M. Alexander Kouvaloff.

*Minister of Justice.*—M. Alexander Kerensky.

*Minister of Labour.*—J. Plekhanoff.

*Procurator of the Holy Synod.*—M. Vladimir Lvoff.

*Comptroller-General.*—M. Ivan Godneff.

*Minister for the Affairs of Finland.*—M. Feodor Roditcheff.

The Provisional Government has been recognized by the United Kingdom, the United States, France, Italy, Japan, Belgium, Portugal, Serbia, Rumania, Norway, Denmark, and Sweden.

Before abdicating the Tsar appointed his brother, the Grand Duke Michael, his successor. But the Grand Duke did not accept the crown,

<sup>1</sup> The Cabinet was reorganized on May 16, 1917. For new cabinet see "Additions and Corrections."

leaving the decision as to the form of government, monarchy or republic, in the hands of the Assembly to be elected.

The late royal family of Russia descended, in the female line, from Michael Romanof, elected Tsar in 1613, after the extinction of the House of Rurik; and in the male line from the Duke Karl Friedrich of Holstein-Gottorp, born in 1700, scion of a younger branch of the princely family of Oldenburg. The union of his daughter Anne with Duke Karl Friedrich of Holstein-Gottorp formed part of the great reform projects of Peter I., intended to bring Russia into closer contact with the Western States of Europe. Peter I. was succeeded by his second wife, Catherine, the daughter of a Livonian peasant, and she by Peter II., the grandson of Peter, with whom the male line of the Romanofs terminated, in the year 1730. The reign of the next three sovereigns of Russia, Anne, Ivan VI., and Elizabeth, of the female line of Romanof, formed a transition period, which came to an end with the accession of Peter III., of the house of Holstein-Gottorp. All the subsequent emperors, without exception, connected themselves by marriage with German families. The wife and successor of Peter III., Catherine II., daughter of the Prince of Anhalt Zerbst, general in the Prussian army, left the crown to her only son, Paul, who became the father of two emperors, Alexander I. and Nicholas, and the grandfather of a third, Alexander II. All these sovereigns married German princesses, creating intimate family alliances, among others, with the reigning houses of Württemberg, Baden, and Prussia.

The following have been the Tsars and Emperors of Russia, from the time of election of Michael Romanof. Tsar Peter I. was the first ruler who adopted in the year 1721, the title of Emperor.

<i>House of Romanof—Male Line.</i>		Ivan VI.	1740
Michael . . . . .	1613	Elizabeth . . . . .	1741
Alexis . . . . .	1645	<i>House of Romanof-Holstein.</i>	
Feodor . . . . .	1676	Peter III. . . . .	1762
Ivan and Peter I. . . . .	1682	Catherine II. . . . .	1762
Peter I. . . . .	1689	Paul . . . . .	1796
Catherine I. . . . .	1725	Alexander I. . . . .	1801
Peter II. . . . .	1727	Nicholas I. . . . .	1825
<i>House of Romanof—Female Line.</i>		Alexander II. . . . .	1855
Anne . . . . .	1730	Alexander III. . . . .	1881
		Nicholas II. . . . .	1894

## Constitution and Government.

The Constitution of Russia will be determined by a Constituent Assembly elected for the purpose.

### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The Empire is divided into governments and provinces (*oblast*), the subdivisions of which are districts or circuits (*uyezd* in the governments and *okrug* in the provinces). There are 78 governments (50 in European Russia proper, 9 in Poland, 8 in Finland, 7 in Caucasus, 4 in Siberia); 21 provinces (1 in European Russia, 5 in Caucasus, 9 in Central Asia, 6 in Siberia) and 2 circuits, those of Sukhum and Zakataly in Caucasus.

In European Russia the government of the parish, in so far as the lands of the peasantry are concerned, and part of the local administration, is entrusted to the people. For this purpose the whole country is divided into 17,075 cantons (*volosts* among the Russian population, *gminas* in Poland, *stanitsas* in Cossack Lands, *ulus* in territories peopled by natives, &c.), which

are presided over by an elder (*volostnoi starshina* in the *volosta*), elected at the cantonal assemblies, which are composed of the delegates of the village communities in the proportion of one man to every ten houses. The village communities elect an elder (*starosta*) or executive officer of a commune, and also a tax-collector. All these officers are elected at communal assemblies ('*Mir*') by the peasants, and from among themselves. The communal assemblies are constituted by all the householders in the village, who discuss and decide all communal affairs. These communal assemblies are held as business requires. The canton assemblies decide the same class of affairs as do the communal assemblies, but concerning each its respective canton.

The administration of the economic affairs of the district and province are, to some extent, in the hands of *zemstvos*, or the district and provincial assemblies (law of January 1, 1864), composed of representatives elected by the peasantry, the householders in the towns, and the landed proprietors. Their executive power is entrusted to provincial and district '*Upravas*.'

The towns and cities have municipal institutions of their own, organized on nearly the same principles as the *zemstvos*. The institutions of the *zemstvo* are in force in 34 provinces (361 districts) of European Russia.

*Finland*<sup>1</sup>.—The Grand-duchy of Finland, ceded to the Emperor of Russia by the treaty of Fredrikshamn, September 17, 1809, has preserved, by special grant of Alexander I. (renewed by his successors), the Swedish Constitution, dating from the year 1772, reformed in 1789, slightly modified in 1869 and 1882, and reformed in 1906. The decrees issued in the years 1899–1903 were all abolished by the Imperial Ukase of November 4, 1905, which gave authority for the reform of the Legislative body. The national parliament, which formerly consisted of four estates, the nobles, the clergy, the burghers, and the peasants, now consists of one Chamber of 200 members chosen by direct and proportional election, in which all who are entitled to vote have an equal vote. The suffrage is possessed, with the usual exceptions, by every Finnish citizen (man or woman) who has reached his or her 24th year. There are 16 electoral districts with a representation proportioned to the population, a re-arrangement being required every 10 years. Each district is divided into voting circuits. The voting system, devised with a view to proportional representation, provides for the formation of voters' associations which prepare three-name lists of candidates, the votes for whom are in a falling scale according to the order in which the voter has placed them. There may, within limits, be compacts between associations, and joint candidates may be entered in competing lists, while any voter may either support an association list or vote for any candidate he pleases. Every citizen entitled to vote is eligible to the Diet, the members of which receive 1,400 marks (56*l.*) for each session of about 90 days. The Diet lasts for 3 years unless sooner dissolved. At the elections in July, 1916, the following parties were returned:—Social Democrats, 103; Old Finns, 33; Young Finns, 22; Swedes, 21; Agrarians, 19; Christian Workers, 1. Of the total number of members 24 or 12 per cent. are women.

*Poland*.—Poland, which had a Constitution of its own from 1815 to 1830, and a separate government till 1864, was deprived at the latter date of the last remnant of its administrative independence. Finally, by ukase of the Emperor, dated Feb. 23, 1868, the government of Poland was absolutely incorporated with that of Russia, and the use of Polish language in public places and for public purposes (railways, signboards, wills, &c.), was prohibited. The whole of Poland is now (May, 1917) in Austro-German

<sup>1</sup> For further details on Finland, see end of *Russia*.

occupation. In November, 1916, the Central Empires appointed a provisional Council of State for Poland as the first step towards an independent monarchy. The Russian Provisional Government has promised the restoration of the Pole in its ethnical borders as an autonom state.

### Area and Population.

#### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

Russia comprises one-seventh of the land-surface of the globe. Its area, without internal waters, is, since the treaty of Portsmouth, 8,417,118 English square miles (19,155,587·7 square versts).

Until 1897 there have been but various enumerations of the population called *revisions*. On January 28 (February 9), 1897, a census was taken over the whole of the country (with the exception of the Grand-duchy of Finland).

The rapidity of growth of the population of the country (its acquisition being included in the figures of population) is seen from the following :—

Year	Population	Year	Population
1722 ... ..	14,000,000	1859 ... ..	74,000,000
1796 ... ..	36,000,000	1897 ... ..	129,209,297
1815 ... ..	45,000,000	1914 ... ..	178,378,800
1835 ... ..	60,000,000	1915 .. ..	182,182,600

The population on January 1, 1915, was estimated as follows by the Central Statistical Committee on the basis of the census of 1897 and the yearly increase of the population :—

European Russia . . . . .	131,796,800
Poland . . . . .	12,247,600
Caucasus . . . . .	13,229,100
Siberia . . . . .	10,377,900
Central Asian Provinces . . . . .	11,254,100
Finland . . . . .	3,277,100

Total . . . . . 182,182,600

The following table shows the area and population according to the last issue of the Russian Central Statistical Committee (1915) :

Governments and Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population on January 1, 1916	Density per sq. mile	Governments and Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population on January 1, 1915	Density per sq. mile
1. <i>European Russia—</i>	(1)	(2)		1. <i>European Russia—</i>	(1)	(2)	
Arkhangelsk . . . . .	926,063	605,700	1·6	Kostroma . . . . .	32,432	1,855,900	57
Astrakhan . . . . .	91,042	1,427,500	16	Kovno . . . . .	15,518	1,871,400	120
Bessarabia . . . . .	17,143	2,686,600	157	Kursk . . . . .	17,937	3,276,200	163
Chernigov . . . . .	20,232	3,148,900	156	Livonia . . . . .	17,574	1,778,500	101
Courland . . . . .	10,435	812,300	78	Minsk . . . . .	35,220	3,070,900	87
Don, Province of . . . . .	63,532	4,013,400	63	Moghilev . . . . .	18,514	2,551,400	138
Esthonia . . . . .	7,605	512,500	65	Moscow . . . . .	12,847	3,662,900	285
Grodno . . . . .	14,890	2,094,800	141	Nizhnii-Novgorod . . . . .	19,789	2,081,200	105
Kaluga . . . . .	11,942	1,497,200	125	Novgorod . . . . .	45,770	1,729,300	38
Kazan . . . . .	24,587	2,900,400	118	Olonets . . . . .	49,355	476,200	10
Kharkov . . . . .	21,041	3,452,000	164	Orel . . . . .	18,042	2,816,200	156
Kherson . . . . .	27,337	3,806,900	139	Orenburg . . . . .	73,254	2,272,000	31
Kholm . . . . .	5,213	1,087,800	209	Penza . . . . .	14,997	1,940,500	130
Kiev . . . . .	19,676	4,988,000	254	Perm . . . . .	127,502	4,083,200	32

1 Without inner waters.

2 Estimations on the basis of the census of 1897 and the yearly increase of the population.

Governments and Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population on January 1, 1915	Density per sq. mile	Governments and Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population on January 1, 1915	Density per sq. mile
<b>1. European Russia—</b>	(1)	(2)		<b>4. Trans-Caucasia</b>	(1)	(2)	
Petrograd <sup>3</sup>	17,226	3,197,800	186	Tiflis	15,776	1,394,800	88
Podolia	16,224	4,127,600	264	Zakataly(district)	1,539	101,800	66
Poltava	19,265	3,908,200	203	Total, Trans-Caucasia	95,405	7,509,500	79
Pskov	16,678	1,447,100	87	Total, Caucasasia	181,173	13,229,100	73
Ryazan	16,190	2,795,000	173	<b>5. Siberia—</b>			
Samara	58,320	3,899,800	67	Amur (province)	154,795	261,500	1.6
Saratov	32,624	3,432,100	105	Irkutsk (govt.)	280,429	821,800	2.5
Simbirsk	19,110	2,124,500	111	Kamchatka (pr.)	502,424	41,400	0.1
Smolensk	21,624	2,210,200	102	Primorskaya (pr.)	266,456	631,600	3.0
Tambov	25,710	3,555,000	138	Sakhalin (pr.)	14,066	84,000	0.5
Taurida	23,312	2,133,300	91	Tobolsk (govt.)	535,739	2,085,700	3.9
Tula	11,954	2,016,000	169	Tomsk (govt.)	327,173	4,053,700	12
Tver	21,975	2,102,000	96	Transbaikalia(pr.)	238,308	971,700	4
Ufa	47,109	3,139,100	67	Yakutsk (prov.)	1,530,253	332,600	0.2
Vilna	16,181	2,083,200	129	Yeniseisk (govt.)	981,607	1,143,900	1.1
Vitebsk	16,983	1,984,800	117	Total, Siberia	4,831,882	10,377,900	2.0
Vladimir	18,821	2,225,900	118	<b>6. Steppes (provinces) :—</b>			
Volhynia	27,699	4,241,800	153	Akmolinsk	225,074	1,546,500	6.8
Vologda	155,265	1,772,200	11	Semipalatinsk	178,320	874,900	5
Voronezh	25,443	3,687,000	145	Turgai	169,832	793,200	4.1
Yaroslavl	59,329	4,062,000	69	Uralsk	137,679	889,600	6.4
Yekaterinoslav	13,723	1,416,700	103	Total Steppes	710,905	4,017,200	5.6
Total, European Russia	1,867,737	131,796,800	71	<b>7. Turkestan (provinces) :—</b>			
<b>2. Poland—</b>				Ferghana	55,483	2,169,600	39
Kalisz	4,377	1,342,400	307	Samarcand	26,627	1,207,400	45
Kielce	3,897	1,029,800	264	Syr-Daria	194,147	2,026,100	11
Lomza	4,588	489,700	179	Semirychensk	144,550	1,281,800	9
Lublin	6,297	1,431,000	235	Total, Turkestan	420,807	6,684,400	16
Piotrkow	4,739	2,097,900	442	Trans-Caspian Province	235,120	552,500	2.3
Plock	3,641	786,600	216	Total, Central Asian provinces	1,366,832	11,254,100	8.2
Radom	4,769	1,160,200	247	<b>Total, Russia in Asia</b>	6,204,119	29,141,500	4.4
Suwalski	4,756	718,000	151	Total, Russian Empire without Finland	8,291,429	178,905,600	4.6
Warsaw	6,749	2,792,600	414	Finland	125,689	3,277,100	21.6
Total, Poland	43,804	12,247,600	280	Internal waters, Seas of Azov, Caspian, Lake Aral, etc.	347,468	—	—
<b>3. Ciscaucasia—</b>				<b>Grand Total</b>	8,764,586	182,182,600	20.8
Kuban (province)	36,645	3,051,200	83				
Stavropol	20,970	1,353,500	65				
Terek (province)	28,153	1,314,900	47				
Total, Ciscaucasia	85,768	5,719,600	66				
<b>Total, Russia in Europe</b>	1,997,310	149,764,000	75				
<b>4. Trans-Caucasia</b>							
Baku	15,061	1,119,600	75				
Batum (prov.)	2,693	186,000	69				
Black Sea	3,220	201,800	63				
Daghestan (prov.)	11,471	732,600	64				
Yelisavetpol	16,991	1,117,200	66				
Erivan	10,725	1,034,800	96				
Kars (prov.)	7,239	103,000	56				
Kutais	3,145	1,070,800	180				
Sukham (district)	2,545	147,600	58				

<sup>1</sup> Without inner waters.

<sup>2</sup> Estimations on the basis of the census of 1897 and the yearly increase of the population.

<sup>3</sup> Petrograd was the name given to St. Petersburg by an Imperial Order of September 1, 1914.

The average proportions of women to 100 men are : Russian Provinces, 102 ; Poland, 99 ; Caucasus, 91 ; Siberia, 94 ; Central Asian Provinces, 87 ; Russian Empire (exclusive of Finland), 99·5.

The ethnical composition of the population shown by the last census is set forth in the following table :—

—	European Russia	Poland	Caucasus	Siberia	Central Asia	Total
<i>Aryans</i> . . . . .	81,513,580	8,121,607	4,301,413	4,711,672	1,083,245	100,331,516
Slavs . . . . .	76,120,172	7,394,712	3,183,870	4,688,782	702,197	92,089,733
Lithuanians . . . . .	2,766,805	310,631	6,687	8,666	1,680	3,094,469
Latins . . . . .	1,125,786	7,072	8,955	892	295	1,143,000
Germanians . . . . .	1,833,663	407,780	57,502	5,825	8,947	1,813,717
Iranians . . . . .	2,086	17	418,055	457	364,131	784,746
Armenians . . . . .	49,329	182	1,118,094	629	4,862	1,173,096
Other Aryans . . . . .	115,739	1,213	108,249	6,421	1,133	232,755
<i>Jews</i> . . . . .	3,715,081	1,267,194	16,739	32,648	8,543	5,070,205
<i>Uralo-Altayans</i> . . . . .	8,208,242	12,959	1,902,142	908,479	6,637,245	17,669,067
Finnns . . . . .	3,410,611	7,159	7,422	61,279	15,676	3,502,147
Samoyeds . . . . .	3,940	6	—	11,931	—	15,877
Turko-Tatars . . . . .	4,620,821	5,633	1,879,908	476,139	6,618,750	13,601,251
Tunguz . . . . .	1	—	—	69,663	—	69,664
Mongols . . . . .	172,869	161	14,812	289,467	2,819	480,128
<i>Georgians</i> . . . . .	1,422	39	1,350,275	558	247	1,352,535
<i>Other Caucasians</i> . . . . .	792	26	1,088,373	2,035	556	1,091,782
<i>Chinese, Japanese, and Koreans</i> . . . . .	53	—	15	69,688	16,357	86,113
<i>Hyperboreans</i> . . . . .	—	—	—	33,603	—	33,602
Yukaghirs . . . . .	—	—	—	948	—	948
Koriaks . . . . .	—	—	—	6,058	—	6,055
Chukchis . . . . .	—	—	—	11,795	—	11,795
Eskimo . . . . .	—	—	—	1,099	—	1,099
Ghilaks . . . . .	—	—	—	6,194	—	6,194
Kamchadals . . . . .	—	—	—	3,978	—	3,978
Ainus . . . . .	—	—	—	1,446	—	1,446
Others . . . . .	—	—	—	2,084	—	2,084
<i>Others</i> . . . . .	3,694	428	408	146	525	5,201
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	93,442,864	9,402,258	9,289,364	5,758,823	7,746,718	125,640,021

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

The movement of population in European Russia, exclusive of Finland, is seen from the following statement for 1910, 1911, and 1912 :—

—	1910	1911	1912
<b>Births</b> . . . . .	5,233,711	5,265,665	5,238,186
<b>Deaths</b> . . . . .	3,598,249	3,222,275	3,185,962
<b>Increase</b> . . . . .	1,635,462	2,043,390	2,052,224

The births and deaths rates in European Russia for five years and per 1,000 inhabitants are seen from the following statements :—

—	1908	1909	1910	1911	1912
Births . . . .	44.1	43.8	44.1	43.7	42.7
Deaths . . . .	27.7	28.9	30.0	26.7	26.0
Increase . . . .	16.4	14.9	14.1	17.0	16.7

The movement of population from and into Russia in five years was as follows :—

	From Russia.			Into Russia.		
	Russians	Foreigners	Total	Russians	Foreigners	Total
1909	272,521	299,467	571,988	213,542	370,776	584,318
1910	366,441	353,159	719,600	292,080	426,967	719,077
1911	403,915	383,860	787,775	307,891	470,721	778,612
1912	462,500	422,200	884,700	367,000	492,400	859,400
1913	529,000	421,000	950,000	404,000	516,000	920,000

The Russians, especially Jews and Poles, contributed a large part to the flow of emigrants into the United States. The number of immigrants from Russia into the United States during the years 1873 to 1910 was 2,527,457 (839,364 from 1873 to 1900). The emigration for the last ten years was as follows :—

1904 . . .	145,141	1909 . . .	120,460
1905 . . .	184,897	1910 . . .	186,792
1906 . . .	215,665	1911 . . .	158,721
1907 . . .	258,943	1912 . . .	162,395
1908 . . .	156,711	1913 . . .	291,040

### III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

The great majority of the population of Russia being agriculturists, they dwell in villages. The number of towns and villages in Russia (exclusive of Finland), grouped according to population, is given as follows :—

Towns with population	Number	Villages with population	Number
Over 100,000 . . .	35	1,000—3,000 . . .	17,724
50,000—100,000 . . .	71	100—1,000 . . .	185,157
20,000— 50,000 . . .	118	Under 100 . . .	521,706
10,000— 20,000 . . .	315		
3,000— 10,000 . . .	3,032	Towns and villages .	728,157

In European Russia there is an average of one town or village to every 4.7 sq. miles, the average varying from 1 to every 0.43 sq. mile in Courland to 1 for every 148 sq. miles in the government of Archangel. In Poland there is 1 for every 1.33 sq. miles ; in the Caucasus 1 for every 9 sq. miles. In Asiatic Russia the average varies between 1 to 14 miles in Samarcand, and 1 to every 2,760 sq. miles in the province of Yakutsk. It will thus be understood that the distinction between the population of towns and of country on January 1,



# AREA AND POPULATION

1233

1914, given in the following table, and based on the census of 1897, and the yearly increase of the population, is not to be closely pressed:—

Population of	In Towns	In the Country	Males	Females
European Russia . . . .	18,596,800	110,267,500	63,756,500	65,107,800
Poland . . . . .	3,021,300	9,226,300	6,149,200	6,098,400
Caucasus . . . . .	1,878,000	11,043,700	6,762,600	6,159,100
Siberia . . . . .	1,193,600	8,807,100	5,146,100	4,854,600
Central Asia . . . . .	1,607,900	9,495,600	5,925,900	5,177,600
Total . . . . .	26,297,600	148,840,200	87,740,300	87,397,500

The following are the populations of the chief towns of governments or provinces, and of the other towns having more than 30,000 inhabitants:—

<i>European Russia proper</i> (chiefly in 1913)—			
* Petrograd (15)	2,318,645	* Simbirsk . . . . .	70,500
* Moscow (15)	1,817,100	Chelyabinsk (10)	70,472
Odessa (12)	631,040	* Yekaterinburg (10)	70,000
* Kiev . . . . .	610,190	* Novochoerkask . . . .	69,820
* Riga . . . . .	569,100	Cronstadt (11)	68,273
* Kharkov . . . . .	558,360	* Taganrog . . . . .	68,091
* Saratov . . . . .	235,500	* Grodno . . . . .	64,100
* Yekaterinoslav (12)	220,100	* Tver . . . . .	64,100
Rostov-on-Don . . . . .	204,725	Brest-Litovsk . . . . .	63,579
* Vilna . . . . .	204,290	Nikolskoye . . . . .	62,607
* Kazan . . . . .	195,300	Sebastopol . . . . .	61,849
Ivanovo-Voznesensk (10)	168,498	Byelaya Tserkov (11)	60,500
* Astrakhan . . . . .	163,800	* Vyatka . . . . .	60,100
* Orenburg . . . . .	146,800	* Yelets (10) . . . . .	58,000
* Samara . . . . .	144,000	* Kaluga . . . . .	56,900
* Tula . . . . .	140,620	Kerch (12)	55,883
* Revel . . . . .	137,600	Lugansk (12)	55,528
* Kishinev . . . . .	128,700	Mariupol . . . . .	54,528
* Yaroslavl . . . . .	120,400	Nakhichevan-on-Don . . . . .	54,012
* Minsk . . . . .	117,600	Nyechin . . . . .	52,963
* Nizhnii-Novgorod . . . .	112,300	* Kamenets-Podolsk . . . .	52,000
Dvinsk (10)	110,912	Alexandrovsk (Yek.) (12)	51,604
* Vitebsk . . . . .	108,900	Kamenskaya (10)	50,614
Nikolayev . . . . .	106,279	Sumy (12)	50,391
Gomel . . . . .	104,582	Kozlov (10)	50,225
* Ufa . . . . .	106,200	Uman . . . . .	50,224
* Perm . . . . .	105,410	* Ryazan (12)	49,600
Tsaritsyn (10)	100,817	Yuzovka (10)	48,504
Kremenchug . . . . .	98,895	Vinnitsa (10)	47,841
* Kherson . . . . .	98,540	Syzran (11)	47,744
Byelostok (12)	98,170	* Mitava . . . . .	46,800
* Orel . . . . .	97,200	Nizhne-Tagilsk (10)	45,179
* Zhitomir . . . . .	96,800	* Yuriev (10)	44,140
* Voronezh . . . . .	94,800	* Arkhangelsk . . . . .	43,600
* Kovno . . . . .	92,810	* Vladimír . . . . .	43,522
Libava (11)	90,744	Theodosia . . . . .	43,114
* Kursk . . . . .	89,800	Alexandrovsk-Grushevsk . . . .	42,542
* Simferopol . . . . .	84,170	Bobruisk (10)	42,309
* Penza . . . . .	83,100	Cherkassy . . . . .	42,062
* Poltava . . . . .	82,100	* Volodga . . . . .	41,600
* Belichev . . . . .	79,151	Serpukhov (12)	41,578
* Smolensk . . . . .	76,000	Pavlograd (12)	41,160
Yelisavetgrad (10)	75,800	* Proskurov (10)	40,611
* Kostroma . . . . .	73,820	Akkerman . . . . .	40,400
* Mohilev-on-Dniepr . . . .	72,500	Berdiansk . . . . .	40,292
* Tambov . . . . .	71,400	Sormovo (10)	40,243
		Izhevsk (10)	39,370
		Pinsk . . . . .	38,686
		Bendery . . . . .	38,631
		* Chernigov . . . . .	38,400
		* Pskov . . . . .	38,300
		* Buturlinovka (10)	38,066
		Romny . . . . .	37,828
		Troitsk (10)	36,830
		Amur-Nizhnednieprovsk (10)	36,450
		Volsk (11)	36,134
		Kamenskoye (10)	35,450
		Tiraspol (10)	35,242
		Rovno . . . . .	34,923
		Zlatoust (10)	34,245
		Motovilikhia (10)	33,491
		Polonnoye (10)	33,342
		Mohilev-on-Dniestr (10)	32,604
		Izmail . . . . .	32,414
		Rybinsk . . . . .	32,127
		Akhtyrka . . . . .	31,918
		Morshansk (11)	31,802
		Vyazma . . . . .	31,247
		Priluki . . . . .	31,153
		Azov . . . . .	31,111
		Polotsk (10)	31,111
		Kolomna (12)	31,100
		Yalta . . . . .	31,089
		Tsarskoye Selo (11)	30,881
		Petrikovka (10)	30,707
		Prishib (12)	30,526
		Bryansk (11)	30,440
		* Novgorod . . . . .	28,400
		* Kholm . . . . .	24,400
		* Petrozavodsk . . . . .	18,800
		<i>Poland</i> (chiefly in 1913)—	
		* Warsaw . . . . .	909,491
		Lodz (10)	415,604
		Sosnowice (10)	98,748
		Balute-Nowe (10)	96,000
		Chenstochow (10)	72,652
		* Lublin . . . . .	69,972
		* Kalisz . . . . .	54,830
		* Radom . . . . .	50,730
		Bendin (10)	49,623

\* Chief towns.

<i>Poland—continued.</i>		<i>Caucasia—continued.</i>		<i>Siberia—continued.</i>	
* Petrokow . . .	44,700	* Stavropol . . .	64,700	Novo - Nikolayevsk (11) . . .	62,967
* Pabianice (10) . .	38,932	* Yelisavetpol (10) . .	63,400	Barnaur (11) . . .	61,380
* Wloclawek (08) . .	37,403	* Kutais . . .	53,900	* Khabarovsk . . .	51,300
* Plock . . .	35,190	* Maikop . . .	52,599	Nikolsk-Ussuriisk (11) . .	47,411
* Siedlce (10) . .	34,072	* Yeisk (12) . . .	51,750	Petropavlovsk . . .	42,340
* Kielce . . .	33,090	Balakhany-Sabunchi (04) . . .	50,131	( <i>Akmolinsk</i> )	
* Zyrardow (10) . .	32,029	Alexandropol (11) . .	48,938	Tyumen (08) . . .	33,791
* Lonza . . .	31,784	* Armavir (12) . . .	47,023	* Tobolsk . . .	25,200
* Suwalki . . .	31,600	* Batum . . .	46,009	* Yakutsk . . .	10,800
<i>Finland</i>		* Shusha (11) . . .	42,687	* Petropavlovsk . . .	1,500
(chiefly in 1912)—		* Nukha (11) . . .	41,804	( <i>Kamchatka</i> )	
* Helsingfors . . .	170,500	* Labinskaya . . .	35,519	<i>Central Asia</i>	
* Åbo . . .	54,450	* Pyatigorsk . . .	35,307	(chiefly in 1913)—	
* Tammerfors . . .	46,192	* Groznyi . . .	34,067	* Tashkent . . .	272,300
* Viborg . . .	33,010	* Erivan . . .	34,000	* Omsk . . .	135,800
* Nicolaistad . . .	23,900	* Khunzakh (10) . .	33,539	* Kokand (11) . . .	118,854
* Uleåborg . . .	21,780	* Temir-Khan-Shura . .	33,100	* Samarkand (10) . .	97,600
* Kuopio . . .	17,180	* Derbent (11) . . .	32,718	* Andizhan (11) . .	82,235
* Tavastehus . . .	6,815	* Romanovskii (12) . .	31,632	* Namangan (11) . .	78,942
* St. Michel (13) . .	5,200	* Kars (10) . . .	27,500	* Askhabad . . .	53,900
<i>Caucasia</i>		* Sukhum (97) . . .	25,600	Marghelan (Staryi) (11) . . .	49,319
(chiefly in 1913)—		<i>Siberia</i>		Osh (11) . . .	48,186
* Tiflis . . .	327,800	(chiefly in 1913)—		* Uralsk . . .	47,880
* Baku . . .	237,000	* Irkutsk . . .	39,700	* Vvernyi . . .	41,600
* Saliany (10) . .	120,901	* Tomsk . . .	116,664	* Khojent (12) . . .	40,235
* Yekaterinodar . .	107,360	* Vladivostok (11) . .	91,464	* Semipalatinsk . . .	34,000
* Vladikavkaz . . .	79,343	* Krasnoyarsk . . .	87,500	* Kustanal . . .	29,000
* Novorossiisk . . .	66,700	* Chita . . .	79,200	* Skobelev . . .	14,000
		* Blagovyeshchensk . .	62,500		

\* Chief towns.

## Religion.

The established religion of the country is the Græco-Russian, officially called the Orthodox Faith. It has its own independent synod, but maintains the relations of a sister Church with the four Orthodox patriarchates of Constantinople, Alexandria, Antioch, and Jerusalem. The Holy Synod, the board of government of the Russian Church, was established in 1721; to it is committed the superintendence of the religious affairs of the Empire. It is composed of the three metropolitans (St. Petersburg, Moscow, and Kiev), the archbishop of Georgia (Caucasus), and several bishops sitting in turn.

Since the revolution of March, 1917, all religions may be freely professed in the Empire. It is estimated that there are more than 12,000,000 dissenters in Great Russia alone. The affairs of the Roman Catholic Church are entrusted to a Collegium, and those of the Lutheran Church to a Consistory, both settled at Petrograd. Roman Catholics are most numerous in the former Polish provinces, Lutherans in those of the Baltic, and Mohammedans in Eastern and Southern Russia, while the Jews are almost entirely settled in the towns and larger villages of the western and south-western provinces.

There are no trustworthy figures as to the numbers of adherents of different creeds—many dissenters being inscribed under the head of Greek Orthodox. The numbers, however, according to census returns of 1897, published in 1905, are given as follows:—

Orthodox Greek & United Church	87,123,604	Anglicans	4,183
Dissidents	2,204,596	Other Christians	3,952
Armenian Gregorians	1,179,241	Karaims	12,894
Armenian Catholic	38,840	Jews	5,215,805
Roman Catholic	11,467,994	Mohammedans	13,906,972
Lutheran	3,572,653	Buddhists	433,863
Reformed	85,400	Other non-Christians	285,321
Baptists	38,139		
Mennonites	66,564	Total	125,640,021

Russia is divided into 66 bishoprics (*eparchiya*), which were under 3 metropolitans, 14 archbishops, and 50 bishops; the latter had under them 37 vicars; all of them are of the monastic clergy. The management of Church affairs is in the hands of 62 "consistoria." For Roman Catholics there is an Archbishop of Warsaw and another of Mohilev, each with six suffragan bishoprics. Of the suffragans of Mohilev one is of the Graeco-Ruthenian rite, of which rite there is another bishop immediately subject to Rome.

The expenditure of the Synod in the budget of 1916 was 53,965,767 roubles. The expenditure for other churches is about 1,500,000 roubles.

### Instruction.

Most of the schools are under the Ministry of Public Instruction, and the country is divided into 15 educational districts (Petrograd, Moscow, Kazan, Orenburg, Kharkov, Odessa, Kiev, Vilna, Warsaw, Riga, Caucasus, Turkestan, West Siberia, East Siberia, and Amur). However, many special schools are under separate Ministries.

There are universities at Petrograd (7,442 students), Moscow (9,892), Kharkov (3,216), Kiev (4,919), Kazan (2,027), Odessa (2,058), Yuriev or Dorpat (2,255), Tomsk (902), Warsaw (2,450), and Saratov (534). Total number of students, 39,027, (January 1, 1914). A Popular University bearing the name of General Alphonse *Shaniavsky*, who has given the funds necessary for its creation, has existed at Moscow since autumn, 1908. In 1916 a Women's University was created at Petrograd with the power of conferring the degree of Doctor. Finland has a university at Helsingfors, with 3,478 students on January 1, 1916 (see *Finland*). Nearly 4,000 students in Russia are either supported by bursaries or dispensed from paying fees.

Besides the universities there are a number of institutions for special education—theological, medical, legal, technical, and Oriental languages—distributed among the larger towns of the State.

The nature and number of the middle schools, and the number of pupils attending them are as follows (exclusive of Finland):—

Middle Schools on January 1, 1914.	No.	Pupils.	Middle Schools on January 1, 1914.	No.	Pupils.
Gymnasias	441	147,751	Girls' gymnasias	873	311,637
Progymnasias	29	4,359	Girls' progymnasias	92	11,940
Realschools	284	80,800	Cadet corps	29	29,646
Normal schools (Teachers' Institutes)	33	1,249	Gymnasias of Empress Marie (1912)	35	17,166
Normal seminaries and practical schools (Teachers' Seminaries)	122	10,190	Institutes of Empress Marie (1912)	34	9,562
			Seminaries (1913)	57	22,311

The nature and numbers of the special schools, middle and primary, and the number of pupils attending them are as follows (exclusive of Finland):—

Special Schools in 1910-11	Number	Pupils	Special Schools in 1910-11	Number	Pupils
Theological . . . . .	470	77,786	Fine Arts . . . . .	75	10,503
Pedagogical . . . . .	323	21,742	Topographical . . . . .	8	612
Medical . . . . .	72	9,112	Strange Languages . . . . .	66	532
Military . . . . .	32	12,079	Professional . . . . .	48	2,739
Nautical . . . . .	30	1,180	Various . . . . .	50	2,275
Forestry and Agriculture . . . . .	123	6,519			
Technical . . . . .	627	40,299	Total . . . . .	2,107	223,205
Commercial and Industrial . . . . .	178	37,827			

The expenses for the middle schools are contributed by the State Exchequer, by fees and by donations of the *zemstvos*, the municipalities, and so on. The Cossack schools are maintained by the separate *voiskos*, which, moreover, maintain a number of their pupils in the governmental schools.

According to the Census of January 18 (31), 1911, concerning the elementary schools, the numbers of schools, teachers, and pupils in the Russian Empire were in this day as follows:—

—	Schools	Teachers	Pupils
Ministry of Public Instruction . . . . .	59,682	130,019	4,186,078
Holy Synod . . . . .	37,922	66,525	1,793,429
Other ministries and various foundations . . . . .	2,691	6,729	201,003
Total . . . . .	100,295	203,273	6,180,510

According to the last issue (1914) of the 'Year Book of Russia,' published by the Central Statistical Committee, the numbers of all kinds of schools and of children attending them, on January 1, 1912, were as follows: <sup>1</sup>

—	Number of schools	Students or pupils attending the schools				
		High schools	Middle schools	Special schools <sup>2</sup>	Primary schools	Total
European Russia . . . . .	95,381	58,370	373,746	196,279	5,523,143	6,151,538
Poland . . . . .	7,022	4,674	23,376	19,022	291,931	339,003
Ciscaucasia . . . . .	2,635	—	8,896	3,571	165,410	177,877
Transcaucasia . . . . .	2,548	188	12,735	4,451	127,657	145,081
Siberia . . . . .	6,245	2,520	21,205	9,299	308,247	341,271
Central Asia . . . . .	8,693	—	11,773	4,416	95,785	111,974
Total . . . . .	122,524	65,752	451,731	237,038	6,512,173	7,266,694

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of the cities of Petrograd, Kronstadt, and Baku, the governments of Warsaw and Tiflis, and the province of Kamchatka.

<sup>2</sup> Middle and primary.

To the total number of 7,266,694 students or pupils must be added: 206,961 pupils of private schools, lay or religious of Christian creeds; 958

pupils of schools for blind, and deaf and dumb, 329,585 pupils of religious schools of non-Christian creeds, and 233,911 not classed in the above categories. Total number of persons attending the schools of the Russian Empire (exclusive of Finland) : 8,038,109.

Number of pupils attending the schools per 1,000 inhabitants of both sexes :—

	Males	Females	Of both sexes
European Russia . . . . .	75·3	36·5	54·6
Poland . . . . .	60·0	31·9	44·9
Ciscaucasia . . . . .	56·1	27·1	41·9
Transcaucasia . . . . .	42·4	15·3	29·8
Siberia . . . . .	46·7	24·9	36·1
Central Asia . . . . .	28·1	15·2	21·9
Total . . . . .	67·9	34·3	49·9

From the figures furnished by the Statistical Annual for 1913 it is evident that elementary education in the Empire is yet but poorly developed. Thus, out of every 100 persons up to nine years of age there were in that year only 27 able to read and write.

Poland, 41 per cent. ; European Russia proper, 30 ; Caucasus, 17 ; Siberia, 16 ; Central Asia, 6.

The less illiterate provinces of European Russia are :—Esthonia, 20·1 illiterates per 100 of population ; Livonia, 22·3 ; Courland, 29·1 ; Petrograd, 44·9.

### Justice and Crime.

The administration of justice was reformed by law of November 1864, which instituted assize courts with juries ; elective justices of peace with functions similar to those of English magistrates ; assemblies of justices of peace, before which appeals from judgments of individual magistrates might be brought ; appeal courts for re-hearing cases not tried by jury. Above all these courts was the Court of Cassation, which formed part of the Senate.

The appeal courts are fourteen : 11 in European Russia and Caucasus (at Petrograd, Moscow, Kharkov, Odessa, Kazan, Saratov, Kiev, Novocheer-kask, Vilna, Warsaw, and Tiflis), and 3 in Asiatic Russia (at Tashkent, Irkutsk, and Omsk). There are 104 assize courts : 88 in European Russia and 16 in Asiatic Russia.

The following table gives the number of persons judged, acquitted and condemned by normal tribunal, for each of the three last years :

	Judged	Acquitted	Condemned
1909	135,008	52,028	81,270
1910	142,881	54,327	88,478
1911	145,490	52,463	92,981

The prison population on January 1 of each of the last six years was as follows :—

Years	Number of prisoners	Years	Number of prisoners
1908	160,025	1911	174,733
1909	180,206	1912	185,695
1910	169,439	1913	190,067

## Finance.

## I. STATE FINANCE.

The following table gives the total actual *ordinary* and *extraordinary* revenue and expenditure for each of the five years :—

Year	Ordinary		Balance	Extraordinary	
	Revenue	Expenditure		Revenue	Expenditure
	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles
1910	2,780,986,991	2,473,157,193	+ 307,829,798	24,090,628	123,503,043
1911	2,951,782,684	2,535,995,753	+ 415,786,931	2,567,906	309,694,698
1912	3,105,916,930	2,721,763,595	+ 384,153,335	1,812,932	449,296,921
1913	3,417,359,530	3,094,248,094	+ 323,111,436	13,845,256	288,665,314
1914	2,898,098,000	2,927,099,000	- 29,001,000	38,606,955	—

The actual *ordinary* and *extraordinary* revenue and expenditure for 1914, given in the last Report of the State's Control, the estimated revenue and expenditure for 1916, according to the budget estimates voted by the Duma and the Council of the Empire and sanctioned by the Emperor, February 5 (18), and the project of the Budget for 1917 presented to the Parliament by the Minister of Finance, are as follows :—

Revenue	Actual 1914	Estimated 1916	Proposed 1917
<b>A. ORDINARY.</b>	<b>Roubles</b>	<b>Roubles</b>	<b>Roubles</b>
<b>I. Direct Taxes</b>	<b>280,557,000</b>	<b>359,674,376</b>	<b>566,056,948</b>
1. Land and forests	77,250,000	118,953,876	244,148,148
2. Trade licences	166,344,000	192,660,500	275,663,800
3. 5 per cent. on capital	36,963,000	48,060,000	46,245,000
<b>II. Indirect Taxes</b>	<b>661,453,000</b>	<b>813,728,900</b>	<b>1,099,068,900</b>
4. Spirits	41,822,000	25,261,000	89,885,000
5. Tobacco	92,838,000	149,594,000	252,188,500
6. Paper for cigarettes	5,288,600	8,063,000	8,058,000
7. Sugar	139,528,000	190,853,000	254,573,000
8. Naphtha	54,950,000	82,040,200	87,026,800
9. Matches	23,664,000	43,517,700	36,017,100
10. Custom Duties	393,863,000	314,400,000	421,375,500
<b>III. Duties</b>	<b>209,105,000</b>	<b>443,601,000</b>	<b>442,196,000</b>
11. Stamp duties	105,181,000	128,209,400	145,960,900
12. Transfer duties	38,203,000	32,190,000	46,210,000
13. Port taxes	7,497,000	6,000,000	5,000,000
14. Railway taxes	31,435,000	240,000,000	201,700,000
15. Fire insurance taxes	6,559,000	10,000,000	10,590,000
16. Various	20,230,000	27,202,200	32,825,100
<b>IV. State Monopolies</b>	<b>646,901,000</b>	<b>251,675,800</b>	<b>279,531,700</b>
17. Mining	790,000	398,060	377,500
18. Mint	14,673,000	34,637,800	29,878,200
19. Posts	80,616,000	94,680,000	113,976,000
20. Telegraphs and Telephones	46,918,000	70,600,000	85,700,000
21. Sale of spirits	503,904,000	51,360,000	49,600,000
<b>V. State Domains</b>	<b>966,520,000</b>	<b>1,030,830,316</b>	<b>1,446,629,736</b>
22. Rent for domains	37,655,000	41,628,587	45,991,293
23. Crown forests	78,039,000	95,890,500	111,206,800
24. State railways	733,355,000	728,682,000	1,028,753,000
25. Crown mines, &c.	26,510,000	25,641,429	26,069,143
26. Crown capitals and banking operations	53,592,000	124,279,800	208,403,000
27. Crown's part in private railways	35,369,000	14,708,000	24,707,000

Revenue	Actual 1914	Estimated 1916	Proposed 1917
	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles
VI. 28. Sales of Domains . . . . .	1,074,000	1,273,869	1,237,995
VII. Redemption of Land			
29. Redemption taxes not abolished by the manifesto of November 3, 1905 . . . . .	1,931,000	1,563,586	1,742,336
VIII. Miscellaneous . . . . .	107,502,000	112,552,414	142,238,170
30. Railway debts . . . . .	18,234,000	12,199,190	24,558,317
31. Crown debts . . . . .	50,163,000	55,341,635	66,670,488
32. Aid from municipalities . . . . .	30,318,000	34,995,864	40,993,640
33. Military contribution . . . . .	8,757,000	10,015,725	10,015,725
IX. 34. Various . . . . .	25,055,000	17,248,457	21,029,929
Total ordinary revenue . . . . .	2,898,098,000	3,032,149,318	3,398,631,714
B. EXTRAORDINARY.			
35. Perpetual deposits at the Bank of Russia . . . . .	1,759,987	1,000,000	1,000,000
36. Various . . . . .	36,846,968	613,435,259	78,185,357
Total extraordinary revenue . . . . .	38,606,955	614,435,259	79,185,357
37. From treasury . . . . .	—	—	—
Grand Total . . . . .	—	3,646,584,577	4,077,817,071

Expenditure	Actual 1914	Estimated 1916	Proposed 1917
	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles
A. ORDINARY.			
1. Imperial House . . . . .	17,148,000	16,359,595	16,359,595
2. Higher institutions of State . . . . .	9,279,000	9,262,863	9,836,102
3. Holy Synod . . . . .	49,388,000	62,920,835	66,795,887
Ministries :—			
4. Interior . . . . .	207,377,000	214,705,587	265,016,679
5. Finances . . . . .	445,744,000	326,301,325	354,207,385
6. Justice . . . . .	100,628,000	106,188,763	118,976,055
7. Foreign Affairs . . . . .	9,095,000	7,312,503	7,342,503
8. Public Instruction . . . . .	153,576,000	195,623,813	214,212,021
9. Ways of Communication . . . . .	705,210,000	676,924,994	978,745,223
10. Commerce and Industry . . . . .	59,882,000	56,395,493	67,939,237
11. Agriculture . . . . .	146,288,000	137,547,413	144,396,945
12. State's studs . . . . .	3,273,000	3,808,530	4,181,000
13. War . . . . .	427,413,000	580,084,566	560,554,337
14. Navy . . . . .	214,104,000	181,564,280	181,554,783
15. Audit . . . . .	12,909,000	12,696,669	13,746,256
16. State debt . . . . .	365,835,000	699,339,348	729,795,073
17. Unforeseen expenditure . . . . .	—	10,000,000	10,000,000
Total ordinary . . . . .	2,927,099,000	3,387,917,971	3,734,657,086
B. EXTRAORDINARY :—			
18. Ministry of War . . . . .	—	10,829,160	54,404,000
19. Railway Construction . . . . .	—	92,416,280	284,195,720
20. Advances to Railway Companies . . . . .	—	370,000	862,000
21. Construction of new ports and thorough improvement of existing ones . . . . .	—	7,960,000	3,198,205
Total extraordinary expenditure . . . . .	—	338,606,600	343,159,985
Balance . . . . .	—	—	—
Grand total . . . . .	—	3,646,584,577	4,077,817,071

The fluctuations of the Russian national debt are seen from the following :—

January 1	Roubles	January 1	Roubles
1862 . . . . .	1,376,420,117	1913 . . . . .	8,858,053,846
1882 . . . . .	4,356,638,149	1914 . . . . .	9,888,309,698
1902 . . . . .	6,430,651,061	1915 . . . . .	10,473,571,655
1911 . . . . .	9,030,206,245	1916 . . . . .	18,876,730,811
1912 . . . . .	8,957,875,209	1917 . . . . .	25,220,936,895

The payments of interest and capital for the State and railway debts in the budget estimates for 1914 and in the project of the budget for 1915, 1916 and 1917 appear as follows :—

	Roubles		Roubles
1914 . . . . .	402,107,570	1916 . . . . .	652,778,602
1915 . . . . .	439,706,598	1917 . . . . .	669,410,005

## Defence.

### I. FRONTIER.

The more important fortresses and forts are divided into three classes as follows :—In the first class are Warsaw, Novogeorgievsk, and Brest-Litovsk in the Warsaw district, and Kovna in the Vilna district. The second class consists of Kronstadt and Sveaborg in the Petrograd and Finland district; Ivangorod in the Warsaw district; Kerch in the Odessa district; Libau in the Vilna district; and Vladivostok in the Amur district. In the third class are Viborg in the Finland district; Ossovets and Ust-Dvinsk in the Vilna district; Sevastopol and Ochakov in the Odessa district; and Kars and Batum in the Caucasus district. There are also forty-six places unclassified, many of them being mere fortified posts.

### II. ARMY.

Military service in Russia is universal and compulsory. Service begins at the age of 20 and extends to completion of the 43rd year. Owing to the extent of the Empire, there are 3 armies in Russia, known as the army of European Russia, the army of the Caucasus, and the Asiatic army. These armies are practically distinct from each other, and the terms of service in each are slightly different.

Speaking generally, service in the first line, or active army, is for 3 years in the infantry, field, and foot, artillery, and for 4 years in the other arms. The soldier is then transferred to the reserve (*Zapas*), in which he serves for 15 or 14 years, undergoing during this period 2 trainings of 6 weeks each. Having completed 18 years in the first line and its reserve, the soldier passes to the 'Opolchénie.' Service in the Opolchénie is for 5 years, that is to the completion of the 43rd year of the soldier's age.

The Cossacks, occupying the S.E. portion of European Russia, hold their lands by military tenure, and are liable to service for life. The Cossack troops are almost entirely mounted; they provide their own horses and equipment. The young Cossacks from the age of 19 are trained for two years at their homes. They then enter the 'first category' regiment of their district, in which they remain for four years. These regiments are permanently embodied and may be employed in any part of the Empire. The men then pass to the 'second category' regiment for another four years, and to the 'third category' regiment for a similar period. The men of the second category regiments live at their homes but retain their equipment



and horses; in the third category the men have their equipment but no horses; they are called out for three weeks' training every year. Finally there is a period of five years in the reserve, which fills casualties in time of war. Besides this, every Cossack up to any age can be called out in time of emergency to assist in the national defence.

The Opolchénié, or territorial army, is divided into 2 classes, or 'bans.' The first ban includes not only the trained men who have passed through the first line and reserve, but the young men surplus to the annual contingent, and all are liable to embodiment in the active army in time of war. This part of the Opolchénié therefore serves the purpose of a supplementary reserve. But provision is also said to have been made for the formation of a large number of units, which are to be organised in 40 divisions, each consisting of 16 battalions, 2 batteries, and a cavalry regiment of 4 squadrons; these are for home defence. The second ban of the Opolchénié is the levy *en masse*, containing all those exempted from actual service, whether as students, only sons, &c., or as not quite up to the physical standards of the army, and also the older classes of the surplus men who have all had a certain amount of training.

There is a modified system of one year volunteers in Russia, which furnishes the majority of the officers required for the reserve troops on mobilisation.

A Russian division consists of 2 brigades of 2 regiments of 4 battalions. To each division is attached an artillery brigade of 6 or 8 batteries, with its ammunition columns, an engineer battalion and 2 or 3 sotnias (squadrons) of Cossacks. The normal army corps consists of 2 divisions, a howitzer division, a sapper battalion, and, in the case of several army corps, a cavalry division. A cavalry division ordinarily consists of 2 brigades of 2 regiments (one brigade of uhlans and hussars, the other of dragoons and Cossacks), and 2 batteries of horse artillery. Field batteries have 8 guns each, horse artillery batteries have 6 guns each. The fighting strength of an army corps may be taken as 36,000 men, without a cavalry division; and 40,000, if a cavalry division is included. In European Russia, including Finland, rifles are organised in regiments of 2 battalions, and form permanent brigades of 4 regiments (8 battalions). These rifle brigades have their own artillery (3 batteries), and they are not included in army corps; they are considered special troops, and are supplied with a better stamp of recruits than the line.

The field army of European Russia consists of 27 army corps, viz.:—the Guard and Grenadier Corps, and 25 line army corps. The cavalry comprises 2 guard divisions and a guard brigade, 15 line divisions, 2 'mixed' divisions (half dragoons and half Cossacks), a Don Cossack division, and 3 independent cavalry brigades. Of the 20 cavalry divisions, 15 are permanently attached to army corps, and 4 are formed into two cavalry corps. The second mixed division and the separate brigades are independent. All told, the army in Europe comprises 1,038 battalions, 642 squadrons, and 497 batteries. There are three aerial battalions and 11 independent companies, besides a special instructional section.

The field army in the Caucasus consists of 3 army corps, each of 2 divisions (one division is of Caucasian grenadiers); and 4 cavalry divisions, 1 of line cavalry (dragoons) and 3 divisions of Caucasian Cossacks (Kutan and Terek); a brigade of Cossack (Kuban) infantry of 6 battalions, and 2 brigades of Caucasian rifles, each of 4 battalions. The second rifle brigade is recruited from Christian natives of the Caucasus.

In the Asiatic army the men are Russians, with the exception of a few Turkoman irregular horse (jigits). In Western and Central Asia there are 5 rifle brigades, each of 4 battalions, in peace, and 8 in war. There is also a Turkestan Cossack Division, and a Transcasian Cossack brigade.

The 5 brigades mobilise as the first and second Turkestan Army Corps. Each army corps has a Turkestan artillery brigade, one of 6 and one of 9 batteries.

But the largest part of the Asiatic army is in East Siberia, which now possesses a strong and complete army of its own. Since the Russo-Japanese war the East Siberian forces have been increased and reorganised. There are 11 divisions of Siberian rifles, each with a corresponding artillery brigade of 4 batteries of 8 guns. Mounted troops are supplied by the Trans-Baikal, Amur, and Ussuri Cossacks, and the Primorsk Dragoons, who collectively furnish 36 sotnias and squadrons in peace, and over 90 in war; also 2 Cossack H.A. batteries, expanding to 4 in war. The whole would mobilise as 5 Siberian army corps (instead of 3, as formerly), and from 2 to 4 Cossack cavalry divisions.

The troops of the Russian Empire are so far territorialised that each corps draws its recruits from a particular district, and is as a rule permanently quartered in the same garrisons. But in European Russia the bulk of the army is stationed west of a line drawn north and south through Moscow, consequently recruits and reservists have in the majority of cases to travel long distances to join their corps. Moreover, a number of recruits from 'Great Russia' are sent to corps outside. All this makes mobilisation a slower and more difficult process than in Germany or France. The peace strength of the armies of Russia is upwards of 1,300,000 of all ranks. The field armies of European Russia and the Caucasus, with the first category reserve divisions, and the second category regiments of the Don and Caucasian Cossacks, may amount to 6,000,000 or 7,000,000 men.

The Russian infantry is armed with the '3 line' rifle, model 1891. It is a magazine arm, calibre .299in., muzzle velocity 2,035 f.s., sighted to 3,000 paces. The magazine holds 5 cartridges. The cavalry and Cossacks have a similar rifle, 2½ inches shorter in barrel, but taking the same cartridge. The Russian artillery is armed with a Q.F. shielded gun, model 1902, firing a shell of 13½lb. with a muzzle velocity of 1950 f.s.

The military budget of Russia for 1916 amounted (War and Navy) to 773,026,055 roubles ordinary expenditure, and 10,897,230 roubles extraordinary. Total 783,923,285 roubles.

### III. NAVY.

The Russian Navy is subject to special conditions such as do not affect the navies of other Powers. Owing to the geographical situation of the Empire, and the widely separated seas which wash its coasts, Russia is obliged to maintain four distinct fleets or flotillas, each with its own organisation. These are: the Baltic Fleet, the Black Sea Fleet, the Pacific Fleet, and the Caspian Flotilla. Of these the most important in regard to Western relations is the Baltic Fleet. The chief base of the Baltic Fleet is Kronstadt, which is heavily fortified, as are Reval, Ust-Dvinsk, Viborg, Sveaborg, and other Baltic ports. The Gulf of Finland is usually blocked by ice from November to April, whereby the operations of the fleet are impeded, but a new ice-free port at Libau, in Courland, was made ready for the fleet. This port was taken by the Germans in the summer of 1915. During the summer Archangel has been the supply base for the Russian army for materials of all kinds coming from Europe and America, and the railway has now been completed to the new ice-free port on the Murman coast, where a base has been created. Considerable progress has lately been made in the construction of ice-breaking vessels, and Reval can no longer be considered altogether ice-bound throughout the winter.

In the Black Sea, Sebastopol, headquarters of the Euxine fleet, has been strongly fortified; Nikolaiev, Kinburn, and Ochakov have received

important defensive works; Kerch and Yenikale have been made very strong, and Azov, Poti, and Batum have been strengthened. There is a flotilla also in the Caspian Sea, which ensures the communications of the Trans-Caspian railway between Baku and Krasnovodsk.

State dockyards are at Nevsky, New Admiralty and Galernyi Ostrov, Petrograd; Kronstadt, Libau, Reval, Sevastopol, Nikolaiev, and Vladivostok. Semi-private yards exist at the Baltic works (Petrograd), Izhora, Abo, and Nikolaiev.

The total number of officers and men is about 53,500.

The naval budget of Russia for 1914 amounted to 246,111,003 roubles, or 26,251,840% of ordinary expenditure.

The Russian Fleet, though inferior in numbers to the German fleet, proved universally successful in operations in the Baltic Sea. In August, 1915, Admiral Kanin in command, by his action in the Gulf of Riga threatened the left wing of Hindenburg's army and thus barred the road to Petrograd. The fleet was trained by the late Admiral von Essen to a high standard of professional attainment, and officers and men gained much from their experience in the course of the war. Vice-Admiral Nevenin was afterwards in command. In the Black Sea control went to the Turks as soon as the battle cruiser Goeben arrived, but on her receiving injuries, passed to the Russians, and without Russian sea power Trebizond would have remained in Turkish hands. Only occasionally did Turkish ships appear, and the other cruiser transferred from Germany, the Breslau, made one or two raids. The Russian Fleet both in the Baltic and Black Sea warmly supported the Revolution.

The following is a statement for 1917 of the strength of the Russian Fleet, including ships building and provided for, but excluding training ships and transports. The Caspian flotilla, consisting of a few small gunboats and steamships, is also excluded :—

	Baltic Fleet	Black Sea Fleet	Pacific Fleet	Total
Dreadnoughts . . . . .	4	3	—	7
Pre-Dreadnoughts . . . . .	4	7	—	11
Armoured cruisers . . . . .	3	—	—	3
Protected „ . . . . .	12	3	1	16
Destroyers . . . . .	25 ?	30	6	131
Submarines . . . . .	22	11	8	41

The battle-cruisers are not included in the above summary, their completion not having been recorded.

The following table gives the armour-clad fleet and principal cruisers of the Baltic and the Black Sea fleets :—

#### BALTIC FLEET.

Date of Launch	Name	Displacement	Horse-power	Speed	Officers and Men	Main armament
<i>Dreadnoughts.</i>						
1911	(Sevastopol Petrovavlovsk Poltava Gangut . . . . .)	23,000	42,000	23	59—1,066	12 12in.; 16 4.3in.

Date of Launch	Name	Displacement	Horse-power	Speed	Officers and Men	Main armament.
----------------	------	--------------	-------------	-------	------------------	----------------

*Dreadnought Battle Cruisers.*

1915	<i>(Borodino . . . . . Navarin . . . . . Ismaïl . . . . . Kinburn . . . . .)</i>	32,200	66,000	27	—	12 14in. ; 21 5·1in.
------	--	--------	--------	----	---	----------------------

*Pre-Dreadnoughts.*

1907	Emp. Paul I. . . . .	17,400	17,600	18	33—900	4 12in. ; 14 8in. ; 12 4·8in.
1906	Andreas Pervozvannyi . . . . .					
1903	Slava . . . . .	13,516	15,880	17·6	29—796	4 12in. ; 20 6in.
1901	Cesarevitch . . . . .	12,912	15,300	18	29—745	4 12in. ; 20 6in.

*Armoured Cruisers.*

1906	Rurik. . . . .	16,933	20,856	21	29—870	8 8in. ; 20 4·8in.
1899	Gromoboi . . . . .	13,265	14,500	19	23—840	4 8in. ; 22 6in.
1896	Rossia . . . . .	13,060	14,500	20·4	23—805	4 8in. ; 22 6in.

*Protected Cruisers.*

1899	Varyag <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	6,500	20,000	23	22—549	12 6in.
1906	Adm. Makaraff . . . . .	7,890	16,500	21	23—570	2 8in. ; 8 6in.
1907	Bayan . . . . .	7,901	16,500	21	23—545	2 8in. ; 8 6in.
1901	Bogatyr . . . . .	7,428	19,500	23	23—545	12 6in.
1903	Oleg . . . . .	6,675	19,500	23	23—540	12 6in.
1900	Aurora . . . . .	6,731	11,610	19	23—550	10 6in.
1899	Diana . . . . .					
1900	Askold . . . . .	5,905	20,420	22·5	23—475	12 6in.
1915	Adm. Boutakoff . . . . .	7,600	55,000	30	—	16 5·1in.
	Adm. Spiridoff . . . . .					
	Adm. Greig . . . . .					
	Svietlana . . . . .					

## BLACK SEA FLEET.

*Dreadnoughts.*

1913	Empress Maria . . . . .	22,600	26,500	21	—	12 12in. ; 20 5·2in.
1914	Emperor Alexander III. . . . .	22,600	26,500	21	—	
1914	Empress Catharina II. . . . .	22,600	26,500	21	—	
—	Ivan Groznyi . . . . .	22,600	26,500	21	—	

*Pre-Dreadnoughts.*

1906	Evstafy . . . . .	12,840	10,600	16	32—847	4 12in. ; 4 8in. ; 12 6in.
1906	Ioann Zlatoust . . . . .	12,582	10,600	16	26—715	4 12in. ; 16 6in.
1900	Panteleimon . . . . .					
1896	Rostislav . . . . .	10,140	8,500	16	26—615	4 10in. ; 8 6in.
1893	Tri Sviatitelia . . . . .	13,313	10,600	16	29—718	4 12in. ; 14 6in.
1892	Gheorghii Pobiedonossets . . . . .	11,750	10,600	17	26—630	6 12in. ; 7 6in.
1887	Sinope . . . . .	10,181	12,800	16·5	26—630	4 8in. ; 8 6in.

*Protected Cruisers.*

1902	Kagul . . . . .	7,070	19,500	22·7	23—547	12 6in.
1903	Pamiat Merkuria (Admiral Lazareff) . . . . .					
1915	„ Nakhimoff . . . . .	7,600	55,000	30	—	16 5·1in.

<sup>1</sup> Retroceded by Japan.

### Production and Industry.

Cultivated area of Russia, excluding Finland, Poland, the governments of Kholm, Courland, Kovno, Vilna, Grodno, Volhynia and Podolia, Yelisevetspol, the province Batum, Yakutsk and Kamchatka was, for cereals, 237,274,000 acres in 1914 and 231,574,000 acres in 1915; and for potatoes, 8,006,000 acres in 1914 and 7,514,000 acres in 1915.

*Crops.*—The cereal crops and potatoes gathered in the 71 governments and provinces of the country for the last two years and for the period 1910-1914 (average yield) are seen from the following, in millions of pounds:

—	1910-1914	1914	1915
Wheat (Winter) . . . . .	350.9	347.4	440.3
„ (Summer) . . . . .	869.2	950.9	933.4
Rye (Winter) . . . . .	1,125.7	1,112.3	1,384.0
„ (Summer) . . . . .	30.0	36.8	27.0
Oats . . . . .	781.0	729.3	795.3
Barley . . . . .	573.2	528.6	570.4
Various . . . . .	375.7	328.1	375.9
Total Crops . . . . .	4,105.7	4,033.4	4,526.3
Potatoes . . . . .	1,311.9	1,350.5	1,375.7

Tobacco production for five years:

—	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914
Number of plantations . . . . .	307,244	365,634	317,604	295,409	281,397
Acres under tobacco . . . . .	180,482	200,346	177,712	154,311	184,594
Annual yield in 1,000 pounds . . . . .	5,400	7,717	7,371	6,464	6,225

Number of horses, cattle, &c., in 1914 in thousands:—

—	Horses	Horned Cattle	Sheep and goats	Pigs
European Russia proper . . . . .	22,529	32,704	37,240	11,581
Poland . . . . .	1,098	2,014	565	452
Caucasus . . . . .	2,092	5,779	12,555	1,349
Siberia . . . . .	4,840	6,541	5,745	1,428
Central Asia . . . . .	4,414	5,014	16,168	185
Total . . . . .	34,973	52,052	72,273	14,995

The cotton production of Central Asia and Caucasus during the last four years is shown in the following table, in thousands of pounds:—

—	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
Central Asia . . . . .	11,483	12,664	13,906	18,400
Transcaucasia . . . . .	1,572	1,581	1,681	1,600
Total . . . . .	13,055	14,245	15,587	20,000

## II. FORESTS.

Of the total area of the country under forest, only that of European Russia proper, the Kingdom of Poland and the Caucasus can be estimated with any degree of certitude. In European Russia forests cover a territory of 474 millions of acres; in Finland, 50·5 millions; in Poland, 6·7 millions; in the Caucasus, 18·7 millions, reaching a total for the regions named of 550 millions of acres, 39 per cent. of total area. In the two Ural mountain provinces, forests cover 70 per cent. of total area; in the two northern provinces, 68 per cent.; in Finland, 63 per cent.; in the four lake provinces, 57 per cent.

The State forests are distributed as follows (January 1, 1914):—

	Total area 1,000 acres	Area in exploitation 1,000 acres
European Russia and Poland . . . . .	288,496·3	229,258·7
Caucasus . . . . .	13,202·0	8,309·5
Siberia and Central Asia . . . . .	637,282·3	274,959·3
Total . . . . .	938,981·6	512,527·5

The revenues and expenses of the State forests during six years are given in the following table (in 1,000 roubles):—

Years	Revenue	Expenses	Net profit	Years	Revenue	Expenses	Net profit
1912	84,588	30,004	54,862	1915	70,057	39,499	30,558
1913	92,376	34,587	58,125	1916	95,890	38,915	56,975
1914	72,039	41,213	61,928	1917	111,206	41,592	69,614

## III. MINING AND METALS.

The soil of Russia is rich in ores of all kinds, and mining industry is steadily increasing. The statistics during five years are given in the following table:—

Year	Gold <sup>1</sup>	Plati- num <sup>2</sup>	Silver <sup>3</sup>	Lead	Zinc	Cop- per	Pig Iron	Iron and Steel <sup>4</sup>	Coal	Naph- tha	Salt
	Kilogrammes			Metric Tons			Thousands of metric tons				
1911	58,711	5,766	15,512	1,238	12,212	26,112	3,589	2,887	28,414	9,152	2,013
1912	58,470	5,520	18,018	1,699	11,708	33,531	4,198	3,727	30,910	9,260	1,906
1913	60,847	4,898	—	—	—	33,695	4,636	4,039	—	9,193	—
1914	66,448	4,881	—	—	—	32,235	4,326	3,916	—	9,014	—
1915	48,095	3,374	—	—	—	25,996	3,684	3,265	—	9,360	—

<sup>1</sup> Unrefined (schlich gold); on the average it produces about 88 per cent. fine gold.

<sup>2</sup> Crude.

<sup>3</sup> Unrefined silver extracted from argentiferous lead ores; on the average it produces about 92 per cent. fine silver.

<sup>4</sup> Rolled of all kinds.

The following table gives the production of pig-iron in the different regions of Russia for five years, in thousands of pounds<sup>1</sup>:—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
South Russia . . . . .	147,747	173,379	189,700	166,200	167,500
Ural and Siberia . . . . .	44,867	50,589	55,800	52,400	50,800
Central Russia . . . . .	5,223	8,289	11,800	10,500	7,000
N. & N.W. Russia . . . . .	77	63	—	—	—
Poland . . . . .	21,161	23,945	—	—	—
Total . . . . .	219,075	256,265	257,300	249,100	224,800

<sup>1</sup> 1,000 pounds = 16·121 tons.

The quantities of iron and steel worked in the above-mentioned regions of Russia for five years, in thousands of pouds, were :—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
South Russia . . . . .	112,742	128,062	141,040	143,990	125,650
Ural . . . . .	37,172	39,442	40,810	40,600	40,270
Central Russia . . . . .	9,425	9,686	11,900	11,900	11,180
Volga Region . . . . .	7,560	10,353	10,070	10,140	9,270
N. & Baltic Region . . . . .	13,183	15,360	16,440	15,820	12,970
Poland . . . . .	22,619	24,637	—	—	—
Total . . . . .	202,702	227,540	220,260	222,450	199,340

The following table gives the output of coal in the different coalfields of Russia, for five years, in thousands of pouds.

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
South Russia . . . . .	1,209,710	1,255,740	1,542,790	1,713,100	1,624,310
Poland . . . . .	360,400	392,900	426,310	236,000	—
Ural . . . . .	41,800	47,500	73,460	88,600	—
Central Russia . . . . .	10,860	12,600	18,340	18,560	—
Caucasus . . . . .	3,380	5,170	4,280	4,080	—
Russia in Asia . . . . .	99,293	100,000	—	—	—
Total . . . . .	1,725,443	1,813,910	2,066,180	2,060,340	—

Production of the oil fields for five years, in millions of pouds (1000 pouds = 16 tons) :—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
Baku district . . . . .	461	469	462	418	446
Grozny . . . . .	75	65	74	98	83
Cheleken . . . . .	12	12	13	11	11
Maikop . . . . .	8	9	5	4	8
Ferghana . . . . .	3	4	1	2	2
Uralsk (Emba) . . . . .	—	1	7	17	17
Total . . . . .	559	560	562	550	572

Salt production in Russian Empire for five years, in thousands of pouds :—

—	1908	1909	1910	1911	1912
Rock salt . . . . .	31,243	32,745	32,156	34,488	32,760
From salt marshes . . . . .	57,041	75,832	64,737	57,866	49,040
From brine by evaporation . . . . .	26,474	30,361	20,362	31,086	32,880
Total . . . . .	114,758	138,938	126,255	122,940	114,680 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Total production in 1913, 121,700 thousands of pouds.

The number of persons engaged in the making and working of metals was 530,165 in 1910.

#### IV. MANUFACTURES.

According to the last statistics published by the Department of Industry of the Ministry of Finance, the number of all kinds of industrial establishments under the inspectors of manufactories, in European Russia (excluding

Poland) and Caucasus, was, on January 1, 1915, 14,046, employing 1,960,86 workpeople.

Alcohol production of the last five years (ending June 30):—

—	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
Number of distilleries	2,916	2,974	3,026	2,406	803
Production of alcohol in 1,000 gallons	121,088	133,230	140,812	60,812	11,970

Sugar production of the last five years (ending June 30):—

—	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15 <sup>1</sup>	1915-16 <sup>1</sup>
Number of sugar works	282	287	293	242	237
Area under beetroot, in acres	1,923,913	1,851,206	2,126,380	1,888,136	1,675,942
Sugar production, in 1,000 pounds	121,340	86,823	103,827	106,110	90,824

<sup>1</sup> Excluding Poland.

In the flax-spinning industry the number of spindles at work increased from 416,274 spindles in 1913-14 to 406,500 in 1914-15. The quantity of raw flax treated rose from 4,995,590 pounds (1,000 pounds = 16 tons) in 1913-14 to 5,926,600 in 1914-15. The quantity of yarn spun increased from 3,132,998 pounds in 1913-14 to 3,848,500 in 1914-15, whilst the quantity of linen thread manufactured was 265,600 pounds in 1913-14 and 241,700 pounds in 1914-15. The number of looms at work decreased from 15,957 in 1912-13 to 14,948 in 1913-14 and 14,592 in 1914-15. Of the 14,592 at work in 1914-15, power looms numbered 14,329 and hand looms numbered 263.

The share capital of various financial, manufacturing, industrial, steamship and other enterprises in operation in Russia, numbering 1411, was estimated, in 1905, at 2,156,986,021 roubles. (Nearly 20 per cent. represented the capital of foreign companies.)

## V. FISHERIES.

Russia ranks third among the fish and deep-sea food-producing countries of the world. The total yield of fish amounted in 1914 to about 996,500,000 pounds (as against 1,292,500 in 1913). This is, however, by no means sufficient for the population of the vast Empire. The shortage is made up by imports of all kinds of low-priced fish, especially cod-fish and herrings (in 1913, 35,051,000 roubles of fish imported, against 7,393,000 roubles of fish and caviar exported).

According to official data the yield of fish in European Russia dropped from 1,587,600,000 pounds in 1893 to 1,044,000,000 pounds in 1907, and amounted to 1,581,228,000 in 1911.

Fisheries in 1911:

	European Russia	Asiatic Russia	Total
Production in 1,000 pounds	35,671	8,252	43,923
Value in 1,000 roubles	85,231	11,924	97,155
Persons occupied	263,000	33,200	296,200



**Commerce.**

The trade is carried on chiefly through the European frontier, through the Black Sea frontier of the Caucasus, and with Finland. The custom duties levied at these three frontiers form 90 per cent. of all custom duties.

The following table gives the exports and imports of Russia for the last six years in the trade with Europe, Asia, and Finland (bullion not included, nor the external trade of Finland) in millions of roubles:—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
1911 .	1,161·7	1,591·4	1914 .	1,098·0	956·1
1912 .	1,171·8	1,518·9	1915 .	1,114·0	897·2
1913 .	1,374·0	1,520·1	1916 .	1,153·0	402·0

The exports and imports from and to the different frontiers for the last five years are given in the following table, in millions of roubles:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	Millions of roubles	Millions of roubles	Millions of roubles	Millions of roubles	Millions of roubles
<b>Exports:—</b>					
Through European frontier .	1,267·8	1,232·8	706·1	181·3	261·0
Through Black Sea frontier of Caucasus . . . . .	110·6	132·9	104·3	—	—
Trade with Finland . . . . .	49·6	55·3	55·7	132·6	209·0
Through Asiatic frontier . .	90·8	90·2	90·0	83·3	105·0
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,518·8</b>	<b>1,520·2</b>	<b>956·1</b>	<b>397·2</b>	<b>575·0</b>
<b>Imports:—</b>					
From European frontier . .	969·0	1,146·3	854·3	429·1	1,428·0
Through Black Sea frontier of Caucasus . . . . .	21·6	18·3	22·4	1·4	3·0
Trade with Finland . . . . .	45·2	56·0	62·4	243·7	869·0
From Asiatic frontier . . .	135·1	153·5	158·9	439·8	950·0
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,171·8</b>	<b>1,374·1</b>	<b>1,098·0</b>	<b>1,114·0</b>	<b>2,750·0</b>

The following tables give the value of exports and imports to and from Europe through the European and the Black Sea frontier of the Caucasus, and the trade with Finland. The exports and imports of 4 chief categories of goods for three years were:—

—	1913	1914	1915
	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles
<b>Exports:—</b>			
Articles of food	807,183	492,080	169,113
Raw and half-manufactured articles . . . . .	550,326	339,074	130,643
Animals . . . . .	32,985	12,918	5
Manufactured goods . . . .	30,455	22,032	14,127
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,420,949</b>	<b>866,104</b>	<b>313,888</b>
<b>Imports:—</b>			
Articles of food	163,002	120,872	75,578
Raw and half-manufactured articles . . . . .	622,495	471,992	297,340
Animals . . . . .	3,105	2,412	870
Manufactured goods . . . .	431,937	343,822	300,850
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,220,539</b>	<b>939,098</b>	<b>674,198</b>

The grain exports from European Russia, Caucasus, and to Finland in three years were:—

	1913		1914		1915	
	Millions of pounds	Millions of roubles	Millions of pounds	Millions of roubles	Millions of pounds	Millions of roubles
Wheat . . . . .	203·1	225·1	147·1	163·9	11·1	18·6
Rye . . . . .	39·5	32·9	23·3	19·3	5·8	9·8
Barley . . . . .	230·5	186·1	120·6	94·4	0·4	0·4
Oats . . . . .	36·4	31·8	16·8	14·1	0·1	0·2
Maize . . . . .	35·5	25·1	17·4	12·6	0·0	0·1
Other grain products	93·8	88·9	49·4	45·3	19·5	38·9
Total . . . . .	647·8	589·9	374·6	349·6	36·9	68·0

The exports of the chief products were:—

Exports	1913	1914	1915
	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles
Corn, flour, buckwheat, &c. . . . .	589,939	349,739	67,993
Eggs . . . . .	90,639	58,495	14,809
Dairy produce . . . . .	71,160	48,339	62,236
Sugar . . . . .	6,198	6,549	10,327
Fish and caviare . . . . .	7,342	4,187	1,839
Tobacco . . . . .	6,813	2,837	905
Cigarettes . . . . .	1,316	1,124	1,356
Meat . . . . .	9,302	5,076	1,316
Alcohol, gin and wines . . . . .	5,113	2,362	1,327
Various . . . . .	19,361	13,372	7,505
Articles of food . . . . .	807,183	492,080	169,113
Timber and wooden goods . . . . .	163,620	104,420	27,290
Naphtha and naphtha oils . . . . .	48,507	30,078	3,135
Flax . . . . .	94,158	70,600	33,734
Oil cakes . . . . .	38,527	22,570	4,421
Oleaginous and other grains . . . . .	34,496	19,405	2,750
Furs and leather . . . . .	52,995	29,996	12,804
Hemp . . . . .	22,845	12,888	5,080
Bristle . . . . .	8,868	5,620	4,986
Wool . . . . .	10,547	4,635	853
Silk . . . . .	4,459	566	10
Manganese ore . . . . .	14,575	9,336	—
Raw metals (chiefly platinum) . . . . .	16,427	6,627	12,782
Various . . . . .	40,368	22,333	17,793
Raw and half-manufactured goods . . . . .	550,325	339,074	130,648
Fowls and game . . . . .	9,467	1,654	0
Horses . . . . .	13,640	8,455	4
Cattle, pigs, and other animals . . . . .	9,878	2,809	1
Animals . . . . .	32,985	12,918	5
Gutta percha . . . . .	5,405	5,168	1,907
Cottons . . . . .	2,563	1,265	907
Metallic goods . . . . .	4,746	2,830	2,043
Woollens . . . . .	1,721	1,718	790
Various . . . . .	16,020	11,051	8,460
Manufactured goods . . . . .	30,455	22,032	14,127

Sugar was, in addition, exported across the Asiatic frontier (in 1,000 roubles): in 1913, 20,450 ; in 1914, 18,337 ; and in 1915, 21,310 ; and cottons (in 1,000 roubles): in 1913, 40,854 ; in 1914, 34,022, and in 1915, 27,489.

The principal imports across the three above-mentioned frontiers, grouped according to a new customs tariff of March 1 (14), 1906 :—

Imports	1913	1914	1915
1. Articles of food and animals	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles
Cereal crops . . . . .	15,579	10,404	434
Rice . . . . .	6,045	3,766	94
Fruits, vegetables, and nuts . . . . .	22,983	15,277	5,340
Coffee . . . . .	8,999	5,600	8,757
Tea . . . . .	30,696	32,094	34,767
Tobacco . . . . .	1,465	1,322	1,015
Spirits and wines . . . . .	19,948	12,590	3,638
Fish . . . . .	35,044	23,821	6,710
Animals . . . . .	3,105	2,412	870
Various . . . . .	22,243	15,998	14,823
Total . . . . .	166,107	123,284	76,448
2. Animal products			
Leather, hides, and skins . . . . .	57,092	41,177	44,435
Various . . . . .	33,959	24,649	7,181
Total . . . . .	91,051	65,826	51,616
3. Timber and wooden goods . . . . .	49,873	33,639	17,195
4. Ceramic . . . . .	31,766	20,442	5,427
5. Fuel, asphalt, gum, and resin			
Coal and coke . . . . .	86,905	52,512	14,873
Caoutchouc and gutta-percha . . . . .	42,280	29,963	32,241
Various . . . . .	13,568	8,950	5,544
Total . . . . .	142,753	91,425	52,658
6. Chemicals and colours			
Chemicals . . . . .	27,572	24,233	35,685
Colours . . . . .	14,649	10,180	5,115
Various . . . . .	17,194	12,205	13,319
Total . . . . .	59,415	46,558	54,119
7. Ores, metals, and metal-goods			
Raw metals . . . . .	52,735	55,049	73,827
Metal goods . . . . .	13,158	11,172	9,094
Machinery . . . . .	163,727	125,861	45,414
Various . . . . .	109,443	87,567	106,947
Total . . . . .	339,063	279,649	235,282
8. Paper and paper goods . . . . .	40,609	34,172	47,418
9. Textile			
Raw cotton . . . . .	100,098	88,506	42,700
Raw Silk . . . . .	27,258	19,774	11,946
Raw Wool . . . . .	53,116	39,801	7,265
Cotton yarn . . . . .	9,769	6,913	2,864
Wool yarn . . . . .	18,950	13,305	1,222
Cotton and other textile goods . . . . .	50,132	45,970	43,348
Various . . . . .	24,085	17,501	15,541
Total . . . . .	283,408	231,770	124,886
10. Clothes . . . . .	16,494	12,333	9,089
Grand Total . . . . .	1,220,539	939,098	674,138

Besides, rice was imported from Persia (in 1,000 roubles) : in 1913, 7,038 ;

in 1914, 9,100; in 1915, 14,416. Raw cotton was imported across the Asiatic frontier (in 1,000 roubles): in 1913, 13,943; in 1914, 15,431, and in 1915, 59,003.

The imports from and the exports to the different countries across the above-mentioned three frontiers for the last three years are seen from the following tables:—

Imports from	1913	1914	1915
	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles
Germany . . . . .	642,756	417,797	23,698
United Kingdom . . . . .	170,352	167,358	227,770
United States . . . . .	74,171	77,018	151,021
France . . . . .	56,015	42,929	28,795
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	34,683	23,482	1,429
Finland . . . . .	50,964	53,722	91,759
China . . . . .	15,260	18,284	22,384
Italy . . . . .	16,711	15,001	8,187
Netherlands . . . . .	21,389	19,425	8,257
Egypt . . . . .	5,929	7,526	168
East Indies . . . . .	29,997	24,476	7,479
Norway . . . . .	9,770	6,697	5,943
Belgium . . . . .	8,605	5,475	576
Turkey . . . . .	16,938	9,500	596
Denmark . . . . .	12,818	7,317	7,174
Switzerland . . . . .	5,240	3,592	3,898
Sweden . . . . .	16,125	11,074	54,240
Other countries . . . . .	32,609	19,307	30,764
Total . . . . .	1,220,539	939,098	674,138

The chief imports were: from Germany, machinery and woollens; from United Kingdom machinery and coal; from United States and Egypt, raw cotton.

Exports to	1913	1914	1915
	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles
Germany . . . . .	452,572	248,805	—
United Kingdom . . . . .	267,009	188,462	150,458
Netherlands . . . . .	177,411	94,696	2
France . . . . .	100,874	55,696	16,580
Italy . . . . .	73,761	40,575	183
Finland . . . . .	55,284	55,730	132,630
Belgium . . . . .	64,663	49,189	—
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	65,295	38,908	—
Denmark . . . . .	36,425	17,876	412
Turkey . . . . .	34,436	14,607	—
Rumania . . . . .	21,692	12,736	3,320
Norway . . . . .	6,696	5,046	440
Spain . . . . .	8,925	6,781	—
Sweden . . . . .	11,422	6,354	4,579
United States . . . . .	14,145	8,703	3,274
Egypt . . . . .	8,671	4,157	—
Other countries . . . . .	21,667	17,843	2,010
Total . . . . .	1,420,949	866,104	313,888

The chief exports were: to Germany, cereals, eggs, timber and flax; to United Kingdom, cereals, timber, eggs and flax; to Netherlands, cereals and timber; to France and Belgium, cereals and flax.

The quantities of cereals (in 1,000 pounds) exported from Russia to different countries of Europe in 1914 and 1915 appear as follows:—

	United Kingdom		Germany		Netherlands		France	
	1914	1915	1914	1915	1914	1915	1914	1915
Wheat . . .	19,153	1,799	11,715	—	30,795	—	18,634	7,986
Rye . . .	539	—	6,794	—	7,819	—	—	—
Barley . . .	9,552	—	82,203	—	17,589	—	597	—
Oats . . .	2,914	—	1,298	—	4,733	—	5,019	—
Maize . . .	1,513	—	777	—	3,039	—	2,470	—
Other cereals . .	1,267	—	26,580	—	2,452	—	415	192
Total . . .	34,938	1,799	129,367	—	66,427	—	27,135	8,178

The chief articles of import from Russia into the United Kingdom and of export (domestic produce and manufactures) from the United Kingdom to Russia in two years were, according to the Board of Trade returns:—

Imports	1914		1915		Exports		1914	1915
	£						£	
Wheat . . .	2,825,714		464,149		Iron . . .		910,510	874,565
Oats . . .	328,124		—		Coal . . .		2,174,757	47,524
Barley . . .	1,859,567		2,987		Machinery . .		3,647,527	1,984,587
Eggs . . .	2,914,085		1,749,822		Tin . . .		341,572	273,051
Flax and tow . .	2,424,867		3,688,725		Lead . . .		165,415	279,348
Wool . . .	7,417,125		4,706,637		Woolen yarn .		180,178	36,715
Butter . . .	3,382,411		637,102		New ships . .		359,596	454,000
Bacon . . .	433,167		32,031		Cotton yarn .		117,888	87,567

Total trade between Russia and the United Kingdom in thousands of pounds for 5 years (Board of Trade Returns):—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Imports from Russia into U. Kingdom . . .	40,538	40,270	28,092	21,424	18,305
Exports to Russia from U. Kingdom . . .	13,737	18,102	14,441	13,432	24,990

## Shipping and Navigation.

The registered mercantile marine of Russia on January 1, 1914, was as follows:—

	Steamers		Automobile boats		Sailing Vessels		Total	
	Number	Tons	Number	Tons	Number	Tons	Number	Tons
White Sea . . .	80	13,644	8	330	415	23,043	503	37,017
Baltic . . .	265	128,298	8	511	719	71,532	992	200,841
Black and Azov .	416	240,817	22	991	887	49,681	1,325	291,489
Pacific . . .	39	23,528	4	186	6	279	49	23,988
Caspian . . .	244	108,721	17	11,272	570	112,191	881	230,184
Total . . .	1,044	513,008	59	18,200	2,597	256,726	3,700	788,019

Navigation in the ports of Russia and the Black Sea coast of the Caucasus for three years :—

	1910		1911		1912	
	Number	1,000 Tons	Number	1,000 Tons	Number	1,000 Tons
<i>Entered :—</i>						
White Sea . . .	1,130	830	1,054	796	1,033	816
Baltic . . .	7,446	5,547	7,698	5,805	7,390	5,656
Black and Azov . .	5,335	7,555	4,749	7,344	3,705	5,712
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>13,911</b>	<b>13,932</b>	<b>13,501</b>	<b>13,945</b>	<b>12,128</b>	<b>12,184</b>
<i>Cleared :—</i>						
White Sea . . .	1,079	829	1,001	794	994	816
Baltic . . .	7,525	5,629	7,729	5,837	7,424	5,674
Black and Azov . .	5,220	7,424	4,575	7,162	3,586	5,575
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>13,824</b>	<b>13,882</b>	<b>13,305</b>	<b>13,793</b>	<b>12,004</b>	<b>12,065</b>

Coasting vessels visiting the ports of the White Sea, Baltic, Black and Azov Seas, Caspian Sea, Danube, and the Pacific Coast for three years :—

	1910		1911		1912	
	Number	1,000 Tons	Number	1,000 Tons	Number	1,000 Tons
White Sea . . .	1,116	269	1,439	352	1,414	340
Baltic . . .	10,747	1,395	11,660	1,959	12,331	1,859
Black and Azov . .	44,045	20,246	42,696	20,201	44,159	21,375
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>55,908</b>	<b>21,910</b>	<b>55,795</b>	<b>22,512</b>	<b>57,904</b>	<b>23,574</b>
Caspian Sea . . .	18,505	11,316	16,903	10,094	17,203	10,518
Danube . . .	1,317	524	1,230	479	1,718	655
Pacific Coast . . .	900	636	1,397	753	2,124	935

The merchant vessels entered and cleared at the ports of European Russia appeared as follows for three years :—

	1910		1911		1912	
	Number	1,000 Tons	Number	1,000 Tons	Number	1,000 Tons
<i>Entered :—</i>						
Russian . . .	1,873	1,322	2,093	1,578	2,350	1,868
Foreign . . .	12,038	12,610	11,408	12,367	9,778	10,316
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>13,911</b>	<b>13,932</b>	<b>13,501</b>	<b>13,945</b>	<b>12,128</b>	<b>12,184</b>
<i>Cleared :—</i>						
Russian . . .	1,775	1,248	1,918	1,444	2,250	1,765
Foreign . . .	12,049	12,634	11,387	12,349	9,754	10,300
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>13,824</b>	<b>13,882</b>	<b>13,305</b>	<b>13,793</b>	<b>12,004</b>	<b>12,065</b>

## Internal Communications.

### I. RIVERS AND CANALS.

In European Russia (exclusive of Finland) there are 153,782 miles of rivers, canals and lakes, 20,670 miles being navigable for steamers, 7,482 for small sailing vessels, 88,739 for rafts. In Asiatic Russia there are 86,422 miles of rivers, canals, and lakes, 21,421 miles being navigable for steamers, 8,678 for small sailing vessels, 33,224 for rafts.

The following tables give the results of the census of river fleet of European Russia in 1900, compared with those of 1890 and 1895, and the provisional data of the census of 1906, as regard the number of vessels.

Number of vessels and their crew :—

—	1890		1895		1900		1906
	Number	Crew	Number	Crew	Number	Crew	Number
Steamers	1,824	25,814	2,539	32,689	3,295	40,603	3,696
Other vessels	20,125	90,356	20,580	95,608	22,859	98,269	22,980
Total .	21,949	116,170	23,119	128,297	26,154	138,872	26,676

The horse-power of the river steam fleet in 1890 was 103,206 ; in 1895, 129,759 ; in 1900, 165,004. The tonnage of vessels not provided with steam power :—In 1890, was 6,468,835 tons ; in 1895, 8,495,215 ; in 1900, 10,869,583 ; in 1906, 13,000,000.

The naphtha flotilla of the Caspian Sea numbers 57 steamers and 263 sailing vessels, which have transported above 30,000,000 cwt. of naphtha.

### II. RAILWAYS.

The railway-net open for traffic on January 1, 1913, had a length of 46,573 miles, of which 35,987 miles were in European Russia, 10,586 miles in Asiatic Russia. The length of the lines belonging to and worked by the Government is 33,928 miles ; that of the lines belonging to public companies is 11,149 miles ; short local lines, 1,496.

Lines in construction : Amur Railway, 1,974 versts ; Kherson-Merefa, 542 ; Rovno-Grishino, 853 ; Petrozavodsk-Sorotsk, 356 ; Sorotsk-Kandalaksha, 371 ; Kandalaksha-Kola, 260 ; Petrograd-Rybinsk, 560 ; other less important lines, 648 (January, 1917). The projected railways for construction between 1917 and 1922 comprise a total of 20,779 miles.

The progress of the railways of Russia (exclusive of Finland) for ten years (in English miles) is seen from the following table :—

Years	European Russia	Asiatic Russia	Total	Years	European Russia	Asiatic Russia	Total
1903	31,299	5,153	36,452	1908	34,108	10,472	44,595
1904	31,735	6,372	38,107	1909	34,465	10,485	44,950
1905	32,108	7,478	39,586	1910	34,581	10,497	45,078
1906	32,743	8,005	40,748	1911	35,447	10,578	46,025
1907	33,048	8,128	41,176	1912	35,987	10,586	46,753

Gross receipts, number of passengers, and weight of goods carried for two years :—

	Passengers		Goods		Gross receipts	
	1911	1912	1911	1912	1913	1914
	1,000 persons	1,000 persons	million pounds	million pounds	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles
State railways . . . .	161,577	172,871	9,571	10,280	826,315	772,486
Public companies . . .	42,535	45,740	3,124	3,668	341,908	342,158
Short local lines . . .	14,679	15,023	175	179	8,197	7,493
Total . . . . .	218,791	233,634	12,870	14,127	1,176,420	1,122,132

The number of men employed on the Russian railways was 825,315 in 1906, 836,034 in 1907, 844,218 in 1908, and 797,926 in 1909.

The cost of construction of the railways of Russia, without Finland, was estimated in 1909 at 6,723,780,998 roubles.

### III. POSTS, TELEGRAPHS, AND TELEPHONES.

The following are the postal and telegraphic statistics for five years :—

#### INTERNAL AND EXTERNAL COMMUNICATIONS.

	Letters and postcards	Book post, periodicals and parcels	Letters with money and postal orders
1909 . . . . .	1,209,656,000	610,926,000	41,828,000
1910 . . . . .	1,351,956,000	677,553,000	46,055,000
1911 . . . . .	1,463,258,000	718,047,000	47,670,000
1912 . . . . .	1,613,500,000	747,500,000	51,400,000
1913 . . . . .	1,797,100,000	810,300,000	56,500,000

	Telegraphs		
	Lines	Wire	Telegrams Carried
	Miles	Miles	Number
1907 . . . . .	106,238	415,897	161,657,738
1908 . . . . .	119,117	415,004	163,363,094
1909 . . . . .	120,865	425,969	181,748,546
1910 . . . . .	126,483	453,530	—
1911 . . . . .	134,036	476,177	—

### Money and Credit.

By an Imperial decree, dated January 3 (15), 1897, it was ordered that the State Bank should accept paper money and exchange it for gold money. The growth of the paper currency and the fluctuations of the guarantee fund on January 1 (14), of five years are represented as follows in millions of roubles :—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Paper currency . . .	1,460·0	1,000·0	1,775·0	2,947·0	5,617·0
Guarantee fund (in gold) . .	1,436·2	1,555·5	1,695·0	1,738·0	2,260·0



*The Bank of Russia* acts in a double capacity—of State Bank and of commercial bank. It has 134 branches and 791 treasuries. The situation of the bank on April 14, 1916, March 29, 1915, and on March 7, 1914, was as follows (in thousands of roubles) :—

—	March 21, 1917	April 14, 1916	March 29, 1915
Notes in reserve . . . . .	1,000 roubles 102,600	1,000 roubles 88,742	1,000 roubles 61,723
Cash (gold and silver) and gold in reserve . . . . .	1,477,000	1,628,466	1,571,272
Gold in reserve abroad . . . . .	2,141,000	1,137,277	139,817
Circulation authorized note issue . . . . .	9,997,300	6,167,000	3,260,000
Treasury deposits . . . . .	—	211,922	210,631
Deposits (including Treasury Deposits) . . . . .	2,748,600	—	—

*The Savings Banks.*—The number of banks and of depositors and the amount of deposits on January 1 (14) of three years were as follows :—

—	1913	1914	1915
Number of savings banks . . . . .	8,005	8,553	9,053
„ depositors . . . . .	8,456,804	8,988,225	9,242,671
Sums deposited . . . . .	1,594,800,000	1,685,300,000	1,834,700,000

*Mortgage Banks.*—On January 1, 1912, there were in European Russia, Poland, and Caucasus 53 mortgage banks: State Mortgage Bank for the nobility, a section of this bank, State Mortgage Bank for the peasantry, and 50 private banks, out of which 10 are shareholders' banks and 40 town and land banks.

The number of properties mortgaged, their area and value, and the sums advanced, on January 1 of the last two years by the State Mortgage Bank for the nobility and its section, State Mortgage Bank for the peasantry, Land Bank of the Government of Kherson and 10 shareholders' banks are seen from the following :—

—	1911	1912
Number of properties . . . . .	303,188	377,526
Acres mortgaged . . . . .	151,866,454	167,131,406
Value (in roubles) . . . . .	4,361,199,952	4,735,879,618
Sums advanced (in roubles) . . . . .	2,617,200,936	3,057,971,998

The most important of the mortgage banks are :—

*a. State Mortgage Bank for the nobility.*—

—	1913	1914	Total on Jan. 1, 1914
Number of properties mortgaged . . . . .	1,425	1,292	29,032
Acres mortgaged in 1,000 . . . . .	4,149	3,034	33,052
Value in 1,000 roubles . . . . .	253,605	197,687	1,524,126
Sums advanced in 1,000 roubles . . . . .	146,082	114,290	876,851



## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF RUSSIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador.*—Vacant.

*Counsellor and Chargé d'Affaires ad interim.*—E. Sabline.

*Second Secretaries.*—G. Wolkoff, L. Zarine, M. Gruenman, and Baron C. Wrangel.

*Honorary Attaché.*—G. Wilenkine.

*Attaché.*—G. de Ciehanowiecki.

*Military Attaché.*—Lieut.-General N. Yermoloff, K.C.B., K.C.V.O.

*Naval Attaché.*—Rear-Admiral N. Wolkoff, C.B.

*Commercial Attaché.*—M. Ostrogradsky.

*Consul-General.*—Baron de Heyking.

Russia has consuls at Belfast, Hull, Liverpool, Newcastle, and Plymouth; and vice-consuls at many other towns.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN RUSSIA.

*Ambassador.*—Right Hon. Sir George Buchanan, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., C.B.; appointed 1910.

*Councillor.*—Hon. F. O. Lindley.

*Secretaries.*—H. J. Bruce, M.V.O., Sir R. Sommerville Head, Bart., C. F. J. Ramsden and Hon. H. W. Brooks.

*Military Attachés.*—Lt.-Col. A. W. Fortescue Knox and Major J. M. Blair.

*Naval Attaché.*—Commr. H. G. Grenfell, R.N.

*Hon. Attaché.*—Hon. Guy E. Colebrooke.

*Consul at Petrograd.*—A. W. W. Woodhouse.

There are also British Consuls-General (C.G.), Consuls (C.), or Vice-Consuls at Abo, Archangel, Baku, Batûm (C.), Berdiansk, Fredrickshamn, Cronstadt, Helsingfors, Kiev (C.), Kerch, Libau, Mariupol, Moscow (C.), Narva, Nicolaiev, Novorossiisk, Odessa (C.G.), Pernau, Poti, Revel, Riga, Rostov, Sebastopol, Taganrog, Theodosia, Warsaw (C.), Windau and other towns.

## FINLAND.

The Government of Finland and her relations to the Empire have been described under the heading of Local Government, and its area and population are given with the area and population of the Russian provinces. Of the total area 10·83 per cent. is under lakes. In 1890 the postal administration of Finland was subjected to the Russian Ministry of Interior.

### Population.

Years	In Towns	In Country	Total	Men	Women
1911	470,792	2,684,432	3,155,224	1,567,711	1,587,513
1912	484,410	2,711,961	3,196,371	1,589,069	1,607,302
1913	497,914	2,734,081	3,231,995	1,607,610	1,624,385
1914	504,337	2,765,064	3,269,401	1,626,856	1,642,545

In 1911 the population consisted of 2,571,145 Finns, 338,961 Swedes, 7,339 Russians, 1,794 Germans, 1,659 Laps, etc.

Of the total population there were at end of 1914 :—Lutherans, 3,207,783 ; Greek Orthodox and raskolniks, 55,204 ; Roman Catholics, 482 ; Baptists, etc., 5,932.

The chief towns, with population, of Finland are (1911) :—Helsingfors (with Sveaborg), 170,452 ; Åbo, 53,926 ; Tammerfors, 45,213 ; Viborg, 29,329 ; Uleåborg, 21,605 ; Björneborg, 17,571 ; Nicolaistad (Wasa), 24,430 ; Kuopio, 17,587.

The movement of the population for three years was as follows :—

Years	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Excess of Births
1912	18,653	92,275	51,645	40,630
1913	18,923	87,250	51,876	35,374
1914	18,381	87,577	50,690	36,887

The births and deaths are exclusive of still births, numbering, in 1914, 2,305 or 2·56 per cent. of total births.

Emigration, 1909, 19,144 ; 1910, 19,007 ; 1911, 9,372 ; 1912, 10,727 ; 1913, 20,057 ; 1914, 6,474 ; 1915, 4,041.

### Instruction.

In 1916 Finland had 1 university, with 3,478 students (866 women) ; in 1916, 1 technical high school, 589 students (29 women) ; 2 commercial high schools with 189 students ; 1915, 72 lyceums (26 State), 16,277 pupils (5,236 girls) ; 17 continuation classes for boys and girls, 681 pupils ; 32 elementary schools for boys and girls, 2,972 pupils ; 25 girls' schools, 5,402 pupils ; 36 preliminary schools, 1,912 pupils ; in the country 8 popular high schools with 1,686 pupils ; in the country 3,250 primary schools (of higher grade) with 150,833 pupils ; and primary schools (of lower grade) with 72,157 pupils ; in 38 towns, primary schools with 1,410 teachers and 42,272 pupils ; 8 training colleges for primary (popular) school teachers, with 1,089 pupils ; 7 for preliminary schools with 250 pupils. There are besides 6 navigation schools, with 89 pupils ; 19 commercial schools with 1,472 pupils 27 primary trade schools, with 812 pupils ; 23 higher trade schools, with 1,398 pupils ; 12 technical schools, with 801 pupils ; 111 schools for arts and crafts ("slöjd"), with 3,177 pupils ; 70 agricultural, 6 dairy schools, 42 cattle-managers' schools, and 31 horticultural schools with together 3,011 pupils ; 5 forester schools with 173 pupils. The school age in the primary schools is from 7 to 15 years.

In 1915 there were published 274 newspapers and reviews in Finnish, 103 in Swedish, 7 in Swedish and Finnish, 2 in German, 3 in Russian, 1 in English and 1 in French.

### Pauperism and Crime.

The number of paupers in 1914 supported by the towns and the village communities was 95,408 (2·92 per cent. of the population) ; and the total cost was 8,325,680 marks.

The prison population, at the end of 1914, was 2,994 men and 494 women, while the number of sentences pronounced, in the first instance, for crimes was 27,446, and for subjects of contention 41,950.

### Finance.

The receipts for 1915 were 194,207,122 marks, ordinary, and 2,121,505 marks, extraordinary revenue, 3 568,040 marks being taken from the funds ;

and expenditure 161,365,101 marks, ordinary, and 37,532,550 marks, extraordinary expenditure, 597,160 marks being disposed for the funds. Of the revenue, 6,808,317 marks came from direct taxes; 46,295,710 marks from indirect taxes; 97,176,273 marks from the railways, forests, domains, and other properties of the State, and 73,926,812 marks, other revenues. The chief items of expenditure are: government, 3,275,906 marks; justice and prisons, 5,965,342 marks; military affairs, 16,164,999 marks; civil administration, 14,976,823 marks; religion and education, 18,555,035 marks; communications, 60,497,942 marks; public debt, 8,029,563 marks; commerce and industries, 6,804,113 marks; agriculture, 7,147,450 marks; pensions and grants, 5,665,800 marks, &c.

On January 1, 1916, the public liabilities of the Grand Duchy, contracted entirely for railways, amounted to 169,368,117 marks.

### Industry.

The land was divided in 1910 into 284,188 farms, and the landed property was distributed as follows:—Less than 3 hectares cultivated, number of farms, 143,933;  $\frac{1}{4}$  hectares, farms 88,398;  $\frac{1}{2}$  hectares, farms 37,749;  $\frac{3}{4}$  hectares, farms 13,209; over 100 hectares, farms 899.

The crop of 1914 was in hectolitres:—Wheat, 69,211; rye, 3,978,946; barley, 1,521,039; oats, 6,897,155; potatoes, 6,602,533; flax and hemp, 979 tons.

Of domestic animals Finland had in the country at the end of 1914:—Horses, 3 years of age, 294,264; horned cattle, 2 years of age, 1,167,112.

The crown forests cover January, 1915, 12,546,087 hectares. Their maintenance cost (1914) 3,033,313 marks, and the income derived from them was 15,214,272 marks. In 1914 there were 157 saw mills with water motors and 578 steam and 288 motor mills. They give occupation to 26,099 workers.

The annual produce of pig-iron and iron, in metric tons, for three years was:—

Years	Ore	Pig-iron	Bar Iron
1912	2,507	10,034	29,020
1913	5,328	8,963	28,425
1914	3,749	9,931	26,956

Finland had in 1914, 5,024 large manufactures, employing an aggregate of 106,097 workers, and yielding an aggregate product (inclusive of flour mills) of 702,105,800 marks. The chief were:—

—	No. of Establishments	No. of Workers	Production
			Marks
Iron and mechanical works . . . . .	284	16,308	78,017,900
Textiles . . . . .	145	15,555	76,521,300
Wood industries . . . . .	756	81,371	149,455,300
Distilleries and breweries . . . . .	78	1,141	9,206,700
Paper . . . . .	134	12,496	101,477,400
Leather . . . . .	85	2,956	30,041,700
Chemicals . . . . .	40	988	4,685,300
Graphic arts . . . . .	152	3,300	12,983,700
Tobacco . . . . .	21	5,289	26,587,500
Electricity, gas and water . . . . .	96	1,401	11,470,500

The total number of steam engines was in 1914, 1,835; horse-power 136,031; 3,422 electric engines; and 358 other engines.

**Commerce.**

The exterior trade of Finland appears as follows, in thousands of marks (francs) :—

—	1913		1914		1915	
	Imports from	Exports to	Imports from	Exports to	Imports from	Exports to
Russia .	140,198	113,301	145,097	125,457	384,997	204,172
Sweden and Norway .	28,094	18,326	41,787	25,889	163,920	62,020
Denmark .	29,853	11,916	17,616	7,323	12,399	—
Germany .	202,535	52,151	118,378	20,937	6,944	—
Gt. Britain	60,660	108,565	33,619	67,499	4,894	270
Spain .	2,692	12,180	1,491	5,671	385	—
France .	7,113	38,528	3,486	14,013	1,820	—
Various .	24,789	49,832	18,620	18,391	4,050	—
Total .	495,434 (18,578,725 <i>l.</i> )	404,799 (15,179,963 <i>l.</i> )	380,164 (15,206,560 <i>l.</i> )	285,180 (11,407,200 <i>l.</i> )	578,409 (23,136,860 <i>l.</i> )	266,462 (10,658,480 <i>l.</i> )

The chief articles of export are : timber (36,309,000 marks in 1915, butter (36,861,000), paper, paper mass, and cardboard (93,452,000), iron and iron goods, textiles, leather, hides, tar, pitch and fish.

The chief imports were : cereals (148,775,000 marks), coffee and chichory (29,284,000), sugar (46,588,000), iron and ironware (37,475,000), cotton (26,323,000), cottons (5,390,000), machinery (18,962,000), chemicals, leather ware, tobacco, colours, oils, leather and hides.

**Shipping and Navigation.**

Number of vessels entered and cleared in 1914 :—

	Entered		Cleared	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Finnish . . .	5,691	923,223	5,911	934,764
Russian . . .	741	237,978	690	230,198
Foreign . . .	1,967	1,191,081	1,937	1,161,255
Total . . .	8,399	2,352,282	8,538	2,326,217

The Finnish commercial navy numbered on January 1, 1915, 3,257 sailing vessels of 380,134 tons, and 564 steamers, 79,172 tons ; total, 3,821 vessels of 459,306 tons.

**Internal Communications.**

For internal communications Finland has a remarkable system of lakes connected with each other and with the Gulf of Finland by canals. The number of vessels which passed along the canals in 1914 was 46,221 ; the receipts from vessels, 787,286 marks ; and expenditure, 1,007,469 marks.

In 1914 there were 2,506 miles of railways, all but 217 miles belonging to the State. The traffic upon the State's railways in 1914 was 19,495,346 passengers and 4,419,000 tons of goods. The total cost of the State railways to the end of 1914 was 458,451,000 marks. The total revenue of the same

in 1914 was 58,524,886 marks, and the total expenditure (1914) 41,981,890 marks.

Finland had 2,445 post-offices in 1915, and revenue and expenses were respectively 8,042,162, and 7,960,110 marks; united letters and post-cards, 56,880,298; samples and printed packets, 6,192,751; newspapers, 85,638,555.

The 415 savings-banks had on December 31, 1914, 361,662 depositors, with aggregate deposits of 315,256,000 marks (12,610,240*l.*).

### Money, Weights, &c.

The *markka* of 100 *penni* is of the value of a franc, 9½*d.* The standard is gold, and the *markka*, though not coined in gold, is the unit.

Gold coins are 20 and 10-*markka* pieces. They contain .2903225 grammes of fine gold to the *markka*.

Silver coins are 2, 1, ½, and ¼-*markka* pieces.

Copper coins are 10, 5, and 1-*penni* pieces.

The paper currency is exchangeable at par against gold.

The metric system of weights and measures is universally employed in Finland.

#### *Finland.*

- Atlas de Finlande, Maps and Text. 3 vols. Helsingfors, 1911.  
 Constitution du Grand-Duché de Finlande. Paris, 1900.  
 The Finnish Reform Bill of 1906. Helsingfors, 1906.  
 The Finnish Question in 1911. London, 1911.  
 Bornhak (C.), Russland und Finland. Munich, 1909.  
 Chalhoub (M.), La Finlande. Paris, 1910.  
 Dobson (G.), The Finnish Revolution in Preparation. St. Petersburg, 1911.  
 Fisher (J. R.), Finland and the Tsars. New ed. London, 1901.  
 Frederiksen (N. C.), Finland, its Public and Private Economy. London, 1902.  
 Habermann (W.), Finnland und die öffentliche Meinung Europas. Munich, 1910.  
 Leclercq (Jules), La Finlande aux mille lacs. Paris, 1914.  
 Meckelin (L. H. S.), Finland in the Nineteenth Century. Helsingfors, 1894.  
 Osten-Sacken (Baron von der), The Legal Position of the Grand Duchy of Finland in the Russian Empire. London, 1912.  
 Phibbs (Isabella M.), The Grand Duchy of Finland. London, 1903.  
 Reade (Arthur), Finland and the Finns. London, 1914.  
 Renwick (G.), Finland To-day. London, 1911.  
 Travers (R.), Letters from Finland. London, 1911.  
 Young (E.), Finland: The Land of a Thousand Lakes. London, 1912.

## RUSSIAN DEPENDENCIES IN ASIA.

The following two States in Central Asia are under the suzerainty of Russia:—

### **BOKHARA.**

A Russian vassal State in Central Asia, lying between N. latitude 41° 30' and 36° 40', and between E. longitude 61° 40' and 73°, bounded on the north by the Russian provinces of Syr-Daria and Samarkand, on the east by the province of Ferghana, on the south by Afghanistan, and on the south-west by the Russian Trans-Caspian province and the Khanat of Khiva.

The reigning sovereign is SAYID-MIR-ALIM KHAN, son of the late Amir Sayid Abdul Ahad; born January 3, 1880, succeeded his father on January 6th, 1911. The heir is his son, Sayid Mir Ibrahim, born December 27, 1903.

The modern State of Bokhara was founded by the Usbeks in the fifteenth century, after the power of the Golden Horde had been crushed by Tamerlane. The dynasty of Manguts, to which the present ruler belongs, dates from the

end of the 18th century. Mir Muzaffar-ed-din in 1866 proclaimed a holy war against the Russians, who thereupon invaded his dominions, and forced him to sign a treaty ceding the territory now forming the Russian district of Syr Daria, to consent to the demand for a war indemnity, and to permit Russian trade. In 1873 a further treaty was signed, in virtue of which no foreigner was to be admitted to Bokhara without a Russian passport, and the State became practically a Russian dependency. In April, 1917, the Amir promised to grant a democratic constitution.

*Amirs of Bokhara.*—Sayid Ameer Hyder, 1799–1826 ; Mir Hussein, 1826 ; Mir Omir, 1826–27 ; Mir Nasrulla, 1827–60 ; Muzaffer-ed-din, 1860–85 ; Amir Sayid Abdul Ahad, 1885–1911.

Area 83,000 square miles, population about 1,250,000. Chief towns—Bokhara, about 75,000 ; Karshi, 25,000 ; Khuzar, Shahr-i-Zabz, Hissar, 10,000 ; Charjui, Karakul, Kermine.

The religion is Mahomedan. The Amir is stated to have given 20,000 roubles for the foundation of a school.

The Amir has 11,000 troops, of which 4,000 are quartered in the city. A proportion of the troops are armed with Russian rifles and have been taught the Russian drill.

Bokhara produces corn, fruit, silk, tobacco, cotton, and hemp ; and breeds goats, sheep, horses, and camels. Gold, salt, alum, and sulphur are the chief minerals found in the country.

The yearly imports of green tea, mostly from India, are said to amount to 1,125 tons. The imports from India also include indigo, Dacca muslins, drugs, shawls, and kincobs. Bokhara exports raw silk to India, the quantity exported in one year being estimated at 34 tons. By the treaty of 1873 all merchandise belonging to Russian traders, whether imported or exported, pays a duty of 2½ per cent. *ad valorem*. No other tax or import duty can be levied on Russian goods, which are also exempt from all transit duty. The Ameer has forbidden the import of spirituous liquors except for the use of the Russian Embassy.

The Russian Trans-Caspian Railway now runs through Bokhara from Charjui, on the Oxus, to a station within a few miles of the capital, and thence to Tashkent ; the distance from Charjui to the Russian frontier station of Katty Kurghan being about 186 miles. There is steam navigation on the Oxus.

There is a telegraph line from Tashkent to Bokhara, the capital.

Russian paper roubles are current everywhere. The Bokhara silver tenga is valued at 5*d*.

There is a Russian Political Agent at Bokhara.

#### BOOKS OF REFERENCE CONCERNING BOKHARA.

*Curzon* (Hon. G.), *Russia in Central Asia*. 1889. [Contains ample Bibliography].—The Pamirs and the source of the Oxus. London, 1897.

*Gowlichambaroff* (S.), *Bukhara* [in Russian]. Askhabad, 1913.

*Le Messurier* (Col. A.), *From London to Bokhara*, 1889.

*O'Donovan* (E.), *The Merv Oasis*. 2 vols. London, 1889.

*Olafsen* (O.), *The Emir of Bokhara and his Country*. London, 1911.

*Vambéry*, *History of Bokhara*. London, 1873.

#### KHIVA.

A Russian vassal State in Central Asia, lying between N. latitude 43° 40' and 40°, and E. longitude 57° and 62° 20'. Bounded on the north by the Aral Sea, on the east by the river Oxus, on the south and west by the Russian Trans-Caspian province.



**SAYID ASFENDIAR KHAN** succeeded his father in 1910 as reigning sovereign; born about 1871. The heir-apparent, accepted by Russia, is **Nasyr Tyouara**, son of Asfendiar.

Russian relations with the Khanate of Khiva—an Usbeg State, founded, like that of Bokhara, on the ruins of Tamerlane's Central Asian Empire—date from the beginning of the 18th century, when, according to Russian writers, the Khivan Khans first acknowledged the Tsar's supremacy. In 1872, on the pretext that the Khivans had aided the rebellious Kirghiz, an expedition advanced to the capital, bombarded the fortifications, and compelled the Khan to sign a treaty which puts the Khanate under Russian control. A war indemnity of about 274,000*l.* was also exacted. This heavy obligation, still being liquidated by yearly instalments, has frequently involved the Khan in disputes with his subjects, and Russian troops have more than once crossed the frontier to afford him aid and support. In April, 1917, the Khan promised to grant a democratic constitution.

The Khans of Khiva have been Mohamed Rahim Khan, 1806-25; Alla Kuli Khan, 1825-42; Rahim Kuli Khan, 1842-45; Mohamed Arnin Khan, 1845-55; Abdulla Khan, 1855-56; Kutlugh Murad Khan, 1856; Seyia Mohamed Khan, 1856-65; Seyid Mohamed Rahim Khan, 1865.

Area, 24,000 square miles; population estimated at 646,000, including 400,000 nomad Turcomans. Chief towns—Khiva, 4,000-5,000; New Urgenj, 3,000; Hazar Asp, and Kungrad.

The religion is Mahomedan. Army, about 2,000 men.

The chief commercial products are cotton and silk.

#### BOOKS OF REFERENCE CONCERNING KHIVA.

*Abbott* (J.), Narrative of a Journey from Herat to Khiva. London, 1884.

*Burnaby* (Col.), A Ride to Khiva. London, 1884.

*Goulitchambaroff* (S.), Khiva [in Russian]. Ashkhabad, 1913.

*MacGahan* (J. A.), Campaigning on the Oxus and the Fall of Khiva. London, 1874.

*Reclus* (E.), Nouvelle Géographie universelle. L'Asie Russe. 1881.

*Rocca* (F. de), De l'Alai à l'Amou-Daria. Paris, 1896.

*Wood* (H.), The Shores of the Lake Aral. London, 1876.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Russia.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

##### Russian.

Administration: *Official Messenger*. By Ministry of the Interior (Daily).

Agriculture: Annual Statement respecting Crops in Russia. By the Central Statistical Committee (Yearly).—Report on Forestry. By the General Direction of Land Organization and Agriculture.—Statistical Data, published by the General Director of State Monopolies: Tobacco Product, Alcohol Productions, Sugar Industry.

Finance: *Vestnik Finansov*. By Ministry of Finance (Weekly).—Report of the State's Control (Annual).—Year-Book of the Ministry of Finance (Annual).

Instruction: Statistical Data of Elementary Schools in the Russian Empire. Last Issue.—Data as to Agricultural Schools.—Report of Department of Mines.—Report of General Director of Military Schools.—Report of the Minister of Public Instruction.—Report of the Procurator of the Holy Synod.—These are annual publications.

Industry: Collection of Reports of Inspectors of Manufactories for 1911. St. Petersburg, 1912.

Justice: Statistics concerning Judicial Institutions. Petrograd, Annual.—Collection of Statistical Data concerning Criminal Affairs.—Reports on Prison Administration.

Mines: Report of Department of Mines (Annual).

Navy: Annual of the Ministry of the Navy.

Population: Movement of Population in European Russia. Report of the Medical Department.—Year-Book for 1914, by the Central Statistical Committee. Petrograd, 1915.

Postal and Telegraph Statistics. Annual.—Statistical Review of the Russian Railways and Internal Water Communications.—River Fleet in the Memoirs of the Statistical and Cartographical Section of the Ministry of Ways of Communication.—Monthly Publication of the Statistical and Cartographical Section of the Ministry of Ways of Communications.

Trade: Review of the Foreign Trade of Russia for 1914. Petrograd, 1915.—Review of the Foreign Trade on the European Frontier for 1915. Petrograd, 1916.

*French, English, &c.*

Premier Recensement Général de la Population de l'Empire de Russie, 1897. Livraisons 1-7. St. Petersburg, 1898-1905.—Relevé Général pour tout l'Empire des résultats du dépouillement des données du premier recensement de la population en 1897. St. Pétersbourg, 1905. 2 vols. in 4to.

Marine marchande russe. Liste des bâtiments. Issued by the Department of Trade. St. Petersburg.

Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.

*Hertslet* (Sir Edward), Foreign Office List. Published annually. London.

Statistik Årsbok för Finland, utg. af Statistiska Centralbyrån. Annual. Helsingfors.

Statesman's Handbook for Russia. Edited by the Chancery of the Committee of Ministers. St. Petersburg.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Aitoff* (D.), The Russian Empire. In Hugh Robert Mill's International Geography. 4th ed. London, 1908.—Peuples et langues de la Russie d'après les données du premier recensement de la population exécuté en 1897. In *Annales de Géographie*. No. 79. 1906. With ethnographical map of European Russia.

*Alexinsky* (G.), La Russie Moderne. Paris, 1912. [English new Edition, London, 1914.]—Russia and Europe. London, 1917.

*Baedeker's* Russland. Europäisches Russland, Eisenbahnen in Russisch-Asien, Teheran, Peking. 6th ed. Leipzig, 1904. English Ed., 1914.]

*Baring* (M.), The Russian People. London, 1911.—The Mainsprings of Russia. London, 1914.

*Beechhofer* (C. E.), Russia at the Cross-Roads. London, 1916.

*Duff* (J. D.), editor. Russian Realities and Problems. Cambridge, 1917.

*Engelbrecht* (T. H.), Landwirtschaftlicher Atlas des Russischen Reiches in Europa und Asien. Berlin, 1916.

*Hecker* (J. F.), Russian Sociology. New York, 1915.

*Hettner* (A.), Russland. Leipzig, 1916.

*Heyking* (Baron A.), A practical guide for Russian Consular officers and all persons having relations with Russia. 2nd ed. London, 1916.

*Howe* (Sonia E.), A Thousand Years of Russian History. London, 1915.

*Hubback* (John), Russian Realities. London, 1915.

*Jarintzoff* (Madame N.), Russia, the Country of Extremes. London, 1914.

*Klein Schmidt* (A.), Drei Jahrhunderte russischer Geschichte, 1598-1898. Leipzig, 1898.

*Kovalersky* (E.), L'instruction publique en Russie. Exposition Universelle de 1905 à Liège. St. Petersburg, 1905.

*Kovalersky* (Maxime), Modern Customs and Ancient Laws of Russia. London, 1891.—Le Régime économique de la Russie. Paris, 1898.—Institutions Politiques de la Russie, Paris, 1903.

*Kluzevsky* (V. O.), A History of Russia (Translated from the Russian). 3 vols. London, 1911.

*Kupffer* (K. R.), Baltische Landeskunde. Riga, 1911.

*Lavisse* (E.), *Ramnaud* (A.), and others, Histoire Générale. Vols. X., XI. Paris, 1898-99.

*Legras* (J.), An pays Russe. Paris, 1910.

*Lethbridge* (A.), The New Russia. London, 1915.

*Lifschitz* (F.), Russland. Zurich, 1916.

*Lubawsky* (M.), Historical Geography of Russia in its Relation to Colonization. (Russian.) Moscow, 1909.

*Mavor* (James), An Economic History of Russia. London, 1914.

*Meakin* (Annette B.), Russia: Travels and Studies. London, 1906.

*Miloukoff* (P.), Essai sur l'Histoire de la Civilisation russe. Paris, 1901.—Russia and its Crisis. London, 1905.

*Notovitch* (N.), La Russie et l'Alliance Anglaise : Étude Historique et Politique. Paris, 1906.

*On* (Nicholas), Histoire du Développement économique de la Russie depuis l'abolition du servage. Paris, 1899.

*Perris* (G. H.), Russia in Revolution. London, 1905.

*Philippson* (A.), Landeskunde des Europäischen Russlands nebst Finnlands. Leipzig, 1909.

*Raffalovich* (A.), editor, Russia To-Day. London, 1916.

*Ramnaud* (Alfred), Histoire de la Russie. 6th edition. Paris, 1918 [Of this there is an English translation. 3 vols. London].

*Rappoport* (A. S.), Home Life in Russia. London, 1913.

*Reclus* (Elisée), Géographie universelle. Tome V. L'Europe Scandinave et Russe, revised to date in 1885. VI. L'Asie Russe. Paris, 1880-81. And Appendix to the Russian translation, by MM. Beketoff, Bogdanoff, Woelkoff, and others. St. Petersburg, 1884.

- Reeves* (F. B.), *Russia, Then and Now, 1892-1917.* London, 1917.  
*Reynolds* (R.), *My Russian Year.* London, 1912.  
*Sarolea* (C.), *Europe's Debt to Russia.* London, 1915.  
*Séménoff* (E.), *Une Page de la Contre-Révolution Russe (Les Pogromes).* Paris, 1906.  
*Semenoff* (P. P.), *Geographical and Statistical Dictionary of the Russian Empire.* (Russian.) 5 vols. St. Petersburg, 1863-84.  
*Shierbrand* (W. von), *Russia: her Strength and her Weakness.* London, 1904.  
*Simpson* (J. T.), *The Self-discovery of Russia.* London, 1916.  
*Skrine* (F. H.), *Expansion of Russia, 1815-1900.* New edition. London, 1915.  
*Stepniak* (E.), *King Log and King Stork, a Study of Modern Russia.* 2 vols. London, 1896.  
 — *At the Dawn of a New Reign: Modern Russia.* London, 1906.  
*Stevani* (W. B.), *Petrograd, Past and Present.* London, 1915.  
*Stewart* (H.) and *Haenen* (F. de), *Provincial Russia.* [A "colour book."] London, 1913.  
*Suvorin* (A.), *All Russia: a Directory of Industries, Agriculture, and Administration.* (With a good Railway map.) St. Petersburg, (Russian.)  
*Suvorin.* Russian Calendar, published in December each year.  
 'Times' Book of Russia. London, 1916.  
*Törngren* (Adolf), *L'Evolution de la Russie pendant les années 1904-1907.* 3 vols. Paris, 1914.  
*Twentieth Century Russia and Anglo-Russian Review.* London, Quarterly.  
*Vinogradoff* (Paul), *Self-Government in Russia.* London, 1916.  
*Wallace* (Mackenzie), *Russia.* New ed. 2 vols. London, 1912.  
*Washburn* (R.), *Potential Russia,* London, 1917.  
*Weibel* (W.), *Russland.* (Illustrations.) Munich, 1916.  
*Wietch-Knudsen* (K. A.), *Bauernfrage und Agrarreform in Russland.* Munich, 1914.  
*Wiener* (Leo), *An Interpretation of the Russian People.* London, 1915.  
*Williams* (Wigmore), *Russia of the Russians.* London, 1913.  
*Winter* (Nevin), *The Russian Empire of To-day and Yesterday.* London, 1914.  
*Wood* (Ruth K.), *The Tourists' Russia.* New York, 1912.  
*Russian Year-Book.* London. Annual.  
*Ziliacus* (Kouni), *The Russian Revolutionary Movement.* London 1905.

#### Poland.

- Brandes* (G.), *Poland: A Study of the Land, People, and Literature.* London, 1903.  
*Chlebowski* *Słownik geograficzny Królestwa Polskiego i innych krajów słowiańskich.* 6 vols. Warsaw, 1892-96.  
*Dmowski* (R.), *La Question Polonaise.* Paris, 1909.  
*Harley* (J. H.), *Poland Past and Present.* London, 1917.  
*Hill* (Ninian), *Poland and the Polish Question.* London, 1915.  
*Leblons* (M. A.), *La Pologne Vivante.* Paris, 1910.  
*Lord* (R. H.), *The Second Partition of Poland.* London, 1915.  
*Morfill* (W. R.), *Poland.* In *Story of the Nations Series.* London, 1893.  
*Romer* (E. von), *Geographisch-statistisches Atlas von Polen.* Cracow, 1916.

#### Caucasus.

- Abich* (H.), *Aus kaukasischen Ländern.* 2 vols. 1896.  
*Baddeley* (J. F.), *The Russian Conquest of the Caucasus.* 2 vols. London, 1909.  
*Déchy* (M. von), *Kaukasus-Reisen und Forschungen im Kaukasischen Hochgebirge,* 3 vols. in 2. Berlin, 1905-7.  
*Hahn* (C.), *Kaukasische Reisen und Studien.* Leipsic, 1896.  
*Merzbacher* (G.), *Aus den Hochregionen des Kaukasus.* 2 vols. Leipzig, 1901.  
*Radde* (G.) and others, *Grundzüge der Pflanzenverbreitung im dem Kaukasusländern,* &c. 3 Parts. Leipzig, 1899.  
*Rikli* (M.), *Natur- und Kulturbilder aus den Kaukasusländern und Hocharmenien (von Teilnehmern der Schweizerischen naturwissenschaftlichen Studienreise, Sommer 1912),* Zurich, 1914.  
*Sands* (B.), *The Ukraine.* London, 1914.  
*Woeikof* (A.), *Le Turkestan Russe.* Paris, 1914.

#### Central Asia.

- Cobbold* (R. P.), *Innermost Asia.* London, 1900.  
*Fell* (N.), *Russian and Nomad.* London, 1916.  
*Graham* (Stephen), *Through Russian Central Asia.* London, 1916.  
*Kraft* (H.), *A travers le Turkestan Russe.* Paris, 1901.  
*Meakin* (Annette M. B.), *In Russian Turkestan.* London, 1915.  
*Obrucheff* (V. A.), *Altaiian Studies.* Moscow, 1915.  
*Phibbs* (Isabella M.), *A Visit to the Russians in Central Asia.* London, 1899.

*Semenoff* (V. P.), *Russia: Complete Geographical Description*. Vol. XIX. *Turkestan*. Petrograd, 1913. [In Russian].

*Schwarz* (F. von), *Turkestan*. Berlin and Freiberg, 1900.

*Skrtné* (F. H.), *The Expansion of Russia, 1815-1900*. London, 1908.

#### *Siberia.*

*Aulagnon* (G.), *La Sibérie Economique*. Paris, 1901.

*Beveridge* (A. J.), *The Russian Advance*. New York, 1903.

*Czaplicka* (M. A.), *Aboriginal Siberia*. London, 1915.

*Deutsch* (L.), *Sixteen Years in Siberia* [Eng. Trans. by Helen Chisholm]. London, 1905.

*Fraser* (J. F.), *The Real Siberia*. London, 1902.

*Gerrard* (Wirt), *Greater Russia*. London, 1903.

*Haviland* (Maud D.), *A Summer on the Yenesei*. London, 1916.

*Haves* (C. H.), *In the Uttermost East* [Sakhalin, Korea, &c.]. London, 1903.

*Kapherr* (Egon Freiherr von), *Drei Jahre in Sibirien als Jäger und Forscher*. Berlin, 1914.

*Keane* (A. H.), *Asia*. Vol. I., *Northern and Eastern Asia*. London, 1906.

*Kennan* (G.), *Siberia and the Exile System*. 4th ed. 2 vols. London, 1897.

*Koulomzine* (A. N. de), *Le Trans-Sibérien*. Paris, 1904.

*Kraimer* (—), *Russland in Asien*. 7 vols. Leipzig, 1899-1904.

*Krausse* (A.), *Russia in Asia*. London, 1899.

*Kropotkin* (P.), *Orographie de la Sibérie*. Bruxelles, 1904.

*Legras* (J.), *Au Pays Russe*. Paris, 1896.—*En Sibérie*. Paris, 1899.

*Nansen* (F.), *Through Siberia. The Land of the Future*. London, 1914.

*Patkanov* (S.), *Essai d'une Statistique et d'une Géographie des Peuples Paléasiatique de la Sibérie*. St. Petersburg, 1903.

*Price* (M. G.), *Siberia*. London, 1912.

*Ronaldshay* (Earl of), *On the Outskirts of Empire in Asia*. Edinburgh, 1904.

*Shklovsky* (I. W.), *In Far North-East Siberia*. London, 1916.

*Stadling* (J.), *Through Siberia*. London, 1901.

*Swayne* (H. G. C.), *Through the Highlands of Siberia*. London, 1904.

*Vladimir*, *Russia on the Pacific, and the Siberian Railway*. London, 1899.

*Wiedenfeld* (Kurt), *Sibirien in Kultur und Wirtschaft*. Bonn, 1916.

*Windt* (H. de), *The New Siberia*. [Sakhalin and Eastern Siberia.] London, 1896.

*Wright* (G. F.), *Asiatic Russia*. 2 vols. London, 1903.

*Wright* (R. L.) and *Digby* (Basset), *Through Siberia*. London, 1913.

*Yadrintsev*, *Siberia as a Colony*. Second edition. St. Petersburg, 1892. (Russian.)

#### *The Jews of Russia.*

Report of the Commissioners of Immigration upon the causes which incite immigration to the United States. [The chapters on the Jews in Russia, by J. B. Weber and W. Kempster, have been translated into French and issued separately under the title 'La Situation des Juifs en Russie.' Washington, 1892.

Annual Report of the Jewish Colonization Association. Paris.

*Abbott* (G. F.), *Israel in Europe*. London, 1906.

*Baskerville* (Beatrice C.), *The Polish Jew*. London, 1906.

*Davitt* (Michael), *Within the Porte*. London, 1903.

*Errera* (A.), *The Jews in Russia: Emancipation or Extermination*. London, 1894.

*Frederic* (Harold), *The New Exodus: a Study of Israel in Russia*. London, 1892.

*Friedländer* (Israel), *The Jews of Russia and Poland*. London, 1916.

*Gradovsky* (H. D.), *La Situation légale des Israélites en Russie*. Traduit du Russe. Paris, 1890. In progress.

*Linden* (A.), *Die Juden Pogromen*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1910.

*Rubinow* (I. M.), *The Economic Condition of the Jews in Russia*. Washington, 1907.

*Ruppin* (A.), *Die sozialen Verhältnisse der Juden in Russland*. Berlin, 1906.

*Séménoff* (E.), *The Russian Government and the Jewish Massacres*. London, 1907.

*Sternberg* (H.), *Geschichte der Juden in Polen unter den Piasten und den Jagellione*. Leipsic, 1878.

*Wolf* (L.), *The Legal Sufferings of the Jews in Russia*. London, 1912.

## SALVADOR.

(REPUBLICA DEL SALVADOR.)

**Constitution and Government.**—In 1839 the Central American Federation, which had comprised the States of Guatemala, Salvador, Honduras, Nicaragua, and Costa Rica, was dissolved, and Salvador became an independent Republic. The Constitution, proclaimed in 1824 under the Federation, and modified in 1859, 1864, 1871, 1872, 1880, 1883, and 1886, vests the legislative power in a Congress of 42 Deputies, 3 for each department. The election is for one year, and by universal suffrage. The executive is in the hands of a President, whose tenure of office is limited to four years.

*President of the Republic.*—Carlos Meléndez. Term of office, from March 1, 1915, to March 1, 1919.

*Vice-President.*—Dr. Alfonso Quiñonez.

The administrative affairs of the Republic are carried on, under the President, by a ministry of four members, having charge of the departments of:—The Exterior, Justice, Worship, and Instruction; War and Marine; Interior and Government; Finance, Public Work, and Beneficence.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Republic is estimated at 13,176 English square miles, divided into 14 departments. Population (1 Jan., 1915), 1,267,762. Aboriginal and mixed races constitute the bulk of the population, Ladinos or Mestizos being returned as numbering 772,200, and Indians 234,648. The capital is San Salvador, with 66,800 inhabitants. Other towns are Santa Ana, population 48,120; San Miguel, 24,768; Nueva San Salvador, 18,770; San Vicente, 17,832; Sonsonate, 17,016.

The number of births in 1915 was 51,058; the number of deaths 34,447; the number of marriages, 3,886. Of the births in 1915, 26,140 were males, and 24,918 were females. Of the deaths, 19,072 were males and 18,375 females.

**Religion, Instruction and Justice.**—The dominant religion is Roman Catholicism. There is an archbishop in San Salvador and a bishop at Santa Ana and San Miguel respectively. Education is free and obligatory. There are in Salvador, in 1915, 881 primary schools, with 1,371 teachers and 46,744 enrolled pupils. There are also 27 higher schools (including 3 normal and 3 technical schools) with 675 pupils in 1915, and a National University with faculties of jurisprudence, medicine, pharmacy, dentistry, and engineering.

Justice is administered by the Supreme Court of Justice, one court of third instance (in the capital) and several courts of first and second instance, besides a number of minor courts. All judges of second and third instance are elected by the National Assembly for a term of 2 years, while the judges of first instance are appointed by the Supreme Court for a similar period. In 1915, 2,383 crimes of all kinds were committed in the Republic.

**Finance.**—Revenue and expenditure for five years:—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . . .	1,033,429	1,098,730	993,900	850,114	908,325
Expenditure . . .	1,176,855	1,294,312	1,206,817	1,058,219	916,704

The total outstanding debt on December 31, 1915, was 27,560,287 silver dollars.

**Defence.**—The army may be divided into three parts: (1) available force, 78 officers, 512 petty officers, and 15,554 men; (2) forces that can be made available at short notice, 49 officers, 356 petty officers, and 11,176 men; (3) reserve force, 251 officers, 1,743 petty officers, and 15,554 men. Total, 378 officers, 2,611 petty officers, and 82,881 men. In case of war, military service is compulsory from 18 to 50 years of age. There is one custom-house cruiser.

**Production and Commerce.**—The population of Salvador is largely engaged in agriculture. The chief produce is coffee, under which there are about 166,039 acres, with some 95,000,000 trees. The estimated crop for 1915-6 was 75,000,000 pounds. Other agricultural products are cheese, cacao, rubber, tobacco, sugar. The Government is encouraging cotton-growing by bounties on exports. Efforts are made towards wheat cultivation. Tree planting is also encouraged. In 1908 there were 284,013 head of cattle, 74,336 horses, 21,457 sheep and 422,980 pigs. The mineral wealth of the Republic includes gold, silver, copper, iron, mercury. Mining operations are growing in importance. Operations are carried on by Salvadorian, United States, and British companies.

The imports subject to duty and the exports have been as follows in five years (in pounds sterling):—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	1,022,700	1,397,000	1,234,709	1,005,841	800,483
Exports . . . . .	1,949,000	2,050,000	1,882,222	2,162,292	2,117,774

The trade is chiefly with the United States, the United Kingdom, and France. The chief imports in 1915 were cottons, hardware, flour, silk goods and yarn. The chief exports in 1915 were coffee, 65,113,017 pounds, valued at 20,495,851 silver dollars; indigo, balsam, 249,538 dollars; tobacco, 38,183 dollars; sugar, 527,884. Of the total coffee exported, 20 per cent. went to the United States; 14 per cent. to Norway; 13 per cent. to Holland; 12 per cent. to France; and 4 per cent. to Great Britain.

Total trade between Salvador and the U.K. (Board of Trade Returns) for 5 years:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Salvador into U. K. . . . .	73,616	115,694	109,489	134,661	175,807
Exports to Salvador from U. K. . . . .	427,318	327,861	270,911	191,437	340,905

**Shipping and Communications.**—In 1915, 454 steamers entered at the ports of the Republic, with a tonnage of 605,544.

A railway connects the port of Acajutla with Santa Ana and La Ceiba; with this system San Salvador, the capital, is connected—a distance of 65 miles. Another line connects the Port of La Union with the chief city in the eastern part of the Republic, viz, San Miguel (40 miles), which has recently continued to the river Lempa, a distance of 43 miles from San Miguel. Another railway connects the capital with Santa Tecla. Total length of railway open (1915), 204 miles, all of narrow gauge. A steam or electric tramway line is to connect La Libertad and Nueva San Salvador. There are over 2,000 miles of good road in the Republic.

In 1915 there were 117 post offices which received 2,164,484 pieces of mail matter and despatched 3,426,970 pieces. In 1915 there were 215 telegraph offices and 2,406 miles of telegraph wire, over which passed 1,376,501 telegrams. There are 186 telephone stations and 2,181 miles of telephone line. A wireless station is in operation at Las Lomas de Candelaria.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

### MONEY.

There are 3 banks of issue, the Banco Salvadoreño (paid-up capital, 3,000,000 pesos silver), Banco Occidental (paid-up capital, 900,000 pesos silver), and Banco Agricola Commercial (paid-up capital, 1,300,000 pesos silver). On December 31, 1915, they had notes in circulation to the value of 7,903,034 dollars.

The *Dollar*, of 100 *centavos*, nominal value 4s., real value about 19d.

In August, 1897, a law was passed adopting the gold standard. The import of debased silver coin is prohibited. In October, 1899, the Salvador mint, formerly the property of a company, was transferred to the Government.

In 1911, the Government of Salvador contracted with the four banks of San Salvador for the coinage abroad and the introduction of silver pieces of 5, 10, and 25 centavos, aggregating 300,000 pesos. These coins are 0·835 fine. Those of 5 centavos were to weigh 125 centigrams each; those of 10 centavos, 250 centigrams; and those of 25 centavos, 625 centigrams.

The fractional currency in circulation in Salvador now consists of silver 25 and 10 centavos, and nickel 5, 3, and 1 centavos.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

<i>Libra</i> . . .	= 1·043 lb. av.	<i>Arroba</i> . . .	= 25·35 lb. av.
<i>Quintal</i> . . .	= 104·3 lb. av.	<i>Fanega</i> . . .	= 1·5745 bushel.

In 1885 the metric system of weights and measures was introduced.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF SALVADOR IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Chargé d'Affaires and Consul-General*.—Dr. Arturo R. Avila. Appointed May 9, 1912.

There are consular agents at London, Liverpool, Glasgow, Southampton, Newport, Brighton and Birmingham.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SALVADOR.

*Minister and Consul-General*.—C. Alban Young, M.V.O. Appointed September 18, 1913.

Vice-Consul at San Salvador and La Union.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Salvador.

*Anuario Estadístico*. First year, 1911. San Salvador. Annual.

The publications issued by the various Departments of Government. San Salvador.

*Constitución política de la República del Salvador* decretada por el Congreso Nacional Constituyente el 13 de Agosto de 1886.

*Foreign Office Reports*. Annual Series. London.

*Salvador*. No. 58 of the *Bulletins of the Bureau of the American Republics*. Washington, 1892.

*Corporation of Foreign Bondholders*. Annual Report of Council. London.

*Gonzales* (Dr. D.), *Datos sobre la Republica de El Salvador*. San Salvador, 1901.

*Gusman* (D.), *Apuntamientos sobre la topografía física de la rep. del Salvador*. San Salvador, 1883.

*Leiza* (J.), *The Republic of El Salvador*. Liverpool, 1913.

*Martin* (P. F.), *Salvador of the 20th Century*. London, 1912.

*Reyes* (Rafael), *Nociones de historia del Salvador*. San Salvador, 1886.

*Squier* (E. G.), *The States of Central America*. London, 1868.

## SANTO DOMINGO.

(REPÚBLICA DOMINICANA.)

**Constitution and Government.**—The Republic of Santo Domingo, founded in 1844, is governed under a Constitution bearing date November 18, 1844, re-proclaimed, with changes, at various dates in 1879, 1880, 1881, 1887, 1896, and 1908. By the Constitution of 1908 the legislative power of the Republic is vested in a National Congress, consisting of a Senate of 12 senators and a Chamber of Deputies of 24 members. These representatives are remunerated at the rate of 480*l.* per annum each. Each province is represented by one senator and (in practice) by two deputies. Senators are elected for six years, one-third retiring every two years, and deputies for a period of four years, one-half retiring every two years. But the powers of the National Congress only embrace the general affairs of the Republic.

*President of the Republic.*—Dr. Francisco Henriquez y Carvajal. Elected July 25, 1916. Term of office, 6 years.

The country is at present being administered to a certain extent by the United States, who landed troops in May, 1916, for the preservation of order. On December 1, 1916, the United States, as a temporary measure, appointed an American Governor.

The President is chosen by an electoral college for the term of six years, and receives a salary of 9,600 dollars per annum. There is no Vice-President. In case of death or disability of the President, Congress designates a person to take charge of the executive office.

The executive of the Republic is vested in a Cabinet composed of the President and seven Ministers, who are the heads of the departments of the Interior and Police, Finance and Commerce, Justice and Public Instruction, War and Marine, Agriculture and Immigration, Foreign Affairs, and Public Works and Communications.

The Republic is divided into twelve provinces. Each province is administered by a governor appointed by the President of the Republic, and they have all the same political, administrative, and judicial rights and powers. The various communes, cantons, and sections are presided over by prefects or magistrates appointed by the governors. The communes have municipal corporations elected by the inhabitants.

**Area and Population.**—The area of Santo Domingo, which embraces the eastern portion of the island of Quisqueya or Santo Domingo—the western division forming the Republic of *Haiti*—is estimated at 18,045 English square miles, with a population estimated (in 1913) at 708,000 inhabitants, but it is doubtful whether the population exceeds 600,000.

The population contains some creoles of Spanish descent, but is mainly composed of a mixed race of European, African and Indian blood; there are, however, many Turks and Syrians, especially in Santo Domingo city, where the dry goods trade is mainly in their hands. The language used by the populace is Spanish, but on the Samaná Peninsula there are a few hundred farmers, descended from American negro immigrants of 1823, who speak corrupt English. The Haitian patois is spoken to a considerable extent,



along the frontier. The capital, Santo Domingo, founded 1496 by Bartolomeo Colombo, brother of the discoverer, on the left bank of the river Ozama, was destroyed in 1547 by a hurricane, and subsequently rebuilt on the right bank of the same river. It had in 1912 22,000 inhabitants; Santiago, 12,000, and Puerto Plata and San Pedro de Macoris, 10,000 each; La Vega, about 8,000; Samaná, Sanchez, Azua, Monte Christy, San Francisco de Macoris and Moca have from 4,000 to 5,000 each.

**Religion and Instruction.**—The religion of the State is Roman Catholic, other forms of religion being permitted. There is a Catholic archbishopric with one suffragan see, viz., Porto Rico, now belonging to the United States. The Archbishop has been appointed Apostolic Delegate to both these countries (Santo Domingo and Porto Rico) and to Cuba.

Primary instruction is gratuitous and nominally obligatory, being supported by the communes and by central aid. The public or state schools are primary, superior, technical schools, and normal schools. The Professional Institute was formed into a University by Presidential decree on November 29, 1914. In 1914 there were 518 schools in the Republic (617 in 1913) with 16,124 pupils (18,564 in 1913).

**Justice.**—The chief judicial power resides in the Supreme Court of Justice, which consists of a president and 6 justices chosen by Congress, and 1 (Procurador Fiscal General) appointed by the executive; all these appointments are only for 4 years, but may be prolonged indefinitely. The territory of the Republic is divided into 12 judicial districts, each having its own civil and criminal tribunal and court of first instance, and these districts are subdivided into communes, each with a local justice (alcalde), a secretary and bailiff (alguacil). There are two appeal courts, one at Santiago de los Caballeros, and the other at Santo Domingo City.

**Finance.**—The revenue is derived chiefly from customs. There are, besides, alcohol and stamp taxes, and considerable receipts from wharf-dues, posts and telegraphs, and civil registration. The receipts and disbursements for 6 years were in United States dollars:—

—	Revenue	Expenditure	—	Revenue	Expenditure
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1910 . .	4,250,514	4,645,287	1913 . .	5,140,584	3,172,042
1911 . .	4,621,841	4,805,877	1914 . .	4,357,123	5,325,856
1912 . .	4,824,304	5,845,994	1915 <sup>1</sup> . .	4,468,000	4,406,567

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

Customs collections for the calendar year 1914 were 3,015,332 dollars (620,4397.), for 1915, 3,882,048 dollars (798,7757.).

Under the Convention signed on the part of the United States and Dominican Governments, an American citizen is General Receiver of Customs with authority to deposit a minimum of 100,000 dollars each month towards interest (5 per cent.) and Sinking Fund, in trust for all the national creditors. In addition half the Customs Receipts in excess of 3,000,000 dollars is applied to the same end.

Under the Convention a loan of 20,000,000 dollars was authorised at

5 per cent. with the above provisions for interest and Sinking Fund. Only about 14,000,000 dollars was issued, the balance being kept to pay certain disputed liabilities and to provide a fund for Public Works. Interest on the whole has been paid since 1908 and a large sum towards amortisation. During 1915, 593,588 dollars (122,137*l.*) was available for the Sinking Fund, in addition to the excess interest for the year. About 500,000 dollars is withdrawn annually for Public Works. On January 1, 1916, the Sinking Fund amounted to about 3,700,000 dollars, and there were about 3,000,000 dollars of unissued bonds available for Public Works.

A further loan of 1,500,000 dollars at 6 per cent. was floated in March, 1913, redeemable by monthly instalments of 30,000 dollars from Customs Receipts. This loan has no connection with the original loan, and is in the nature of a second mortgage upon the Customs Receipts. After the United States intervention in May, 1916, United States officials took charge of the collection and disbursement of all government funds. Some such arrangement as the Convention of 1907—only affecting every branch of government finance—appears to be foreshadowed.

**Defence.**—The regular army provided for by law consists of one regiment of infantry, about 700 men, and one battery of artillery, about 90 men, the greater part of the force being usually kept at Santo Domingo, but Puerto Plata and Santiago are also military posts. The Rural Guard is provided for in the budget to the extent of 906 officers and men, but only about half that number have been embodied and equipped. There is also a force on the Haitian frontier under the direction of American officers, and dependent on the Receivership of Customs, but paid from the Dominican budget.

The navy consists of one gunboat. For the Customs service one fair-sized and two very small motor cutters are used.

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture is the principal source of wealth. Of the total area, about 15,500 square miles is cultivable. Tobacco is grown in the western part and cacao in the eastern. Sugar-growing is a flourishing industry; production of sugar in 1914-15, 752,887 bags (of 310 pounds each); in 1915-16, 877,769 bags, and 1916-17, 1,033,000 bags; shipments in 1915, 102,800,551 kilos., to the value of 7,671,383 dollars. Cocoa was exported in 1915 to the extent of 20,223,023 kilos., valued at 4,863,754 dollars. The exports of tobacco leaf in 1915 amounted to 6,235,409 kilos., value 972,896 dollars. The tobacco crop has suffered much through the war, as in the past Germany was practically the exclusive buyer of the crop. Cotton exported in 1915 was 141,623 kilos., valued at 60,600 dollars. Coffee shows marked improvements in quality and a small increase in the quantity shipped in 1915 (2,468,435 kilos., valued at 458,431 dollars). The forest area of the Republic is 9,500,000 acres. No mining is carried on in the Republic with the exception of one copper mine.

**Commerce.**—The total imports into and exports from the Dominican Republic for 5 years were valued as follows in pounds sterling:—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports .	1,429,971	1,690,925	1,854,455	1,345,801	1,823,708
Exports .	2,264,383	2,548,405	2,094,189	2,117,757	3,041,812

The foreign trade for 2 years was distributed as follows :—

Country	Imports				Exports			
	1914		1915		1914		1915	
	£	Per cent.	£	Per cent.	£	Per cent.	£	Per cent.
United States . . . . .	890,469	66·17	1,472,252	80·73	1,714,512	80·96	2,408,854	79·19
Germany . . . . .	185,568	13·79	19,063	1·04	163,743	4·73	1,129	0·04
United Kingdom . . . . .	113,407	8·43	126,185	6·92	37,318	1·76	16,873	0·55
France . . . . .	32,273	2·40	18,640	1·02	57,642	2·72	37,890	1·25
Italy . . . . .	37,008	2·75	18,547	1·02	4,681	0·22	4,574	0·15
Porto Rico . . . . .	26,897	2·00	75,247	4·13	18,238	0·86	49,784	1·64
Cuba . . . . .	2,487	0·18	14,924	0·82	1,405	0·07	—	—
Other countries . . . . .	57,692	4·28	78,818	4·32	120,218	5·68	522,768 <sup>1</sup>	17·18
Total . . . . .	1,345,801	—	1,823,703	—	2,117,757	—	3,041,812	—

<sup>1</sup> Principally Canada.

In 1915 the chief imports were : cotton goods, 1,913,143 dollars ; iron and steel manufactures, 1,200,810 dollars ; provisions, 2,712,714 dollars, manufactured vegetable fibres (bags, sacks, &c.), 360,000 dollars ; chemical products and drugs, 200,509 dollars ; leather and manufactures, 296,799 dollars ; agriculture implements, 77,238 dollars. The bulk of the sugar and cacao are shipped for order to the U.S.A., and a large part is transhipped to Europe and Canada, the latter taking a large proportion of the sugar.

**Shipping and Communications.**—In 1915, 750 vessels of 517,671 tons entered, and 708 vessels of 500,007 tons cleared in the foreign trade of the Republic.

The interior is not well supplied with roads, though good roads are in course of construction between the principal northern cities and in the south from the ports to the neighbouring agricultural districts. There are 24 kilometres (15 miles) of the road from Santiago toward Monte Christy opened for traffic, and about 2 kilometres of the road is macadamised. From Monte Christy toward Santiago, about 45 kilometres (28 miles) of the road has been finished with bridges and culverts.

There are two railway lines in the Republic : (1) Samaná-Santiago line, belonging to an English company, runs from Sanchez on the Bay of Samaná to La Vega (73 miles) ; it has two branch lines (under the same management, but different ownership) from La Jina to San Francisco de Macoris (8½ miles), and from Las Cabullas to Salcedo (8 miles) ; this last is being extended to Moca in order to join the other system ; (2) a Government line, the Central Dominican railway, runs from Puerto Plata to Santiago and Moca (60 miles). Total length of line (1912) 150 miles. There are, besides, about 250 miles of private lines on the large estates.

Number of post-offices (1915), 87 ; total pieces of mail handled (1914) : foreign, 886,089 ; internal, 1,535,335 ; foreign parcel post, 9,474 pieces. Number of telephone offices (1915), 60 ; all the stations are now telephone though they only serve the purposes of a telegraph system.

The telegraph, in the hands of a French Telegraphic Company, is in operation between Santo Domingo, Puerto Plata, and Santiago, from Santiago to Monte Christy, and along the railway from Sanchez to La Vega ; total length, 352 miles. Several other inland lines are in project. Total length of telephone lines, 719 miles. Submarine cables belonging to the same French

Company connect in the north Puerto Plata with New York and Puerto Rico, and in the south Santo Domingo with Puerto Rico and Curacao.

Two small wireless stations are in existence at Santo Domingo and La Romana (a new port in the province of Seybo, declared open to foreign commerce in August, 1912) which can communicate with Porto Rico. There is another small station at San Pedro de Macoris which is only used for local transmission.

**Money, Weights, and Measures.**—On July 1st, 1897, the United States gold dollar was adopted as the standard of value. A small amount of debased silver coin circulates as small change at the ratio of 5 to 1.

In 1912 the National Bank of Santo Domingo was established with a paid up capital of 500,000 dollars. The Royal Bank of Canada has branches at Santo Domingo City, San Pedro de Macoris, Santiago and Sanchez.

The metric system was adopted on August 1, 1913. The old Spanish standards are occasionally used in local transactions.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF SANTO DOMINGO IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General.*—Rafael Brache. Appointed December 11, 1914.

*Consul.*—Octavio Ventura.

*Vice-Consul.*—Albert M. Ventura.

There are consular representatives at Cardiff, Southampton, Grimsby, Liverpool, Birmingham, Glasgow, Leeds, Manchester, Nottingham.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SANTO DOMINGO.

*Minister.*—Stephen Leech (resident in Havana).

*Vice-Consul and Chargé d'Affaires in Santo Domingo.*—G. A. Fisher.

*Vice-Consul at Santo Domingo.*—H. H. Gosling.

There is also a Vice-Consul at San Pedro de Macoris, Sanchez, and Puerto Plata.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Santo Domingo.

*Constitucion Política de la Republica Dominicana.* San Domingo, 1896.

*Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series.* London.

*Monthly Bulletin of the Bureau of the American Republics.* Washington.

*Report of the American Commissioner to Santo Domingo.* Washington, 1906.

*Report of the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders.* Annual. London.

*Abad (José Ramon), La República Dominicana, reseña general geográfico-estadística.* Santo Domingo, 1889.

*Deschamps (E.), La Republica Dominicana, Directorio y Guia General.* 1907.

*García (José Gabriel), Compendio de la historia de Santo Domingo* Revised ed. 3 vols. Santo Domingo, 1896. [Brings the history down to July, 1865.]

*Hazard (S.), Santo Domingo, Past, and Present.* London, 1873.

*Logroño (A.), Compendio Didáctico de Historia Patria.* Vol. 1. Santo Domingo, 1912. [Up to 1844.]

*Martín (Padre), Elementos de geografia física, política é histórica de la República Dominicana.* Santo Domingo, 1889.

*Moreau de Saint-Méry (M. L. E.), Description Topographique, Physique, Civile, Politique et Historique de la Partie Espagnole de l'île de Saint Domingue.* Philadelphia, 1799. [Probably the standard work on Spanish Santo Domingo.]

*Monte y Tejada (Antonio), Historia de Santo Domingo.* Completed ed., bringing the history down to 1821. 4 vols. Santo Domingo, 1890.

*Ober (F. A.), In the Track of Columbus.* Boston, Mass., 1893

*Stoddart (T. L.), The French Revolution in Santo Domingo.* New York, 1915.

*Tippenhauer, Die Insel Hayti.* Leipzig, 1898.

## SERBIA.

(KRALJEVINA SRBIJA.)

### Reigning King.

**Peter I.**, born June 29 (O.S.), 1844, son of Alexander Kara-Georgevitch; married, July 30 (O.S.), 1883, to Princess Zorka, daughter of Prince Nikolas of Montenegro; widower March 4 (O.S.), 1890; ascended the throne, June 2 (O.S.), 1903.

*Children of the King*:—(1) Princess Helene, born October 23 (O.S.), 1884. (2) Prince George, born August 27 (O.S.), 1887; on March 27 (N.S.), 1909, Prince George renounced his right of succession to the throne to which Prince Alexander will succeed. (3) Prince Alexander, now heir apparent, born December 4 (O.S.), 1888.

*Brother of the King*:—Prince Arsène, born April 4, 1859; married, April 15, 1892, to Aurora Demidoff (divorced in 1896); offspring: Prince Paul, born April 15, 1893.

The founder of the dynasty was Kara-George (*i.e.* Black George) Petrovitch who, in 1804, was proclaimed Commander-in-Chief in Serbia, but was murdered in 1817, leaving two sons—Alexis, born 1801, and Alexander, born 1806. In 1842 Alexander was chosen reigning Prince by the Skupshchina, and the title was confirmed by the Porte, but the dignity was not hereditary. In 1858 Alexander had to abdicate and was banished, and in 1885 he died in exile. King Peter is thus the third of his house who have ruled in Serbia. He succeeded to the throne on the murder of King Alexander of the Obrenovitch dynasty; was elected King by the Skupshchina June 2 (O.S.), and assumed royal rights and duties June 12 (O.S.), 1903. The Crown Prince is now Prince-Regent.

The independence of Serbia from Turkey was established by article 34 of the Treaty of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878, and was solemnly proclaimed by Prince (afterwards King) Milan at his capital, August 22, 1878. The King's civil list amounts to 1,200,000 dinars.

On July 28, 1914, Austria-Hungary declared war on Serbia, but it was not until October 6, 1915, that Serbia was invaded by a combined Austro-German-Bulgarian offensive. On November 28, 1915, the main military operations came to an end, leading to an Austro-Bulgarian occupation of the country.

The Serbian Government has been established in Corfu.

### Constitution and Government.

The Constitution voted by the Great National Assembly, January 2, 1889 (December 22, 1888, old style), continued in force till May, 1894, when it was repealed, and the constitution of July, 1869, revived. On the 6/19 April, 1901, a new Constitution was granted by King Alexander, entailing the succession to the throne of Serbia upon his direct descendants of either sex. On June 15, 1903, after the murder of King Alexander, the Constitution of 1901 was abolished, and that of 1889 was revived. The executive power is vested in the King, assisted by a council of eight Ministers, who are, individually and collectively, responsible to the King and the National Assembly. The legislative authority is exercised by the King, in conjunction with the National Assembly, or 'Narodna Skupshchina.' The State Council consists of members appointed partly by the King, and partly by the Assembly. It decides complaints of injury to private rights resulting from Royal and Ministerial decrees, questions of administrative competence and obligations,

matters relative to departmental and communal surtaxes and loans, and the transfer of their real property, the expropriation of private property for public purposes, the final settlement of debts due to the State, and which cannot be collected, the outpayment of extraordinary sums sanctioned by the Budget, and exceptional admissions to the privilege of Serbian citizenship. This body is always sitting. The National Assembly is composed of 166 deputies elected by the people. Every male Serbian (with the exception of officers and soldiers under the colours) 21 years of age, paying 15 dinars in direct taxes, is entitled to vote; Serbians 30 years of age, paying 30 dinars in direct taxes, are eligible to the Assembly provided they reside permanently in Serbia. Government employees, except ministers, State councillors, judges, engineers, professors (of middle-schools and universities), and Communal Mayors are not eligible. The Assembly meets each year on October 14, and elections take place every fourth year on September 21. The deputies receive travelling expenses and a salary of 15 dinars (12s.) a day.

The parties in the Skupshtina (1912):—142 Radicals and Progressives; 22 Nationalists; 2 Socialists.

The Cabinet reconstituted on December 6, 1914, is composed as follows:—

*Prime Minister and Minister for Foreign Affairs.*—N. P. Pašitch.

*Minister of Finance.*—Dr. M. Ninchitch.

*Minister of the Interior.*—M. Liouba Jovanovitch.

*Minister of War.*—General Tertitch.

*Minister of Public Instruction.*—M. Davidovitch.

*Minister of Commerce, Agriculture and Industry.*—M. Voislav Murinkovitch.

*Minister of Public Works.*—M. Drashkovitch.

*Minister of Justice.*—M. Djuritchich.

Counties, districts, and municipalities have their own administrative assemblies. For administrative purposes, Serbia is divided into 17 provinces or counties—(*okrug*) 81, districts (*srez*), 1,483 communes, which include 3,223 villages and 84 towns or cities (1910).

### Area and Population.

Departments	Area sq. m.	Population, 1910		Total 1910.	Total 1911 (Estimated)	Pop. per sq. m.
		Male	Female			
Belgrade . .	782	79,436	76,379	155,815	158,378	179
Valjevo . .	949	81,768	75,860	157,648	160,873	162
Vranje . .	1,676	129,885	123,052	252,937	257,087	138
Kraguyevatz .	886	97,278	91,747	189,025	192,124	198
Krayna . .	1,123	56,889	55,253	112,142	113,128	93
Kruzhéatz . .	1,046	85,987	81,364	167,371	170,353	144
Morava . .	1,120	105,107	98,531	203,638	206,547	167
Nish . .	988	105,368	93,400	198,768	201,762	186
Pirot . .	934	57,657	54,657	112,314	114,115	111
Podrinje . .	1,371	121,742	116,533	238,275	242,029	161
Pozarevat . .	1,605	133,275	126,631	259,906	262,203	152
Rudnik . .	606	43,783	41,557	85,340	87,137	129
Smederevo . .	493	72,800	70,416	143,216	144,829	273
Timok . .	1,234	77,767	71,771	149,538	150,965	114
Toplitza . .	1,096	67,498	52,720	110,218	112,610	94
Ujitze . .	1,270	74,950	71,813	146,763	149,112	109
Chachak . .	1,466	71,189	67,722	138,911	141,267	89
Belgrade City .	5	51,112	38,764	89,876	92,288	15,563
<b>Total</b>	<b>18,650</b>	<b>1,503,511</b>	<b>1,408,190</b>	<b>2,911,701</b>	<b>2,957,207</b>	<b>156</b>

As a result of the Treaty of Bucarest (25th July, 1913), Serbia obtained 1,795 sq. miles of Salonica ; 3,473 sq. miles of Monaster (Bitolj), and 9,973 sq. miles of Kossovo ; making a total of 15,241 sq. miles of new territory, which is made up of the following departments :—

Department	Popula- tion	Department	Popula- tion	Department	Popula- tion
Novi Bazar . .	133,401	Skoplyé . .	153,293	Tetovo . . .	157,248
Pristina . .	239,386	Debar . . .	82,476	Prizren . . .	227,425
Plevlyé . .	62,601	Kavadar . .	97,763	Štip <sup>1</sup> . . .	—
Kumanovo . .	166,939	Bitolj . . .	315,759	Total . . .	1,636,291

<sup>1</sup> No figures available.

The area of Serbia is thus 33,891 sq. miles, and the population (2,911,701 in Old Serbia and 1,636,291 in New Serbia) is 4,547,992. With Štip the total will be slightly larger.

In 1910, 382,882 lived in towns, and 2,528,819 lived in the country ; 2,890,602 were Serbian subjects, and 21,086 were foreigners, of whom 5,518 were Hungarian, 6,060 Turkish, and 6,605 Austrian subjects ; 2,778,706 speak Serbian, 32,556 Serbian and Rumanian, 7,494 German, 2,151 Albanian, and 1,956 Hungarian, other languages in use being Greek, Bulgarian, Turkish, Bohemian, &c. Of the Jews, 2,636 spoke Serbian or other Slav languages, 462 German, 40 Hungarian and 1,544 Spanish, other languages 1,047 (5,729). Of the Gipsies, 27,846 could speak Serbian, 4,709 Rumanian, 181 Turkish, and 13,412 Gipsy. Of the whole population in 1900, 2,093,947 were dependent on agriculture ; 6,440 on other primary production, 166,599 on the industries, 109,998 on commerce, and 116,566 on public offices or liberal professions.

The principal towns (1911) are : Belgrade (Beograd) (the capital) with 90,890 inhabitants ; Nish, 24,949 ; Kragouyévatz, 18,452 ; Leskovatz, 14,266 ; Pozarévatz, 13,411 ; Vranýé, 11,439 ; Piro, 10,737. In the new territories, Monastir (Bitolj), 59,856 ; Uskub (Skoplyé), 47,384 ; Prizren, 21,244 ; Novi Bazar, 13,434.

#### MOVEMENT OF POPULATION.

Year	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Surplus
1910	29,932	112,235	64,450	47,785
1911	30,420	107,219	64,369	42,850
1912	13,289	114,257	63,358	50,899

#### Religion.

The State religion of Serbia is Greek-Orthodox. According to the census of 1910 there were of the total population in the old territory :—Greek-Orthodox, 2,881,220 ; Roman Catholics, 8,435 ; Protestants, 799 ; Jews, 5,997 ; Mohammedan Turks and Gipsies, 14,435 ; other religions, 915. In the new territories are a large number of Roman Catholics ; there are Roman Catholic bishops in Prizren and Skoplyé. In May, 1914, Serbia concluded a concordat with Rome. Under the concordat a Roman Catholic Archbishopric of Belgrade is to be established, with jurisdiction over Roman Catholics within the old frontiers of Serbia. At Uskub a bishop-suffragan

will be appointed with jurisdiction in the territories acquired by the war. There is thus direct communication between Serbia and the Roman See.

The Church is governed by the Synod of five Bishops, the Archbishop of Belgrade as Metropolitan of Serbia being president, but all the ecclesiastical officials are under the control of the Minister of Education and Public Worship. There is unrestricted liberty of conscience. In 1910 there were 771 churches and chapels, and 51 monasteries; the clergy numbered 1,043, and the monks, 77. The property of the churches was valued (1910) at 18,701,114 dinars, and of the monasteries at 8,435,083 dinars; the revenue of the churches was 728,216 dinars, and of the monasteries, 300,302 dinars; the expenditure of the churches, 611,032 dinars, and of the monasteries, 250,156 dinars.

### Instruction.

Elementary education in Serbia is compulsory, and, in all the primary schools under the Ministry of Education, it is free. Of the total population in 1900, 428,433 (16·99 per cent.) could read and write. In 1910 there were 1,328 elementary schools with 2,549 teachers and 145,670 pupils (115,369 boys and 30,201 girls). There were, of a higher grade, 20 secondary schools with 354 teachers and 8,858 pupils; 1 theological school with 23 teachers and 344 students; 4 normal schools with 62 teachers and 585 students; 4 special schools with 41 teachers and 399 pupils; 3 superior schools for girls with 70 teachers and 1,291 pupils. Belgrade University, founded in 1838, had 98 professors and 934 students. For 1912 the expenditure on the elementary schools was 4,228,002 dinars; on the secondary schools, 2,455,454; on the theological school, 267,049 dinars; on the University, 710,671 dinars.

The Government has a Military Academy. There are several private schools, elementary and other, and an orphanage supported by voluntary contributions.

For elementary schools the State pays the teachers' salaries, and the municipalities provide for all other expenditure. The cost of the other public schools is borne entirely by the State.

### Justice, Crime, and Pauperism.

The judges are appointed by the king and are irremovable. There are 27 courts of first instance in Serbia, a court of appeal, a court of cassation, and a tribunal of commerce.

There is no pauperism in Serbia in the sense in which it is understood in the West; the poorest have some sort of freehold property. There are a few poor people in Belgrade, but neither their poverty nor their number has necessitated an institution like a workhouse. There is a free town hospital.

### Finance.

State receipts and expenditure for 6 years as follows :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1909	4,205,222	4,153,254	1912	5,118,000	4,708,240
1910	4,668,246	4,474,461	1913	5,230,600	5,230,600
1911	4,805,458	4,803,262	1914	8,572,840	8,572,840

On January 1, 1914, the public debt of Serbia amounted to 14,352,600*l.*; debt charge in 1914, 1,838,998*l.*



### Defence.

In Serbia military service is compulsory and universal. Liability is from 18 to 50 years of age, but recruits join at 21, and complete their military service at 45. The National Army has three 'bans.' The first is the active army and its reserve, constituting the first line. The second 'ban' consists of reserve troops. The third is the territorial army. There is also the *levée en masse*, which contains all those who have passed through the National Army, and all other males between 18 and 55. Continuous service for the infantry is for 1½ year only; for artillery and cavalry 2 years. Service in the reserve is for 9½ or 8 years (to complete 10 years in the first 'Ban'). After this the Serbian soldier passes successively to the Second 'Ban,' in which he remains 6 years, and to the Third 'Ban' for 8 years.

The Kingdom of Serbia is divided into 5 divisional areas, each supplying a division of the active army of 2 infantry brigades of 2 regiments of 4 battalions, a field artillery regiment of 9 batteries of 4 guns, and a regiment of divisional cavalry. The latter resemble our yeomanry, and are not embodied in time of peace. There is also a cavalry division of four regular regiments recruited in the whole country. The units of the Second 'Ban' exist in peace as cadres only. In war it will provide 15 regiments, each of 3 battalions, 5 regiments of divisional cavalry, and some engineers. In war, the field army, consisting of 5 regular divisions, a cavalry division of 4 regiments and 2 horse batteries, one regiment of mountain artillery, one of howitzers, and of five reserve divisions reaches a total strength of about 175,000. The reservists of the First and Second 'Bans' not required to form first line and reserve troops, and therefore available to make good losses in the field, would amount to some 95,000 men.

The Third 'Ban' has at present no organisation, but it is hoped that, if necessary, 15 regiments, and a few squadrons, may be formed for home defence.

The Serbian infantry is armed with the Mauser rifle, model 99, calibre 7 mm. The field gun is a quick firer on the Schneider-Canet system.

### Production and Industry.

Serbia is an agricultural country, where almost every peasant cultivates his own freehold. The holdings vary in size from 10 to 30 acres mostly. Of the total area (11,930,740 acres), 4,607,520 acres were cultivated in 1904, and 3,818,620 acres were under woods and forests. The country produces wheat, barley, oats, maize, rye and beetroots. Plum marmalade and also fresh plums are exported in large quantities, spirits are distilled in large quantities from plums, and various fruits are grown. Silk culture employs a large number of persons (31,522 in 1910) and the export of cocoons was (in 1910) valued at 35,224*l*.

On December 31, 1910, there were in Serbia 152,617 horses; 957,918 head of cattle; 3,808,815 sheep; 863,544 pigs; and 627,427 goats.

The State forests have an area, 1910, of 1,375,000 acres; parish forests, 1,625,000; church and monastery, 42,500; private, 750,000. The forests consist largely of beech, oak, and fir, but are less profitable than, with proper management, they might be. Cask staves are exported to Austria and France in great quantities.

Serbia has considerable mineral resources, including coal and lignite, worked by Government, by Belgian companies, and by private enterprise. In 1911 the output of the various sorts was valued at 15,413,945 dinars. The production of copper ore amounted to 7,023 metric tons, value 8,165,731 dinars, and of coal to 235,058 metric tons, value 3,775,776 dinars. In addi-

tion to this 422 kilogrammes of gold were mined, estimated value 1,433,603 dinars; and 1,693 waggon loads of cement produced, value 759,841 dinars.

Of Serbian industries, flour milling is one of the most important; in 1911 there were 17 large flour mills in the country; brewing and distilling are extensively carried on; sugar works and a celluloid factory are in German hands; weaving, tanning, bootmaking, pottery, and iron-working are also carried on. Carpet weaving is one of the oldest industries in Serbia. The product is manufactured principally at Pirot, in south-eastern Serbia, and the carpets are named after that place. The chief characteristics of these carpets are that they are made of pure wool, dyed with natural colours by local dyers, who pride themselves that the process of dyeing and colour mixing is a secret transmitted by father to son and is known only to the inhabitants of Pirot. Meat packing is also becoming important.

### Commerce.

The following table shows the value (25 dinars=£1) of the imports and exports of Serbia for five years:—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1907 . . .	2,823,300	3,259,650	1910 . . .	3,387,826	3,935,921
1908 . . .	3,025,420	3,019,960	1911 . . .	4,617,017	4,676,664
1909 . . .	2,941,000	3,719,000	1912 . . .	4,243,741	3,368,863

The following table shows the chief imports and exports in two years:—

Imports	1911	1912	Exports	1911	1912
	£	£		£	£
Cotton tissues . . .	380,004	331,086	Prunes . . .	636,658	70,560
Cotton yarn . . .	242,484	313,548	Maize . . .	557,940	205,822
Hides . . .	211,009	302,223	Wheat . . .	613,264	710,832
Woollen tissues . . .	72,779	57,204	Poultry . . .	142,868	150,047
Paper . . .	96,988	87,354	Barley . . .	115,112	87,448
Common salt . . .	177,508	82,708	Meat . . .	627,103	611,195
Silk . . .	61,025	70,029	Raw hides . . .	127,282	203,268
Machinery . . .	223,331	248,855	Animals . . .	205,782	87,203
Iron bars . . .	103,860	86,094	Cordage . . .	32,911	31,226
Wines . . .	31,320	31,770	Fruits, fresh . . .	79,362	7,592

The following table shows the value of the trade with different countries for two years:—

Countries	Imports from		Exports to	
	1911	1912	1911	1912
	£	£	£	£
Austria-Hungary . . .	1,831,492	306,371	1,873,847	1,443,029
Belgium . . .	80,314	36,544	237,089	287,123
France . . .	221,788	148,506	148,270	119,101
Germany . . .	1,209,998	1,244,672	1,116,811	731,151
Italy . . .	187,627	149,244	168,810	151,408
Bulgaria . . .	26,910	31,170	108,140	63,557
Roumania . . .	59,421	86,866	237,027	231,083
Turkey . . .	147,206	109,341	462,580	287,590
United Kingdom . . .	367,637	340,420	3,150	640

The treaty of June, 1893, provides for 'the most favoured nation' treatment in commerce and navigation between the United Kingdom and Serbia. A new treaty, signed February 17, 1907 (for 10 years), provides for tariff

reductions and for 'most favoured nation' treatment as regards commercial travellers, the acquisition and possession of property, and other matters.

Total trade between Serbia and the United Kingdom for 5 years (Board of Trade Returns) —

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Serbia into United Kingdom	1,715	8,340	25,103	5,785	5,170
Exports to Serbia from United Kingdom	316,498	37,606	93,289	799,039	1,075

### Communications.

Serbia has two principal railway lines, Belgrade-Nish-Vranjé, and Nish-Caribrod; also several secondary branches, making a total (December 31, 1913) of 974 miles. The Treaty of London (May 30, 1913) guaranteed to Serbia the right of access to the Adriatic by means of the railway which it might build through Albania. Serbia's outlet to the Aegean is by means of the railway to Salonika. In May, 1914, a convention was signed between Greece and Serbia by which the latter country obtained on a fifty years' lease a piece of ground on the railhead at the Port of Salonika to use for importing without control anything that she required. This railway, which runs through Greek territory for only 37 miles, is a single line.

Of highways there are 3,495 miles, many of them in a ruinous condition. Of rivers only those bordering on Serbia are navigable, viz. Danube, 198 miles; Save, 90 miles; and Drina, 106 miles. The navigation on the Danube and Save is in the hands of the Serbian Steamboat Company, and several foreign companies, Austrian, Hungarian, Rumanian, and Russian.

There were 2,729 miles of telegraph line and 6,421 miles of wire, with 211 State telegraph offices, at the end of 1912. In 1912, 2,004,038 messages were transmitted.

In 1912 there were 2,129 urban telephone systems with 502 miles of line and 4,912 miles of wire, and 52 inter-urban systems with 1,823 miles of line, and 6,944 miles of wire. Total number of conversations in 1912: urban, 5,803,389; inter-urban, 238,962.

There were 1,556 post-offices in 1912. In 1912 the letters transmitted were: internal, 66,468,768; international, 9,300,656. The post and telegraph receipts for 1912 amounted to 4,330,741 dinars (francs), and expenditure to 3,038,789 dinars.

### Money and Credit.

The principal bank is the National Bank of Serbia in Belgrade, with the nominal capital of 20,000,000 dinars, of which 10,000,000 has been paid up. Its note circulation, December 31, 1913, amounted to 103,199,317 dinars. The Export Bank, with agencies abroad, assists in the exportation of Serbian produce. The Uprawa Fondowa or Mortgage Bank, the only large State institution of the kind in Serbia, makes advances to a large amount for agricultural operations.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

Serbia accepted, by the law of June 20, 1875, the French decimal system for its moneys, weights, and measures. The Serbian dinar is equal to one franc. In circulation are gold coins of 10 and 20 dinars (milan d'or); silver coins of 5, 2, 1, and 0·5 dinar; bronze of 2, and nickel of 20, 10, and 5 paras.

The decimal weights and measures (kilogram, metre, &c.) have been in practical use since the commencement of 1883.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF SERBIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister Plenipotentiary*.—Jovan Jovanovitch, G. C. V. O., appointed July, 1916.

*Secretaries*.—Milan Gavrilovitch and Voislav Antonievitch.

*Military Attaché*.—Colonel M. Nicolaivitch, C.B.

There are Consular representatives in Manchester, Bristol, Bradford, and Glasgow.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SERBIA.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary*.—Sir Charles Louis des Graz, K. C. M. G., appointed October 1, 1913. *Secretary*.—E. A. Keeling.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Serbia.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Srpské Novine (Official Gazette), Statistički godišnjak Kraljevine Srbije. (Annuaire Statistique du Royaume de Serbie), and the publications issued by the various Departments of Government. Belgrade.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Cerikover* (S.), Serbia (in Russian). Moscow, 1910.  
*Church* (L. F.), The Story of Serbia. London, 1914.  
*Coquelle* (P.), Le Royaume de Serbie. Paris, 1891.  
*Crawford* (H.), The Balkan Cockpit. London, 1915.  
*Cvijić* (Jovan), Nascha srpskikh Zemlia (Population of Serbia). Belgrade, 1909.—Questions Balkaniques. Vol. 1. Paris, 1916.  
*Denis* (E.), La Grande Serbie. Paris, 1915.  
*Durham* (Mary E.), Through the Lands of the Serb. London, 1904.—The Burden of the Balkans. London, 1905.  
*Forbes* (N.) and others, The Balkans. London, 1915.  
*Georgevitch* (W.), Die Serbische Frage. Stuttgart, 1909.  
*Gopecvic* (S.), Serbien und die Serben. Leipzig, 1888.  
*Gubernatis* (Comte A. de), La Serbie et les Serbes. Paris, 1898.  
*Kanitz* (F.), Serbien: Historisch-ethnographische Reise Studien aus den Jahren 1859-68. Leipzig, 1868.—Das Königreich Serbien und das Serbenvolk von der Römerzeit bis zur Gegenwart. 3 vols. Leipzig, 1909.  
*Kessler* (O.), Serbien. Wirtschaftliche Verhältnisse und deren Entwicklung. Berlin, 1910.  
*Lazarovich-Hrebelianovich* (Prince), The Servian People, their past glory and their destiny. London, 1911.  
*Leger* (L.), Serbes, Croates et Bulgares. Étude historiques, politiques et littéraires. Paris, 1913.  
*Mallat* (J.), La Serbie Contemporaine. 2 vols. Paris, 1902.  
*Mijatovitch* (Elodie Lawton), The History of Modern Serbia. London, 1872. Serbian Folk-Lore. (Translated from the Serbian). London, 1899.  
*Mijatovitch* (Chedo), Servia of the Servians. London, 1908. New edition, 1911.  
*Miller* (W.), The Balkans. In "Story of the Nations" Series. 8. London, 1896.—Travels and Politics in the Near East. London, 1898.  
*Millet* (René), La Serbie économique et commerciale. Paris, 1889.  
*Minchin* (J. G. C.), The Growth of Freedom in the Balkan Peninsula. London, 1886.  
*Murray* (W. S.), The Making of the Balkan States. London, 1912.  
*Muzel* (A.), Aux Pays Balkaniques (Montenegro, Servia and Bulgaria). Paris, 1912.  
*Petrovitch* (V. M.), Serbia: Her History and her Customs. London, 1915.  
*Ranke* (L. von), The History of Servia and the Servian Revolution. London, 1852. translated by Mrs. Alex. L. Kerr.—Die serbische Revolution. Berlin, 1878.  
*Schurman* (J. G.), The Balkan Wars, 1912-13. Princetown and London, 1915.  
*Seignobos* (C.), Histoire politique de l'Europe contemporaine. Paris, 1897. [Eng. Trans. London, 1901.]  
*Stead* (Alfred), Serbia and the Serbians. London, 1911.  
*Taillandier* (Saint-René), La Serbie au XIX<sup>e</sup> siècle. Paris, 1872.  
*Temperley* (H. W. V.), A History of Serbia. London, 1917.  
*Tuma* (A.), Serbien. Hannover, 1894.  
*Velimirovitch* (N.), Serbia in Light and Darkness. London, 1916.  
*Vivian* (H.), Servia, the Poor Man's Paradise. London, 1897.—The Servian Tragedy. London, 1904.  
*Woods* (H. Charles), The Danger Zone of Europe. London, 1911.  
*Yovanovitch* (V. M.), An English Bibliography on the New Eastern Question (1481-1906) Belgrade, 1909.

## SIAM.

(SAYAM, OR MUANG-THAI.)

### Reigning King.

**Chowfa Maha Vajiravudh**, born January 1, 1881, eldest son of the late King Chulalongkorn I., succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, October 23, 1910, and was crowned on December 2, 1911. The royal dignity is nominally hereditary, but does not descend always from the father to the eldest son, each sovereign being invested with the privilege of nominating his own successor. On November 24, 1910, it was officially announced that until the new King has male issue, the succession will pass presumptively through the line of the Queen Mother's sons. Therefore, Prince Chowfa Chakrapongse Poowanarth, born March 3, 1881, is the Heir Presumptive.

### Government.

The executive power is exercised by the King advised by a Cabinet consisting of the heads of the various departments of the Government: Foreign Affairs, Interior, Justice, Finance, Public Instruction, Public Works, War, Marine, Local Government, &c. Many of the portfolios are held by the King's half-brothers and uncles. The law of May 8, 1874, constituting a Council of State, has now been superseded by the Royal Decree of January 10, 1895, creating a Legislative Council. The latter is composed of the Ministers of State (Senabodi) and others, not less than 12 in number, appointed by the Crown. The total membership is now 40. In the preamble of the Royal Decree it is stated that the object of this body is to revise, amend, and complete the legislation of the kingdom. It is to meet at least once a week, and it may appoint committees of 3 or 4 members, with the addition of competent outsiders who must not outnumber the members. An important article gives the Legislative Council power to promulgate laws without the Royal assent in the event of any temporary disability of the Crown. At other times the Royal signature is indispensable. This Council has shown considerable legislative activity.

The Siamese dominions are divided into 17 provinces (Monthons), of which 16 have each a Lord Lieutenant, deriving authority direct from the King, and having under him subordinate governors over the various parts of his district. Several of the tributary districts are administered by their own chiefs; but of late years centralisation has greatly increased. Commissioners, chosen by the King, are now regularly sent from Bangkok to all of these tributary provinces, both to those in the north, as Chiangmai, and those in the south, as Singora, and others, with very full powers. The Monthon of Bangkok is under the control of the Minister of Local Government. The 17 provinces are subdivided into 78 muangs, 409 ampurs, and 5,042 tambons.

### Area and Population.

Siam is called by its inhabitants Thai, or Muang-Thai, which means 'free,' or 'the kingdom of the free.' The word Siam is probably identical with Shan, applied in Burma to the Lao race, as well as to the Shan proper and the Siamese.

The limits of the Kingdom of Siam have varied much at different periods of its history, most of the border lands being occupied by tribes more or less independent. The boundary between Burma and N.W. Siam was delimited in 1891. By the Anglo-French Convention of April, 1904, the agreement of 1896 was confirmed, and its provisions more clearly defined, the terri-

tories to the west of the Menam and the Gulf of Siam being recognised as in the British sphere, and those to the east in the French. In 1904, the Luang Prabang territory to the west of the Mekong was acknowledged by Siam to belong to France, and the provinces of Maluprey and Barsak (west of the Mekong) were also transferred to French rule, so that an area of about 7,800 square miles passed from Siamese possession. On March 23, 1907, a new boundary in this region was accepted by Siam whereby the provinces of Battambang, Siem Reap, and Sisophon are ceded to France, while the strip of coast to the south with the port of Krat returns to Siam. At the same time a rectification of the boundary was made in the Luang Prabang region, whereby a tract of the Laos country was restored to Siam. It was agreed also that four ports on the Mekong are to be held by France on perpetual lease. By these arrangements the territory of Cambodia is increased by about 7,000 square miles. The treaty also provides for the future jurisdiction of the Siamese courts over all French Asiatic subjects and protégés in Siam, under certain conditions.

A treaty for a modification of British extra-territorial rights in Siam and for the cession of the Siamese tributary States of Kelantan, Trengganu and Keda to Great Britain was signed at Bangkok on March 10, 1909. The three states have an area of about 15,000 square miles, and a population estimated at over 600,000, of whom about 300,000 are in Kelantan.

The area of Siam is now about 195,000 square miles, about 45,000 being in the Malay Peninsula. The first detailed census in Siam was taken in 1905, but included only 12 of the provinces or Monthons. The first census of the whole country was taken in 1909. For 1911-12 the population of the country was given as follows:—

Monthon.	Population (1911-12).	Monthon	Population (1911-12).
1. Krung Tep (Bangkok)	931,171	10. Prachinburi	325,271
2. Krung Kao	518,165	11. Pittanulok	219,856
3. Chantaburi	136,463	12. Bayab	1,223,761
4. Chumphon	166,402	13. Petchabun	77,077
5. Nakorn Chaisi	287,631	14. Puket	230,037
6. Nakorn Rachasima	502,218	15. Rajaburi	426,825
7. Nakorn Sawan	257,668	16. Isarn	1,455,497
8. Nakorn Sritamarat	478,266	17. Udorn	666,405
9. Pattani	276,695		
		Total	8,266,408

Of the total, 4,122,168 are males, and 4,144,240 females. The estimated population for 1916 was 8,636,000.

In 1913-14 the immigrants numbered 70,162 (64,422 males and 5,740 females), and the emigrants 62,088 (55,803 men and 6,285 women).

The town of Bangkok includes 628,675 inhabitants. The population of the island of Puket is put at 179,600.

In recent years the results of Western civilisation have to a considerable extent been introduced. Much excellent work has been done by a General Adviser of American nationality, and with the assistance of a British Judicial Adviser, a French Legislative Adviser and Legal Advisers of various nationalities important progress has been made in the administration of justice in the native courts and in the International Court in which British and French advisers assist in the trial of cases brought by Siamese against subjects of Treaty Powers and *vice versa*. The Penal Code has been completed, and came into force on September 21, 1908; work on other codes is being proceeded with. The Consular Courts exercise jurisdiction over their nationals, subject, in the case of Great Britain, France, and Denmark, to the Treaty

modifications. A great improvement has taken place in the metropolitan police force under the superintendence of several English police officers lent by the Government of India. The police administration of the Provinces is entrusted to the Provincial Gendarmerie, a force which includes a body of Danish instructors.

### Religion and Instruction.

The prevailing religion is Buddhism, and in the country districts education is chiefly in the hands of the priests, of whose services the Government intend to make more effective use. All public schools are now, however, under the control of a Department of Education; and in Bangkok a number of normal and technical schools have been established, all with English headmasters or assistants. In 1911-12 there were 6,972 Buddhist temples, with a total of 173,560 priests.

The Siamese language is now firmly established as the official language over the whole country. The Minister of Public Instruction and Ecclesiastical Affairs has also under his charge several Government hospitals, which have been established by the King, besides a public museum, and all the royal monasteries in the capital. There is also a Pasteur Institute.

Schools are either Government schools, local schools or private schools. In each province there is a Commissioner of Education. The number of public schools in Siam for the fiscal year 1915 was 394, as compared with 313 for 1914; the staff of teachers increased from 998 in 1914 to 1,037 in 1915, and the enrolment from 21,599 to 25,486. These figures refer to Government schools only, while the totals for all educational institutions were 4,137 schools, 122,799 pupils, and 5,505 teachers for 1914. In 1916 the number of schools were as follows:—Government schools—primary 269, secondary 105, special 20; local schools—primary 3,665, secondary 18; private schools—primary 129, secondary 12. Besides the activities of the Siamese Government, the benevolent institutions of the American, English, and French missionaries also provide educational facilities for a large number of children. Further, in the Buddhist temples of Siam 36,230 monks assisted in teaching 160,171 resident novices and children and 49,680 non-resident pupils during 1914.

A University at Bangkok (with 8 faculties:—medicine, law, engineering, agriculture, commerce, pedagogy, and political science) is in process of organisation.

### Finance.

Revenue and Expenditure for three years:—

	1914-15	1915-16 <sup>1</sup>	1916-17 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£
Revenue ... ..	5,684,897	5,381,615	5,549,348
Expenditure against Revenue ...	5,041,200	5,405,523	5,549,348
Extraordinary Expenditure against Capital Account <sup>2</sup> ... ..	931,138	1,114,724	1,418,062

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

<sup>2</sup> Including Expenditure from Loans.

The principal sources of revenue in 1914-15 were: customs duties, 546,093*l.*; excise, 484,760*l.*; land revenue and capitation taxes, 1,235,085*l.*; railways, 447,777*l.*; posts, telegraphs and telephones, 98,124*l.*; state lands and forests, 258,077*l.*; lottery and gambling, 515,696*l.*; opium, 1,245,392*l.*; other sources, 853,893*l.*

On March 31, 1917, the total national debt amounted to 6,830,200L., made up as follows:—3,130,000L. owing to the Government of the Federated Malay States (loan of 4,750,000L. borrowed in 1909), 3,700,200L. out of the 1905 debt (1,000,000L.); and the 1907 debt (3,000,000L.). All these loans were made for, and spent on, works of public utility.

A British officer occupies the position of Financial Adviser, and there are numerous other British officers holding high positions under the Government, more especially in the Finance and Audit, Revenue, Forests, Survey, Police, Justice, Customs, Mining, Mint, and Education departments. There are also several Europeans of other nationalities in various Departments. The financial position of the kingdom is extremely favourable, the revenue is steadily increasing, and the expenditure is less than the revenue, and well under control. Some revenue is derived from gambling, for the abolition of which measures are being taken throughout the country. There remain now to be abolished only the gambling houses in the Capital. The suppression of these awaits the consent of the Treaty Powers to a revision of the existing Customs Tariff, whereby it is hoped to make up the loss in revenue occasioned by the extinction of the lottery farm. Without waiting for this consent, however, the Government abolished the lottery farms in 1916.

### Defence.

Universal liability to military service on the European model is now in force in all the provinces including Bangkok; the terms are, from 18 to 20 in the active army, from 20 to 25 in the reserve, and from 25 to 35 in the second reserve. The legal exemptions are, however, rather numerous, and personal service is not enforced in the case of the uncivilised tribes. The army is organised in ten divisions, each consisting in peace time of 2 regiments of infantry of one battalion, 1 cavalry regiment of 2 squadrons, 2 four-gun batteries and a battalion of engineers. In war the division expands to consist of 2 regiments each of 3 battalions, 1 cavalry regiment of 3 squadrons, 3 batteries and the engineer battalion. The infantry are armed with a special pattern of Mauser, the artillery with 7.5 cm. Krupp guns. Considerable reliance is placed upon the force of marine infantry mentioned below. The peace strength is about 12,000 men.

The navy consists nominally of 21 vessels, all of small size and no fighting value. The largest is the royal yacht *Maha Chakreri*, of 3,000 tons, which is now too old for service, and is to be replaced by a new yacht now being built in Japan. The rest are very small gun-boats. There are 5,000 men available for service afloat, besides a reserve of 20,000. A destroyer and four torpedo boats, obtained from Japan, were added to the Siamese navy in August, 1908, and a second destroyer, also built in Japan, was added in June, 1912.

The marine infantry, recruited from the inhabitants of the maritime provinces, between 18 and 40 years of age, numbers 15,000 in six shifts, besides a 1st and 2nd reserve of 3,000 and 2,000 respectively.

At the mouth of the Ménam River are the Paknam forts. The bar prevents ships of more than 13 feet draught from ascending to Bangkok. The naval arsenal dock has recently been reconstructed.

The military and naval budget for 1915-16 amounted to 1,378,460L.

### Production and Industry.

Forced labour is still exacted from the rural population, but recent enactments have made calls for it far less frequent, and a poll-tax, varying in amount in the different districts, is levied on all adult males with the exception of Government officials. The cost of labour is probably higher than in



any other Oriental country. Chinese coolies do the chief part of both skilled and unskilled labour in the south, especially in the mills and in mining; while in the north forest work is confined almost entirely to Laos, Burmese, Karens, and Khans.

To the north of Bangkok, large tracts of land, formerly lying waste, have been opened up by an Irrigation Company, which has connected by a canal the Menam and Bangpakong rivers, and has constructed numbers of smaller canals. The chief produce of the country is rice (5,180,600 acres in 1915-16; 5,096,000 acres in 1914-15), which forms the national food and the staple article of export. For the Siamese Year (Buddhist Era) 2458 (April 1, 1915, to March 31, 1916), the rice export amounted to 1,118,213 tons, valued at 6,746,330*l*. In Siam there are 48 large rice mills, of which 1 is British, 1 German, 4 Siamese and 42 Chinese (11 of these Chinese firms being nominally British, *i.e.* from Hong Kong or the Straits Settlements). Other produce is pepper, salt, dried fish, cattle, and sesame; while, for local consumption only, hemp, tobacco, cotton (953 tons of cotton, valued at 12,416*l*), were exported during the year 2458), and coffee are grown. Fruits are abundant, including the durian, mangosteen, and mango.

According to Siamese official statistics the number of all domestic animals in the Kingdom on January 1, 1916, was 4,567,527, as compared with 4,494,102 on the corresponding date in 1915. The live stock in January, 1916, consisted of 5,333 elephants, 105,078 horses and ponies, 2,336,936 cows, oxen, and calves, and 2,120,180 buffaloes.

Much of Upper Siam is dense forest, and the cutting of teak is an important industry, almost entirely in British hands. Siam teak wood is mainly produced in the north of Siam, the dry logs being floated by river to Bangkok during the rainy months of the year. The floating season from April to December, 1913, was satisfactory, 99,046 logs having passed the duty station at Paknampho on their way to Bangkok, against 80,081 for the season of the preceding fiscal year. In 1915-16 the exports amounted to 47,872 tons, valued at 377,836*l*. The forests are under the control of an English conservator, aided by several English officers. The export of rubber is now negligible, but planting of rubber trees is proceeding in the Malay Peninsula.

Gold is found in many of the provinces, and concessions have been granted to mining companies. The small mineral resources of Siam are extensive and varied, including tin, wolfram, coal and iron, zinc, manganese, antimony, probably quicksilver. Tin mining on a considerable scale is pursued on the island of Tongkah (or Junk Ceylon) and also in the northern portion of the province of Puket at Renong on the mainland, and the ore is found in other parts of the Siamese portion of the Malay Peninsula, where also wolfram is now being extracted in considerable quantity.

### Commerce.

Imports and exports for five years :—

	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	5,542,563	5,754,634	6,962,334	6,008,978	5,803,850
Exports . . . . .	6,413,641	6,166,863	8,858,921	7,782,797	8,151,940

Nearly the whole of the trade is in the hands of foreigners, and in recent years many Chinese have settled in the country. The foreign trade of Siam centres in Bangkok, the capital.

For two years the distribution of Siamese trade by principal countries was as follows:—

Imports from	1914-15	1915-16	Exports to	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£		£	£
United Kingdom . . . . .	1,057,668	994,380	Singapore . . . . .	3,519,667	4,086,705
Singapore . . . . .	1,127,216	1,265,263	Hong Kong . . . . .	2,108,344	2,395,769
Hong Kong . . . . .	1,157,093	1,139,800	United Kingdom . . . . .	1,038,111	819,622
India . . . . .	716,836	701,638	Germany . . . . .	202,495	2
China . . . . .	662,417	688,069	India . . . . .	202,193	280,070
Germany . . . . .	241,117	12,220	Netherlands . . . . .	171,607	150,136
United States . . . . .	215,614	236,150	Dutch East Indies . . . . .	131,127	60,603
Netherlands Indies . . . . .	202,897	232,496	Ceylon . . . . .	66,933	58,616
Japan . . . . .	142,157	153,815	Denmark . . . . .	55,370	278
Belgium . . . . .	86,098	910	Belgium . . . . .	54,135	12,477
France . . . . .	58,645	47,503	Japan . . . . .	46,123	1,161
Holland . . . . .	81,800	71,291	France . . . . .	36,404	24,416
Indo-China . . . . .	67,506	55,057	United States . . . . .	27,450	21,573
Italy . . . . .	54,480	49,416	Egypt . . . . .	21,209	21,906
Denmark . . . . .	42,380	55,585	South Africa . . . . .	19,489	7,422
Switzerland . . . . .	27,649	27,020	Italy . . . . .	18,357	66,573
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	14,410	11,454	China . . . . .	16,404	49,318
Australia . . . . .	12,642	20,110	Burma . . . . .	4,739	14,389
Burma . . . . .	16,483	41,504	Cuba . . . . .	—	34,305

The principal imports in 1915-16 were : cotton goods, 982,496*l.*; food, stuffs, 954,155*l.*; oils, 330,389*l.*; raw metal, manufactures and machinery, 451,898*l.* The principal exports were rice, 6,746,330*l.*; and teak, 377,836*l.*

Into Northern Siam from Burma in 1914-15 the imports (chiefly treasure, cottons, silk, apparel, hardware, and jewellery) amounted to 389,380*l.* in value, and the exports from Northern Siam to Burma (chiefly treasure, teak, cattle, elephants, and silks) to 286,435*l.* There is a considerable trade on the northern frontiers with the British Shan states and Yunnan, carried on by hawkers.

Total trade between Siam and United Kingdom for 5 years (Board of Trade Returns):—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Siam into U. Kingdom . . . . .	322,737	516,187	814,319	1,618,490	1,126,162
Exports to Siam from U. Kingdom . . . . .	1,046,080	1,352,424	1,012,868	876,925	1,298,909

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1914-15, 898 vessels of 805,638 tons (142 of 200,038 tons British) entered and 896 vessels of 802,255 tons (142 of 197,688 tons British) cleared from the port of Bangkok. In 1915-16, the number of vessels entering was 862 of 729,210 tons, of which 347 of 291,130 tons were Norwegian, and 266 of 243,444 tons were British vessels. In 1909 a Siamese Company instituted a regular service between Bangkok, Hong Kong, and the Southern China Ports, in competition with the North German Lloyd Orient Line.

There were, at the end of March, 1916, 1,210 miles of State and private railways made up as follows:—(1) Northern Line, 520 miles; (2) Southern Line, 425 miles; (3) private lines, 65 miles. The Northern Line is a normal-gauge railway system comprising the line from Bangkok to Korat (with a branch running North which has now reached Nakawn Lampang) and a line from Bangkok to Patiew. The Southern Line is likewise a State railway,

but of metre gauge, and runs from Bangkok down the Malay Peninsula, and will, when completed, connect Bangkok with Singapore and Penang, to Tungssawng, whence branch lines go to Singora, Nakawa Saitammarat and Trang (on the West Coast of the Peninsula), respectively. Private lines include those (worked by companies) from Bangkok to Paknam at the mouth of the Menam, and from Bangkok to Tachin and Meklong on the coast to the west of the Menam, together with a tramway connecting the Northern Line (northern branch) with Phrabat.

In 1914-15, there were 285 post offices, of which 31 were admitted for inland and 4 for the foreign money order service. The inland mail matter received at the different offices for delivery were (1914-15) 1,130,506 letters, 161,863 post cards, 1,301,118 pieces of printed matter. For foreign countries the returns were: letters, 249,444, post cards, 21,112, printed matter, 105,586 pieces. The number of articles received from foreign countries was 691,535, and 10,179 parcels.

There were (1915-16) 78 telegraph offices. Number of inland telegrams 230,631, of foreign telegrams, 103,794. Length of line, 4,351 miles; length of wire, 6,147 miles.

There were (1914-15) two telephone exchanges, and 794 instruments were installed at the premises of subscribers.

Two wireless stations on the Telefunken system have been erected, one at Bangkok and one at Senggora. They are both under the control of the Siamese naval authorities.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

In Bangkok there are branches of the Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank, the Chartered Bank of India, and the Banque de l'Indo-Chine; all of these issue notes; bank-note issue is in nowise regulated by the Siamese Government. There is also a branch of the Chartered Bank of India, Australia and China at Puket. A native bank, with a German manager for its Foreign Department, has recently been established under Royal Charter and with the name of the Commercial Bank of Siam, Limited. The Government in 1902 began to issue currency notes (5, 10, 20, 100 and 1,000 ticals) which have driven the bank notes out of circulation. At the end of 1903 there was 267,623*l.* worth of currency notes in circulation; on March 31, 1914, it was 2,208,277*l.*; on March 31, 1915, 2,418,100*l.*; and on March 31, 1916, 3,083,136*l.*

In 1914 the Siamese Treasury Savings Bank was opened with 634 depositors, By March 31, 1915, the number was 1,380, with a total deposit of 28,892*l.*

The unit of the monetary system is the silver tical (officially called baht), weighing 15 grams '900 fine. Its value (formerly varying with the price of silver) has, by the Gold Standard Act of 1903, been fixed at 1*s.* 6½*d.* or 13 ticals = 1*l.*, the gold value of the tical being equal to that of 55·8 centigrams of pure gold. There will be a 10 tical gold piece or *Dos* weighing 6·2 grams '900 fine and thus containing 5·58 grams of pure gold. In addition to the tical, the following coins are now actually in use:—(silver) the *salung* = ½-tical; the 2-*salung* piece = ¼ tical; (nickel) the 10-*Satang* piece, = 1/100 of a tical; the 5-*Satang* piece, = 1/200 of a tical; and (bronze) the *Satang*, = 1/100 of a tical. The *Salung* is of silver '800 fine.

The measures of weight are:—1 *Tical* = 15 grams or approximately 53 oz.; 4 *Ticals* = 1 *Tamlung*, (60 grams or 2·1 oz.); 20 *Tamlungs* = 1 *Chang* (1·2 kilograms or 2 lbs. 10·3 oz.); and 50 *Chang* = 1 *Hap* (60 kilograms or slightly over 132½ lbs.)

The measures of length are:—1 *Niu* = '83 inches; 12 *Niu* = 1 *Kcup* (10

inches); 2 *Keup* = 1 *Sok* (20 inches); 4 *Sok* = 1 *Wa* (80 inches): 20 *Wa* = 1 *Sen* (133 feet); 400 *Sen* = 1 *Yot* (10 miles, roughly).

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF SIAM IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Phya Sudham Maitri (appointed July 19, 1912).

*Counsellor of Legation*.—W. J. Archer, C.M.G.

*First Secretary*.—Phra Sanpakitch Preecha.

*Secretary-Interpreter*.—Lewis C. Bateman.

*Attachés*.—Nai Tiem and Nai Sirm Bunnag.

*Military Attaché*.—Major Prince Amoradhat.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SIAM.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary*.—Herbert Dering, M.V.O. (appointed March 20, 1915).

*First Secretary of Legation and Consul-General at Bangkok*.—T. H. Lyle, C.M.G.

There are consular representatives at Chiangmai, Senggora, and Nakawn-Lampang and Puket.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Siam.

- Statistical Year Book of the Kingdom of Siam. Bangkok. Annual. (First issue, 1916.)  
 Report of the Financial Adviser on the Budget of Siam. Annual. Bangkok.  
 Foreign Office Reports on the Trade of Bangkok, of Chiangmai and of the Monthon of Nakon Srimarat and Patani. Annual Series. London.  
 Reports on the Operations of the Royal Survey Department. Bangkok.  
 Directory of Bangkok and Siam (Bangkok Times). Bangkok. Annual.  
 Besso (S.), Siam and China. London, 1914.  
 Bowring (John), The Kingdom and People of Siam. 2 vols. London, 1857.  
 Campbell (J. G. D.), Siam in the XXth Century. London, 1902.  
 Carter (A. C.), The Kingdom of Siam. [Louisiana Purchase Exhibition.] New York and London, 1904.  
 Clifford (H.), Further India. London, 1904.  
 Colquhoun (A. R.), Among the Shans. London, 1885.  
 Crawford, Journal of an Embassy to Siam and Cochin-China. 2 vols. 2nd edition, 1830.  
 Graham (W. A.) Siam: A Handbook of Practical, Commercial and Political Information. London, 1912.  
 Jottrand (M. et Mine), Au Siam. Paris, 1905.  
 Lemire (Ch.), La France et le Siam (1662-1903). Paris, 1903.  
 McCarthy (J.), Surveying and Exploring in Siam. London, 1900.  
 Mouhot (Henry), Travels in the Central Parts of Indo-China (Siam), Cambodia and Laos during the years 1858-1860. 2 vols. London, 1864.  
 Orleans (Prince Henri d'), Une Excursion en Indo-Chine. Paris, 1892.—Around Tonkin and Siam. London, 1894.  
 Pallegoix (D. J.), Description du royaume de Thai ou Siam. 2 vols. Paris, 1854.  
 Reclus (Elisée), Nouvelle géographie universelle. Vol. VIII. L'Inde et l'Indo-Chine. Paris, 1883.  
 Satow (E. M.), Essay towards a Bibliography of Siam. Singapore, 1886.  
 Smyth (H. W.), Journeys on the Upper Mekong. London, 1895.—Five Years in Siam. 2 vols. London, 1898.  
 Sommerville (M.), Siam on the Meinam. London, 1897.  
 Thompson (P. A.), Lotus Land. London, 1906.  
 Vincent (Frank), The Land of the White Elephant. New York, 1900.  
 Whitney (C.), Jungle Trails and Jungle People. London, 1905.  
 Young (E.), The Kingdom of the Yellow Robe. 3rd ed. London, 1907.  
 Younghusband (G. J.), Eighteen Hundred Miles in a Burmese Tat through Burmah, Siam, and the Eastern Shan States. London.

## SPAIN.

(ESPAÑA.)

## Reigning Sovereign.

**Alphonso XIII.**, son of the late King Alphonso XII. and Maria Christina, daughter of the late Karl Ferdinand, Archduke of Austria; born after his father's death, May 17, 1886, succeeding by his birth, being a male, his eldest sister; married, May 31, 1906, to Princess Victoria Eugénie, daughter of the late Prince Henry of Battenberg and Princess Beatrice (daughter of the late Queen Victoria) of Great Britain and Ireland.

*Children of the King.*—(1) Prince *Alfonso*, born May 10, 1907; (2) Prince *Jaime*, born June 23, 1908; (3) Princess *Beatriz*, born June 22, 1909; (4) Princess *Maria Cristina*, born December 12, 1911; (5) Prince *Juan*, born June 20, 1913; (6) Prince *Gonzalo*, born October 24, 1914.

*Sisters of the King.*—I. *Maria-de-las-Mercedes*, Queen till the birth of her brother, born September 11, 1880; married February 14, 1901, to Prince Carlos of Bourbon, son of the Count of Caserta; died October 17, 1904; offspring, Alfonso, born November 30, 1901; Isabel, born October 16, 1904, II. *Maria Teresa*, born November 12, 1882; married January 12, 1906, to Prince Ferdinand of Bavaria; died September 23, 1912; offspring, Luis Alfonso, born December 12, 1906; José Eugenio, born March 26, 1909; *Maria de las Mercedes*, born October 3, 1911; *Pilar*, born September 15, 1912.

*Aunts of the King.*—I. Infanta *Isabel*, born December 20, 1851; married, May 13, 1868, to Gaetan, Count de Girgenti; widow, November 26, 1871. II. Infanta *Maria-de-la-Paz*, born June 23, 1862; married, April 2, 1883, to Prince Ludwig, eldest son of the late Prince Adalbert of Bavaria; offspring, Fernando Maria, born May 10, 1884; married January 12, 1906, the Infanta Maria Teresa (*see above*), married again, October 1, 1914, Luisa de Silva y Fernández de Henestrosa (Duchess of Talavera de la Reina); Adalberto Alfonso, born June 3, 1886; Maria del Pilar, born March 13, 1891. III. Infanta *Eulalia*, born February 12, 1864; married to Prince Antoine, son of Prince Antoine d'Orléans, Duc de Montpensier, March 6, 1886; the marriage was dissolved July, 1900; offspring, Alfonso Maria, born November 12, 1886; married July 15, 1909, Princess Beatrice of Saxe-Coburg Gotha; Luis Fernando Maria, born November 5, 1888. (All sisters of the late King.)

The King, Alfonso XIII., has a civil list, fixed by the Cortes, 1886, of 7,000,000 pesetas, or 280,000*l.*, exclusive of allowances to members of the royal family. The annual grant to the Queen is fixed at 450,000 pesetas (18,000*l.*), and, should the King predecease her, 250,000 pesetas (10,000*l.*) during widowhood. The annual grant to the mother of the King was fixed at 250,000 pesetas. To the Prince of Asturias, heir to the throne, 500,000 pesetas have been assigned, and to the Infante Don Jaime and Infanta Doña Beatriz, 150,000 pesetas each. The Infantas, the King's aunts, receive 550,000 pesetas.

The following is a list of the sovereigns and rulers of Spain, with dates of their accession, since the foundation of the Spanish Monarchy by the union of the crowns of Aragon and Castile:—

<i>House of Aragon.</i>		<i>House of Bonaparte.</i>	
Fernando V., 'The Catholic'	1479	Joseph Bonaparte . . .	1808
<i>House of Habsburg.</i>		<i>House of Bourbon.</i>	
Cárlos I. . . . .	1516	Fernando VII., restored . .	1814
Felipe II. . . . .	1556	Isabel II. . . . .	1833
Felipe III. . . . .	1598	Provisional Government . .	1868
Felipe IV. . . . .	1621	Marshal Serrano, Regent . .	1869
Cárlos II. . . . .	1665	<i>House of Savoy.</i>	
<i>House of Bourbon.</i>		Amadeo . . . . .	1870
Felipe V. . . . .	1700	<i>Republic 1873-75.</i>	
Fernando VI. . . . .	1746	<i>House of Bourbon.</i>	
Cárlos III. . . . .	1759	Alfonso XII. . . . .	1875
Cárlos IV. . . . .	1788	Maria ( <i>pro tem.</i> ) . . . .	1886
Fernando VII. . . . .	1808	Alfonso XIII. . . . .	1886

## Government and Constitution.

### I. CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.

The present Constitution of Spain, drawn up by the Government and laid before a Cortes Constituyentes, elected for its ratification, March 27, 1876, was proclaimed June 30, 1876. It enacts that Spain shall be a constitutional monarchy, the executive resting in the King, and the power to make laws 'in the Cortes with the King.' The Cortes are composed of a Senate and Congress, equal in authority. There are three classes of senators—first, senators by their own right, or *Senadores por derecho propio*; secondly, life senators nominated by the Crown—these two categories not to exceed 180; and thirdly, 180 senators, elected by the Corporations of State—that is, the communal and provincial States, the church, the universities, academies, &c.—and by the largest payers of contributions. Senators in their own right are the sons, if any, of the King and of the immediate heir to the throne, who have attained their majority; Grandees who are so in their own right and who can prove an annual *renta* of 60,000 pesetas, or 2,400*l.*; captain-generals of the army; admirals of the navy; the *Patriarca de las Indias*, (the 'Patriarch of West Indies'), *i.e.*, the Primate of Spain (the Cardinal-Archbishop of Toledo) and the archbishops; the presidents of the Council of State, of the Supreme Tribunal, of the Tribunal of Cuentas del Reino, and of the Supreme Council of War and of the Navy after two years of office. The elective senators must be renewed by one-half every five years, and by totality every time the Monarch dissolves that part of the Cortes. The Congress is formed by deputies 'named in the electoral Juntas in the form the law determines,' in the proportion of one to every 50,000 souls of the population. According to a law of August 8, 1907, voting is compulsory for all males over the age of 25; with a few unimportant exceptions. This law further enacts that all such voters must be registered on the voting list, possess full civil rights, and must have been residents of a Municipal district for at least 2 years. Members of Congress must be 25 years of age; they are re-eligible indefinitely, the elections being for five years. Deputies to the number of 98 are elected by *scrutin de liste* in 28 large districts in which minorities may be duly represented. There are in all 412 deputies. The deputies cannot take State office, pensions, and salaries; but the ministers and State officials of a salary higher than 12,500 pesetas are exempted from this law. Neither senators nor deputies are paid for their services. Both Congress and Senate meet every

year. The Monarch has the power of convoking them, suspending them, or dissolving them; but in the latter case a new Cortes must sit within three months. The Monarch appoints the president and vice-presidents of the Senate from members of the Senate only; the Congress elects its own officials. The Monarch and each of the legislative chambers can take the initiative in the laws. The Congress has the right of impeaching the ministers before the Senate.

State of the parties in the Senate (elected April, 1916):—Liberals, 177; Conservatives, 133; Regionalists, 7; Democrats, 5; Carlists, 4; Reformists, 2; Republicans, 1; Independents, 14.

State of parties in the Congress (elected April, 1916):—Liberals, 221; Conservatives, 112; Republicans, 19; Reformists, 14; Regionalists, 14; Carlists, 9; Independents, 8.

The Constitution of June 30, 1876, further enacts that the Monarch is inviolable, but his ministers are responsible, and that all his decrees must be countersigned by one of them. The Cortes must approve his marriage before he can contract it, and the King cannot marry any one excluded by law from the succession to the crown. Should the lines of the legitimate descendants of the late Alphonso XII. become extinct, the succession shall be in this order—first, to his sisters; next to his aunt and her legitimate descendants; and next to those of his uncles, the brothers of Fernando VII., 'unless they have been excluded.' If all the lines become extinct, 'the nation will elect its Monarch.'

The executive is vested, under the Monarch, in a Council of Ministers, constituted (April 19, 1917) as follows:—

*President of the Council.*—García Prieto (Marquis de Alhucinas).

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Juan Alcarado.

*Minister of Justice and Worship.*—Ruis Valarino.

*Minister of War.*—General Aguilera.

*Minister of Marine.*—Admiral Augusto Miranda.

*Minister of Finance.*—Santiago Alba.

*Minister of the Interior.*—Julio Burell.

*Minister of Public Instruction.*—Jose Franco Rodriguez.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Duke of Almodora del Valle.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The various provinces and communes of Spain are governed by the provincial and municipal laws. Every commune has its own elected *Ayuntamiento*, consisting of from five to fifty *Regidores*, or *Concejales*, and presided over by the *Alcalde*, at whose side stand, in the larger towns, several *Tenientes Alcaldes*. The entire municipal government, with power of taxation, is vested in the *Ayuntamientos*. Half the members are elected every two years, and they appoint the *Alcalde* (in towns having more than 6,000 souls the Government has power to appoint the *Alcalde*), the executive functionary, from their own body. In Madrid and Barcelona he is appointed by the King. Members cannot be re-elected until after two years. Each province of Spain has its own Assembly, the *Diputación Provincial*, the members of which are elected by the constituencies. The *Diputaciones Provinciales* meet in annual session, and are permanently represented by the *Comision Provincial*, a committee appointed every year. The Constitution of 1876 secures to the *Diputaciones Provinciales* and the *Ayuntamientos* the government and administration of the respective provinces and communes. Neither the national executive nor the Cortes have the right to interfere in the established municipal and provincial admini-

stration except in the case of the action of the *Diputaciones Provinciales* and *Ayuntamientos* going beyond the locally limited sphere to the injury of general and permanent interests. In the Basque provinces self-government has been almost abolished since the last civil war, and they are ruled as the rest of Spain. Notwithstanding the provisions of the Constitution pressure is too frequently brought to bear upon the local elections by the Central Government.

### Area and Population.

Continental Spain has an area of 190,050 square miles, but including the Balearic and Canary Islands and the Spanish possessions on the north and west coast of Africa, the total area is 194,783 square miles. The growth of the population has been as follows :—

Census year	Population	Increase	Rate of annual increase
1857	15,464,340	—	—
1860	15,655,467	191,127	0·44
1877	16,631,869	976,402	0·37
1887	17,560,352	928,483	0·56
1897	18,121,472	561,120	0·32
1900	18,607,674	486,202	0·89
1910	19,950,817	1,343,143	0·72

### Area and population of the forty-nine provinces :—

Province	Area in square miles	Estimated Population, Dec. 31, 1914	Pop. per sq. mile	Province	Area in square miles	Estimated Population, Dec. 31, 1914	Pop. per sq. mile
Alava . . .	1,175	97,956	82·0	Logroño . . .	1,946	187,725	96·7
Albacete . . .	5,737	276,519	41·3	Lugo . . .	3,814	482,578	116·7
Alicante . . .	2,185	499,335	215·1	Madrid . . .	3,084	920,493	282·5
Almería . . .	3,360	386,625	106·8	Málaga . . .	2,812	529,799	179·4
Ávila . . .	3,042	211,565	65·9	Murcia . . .	4,453	624,396	112·4
Badajoz . . .	8,451	626,530	66·4	Navarra . . .	4,055	316,419	75·8
Balears . . .	1,935	330,167	161·1	Orense . . .	2,694	416,232	150·1
Barcelona . . .	2,968	1,176,044	381·3	Oviedo . . .	4,205	706,816	162·3
Burgos . . .	5,480	349,862	72·2	Palencia . . .	3,256	197,970	59·1
Cáceres . . .	7,667	413,550	47·2	Pontevedra . . .	1,695	506,825	274·7
Cádiz & Ceuta . . .	2,834	476,697	165·0	Salamanca . . .	4,829	338,608	66·4
Canarias . . .	2,807	479,828	127·5	Santander . . .	2,108	315,394	142·3
Castellón . . .	2,495	321,901	124·5	Segovia . . .	2,635	171,326	60·4
Ciudad-Real . . .	7,620	406,152	42·2	Sevilla . . .	5,428	612,965	100·4
Córdoba . . .	5,299	520,786	85·8	Soria . . .	3,983	159,183	39·0
Coruña . . .	3,051	695,525	215·7	Tarragona . . .	2,505	336,763	135·3
Cuenca . . .	6,636	278,091	37·6	Ternel . . .	5,720	256,642	43·0
Gerona . . .	2,264	326,928	140·7	Toledo . . .	5,919	430,566	66·3
Granada . . .	4,928	536,785	99·9	Valencia . . .	4,150	911,429	195·2
Guadalajara . . .	4,076	214,141	42·8	Valladolid . . .	2,922	287,262	96·9
Guipúzcoa . . .	728	210,269	269·0	Vizcaya (Biscay) . . .	856	368,024	418·3
Huelva . . .	3,913	332,249	79·1	Zamora . . .	4,097	272,963	67·2
Huesca . . .	5,848	249,095	41·8	Zaragoza . . .	6,726	465,778	66·6
Jaén . . .	5,203	550,351	98·8				
Leon . . .	5,936	397,624	66·6				
Lérida . . .	4,690	289,531	60·4	Total . . .	194,788	20,500,287	105·2

For the population of each of the provinces according to the 1910 Census see STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK, 1914, p. 1300.



The population of Ceuta (23,907) is included in that of Cádiz. Besides Ceuta, Spain has, on the African Coast, the Alhucema isles (pop. 406), the Chafarinas (736), Melilla (39,852), Peñon de la Gomera (400), Rio de Oro (495), and Nador (2,740). The North African possessions are no longer used as convict stations, the centuries old "Presidios" having been suppressed by a recent Decree and the prisoners brought back to the Peninsula. The Basques in the North, numbering some 400,000, differ in race and language from the rest of Spain; there are 50,000 gipsies, and a small number of Jews.

The following were the populations of the principal towns (Census 1910), viz. :—

Town	Pop.	Town	Pop.	Town	Pop.
Madrid . . .	599,807	Palma . . .	67,544	Coruña . . .	47,984
Barcelona . .	587,411	Cádiz . . .	67,174	Linares . . .	37,039
Valencia . . .	233,348	Córdoba . .	66,831	Badajoz . . .	35,039
Sevilla . . .	158,287	Santander .	65,046	Alcoy . . .	33,896
Málaga . . .	136,365	S. Cruz (Canaries).	63,004	Vitoria . . .	32,893
Murcia . . .	123,057	Las Palmas .	62,886	Castellon . .	32,309
Zaragoza . .	111,704	Jerez . . .	62,628	Burgos . . .	31,489
Cartagena . .	102,542	Alicante . .	55,300	Salamanca . .	29,830
Bilbao . . .	93,536	Gijon . . .	55,248	Pamplona . .	29,472
Granada . . .	80,511	Oviedo . . .	53,269	Jaén . . .	29,217
Valladolid . .	71,066	San Sebastian	49,008	Huelva . . .	29,072
Lorca . . .	70,807	Almeria . .	48,407		

The movement of population in 5 years was as follows :—

Years	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Surplus of births
1911	142,119	625,172	463,678	161,494
1912	142,897	637,901	426,269	211,632
1913	137,736	618,082	450,003	168,079
1914	132,451	609,188	451,098	158,090
1915	127,870	614,704	452,450	162,254

Emigration figures for 4 years as follows :—

Year	Male	Female	Total	Year	Male	Female	Total
1912	139,999	54,444	194,443	1914	45,279	21,317	66,596
1913	105,864	45,136	151,000	1915	36,420	13,939	50,359

Emigration from Spain is chiefly to Argentina, Cuba, Brazil, Uruguay, and Mexico.

### Religion.

The national Church of Spain is the Roman Catholic, and the whole population of the kingdom adhere to that faith, except about 30,000, Protestants (about 7,000), Jews (about 4,000), Rationalists, etc. Within the Peninsula, apart from Portugal, there are 9 metropolitan sees and 47 suffragan sees, the chief being Toledo. The Constitution requires the nation to support the clergy and the buildings, &c., of the Church, and for this purpose the State expends annually about 41,000,000 pesetas. Efforts are being made for a reduction of the Church estimates. The relations between Church and State, are regulated by the Concordat of May 6, 1851, and although it is laid down in

this that only the orders of San Vicente de Paul, and Felipe Neri, with one other to be subsequently named, should be permitted in Spain, many other orders have been allowed to establish themselves. The third order referred to above, has never been named, and the conditions of this Concordat have never been rigidly adhered to. A law known as the "Padlock Bill" was passed in December, 1910, prohibiting the establishment of any more religious houses, without the consent of the Government. This law lapsed on December 31, 1912, but its effect was prolonged by an order from the Pope to the Spanish Bishops. This temporary measure will be replaced by a definite arrangement which is at present being negotiated with Rome. Liberty of worship is now allowed to Protestants and all other religious bodies. The communities of the religious orders are numerous and influential in Spain. Many of them have schools, and about 5,200 of their members are engaged in teaching boys of the upper and middle classes, while, within many of their establishments, industries of all kinds are carried on. The number of religious houses in Spain is about 3,672, of which 754 are for men and 2,918 for women. Of those for men, 428 are devoted to education, 39 to charity, and 287 to the training of priests. The total number of monks is about 8,377 (including 1,294 foreigners). The orders for women comprise 1,268 for education, 856 for charity, and 794 for a contemplative life. The number of nuns is about 33,078 (including 2,418 foreign women). In 1915 there were in Spain 67 cathedrals, 18,049 parish churches, 17,541 chapels and sanctuaries, and 37,376 priests.

### Instruction.

The latest census returns show that a large proportion of the inhabitants are illiterate. In 1860 19·97 per cent. of the population could read and write; 4·50 per cent. could read only; and 75·52 per cent. could neither read nor write. In 1910, 38·59 per cent. could read and write, 1·77 per cent. could read only, and 59·35 per cent. could neither read nor write.

By a law of 1857 an elaborate system of primary education was ordained: education was to be compulsory, there was to be a primary school for every 500 inhabitants, and instruction was to be on a rigidly uniform plan. This system has not been rigidly enforced, but various improvements have been effected, especially by a law of June 9, 1909, which made education obligatory. The country is divided into eleven educational districts, with the universities as centres. The public and primary schools are since 1902 supported by Government, the total sum spent in 1915 and 1916 respectively being 40,240,660 pesetas. Most of the children are educated free. The Royal Decree of July 1, 1902, regulates all schools, whether belonging to corporations or private persons, whether self-supporting or in receipt of Government or municipal subventions. It requires schools to be authorised by Government authority, and provides for their periodical inspection, for the enforcement of rules respecting sanitation and discipline, and for the appointment of properly qualified teachers.

There are 26,108 public schools, and 5,669 private schools, the total number of pupils being 2,604,308. Secondary education is conducted in 'institutions,' or middle-class schools, there must be at least one of them in every province. There are at present 59 institutions with 48,750 pupils. These institutions prepare for the universities, of which there are eleven, attended by 20,507 students. The universities are at Barcelona, Granada, Madrid, Murcia, Oviedo, Salamanca, Santiago, Sevilla, Valencia, Valladolid, and Zaragoza. Each university has two or more

of the faculties of philosophy and letters, law, sciences, medicine, and pharmacy. There are, besides, a medical faculty at Cádiz in connection with the University of Seville. Government also supports various special schools. In 1915 and 1916 the total sum expended on education and the fine arts was 74,355,989 pesetas.

Since 1902 the Government has sent scholars, teachers, and professors to foreign countries to study. Since 1910 there has existed a Board of Scientific Research (*Junta para ampliación de estudios*), which connects the work done abroad with the organisation of new laboratories in Spain, and publishes sets of books which show the results obtained. Since 1910 this Board has started the foundation of Halls of Residence for students where an important educational and a certain amount of scientific work is done. The total expenditure of this Board is 800,000 pesetas per annum.

### Justice and Crime.

Justice is administered by *Tribunales* and *Juzgados* (Tribunals and Courts), which conjointly form the *Poder Judicial* (Judicial Power). Judges and Magistrates cannot be removed, suspended or transferred except as set forth by law.

The Judicature is composed of:—1 *Tribunal Supremo* (Supreme High Court); 15 *Audiencias Territoriales* (Divisional High Courts); 34 *Audiencias Provinciales* (Provincial High Courts); 498 *Juzgados de Primera Instancia* (Courts of First Instance); and 9,317 *Juzgados Municipales* (District Court, or Court of Lowest Jurisdiction held by Justices of the Peace).

The *Tribunal Supremo* consists of a President, three Courts of Justice and one for administrative purposes; it is empowered with disciplinary faculties; is Court of Cassation in civil and criminal trials; decides in first and second instance disputes arising between private individuals and the State; and hears criminal causes against Princes of the Royal Family, Cabinet Ministers, and Presidents of the Senate and Congress.

The *Audiencias Territoriales* have power to try in second instance sentences passed by judges in civil matters, and in first instance all criminal trials of the province.

The *Audiencias Provinciales* are Courts competent to try and pass sentence in first instance on all cases filed for delinquency. In the most important ones evidence is taken by a jury composed of twelve lay judges.

The *Juzgados de Primera Instancia* are presided over by one Judge acting in civil matters as Judge of First Instance, and in criminal matters as *Jefe de Instrucción* (examining Magistrate).

The *Juzgados Municipales* are constituted of a Judge and two Deputy Judges. This Court is competent to try small civil cases not exceeding 500 pesetas (£20) in value, and petty offences.

### Old Age Pensions.

By a law dated February 27th, 1908, the "Instituto Nacional de Prevision" was created for the purpose of granting Old Age Pensions, and administering a system of social insurance. The funds of the Institution are made up of an endowment, annual State subsidy, and private and public donations. The maximum annual pension obtainable is 1,500 pesetas (£60). The number of old-age pensions granted up to January 1, 1916, was 57,276.

**Finance.**

Revenue and expenditure for five years :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	1,000 Pesetas	1,000 Pesetas	1,000 Pesetas	1,000 Pesetas	1,000 Pesetas
Revenue . . . . .	1,131,435	1,505,228	1,408,638	1,916,528	1,280,536
Expenditure . . . . .	1,162,853	1,519,228	1,527,448	1,948,958	1,465,044

The estimates for 1917 have not been definitely approved, but Parliament has voted the following credits on expenditures for the time being.

REVENUE		EXPENDITURE	
	Pesetas		Pesetas
Direct taxes on land, trade, mines, Government salaries, registration, &c. . . . .	490,608,068	Civil list . . . . .	9,050,000
Indirect taxes, customs, excise, &c. . . . .	421,300,000	Cortes . . . . .	2,821,000
Tobacco monopoly, lottery, mint, and minor sundries . . . . .	313,370,000	Public debt . . . . .	451,144,705
National property : . . . . .		Pensions . . . . .	79,584,500
Revenue . . . . .	22,187,000	President of Council . . . . .	1,119,500
Sales . . . . .	1,800,000	Ministry of State . . . . .	6,014,437
Public treasury . . . . .	31,770,750	„ Justice . . . . .	19,774,240
		„ Worship . . . . .	41,689,479
		„ War . . . . .	169,293,689
		„ Marine . . . . .	83,145,646
		„ Interior . . . . .	93,107,789
		„ Instruction . . . . .	74,845,074
		„ Public Works, &c. . . . .	174,215,250
		„ Finance . . . . .	18,627,386
		Tax collecting . . . . .	150,670,740
		Spanish possessions in Gulf of Guinea . . . . .	1,900,000
		Action in Morocco . . . . .	117,037,121
Total . . . . .	1,281,035,818 (51,241,433 <i>l.</i> )	Total . . . . .	1,494,640,560 (59,785,622 <i>l.</i> )

The National Debt of Spain on January 1, 1917, amounted to 9,365,072,616 pesetas (374,602,905*l.*), composed as follows :—

<i>External Debt :—</i>	Pesetas.
3 per cent. and 4 per cent. perpetual exterior debt— sealed bonds . . . . .	948,818,900
<i>Internal Debt :—</i>	
4 per cent. perpetual internal debt . . . . .	6,638,899,619
5 per cent. redeemable debt . . . . .	1,526,195,000
4 per cent. redeemable debt (1908) . . . . .	150,152,500
Non-interest bearing debt due to officials . . . . .	1,000,597
'Pagarés' of the Ministry of the Colonies . . . . .	100,000,000
	9,365,072,616

**Defence.****ARMY.**

Military service in Spain is compulsory. The total term of service is for 18 years. The law in force (1912) divides this period into the following :— 1 year, recruits in deposit ("*Reclutas en Caja*"); 3 years, active army (1st standing); 5 years, active army (2nd standing); 6 years, reserve; and 3 years, territorial reserve. There is at present no organisation for the 'territorial reserve.'

In January, 1916, a central general staff of the army was appointed. The country is divided up into 8 territorial districts, each under a 'Captain-General.' The 1st to 6th inclusive each furnish to the field army 2 divisions, the remaining two, 1 division. A division consists of 2 infantry brigades, each consisting of 2 regiments of 3 battalions, but the third battalion is only a cadre in peace time, 1 regiment of cavalry, 1 regiment of field artillery of 6 batteries. The regiments of engineers have no fixed distribution. They consist of 6 regiments of sappers, 1 of telegraphy and 1 of railways; all of which are irregularly distributed among the different army corps. There are also 3 independent brigades of chasseurs, each of 6 battalions, 4 regiments of mountain artillery, making 16 batteries, and 1 regiment of horse artillery of 6 batteries, and a railway regiment of 8 active and 8 dépôt companies. Batteries have 4 guns. There is 1 permanent cavalry division of 2 brigades, and there are 3 permanent cavalry brigades. The Aeronautical Service consists of headquarters at Guadalupe, a balloon section, an aeronautic section and a dépôt. The peace establishment for the year 1917 has been fixed at 128,358 men of all ranks, and the total strength of the field army would probably be about 300,000 combatants.

For the units of the second line, or reserve troops, there are at present 116 battalion cadres, 14 squadron cadres, and 14 battery cadres. The second line troops are apparently intended to provide 7 divisions of about 13,000 combatants each. Total about 90,000.

There are also the Guardia Civil and the Carabineros. The former is a constabulary, and the latter a military police used as Customs guard on frontier. Both are recruited from the army and under military discipline. The total strength of the Guardia Civil is somewhat less than 20,000 (2,000 mounted), and of the Carabineros nearly 15,000 (500 mounted).

Outside the Spanish peninsula, there are the 3 military commands of Melilla, Ceuta and Larache on the coast of Morocco, also the Balearic Islands and the Canary Islands, each of which forms a military district. The troops in the Balearic and Canary Islands are mostly recruited from the islanders. In Africa the troops are Spanish, and are always on a war footing. A Commissioner-General is invested with supreme military command in the Spanish zone. The corps of occupation recently consisted of 11 regiments of infantry of 3 battalions, and 12 battalions of chasseurs (all battalions have 6 companies), 3 regiments of cavalry of 6 squadrons and 1 group of 3 squadrons, 2 regiments of field batteries, and 2 groups of batteries, 2 regiments of engineers, 1 group of 3 companies of sappers, and a section of telegraphy, 3 squadrons of aeroplanes for each separate command, situated at Zeluan (Melilla), Tetuan and Arcila (Larache), and the necessary subsidiary services. A native battalion of infantry and squadron of cavalry have been raised at Melilla, and 4 companies of native infantry and a "mixed" company (horse and foot) have been raised to perform the duties of military police. A total of about 70,000 men in Africa.

The Spanish infantry is armed with the Mauser rifle, model 1893. Calibre .275. The cavalry have the Mauser carbine. The field artillery gun is a Schneider Canet 14½ pr. of 19106.

Spain possesses one dirigible, the 'España,' of the Clement-Bayard type. A corps of aviators has recently been created. The military school of aeronautics is at Cuatro Vientos, 5½ miles from Madrid. More than 25 aeroplanes are in service. Purchases of aeroplanes were made in 1915 in the United States; the number is unobtainable in official circles, as great secrecy is being observed in regard to them. The following wireless stations, Telefunken system, have been erected and are in charge of the military. Central station

at Carabanchel, range 540 miles ; Barcelona, range 430 miles ; Melilla, Ceuta, Tetuan, Bilbao, Valencia, range 320 miles ; Almeria, Larache, range 220 miles ; also at Mahon (Balears) and Coruña.

The peace establishment of the Spanish army including Guardia Civil and Carabineros amounts to 12,044 officers and 162,233 men. The budget for 1916 was 6,585,623/.

Spain has several fortresses which guard the frontiers and the coast. On the Western Pyrenees, Oyarzun and Pamplona. On the central Pyrenees, Jaca ; and on the eastern Pyrenees, Gerona. On the Portuguese side, Badajoz (an old fortification). And finally on the coast, Ferrol, Cádiz, Cartagena, Mahon (Balearic Islands) and Ceuta (Africa).

## NAVY.

*Battleships.*

Launched	Name.	Displace- ment	Armour		Armament	Torpedo Tubes	H.P.	Max. speed
			Belt	Guns				
<i>Dreadnoughts.</i>								
1912	España . . . )	15,460	9	10	{ 8 12 in., 20 4 in.; and 6 smaller guns . . }	2	15,500	19·5
1914	Jaime I. . . )							
1913	Alfonso XIII. )							

*Pre-Dreadnought.*

1887	Pelayo . . .	9,899	2	16	{ 2 12·6 in.; 2 11 in.; 2 9·5 in. and 23 smaller guns . . }	3	7,996	16
------	--------------	-------	---	----	---	---	-------	----

*Cruisers.*

1895	Carlos V. . . .	10,062	deck	10	{ 2 11 in.; 8 5·5 in.; 4 4 in.; and 22 smaller guns . . }	2	18,000	19
1898	Rio de la Plata .	1,950	deck	—	{ 2 5·5 in.; 4 4 in.; and 10 smaller guns . . }	—	6,931	19·5
1899	{ Princesa de Asturias . . . }	7,500	12	8	{ 2 11 in.; 8 5·5 in.; and 20 smaller guns . . }	5	15,000	17·5
1900	Cataluna . . .							
1900	Extremadura . .	2,134	deck	—	{ 8 4 in. and 8 smaller guns . . . . }	—	6,949	19
1906	Reina Regente . .	5,871	deck	—	{ 10 6 in. and 22 smaller guns . . . . }	—	11,000	19·5

There are 7 destroyers and 24 modern torpedo boats, and a number of gunboats.

A new programme was projected, to consist of 3 Dreadnoughts, 2 scouts, 8 destroyers, various torpedo boats, and submarines. But in view of the European War this programme was altered (November, 1914), so as to give preference to submarines and light cruisers in place of Dreadnoughts. Thus for the next six years the programme (approved in February, 1915) is as follows :— 4 cruisers, 6 destroyers, 28 submarines, 3 gunboats, 18 coast defence vessels, and the acquisition of submarine mines, besides repair docks and works at Ferrol, Cadiz, and Cartagena, at a total cost of 11,000,000/.

In February, 1915, the keel was laid of a new cruiser, now in course of construction, to be named *Reina Victoria Eugenia*. Displacement: 5,590 tons ; speed : 24 knots.

The Spanish dockyard at Ferrol is now worked by a British syndicate, employing Spanish workmen.

A naval wireless telegraphic station, Telefunken system, with a range of 300 miles, is situated at San Fernando (Cadiz). There are also wireless stations at Cartagena and Ferrol.

For 1917 the strength of the navy has been fixed at 10,051 sailors and 4,000 marines. Total number of officers in active service in the navy, including all departmental corps: 1,582. Reserve. 141.

### Production and Industry.

Of the soil of Spain 88.45 per cent. is classed as productive; of this 35.5 per cent. is devoted to agriculture and gardens, 2.5 vineyards, 2.9 olive culture, 25.3 natural grass, 22.2 fruits.

The soil is subdivided among a very large number of proprietors. Of 3,426,083 recorded assessments to the property tax, there are 624,920 properties which pay from 1 to 10 reales; 511,666 from 10 to 20 reales; 642,377 from 20 to 40 reales; 788,184 from 40 to 100 reales; 416,546 from 100 to 200 reales; 165,202 from 200 to 500 reales; while the rest, to the number of 279,188, are larger estates, charged from 500 to 10,000 reales and upwards. The subdivision of the soil is partly the work of recent years, for in 1800 the number of farms amounted only to 677,520, in the hands of 273,760 proprietors and 403,760 farmers.

The area under the principal crops and the yield (for 3 years) were as follows:—

	Area.			Yield.		
	1914	1915	1916	1914	1915	1916
	Aeres.	Aeres.	Aeres.	Cwts.	Cwts.	Cwts.
Wheat . . .	9,676,879	9,232,560	10,267,380	63,188,978	75,822,056	82,915,032
Barley . . .	3,402,553	3,784,813	3,931,567	31,470,896	36,039,364	37,824,836
Oats . . .	1,303,214	1,402,300	1,414,320	9,065,240	10,726,332	9,337,102
Rye . . .	1,886,208	1,817,955	1,867,342	12,167,140	13,260,606	14,621,996
Maize . . .	1,136,736	1,139,914	1,167,945	15,405,858	12,866,914	11,550,936
Millet . . .	5,720	5,705	5,812	70,952	11,240	52,714
Meslin . . .	108,013	100,284	104,707	513,136	532,200	553,198
Rice . . .	96,824	97,772	101,570	4,951,640	4,708,612	4,834,152
Beans . . .	453,823	476,655	502,122	2,939,512	3,256,600	4,121,338
Kidney Beans . . .	694,890	716,695	737,082	3,879,126	3,937,332	3,909,782
Peas . . .	91,497	92,113	114,072	508,796	456,898	609,748
Chick Peas . . .	463,572	483,777	507,587	1,904,440	2,097,626	2,610,248
Lentils . . .	40,814	46,774	52,662	191,111	221,974	253,828
Tares . . .	459,232	475,759	444,870	2,178,356	1,966,724	2,021,052
Vetches . . .	113,985	122,317	125,010	708,438	680,470	879,332

In 1916, 3,210,595 acres under vines (3,169,119 acres in 1915) produced 8,726,139,253 pounds of grapes (3,945,321,774 pounds in 1915), yielding ordinary red and white wines to the extent of 514,713,474 gallons (267,141,921 gallons in 1915). Sherry, malaga, and generous wines were exported. 3,617,377 acres (1914) under olives yielded 1,157,802 tons of olives and 203,610 tons of oil. Other products are esparto, flax, hemp, pulse; oranges and hazel nuts are largely exported, and Spain has important industries connected with the preparation of wine and fruits. Silk culture is carried in in Valencia, Murcia, and other provinces. There are 34 (cane) sugar factories in Spain. The total production resulting from the 1915 harvest was 5,011,812 kgs., or 11,046,034 lbs., only 14 of those mentioned contributing

to the output. In 1914, when 21 factories were working, the production amounted to 6,847,328 kgs., or 15,091,510 lbs. of sugar.

The number of farm animals in 1915 was estimated as follows:—Horses, 512,453; mules, 950,836; asses, 826,204; cows, 2,926,170; sheep, 15,994,608; goats, 3,216,682; pigs, 2,883,081; camels (Canary Islands), 4,778.

Spain is rich in minerals. Iron is abundant in the provinces of Vizcaya, Santander, Oviedo, Navarra, Huelva, and Seville; copper in the provinces of Seville, Córdoba, and Huelva; coal is found in Oviedo, Leon, Gerona, Valencia, and Córdoba; zinc in Santander, Murcia, Guipúzcoa, and Vizcaya; cobalt in Oviedo; lead in Murcia, Jaen, and Almería; manganese in Oviedo, Huelva, and Seville; quicksilver in Ciudad Real and Oviedo; silver in Guadalajara; sulphate of soda in Burgos; salt in Guadalajara; sulphur in Murcia and Almería; phosphorus in Cáceres and Huelva. Platinum is reported to have been discovered in Spain in 1915.

In 1915 workers employed in connection with the mining industries were as follows: 116,368 men, 2,034 women, and 18,319 boys and girls under 18. The total value of the mineral output in 1915 was 254,010,162 pesetas at the pit mouth, there being 1,841 productive mining concessions covering a superficies of 263,196 hectares. Mining accidents caused 243 deaths. The quantities and values of the more important minerals in 1915 were as follows:—

Minerals	Metric tons	Value, Pesetas	Minerals	Metric tons	Value, Pesetas
Anthracite . . .	222,621	4,752,598	Coal . . .	4,135,919	94,588,603
Asphalt . . .	4,521	53,378	Lignite . . .	328,213	3,569,637
Mercury . . .	20,717	4,098,996	Manganese . . .	14,328	274,841
Sulphur . . .	28,937	206,187	Silver . . .	210	109,957
Zinc . . .	51,922	6,127,703	Lead . . .	285,266	66,557
Copper . . .	1,489,357	24,727,211	Argentiferous . . .		
Tin . . .	102	140,848	lead . . .	2,934	213,975
Phosphorite . . .	9,050	149,165	Salt . . .	305,035	1,740,207
Iron . . .	5,617,39	35,601,403	Wolfram . . .	511	218,321
Iron pyrites . . .	730,568	8,272,892			

Spain has considerable manufactures of cotton goods, principally in Catalonia. In 1910 there were 742 undertakings employing about 68,300 looms, with 2,614,500 spindles; in woollen manufactures there are 8,800 looms with 662,000 spindles. There are in Spain about 144 paper mills (likewise in Catalonia) making writing, printing, packing and cigarette paper. There are 34 glass-making factories. Corks are manufactured to a large extent; in 1913, 46,320 tons, of a value of 1,970,420*l.*; in 1914, 51,089 tons, of a value of 1,815,577*l.*

In the Spanish fisheries the total number of boats employed was in 1915 about 16,700, of which 755 are steamers; fishermen, 88,539; and the value caught about 67,000,000 pesetas, representing a total weight of 125,000 tons. The most important catches are those of sardines, tunny fish, and cod. In Spain there are 1,347 factories, with 30,961 workmen, for the preparation of sardines and fish-preserves. The value of their output in 1914 was 27,387,985 pesetas.

### Commerce.

Imports and exports in pounds sterling:—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1911	39,668,000	38,479,000	1914	42,015,356	35,237,738
1912	38,510,431	39,186,949	1915	48,260,492	50,331,267
1913	47,178,266	39,908,988	1916	51,258,715	56,336,128



The following table shows the various classes of imports and exports for two years:—

Description	1915		1916	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
	£	£	£	£
Stone, minerals, glassware and pottery . . . . .	3,327,779	3,727,033	3,667,111	4,536,992
Metals and their manufactures . . . . .	1,310,730	5,962,178	1,862,974	7,522,566
Drugs and chemical products . . . . .	4,190,712	2,159,243	3,624,196	2,808,450
Cotton and its manufactures . . . . .	9,046,355	6,403,180	6,686,976	5,065,991
Other vegetable fibres and manufactures . . . . .	1,004,665	558,655	729,600	371,394
Wool & hair & their manufactures . . . . .	692,041	7,338,287	774,800	5,199,518
Silk and its manufactures . . . . .	915,792	152,466	1,013,213	171,277
Paper and its applications . . . . .	451,186	538,887	531,267	804,411
Timber and its manufactures . . . . .	1,610,353	2,504,650	1,480,152	2,227,064
Animals and their products . . . . .	2,498,760	3,482,842	2,220,751	3,357,270
Machinery, vehicles and vessels . . . . .	2,836,768	203,768	3,584,571	827,844
Alimentary substances, including grain, sugar, wine, &c. . . . .	8,881,514	16,083,173	7,879,366	21,306,333
Various . . . . .	917,791	583,527	1,586,912	522,154
Gold (bar and coin) . . . . .	8,811,947	14,771	14,215,168	5,325
Silver . . . . .	747,973	618,597	504,773	608,539
Tobacco (special) . . . . .	914,805	—	823,168	—
Packing . . . . .	110,321	—	73,717	—
Totals . . . . .	48,269,492	50,331,257	51,258,715	55,335,128

In 1915 the total value of wine exported was 2,364,074*l*.

The following table shows the distribution of the commerce of Spain (general and special imports, and general exports) in 1914 and 1915, in thousands of pesetas:—

Country	Imports from		Exports to	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
	1,000 Pesetas	1,000 Pesetas	1,000 Pesetas	1,000 Pesetas
United Kingdom . . . . .	219,497	363,370	232,753	263,659
France . . . . .	134,258	93,722	250,845	331,066
Germany . . . . .	108,124	21,011	42,407	8,796
United States . . . . .	147,497	297,775	63,665	62,784
Cuba . . . . .	6,102	10,032	51,977	57,652
Porto Rico . . . . .	7,342	9,252	3,104	2,128
Philippine Islands . . . . .	18,325	21,975	6,848	3,192
Morocco . . . . .	2,841	3,152	13,409	22,196
Other countries . . . . .	466,880	412,238	278,083	332,804

The customs receipts and post dues in 1913 amounted to 9,334,370*l*. ; in 1914, 7,854,493*l*. ; in 1915, 5,339,147*l*. ; in 1916, 6,001,733*l*.

There is no formal treaty providing for "most favoured nation treatment" between Great Britain and Spain, but, under an Act passed by the Spanish Cortes in 1894, imports from the United Kingdom into Spain are subject to the minimum tariff, and British merchants have all the advantages conceded to those of any European State. Under notes exchanged on December, 28, 1894, there is an understanding that commercial relations between the two countries will continue on this basis, subject to six months' notice on either side.

The special commercial treaty with Portugal was denounced on Septem-

ber 30, 1912, all franchises suppressed, and ordinary tariff rates will be henceforth applied to Portuguese exportations to Spain.

The quantities and value of wine imported into the United Kingdom from Spain were as follows in each of the last five years: (Board of Trade) returns:—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
Quantities (gallons)	3,172,281	2,926,553	3,133,131	2,860,920	3,293,328
Value (£)	481,513	424,576	448,154	408,912	446,886

Besides wine, the following were the leading imports from Spain into the United Kingdom in the two years:—

—	1914	1915	—	1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Iron ore . . . . .	3,149,577	4,572,381	Oranges . . . . .	1,855,270	2,449,767
Silver ore . . . . .	78,000	61,449	Raisins . . . . .	412,319	489,415
Pyrites . . . . .	1,025,172	1,325,780	Esparto, &c. . . . .	191,096	169,152
Copper ore, &c. . . . .	17,603	15,897	Onions . . . . .	925,504	1,042,011
Quicksilver . . . . .	221,737	389,624	Cork . . . . .	233,309	113,305
Lead . . . . .	1,729,718	2,158,770			

The chief British exports to Spain in 1915 were linen yarn and linens, of the value of 119,542*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, 508,362*l.*; coal, 1,641,332*l.*; manures, 879,025*l.*; cotton goods, 218,890*l.*; woollen goods, 98,092*l.*; wool, 35,070*l.*; new ships and boats, 2,353*l.*

Total trade between Spain and the United Kingdom in thousands of pounds for 5 years:—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Spain into U. Kingdom . . . . .	14,552	14,394	14,114	18,864	25,921
Exports to Spain from U. Kingdom . . . . .	6,887	7,851	6,378	6,190	8,524

### Shipping and Navigation.

The merchant navy of the Kingdom contained on January 1, 1916, 603 steamers of 816,747 tons net, and 240 sailing vessels of 31,101 tons net.

Bilbao and Barcelona are the chief maritime centres.

The shipping entered and cleared at Spanish ports in two years was as follows:—

—	1915		1916	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Entered:				
With cargoes . . . . .	8,634	8,120,151	6,450	6,233,085
In ballast . . . . .	7,443	6,713,791	6,563	4,704,614
Total . . . . .	16,077	14,833,942	13,013	10,937,699
Cleared:				
With cargoes . . . . .	13,748	12,619,883	14,905	12,769,031
In ballast . . . . .	1,399	1,923,186	1,260	1,808,699
Total . . . . .	15,147	14,543,069	16,165	14,067,780

Of the vessels entered in 1916, 8,495 vessels of 6,021,182 tons (entered) and 10,863 vessels of 7,852,829 tons (cleared) were Spanish; and in 1916, 10,427 vessels of 7,823,584 tons (entered) and 10,029 vessels of 7,889,882 tons (cleared) were Spanish. Shipping under the British flag formed 39·3 per cent. of the whole.

### Internal Communications.

The total length of the railways in Spain in 1914 was 15,091 kilometres (9,377 miles), of which 11,483 kilometres (7,135 miles) are of normal gauge (1·67 metres, or 5·48 feet), and 3,596 kilometres (2,235 miles) are of varying gauges, chiefly 1 metre (3·28 feet). The remaining 12 kilometres (7 miles) are cogwheel and funicular lines. In 1914, 57,898,995 passengers were carried on the different lines, and 28,968,386 tons of goods transported. In 1914-1915 the following lines were opened: Medina de Risco-Palanquinos (57 miles); Alicante-Denia (57 miles); Torre del Mar (Málaga), 5 miles. The whole of the Spanish railways belong to private companies, but nearly all have obtained guarantees or subventions from the Government. The most important companies are those in the North, with 3,861 kilometres (2,399 miles); Madrid-Saragossa-Alicante (system Antigua and Catalana), 3,364 kilometres (2,090 miles); Andaluces, 1,083 kilometres (673 miles); Madrid-Caceres-Portugal and West, 777 kilometres (483 miles); South of Spain, 361 kilometres (224 miles); La Robla to Valmaseda and Luchana (narrow gauge), 312 kilometres (194 miles); and Medina-Zamora-Orense and Vigo, 299 kilometres (186 miles). The official gauge of the principal Spanish railways has hitherto, for strategical reasons, been purposely kept different from that of France, and in consequence of this passengers are obliged to change trains at the frontier stations. The attempt made in 1882 to remedy this state of affairs was not successful. In January, 1914, however, a scheme was ordered to be drawn up for the construction of a standard-gauge railway with a double track from Madrid to the French frontier.

The Post Office carried in 1915, in the inland service, 197,425,248 letters and post-cards, and 131,538,457 printed papers and samples; in the international service, 9,771,661 letters and post-cards, and 7,353,408 printed papers and samples. There were 6,952 post-offices. Receipts, 36,557,963 pesetas; expenses, 20,840,617 pesetas.

The length of lines of telegraphs in Spain in 1914 was 61,812 miles; the total number of interior messages sent and received was 11,497,784. International messages sent 839,806, received 924,805, transit 250,475. The number of telegraph offices was 2,132.

In 1914 there were 97 urban telephone systems and 188 interurban circuits; the total number of telephone stations was 34,203.

The "Compañía Nacional de Telegrafía sin Hilos" holds the Government concession for the Public Service with ships, and between the Peninsula and the Canary Islands, and the International Service with England, Italy, Austria and Germany. They have 10 wireless stations of the Marconi system: one at Aranjuez equipped with two sets: one with 430 miles range for communication with the shore stations, and another with 1,000 miles range designed to carry out international commercial service with England and other countries. Three stations situated at Cadiz, Tenerife, and Melanara (Las Palmas), equipped with two sets each: one of 860 miles range to carry out the service between Spain and the Canary Islands, and another of 250 miles range for ship and shore traffic. Two stations, one at Barcelona and another at Vigo, with two sets each: one of 600 miles range to carry out international commercial service with England, Italy, and Austria, respectively, and another of

250 miles range for ship and shore traffic. One station at Soller (Majorca) with 500 miles range to carry out international service and ship and shore traffic. Finally, three stations with a range of 400 miles to communicate with ships at sea and with the central station at Aranjuez, which are installed respectively at Santander, Cabo de Palos, and Cabo Finiſterre.

A royal decree ordains that all Spanish merchant vessels carrying passengers or mails, or subsidised by the Government, must be fitted with wireless telegraphy.

### Money and Credit.

The note issue of the Bank of Spain is regulated by law of May 13, 1902.

On February 24, 1917, the position of the Bank was as follows:—

	1,000 Pesetas.		1,000 Pesetas.
Cash in hand		Property.	14,261
{ gold . . . . .	1,318,226	Capital and reserve . . . . .	176,600
{ silver . . . . .	747,889	Notes in circulation . . . . .	2,338,334
{ bronze . . . . .	3,415	Deposits and Accounts current . . . . .	770,714
Portfolio . . . . .	995,436	Discounts . . . . .	336,980
Public Treasury . . . . .	106,015		
Advances to Treasury . . . . .	150,000		

Savings bank deposits in Spain, December 31, 1915, 529,371,957 pesetas, distributed over 836,523 accounts. Post Office Savings Banks, which were created under the law of June 4, 1909, were opened on March 12, 1916. There are at present 734 offices in operation.

The nominal value of the money coined in Spain from 1868 to 1907 was : gold, 920,613,935 pesetas ; silver, 1,330,589,807 pesetas. In 1905-07 no gold was coined ; in 1906-07, no silver was coined. No coinage was struck during the years 1908 and 1909. In 1910, money coined to the value of 1,976,180 pesetas in 50 centime pieces (silver) to replace money retired from circulation. In 1911, 286,843 pesetas of 50 centime pieces were coined, as well as 60,286 pesetas of bronze centime pieces. In 1913, 1,429,149 pieces of 1 centime and 1,639,500 pieces of 2 centimes were coined. In 1914, 1915 and 1916 no new coins were struck.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The *Peseta* of 100 *Centesimos* is of the value of a franc,  $9\frac{1}{2}d.$ , or 27 to 28 pesetas to the pound sterling, but the actual value is about  $9d.$

Gold coins in use are 25, 20, 10, and 5-peseta pieces. Silver coins are 5-peseta, 2-peseta, 1-peseta, and 50-centime pieces.

Both gold and silver coins are of the same weight and fineness as the corresponding French coins. Under a law of July 29, 1908, the Government is withdrawing from circulation the spurious 5-peseta pieces which had become common. Gold coinage is not in general circulation.

Theoretically, there is a double standard of value, gold and silver, the ratio being  $15\frac{1}{2}$  to 1. But of silver coins only the 5-peseta piece is legal tender, and the coinage of this is restricted.

On January 1, 1859, the metric system of weights and measures was introduced in Spain. But, besides these, the old weights and measures are still largely used. They are :—The *Quintal* = 220·4 lbs. avoirdupois ; the *Libra* = 1·014 lbs. avoirdupois ; the *Arroba*, for wine =  $3\frac{1}{2}$  imperial gallons ; for oil =  $2\frac{1}{4}$  imperial gallons ; the *Square Vara* = 1·09 vara = 1 yard ; the *Fanega* =  $1\frac{1}{2}$  imperial bushel.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF SPAIN IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador.*—Alfonso Merry del Val y Zulueta (appointed March 16, 1913).

*Counsellor.*—Antonio Benitez y Fernández.

*Second Secretary.*—Domingo de las Barcenas.

*Attachés.*—Señor Conde de Eril, Señor Don F. Lopez Roberts, Señor Don Fernando Valdes Ibarguien, Marquis de Mós and Señor Don Pedro de Zulueta.

*Military Attaché.*—Lieut.-Colonel Julio Vicens.

*Consul-General in London.*—José Congosto (appointed February 6, 1913).

There are Consular representatives at Cardiff, Glasgow, Liverpool, Newcastle, and Southampton; and Consular agents in all the principal towns.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SPAIN.

*Ambassador.*—The Rt. Hon. Sir Arthur Hardinge, G.C.M.G., K.C.B. (appointed October, 1913).

*Counsellor.*—J. C. T. Vaughan, M.V.O.

*Secretaries.*—Percy Loraine, J. E. Hope-Vere, and H. Stopford Birch.

*Military Attachés.*—Major Joscelyne Grant and Captain Vischer.

*Consul-General* (at Barcelona).—C. S. Smith.

There are Consular representatives at Bilbao, Cadiz, Coruña, Madrid, Seville, Malaga, Almeria, Valencia, and other places.

## Colonies.

The area and population of the colonial possessions of Spain are approximately as follows:—

Colonial Possessions	Area: English square miles	Population
Possessions in Africa:		
Rio de Oro and Adrar . . . . .	73,000	12,000
Spanish Guinea . . . . .	12,000	200,000
Fernando Po, Annobon, Corisco, Great Elobey, Little Elobey . . . . .	814	23,844
Total, Africa . . . . .	85,814	235,844

For administrative purposes the Canary Islands are considered part of Spain. Rio de Oro and Adrar, stretching southwards along the Sahara coast from the south-western frontier of Morocco, are under the governorship of the Canary Islands, with a sub-governor resident at Rio de Oro. The capital of this colony is Villa Cisneros (lat. 23° 46' 55" N., long. 18° 11' 13" west of Paris). There is no town called Rio de Oro, the name being applied to the arm of the sea and the colony generally.

The Spanish territory on the Gulf of Guinea, extends from the Muni to the Campo river and the German Kamerun, its eastern boundary being on the meridian of 11° 20' E. of Greenwich. The capital is Santa Isabel, in the Island of Fernando Po, which has an area of 1,185 square miles. The principal mountain is known as the Pico de Santa Isabel, or Clarence Peak (10,190 feet). The island is considered one of the most fertile spots on the West Coast of Africa. The other possessions of Spain in the Gulf of Guinea comprise the Islands of Annobon (6½ square miles), Little

Elobey (35 acres), Great Elobey ( $\frac{1}{2}$  square mile) and Corisco ( $5\frac{1}{2}$  square miles), and the district of Río Muni on the mainland (9,264 square miles), the principal town of which is Bata. The coast region is low and marshy and contains vast forests. The vegetation is luxuriant and at places along the coast there are Spanish, French, and English factories. But there are no harbours and the rivers are all inaccessible to vessels. The population of Fernando Po is believed to be about 17,000, of whom about 12,000 are aborigines of the island and about 5,000 contracted labourers from Liberia, Sierra Leone, the Gold Coast, Southern Nigeria, and the Río Muni. The labourers from the British colonies number about 600 or 700. There are about 250 to 300 Europeans in the island, about 30 of these being British. The population of Little Elobey is about 150. Great Elobey is covered with bush and is almost uninhabited. It is believed that Corisco and Annobon each contain about 1,400 inhabitants, while the population of the Río Muni territory is estimated at 130 whites and 89,000 natives. All the colonies are under the control of a Governor-General, resident at Santa Isabel. A Sub-Governor is appointed to the district of Bata and another to the district of Elobey, which includes the Islands of Corisco and Annobon. The aborigines of Fernando Po are called Bubiis. Those of Elobey and Corisco are mostly of the Benga tribe, but like the people of Annobon they take the names of their respective islands. In Bata the Pamwes are the principal tribe. There are Catholic and American Presbyterian missions at work among the natives. Spain has given to France the right of pre-emption in case of the sale of any of these African colonies or the adjacent islands.

For the position of Spain in Morocco see under Morocco.

### Books of Reference concerning Spain and Colonies.

The publications of the Departments of Agriculture, Commerce and Public Works; of Public Instruction; of Marine; of War; of Finance; of the Instituto Geográfico y Estadístico (Census, &c.).

Nomenclátor de las ciudades, villas, lugares, aldeas, y demas entidades de población de España, formado por la Dirección General del Instituto Geográfico y Estadístico con referencia al 31 de Diciembre de 1900. 2 vols. Madrid, 1904.

Censo de la población de España el 31 de diciembre de 1910. Tomo i, la. 8vo. 1913. (The Geographical and Statistical Institute.)

Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series and Miscellaneous Series. London.

*Almirante y Crevea* (R.), Historia de España y de la Civilización Española. 3 vols. Barcelona, 1902.

*Baedeker's Spain and Portugal*. 4th ed. Leipzig and London, 1913.

*Baró* (T.), Historia de España. Barcelona, 1911.

*Barrio y Mier* (M.), Historia del Derecho español. 2 tom. Madrid, 1894.

*Bates-Batcheller* (Tryphosa), Royal Spain of To-day. London, 1913.

*Bell* (A. G.), The Magic of Spain, London, 1912.

*Blond* (Mrs. A. Le), Cities and Sights of Spain. London, 1904.

*Borrow* (G.), The Bible in Spain. London.—The Zincahi: an Account of the Gypsies of Spain. London, 1901.

*Burke* (M. R.), History of Spain. 2nd ed. 2 vols. London, 1900.

*Casabo y Pages* (P.), La España judía. Barcelona, 1891.

*Calvert* (A. F.), The Travellers' Handbook for Spain. London, 1911.—Spain. 2 Vols. London, 1911.

Corporation of Foreign Bondholders. Annual Report of Council. London.

*Delbosc* (R. F.), Bibliographie des Voyages en Espagne et en Portugal. [From Revue hispanique for March, July, November, 1896.] Paris, 1896.

España, sus Monumentos y Artes, su Naturaleza e Historia. [A series of 21 volumes by various writers.] Barcelona. 1884-91.

*Franck* (H. A.), Four Months Afoot in Spain. London, 1911.

*Freston* (C. L.), The Passes of the Pyrenees. London, 1912.

*Guyot* (Yves), L'Évolution politique et Sociale en Espagne. Paris, 1899.

*Gwynne* (P.), The Guadalquivir. Its Personality, its People, and its Associations. London, 1912.

*Hare* (A. J. C.), Wanderings in Spain. 8th ed. London, 1904.

- How* (M.), Sun and Shadow in Spain, London, 1912.
- Howells* (W. D.), Familiar Spanish Travels. London, 1913.
- Hume* (M. A. S.), Spain, its Greatness and Decay. Cambridge, 1897.—History of Modern Spain, 1788—1898. New ed. London, 1906.
- Jacobs* (J.), Inquiry into the Sources of the History of the Jews in Spain. London, 1894.
- Joanne* (P.), Espagne et Portugal. Paris, 1909.
- Jousset* (P.), L'Espagne et le Portugal Illustrés. Paris, 1907.
- Lannoy De* (C.) et *Vander Linden* (H.) Histoire de l'Expansion Coloniale des Peuples Européens. Vol. I. Spain and Portugal. Brussels, 1908.
- Lea* (H. C.), History of the Inquisition of Spain. 4 vols., completed 1907. London.
- Marden* (P. S.), Travels in Spain. London, 1909.
- Marvand* (Angel), L'Espagne au XX<sup>e</sup> Siècle. Etude politique et économique. Paris, 1913.
- Mingote Turazona* (P.), Compendio de Geografía de España. Valladolid, 1909.
- Morel-Fatio* (A.), Espagne. 3 vols. Paris, 1899.
- Muro Martinez* (J.), Constituciones de España. 2 vols. Madrid, 1881.
- Murray's Handbook for Spain*. By R. Ford. 9th edition. 2 vols. London, 1906.
- Plummer* (Mary W.), Contemporary Spain. London, 1899.
- Poole* (S. Lane), The Moors in Spain. In the Story of the Nations Series. London, 1886.
- Reclus* (Elisée), Géographie universelle. Vol. I. Paris, 1879.
- Root* (W. J.), Spain and its Colonies. London, 1898.
- Salvati* (J. T.), España á fines del siglo xix. Madrid, 1891.
- Seignobos* (C.), Histoire politique de l'Europe contemporaine. Paris, 1897. [Eng. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1901.]
- Seymour* (F. H. A.), Santerings in Spain. London, 1906.
- Show* (R.), Spain from Within. London, 1910.
- Villuencana* (M. H.), Las Provincias de España. Barcelona, 1905.
- Vuillier* (G.), Les Iles Oubliées. [Travel in the Balearic Isles, &c.] Paris, 1893. Eng. Trans. London, 1896.
- Ward* (G. H. B.), The Truth about Spain. London, 1911.
- Whisaw* (Mrs. Berman), My Spanish Year. London, 1914.
- Williams* (L.), The Land of the Dons. London, 1902.—Granada: Memories, Adventures, Studies, &c. London, 1906.
- Wilkommen* (Heinrich Moritz), Das pyrenäische Halbinselland. 3 vols. Leipzig, 1884—86.
- Wilson* (H. W.), The Downfall of Spain: Naval History of the Spanish-American War, London, 1899.
- Wood* (C. W.), Letters from Majorca. London.—The Romance of Spain. London, 1900.—Glories of Spain. London, 1901.
- Wood* (Walter), A Corner of Spain (Galicia). London, 1910.

## SWEDEN.

(SVERIGE.)

### Reigning King.

**Gustaf V.**, born June 16, 1858. Succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, Oscar II., December 8, 1907. Married, Sept. 20, 1881, to Princess Victoria, born August 7, 1862, daughter of Friedrich, Grand Duke of Baden.

#### *Children of the King.*

I. The Crown Prince *Gustaf Adolf*, Duke of Skåne, born Nov. 11, 1882, married, June 15, 1905, to Princess Margaret Victoria, born January 15, 1882, daughter of Prince Arthur, Duke of Connaught: offspring, Prince Gustaf Adolf, born April 22, 1906; Prince Sigvard, born June 7, 1907; Princess Ingrid, born March 28, 1910; Prince Bertil, born Feb. 28, 1912; Prince Carl Johan, born Oct. 31, 1916.

II. Prince Wilhelm, Duke of Södermanland, born June 17, 1884, married, May 3, 1908, to Grand Duchess Maria Pavlovna, born April 19, 1890, daughter of Grand Duke Paul Alexandrovitch of Russia, divorced March 17, 1914. Issue, Prince Lennart, born May 8, 1909.

III. Prince Eric, Duke of Västmanland, born April 20, 1889.

#### *Brothers of the King.*

I. Prince *Oscar* Bernadotte, Count of Wisborg, born Nov. 15, 1859. Renounced his succession to the throne and married, March 15, 1888, Ebba Munck of Fulkila, born Oct. 24, 1858.

II. Prince *Carl*, Duke of Västergötland, born Feb. 27, 1861. Married August 27, 1897, to Princess Ingeborg, born Aug. 2, 1878, daughter of King Frederik of Denmark. Issue, Princess Margaretha, born June 25, 1899; Princess Märtha, born March 28, 1901; Princess Astrid, born Nov. 17, 1905; and Prince Carl, born Jan. 10, 1911.

III. Prince *Eugen*, Duke of Närke, born Aug. 1, 1865.

King Gustaf V. is the fifth sovereign of the House of Ponte Corvo and great-grandson of Marshal Bernadotte, Prince of Ponte Corvo, who was elected heir-apparent of the crown of Sweden by the Parliament of the Kingdom, Aug. 21, 1810, and ascended the throne Feb. 5, 1818, under the name of Carl XIV. Johan. He was succeeded at his death, March 8, 1844, by his only son Oscar. The latter died July 8, 1859, and was succeeded by his eldest son Carl XV., at whose premature death without male children, the crown fell to his next surviving brother, the late King.

The royal family of Sweden have a civil list of 1,345,000 kronor, or 74,064*l.* The sovereign, besides, has an annuity of 300,000 kronor, or 16,520*l.*, voted to King Carl XIV. Johan and his successors on the throne of Sweden.

As to the dissolution of the Union with Norway, see under *Norway*.



The following is a list of the kings and queens of Sweden, with the dates of their accession, from the accession of the House of Vasa:—

<i>House of Vasa.</i>		<i>House of Hesse.</i>	
Gustaf I. . . . .	1521	Fredrik I. . . . .	1720
Eric XIV. . . . .	1560	<i>House of Holstein-Gottorp.</i>	
Johan III. . . . .	1568	Adolf Fredrik . . . . .	1751
Sigismund . . . . .	1592	Gustaf III. . . . .	1771
Carl IX. . . . .	1599	Gustaf IV. Adolf. . . . .	1792
Gustaf II. Adolf . . . . .	1611	Carl XIII. . . . .	1809
Christina . . . . .	1632	<i>House of Ponte Corvo.</i>	
<i>House of Pfaltz.</i>		Carl XIV. Johan. . . . .	1818
Carl X. . . . .	1654	Oscar I. . . . .	1844
Carl XI. . . . .	1660	Carl XV. . . . .	1859
Carl XII. . . . .	1697	Oscar II. . . . .	1872
Ulrika Eleonora . . . . .	1718	Gustaf V. . . . .	1907

### Constitution and Government.

The fundamental laws of the Kingdom of Sweden are:—1. The Constitution or *Regerings-formen* of June 6, 1809; 2. The amended regulations for the formation of the Diet of June 22, 1866 (modified under an act passed in 1909); 3. The law of royal succession of September 26, 1810; and 4. The law on the liberty of the press of July 16, 1812. The King must be a member of the Lutheran Church. His Constitutional power is exercised in conjunction with the Council of State or (in legislation) in concert with the Diet, and every new law must have the assent of the crown. The right of imposing taxes is, however, vested in the Diet. This Diet, or Parliament of the realm, consists of two Chambers, both elected by the people. The First Chamber consists of 150 members. The election of the members takes place by the 'Landstings,' or provincial representations, 25 in number, and the municipal corporations of the towns, not already represented in the 'Landstings,' Stockholm, Göteborg, Malmö, Norrköping and Gävle. The Constituencies are arranged in 6 groups, in one of which an election takes place in September every year. The manner of the election is proportional and regulated by a special election law. All members of the First Chamber must be above 35 years of age, and must have possessed for at least three years previous to the election either real property to the taxed value of 50,000 kronor, or 2,777*l.*, or an annual income of 3,000 kronor, or 166*l.* They are elected for the term of six years. The Second Chamber consists of 230 members elected for 3 years by universal suffrage, every Swede over 24 years of age, and not under any legal disability, having the right to vote. The country is divided into 56 constituencies, in each of which one member is elected for every 230th part of the population of the Kingdom it contains, the number to be elected in each constituency being ascertained prior to every 3-year period. The method of election is proportional, and the voter may (or may not) indicate on the ballot paper the party to which the candidates he votes for belong. On the voting paper the names of the candidates must appear in vertical succession, and these names may not exceed in number the number to be elected by more than 2. In the counting of votes, papers with the indication of party are grouped according to parties and the order of candidates within each group determined; papers with no party indication are counted separately in a 'free group.' The places to be given to the different groups of voting papers are decided according to the d'Hondt

rule. Representatives and their substitutes are chosen in the same election. The members of both Chambers obtain salaries, free of income tax, for their services, at the rate of 1,200 kronor, or 66*l.*, for each session of four months, or, in the case of an extra session, 10 kronor (11*s.*) a day, besides travelling expenses. The salaries and travelling expenses of the deputies are paid out of the public purse.

The executive power is in the hands of the King, who acts under the advice of a Council of State, the head of which is the Minister of State. The Ministry, appointed March 30, 1917, is composed as follows :—

*Minister of State (Premier).*—Carl Swartz.

*Minister for Foreign Affairs.*—Admiral Lindman.

*Minister of Justice.*—S. J. Stenberg.

*Minister of the Interior.*—H. O. F. von Sydow.

*Minister of Finance.*—M. Carlsson.

*Minister of Marine.*—Commodore Ericson.

*Minister of Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs.*—M. Hammarström.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—M. Dahlberg.

*Minister of War.*—Col. Åkerman.

*Ministers without Portfolio.*—M. Falk and M. Ericson.

All the members of the Council of State are responsible for the acts of the Government.

The second chamber, elected Sept, 1914 : 86 Conservatives, 87 Socialists, and 57 Liberals. The upper chamber (116 elected every year) : 90 Conservatives, 44 Liberals, and 16 Socialists.

The provincial administration is entrusted in Stockholm to a High Governor, and in each of the 24 governments to a prefect, who is nominated by the King. As executive officers of the prefects there are 117 bailiffs (Kronofogdar) and 518 sub-officers (Länsmän). The right of the people to regulate their own local affairs is based on the communal laws of March 21, 1862. Each rural parish, and each town, forms a commune or municipality in which all who pay the local taxes are voters, forming the communal assembly. The communal assembly in the country, and an elected town council in the towns, decide on all questions of administration, police and communal economy. Ecclesiastical affairs and questions relating to primary schools are dealt with by the parish assemblies, presided over by the pastor of the parish. Each government has a county council (Landsting) which regulates the internal affairs of the government. The council meets annually for a few days in September under a president appointed by the King from among its members. The members are elected by the towns and provincial districts. Towns having a population of at least 1-150th of the total population of the realm and towns already separated from the 'Landstings,' and where the number of inhabitants is not fallen below that which caused their separation, are administered separately by their municipal councils: these towns are Stockholm, Göteborg, Malmö, Norrköping, and Gävle. As in elections for the Diet, so in the communal elections of municipal representatives, of members of the 'Landstings,' &c., the method of election is proportional. Women possessing the right to the communal vote are also eligible to communal positions, except to be members of the 'Landstings.'

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The first census took place in 1749, and it was repeated at first every third year, and subsequently, after 1775, every fifth year. At present,

a general census is taken every ten years, besides which there are annual enumerations of the people.

The area and population of Sweden, according to the census taken on December 31, 1910, and estimate for December 31, 1916, are as follows:—

Governments (Län)	Area : English square miles	Population Dec. 31, 1910	Population Dec. 31, 1916	Pop. per square mile 1916
Stockholm (city)	53	342,323	408,792	7,713.0
Stockholm (rural district)	2,987	229,181	225,731	75.6
Uppsala	2,051	128,171	132,716	64.7
Södermanland	2,629	178,568	185,537	70.6
Östergötland	4,265	294,179	301,482	70.7
Jönköping	4,447	214,454	221,370	49.8
Kronoberg	3,825	157,965	156,478	40.9
Kalmar	4,454	228,129	228,202	51.2
Gotland	1,220	55,217	55,814	45.7
Blekinge	1,164	149,359	149,427	128.4
Kristianstad	2,492	228,307	236,122	94.8
Malmsöhus	1,871	457,214	479,555	256.3
Halland	1,900	147,224	147,481	77.6
Göteborg and Bohus	1,948	381,270	411,282	211.1
Älvsborg	4,914	287,692	295,806	60.2
Skaraborg	3,273	241,284	241,266	73.7
Värmland	7,459	260,135	260,982	35.0
Örebro	3,526	207,021	213,467	60.5
Västmanland	2,608	155,920	164,498	63.1
Kopparberg	11,586	232,873	244,277	21.1
Gävleborg	7,615	253,792	261,735	34.4
Västernorrland	9,856	250,512	260,778	26.5
Jämtland	19,900	118,115	126,065	6.3
Västerbotten	22,749	161,866	172,740	7.6
Norrbottn	40,731	161,132	175,963	4.3
Lakes Vänern, Vättern, Mälaren, Hjälmaren	3,512	—	—	—
Total	173,035	5,522,403	5,757,566	33.3

In 1916 there were 2,817,950 males and 2,939,616 females.

The growth of the population has been as follows:—

Year	Population	Increase per ct. per annum	Year	Population	Increase per ct. per annum
1840	3,138,887	—	1900	5,136,441	0.71
1880	4,565,668	0.95	1910	5,522,403	0.72

With the exception of (1910) 25,290 Finns, 7,138 Lapps, and some thousands others, the Swedish population is entirely of the Scandinavian branch of the Aryan family.

On December 31, 1910, there were 21,708 foreigners in Sweden, including subjects of Russia and Finland 8,438, Norway 4,537, the German Empire 3,400, Denmark 2,900, the United States 816, the United Kingdom 288, other states 1329.

The population was divided as follows in 1910:—

—	Male	Female	—	Male	Female
Unmarried	1,690,313	1,686,141	Widowed	105,170	221,816
Married	900,340	910,345	Divorced	2,906	5,872

## MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

1. *Births, Deaths, and Marriages.*

Year	Total living Births	Of which Illegitimate	Stillborn	Marriages	Deaths exclusive of Stillborn	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1912	132,868	20,359	3,322	33,149	79,241	53,627
1913	130,200	20,160	3,218	33,329	76,724	53,476
1914 <sup>1</sup>	129,451	—	—	32,845	78,189	51,262
1915 <sup>1</sup>	123,049	—	—	33,148	83,422	39,627
1916 <sup>1</sup>	121,214	—	—	35,156	77,083	43,531

<sup>1</sup> Provisional.2. *Emigration.*

Year	Immigrants	Total Emigrants	To U. S. of America	Year	Immigrants	Total Emigrants	To U. S. of America
1905	9,818	12,199	8,873	1912	8,296	18,117	13,896
1909	8,071	21,992	15,331	1913	8,407	20,346	16,329
1910	8,142	27,816	23,529	1914	8,636	12,960	9,589
1911	7,752	19,997	15,571	1915	6,357	7,512	4,538

## II. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

In 1860 the town population numbered only 434,519, in 1900 1,103,951, and in 1915 1,555,136, showing an increase of from 11 per cent. of the whole population of Sweden (in 1860) to 27 per cent. (in 1915).

Towns over 10,000 inhabitants at the beginning of 1917 :—

Stockholm . . .	408,792	Linköping . . .	25,629	Uddevalla . . .	13,581
Göteborg . . .	191,535	Västerås . . .	25,408	Kristianstad . . .	12,693
Malmö . . .	111,823	Borås . . .	23,810	Falun . . .	11,966
Norrköping . . .	55,623	Lund . . .	23,100	Ystad . . .	11,869
Gävle . . .	36,623	Halmstad . . .	18,879	Västervik . . .	11,545
Hälsingborg . . .	35,783	Karlstad . . .	18,778	Söderhamn . . .	11,436
Örebro . . .	34,453	Landskrona . . .	17,394	Nyköping . . .	11,198
Åskildstuna . . .	30,111	Sundsvall . . .	16,651	Trälleborg . . .	11,051
Jönköping . . .	28,765	Kalmar . . .	16,523	Östersund . . .	10,118
Karlskrona . . .	28,556	Trollhättan . . .	14,191	Visby . . .	10,115
Uppsala . . .	27,976	Södertälje . . .	14,000	Härnösand . . .	10,025

## Religion and Instruction.

The mass of the population adhere to the Lutheran Protestant Church, recognised as the State religion. There are 12 bishoprics (Uppsala being the metropolitan see), and 2,573 parishes at the beginning of 1917. At the census of 1910, the number of 'Evangelical Lutherans' was returned at 5,497,689, the Protestant Dissenters, Baptists, and Methodists, numbering 13,715. Of other creeds, there were 3,070 Roman Catholics (under a Vicar Apostolic resident at Stockholm), 6,112 Jews, and 817 others. No civil disabilities attach to those not of the national religion. The clergy are chiefly supported from the parishes and the proceeds of the Church lands.

The Kingdom has two universities, at Uppsala and Lund, the former having 2,347 and the latter 1,277 students in the autumn of 1915. There are also a State faculty of medicine in Stockholm (409 students) and private universities in Stockholm (philosophical and law faculties with 657 students and 49 auditors) and Göteborg (philosophical faculty, with 247 students). In Stockholm there is also an academy of commerce with 157 students. In 1915 there were 77 public secondary schools, with 24,828 pupils; 48 people's high schools, 2,704 pupils; 15 normal schools for

elementary school teachers, 1,953 pupils; 2 high and 7 elementary technical schools, about 3,335 pupils; 45 navigation schools, 344 pupils; military schools, agricultural schools, veterinary and other special schools; besides institutions and schools for deaf mutes and the blind. Public elementary instruction is gratuitous and compulsory, and children not attending schools under the supervision of the Government must furnish proofs of having been privately educated. In 1914 there were 15,773 elementary schools, with 23,495 teachers and 813,433 pupils. In 1914 the expenditure on elementary education was 50,645,795 kronor, of which 13,476,454 kronor came from the State. Among the recruits (Beväring) of 1912 only 0·16 per cent. were unlettered, only 0·31 per cent. unable to write.

### Justice and Crime.

The administration of justice is entirely independent of the Government. Two functionaries, the Justitie-Kansler, or Chancellor of Justice, and the Justitie-Ombudsman, or Attorney-General, exercise a control over the administration. The former, appointed by the King, acts also as a counsel for the Crown; while the latter, who is appointed by the Diet, has to extend a general supervision over all the courts of law. The Kingdom, which possesses one Supreme Court of Judicature, is divided (beginning of 1917) into 3 high court districts and 212 district courts divisions, of which 91 are urban districts and 121 country districts.

In town these district courts (or courts of first instance) are held by the burgomaster and his assessors; in the country by a judge and 12 jurors—peasant proprietors—the judge alone deciding, unless the jurors unanimously differ from him, when their decision prevails. In Sweden trial by jury only exists for affairs of the press.

In 1912, 2,548 men and 294 women were sentenced for serious crimes; at the end of 1915 there were 1,522 hard-labour prisoners.

### Pauperism.

Each commune is bound to assist children under 15 years of age, if their circumstances require it, and all who from age or disease are unable to support themselves. In other cases the communal poor board decides what course to take. Each commune and each town (which may be divided) constitutes a poor district, and in each is a board of public assistance. In 1914 these districts possessed workhouses and similar establishments to the number of 2,007, capable of lodging 65,380 people. There were besides 2,051 smaller cottages for the poor, assigned as dwellings for 7,400 paupers.

The total of those in receipt of relief was in 1914 251,850, of which 144,849 belonged to country parishes and 107,001 to towns and urban districts. Recipients of relief amounted relatively to the mean population to 3·54 per cent. in the country, 6·72 in towns, and 4·43 on the average for the whole kingdom. A revision of the poor law ordinances now in force may be expected in the near future.

### Finance.

Revenue and Expenditure for six years are shown as follows:—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1912	16,246,861	10,753,948	1915	21,379,116	21,379,116
1913	16,856,672	11,262,204	1916	22,067,009	22,067,009
1914	13,237,613	11,969,904	1917	24,833,061	24,833,061

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

<sup>1</sup> During 1914 all the independent tobacco industries in Sweden, together with the so-called tobacco trust, were consolidated into one regie and taken over by the Government.

The value of the land and house property of Sweden is thus returned for 1916 :—

		Kronor
Taxed : Agricultural land in the country . . . . .		3,396,964,940
"          "          in the towns . . . . .		79,778,100
Other real estate in the country . . . . .		1,440,976,200
"          "          in the towns . . . . .		3,787,818,350
Total . . . . .		8,714,537,590
Untaxed : National { In the country . . . . .		351,019,300
{ In the towns . . . . .		270,446,900
Belonging to { In the country . . . . .		248,777,550
commonalties, { In the towns . . . . .		546,400,360
academies, &c. )		
Total . . . . .		1,416,644,110
Grand total . . . . .		10,131,181,700

The expenditure for the Church is chiefly defrayed by the parishes and out of the revenue of landed estates belonging to the Church, and the amounts do not appear in the budget estimates. The expenses for public instruction are in great part defrayed by the parishes.

On January 1, 1916, the public liabilities of the Kingdom, contracted entirely for productive purposes (railways, &c.), were as follows :—

		Kronor			Kronor
Funded loan of 1880 with 3½ int.		62,327,826	Funded loan of 1906 with 3½ int.		43,200,000
" " 1886 " 3½ "		55,053,333	" " 1907 " 4 "		46,800,000
" " 1887 " 3½ "		84,819,920	" " 1908 " 4 "		54,480,000
" " 1888 " 3 "		24,191,111	" " 1911 " 4 "		72,000,000
" " 1890 " 3½ "		24,983,556	" " 1913 " 4½ "		72,000,000
" " 1894 " 3 "		17,503,200	" " 1914 " 5 "		151,177,000
" " 1899 " 3½ "		31,752,720			
" " 1900 " 3½ "		36,320,000	Total . . . . .		812,608,666
" " 1904 " 3½ "		36,000,000			(45,144,914)¹.

All the loans are paid off gradually by means of sinking funds. The debt amounts to 142 kronor per head of the population (at the end of 1910 it was only 96 kronor per inhabitant); but as the receipts from business undertakings and outstanding loans exceed the whole interest, the charge per head is nominal. The total assets of the State on January 1, 1916, amounted to 2,193,000,000 kronor : thus the financial situation of the State shows a surplus of assets of 1,380,000,000 kronor.

The income of the communes in 1914 was 218,381,537 kronor, and the expenditure 237,185,574 kronor. Their assets amounted to 991,918,594 kronor, and their debts to 665,161,591 kronor. The revenue of the provincial representative bodies (landsting) was 16,052,782 kronor, and expenditure 18,661,443 kronor; their assets 55,597,730 kronor, and debts 25,227,309 kronor.

## Defence.

### ARMY.

The military forces are recruited on the principle of universal service, but aided by a voluntarily enlisted *personnel* which forms the permanent cadres for training purposes.

¹ These bonds may be redeemed by the National Debt Board at six months' notice. Out of this loan, the amount of 85,656,360 kronor was sold between 1887 and 1914.

Liability to service commences at the age of 20, and lasts till the end of the 42nd year. The men belong to the first 'uppbåd' of the active army or Beväring for 11 years; then for 4 years to the second 'uppbåd'; and finally for 8 years to the Landstorm. The initial period of training is 250 days for the infantry. It is 281 days for cavalry, horse and field artillery, and heavy field artillery, and 295 days for garrison artillery and engineers. The infantry is called up for exercise 4 times, 3 in the first period of their service, for 30 days each time, and later for 15 days. The cavalry and artillery have 3 trainings, 2 of 42 days and 1 of 25 days.

The field army is likely to consist, in the first instance, of 6 divisions, each of 2 brigades of 2 regiments (12 battalions), with a regiment of cavalry (4 squadrons), a regiment of field artillery (11 batteries of 4 guns each), a company of engineers, a pontoon train, a telegraph detachment, a supply company, a bearer company, ammunition column and train. There would be also a cavalry division of 4 regiments and the horse artillery division (16 squadrons and 3 batteries). The total would amount to about 100,000 combatants. The first 'uppbåd' of the Beväring would be able (as far as numbers go) to furnish a nearly equal number of reserve troops, while the second "uppbåd" would provide a sufficient reserve to make good the losses on field service, but it is not known at present what is to be the organisation of the considerable reserves which will be available.

The table below shows the peace establishment in 1915:—

Troops	Officers	Non-Com. Officers	Rank and File		Total
			Cadres (Voluntary Enlistment)	Conscript (Contingent on the Repeti- tion exercise, 1913)	
Army-Staff, &c. . . . .	62	68	—	—	130
Infantry, 28 regiments (82 battalions) . . . . .	1293	79	11,300	45,000	60,672
Cavalry, 8 regiments (50 squadrons) . . . . .	273	38	3,840	2,500	6,651
Field Artillery, 6 regiments and 1 corps (69 batteries) and 3 Horse Artillery batteries . . . . .	451	145	3,120	5,500	9,216
Position Artillery, 1 regiment and 1 bat- tery (7 batteries) . . . . .					
Garrison Artillery, 1 regiment (10 com- panies) . . . . .					
Engineers, 4 corps (16 companies) . . . . .	128	42	475	1,700	2,345
Train and Medical Service, 6 corps and 1 company (19 companies) . . . . .	90	42	642	3,160	3,874
Intendance . . . . .	—	200	100	650	850
<b>Total Peace establishment . . . . .</b>	<b>2,297</b>	<b>614</b>	<b>22,477</b>	<b>58,450</b>	<b>83,838</b>

The total number of horses was 10,479.

The total numbers on the rolls amount to about 485,000.

The strength of the reserve of officers and voluntarily enlisted men amounts to about 26,250, that of the Beväring to about 275,000.

The Landstorm is supposed to amount to about 170,000 of all ranks.

The Swedish infantry are armed with the Mauser rifle (calibre 6.5 mm.); the horse and field artillery have the Krupp 7.5 cm. Q.F. gun. The military budget for 1917 amounted to 112,234,500 kronor for the army, 45,230,200 kronor for the navy, and 15,024,965 kronor as special expenditure for defence.



NAVY.

The following is a list of the principal ships:—

Laid down	Name	Displacement tons	Maximum armour		Armament	Torpedo tubes	Indicated horse power	Maximum speed knots
			On belt	On guns				
1884	Svea . . . . .	3,300	11½	7½	1 8·2-in. ; 7 6-in. .	1	4,750	16
1889	Göta . . . . .	3,390						
1891	Thule . . . . .	3,300						
1895	Oden . . . . .	3,300						
1897	Thor . . . . .	3,700	10	10	2 10-in. ; 6 4·7-in. .	1	5,300	17
1897	Njord . . . . .	3,700	10	10	2 10-in. ; 6 4·7-in. .	1	5,300	17
1899	Dristigheten . . . . .	3,600	7½	8	2 8·2-in. ; 6 6-in. .	2	5,600	17
	Aran . . . . .	3,600	7½	8	2 8·2-in. ; 6 6-in. .	2	5,600	17
1900	Vasa . . . . .	3,750	7	7½	2 8·2-in. ; 6 6-in. .	2	5,500	17
	Tapperheten . . . . .	3,750	7	7½	2 8·2-in. ; 6 6-in. .	2	5,500	17
1901	Manligheten . . . . .	3,750	7	7½	2 8·2-in. ; 6 6-in. .	2	5,500	17
1904	Oscar II. . . . .	4,660	6	7½	2 8·2-in. ; 8 6-in. .	2	9,000	18
1904	Fylgia . . . . .	4,810	4	5	8 6-in. . . . .	2	12,400	22
1912	Sverige . . . . .	7,100	8	8	4 11-in. ; 8 6-in. .	2	20,000	22·5
1915	Gustaf V. . . . .	7,100	8	8	4 11 in. ; 8 6-in. .	2	20,000	22·5
	Drottning Wilhelmina . . . . .	7,100	8	8	4 11 in. ; 8 6-in. .	2	20,000	22·5

There are 8 destroyers, 5 old torpedo-gunboats, 33 torpedo boats, and 14 submarines.

The personnel of the Royal Navy is divided into three classes, viz. : 1. The Active List ; 2. The Reserve ; 3. The *Beröring*. On the active list are 4 flag-officers, 8 commodores, 19 captains, 19 commanders, 101 lieutenant-commanders, 104 lieutenants, 51 sub-lieutenants, 681 warrant officers, and 4,000 petty officers and men, while about 310 commissioned officers belong to the Reserve.

On the active list of the Royal Coast Artillery are 1 general, 2 colonels, 3 lieutenant-colonels, 7 majors, 82 captains, 38 lieutenants, 20 sub-lieutenants, 182 warrant officers, and 1,288 petty officers and men.

The new programme of construction awaits the termination of the war. The Swedish navy, though small, is highly efficient, and will doubtless try to profit by the experience of the present contest.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

Sweden has always been an agricultural country. In 1751 only 9·5 per cent. of the population depended for a livelihood on the various industries and commerce ; in 1840 the percentage had risen to 10·75, in 1870 it had advanced to 19·6, in 1900 to 38·8, and in 1910 to 45·8 per cent., so that to-day the population of Sweden is about equally divided in the pursuit of agriculture on the one hand and commerce and industries on the other.

The number of farms in cultivation in 1911 was 359,871 ; of these there were of 2 hectares and under, 88,967 ; 2 to 20 hectares, 230,477 ; 20 to 100 hectares, 33,189 ; above 100, 3,163. Of the total land area of Sweden 9·1 per cent. is under cultivation, 3·3 per cent. under natural meadows, and 54·2 per cent. under forests, the products of which form a staple export.

The following table shows the area and yield of the chief crops for 3 years :—

Crop	Acreage (hectares)			Produce (tons)		
	1914	1915	1916	1914	1915	1916
Wheat . . .	272,525	302,900	310,835	230,575	249,572	244,362
Rye . . .	982,275	976,650	923,685	701,054	587,618	582,433
Barley . . .	441,000	435,625	426,337	265,518	310,349	318,339
Oats . . .	1,959,100	1,993,675	1,977,147	762,871	1,325,392	1,851,194
Mixed corn .	414,500	460,150	472,235	195,742	363,270	365,107
Leguminous crops <sup>1</sup>	83,050	80,500	78,950	28,137	46,360	46,811
Potatoes . .	380,300	386,700	377,507	1,726,285	2,144,783	1,496,104
Roots <sup>2</sup> . . .	262,250	266,925	272,057	3,346,606	2,515,013	3,084,808
Hay <sup>3</sup> . . .	3,036,425	3,020,900	3,127,755	3,545,443	3,346,671	5,039,826

<sup>1</sup> Peas, beans, and vetches.

<sup>2</sup> Sugar-beet and fodder-roots.

<sup>3</sup> And fodder plants.

The value of all crops was estimated in 1914 at 1,134 million kronor, in 1915 at 1,329 and in 1916 at 1,484 million kronor. On June 1, 1916, the live stock was as follows: Horses, 701,099; head of cattle, 2,913,159; sheep and lambs, 1,198,469; pigs, 1,065,396.

## II. MINES AND MINERALS.

Mining has been from time immemorial the leading industry of Sweden, which was the biggest producer of iron in Europe until the use of coal for the manufacture of pig-iron revolutionized that industry. The lack of fossil fuel is the reason why at present mining in Lappland merely concerns itself with the raw products, though experiments made in recent years have carried the problem of electric production of iron ore a good step forward. The mining of ore from the ore-fields of central Sweden has become one of the biggest export industries of the country. There were raised in the year 1915, throughout the Kingdom, 6,883,300 tons of iron ore. The pig-iron produced amounted in 1913 to 730,257 tons, in 1914 to 639,718 tons, in 1915 to 760,701 tons; the bar iron to 516,561 tons in 1913, 441,060 tons in 1914, 537,922 tons in 1915. Of iron ore in 1913 6,439,750 tons, in 1914, 4,787,314 tons, in 1915, 5,994,000 tons were exported; of pig-iron, 208,013 in 1913, 175,400 in 1914, 302,000 in 1915. There were also raised in 1915 221 tons of gold ore, 2,671 tons of silver and lead ore, 10,549 tons of copper ore, 55,937 tons of zinc ore, 7,607 tons of manganese ore, and 76,324 tons of sulphur pyrites. The gold produced amounted to 37,349 kilograms, the silver to 753.7, the lead to 1,917,678, the copper to 4,561,584, the zinc to 8,588,384. There are not inconsiderable veins of coal in the southern parts of Sweden, giving 412,261 tons of coal in 1915. In 1915 there were 46,863 persons (4,413 young people under 18) engaged in mining.

## III. INDUSTRIES.

The industries of Sweden are spread fairly well over the whole country. The mining of iron ore has reached its highest perfection north of the Polar circle, and the most important sawmills are located along the shores of the Gulf of Bothnia. The production of iron and steel has taken place in central Sweden since the earliest times in Swedish history; pig iron is produced chiefly in Sandviken, Domnarvet, Uddeholm, and Fagersta. Cream separators, lighthouse apparatus, telephone supplies, motors, and many kinds of electrical machinery are among the highly specialised products of the metallurgical industries. The porcelain factories of Rörstrand and Gustavsberg and the glass factories of Kosta and Rejmyre produce wares that have achieved a high reputation in the markets of the world. Innumerable

factories for the production of finished products are scattered all over the countryside. Of the workmen employed in the industries of Sweden, those who reside in the country exceed in number the workmen who live in towns.

The timber and wood-work industries of Sweden are of great importance. The public forests (mostly on crown-lands), have an area of 8,147,672 hectares (not including settlement and crown-farm forests amounting in 1915 to an area of 626,843), and yielded, in 1915, 5,378,789 cubic metres of timber. In 1914 there were in Sweden 1,101 saw mills and planing mills with 42,173 workpeople who turned out sawn or planed timber to the value of 196,178,605 kronor; 443 factories for joinery and furniture with 10,450 workpeople, the output for the year being valued at 30,825,084 kronor; 119 factories for wood-pulp with 12,266 workpeople, output 106,536,372 kronor; and 68 paper and pasteboard mills with 11,175 workpeople, output 66,364,315 kronor. The extent of some other Swedish industries in 1914 is shown in the following table:—

Branch of industry	Factories	Workpeople	Value of output
			Kronor
Bar-iron and steel works . . . . .	121	21,728	125,784,695
Iron and steel-goods factories . . . . .	310	13,804	51,299,738
Mechanical workshops . . . . .	622	41,739	195,477,617
Wharfs and dock-yards . . . . .	29	7,068	24,125,242
Metal-goods factories <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	141	5,549	34,303,896
Stone-quarries and -dressing works . . . . .	268	12,593	16,076,026
Brick works . . . . .	251	8,891	15,946,419
Floor and grain mills . . . . .	688	2,888	130,628,009
Spirit factories . . . . .	132	901	33,891,494
Malt-liquor breweries . . . . .	372	5,916	46,498,242
Tobacco factories . . . . .	84	4,680	28,764,966
Dairies . . . . .	1,263	3,850	80,563,044
Margarine factories . . . . .	23	656	28,457,543
Cotton-spinning and -weaving works . . . . .	62	13,258	60,845,975
Wool-spinning and -weaving works . . . . .	121	11,323	63,649,807
Tanneries . . . . .	128	1,879	36,330,073
Shoe factories . . . . .	87	8,301	49,092,265
Match factories . . . . .	17	7,343	19,832,115
Other chemical industry works . . . . .	107	2,597	22,174,888
Electric-power works . . . . .	238	1,888	30,474,715

<sup>1</sup> Manufacture of metals other than iron.

In 1914, 265,873 men, 52,425 women, 34,186 boys, and 12,361 girls (under 18 years of age) were employed in factories.

### Commerce.

The total customs-duties levied in 1911 amounted to 61,075,460 kronor, in 1912 to 65,218,399 kronor, in 1913 to 70,549,758 kronor, in 1914 to 59,942,241 kronor, and in 1915 to 56,157,242 kronor.

The treaty of peace and commerce between England and Sweden of 1654 provides for the "most favoured nation" treatment between the two countries, and that of 1826 provides for similar treatment between the United Kingdom on the one hand, and Sweden and Norway on the other.

The imports and exports of Sweden, unwrought gold and silver and coin not included, have been as follows (18'16 kronor = £1) —

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	38,020,306	43,110,900	46,615,505	40,024,964	62,913,269
Exports . . . . .	36,538,325	41,876,069	45,008,097	42,530,566	72,487,024

The following were the values of the leading imports and exports for two years, unwrought gold and silver and coin not included :—

	Imports 1914	Exports 1914	Imports 1915	Exports 1915
	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor
Textile manufactures . . . . .	53,923,890	9,864,326	62,772,523	37,745,233
Corn and flour . . . . .	51,611,601	6,416,744	133,187,548	906,339
Colonial wares . . . . .	50,780,416	1,697,978	61,381,180	19,112,605
Raw textile material and yarn . . . . .	67,534,283	10,612,476	180,310,543	104,111,342
Minerals, of imports mostly coal . . . . .	125,999,727	71,245,208	196,086,559	105,899,685
Metal goods, machinery, &c. . . . .	89,717,849	92,210,652	83,470,748	156,085,097
Live animals and animal food . . . . .	21,242,573	115,988,521	37,892,277	182,874,374
Hair, hides and other animal products . . . . .	38,305,721	24,816,020	67,859,567	28,341,875
Metals, raw and partly wrought . . . . .	47,711,121	71,430,185	84,747,799	136,940,244
Timber, wrought and unwrought . . . . .	12,097,449	174,968,260	8,485,318	235,597,883
Wood pulp, paper and paper manufactures . . . . .	4,786,682	137,623,511	5,888,492	164,129,024
Other articles . . . . .	160,139,561	55,451,192	220,422,411	145,521,198
Total . . . . .	726,907,873 (10,027,967.1)	772,355,073 (42,530,566.1)	1,142,504,965 (62,913,269.1)	1,316,364,399 (72,487,026.1)

Prior to 1914 the values of imports and exports were calculated according to average prices in Swedish port, exclusive of Customs duties. For most of these average prices merchants were consulted by the Board of Trade (Kommers-Kollegium). Since Jan. 1, 1914, returns as to value must be given by the importers and exporters themselves for all goods (the so-called declared value). Imports are recorded as from the country of consignment, and exports as to the country of ultimate destination.

A new Swedish tariff law came into effect December 1, 1911. It provides for a single tariff instead of the maximum and minimum tariffs till then in effect, and authorises the Government to retaliate for discrimination against Swedish products by imposing surtaxes up to 100 per cent. of duty on dutiable goods, and up to the full value of the goods in the case of articles admitted free of duty under the tariff.

A national Swedish trade-mark was introduced (1911) by Sveriges Allmänna Handelsförening (General Commercial Association of Sweden). The upper half of the mark shows the three royal Swedish crowns, on a light-blue ground, and the words "Svensk Tillverkning" (Swedish manufacture) are shown on a light-yellow ground below.

The following table shows the value of the trade with the principal countries with which Sweden deals :—

Country.	Imports from (1912)	Exports to (1912)	Imports from (1913)	Exports to (1913)	Imports from (1914)	Exports to (1914)
	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor
Great Britain . . . . .	188,950,396	222,794,923	206,814,456	237,884,985	183,808,336	258,319,418
Germany . . . . .	273,857,398	170,937,294	289,102,490	179,077,758	238,549,542	174,840,086
Denmark . . . . .	49,634,759	67,483,179	53,679,832	60,650,684	51,647,174	72,849,483
Norway . . . . .	23,677,559	42,911,926	25,923,132	54,034,086	20,035,773	48,881,780
Russia (including Finland) . . . . .	52,362,198	41,990,582	50,519,901	46,977,785	23,782,606	48,457,416
France . . . . .	33,173,946	53,227,755	35,283,853	66,260,311	28,879,766	32,687,962
Spain . . . . .	3,731,409	10,387,283	3,966,114	11,218,849	3,027,573	11,707,463
Netherlands . . . . .	19,815,917	18,948,859	20,883,675	19,225,430	19,302,515	18,700,010
Belgium . . . . .	13,113,540	19,049,579	13,398,000	18,597,837	8,935,923	8,242,871
United States . . . . .	60,458,245	32,149,149	76,583,150	34,402,664	78,076,212	41,208,092
Other countries . . . . .	64,118,579	80,588,875	69,577,925	79,016,730	61,862,393	56,460,067
Total . . . . .	782,893,946	760,469,404	846,537,568	817,347,039	726,907,873	772,355,073

The following table shows (according to the Board of Trade returns) the

chief articles of import and export in the trade of the United Kingdom and Sweden for 2 years :—

Imports	1914	1915	Exports	1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Wood and timber	5,021,475	9,684,109	Coal	2,801,176	2,128,507
Iron, pig and puddled	531,176	651,667	Cotton yarn	104,542	101,868
" bar	368,377	402,011	Cotton manufactures	263,211	272,216
Steel ingots, &c.	185,071	518,217	Machinery	308,302	250,793
Matches	279,869	597,128	Woolens	86,458	63,058
Butter	1,617,575	969,538	Iron manufactures	530,635	538,213
Packing paper	790,776	1,118,411	New ships	534,700	—
Wood pulp	2,707,051	3,092,748	Tin	204,072	301,879

Total trade between Sweden and U.K. (in thousands of pounds) for 5 years (Board of Trade returns) :—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Imports from Sweden to U.K.	13,236	14,212	14,124	19,801	20,596
Exports to Sweden from U.K.	7,137	8,220	7,768	6,278	6,561

### Shipping and Navigation.

The Swedish mercantile marine engaged both in the home and foreign trade on January 1, 1915, was as follows :—

January 1, 1915	Sailing		Steam and Motor		Total	
	No.	Gross Tonnage	No.	Gross Tonnage	No.	Gross Tonnage
20-500 tons	1,471	144,356	778	129,798	2,249	274,154
500-1,000 "	29	21,936	154	111,591	183	133,527
1,000-2,000 "	8	9,760	266	381,906	274	391,666
Above 2,000 tons	1	2,094	138	446,277	139	448,338
Total	1,509	178,146	1,336	1,069,539	2,845	1,247,685

On January 1, 1917 Sweden had 2,801 ships of a total tonnage of 1,128,435.

The port of Göteborg had the largest shipping in the beginning of 1915—namely, 302 vessels of 227,081 tons; and next to it came Stockholm, possessing 305 vessels of a total burthen of 194,359 tons.

Vessels entered from and cleared for foreign countries, with cargoes and in ballast, in 1914, as follows :—

1914	With Cargoes		In Ballast		Total	
	No.	Net Tonnage	No.	Net Tonnage	No.	Net Tonnage
Entered :						
Swedish	10,711	5,475,778	6,346	964,734	17,057	6,440,512
Foreign	12,229	4,701,525	5,018	1,403,789	17,247	6,105,314
Total entered	22,940	10,177,303	11,364	2,368,523	34,304	12,545,826
Cleared :						
Swedish	14,190	5,593,890	2,902	849,557	17,112	6,443,447
Foreign	14,265	5,428,545	2,959	692,005	17,224	6,125,550
Total cleared	28,455	11,022,435	5,951	1,546,562	34,406	12,568,997
Total entered & cleared 1914	51,395	21,199,738	17,315	3,915,085	68,710	25,114,823

### Internal Communications.

In 1914 129,712 ships and boats passed through the canals of Sweden.

At the end of 1915 the total length of railways in Sweden was 9,228 miles, of which 3,044 miles belonged to the State. The receipts of the State railways in 1915 were 118 million kronor, and expenses 90·6 million kronor. The total cost of construction for the State railways to the end of 1915 was 652,307,000 kronor, and for private railways in 1914 598,346,000 kronor. The total number of passengers on the State railways in 1915 was 26,800,000; weight of goods 16,850,000 tons; private railways in 1915, 30,202,000 tons of goods, and 43,368,000 passengers.

The length of the telegraph lines at the end of 1915 was 40,821 miles, 19,121 miles of which belonged to the railways. The State telephone lines had a length of 226,689 miles, the private telephone lines a length of 117,879 miles. There were 3,075 telegraph offices. The number of messages sent in sent in the year 1915 was 7,005,108, including 1,525,339 in transit. In 1915 there were 271,797 instruments employed in the telephone service, including 86,529 private telephones.

The Swedish Post Office carried 513,941,000 letters, post-cards, journals, &c., in the year 1915. The number of post-offices at the end of the year was 3,938. The total receipts of the Post Office in 1915 amounted to 29,614,040 kronor, and the total expenditure to 24,572,257 kronor, leaving a surplus of 5,041,783 kronor.

### Money and Credit.

The Riksbank, or National Bank of Sweden, belongs entirely to the State and is managed by directors elected for three years by the Diet, except one, the president, who is designated by the King. It is a bank of exchange to regulate financial relations with foreign countries; it accepts deposits of money, and on sufficient security it lends money for purposes in which there is no speculative element. The Bank is under the guarantee of the Diet, its capital and reserve capital are fixed by its constitution, and its note circulation is limited by the value of its metallic stock and its assets in current accounts at home and abroad; but its actual circulation is kept far within this limit.

The following table gives statistics of the National Bank, and private banks (joint-stock banks included) in Sweden for January 1, 1916 (18·16 kronor = 1l.). There are 14 conjointly responsible private banks and 52 joint-stock banks (beginning of 1916). Since December 31, 1903, only the Riksbank has the right to issue notes:—

Assets	The Riksbank	Other Banks	Total
	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor
Real estate and furniture . . . . .	—	66,377,614	66,377,614
Gold and bullion . . . . .	126,705,906	72,272,468	198,978,374
Bills, etc., payable at sight . . . . .	18,029,959	82,818,172	50,848,131
Bonds and Government securities . . . . .	57,490,832	249,081,943	306,572,775
Shares . . . . .	—	17,890,966	17,890,966
Claims on Swedish banks . . . . .	—	50,754,044	50,754,044
Claims on Foreign banks . . . . .	51,084,129	182,018,734	233,102,863
Bills payable in Sweden . . . . .	113,620,242	658,342,123	771,962,365
Bills payable Abroad . . . . .	91,141,106	27,274,102	118,415,208
Outstanding loans . . . . .	24,879,780	1,343,271,171	1,368,150,951
Cash credits and overdrawn current accounts . . . . .	2,288,898	516,044,521	518,333,419
Sundries . . . . .	63,963,440	156,289,453	220,252,893
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>549,204,202</b>	<b>3,372,435,811</b>	<b>3,921,639,608</b>

Liabilities	The Riksbank	Other Banks	Total
	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor
Original subscribed capital . . . . .	50,000,000	376,095,410	426,095,410
Other funds . . . . .	21,260,000	294,851,620	316,111,620
Notes in circulation . . . . .	327,885,943	—	327,885,943
Bank post bills in circulation . . . . .	2,608,145	82,385,500	84,993,735
Current accounts . . . . .	126,638,211	367,829,936	494,468,177
Deposit accounts . . . . .	300	1,205,373,408	1,205,373,708
Deposit on savings bank accounts . . . . .	—	425,274,744	425,274,744
Liabilities to Swedish banks . . . . .	—	175,809,855	175,809,855
Liabilities to Foreign banks . . . . .	9,954,639	81,669,891	91,624,530
Loans raised . . . . .	—	130,314,033	130,314,033
Sundries . . . . .	10,857,024	229,830,824	240,687,848
Total . . . . .	549,204,292	3,372,435,311	3,921,639,603

The savings-banks statistics (exclusive of Post Office) are as follows :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915
Number of depositors at end of year	1,664,163	1,717,694	1,755,009	1,807,498
Deposits at end of year, kronor	901,237,925	952,605,043	985,689,261	1,065,445,871
Capital and reserve fund, ditto.	76,173,613	80,389,720	84,493,443	87,843,652

At the end of 1915 the Post Office Savings Bank had 582,829 depositors and 47,856,089 kronor of deposits.

The Private and Joint-Stock Banks also act as Savings Banks. Their statistics of depositors and deposits are as follows :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915
Number of depositors at end of year	920,950	986,342	1,045,308	1,126,056
Deposits at end of year, kronor	329,853,735	349,420,213	371,557,265	425,274,744

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

By a treaty signed May 27, 1873, with additional treaty of October 16, 1875, Sweden, Norway, and Denmark adopted the same monetary system.

The Swedish Krona, of 100 öre, is of the value of 1s. 1½d., or about 18 kronor to the pound sterling.

The gold 20-kronor piece weighs 8·960572 grammes, .900 fine, containing 8·0645 grammes of fine gold, and the silver krona weighs 7·5 grammes, .800 fine, containing 6 grammes of fine silver. Bronze coins were issued in December, 1916.

The standard of value is gold. National Bank notes for 1, 5, 10, 50, 100, and 1000 kronor are legal means of payment, and the Bank is bound to exchange them for gold on presentation. The 1 kronor notes were issued in September, 1914.

No gold coins were made at the Swedish mint during 1915, but 9,304,841 silver and bronze coins, with a nominal value of 1,999,772 kronor were issued in 1916.

The metric system of weights and measures is obligatory.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF SWEDEN IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Count H. Wrangel, G.C.V.O. (appointed May 10, 1906).

*Councillor.*—W. Boström, M.V.O.

*Second Secretary.*—E. K. F. Liljewalch.

*Military Attaché.*—Major E. Mossberg.

*Commercial Attaché.*—E. G. Sahlin.

*Chancellor.*—J. Stille.

*Consul-General in London.*—Daniel Danielsson.

There are Consular representatives at the following places:—Belfast, Birmingham, Bradford, Bristol, Cardiff, Cork, Dublin, Dundee, Glasgow, Hartlepool, Hull, Leith, Liverpool, Manchester, Newcastle, Southampton, and many other places.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SWEDEN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Sir Esme W. Howard, K.C.M.G., C.V.O. (April 15, 1913).

*Secretaries.*—R. H. Clive and Sir C. A. F. Kennard.

*Naval Attaché.*—Captain M. W. W. P. Consett, R.N.

*Military Attaché.*—Lt.-Col. E. T. Eardley-Russel, M.V.O., R.A.

*Consul at Stockholm.*—W. A. Churchill.

There are also Consular representatives at Gothenburg, Borgholm, Gälle, Kalmar, Söderhamn, Visby, Varberg, &c.

## References concerning Sweden.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Bidrag till Sveriges officiella statistik: See STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1915. The series "Bidrag" ends with the year 1911 (except the publications with the letter U: on Local Government, Poor Relief and Finance). It has been replaced by the new series, "Sveriges officiella statistik," mentioned below. Stockholm, 1857-1916.

Arbetsstatistik. Stockholm, 1899-1911.

Sveriges officiella statistik. (Reports on Population, Agriculture, Mining, Industry, Commerce and Navigation, Social Statistics, &c.). Stockholm, 1912-1917.

Statistiska meddelanden. Stockholm, 1912-1917.

Kommersiella meddelanden, utgivna av Kungl. Kommerskollegium. Stockholm, 1914-1917.

Meddelanden från K. Kommerskollegii afdelning för arbetsstatistik. Stockholm, 1903-1911. Replaced by: Sociala meddelanden, utgivna av Socialstyrelsen (=Statistiska meddelanden, serie F.)

Statistisk årsbok för Sverige (Annuaire statistique de la Suède), First Year 1914. Utgiven av Kungl. Statistiska Centralbyrån. Annual. Stockholm.

Statistisk tidskrift, utgifven af Kungl. Statistiska Centralbyrån. Stockholm, 1862-1913.

Sveriges riksbank. Published by the Bank of Sweden. Annual. (First issue, 1908). Stockholm.

Sveriges statskalender för år 1917. Utgiven efter Kungl. Majestäts nådigste förordnande av dess Vetenskaps-Akademi. Uppsala, 1917.

Guinchard (J.), Sweden, Historical and Statistical Handbook, issued by order of the Swedish Government. 2 vols. Stockholm, 1914.

Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series. London.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Ahlentus (K.) and Sjögren (O.), Sverige, geografisk, topografisk statistisk beskrifning (in publication).

Baedeker's Norway, Sweden, and Denmark. 10th ed. Leipzig, 1912.

Bain (R. N.), Gustavus III. and his Contemporaries. 2 vols. London, 1894.—Charles XII. and the Collapse of the Swedish Empire in "Heroes of the Nations" series



London, 1895.—*Scandinavia: A Political History of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden (1515-1900)*. Cambridge, 1905.

*Barnes (W.)*, Things Seen in Sweden. London, 1915.

*Coussange (J. de)*, La Scandinavie. Paris, 1914.

*Drachmann (P.)* and *Westergaard (H.)*, The Industrial Development and Commercial Policy of the Three Scandinavian Countries. London, 1915.

*Dahlerus (C. G.)*, Exposé de l'industrie minière et métallurgique de la Suède. Stockholm, 1905.

*Fahlbeck (P.)*, Constitution Suédoise et le Parlementarisme Moderne. Paris, 1905.

*Flach (W.)*, *Dannfelt (H. J.)* and *Sundbärg (G.)*, Sveriges Jordbruk (L'Agriculture au Suède au Commencement du XX<sup>me</sup> Siècle). Folio. Uppsala, 1900.

*Geijer (E. G.)* and *Carlson (F. F.)*, Geschichte Schwedens. Hamburg und Gotha, 1832-8.

*Hildebrand (E.)*, and others, Sveriges historia intill tjugonde seklet. Stockholm, 1908-10.

*Kennedy (E. B.)*, Thirty Seasons in Scandinavia. London, 1903.

*Key (H.)*, La vie économique de la Suède. Paris, 1913.

*Leach (H. G.)*, Scandinavia of the Scandinavians. London, 1915.

*Niemann (Walter)*, Das Nordlandbuch. Eine Einführung in die gesamte nordische Natur und Kultur. Berlin, 1900.

*Schefer (Chr.)*, Les Etats Scandinaves de 1815 à 1847; de 1848 à 1870; de 1870 à nos jours. Vols. X., XI., and XII. of Histoire Générale. Paris, 1898-99.

*Stefansson (J.)*, Denmark and Sweden (Story of the Nations). London, 1916.

*Sundbärg (G.)*, Aperçus statistiques internationaux. 11<sup>e</sup> année. Stockholm, 1908.

Swedish Export. Published by the General Export Association of Sweden. Stockholm, Monthly.

## SWITZERLAND.

(SCHWEIZ.—SUISSE.—SVIZZERA.)

### Constitution and Government.

#### I. CENTRAL.

ON August 1, 1291, the men of Uri, Schwyz, and Lower Unterwalden entered into a defensive League. In 1353 the League included eight members, and in 1513 thirteen. Various allied and subject territories were acquired either by single cantons or by several in common, and in 1648 the League became formally independent of the Holy Roman Empire, but no addition was made to the number of cantons till 1798. In that year, under the influence of France, the unified Helvetic Republic was formed. This failed to satisfy the Swiss, and in 1803 Napoleon Bonaparte, in the Act of Mediation, gave a new constitution and out of the lands formerly allied or subject increased the number of cantons to nineteen. In 1815 the perpetual neutrality of Switzerland and the inviolability of her territory were guaranteed by Austria, Great Britain, Portugal, Prussia, and Russia, and the Federal Pact which had been drawn up at Zürich, and which included three new cantons, was accepted by the Congress of Vienna. The Pact remained in force till 1848, when a new constitution, prepared without foreign interference, was accepted by general consent. This, in turn, was, on May 29, 1874, superseded by the constitution which is now in force.

The constitution of the Swiss Confederation may be revised either in the ordinary forms of Federal legislation with compulsory *referendum*, or by direct popular vote, a majority both of the citizens voting and of the cantons being required, and the latter method may be adopted on the demand (called the *popular initiative*) of 50,000 citizens with the right to vote. The Federal Government is supreme in matters of peace, war, and treaties; it regulates the army, the railway, postal and telegraph systems, the coining of money, the issue and repayment of bank notes, and the weights and measures of the Republic. It legislates on matters of civil capacity, copyright, bankruptcy, patents, sanitary police in dangerous epidemics, and it may create and subsidise, besides the Polytechnic School at Zürich, a Federal University and other higher educational institutions. There has also been entrusted to it the authority to decide concerning public works for the whole or great part of Switzerland, such as those relating to rivers, forests, and the construction of railways.

The supreme legislative and executive authority are vested in a parliament of two chambers, a 'Ständerath,' or State Council, and a 'Nationalrath,' or National Council. The first is composed of forty-four members, chosen and paid by the twenty-two cantons of the Confederation, two for each canton. Their remuneration depends on the wealth and liberality of the cantons, the average being about 20 francs (16s.) per day; representatives from the canton of Geneva receive 30 francs (25s.), from Uri and from Unterwalden 15 francs (12s. 6d.) per day. The mode of their election and the term of membership depend

entirely on the canton. Three of the cantons are politically divided—Basel into Stadt and Land; Appenzell into Ausser Rhoden and Inner Rhoden; and Unterwald into Obwald and Nidwald. Each of these parts of cantons sends one member to the State Council, so that there are two members to the divided as well as to the undivided cantons. The 'Nationalrath' consists of 189 representatives of the Swiss people, chosen in direct election, at the rate of one deputy for every 20,000 souls. The members are paid from Federal funds at the rate of 20 francs for each day on which they are present, with travelling expenses, at the rate of 20 centimes (2*d.*) per kilometre, to and from the capital. Members employed on commissions receive additional pay at the same rate. On the basis of the general census 1910, the cantons are represented in the National Council as follows:—

Canton	Number of Representatives	Canton	Number of Representatives
Zürich (Zurich)	25	Appenzell—Exterior and Interior	4
Bern (Berne)	32	St. Gallen (St. Gall)	15
Luzern (Lucerne)	8	Graubunden (Grisons)	6
Uri	1	Aargau (Argovie)	12
Schwyz	3	Thurgau (Thurgovie)	7
Unterwald—Upper and Lower	2	Ticino (Tessin)	8
Glarus (Glaris)	2	Vaud (Waadt)	16
Zug (Zoug)	1	Valais (Wallis)	6
Fribourg (Freiburg)	7	Neuchâtel (Neuenburg)	7
Solothurn (Soleure)	6	Genève (Genf)	8
Basel (Bâle)—town and country	11	Total	189
Schaffhausen (Schaffhouse)	2		

A general election of representatives takes place by ballot every three years. Every citizen of the Republic who has entered on his twenty-first year is entitled to a vote; and any voter, not a clergyman, may be elected a deputy. Both chambers united are called the 'Bundes-Versammlung,' or Federal Assembly, and as such represent the supreme Government of the Republic. The first step towards legislative action may be taken by means of the *popular initiative*, and laws passed by the Federal Assembly may be vetoed by the popular voice. Whenever a petition demanding the revision or annulment of a measure passed by the Legislature is presented by 30,000 citizens, or the alteration is demanded by eight cantons, the law in question must be submitted to the direct vote of the nation. For the decision of the question submitted a majority both of the cantons and of the voters is required. This principle, called the *referendum*, is frequently acted on. The chief executive authority is deputed to a 'Bundesrath,' or Federal Council, consisting of seven members, elected for three years by the Federal Assembly. The members of this council must not hold any other office in the Confederation or cantons, nor engage in any calling or business. It is only through this executive body that legislative measures are introduced in the deliberative councils, and its members are present at and take part in their proceedings, but

do not vote. Every citizen who has a vote for the National Council is eligible for becoming a member of the executive.

The President of the Confederation and the Vice-President of the Federal Council are the first magistrates of the Confederation. Both are elected by the Federal Assembly in joint session of the National and State councils for the term of one year, January 1 to December 31, and are not re-eligible to the same offices till after the expiration of another year. The Vice-President, however, may be, and usually is, elected to succeed the outgoing President.

*President of the Confederation* for 1917.—Edmund *Schulthess* (Aargau). Born, 1868.

*Vice-President of the Federal Council* for 1917.—Felix Ludwig *Calonder* (Graubünden). Born, 1863.

The seven members of the Federal Council—each of whom has a salary of 480*l.* per annum, while the President has 540*l.*—act as ministers, or chiefs of the seven administrative departments of the Republic. These departments are :—1. Foreign Affairs. 2. Interior. 3. Justice and Police. 4. Military. 5. Finance and Customs. 6. Agriculture and Industry (*Economie publique*). 7. Posts and Railways. The city of Bern is the seat of the Federal Council and the central administrative authorities.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Each of the cantons and demi-cantons of Switzerland is sovereign, so far as its independence and legislative powers are not restricted by the federal constitution; each has its local government, different in its organisation in most instances, but all based on the principle of absolute sovereignty of the people. In a few of the smallest cantons, the people exercise their powers direct, without the intervention of any parliamentary machinery, all male citizens of full age assembling together in the open air, at stated periods, making laws and appointing their administrators. Such assemblies, known as the *Landsgemeinden*, exist in Appenzell, Glarus, Unterwald, and Uri. In all the larger cantons, there is a body chosen by universal suffrage, called the *Grosse Rath*, which exercises all the functions of the *Landsgemeinden*. In all the cantonal constitutions, however, except that of Freiburg and those of the cantons which have a *Landsgemeinde*, the *referendum* has a place. This principle is most fully developed in Zurich, where all laws and concordats, or agreements with other cantons, and the chief matters of finance, as well as all revision of the constitution, must be submitted to the popular vote. In many of the cantons, the *popular initiative* has also been introduced. The members of the cantonal councils, as well as most of the magistrates, are either honorary servants of their fellow-citizens, or receive a merely nominal salary. In each canton there are districts (*Amtsbezirke*) consisting of a number of communes grouped together, each district having a Prefect (*Regierungstatthalter*) representing the canton. In the larger communes, for local affairs, there is an Assembly (legislative) and a Council (executive) with a president, *maire* or *syndic*, and not less than 4 other members. In the smaller communes there is a council only, with its proper officials.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

Area and population, December 1, 1910, and estimated population at the middle of 1915. The cantons are given in the official order, and the year of the entrances of each into the league or confederation is stated :—

Canton	Area : sq. miles	Population		Pop. per square mile, 1910
		Dec. 1, 1910	July 1, 1915	
Zürich (Zurich) (1351)	666	500,679	538,340	751.7
Bern (Berne) (1353)	2,657	612,744	665,090	241.9
Luzern (Lucerne) (1332)	579	166,782	172,870	288.0
Uri (1291)	415	22,055	22,850	53.1
Schwyz (1291)	351	58,347	59,340	166.2
Obwalden (Unterwalden-le-Haut) (1291)	183	17,118	17,740	93.5
Nidwalden (Unterwalden-le-Bas) (1291)	112	13,796	14,010	123.1
Glarus (Glaris) (1352)	267	33,211	33,610	124.3
Zug (Zoug) (1352)	92	28,013	29,090	304.5
Fribourg (Freiburg) (1481)	644	139,200	143,650	216.1
Solothurn (Soleure) (1481)	302	116,728	122,740	386.5
Basel-Stadt (Bâle-V.) (1501)	14	135,546	141,930	9,681.9
Basel-Land (Bâle-C.) (1501)	163	76,241	78,930	467.7
Schaffhausen (Schaffhouse) (1501)	114	45,943	47,970	403.0
Appenzell A.-Rh. (Ext.) (1513)	101	57,723	59,100	572.0
Appenzell I.-Rh. (Int.) (1513)	61	14,631	14,910	239.8
St. Gallen (St. Gall) (1803)	779	301,141	305,070	385.0
Graubünden (Grisons) (1803)	2,773	118,262	120,520	42.6
Aargau (Argovie) (1803)	542	229,850	238,030	424.0
Thurgau (Thurgovie) (1803)	381	131,055	140,870	351.8
Ticino (Tessin) (1803)	1,088	158,556	161,790	145.7
Vaud (Waadt) (1803)	1,244	315,128	323,940	253.5
Valais (Wallis) (1815)	2,027	129,579	131,140	63.9
Neuchâtel (Neuenburg) (1815)	312	132,184	133,390	423.6
Genève (Genf) (1815)	108	154,159	163,280	1,427.3
Total	15,976	3,741,971	3,880,500	234.8

The German language is spoken by the majority of inhabitants in 19 of the 25 cantons, the French in five (Fribourg, Vaud, Valais, Neuchâtel and Genève), the Italian in one (Ticino). In 1910, 2,594,298 spoke German, 793,264 French, 302,578 Italian, 40,122 Romansch, and 23,031 other languages.

The number of foreigners resident in Switzerland in 1910 was 552,011, of whom 219,530 were Germans, 63,695 French, 202,809 Italians, 4,118 English, 37,641 Austrians, 2,363 Hungarians, and 8,457 Russians.

For the preliminary results of the Swiss Federal census of 1911 regarding Swiss factory enterprises. *see* THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 1389.

## II. MOVEMENT OF POPULATION.

Years	Total Births	Stillbirths	Marriages	Deaths and Stillbirths	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1910	96,669	8,154	27,346	59,678	36,991
1911	94,185	2,865	27,809	62,484	31,701
1912	95,171	2,975	27,843	57,077	38,094
1918	92,608	2,846	26,841	58,273	34,336
1914	90,128	3,798	32,245	56,427	33,701

In 1914 the illegitimate births numbered 4,556, or 5·1 per cent. The number of divorces was 1,616.

The number of emigrants in five years was:—In 1912, 5,871; in 1913, 6,191; in 1914, 3,869; in 1915, 1,976 (1,547 to the United States, 156 to Argentina, and 12 to Canada); in 1916, 1,464.

### III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

In 1916 the estimated population of the principal towns was as follows (the figures in brackets being the census population of 1910):—Zürich, 200,200 (189,088); Basel, 137,000 (131,914); Geneva, 131,500 (125,520); Bern, 96,900 (85,264); Lausanne, 67,500 (63,926); St. Gallen, 71,400 (75,482); Chaux-de-Fonds, 37,900 (37,656); Luzern, 41,600 (39,152); Biel, 24,500 (23,583); Winterthur, 26,000 (25,066); Neuchâtel, 23,700 (23,505).

### Religion.

There is complete and absolute liberty of conscience and of creed. No one is bound to pay taxes specially appropriated to defraying the expenses of a creed to which he does not belong. No bishoprics can be created on Swiss territory without the approbation of the Confederation. The order of Jesuits and its affiliated societies cannot be received in any part of Switzerland; all functions clerical and scholastic are forbidden to its members, and the interdiction can be extended to any other religious orders whose action is dangerous to the State, or interferes with the peace of different creeds. The foundation of new convents or religious orders is forbidden.

According to the census of December 1, 1910, the number of Protestants amounted to 2,107,814, of Roman Catholics to 1,593,538, and of Jews to 18,462. Protestants are in a majority in 12 of the cantons, and Catholics in 10. Of the more populous cantons, Zürich, Bern, Vaud, Neuchâtel, and Basel (town and land) are mainly Protestant, while Luzern, Fribourg, Ticino, Valais and the Forest Cantons are mainly Catholic. The Roman Catholic priests are much more numerous than the Protestant clergy, the former comprising more than 6,000 regular and secular priests. They are under five bishops, viz., of Basel and Lugano (resident at Solothurn), Chur, St. Gallen, Lausanne and Geneva (resident at Freiburg), and Sitten (Sion), all of them immediately subject to the Holy See. The government of the Protestant Church, Calvinistic in doctrine and Presbyterian in form, is under the supervision of the magistrates of the various cantons, to whom is also entrusted, in the Protestant districts, the superintendence of public instruction.

### Instruction.

In the educational administration of Switzerland there is no centralization. Before the year 1848 most of the cantons had organized a system of primary schools, and since that year elementary education has steadily advanced. In 1874 it was made obligatory (the school age varying in the different cantons), and placed under the civil authority. In some cantons the cost falls almost entirely on the communes, in others it is divided between the canton and communes. In all the cantons primary instruction is free. In the north-eastern cantons, where the inhabitants are mostly Protestant, the proportion of the school-attending children to the whole population is as one to five; while in the half-Protestant and half-Roman Catholic cantons it is as one to seven; and in the entirely Roman Catholic cantons as one to nine. The compulsory law has

hitherto not always been enforced in the Roman Catholic cantons, but is rigidly carried out in those where the Protestants form the majority of inhabitants. In every district there are primary schools, and secondary schools for youths of from twelve to fifteen. Of the contingent for military service in 1912, 0·6 per thousand could not read.

The following are the statistics of the various classes of educational institutions for 1912:—4,396 primary schools with 12,324 teachers (7,410 men and 4,914 women), and 543,216 pupils (272,420 boys and 270,796 girls); the secondary schools had 23,618 boys and 21,254 girls with 1,662 men and 427 women teachers; the middle schools had 19,892 boys and 9,233 girls with 1,838 men and 274 women teachers. In 1912 there were also 177 commercial schools, 402 technical schools, schools for the instruction of girls in domestic economy and other subjects; agricultural schools with 1,036 pupils; schools for horticulture, for viticulture, for arboriculture, and for dairy management. In 1914, 12 institutions for the blind had 368 inmates; 15 for the deaf and dumb had 824; 28 for the feeble-minded had 1,552. In the 37 reformatories of Switzerland in 1914, there were 1,582 children under instruction. In 1914 the expenditure of the State on primary education was 2,357,528 francs.

There are seven universities in Switzerland. These universities are organised on the model of those of Germany, governed by a rector and a senate, and divided into four 'faculties' of theology, jurisprudence, philosophy, and medicine. There is a Polytechnic School, maintained by the Federal Government, at Zürich, with a teaching staff of 252 and 1,376 matriculated students, in 1914. The academy of Neuchâtel was transformed into a university in May, 1909, but without the faculty of medicine. The following table shows the year of foundation of each university, the number of teaching staff and of matriculated students in the various branches of study in each of the seven universities in the summer of 1915:—

	Theology	Law	Medicine	Philosophy	Total	Teaching Staff
Basel (1460)	76	83	322	484	965	134
Zürich (1832)	38	368	733	596	1,735	175
Bern (1834)	48	543	725	626	1,942	174
Geneva (1559 <sup>1</sup> & 1873 <sup>2</sup> )	14	119	517	313	1,963	151
Lausanne (1537 <sup>1</sup> & 1896 <sup>2</sup> )	13	118	236	475	822	122
Fribourg (1889)	155	67	—	149	371	78
Neuchâtel (1866 <sup>1</sup> & 1909) <sup>2</sup>	11	76	—	118	205	63

<sup>1</sup> As an Academy.

<sup>2</sup> As a University.

These numbers are exclusive of 'hearers,' but inclusive of over 1,100 women students.

In 1915 there were 5,798 libraries with 9,385,000 volumes.

## Justice and Crime.

The 'Bundes-Gericht,' or Federal Tribunal, which sits at Lausanne, consists of 24 members, with 9 supplementary judges, appointed by the Federal Assembly for six years and are eligible for re-election; the President and Vice-President, as such, for two years and cannot be re-elected.

The President has a salary of 16,000 francs a year, and the other members 15,000 francs. The Tribunal has three sections, to each of which is assigned the trial of suits in accordance with regulations framed by the Tribunal itself. It has original and final jurisdiction in suits between the Confederation and cantons; between cantons and cantons; between the Confederation or cantons and corporations or individuals, the value in dispute being not less than 3,000 francs; between parties who refer their case to it, the value in dispute being at least 3,000 francs; and also in such suits as the constitution or legislation of cantons places within its authority. There are also many classes of railway suits which it is called on to decide. It is a Court of Appeal against decisions of other Federal authorities, and of cantonal authorities applying Federal laws. The Tribunal also tries persons accused of treason or other offences against the Confederation. For this purpose it is divided into four chambers: the Chamber of Accusation, the Criminal Chamber (Cour d'Assises), the Federal Penal Court, and the Court of Cassation. The jurors who serve in the Assize Courts are elected by the people, and are paid ten francs a day when serving.

Each canton has its own judicial system for ordinary civil and criminal trials.

On December 31, 1914, the prison population (condemned) of Switzerland consisted of 4,539, of whom 564 were women.

Capital punishment exists in Appenzell-I.-Rh., Obwalden, Uri, Schwyz, Zug, St. Gallen, Luzern, Wallis, Schaffhausen, and Freiburg.

### Social Insurance.

The Swiss Federal Insurance Law (insurance against illness and accident), as passed by both Chambers on June 13, 1911, was accepted by the electors of the Republic with a small majority. The total number of votes cast was 523,731, of which 285,037 were for and 238,694 against the measure.

All Swiss citizens are entitled to insurance against illness, and foreigners also may be admitted to the benefits of the law. Compulsory insurance against illness does not exist as yet, but cantons and communities are entitled under the act to declare obligatory insurance for certain classes or, in general, to establish public benefit (sick fund) associations, and to make employers responsible for the payment of the premiums of their employees.

Insurance against accident is compulsory for all officials, employees, and workmen of all the factories, trades, &c., which are under the Federal liability law. Every person above the age of 14 can insure voluntarily at the Federal insurance administration (or at any insurance corporation).

### Finance.

The entire net proceeds of the Federal alcohol monopoly (225,907*l.* in 1917) are divided among the cantons, and they have to expend one-tenth of the amount received in combating alcoholism in its causes and effects. Of the proceeds of the tax for exemption from military service, levied through the cantons, one-half goes to the Confederation and the other to the cantons.

Revenue and expenditure for six years :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1911	3,921,764	3,931,842	1914	3,132,428	4,033,753
1912	4,033,544	4,087,320	1915	3,105,054	3,907,114
1913	3,998,284	4,212,424	1916 <sup>1</sup>	6,088,704	7,551,773

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.



The following table gives the budget estimates for 1917 :—

Source of Revenue	Francs	Branch of Expenditure	Francs
Capital invested . . . . .	9,205,845	Debt, Total Charge . . . . .	40,607,250
General administration . . . . .	111,700	General administration . . . . .	1,547,550
Departments :—		Departments :—	
Political . . . . .	598,000	Political . . . . .	2,071,175
Interior . . . . .	9,950	Interior . . . . .	12,155,753
Justice and Police . . . . .	570,000	Justice and Police . . . . .	1,749,360
Military . . . . .	1,453,500	Military . . . . .	37,009,774
Finance and Customs . . . . .	64,483,170	Finance and Customs . . . . .	9,594,490
Commerce, Industry, and Agriculture . . . . .	1,881,600	Commerce, Industry, and Agriculture . . . . .	14,245,361
Posts and Railways . . . . .	88,689,700	Posts and Railways . . . . .	93,408,351
Miscellaneous . . . . .	2,568,535	Miscellaneous . . . . .	3,652,436
Total . . . . .	169,872,000 (8,794,880 <i>l.</i> )	Total . . . . .	216,042,000 (8,641,680 <i>l.</i> )

Switzerland has issued mobilization loans as follows :—(1) 1914, 30 million francs at 5 per cent. at 99; (2), 1914, 50 million francs at 5 per cent. at 100; (3) 1915, 15 million dollars at 5 per cent. in the United States; (4) 1915, 100 million francs at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. at 96 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; (5) 1916, 100 million francs at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. at 97 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; (6) 1916, 100 million francs at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. at 97; (7) 1917, 100 million francs at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. at 96.

The public debt of the Confederation amounted, on January 1, 1917, to 23,064,000*l.*, mostly at 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. The floating debt (January 1, 1917) was 8,900,000*l.*

On 1 January, 1916, the 'Federal Fortune,' or State property, was: real property, 3,790,288*l.*; stock, &c., 832,937*l.*; works producing interest, 2,505,418*l.*; stores not producing interest, 1,006,828*l.*; various debts, 321,401*l.*; inventory, 2,512,163*l.*; Swiss National Bank, 152,001*l.*; special funds, 4,817,310*l.*; war mobilization, 11,671,105*l.*; fund for purchasing foodstuffs, 2,547,253*l.*; total (including minor items), 33,161,648*l.*

### Defence.

There are fortifications on the south frontier for the defence of the St. Gothard pass; others have been constructed at St. Maurice and Martigny in the Rhone Valley.

Switzerland depends for defence upon a *national militia*. Service in this force is compulsory and universal, with few exemptions except for physical disability. Those excused or rejected pay certain taxes in lieu. Liability extends from the 20th to the end of the 48th year. The first 12 years are spent in the first line, called the 'Auszug,' or 'Elite'; the next 8 in the Landwehr; and the remaining 8 in the Landsturm. For cavalry, however, service is 11 years in the Auszug, and 12 in the Landwehr. The Landsturm only includes men who have undergone some training. The unarmed Landsturm comprises all other males between 20 and 50 whose services can be made available for non-combatant duties of any description.

The initial training of the Swiss militia soldier is carried out in recruits' schools, and the periods are 65 days for infantry, engineers, and foot artillery, 75 days for field artillery, and 90 days for cavalry. The subsequent trainings, called 'repetition courses,' are 11 days *annually*; but after going through seven courses (8 in the case of the cavalry) further

attendance is excused for all under the rank of sergeant. The Landwehr men are only called out once for training, also for 11 days.

The country is divided into 6 divisional districts. The field army, formed of the *Auszug*, is to consist of 6 divisions, 3 cavalry brigades, and 3 mountain brigades. A division consists of 3 brigades each of 2 regiments consisting of 2 or 3 battalions, 1 cyclist company, 1 machine gun detachment, 12 batteries of field artillery, 2 howitzer batteries, 2 squadrons of cavalry, and 1 battalion of sappers. A cavalry brigade consists of 2 regiments. A mountain brigade consists of 2 or 3 battalions, 2 mountain batteries, and 1 company of sappers. Altogether there are 106 battalions, 72 field batteries, 12 howitzer batteries, 9 mountain batteries, and 8 cavalry regiments (each of 3 squadrons), besides 12 squadrons of divisional cavalry (guides). There is a staff organisation on paper for three army corps. There are the usual departmental troops, pontoon and railway corps, telegraph troops, &c. The total number of combatants in the field army may be taken at 140,000.

There are also *separate* forces, mostly Landwehr, for manning the fortifications which close the St. Gothard Pass and the Rhone Valley to a possible invader from the south. They amount to about 21,000 men. The Landwehr is organised in 56 battalions and 36 squadrons. Altogether Switzerland can mobilise nearly 200,000 men (combatants), irrespective of the organised Landsturm, who may amount to another 60,000.

The administration of the Swiss army is partly in the hands of the Cantonal authorities, who promote officers up to the rank of captain. But the Federal Government is concerned with all general questions, and makes all the higher appointments.

The Swiss infantry are armed with the Swiss repeating rifle. The field artillery is armed with a Q. F. shielded Krupp 7.5 cm. calibre. The 'position' artillery has batteries of 8.4 and 12 cm. guns.

The total expenditure on the army now amounts to 1,772,000*L.*, a sum relatively large, being nearly one-third of the total Federal budget.

### Production and Industry.

The soil of the country is very equally divided among the population, it being estimated that there are nearly 300,000 peasant proprietors.

Of the total area 28.4 per cent. is unproductive; of the productive area 35.8 per cent. is under grass and meadows, 29 per cent. under forest, 18.7 per cent. under fruit, 16.4 per cent. under crops and gardens. Rye, oats, and potatoes are the chief crops, but the bulk of food crops consumed in the country is imported.

The chief agricultural industries are the manufacture of cheese and condensed milk. Wine is produced in five of the cantons, tobacco in three. In 1916 (last census) there were in Switzerland, 136,613 horses, 1,615,645 cattle, 171,635 sheep, 544,021 pigs, 358,093 goats.

The Swiss Confederation has the right of supervision over the police of the forests, and of framing regulations for their maintenance. The entire forest area of Switzerland is 3,290 square miles, or 2,105,214 acres in extent (comprising 91,587 acres of cantonal forest, 1,403,772 acres belonging to municipalities and other corporations, and 609,855 acres of private forests). The district over which the Federal supervision extends lies to the south and east of a tolerably straight line from the eastern end of the Lake of Geneva to the northern end of the Lake of Constance. It comprises about 1,119,270 acres, and the Federal forest laws apply to all cantonal, communal, and municipal forests within this area, those belonging to private persons being exempt, except when from their position they are necessary for protection against climatic influences. In 1876 it was enacted that this forest area should never

be reduced; servitudes over it, such as rights of way, of gathering firewood, &c., should be bought up; public forests should be surveyed, and new wood planted where required, subventions for the purpose being sanctioned. In the year 1915, 16,169,520 trees (chiefly coniferous) were planted. The free forest districts comprise 1,477 square miles.

There were, in 1915, 212 establishments for pisciculture, which produced fry of various species to the number of 128,857,000.

Switzerland though in the main an agricultural country, has a strong tendency to manufacturing industry. There are 5 salt-mining districts; that at Bex (Vaud) belongs to the Canton, but is worked by a private company; that at Schweizerhalle (Basel) is worked by the Glenck family; those at Rheinfelden, Ryburg, and Kaiserangst (Aargau) are worked by a joint-stock company, in virtue of a concession from the Canton. The output of salt of all kinds in 1915 reached 630,473 quintals (720,043 in 1914). In 1915 there were 8,216 factories in Switzerland (8,098 in 1914). The number of persons employed (1911) was 328,841 (211,077 males and 117,764 females); the motive machinery had 515,859 horse-power. In 1915, 126 breweries produced 2,130,107 hectolitres (47,335,711 gallons) of beer.

On January 1, 1914, there were 1,859 Swiss embroidery establishments operating 8,090 embroidery machines.

### Commerce.

The special commerce, including precious metals, was as follows in five years :—

	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	72,094,359	79,164,024	76,792,651	59,136,339	67,201,208
Exports . . .	50,292,374	51,304,664	58,055,964	47,475,480	66,802,248

The following table (in thousands of francs) shows the value of special commerce in 1914 and 1915 :—

Merchandise	Imports		Exports	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
	1000 Francs	1000 Francs	1000 Francs	1000 Francs
Cereals . . . . .	207,559	274,631	4,587	13,215
Fruits and vegetables . . . . .	44,624	32,183	4,960	10,059
Colonial produce . . . . .	98,802	127,244	56,191	92,334
Animal food substances . . . . .	68,759	50,961	119,700	127,105
Tobacco . . . . .	18,857	16,731	3,620	4,785
Beverages . . . . .	43,493	40,138	2,118	3,154
Animals, living . . . . .	31,945	10,106	11,597	8,002
Hides and skins . . . . .	35,305	32,647	47,060	59,073
Timber . . . . .	27,384	15,930	7,044	24,471
Cotton goods . . . . .	86,947	149,994	213,632	310,719
Linen, hemp, &c., goods . . . . .	15,671	10,828	3,418	2,845
Silk goods . . . . .	158,209	274,404	258,644	350,722
Woollen goods . . . . .	53,779	58,788	21,077	24,736
Clothing, ready made . . . . .	37,839	20,868	19,986	25,737
Mineral substances . . . . .	111,609	135,535	12,340	14,642
Iron work . . . . .	76,301	87,120	28,440	70,649
Copper work . . . . .	20,385	26,476	6,844	40,546
Machinery . . . . .	34,592	25,354	74,974	89,105
Clocks . . . . .	4,407	8,563	120,813	136,607
Chemicals . . . . .	3,824	60,184	19,088	31,668
Groase, oils, &c. . . . .	22,577	36,077	1,584	1,942
Total incl. other merchandise	1,478,408	1,680,030	1,186,887	1,670,056

In Switzerland, for the majority of imports, the values are fixed by a commission on Exports nominated by the Customs department. Up to 1891 a single value was fixed for each class of goods, but the Commission now takes into account the difference of prices in different countries of origin. For values of exports declarations are, in general, considered sufficient. Returns show the net weight, though the gross weight also is declared. It is sought to record as the country of origin the country of production, and as the country of destination that where the goods are to be consumed. When exact information is not available, the most distant known points of transit are recorded. In accordance with this system, Swiss returns show, as far as can be ascertained, the trade between the Confederation and Great Britain, though, since direct commercial intercourse is impossible, the name of Switzerland does not occur in the trade returns of the United Kingdom. The treaty of 1855 provides for the most favoured nation treatment in respect of commerce, residence and other matters affecting Swiss and British interests.

The customs duties amounted in 1913, to 85,142,151 francs; in 1914, to 65,080,410 francs; in 1915, to 54,803,829 francs; in 1916, to 60,096,993 francs.

The following table, in thousands of francs, shows the distribution of the special trade of Switzerland (including bullion but not coin) among the principal countries. Much of the trade with the frontier countries is really of the nature of transit trade:—

	Imports		Exports	
	1914	1915	1914	1915
	1,000 Francs	1,000 Francs	1,000 Francs	1,000 Francs
Germany . . . . .	481,078	418,234	274,491	457,319
France . . . . .	220,717	189,017	115,243	220,493
Italy . . . . .	194,035	258,761	82,831	89,486
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	102,901	65,698	67,172	156,574
United Kingdom . . . . .	76,181	112,035	234,191	355,124
United States . . . . .	107,779	324,435	121,894	107,162
Russia . . . . .	53,531	8,435	41,498	29,265

Total trade between Switzerland and the United Kingdom (in thousands of pounds) for five years (Board of Trade returns) —

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Imports from Switzerland into U.K. . .	10,927	11,070	10,064	15,251	15,507
Exports to Switzerland from U.K. . .	4,025	4,212	2,298	3,601	4,579

### Internal Communications.

In 1916 the State railways of Switzerland had a length of 3,537 miles. There are also 34 miles of foreign railways within the Confederation. The cost of construction of the railways up to the end of 1915 was 2,290,461,396 francs (91,618,455*l.*). The receipts from traffic of all the Swiss railways amounted to 236,856,000 francs (9,474,000*l.*), of which 100,615,000 francs (4,024,600*l.*) was for passenger traffic. The traffic on the Swiss waters in 1916 was carried on by 170 boats or barges belonging to 22 companies.

In 1916 there were in Switzerland 2,099 post-offices and 1,979 letter-boxes. By the internal service there were forwarded 226,363,815 letters, 73,567,398 post-cards, 47,575,313 packets of printed matter, 1,555,318 samples, 234,913,138 newspapers, and 7,544,182 registered parcels, &c. In the international service there were forwarded 21,678,189 letters, 13,722,540 post-cards, 7,377,098 packets of printed matter, 1,155,154 samples, 10,474,997 newspapers, and 2,304,628 registered parcels, &c. Internal post-office orders were sent to the value of 1,014,675,702 francs (40,587,028*l.*). Receipts,

1916, 62,096,447 francs (2,483,857*l.*); expenditure, 63,686,623 francs (2,547,464*l.*).

Switzerland has a very complete system of telegraphs, consisting (1916) of 2,112 miles of line with 17,441 miles of wire. There were transmitted 1,854,971 inland telegrams, 3,220,604 international, and 189,582 in transit through Switzerland. Number of offices, 2,400. There were 527 telephone systems with 12,041 miles of line and 272,327 miles of wire; conversations, 83,242,030. The telegraph and telephone receipts in 1916 amounted to 27,712,419 francs (1,108,496*l.*); the expenditure to 21,504,389 francs (860,175*l.*).

### Money and Credit.

On December 31, 1916, the coin in circulation in Switzerland was as follows:—10,880,000 gold coins of the nominal value of 202,600,000 francs; 53,376,000 silver coins of the nominal value of 57,300,000 francs; 142,500,000 nickel coins of the nominal value of 13,800,000 francs; and 100,500,000 copper coins of the nominal value of 1,330,000 francs; total, 312,256,000 coins of the nominal value of 285,660,000 francs.

There were in Switzerland in 1915, 1,047 savings banks of all kinds, with 2,025,491 depositors having to their credit 61,643,239*l.*

Banks of issue are subject to Federal inspection. The new National Bank, with headquarters divided between Bern and Zurich, opened its doors on June 20, 1907. It has the exclusive right to issue banknotes in Switzerland. On March 24, 1917, the condition of the bank was as follows:—

	£		£
Bullion (gold and silver) .	15,811,392	Other assets . . . . .	438,052
Bills . . . . .	8,031,672	Notes in circulation . . .	19,884,508
Advances against securities .	714,756	Current & deposit accounts .	5,846,396
Securities . . . . .	296,396	Other securities . . . . .	550,028

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The *Franc* of 10 *Batzen*, and 100 *Rappen* or *Centimes*.

Average rate of exchange, 25·22½ francs = £1 sterling.

The 20-franc piece is ·900 fine, the 5-franc silver piece is ·900 fine, the silver 2-franc, franc, and half-franc are ·835 fine. Switzerland belongs to the Latin Monetary Union; but since Italy is exonerated from taking back its exported fractional coin in case of the dissolution of the Union, the importation into Switzerland of 2 franc, 1 franc, and ½ franc pieces is prohibited by decree of February 21, 1899, on pain of confiscation. By a Convention of November 15, 1902, with the other States within the Union, Switzerland may coin, exceptionally, 12,000,000 francs in fractional silver pieces, but the issues must be spread over at least 6 years.

Before the war 50-franc National Bank notes were the smallest paper currency, but in consequence of the war, notes of lesser denominations have been issued, viz., 20-franc notes (by law of July 30, 1914), 5-franc notes (August 3, 1914), and 25-franc notes (Sept. 9, 1914).

The *Centner*, of 50 *Kilogrammes* and 100 *Pfund* = 110 lbs. avoirdupois. The *Quintal* = 100 *Kilogrammes* = 220 lbs. avoirdupois. The *Arpent* (Land) = 8·9ths of an acre.

The *Pfund*, or pound, chief unit of weight, is legally divided into decimal *Grammes*, but the people generally prefer the use of the old halves and quarters, named *Halbpfund*, and *Viertelpfund*.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF SWITZERLAND IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—M. Gaston Carlin, appointed December 9, 1902.

*Counsellor.*—Ch. Paravicini.

*Attaché.*—John I. Gignoux.

*Honorary Attachés.*—Gustave de Geer and Werner Iten.

*Chancellor.*—Theo Ritter.

*Consul in Liverpool.*—George G. Weiss.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SWITZERLAND.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir Horace Rumbold, Bart, M. V. O., appointed August 30, 1916.

*Secretaries.*—Heron C. Goodhart and R. L. Craigie.

*Military Attaché.*—Colonel H. P. Picot (temporary).

*Commercial Attaché.*—Sir H. Austin Lee, K. C. M. G., C. B. (also at Paris)

*Honorary Attaché.*—Sir A. E. H. Naylor-Leyland, Bart.

*Consul-Generalat Zürich.*—G. B. Beak (Acting).

There are Consuls at Bern, Geneva, Lausanne, Lucerne, Davos, and St. Moritz; Vice-Consuls at Zürich, Montreaux, Bâle, St. Gall, Lugano, and Neuchâtel.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Switzerland

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Annuaire Statistique de la Suisse.* Berne.

*Feuille fédérale suisse.* Bern.

*Foreign Office Reports.* Annual Series and Miscellaneous Series. London.

*Résultats statistiques du recensement fédéral du 1<sup>er</sup> Décembre, 1910.* Vol. I. Berne, 1915.

*Résultats du compte d'état de la Confédération suisse.* Annual. Berne.

*Sammlung enthaltend die Bundesverfassung und die in Kraft tretenden Kantonsverfassungen* (in German, French, and Italian). Bern, 1919. Supplement published in 1914.

*Schweizerische Statistik.* Herausgegeben vom Statistischen Bureau des Eidgenossendepartments des Innern. Annual. Bern.

*Statistique du commerce de la Suisse avec l'étranger.* Berne. Annual.

*Voranschlag der Schweizerischen Eidgenossenschaft.* Annual. Berne.

*Jahrbuch des Unterrichtswesens in der Schweiz.* Annual. Zürich.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Adams* (Sir F. O.), and *Cunningham* (C. D.), *The Swiss Confederation.* 1889.

*Affolter* (A.), *Grundzüge des Schweizerischen Staatsrechts.* Zurich, 1904.

*Baedeker's Switzerland.* 25th edition. London, 1913.

*Baker* (Grenfell), *The Model Republic: a History of the Rise and Progress of the Swiss People.* London, 1895.

*Ball* (J.), *The Central Alps.* Part I. New edition. London, 1907. Part II. London, 1911.

*Barth* (Hans), *Bibliographie der Schweizer Geschichte* (to 1912). Basel, 1914.

*Burckhardt* (W.), *Kommentar des Schweiz. Bundesverfassung.* Bern, 1905.—*Politisches*

*Jahrbuch der Schweizerischen Eidgenossenschaft.* Bern. Annual.

*Clerget* (P.), *La Suisse au XX<sup>e</sup> Siècle.* Paris, 1908.

*Conway* (Sir W. M.), *The Alps from End to End.* London, 1895.

*Conway* (Sir W. M.) and *Coolidge* (W. A. B.), *Climbers' Guides: The Bernese Oberland.* 4 vols. London, 1908.

*Coolidge* and *Ball* (J.), *Alpine Guide: the Western Alps.* London, 1898.

*Coolidge* (W. A. B.), *Swiss Travel and Swiss Guide Books.* London, 1898.—*Guide to Switzerland.* London, 1901.—*The Alps in Nature and History.* London, 1908.

*Crawford* (V. M.), *Switzerland of To-day. A Study in Social Progress.* London, 1911.

*Curti* (E.), *Geschichte der schweizerischen Volksgesetzgebung.* 2nd ed. Zürich, 1885.

*Daendliker* (Carl), *Geschichte der Schweiz.* 2 vols. Zürich, 1892. [Condensed Eng. Trans. by E. Salisbury. London, 1898.]

- Dauzat*, La Suisse illustrée. Paris, 1914.
- Dierauer* (J.), Histoire de la Confédération Suisse. 4 vols. [also in German]. Lausanne, 1911-14.
- Eggenschwyler* (Walter), Die Schweizer Volkswirtschaft am Scheideweg. Ratschläge zur Neu-Orientierung unserer Industrie. Zürich, 1915.
- Grande* (Julian), A Citizens' Army. The Swiss System. London, 1916.
- Gremi* (A.), The Flora of Switzerland. 5th English edition. London, 1914.
- Heer* (J. C.), Die Schweiz [in 'Land und Leute' series]. Bielefeld and Leipzig, 1902.
- Hoas* (A.), and *Diem* (A.), Schweizerisches Export-Jahrbuch. Annual. (In German, French and English.) Zurich.
- James* (E. J.) (Translator), The Federal Constitution of Switzerland. Philadelphia, 1890.
- Kaiser* (S.) and *Strickler* (J.), Geschichte und Texte der Bundesverfassung und Schweizerischen Eidgenossenschaft. Bern, 1901.
- Knapp* (C.), *Borel* (M.), et *Attinger* (V.), Dictionnaire géographique de la Suisse. [Published both in French and German.] Neuchâtel, 1902-1910.
- L'Économiste Suisse*. Zürich. First Issue, 1915.
- Lavissee* (E.) et *Ram baud* (A.) (Editors), Histoire Générale : La Suisse de 1815 à 1848; de 1848 à nos jours. Par Fr. de Crue. Vols. X, XI. Paris 1898 and 1899.
- MacCrackan* (W. D.), The Rise of the Swiss Republic. London, 1892.
- Macmillan's Guide to Switzerland*. London, 1903.
- Murray's Handbook for Switzerland*. 19th ed. London, 1905.
- Muuden* (B. van), Histoire de la Nation Suisse. 3 vols. Lausanne, 1896-1901.
- Oechsl* (W.), Die Anfänge der schweizerischen Eidgenossenschaft. Zürich, 1891.-
- Geschichte der Schweiz im Neunzehnten Jahrhundert. Erster Band, 1798-1813. Leipzig, 1903.
- Reclus* (Elisée), Nouvelle Géographie Universelle. Vol. III. Paris, 1878.
- Salis* (L. R. de), Le Droit Fédéral Suisse. 2nd ed. Berne, 1902.
- Schmidt* (P. H.), Die schweizerischen Industrien im internationalen Konkurrenzkampfe. Zurich, 1915.
- Schollenberger* (J.), Bundesverfassung der Schweizerischen Eidgenossenschaft. Kommentar mit Einleit. Berlin, 1905.
- Seppel* (P.) (Editor), La Suisse au XIX<sup>me</sup> Siècle. 3 vols. Lausanne, 1898-1900.
- Sowerby* (J.), The Forest Cantons of Switzerland. London, 1892.
- Stead* (R.) and *Hug* (L.), Switzerland. In 'Story of the Nations' Series. London, 1890.
- Story* (A. T.), Swiss Life in Town and Country. London, 1902.
- Studer* (J.), Schweizer Ortsnamen. Zürich, 1896.
- Suter* (L.), Histoire Suisse. Einsiedeln, 1914.
- Tschudi* (I. von), and (*Tiuber*) (C.), Der tourist in der Schweiz und Grenzgebieten. 35th ed. Zurich, 1916.
- Waber* (A.), Landes- und Reisebeschreibungen (contains bibliographies of Swiss travel books. Bern, 1900.
- Webb* (F.), Switzerland and the Swiss. London, 1909.

## TURKEY

(MEMALIK I OSMANIE—OTTOMAN EMPIRE.)

### Reigning Sultan.

**Mohammed V.**, born November 3, 1844 (21 Shawal 1260), son of Sultan Abdul Medjid; succeeded to the throne on the deposition of his elder brother, Sultan Abdul Hamid II., April 27, 1909.

### *Children of the Sultan.*

I. *Zia-Ed-din* Effendi, born August 25, 1873. Offspring:—Prince *Nazim* Effendi, born December 30, 1910. II. *Eunver-Hilmi* Effendi, born March 2, 1888. Offspring:—Prince *Mohammed* Effendi, born December, 1914.

### *Brothers and Sisters of the Sultan.*

Besides the deposed Sultan, Abdul Hamid, there are two surviving sisters and one brother of the reigning Sultan.

I. *Senihé* Sultana, born November 21, 1851; married the late Mahmud Pasha, son of Halil Pasha, in 1877; widow, 1903.

II. *Medihé* Sultana, born July 30, 1857; married (1) 1879, to Nedjib Pasha; widow, 1885; (2) April 30, 1886, to Ferid Pasha.

III. *Wahid-Ed-din* Effendi (Heir Apparent), born January 12, 1861. Offspring: Princess *Ulvia* Sultana, born Sept. 12, 1892; married August 10, 1916, to Ismail Hakkî Bey; and Princess *Salihâ* Sultana, born April 1, 1894.

The present sovereign of Turkey is the thirty-sixth, in male descent, of the house of Othman, the founder of the Empire, and the twenty-ninth Sultan since the conquest of Constantinople. By the law of succession obeyed in the reigning family, the crown is inherited according to seniority by the male descendants of Othman, sprung from the Imperial Harem. All children born in the Harem, whether offspring of free women or of slaves, are legitimate and of equal lineage. A Council presided over by the heir apparent and comprising several State dignitaries, the Grand Vizier, the Sheykh-ul-Islam, and others, was instituted in January, 1914, to regulate all matters relating to the Imperial family, including the Damads or persons married to Imperial princesses, under the theoretical supervision of the Sultan.

It has not been the custom of the Sultans of Turkey for some centuries to contract regular marriages. The inmates of the Harem come, by purchase or free will, mostly from districts beyond the limits of the empire, the majority from Circassia. From among these inmates the Sultan designates a certain number, nowadays very limited, to be called *Kadin*, or full wives. The title is only given after a child has been born to the Sultan. Ladies of inferior standing on whom the Sultan has looked with favour are called *Ikbal*, and girls in course of training in the Harem are called *Odalik*. The superintendent of the Harem, always an aged Lady of the Palace, and bearing the title of 'Haznadar-Kadin,' has to keep up intercourse with the outer world through the Guard of Eunuchs.

The following is a list of the names, with date of accession, of the thirty-



four sovereigns who have ruled Turkey since the foundation of the empire and of the reigning house :—

*House of Othman.*

Othman . . . . .	1299	Murad IV., 'The Intrepid' . . . . .	1623
Orkhan . . . . .	1326	Ibrahim . . . . .	1640
Murad I. . . . .	1359	Mohammed IV. . . . .	1648
Bayezid I., 'The Thunder-bolt' . . . . .	1389	Suleiman II. . . . .	1687
Interregnum . . . . .	1402	Ahmed II. . . . .	1691
Mohammed I. . . . .	1413	Mustafa II. . . . .	1695
Murad II. . . . .	1421	Ahmed III. . . . .	1703
Mohammed II., Conqueror of Constantinople . . . . .	1451	Mahmud I. . . . .	1730
Bayezid II. . . . .	1481	Othman III. . . . .	1754
Selim I. . . . .	1512	Mustafa III. . . . .	1757
Suleiman I., 'The Magnificent' . . . . .	1520	Abdul Hamid I. . . . .	1773
Selim II. . . . .	1566	Selim III. . . . .	1789
Murad III. . . . .	1574	Mustafa IV. . . . .	1807
Mohammed III. . . . .	1595	Mahmud II. . . . .	1808
Ahmed I. . . . .	1603	Abdul-Medjid . . . . .	1839
Mustafa I. . . . .	1617	Abdul-Aziz . . . . .	1861
Othman II. . . . .	1618	Murad V. (May 30) . . . . .	1876
		Abdul-Hamid II. (Aug. 31) . . . . .	1876
		Mohammed V. (April 27) . . . . .	1909

The civil list of the Sultan is variously reported at from one to two millions sterling. To the Imperial family belong a great number of crown domains, the income from which contributes to the revenue.

### Constitution and Government.

Forms of constitution, after the model of the West European States, were drawn up at various periods by successive Ottoman Governments, the first of them embodied in the 'Hatti-Humáyoun' of Sultan Abdul Medjid, proclaimed November 3, 1839, and the most recent in a decree of Sultan Abdul-Hamid II., of November 1876. The latter provided for the security of personal liberty and property; for the administration of justice by irremovable judges; the abolition of torture, the freedom of the Press, and the equality of all Ottoman subjects. Islam was declared to be the religion of the State, but freedom of worship was secured to all creeds, and all persons, irrespective of religion, were declared eligible to public office. Parliament should consist of two Houses, a Chamber of Deputies and a Senate. Senators should be at least 40 years of age, and would be appointed by the Sultan from among those who have rendered distinguished service to the State. For the election of deputies one electoral delegate has to be chosen for every 600 electors, and these electoral delegates choose one deputy for every 6,000 electors. Electors must be Ottoman subjects of at least 25 years of age, without distinction of race or creed, while delegates must be at least 30 years of age. Civil or military officials may offer themselves for election, but must immediately resign their posts on being returned. This constitution became for all practical purposes a dead letter in 1878, and Abdul-Hamid II. proceeded to build up an autocracy more complete than that of his predecessors, but in 1908 the prevailing discontent, especially in the army, caused by corruption and misgovernment compelled him to issue an Imperial decree for the convocation of a new Parliament, and constitutional government was restored

July 23, 1908. The Constitution now theoretically in force is that of 1876, somewhat modified in its details by legislation subsequent to 1908.

In January, 1912, the first Turkish Parliament under the restored Constitution was dissolved. Its successor was dissolved, after a short session, in August, 1912. A new Parliament, even more subservient than its predecessors to the Committee of Union and Progress, which, except for a short interlude of six months in 1912-13, has been the chief power in Turkish political life since 1908, was convened in May, 1914, and adjourned (on March 3, 1915) to September 28, 1915. The periods when Parliament has not been sitting have been most prolific in legislation, owing to the practice of promulgating "provisional" laws on the responsibility of the executive, thanks to a liberal interpretation of the Article in the Constitution sanctioning urgent measures in moments of emergency between Sessions.

The present Turkish Government came to power on January 24, 1913, after a *coup d'état*. The Cabinet, appointed February 4, 1917, consists of the following members:—

*Grand Vizier and Minister of the Interior*.—Talat Pasha.

*Minister of Foreign Affairs*.—Ahmed Nessimi Bey.

*Minister of Justice and President of the Council of State*.—Halil Bey.

*Minister of War*.—General of Brigade Enver Pasha.

*Minister of Marine*.—Djemal Pasha.

*Minister of Public Instruction and Minister of Posts and Telegraphs*.—Shukri Bey.

*Minister of Finance*.—Djaved Bey.

*Minister of Public Works*.—Ali Muncif Bey.

*Minister of Mines, Forests, Agriculture, and Commerce*.—Shereef Bey.

*Sheikh-ul-Islam and Minister of Pious Foundations*.—Mussa Kiazim Effendi.

Subjects of Western Powers resident in Turkey enjoyed extra territorial privileges from time immemorial, under treaties called Capitulations. The greatest single change introduced in 1914 was the abolition by a decree of the Sultan of these Capitulations (September 9, 1914). It had long been felt that these privileges needed revision, especially in so far as they exempted foreigners from the fiscal burdens of Ottoman subjects, but their abolition by an unilateral act gave rise to an unanimous protest of the Powers, and no Power had, at any rate publicly, assented to it up to November, 1914. This step, which included the suppression of foreign Post Offices and that of the International Board of Health, was taken in September, after the outbreak of the European War, and the condition of Europe made the protest of the Powers academic rather than effective for the time being.

#### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The whole of the empire is divided into Vilayets, or governments, these subdivided into Sanjaks, or minor provinces, these into Kazas, or districts, with occasional subdivision into Nahiés, or sub-districts. A Vali, or governor-general, representing the Sultan, and assisted by a provincial council, is placed at the head of each Vilayet. The minor provinces, districts, &c., are subjected to interior authorities (Mutesarrifs, Kaimmakams and Mudirs) under the superintendence of the Vali. The division of the country into Vilayets has been frequently modified of late for political reasons. For similar reasons several of the Sanjaks of the empire are governed by Mutesarrifs reporting direct to the Ministry of the Interior. The tendency has been to increase the number of these so-called 'independent' Sanjaks by

detaching ordinary Sanjaks from the Vilayets to which they have heretofore belonged. All subjects, however humble their origin, are eligible to, and may fill, the highest offices in the State.

The whole system of provincial administration has been the subject of a great deal of experimental legislation since 1908. A new and comprehensive 'Law on Vilayets,' having for its main ostensible purpose to decentralise authority, was promulgated by the executive in March, 1913. Some account of the main lines of this measure was given in the STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK for 1914 (p. 1346), but it has been of little practical effect, and the various schemes for reforming the administration of the Asiatic provinces, including that of dividing the Empire into Inspectorates-General and placing the two comprising the Armenian provinces under European Inspectors-General, have completely broken down owing to the reflex action of events in Europe. Two Inspectors-General, a Norwegian and a Dutchman, were actually appointed in 1914, but one of them never even reached his post, and by October, 1914, they were both on indefinite leave of absence. A British Inspector-General was also appointed to the Ministry of the Interior early in 1914. His functions were terminated by the outbreak of war with Turkey.

### Area and Population.

The Ottoman Empire is made up of (1) Turkey in Europe, (2) Turkey in Asia (Anatolia, Arabia, Syria, Palestine, Mesopotamia, and Kurdistan), and (3) certain Islands in the Mediterranean, as regards which, however, see below. Since the conclusion of the 1st Balkan war (November, 1913), which commenced in October, 1912, the Turkish possessions in Europe have been considerably lessened, Turkey in Europe being in part divided among the Allied States (Bulgaria, Servia, Montenegro, and Greece), and in part created into an independent state of Albania. The Aegean Islands are in possession of Greece and Italy, but no definite arrangement with regard to their destiny has yet been made. Cyprus and Egypt, which until recently were under the suzerainty of the Sultan, were, the one, annexed to the British Empire and the other declared a British Protectorate in November, 1914, and January, 1915, respectively. The total area of Turkey's present dominions may be estimated at about 710,224 square miles, and its total population at about 21,273,900.

Vilayets <sup>1</sup>	Area Sq. Miles	Population	Population per Sq. Mile
Europe:—			
Constantinople . . . . .	1,505	1,203,000	790
Chatalja ("Independent" Sanjak) . . . . .	733	78,000	82
Adrianople . . . . .	8,644	610,000	77
Total . . . . .	10,882	1,891,000	187
Asia Minor:—			
Ismid ("Independent" Sanjak) . . . . .	3,130	222,700	71
Brûssa . . . . .	25,400	1,626,800	64
Bigha ("Independent" Sanjak) . . . . .	2,550	129,500	51
Smyrna, or Aidin . . . . .	25,801	2,500,000	64
Kastamuni . . . . .	19,570	961,200	49
Angora . . . . .	27,370	932,800	34
Konia . . . . .	39,410	1,069,000	27
Adana . . . . .	15,400	422,400	27
Sivâs . . . . .	23,970	1,057,500	44
Trebizond . . . . .	16,671	1,265,000	76
Total . . . . .	199,272	10,186,900	52

<sup>1</sup> See following page.

Vilayets <sup>1</sup>	Area Sq. Miles	Population	Population per Sq. Mile
<b>Armenia and Kurdistan :—</b>			
Erzerum . . . . .	19,180	645,790	34
Mamuret-ul-Aziz . . . . .	12,700	575,200	45
Diarbekr . . . . .	14,480	471,500	32
Bitlis . . . . .	10,460	398,700	38
Van . . . . .	15,170	379,800	25
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>71,990</b>	<b>2,470,900</b>	<b>34</b>
<b>Mesopotamia :—</b>			
Mosul . . . . .	35,130	500,000	10
Bagdad . . . . .	54,540	900,000	11
Basra . . . . .	53,580	600,000	8
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>143,250</b>	<b>2,000,000</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>Syria :—</b>			
Aleppo . . . . .	33,430	1,500,000	45
Zor ("Independent" Sanjak) . . . . .	30,110	100,000	3
Syria . . . . .	37,020	1,000,000	27
Beirût . . . . .	6,180	533,500	86
Jerusalem ("Independent" Sanjak) . . . . .	6,600	341,600	52
Lebanon . . . . .	1,190	200,000	168
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>114,530</b>	<b>3,675,100</b>	<b>33</b>
<b>Arabia :—</b>			
Hejas . . . . .	96,500	300,000	3
Yemen . . . . .	73,800	750,000	10
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>170,300</b>	<b>1,050,000</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>Grand Total . . . . .</b>	<b>710,224</b>	<b>21,273,900</b>	<b>30</b>

<sup>1</sup> This table does not take account of the most recent administrative changes, by which several Sanjaks have been detached from the Vilayets named in it and made "Independent" (see p. 1347); nor of the erection in 1914 of the Nejd, including the coast district of El-Hassa into a so-called Vilayet as the result of a political arrangement with the real ruler Abdul-Aziz Bin Saud, who was formally appointed Vali.

In the small European territory now remaining under Turkish rule Moslems preponderate. Other races represented are Greeks, Bulgarians, Armenians, Gipsies, Jews. In Asiatic Turkey there is a large Turkish element, with some four million Arabs, besides Greeks, Syrians, Kurds, Circassians, Armenians, Jews, and numerous other races.

The population of the chief towns is approximately as follows :—

Constantinople . . . . .	1,000,000	Medineh . . . . .	40,000
Adrianople (Edirneh) . . . . .	83,000	Homs . . . . .	70,000
Smyrna (Ismir) . . . . .	375,000	Hama . . . . .	60,000
Bagdad <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	225,000	Konia . . . . .	45,000
Damascus . . . . .	250,000	Sivâs (Sebasteia) . . . . .	65,000
Aleppo . . . . .	250,000	Jerusalem . . . . .	85,000
Beirût . . . . .	150,000	Jaffa . . . . .	45,000
Brûssa . . . . .	110,000	Rodosto . . . . .	42,000
Kaisarieh . . . . .	54,000	Gaza . . . . .	40,000
Kerbela . . . . .	65,000	Erzerum <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	80,000
Mosûl . . . . .	80,000	Bitlis . . . . .	40,000
Mecca . . . . .	80,000	Trebizond <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	55,000
Basra <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	80,000	Diarbekr . . . . .	38,000

<sup>1</sup> Occupied by Great Britain on March 11, 1917.

<sup>2</sup> " " Great Britain on November 22, 1914.

<sup>3</sup> " " Russia on February 16, and April 17, 1916, respectively.

The Lebanon was governed by a Mutesarrif (Christian) appointed by the Porte after consultation with the Great Powers, and has a special constitution dating from 1861. It has been modified in detail on the appointment of successive Mutesarrifs. The latest modifications are those effected by a Protocol signed at Constantinople on December 23, 1912. The privileges of the Lebanon were, however, abolished in November, 1916, at the same time as Turkey denounced the Paris Treaty of 1856 and the Berlin Treaty of 1878.

Early in November, 1916, the Grand Sherif Hussain assumed the title and office of King at the request of the Ulema and notables of Mecca, approved by the unanimous vote of the people, and has been recognised as King of Hejas by the Allied Governments. His Highness has established his authority and has entered into close relations with other important neighbouring Chieftains, who have approved the step he has taken. (See 'Additions and Corrections' to this volume.)

### Religion.

Mahommedanism is the established State religion. The Sultan as Caliph is Supreme Head. The chief ecclesiastical dignitary is the Sheikh-ul-Islam, but his functions are judicial and legal rather than spiritual. He is a member of the Cabinet.

Mahommedans form the vast majority of the population in Asiatic Turkey, but only one-half of the population in the provinces which constituted European Turkey before the Balkan War of 1912-13. Recognised by the Turkish Government are a number of non-Mahommedan native communities or "millet," namely: 1. Latins or Catholics, who use the Roman Liturgy, consisting of the descendants of the Genoese and Venetian settlers in the Empire, and other native Catholics of the Latin rite; 2. Orthodox Greeks under various separately recognised Patriarchs, of whom the principal is the Œcumenical Patriarch at Constantinople; 3. Armenians, under their Patriarch at Constantinople, but under the supreme spiritual control of a Catholicos at Echmiadzin, in the Russian Caucasus. In 1903, the old dignity of Catholicos of Sis, in Cilicia, was restored and a new appointment made. There still remains in abeyance the seat of the Catholicos of Akhtamar (Van), an ancient dignity; 4. Armenian Catholics, under a Patriarch at Constantinople; 5. Chaldean Catholics, under a Patriarch at Mosul; 6. Protestants, consisting of converts chiefly among the Armenians; 7. Nestorians, or Assyrian Christians, under the Patriarch Mar Shimun of Kochannes; 8. Syrian Catholics, under a Patriarch at Mardin; 9. Syrian Jacobites, under a Patriarch at Mardin or Diarbekir; 10. Melchites, under a Patriarch at Damascus; 11. Jews; 12. Bulgarian Catholics; and 13. Maronites, chiefly in the Lebanon, who are, however, only semi-officially recognised as an independent community. These religious denominations are invested with the privilege of possessing their own ecclesiastical rule. The spiritual heads of the recognised communities possess in varying degrees civil functions, which in some cases, and more especially in that of the Greek Patriarch, are of considerable importance.

In Constantinople about half the settled inhabitants are Mussulman, the other half being made up mostly of Orthodox Greeks, Armenians, Roman Catholics, Armenian and other Uniates, and Jews. There is, besides, a very large foreign population of various professions. In the Islands of the Ægean Sea the population is mostly Christian. In various parts of Asiatic Turkey the estimates are: Asia Minor, Mussulmans, 7,179,900; Armenians, 576,200; other Christians, 972,300; Jews, &c., 184,600; Armenia, Mussulmans, 1,795,800; Armenians, 480,700; other

Christians, 165,200 ; Jews, &c., 30,700 ; Aleppo, Mussulmans, 792,500 ; Armenians, 49,000 ; other Christians, 134,300 ; Jews, &c., 20,000 ; Beyrût, Mussulmans, 230,200 ; Armenians, 6,100 ; other Christians, 160,400 ; Jews, &c., 136,900 ; Lebanon, Mussulmans, 30,400 ; Christians, 319,300 ; Jews, &c., 49,800. A priesthood in the strict sense of the term cannot be said to exist in Mahommedan Turkey. The Ulema, however, or persons connected in one way or another with the official ministrations of Islam, form a separate class. The principal charges in connection with mosques, theological schools, &c., are to a large extent hereditary.

The number of mosques in the Turkish Empire is 2,120, of which 379 are in Constantinople. The number of the clergy is 11,600. Connected with the mosques are 1,780 elementary schools, where education is supplied gratis. The temporalities of the Church are controlled by the Ministry of Pious Foundations or Evkaf which has a separate Budget of its own. The department of the Sheikh-ul-Islam, however, and the whole semi-religious, semi-legal organisation subordinate to him are not provided for in this Budget, but in that of the State. The revenue of the Evkaf is principally derived from charges on and reversionary interests in real property which has at one time or another been made the subject of consecration to religious or benevolent purposes, and which is known as Vakuf. A very large proportion of the urban property of the Empire is of this description, and though it can be for practical purposes owned, alienated, and within certain limits transmitted by inheritance as if it were the property of the holder, the ultimate ownership theoretically resides in God, and the pious foundation, to the use of which it was consecrated, retains in it a perpetual interest, represented by annual rents and rights of reversion in certain cases.

### Instruction.

In Turkey, elementary education is nominally obligatory for all children of both sexes. The most recent enactment on the subject is a Provisional Law of October 6, 1913. Under this law all children from 7 to 16 are to receive primary instruction, which may, however, be given in State schools, schools maintained by communities, or private schools, or, subject to certain tests, at home. The State schools are under the direct control of the Ministry of Public Instruction, which also provides for the inspection of schools maintained by the non-Moslem communities, &c. Besides these there survive a large number of Medressés or theological seminaries, connected with religious foundations. There are middle-class schools for boys from 11 to 16 years of age. In Aleppo there are 710 Moslem, 250 Christian, and 30 Jewish schools, with respectively, 19,000, 8,000, and 2,000 pupils. Besides the ordinary instruction, in a few schools French is taught and, in fewer, English. The schools of various descriptions within the empire number about 36,230, and contain about 1,331,200 pupils, or one to twenty-four of population. Training schools for teachers also exist, but the general level of efficiency of the State schools is low. There are a large number of foreign schools, mostly conducted by French, English and American missionaries.

The university, which was nominally founded at Constantinople in 1900, has been reorganised since the change of *régime* in 1908. It now comprises 5 Faculties, viz., Arts, Theology, Law, Medicine, and Science. The Faculty of Medicine is installed, together with the Military Medical School, in a modern building which occupies an imposing site on the Scutari shore of the Bosphorus. There are numerous special schools belonging to the State or to the recognized communities, e.g., an Imperial art school, a Great

National School (Greek) of old foundation with 400 students, and a Greek theological seminary with 80 students.

### Justice.

Turkey being essentially a Moslem State the laws of the Empire rest in principle on the basis of all *Shari* Moslem law, i.e., the Korân, the Hadith or traditions of Muhammad, and the reported sayings and actions of his immediate successors, all of which are considered binding upon the sovereign as upon all Moslems. This religious law called as a whole the *Sheri* law, has to some extent been codified, as in the *Mejelle* or Civil Code which was drawn up in 1869—1876, and embodies the prescriptions of the religious law in regard to certain specified matters, like sale, &c. The bulk of modern legislation, however, has no such connection with the *Sheri* law, but consists of statutes enacted by successive Sultans in virtue of their absolute authority, or later by way of sanction to measures adopted by Parliament. Much of this statute law, including the great Codes of Criminal and Commercial Law and the Codes of Procedure, dates from the 30 or 40 years following the *Hatt-i-Sherif* of 1839. The Codes just mentioned were based almost entirely on French models, and, though not a little modified by subsequent measures, they still remain in force in all their main lines. The enactment of laws and regulations on European models has continued since the middle of the nineteenth century, and received an enormous impetus with the renewal of the Constitution in 1908, since which date a very great number of new laws and regulations of every kind have been enacted. Corresponding (though only roughly, because the *Mejelle*, for instance, is applied by the lay courts also), to the double variety of law there is a double system of law courts. The lay courts, called in Turkish *Nizamié*, date like the Codes from the middle period of the nineteenth century and are modeled closely on the French system. Dealing as they do with all criminal, commercial, and ordinary civil business they are now of preponderating importance, but side by side with them there continue to exist the religious or *Sheri* Courts which take cognisance of certain specified matters, notably those relating to the title to certain categories of real property, and all matters relating to the personal status of Moslems.

Experiments have been made in connection with the judicial system of the Empire. The most notable of these has been the institution of *juges de paix* by a law promulgated in April, 1913, and that of "Single-judge" Courts of first instance to replace the ordinary Courts on the French model in the Vilayet of Adrianople. The latter measure, which was enacted in October, 1913, was a tentative one, which, if successful, it was proposed to extend later to other provinces.

In February, 1917, a law was enacted placing all the courts, civil and religious, under the jurisdiction of the Ministry of Justice.

### Finance.

The revenue is derived from tithes, land and property taxes, Customs, sheep and cattle tax, monopolies, and other sources; the largest portions of the expenditure are for military purposes and for debt charges.

No regular Budget existed before the restoration of the Constitution in 1908. Since that year a Budget and a Finance Law have been voted, or enacted by the executive in the absence of Parliament, each year. Under normal circumstances the receipts of the Treasury, including revenues collected by the Public Debt Administration, may be put roughly at from 25 to 30 millions of Turkish pounds. There has been a deficit each year, the exact amount of which is difficult to determine owing to the existence of

extraordinary Budgets for special purposes, adjustments in the course of the financial year, &c. It may be put at any figure from 3 to 8 millions of Turkish pounds in a normal year. Loans and special surtaxes have been resorted to in the endeavour to secure equilibrium.

The ordinary Estimates for 3 years ending March 31, are shown as follows:—

	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18
	£T	£T	£T
Revenue . . . . .	25,996,010	22,961,680	25,584,155
Expenditure . . . . .	35,657,540	62,039,236	53,014,551
Deficit . . . . .	9,661,530	39,077,556	27,430,396

The total war expenditure of Turkey to March 31, 1917 is placed at 132,000,000.£T.

For the civil and religious administrations 21 per cent. of the general expenditures has been allotted. The ordinary expenditure for military establishments constitutes 28 per cent. of the budget. This corresponds to the ordinary annual appropriations under this heading, and is in no way related to the extraordinary credits and expenditures caused by the state of war.

The Ottoman Government, when unable to meet its liabilities, made an arrangement with its creditors, confirmed by the Iradé of December 8/20, 1881, supplemented and modified by that of September 1, 1903. A Council of Administration at Constantinople was appointed, and to it were handed over for distribution among the bondholders the funds derived from the excise duties, from the Bulgarian, Eastern Rumelian, and Cyprus tribute, and from the tax on Persian tobacco. The net revenue in 1913-14 available for the service of the debt was £T5,382,472, compared with £T4,536,605 in 1912-13.

The condition of the Turkish debt was as follows in April, 1914:—

	£T
Secured on Egyptian tribute . . . . .	17,981,106
Unified and Lottery Bonds secured on ceded revenues . . . . .	47,936,721
Other funded debt (including 1914 Loan of £T22,000,000) . . . . .	85,738,180
Total . . . . .	151,656,007

Of the total debt, France holds 62 per cent. and Germany 29 per cent.

The amount borrowed by Turkey from the re-establishment of the Constitution down to the present date is £T52,488,326, of which £T47,540,012 were required to meet deficits (due to pre-Constitution borrowing) and £T7,948,304 for railways.

Since the beginning of the war Turkey has received advances from the Central Powers amounting to £T79,000,000, repayable not later than eleven years after the war.

The machinery of the Public Debt has been utilised in order to give greater security to foreign capital in connection with various loans subsequent to 1881, so that the Council collects and administers on behalf of the Government a large revenue independently of that derived from the 'ceded revenues' affected to the service of the older debt.



## Defence.

### I. FORTRESSES.

The principal fortress in European Turkey is the entrenched camp of Adrianople. Constantinople is defended by the lines of Chatalja. The Bosphorus and Dardanelles are strongly fortified, and although the great bulk of the armament is composed of guns out of date, the recent importation of German material and defensive measures due to the entrance of Turkey into the European War have considerably enhanced the strength of these localities. The entrance to Smyrna is defended by a fort which, like those of the Bosphorus and Dardanelles, is of an obsolete type, and the important position of Erzerum, in Armenia, is surrounded by forts, on which, however, little modern work has been carried out.

### II. ARMY.

According to the new Law of Service introduced by the War Minister, Enver Pasha, at the commencement of the year 1914, it was enacted for the first time that every male Ottoman subject was liable to military service, and that even where an exoneration tax would be accepted, this did not free the individual from military training, but only from a portion of the full term. This law had no opportunity of full discussion, but on the general mobilisation, commenced in August, the provisions were stringently carried out, in so far that every man within the military age, Moslem or Christian, was called upon for service. Inasmuch as the previous laws gave numerous exemptions, and were in especial applied only partially in the case of Christians, it naturally followed that a mass of untrained men presented themselves. These untrained men were divided into 3 general groups: (1) Moslem, whose training was at once commenced; (2) Christian, who were only partially taken for combatant work and were mainly employed on transport and fatigue work, and (3) certain Moslems and Christians who, to provide funds, were allowed to pay a high exoneration tax. By these means the army *cadres*, which had been seriously depleted by the Balkan war, were very sensibly filled, and a certain sum was at the same time gathered in to defray the cost of mobilisation.

In February, 1917 a law was passed providing for universal military service between the ages of 20 and 45. The colour service was laid down at 2 years in the infantry and 3 in the other branches, with the remainder up to the age of 40 in the reserve ('*ihlial*'). From 40 to 45 the service continued in the 'Mustahfiz' or Territorial Army. This new arrangement abolished the old 'Redif' formations of long standing, which were unsatisfactory organisations through want of artillery, cavalry and departmental services. The 'Redif' *cadres* were reorganised as recruiting centres throughout the Empire.

On February 14, 1916, the Turkish Chamber passed a bill to extend military service to the age of 50 and to exact a payment from all those who are excused.

As the existing active ('Nizam') peace organisation, after the loss of territory resulting from the Balkan War, had been little cut down, the great bulk of the trained men on mobilisation were required to complete these and the remainder were, as their training progressed, formed into depot or reserve battalions in the recruiting districts, and affiliated, for refilling wastage, to existing peace organisations.

The 'Tribal' or irregular Kurdish Cavalry, after being suppressed and again organised, has now been formed much as before, and is being employed in the present war operations.

As a result of the loss of territory in the Balkan War, the army inspection areas were re-allotted. The first covered Turkey in Europe and Western Anatolia, the second Syria, the third Kurdistan and Eastern Anatolia, and the fourth Mesopotamia. Five army corps are located in the first inspection, two in the second, three in the third, and two in the fourth. These numbers, with the VII. (Yemen) Corps and 2 independent divisions of Hejaz and Assir, make a total of 13 army corps of 38 divisions, each corps having 3 divisions, except those in Mesopotamia and the seventh, which have each only two. Thus, notwithstanding the loss of Epirus, Macedonia and Tripoli, there is only a net decrease of 5 divisions. On the other hand, as before explained, there are now no 'Redif' divisions.

Divisions normally have 3 line regiments and 6 to 9 field or mountain batteries, each line regiment consisting of three battalions; thus the division has nine battalions. The artillery, where armed with quick-firing guns, is organised in 4-gun batteries, and where armed with old pattern guns in 6-gun batteries. An army corps consists of 2 or 3 divisions, as before explained, a cavalry brigade or single regiment, 3 howitzer batteries, where available, an engineer battalion, transport battalion, and telegraph company. There are now only 25 regiments of cavalry of 5 squadrons each; besides these, there are the regiments of irregular Kurdish cavalry mentioned above.

The peace strength of the Turkish army, according to the latest project, should have been about 210,000 men; the mobilisation produced roughly field armies totalling some 750,000, with another 150,000 to 200,000 in training. These numbers may be increased as men below 20 years of age are added, but they include the 19 year men who were taken before their time.

*The Gendarmerie.*—The extent of the Turkish Empire, its many subject races and turbulent elements, have necessitated the formation of large forces of Gendarmerie, amounting altogether to about 60,000 men, of whom 16,000 to 17,000 are mounted. The bulk of these have now been taken for army duties and replaced by Territorial or 'Mustahfiz' levies. The Gendarmerie is recruited partly from the reserve of the 'Nizam,' and partly by direct enlistment.

*The Lebanon Militia.*—A local gendarmerie, consisting of 2 battalions and 1 squadron.

The War Minister is responsible for the administration and efficiency of the army. Under him there is a Chief of the General Staff at the head of a General Staff Department of 4 sections, and a 'Musteshar,' who fulfils the purposes of a permanent Under Secretary. The General Staff is now largely permeated with officers from the German Military Mission, including a large number of additional officers who arrived after the mobilisation.

The arsenals and factories of war material are the department of the Director-General of Military Factories, an official whose duties and responsibilities correspond to those of our Master-General of the Ordnance, and who, though subordinate to the Minister of War, presents a separate and independent budget to Parliament.

The estimates for 'ordinary' military expenditure in the 1914-15 budget were approximately 5,300,000*l.* for the Ministry of War, 390,000*l.* for the Ordnance Department, and 1,980,000*l.* for Gendarmerie. These figures, however, give no indication of the total amounts expended on military services, which include large sums chargeable to a second 'extraordinary' budget, besides an enormous special expenditure incurred in consequence of the recent wars. The actual outlay in connection with the Italian and Balkan wars has been estimated at some 30 millions of pounds. These figures have, of

course, been subsequently largely added to by the recent mobilisation and entrance of Turkey into the European conflict.

The Turkish infantry have the 7·65 mm. Mauser magazine rifle, model 1890. Since the war, however, there has been a great shortage of these weapons, and many of the troops have only the converted Martini.

The field artillery after the losses of the war was only left with some 110 Q.F. field and horse batteries of Krupp 7·5 cm. batteries. The mountain artillery was similarly only left with some 22 batteries of Krupp guns of the same calibre, but 27 Schneider Q.F. batteries have since been received. Consequently the army is exceedingly short of artillery, the lack being partly made up by the employment of the old pattern field gun. Several batteries of Q.F. Skoda 10·5 cm. howitzers have been received from Austria since the mobilisation, and it is possible that further additional material has now been imported. Some of the old pattern 12 cm. howitzers are still being used, and there are some mobile batteries of 15 cm.

In 1909 a German Military Mission, under the auspices of Field Marshal von der Goltz, was invited to reorganise the Turkish Army, and superintend its instruction and training. It consisted of about 20 officers who contracted to serve for three years with the Turkish Army. In 1913 it was decided to extend and amplify this scheme, and a German general was invited to become the Director of the Mission with a proposal to increase the number of German officers to about 40. The mission under Marshal Liman v. Sanders arrived in January, 1914, and immediately assumed a prominent position in the direction of military affairs. Executive functions, both regimentally and on the Staff, were conferred upon its members, and the influence of the German direction was seen in the progress of the mobilisation which was decided upon in August. The subsequent large augmentation of the mission, the arrivals of German soldiers and sailors for the Ottoman services, with military stores, material and money, obtained a predominance for the German element, which finally resulted in Turkey throwing in her lot with the Central European Alliance and having to distribute her available forces on several frontiers and theatres of operation.

### III. NAVY.

For the navy of Turkey the crews are raised in the same manner as the land forces, partly by conscription, and partly by voluntary enlistment. The time of service in the navy is twelve years, *i.e.*, three in the active service and nine in the reserve.

Three successive British Naval Missions were entrusted with the reorganisation of the Navy in 1908 and the following years. The last was recalled by the British Government in September, 1914, owing to the anomalous situation arising out of the transfer from Germany of the battle-cruiser *Goeben* (renamed *Sultan Yavuz Selim*) and the light cruiser *Breslau* (renamed *Medilich*) to the Turkish Government and the practical supersession of the British Mission under Rear-Admiral (now Vice-Admiral) Sir A. Limpus, K.C.B., by German officers. Between 1908 and 1914 the number of officers in the navy was largely reduced in order to make it more in proportion with the actual needs of the ships. Some progress was made in the training of officers and men. A fairly considerable naval programme was elaborated. A comprehensive scheme for the creation of docks and arsenals at Constantinople and Ismid by means of a concession to a British combine, the main elements in which were the firms of Armstrong and Vickers Maxim, was adopted early in 1914. All these schemes were brought to a standstill by the outbreak of war between Great Britain and Turkey. The realisation of the naval programme received a severe blow before that event owing to the embargo laid by the

British Government on the Dreadnoughts *Sultan Osman* and *Reschadié* (late *Rio de Janeiro*) in British yards at the beginning of August, 1914. The Ottoman Navy is now under command of the German Admiral Souchon.

The principal ships of the Navy in May, 1916, including the transferred German ships, were as follows :—

Launched	Name	Displacement	Armour		Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Horse-power	Maximum speed
			Belt	Guns				
Battleships.								
1893	Torgut Reis . . .	Tons 9,876	Inch 16	Inch 12	6 old 11in. . . .	—	10,000	Knots 16
1911	Yavaz Selim . . . (battle-cruiser)	22,640	7½	8	10 11in. ; 12 6in. . .	4	70,000	27
Cruisers.								
1911	Medillich . . .	4,500	—	4	12 4·1in. . . .	3	33,000	27
1903	Hamidlich . . .	3,800	—	—	2 6in., 8 4·7in. . .	—	12,500	22

Besides the above there were 7 gunboats (1913-15); 9 destroyers (1908-1910); 7 torpedo boats (1901-6); 5 composite armed vessels (1914) designed for preventive work; and a number of armed motor boats. There were also available for naval purposes the Sultan's yacht *Ertogrul* (1905); 4 mine-layers; 2 fleet-tenders (one of them a German refugee); 2 hospital ships (one of them a German refugee); 2 colliers (German refugees); 1 Ammunition Transport (German refugee); and fifteen troop-transports, besides a considerable number of ordinary merchant vessels, German and other, held in readiness to serve in the same capacity. Of these several have been sunk. Except for a successful attack by a destroyer on the *Goliath*, at the Dardanelles, the Turkish navy took an inconsiderable part in the Dardanelles operations. In the Black Sea, so long as the *Goeben* (*Sultan Yavaz Selim*) was capable of action, Turkey had the ascendancy. But for a long time now she has been powerless to protect her coal supply from Anatolia, or to attack except by submarines. Recent reports are to the effect that the *Yavaz Selim* has again been refitted and prepared for sea.

### Production and Industry.

*Agriculture.*—Land in Turkey is held under 3 different forms of tenure—namely, 1st, as 'Miri,' or Crown lands; 2nd, as 'Vakuf,' or pious foundations; and 3rd, as 'Mülk,' or freehold property. The first description, the 'miri,' or Crown lands, which form the largest portion of the territory of the Sultan, are held direct from the Crown. The Government grants the right to cultivate an unoccupied tract on the payment of certain fees, but continues to enjoy rights of seignior over the land in question. The second form of tenure, the 'Vakuf,' comprises property dedicated for religious or charitable purposes (see under Religion and Education), and is the subject of a complicated and difficult system of law. The third form of tenure, the 'mülk,' or freehold property, does not exist to a great extent. Some house property in the towns and of the land in the neighbourhood of villages is 'mülk.' The law also recognises two other categories of land—i.e., land set aside for the general use of the whole community or section of it (*metruké*) and "dead" or unutilised land (*mevat*). The whole law of Real Property is in urgent need of reform and modernisation. A commencement in this direction was made

by a series of Provisional Laws promulgated in 1913. In the absence of Parliament they were put into force by executive decree. This new landed property code provides for a general survey and revaluation of all landed property in the Empire, together with a readjustment of taxes; for corporations to hold real estate in the name of the corporation; for the mortgaging of property as security for debts; for the suppression of *guedik* (guild) property; and for the extension of the right of inheritance.

A large portion of the State revenue is derived from tithes on agricultural produce. The system of levying this is burdensome and oppressive, the general practice being to farm it out to contractors. Experiments have been made in the direction of commuting the tithe to a fixed money payment.

Agriculture is most primitive. The soil for the most part is very fertile; the principal products are tobacco, cereals of all kinds, cotton, figs, nuts, almonds, grapes, olives, all varieties of fruits. Coffee, madder, opium, gums are largely exported. In Asiatic Turkey, 16,567,775 acres are under cultivation as follows:—13,689,474 acres under cereals; fruit and vegetables, 473,085 acres; industrial products (cotton, flax, etc.), 779,982 acres; and vines, 1,213,530 acres. Flour-milling in Smyrna is being improved and extended. Coffee is grown in the Hodeida region; opium is an important crop in Konia. Tobacco is grown both in European and Asiatic Turkey. The cotton industry is reviving. Between 1870 and 1905 there was no cotton raised in Turkey worthy of mention. In the Cilician plain in 1912, 115,000 bales were raised, as against 80,000 in 1911; in the Smyrna district 35,000 bales, as against 40,000 in 1911; in Macedonia, 3,000 bales, as against 7,000 in 1911; in the Aleppo district 15,000 bales, as against 12,000 in 1911; in Armenia, 2,500 bales. The estimated total cotton out-put of Turkey in 1912 was about 200,000 bales.

The forest laws of the empire are based on those of France, but restrictive regulations are not enforced, and the country is being rapidly deprived of its timber. About 21 million acres are under forest, of which 3½ million acres are in European Turkey. The forests consist of pine, fir, larch, oak, cedar and other timber trees. Extensive mulberry plantations have been founded both in European and Asiatic Turkey, and about 250,000 plants are annually distributed to the peasants.

Turkey in 1913 had 2,397,348 horned cattle, 163,691 buffaloes, and 30,942 pigs.

In Palestine an interesting feature in agricultural development is the establishment of Jewish and German colonies; of the former, near Jaffa, there were (December 31, 1913) 45 with a total population of about 15,000, cultivating 120,000 acres, the chief produce being cereals, cotton, and various fruits. These colonies consisted mainly of Russian Jews, some being maintained by private enterprise, others by the Chovawé-Zion Association, and others again (originally founded by Baron E. de Rothschild) by the Jewish Colonisation Association. The colonies possess entire administrative autonomy, each being governed by a *Waad* or Council, elected annually by the general assembly of the inhabitants. The franchise is enjoyed by men and women who own registered holdings and by tax-paying residents (other than land-owners) who have lived in the colony for two years. The Council is assisted by a Valuation Committee, an Education Committee, a Committee of Public Security, and an Arbitration Committee (for settling disputes between colonists). The Council, among other things, controls the quality of the bread that is sold. Each colony has one or more schools, a synagogue, public library, town hall, hospital, pharmacy and public baths. There are two agricultural schools at Mikweh-Israel and Petach-Tikwah. The Hebrew High School in Jaffa has 80 teachers and 750 pupils. The Jewish Agricul-

tural Experiment Station at Athlit and Zichron-Jacob carries on agricultural and botanical research work. Hebrew is the language of the schools as well as of ordinary everyday intercourse. Exports of oranges from Jaffa in 1913, 1,608,500 boxes, valued at 326,000*l*. The 4 German colonies in the Jaffa region are also mainly agricultural. In Mesopotamia a comprehensive survey was made by Sir William Willcocks shortly after the change of *régime* in 1908 with a view to the irrigation of huge tracts of land which have lain waste for centuries, but which bear clear evidence of having been artificially irrigated in ancient times. Sir W. Willcocks projected a vast scheme, the first portion of which has been in course of execution by the firm of Sir J. Jackson, Ltd. The realisation of the scheme has been much hampered by lack of funds, but one section was completed by the inauguration of the Hindîé Barrage in December, 1913.

*Mining.*—The Turkish provinces, especially those in Asia, are rich in minerals, which are little worked. Chrome ore is exported from Turkish ports, mostly from Europe and the Marmora; there are 3 chrome mines near Mersina worked by primitive methods; the Government silver mines at Bulgan Maden, Konia, produce annually about 2,600 kilos of silver and 400 tons of silver-lead; zinc is found at Karasu on the Black Sea and in Aidin; manganese ore in Konia and Aidin; antimony ore, 308 tons; copper ore is found in the Armenian Taurus, at Tereboli, near Trebizond, at Arghana Maden, near Diarbekr, said to be one of the largest and most productive mines in the world; borax from 6,000 to 8,000 tons exported annually from the Marmora; meerschaum at Eskishehr; chrome at Mersina; emery at Smyrna, in Aidin, Konia, Adana, and the Archipelago; asphalt in Syria, and on the Euphrates; coal and lignite (400,000 tons annually) at Heraclea on the Black Sea and in the Smyrna district; petroleum in the Middle Tigris valley and various isolated places in Asia Minor, also on the north coast of the Sea of Marmora. The salt mines at Salif in the Yemen yield a large output. There are salt works also at Aleppo, Erzeroum, Samos, and other places. Both gold and silver are found in the Smyrna sanjak; gold and silver and argentiferous lead at Bulghar Maden (Konia); mercury near Smyrna and at Sisma near Konia; kaolin in the island of Rhodes; arsenic in Aidin; iron in Aleppo and in Kossaro (not worked), in Adana (output 40,000 tons a year). Many of these minerals are scarcely worked. Near Brussa quarries of lithographic stone are now extensively worked. There is a good deal of brass-turning and beating of copper into utensils for household purposes.

*Fisheries.*—The fisheries of Turkey are important; the fisheries of the Bosphorus alone represent a value of upwards of 250,000*l*., though the fishery methods are antiquated. The coast of the Mediterranean produces excellent sponges, the Red Sea mother-of-pearl, and the Persian Gulf pearls.

*Manufactures.*—Industries in Turkey are mostly quite primitive. There is a tendency to start factories on a small scale, but the supply of labour seems likely to prove a difficulty. A glass factory on the Golden Horn, belonging to the Civil List Department, has been leased and is now being worked under British management. It employs 250 hands, and turns out about 2,000*l*. worth of glass bottles, etc., per month. There is one other glass factory working in Constantinople at Pasha Bagtche, on the Bosphorus. It employs 350 hands, and produces about 3,000*l*. worth of glass monthly. An Ottoman company has been formed, under British management, to manufacture soap. The works are on the Golden Horn, and produce about 50 tons of soap per month.

The Turkish Government cloth mills at Kara Mursal and Ismid have been equipped with new machinery, and manufacture the khaki woollen cloth

required by the army. At Panderma there is a woollen yarn spinning mill belonging to the Oriental Carpet Manufacturers' Company, which produces 2,750,000 lbs. annually, and employs 140 hands. At Smyrna a weaving mill has been opened, with a producing capacity of 500,000 metres (about 546,000 yards), which was to be increased last year to 1,200,000 metres (about 1,312,000 yards). It will employ 300 to 400 hands.

### Commerce.

In 1675 the commercial and other privileges called Capitulations enjoyed by several foreign nations were extended to the English. Numerous treaties were subsequently concluded with the Powers, including a group of Commercial Treaties signed in and about 1861, which though denounced at a later period still to a large extent govern commercial relations under the form of a *modus vivendi*. The old system of duty was *ad valorem*. The rate was increased from 8 to 11 per cent. in 1907 for a period of seven years and with the consent of the Powers. On the suppression of the capitulations in 1914 it was again increased first to 15 per cent and then to 30 per cent. without the consent of the Powers. But in March, 1916, a new tariff was adopted by the Turkish Parliament substituting for the old *ad valorem* duties duties on quantity of goods.

The total trade of Turkey in various years ending March 13 has been as follows (£T1 of 100 piastres = 18 shillings, or £T10 = 9L., or 10L. = £T11):—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	£T	£T		£T	£T
1900-01	22,046,880	14,032,265	1911-12	45,009,130	24,719,130
1909-10	31,432,231	18,439,071	1912-13	43,551,035	23,921,326
1910-11	42,555,980	22,079,710	1913-14	40,809,680	21,436,120

Turkish trade for 2 years was distributed among the principal countries as follows:—

Country	Imports		Exports	
	1911-12	1913-14	1911-12	1913-14
	£T	£T	£T	£T
United Kingdom . . .	9,945,910	8,128,690	5,977,030	4,660,460
Austria-Hungary . . .	6,838,110	6,146,720	3,460,650	2,231,150
France . . . . .	3,939,060	3,591,850	4,683,570	4,289,420
Germany . . . . .	5,162,680	4,688,740	1,514,480	1,227,160
Russia . . . . .	3,040,650	3,516,620	949,270	831,040
Bulgaria . . . . .	1,462,100	270,100	684,410	251,060
Rumania . . . . .	1,228,740	1,937,250	607,340	626,850
Greece . . . . .	284,560	137,180	438,500	243,830
Italy . . . . .	2,457,410	2,699,000	553,580	927,260
Netherlands . . . .	815,800	622,810	417,920	388,660
Egypt . . . . .	996,910	1,431,210	1,696,570	1,943,320
United States . . . .	1,225,720	1,980,490	1,525,490	1,378,660
Total of all countries .	45,009,130	40,809,680	24,719,130	21,436,120

The value of the commercial intercourse between the whole of the Turkish Empire in Europe and Asia and Great Britain during the last five years, according to the Board of Trade Returns, is shown in the following table:—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Imports into U. K. from Turkey . . . . .	£ 6,424,300	£ 5,441,222	£ 4,223,279	£ 1,177,707	£ 861,028
Exports of British produce to Turkey . . . . .	£ 8,115,552	£ 7,761,646	£ 5,893,660	£ 421,656 <sup>1</sup>	£ 426,118

<sup>1</sup> Exported to ports and places in territory formerly Turkish, but now occupied by other Powers.

The principal imports from Turkey into the United Kingdom and exports to Turkey from the United Kingdom (according to Board of Trade Returns) in two years were:—

Imports from Turkey	1914	1915	Exports to Turkey	1914	1915
	£	£		£	£
Barley . . . . .	284,416	156,766	Coal, coke . . . . .	361,207	14,922
Raisins . . . . .	503,280	127,014	Cotton yarn . . . . .	271,558	12,224
Angora goats' hair . . . . .	559,103	—	Cottons . . . . .	3,124,425	115,557
Wool . . . . .	124,806	36,719	Woollens . . . . .	391,809	20,035
Woollen goods . . . . .	161,364	1,800	Iron goods . . . . .	157,778	61,933
Opium . . . . .	368,633	262,293	Machinery . . . . .	281,882	23,527

### Shipping and Navigation.

The mercantile navy of the Turkish Empire in 1911 consisted of 120 steamers of 66,878 tons, and 963 sailing vessels of 205,641 tons.

At Constantinople in 1914 there entered and cleared 14,761 vessels of an aggregate tonnage of 11,933,349 tons. This number comprised, in the foreign trade, 5,333 visits of sailing vessels of, in the aggregate, 171,945 tons, 2,117 steamers of 2,791,578 tons sailing regularly, and 7,311 steamers of 8,969,826 tons not sailing regularly. The liners of several navigation companies visit Constantinople (Russian, Austrian, Italian, Turkish, French, Greek, Rumanian and Egyptian, the last-named under the British flag). Of the total tonnage entered in 1914, 2,007 ships of 3,898,178 tons were British, 1,159 ships of 1,472,712 tons were Greek, 566 ships of 1,127,313 tons were Austro-Hungarian, 704 ships of 798,878 tons were Italian, 675 ships of 1,069,615 tons were Russian, 429 ships of 454,958 tons were French, 7,794 ships of 1,080,607 tons were Turkish, and 303 ships of 586,401 tons were German.

### Internal Communications.

The length of railway line in European and Asiatic Turkey on November 1, 1914, not including the most recently opened sections of the Bagdad Railway, was as follows:—



# MONEY, WEIGHTS, AND MEASURES OF TURKEY 1361

	Miles open		Miles open
European—		Alasheir-Afion-Karahissar .	156
Salonica-Monastir <sup>1</sup> . . .	136	Smyrna-Aidin . . .	320
Constantinople-Salonica <sup>1</sup> . .	317	Konia-Eregli-Persian Gulf <sup>1</sup> .	125
Oriental Railways . . .	593	Mersina-Adana . . .	42
		Beirût-Damascus . . .	96
Total European . . .	1,046	Rayak-Aleppo <sup>1</sup> . . .	295
		Damascus-Medina . . .	812
Asiatic—		Jaffa-Jerusalem . . .	54
Haidar-Pasha-Angora <sup>1</sup> . . .	358	Haifa-Deraa . . .	105
Eski-Shehir-Konia <sup>1</sup> . . .	283		
Mudania-Brussa . . .	25	Total Asiatic . . .	2,836
Smyrna-Cassaba <sup>1</sup> . . .	165		

<sup>1</sup> These railways have a kilometric guarantee. The guarantees paid by the Debt Council amounted to £T528,918 in 1911; £T420,141 in 1912; £T341,388 in 1913; £T288,042 in 1914.

The German concession of the Bagdad Railway was intended to extend the Anatolian line from Konia to Adana, Mosul, Bagdad, and Basra, with many branch lines. It has been constructed continuously as far as Kara Bunar in Cilicia. Further on the following sections have been completed: Dorak to Bagtché on the Adana side of the Taurus Mountains; Radjun via Muslimié to Jerablus on the Euphrates with branch from Muslimié to Aleppo; Jerablus to El-Abiad in the direction of Nisibin (the Euphrates being spanned by a wooden bridge); and Bagdad to Samara, a stretch of about 80 kilometres. A branch line has also been completed from Alexandretta to Toprak Kalé on the Dorak-Adana-Bagtché section. Of the distance from Konia to Bagdad, 1,509 miles, 1,117 miles (with gaps) are already working. Total railway mileage in Turkey in 1916, 3,720 miles.

In Asiatic Turkey the Turkish Government controls 1,116 miles or 31 per cent. of the total railway mileage; German influence extends over 1,327 miles or 36·8 per cent. of the total; French influence over 760 miles or 21 per cent. of the total; Belgian influence over 25 miles or 0·7 per cent. of the total; and English influence over 378 miles or 10·5 per cent. of the total.

Electric tramways are working in Constantinople, Smyrna, Damascus, and Beyrouth.

There are 1,814 Turkish post-offices in the Empire. In the year 1912-13 the inland service transmitted 21,594,000 letters and 1,875,000 post-cards, and 13,695,000 samples and printed papers; the international service transmitted 13,708,000 letters and 2,653,000 post-cards, and 3,803,000 samples and printed papers. A parcel-post system has been introduced into Turkey, and works fairly well.

Foreign post-offices have ceased to exist since Oct. 1, 1914.

The length of telegraph lines in Turkey is about 28,890 miles, and the length of wire about 49,200 miles; there are 1,017 telegraph offices; messages in the year 1911-12, 9,987,120.

## Money, Weights, and Measures of Turkey.

In January, 1917, the Turkish Government issued a Charter for a new National Bank, to be styled the Ottoman National Credit Bank (Osmanli Itibar milli Bancassi). Its capital is 4 million Turkish pounds (3,600,000*l.*). After the expiration of the privileges of the Imperial Ottoman Bank (1925) the new institute is to become the State Bank with the right to issue bank-notes.

The Imperial Ottoman Bank, with a capital of £T10,000,000, had, on Nov. 30, 1910, a note circulation of £T941,250, and cash on hand amounting to £T3,586,834. The bank's note issue consisted up to 1914 of notes of £T5 and upwards, secured on a gold reserve of not less than one-third of the value of the issue. In order to relieve the financial situation created by the outbreak of the European War in August, 1914, notes were made forced currency for an indefinite period, and a new issue of Ottoman Bank notes of £T1, secured in the same manner, was authorised.

On April 17, 1916, an order was issued reforming the currency. A gold standard, with the piastre as the unit, is henceforth to be general all over Turkey, and the piastre equals 40 para. The piastres, as well as the half piastre (20 para), quarter piastre (10 para) and eighth piastre (5 para) pieces are to be of nickel. Silver coins are 2, 5, 10, and 20 piastres; and gold coins 25, 50, 100, 250, and 500 piastres. Silver is legal tender up to 300 piastres, and nickel up to 50 piastres.

The gold 100-piastre piece (which is equivalent to £T1) weighs 7·216 grammes, ·916 fine, and thus contains 6·6147 grammes of fine gold. The silver 20-piastre piece weighs 24·055 grammes, ·830 fine, and therefore contains 19·965 grammes of fine silver. £T11 equals £10 approximately.

Weights and measures are as follows:--

The <i>Oke</i> , of 400 drams . . . . .	= 2·8326 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Kilch</i> . . . . .	= 0·9120 imperial bushel.
44 <i>Okes</i> = 1 <i>Canlar</i> or <i>Kintal</i> . . . . .	= 125 lbs. avoirdupois.
39·44 <i>Okes</i> . . . . .	= 1 cwt.
180 <i>Okes</i> = 1 <i>Cheke</i> . . . . .	= 511·380 pounds.
1 <i>Kile</i> = 20 <i>Okes</i> . . . . .	= 0·36 imperial quarter.
816 <i>Kilchs</i> . . . . .	= 100 imperial quarters.
The <i>Endazé</i> (cloth measure) . . . . .	= 27 inches.
„ <i>Arshin</i> (land measure) . . . . .	= 30 inches.
„ <i>Donum</i> (land measure) . . . . .	= 1,098·765 square yards.

The kile is the chief measure for grain, the lower measures being definite weights rather than measures. 100 kiles are equal to 12·128 British imperial quarters, or 35·266 hectolitres.

In 1889 the metric system of weights was made obligatory for cereals; metric weights were decreed obligatory in January 1892, but the decree is not yet enforced.

On March 1, 1917, the Gregorian calendar was introduced into Turkey, to be used side by side with the Hegira calendar.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

Owing to the rupture of relations followed by the outbreak of war between Great Britain and Turkey at the beginning of November, 1914, there is no diplomatic or consular representation of either country in the other. The last British Ambassador in Turkey was the Rt. Hon. Sir Louis Mallet, K.C.M.G., C.B. The last Turkish Ambassador in London was His Highness Tevfik Pasha, G.C.V.O. British interests in Turkey are placed under the protection of the United States Government. Turkish interests in the British Empire are placed under the protection of the United States Government.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Salnamé.** Official Almanac for the Turkish Empire. Constantinople.  
Constitution Ottomane promulguée le 7 Zilhidjé (11/23 décembre, 1876). Constanti-  
nople, 1891.  
**Destur.** Collection of Turkish Laws, (now in process of completion).  
Bulletin de Statistique. Published monthly by Ministry of Finance.  
Treaty between Great Britain, Germany, Austria, France, Italy, Russia, and Turkey, for  
the settlement of affairs in the East. Signed at Berlin, July 13, 1878. Fol. London 1878.  
Foreign Office List. Published annually. London.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

#### *Turkey in Europe.*

- Abbot** (G. F.). Turkey, Greece, and the Great Powers. London, 1917.  
**Albrecht** (W.). Grundriss des Osmanischen Staatsrechtes. Berlin, 1905.  
**Baedeker's** Konstantinopel und Kleinasien. Leipzig, 1905.  
**Banse** (Ewald), Die Türkei. Brunswick, 1915.  
**Hucknill** (J. A. S.), and **Utidgean** (H. A. S.). The Imperial Ottoman Penal Code: a trans-  
lation from the Turkish Text. London and Oxford, 1914.  
**Buxton** (C. R.), Turkey in Revolution. London, 1909.  
**Courtnay of Penwith** (Lord), Editor, Nationalism and War in the Near East. (By a  
Diplomatist). Oxford, 1915.  
**Creasy** (Sir Edward Shepherd), History of the Ottoman Turks. [Founded on Von  
Hammer, but continued to 1876.] New ed. London, 1882.  
**Delavigne** (L.), Essai sur les finances Ottomanes. Paris, 1911.  
**Driault** (E.), La Question d'Orient depuis son Origine. Paris, 1898.  
**Dwight** (H. G.), Constantinople, Old and New. London, 1915.  
**Endres** (F. C.), Die Türkei. Munich, 1916.  
**Essad** (Djelal), Constantinople de Byzance à Stambul. Paris, 1910.  
**Ferriman** (Z. D.), Turkey and the Turks. London, 1911.  
**Frœch** (F.), **Höning** (A.) and **Sack** (A.), Das Wirtschaftsleben der Türkei. Vol. I.  
Berlin, 1917.  
**Freeman** (Edward A.), The Ottoman Power in Europe: its Nature, its Growth, and its  
Decline. London, 1877. History and Conquests of the Saracens. 3rd ed. London, 1877  
**Garnett** (Lucy M.), Turkey of the Ottomans. London, 1912.  
**Gaulis** (G.), La Ruine d'un Empire. Paris, 1913.  
**Gibbons** (H. A.), The Foundation of the Ottoman Empire (1300-1403). Oxford, 1916.  
**Hamilton** (A.), The Balkan War. London, 1913.  
**Hammer-Purgstall** (J. von), Geschichte des Osmanischen Reiches, &c. 1st ed. 10 vols  
Pesth, 1827-35. 2nd ed. (improved), 4 vols. Pesth, 1834-36.  
**Hecquard** (C.), La Turquie sous Abdul Hamid II. Paris, 1901.  
**Heidborn** (A.), Manuel de Droit Public et administratif de l'Empire Ottoman. Vol. I.  
Constitutional. Vol. II. Financial. Vienna, 1912.  
**Hichens** (R.), The Near East. London, 1913.  
**Holland** (Thomas Erskine), The European Concert in the Eastern Question, a Collection  
of Treaties, &c. Oxford, 1897.  
**Hutton** (W. H.), Constantinople: the Story of the Old Capital of the Empire. London,  
1900.  
**Krause** (P.), Die Türkei. Leipzig, 1916.  
**Landemont** (Comte de), L'Europe et la Politique Orientale, 1878-1912. Paris, 1913.  
**Lukach** (H. C.), The Fringe of the East: a Journey through past and present Provinces  
of Turkey. London, 1913.  
**Macmillan's** Guide to Greece, the Archipelago, Constantinople, the Coasts of Asia  
Minor, Crete, and Cyprus. &c. 4th ed. London, 1908.  
**Medjellé**, or Ottoman Civil Law. Nicosia, 1895.  
**Meyers** Reisebücher: Türkei, Rumänien, Serbien, Bulgarien. New edition. Leipzig  
and Wien, 1914.  
**Miller** (W.), Travels and Politics in the Near East. London, 1898.—The Ottoman  
Empire, 1801-1913. London, 1913.  
**Pears** (Sir Edwin), Turkey and its People. London, 1911.  
**Philippsohn** (Alfred), Das Türkische Reich. Weimar, 1916.  
**Pickthall** (M.), With the Turks in War-time. London, 1914.  
**Poole** (Stanley Lane-), Turkey. In Story of the Nations Series. London, 1889.  
**Ramsay** (Sir W. M.), The Revolution in Constantinople and Turkey. London, 1909.  
**Reclus** (Elisée), Géographie Universelle. Vol. I. Paris, 1876.  
**Schopoff** (A.), Les Réformes et la Protection des Chrétiens en Turquie, 1673-1904.  
Paris, 1904.

- Sykes* (Sir Mark), *The Caliph's Last Heritage: a Short History of the Turkish Empire*. London, 1913.
- Turkey in Europe*. By Odysseus [Sir Charles N. E. Eliot]. London, 1900.
- Ubicini* (A.), *a Constitution ottomane du 7 zilhidjé 1293 (Decembre 23, 1876) expliquée et annotée*. Paris, 1877.
- Verney* (N.) et *Dambmann* (G.), *Les Puissances étrangères dans le Levant, &c.* Paris, 1900.
- Wirth* (A.), *Der Balkan*. Stuttgart, 1914.
- Woods* (H. C.), *Washed by Four Seas*. London, 1908.—*The Danger Zone of Europe*. London, 1911.
- Wright* (H. C. S.), *Two Years under the Crescent*. London, 1913.
- Young*, *Corps de Droit Ottoman* (Collection of Turkish laws).
- Yoravitch* (V. M.), *An English Bibliography on the Near Eastern Question, 1481-1906*. Belgrade, 1909.
- Zinkeisen* (J. W.), *Geschichte des Osmanischen Reichs in Europa*. 7 vols. Hamburg and Gotha, 1840-63.

### *Turkey in Asia.*

- Azoury* (N.), *Le Réveil de la Nation Arabe dans l'Asie Turque*. Paris, 1905.
- Baedeker's Palestine and Syria with the chief routes through Mesopotamia and Babylonia*. 5th ed. Leipzig, 1912. [See also *Turkey in Europe*.]
- Bablsperger* (P. J.), *The Inmovable East. Studies of the People and Customs of Palestine*. London, 1913.
- Ball* (John), *The Geography and Geology of West Central Sinai*. Cairo, 1916.
- Bombus* (W.), *Palästina, Land und Leute*. Leipzig, 1898.
- Bibesco* (Princess), *Les huit Paradis*. Paris, 1910.
- Bishop* (J. L.), *Journeys in Kurdistan*. 2 vols. London, 1891.
- Blagowieschtschensky* (G.), *Die wirtschaftliche Entwicklung Turkestans*. Berlin, 1913.
- Brünnow* (R. E.), and *Domaszewski* (A. von), *Die Provincia Arabia*. 3 vols. Strassburg, 1904-09, in progress.
- Bryce* (James), *Trans-Caucasia and Ararat*. 4th ed. London, 1896.
- Buxton* (E. N. and H.), *Travel and Politics in Armenia*. London, 1914.
- Bury* (G. Wyman), *Arabia Infelix*. London, 1915.
- Cart* (Leon), *An Sinai et dans l'Arabie Pétrée*. Neuchâtel, 1915.
- Chauvin* (V.), *Bibliographie des Ouvrages arabes ou relatifs aux Arabes (1810-85)*. Liège, 1892.
- Childs* (W. J.), *Across Asia Minor on Foot*. London, 1917.
- Cook's Tourist's Handbook for Palestine and Syria*. London, 1906.
- Cooke* (A. W.), *Palestine in Geography and History*. 2 vols. London, 1901.
- Guinet* (Vital), *La Turquie d'Asie. Géographie administrative, &c.* 4 vols. Paris, 1891-8.
- The index to the work*. Paris, 1900.—*Syrie, Liban, et Palestine*. Paris, 1901.
- Curtis* (W. E.), *Turkestan*. London, 1911.
- Euting* (Julius), *Tagebuch einer Reise in Inner-Arabien*. Leyden, 1914.
- Fitzner* (R.), *Aus Kleinasien und Syrien*. Vol. I. Rostock, 1904.
- Fowle* (T. C.), *Travels in the Middle East, Being Impressions on the Way in Turkish Arabia, Syria and Persia*. London, 1916.
- Fraser* (D.), *The Short cut to India: The Record of a Journey along the route of the Bagdad Railway*. Edinburgh, 1909.
- Gallois* (E.), *Asie-Mineure et Syrie*. Paris, 1909.
- Goodrich-Freer* (Miss A.), *In a Syrian Saddle*. London, 1905.
- Gregor* (N. Ter), *History of Armenia*. London, 1897.
- Grothe* (H.), *Geographische Charakterbilder aus der Asiatischen Türkei*. Leipzig, 1909.
- Hadjî Khan and Sparrow* (W.), *With the Pilgrims to Mecca*. London, 1905.
- Hartmann* (M.), *Der islamische Orient*. Leipzig, 1910.
- Hepworth* (G. H.), *Through Armenia on Horseback*. London, 1898.
- Hogarth* (D. G.), *A Wandering Scholar in the Levant*. 2nd ed. London, 1897.—*The Penetration of Arabia*. London, 1904.
- Hubbard* (G. E.), *From the Gulf to Ararat*. London, 1916.
- Huntington* (H.), *Palestine and its Transformation*. London, 1911.
- Nitch* (A.), *Le Chemin de Fer de Bagdad*. Brussels, 1914.
- Leach* (C.), *The Romance of the Holy Land*. London 1911.
- Lees* (G. R.), *Village Life in Palestine*. London, 1905.
- Lehmann-Haupt* (C. F.), *Armenien Einst und Jetzt*. Berlin, 1910.
- Leonhard* (R.), *Paphlagonia: Reisen und Forschungen im nördlichen Kleinasien*. Berlin, 1915.
- Libbey* (W.), and *Hoskins* (F. E.), *The Jordan Valley and Petra*. New York, 1906.
- Lynch* (H. F. B.), *Armenia: Travels and Studies*. 2 vols. London, 1901.
- Macmillan's Guides: Guide to Palestine and Syria*. 4th ed. London, 1908.—*Greece, the Archipelago, Constantinople, the Coasts of Asia Minor, Crete, and Cyprus, &c.* 4th ed. London, 1908.

- Moutran* (Nadra), *La Syrie de demain. France et Syrie. Syrie proprement dite* Gouvernement et administration. Paris, 1916.
- Murray's Handbooks for Travellers: Asia Minor.* London, 1905.
- Musil* (A.), *Arabia Petraea. I. Moab.* Wien, 1907.
- Nawratzki* (Curt), *Die jüdische Kolonisation Palästinas.* Munich, 1914.
- Oberhammer* (R.) und *Zimmerer* (H.), *Durch Syrien und Kleinasien.* Leipzig, 1898.
- Percy* (Earl), *The Highlands of Asiatic Turkey.* London, 1901.
- Ramsay* (W. M.), *The Cities and Bishopricks of Phrygia.* 2 vols. Oxford, 1897.—*Historical Geography of Asia Minor.* London, 1890.—*Impressions of Turkey during Twelve Years' Wanderings.* London, 1897.—Also, *Every-day Life in Turkey*, by Mrs. Ramsay. London, 1897.
- Reclus* (Elisée), *Nouvelle Géographie Universelle.* Vols. IX and XI. S. Paris, 1884 and 1886.
- Saint-Yves* (G.), *Les chemins de fer français dans la Turquie d'Asie.* Paris, 1914.
- Schmidt* (H.), *Das Eisenbahnwesen in der Asiatischen Türkei.* Berlin, 1914.
- Schmidt* (W.), *Das südwestliche Arabien.* Frankfurt, 1914.
- Smith* (G. A.), *Historical Geography of the Holy Land.* New ed. London, 1897.—Jerusalem. 2 vols. London, 1908.
- Soane* (E. B.), *To Mesopotamia and Kurdistan in Disguise.* London, 1912.
- Strange* (G. Le), *Palestine under the Moslems.* London, 1890.—*Baghdad under the Abbasid Caliphate.* London, 1900.—*The Lands of the Eastern Caliphate.* London, 1905.
- Sykes* (M.), *Through Five Turkish Provinces.* London, 1900.—*Dar-ul-Islam: Journey through Ten Asiatic Provinces of Turkey.* London, 1904.
- Townshend* (Capt. A. F.), *A Military Consul in Turkey.* London, 1909.
- Tozer* (H. F.), *Turkish Armenia and Eastern Asia Minor.* London, 1881.—*The Islands of the Ægean.* London, 1890.
- Treves* (Sir Frederick, Bt.), *The Land that is Desolate. An account of a tour in Palestine.* London, 1912.
- Warfield* (W.), *The Gate of Asia. A journey from the Persian Gulf to the Black Sea.* London, 1916.
- Wigram* (Dr. W. A.), *The Cradle of Mankind: Life in Eastern Kurdistan.* London, 1914.
- Williams* (W. Ll.), *Armenia: Past and Present.* London, 1916.
- Zwemer* (S. M.), *Arabia, the Cradle of Islam.* Edinburgh, 1900.

## URUGUAY.

(REPÚBLICA ORIENTAL DEL URUGUAY.)

### Constitution and Government. "

THE Republic of Uruguay, formerly a part of the Spanish Viceroyalty of Rio de la Plata, and subsequently a province of Brazil, declared its independence August 25, 1825, which was recognised by the Treaty of Montevideo, signed August 27, 1828. The Constitution of the Republic was sworn July 18, 1830. The legislative power is in a Parliament of two Houses, the Senate and the Chamber of Representatives, which meet in annual session, extending from February 15 to July 15. In the interval of the session, a permanent committee of two senators and five members of the Lower House assumes the control of the executive power. The representatives are chosen for three years, in the proportion of 1 to every 12,000 inhabitants of male adults who can read and write. The senators are chosen by an Electoral College, whose members are directly elected by the people; there is one senator for each department, chosen for six years, one-third retiring every two years. There are 90 representatives and 19 senators.

The executive is given by the Constitution to the President of the Republic, elected for the term of four years.

*President of the Republic.*—Dr. Feliciano Viera; elected March 1, 1915.

The President is assisted in his executive functions by a council of ministers divided into seven departments, namely, those of the Interior and Worship; Foreign Affairs; Finance; War and Marine; Justice and Public Instruction; Industry and Communications; and Public Works.

### Area and Population.

The following table shows the area and the estimated population of the departments on December 31, 1915:—

Departments	Area, square miles	Population Dec. 1915	Pop. per square mile Dec. 1915
Artigas . . . . .	4,394	36,743	8.3
Canelones . . . . .	1,834	109,648	59.7
Cerro-Largo . . . . .	5,763	55,084	9.5
Colonia . . . . .	2,193	77,669	35.4
Durazno . . . . .	5,525	52,804	9.5
Flores . . . . .	1,744	22,079	12.6
Florida . . . . .	4,673	58,538	12.5
Maldonado . . . . .	1,587	38,059	23.9
Minas . . . . .	4,819	64,392	13.3
Montevideo . . . . .	256	368,620	1,489.9
Paysandú . . . . .	5,115	63,343	12.3
Rio Negro . . . . .	3,269	34,986	10.7
Rivera . . . . .	3,793	44,030	11.6
Rocha . . . . .	4,280	44,344	10.3
Salto . . . . .	4,865	68,922	14.1
San José . . . . .	2,688	58,257	21.6
Soriano . . . . .	3,560	52,743	14.8
Tacuarembó . . . . .	8,112	57,686	7.1
Treinta y Tres . . . . .	3,682	38,214	10.3
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>72,153</b>	<b>1,346,161</b>	<b>18.6</b>

In 1914 the Uruguayan and Brazilian Boundary Commissions drew up the documents respecting three islands belonging to Uruguay, to be called Socorro, Jacinto, and Denis.

The results\* of the census of October, 1908, showed a population of 1,042,686 (530,508 males and 512,178 females). Of this total, 181,222 were foreigners, 62,357 being Italian, 54,885 Spanish, 27,789 Brazilian, 18,600 Argentine, 8,341 French, 1,324 British, 1,406 Swiss, 1,112 German, and 5,408 of other nationalities.

The population of Montevideo City on January 31, 1917, was 376,163. Of the other cities, Paysandu had 20,953 inhabitants; Salto, 19,788; Mercedes, 15,667.

Births, deaths, and marriages for three years. The births and deaths are exclusive of still-births.

Years	Living-Births	Still-Births	Marriages	Deaths	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1913	40,315	1,463	7,330	15,374	24,941
1914	38,571	1,283	6,073	15,350	23,221
1915	38,046	1,248	5,758	16,602	21,444

Of the living births in 1914, 8,093, or 21.0 per cent., were illegitimate. Divorces: 139 in 1913; 134 in 1914, and 122 in 1915.

For five years the arrivals and departures by sea at Montevideo were:—

—	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915
Immigrants . .	141,224	248,085	261,148	264,232	212,286
Emigrants . .	123,934	222,157	232,644	251,098	203,233

Of the immigrants landing in Montevideo in 1915, 6,564 were Spanish; 2,757 Italian; 3,990 Brazilian; 1,069 French; 810 German; and 1,120 English.

### Religion and Instruction.

The Roman Catholic was the State religion, but in December, 1916, a decree was passed abolishing the State religion. There is complete toleration. The Archbishop of Montevideo has 2 suffragan bishops. The 1908 census showed 430,095 Catholics, 12,232 Protestants, and 45,470 unspecified.

Primary education is obligatory. In 1915 there were 1,000 public schools with 97,393 enrolled pupils (93,821 Uruguayans and 3,572 foreigners). There were also 201 private schools with 19,198 pupils.

There is at Montevideo a university, with faculties of law, social sciences, medicine, mathematics, commerce, agriculture, and veterinary science. There are also a preparatory school and other establishments for secondary and higher education with 2,591 pupils. There are normal schools for males and for females, and a school of arts and trades supported by the State where 185 pupils receive instruction gratuitously. At the military college, with 8 professors, there are 46 pupils. There are also many

religious seminaries throughout the Republic with a considerable number of pupils.

For the relief of poverty there are a charity hospital, an hospital for the insane, an isolation hospital, an asylum for beggars, an orphan asylum, and 3 infant schools.

### Justice.

In 1907 the judicial system was reformed. A High Court of Justice was established consisting of 5 judges elected by the General Assembly of the Chambers, the President to be chosen annually by the members of the Court from amongst themselves. This court has original jurisdiction in constitutional, international, and admiralty cases, and will hear appeals in cases in which the decision has been modified or altered in other appeal courts, of which there are 2 each with 3 judges. In Montevideo there are also 3 courts for ordinary civil cases, 2 for commercial cases, 1 for Government, 2 for criminal cases, 1 correctional court, and 3 for criminal investigation. Each departmental capital has a departmental court, and each of the 214 judicial sections into which the Republic is divided has a justice of peace court; further, each section is divided into districts, in which deputy judges (alcaldes) try cases involving small amounts.

In September 1907 the death penalty was abolished, penal servitude for a period of 30 to 40 years being put in its place.

### Finance.

The receipts and expenditure for recent years are stated as follows:—

—	Receipts	Expenditure	—	Receipts	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1911-12	7,511,352	6,902,625	1914-15	7,621,082	7,868,928
1912-13	8,019,387	7,980,309	1915-16 <sup>1</sup>	5,915,600	5,895,462
1913-14	7,368,156	7,351,856	1916-17 <sup>1</sup>	6,266,261	6,281,205

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The estimates of revenue and expenditure for 1916-17 were (4·7 dollars = £1):—

Revenue	Dollars	Expenditure	Dollars
Customs . . . .	12,250,000	Legislature . . . .	718,382
Property tax . . . .	4,160,000	Presidency . . . .	69,244
Trade licences . . . .	1,600,000	Ministry Foreign Affairs . .	511,735
Factory and tobacco taxes .	1,200,000	„ Interior . . . .	3,299,417
Stamped paper and stamps	900,000	„ Finance . . . .	2,142,394
Surtaxes on imports and		„ Industries . . . .	876,652
exports . . . .	620,000	„ Public Works . . . .	1,824,586
Other receipts . . . .	8,721,428	„ War and Marine . .	5,187,850
		Public instruction . . . .	3,323,410
		Justice . . . .	389,640
		National obligations . . . .	11,688,356
Total . . . .	29,451,428	Total . . . .	29,521,666



The amount of the public debt of Uruguay on January 1, 1916, is officially given as 147,559,589 dollars (29,511,917*l.*). Of the total 24,346,302 dollars ranks as internal, 121,077,787 dollars as foreign, and 2,135,500 dollars as international. The service of the public debt in 1915 was 6,147,144 dollars (1,229,429*l.*); for redemptions, 790,367 dollars (158,073*l.*); for railway guarantees, 918,704 dollars, and some other minor sums, making a total of 7,776,947 dollars (1,555,389*l.*).

### Defence.

The army of Uruguay consists of a small standing army, and the National Guard. Service in the standing army is voluntary, lasting from 2 to 5 years, with re-engagement up to the age of 44. It consists of 17 line battalions, 4 rifle companies, 16 cavalry regiments, 3 field artillery regiments of 3 batteries each, a fortress artillery company and machine gun company, and 1 bearer company with a peace strength of 10,400 officers and men, and a nominal war strength of 50,000.

The National Guard is a militia, service in which is compulsory. It is divided into three classes, or 'bans.' The first 'ban,' or 'mobile' national guard contains all the young men fit for military duty between the ages of 17 and 30, and forms a more or less organised force of 15,000 to 20,000 men. It would take the field with the standing army. The second ban, consisting of men fit for service between 30 and 45, is the 'departmental,' or provincial, national guard. Its units do not move out of their own departments, but the men can be drafted to make good the losses of the mobile units in time of war. The third ban, containing all the men between 19 and 45, is the 'territorial' force, and is only liable to garrison duty in its own districts. The total strength of the National Guard (all three bans) is, nominally, about 100,000 men and 120 guns.

There is also a police force, with an establishment of 5,000.

The infantry of the active army is armed with the Mauser rifle, the field batteries have either Schneider or Krupp 7.5 cm. guns. The National Guard is mainly armed with the Remington rifle and old de Bange guns.

The fleet consists of an armoured cruiser *Montevideo*, the yacht *18 de Julio*, and the *Uruguay*, 1,400 tons, speed 23 knots, launched at Kiel in 1910.

### Production and Industry.

In Uruguay the agricultural industries are extending. The principal crops and their yield for two years were as follows:—

	Area		Yield	
	1914-1915	1915-1916	1914-1915	1915-1916
	Acres	Acres	Cwts.	Cwts.
Wheat . . . . .	792,405	960,725	1,957,102	5,370,866
Barley . . . . .	5,282	9,810	17,236	50,252
Oats . . . . .	82,872	106,295	270,914	662,766
Linseed . . . . .	102,307	44,657	298,774	198,484
Maize . . . . .	796,252	—	5,782,164	—

In 1908 there were within the Republic 8,192,602 head of cattle, 566,307 horses, 26,286,296 sheep, 17,671 mules, 19,951 goats, and 180,099 pigs. In 1917 the total number of cattle was 7,942,212.

Wine is produced chiefly in the departments of Montevideo, Canelones,

Salto, Colonia, and Paysandú. In 1915 there were 2,334 properties (2,538 in 1914), of 15,627 acres (15,257 in 1914), producing 43,255,447 lbs. of grapes (60,713,705 lbs. in 1914), and 2,531,546 gallons of wine (3,626,249 in 1914). Tobacco and olives are also cultivated.

In the northern departments several gold mines are worked, and silver, copper, lead, magnesium, and lignite coal are found. The supply of electricity for light, power, and traction is a State monopoly (Bill passed October 20, 1912).

### Commerce.

The special trade (merchandise only) was as follows (4·7 dollars 1L.):—

—	1910-11	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . .	9,584,729	10,506,383	10,520,000	7,446,975	6,995,928
Exports . .	9,017,17	10,851,063	13,520,000	10,463,761	14,658,134

In 1914-15 the customs receipts amounted to 2,359,834L.; in 1913-14 to 3,049,108L.

The principal imports and exports for 1915 were (in thousands of gold pesos) as follows:—

Imports	1915	Exports	1915
General stores (foodstuffs, beverages, cigars and tobacco, etc.)	12,171	Wool . . . . .	20,089
Raw materials and machinery for industries . . . . .	6,605	Hides . . . . .	16,663
Livestock . . . . .	5,018	Meat and Extracts . . . . .	30,334
Hardware, marine goods, etc. . . . .	4,439	Livestock . . . . .	1,089
Dry goods . . . . .	4,126	Sand . . . . .	539
Building materials . . . . .	1,218	Cereals . . . . .	696
		Animal Fat . . . . .	1,540

The imports and exports for 1915 were distributed as follows (in gold pesos):—

From or to	Imports 1915	Exports 1915	From or to	Imports 1915	Exports 1915
Great Britain . .	6,851,113	13,206,910	Belgium . . . . .	194,066	—
Argentina . . . .	7,373,843	8,941,349	United States . .	7,270,986	11,746,726
France . . . . .	1,635,143	17,687,200	Brazil . . . . .	4,864,680	1,053,936
Germany . . . . .	749,375	—	Italy . . . . .	2,535,450	14,943,003

Total trade between Uruguay and the U.K. for 5 years (Board of Trade Returns):—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Uruguay into U.K.	2,366,977	2,748,819	2,803,059	4,331,288	4,015,129
Exports to Uruguay from U.K. .	2,917,021	2,916,422	1,663,643	1,496,789	1,899,181

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1916 Uruguay had 41 steamers of a total net tonnage of 35,980 tons. The following table shows the vessels entered and cleared at the ports of Uruguay for 3 years :—

Year	Entered				Cleared			
	Steamers		Sailing Vessels		Steamers		Sailing Vessels	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
1913 .	8,197	10,647,111	6,887	1,310,343	7,993	10,526,830	6,843	1,313,970
1914 .	8,754	11,062,519	4,898	928,558	8,665	11,122,477	4,852	912,884
1915 .	7,838	8,437,517	3,087	618,744	7,843	8,440,542	3,062	643,431

There were besides, in 1915, 10,925 barques of 9,056,261 tons that entered and 10,905 barques of 9,083,973 tons that cleared all the ports. The port of Montevideo is visited by the steamers of 20 different companies, of which 12 are British, 2 German, 3 French, 2 Italian, and 1 Spanish.

The National roads of Uruguay have a total length of 2,240 miles, and there are about 3,100 miles of departmental roads. River transport is also very extensive.

At the end of 1915 the railway system of Uruguay open for traffic had a total length of 1,597 miles of standard gauge, of which 1,060 miles are under State guarantee. There are 170 miles of tramway in operation; the tramway lines of Montevideo have been electrified.

The telegraph lines in operation have a total length of 4,850 miles; in 1915, 55 offices through which 1,047,000 telegrams passed. Two telephone companies have 16,518 miles of wire. The Government will take over the whole of the postal services as soon as arrangements have been completed.

In 1915 there were 995 post offices. The correspondence movement comprised 99,897,838 letters, packets, &c.

### Money and Credit.

The Bank of the Republic has a nominal capital, raised in December, 1914, to 25,000,000 dollars, and a paid-up capital on December 31, 1914, of 12,749,995 dollars. This bank has the exclusive right to issue notes. The president and directors are appointed by the Government. On Oct. 31, 1915, notes to the value of 22,651,850 dollars were in circulation, and its stock of gold amounted to 17,389,782 dollars.

The principal banks in Montevideo, in addition to the Bank of the Republic, are the four British banks, viz., the London and River Plate Bank, the London and Brazilian, the British Bank of South America, and the Anglo-South American Bank; there are also the German Transatlantic Bank, the Spanish Bank, and the French and the Italian Banks. The Uruguayan Commercial and the Popular Banks enjoy excellent financial reputations, and there are also various land and mortgage banking institutions.

In 1912 the Government created a National Insurance Bank (Banco de Seguros del Estado) with a monopoly of insurance business of all kinds. No new insurance companies may now be established. The Insurance Bank opened its doors on March 1, 1912. The business of the bank is divided

into the following departments: Fire insurance; automobile insurance; workmen's accident insurance; hail insurance; life insurance; animal insurance; marine insurance; and insurance for window panes and mirrors. The bank's percentage of all the fire insurance written in the Republic was 23·33 per cent. in 1912; 35·71 per cent. in 1913 and 34·70 per cent. in 1914.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

There is no Uruguayan gold coin in circulation, but the monetary standard is gold, the theoretical gold coin being the *peso nacional*, weighing 1·697 grammes, ·917 fine. The law of June 23, 1862, authorised the coinage of the *doblon*, or 10-peso gold piece, but, as yet, only foreign gold is in circulation.

The silver *peso* or *dollar* weighs 25 grammes, ·900 fine. Other silver pieces are half, fifth, and tenth of a peso. Nickel coins are 5, 2, and 1 centesimo pieces. The metric system of weights and measures has been officially adopted. The chief denominations of the old system are as follows:—

The <i>Quintal</i>	=	101·40 lbs	avoirdupois.
„ <i>Arroba</i>	=	25·35	„ „
„ <i>Fanega</i>	=	30	gallons.
„ <i>Lineal league</i>	=	5·64	English yards.
„ <i>Cuadra</i> of land	=	·73	hectare = 1·8 English acre.
„ <i>Square league</i>	=	10½	English square miles.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF URUGUAY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Pedro Cossio (appointed December 6, 1916).

*First Secretary*.—Juan Gadea.

*Second Secretary*.—Carlos de Santiago.

*Naval Attaché*.—Lt. Eduardo M. Saez.

*Consul-General*.—Don José Barboza Teiras.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN URUGUAY.

*Envoy Extraordinary, Minister Plenipotentiary and Consul General*.—A. Mitchell Innes. Appointed August 1, 1913.

*Vice-Consuls*.—Major de S. Dobree, R.M.A., and Harry C. Ricardo.

There are also Vice-Consuls at Fray Bentos, Maldonado, Paysandú, and Salto.

### Books of Reference concerning Uruguay.

Anuario Estadístico de la República Oriental del Uruguay. Montevideo. Annual.

The Statistical Reports of the various Government Departments.

Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.

*Araújo* (O.), Diccionario Geográfico del Uruguay, (2nd edition). Montevideo, 1912.—El libro de "El Siglo."—Montevideo, 1913.

*Roustan* (Honoré), and *Pena* (C. M. de), La República Oriental del Uruguay en la Exposición Universal Colombiana de Chicago. Montevideo, 1893.

Resumen Anual de Estadística Municipal de Montevideo. Montevideo.

*Bausa* (Francisco), Historia de la dominación española en el Uruguay. Montevideo 1880.

*Keane* (A. H.), Central and South America. 2nd ed. Vol. I. In Stanford's Compendium of Geography and Travel. London, 1909.

*Koebel* (W. H.), Uruguay. London, 1912.

*Maeso* (C. M.), El Uruguay al través de un Siglo. Montevideo, 1910.—Impresiones del Uruguay en el Siglo, XX. London, 1912.

*Martin* (P. F.), Through Five Republics. London, 1905.

Review of the River Plate. Weekly. Buenos Aires.

*Ross* (H. J. Gordon), Argentina and Uruguay. London, 1917.

*Rumbold* (Sir H.), The Great Silver River. London, 1888.

*Sampognaro* (V.), L'Uruguay au commencement du XX<sup>e</sup> Siècle. Brussels, 1910.

*Vincent* (Frank), Round and About South America. New York, 1890.

## VENEZUELA.

(ESTADOS UNIDOS DE VENEZUELA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Venezuela was formed in 1830 by secession from the other members of the Republic of Colombia. The Constitution in force is that of June 13, 1914. Legislative authority is vested in a Congress of 2 chambers, the Senate and the Chamber of Deputies. The former consists of 40 members elected for 3 years, 2 for each State, Venezuelans by birth and over 30 years of age. The latter is constituted as follows: Each State chooses by direct election for 3 years one deputy, a Venezuelan by birth and over 21 years of age, for every 35,000 inhabitants, and one more for an excess of 15,000. A State with fewer than 35,000 of population will have one deputy. The Federal District and the Territories which have, or may reach, the population fixed by law will also elect deputies.

The executive power is exercised by the President of the Republic in conjunction with the Cabinet Ministers through whom he acts. The President is elected by Congress for 7 years, must be a Venezuelan by birth and over 30 years of age; by the new Constitution (1914) there is no restriction as to re-election. Failing the President, temporarily, the President can nominate any member of the Cabinet to act in his place.

*President of the Republic.*—General Juan Vicente Gómez, elected May 3, 1915, for the period 1915 to 1922.

The President-Elect has not yet taken office, retaining his post of Commander-in-Chief. Accordingly the Provisional President, Dr. V. Marquez Bustillos, elected April 19, 1914, continues to act as head of the State.

The Cabinet consists of 7 Ministers: the Ministers of the Interior, of Foreign Affairs, of Finance and Public Credit, of War and Marine, of Fomento, of Public Works, and of Public Instruction. The seat of the General Powers of the Nation is at the City of Caracas, but, when any unforeseen circumstance requires, the Executive Power may fix its residence at any other point of the Federal District.

The States are autonomous and politically equal. Each has a Legislative Assembly, whose members are chosen in accordance with their respective Constitutions. Each State has a President and a general Secretary. The States are divided into districts and municipalities. Each district has a municipal council, and each municipio a communal junta. The Federal District and the Territories are administered by the President of the Republic through Governors, who in turn appoint secretaries.

### Area and Population.

Venezuela has an area of about 398,594 square miles. According to the census of 1891, the latest taken in Venezuela, the population was 2,323,527. Official estimates for June 30, 1915, place it at 2,816,484, the density for the entire country being 7 persons to the square mile. But the official figures have been very much questioned and it is said that 2½ millions is nearer

actuality. It is now divided into a Federal District, 20 States and 2 Territories, as follows :—

State	Capital	State	Capital
Apure . . . . .	San Fernando de Apure	Nueva Esparta . . . . .	La Asuncion
Aragua . . . . .	La Victoria	Portuguesa . . . . .	Guanore
Anzoategui . . . . .	Barcelona	Sucre . . . . .	Cumona
Bolívar . . . . .	Cuidad Boliva	Táchira . . . . .	San Christobal
Carabobo . . . . .	Valencia	Trujillo . . . . .	Trujillo
Cojedes . . . . .	San Carlos	Yaracuy . . . . .	San Felipe
Falcón . . . . .	Coro	Zamora . . . . .	Barinos
Guárico . . . . .	Calabozo	Zulia . . . . .	Maracaibo
Lara . . . . .	Barquisimeto	Ter. Amazonas . . . . .	Tucapita
Monagas . . . . .	Maturin	„ Delta-Amacuro . . . . .	San Fernando de Atapabo
Mérida . . . . .	Mérida	Federal District . . . . .	Caracas
Miranda . . . . .	Ocumare		

On August 31, 1914, the estimated population of the States named was as follows :—Mérida, 108,105 ; Táchira, 124,596 ; Trujillo, 177,855 ; and Zulia, 182,614.

Some of the more important cities with their population according to the census of 1891, are: Mérida (State of Mérida), 13,366 ; Rubio (Táchira), 12,229 ; San Christobal (Táchira), 16,797 ; Betijoque (Trujillo), 10,159 ; Bocono (Trujillo), 13,233 ; Trujillo (Trujillo), 10,481 ; Valera (Trujillo), 5,473 ; and Maracaibo (Zulia), 34,740.

The movement of population, according to official statistics, is shown as follows :—

Year	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Immigrants	Emigrants
1912	9,365	75,892	65,729	9,672	7,991
1913	9,963	76,588	52,847	11,617	10,708
1914	7,492	75,817	51,697	10,610	9,742

In 1914 in Caracas, the death rate was 38·47 per 1000, and the birth rate 34·99. Both in Caracas and Puerto Cabello the deaths exceed the births.

### Religion and Instruction.

The Roman Catholic is the State religion, but there is toleration of all others. The Archbishop of Caracas has 5 suffragan bishops.

Instruction is given both in public and private schools, and teaching is entirely free. But under a new scheme introduced in 1915, all pupils whether of elementary, professional or high schools, must pass the requisite State examination. The State also prescribes the courses of study for all grades of schools. Great stress is laid on practical instruction, and accordingly in 1915, the Government established practical courses in medicine, and began to build laboratories for all grades of schools. Elementary instruction is free, and from the age of 7 to the completion of the primary grade, compulsory. In 1911 the reorganisation of primary education was undertaken. The new system aims especially at the creation of large school buildings and schools in villages. The elementary schools supported by the Government number (December 31, 1912) 1,408 with 45,515 pupils, secondary schools 102, 58 for boys, 38 for girls, and 6 mixed. In Caracas there are 2 normal schools, one for females, and another for males. To each is annexed an elementary school

with first and second grade pupils. At Caracas is the central University (it has been closed since October, 1912), and in Mérida is the University of Los Andes. Superior instruction is divided into schools, viz.: Philosophy and Letters; Physical, Mathematical, and Natural Sciences; Medical Science; Political Science; and Ecclesiastical Science. These schools can be established separately or can unite to form Universities. There are at present in activity, the University of Los Andes, eight schools of Political Science and of Ecclesiastical Science, and in Caracas Schools of Medical Science and of Ecclesiastical Science, besides private schools of Political Science. Steps are being taken for the establishment of other schools and institutes for superior instruction. The University Faculties have teaching members (professors), ordinary members (doctors), and honorary members. The Government supports also the following Institutes for special instruction: a School of Plastic Arts, another of Music and Elocution, two of Arts and Trades (one for men and the other for women), and three of Commerce.

### Justice.

Federal judicial authority resides in the Court (which is also Court of Cassation) and in various tribunals and courts established by special laws. The Federal Procurator-General is appointed for 3 years.

The States have each a Supreme Court with 3 members called respectively President, Relator, and Chancellor. Each State has also a superior court, courts of first instance, district courts, and municipal courts. The States' judicial officers hold their posts for 3 years. In the Territories there are civil and criminal judges of first instance, and also judges in the municipios.

### Finance.

The revenue and expenditure for five years were as follows:—

—	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16 <sup>1</sup>	1916-17 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . .	2,802,570	2,696,598	2,196,876	1,583,780	1,767,200
Expenditure .	2,660,233	2,891,079	1,937,160	1,568,096	1,767,200

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The following table shows (in bolivars) the principal items of the budget for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1917:—

Items	Revenue	Items	Expenditure
	Bolivars		Bolivars
Customs . . . . .	10,700,000	Department of Interior . .	9,236,643
30 per cent. surtax . . .	3,210,000	Department of Foreign Affairs . .	1,129,245
Tax of 25 per cent. on import duties . . . .	2,675,000	Department of Finance . .	14,930,175
Transit tax . . . . .	300,000	Department of War and Navy . . . . .	9,640,346
Liquor tax . . . . .	4,000,000	Department of Internal Development . .	3,036,490
Cigarettes and matches .	8,930,000	Department of Public Works . . . . .	3,175,400
Salt revenue . . . . .	5,500,000	Department of Public Instruction . . . .	2,699,568
Taken from Treasury balances . . . . .	5,960,000	Extraordinary . . . . .	432,188
Total (including other receipts . . . . .)	44,180,000 (1,767,200L.)	Total . . . . .	44,180,000 (1,767,200L.)

The foreign debt of Venezuela began with its assumption of its share of the old Colombian debt in 1834, amounting to 1,888,396*l.*, and 906,480*l.* arrears of interest; total, 2,794,826*l.* An arrangement was made in 1881, when new consolidated bonds were issued to the amount of 2,750,000*l.* for the conversion of the external debt. In August, 1904, the outstanding amount of this debt with arrears of interest, and of the 5 per cent. loan of 1896 with arrears of interest was 5,618,725*l.* In 1905 this debt was converted into the 3 per cent. diplomatic debt of 5,229,700*l.*, of which at the end of 1916 the outstanding amount was 3,674,260*l.* The total public debt at the end of December, 1915, was made up of 111,283,078 bolivars external debt, and 50,147,493 bolivars internal debt, making a total of 161,430,571 bolivars (6,393,289*l.*).

### Defence.

The active army consists of infantry, 20 battalions, each of 400 men; artillery, 8 batteries, each of 200 men, and 1 naval battalion. The naval force contains one battalion distributed among the vessels of the navy, which consists of an unarmoured cruiser (acquired in September, 1912), 3 gunboats, a transport, a tug, a torpedo boat, and several coastguard vessels.

### Production and Industry.

The surface of Venezuela is naturally divided into 3 distinct zones—the agricultural, the pastoral, and the forest zone. In the first are grown coffee, cocoa, sugar-cane, maize, cotton, beans, &c.; the second affords runs for cattle; and in the third tropical products, such as caoutchouc, balatá (a gum resembling rubber), tonga beans, copaiba, vanilla, growing wild, are worked by the inhabitants. The area under coffee is estimated at from 180,000 to 200,000 acres. The coffee plantations number about 33,000, and those of cocoa 5,000. There are about 11,000 sugar plantations, which flourished formerly, but have suffered from various causes, the latest blow having been the establishment of a Government monopoly in rum. The annual production of sugar is about 3,000 tons. The new sugar centrals being established, three on the lake of Maracaibo and one on the lake of Valencia, will largely increase this total.

One-fifth of the population is engaged in agriculture. The live stock in Venezuela is estimated as follows:—2,004,257 oxen, 176,668 sheep, 1,667,272 goats, 191,079 horses, 89,186 mules, 312,810 asses, 1,618,214 pigs. A new census of stock has been ordered. In the agricultural and cattle industries about 60,000 labourers are employed.

Venezuela is rich in metals and other minerals. The principal mining industry is the production of gold near Ciudad Bolívar, and in the last 14½ years the output has totaled 13,515 kilos. In 1915, 57,283 ozs. troy were exported (17,387 ozs. in 1914). The copper mines at Aroa on the Bolívar railway have been re-opened (by an English Syndicate). Coal is worked at Coro in Falcon State and at Naricual. Salt mines in various States have been leased by the Government to a company at a yearly rent of 4,000,000 bolivars. Petroleum is found in many places and exclusive exploring concessions were given to 3 English Syndicates of late and to an American Company in 1911. Asphalt from Lake Bermúdez is exported to the United States. Round the island of Margarita and neighbouring islets off the north coast of Venezuela pearl fishing is carried



Venezuela has few industries, all manufactured materials required being imported, even the sacking necessary for the export of Venezuelan produce. Salt and matches are Government monopolies; the latter is farmed by an English Company.

### Commerce.

The value of the imports into and exports from Venezuela in the last 5 years was :—

—	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	3,774,665	4,220,784	3,524,414	2,335,063	3,542,318
Exports . . . . .	4,654,996	5,183,585	5,555,714	4,103,988	4,993,746

Principal domestic exports in 1914-15 and 1915-16 were :—

—	1914-15	1915-16	—	1914-15	1915-16
	Bolivars	Bolivars		Bolivars	Bolivars
Coffee . . . . .	51,462,733	64,947,259	Hides . . . . .	8,460,274	10,163,054
Cocoa . . . . .	21,375,613	23,573,879	Cattle . . . . .	1,489,714	1,272,244
Balata & rubber . . . . .	3,489,930	4,046,468	Gold . . . . .	5,791,293	7,044,801

The distribution of the commerce in 1914-15 and 1915-16 was mainly as follows :—

	Imports		Exports	
	1914-15	1915-16	1914-15	1915-16
	£	£	£	£
United States . . . . .	1,346,402	2,169,671	2,488,834	2,668,967
United Kingdom and Colonies . . . . .	423,262	788,339	331,580	307,934
Netherlands and Colonies . . . . .	196,838	102,722	366,150	698,514
Italy . . . . .	110,214	92,347	114,855	79,109
France and Colonies . . . . .	90,226	197,090	474,996	818,118
Spain and Colonies . . . . .	89,576	180,665	213,406	326,740

Total trade between Venezuela and the United Kingdom (according to the Board of Trade returns) for 5 years :—

	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Venezuela to U. Kingdom	667,761	560,180	219,968	334,844	171,838
Exports to Venezuela from U. Kingdom	979,636	825,674	672,213	506,827	944,300

### Shipping and Communications.

The number of vessels which entered ports of Venezuela in 1912-13 was 1,322 of an aggregate tonnage of 1,397,932 tons (British vessels, 142 of 218,014 tons). The number cleared was 1,552 vessels of 1,427,608 tons (British 92 of 169,206 tons). The ports of the Republic are visited regularly by the vessels of American, British, Dutch, French, German, Italian, and Spanish steamship companies. Foreign vessels are not permitted to engage in the coasting trade, except by special concessions or by contract with the Government.

Venezuela had in 1912, 8 steamers of 2,046 tons, and 15 sailing vessels of 2,432 tons.

The roads of the country are primitive and (away from the rivers and railways) traffic is carried on by means of pack animals and small mule-carts. A new road is being constructed in the western part of the country from Uraca, the present terminus of the Tachira Railroad, southward of the mountains of San Cristobal. Another is to run from Caracas to San Cristobal (683 miles).

In Venezuela there are 12 lines of railway (5 national and 7 foreign—the latter including 4 British and 1 German) with a total length of (January 1st, 1916) 533 miles. In 1912 the railway receipts amounted to 12,934,562 bolivars (2,312,876 from passengers, and 10,671,686 from other traffic). In Caracas electric tramways are worked by an English Company.

There are about 11,160 miles of navigable water in Venezuela. The Orinoco Steamboat Company has a virtual monopoly of the navigation of the river and its tributaries and the Lake of Maracaibo.

The telegraph system has (1915) a network of 5,443 miles; 211 telegraph offices. An English company supplies telephonic communication in most parts of the settled country. Length of telephone lines in the Republic (December, 1914) 12,511 miles. There are 296 post-offices (1915).

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The Bank of Venezuela (capital 12,000,000 bolivars) had on June 30, 1915, a reserve fund of 1,140,371 United States gold dollars; cash holdings of 3,864,727 dollars. The Bank of Caracas has a capital of 6,000,000 bolivars, with reserve amounting (June 30, 1915) to 246,102 dollars; the Bank of Maracaibo has a capital of 1,250,000 bolivars, and had on June 30, 1915, a reserve fund of 14,028 dollars.

The new Venezuelan banking law (1913) provides for the free establishment of banks in Venezuela, which shall have power to emit notes to bearer convertible on presentation. None have been established yet.

The official monetary unit is the *Bolivar*, which corresponds to the franc. It is divided into 100 centimos. The face value of £1 is 25·25 bolivars, but exchange rises, when exports decrease, to about 26 bolivars.

The bank notes in circulation are as follows (the figures in brackets showing their values): 1,000 bolivars (£39 11s. 8d.); 500 bolivars (£19 15s. 10d.); 400 bolivars (£15 16s. 8d.); 100 bolivars (£3 19s. 2d.); 50 bolivars (£1 19s. 7d.); 20 bolivars (15s. 10d.); and 10 bolivars (7s. 11d.)

Gold coins are the old Spanish *onza* (80 bolivars) and 20 bolivars. Silver coins are 5-bolivar pieces, commonly called *fuerte* (3s. 11½d.); 2½ bolivars (1s. 11¾d.); 2 bolivars (1s. 7d.); 1 bolivar (9¾d.); ½-bolivar, called a *real* (4¾d.); and ¼ bolivar, called a *medio* (2¼d.). Nickel coins are 0·125 bolivar, commonly called a *cuartillo* or a *locha* (1¼d.), and 0·05 bolivar, called a *centavo* (½d.).

A decree of May 18, 1912, provided that the official system of weights and measures shall be the metric system.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF VENEZUELA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister*.—Dr. Don José Ignacio de Cardenas, appointed July, 1914.

*Secretaries*.—Dr. Pedro Cesar Dominici and Dr. G. Sanchez.

*Consul in London* (Honorary).—Senor Pablo Heyden.

There are Consular representatives at Cardiff, Liverpool, Manchester, Glasgow, Newport, and Southampton.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN VENEZUELA.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister*.—H. H. D. Beaumont, appointed May 1st, 1916.

*Vice-Consul at Caracas*.—T. Hor Rees.

*Consul at Bolivar*.—A. C. Hart.

There are Vice-Consuls at La Guaira, Maracaibo, Puerto Cabello, Guiria, and a Consular-Agent at San Felix.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Venezuela.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Respecting the Question of the Boundary of British Guiana and Venezuela: Correspondence between the Governments of Great Britain and the United States with respect to Proposals for Arbitration (United States. No. 2. 1896); Documents and Correspondence (Venezuela, No. 1, 1896); Maps to accompany Documents (Venezuela, No. 1, 1896, Appendix No. III.); Errata in "Venezuela No. 1." (Venezuela, No. 2, 1896); Further Documents (Venezuela, No. 3, 1896); Case on the Part of British Government (Venezuela, No. 1, 1899); Counter-case on the Part of British Government (Venezuela, No. 2, 1899); Argument on the Part of British Government (Venezuela, No. 3, 1899); Case. Counter-case, and Argument on the Part of Venezuela (Venezuela, Nos. 4, 5, and 6, 1899); Award of the Tribunal of Arbitration (Venezuela, No. 7 1899). London, 1896 and 1899. *Gaceta Oficial*. Daily. Caracas.

Constitucion de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela Sancionada por la Asamblea nacional constituyente en 1909. Caracas, 1909.

Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series. London.

Venezuela: Geographical Sketch, Natural Resources, Laws, &c. Issued by the Bureau of American Republics. Washington, 1904.

Boletin de Estadistica de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela. Monthly.

Anuario Estadistico de Venezuela. Annual.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*André* (E.), *A Naturalist in the Guianas*. London, 1904.

*Baudrier* (A. F.), *The Gilded Man*. New York, 1893.

*Bingham* (Hiram), *The Journal of an Expedition across Venezuela and Colombia, 1906-7*. New Haven, 1909.

*Compendium of Geography and Travel* (Stanford's); Central and South America. Vol. I. London, 1901.

*Dalton* (L. V.), *Venezuela*. London, 1912.

*Dawson* (T. C.), *The South American Republics*. Part II. New York, 1905.

*Ernst* (Dr. A.), *Les produits de Vénézuëla*. Bremen, 1874.

*Fortoul* (J. G.), *Historia Constitucional de Venezuela*. Vol. 1. Berlin, 1907.

*Humboldt* (A. von), *Personal Narrative of Travel to the Equinoctial Regions of America*. 3 vols. London, 1900.—*Views of Nature*. London, 1900.

*Keane* (A. H.), *Central and South America*. 2d ed. Vol. I. London, 1909.

*Landueta Rosales* (M.), *Gran Recopilación Geográfica, Estadística é Histórica de Venezuela*. 1889.

*Macpherson* (T. A.), *Vocabulario histórico, geográfico, &c., del Estado Carabobo*. 2 pts. Caracas, 1890-91. *Diocionario histórico, geográfico, estadístico, &c., del Estado Miranda*. Caracas. 1891.

*Mitre* (B.), *Emancipation of South America*. London, 1893.

*Mombello* (G. Orsi de), *Venezuela y sus Riquezas*. Caracas, 1890.

*Pimentel y Roth* (F.), *Resumen Cronológico de las Leyes y Decreto del Crédito Público de Venezuela, des de el año de 1826 hasta el de 1872-1873*.

*Report of Council of Corporation of Foreign Bondholders*. London, 1905.

*Scruggs* (W. L.), *The Colombian and Venezuelan Republics*. 2d. ed. Boston, Mass., 1905.

*Scruggs* (W. L.) and *Storrow* (J. J.), *The Brief for Venezuela*. [Boundary dispute.] London, 1896.

*Spence* (J. M.), *The Land of Bolivar: Adventures in Vénézuéla*. 2 vols. London, 1878.

*Strickland* (J.), *Documents and Maps of the Boundary Question between Venezuela and British Guiana*. London, 1896.

*Triana* (S. P.), *Down the Orinoco in a Canoe*. London, 1902.

*Veloz Goitia* (N.), *Venezuela-Esbozo Geográfico, Recursos Naturales, Legislación Condiciones Económicas, Desarrollo Alcanzado, Prospecto de Futuro Desenvolvimiento 1904*.

*Wood* (W. E.), *Venezuela: Two Years on the Spanish Main*. London.

# INDEX

THIS INDEX contains no reference to the Introductory Tables, nor to the Additions and Corrections. (For index for these, see pages xiii., xiv.)

## AAC

- AACHEN (Prussia), 906
- Aalborg (Denmark), 808
- Aalen (Württemberg), 993
- Aalesund (Norway), 1149
- Aargau (canton), 1331, 1333, 1339
- Aarhus (Denmark), 808
- Abaco Island (Bahamas), 330
- Abaian Island (Pacific), 428
- Abancay (Peru), 1188
- Abangarez mines (Costa Rica), 796
- Abdul Hamid Halimshah, Sultan, Kedah, 178
- Abdul Jalil Nasruddin Makhtaram Shah (Perak), 174
- Abercorn (Rhodesia), 208
- Aberdare forest (B. E. Af.), 184
- Aberdeen, 21 ; university, 31
- Aberdeen (South Dakota), 597
- Aberdeen (Washington, U.S.A.), 613
- Abemana Island (Pacific), 428
- Aberystwith College, 30
- Abeshr (Wadai), 875
- Abijeau (French West Africa), 885
- Åbo (Finland), 1234, 1260
- Aboisso (French West Africa), 885
- Abomey, 886
- Abruzzi e Molise (Italy), 1026, 1043
- Abu (India), 126
- Abuna (Coptic bishop), 642
- Aburi (Gold Coast), 245
- Abyssinia, agriculture, 643
  - area, 641
  - army, 642
  - bank, 644
  - books of reference, 644
  - boundary, 268, 641, 1051

## ADI

- Abyssinia, coal, 643
  - coffee, 642
  - commerce, 644
  - diplomatic representatives, 644
  - education, 642
  - gold, 643
  - government, 641
  - justice, 643
  - minerals, 643
  - money and credit, 643
  - population, 642
  - provinces, 641
  - reigning queen, 641
  - religion, 254, 642
  - roads, railways, 644
  - rubber, 643
  - towns, 642
  - trade routes, 643
  - weights and measures, 644
- Acajutla (Salvador), port, 1270
- Acandi (Colombia), 788
- Acarnania (Greece), 998
- Acchele Gazzi (Eritrea), 1050
- Accra (Gold Coast), 245
- Accrington, 16
- Achaia (Greece), 998
- Acklin's Island (Bahamas), 330
- Aconcagua (Chile), prov., 752
- Acré Territory (Brazil), 735
- Adana (Turkey), 1347
- Adelaide, 386 ; port, 352 ; univ., 387
- Aden, 100, 124 ; boundary, 100
  - wireless station, 203
- Adi Caieh (Eritrea), 1050
- Adi Quala (Eritrea), 1050
- Adis Ababa (Abyssinia), 642

## ADJ

- Adjamé (Ivory Coast), 885  
 Admiralty Is. (Ger. Pacific), 943  
 Adolf, Prince (Schaumb.-Lippe), 989  
 Adolf Friedrich VI., Grand-duke  
   (Mecklenburg-Strelitz), 968  
 Adrar (Mauretania), 887  
 Adrar (Spanish Sahara), 1309  
 Adrianople (Turkey), 1347  
   — fort, 1353; town, 1348  
 Adua (Abyssinia), 642  
 Ægean Islands, 744, 998, 1347, 1349  
   — minerals, 1003  
 Ætolia (Greece), 998  
 Afghanistan, agriculture, 647  
   — Amir, 646  
   — area and population, 646, 647  
   — army, 647  
   — books of reference, 649  
   — boundaries, 646  
   — commerce, 648  
   — copper, 648  
   — currency, 648  
   — defence, 647  
   — finance, 647  
   — gold, 648  
   — government, 646  
   — justice, 647  
   — land cultivation, 647  
   — manufactures, 648  
   — minerals, 648  
   — posts, 649  
   — production, 647  
   — reigning sovereign, 646  
   — revenue, 647  
   — trade and trade routes, 648, 649  
   — wheat, 647  
 Africa, Central, Protectorate, *see*  
   Nyassaland Protectorate  
   — Colonies in, British, 96, 182  
   — — French, 868, 874, 881  
   — — German, 936  
   — — Italian, 202, 1049  
   — — Portuguese, 1205, 1207  
   — — Spanish, 1297, 1301, 1309  
   — East (British), 182  
   — — (German), 936, 941  
   — — (Italian), 202, 1049, 1051  
   — — (Port.), 1199, 1205, 1207  
   — Equatorial (French), 861, 874  
   — North (French), 860, 861, 868; *see*  
     *also* Algeria, Morocco, Tunis  
   — — (Italian), 1052  
   — South (British), 202

## AKU

- Africa, South (British), troops in, 218  
   — — Union of, 212  
   — South-West (German), 936, 939  
   — West (British), 239  
   — — (French), 860, 861, 868, 882  
   — — (German), 936, 938, 939  
   — — (Portuguese), 1205, 1207-9  
   — — (Spanish), 1296, 1297, 1301, 1309  
 Afrikya, *see* Tunis  
 Agadir (Morocco), 1101  
 Agaña (Guam.), 636  
 Agdenes (Norway), fort, 1152  
 Agege (Nigeria), 241  
 Agordat (Eritrea), 1050  
 Agra (prov.), *see* United Provinces  
   — (town), 130  
 Agram, *see* Zágráb  
 Aguacate mines (Costa Rica), 796  
 Agua Dulce (Panama), port, 1163  
 Aguascalientes (Mex.), 1088; tn., 1089  
 Agusan dist. (Philippine Is.), 632  
 Ahmad Shah (Persia), 1175  
 Ahmadi, El, mosque, 254  
 Ahmedábád (India), 130  
 Aidin, *see* Smyrna  
 Aigun (China), port, 773  
 Aimák race (Afghanistan), 647  
 Ain Galaka (Kanem), 875  
 Ain Sefra (Algeria), 868, 869  
 Ainu race (Russia), 1231  
 Aitutaki Island (Cook Islands), 422  
 Aix (France), faculties, 835  
 Ajmer, town (India), 130  
 Ajmer-Merwara, agric., 142, 143  
   — area and pop., 122, 124, 144  
   — births and deaths, 129  
   — education, 133  
   — forests, 143, 144  
   — government, 122  
   — land tenure, 142  
   — religion, 131  
 Akershus (Norway), 1148  
   — fort, 1152  
 Akhmim (Egypt), 254  
 Akhtamar, Catholicos of, 1349  
 Akhtyrka (Russia), 1233  
 Akita (Japan), 1061  
 Akkerman (Russia), 1233  
 Akmolinsk (Russian Asia), 1230  
 Akron (Ohio), 445, 579  
 Aksu (China), 781  
 Aksum (Abyssinia), 642  
 Akuse (Gold Coast), 245

ALA

- Alabama, agriculture, 487
- area and pop., 441, 485, 486
- banks, 487
- books of reference, 487
- charity, 486
- coal, 487
- constitution and government, 485
- cotton, 487
- debt, 486
- defence, 486
- education, 486
- finance, 486
- live stock, 487
- maize, 487
- mining, 487
- production and industry, 487
- public lands, 459
- religion, 486
- representation, 437, 483
- rice, 460
- tobacco, 487
- universities, 486
- wheat, 487
- Alafi Island (French Pacific), 896
- Alagôas (Brazil), province, 735
- Alajuela (Costa Rica), 794, 795
- Alaska, area and pop., 442, 458, 623
- books of reference, 625
- commerce, 625
- communications, 625
- education, 624
- finance, 624
- fisheries, 624
- forests and timber, 462, 463, 624
- gold, 466, 625
- government, 439, 623
- justice, 624
- mining, 465, 625
- petroleum, 625
- production, &c., 624
- public land, 458, 459, 624
- railways, 625
- reindeer, 624
- religion, 624
- representation, 623
- shipping, 476, 625
- Ala-udin Suleimanshah, Sultan (Sălângor), 174
- Alava (Spain), province, 1296
- Albacete (Spain), province, 1296
- Albania, 1347
- area and population, 650
- books of reference, 651

ALE

- Albania, education, 651
- government, 650
- justice, 651
- production and industry, 651
- religion, 651
- towns, 650
- Albany (New York), 445, 568, 569
- Albany (W. Australia), 352, 392
- Albay (Philippines), 632
- Albert, King (Belgium), 705, 719
- Albert, Prince (Monaco), 1094
- Alberta (Canada), agric., 286, 298
- area and population, 279, 299
- births, deaths, marriages, 280, 299
- books of reference, 301
- coal, 301
- commerce, 301
- constit. & gov., 276, 278, 293
- debt, 300
- education, 281, 299
- exports, 301
- finance, 284, 300
- fisheries, 287
- forests, 287
- holdings, 285
- justice and crime, 300
- live stock, 286, 300, 301
- local government, 278, 299
- manufactures, 301
- mining, 287, 301
- ministry, 278, 299
- natural gas, 301
- political parties, 298
- production and industry, 286, 300
- railways, 293
- religion, 281
- representation, 276, 277, 298
- towns, 299
- university, 300
- wheat, 286, 300
- Albuquerque (New Mexico), 566
- Albury (New South Wales), 359
- Alcoy (Spain), 1297
- Aldabra Islands (Seychelles), 200
- Alderney, government, 90 ; pop., 28
- Alemtejo (Portugal), province, 1198
- Aleppo (Syria), 1348 ; schools, 1350
- town, 1348 ; trade, 1357
- Alessandria (Italy), 1025, 1043
- town, 1029 ; fort, 1036
- Alent race (Alaska), 623
- Alexandria (Egypt), 252, 253, 254
- shipping, 263

## ALE

Alexandria (Egypt), trade, 262  
 — Patriarch of, 254, 642, 1234  
 Alexandria (Virginia), 610  
 Alexandropol (Russia), 1234  
 Alexandrovsk (Yek) (Russia), 1233  
 Alexandrovsk Grushevsk, 1233  
 Algarve (Portugal), prov., 1198  
 Algeciras, 1101  
 Algeria, 860  
 — agriculture, 871  
 — area and pop., 861, 868  
 — army, 842, 843, 869, 870  
 — bank, 873  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 869  
 — books of reference, 873  
 — coaling station, 872  
 — commerce, 872  
 — copper, 871  
 — cotton, 871  
 — defence, 869, 870  
 — delegations, 868  
 — divisions, 868  
 — education, 835, 869  
 — faculties, 835  
 — finance, 870  
 — fisheries, 871, 901  
 — foreigners in, 869  
 — forests, 871, 901  
 — government, 868  
 — industry, 871  
 — iron, 871  
 — justice and crime, 869  
 — live stock, 871  
 — mining, 871  
 — money, weights, measures, 873  
 — petroleum, 871, 872  
 — posts and telegraphs, 873  
 — railways, 872  
 — religion, 869  
 — roads, 872  
 — shipping, 872  
 — torpedo stations, 845  
 — towns, 869  
 — wheat, 871  
 — wine, 871  
 Algiers (Alger), 845, 869, 871, 872  
 — coaling station, 872  
 — faculties, 835  
 — torpedo station, 845  
 — schools, 869  
 Alhucema Islands (Span. Af.), 1297  
 Alicante (Spain), 1296; town, 1297  
 Aligarh (India), 130

## AMB

Ali Usuf, Obbia, 1051  
 Alkmaar (Netherlands), 1114  
 Allahábád, 130; university, 132  
 Allentown (Pa.), 445, 587  
 Almeria (Spain), 1296; minerals, 1304; town, 1297; wireless station, 1302  
 Almirante (Panama), port, 798, 1165  
 Alor Star (Kedah), 178  
 Alost (Belgium), 709  
 Alphonse Island (Seychelles), 200  
 Alphonso XIII. (Spain), 3, 1293  
 Alsace-Lorraine, agriculture, 948  
 — area and population, 903, 947  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 904  
 — books of reference, 948  
 — brewing, 924  
 — constitution & governmt., 901, 947  
 — debt, 948  
 — education, 908, 947  
 — emigration, 905  
 — finance, 947  
 — foreigners in, 948  
 — iron, 923  
 — justice and crime, 948  
 — manufactures, 923, 948  
 — mining, 922, 948  
 — matricular contribution, 913  
 — political parties, 947  
 — production and industry, 948  
 — railways, 931  
 — religion, 907, 948  
 — representation, 901; local, 947  
 — Statthalter, 947  
 — towns, 948  
 — university, 910, 948  
 — wine, 948  
 Altenburg (Germany), 982  
 Alto Juba (It. Africa), 1051  
 Alton (Illinois), 515  
 Altona (Germany), 906; port, 930  
 Altoona (Pa.), 445, 587  
 Alto Shebeli (It. Africa), 1051  
 Alvsborg (Sweden), province, 1315  
 Alwar (India), 126; town, 130  
 Amapala (Honduras), 1017, 1020  
 Amazonas (Brazil), province, 735  
 Amazonas (Pern), department, 1188  
 Amazonas (Venezuela), ter., 1374  
 Ambado (French Somali Coast), 881  
 Ambala (India), 130  
 Ambans, Tibetan officials, 779  
 Ambato (Ecuador), 819



AMB

Ambeno (Portuguese Timor), 1206  
 Amberg (Bavaria), 954  
 Amboina (Dutch East Indies), 1129  
 Ambositra (Madagascar), 876  
 Ambriz (Portuguese W. Africa), 1207  
 America, British colonies and possessions in (*see* Bermuda, Canada, West Indies, &c.), 96, 274  
 — French colonies in, 860, 861, 893  
 Amersfoort (Holland), 1114  
 Amhara (Abyssinia), 642  
 Amherst (Nova Scotia), 309  
 Amiens (France), 831  
 Amirantes Islands (Seychelles), 200  
 Amoy (China), port, 774  
 Amritsar (India), 130  
 Amsterdam (Holland), 1114; fort, 1119; port, 1125  
 Amsterdam Island (French), 881  
 Amsterdam (New York), 569  
 Amur province (China), 778  
 Amur prov. (Manchuria), 778  
 Amur province (Russia), 1230, 1235  
 Amur-Nizhnednieprovsk (Rus.), 1233  
 Anaconda (Missouri), 553  
 Ananuka Island (Pacific), 428  
 Anatolia, 1347; railway, 1361  
 Anauconpom (French India), 862  
 Ancachs (Peru), department, 1188  
 Anch'ing (China), 763  
 Anchorite Islands (Ger. Pacific), 943  
 Ancona (Italy), 1026; forts, 1036; town, 1029; torpedo stn., 1039  
 Andaman and Nicobar Islands, 122, 124, 144, 167  
 Anderson (Indiana), 518  
 Andes, Los (Argentina), 653  
 Andes, Los (Venezuela), univ., 1375  
 Andevoranto (Madagascar), 876  
 Andizhan (Russia in Asia), 1234  
 Andorra, 860  
 Andros Island (West Indies), 330  
 Anecho (Togo), 937  
 Aneгада (Virgin Is.), 337  
 Aneityúm Island (Pacific), 429  
 Angdúphorang (Bhutun), 725  
 Angers (France), 831; faculties, 836  
 Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, agriculture, 270  
 — area and population, 268  
 — books of reference, 272  
 — cattle trade, 270  
 — commerce, 271

ANT

Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, communications, 272  
 — cotton, 270, 271  
 — education, 268  
 — finance, 269  
 — forests, 271  
 — gold, 271  
 — Governor, 272  
 — government, 267  
 — imports and exports, 271  
 — irrigation, 270  
 — justice, 269  
 — posts and telegraphs, 272  
 — production, 270  
 — provinces, 267  
 — railway, 272  
 — river steamers, 272  
 — rubber, 270  
 — towns, 268  
 — wireless station, 272  
 Angola (Port. W. Africa), 1205, 1207  
 Angora (Turkey), 1347  
 Angoulême (France), 831  
 Angra de Heroismo (Azores), 1199  
 Anguilla Is. (W. I.), 335, 336, 337  
 Anhalt, area and pop., 903, 949  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 905  
 — constitution, 949  
 — education, 908  
 — emigration, 985  
 — finance, 949  
 — matricular contributions, 913  
 — reigning duke, 949  
 — representation, 901, 949  
 — towns, 949  
 Anhui (China), province, 763, 771  
 Anjouan Is. (Comoro Is.), 879  
 Ankoher (Abyssinia), 642  
 Ankole (Uganda), 187  
 Ann Arbor (Mich.) 543; univ., 543  
 Annam, 861, 863, 865  
 Annapolis (Md.), 532, 533, 534  
 Annobon Is. (Sp. Af.), 1309  
 Ansonia (Conn.), 500  
 Antalo (Abyssinia), 642  
 Antanànarivo (Madagascar), 876  
 Antigua Is. (W. I.), 274, 335, 336  
 Antilles, Islands, 631, 893  
 Antioch, Patriarch of, 1234  
 Antioquia (Colombia), 788, 790  
 Antipodes Islands (N. Z.), 422  
 Antivari (Montenegro), 1097  
 Antofagasta (Chile), province, 752

## ANT

**Antofagasta** (Chile), pt., 729; tn., 752  
 — wireless station, 758  
**An-tung** (China) 778; port, 773  
**Antwerp** (Belgium), 708; town, 709  
**Anzoátegui** (Venezuela), State, 1374  
**Aomori** (Japan), 1061  
**Apache Indians** (U.S.A.), 566  
**Apeldoorn** (Holland), 1114  
**Apia** (Samoa), 637, 944  
 — wireless station, 944  
**Apolda** (Germany), 985  
**Apolima** (Samoa), 944  
**Appenzell** (cantons), 1331, 1333  
**Appleton** (Wis.), 619  
**Apra Harbour** (Guam), 636  
**Apulia** (Italy), province, 1027, 1043  
**Apure** (Venezuela), State, 1374  
**Apurimac** (Peru), department, 1188  
**Aqua-town** (Kamerun), 938  
**Aquila degli Abruzzi** (Italy), 1020  
 — town, 1029; university, 1032  
**Arabia** (Turkish), 1347, 1348  
**Aracaju** (Brazil), 735  
**Arad** (Hungary), 691; fort, 667  
**Arada** (Wadai), 875  
**Aragua** (Venezuela), State, 1374  
**Aranjuez** (Sp.), wireless station, 1308  
**Arauca** (Colombia), 788  
**Araucan race** (Chile), 752  
**Arauco** (Chile), province, 752  
**Arcadia** (Greece), 998  
**Archangel** (Russia), port, 1242  
**Archidona** (Ecuador), 819  
**Ardrossan**, port, 82  
**Arendal** (Norway), 1149  
**Arequipa** (Peru), 1188; univ., 1189  
**Arezzo** (Italy), 1026; town, 1029  
**Argentine Republic**, agriculture, 657  
 — area and population, 653  
 — army, 656  
 — banks, 659  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 653  
 — books of reference, 660  
 — cattle industry, 657, 658  
 — commerce, 658  
 — constitution, 652  
 — copper, 658  
 — customs, 658  
 — debt, 655  
 — defence, 656  
 — diplomatic representatives, 660  
 — divisions, 653  
 — education, 654

## ARI

**Argentine Republic**, emigration and immigration, 653  
 — exports and imports, 658  
 — finance, 655  
 — — banks, 659  
 — — debt, 655  
 — foreigners in, 654  
 — Germans in, 654, 657  
 — gold, 658  
 — government, 652  
 — — local, 652  
 — Jewish Colony, 657  
 — justice, 654  
 — live stock, 657  
 — local government, 652  
 — manufactures, 658  
 — mining, 658  
 — money and credit, 659  
 — money, weights, and measures, 660  
 — navy, 656  
 — posts and telegraphs, 659  
 — President, 652  
 — production and industry, 657  
 — provinces and territories, 653  
 — railways, 659  
 — religion, 654  
 — representation, 652  
 — shipping and navigation, 659  
 — sugar, 657  
 — tobacco, 657  
 — towns, 654  
 — universities, 654  
 — wheat, 657  
 — wine, 657  
 — wireless stations, 659  
**Argesh** (Rumania), dept., 1218  
**Arghana Maden** (Turk.), copper, 1358  
**Argolis** (Greece), 998  
**Argovie** (canton), 1331, 1333, 1339  
**Argyrocastro** (Albania), 656, 998  
**Arica** (Chile), port, 729  
 — province, 1188  
 — wireless station, 758  
**Arikis**, rulers (Cook Is.), 422  
**Arish**, El (Egypt), 253  
**Arizona**, agriculture, 489  
 — area and population, 442, 458, 488  
 — banks, 490  
 — books of reference, 490  
 — charity, 488  
 — constitution and government, 488  
 — copper, 489  
 — cotton, 489

## ARI

- Arizona, defence, 488
- education, 488
- finance, 488
- forests and timber, 463, 489
- Germans in, 488
- gold, 489
- Indian reservations, 488
- irrigation, 489
- live stock, 489
- mining, 489
- ostrich farming, 489
- production and industry, 489
- public lands, 488
- railways, 490
- religion, 488
- representation, 437, 488
- university, 488
- wheat, 489
- wool, 489
- Arkansas, agriculture, 491
- area & population, 442, 490, 491
- banks, 492
- charity, 491
- coal, 492
- constitution and government, 490
- cotton, 491, 492
- debt, 491
- defence, 491
- education, 491
- finance, 491
- forests and timber, 464, 492
- fruit, 492
- Germans in, 491
- live stock, 492
- natural gas, 492
- production and industry, 491
- public land, 458
- religion, 491
- representation, 437, 490
- rice, 460
- shipping, 492
- towns, 491
- university, 491
- wheat, 491
- wool, 492
- Arkhangelsk (Russia), 1229
- town, 1233
- Armavir (Caucasus), 1234
- Armenia, 1348 ; trade, 1347
- Armenians, Abyssinia, 642
- Persia, 1177
- Russia, 1231
- Turkey, 1348

## ASS

- Arnawai, (Afghanistan), 646
- Arnhem (Holland), 1114
- Arnstadt (Germany), 991
- Aroa (Venez.), copper mines, 1376
- Arolsen (Waldeck), 991
- Arorae Island (Pacific), 428
- Arta (Greece), 998
- Arthington (Liberia), 1082
- Artigas (Uruguay), dept., 1366
- Aruba Island (Dutch W. Ind.), 1136
- gold, 1137
- Aruwimi (Belgian Congo), 720
- Arzila (Morocco), port, 1103
- Arzila (Sp. Morocco), 1301
- Ascension Island, 182
- Aschaffenburg (Bavaria), 954
- Ascoli Piceno (Italy), 1026 ; 1029
- Ashanti (W. Africa), 239, 245
- gold and rubber, 246
- Ashland (Wis.), 619
- Ashtabula (Ohio), 579
- Ashton-under-Lyne, 16
- Ashville (North Car.), 574
- Asia, British colonies, &c., in, 96, 100
- Dutch possessions in, 1136
- French colonies in, 801, 862, 867
- German colony in, 936, 942
- Italian concession, 1054
- Portuguese colonies in, 1205, 1206
- Russian possessions in, 1227, 1229, 1230, 1231, 1234, 1240, 1247, 1263, 1264
- Turkish possessions in, 1347, 1348
- Asia Minor (Turkey), 1347
- Askhabad (Russia in Asia), 1234
- Asmar (Afghanistan), 646
- Asmara (Eritrea), 1050
- Asnières (France), 831
- Aspinwall, or Colon, 1163
- Assab (Eritrea), 1050
- Assaba (Mauretania), 887
- Assam, agriculture, 142, 143
- area and pop., 121, 124, 142
- births and deaths, 129
- education, 133
- finance, 139
- forests, 144
- government, 121, 122
- land tenure, 143
- native states, 125, 127
- roads, 154
- religion, 131
- state, 133

## ASS

- Assam, tea, 142  
 Assinie (Ivory Coast), 885  
 Assiout, *see* Asyût  
 Assuan (Egypt), 252, 253 ; dam, 260  
 Assumption Island (Seychelles), 200  
 Astara (Persia), port, 1178, 1180  
 Astoria (Oregon), 585  
 Astove Is. (Seychelles), 200  
 Astrakhan, 1229 ; town, 1233  
 Asuncion (Paraguay), 1170  
 — wireless station, 1172  
 Asuncion, La (Venezuela), 1374  
 Asyût (Egypt), 252, 253 ; barrage, 260  
 — town, 253  
 Aswan, *see* Assuan  
 Atacamá (Chile), province, 752, 756  
 Atafu Island (Pacific), 428  
 Atakpame (Togo), 937  
 Atbara (A. E. Sudan), 268  
 Atchison (Kans.), 522  
 Athens, 999, 1003 ; university, 999  
 Athos, Mount, 998  
 Atiu Is. (Cook Islands), 422  
 Atjeh (Sumatra), 1129  
 Atlanta, (Ga.), 445, 509, 510  
 Atlantic (New Jersey), 445, 563  
 Atlantico (Colombia), 788  
 Atlas region (Morocco), 1102  
 Attica (Greece), 998  
 Auburn (Maine), 530  
 Auburn (New York), 569  
 Auburn (New South Wales), 359  
 Auckland Islands, (N.Z.), 422  
 Auckland (N. Zealand), district, 410  
 — college, 412  
 — port, 419, 421  
 — town, 410  
 Augsburg (Bavaria), 906, 954  
 Augusta, (Ga.), 510  
 Augusta (Maine), 530  
 Aunuu (Samoa), 637  
 Aurora (Illinois), 515  
 Aussig, (Austria), 678  
 Austin (Texas), 601, 602  
 Australasia & Oceania (British), 96,  
 341  
 — French, 895, 897  
 Australia, Commonwealth of, 341  
 — agriculture, 347  
 — area and population, 343  
 — army, 345  
 — — war contingent, 346  
 — banks, 353

## AUS

- Australia, births, deaths, and  
 marriages, 344.  
 — books of reference, 355  
 — capital city, 343<sup>4</sup>  
 — cereal crops, 347  
 — Chinese in, 358, 370, 379, 386  
 — coal, 348, 349  
 — commerce, 348  
 — constituent states, 341  
 — constitution and government, 311  
 — copper, 348, 349  
 — crops, 347  
 — customs valuation, 349  
 — debt, 345  
 — defence, 345  
 — dependencies, 343  
 — emigration and immigration, 342  
 — Executive Council, 342  
 — finance, 344, 345  
 — forests, 347  
 — Germans in, *see each State*  
 — gold, 348, 349  
 — Governor-General, 342  
 — High Commissioner, 343  
 — House of Representatives, 341  
 — import duties, 349  
 — inhabited houses, 343  
 — invalid pensions, 345  
 — Japanese in, 1061  
 — Judicature, Federal, 343  
 — live stock, 347  
 — manufactures, 348  
 — maternity provision, 345  
 — meat export, 348, 349, 351  
 — migration, 344  
 — minerals, 348  
 — ministry, 342  
 — mints, 354  
 — money and credit, 353  
 — navy, 346  
 — old-age pensions, 345  
 — Parliament, Federal, 301  
 — pensions, invalid, 345  
 — — old age, 345  
 — political parties, 342  
 — ports, 352  
 — posts and telegraphs, 353  
 — production, 347  
 — railways, 353  
 — representation, 342  
 — Senate, 341  
 — sheep, 347, 348  
 — shipping and navigation, 351

AUS

- Australia, states, 341, 342, 343, 344,  
345, 348, 350
- sugar, 347
- territories, 341, 343, 405
- wheat, 347, 349, 351
- wine, 347
- wireless stations, 353
- wool, 347, 348, 349, 351
- Austria, Abgeordnethaus, 666, 674
- agriculture, 683
- area and population, 677
- army, 667
- banks, 687
- births, deaths, and marriages, 678
- books of reference, 701, 702
- breweries, 685
- canals, 686
- coal, 684, 685
- commerce, 671
- constitution, 674
- copper, 684
- crops, 683
- debt, 683
- defence, 667
- delegations, 665
- Diets, 675, 676
- education, 679
- emigration, 678
- Emperor, 663, 665, 666, 674, 675,  
688, 699
- finance, 666, 682
- fisheries, 685
- foreigners, 665, 677
- forests, 683
- forts, 667
- frontiers, 667
- Germans in, 665
- gold, 684
- government, central, 664, 674
- — local, 676
- — provincial, 675
- Herrenhaus, 665, 674
- hops, 683
- illegitimacy, 678
- iron, 684
- justice and crime, 681
- Landesausschuss, 676
- languages, 677
- live stock, 683
- local government, 676
- manufactures, 685
- mining and minerals, 684
- ministry, 665, 675

AUS

- Austria, money and credit, 687
- navy, 669
- pauperism, 681
- petroleum, 684
- political parties, 675
- pol. relations with Hungary, 664
- posts and telegraphs, 686
- production & industry, 683
- provinces, *see under* Names
- provincial government, 675
- railways, 686
- Reichsrath, 674
- religion, 679
- representation, 674, 675, 676
- river navigation, 680
- royal family, 663
- salt, 684
- shipping and navigation, 685
- silk, 684
- sovereigns since 1282, 664
- steel, 685
- sugar (beet), 683
- telephones, 686
- towns, 678
- universities, 680
- wheat, 683
- wine, 683
- Austria-Hungary, *see also under*  
Austria, and Hungary
- airships, 670
- army, 667
- bank, 672
- books of reference, 701
- commerce, 671
- constitution, 664
- customs valuation, 671
- defence, 667
- diplomatic representatives, 699
- ethnic elements, 665
- finance, 666
- foreigners, 665
- fortresses, 667
- frontier, 667
- Germans in, 665
- government, 664
- hydro-aeroplanes, 670
- import duties, 671
- ministries, 665
- money and credit, 672
- money, weights, measures, 673
- navy, 669
- — airships, 670
- — hydro-aeroplanes, 670

## AUS

- Austria-Hungary, political relations, 664  
 — reigning sov., 663, 664, 674, 675  
 — royal family, 663  
 Austria, Lower and Upper, area and population, 677  
 — representation, Reichsrath, 674  
 — — provincial Diet, 676  
 Aveiro (Portugal), 1198; town, 1199  
 Avellaneda (Argentina), 654  
 Avellino (Italy), 1027; town, 1029  
 Avignon (France), 831  
 Avila (Spain), province, 1296  
 Awaji Islands (Japan), 1059, 1060  
 Axim (Gold Coast), 245  
 Ayacucho (Peru), 1188  
 Ayr, population, 21  
 Azerbaijân (Persia), 1178; minerals, 1180  
 Azhar, El (Cairo), mosque, 254  
 Azores, Is., (Port.), 1198, 1199, 1201  
 Azov (Russia), 1233; fort, 1243  
 Azua (S. Domingo), 1273  
 Azuay (Ecuador), province, 819

- BAANFU (Tibet), 779  
 Babahoyo (Chile), 819  
 Babanango (Natal), 229  
 Babelthuap (Pelew Islands), 944  
 Bacau (Rumania), 1217; petro., 1222  
 Badajoz (Spain), province, 1296  
 — fort, 1302; town, 1297  
 Badakshan (Afghanistan), 646, 648  
 Baden, agriculture, 950  
 — area and population, 903, 950  
 — army, 915  
 — beer brewing, 924  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 904  
 — books of reference, 952  
 — commerce, 925  
 — constitution, 950  
 — crops, 952  
 — debt, 952  
 — districts, 950  
 — education, 908, 951  
 — emigration, 905  
 — finance, 951  
 — forests, 995  
 — live stock, 922  
 — manufactures, 952  
 — matricular contribution, 913

## BAL

- Baden, political parties, 950  
 — production and industry, 952  
 — railways, 930, 952  
 — reigning family, 949, 1312  
 — — grand-duke, 949  
 — religion, 907, 955  
 — representation, 901; local, 950  
 — river traffic, 952  
 — town, 951  
 — towns, 951  
 — universities, 909, 951  
 — wine, 952  
 Bagagem (Brazil), diamonds, 739  
 Bagamoyo (German E. Africa), 941  
 Bagdad (Turkey), 1348  
 — railway, 1361  
 — town, 1348  
 Baghelkhand (India), 125  
 Bagida (Togo), 937  
 Baguio (Philippines), 632  
 Bahamas (Islands), 274, 330  
 Bahawalpur (India), state, 128  
 Bahia (Brazil), 729, 735, 739  
 Bahia (Ecuador), 819  
 Bahia Blanca (Argentina), 654  
 Bahia Honda (Cuba), U.S.N. coaling station, 800  
 Bahour (French India), 862  
 Bahr el Ghazal (A. E. Sudan), 271  
 Bahrain Is., 101; pearl fishery, 105  
 Beidoa (It. Somaliland), 1051  
 Bailtote, Bamaliti chief, 205  
 Baja California (Mexico), 1088  
 Bajau race (Borneo), 103  
 Bajaur (Afghanistan), 646, 648  
 Bakel (Senegal), 884  
 Baker Islands (Pacific), 429  
 Bakhata tribe (South Africa), 205  
 Baku (Russia), 1230, 1234, 1243  
 — oil, 1247  
 Bakwena tribe (South Africa), 205  
 Balakhany-Sahunchi (Caucasus), 1234  
 Balboa (Panama), 1166  
 Bâle, *see* Basel  
 Balearic Is. (Spain), 1296, 1301, 1302  
 Bali (Dutch East Indies), 1129  
 Ballarat (Victoria), 871  
 Baloch race (Baluchistan), 164  
 Baltic Islands (Danish), 807  
 Baltic naval bases, &c. (Germany), 917  
 Baltic ports (Russian), 1254  
 Baltimore (Maryland), 445, 532, 533  
 — naval station, 534

## BAL

- Baltimore (Maryland), shipping, 535  
 Baluchi race (Persia), 1177  
 Baluchistan, area & pop., 122, 124, 162, 164  
 — books of reference, 165  
 — coal, 165  
 — communications, 154, 165  
 — commerce, 165  
 — defence, 163  
 — education, 164  
 — finance, 162  
 — forests, 144  
 — government, 122, 162  
 — minerals, 164  
 — native state, 125, 163  
 — petroleum, 164  
 — political agencies, 162  
 — posts and telegraphs, 165  
 — production and industry, 164  
 — religion, 131, 164  
 — roads, 154  
 — ruling chiefs, 162, 163  
 — states, 125, 163  
 — tribal areas, 164  
 Balute-Nöwe (Russian Poland), 1233  
 Balzar dist. (Ecuador), rubber, 821  
 Bamako (French West Africa), 887  
 Bamaliti tribe (South Africa), 205  
 Bamangwato tribe (S. Africa), 205  
 Bamberg (Bavaria), 909, 955  
 Banana (Belgian Congo), 722, 723  
 Banca (Dutch Indies), 1128, 1129  
 — tin, 1123  
 Bandawe (Nyasaland), 197  
 Bandar Ziyada (Somaliland), 202  
 Bangala (Belgian Congo), 720  
 Bangalore (India), 130  
 Banganapalle (India), 127  
 Bangkok (Siam), 1285, 1286  
 — port, 1290; town, 1286  
 — university, 1287  
 — wireless station, 1291  
 Bangor (Maine), 530  
 Bangor College, 30  
 Bangui (French Congo), 874  
 Bangwakatse tribe (S. Africa), 205  
 Banja Luka (Bosnia), 699  
 Bantu race and language, 183, 187, 720, 938, 941  
 Baouli (Fr. W. Africa), gold at, 885  
 Bara race (Madagascar), 876  
 Barbados Is. (West Indies), 274, 331  
 Barbuda Is. (West Indies), 335, 336

## BAT

- Barca (Eritrea), 1050  
 Barcelona (Spain), prov. 1296  
 — port, 1306  
 — town, 1297; univ., 1298  
 — wireless stations, 1302, 1307  
 Barcelona (Venez.), 1374  
 Bardera (Italian Africa), 1051  
 Bareilly (India), 130  
 Barentu (Eritrea), 1050  
 Bârfurush (Persia), 1177  
 Bari (Italy), 1026, 1043; town, 1029  
 — university, 1032  
 Barinos (Venez.), 1374  
 Bârkhan tahsil (Baluchistan), 162  
 Barmen (Prussia), 906  
 Barnaul (Siberia), 1234  
 Barnsley, population, 16  
 Baroda (India), area, &c., 125  
 — government, 125  
 — religion, 131  
 — revenue, 125  
 — town, 130  
 Barotseland (*see* S. Rhodesia), 206  
 Barquisimeto (Venez.), 1374  
 Barranca mines (Costa Rica), 796  
 Barranquilla (Colombia), 788, 791  
 Barre (Vermont), 608  
 Barrow-in-Furness, population, 16  
 Barsak (Cambodia), 1286  
 Basra (Turkey), 1348; town, 1348  
 Basel (Switz.), 1331, 1333, 1339  
 — town, 1334; university, 1335  
 Basidu (Persian Gulf), port, 1161  
 Basilicata (Italy), prov., 1027, 1043  
 Basque race (Spain), 1297  
 Bassa (Liberia), 1082  
 Bassac (Indo-China), state, 866  
 Bassam (French W. Africa), 885  
 Basseterre (St. Kitts), 336  
 Basse-Terre (Guadeloupe), 893  
 Basso Shebeli (Italian Africa), 1051  
 Bassora or Basra (Turkey), 1348  
 Bastar (India), state, 127  
 Bastard race (G. S. W. Af.), 939  
 Basutoland (South Africa), 203, 236  
 Bata (Spanish Africa), 1310  
 Batang (Tibet), 779, 780  
 Batavia (Java), 1130, 1131  
 Batavia (New York), 569  
 Batawana tribe (S. Africa), 205  
 Bath, population, 16  
 Bath (Me.), 530  
 Bathoen, Bangwakatse chief, 205

## BAT

Bathurst (Gambia), 244  
 Bathurst (New South Wales), 359  
 Baton Rouge (Louisiana), 527, 528  
 Battambang (Cambodia), 863, 1286  
 Battle Creek (Michigan), 543  
 Batum (Russia), 1230; forts, 1240, 1243; town, 1234  
 Bauchi province (Nigeria), 241  
 Bautzen (Saxony), 987, 988  
 Bavaria, agriculture, 957  
 — area and population, 903, 954  
 — army, 915, 916, 956  
 — banks, 957  
 — beer brewing, 924, 957  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 904, 955  
 — books of reference, 957  
 — coal, 957  
 — constitution and government, 952  
 — debt, 956  
 — defence, 915, 916, 956  
 — distilleries, 957  
 — divisions, 954, 955  
 — education, 908  
 — emigration, 905  
 — finance, 956  
 — forests, 957  
 — iron, 923, 957  
 — justice and crime, 910, 956  
 — king, 952  
 — live stock, 922  
 — manufactures, 957  
 — matricular contribution, 913  
 — mining, 957  
 — pauperism, 956  
 — political parties, 953  
 — postal statistics, 931, 932  
 — railways, 930  
 — reigning king, 952  
 — religion, 955  
 — represent'n (Imp.), 901; local, 953  
 — royal family, 705, 953  
 — towns, 955  
 — universities, 909  
 — wheat, 957  
 — wine, 957  
 Bavaria, Upper and Lower, 954, 955  
 Baxá (Bhutan), 724  
 Bay (Michigan), 543  
 Bayern, *see* Bavaria  
 Bayonne, (N.J.), 445, 563  
 Bayreuth (Bavaria), 955  
 Beaconsfield (Cape Colony), 225  
 Beaumont (Texas), 602

## BEL

Bechuanaland (Cape Col.), 225  
 — Protectorate (South Africa), 205  
 Bedford, population, 16  
 Bedford College, London, 31  
 Beduins (Morocco), 1102; Tunis, 889  
 Beheira (Egypt), 252, 253  
 Beira (Portugal), province, 1198  
 — (Portuguese East Africa), 1208  
 Beirût (Syria), 1348; town, 1348  
 'Beit-el Mal' (Nigeria), 241  
 Beja (Portugal), 1198; town, 1199  
 Békéscsaba (Hungary), 691  
 Bektashi sect (Moslem), 651  
 Belem (Brazil), 735  
 Belfast, 12, 22, 23; university, 31  
 Belfort (France), 831; fort, 841  
 Belgas (Egypt), 254  
 Belgian Congo, area & pop., 720  
 — banks, 723  
 — books of reference, 723  
 — boundaries, 720  
 — coal, 721  
 — commerce, 721  
 — constitution & government, 719  
 — copper, 721  
 — currency, 723  
 — debt, 721  
 — defence, 721  
 — districts, 720  
 — education, 720  
 — exports and imports, 721-2  
 — finance, 720  
 — gold, 721  
 — Governor, 719  
 — justice, 721  
 — minerals, 721  
 — palm-oil, 721  
 — pipe-line, 722  
 — posts and telegraphs, 722  
 — production, 721  
 — pygmies, 187  
 — railways, 722  
 — religion, 720  
 — river navigation, 722  
 — rubber, 721  
 — shipping, 722  
 — tobacco, 721  
 — wireless stations, 723  
 Belgium, agriculture, 712  
 — area and population, 708  
 — army, 712  
 — — aviation branch, 712  
 — banks, 717



## BEL

- Belgium, births, deaths, & mar, 709
- books of reference, 718
- canals, 716
- Chamber of Represen., 705, 706
- coal, 713
- commerce, 714
- constitution, 705
- crops, 712
- customs valuation, 714
- debt, 711
- defence, 712
- diplomatic representatives, 718
- divorce, 709
- education, 710
- emigration and immigration, 709
- exports and imports, 714
- finance, 711
- fisheries, 713
- forests, 712, 713
- foreigners, 708
- — Germans, 708
- government, central, 705
- — local, 707
- — temporary, German, 705
- illiteracy, 710
- import duties, 714
- iron, 713
- iron-works, 713
- justice and crime, 710
- King, 705, 719
- languages, 708
- live stock, 713
- local government, 707
- manufactures, 713
- mining and metals, 713
- ministry, 707
- money and credit, 716
- money, weights, measures, 717
- pauperism, 711
- posts and telegraphs, 716
- production and industry, 712
- provinces, 708
- railways, 716
- religion, 709
- representation, 706
- roads, 716
- royal family, 705
- Senate, 705, 706
- shipping and navigation, 716
- sugar works, 713
- tobacco, 712
- towns, 709
- universities, 710

## BER

- Belgium, wheat, 712
- Belgrade (Serbia), 1278
- town, 1278, 1279 ; univ., 1280
- Belize (British Honduras), 324
- Bellary (India), 130
- Bellingham (Washington), 613
- Bell Island (Newfoundland), iron, 327
- Bello Horizonte (Brazil), 735
- Bell-town (Kamerun), 938
- Belluno (Italy), 1026 ; town, 1029
- Bell-ville (Argentina), 654
- Belleville (Illinois), 515
- Beloit (Wis.), 619
- Benadir (It. Somaliland), 1051
- Benares (India), 129, 130
- university, 132
- Bender Abbas (Persia), port, 1178, 1180, 1182
- Benderguez (Persia), port, 1178, 1180
- Bendery (Russia), 1233
- Bender Ziade (Ital. Africa), 1051
- Bendigo (Victoria), 371
- Bendin (Russian Poland), 1233
- Benedict XV., Pope, 1211
- Benevento (Italy), 1027 ; town, 1029
- Benga race, (Spanish Africa), 1310
- Bengal (*see also* Eastern Bengal and Assam), agriculture, 142, 144
- area and pop., 121, 124
- births and deaths, 129
- education, 132
- finance, 139
- forests, 143, 144
- government, 121, 122
- justice, 134
- land revenue, 137, 139
- — tenure, 142
- religion, 131
- roads, 154
- states, 125, 127
- tea, 142
- trade, 148, 150, 152
- Benghazi (Italian Africa), 1052
- Benguella (Port. W. Africa), 1207
- Beni, El (Bolivia), 726, 728
- Benicia (California), 494
- Beni-Suêf (Egypt), 252, 253, 254
- Benkulen (Dutch East Indies), 1129
- Berar, *see* Central Provinces and Berar
- Berat (Albania), 650
- Berber (Anglo-Egyptian Sudan), 268
- Berbera (Somali), 202, 203
- Berbers (Morocco), 1102 ; (Trip.), 1052

## BER

Berbice (British Guiana), 322, 1135  
 Berdichev (Russia), 1233  
 Berdyansk (Russia), 1233  
 Berea (Basutoland), 203  
 Bergamo (Italy), 1025 ; town, 1029  
 Bergdamara race (G. S. W. Af.), 939  
 Bergen (Norway), 1148, 1149  
 — fort, 1152  
 — port, 1156, 1157  
 — wireless station, 1158  
 Bergenhus (Norway), 1148  
 Berkeley (Cal.), 445, 493 ; univ. 491  
 Berlad (Rumania), 1219  
 Berlin, prov., pop., 974 ; forts, 914  
 — town, 906 ; university, 909  
 Berlin (N. H.), 561  
 Berlin-Lichtenberg, 906  
 Berlin-Schoenburg, 906  
 Berlin-Wilmersdorf, 906  
 Bermudas (West Indies) 274  
 Bermudez (Venezuela), asphalt, 1377  
 Bern (Switzerland), 1331, 1333  
 — town, 1334 ; university, 1335  
 Bernburg (Anhalt), 949  
 Bernhard, Duke (Saxe-Meining.), 983  
 Beru Island (Pacific), 428  
 Besançon, 831 ; facul. 835 ; fort, 841  
 Bessarabia (Russia), 1229  
 Betijoque (Venezuela), 1374  
 Bétsiléô race (Madagascar), 876  
 Betsimisarakaka race (Madagascar), 876  
 Beuthen (Prussia), 907  
 Beverley (Massachusetts), 537  
 Bex (Switzerland), salt mines, 1339  
 Beyla (French Guinea), 885  
 Beziers (France), 831  
 Bhag (Baluchistan), 164  
 Bhagalpur (India), 130  
 Bharatpur (India), state, 126  
 Bhatpara (India), 130  
 Bhavnagar (India), 127 ; town, 130  
 Bhopal (India), 125, 127 ; town, 130  
 Bhután, 724  
 Bhutiá race (Nepal), 1108  
 — — (Sikkim) 166  
 Bia River (Fr. W. Africa), gold on, 886  
 Biagha (Bhután), 725  
 Bida (Nigeria), 241  
 Biddeford (Maine), 530  
 Biel (Switzerland), 1334  
 Bielefeld (Prussia), 906  
 Bigha (Turkish vilayet), 1347  
 Bihar and Orissa, agriculture, 144

## BLA

Bihar and Orissa, area and pop., 121,  
 124, 125  
 — births and deaths, 129  
 — education, 132  
 — finance, 139  
 — forests, 144  
 — government, 121, 124  
 — land revenue, 137  
 — — tenure, 142  
 — native states, 125, 127  
 — production, 144  
 — religion, 131  
 — roads, 154  
 — tea, 150  
 — trade, 148, 150  
 Bijagoz Is. (Portuguese Guinea), 1206  
 Bijoutier Is. (Seychelles), 200  
 Bikaner (India), 126 ; town, 130  
 Bilbao (Spain), 1297 ; port, 1306  
 — wireless station, 1302  
 Billings (Missouri), 553  
 Billiton (Dutch E. Indies), 1128, 1129  
 — tin, 1133  
 Bin-Dinh (Annam), 865  
 Bingerville (Ivory Coast), 885  
 Binghamton (N. Y.), 569  
 Bio-Bio (Chile), province, 752  
 Birkenfeld, Principality, 969  
 Birkenhead, population, 16  
 Birmal (Afghanistan), 646, 648  
 Birmingham, 16 ; university, 30, 31  
 Birmingham (Alabama), 445, 486  
 Birney Island (Pacific), 428  
 Biscay or Vizcaya (Spain), 1296, 1304  
 Bishop's Fall (Newfoundland), paper  
 mills, 327  
 Bismarck Archipelago, 937, 943  
 Bismarckburg (Togo), 937  
 Bismark, (North Dakota), 576  
 Bissau (Portuguese Guinea), 1206  
 Bitlis (Turkey), 1348 ; town, 1348  
 Bitobj, *see* Monaster  
 Bitolj (Serbia), dept., 1279  
 Bitsch (Germany), fort, 914  
 Bizerta (Algeria), 845, 871  
 Björneborg (Finland), 1260  
 Blackburn, population, 16  
 Black Forest (Germany), 993  
 Blackpool, population, 16  
 Black Sea ports (Bulgarian), 749  
 — Turkish navy in, 1356  
 Black Sea prov. (Russia), 1230  
 — naval forts, 1242

## BLA

- Blagovyeschensk (Siberia), 1234  
 Blantyre (Nyasaland), 197  
 Blekinge (Sweden), province, 1315  
 Blida (Algeria), 869  
 Bloemfontein (S. Africa), 215, 218, 236  
 Bloomington (Illinois), 515  
 Bluefields (Nic.), 1142; port, 1143  
 Bluff (New Zealand), port, 421  
 Blyth, port, 70, 82  
 Bo (West Africa), 249  
 Boaco (Nicaragua), 1142  
 Bobo-Dioulasso (Fr. W. Africa), 887  
 Bobruisk (Russia), 1233  
 Bocas del Toro (Panama), 1163  
 Bocche di Cattaro (Montenegro), 1097  
 Bochum (Prussia), 906  
 Bocono (Venezuela), 1374  
 Bœotia, (Greece), 998  
 Bogdo Khan (Urga), 763  
 Bogotá (Colombia), 788, 789, 790, 791  
 Bohemia, area and population, 677  
 — representation, Reichsrath, 674  
 — — provincial Diet, 676  
 Bohus (Sweden), province, 1315  
 Boisé (Idaho), 512  
 Bokhara (Russian), 1264; tu., 1283  
 Bolama Is. (Portuguese Guinea), 1206  
 Bolán Pass (Baluchistan), 162  
 Bolán road (Afghanistan), 649  
 Bolivar (Colombia), 788, 790  
 Bolivar (Ecuador), province, 819  
 Bolivar (Venezuela), province, 1374  
 Bolivia, agriculture, 728  
 — area and population, 726  
 — army, 728  
 — banks, 731  
 — books of reference, 732  
 — boundary treaties, &c., 727, 1188  
 — commerce, 729  
 — constitution and government, 726  
 — copper, 729  
 — debt, 728  
 — defence, 728  
 — diplomatic representatives, 731  
 — divisions, 726  
 — education, 727  
 — finance, 728  
 — gold, 729  
 — Indians, 727  
 — irrigation, 728  
 — justice, 727  
 — lake shipping, 730  
 — live stock, 729

## BOR

- Bolivia, mines and minerals, 729  
 — money, weights, measures, 731  
 — occupations of the people, 727  
 — oil, 729  
 — petroleum, 728  
 — posts and telegraphs, 730  
 — President, 726  
 — production and industry, 728  
 — public lands, 726  
 — railways, 730  
 — religion, 727  
 — roads, 730  
 — rubber, 728  
 — salt, 729  
 — tin, 729  
 — towns, 727  
 — universities, 727  
 — wheat, 728  
 — wireless stations, 731  
 Bologna (Italy), 1026, 1043  
 — town, 1029; university, 1032  
 Bolton, population, 16  
 Boma (Belgian Congo), 720, 721, 722  
 Bombay, agriculture, 142, 143  
 — area and pop., 121, 124, 130, 142  
 — births and deaths, 129  
 — education, 132  
 — finance, 139  
 — forests, 144  
 — government, 121, 122  
 — justice and crime, 134  
 — land revenue, 137  
 — — tenure, 142  
 — port, 152  
 — religion, 131  
 — roads, 154  
 — states, 125, 127  
 — town, 130  
 — trade, 148, 150, 152  
 — university, 132  
 Bon religion (Tibet), 780  
 Bonagai (Papua), 406  
 Bonaire Island (Dutch W.I.), 1136  
 Bonavista (Newfoundland), 326  
 Bonduku (French West Africa), 885  
 Bône or Bona (Algeria), 845, 869  
 Bonin Islands (Japan), 1059, 1060  
 Bonn (Germany) 906; university, 909  
 Bonny (Nigeria), 240, 242  
 Bootle, population, 16  
 Boporo (Liberia), 1082  
 Bora-Bora-Maupiti I. (Fr. Pacif.), 897  
 Bôras (Sweden), 1316

## BOR

Bordeaux, 831; facul., 835; trade, 854  
 Bori valley, *see* Loralai  
 Borneo, British North, 102, 168  
 — books of reference, 105  
 — Dutch, 1128, 1129; coal, 1133  
 Bosnia and Herzegovina, 699  
 — banks, 701  
 — books of reference, 704  
 — area and population, 699  
 — births and deaths, 700  
 — coal, 701  
 — commerce, 701  
 — defence, 667, 701  
 — education, 700  
 — finance, 700  
 — forests, 701  
 — fruit, 701  
 — government, 699  
 — Governor, 699  
 — justice, 700  
 — live stock, 700  
 — minerals, 700  
 — posts and telegraphs, 701  
 — production and industry, 700  
 — railways, 701  
 — religions, 699  
 — sugar (beet), 700  
 — tobacco, 700  
 — towns, 699  
 — wine, 701  
 Bosphorus fortifications, 1353  
 Boston, (Mass.), 445, 537  
 — finance, 539  
 — naval port, 454  
 — shipping, 541  
 Bothnia (Gulf of), saw mills, 1332  
 Botosani (Rumania), 1217; town, 1219  
 Bougainville Is. (Ger. Pacific), 943  
 Boulder (Colorado), 497  
 Boulder (West Australia), 392  
 Boulogne-sur-Mer, 831; trade, 854  
 Boulogne-sur-Seine, 831  
 Bounké (F. W. Africa), 885  
 Bounty Islands (New Zealand), 422  
 Bourail (New Caledonia), 896  
 Bourbon Is. (Réunion), 861, 862, 881  
 Bouré (French Guinea), gold, 885  
 Bourgas (Bulgaria), 745; port, 749  
 Bourges (France), 831  
 Bournemouth, population, 16  
 Bowditch Island (Pacific), 428  
 Bowling Green (Ky.), 525  
 Boyaca (Colombia), prov., 788, 790

## BRA

Boyen (Germany), fort, 914  
 Brabant (Belgium), province, 708  
 Brabant, North (Holland), 1113, 1115  
 Bradford, population, 16  
 Braga (Portugal), 1198; town, 1199  
 Braganza (Portugal), prov., 1168  
 Brahui race (Baluchistan), 164  
 Braila (Rumania), 1218; town, 1219  
 Brakna (French W. Africa), 887  
 Brandenburg, area and pop., 974  
 Brandon (Manitoba), 305  
 Brass (Nigeria), 242  
 Brassó (Hungary), 691  
 Bratsberg (Norway), province, 1148  
 Braunsberg (Germany), faculty, 909  
 Brava (Italian Africa), 1051  
 Brazil, agriculture, 739  
 — area and population, 735  
 — army, 738  
 — banking, 741  
 — books of reference, 759  
 — boundary treaties, 727, 736, 1367  
 — brewing, 739  
 — Chamber of Deputies, 733  
 — coal, 739  
 — coffee, 739, 740, 741  
 — colonies (German, &c.), 740  
 — commerce, 741  
 — constitution, 733  
 — cotton mills, 739  
 — debt, 737  
 — defence, 738  
 — diamond mining, 739  
 — diplomatic representatives, 742  
 — education, 736  
 — faculties, 736  
 — finance, 737  
 — — state, 737, 738  
 — forests, 739  
 — foreigners in, 735, 740, 1061  
 — gold, 739  
 — government, 733  
 — — local, 734  
 — immigration, 735  
 — Japanese in, 1061  
 — justice and crime, 737  
 — libraries, 736  
 — live stock, 739  
 — local government, 734  
 — manufactures, 739  
 — mining, 739  
 — ministry, 734  
 — money and credit, 741

## BRA

- Brazil, money, weights, measures, 742
- National Congress, 733, 734
- navy, 738
- petroleum, 739
- posts and telegraphs, 741
- President, 734
- production and industry, 739
- railways, 741
- religion, 736
- representation, 733
- rubber, 732, 740, 741
- Senate, 733
- shipping and navigation, 741
- silk, 739
- states, 735
- — finance of, 737, 738
- sugar, 739
- textiles, 739
- tobacco, 739
- towns, 735
- wireless stations, 741
- Brazzaville (French Congo), 874
- Brechou Island, 23
- Breda (Holland), 1114
- Bremen, area and population, 903, 957
- births, deaths, marriages, 905, 957
- books of reference, 958
- commerce, 958
- constitution, 957
- debt, 958
- education, 908
- emigration, 905, 958
- finance, 958
- matricular contribution, 913
- railways, 958
- religion, 957
- representation (Imp.), 901 ; local, 957
- shipping, 930, 958
- town, 906, 957
- Bremerhafen (Germany), 957
- Bremerton (U.S.A.), naval sta., 614
- Brescia (Italy), 1025 ; town, 1029
- Breslau (Germany), 906 ; univ. 909
- Brest (France), 831 ; fort., 841, 845
- Brest-Litovsk (Rus.), 1233 ; frt, 1240
- Briançon (France), fortress, 841
- Briansk (Russia), 1233
- Bridgeport (Connecticut), 445, 500
- Bridgetown (Barbados), 331
- Brighton, population, 16
- Brindisi (Italy), torpedo sta., 1039
- Brisbane (Queensland), pop., 379

## BRI

- Brisbane, port, 352
- university, 380
- Bristol, 16 ; port, 82 ; univ., 30, 31
- British America (*see* Bermuda, Canada, West Indies, &c.), 96, 274
- Atlantic Islands, 199
- Australasia and Oceania, 96, 341
- Baluchistan, *see* Baluchistan
- Central Africa Protectorate, *see* Nyasaland Protectorate
- Colonies and Possessions in Africa, 96, 182
- — — in Asia, 96, 100, 119, 162
- Columbia, agriculture, 286, 303
- — area and population, 279, 302
- — births, &c., 280, 303
- — books of reference, 305
- — coal, 303, 304
- — commerce, 292, 304
- — constitution and government, 276, 278, 302
- — copper, 304
- — crops, 302
- — education, 281, 303
- — finance, 284, 303
- — fisheries, 287, 303
- — forests, 287, 303
- — gold, 304
- — holdings, 285
- — live stock, 303
- — manufactures, 304
- — mining, 288, 303, 304
- — ministry, 288
- — political parties, 302
- — production and industry, 303
- — railways, 293, 304
- — religion, 281
- — representation, 276, 277, 302
- — shipping, 304
- — subdivisions, 302
- — telephones, 304
- — towns, 302
- — university, 303
- — wheat, 303
- Concession (Chinde), 198
- East Africa, 182
- — books of reference, 193
- Empire, *see* Great Britain, England, Ireland, Scotland, &c.
- Guiana, 322
- Honduras, 324
- India, *see* India
- New Guinea, 341, 343, 405

## BRI

- British North America, *see* Canada  
 — North Borneo, 102, 168  
 — Oceania, 341  
 — Pacific Is., 96, 341, 405, 422, 427  
 — Prot. Malay States, 174, 177, 1286  
 — Solomon Islands, 428, 429  
 — S. Africa, 203; *see also* Union of  
 — Somaliland, 202, 1051  
 — West Africa, 239  
 — West Indies, 274, 330; natives of,  
   in Costa Rica, 795  
 Brockton (Massachusetts), 445, 537  
 Broken Hill (New South Wales), 359  
 Broken Hill (N. Rhodesia), 208  
 Bromberg (Prussia), 907  
 Bronx (New York), 445, 568, 569  
 Brooke, Sir C. G., Raj. (Sarawak), 104  
 Brooklyn (New York), 445, 568, 569  
   — naval station, 455  
 Bruchsal (Baden), 951  
 Bruges (Belgium), 709  
 Brunei, 103, 104, 168  
 Brünn (Austria), 678; univ., 680  
 Brunswick, area and pop., 903, 959  
   — births, deaths, &c., 905  
   — books of reference, 959  
   — constitution, 959  
   — debt, 959  
   — education, 909  
   — emigration, 903  
   — finance, 959  
   — matricular contribution, 913  
   — reigning duke, 958  
   — religion, 959  
   — representn. (Imp.), 901; local, 959  
   — town, 906, 959  
 Brüssa (Turkey-in-Asia), 1347; 1348  
 Brussels, 709; university, 710  
 Bryansk (Russia), 1233  
 Bubi race (Fernando Po.), 1310  
 Bucaramanga (Colombia), 788  
 Buchanan (Liberia), 1082  
 Bucharest (Rumania), 1219  
   — forts, 1221  
   — treaty of, 745, 1218, 1279  
   — university, 1220  
 Buckeburg (Germany), 890  
 Budaiya (Bahrein), 101  
 Budapest, 667, 691  
   — university, 693  
 Buddhism in Australia, 371, 392  
   — in Bhutan, 725  
   — in Ceylon, 105, 107

## BUL

- Buddhism in China, 765  
 — in India, 121, 131.  
 — in Japan, 1062  
 — in Korea, 1074  
 — in Mongolia, 783  
 — in Nepal, 1108  
 — in Siam, 1287  
 — in South Africa, 215  
 — in Tibet, 780  
   — in Western Australia, 392  
 Budua (Montenegro), 1097  
 Budweis (Austria), 678  
 Buča (Kamerun), 938  
 Buenos Ayres, 653, 654, 655  
   — Federal district, 653  
   — Province, 654, 657  
   — university, 654  
 Buffalo (New York), 445, 569  
 Buganda, 187  
 Bugti dist., (Baluchistan), 164  
 Buka Island (Solomon Is.), 943  
 Bukedi (Uganda), 187  
 Bukoba (G. E. A.), wireless stat., 942  
 Bukowina, area and population, 677  
   — representation, 674, 676  
 Bulawayo (Rhodesia), 207  
 Bulgan Maden (T. in A.), mines, 1358  
 Bulgaria, agriculture, 748  
   — area and population, 745, 1347  
   — army, 747  
   — banks, 749  
   — books of reference, 749  
   — births, marriages, and deaths, 746  
   — coal, 748  
   — commerce, 749  
   — constitution and government, 744  
   — debt, 747  
   — defence, 747  
   — diplomatic representatives, 750  
   — districts, 745  
   — education, 746  
   — finance, 747  
   — foreigners in, 746  
   — frontier, 745  
   — Germans in, 746  
   — King, 744  
   — live stock, 748  
   — manufactures, 748  
   — minerals, 748  
   — ministry, 745  
   — money and credit, 749  
   — political parties, 745  
   — posts and telegraphs, 749

BUL

Bulgaria, production & industry, 748  
 — quarries, 749  
 — railways, 749  
 — reigning sovereign, 744  
 — religion, 746  
 — royal family, 744  
 — shipping, 749  
 — Sobranje, 745  
 — towns, 746  
 — university, 746  
 — wheat, 748  
 Búlhar (Somaliland), 202, 203  
 Bunbury (Western Australia), 393  
 Bundelkhand (India), 125  
 Bunder Abbas (Persia), port, 1178, 1180, 1182  
 Bundi state (India), 126  
 Bunyoro (Uganda), 187  
 Burgos (Spain), 1296, 1304; tn., 1297  
 Buriat Lama (Tibet), 780  
 Burlington (Iowa), 520  
 — (Vermont), 608  
 Burma, agriculture, 142, 143  
 — area and population, 121, 124, 142  
 — births and deaths, 129  
 — education, 132  
 — finance, 139  
 — forests, 143, 144  
 — government, 121, 122  
 — justice, 134  
 — land revenue, 137  
 — — tenure, 142  
 — port, 152  
 — religion, 131  
 — roads, 154  
 — trade, 148, 150, 152  
 Burnley, population, 16  
 Burntisland, port, 70  
 Burton-on-Trent, population, 16  
 Burutu (Nigeria), 242  
 Bury, population, 16  
 Bushire (Persia), port, 1179, 1182  
 Bushman race (Africa), 939  
 Buskerud (Norway), prov., 1148  
 Busoga (Uganda), 187  
 — railway, 188  
 Busra, Basra, or Bassora, 1348  
 Butaritari Island (Pacific), 428  
 Butschowitz (Moravia), 1085  
 Butte (Montana), 553  
 Buturlinovka (Russia), 1233  
 Buzau (Rumania), 1218; petro., 1222  
 Buzeu (Rumania), 1219

CAL

Byelaya Tserkov, (Russia) 1233  
 Byelostok (Russia), 1233  
 CABINDA (Port. West Africa), 1207  
 Cabo de Palos (Spain), wireless station, 1308  
 Cabo Finisterre (Spain), wireless station, 1308  
 Caceres (Spain), province, 1296, 1304  
 Cadiz (Spain), 1296; town, 1297  
 — faculty, 1299; fort, 1302  
 — naval station, 1302  
 — wireless station, 1303, 1307  
 Caen (France), 831; faculties, 835  
 Cagliari (Italy), 1027; town, 1029  
 — university, 1032  
 Caicos Is. (West Indies), 332, 334  
 Cairo (Egypt), 252, 253; tn., 253, 254  
 Cairo (Ill.), 515  
 Cajamarca (Peru), 1188  
 Calabar, Nigeria, 240, 241, 242  
 Calabozo (Venez.), 1374  
 Calabria (Italy), 1027, 1043  
 Calacoto (Bolivia), petroleum, 729  
 Calais, 831; trade, 854  
 Calamada (Greece), 999, 1003  
 Calamar (Colombia), 788  
 Calcutta, 130; trade, 152; univ., 132  
 Caldas (Colombia), province, 788  
 Calgary (Canada), 278, 299  
 Cali (Colombia), 788, 790  
 Caliacra (Rumania), dept., 1218  
 Calicut (India), 130  
 California, agriculture, 460, 461, 494  
 — area & population, 442, 493  
 — banks, 496  
 — books of reference, 496  
 — charity, 494  
 — Chinese, Japanese & Indians in, 493  
 — commerce, 496  
 — constit. and government, 492  
 — cotton, 461  
 — debt, 494  
 — defence, 494  
 — education, 493  
 — electric power transmission, 496  
 — finance, 494  
 — fisheries, 496  
 — forests and timber, 462, 463, 495  
 — fruit, 495  
 — Germans in, 493  
 — gold, 466, 495

## CAL

- California, Indian reservations, 493
- irrigation, 495
- libraries, 494
- live stock, 495
- manufactures, 495
- mining, 466, 495
- oriental immigrants, 493
- ostrich farming, 495
- petroleum, 495
- precious stones, 495
- public lands, 458
- railways, 496
- religion, 493
- representation, 437, 492
- rice, 460
- schools and colleges, 493
- shipping, 474, 476, 495
- sugar (beet), 495
- towns, 493
- universities, 494
- wheat, 495
- wine, 495
- wool, 495
- Callao (Peru), 1188; town, 1188
- port, 1193
- Calshott, R. N. air station, 61
- Caltanissetta (Italy), 1027; town, 1029
- Camagüey (Cuba), 800; town, 801
- Cambodia (French), 861, 863, 865, 1386
- Cambridge, population, 16
- Cambridge University, 30, 31
- Cambridge (U.S.A.), 445, 537, 538
- Camden (N. Jersey), 445, 563
- Camerino (Italy), University, 1032
- Cameroon, *see* Kamerun
- Camorta Island (Nicobars), 167
- Campania (Italy), 1027, 1043
- Campbell Islands (N.Z.), 422
- Campeche (Mexico), 1088
- Campo (Kamerun), 968
- Campobasso (Italy), 1026; town, 1029
- Campos (Brazil), 739
- Canada, *see also* separate Provinces
- agriculture, 285
- area and population, 278
- banks, 295
- births, deaths, marriages, 280
- books of reference, 296
- canals, 293
- Chinese in, 279, 281
- coal, 288
- commerce, 289 *et seq.*

## CAN

- Canada, constitution, 276
- copper, 288
- crops, 286
- customs, 289
- debt, 283
- defence, 284
- dept. of External Affairs, 278
- education, 281
- Eskimos, 279
- expeditionary forces, 285
- exports & imports, 290
- finance, 282
- — provincial, 283
- fisheries, 287
- foreign-born population, 279
- forestry, 287
- fruit, 286
- gold, 288
- government, 276
- — provincial, 278
- Governor-General, 277
- High Commissioner, 278
- House of Commons, 276, 277
- immigration, 280
- import duties, 289
- Indians (native), 279
- Japanese in, 1061
- justice and crime, 282
- land-holdings, 285
- live stock, 286
- manufactures, 288
- militia, 284
- — war contingent, 285
- mining, 287
- ministry, 277
- money and credit, 295
- money, weights, measures, 296
- newspapers, &c., 287
- Parliament, 276
- petroleum, 288
- political parties, 277
- ports, 292
- posts and telegraphs, 294
- Privy Council, 277
- production and industry, 285
- provinces, 276, 277, 278 *passim*
- provincial finance, 283
- — government, 278
- railways, 294
- religion, 281
- representation, 276-7
- schools, 282
- Senate, 276



## CAN

- Canada, shipping and navigation, 293
- towns, 279 •
- troops in (militia), 284
- — in Europe, &c., 285
- universities, 281, *and see* provinces
- war contingent, 285
- war tax revenue, 283
- wheat and oats, 286, 291
- wireless telegraphy, 295
- Canal Government (Egypt), 253
- Canal Zone, Panama, 1165
- Cañar (Ecuador) province, 819, 821
- Canary Islands (Spain), 1296, 1301, 1304, 1309; wireless station, 1307
- Canberra, Fed. cap. (Australia), 343
- Candia (Crete), 998; 999
- Canea (Crete), 998; 999
- Canelones (Uruguay), 1366, 1369
- Canterbury, population, 16
- Canterbury district (N.Z.), 410
- Canton (China), 763, 772; port, 773; wireless station, 775
- Canton (Ohio), 445, 579
- Cape Coast Castle (Gold Coast), 245
- Cape Gabbel (Italian Africa), 1051
- Cape Garrad (Italian Africa), 1051
- Cape of Good Hope, 1135
- Administrator, 213, 225
- area and population, 214, 225
- births, deaths and marriages, 226
- books of reference, 228
- charitable institutions, 226
- coal, 220
- commerce, 227
- communications, 222
- constitution and govt., 224, 225
- copper, 220, 228
- defence, 218
- diamonds, 219, 220
- dried fruits, 219
- education, 216, 226
- finance, 226
- gold, 219, 220
- irrigation, 227
- justice, 216
- local government, 213, 214, 225
- money, weights, measures, 228
- occupations of the people, 225
- pauperism, 226
- production and industry, 227
- religion, 226
- representation, 212, 213

## CAS

- Cape of Good Hope, salt, 220
- towns, 225
- troops at, 218
- university, 216
- Cape Gracias a Dios (Nicarag.), 1143
- Cape Haiti (Haiti), 1013
- Cape Lopez (French Congo), 874
- Cape P. of Wales (Alas.), tin at, 624
- Cape Town, 213, 215, 225
- university, 216
- Cape Verde Is. (Portuguese), 1205, 1206
- Capodistria university (Greece), 699
- Caqueta (Colombia), province, 788
- Carabanchel (Sp.), wireless stn., 1302
- Carabane Is. (Senegal), 884
- Carabobo (Venezuela), 1374
- Caracas (Venez.), 1374; univ., 1375
- Carapegná (Paraguay), 1270
- Carbonear (Newfoundland), 326
- Carchi (Ecuador), province, 819
- Cardenas (Cuba), 801
- Cardiff, 18; college, 31; port, 70, 82
- Careysburg (Liberia), 1082
- Cargados Islands (Mauritius), 196
- Carib race (Dominica), 337
- Nicaragua), 1141
- Cariboo (British Columbia), 302
- Carinthia, area and population, 677
- representation, 674, 676
- Carlisle, college, 30, 31
- Carlisle, population, 16
- Carnegie Trust, 31
- Car Nicobar (Andaman Is.), 167
- Carniola, area and population, 677
- representation, 674, 676
- Carolina, *see* N. and S. Carolina
- Caroline Is. (Ger. Pacific), 937, 943
- Carrara (Italy), 1026
- Carriacou Island (West Indies), 339
- Carson City (Nevada), 558, 559
- Cartagena (Col.), 788, 789; port, 791
- Cartagena (Spain), 1297
- naval station, 1302
- wireless station, 1303
- Cartago (Costa Rica), 794; town, 795
- Casablanca (Morocco), 1102, 1103
- Casale (Italy), fortress, 1036
- Caserta (Italy), 1027; town, 1029
- Cashmere, *see* Kashmir
- Caspian Ports (Persia), 1180, 1182
- Caspian Sea, Russian, naphtha flo-tilla on, 1255
- Cassel (Prussia), 906

## CAS

- Castel Gandolfo (Papal), 1211  
 Castello Branco (Port.), prov., 1198  
 Castellon or Catalonia (Spain), 1296,  
     1304; town, 1297  
 Castellorizo (*Ægean Islands*), 998  
 Castillo (Nic.), wireless station, 1144  
 Castlemaine (Victoria), 371  
 Castletown (Isle of Man), 89  
 Castries (S. Lucia), 340  
 Catamarca (Argentina), 653, 658  
 Catania (Sicily), 1027; port, 1046  
     — town, 1029; university, 1032  
 Catanzaro (Italy), 1027; town, 1029  
     — university, 1037  
 Cattaro (Dalmatia), 667, 1097  
 Cauca (Colombia), 788, 780  
 Caucasus, agriculture, 1229  
     — area & pop., 1230, 1231, 1234, 1283  
     — coal, 1247  
     — cotton, 1245  
     — defence, 1241  
     — education, 1235, 1236, 1237  
     — forests, 1246  
     — government, 1227, 1230  
     — justice, 1237  
     — live stock, 1245  
     — towns, 1232, 1234  
 Cautin (Chile), province, 752  
 Cavalla (Crete), 999  
 Cavite (P.I.), naval station, 455  
 Cawnpore (India), 130  
 Cayenne (French Guiana), 893, 894  
 Cayes, Les (Haiti), 1013  
 Cayman Islands (W.I.), 332, 335  
 Ceará (Brazil), 735; rubber, 739  
 Cebu Is. (Philippines), 632; tn., 632  
 Cedar Rapids (Iowa), 520  
 Ceiba, La (Honduras), 1017  
 Celaya (Mexico), 1089  
 Celebes Is. (D.E.I.), 1128, 1129  
 Central Africa Protectorate (British),  
     *see* Nyasaland Protectorate  
 Central Asia, Russian possessions in,  
     1227, 1229, 1233, 1245, 1263, 1264  
 Central Falls (Rhode Island), 591  
 Central India, Native States, 125, 127  
     — — government, 125  
     — — religion, 131  
     — — roads, 154  
 Central Provinces and Berar (India)  
     — — agriculture, 142, 143  
     — — area and pop., 121, 124, 142  
     — — births and deaths, 129

## CHA

- Central Provinces and Berar, educa-  
     tion, 132  
     — — finance, 139  
     — — forests, 143, 144  
     — — government, 121, 122  
     — — justice, 134  
     — — land revenue, 137  
     — — — tenure, 142  
     — — religion, 131  
     — — roads, 154  
     — — states, 125, 127  
 Cephalaria (Greece), 998  
 Cerro de Pasco (Peru), 1188  
 Cerro Largo (Uruguay), 1366  
 Cetinje (Montenegro), 1097  
 Ceuta (Spanish Africa), 1296, 1297  
     — fort, 1302; wireless stn., 1302  
 Ceylon, agriculture, 108  
     — area and pop., 106, 108  
     — banks, 110  
     — birth, marriage, death rates, 108  
     — books of reference, 110  
     — commerce, 109  
     — communications, 110, 156  
     — constitution and government, 105  
     — customs valuation, 109  
     — debt, 108  
     — defence, 108  
     — dependency (Maldiv Islands), 110  
     — education, 107  
     — exports and imports, 109  
     — finance, 108  
     — Governor, 106  
     — import duties, 109  
     — justice and crime, 107  
     — live stock, 109  
     — military expenditure, 108  
     — minerals and precious stones, 109  
     — money and credit, 110  
     — money, weights, and measures, 110  
     — occupations of the people, 107  
     — pauperism, 108  
     — posts and telegraphs, 110  
     — production, 108  
     — race distribution, 106  
     — railways, 110  
     — religion, 107  
     — rubber, 108  
     — shipping, 109  
     — tea, 108, 109  
     — towns, 107  
     — troops in, 108  
 Chachak (Serbia), dept., 1278

## CHA

Chaco, El (Bolivia), 726  
 Chaco (Argentina), province, 653  
 — (Paraguay), 1170, 1171  
 — race (Paraguay), 1170  
 Chad territory (French Congo), 874  
 Chaferinas Is. (Spanish Africa), 1297  
 Chágai (Baluchistan), 162, 164  
 Chagos Islands (Mauritius), 196  
 Chalcis (Greece), 999  
 Cham race (Cochin China), 864  
 Chaman (Baluchistan), 163  
 Chamba (India), state, 128  
 Chamberlin Observatory (Colo.), 498  
 Champaign (Ill.), 515  
 Champerico (Guatemala), port, 1010  
 Chanchamayo district (Peru), 1191  
 Chandernagar (French India), 862  
 Chang-chun (Kirin), 764, 778  
 Changái race (Rumania), 1218  
 Chango race (Chile), 752  
 Ch'ang-sha (China), 763, port, 773  
 Channel Is., agriculture, 62  
 — area and population, 12, 13, 23  
 — books of reference, 96  
 — fisheries, 67  
 — government, 90  
 Chanute (Kans.), 522  
 Chaorn (Dahomey), 886  
 Chapada Diamantina (Brazil), diamonds, 739  
 Charjui (Bokhara), 1264  
 Charleroi (Belgium), 709  
 Charles Edward, Duke (Saxe-Coburg and Gotha), 982  
 Charleston (South Carolina), 445, 594  
 — naval station, 455  
 — shipping, 596  
 Charleston (West Virginia), 616  
 Charlestown (Nevis), 336  
 Charlotte (North Carolina), 574  
 Charlottenburg (Prussia), 906  
 Charlottetown (P. Ed. Island), 315  
 Charters Towers (Queensland), 379  
 Chatalja (Turkey), 1347; fortif., 1353  
 Chatham, population, 16  
 Chatham Islands (N.Z.), 410, 422  
 Chattanooga (Tennessee), 445, 599  
 Chaux-de-Fonds (Switzerland), 1334  
 Chefoo (China), port, 773  
 Chéhkiang (China), 763, 771  
 Cheleken (Russia), oil, 1247  
 Chelsea (Massachusetts), 537  
 Cheltenham, population, 16

## CHI

Chelyabinsk (Russia), 1233  
 Chemnitz (Saxony), 987; 906, 988  
 Chemulpo (Korea), 1074; port, 1075  
 Ch'eng-tu (China), 763  
 Chenstochow, (R. Poland), 1233  
 Cherbourg (France), 831; fort., 841, 845; port, 854  
 Cheren (Eritrea), 1050  
 Chernigov (Russia), 1229; town, 1233  
 Cherkasy (Russia), 1233  
 Chesapeake-Delaware Canal, 535  
 Chester, population, 16  
 Chester (Pennsylvania), 587  
 Chesterfield, population, 16  
 Cheyenne (Wyoming), 621  
 Chiamdo, 780  
 Chiapas (Mexico), state, 1088  
 Chicago (Ill.), 445, 514, 515, 516  
 — university, 515  
 Chichlayo (Peru), 1188  
 Chicopee (Massachusetts), 537  
 Chieti (Italy), 1026; town, 1029  
 Chihuahua (Mexico), 1088; 1089  
 Chile, agricultural colonies, 752  
 — agriculture, 757  
 — area and population, 751  
 — army, 754  
 — banks, 758  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 752  
 — books of reference, 759  
 — boundary treaties, 727, 1188  
 — cereals, 755  
 — Chamber of Deputies, 751  
 — coal, 756  
 — commerce, 756  
 — constitution, 751  
 — copper, 756, 757  
 — customs, 754  
 — debt, 754  
 — defence, 754  
 — diplomatic representatives, 758  
 — education, 753  
 — finance, 753  
 — forests, 755  
 — fruit, 755  
 — gold, 756  
 — government, central, 751  
 — — local, 751  
 — immigration, 752  
 — iron, 756  
 — justice and crime, 753  
 — live stock, 755

## CHI

- Chile, local government, 751
- mining, 756
- money and credit, 758
- money, weights, measures, 758
- National Congress, 751
- navy, 755
- nitrates, 756, 757
- pauperism, 753
- posts and telegraphs, 737
- President, 751
- production and industry, 757
- provinces, 751, 752, 1188
- railways, 757
- religion, 752
- roads, 757
- Senate, 751
- shipping and navigation, 757
- territory, 751, 752
- towns, 752
- universities, 753
- wheat, 755
- wine, 755
- wireless stations, 758
- Chihli (China), province, 763, 772
- Chillan (Chile), 752
- Chilpancingo (Mexico), 1089
- Chiloé (Chile), province, 752, 756
- Chimborazo (Ecuador), 819, 821
- China, agriculture, 771
- area and population, 763
- army, 770
- banks, 776
- books of reference, 782
- coal, 772
- commerce, 772
- constitutional reform, 760
- copper, 772
- cotton, 771, 773
- Council of State and others, 760-1
- customs, maritime, 769
- customs tariffs, 769
- debt, 769
- defence, 770
- dependencies, 763, 778
- diplomatic representatives, 778
- education, 766
- exports and imports, 772, 773
- finance, 768
- foreign advisers, 762, 775
- foreigners in, 762, 765, 1061
- Germans in,
- — civil, 765
- — official, 762

## CHI

- China, gold, 772
- government, central, 760
- — local, 762
- heads of departments, 761
- House of Representatives, 760
- iron, 772, 774
- Japanese agreement with, 764, 1060
- Japanese in, 762, 765, 1061
- justice, 768
- leased territory, 114, 180, 764, 765, 773, 779, 863, 1054
- loans, 769
- local government, 762
- manufactures, 771
- mines and minerals, 772
- ministry, 761
- money and credit, 776
- money, weights, and measures, 776
- navy, 770
- newspapers, 768
- opium, 771
- Parliament, 760
- petroleum, 772
- political adviser, 762
- ports, 773
- post and telegraphs, 775
- President, 761
- production and industry, 771
- provinces, 763
- railways, 775
- religions, 765
- roads, 775
- salt gabelle, 769
- savings bank, 776
- Senate, 760
- shipping and navigation, 775
- silk, 771, 772, 773, 774
- tea, 771, 772, 773, 774
- tin, 772, 773
- towns, 763
- universities, 766
- wheat, 771
- wireless stations, 775
- China (Portuguese), 774, 1205
- Ch'i nan (China), 763
- Ch'inan-fu (China), 764
- Chinandega (Nicaragua), 1142
- Chinde (Mozambique), 198, 1208
- Chinese in
- Australia, 358, Canada, 279, 281
- 370, 379, 386, Cochin China,
- 404 &c., 864
- Borneo, 102 Fiji, 424

## CHI

Chinese in (*continued*)—  
 F. Oceania, 897 Mauritius, 194  
 German Pacific, New Zealand, 410  
 944 Panama, 1163  
 Hawaii, 626 Peru, 1187  
 Hong Kong, 115 Philippines, 632  
 Jamaica, 332 Porto Rico, 629  
 Japan, 1061 Réunion, 881  
 Korea, 1074 Russia, 1231  
 Macao, 1205 Sarawak, 104  
 Madagascar, 976 Siam, 1289  
 Malaya, 169, U.S.A., 441, & *see*  
 175, 178 separate States  
 Chinese Turkestan, 781, 786  
 Chinkai (Japan), naval dist., 1066  
 Chinkiang (China), port, 773  
 Chinnampo (Korea), port, 1075  
 Chintechi (Nyasaland), 197  
 Chinwangtao (China), port, 773  
 Chios (Greece), 998  
 Chiquimula (Gnat.), mines, 1010  
 Chiriquí (Panama), prov., 1163, 1164  
 Chiromo (Nyasaland), 197, 198  
 Chishima (Kurile) Is., 1059, 1060  
 Chita (Siberia), 1234  
 Chitral, 126, 646  
 Chitré (Panama), 1163  
 Chivilcoy (Argentina), 654  
 Choco (Colombia), prov., 788  
 Choiseul I. (Ger. Pacific), 428, 943  
 Cholo race (Peru), 1187  
 Cholon (Cochin-China), 864  
 Choluteca (Honduras), 1017  
 Chosen, *see* Korea  
 Chota Nagpur (India), *see* Bihar  
 Choumen (Bulgaria), 745  
 Chowfa Maha Vajiravudh, King  
 (Siam), 1285  
 Christchurch (New Zealand), 416  
 Christian X. (Denmark), 805  
 Christiania, *see* Kristiania  
 Christmas Island (Indian Ocean),  
 111, 168, 169  
 Chua (Uganda), 187  
 Chubut (Argentina), province, 653  
 Chumbi valley, 781  
 Chung-jin (Korea), port, 1075  
 Chungking (China), port, 773  
 Chuquisaca (Bolivia), 726  
 Chuttá race (Baluchistan), 164  
 Cicerotown (Ill.), 515  
 Cienfuegos (Cuba), 801  
 Cincinnati (Ohio), 445, 579

## COB

Cirencester, agricultural college, 30  
 Ciscaucasia, 1236, 1237  
 Ciudad Boliva (Venez.), 1374  
 Ciudad-Real (Spain), prov., 1230,  
 1296, 1304  
 Ciudad Victoria (Mexico), 1089  
 Civil Territory (Algeria), 868  
 Civilian Territory (F. W. Africa),  
 882, 883, 887  
 Clarksville (Ten.), 599  
 Clermont-Ferrand (France), 831;  
 faculties, 835  
 Cleveland (Ohio), 445, 579, 581  
 Clichy (France), 831  
 Clinton (Iowa), 520  
 Clydebank, population, 21  
 Coahuila (Mexico), state, 1088  
 Coal-yielding regions:—  
 Australia, 366, Korea, 1075  
 375, 383, 396 Madagascar, 878  
 Austria - Hun- Malaya, 176  
 gary, 684, 685 Mexico, 1091  
 696, 700 Natal, 220, 231  
 Baluchistan, 164 Netherlands,  
 Belg. Congo, 721 1122  
 Belgium, 713 Newfoundland,  
 B. Borneo, 103 327  
 Brazil, 739 N. Zealand, 417  
 Brunei, 104 Nicaragua, 1143  
 Bulgaria, 748 Nigeria, 241, 242  
 Canada, 288, & Persia, 1180  
*see* Provinces Peru, 1192  
 Chile, 756 Portugal & Colo-  
 China, 772 nies, 1202, 1208  
 Colombia, 790 Rumania, 1222  
 Dutch East In- Russia, 1246-47  
 dies, 1133 Sarawak, 104  
 Ecuador, 82 Serbia, 1281  
 France, 849 1 Siam, 1289  
 French Colo- South Africa,  
 nies, 865, 878 220, 231  
 Germany, 923 Spain, 1304  
 948, 957, 989 Sweden, 1322  
 G. Britain, 68, 69 Tasmania, 401  
 Greece, 1003 Turkey, 1356  
 Haiti, 1014 U.S.A., 465, and  
 Honduras, 1019 *see under*  
 India, 146 States  
 Japan, 1069, Uruguay, 1370  
 1075 Venezuela, 1376  
 Coastland (Austria), area & pop., 677  
 Coatbridge, population, 21  
 Coban (Guatemala), 1008, 1009

## COB

- Cobija (Bolivia), 727
- Coblentz (Germany), 907; forts, 914
- Coburg (Germany), 983
- Cocanada (India), 130
- Cochabamba (Bolivia), 726, 728; 727
- Cochin (Madras), 125, 127
- Cochin-China (F.), 860, 861, 863, 864,
- Coelé (Panama), 1163, 1164
- Cocos Islands (Malaya), 168, 169
- Codrington College (Barbados), 331
- Coetivy Island (Seychelles), 200
- Coffeyville (Kans.), 522
- Cohoes (New York), 569
- Coiba Is. (Panama), pearl fishery, 1164
- Coimbra (Portugal), 1198; town, 1199; university, 1199
- Coimbatore (India), 130
- Cojedes (Venezuela), state, 1374
- Colchagua (Chile), province, 752
- Colchester, population, 16
- Colima (Mexico), 1088; town, 1088
- Collège de France, 836
- Colmar (Germany), 947
- Colôane Island (Macao), 1205
- Cologne (Germany), 906; forts, 914
- Colombia, agriculture, 790
  - area and population, 787
  - army, 790
  - books of reference, 793
  - boundary treaties, 786, 788, 819, 1189
  - coal, 790
  - coffee, 790
  - commerce, 791
  - Congress, 786
  - constitution and government, 787
  - cotton, 790
  - debt, 790
  - defence, 790
  - departments, 787, 788
  - diplomatic representatives, 793
  - education, 789
  - emeralds, 790
  - finance, 789
  - gold, 790
  - Indians, 788
  - iron, 790
  - manufactures, 791
  - mines and minerals, 790
  - money and credit, 792
  - money, weights, measures, 792
  - navy, 790
  - pearl fisheries, 790

## COL

- Colombia, petroleum, 790
  - posts and telegraphs, 792
  - President, 787
  - production, 790
  - railways, 791
  - religion, 789
  - river navigation, 792
  - rubber, 790
  - salt, 790
  - shipping, 791
  - towns, 788
  - universities, 789
- Colombo (Ceylon), 107
- Colon (Panama), 1163, 1165
- Colonia (Uruguay), 1366, 1370
- Colonial Territories (Bolivia), 726
- Colonies, British, three classes, 96
- Colorado, agriculture, 498
  - area and pop., 442, 458, 497
  - banks, 499
  - books of reference, 499
  - Chinese in, 497
  - coal, 498
  - constitution and govt., 497
  - charity, 498
  - debt, 498
  - defence, 498
  - education, 497
  - finance, 498
  - forests and timber, 462, 463
  - Germans in, 497
  - gold, 466, 498
  - Indian reservations, 497
  - irrigation, 498
  - live stock, 498
  - manufactures, 499
  - mining, 466, 498
  - petroleum, 498
  - production and industry, 498
  - public lands, 468
  - railways, 499
  - religion, 497
  - representation, 437, 497
  - universities, 498
  - wheat, 498
  - wool, 498
- Colorado (Costa Rica), wireless station, 798
- Colorado Springs, 497
- Coltano (Italy), wireless stn., 1050
- Columbia, District of (U.S.A.), 440
  - area and population, 441, 458, 505
  - banks, 506

COL

- Columbia, Dist. of (U.S. A.), books of reference, 506
- debt, 506
- defence, 506
- education, 505
- finance, 505
- government, 504
- industry, 506
- universities, 505
- Columbia (Missouri), 551
- Columbia (South Carolina), 594
- Columbia University (N. Y.), 570
- Columbus (Georgia), 510
- Columbus (Ohio), 445, 578, 579
- Comayagua (Honduras), 1017
- Comino Island (Malta), 98
- Commerson Is. (Ger. Pacific), 943
- Commonwealth of Aust., *see* Australia
- Como (Italy), 1025, 1043; town, 1029
- Comoe River (F. W. A.), gold, 886
- Comoro Islands (French), 876, 879
- Comox (British Columbia), 302
- Concepción (Chile), 752
- Concepcion (Paraguay), 1170
- wireless station, 1172
- Concord (New Hampshire), 560, 561
- Concordia (Argentina), 654
- Condamine, La (Monaco), 1095
- Confucianism, 215, 371, 765, 1074
- Congo State, *see* Belgian Congo
- French, 861, 874
- Portuguese, 1207
- Conjeeveram (India), 130
- Connaught, province, population, 22
- agricultural holdings, 65
- Connecticut, agriculture, 501
- area and population, 441, 458, 500
- banks, 501
- books of reference, 501
- charity, 501
- constitution and government, 499
- debt, 501
- defence, 501
- education, 500
- finance, 501
- Germans in, 500
- live stock, 501
- manufactures, 501
- mining, 501
- production and industry, 501
- railways, 501
- religion, 500
- representation, 437, 500

COP

- Connecticut, shipping, 476
- tobacco, 461, 501
- universities, 500
- Constantine (Algeria), 864, 869
- Constantinople, 1347; factories, 1360
- forts, 1353; port, 1358
- town, 1348, 1349; university, 1350
- Patriarch of, 646, 1234, 1349
- Constanza (Rumania), 1218; 1219
- Cooch Behar (India), 127
- Cook Islands (N. Z.), 409, 410, 422
- Coomassie, or Kumasi (Ashanti), 246
- Coorg (India), agriculture, 142, 143
- area and population, 122, 124, 142
- births and deaths, 129
- education, 132
- forests, 143, 144
- government, 122
- justice, 134
- land tenure, 142
- religion, 131
- roads, 154
- Copais, Lake (Greece), 1002
- Copan (Hond.), products, 1018, 1019
- Copenhagen, 807; 808
- finance, 811
- university, 809
- Copper-yielding regions:
- Abyssinia, 642
- Afghanistan, 648
- Argentina, 659
- Australia, 366, 383, 386, 388
- Aust.-Hungary, 684, 700
- Belgian Congo, 721
- Bolivia, 729
- Canada, 288, & *see* provinces
- Cape Colony, 228
- Chile, 756
- China, 772
- Colombia, 790
- Cuba, 802
- Cyprus, 112
- France and Colonies, 864, 865, 871, 878
- Germany and Colonies, 923, 940
- Gt. Britain, 68
- Greece, 1003
- Guatemala, 1010
- Haiti, 1014
- Honduras, 1018
- India, 146
- Italy, 1042, 1069
- Japan, 1069
- Korea, 1075
- Morocco, 1103
- Natal, 220, 231
- Newfoundland, 327
- Nicaragua, 1143
- Norway, 1154
- Papua, 405
- Persia, 1180
- Peru, 1193
- Portuguese poss., 1207
- Rhodesia, 208-9
- Russia, 1246
- Salvador, 1270
- Santo Domingo, 1274
- Serbia, 1281

## COP

Copper-yielding regions (*contd.*)—  
 Sth. Africa, 220 U.S.A., 464, 465  
 Spain, 1304 and *see under*  
 Sweden, 1322 States  
 Tasmania, 402 Uruguay, 1370  
 Turkey, 1358 Venezuela, 1376  
 Copts, Abyssinia, 642  
 — Egypt, 254  
 Coquimbo (Chile), 752 ; mines, 756  
 — wireless station, 758  
 Córdoba (Argentina), province, 652  
 — town, 654 ; university, 654  
 Córdoba (Spain), 1296, 1304 ; 1297  
 Córdoba, province, 1296, 1304 ;  
 town, 1297  
 Cordova (Alaska), 623  
 Corca, *see* Korea  
 Corfu (Greece), 998 ; town, 999  
 — Serbian government in, 1277  
 Corinth canal, 1004  
 Corinthia (Greece), 998  
 Corinto (Nicar.), 1142 ; port, 1143  
 Corisco (Span. Africa), 1309, 1310  
 Cork, 12, 22  
 — Munster Agricultural Inst., 66  
 — University College, 31  
 Corn-producing regions, *see* Wheat *do.*  
 Cornell University (U.S.A.), 570  
 Corning (New York), 569  
 Coro (Venez.), coal in, 1376  
 Corrientes (Argentina), 653 ; tn. 654  
 Corsica, 845  
 Cortland (New York), 569  
 Coruña (Spain), 1296 ; town, 1297  
 — wireless station, 1302  
 Coscuez (Colom.), emerald mines, 790  
 Cosenza (Italy), 1027 ; town, 1029  
 Cosmoledo Is. (Seychelles), 200  
 Cossack lands, 1227 ; schools, 1236 ;  
 soldiers, 1179, 1240  
 Costa Rica, agriculture, 796  
 — area and population, 794  
 — army, 796  
 — bananas, 796, 797  
 — banks, 798  
 — births, deaths, 795  
 — books of reference, 799  
 — boundary, 1163  
 — coffee, 796, 797  
 — commerce, 797  
 — constitution and government, 794  
 — debt, 796  
 — defence, 796

## CUB

Costa Rica, education, 795  
 — diplomatic representatives, 799  
 — finance, 795  
 — forests, 796  
 — gold, 796, 797  
 — industry, 796  
 — justice, 795  
 — live stock, 796  
 — mines, 796  
 — money, weights and measures, 798  
 — posts and telegraphs, 798  
 — President, 794  
 — provinces, 794  
 — production, 796  
 — railways, 798  
 — religion, 795  
 — shipping, 796  
 — towns, 795  
 — wireless stations, 798  
 Cotchéry (French India), 862  
 Cöthen (Anhalt), 949  
 Council Bluffs (Iowa), 520  
 Courland (Russia), 1229, 1232  
 Courtrai (Belgium), 709  
 Coventry, population, 16  
 Covilhã (Portugal), 1199  
 Covington, (Kentucky), 445, 525  
 Covurlui (Rumania), dept., 1217  
 Crab Island (West Indies), 337  
 Cracow, 673 ; fort, 667 ; univ., 680  
 Cradock (Cape Colony), 225  
 Craiova (Rumania), 1219  
 Cranston (Rhode Island), 591  
 Crefeld (Prussia), 906  
 Cremona (Italy), 1025 ; town, 1029  
 Crete, 741, 998  
 Crewe, population, 17  
 Crimmitschau (Saxony), 988  
 Cristobal (Panama), port, 1166  
 Croatia-Slavonia, area and pop., 690  
 — local government, 699  
 — representation, 698, 699  
 — schools, 692  
 Cromarty, R.N. air station, 61  
 Cronstadt (Rus.), *see* Kronstadt  
 Crooked Island (Bahamas), 330  
 Croydon, population, 17  
 Cuatro Vientos (Sp.), air st., 1301  
 Cuba, agriculture, 802  
 — area and population, 800  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 801  
 — books of reference, 804  
 — commerce, 802-3



CUB

Cuba, constitution and govern., 800  
 — copper, 802 .  
 — debts, 802  
 — defence, 455, 802  
 — diplomatic representatives, 804  
 — education, 801  
 — emigration and immigration, 801  
 — finance, 801  
 — forests, 802  
 — fruit, 802  
 — gold, 802  
 — iron, 802  
 — live stock, 802  
 — minerals, 802  
 — money, 803  
 — National Congress, 800  
 — naval stations, 455, 801  
 — posts and telegraphs, 803  
 — President, 800  
 — production and industry, 802  
 — provinces, 800  
 — railways, 803  
 — roads, 803  
 — shipping, 803  
 — tobacco and sugar, 802, 803  
 — towns, 801  
 — university, 801  
 Cúcuta (Colombia), 788  
 Cuenca (Ecuador), 819, 821  
 Cuenca (Spain), province, 1296  
 Cuddalore (India), 130  
 Cuicuína (Nicaragua), mines, 1143  
 Culebra Cut (Panama Canal), 1166  
 Culebra Island (Porto Rico), 630  
 Culiacan (Mexico), 1089  
 Cumberland (Maryland), 533  
 Cumona (Venez.), 1374  
 Cundinamarca (Colom.), 788, 790  
 Cuneo (Italy), 1025 ; town, 1029  
 Curaçao (Dutch W.I.), 1130, 1136  
 Curicó (Chile), prov., 752 ; town, 752  
 Curieuse Island (Seychelles), 200  
 Curytiba (Brazil), 735  
 Cushing (Oklahoma), oil at, 582  
 Cutch (India), 127  
 Cuttack (India), 130  
 Cuttington (Liberia), 1082  
 Cuxhaven (Germany), 925 ; fort, 914  
 — naval base, 917  
 Cuyabá (Brazil), 735  
 Cuzco (Peru), 1188 ; univ., 1189  
 Cyclades (Greece), 998  
 Cyprus, 111, 1347

DAN

Cyprus, agriculture, 112  
 — area and population, 111  
 — banks, 112  
 — books of reference, 112  
 — commerce, 112  
 — debt, 112  
 — education, 111  
 — finance, 112  
 — forestry, 112  
 — government, 111  
 — irrigation, 112  
 — justice and crime, 112  
 — live stock, 112  
 — mining, 112  
 — posts and telegraphs, 113  
 — roads, 113  
 — shipping, 113  
 — sponge fisheries, 113  
 — towns, 111  
 — troops in, 259  
 Cyrenaica, 1052  
 Czegléd (Hungary), 691  
 Czernowitz (Austria), 678 ; univ., 680

DABOSSA (Uganda), 187  
 Dacca (India), 130  
 Dādhar (Baluchistan), 164  
 Dagana (Senegal), 884  
 Daghestan (Russia), 1230  
 Dahlak Archipelago (Italy), 1050  
 Dahomey (F. Af.), 861, 882, 886  
 Dairen or Dalny, 773, 1060, 1078  
 Dakar (Senegal), 883, 884, 885  
 Dakota, *see* N. and S. Dakota  
 Dalai Lama (Tibet), 763, 779  
 Dallas (Texas), 445, 602  
 Dalmatia, 667, 1097  
 — area and population, 677  
 — representation, 674, 676  
 Dalny (Dairen), 772, 779, 1060  
 Damanhur (Egypt), 252, 253  
 Damão (Portuguese India), 1205  
 Damascus (Syria), 1348 ; railway, 1361  
 — Patriarch of, 1349  
 Dambovitza (Rum.), 1218 ; petrol, 1222  
 Damer, El, (A.-E. Sudan), 268  
 Damietta (Egypt), 252 ; town, 254  
 Damot (Abyssinia), 641  
 Dampier I. (German Pacific), 943  
 Danakil race (Fr. Somaliland), 881  
 Danbury (Connecticut), 500  
 Danger Island (Cook Is.), 422, 428

## DAN

- Danish West Indies, sale of, 816  
 Dankali race (Abyssinia), 642  
 Danube province (Württem.), 993  
 — river defences, 667, 1221  
 — — nav. & ports, 749, 1223, 1283  
 Danville (Illinois), 515  
 Danville (Virginia), 610  
 Danzig (Germany), fort, 911  
 — naval port, 917  
 — port, 930; town, 906  
 Daqahlia (Egypt), 252, 253  
 Dar el Baida, *see* Casablanca  
 Darbhanga (India), 130  
 Dardanelles (fortifications), 1353  
 Dar-es-Salaam (Ger. E. Af.), 941  
 — wireless station, 942  
 Darfur (A.-E. Sudan), 269  
 Darlington, population, 17  
 Darmstadt (Hesse), 906, 963  
 Dartmouth, port, 82  
 Darn (Papua), 406  
 Daru (Sierra Leone), 248  
 Darwin, population, 17  
 Darwin (N. Australia), 403  
 Darwin (Falkland Islands), 320  
 Darzilah race (Baluchistan), 164  
 Daudi Chua, Kabaka (Uganda), 187  
 Davenport (Iowa), 520  
 David (Panama), 1163  
 Dawson (Canada), 319  
 Dayton (Ohio), 445, 579  
 Debar (Serbia), dept., 1279  
 Deb Rājā (Bhutan), 725  
 Debra Tabor (Abyssinia), 642  
 Debreczen (Hungary), 691; univ. 693  
 Decatur (Illinois), 515  
 Degema (Nigeria), 242  
 Dehwar race (Baluchistan), 164  
 Deirūt (Egypt), irrigation, 260, 261  
 Delagoa Bay Railway, 1208  
 Delaware, agriculture, 503  
 — area and pop. 441, 458, 502  
 — books of reference, 504  
 — charity, 503  
 — constitution & government, 502  
 — debt, 503  
 — defence, 503  
 — education, 503  
 — finance, 503  
 — fisheries, 504  
 — Germans in, 503  
 — leather trade, 504  
 — live stock, 503

## DEN

- Delaware, manufactures, 504  
 — production and industry, 503  
 — railways, 504  
 — religion, 503  
 — representation, 437, 502  
 — towns, 503  
 — wheat, 503  
 Delft (Holland), 1114  
 Delhi (India), province, area & population, 122, 142  
 — births and deaths, 129  
 — education, 132  
 — government, 122  
 — land tenure, 142  
 — town, 130  
 Delta-Amacuro (Venez.). ter., 1374  
 Demerara (B. Guiana), 322, 1135  
 Denis Is. (Uruguay), 1367  
 Denmark, agriculture, 812  
 — Althing (Iceland), 807  
 — area and population, 807  
 — army, 811  
 — banks, 815  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 808  
 — books of reference, 816  
 — budget, 810  
 — colonies, 807, 816  
 — commerce, 813  
 — constitution, 806  
 — customs valuation, 813  
 — dairy-produce, exports, 812, 813  
 — dairy-workers, 808  
 — debt, 810  
 — defence, 811  
 — dependencies, 807, 810  
 — diplomatic representatives, 816  
 — distilleries, 812  
 — divisions, 806  
 — divorce, 808  
 — education, 808  
 — emigration, 808  
 — finance, 809  
 — — local, 811  
 — fisheries, 813  
 — Folkething, 806, 807  
 — forests, 812  
 — government, central, 806  
 — — local, 807  
 — illegitimacy, 808  
 — imports and exports, 813, 814  
 — justice and crime, 809  
 — King, 805  
 — kings since 1448, 805, 806

## DEN

Denmark, Landsthing, 806, 807  
 — live stock, and exports of, 812, 813  
 — local finance, 811  
 — — government, 807  
 — manufactures, 812  
 — ministry, 806  
 — money and credit, 815  
 — money, weights, & measures, 815  
 — navy, 812  
 — occupations of the people, 808  
 — old-age pensions, 809  
 — pauperism, 809  
 — political parties, 807  
 — posts and telegraphs, 815  
 — production and industry, 812  
 — railways, 815  
 — religion, 808  
 — Rigsdag, 806  
 — roads, 815  
 — royal family, 805, 1146  
 — shipping and navigation, 814  
 — Statsraadet, 806  
 — towns, 808  
 — university, 809  
 — wheat, 812  
 D'Entrecasteaux Is. (Pacific), 405  
 Denver (Colo.), 445, 497, 498, 499  
 Derbent (Caucasus), 1234  
 Derby, population, 17  
 Derna (Italian Africa), 1052  
 Désirade I. (Guadeloupe), 893  
 Des Moines (Iowa), 445, 519, 520  
 Dessau (Anhalt), 907, 949  
 Dessûqi (Egypt), mosque, 254  
 Detmold (Lippe), 965  
 Detroit (Mich.), 445, 543, 544  
 Deventer (Holland), 1114  
 Devonport, population, 17  
 Dewsbury, population, 17  
 Dharma Rájá (Bhutan), 725  
 Dholpur state (India), 126  
 Diamantine (Brazil), diamonds, 739  
 Diarbekir (Turkey), 1348; tn, 1348  
 — Patriarch of, 1349  
 Diedenhofen (Germany), fort, 914  
 Diego Garcia Is. (Mauritius), 196  
 Diégo-Suarez (Madagascar), 876, 877  
 Digne, la, Is. (Seychelles), 200, 201  
 Dijon (France) 831, facul. 835, fort 841  
 Dillingen (Germany), faculties, 909  
 Dilly (Timor), port, 1206  
 Dimbokro (French W. Africa), 885  
 Dindings (Perak), 168, 169  
 Dingri (Tibet), 779

## DUD

Dinguiray (French Guinea), 885  
 Dir (India), 126  
 Dirschau (Germany), fort, 914  
 Diré-Dawa (Abyssinia), 642, 882  
 District of Columbia (U.S.), 440  
 — area and population, 441, 458, 505  
 — banks, 506  
 — books of reference, 506  
 — debt, 506  
 — defence, 506  
 — education, 505  
 — finance, 505  
 — government, 504  
 — industry, 506  
 — universities, 505  
 Diu (Portuguese India), 1205  
 Djakova (Montenegro), 1097  
 Djambi (Sumatra), 1129  
 Djenne (French W. Africa), 887  
 Djibouti (Fr. Somalid.), 644, 881, 882  
 Diwángiri (Bhutan), 724  
 Djakova (Montenegro) 1097  
 Dobruja (Rumania), 1217, 1218  
 Dolj (Rumania), 1218  
 Dombki (Baluchistan), 464  
 Dominica (B. W. Indies), 335, 336, 337  
 Dominion of Canada, *see* Canada  
 Domnarvet (Sweden), iron, 1322  
 Don (Russia), province, 1229  
 Donau, *see* Danube  
 Dordrecht (Holland), 1114  
 Dori (Senegal), 887  
 Dorohoi (Rumania), 1217  
 Dorpat, *see* Yuriev  
 Dortmund (Prussia), 906  
 Douai (France), 831  
 Douglas (Isle of Man), 89  
 Dover, population, 17  
 Dover (Delaware), 502, 503  
 Dover (N. H.), 561  
 Drama (Greece), 998, 999  
 Drammen (Norway), 1149  
 Drenthe (Netherlands), 1113, 1115  
 Dresden (Sax.), 987; town, 906, 988  
 Drobobycz (Austria), 678  
 Duala (Kamerun), 968  
 Dublin, 22, 23  
 — county borough, 12, 22, 23  
 — population, 22, 23  
 — university & colleges, 31, 60  
 Dubuque (Iowa), 520  
 Ducie Island (Pacific), 428  
 Dudley, population, 17  
 Dudoza Island (Pacific), 428

## DUE

Dueim, El (A.-E. Sudan), 268  
 Duff Islands (Pacific), 429  
 Duisburg (Prussia), 906  
 Duke of Clarence Islds. (Pacific), 428  
 Duke of York Islds. (Pacific), 428, 943  
 Duki district (Baluchistan), 162  
 Dulcigno (Montenegro), 1097  
 Duluth (Minnesota), 445, 546, 547  
 Duma, the (Russia), 1226  
 Dünaburg (Dvinsk), 1233  
 Dünamunde, *see* Ust Dvinsk  
 Dundee, 21; College, 31; R.N. air station, 61  
 Dunedin (New Zealand), 410  
   — port, 419, 421; university, 412  
 Dunkerque (France), 831; port, 854  
   — torpedo station, 845  
 Dunkirk (New York), 569  
 Durango (Mexico), 1088; town, 1089  
 Durazno (Uruguay), 1366  
 Durazzo (Albania), 650  
 Durban (Natal), 215, 229, 331  
 Durham (North Carolina), 574  
 Durham University, 30, 31, 247, 331  
 Durlach (Baden), 951  
 Durostor (Rumania), dept., 1218  
 Durrani race (Afgh.), 647  
 Düsseldorf (Prussia), 906  
 Dusun race (Borneo), 103  
 Dutch Borneo, 1128, 1129  
 Dutch Curaçao, 1136  
 Dutch East Indies, 1128  
   — agriculture, 1132  
   — area and population, 1129  
   — army, 1131  
   — banks, 1134  
   — births, marriages, deaths, 1130  
   — books of reference, 1137  
   — cacao, 1133  
   — cinchona, 1133  
   — coal, 1133  
   — coffee, 1133  
   — commerce, 1133  
   — constitution and government, 1128  
   — consular representatives, 1134  
   — defence, 1131  
   — education, 1130  
   — finance, 1131  
   — foreigners, 1129  
   — Germans in, 1129  
   — Governor-General, 1129  
   — justice and crime, 1131  
   — mining, 1133

## EAS

Dutch East Indies, money and credit, 1134  
   — money, weights, measures, 1134  
   — navy, 1132  
   — oil, 1133  
   — posts and telegraphs, 1134  
   — production and industry, 1132  
   — railways, 1134  
   — religion, 1130  
   — rice, 1132  
   — shipping, 1134  
   — sugar, 1132  
   — tea, 1132  
   — tin, 1132  
   — tobacco, 113  
   — towns, 1130  
 Dutch Guiana (Surinam), 1135  
 Dutch New Guinea, 1128, 1129  
 Dutch West Indies, 1128, 1136  
 Dvinsk (Russia), 1233  
 Dyak race (Sarawak), 104  
  
 EAGLE (Trois Frères) Islands, 196  
 Ealing, population, 17  
 East Africa (British), 182  
   — German, 936, 941  
   — Italian, 1049, 1051  
   — Portuguese, 1199, 1205, 1207  
 East African Protectorate (Brit.), 182  
   — agriculture, 184  
   — area and population, 183  
   — books of reference, 193  
   — commerce, 185  
   — debt, 184  
   — education, 183  
   — finance, 184  
   — forests, 184  
   — government, 182  
   — governor, 186  
   — justice, 183  
   — mining, 184  
   — posts and telegraphs, 186  
   — provinces, 182  
   — railway, 186  
   — religion, 183  
   — rubber, 184  
   — shipping, 185  
 Eastbourne, population, 17  
 East Chicago (Indiana), 518  
 East Griqualand (South Africa), 225  
 East Ham, population, 17  
 East Indies, British. *See* India, British

## EAS

East Indies, Dutch. *See* D. E. Indies  
 — — French. • *See* India, French.  
 East Liverpool (Ohio), 579  
 East London (Cape Col.), 215, 225  
 East Orange (N.J.), 563  
 Eastern Providence (R.I.), 591  
 Eastern Province (Belg. Congo), 720  
 Eastern Province (Uganda), 187  
 Eastern Rumelia, 744, 745  
 East Prussia, 974  
 East St. Louis (Illinois), 445, 515  
 Easton (Pa.), 587  
 Eau Claire (Wis.), 619  
 Ebingen (Württemberg), 993  
 Eccles, population, 17  
 Echehgeh (Coptic dignitary), 642  
 Echmiadzin, Catholicos of, 1349  
 Ecuador, agriculture, 820  
 — area and population, 818  
 — army, 820  
 — banks, 822  
 — books of reference, 823  
 — boundary disputes, 819, 1189  
 — coal, 821  
 — cocoa, 821  
 — commerce, 821  
 — Congress, 818  
 — constitution and government, 818  
 — copper, 821  
 — Council of State, 818  
 — debt, 820  
 — defence, 820  
 — diplomatic representatives, 823  
 — education, 819  
 — exports and imports, 820, 821  
 — finance, 820  
 — forests, 821  
 — gold, 821  
 — hat industry, 821  
 — justice and crime, 820  
 — minerals, 821  
 — money and credit, 822  
 — money, weights, and measures, 823  
 — navy, 820  
 — petroleum, 821  
 — posts and telegraphs, 822  
 — President, 818  
 — production and industry, 820  
 — provinces, 819  
 — railways, 822  
 — religion, 819  
 — roads, 822  
 — rubber, 821

## EGY

Ecuador, shipping, 822  
 — towns, 819  
 — university, 819  
 — wireless stations, 822  
 Edina (Liberia), 1082  
 Edinburgh, 21 ; university, 31  
 Edirneh. *See* Adrianople  
 Edmonton (Canada), 279, 299  
 Efate Island (Pacific), 429  
 Egham, Royal Holloway College, 31  
 Egypt, 1347  
 — agriculture, 260  
 — area and population, 252  
 — army, native, 259  
 — — of occupation, 259  
 — banks, 265  
 — books of reference, 272  
 — commerce, 261  
 — constitution and government, 251  
 — cotton, 261, 262  
 — customs valuation, 261  
 — debt, 258  
 — defence, 259  
 — diplomatic representatives, 267  
 — education, 254  
 — exports and imports, 261  
 — El Azhar, Mosque, 254  
 — finance, 258  
 — foreigners in, 253  
 — governorships, 252  
 — High Commissioner, 267  
 — illiteracy, 254  
 — import duties, 262  
 — irrigation, 260  
 — justice and crime, 256  
 — Khedives, 251  
 — Legislative Assembly, 251  
 — local government, 252  
 — Maktab, 255, 256  
 — ministry, 251  
 — money and credit, 265  
 — money, weights, measures, 265  
 — mudiras, 252  
 — ports, 263  
 — posts and telegraphs, 266  
 — production and industry, 260  
 — Provincial Councils, 252  
 — railways, 265  
 — religion, 264  
 — shipping and navigation, 263  
 — Suez Canal, 47, 49, 252, 253, 264  
 — Sultan, 250  
 — towns, 253

## EGY

Egypt, troops in, British, 259  
 — — native, 259  
 — Wakhf lands, 889  
 — wheat, 261  
 Eichstadt (Germany), faculties, 908  
 Eisenach (Germany), 985  
 El Ahmadi, Mosque (Tanta), 251  
 El Arish (Egypt), 252, 253  
 El Azhar, Mosque, Cairo, 254  
 Elba, Island of, 1036  
 Elbasan (Albania), 650  
 El Beni (Bolivia), 726, 728  
 Elberfeld (Prussia), 906  
 Elbing (Prussia), 907  
 El Chaco (Bolivia), 726  
 Eldama Ravine (B. E. Africa), 183  
 El Damer (A.-E. Sudan), 268  
 El Dueim (A.-E. Sudan), 268  
 Eleuthera Island (Bahamas), 330  
 Elgin (Illinois), 515  
 Elgon, Mount, forest on, 184  
 El Hassa (Arabia), 1348  
 Elima (Ivory Coast), 885  
 Elis, (Greece), 998  
 Elizabeth (New Jersey), 445, 563  
 Elizavetpol, *see* Yelizavetpol  
 Elizabethville (Belg. Congo), 720, 721  
 Elkhart (Indiana), 518  
 El Kosseir (Egypt), port, 263  
 Ellice Islands (Pacific), 428  
 Elmira (New York), 569  
 El Obeid (A.-E. Sudan), 268  
 Elobey, Great and Little (Spanish Africa), 1309, 1310  
 El Paso (Texas), 445, 602  
 El Paraiso (Honduras), tobacco, 1028  
 El Said (Egypt), 253  
 Elsass, Upper and Lower, 947  
 Elvas (Portugal), 1199  
 Ely, Isle of, 15  
 Ely (Nevada), 559  
 Emba (Russia), oil, 1247  
 Embu (British East Africa), 183  
 Emden (Germany), 925  
 Emilia (Italy), province, 1026, 1013  
 Emmen (Netherlands), 1114  
 Encarnacion (Paraguay), 1170  
 Enderbury Island (Pacific), 428  
 England & Wales, agriculture, 63, 64  
 — agricultural holdings, 64  
 — area, 12  
 — Bank of England, 87  
 — banks, chartered, 87

## ENG

Eng. & Wales, banks, joint-stk., 87  
 — — post-office, 88  
 — — trustee, 88  
 — births, marriages, and deaths, 24  
 — books of reference, 91  
 — canals, 83  
 — cities, 16-18  
 — coal produce, 69  
 — commerce, 73  
 — Councils, District, &c., 10  
 — Counties, Administrative, 9, 15  
 — County Boroughs, 16-18  
 — crime and criminals, 35, 37, 38  
 — crops, 62, 63, 64  
 — customs, 47  
 — debt, 51  
 — education, agricultural, 30, 66  
 — — elementary, 32, 34  
 — — finance of, 35  
 — — secondary, 31  
 — — technical, 31  
 — — university, 30, 31  
 — electorate, 6  
 — emigration and immigration, 25  
 — excise, 47  
 — fisheries, 67  
 — forestry, 66  
 — hops, 62  
 — illegitimacy, 24  
 — imports and exports, 73  
 — inhabited houses, 18, 49  
 — justice and crime, 35, 37  
 — King, 3, 27, 119  
 — land distribution, 62  
 — local government, 9  
 — local taxation, 51  
 — metropolis (*see also* London), 19  
 — mining and minerals, 69  
 — national insurance, 39  
 — occupations of the people, 19  
 — old-age pensions, 39  
 — parliamentary representation, 6  
 — pauperism, 40, 41  
 — population, 12 *et seq.*  
 — posts and telegraphs, 84, 85  
 — property assessed, 44, 49  
 — railways, 83  
 — religion, 26  
 — revenue & expend., 46, 47, 48, 49, 51  
 — towns, 16-18  
 — trade, 73  
 — universities, 30, 31  
 — wheat, 62, 63, 64

## ENI

Enid (Oklahoma), 582  
 Enkeldoorn (Rhodesia), 207  
 Enos (Aegean shores), 744  
 Enschede (Netherlands), 1114  
 Entebbe (Uganda), 187, 188  
 Entre Minho e Douro (Port.), 1198  
 Entre Rios (Argentina), 653, 657  
 Enzeli (Persia), port, 1178, 1180  
 Epi Island (Pacific), 429  
 Epinal (France), fortress, 841  
 Epirus (Greece), 998  
 Equator (Belgian Congo), 720  
 Equatorial Africa (Fr.), 861, 862, 874  
 Equatorial Provinces (Abyssinia), 641  
 Erfurt (Prussia), 906  
 Erie (Pennsylvania), 445, 587  
 Erie Canal (U.S.A.), 573  
 Eritrea, Italian E. Africa, 268, 1049  
 — area and population, 268, 1019  
 — commissariats, 1050  
 — defence, 1038, 1050  
 — finance, 1050  
 — gold mines, 1050  
 — government, 1050  
 — Governor, 1050  
 — palm nuts, 1050  
 — pearl fishing, 1050  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1050  
 — wireless station, 1050: 51  
 Erivan (Caucasus), 1230; town, 1234  
 Erlangen (Bav.), 955; univ., 909, 956  
 Ernest Augustus, D. Brunswick, 958  
 Ernst II., D. (Saxe-Altenburg), 981  
 Ernst Ludwig, Gr.-D. (Hesse), 962  
 Erromanga Island (Pacific), 429  
 Erronan Island (Pacific), 429  
 Erythraea, *see* Eritrea  
 Erzébetfalva (Hungary), 691  
 Erzerum (Turkey), 1348; forts, 1359  
 — town, 1348  
 Escant, *see* Schelde  
 Eskilstuna (Sweden), 1316  
 Eskimo race, Alaska, 623  
 — Canada, 279  
 — Russia, 1231  
 Esmeraldas (Ecuador), 819  
 — rubber, 821  
 Esna Barrage (Egypt), 260, 261  
 España, *see* Spain  
 Esperanza, La (Honduras), 1017  
 Espirito Santo (Brazil), 735, 739  
 Espirito Santo Island (Pacific), 429  
 Esson (Prussia), 906

## FED

Essequibo (B. Guiana), 322, 1135  
 Esslingen (Württemberg), 993  
 Esteli (Nicaragua), 1142  
 Esthonia (Russia), 1289  
 Estremadura (Portugal), 1198  
 Eszék (Hungary), 691  
 Ethiopia, 641  
 Euboea (Greece), 998; mines, 1003  
 Eugene (Oregon), 585  
 Europe, British colonies in, 96  
 Evansville (Indiana), 445, 518  
 Evanston (Illinois), 515  
 Everett (Massachusetts), 537  
 Everett (Washington), 613  
 Evkaf (Turkish), 1350  
 Evora (Portugal), 1198: town, 1199  
 Ewe race (West Africa), 886, 937  
 Exeter, population, 17; college, 30  
 Exuma Island (Bahamas), 330

FADA N'GOURMA (French West Africa) 886, 887  
 Faeroe Islands (Denmark), 807  
 Fagatoga (Samoa) 638  
 Fagersta (Sweden), iron, 1322  
 Fairbanks (Alaska), 623  
 Fakaofa Island (Pacific), 428  
 Fakumen (Manchuria), 778  
 Falasha race (Abyssinia), 642  
 Falehiu (Rumania), dept., 1217  
 Falcon (Venez.), state, 1374, 1376  
 Falkirk, population, 21  
 Falkland Islands, 320  
 Fall River (Mass.), 445, 537  
 Falmouth, port, 82  
 Falmouth (Jamaica), 333  
 Falun (Sweden), 1316  
 Famagusta (Cyprus), 112  
 Fanning Island (Pacific), 428  
 Fargo (North Dakota), 577  
 Farmuli (Afghanistan), 648  
 Farnborough, airship station, 61  
 Faro (Portugal), 1198: town, 1199  
 Farukhabad (India), 130  
 Fatick (Senegal), 884  
 Fayum (Egypt), 252, 253, 260; tn. 253  
 Federal District (Brazil), 735  
 Federal District (Mexico), 1089  
 Federal District (Venezuela), 1374

## FED

- Federal Territory (Australia), 343
- births, marriages, deaths, 344
- inhabited houses, 343
- money and credit, 354
- sheep, 348
- Federated Malay States, 168, 1286
- Félicité Island (Seychelles), 200
- Felixstowe, R.N. air station, 61
- Female suffrage, *see* Woman suffrage
- Fengtien (Manchuria), 763, 778
- Feng-hwang-cheng (Manchuria), 778
- Ferdinand, King (Bulgaria), 744
- Ferdinand, King (Rumania), 1216
- Fère, La (France), *for*, 841
- Ferghana (R. in A.), 1230; oil, 1247
- Fernando Po (Spanish Africa), 1309
- Ferozepore (India), 130
- Ferrara (Italy), 1026, 1029; *mniv.*, 1032
- Ferrol (Spain), *for*, 1302, 1303
- wireless station, 1302
- Feuerbach (Württemberg), 993
- Fez (Morocco), 1101, 1102
- Fianarantsoa (Madagascar), 876
- Fidalla (Morocco), *port*, 1103
- Fife (North Rhodesia), 208
- Figig (Morocco), 1102
- Fiji, 341
- area and population, 424
- births and deaths, 424
- books of reference, 426
- Chinese in, 424
- commerce, 425
- communications, 426
- constitution and government, 423
- customs, 425, 426
- debt, 425
- education, 424
- finance, 425
- Governor, 423
- Indians in, 424
- immigration into
- — Chinese, 424
- — Indian, 130, 422
- live stock, 425
- production and industry, 425
- religion, 424
- rubber, 425
- shipping, 426
- sugar, 425, 426
- wireless stations, 426
- Fingo race (South Africa), 225
- Finland, agriculture, 1261
- area, 1030

## FLO

- Finland, banks, 1263
- births, marriages, deaths, 1260
- books of reference, 1263
- canals, 1262
- commerce, 1262
- crime, 1260
- debt, 1261
- education, 1235, 1260
- emigration, 1260
- finance, 1260
- forests, 1246, 1261
- Germans in, 1259
- government, 1227, 1228, 1259
- industry, 1261
- iron, 1261
- justice, 1260
- live stock, 1261
- manufactures, 1261
- money, weights, measures, 1263
- pauperism, 1260
- political parties, 1228
- population, 1229, 1230, 1234, 1259
- posts and telegraphs, 1263
- railways, 1262
- religion, 1260
- representation, 1228
- shipping and navigation, 1262
- towns, 1231, 1260
- university, 1235, 1260
- wheat, 1261
- Finmarken (Norway), *prov.*, 1148
- Fiote language (Belgian Congo), 720
- Firenze, *see* Florence.
- Firth of Forth, R.N. air station, 61
- Fitchburg (Massachusetts), 537
- Fiume (Hungary), 691
- Flamenco Island (Panama), 1166
- Flanders (Belgium), 708
- Flat Island (Seychelles), 200
- Flensburg (Prussia), 907
- Flint (Michigan), 543
- Florence (Firenze) (Italy), 1026; 1029
- Florencia (Colombia), 788
- Flores (Uruguay), 1366
- Florianopolis (Brazil), 735
- Florida, agriculture, 508
- area and pop., 441, 458, 507
- constitution and government, 506
- cotton, 461, 508
- defence, 508
- education, 507
- finance, 508
- fisheries, 508



## FLO

Florida, forests and timber, 464, 508  
 — fruit culture, 508  
 — Germans in, 507  
 — Indian reservations, 507  
 — live stock, 508  
 — minerals, 508  
 — pauperism, 507  
 — production and industry, 508  
 — public lands, 458  
 — railways, 509  
 — religion, 507<sup>\*</sup>  
 — representation, 437, 506  
 — rice and tobacco, 460, 508, 509  
 — shipping, 509  
 — towns, 507  
 — universities, 507  
 Florida Island (Pacific), 428  
 Florida (Uruguay), 1366  
 Florina (Greece), 998  
 Flushing (Holland), 1114 ; forts, 1119  
 Focsani (Rumania), 1218 ; fort, 1221  
 Foggia (Italy), 1027 ; town, 1029  
 Fon race (W. Africa), 886  
 Fond du Lac (Wisconsin), 619  
 Fonseca Bay (Nicaragua), U. S.  
     naval base, 1141  
 Foochow, *see* Fuchow.  
 Forcados (Nigeria), 242  
 Foreign Legion (Algeria), 871  
 Forlì (Italy), 1026 ; town, 1029  
 Formosa (Argentina), prov., 653  
 Formosa I., 764, 1059, 1060, 1062, 1077  
 Fortaleza (Brazil), 735  
 Fort Dodge (Iowa), 520  
 Fort-de-France (Martinique), 894  
 Fort George, R.N. air station, 61  
 Fort Grange, R.N. air station, 61  
 Forth, *see* Firth of Forth  
 Fort Hall (B. E. Africa), 183  
 Fort Jameson (Rhodesia), 208  
 Fort Johnston (Nyasaland), 197, 198  
 Fort Lamy (French Congo), 875  
 Fort Rosebery (Rhodesia), 208  
 Fort Sandeman (Baluchistan), 163  
 Fort Smith (Arkansas), 491  
 Fort Wayne (Indiana), 445, 518  
 Fort Worth (Texas), 445, 602  
 Foundiougne Is. (Senegal), 884  
 Fourah Bay Coll. (W. Africa), 247  
 France, agriculture, 847  
 — alcohol, 850  
 — area, 827-9  
 — army, 841

## FRA

France, army, aeronautical corps, 842  
 — — col. forces, 843, 868, 870, 1102  
 — — forts, 841  
 — — military education, 836  
 — — reserve, 842  
 — arrondissements, 827  
 — *associations culturelles*, 832  
 — banks, 856  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 830  
 — books of reference, 857  
 — — on colonies, 867, 873, 880, 888,  
     892, 895, 898  
 — budget, 839  
 — *bureaux de bienfaisance*, 838  
 — Cabinet, 824  
 — — War Committee, 825  
 — canals, 854  
 — cantons, 827  
 — Chamber of Deputies, 824, 825, 826  
 — coal, 849  
 — cols. and depts., 860 *et seq.*, 1286  
 — — books of reference, 867, 873,  
     880, 888, 892, 895, 898  
 — — trade of, 862, & *see* each Colony  
 — commerce, 850  
 — — with United Kingdom, 852, 853  
 — communes, 827, 831  
 — Conseil d'Etat, 826  
 — Conseil Supérieur des Colonies, 860  
 — constitution, 824  
 — copper, 849  
 — crops, 848  
 — customs valuation, 850  
 — debt, 840  
 — defence, 841  
 — departments, 828-9  
 — diplomatic representatives, 857  
 — divorces, 830  
 — *écoles libres*, 834  
 — education, 832  
 — — higher, 835  
 — — military, 836  
 — — primary, 833  
 — — professional, 836  
 — — secondary, 834  
 — — technical, 836  
 — electoral methods, 826  
 — faculties, 835, 836  
 — finance, local, 841  
 — — state, 839  
 — fisheries, 850  
 — fishing rights, 828  
 — foreigners residing in, 830

## FIA

- France, forests, 847
- forts, 841
- frontier and fortresses, 841
- fruit culture, 843
- Germans in, 830
- government, central, 824
- — local, 827
- import duties, 850
- internal communications, 854
- iron, 849
- justice and crime, 837
- Latin Monetary Union, 856
- leased territory, 765, 867
- live stock, 848
- local finance, 841
- — government, 827
- *lycées*, 834
- manufactures, 849
- mercantile navy, 853
- mining and minerals, 849
- ministry, 824
- money and credit, 855
- money, weights, & measures, 846
- National Assembly, 825
- navigable rivers, 854
- navy, 844
- — coaling station, 873
- — ports, 845
- — torpedo stations, 846
- occupations of people, 830
- old-age pensions, 838
- pauperism, 838
- penal settlements, 838, 894, 895
- political parties, 826
- population, 830
- — communes, 831
- — departments, 828-9
- — foreign, 830
- — increase and decrease, 830
- — movement of, 830
- — occupations, 830
- — towns, 831
- ports, 854
- — naval, 845
- posts and telegraphs, 855
- President, 824
- production and industry, 847
- protectorates, 864
- quarries, 849
- railways, 854
- religion, 832
- representation, 825, 826, 827
- rivers, 854

## FRI

- France, schools, 832 *et seq.*
- Senate, 824, 826
- shipping and navigation, 853
- silk, 848, 849
- sovereigns & govts. fr. 1589, 825
- sugar, 848, 849
- textile industries, 849
- torpedo stations, 846
- towns, 831
- tramways, 855
- universities, 835, 836
- wheat, 848
- wine, 848
- women workers, 830, 849
- woollens, 849
- Francistown (Basutoland), 205
- Franconia, 991
- Frankfort (Kentucky), 524, 525
- Frankfort-on-Main, 906; univ., 909
- Frankfort-on-Oder, 907
- Fredericton (New Brunswick), 307
- Frederick (Md.), 533
- Fredrikshald (Norway), 1149
- Fredrikstad (Nor.), 1149; port, 1157
- Freeport (Illinois), 515
- Freetown (Sierra Leone), 247, 248
- Freiberg (Saxony), 988
- Freiburg (Baden), 950; 906, 951
- university, 909
- Freiburg (Switz.), *see* Fribourg
- Freising (Germany), faculties, 909
- Fremantle (W. Aust.), port, 352, 392
- French America, 861, 862, 993
- Asia, 861, 862, 863-7
- Australasia, 861, 862, 897
- Curaçao, 1136
- Equatorial Africa (French Congo), 861, 862, 867, 874
- North Africa, 861, 862, 868, 889
- Guiana, 838, 860, 861, 893
- Guinea, 861, 862, 883, 885
- India, 861, 862
- Indo-China, 861, 862, 863
- Malay States, 1286
- Oceania, 861, 862, 897
- Pacific Islands, 861, 862, 897
- Somali Coast, 861, 862, 881 *et seq.*
- Sudan, 882
- West Africa, 861, 862, 882 *et seq.*
- West Indies, 861, 862, 893
- Fribourg (Switz.), 1331, 1333
- university, 1335
- Friedrich II., Duke (Anhalt), 949

## FRI

Friedrich II., Gd.-Duke (Baden), 949  
 Friedrich, Prince (Waldeck), 991  
 Friedrich August, Grand-Duke  
   (Oldenburg), 968  
 Friedrich August III. (Saxony), 985  
 Friedrich Franz IV., Grand-Duke  
   (Mecklenburg-Schwerin), 966  
 Friedrich Wilhelmshafen (Pacific), 943  
 Friedrichsort (Germany), fort, 914  
 Friendly Islands (Tonga), 427  
 Friesland (Holland), 1113, 1115  
 Fuchow (China), 763; port, 774  
 Fuegian race (Chile), 752  
 Fukien (China), province, 771, 773  
 Fukue (Japan), 1061  
 Fukuoka (Japan), 1061  
 Fukushima (Japan), 1061  
 Fuladugu dist. (Gambia), 244  
 Fulani tribes (Nigeria), 240  
 Funafuti Island (Pacific), 896  
 Funchal (Madeira), 1198; town, 1199  
 Fürth (Bavaria), 907, 955  
 Fusan (Korea), port, 1075  
 Futa Jallon (French Guinea), 885  
 Futuna Is. (French Pacific), 429  
 Fyzābād or Faizabad (India), 130

GAIBAIT gold mines (A.-E. Sudan), 271  
 Gaberones (Bechuanaland), 205  
 Gabun or Gabon (French Congo), 874  
 Gaeta (It.), ft., 1036; torp. stn., 1039  
 Galapagos Is. (Ecuador), 818, 819, 821  
 Galatz (Rumania), 1219; fort, 1221  
 Galesburg (Illinois), 515  
 Galicia (Aust.), 667; area & pop., 677  
   — representation, 674, 676  
 Gallaland, 641  
 Galla tribes, 183, 642  
 Galle (Ceylon), 107  
 Galveston (Tex.), port, 474, 476, 604  
   — town, 602  
 Galway University College, 31  
 Gambela (Abyssinia), 642  
   — Enclave (A.-E. Sudan), 267  
 Gambia Col. & Protec., 239, 244  
   — palm oil trade, 244  
 Gambier Islands (Fr. Oceania), 897  
 Gand, *see* Ghent  
 Gandāwā (Baluchistan), 164  
 Ganges Canal, 154

## GEO

Gangtok (Sikhim), 166  
 Gardner Island (Pacific), 428  
 Garhwāl (Tehri) (India), 128  
 Gartok (Tibet), 780  
 Garua (Kamerun), 968  
 Gasc (Eritrea), 1050  
 Gateshead, population, 17  
 Gatooma (Rhodesia), 207  
 Gatun dam (Panama Canal), 1166  
 Gävle (Sweden), 1316; gov't. 1313, 1314  
 Gävleborg (Sweden), province, 1315  
 Gaya (India), 130  
 Gaza Railway (Port. E. Africa), 1208  
 Gaza (Turkey in Asia), 1348  
 Geelong (Victoria), 371  
 Geestemunde (Ger.), 925; fort, 914  
 Gelsenkirchen (Prussia), 906  
 Gemersheim (Germany), fort, 914  
 Geneva (Switzerland), 1331, 1333  
   — town, 1334; university, 1335  
 Geneva (N.Y.), 569  
 Genoa, fort, 1036; port, 1044  
   — province, 1025; torp. stn., 1039  
   — town, 1029; university, 1032  
 George II. (Tonga), 427  
 George V., King and Emperor, 3, 27,  
   119, 341  
   — title, 4, 119  
 George Town (Penang), 169  
 Georgetown (Ascension Island), 182  
   — British Guiana, 322  
   — Cayman Islands, 335  
 Georgia (U.S.A.), agriculture, 511  
   — area & population, 441, 458, 509  
   — banks, 512  
   — books of reference, 512  
   — charity, 510  
   — coal, 511  
   — constitution and government, 509  
   — cotton, 461, 511  
   — debt, 510  
   — defence, 512  
   — education, 510  
   — finance, 510  
   — fisheries, 511  
   — forests, 510  
   — Germans in, 510  
   — gold, 511  
   — live stock, 511  
   — minerals, 511  
   — production and industry, 511  
   — railways, 511  
   — religion, 510

## GEO

- Georgia (U.S.A.), repres., 437, 509  
 — rice, 460, 511  
 — shipping, 476, 511  
 — sugar, 511  
 — universities, 510  
 — wheat, 511  
 Gera (Reuss), 985, 987  
 Geraldton (Western Australia), 393  
 German East Africa, 936, 941  
 German Empire, accident insur., 911  
 — aeroplane stations, 916  
 — agriculture, 921  
 — area, 903  
 — army, 914  
 — — aviation forces, 916  
 — — casualties, 916  
 — — colonial, 916  
 — — war expansion, 916  
 — banks, 932, 933  
 — beer brewed, 924  
 — beet and beet-sugar, 921  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 904-5  
 — books of reference, 934  
 — — on colonies, 945  
 — Bundesrat, 900, 901, 902, 910  
 — canals and navigations, 931  
 — coal, 923  
 — colonies and dependencies, 936  
 — — in Brazil, 740  
 — commerce, 924  
 — — with United Kingdom, 927  
 — compulsory insurance, 911  
 — constitution and government, 900  
 — copper, 923  
 — crops, 921, 922  
 — customs valuation, 925  
 — debt, 915  
 — defence, 914  
 — destroyers, 917, 920  
 — diplomatic representatives, 934  
 — distilleries, 924  
 — divorce, 905  
 — education, 907  
 — — agricultural, 909  
 — — elementary, 903  
 — — military and naval, 909  
 — — secondary, 908  
 — — technical, 909  
 — — university, 909-10  
 — electors, 901  
 — emigration, 905  
 — Emperor and King, 899  
 — emperors since 800, 899

## GER

- German Empire, Federal Council, 900  
 — finance, 912  
 — — military, 916  
 — — war loans, 913  
 — — war taxes, 913  
 — fisheries, 923  
 — forests and forestry, 922  
 — fortresses and frontier, 914, 917  
 — fruit trees, 922  
 — gold, 923, 926  
 — hops, 921, 922  
 — households, 904  
 — illegitimacy, 904, 905  
 — import duties, 925  
 — insurance; sickness, oldage, &c., 911  
 — iron, 923, 926, 927  
 — justice and crime, 910  
 — juvenile workers, 924  
 — leased territory, 764, 936, 942  
 — live stock, 922  
 — manufactures, 923  
 — Matricular Beiträge, 913  
 — mercantile navy, 928 *et seq.*  
 — mining and minerals, 923  
 — money and credit, 932  
 — money, weights, and measures, 933  
 — navy, 917  
 — — bases, 917  
 — — destroyers, 917, 920  
 — — personnel, 921  
 — — submarines, 917, 920  
 — old age pensions, 911  
 — pauperism, 911  
 — political parties, 901  
 — population, 902  
 — — of States, 903, 904-5  
 — — of towns, 904, 906-7  
 — ports, 930  
 — postal statistics, 931  
 — production, 921  
 — railways, 930  
 — Reichstag, 900, 901, 902  
 — religion and religious censuses, 907  
 — representation, 901  
 — roy. family, 899, 958, 966, 970, 996  
 — schools, agricultural, 909  
 — — elementary, 908  
 — — secondary, 908  
 — — technical, 909  
 — Secretaries of State, 902  
 — shipping, 928  
 — sickness insurance, 911  
 — silk industry, 924, 926

GER

German Empire, States, 903, 904, 905, 908, 909, 947 *et seq.*  
 — submarines, 917, 920  
 — sugar manufacture, 924  
 — telephones, 932  
 — towns, 906  
 — tramways, 930  
 — universities, 909-10  
 — war loans, 913  
 — wheat, 922, 923  
 — wine, 922 •  
 — Zollgebiet, 979  
 — Zollverein, 924  
 German New Guinea, 937, 943  
 German Pacific Islands, 937, 943  
 German Solomon Islands, 937, 944  
 German South-West Africa, 936, 941  
 German West Africa, *see* Kamerun, &c.  
 Gerniston (South Africa), 215  
 Gerona (Spain), 1296; fort, 1302  
 Gezira, dist. (Egypt), cotton in, 270  
 Ghadames (Ital. N. Africa), 1052  
 Gharbia (Egypt), 252, 253  
 Ghardaia (Algeria), 863, 869  
 Ghat (Italian North Africa), 1052  
 Ghent (Belgium), 709; univ., 710  
 Ghilân or Enzeli (Persia), port, 1178, 1180  
 Ghilzai race (Afghanistan), 647  
 Ghulâm race (Baluchistan), 164  
 Gibraltar, 97; troops at, 97  
 Giessen (Hesse), 963; univ., 909, 964  
 Gifu (Japan), 1061  
 Gijon (Spain), 1297  
 Gilbert & Ellice Islands (Pacific), 428  
 Gillingham, population, 17  
 Gipsies; Bosnia, 699; Bulgaria, 746; Persia, 1177; Rumania, 1218; Serbia, 1279; Spain, 1297; Turkey, 1348  
 Girga (Egypt), 252, 253  
 Girenti (Sicily), 1027; town, 1029  
 Girton College, Cambridge, 31  
 Giza (Egypt), 252, 253  
 Gizo Island (Pacific), 428  
 Glace Bay (N. S.), 309; wireless stn. 295  
 Glarus (Swiss canton), 1331, 1333  
 Glasgow, agricultural college, 30  
 — population, 21  
 — port, 70, 82  
 — university, 31  
 Glasnevin Agric. Coll. (Ireland), 60  
 Glauchan (Saxony), 988

GOL

Glatz (Germany), fort., 914  
 Gleiwitz (Prussia), 907  
 Glens Falls (New York), 569  
 Glogau (Germany), fort., 914  
 Gloucester, population, 17  
 Gloucester I. (French Oceania), 897  
 Gloucester (Massachusetts), 537  
 Gloversville, (New York), 569  
 Gmünd (Württemberg), 993  
 Goa (Portuguese India), 1205  
 Goajira (Colombia) province, 788  
 Gobabis (G. South-W. Africa), 940  
 Gobi desert (Mongolia), 782  
 Gojam (Abyssinia), 641  
 Gola tribe (Liberia), 1081  
 Gold Coast, 239, 245  
 — palm oil trade, 245, 246  
 Gold Coast Territories, 239, 247  
 Gold Field (Nevada), 559  
 Gold-yielding regions :—  
 Abyssinia, 643  
 Afghanistan, 648  
 Argentina, 658  
 Australia, 365, 383, 386, 395, 404  
 Austria - Hungary, 684, 696  
 Bel. Congo, 721  
 Bolivia, 729  
 Borneo, 103  
 Brazil, 739  
 B. Guiana, 322  
 Bulgaria, 748  
 Canada, 288, & *see* Provinces  
 Ceylon, 109  
 Chile, 756  
 China, 772  
 Colombia, 790  
 Costa Rica, 796, 797  
 Cuba, 802  
 Dutch West Indies, 1137  
 Ecuador, 821  
 French cols., 865, 866, 878, 885, 886, 894  
 Germany and colonies, 923, 943  
 Gt. Britain, 68  
 Guatemala, 1010  
 Haiti, 1014  
 Honduras, 1018  
 India, 146, 138  
 Italy and colonies, 1042, 1050  
 Japan & possessions, 1069, 1075  
 Liberia, 1083  
 Malay States, 176  
 Mexico, 1091  
 Morocco, 1103  
 New Zealand, 417, 419  
 Nicaragua, 1143  
 Papua, 405  
 Peru, 1189  
 Philippines 634  
 Portugal and possessions, 1207, 1208  
 Rhodesia, 209  
 Russia, Siberia, &c., 1246, 1264  
 Salvador, 1270  
 Sarawak, 104  
 Serbia, 1282  
 Siam, 1289

## GOL

Gold-yielding regions (*continued*)—  
 South Africa, United States  
     205, 207, 209, & possessions,  
     211, 219, 231 464, 465, 466,  
 Sudan, 271 & *see* States  
 Sweden, 1322 Uruguay, 1370  
 Tasmania, 401 Venezuela, 1376  
 Tibet, 780 W. Africa, 245-6  
 Turkey, 1358  
 Gomel (Russia), 1233  
 Gonaives (Haiti), 1013  
 Gondar (Abyssinia), 641; town, 642  
 Göppingen (Württemberg), 993  
 Gorakhpur (India), 130  
 Gordon College (Khartoum), 268  
 Gore (Abyssinia), 641; town, 642  
 Gorée (Senegal), 883, 884  
 Gorgol (French W. Africa), 887  
 Gorj (Rumania), dept., 1218  
 Görlitz (Prussia), 906  
 Görz and Gradiska, 676  
 Görz (Austria), 678  
 Goscia (Italian Africa), 1051  
 Goshu (B. E. Africa), 183  
 Göteborg (Sweden), province, 1315  
 — faculty, 1316; gymnt., 1313, 1314  
 — shipping, 1325; town, 1316  
 Gotha (Germany), 983  
 Göttingen univ. (Germany), 910  
 Gottland (Sweden), province, 1315  
 Gouda (Holland), 1114  
 Gough's Island (Atlantic), 200  
 Goulburn (New South Wales), 359  
 Goundam (French W. Africa), 887  
 Govan, population, 21  
 Goyaz, (Brazil), 735; diamonds, 739  
 Gozo Island, 98  
 Graaff-Reinet (Cape Colony), 225  
 Graão-Mogul (Brazil), diamonds, 739  
 Gradiska, *see* Görz and Gradiska.  
 Grafton (New South Wales), 359  
 Graham's Land (Falkland Is.), 320  
 Graham's Town (S.A.), 216, 225  
 Grain, Isle of, R.N. air station, 61  
 Granada (Spain), 1296; town, 1297  
 — university, 1298  
 Granada (Nicaragua), 1142  
 — wireless station, 1144  
 Grand Bahama Island (W.I.), 330  
 Grand Bassam (Ivory Coast), 885  
 — gold near, 886  
 Grand Caicos Island (W.I.), 334  
 Grand Cayman Is. (W.I.), 335

## GRE

Grand Cess (Liberia), 1082  
 Grand Falls (Nfld.), paper mills, 327  
 Grand Forks (North Dakota), 577  
 Grand Lahou (Ivory Coast), 885  
 Grand Rapids (Michigan), 445, 543  
 Grand Turk Island (W. Indies), 334  
 Grande Aldée (French India), 862  
 Grande Comore Island (French), 879  
 Grande-Terre (Guadeloupe), 893  
 Granville (New South Wales), 359  
 Graz (Austria), 678; univ., 680  
 Graubünden (Switz.), 1331, 1338  
 Graudenz (Germany), fort, 914  
 Great Britain, administrations since  
     1846, 9  
 — agricultural education, 30, 66  
 — — holdings, 64  
 — agriculture, 62  
 — air board, 53  
 — area, 12, 62; cultivated, 62  
 — army, 45, 48, 52  
 — — aeroplane service, 53  
 — — distribution, 52, and *see* parts  
     of the Empire  
 — — estimates, 46, 52, 53  
 — — in Egypt, 259  
 — — in India, 52  
 — — Military Service Acts, 52  
 — — Ministry of Munitions, 57  
 — — new, 52  
 — — organisation, 52  
 — — regular, 52,  
 — — reserve, 52  
 — — special reserve, 52  
 — — territorial, 52, 53  
 — — volunteer force, 53  
 — aviation service—  
 — — marine, 61  
 — — military, 53  
 — Bank of England, 87  
 — banks, chartered, 87  
 — — joint-stock, 87  
 — — post-office, 83  
 — — trustee, 88  
 — barley produce, 62, 63, 64  
 — battle-ships, 55, 61  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 24, 25  
 — blast furnaces, 70  
 — Board of Education, 31, 32, 66  
 — books of reference, 91  
 — budgets, 42, 46  
 — Cabinet, 7-9  
 — — War, 7, 51, 53

## GRE

- Great Britain, canals, 83
- census of 1011, 12
- cities, 16, 17, 18, 21, 23
- Civil List, 4
- Civil Services, 45, 47; estimates, 46
- coal exports, 69, 70
- coal ports, 70
- coal raised, 68, 69
- colonies and dependencies, 96,  
100 *et seq.*
- commerce, 72 *et seq.*
- Commons, House of, 5
- consolidated fund services, 4, 44
- constitution, 5
- copper, 68
- — imports, 70
- corn and green crops, 63
- cotton, consumption, 71
- — exports & imports, 71
- councils, county, 9
- — district, 10
- — parish, 10
- Counties, Administrative, Eng-  
land and Wales, 9; list, 15
- county boroughs, 11; list, 16
- county councils, 9, 10
- credit, 86
- crime, 37-8
- crops, description and produce,  
62, 63
- Crown Colonies, 96
- Crown lands revenue, 44, 47
- cruisers, 55, 58, 61
- customs, 43, 44, 45, 47, 48
- — valuation, 48, 78, 79
- debt, 44, 49
- — local, 51
- defence (*see also* Army & Navy), 51
- district councils, 10
- Dominions, &c., *see under* Names
- education, 30
- — agricultural, 30, 66
- — Board of, 31, 32
- — elementary, 32
- — finance of, 33, 34, 35, 46
- electors, 6
- estate duties, 43, 48
- estimates, 46
- emigration and immigration, 25
- excess profits tax, 48
- excise, 43, 47, 48
- executive government, 7
- expenditure, 42 *et seq.*

## GRE

- Great Britain, exports, 67, 73
- — average per head, 73
- — coal, &c., 69
- — cotton, 71, 79
- — cottons, 71, 79
- — foreign and colonial, 74
- — gold and silver, 76
- — iron and steel, 70
- — principal articles, 79 *et seq.*
- — textiles, 71, 79
- — wool, 71, 72
- — woollens, 71, 72
- farm holdings, 64
- finance (*see also* Banks), 42
- — excess profits tax, 44, 48
- — national debt, 44, 49
- — revenue and expenditure, 42
- — taxation, 43, 48, 49
- — — local, 51
- — war expenditure, 50, 53
- fish imports and exports, 67
- fisheries, 67
- flax, 71, 72, 78
- food imports, 78, 79, 80
- forests and forestry, 66
- gas works, annual value, 51
- gold, 68
- gold bullion imports and exports,  
76
- government, imperial & central, 5
- — executive, 7
- — local, 9
- gunboats, 55, 60
- health insurance, national, 39
- heir-apparent, 3; income of, 4
- hops, 62
- house-duty revenue, 44, 48, 49
- illegitimacy, 24, 25
- imports, 72
- — average per head, 73
- — cotton, 71, 78
- — flax, 72, 78
- — flour, 79, 80
- — food, 78, 79, 80
- — foreign and colonial, 74
- — gold and silver, 76
- — iron, 70
- — meat, 80
- — metals and minerals, 70
- — principal articles, 78, 79, 80
- — tea, 80
- — wheat, 78, 79, 80
- — wool, 72, 79

## GRE

Great Britain, income tax, 44, 48, 49  
 — — super-tax, 44, 49  
 — inhabited houses, 18, 20, 23, 48, 49  
 — instruction, *see* education  
 — insurance, national, 39  
 — — health, 39  
 — — unemployment, 39  
 — iron imports, 70  
 — — ore, 70  
 — — works, 70  
 — justice and crime, 35  
 — King and Emperor, 3, 27, 119, 341  
 — — title, 4, 119  
 — land distribution, 62  
 — — revenue, 44, 48, 49  
 — — tax, 44, 48  
 — — value duties, 43, 47, 48, 49  
 — languages, 13  
 — leased territory, 114, 181, 765  
 — linen, 71, 72  
 — live stock, 62  
 — local debt, 51  
 — — expenditure, 51  
 — — government, 9  
 — — revenue, 51  
 — — taxation, 45, 49, 51  
 — — Lords, House of, 5  
 — — maternity benefit, 39  
 — — members of Parliament, 6  
 — — metal imports, 70  
 — — metropolis, *see* London  
 — — military expenditure, 52, 53  
 — — — colonial, 96  
 — — Military Service Acts, 52  
 — — minerals, 68  
 — — mines, annual value, 48  
 — — ministry, 7-9, 52  
 — — — of munitions, 52  
 — — money and credit, 86  
 — — money, weights and measures, 87  
 — — municipal corporations, 11  
 — — munitions, ministry of, 52  
 — — national debt, 44, 49  
 — — — insurance, 39  
 — — — reserve (army), 52  
 — — navigation, 80  
 — — — inland, 83  
 — — navy, 45, 48, 52  
 — — — air stations, 61  
 — — — armed liners, 61  
 — — — aviation branch, 61  
 — — — bases, 97-8, 114, 116, 275, 362-3  
 — — — battleships, 55, 61

## GRE

Gt. Brit., navy, Bd. of Admiralty, 54  
 — — coaling stns., 116, 200, 247, 363  
 — — cruisers, 55, 58, 61  
 — — — destroyers, 609 61  
 — — dockyards, 275, 363  
 — — estimates, expenditure, 45, 53  
 — — gunboats, 55, 60  
 — — — monitors, 56  
 — — number, all ranks, 54  
 — — organisation, 54  
 — — repair ships, 60  
 — — river gunboats, 56  
 — — Royal Naval Reserve, 54  
 — — storeships, 60  
 — — submarines, 55, 61  
 — — summary of fleet, 55  
 — — torpedo boats, 55, 61  
 — — work, 54  
 — — new army, 52  
 — — oats produce, 62, 63, 64  
 — — occupations of people, 19, 21, 23  
 — — old age pensions, 39, 47  
 — — parish councils, 10  
 — — Parliament, 5 ; durations of, 7  
 — — pauperism, 40  
 — — pensions, old age, 39  
 — — political parties, 9  
 — — population, 12 *cf* *sup.*  
 — — — age distribution, 14  
 — — — civil, 14  
 — — — counties, 15, 16, 20, 22  
 — — — c. boroughs, 15, 16, 17, 18, 21, 23  
 — — — divisions of U.K., 12, 13  
 — — — islands, in British seas, 12, 13,  
 23, 24, 90, 91  
 — — — towns, 16-18, 21, 23  
 — — — urban and rural, 18, 20  
 — — ports, 70  
 — — postal statistics, 44, 45, 48, 81  
 — — Prime Ministers, list of, 9  
 — — Privy Council, 5  
 — — production, 62  
 — — property & income tax, 44, 48, 49  
 — — railways, 82 ; value, 48  
 — — Regency Act, 4  
 — — registered electors, 6  
 — — religion, 26  
 — — repair ships, 60  
 — — revenue and expenditure, 42  
 — — road improvement fund, 45, 47  
 — — Royal family, 3, 962, 970, 983,  
 991, 1146, 1216, 1293, 1312  
 — — grants, 4



GRE

Great Britain, Royal Flying Corps—  
 — — military wing, 53  
 — — naval stations, 61  
 — Royal Naval Reserve, 54  
 — salt, 68  
 — savings banks, 88  
 — schools, elementary, 32  
 — — secondary, 31  
 — scientific (elementary) inst., 32, 34  
 — self-governing colonies, 96, 212,  
   276, 325, 341  
 — shipping, 80  
 — silver bullion imports and exp., 76  
 — small holdings, 64, 65  
 — sovereigns, list of, 4  
 — special (army) reserve, 52  
 — stamps (revenue), 44, 48  
 — submarines, 55, 61  
 — Suez Canal shares (revenue), 44, 47  
 — super-tax, 48  
 — taxation, 43, 44, 48  
   — — local, 45, 49, 51  
 — technical education, 31  
 — telegraphs, 44, 47, 50, 85, 86  
 — — wireless, 86  
 — telephones, 41, 86  
 — territorial army, 52, 53  
 — textile industry, 71  
 — torpedo boats, 55, 61  
 — — — destroyers, 55, 60  
 — towns, 16, 17, 18, 21, 23  
 — tramways, 51, 83  
 — unemployment insurance, 39  
 — universities, 30, 31, 247, 331  
 — War Cabinet, 7, 51, 53  
 — war expenditure, 45, 46, 50  
 — waterworks, annual value, 48  
 — wheat imports, 78, 79, 80  
 — — produce, 62, 63, 64  
 — wireless stations, 86  
 — wool, home-grown, 71  
 — — imported & exported, 71  
 Great Elobey (Sp. Af.), 1309, 1310  
 Great Falls (Montana), 553  
 Great Inagua Island (W. Indies), 330  
 Great Nicobar Island (Andamans), 167  
 Great Yarmouth, airship station, 61 ;  
   population, 17  
 Greece, agriculture, 1002  
 — area and population, 997, 1347  
 — army, 1001  
 — — aviation branch, 1001  
 — banks, 1005

GRE

Greece, books of reference, 1006  
 — Bulé, 999  
 — canal, 1004  
 — Chamber of Deputies, 997  
 — coal, 1003  
 — commerce, 1003  
 — constitution and government, 997  
 — copper, 1003  
 — Council of State, 997  
 — currants, 1003, 1004  
 — customs duties, 1004  
 — debt, 1001  
 — defence, 1001  
 — departments, 998  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1006  
 — education, 999  
 — exports and imports, 1004  
 — emigration, 999  
 — finance, 1000  
 — fruit, 1003  
 — irrigation, 1002  
 — King, 996  
 — live stock, 1003  
 — mercantile marine, 1004  
 — mining, 1003  
 — ministry, 997  
 — money and credit, 1005  
 — money, weights, measures, 1005  
 — navy, 1002  
 — names, 998  
 — olives, 1003  
 — political parties, 997  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1005  
 — production and industry, 1002  
 — railways, 1004  
 — religion, 999  
 — representation, 997  
 — rice, 1003  
 — roads, 1004  
 — royal family, 996  
 — shipping, 1004  
 — telephones, 1005  
 — tobacco, 1003  
 — towns, 999  
 — universities, 999  
 — wheat, 1003  
 Green Bay (Wisconsin), 619  
 Green Harbour (Spitzbergen), wire-  
   less station, 1158  
 Greenland, 816  
 Greenock, population, 21  
 Greensboro' (North Carolina), 574  
 Greenville (Liberia), 1082

## GRE

- Greenville (South Carolina), 594  
 Greenwich (Con.), 500  
 Greifswald (Germany), univ., 910  
 Greiz (Reuss), 981  
 Grenada (West Indies), 339  
 Grenadines, the (West Indies), 339  
 Grenoble, 831; faculties, 835; fort, 841  
 Grey Univ. Coll. (S. Africa), 215  
 Greytown (Nicaragua), 1143  
 Griffith, chief (Basutoland), 203  
 — Grimsby, population, 17; port, 70, 82  
 Griqualand (S. Africa), 225  
 Grisons (Swiss canton), 1331, 1333  
 Grodno (Russia), 1229; town, 1233  
 Groningen (Holland), 1113, 1115  
 — town, 1114  
 Grootfontein dist. (G. S. W. Af.), 940  
 Grosseto (Italy), 1026; town, 1029  
 Grozny (Caucasus), 1234; oil, 1217  
 Guadalajara (Mexico), 1089  
 Guadalajara (Spain), 1296, 1304  
 Guadalcanar Island (Pacific), 428  
 Gadeloupe Is. (Fr. Antilles), 860, 861, 862, 893  
 Guahan, *see* Guam  
 Gualaguaychu (Argentina), 654  
 Guam (Marianne Islands), 636  
 — naval station, 455, 636  
 Guanacaste (Costa Rica), prov., 794  
 Guanajuato (Mexico), 1089  
 — town, 1089  
 Guano (Venez.), 1374  
 Guantánamo (Cuba), 455, 800  
 Guanza (Angola), 1207  
 Guaranda (Chile), 819  
 Guarani race (Paraguay), 1170  
 Guarda (Portugal), district, 1198  
 Guarico (Venez.), state, 1374  
 Guatemala, agriculture, 1009  
 — area and population, 1008  
 — banks, 1011  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 1008  
 — books of reference, 1012  
 — boundary convention, 1008  
 — coffee, 1009, 1010  
 — commerce, 1010  
 — constitution and government, 1008  
 — copper, 1010  
 — crops, 1009  
 — debt, 1009  
 — defence, 1009  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1012  
 — education, 1008

## GYM

- Guatemala, finance, 1009  
 — forests, 1009  
 — gold, 1010  
 — justice and crime, 1008  
 — live stock, 1009  
 — — areas, 1009  
 — minerals, 1010  
 — money, weights, & measures, 1011  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1011  
 — President, 1008  
 — production and industry, 1009  
 — railways, 1011  
 — religion, 1008  
 — roads, 1011  
 — rubber, 1010  
 — shipping, 1010  
 — timber, 1009, 1010  
 — towns, 1008  
 — wheat, 1009  
 Guatemala (town), 1088  
 Guayaquil (Ecuador), 819; port, 822  
 Guayas (Ecuador), province, 819  
 Guebres, *see* Parsis  
 Gelders (Holland), 1113, 1115  
 Guernavaca (Mexico), 1089  
 Guernsey, government, 90  
 — — Herm, and Jethou, population, 12, 23  
 Guerrero (Mexico), state, 1089  
 Guiana (British), 322  
 — — diamonds, 323  
 — — gold, 322  
 — Dutch, 1135  
 — French, 838, 860, 861, 893  
 Guimaraes (Portugal), 1202  
 Guinea (French), 882, 885  
 — Portuguese, 1205, 1206  
 — Spanish, 1309  
 Guipúzcoa (Spain), prov., 1296, 1304  
 Gulu (Uganda), 187  
 Günther, Prince (Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt), 990, 991  
 Gurang race (Nepal), 1108  
 Gurkha race (Nepal), 1108  
 Gustafsberg (Swed.), porcelain, 1322  
 Gustav V. (Sweden), 949, 1312  
 Güstrow (Mecklenburg-Schw.), 997  
 Gwalior (India), state, 125, 127  
 — military contingent, 140  
 Gwanda (Rhodesia), 207  
 Gwelo (Rhodesia), 207  
 Gyantze (Tibet), 780, 781  
 Gympie (Queensland), 379

## GYÖ

- Győr (Hungary), 691  
 Gyulafehérvár (Hungary), fort, 667
- HAAKON VII., King (Norway), 3,  
 805, 1146
- Haabai Island (Tonga), 427
- Haarlem (Holland), 1114
- Habana, *see* Havana
- Habibullah Khan (Afghanistan), 646
- Habus lands (Tunis), 889
- Hadd (Bahrein), 101
- Hagen (Prussia), 906
- Hagerstown (Maryland), 533
- Hague, 1114
- Hainan Island, (China), 765
- Hainaut (Belgium), 708
- Haiphong (Tonking), 866
- Haiti, 1272; area and pop., 1013  
 — banks, 1016  
 — books of reference, 1016  
 — constitution and govt., 1013  
 — debt, 1014  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1016  
 — defence, 1014  
 — education, 1013  
 — German school, 1013  
 — finance, 1013  
 — minerals, 1014  
 — money, weights & measures, 1016  
 — postal statistics, 1015  
 — President, 1013  
 — production and commerce, 1014  
 — railways, 1015  
 — shipping, 1015  
 — towns, 1013
- Hakodate (Japan), 1061
- Haleb, *see* Aleppo
- Half Cavalla (Liberia), 1082
- Hafa (A.-E. Sudan), 268
- Halifax, population, 17
- Halifax (Nova Scotia), 279, 309  
 — port, 292
- Halland (Sweden), province, 1315
- Halle-on-Saale, 906; university, 909
- Halmstad (Sweden), 1316
- Hälsingborg (Sweden), 1316
- Hama (Turkey), 1348
- Hamadân (Persia), 1177, 1180
- Hamamatsu (Japan), 1061
- Hamassen (Eritrea), 1050
- Hamborn (Prussia), 906

## HAW

- Hamburg, area and pop., 903, 960  
 — births, marriages, and deaths, 905  
 — books of reference, 962  
 — brewing, 924  
 — colonial institute, 909  
 — commerce, 961 *et seq.*  
 — constitution, 959  
 — debt, 960, 961  
 — education, 903, 960  
 — emigration, 905, 960  
 — finance, 960  
 — justice, 960  
 — matricular contribution, 913  
 — religion, 960  
 — represent (Imp.), 901; local, 960  
 — shipping, 930, 961  
 — town, 906, 960
- Hamilton (Bermuda), 274  
 — (Ohio), 579  
 — (Ontario), 279, 312  
 — (Scotland), population, 21  
 — (Victoria), 371
- Hammond (Indiana), 518
- Hangchow (China), 763; port, 774
- Hankau (China), iron, near, 772  
 — port, 773; wireless station, 775
- Hannibal (Missouri), 551
- Hanoi (Tonking), 863, 866
- Hanover, province, 974; town, 906
- Hanse Towns (Germany), 957, 959
- Hanyang (China), iron works, 772
- Haraoti (India), 126
- Harar or Harrar, 641, 642
- Harbin (China), port, 773, 779
- Harbour Grace (Newfoundland), 326
- Harbour Island (Bahamas), 330
- Harburg (Prussia), 907
- Harper (Liberia), 1082
- Harrisburg (Pa.), 445, 587
- Hartford (Connecticut), 445, 500
- Hartlepool, port, 70, 82
- Hartley (Rhodesia), 207
- Harvard University (U.S.A.), 538
- Hassa, El (Arabia), 1348
- Hastings, population, 17
- Haugesund (Norway), 1149
- Hausa tribes (Nigeria), 240
- Havana (Cuba), 800; port, 803  
 — town, 801; university, 801
- Haverhill (Massachusetts), 537
- Hâvre, Le, 831; trade, 854
- Hawaii, agriculture, 627  
 — area and population, 442, 626

## HAW

Hawaii, books of reference, 628  
 — Chinese and Japanese in, 626  
 — commerce, &c., 627  
 — communications, 627  
 — constitution & govt., 439, 626  
 — debt, 627  
 — defence, 453, 454, 455, 627  
 — education, 626  
 — forests, 627  
 — Germans in, 626  
 — Governor, 626  
 — irrigation, 627  
 — Japanese in, 1061  
 — justice, 626  
 — naval station, 455, 627  
 — port, 627  
 — production, 627  
 — railways, 628  
 — religion, 626  
 — representation, 626  
 — rubber, 627  
 — shipping, 476, 627  
 — sugar, 627  
 — wireless station, 628  
 Hawke's Bay district (N.Z.), 410  
 Hazar Asp (Khliva), 1265  
 Hazara race (Afghanistan), 647  
 Hedemarken (Norway), prov., 1148  
 Heidelberg, 951; university, 910  
 Heidenheim (Württemberg), 993  
 Heilbronn (Württemberg), 993  
 Heilung-chiang (Manch), 773, 778  
 Heinrich XXIV. (Reuss), 980  
 Heinrich XXVII. (Reuss), 981  
 Heis (Somaliland), 202  
 Hejas (Turkish vilayet), 1348  
 — King of, 1349  
 Helder (Holland), 1114; forts, 1119  
 Helena (Montana), 553  
 Heligoland, Is., fort, 917; trade, 925  
 Helouan or Heiwan (Egypt), 252  
 Helsingfors (Finland), 1234, 1260  
 — university, 1235, 1260  
 Henderson (Ky.), 525  
 Hengelo (Holland), 1114  
 Heracleion (Crete), 998  
 Herát (Afghanistan), 646  
 Herbertshöhe (German Pacific), 943  
 Heredia (Costa Rica), 794; town, 795  
 Herero race (Germ. S.W. Africa), 939  
 Herm, Island, 24  
 Hermit Island (German Pacific), 943  
 Hermosilla (Mexico), 1089

## HÖK

Hermoupolis (Greece), 999  
 Herrera (Panama), province, 1163  
 Hertogenbosch, 's (Neth.), 1114  
 Hervey Islands (New Zealand), 422  
 Herzegovina, *see* Bosnia & Herzegov.  
 Hesse, area and population, 903, 963  
 — army, 915  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 904  
 — books of reference, 964  
 — coal, 964  
 — constitution, 962  
 — debt, 964  
 — education, 904, 963  
 — emigration, 905  
 — finance, 964  
 — forests, 964  
 — Grand-duke, 962  
 — live stock, 964  
 — manufactures, 964  
 — matricular contribution, 913  
 — production and industry, 964  
 — religion, 907, 963  
 — representn (Imp.), 901; local, 963  
 — towns, 963  
 — university, 909, 964  
 — wheat, 964  
 — wine, 964  
 Hesse, Upper, 963  
 — Rhenish, 963  
 Hesse-Nassau (Prus.), area, &c., 974  
 Hidalgo (Mexico), state, 1089  
 Hill Tippera (India), state, 127  
 Hilo Bay (Hawaii), 627  
 Hilversum (Holland), 1114  
 Himeji (Japan), 1061  
 Hindic Barrage (Mesopotamia), 1358  
 Hinduism in Nepál, 1108  
 Hindus in Baluchistan, 164  
 — in Siam, 1136  
 Hirosaki (Japan), 1061  
 Hiroshima (Japan), 1061  
 Hissar (Bokhara), 1264  
 Hivaoa Island (French Oceania), 897  
 Hjalmarén, Luke (Sweden), 1315  
 Hobart (Tasmania), port, 352, 399  
 Hoboken (N. Jersey), 445, 563  
 Hódmezö-Vásárhely (Hungary), 691  
 Hof (Bavaria), 955  
 Hohenzollern, area, &c., 974  
 — canal, 931  
 Hokkaido (Japan), 1059, 1060  
 Hökötö Island (Pescadores), 1059,  
 1060, 1078

## HOL

Holland, *see* Netherlands  
 Holland Fortresses, 1119  
 Holland (N. & S.), provs., 1113, 1115  
 Holland (Lines.) parts of, 15  
 Holloway College, Egham, 31  
 Holyoke (Massachusetts), 445, 537  
 Homs (Italian North Africa), 1052  
 Homs (Turkey), 1348  
 Honan (China), 773  
 Honduras, agriculture, 1018  
   — area and population, 1017  
   — army, 1018  
   — banks, 1020  
   — books of reference, 1021  
   — boundary, 1008  
   — cattle industry, 1018  
   — coal, 1019  
   — commerce, 1019  
   — constitution and government, 1017  
   — copper, 1018  
   — debt, 1018  
   — defence, 1018  
   — departments, 1017  
   — diplomatic representatives, 1021  
   — education, 1017  
   — finance, 1018  
   — gold, 1018  
   — hat-making, 1019  
   — justice, 1017  
   — live stock, 1018  
   — minerals, 1018  
   — money, weights, measures, 1020  
   — ports, 1017  
   — posts and telegraphs, 1020  
   — President, 1017  
   — production and industry, 1018  
   — railway, 1020  
   — religion, 1017  
   — roads, 1020  
   — rubber, 1018  
   — shipping, 1019  
   — telephones, 1020  
   — tobacco, 1018  
   — towns, 1017  
   — university, 1017  
   — wheat, 1018  
 Honduras, British, 324  
 Hong Kong, 765  
   — area and population, 114  
   — banks, 118  
   — births and deaths, 115  
   — books of reference, 118  
   — commerce, 116, 772

## HUE

Hong Kong, constitution and government, 114  
   — debt, 116  
   — defence, 116  
   — education, 115  
   — emigration and immigration, 115  
   — exports & imports, 116, 117, 772  
   — faculties, 116  
   — finance, 116  
   — Governor, 114  
   — industry, 116  
   — justice and crime, 116  
   — lease of territory, 114, 765  
   — military expenditure, 116  
   — money and credit, 118,  
   — money, weights, & measures, 118  
   — naval base, 114, 116  
   — posts and telegraphs, 118  
   — railway, 117  
   — shipping, 117  
   — troops at, 114  
   — university, 115,  
   — wireless stations, 118  
 Honolulu, 626, 627, 628  
 Honshu (Japan), 1059, 1060  
 Hoquiam (Washington), 613  
 Hornell (New York), 569  
 Hornsey, population, 17  
 Horsens (Denmark), 808  
 Hot Springs (Arkansas), 491  
 Hottentots (South Africa), 225, 939  
 Houston (Texas), 445, 602  
 Hova race (Madagascar), 876  
 Hove, population, 17  
 Hsian (China), 763  
 Hsi-Kan (Tibet), provinces, 779  
 Hsinchiang (China), 763  
 Hsin-min-fu (China), 778  
 Huacho (Peru), 1188  
 Huahine Island (Fr. Oceania), 897  
 Huancavelica (Peru), dept., 1188  
 Huanillos (Chile), guano, 1192  
 Huanuco (Peru), 1188 ; coffee, 1191  
 Huara (Peru), 1188  
 Hubli (India), 130  
 Huddersfield, population, 17  
 Hudson Bay Company, 276  
 Hudson Island (Pacific), 428  
 Hué (Annam), 865  
 Huehuetenango (Guat.), mines, 1010  
 Huelva (Spain), 1290 ; mines, 1304  
   — town, 1297  
 Huesca (Spain), province, 1296

## HUG

- Huguenot Univ. Coll. (S. Af.), 216
- Huila (Colombia), province, 788
- Huilla (Angola), 1207
- Hull, population, 17 ; port, 70, 82
- Hull (Canada), 316
- Hull Island (Pacific), 428
- Hunan (China), province, 763, 771
- Hunchun (China), port, 773
- Hungary, *see also* Austria-Hungary
  - agriculture, 695
  - area and population, 690
  - army, 668, 669, 690
  - banks, 698
  - bee-keeping, 696
  - births, marriages, deaths, 691
  - books of reference, 703
  - breweries, 696
  - canals, 697
  - coal, 696
  - commerce, 696
  - constitution, 688
  - customs valuation, 697
  - debt, 695
  - defence, 667 *et seq.*
  - delegations, 665, 690
  - education, 692
  - emigration, 691
  - finance, 666, 694
  - foreigners, 691
  - Förendiház, 665, 688
  - forestry, 695, 696
  - fruit, 695
  - Germans in, 665, 691
  - gold, 696
  - government, central, 688
  - — local, 689
  - — provincial, 689
  - hops, 695
  - illegitimacy, 691
  - justice and crime, 693
  - Kepviselőház, 665, 688
  - King, 663, 665, 674, 675, 688, 695
  - languages, 690
  - live stock, 696
  - local government, 689
  - manufactures, 696
  - mills, 696
  - mining and minerals, 696
  - ministry, 665, 688
  - money and credit, 698
  - parliament, 665, 688
  - pauperism, 684
  - political parties, 688

## IDA

- Hungary, political relations with
  - Austria, 664
  - post and telegraphs, 698
  - production and industry, 695
  - provincial government, 689
  - publications, 693
  - railways, 698
  - reigning sovereign, 663, 664, 666, 674, 675, 688, 699
  - religion, 691
  - representation, 688, 689, 690
  - rivers, 697
  - roads, 698
  - royal family, 663
  - shipping and navigation, 697
  - silk culture, 696
  - steel, 696
  - sugar (beet), 695
  - tobacco, 695, 696
  - towns, 691
  - universities, 693
  - wheat, 695
  - wine, 695
- Hungary Proper, 688, 696
- Huntington (West Virginia), 616
- Huon Islands (French Pacific), 896
- Hupeh (China), province, 763
- Hussain, King (Mecca), 1349
- Hussein Kâmil, Sultan (Egypt), 250
- Hutchinson (Kansas), 522
- Hutukhtu, of Urga, 782
- Hyderabad, area, &c., 125
  - government, 125
  - religion, 131
  - town, 130
  - — (Bombay), 130
- IBADHI sect, 190
- Ibague (Colombia), 788
- Ibarra (Ecuador), 819
- Ibrahim, Sultan of Johore, 178
- Ibo (Port. East Africa), 1208
- Ica (Peru), dept., 1188
- Iceland, 807, 816
- Ichang (China), port, 773
- Idaho, agriculture, 513
  - area and population, 442, 458, 512
  - books of reference, 514
  - coal, 513
  - constitution and government, 512

## IDA

- Idaho, copper, 513
- debt, 513
- defence, 513
- education, 512
- finance, 513
- forests and timber, 462, 463, 513
- Germans in, 512
- gold, 513
- Indian reservations, 512
- irrigation, 513
- live stock, 513
- manufactures, 513
- mining, 513
- paupers, 513
- production and industry, 513
- public lands, 458
- railways, 514
- religion, 512
- representation, 437, 512
- silver, 466
- timber, 463, 514
- university, 512
- wheat, 460, 513
- wool, 513
- Iki Islands (Japan), 1059, 1060
- Ilfav (Rumania), dept., 1218
- Illinois, agriculture, 460, 516
- area and pop., 441, 458, 514
- books of reference, 517
- charity, 515
- coal, 516
- constitution and government, 514
- dairying, 461
- defence, 516
- education, 515
- finance, 516
- Germans in, 515
- Indians in, 515
- lake transport, 516
- live stock, 516
- manufactures, 516
- meat trade, 516
- mining, 516
- natural gas and petroleum, 516
- paupers, 515
- production and industry, 516
- public lands, 458
- railways, 517
- religion, 515
- representation, 437, 514
- towns, 515
- universities, 515
- wheat, 460, 516

## IND

- Illinois, wool, 516
- Iloilo (Philippines), 632
- Ilorin (Nigeria), 241
- Imbabura (Ecuador), prov., 819
- Imbros Is. (Aegean), 998
- Impfal (India), 130
- Inaccessible Island (Atlantic), 200
- Independence (Kans.), 522
- India (British), agriculture, 141-3
- area, 121, 124, 138
- army, European, 139
- — expeditionary forces, 141
- — native, 139, 140
- — of feudatory states, 140
- — finance, 136, 137, 141
- — volunteer force, 140
- banks, 158
- — joint-stock, 146
- — savings, 158
- births and deaths, 129
- books of reference, 159
- canals, 154
- capital of joint-stock companies, 145, 146, 158
- coal output, 146
- commerce, 147
- companies, jnt.-stk., 145, 146, 158
- constitution, 119
- copper, 146
- cotton crop, 142, 150
- — mills, 144, 145
- Councils, 119
- — of Governor-General, 120, 121
- — legislative and provincial, 120
- crops, 142
- currency, 159
- customs revenue, 137, 148
- debt, 139
- defence, 139
- emigration, 130
- European troops, 139
- excise revenue, 136, 137
- education, 132
- — medical colleges, 132
- — normal schools, 132
- — special schools, 133
- — universities, 132
- executive authority, 120
- expenditure, 136, 138
- exports and imports, 147, 150
- — treasure, 148
- factories, 145
- finance, 135

## IND

- India (Brit.), finance, municipal, 139
- — war contribution, 138
- forest ground, 144
- — revenue, 136
- gold, exports and imports, 148
- — production, 146
- government, 119
- — local, 123
- — municipal, 123
- — native states, 125, 126
- Governor-General, 120
- Governors-General, list of, 120
- Governors of provinces, 121
- illiteracy, 133
- Imperial service troops, 140
- import duties, 148
- income tax revenue, 137
- indigo, 142, 150
- industries, 144
- internal communications, 154
- irrigation, 137, 138, 144, 154
- iron output, 146
- joint-stock companies, 145, 146
- justice and crime, 133
- jute, 142
- King-Emperor, 3, 119
- land, cultivated & uncultivated, 143
- — irrigated, 143, 144
- land revenue, 137, 138
- land tenure, 141, 142
- languages, 128
- local self-government, 123
- mills, factories, &c., 144
- mineral production, 146
- money and credit, 156
- money, weights, & measures, 158
- native army, 140
- native states, 123, 125 *et seq.*
- newspapers, vernacular, 133
- occupations of the people, 129
- opium, crop, 138
- — revenue, 137, 138, 150
- petroleum, 146
- police, 135
- population, 124
- — according to language, 128
- — according to religion, 131
- — British territory, 124
- — British-born, 129
- — civil condition, 124, 128
- — in Abyssinia, 642
- — in Baluchistan, 164
- — in Borneo, 102

## IND

- India (Brit.), pop. in Brit. E. Af., 183
- — in British Guiana, 130, 322
- — in Ceylon, 107
- — in Cochin China, 864
- — in Demerara, 130
- — in Dutch Guiana, 130
- — in Fiji, 130, 424
- — in Hong-Kong, 115
- — in Jamaica, 130, 332
- — in Madagascar, 876
- — in Malay States, 169, 175
- — in Mauritius, 130, 194, 195
- — in Natal, 130, 229
- — in native states, 123, 125 *et seq.*
- — in Réunion, 881
- — in South Africa, 130, 215
- — in Straits Settlements, 169
- — in Surinam, 131, 1136
- — in Trinidad, 130, 337
- — in Zanzibar, 190
- — movement of, 129
- — occupations of, 129
- — presidencies & provs., 121, 124
- — towns, 130
- ports, 152
- posts and telegraphs, 136, 156
- precious metals, 146, 148
- — stones, 146
- prisoners, 135
- provinces, 121, 124
- railways, 137, 154
- religions, 131
- revenue, 135 *et seq.*, 148, 150
- rice, 142, 150, 151
- roads, 154
- salt, 146 ; revenue, 137, 138
- Secretary of State, 3, 119
- ship. and navigation, 153
- silk, 145, 148, 151
- silver, 146, 148
- stamp revenue, 137, 138
- sugar, 142, 145, 146, 150
- tea, 142, 144, 150, 151
- textile industries, 144, 145
- towns, 130
- trade, sea-borne ext., 151, 152, 153
- — trans-frontier, land, 152
- universities, 132
- volunteer force, 140
- war contingents, 141
- wheat crop, 142, 150
- wireless stations, 156
- India (French), 861, 862



## IND

- India (Portuguese), 1205  
 Indian Territory, 442, 581  
 Indiana, agriculture, 518  
   — area and population, 441, 517  
   — banks, 519  
   — books of reference, 519  
   — charity, 518  
   — coal, 519  
   — constitution and government, 517  
   — crops, 518  
   — defence, 518  
   — education, 518  
   — finance, 518  
   — fruit, 519  
   — Germans in, 517  
   — live stock, 519  
   — manufactures, 519  
   — mining, 519  
   — natural gas, 519  
   — paupers, 518  
   — petroleum, 519  
   — production and industry, 518  
   — public lands, 458  
   — railways, 519  
   — religion, 518  
   — representation, 437, 517  
   — tobacco, 461, 519  
   — towns, 518  
   — universities, 518  
   — wheat, 460, 519  
   — wool, 519  
 Indianapolis (Ind.), 445, 517, 518, 519  
 Indians (Canadian), 279, 312  
 Indians (U.S.A.), Indian Reservations  
   & Schools, 441, 443, 488, 453,  
   488, 497, 500, 502, 507, 510,  
   512, 513, 520, 537, 541, 544,  
   546, 553, 556, 558, 566, 576,  
   596, 603, 613, 619, 621, 623,  
   *and see* States  
 Indo-China (Fr.), 861, 863, 1286  
 Indore (India), state, 127  
 Ingó (Norway), wireless station, 1158  
 Ingoldstadt (Bavaria), 955; fort, 914  
 Inhambane (Port. E. A.), 1207, 1208  
 Innsbrück (Austria), 678; univ., 680  
 Insurance, National, *see* Invalidity  
   and Old Age Pensions  
 Insurance, Social (Switzerland), 1336  
 Invalidity and Accident pensions and  
   insurance :  
   — Australia, 345  
   — — New South Wales, 361

## IRE

- Invalidity and Accident pensions and  
   insurance, *cont.* :  
   — — Queensland, 380  
   — — South Australia, 387  
   — — Tasmania, 400  
   — — Victoria, 372  
   — — Western Australia, 394  
   — Great Britain, 39  
   — Nova Scotia, 309  
   — Switzerland, 1336  
 Invercargill (New Zealand), 410  
 Iowa, agriculture, 521  
   — area and population, 441, 458, 520  
   — charity, 520  
   — coal, 521  
   — constitution and government, 519  
   — dairying, 461  
   — defence, 521  
   — education, 520  
   — finance, 521  
   — live stock, 521  
   — mining, 521  
   — production and industry, 521  
   — public lands, 458  
   — railways, 521  
   — religion, 520  
   — representation, 437, 519  
   — towns, 520  
   — universities, 520  
   — wheat, 521  
   — wool, 521  
 Ipek (Montenegro), 1097  
 Ipswich, population, 17  
 Ipswich (Queensland), 379  
 Iquique (Chile), 752  
 Iquitos (Peru), 1188  
 Iran, *see* Persia  
 Ireland, agriculture, 63 *et seq.*  
   — agricultural holdings, 65  
   — area, 12 *et seq.*  
   — banks, 87  
   — — post-office, 88  
   — — trustee savings, 88  
   — births, marriages, and deaths, 25  
   — books of reference, 95  
   — canals, 83, 84  
   — coal produce, 69  
   — commerce, 73  
   — councils, 12  
   — counties, 22, 23  
   — county boroughs, 12, 22, 23  
   — criminals, 37, 38  
   — crops, 63, 64

## IRE

- Ireland, debt, 51
- education, finance of, 35, 46
- — agricultural, 66
- — elementary, 34
- — technical, 32
- — universities, 31
- electorate, 6
- emigration, 25, 26
- fisheries, 67
- forestry, 66
- — holdings, 65
- Home Rule Act (1914), 7
- illegitimacy, 25
- imports and exports, 73
- income tax, 47
- inhabited houses, 23
- — justice and crime, 37, 38
- King, 3
- Land Acts, 65
- language, 14
- live stock, 64
- local government, 12
- local taxation, 49, 51
- national insurance, 39
- occupations of the people, 23
- old age pensions, 39
- parliamentary representation, 6
- pauperism, 40, 41
- population, 12 *et seq.*
- — provinces, 22, 23
- posts and telegraphs, 84, 85
- property assessed, 49
- railways, 83
- religion, 29
- revenue and exp., 47, 49, 50, 51
- textile trades, 71
- towns, 12, 23
- trade, 73
- universities, 31
- wheat, 63, 64
- Irkutsk (Siberia), 1230 ; 1234, 1237
- Isa, Sheikh (Bahrein), 101
- Isabel Island (Pacific), 428, 943
- Isle of Ely, 15
- Isle of Grain, air station, 61
- Isle of Man : agriculture, 12
- area & population, 12, 13, 23
- books of reference, 96
- fisheries, 67
- Isle of Man, government, 89
- Isle of Pines (French Pacific), 896
- Isles de Los (West Africa), 247, 882
- Isles sous le Vent (Fr. Oceania), 897

## ITA

- Ismailia (Egypt), 252, 253
- Ismid (T.-in-A.), 1347.; trade, 1358
- Ismir, *see* Smyrna
- Ispahân (Persia), 1177, 1180
- Issa race (F. Somaliland), 881
- Isthmian Canal Zone, *see* Panama
- Istria, 667, 674, 676
- Italian Africa, 1049, 1051, 1052
- Italian Somaliland, 1038, 1051
- boundaries, 202, 268, 1051
- Italy, administrative divisions, 1024
- agriculture, 1010
- aeronautic service, 1038
- area & population, 1025, 1347
- army, 1036
- — air service, 1037, 1038
- — African, 1038
- banks, 1047
- births, marriages, and deaths, 1028
- books of reference, 1054
- Chamber of Deputies, 1023
- civil list, 1023
- colonies, &c., 202, 268, 1049, 1051, 1052
- commerce, 1043
- communes, 1024, 1029
- constitution, 1023
- copper, 1012
- crops, 1041
- customs, 1044
- debt, 1035
- defence, 1036
- diplomatic representatives, 1048
- divorce, 1028
- education, 1030
- electorate, 1024, 1025
- emigration, 1028
- estimates, 1034
- finance, 1033
- fisheries, 1042
- foreign possessions, 202, 268, 1049, 1051, 1052
- foreigners, 1027
- forestry, 1041
- fortresses, 1036
- frontier, 1037
- fruit, 1041
- Germans in, 1027
- gold, 1042
- government, central, 1023
- government, local, 1024
- illiteracy, 1031
- import duties, 1044

## ITA

- Italy, insurance, 1048  
 — iron, 1042  
 — justice and crime, 1032  
 — King, 1022, 1096  
 — landed proprietors, 1028  
 — live stock, 1041  
 — local government, 1021  
 — manufactures, 1043  
 — mercantile marine, 1045  
 — mines and minerals, 1042  
 — ministry, 1024  
 — money and credit, 1047  
 — money, weights, & measures, 1048  
 — navy, 1038  
 — — torpedo stations, 1039  
 — parliament, 1023  
 — pauperism, 1033  
 — petroleum, 1042  
 — political parties, 1023  
 — ports, 1046  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1046  
 — production and industry, 1040  
 — provinces, 1024, 1026-7  
 — quarries, 1042  
 — railways, 1046  
 — religion, 1029  
 — representation, 1023: local, 1025  
 — royal family, 1022, 1096  
 — Senate, 1023  
 — shipping, 1045  
 — silk, 771, 1041  
 — sugar factories, 1041  
 — telephones, 1046  
 — textiles, 1043  
 — torpedo stations, 1039  
 — towns, 1029  
 — universities, 1032  
 — wheat, 1041  
 — wine, 1041  
 — wireless stations, 1050, 1051  
 Ithaca (New York), 569  
 Ituri (Belgian Congo), 720  
 Ivangorod (Russia), fort, 1240  
 Ivanovo-Voznesensk (Russia), 1233  
 Ivory Coast (French), 861, 882, 885  
 Izabal, Lake, dist. (Guatemala), 1009  
 Izhevsk (Russia), 1233  
 Izmail (Russia), 1233  
 JACA (Spain), fort, 1302  
 Jacinto Is. (Uruguay), 1367  
 Jaciuba (Bolivia), 727

## JAP

- Jackson (Michigan), 543  
 Jackson (Mississippi), 548  
 Jackson (Tennessee), 599  
 Jacksonville (Florida), 445, 507, 509  
 Jacksonville (Ill.), 515  
 Jaén (Spain), 1296, 1304; town, 1297  
 Jaffa (Syria), 1348, 1357  
 Jaffna (Ceylon), 107  
 Jagst (Württemberg), 993  
 Jains (India), sect, 131  
 Jaipur (India), 126; town, 130  
 Jaisalmer (India), state, 127  
 Jalisco (Mexico) state, 1089  
 Jalomitza (Rumania), dept., 1218  
 Jaluit Island (German Pacific), 944  
 Jam of Las Bela (ruler), 164  
 Jamaica, 130, 332  
 — troops at, 334  
 Jamestown (St. Helena), 199  
 Jamestown (New York), 569  
 Jammu and Kashmir, 126  
 Jannagar (India), 130  
 Jämtland (Sweden), province, 1315  
 Janesville (Wis.), 619  
 Janina, *see* Yanina  
 Japan, agriculture, 1069  
 — area and population, 1059  
 — army, 1064  
 — banks, 1072  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 1061  
 — books of reference, 1078  
 — Chinese in, 1061  
 — coal, 1069  
 — commerce, 1069  
 — constitution, 1057  
 — copper, 1069, 1071  
 — cotton, 1069  
 — crops, 1069  
 — debt, 1064  
 — defence, 1064  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1073  
 — education, 1062  
 — emigration, 1061  
 — Emperor, 1057  
 — finance, imperial, 1063  
 — — local, 1064  
 — foreign possessions, 762, 765,  
 1074, 1077, 1078  
 — foreigners, 1061  
 — forests, 1068, 1069  
 — gold, 1069  
 — government, central, 1057  
 — — local, 1069

## JAP

Japan, House of Peers, 1057, 1058  
 — House of Representatives, 1057, 1058  
 — Imperial Diet, 1057  
 — import duties, 1070  
 — iron, 1069  
 — Japanese in Australia, 379, 404, 1061  
 — — in China, 762, 765, 1061  
 — — in German Pacific, 945  
 — — in Hawaii, 626, 1061  
 — — in Hong-Kong, 115  
 — — in Korea, 1074  
 — — in Mexico, 1089  
 — — in Russia, 1231  
 — — in U.S.A., 441, 444, 623, 1061  
 — justice and crime, 1063  
 — leased territory, 779, 1060  
 — live stock, 1069  
 — local finance, 1061  
 — — government, 1059  
 — manufactures, 1069  
 — Mikado, 1057  
 — minerals, 1069  
 — ministry, 1058  
 — money and credit, 1072  
 — money, weights, measures, 1072  
 — navy, 1066  
 — — stations of, 1066  
 — pauperism, 1063  
 — petroleum, 1069  
 — political parties, 1058  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1072  
 — prefectures, 1059, 1060  
 — production and industry, 1068  
 — railways, 1071  
 — reigning sovereign, 1057  
 — religion, 1062  
 — representation, 1058, 1059  
 — rice, 1069  
 — royal family, 1057  
 — silk, 771, 1070, 1071  
 — shipping and navigation, 1071  
 — tea, 1069  
 — tobacco, 1069  
 — towns, 1061  
 — tramways, 1072  
 — universities, 1062  
 — wheat, 1069  
 Jarlsberg (Norway), province, 1148  
 Jarvis Island (Pacific), 429  
 Jashk (Oman), port, 1161  
 Jassy (Rumania), 1217; town, 1219  
 Jassy (Rumania), university, 1220

## JUN

Jat race (Baluchistan), 164  
 Jaunde (Kamarun), 938  
 Java (D. E. I.), administration, 1128  
 — agriculture, 1132, 1133  
 — area and population, 1129, 1130  
 — mining, 1133  
 Jebtsun Dampa, Hutuktu (Mongolia), 781  
 Jefferson City (Missouri), 550, 551  
 Jelebu state (Malaya), 174  
 Jena (Prus.), 985; univ., 910, 985  
 Jerez (Spain), 1297  
 Jersey, area and population, 23, 24  
 — government, 90  
 Jersey City (New Jersey), 445, 563  
 Jerusalem (Syria), 1348; city, 1348  
 — Patriarch of, 1234  
 Jervis Bay, Naval Coll. (Australia), 343  
 Jesselton (Borneo), 103  
 Jethou, Island, 24  
 Jewish colony (Argentina), 657  
 Jews in Russia, 1231  
 Jezeyra Island (Persian Gulf), 101  
 Jhānsi (India), 130  
 Jhalawar (India), 126  
 Jibuti or Djibouti, 644, 861, 882  
 Jidi Island (Persian Gulf), 101  
 Jima (Abyssinia), 641  
 Jind (India), state, 128  
 Jinja (Uganda), 188  
 Jinotega (Nicaragua), 1142  
 Jinotepe (Nicaragua), 1142  
 Jipijapa (Ecuador), hats, 821  
 Joal (Senegal), 884  
 Jodhpur (India), 127; town, 130  
 Johannesburg (S. Africa), 215, 232  
 John II. (Liechtenstein), 1085  
 Johns Hopkins Univ. (U.S.A.), 533  
 Johnstown (Pennsylvania), 445, 587  
 Johol State (Malay), 174  
 Johore State (Malay), 177, 178  
 Joliet (Illinois), 515  
 Jönköping (Sweden), 1315; town, 1316  
 Joplin (Missouri), 551  
 Jost-Van Dykes Is. (W. I.), 337  
 Juan Fernandez, Is., wireless station, 758  
 Jubaland (British East Africa), 183  
 Jubbulpore (India), 130  
 Jujuy (Argentina), prov., 652  
 Jullundur (India), 130  
 Jumbo (Italian Africa), 1051  
 Junagarh (India), state, 127

## JUN

Juneau (Alaska), 623  
 Jungholz (Germany), 925  
 Junin (Argentina), 654  
 Junin (Peru), dept., 1188  
 Junk Ceylon Is. (Siam), tin, 1289  
 Juradó (Colombia), province, 788  
 Jutland (Denmark), 807

KABAKA OF UGANDA, 187  
 Kabba province (Nigeria), 241  
 Kablake (Liberia), 1082  
 Kábul (Afghanistan), 646, 647, 648  
 Kabyle race (Tunis), 889  
 Kachi, district (Baluch.), 164, 165  
 Kaffa (Abyssinia), 641  
 Kafirs (Cape Colony), 225  
 Káfiristán (Afghanistan), 640  
 Kafr el Zayât (Egypt), 252  
 Kagoshima (Japan), 1061  
 Kaheri (Baluchistan), 164  
 Kahoolawe Island (Hawaii), 626  
 Kahului (Hawaii), 627  
 K'ai-fêng (China), 763; Jews at, 766  
 Kaisariéh (Turkey), 1348  
 Kaiseraugst (Switz.), salt mine, 1339  
 Kaiserslautern (Bavaria), 907, 955  
 Kaiser Wilhelm Canal, 917  
 Kaiser Wilhelm's Land, 937, 943  
 Kaká Khurásán (Baluchistan), 162  
 Kalahui (Hawaii), 626  
 Kalamata, *see* Calamata  
 Kalamazoo (Michigan), 543  
 Kalát, 162  
 — Khans, 163  
 — town, 163  
 — trade, 165  
 Kalgan (China), wireless station, 775  
 Kalgoorlie (Western Australia), 392  
 Kalhari Desert (G. S. W. Af.), 939  
 Kalisz (R. Poland), 1230; town, 1233  
 Kalkfontein (G. S. W. Af.), 940  
 Kalmar (Sweden), 1315; town, 1316  
 Kalmuck race, 781, 782  
 Kaluga (Russia), 1229; town, 1233  
 Kambove (B. Con.), copper mine, 721  
 Kamchatka (Siberia), 1230  
 Kamenskaya (Russia), 1233  
 Kamenskoye (Russia), 1233  
 Kamenets Podolsk (Russia), 1233  
 Kamerun (Ger. W. Africa), 936, 938  
 Kamilin (A.-E. Sudan), 268

## KAR

Kampala (Uganda), 188, 189  
 Kampot (Cambodia), 865  
 Kanakee (Ill.), 515  
 Kanazawa (Japan), 1061  
 Kandahár (Afghan.), 646; 647, 648  
 Kandy (Ceylon), 107  
 Kanem (French Equat. Africa), 875  
 Kankau (French Guinea), 885  
 Kano (Nigeria), 241; town, 340  
 Kansas, agriculture, 460, 523  
 — area and population, 446, 458, 522  
 — banks, 524  
 — charity, 523  
 — coal, 523  
 — constitution and government, 522  
 — debt, 523  
 — defence, 523  
 — education, 523  
 — finance, 523  
 — fruit, 523  
 — Germans in, 522  
 — live stock, 523, 524  
 — manufactures, 524  
 — mining, 523  
 — natural gas, 523  
 — production and industry, 523  
 — public lands, 458  
 — railways, 524  
 — religion, 523  
 — representation, 437, 522  
 — towns, 522  
 — universities, 523  
 — wheat crop, 460, 523  
 — wool, 523  
 Kansas City (Ka.), 445, 522, 524  
 Kansas (Missouri), 445, 551, 552  
 Kansu (China), province, 763  
 Kaolaek (Senegal), 884  
 Kapúthala (India), state, 128  
 Karáchi (India), 130; trade, 152  
 Karafuto (Japan), 1060, 1078  
 Karakul (Bokhara), 1264  
 Karam (Somaliland), 202  
 Karamojo (Uganda), 187  
 Kara Mursal (Tur.), cloth mills, 1358  
 Karauli (India), state, 127  
 Karen race (Siam), 1289  
 Karibib (G. S. W. Africa), 940  
 Karikal (French India), 862  
 Karl I. (Austria-Hungary), 663  
 Karljohansvaeru (Norway), fort, 1152  
 Karlskrona (Sweden), 1316  
 Karlsruhe (Baden), 950; 906, 951

## KAR

- Karlstad (Sweden), 1316  
 Karonga (Nyasaland), 197, 198  
 Kars (Russia), 1230; fort, 1240  
 — town, 1234  
 Karshi (Bokhara), 1264  
 Karun River District (Persia), 1181  
 Kasai (Belgian Congo), 720  
 Kashân (Persia), 1177  
 Kashgar (China), 781  
 Kashgaria (Chinese Turkestan), 781  
 Kashmir, area, &c., 125, 126  
 — government, 125  
 — military contingent, 140  
 — religion, 131  
 Kassa (Abyssinia), 641  
 Kassa (Hungary), 691  
 Kassala (A.-E. Sudan), 268  
 Kastamuni (Turkey-in-Asia), 1347  
 Katanga (Belgian Congo), 720  
 Katmandu (Nepal), 1198  
 Katoomba (New South Wales), 359  
 Katsena (Nigeria), 242  
 Kauai Island (Hawaii), 626  
 Kaulun, *see* Kowloon  
 Kaure-Lahun terr. (S. Leone), 1081  
 Kavalla, *see* Cavalla  
 Kavador (Serbia), dept., 1279  
 Kavirondo (British E. Africa), 183  
 Kawieng (German Pacific), 943  
 Kayan race (Sarawak), 104  
 Kayes (French Africa), 887  
 Kazan (Russia), province, 1229  
 — town, 1233, 1237; univ., 1235  
 Kazvin (Persia), 1177  
 Keeskemét (Hungary), 691  
 Kedah (Malaya), 177, 178, 1286  
 Keeling Islands (Malay), 168, 179  
 Keene (N.H.), 561  
 Keewatin dist. (Canada), 278, 320  
 Kehley, population, 17  
 Kelantan (Malay), 177, 179, 1286  
 Kelung (Formosa), 1077  
 Kenitra (Morocco), port, 1103  
 Kenosha (Wisconsin), 619  
 Kentucky, agriculture, 461, 526  
 — area and pop., 441, 458, 525  
 — charity, 525  
 — coal, 526  
 — constitution and government, 524  
 — debt, 526  
 — defence, 526  
 — education, 525  
 — finance, 525

## KHO

- Kentucky, Germans in, 525  
 — live stock, 526  
 — manufactures, 526  
 — mining, 526  
 — paupers, 525  
 — production and industry, 526  
 — public lands, 458  
 — railways, 526  
 — religion, 525  
 — representation, 437, 524  
 — tobacco, 461, 526  
 — towns, 525  
 — universities, 525  
 — wheat, 460  
 — wool, 526  
 Kenya (B. E. Africa), 183; forest, 184  
 Kenyah race (Sarawak), 104  
 Keokuk (Io.), 520  
 Kerbelâ (Turkey), 1177, 1348  
 Kerch (Russia), 1233; forts, 1240, 1243  
 Kerguelen Island (French), 881  
 Kerkyra, *see* Corfu  
 Kermadec Islands (N.Z.), 410, 422  
 Kermân (Persia), 1177, 1180  
 Kermânshah (Persia), pt., 1178, 1181  
 Kermine (Bokhara), 1264  
 Kesteven, 15  
 Keta (W. Africa), *see* Quittah  
 Ketchikan (Alaska), 623  
 Kete-Kratchi (Togo), 937  
 Kewanee (Ill.), 515  
 Key West (Florida), 507; naval station, 455, 508; shipping, 509  
 Kgosimotse, Bangwaketse chief, 205  
 Khabarovsk (Siberia), 1234  
 Khâibar road (pass), 647, 649  
 Khai-Din, King (Annam), 865  
 Khairpur (Sind), 127  
 Khalkal region (Persia), lead at, 1180  
 Khama, chief (Bechuanaland), 205  
 Khamu race (Siam), 1289  
 Kharkov (Russia), province, 1229  
 — town, 1233, 1237; univ., 1235  
 Khartoum, 254, 268; coll., 268  
 Khatan (Baluchistan), oil at, 164  
 Khelât, *see* Kalât  
 Kherson (Russia), 1229; town, 1233  
 Khetran, *see* Barkhan Tahsil  
 Khirgiz race, 781  
 Khiva (Russia in Asia), state, 1264  
 — town, 1265  
 Khojent (Russia in Asia), 1234

## KHO

Kholm (Russia), 1229 ; town, 1233  
 Khorassan (Persia), 1178, 1180  
 Khost (Baluchistan), coal at, 165  
 Khotan (China), 481  
 Khsach-Kandal (Cambod.), mills, 866  
 Khunkhakh (Caucasia), 1234  
 Khurdistan, *see* Kurdistan  
 Khushdil (Baluchistan), 162  
 Khuzar (Bokhara), 1264  
 Khuzdár (Baluchistan), minerals, 164  
 Khyber (India), 126  
 Kiakhta (Mongolia), 782  
 Kiangsi (China), province, 763, 771  
 Kiangsu (China), province, 763  
 Kian-chow (China), 764, 936, 942  
 Kiel, 906 ; canal, 917 ; fort, 914  
 — naval station, 917 ; univ., 910  
 Kielce (R. Poland), 1230 ; town, 1234  
 Kieta (German Pacific), 943  
 Kiev (Russia), 1229 ; city, 1232, 1237  
 — university, 1235  
 Kigezi (Uganda), 187  
 Kikuyu (British East Africa), 183  
 Kilindini (British East Africa), 183  
 Kilmarnock, population, 21  
 Kilwa (German East Africa), 941  
 Kimberley (S. Africa), 215, 225, 236  
 Kinburn (Russia), fort, 1242  
 Kinchow (China), 773, 1078  
 King George's I. (French Oceania), 897  
 King's Islands (New Zealand), 422  
 Kingsnorth, airship station, 61  
 Kingston (Canada), university, 312  
 Kingston (Jamaica), 332  
 Kingston (New York), 569  
 Kingston-on-Soar, college, 30  
 Kingston-upon-Hull, 17, 70, 82  
 Kingstown (St. Vincent), 340  
 King William's Town (Cape Col.), 225  
 Kintampo (Gold Coast), 247  
 Kioto (Japan) 1061 ; univ., 1062  
 Kipini (East Africa), 182  
 Kirin (Manchuria), 763, 778  
 Kirkcaldy, population, 21  
 Kishineff (Russia), 1233  
 Kishm Island (Persian Gulf), 1161  
 Kisi tribe (Liberia), 1081  
 Kiskunfélegyháza (Hungary), 691  
 Kismayu (B. E. Africa), 183, 1051  
 Kissidugo (French Guinea), 885  
 Kisumu (British East Africa), 183  
 Kispest (Hungary), 691  
 Kittery (Maine), navy yard, 561

## KOR

Kitui (British East Africa), 183  
 Kiukiang (China), port, 773  
 Kiungchow (China), port, 774  
 Kinshu (Japan), 1059, 1060  
 Kivu (Belgian Congo), 720  
 Kjobenhaven, *see* Copenhagen  
 Klausenburg, *see* Kolozsvár  
 Knoxville (Tennessee), 599  
 Kobdo (Mongolia), 782  
 Kobé (Japan), 1061  
 Koblenz (Prussia), 907 ; fortif., 914  
 Kochannes, Patriarch of, 1349  
 Kofu (Japan), 1061  
 Koil (India), 130  
 Kokand (Russia in Asia), 1234  
 Kokomo (Indiana), 518  
 Kokopo (German Pacific), 943  
 Kolashin (Montenegro), 1097  
 Kolhapur (India), 127 ; town, 130  
 Köln, *see* Cologne  
 Koloméa (Austria), 678  
 Kolomna (Russia), 1233  
 Kolozsvár (Hung.), 691 ; univ., 693  
 Kom (Persia), 1177  
 Komárom (Hungary), fortif., 667  
 Konakry (French Guinea), 885  
 Kong (Ivory Coast), 885  
 Kongmun (China), port, 774  
 Konia (Turkey in Asia), 1347  
 — town, 1348 ; trade, 1357, 1358  
 Königsberg (Pruss.), 906 ; forts, 914  
 — university, 910  
 Königshütte (Prussia), 907  
 Konstantinos I., King (Greece), 996  
 Konstanz (Baden), 950 ; town, 951  
 Kootenays (British Columbia), 302  
 Kopparberg (Sweden), prov., 1315  
 Kordofan, 271  
 Korea (Chos'en), 1059, 1060  
 — agriculture, 1075  
 — area and population, 1060, 1074  
 — bank, 1076  
 — books of reference, 1080  
 — cattle, 1075  
 — Chinese in, 1074  
 — coal, 1075  
 — commerce, 1075  
 — copper, 1075  
 — cotton, 1075  
 — debt, 1075  
 — defence, 1066  
 — education, 1074  
 — finance, 1075

## KOR

Korea, gold, 1075  
 — government, 1074  
 — Governor-General, 1059, 1074  
 — Japanese in, 1074  
 — migration, 1074  
 — mining, 1075  
 — money, 1076  
 — ports, 1075  
 — postal statistics, 1076  
 — production, 1075  
 — railways, 1076  
 — religion, 1074  
 — rice, 1075  
 — shipping, 1076  
 — tobacco, 1075  
 — whaling, 1075  
 — wheat, 1075  
 Korhogo (Ivory Coast), 885  
 Korytza (Albania), 650, 651, 998  
 Koshi (Japan), 1061  
 Kosseir, El (Egypt), port, 263  
 Kossovo (Albania), 650  
 Kossovo (Montenegro), 1097  
 Kossovo (Serbia), 1279  
 Kosta (Sweden), glass, 1322  
 Kosti (Anglo-Egyptian Sudan), 268  
 Kostroma (Russia), 1229; town, 1233  
 Kota Bharu (Kelantan), 179  
 Kotah (India), state, 126, 127  
 Kotakota (Nyasaland), 197, 198  
 Kotei (Emperor) of Japan, 1057  
 Kotonu (Dahomey), 886  
 Koulikouro (F. W. Africa), 887  
 Kouroussa (French Guinea), 885  
 Kovno (Russia), 1229; fort, 1240  
 — town, 1233  
 Kowloon (China), 114; port, 774  
 Kozani (Greece), 998; town, 999  
 Kozlov (Russia), 1233  
 Kpandu (Togo), 937  
 Kpawesi race (Liberia), 1081  
 Kragouyevatz (Serbia), 1278; 1279  
 Krain, *see* Carniola  
 Krakau (Cracow), 678; fortif., 667;  
 — university, 680  
 Krasnoyarsk (Siberia), 1234  
 Krat (Siam), 1286  
 Krayna (Serbia), 1278  
 Kremenchug (Russia), 1233  
 Krian irrigation (Perak), 176  
 Kribi (Kamerun), 938  
 Krishnaraja Wadiyar Bahadur (Mysore), ruler, 126

## KWE

Kristiania, 1148, 1149; fort, 1152  
 — port, 1156, 1157; university, 1150  
 Kristians (Norway), province, 1148  
 Kristiansand (Norway), 1149; fort, 1152  
 Kristianstad (Sweden), 1315; 1316  
 Kristiansund (Norway), 1149  
 Kronoberg (Sweden), province, 1315  
 Kronstadt (Russia), 1233; forts, 1240, 1242  
 Kru tribes (Liberia), 1081  
 Krugersdorp (South Africa), 215  
 Krusheatz (Serbia), 1278  
 Krutown (Liberia), 1082  
 Ktema (Cyprus), 112  
 Kuala Lumpur (Selangor), 175  
 Kuala Trengganu (Malaya), 179  
 Kuang-Chau-Wan (China), French lease of, 765, 863, 867  
 Kuban (Russia), 1230  
 Kuching (Sarawak), 104  
 Kuei-lin (China), 763  
 Kuei-yang (China), 763  
 Kulal (British East Africa), 183  
 Kulja (Ch. Turkestan), province, 781  
 Kumamoto (Japan), 1061  
 Kumanovo (Serbia), dept., 1279  
 Kumasi (Ashanti), 246  
 Kumbakonam (India), 130  
 Kunar Valley (Afghanistan), 646, 648  
 Kungrad (Khiva), 1265  
 Kunsan (Korea), port, 1075  
 Kuopio (Finland), 1234, 1260  
 Kurdistân, 1181, 1347, 1348  
 Kurd race (Persia), 1177  
 Kuré (Japan), 1061; naval stn., 1066  
 Kuria Island (Pacific), 428  
 Kuria Muria Is. (Arabia), 100, 101, 169  
 Kurile Islands (Japan), 1059, 1060  
 Kurru (India), 126  
 Kursk (Russia), 1229; town, 1233  
 Kurume (Japan), 1061  
 Kusai (Caroline Islands), 944  
 Kustanai (Russia in Asia), 1233  
 Kustendil (Bulgaria), 745  
 Küstrin (Germany), fort, 914  
 Kutais (Russia), 1230; town, 1234  
 Kwangchengtze (Kirin), 764, 778  
 Kwango (Belgian Congo), 720  
 Kwangsi (China), province, 763  
 Kwangtung (China), prov., 763, 764  
 — (Japanese), 1078  
 Kweichow (China), province, 763



## KYU

Kyushiu University (Japan), 1062  
 Kyoto, *see* Kioto  
 Kyrenia (Cyprus), 112  
 •  
 LA ASUNCION (Venez.), 1374  
 Labasa (Fiji), wireless station, 426  
 Labinskaya (Russia), 1234  
 Labrador, 325  
 Labuan, 168, 169, 170  
 Labyrinth Islands (Andamans), 167  
 Laccadive Is. (Indian Ocean) 168  
 La Ceiba (Honduras), 1017  
 Lachen (Sikkim), 166  
 Lachung (Sikkim), 166  
 Lackawanna (New York), 569  
 La Condamine (Monaco), 1095  
 Laconia (Greece), 998  
 Laconia (N. H.), 561  
 Lacross (Wisconsin), 619  
 Ladario de Matto Grosso (Brazil),  
     arsenal, 739  
 La Digue Is. (Seychelles), 201, 202  
 Lado (Anglo-Egyptian Sudan), 268  
 Ladrone or Marianne Islands (German  
     Pacific), 636, 937, 943, 944  
 Lady Margaret Hall, Oxford, 31  
 La Esperanza (Honduras), 1017  
 Lafayette (Indiana), 518  
 La Fère (France), fortress, 841  
 Laghmán Hills (Afghanistan), 648  
 Lagos (Nigeria), 239, 240, 241, 242  
 Lahadu (Somaliland), 202  
 Lahore (India), 130  
 Lahr (Baden), 951  
 Laibach (Austria), 678  
 Lake Copais (Greece), 1002  
 Lake Izabal dist. (Guatemala), 1009  
 Lake Leopold II. dist. (B. Congo), 720  
 Lake-wood (Ohio), 579  
 La Libertad (Salvador), port, 1270  
 Lamaism, in Sikkim, 166  
 — in Mongolia, 783  
 — in Tibet, 779, 780  
 Lambayeque (Peru), dept., 1188  
 La Mosquitia (Honduras), 1017  
 Lampongs Is. (off Sumatra), 1129  
 Lamu District (E. E. Africa), 183  
 — Islands, 183  
 — town, 183  
 Lanai Island (Hawaii), 626  
 Lancaster, population, 17

## LAT

Lancaster (Pennsylvania), 587  
 Lan-chow (China), 763  
 Landshut (Bavaria), 955  
 Landskrona (Sweden), 1316  
 Lango (Uganda), 187  
 Langres (France), fortress, 841  
 Lansing (Michigan), 542, 543  
 Lantao Island (Hong Kong), 114  
 Laoag (Lanag) (Philippines), 632  
 Lao race (Siam), 1285, 1289  
 Laos terr. (Fr.), 861, 863, 866, 1286  
 La Paz (Bolivia), 726; 727; univ., 727  
 — (Mexico), 1088  
 La Plata (Argentina), 654; univ., 654  
 Lappa (China), port, 774  
 Lappland (Swedish), iron, 1322  
 Laps (Alaska), 624; (Finland), 1259;  
     Norway, 1149; Sweden, 1315  
 Lara (Venezuela), state, 1374  
 Larache (Spanish Morocco), 1301  
 — wireless station, 1302  
 Larache (Morocco), 1102, 1103  
 Laramie (Wyoming), 621  
 Laredo (U.S.A.), port, 476  
 La Rioja (Arg.), prov., 653, 657, 658  
 Larissa (Greece), 998; town, 999  
 Larnaca (Cyprus), 112  
 La Rochelle (France), 831  
 La Romana (S. Domingo), port, 1270  
 — wireless station, 1276  
 La Serena (Chile), 752  
 La Victoria (Venezuela), 1374  
 Larvik (Norway), 1148; town, 1149  
 Las Bela (Baluchistan), 162, 164  
 — Jám of, 164  
 — trade, 165  
 Lashkar (India), 130  
 Lási race (Baluchistan), 164  
 Lasithiou (Crete), 998  
 Las Lomas de Candelaria (Salvador),  
     wireless station, 1271  
 Las Palmas (Spanish Is.), 1297  
 — wireless station, 1307  
 Las Perlas (Nicaragua), port, 1143  
 Lasta (Abyssinia), 641  
 Las Tablas (Panama), 1163  
 Las Vegas (New Mexico), 566  
 Latacunga (Ecuador), 819  
 Lateran, the (Rome), 1211  
 Latin Monetary Union, 856, 1005  
 Latium (*see also* Rome), 1026  
 Latter-day Saints, 446, 512, 605  
     621, 637, 944, 1150

## LAU

Laurceston (Tasmania), 399  
 La Unión (Salvador), port, 1270  
 Laurium (Greece), 999; mines, 1003  
 Lausanne (Switz.), 1334; univ., 1335  
 Laval Universities (Canada), 316  
 La Vega (S. Domingo), 1273  
 La Victoria (Venezuela), 1374  
 Lawrence (Kans.), 522  
 Lawrence (Massachusetts), 445, 537  
 League I. (Pa.), naval station, 455  
 Lealui (North Rhodesia), 208  
 Leavenworth (Kansas), 522  
 Lebanon (Syria), 1348, 1349  
 Lecce (Italy), 1027, 1043; town, 1029  
 Leeds, pop., 17; university, 30, 31  
 Leeward Islands, 324, 335, 897  
 Leeuwarde (Holland), 1114  
 Legaspi (P.I.), 632  
 Leghorn, 1026; port, 1046; tn., 1029  
 Le Havre, 831; trade, 854  
 Leicester, population, 17  
 Leiden (Holland), 1114  
 Leigh, population, 17  
 Leinster province, pop., 22  
 — agricultural holdings, 65  
 Leipzig (Saxony), 987; town, 906, 988; university, 910, 988  
 Leiria (Portugal), district, 1198  
 Leith, population, 21; port, 70, 82  
 Lek race (Persia), 1177  
 Leland Stanford, Jr. Univ. (Cal.), 494  
 Le Mans (France), 831  
 Lemberg (Austria), 678; univ., 680  
 Lenchwe, Bakhatla chief, 205  
 Lennoxville University (Canada), 316  
 Leon (Ecuador), province, 819  
 Leon (Mexico), 1089  
 Leon (Nicaragua), 1142; university, 1142  
 Leon (Spain), province, 1296, 1301  
 Leopold IV. (Lippe), 965  
 Leopold II., Lake (Belg. Congo), 720  
 Leopoldville (Belg. Congo), 722  
 Lepcha race (Sikkim), 166  
 Leribe dist. (Basutoland), 204  
 Lérida (Spain), province, 1296  
 Les Cayes (Haiti), 1013  
 Leskovatz (Serbia), 1279  
 Les Saintes (French W. Indies), 893  
 Lesser Antilles, 631, 893  
 Lethbridge (Canada), 299  
 Levallois Perret (France), 831  
 Levrier Bay (Mauritania), 887

## LIE

Levuka (Fiji), 424  
 Lewiston, (Maine), 530  
 Lexington (Kentucky), 525  
 Lhasa (Tibet), 763, 779  
 Liao-tung Penin., 764, 1060, 1078  
 Liao-yang (Manchuria), 778  
 Libava (Libau) (Russia), 1233; forts, 1240, 1242; navy yard, 1248  
 Libertad (Peru), dept., 1188, 1192  
 Libertad, La (Salvador), port, 1270  
 Liberia (Costa Rica), 795  
 Liberia, area and population, 1081  
 — books of reference, 1084  
 — commerce, 1082  
 — constitution & government, 1081  
 — debt, 1082  
 — defence, 1082  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1084  
 — education, 1082  
 — finance, 1082  
 — gold, 1083  
 — mining, 1083  
 — money, weights, measures, 1083  
 — ports, 1082  
 — President, 1081  
 — production, 1082  
 — religion, 1082  
 — roads, 1083  
 — rubber, 1083  
 — shipping, 1083  
 — wireless stations, 1083  
 Liberian Gene (Liberia), 1082  
 Libia Italiana, area and pop., 1052  
 — banking, 1054  
 — books of reference, 1054  
 — caravans, 1053  
 — commerce, 1053  
 — currency, 1054  
 — defence, 1038  
 — finance, 1052  
 — government, 1052  
 — justice, 1052  
 — postal statistics, 1053  
 — production and industry, 1053  
 — railways, 1053  
 — shipping, 1053  
 — sponge fishery, 1053  
 Libreville (Fr. Congo), 874, 875  
 Libyan Desert (Egypt), 252, 882  
 Lick Observatory (U.S.A.), 494  
 Lidcombe (North South Wales), 379  
 Liechtenstein, 1085  
 Liege (Belg.), 708; 709; univ., 710

## LIE

Liegnitz (Prussia), 907  
 Lifou Island (French Pacific), 896  
 Liguria (Italy), 1025, 1043  
 Lihou Island, 24  
 Likoma (Nyasaland), 197  
 Lille, 831; faculties, 835, 836  
 Lilloet, (British Columbia), 302  
 Lima (Ohio), 579  
 Lima (Peru), 1188; town, 1187, 1188, 1189; univ., 1189  
 Limasol (Cyprus), 112  
 Limbe (Nyasaland), 197  
 Limburg (Belgium), province, 708  
 — (Holland), 1113, 1115; coal, 1122  
 Limerick, 12, 22  
 Limoges (France), 831  
 Limon (Costa Rica), prov., 794, 796  
 — port, 796, 797  
 — town, 795  
 — wireless station, 798  
 Linares (Chile), province, 752  
 — (Spain), 1297  
 Lincoln, population, 17  
 Lincoln (Nebraska), 556  
 Linden (Prussia), 906  
 Lindi (German East Africa), 941  
 Lindsey, 15  
 Lingah (Persia), port, 1182  
 Linköping (Sweden), 1316  
 Linz (Austria), 678  
 Lippe, 903, 905, 908, 965  
 — matricular contribution, 913  
 — reigning Prince, 965  
 — representn (Imp.), 901; local, 965  
 Lisbon, 1198; town, 1199; univ., 1199  
 Lismore (New South Wales), 359  
 Lister (Norway), province, 1148  
 Litang (Tibet), 780  
 Lithgow (New South Wales), 359  
 Little Elobey (Sp. Af.), 1309, 1310  
 Little Falls (New York), 569  
 Little Popo (Togoland), 987  
 Little Rock (Arkansas), 445, 490, 491  
 Liu-Kiu Islands, *see* Riukiu Islands  
 Liu Kung Island (Wei-hai-Wei), 180  
 Liverpool, population, 17; port, 82  
 — university, 30, 31  
 Livingston (Guatemala), port, 1010  
 Livingstone (Rhodesia), 208  
 Livonia (Russia), 1229  
 Livorno (Leghorn) (Italy), 1026  
 — port, 1040; town, 1029  
 Liwonde (Nyasaland), 197

## LOU

Li-Yuan-Hung, Pres. (China), 761  
 Llanquihué (Chile), prov., 752, 756  
 Loanda (Angola), 1207  
 Loango (French Congo), 875  
 Lobar (Uganda), 187  
 Lobos de Afuera (Peru), guano, 1192  
 Lockport (New York), 569  
 Lodz (R. Poland), 1233  
 Logansport (Indiana), 518  
 Logrono (Spain), province, 1296  
 Loja (Ecuador), 819; town, 819  
 Lokoja (Nigeria), 240  
 Lomami (Belgian Congo), 720  
 Lomas de Candelaria (Salvador),  
     wireless station, 1271  
 Lomas de Zamora (Arg.), 654  
 Lombardy (Italy), 1025, 1030, 1041  
 Lombok (Dutch East Indies), 1129  
 Lome (Togo), 937  
 Lomza (R. Poland), 1230; tn., 1234  
 London, population of, 19  
 — boroughs, 11  
 — City, area and population, 19  
 — — Corporation of, 11  
 — County of, 10  
 — County Council, 10, 11  
 — — debt, 51  
 — — finance, 51  
 — government, 10, 11  
 — port, 82  
 — registration area and pop., 19  
 — university, 30, 31  
 London (Ontario), 279; univ., 312  
 Londonderry, 12, 22  
 Long Island (Bahamas), 330  
 Long Island (German Pacific), 943  
 Lorain (Ohio), 579  
 Loralai (Baluchistan), 162, 163  
 Lorca (Spain), 1297  
 Lord Howe Islands, 368, 428  
 Loreto (Peru), dept., 1188  
 Lorient (France), 831; fort., 841, 845  
 Lörrach (Baden), 951  
 Lorraine, 947; mining, 923  
 Los Andes (Argentina), 653  
 Los Andes (Venezuela), univ., 1375  
 Los Angeles (California), 445, 493  
 Los Islands (West Africa), 247, 882  
 Los Rios (Ecuador), 819, 821  
 Los Santos (Panama), 1163  
 Lothringen (Germany), 947  
 Lourdeço Marques (Portuguese East  
     Africa), 1207, 1208

## LOU

Louisiade Islands (Pacific), 405, 406  
 Louisiana, agriculture, 461, 529  
 — area and population, 441, 458, 527  
 — banks, 529  
 — books of reference, 530  
 — charity, 528  
 — commerce, 529  
 — constitution and government, 527  
 — cotton, 461, 526  
 — debt, 528  
 — defence, 529  
 — education, 525  
 — finance, 528  
 — fisheries, 529  
 — Germans in, 528  
 — live stock, 529  
 — lumber, 529  
 — manufactures, 529  
 — mining, 529  
 — paupers, 525  
 — petroleum, 529  
 — production and industry, 529  
 — public lands, 458  
 — railways, 529  
 — religion, 528  
 — representation, 437, 527  
 — rice crop, 460, 529  
 — sugar, 539  
 — towns, 525  
 — universities, 528  
 Louisville (Kentucky), 445, 525  
 Louvain (Belgium), 708; univ., 710  
 Iowa (Belgian Congo), 720  
 Lowell (Massachusetts), 445, 537  
 Loyalty Islands (French Pacific), 896  
 Luang-Prabang (Laos State), 866, 1286  
 Luapula, Upper (Belg. Congo), 720  
 Lübeck, 903, 905, 908, 965  
 — debt, 960  
 — education, 908, 966  
 — matricular contribution, 913  
 — representn (Imp.), 901; local, 965  
 — shipping, 930, 966  
 — town, 906, 966  
 Lübeck (Principality), 960, 969  
 Lublin (R. Poland), 1230; town, 1233  
 Lucca (Italy), 1020; town, 1029  
 Lucerne (Switz.), 1331, 1333; 1334  
 Lucknow (India), 130  
 Lüderitzbucht, diamonds near, 940  
 Ludwig III. (Bavaria), 952  
 Ludwigsburg (Württemberg), 993  
 Ludwigshafen (Bavaria), 906, 955

## MAD

Lugansk (Russia), 1233  
 Lugo (Spain), province, 1296  
 Lukiko (assembly) (Uganda), 187  
 Lulonga (Belgian Congo), 720  
 Lulua (Belgian Congo), 720  
 Lumbwa (British East Africa), 183  
 Lund (Sweden), 1316; univ., 1316  
 Lunda (Angola), 1207  
 Lunéville (France), fortress, 841  
 Lungchingsun (China), port, 773  
 Lung-kow (China), port, 774  
 Luque (Paraguay), 1170  
 Lur race, (Persia), 1177  
 Luton, population, 17  
 Luxembourg (Belg.), 708; iron, 713  
 Luxemburg (Gd. Duchy), 923, 924, 1086  
 Luzern (Switz.), 1331, 1333; 1334  
 Luzon Island (Philippines), 632  
 Lynchburg (Virginia), 610  
 Lynn (Massachusetts), 445, 537  
 Lynx Island (Pacific), 428  
 Lyon, faculties, 835, 836  
 — fortress, 841  
 — local government, 827  
 — population, 831  
 Lyttelton (N.Z.), port, 419, 421

MACAO (Portuguese China), 774, 1205  
 Macaulay Island (N.Z.), 422  
 Macedonia (Greece), 998; rice, 1003  
 — (Turkey), cotton crop, 1357  
 Maceio (Brazil), 735  
 Macenta (French Guinea), 885  
 Macerata (Italy), 1026; town, 1029  
 — university, 1037  
 McGill University (Canada), 316  
 Machado, Dr. Bernardino, President (Portugal), 1197  
 Machakos (British East Africa), 183  
 Machala (Ecuador), 819  
 McKean Island (Pacific), 428  
 McKeesport (Pennsylvania), 587  
 Macon (Georgia), 510  
 Macquarie Island (Tasmania), 398  
 Madagascar, 189, 860, 861  
 — agriculture, 877  
 — area and population, 862, 876  
 — banks, 879  
 — books of reference, 880  
 — Chinese in, 876

## MAD

- Madagascar, commerce, 862, 878  
 — consular representatives, 880  
 — currency, 879  
 — debt, 877  
 — defence, 877  
 — education, 877  
 — finance, 877  
 — gold, 878  
 — government, 875, 876  
 — justice, 877  
 — live stock, 878  
 — minerals, 878  
 — posts and telegraphs, 879  
 — production and industry, 862, 877  
 — religion, 877  
 — roads and railways, 879  
 — rubber, 877  
 — shipping, 878  
 — silk, 878  
 — towns, 876  
 — tribes, 876  
 Madang (German Pacific), 943  
 Maddalena (Italy), naval and torpedo station, 1036, 1039  
 Madeira (Portugal), 1198, 1199  
 Madison (Wisconsin), 618, 619  
 Madras, agriculture, 142, 143  
 — area, and population, 121, 124, 125  
 — births and deaths, 129  
 — education, 133  
 — finance, 137  
 — forests, 143, 144  
 — government, 121, 122  
 — justice and crime, 131  
 — land tenure, 142  
 — port, 152  
 — religion, 131  
 — roads, 154  
 — states, 125, 126, 127  
 — tea, 144  
 — town, 130  
 — trade, 143, 150, 152  
 — university, 132  
 Madre de Dios (Peru), dept., 1188  
 Madrid, 1296 ; 1297 ; university, 1298  
 Madura (Dutch East Indies), 1128, 1129, 1130, 1132  
 Madura (Madras Presidency), 130  
 Maebashi (Japan), 1061  
 Maestricht (Holland), 1114  
 Mafeking (Bechuanaland), 205  
 Mafeteng (Basutoland), 203

## MAK

- Magallanes (Chile), terr., 751, 752  
 Magar race (Nepal), 1108  
 Magadi, Lake (B. E. Af.), natronat, 184  
 Magdala (Abyssinia), 642  
 Magdalena (Colombia), 788, 790  
 Magdeburg (Prussia), 906 ; fort., 914  
 Magi (Abyssinia), 641  
 Magyar race (Rumania), 1218  
 Mahaddei (Italian Africa), 1051  
 Mahaga (Isabel Is.) (Pacific), 943  
 Mahalla-el-Kubra (Egypt), 252, 254  
 Mahdera-Mariam (Abyssinia), 642  
 Mahé (French India), 862  
 Mahé Island (Seychelles), 200, 201  
 Mahmud, Sultan (Pahang), 174  
 Mahon (Balears), fort, 1302  
 — wireless station, 1302  
 Mährisch Ostrau (Austria), 678  
 Maiana Island (Pacific), 428  
 Maiganna (Nigeria), 241  
 Maikop (Caucasus), 1234 ; oil, 1247  
 Maine, agriculture, 531  
 — area and population, 441, 458, 530  
 — banks, 532  
 — books of reference, 532  
 — charity, 531  
 — constitution and government, 530  
 — defence, 531  
 — education, 531  
 — finance, 531  
 — fisheries, 531  
 — forests, 531  
 — live stock, 531  
 — manufactures, 532  
 — mining, 531  
 — paupers, 531  
 — production and industry, 531  
 — public lands, 458  
 — railways, 532  
 — religion, 531  
 — representation, 437, 530  
 — shipping, 476, 532  
 — towns, 530  
 — university, 531  
 — wool, 531  
 Mainz (Hesse), 906, 963 ; fortif., 914  
 Maisonneuve (Canada), 316  
 Maitland (New South Wales), 359  
 Maizuru (Japan), naval district, 1066  
 Majeru Island (German Pacific), 944  
 Majorca Island wireless station, 1308  
 Majunga (Madagascar), 876  
 Makallé (Abyssinia), 642

## MAK

Makassar (Dutch East Indies), 1131  
 Makin Island (Pacific), 428  
 Makó (Hungary), 691  
 Makrán (Baluch), 163, 164, 165  
 Malacca (Straits Sett.), 168, 169  
 Málaga (Spain), 1296; town, 1297  
 Malaita Island (Pacific), 428  
 Malaren Lake (Sweden), 1315  
 Malay Archipelago (Portuguese possessions in), 1206  
 Malay race (Borneo), 102  
 — Cape Colony, 225  
 — Ceylon, 106  
 — Sarawak, 104  
 Malay States, Federated, administration, 168, 174, 1286  
 — — — area and pop., 174, 1286  
 — — — banks, 177  
 — — — books of reference, 180  
 — — — coal, 176  
 — — — commerce, 176  
 — — — Chinese and Indians in, 175  
 — — — communications, 177  
 — — — defence, 175  
 — — — education, 175  
 — — — finance, 176  
 — — — forests, 176  
 — — — gold, 176  
 — — — irrigation, 176  
 — — — justice and crime, 175  
 — — — minerals, 176  
 — — — posts and telegraphs, 177  
 — — — production, 176  
 — — — railways, 177  
 — — — roads, 177  
 — — — rubber, 176  
 — — — tin, 176  
 — — British, 174, 1286  
 — — French, 1286  
 — — Siamese, 1286  
 — — Unfederated, 177  
 Malden (Massachusetts), 537  
 Malden Island (Pacific), 429  
 Maldivé Islands (Ceylon), 110  
 Maldonado (Peru), 1188  
 Maldonado (Uruguay), 1366  
 Male Island (Maldives), 110  
 Maleki sect (Bahrein), 101  
 Malekite sect (Morocco), 1102  
 Malindi (East Africa), 183  
 Malines, *see* Mechlin  
 Malleco (Chile), province, 752  
 Mallicollo Island (Pacific), 429

## MAN

Malmö (Swed.), 1316; govt., 1313, 1314  
 Malmöhus (Sweden), province, 1315  
 Malta, naval base, 98  
 Maluprey (Cambodia), province, 1286  
 Malwa State (India), 125  
 Mamuret-ül-Aziz (Turkey), 1348  
 Man, *see* Isle of Man  
 Manabi (Ecuador), 819; rubber, 821  
 Managua (Nicaragua), 1142  
 — university, 1142  
 — wireless station, 1144  
 Manahiki Island (Cook Is.), 422  
 Manama (Bahrein), 101  
 Mananjary (Madagascar), 876  
 Manáos (Brazil), 735; rubber, 739  
 Manchester, 17; port, 82; univ., 30, 31  
 Manchester Ship Canal, 84  
 Manchester (N. H.), 445, 561  
 Manchouli (China), port, 773  
 Manchuria, 763, 778, 785, 1066  
 Mandal (Norway), province, 1148  
 Mandalay (Burma), 130  
 Mandi (India), state, 128  
 Mandinga (Panama), port, 1163  
 Mandingo race (Liberia), 1081  
 Mangaia Island (Cook Is.), 422  
 Mangareva Is. (French Oceania), 897  
 Mangu dist. (G. S. W. Af.), 937  
 Mang-üa (Annam), 865  
 Manhattan (N. York), 445, 568, 569  
 Manica District (Port. E. Af.), 1208  
 Maniema (Belgian Congo), 720  
 Manila (Philippines), 632  
 Manipur (Assam), 125, 131  
 Manitoba, agriculture, 286, 306  
 — area and population, 279, 305  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 280  
 — books of reference, 306  
 — commerce, 306  
 — constitution & govt., 276, 278, 305  
 — crops, 286, 306  
 — education, 281, 305  
 — finance, 284, 305  
 — fisheries, 288  
 — forestry, 287  
 — holdings, 285  
 — live stock, 306  
 — manufacture, 303  
 — minerals, 288, 306  
 — ministry, 305  
 — political parties, 305  
 — production and industry, 306  
 — railways, 293, 306

## MAN

Manitoba, religion, 281  
 — representation, 276, 277, 305  
 — telephones, 306  
 — towns, 305  
 — university, 305  
 — wheat, 286, 306  
 Manitowoc (Wis.), 619  
 Mankato (Minn.), 546  
 Mannheim (Baden), 950  
 — town, 906, 951, 952  
 Manono Island (Samoa), 944  
 Manpur (India), 142, 143  
 Mans, Le (France), 831  
 Mansfield (Ohio), 579  
 Mansura (Egypt), 252, 253  
 Mantova or Mantua (It.), 1024, 1025  
 — fort, 1036; town, 1029  
 Manna Islands (Samoa), 637  
 Manzanillo (Cuba), 801  
 Manzinales (Colombia), 788  
 Maô (Kanem), 875  
 Maoris (New Zealand), 409, 410, 422  
 Maracaibo (Venezuela), 1374  
 Marakei Island (Pacific), 428  
 Marakesh (Morocco), 1101, 1102  
 Maranhão (Brazil), 735, 739  
 Marburg (Germany), university, 910  
 Marcellus (Italy), 1026, 1043  
 Mar de la Plata (Argentina), 654  
 Mardin (Turkey) Patriarchs of, 1349  
 Mare Island navy yd. (Cal.), 455, 494  
 Maré Island (French Pacific), 896  
 Margarita I. (Ven.), pearl fishery, 1376  
 Marghelan (Russia in Asia), 1234  
 Marianne Islands (German Pacific),  
     636, 937, 943, 944  
 Marie-Adelaide (Gd. Ds.) (Lux.), 1086  
 Marie-Galante Is. (Guadeloupe), 893  
 Marinette (Wis.), 619  
 Marion (Indiana), 518  
 Marion (Ohio), 579  
 Mariupol (Russia), 1233  
 Marlborough district (N.Z.), 410  
 Maroantsiha (Madagascar), 876  
 Maronite sect (Cyprus), 111, 112  
 — Lebanon, 1349  
 Marquesas Is. (French Pacific), 897  
 Marri district (Baluchistan), 164  
 Marseille, 831; faculties, 835, 836;  
     port, 854  
 Marshall (Liberia), 1082  
 Marshall Is. (Ger. Pacific), 937, 944  
 Marshalltown (Io.), 520

## MAS

Martigny, fort. (Switzerland), 1337  
 Martin Garcia Is. (Argentina), 653  
 Martinique, 860, 861, 862, 894  
 Marwar (Jodhpur), 127  
 Maryborough (Queensland), 379  
 Maryborough (Victoria), 371  
 Mary Island (Pacific), 428  
 Maryland (Liberia), 1082  
 Maryland, agriculture, 461, 534  
 — area and population, 441, 458, 532  
 — banks, 535  
 — charity, 534  
 — coal, 534  
 — constitution & government, 533  
 — dairying, 534  
 — debt, 534  
 — defence, 534  
 — education, 533  
 — finance, 534  
 — fisheries, 534  
 — fruit, 534  
 — Germans in, 533  
 — libraries, 533  
 — live stock, 534  
 — mining, 534  
 — production and industry, 534  
 — paupers, 534  
 — public lands, 458  
 — railways, 535  
 — religion, 533  
 — representation, 437, 533  
 — ship canal, 535  
 — shipping, 474, 476, 535  
 — tobacco, 461, 535  
 — towns, 533  
 — university, 533  
 — wheat, 534  
 — wool, 534  
 Masai races (Africa), 183, 187  
 Masai Reserve, Southern, 183  
 Masaka (Uganda), 187  
 Masaya (Nicaragua), 1142  
 Mascara (Algeria), 869  
 Masr-el-Buhri (Egypt), 253  
 Maseru (Basutoland), 203  
 Mashonaland, 194  
 Maskat (Arabia), 189, 1161, 1162  
 Mason City (Io.), 520  
 Massa e Carrara (Italy), prov., 1026  
 Massa (Italy), town, 1029  
 Massachusetts, agriculture, 539  
 — area and pop., 441, 458, 536  
 — banks, 541

## MAS

- Massachusetts, births, marriages, deaths, 537  
 — books of reference, 541  
 — charity, 538  
 — commerce, 540  
 — constitution and government, 536  
 — correction, 538  
 — debt, 539  
 — defence, 539  
 — divorce, 537  
 — education, 537  
 — finance, 539  
 — Germans in, 537, 541  
 — immigration, 541  
 — live stock, 539  
 — manufactures, 540  
 — production and industry, 539  
 — railways, 541  
 — religion, 537  
 — representation, 437, 536  
 — shipping, 474, 476, 510  
 — tobacco, 539  
 — towns, 537  
 — universities, 538  
 Massawah (Eritrea), 644, 1050, 1051  
 Mastung (Baluchistan), 163  
 Matabeleland, 194  
 Matadi (Belgian Congo), 722  
 Matagalpa (Nicaragua), 1142  
 Matam (Senegal), 884  
 Matanzas (Cuba), 800; town, 801  
 Matapa (Nicaragua), 1142  
 Mathibe, Batawana chief, 205  
 Matrah (Oman), 1161  
 Matsue (Japan), 1061  
 Matsumoto (Japan), 1061  
 Matsuyama (Japan), 1061  
 Matto Grosso (Brazil), 735; diamd. 739  
 Mattoon (Ill.), 515  
 Maturin (Venezuela), 1374  
 Matupi (German Pacific), 943  
 Mau forest (B. E. Africa), 184  
 Maubeuge (France), fortress, 835  
 Maui Island (Hawaii), 626  
 Mauke Island (Parry Islands), 422  
 Maule (Chile), province, 752  
 Maupiti Islands (F. Pacific), 897  
 Mauretania (F. W. A.), 861, 882, 883, 887  
 Mauritius, area and population, 194  
 — books of reference, 197  
 — Chinese in, 194  
 — commerce, 195  
 — constitution and government, 194  
 — crime, 195

## MEI

- Mauritius, customs valuation, 196  
 — debt, 195  
 — defence, 195  
 — dependencies, 194, 196  
 — education, 195  
 — finance, 195  
 — Governor, 194  
 — Indians in, 130, 193, 194  
 — import duties, 196  
 — military expenditure, 195  
 — money, weights, and measures, 196  
 — posts, telegraphs, &c., 196  
 — railway, 196  
 — religion, 195  
 — shipping and communications, 196  
 Mayaguana Island (Bahamas), 330  
 Mayence, *see* Mainz  
 Mayagüez (Porto Rico), 629  
 Mayotte Island (French), 861, 879  
 Mazagan (Morocco), port, 1102, 1103  
 Mbabane (Swaziland), 211  
 Mecca (Arabia), 1348  
 — King at, 1349  
 Mechedjissar (Persia), port, 1178, 1180  
 Mechlin (Belgium), 709  
 Mecklenburg-Schwerin, area and population, 903, 967  
 — debt, 967  
 — education, 908, 967  
 — Grand-Duke, 966  
 — matricular contribution, 913  
 — representation, 901, 967  
 Mecklenburg-Strelitz, area and population, 903, 968  
 — education, 908  
 — Grand-Duke, 968  
 — matricular contribution, 913  
 — representation, 901, 968  
 — religion, 968  
 Medan (Dutch East Indies), 1131  
 Medellín (Colombia), 788; univ. 789  
 Medford (Massachusetts), 537  
 Medford (Oregon), 585  
 Medicine Hat (Canada), 299  
 Medinah (Arabia), 1348  
 Mediñet-et-Fayum (Egypt), 252  
 Medio Shebeli (It. Af.), 1051  
 Medresseh i Siasi (Persia), 1178  
 Meerane (Saxony), 988  
 Meerut (India), 130  
 Mehalla-el-Kubra (Egypt), 254  
 Mehedinți (Rumania), dept., 1218  
 Meiningen (Germany), 984  
 Meissen (Saxony), 988



## MEJ

- Mejlis (Persia), 1176  
 Melanesia, 429  
 Melbourne, 343  
 — mint, 354, 378  
 — population, 371  
 — port, 352  
 — university, 371  
 Melchite sect. (Syria), 1349  
 Melenara (Canaries) wireless station, 1307  
 Mellawi (Egypt), 254  
 Melilla (Morocco), port, 1103  
 — Spanish Africa, 1297, 1301  
 — — wireless station, 1302  
 Melsetter (Rhodesia), 207  
 Memel (Prussia), fort, 914  
 Memphis (Tennessee), 445, 599  
 Menado (Dutch East Indies), 1129  
 Mendoza (Arg.), 653 ; town, 654  
 Mengo (Kampala) (Uganda), 187, 188  
 Mengtsz, 774  
 Menuf (Egypt), 254  
 Menuffieh (Egypt), 252, 253  
 Mequinez (Morocco), 1101, 1102  
 Mercedes (Argentina), 654  
 Mercedes (Uruguay), 1367  
 Merida (Mexico), 1089  
 Mérida (Venez.), 1374 ; town, 1374  
 — university, 1375  
 Meriden (Connecticut), 500  
 Meridian (Mississippi), 548  
 Mérka (Italian Africa), 1051  
 Merowé (Anglo-Egyptn. Sudan), 268  
 Menthyr Tydél, population, 18  
 Meru (British East Africa), 183  
 Meshed (Persia), 1177  
 Meshed-i-sar (Persia), port, 1178, 1180  
 Meshiakhat Olama (Egypt), 254  
 Mesopotamia (Turkey in Asia), 1347, 1348 ; irrigation, 1358  
 Messenia (Greece), 998  
 Messina (Sicily), 1027 ; port, 1046 ; town, 1029 ; torpedo station, 1039 ; university, 1032  
 Meta (Colombia), province, 788  
 Methil, port, 70, 82  
 Metz, 907, 947, 948 ; forts., 914  
 Méwar (India), 126, 127  
 Mexico, agriculture, 1089  
 — area and population, 1088  
 — army, 1090  
 — banks, 1093  
 — books of reference, 1094

## MIC

- Mexico, Chinese in, 1089  
 — city, 1089  
 — coal, 1091  
 — colonies, agricultural, 1091  
 — commerce, 1091  
 — constitution, 1087, 1088  
 — cotton, 1091  
 — debt, 1090  
 — defence, 1090  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1093  
 — education, 1089  
 — finance, 1090  
 — forests, 1091  
 — foreigners, 1089  
 — Germans in, 1089  
 — gold, 1091  
 — government, central, 1087  
 — — local, 1088  
 — Japanese in, 1089  
 — justice, 1090  
 — local government, 1088  
 — manufactures, 1091  
 — mines and minerals, 1091  
 — ministry, 1088  
 — money and credit, 1093  
 — money, weights, & measures, 1093  
 — navy, 1091  
 — petroleum, 1089  
 — ports, 1092  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1092  
 — President, 1087  
 — production and industry, 1091  
 — railways, 1092  
 — religion, 1089  
 — representation, 1088  
 — shipping, 1092  
 — silver, 1091  
 — sugar, 1091  
 — state, 1089  
 — States, 1088-9  
 — towns, 1089  
 — university, 1090  
 — wheat, 1089  
 — wireless stations, 1092  
 Michigan, agriculture, 544  
 — area and population, 441, 458, 542  
 — banks, 545  
 — books of reference, 545  
 — charity, 543  
 — constitution and government, 542  
 — copper, 544  
 — death-rate, 543  
 — defence, 544

## MIC

- Michigan, education, 543  
 — finance, 544  
 — forestry and timber, 464  
 — Germans in, 542  
 — Indian reservations, 543  
 — live stock, 544  
 — manufactures, 544  
 — mining, 544  
 — petroleum, 544  
 — production and industry, 544  
 — public lands, 458  
 — railways, 544  
 — religion, 543  
 — representation, 437, 542  
 — ship canal, 545  
 — towns, 543  
 — university, 543  
 — wheat, 460, 544  
 — wool, 544  
 Michigan City (Indiana), 518  
 Michoacan (Mexico), state, 1059  
 Mico (Nicaragua) mines, 1143  
 Middle Congo colony (French), 874  
 Middlesbrough, 17; port, 82  
 Middleton (Con.), 500  
 Middle Town (New York), 569  
 Midia (Black Sea shores), 744  
 Mijertin Somalis, 1051  
 Mikado (Emperor), Japan, 1057  
 Mikindani (German East Africa), 941  
 Milan (Milano), (Italy), 1025, 1043  
 — town, 1029  
 Mildura (Victoria), 371  
 Milford (Delaware), 503  
 Military Ter. (F. W. Af.), 882, 883, 885  
 Millsburg (Liberia), 1082  
 Milwaukee (Wisconsin), 445, 619, 620  
 Minas (Uruguay), 1366  
 Minas Geraes (Brazil), 735; rubber, 739  
 Mindanao and Sulu (P. I.), dept., 631  
 Minneapolis, 445, 546, 547; univ., 546  
 Minnesota, agriculture, 460, 547  
 — area and population, 441, 458, 545  
 — banks, 547  
 — books of reference, 547  
 — charity, 546  
 — constitution and government, 545  
 — debt, 546  
 — defence, 546  
 — education, 546  
 — finance, 546  
 — forests and timber, 464

## MIS

- Minnesota, Germans in, 546  
 — Indian reservations, 546  
 — iron, 547  
 — live stock, 547  
 — mining, 547  
 — paupers, 546  
 — production and industry, 547  
 — public lands, 458  
 — railways, 547  
 — religion, 546  
 — representation, 437, 545  
 — shipping, 547  
 — towns, 546  
 — universities, 546  
 — wheat, 460, 547  
 — wool, 547  
 Minsk (Russia), 1230; town, 1233  
 Minya (Egypt), 252, 253; town, 254  
 Miquelon Is. (Fr. Atlan.), 861, 862, 894  
 Miraflores Lake (Pan. C. Z.), 1166  
 Miranda (Venezuela), state, 1374  
 Miri (Sarawak), oilfield, 104  
 — wireless station, 105  
 Mir Kamal Khan, Jam (Kalat), 164  
 Mir Mahmud, Khan of Kalat, 163  
 Mizapur (India), 130  
 Misahohe (Togoland), 937  
 Misiones territory (Argentina), 653  
 Miskolcz (Hungary), 691  
 Mississippi, agriculture, 460, 461, 549  
 — area and population, 441, 453, 548  
 — banks, 550  
 — books of reference, 550  
 — charity, 549  
 — constitution and government, 548  
 — cotton crop, 461, 519  
 — defence, 549  
 — education, 548  
 — finance, 549  
 — fisheries, 549  
 — live stock, 549  
 — maize, 549  
 — production and industry, 549  
 — public lands, 458  
 — railways, 549  
 — religion, 548  
 — representation, 437, 548  
 — rice, 460, 549  
 — university, 548  
 — wheat, 460  
 Missoula (Montana), 558  
 Missouri, agriculture, 460, 461, 552  
 — area and population, 441, 550

## MIS

Missouri, charity, 551  
 — coal, 552  
 — cotton, 461, 552  
 — constitution and government, 550  
 — defence, 551  
 — education, 551  
 — finance, 551  
 — Germans in, 551  
 — live stock, 552  
 — manufactures, 552  
 — mining, 552  
 — paupers, 551  
 — production and industry, 552  
 — public lands, 458  
 — railways, 552  
 — religion, 551  
 — representation, 437, 550  
 — rice, 460  
 — towns, 551  
 — university, 551  
 — wheat, 460, 552  
 — wool, 552  
 Mitava (Mitau) (Russia), 1233  
 Mitchell Island (Pacific), 428  
 Mit (Ghamr (Egypt), 252  
 Mitiaro Island (Cook Islands), 422  
 Mito (Japan), 1061  
 Miti Island (Pacific), 428  
 Mittelberg (Germany), 926  
 Mittelfranken (Germany), 954  
 Mjvidek (Hungary), 691  
 Mlanje (Nyasaland), 197  
 Moberly (Missouri), 551  
 Mobile (Ala.), 445, 486; pt., 476, 487  
 Moca (S. Domingo), 1273  
 Moçambique Co. (Portuguese), 1209  
 Mocoa (Colombia), 788  
 Modéliarpeth (French India), 862  
 Modena (Italy), 1026; town, 1029;  
 — university, 1032  
 Moero (Belgian Congo), 720  
 Mogadisho or Magadisho, 1051  
 — wireless station, 1051  
 Mogador (Morocco), port, 1102, 1103  
 Moghilev, *see* Mohilev  
 Mohalés Hoek (Basutoland), 203  
 Mohamed Jemal-ul-alam (Brunei), 104  
 Mohammed V., Sultan (Turkey), 1344  
 Mohammerah (Persia), 1179-1182  
 Moheli Island (Comoro Islands), 879  
 Mohilev on Dnieper (Russia), 1230  
 — town, 1233  
 Mohilev on Dniester (Russia), 1238

## MON

Moi tribes (Annam, &c.), 864, 865  
 Moji (Japan), 1061  
 Mokpo (Korea), port, 1075  
 Moldavia, 1217, 1218  
 Moline (Illinois), 515  
 Molise (Italy), province, 1026  
 Mollendo, port, 735  
 Molokai Island (Hawaii), 626  
 Molucca Islands (D.E.I.), 1128, 1129  
 Mombasa (B. E. Africa), 183, 186  
 Monaco, state, 1094; town, 1095  
 Monagas (Venezuela), state, 1374  
 Monaster (Serbia), 1279  
 Monastir (Albania), 650  
 Moncton (New Brunswick), 307  
 Mongalla prov. (A.-E. Sudan), 268  
 Mongolia, 763, 782, 786, 1060  
 Mono Island (Pacific), 428  
 Monrovia (Liberia), 1082, 1083  
 Mons (Belgium), 709  
 Montaña region (Peru), 1191  
 Montana (U.S.A.), agric., 460, 554  
 — area and pop., 442, 458, 553  
 — banks, 555  
 — books of reference, 555  
 — charity, 554  
 — coal, 554  
 — copper, 554, 555  
 — constitution and government, 553  
 — defence, 554  
 — education, 553  
 — finance, 554  
 — forests and timber, 463  
 — fruit-growing, 554  
 — Germans in, 553  
 — gold, 554  
 — Indian reservation, 553  
 — irrigation, 554  
 — live stock, 554  
 — manufactures, 555  
 — mining, 466, 554  
 — paupers, 554  
 — precious stones, 466, 554  
 — production and industry, 554  
 — public lands, 458  
 — railways, 555  
 — religion, 553  
 — representation, 437, 553  
 — silver, 466, 554  
 — towns, 553  
 — university, 553  
 — wheat, 460, 554  
 — wool, 554

## MON

Monte Argentaro (Italy), fort., 1036  
 Monte Carlo, 1195  
 Monte Christy (S. Domingo), 1273  
 Montego Bay (Jamaica), 333  
 Montenegro, area & pop., 1097, 1317  
   — army, 1098  
   — banks, 1099  
   — books of reference, 1099  
   — commerce, 1098  
   — communications, 1099  
   — debt, 1098  
   — defence, 1098  
   — education, 1098  
   — finance, 1098  
   — government, 1097  
   — justice and crime, 1098  
   — King, 1096  
   — Kings (Petrovitch dynasty), 1097  
   — ministry, 1097  
   — money, 1098  
   — pauperism, 1098  
   — production and industry, 1098  
   — railway, 1098  
   — religion, 1097  
   — roads, 1098  
   — royal family, 1022, 1096  
   — Skupshtina, 1097  
   — towns, 1097  
 Monterey (California), 491  
 Monterrey (Mexico), 1089  
 Montes, port, 729  
 Montevideo (Uruguay), 1366, 1369  
   — port, 1371; town, 1367; univ., 1367  
 Montgomery (Alabama), 485, 486  
 Monticristo (Ecuador), hats, 821  
 Montijo (Panama), port, 1163  
 Montpelier (Vermont), 607  
 Montpellier, 831; faculties, 835  
 Montreal (Canada), 279, 316; port, 292  
 Montreuil (France), 831  
 Montserrado (Liberia), 1082  
 Montserrat Is. (W. I.), 335, 336  
 Moorea Island (Fr. Oceania), 897  
 Moosejaw (Canada), 318  
 Moquegua (Peru), 1188  
 Moradabad (India), 130  
 Morant Cays (West Indies), 332, 335  
 Morava (Serbia), 1278  
 Moravia, area and population, 677  
   — representation, 674, 676  
 Morelia (Mexico), town, 1089  
 Morelos (Mexico), state, 1089  
 Morioka (Japan), 1061

## MUA

Moriori race (New Zealand), 422  
 Mormons, 446, 512, 605, 621, 637, 944, 1150  
 Mormugão (Goà), mines, 1205  
 Moro province (Philippines), 632  
 Morocco, 860  
   — agriculture, 1103  
   — area and pop., 1101  
   — army, 1102  
   — books of reference, 1106  
   — commerce, 1103  
   — debt, 1102  
   — defence, 1102  
   — diplomatic repres., 1106  
   — finance, 1102  
   — fruit, 1103  
   — government, 1100  
   — minerals, 1103  
   — money, weights, measures, 1106  
   — petroleum, 1103  
   — ports, 1103  
   — posts and telegraphs, 1105  
   — production and industry, 1103  
   — railways, 1105  
   — religion, 1102  
   — roads, 1103, 1105  
   — shipping, 1105  
   — Sultan, 1100  
   — towns, 1102  
   — treaties, 1100, 1101  
   — wireless stations, 1105  
 Morshansk (Russia), 1233  
 Moscow, 1230; town, 1233, 1237  
   — university, 1235  
 Mosquitia, La (Honduras), 1017  
 Mosquito Indians (Nicaragua), 1141  
 Mossamedes (Angola), 1207  
 Mostaganem (Algeria), 869  
 Mostar (Bosnia-Herzegovina), 699  
 Mosul (Mesopotamia), 1318; tn., 1348  
   — Patriarch of, 1349  
 Motagua (Guatemala), 1009  
 Motherwell, population, 21  
 Motovilika (Russia), 1233  
 Moulmein (Burma), 130  
 Mount Athos, 998  
 Mount Elgon forest (B. E. Af.), 184  
 Mount Vernon (New York), 569  
 Moyale (British East Africa), 183  
 Mozambique (Portuguese East Africa), 1205, 1207  
 Muang Thai, *see* Siam  
 Muara (Brunei), 104

## MUA

- Muansa (G. S. W. Af.), wireless sta., 942  
 Mubendi (Uganda), 187  
 Mued tribes (Morocco), 1102  
 Muhamad Sultan (Kelantan), 179  
 Muhamrah (Persia), 1179, 1180, 1181, 1182  
 Muharrak Island (Persian Gulf), 101  
 Mukden (Manchuria), 763, 778, 779  
 Mulai Yusef, Sultan (Morocco), 1100  
 Mülhausen, 906, 948  
 Mülheim-on-Ruhr (Prussia), 906  
 Multan (India), 130  
 Muluya Valley (Morocco), 1102  
 München, *see* Munich  
 München-Gladbach (Prussia), 907  
 Muncie (Indiana), 518  
 Munich, 906, 955; forts, 914  
 — universities, 910, 956  
 Munkholmen (Norway), fort, 1152  
 Munster (prov.), agric. holdings, 65  
 population, 22  
 Munster (Prus.), 906; univ., 910  
 Muntenia (Rumania), 1218  
 Muong-sing (Laos State), 866  
 Muong-Thai, *see* Siam  
 Múrcia (Spain), 1296; mines, 1304  
 — town, 1297; university, 1298  
 Murman Coast (Rus.), pt. & base, 1242  
 Murut race (Borneo), 103  
 — — (Sarawak), 104  
 Mürzük (Italian N. Africa), 1052  
 Muscatine (Io.), 520  
 Muschel (Rumania), dept., 1218  
 Muskat, *see* Maskat  
 Muskegon (Michigan), 543  
 Muskogee (Oklahoma), 582  
 Muttra (India), 130  
 Muzo, emerald mines (Colomb.), 790  
 Mysore (India), area, &c., 125  
 — government, 126  
 — religion, 131  
 — town, 130  
 Mytilene (Greece), 998

## NAT

- Nador (Spanish Africa), 1297  
 Nagano (Japan), 1061  
 Nagaoka (Japan), 1061  
 Nagasaki, 1061  
 Nagoya (Japan), 1061  
 Nagpur (India), 130  
 Nagy-Várád (Hungary), 691  
 Nagyszeben (Hungary), 691  
 Náhan (India), state, 128  
 Nahsan, Um, Is. (Persian Gulf), 101  
 Nahud (A.-E. Sudan), 268  
 Nairobi (British East Africa), 183  
 Naivasha (British E. Africa), 183  
 Nakhichevan-on-Don (Russia), 1233  
 Nakuru (British East Africa), 183  
 Namangan (Russia in Asia), 1234  
 Namataunai (German Pacific), 943  
 Namoloasa (Rumania), forts, 1221  
 Namur (Belgium), 708; town, 709  
 Nanaimo (British Columbia), 302  
 Nana Kru (Liberia), 1082  
 Nauch'ang (China), 763  
 Nancowry (Nicobars), 167  
 Nancy, 831; faculties, 835; fort, 841  
 Nandi (British East Africa), 183  
 Nanking (China), 763; port, 773  
 — wireless station, 775  
 Nan-ning (China), port, 774  
 Nanomea Island (Pacific), 428  
 Nantes (France), 831  
 Nanumaga Island (Pacific), 428  
 Napier (New Zealand), 410  
 Naples (Napoli), 1027, 1043; fort, 1036; port, 1046; univ., 1032  
 Naquib race (Baluchistan), 164  
 Nara (Japan), 1061  
 Naricual (Venezuela), coal mine, 1370  
 Narino province (Colombia), 788  
 Narodna-Skupshtina (Serbia), 1277  
 Nashua (New Hampshire), 561  
 Nashville (Tennessee), 445, 599  
 Nasirabad tahsil (Bal.), 162, 163, 164  
 Nassarawa province (Nigeria), 241  
 Nassau (Bahamas), 330  
 Nassau Island (Pacific), 428  
 Natal, Prov. of, Administrator, 229  
 — agricultural products, 230  
 — area and population, 214, 229  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 229  
 — books of reference, 231  
 — coal, 220, 231  
 — commerce, 231  
 — constitution and govt., 212, 229

- NABARDI, Um (Anglo-Egyptian Sudan), gold mines, 271  
 Náha (India), state, 128  
 Nabi Saleh Is. (Persian Gulf), 101  
 Nabotsibeni, Regent (Swaziland), 210  
 Nacaome (Honduras), 1017

## NAT

Natal, customs valuation, 231  
 — Prov. of, education, 216, 230  
 — finance, 230  
 — gold, 219, 231  
 — Indians in, 130, 229  
 — justice, 216  
 — local government, 213, 229  
 — minerals, 219, 220, 231  
 — production and industry, 230  
 — provincial councils, 213  
 — railways, 222  
 — representation, 212, 213  
 — whaling, 231  
 Natal (Brazil), town, 735  
 Natchez (Mississippi), 548  
 National University, Ireland, 31  
 Nauru Is. (G. Paci.), wireless st., 944  
 Navaho Indians (U.S.A.), 566  
 Nawanagar (India), state, 127  
 Navarra (Spain), province, 1296  
 Navarro (West Africa), 247  
 Navigator Islands, *see* Samoa  
 Nawa (Japan), 1061  
 Ndola (North Rhodesia), 208  
 Neamtsu (Rumania), dept., 1217  
 Nebraska, agriculture, 555  
 — area and population, 441, 458, 556  
 — banks, 558  
 — books of reference, 558  
 — charity, 557  
 — constitution and government, 555  
 — defence, 557  
 — education, 556  
 — finance, 557  
 — forests and timber, 464  
 — irrigation, 557  
 — live stock, 557  
 — manufactures, 557  
 — mining, 557  
 — paupers, 557  
 — production and industry, 557  
 — public lands, 458  
 — railways, 557  
 — religion, 556  
 — representation, 437, 556  
 — towns, 556  
 — university, 556  
 — wheat, 460, 557  
 Neckar (Württemberg), 993  
 Nedenes (Norway), province, 1148  
 Negapatam (India), 130  
 Negri Sembilan (Malay), 168, 174, 175  
 Negrito race (Andamans), 167

## NET

Negrito race, Philippines, 632  
 Neisse (Germany), fort, 914  
 Neiva (Colombia), 788  
 Nejd (Arabia), 1348  
 Nekemti (Abyssinia), 642  
 Nelson (British Columbia), 302  
 Nelson district (New Zealand), 410  
 Nepal, 119, 1108  
 Nepalese in Sikkim, 166  
 Neravy (French India), 862  
 Nestorians (Persian), 1177  
 — Turkish, 1349  
 Netherland Island (Pacific), 428  
 Netherlands, agriculture, 1121  
 — area and population, 1113  
 — army, 1119  
 — banks, 1126, 1127  
 — births, marriages and deaths, 1114  
 — books of reference, 1137  
 — canals, 1125  
 — coal, 1122  
 — colonies, 1128  
 — — finance of, 1118  
 — commerce, 1122  
 — — with Great Britain, 1124  
 — constitution, 1111  
 — crops, 1121, 1122  
 — customs valuation, 1122  
 — debt, 1118  
 — defence, 1119  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1127  
 — education, 1115  
 — emigration, 1114  
 — estates, 1121  
 — finance, 1117  
 — — colonial, 1118  
 — — provincial, 1119  
 — fisheries, 1122  
 — foreigners, 1114  
 — frontier, 1119  
 — Germans in, 1114  
 — government, central, 1111  
 — — local, 1112  
 — illiteracy, 1116  
 — import duties, 1122  
 — justice and crime, 1116  
 — local finance, 1119  
 — — government, 1112  
 — manufactures, 1122  
 — mining, 1122  
 — ministry, 1112  
 — money and credit, 1126  
 — money, weights, measures, 1127

## NET

- Netherlands, navy, 1120
- pauperism, 1117
- police, 1117
- political parties, 1111
- ports, 1125
- posts and telegraphs, 1125
- production and industry, 1121
- provinces, 1112, 1113
- — finance, 1119
- Queen, 1110
- railways, 1125
- reigning Sovereign, 1110
- religion, 1115
- representation, 1111, 1113
- royal family, 1110
- shipping and navigation, 1124
- State Council, 1111
- States-General, 1111
- sugar (beet), 1121
- telephones, 1126
- towns, 1114
- tramways, 1125
- universities, 1116
- wheat, 1121
- Netherlands-India, *see* Dutch East Indies
- Neuchâtel, or Neuenberg (Switz.), 1331, 1333; 1334; univ., 1335
- Neufahrwasser (Prus.), shipping, 930
- Neu Hanover Is. (Ger. Pacific), 913
- Neuilly-sur-Seine (France), 831
- Neukölln (Prussia), 906
- Neuquen (Argentina), 653
- Neustadt (Germany), 985
- Neu Strelitz (Germany), 968
- Nevada, agriculture, 559
- area and pop., 442, 458, 558
- banks, 560
- constitution and govt., 558
- education, 559
- finance, 559
- forests and timber, 464, 559
- gold, 466, 559
- Indians, 558
- irrigation, 559
- live stock, 559
- manufactures, 559
- mining, 466, 559
- production and industry, 559
- public lands, 458
- railways, 560
- religion, 559
- representation, 437, 558

## NEW

- Nevada, silver, 466, 559
- university, 559
- wheat, 559
- wool, 559
- Nevis I. (W. Indies), 335, 336
- New Albany (Ind.), 518
- Newar race (Nepal), 1108
- Newark (New Jersey), 445, 563
- Newark (Ohio), 579
- New Bedford (Mass.), 445, 537
- New Breisach (Germany), fort, 914\*
- New Britain (Connecticut), 500
- New Britain Is. (Ger. Pacific), 943
- New Brunswick, agric., 286, 307
- area and population, 279, 307
- books of reference, 308
- commerce, 307
- constitution & gov., 276-8, 306
- crops, 286, 307
- education, 281, 307
- finance, 284, 307
- fisheries, 288, 307
- forests, 287, 307
- live stock, 307
- manufactures, 307
- mining and minerals, 307
- ministry, 306
- political parties, 306
- railways, 307
- religion, 281
- representation, 276, 277
- towns, 307
- university, 307
- wheat, 286, 307
- New Brunswick (town) (N.J.), 563
- Newburg (New York), 569
- New Caledonia, 838, 861, 862, 895, 1061
- New Castle (N. Bruns.), wriss. stn., 295
- Newcastle (New South Wales), 359
- Newcastle (Pennsylvania), 587
- Newcastle-on-Tyne, 17; coll., 30
- Newchwang (China), 788; port, 773
- Newfoundland, 276
- agriculture, 327
- area and population, 326
- banks, 328
- books of reference, 329
- commerce, 327
- debt, 327
- exports and imports, 327
- finance, 326
- fishing and fishing rights, 328
- forests, 326, 327

## NEW

Newfoundland, government, 326  
 — Governor, 326  
 — live stock, 327  
 — mining, 327  
 — ministry, 326  
 — paper pulp mills, 327  
 — posts and telegraphs, 328  
 — production, 327  
 — railways, 328  
 — religion, 326  
 — shipping, 327  
 — towns, 326  
 — whaling, 328  
 New Georgia Island (Pacific), 428  
 New Glasgow (Nova Scotia), 309  
 New Guinea, Br. (Papua), 341, 343, 405  
 — Dutch, 1128, 1129  
 — German, 937, 943  
 New Hampshire, agriculture, 561  
 — area and population, 441, 458, 560  
 — books of reference, 562  
 — charity, 561  
 — constitution and government, 560  
 — defence, 561  
 — education, 561  
 — finance, 561  
 — forests, 561  
 — live stock, 562  
 — paupers, 561  
 — production and industry, 561  
 — railways, 562  
 — religion, 561  
 — representation, 437, 560  
 — shipping, 476  
 — towns, 561  
 New Haven (Conn.), 445, 500  
 New Hebrides (Fr. Pacific), 429, 897  
 New Ireland Is. (Ger. Pacific), 943  
 New Jersey, agriculture, 564  
 — area and population, 441, 458, 564  
 — banks, 565  
 — charity, 563  
 — constitution and government, 562  
 — defence, 564  
 — education, 563  
 — finance, 564  
 — fisheries, 564  
 — Germans in, 563  
 — iron, 564  
 — live stock, 564  
 — manufactures, 564  
 — minerals, 564  
 — potatoes, 564

## NEW

New Jersey, production & indus., 564  
 — railways, 565  
 — religion, 563  
 — representation, 437, 562  
 — towns, 563  
 — university, 563  
 New Kowloon (China), 114  
 New London (Connecticut), 500  
 — naval station, 455  
 New Mexico, agriculture, 566  
 — area and population, 442, 458, 565  
 — banks, 567  
 — books of reference, 567  
 — coal, 567  
 — constitution and government, 565  
 — copper, 567  
 — defence, 566  
 — education, 566  
 — finance, 566  
 — forests and timber, 463, 567  
 — gold, 567  
 — Indian reservations, 566  
 — irrigation, 560  
 — manufactures, 567  
 — minerals, 567  
 — production and industry, 566  
 — public lands, 458  
 — railways, 567  
 — religion, 566  
 — representation, 437, 565  
 — towns, 566  
 — university, 566  
 Newnham College, Cambridge, 31  
 New Orleans (La.), 445, 528; port,  
 474, 476, 492, 529; nav. stn., 455  
 Newport (Kentucky), 525  
 Newport (Mon.), 17; port, 70, 82  
 Newport (R.I.), 591; naval stn., 455  
 Newport (Shrops.), College, 30  
 Newport News (Virginia), 610  
 New Providence Island (W.I.), 330  
 New Rochelle (N.Y.), 569  
 New South Wales, aborigines, 358  
 — Agent-General, 358  
 — agriculture, 363  
 — area and population, 343, 358  
 — banks, 353, 354, 367  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 344, 359  
 — books of reference, 368  
 — Chinese in, 358  
 — coal, 366  
 — commerce, 350, 366  
 — constitution & govt., 341, 342, 357



NEW

- New South Wales, copper, 366, 367
- debt, 362
- defence, 345, 362
- education, 360
- emigration and immigration, 359
- finance, 361
- — local, 362
- forestry, 363, 365
- fruit, 365
- Germans in, 358
- gold, 365, 367
- Governor, 357
- inhabited houses, 343
- justice and crime, 361
- land tenure, 363
- live stock, 348, 365
- local finance, 362
- — government, 358
- manufactures, 366
- mines and minerals, 365
- ministry, 357
- mint, 365
- money and credit, 367
- naval station, 363
- occupations of people, 359
- old age, invalidity, and accident pensions, 361
- political parties, 357
- port, 352
- production and industry, 363
- railways, 353, 367
- religion, 360
- representation, 342, 357
- sheep, 348, 365
- shipping, 352
- sugar, 365
- towns, 358
- tramways, 367
- university, 360
- wheat, &c., 361
- wine, 365
- wool, 367
- *See also* Australia, Commonwealth
- Newton (Massachusetts), 537
- New Urganj (Khiva), 1265
- New Westminster (B. Columbia), 302
- New York (City), area & pop., 445, 569
- debt, 571
- finance, 571
- local government, 568
- shipping, 474, 476, 573
- New York State, agriculture, 571
- area and population, 441, 458, 568

NEW

- New York State, banks, 573
- books of reference, 573
- canals, 573
- charity, 570
- cities, 568, 569
- colleges, 570
- commerce, 572
- constitution & government, 567
- crops, 571
- dairying, 461
- defence, 571
- debt, 571
- education, 569
- finance, 570
- fruit, 571
- Germans in, 568
- live stock, 571
- manufactures, 571, 572
- mining, 571
- newspapers, 573
- petroleum, 571
- production and industry, 571
- railways, 573
- religion, 569
- representation, 437, 568
- shipping, 474, 476, 573
- tobacco, 461, 571
- university, 569
- wheat, 571
- wool, 571
- New Zealand, 341
- agriculture, 415
- area and population, 409
- banks, 421
- births, marriages, and deaths, 411
- books of reference, 423
- Chinese in, 410
- coal, 417, 418
- colleges, 412
- commerce, 418
- constitution and government, 407
- crops, 416
- customs, 418
- debt, 414
- defence, 414
- — military, 414
- — naval, 414
- dependencies, 409, 410
- education, 412
- electorate, 408
- finance, 413
- — local, 414
- forests, 415

## NEW

New Zealand, General Assembly, 407  
 — gold, 417, 418, 419  
 — Governor, 408  
 — High Commissioner, 409  
 — House of Representatives, 408  
 — immigration and emigration, 411  
 — import duties, 418  
 — inhabited houses, 410  
 — justice and crime, 412  
 — land holdings, 415  
 — Legislative Council, 408  
 — live stock, 416  
 — local finance, 414  
 — — government, 409  
 — manufactures, 416  
 — Maoris, 408, 409, 410  
 — meat export, 418  
 — mines and minerals, 417  
 — ministry, 408  
 — money and credit, 421  
 — navy, 346, 415  
 — occupations of people, 410, 416  
 — old-age and widows' pensions, 413  
 — pauperism, 413  
 — political parties, 408  
 — ports, 419  
 — posts and telegraphs, 421  
 — production and industry, 415  
 — provincial districts, 410  
 — railways, 421  
 — religion, 411  
 — representation, 408  
 — shipping and navigation, 420  
 — towns, 410  
 — tramways, 421  
 — university, 412  
 — wheat, 416  
 — wool exports, 416, 418  
 Nganhwei or An-hui, 763, 771  
 Ngotshe (Natal), 220  
 Niagara Falls (New York), 599  
 Niamey (French West Africa), 887  
 Nianing (Senegal), 884  
 Nicaragua, area and population, 1141  
 — army, 1142  
 — banana culture, 1143  
 — bank, 1145  
 — books of reference, 1145  
 — canal route (U.S.A. owned), 1141  
 — cattle, 1143  
 — coal, 1143  
 — commerce, 1143  
 — constitution and government, 1141

## NIG

Nicaragua, copper, 1143  
 — debt, 1142  
 — defence, 1142  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1145  
 — education, 1142  
 — finance, 1142  
 — forests, 1142  
 — gold, 1143  
 — live stock, 1143  
 — marine, 1142  
 — mining, 1143  
 — money, weights, & measures, 1144  
 — oil, 1143  
 — ports, 1143  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1144  
 — President, 1141  
 — production, 1142  
 — railway, 1144  
 — religion, 1142  
 — roads, 1143  
 — shipping, 1143  
 — towns, 1142  
 — universities, 1142  
 — wireless stations, 1144  
 Nice (France), 831; fort., 835  
 Nicholas I., King (Montenegro), 1096  
 Nicholas II., Tsar (Russia), abdication of, 1226  
 Nicobar Islands, *see* Andaman Islands  
 Nicolaistad (Finland), 1234, 1260  
 Nicosia (Cyprus), 111  
 Nietheroy (Brazil), 735, 739  
 Nidwalden, *see* Unterwald  
 Niederbayern (Germany), 954  
 Niger Terr. (Fr.), 861, 882, 883, 887  
 Nigeria, 239  
 — agriculture, 241  
 — area and population, 239  
 — banks, 243  
 — books of reference, 243  
 — coal, 241  
 — commerce, 242  
 — communications, 242  
 — constitution, 239  
 — Councils, 239  
 — currency, 243  
 — debt, 241  
 — education, 240  
 — finance, 240  
 — Governor, 239  
 — justice, 239  
 — minerals, 241  
 — palm kernel trade, 241, 242

NIG

Nigeria, posts and telegraphs, 243  
 — production and industry, 241  
 — railways, 242  
 — religion, 240  
 — rubber, 241  
 — shipping, 242  
 — tin, 241  
 — wireless station, 243  
 Nightingale Island (Atlantic), 200  
 Niigata (Japan), 1061  
 Niihau Island (Hawaii), 626  
 Nikolayev (Russia), 1233  
 — fort, 1242  
 Nikolsk-Ussuriisk (Siberia), 1234  
 Nikolskoye (Russia), 1233  
 Nikshitch (Montenegro), 1097  
 Nikunau Island (Pacific), 428  
 Nile Province, West (Uganda), 187  
 Nile river, navigation, 272  
 Nimeguen (Holland), 1114  
 Nîmes (France), 831  
 Nimule (Uganda), 188, 189  
 Ningpo (China), port, 774  
 Nippon, *see* Japan  
 Nish (Serbia), 1278, 1279  
 Niuafof Island (Pacific), 427  
 Niuatobutaku Island (Pacific), 427  
 Niue, *see* Newchwang  
 Niue Island (Cook Islands), 422  
 Niutao Island (Pacific), 428  
 Nizhne-Tagilsk (Russia), 1233  
 Nizhnii-Novgorod, 1229; town, 1233  
 Nkata (Nyasaland), 197  
 Nodoumkadou (French India), 862  
 Nogal Territory (It. Africa), 1051  
 Nome (Alaska), 623; gold, 625  
 Nongson coal mines (Annam), 865  
 Nonouti Island (Pacific), 428  
 Nordland (Norway), province, 1148  
 Norfolk Island (Australia), 354  
 Norfolk (Virginia), 445, 610  
 — naval station, 455  
 Norrbotten (Sweden), province, 1315  
 Norrköping (Sweden), 1316; gov-  
 ernment, 1313, 1314  
 North Adams (Mass.), 537  
 North Africa, *see* Algeria, Cyrenaica,  
 Tripoli, Tunis, &c.  
 Northam (West Australia), 393  
 Northampton, population, 17  
 Northampton (Mass.), 537  
 North Battleford (Canada), 318  
 North Borneo, *see* British

NOR

North Brabant (Holland), 1113, 1115  
 North Carolina, agriculture, 575  
 — area and pop., 441, 458, 574  
 — banks, 576  
 — charity, 575  
 — constitution and government, 574  
 — cotton, 461, 575  
 — dairying, 575  
 — defence, 575  
 — education, 574  
 — finance, 575  
 — fisheries, 575  
 — forests and timber, 464  
 — Germans in, 574  
 — live stock, 575  
 — minerals, 575  
 — production and industry, 575, 576  
 — railways, 576  
 — religion, 574  
 — representation, 437, 574  
 — rice, tobacco, 460, 575  
 — shipping, 476, 576  
 — towns, 574  
 — university, 575  
 — wheat, 460, 575  
 North China, *see* Weihaiwei  
 North Dakota, agriculture, 460, 577  
 — area and pop., 441, 458, 576  
 — banks, 578  
 — charity, 577  
 — coal, 578  
 — constitution and government, 576  
 — dairying, 578  
 — debt, 577  
 — defence, 577  
 — education, 577  
 — finance, 577  
 — flax, 578  
 — forests and timber, 464  
 — Germans in, 577  
 — Indian reservations, 576  
 — irrigation, 577  
 — live stock, 578  
 — manufactures, 578  
 — minerals, 578  
 — production and industry, 577  
 — public lands, 458  
 — railways, 578  
 — religion, 577  
 — representation, 437, 576  
 — university, 577  
 — wheat, 460, 577  
 — wool, 578

## NOR

- Northern Frontier Dist. (B.E.A.), 183  
 Northern Province (Uganda), 187  
 Northern Territories (Gold Coast), 239, 247  
 Northern Territory, Austral., 341, 336  
 — aborigines, 404  
 — Administrator, 403  
 — area and population, 343, 403  
 — banking, 354  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 344  
 — books of reference, 405  
 — Chinese in, 404  
 — commerce, 350, 405  
 — copper, 404  
 — credit, 354  
 — debt, 404  
 — finance, 404  
 — gold, 404  
 — government, 403  
 — inhabited houses, 343  
 — Japanese in, 404  
 — live stock, 348, 404  
 — minerals, 404  
 — production and industry, 404  
 — railways, 353  
 — sheep, 348, 404  
 — tin, 404  
 North Island (New Zealand), 409, 410  
 North Tonawanda (New York), 569  
 North-West-Frontier Prov. (India), 122, 124, 125, 126, 129, 131, 132, 133, 134, 139, 142, 143, 144, 154  
 North-West Territories (Canada), area and population, 279, 320  
 — books of reference, 320  
 — constitution & govt., 276, 320  
 — finance, 284  
 — religion, 281  
 North Yakima (Washington), 613  
 Norwalk (Con.), 500  
 Norway, agriculture, 1153  
 — area and population, 1148  
 — army, 1152  
 — banks, 1158  
 — births, marriages, and deaths, 1149  
 — books of reference, 1159  
 — budget, 1151  
 — commerce, 1155  
 — constitution, 1146  
 — copper, 1154  
 — Council of State, 1147  
 — debt, 1152

## NOV

- Norway, defence, 1152  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1159  
 — divisions (Amt), 1148  
 — education, 1150  
 — emigration, 1149  
 — finance, 1150  
 — fisheries, 1154  
 — forestry, 1154  
 — forts, 1152  
 — government, central, 1146  
 — — local, 1148  
 — Grundlov, 1146  
 — import duties, 1155  
 — justice and crime, 1150  
 — King, 3, 805, 1146  
 — Kings from 1204, 1146  
 — Lagthing, 1147  
 — live stock, 1154  
 — local government, 1148  
 — manufactures, 1154  
 — mines and minerals, 1154  
 — ministry, 1147  
 — money and credit, 1158  
 — money, weights, & measures, 1159  
 — navy, 1153  
 — Odelsting, 1147  
 — pauperism, 1150  
 — political parties, 1147  
 — ports, 1157  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1157  
 — production and industry, 1153  
 — railways, 1157  
 — reigning sovereign, 1146  
 — religion, 1149  
 — representation, 1147 ; local, 1148  
 — royal family, 1146  
 — shipping and navigation, 1156  
 — Storting, 1146, 1147  
 — towns, 1149  
 — university, 1150  
 — wheat, 1153  
 — wireless stations, 1158  
 Norwich, population, 17  
 Norwich (Connecticut), 500  
 Norwood (Ohio), 579  
 Nossi-Bé Is. (Madagascar), 876  
 Nottingham, pop., 17 ; College, 30  
 Nou Island (French Pacific), 895  
 Nouméa (North Caledonia), 895, 896  
 Novara (Italy), 1025, 1043 ; town, 1029  
 Nova Scotia, agriculture, 286, 310  
 — area and population, 279, 308  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 280, 309

## NOV

Nova Scotia, books of reference, 311  
 — coal, 310  
 — commerce, 310  
 — constit. & gov., 276, 277, 278, 308  
 — copper, 310  
 — crops, 281  
 — education, 281, 309  
 — exports and imports, 310  
 — finance, 284, 309  
 — fisheries, 288, 310  
 — forestry, 287, 310  
 — gold, 310  
 — justice and crime, 309  
 — live stock, 310  
 — local government, 308  
 — manufactures, 310  
 — mines and minerals, 287, 310  
 — ministry, 308  
 — pensions, 309  
 — political parties, 308  
 — production and industry, 310  
 — railways, 293, 311  
 — religion, 281, 309  
 — representation, 276, 277, 308  
 — shipping, 311  
 — telephones, 311  
 — towns, 309  
 — wheat, 286, 310  
 — wool, 310  
 Novgorod (Russia), 1229; town, 1233  
 Novi Bazar (Serbia), 1279; tn., 1279  
 Novocherkask (Russia), 1233, 1237  
 Novogeorgievsk (Russia), fort, 1240  
 Novo Nikolayevsk (Siberia), 1234  
 Novo Redondo (Angola), 1207  
 Novorossiisk (Caucasus), 1234  
 Nuble (Chile), province, 752  
 Nueva Cáceres (Philippines), 632  
 Nueva Esparta (Ven.), state, 1374  
 Nueva San Salvador, 1269  
 Nuevo Leon (Mexico), state, 1089  
 Nui Island (Pacific), 428  
 Nukahiva Is. (French Oceania), 897  
 Nukha (Caucasus), 1234  
 Nukualofa (Tonga), 427  
 Nukufetau Island (Pacific), 428  
 Nukulaelae Island (Pacific), 428  
 Nukunono Islands (Pacific), 428  
 Nürnberg (Bavaria), 906, 955  
 Nurukita Island (Pacific), 428  
 Nusa (German Pacific), 943  
 Nushki Nihat (Baluchistan), 162  
 Nyanza Province (B. E. Africa), 183

## OFF

Nyasaland Protectorate, 197  
 — administration, 197  
 — agriculture, 197  
 — books of reference, 199  
 — commerce, 197-8  
 — cotton, 197  
 — defence, 198  
 — education, 197  
 — finance, 198  
 — Governor, 198  
 — live stock, 197  
 — posts and telegraphs, 198  
 — production, 197  
 — railway, 198  
 — rubber, 198  
 — settlements, 197  
 — shipping (lake), 198  
 — tobacco, 197  
 — trade, 198  
 Nyeri (British East Africa), 183  
 Nyezhin (Russia), 1233  
 Nyiregyháza (Hungary), 691  
 Nyiro (British East Africa), 183  
 Nyköping (Sweden), 1316  
 N'zérékoré (French Guinea), 885  
 OAHU (Hawaii), 626, 627  
 Oakland (California), 445, 493  
 Oak Park Village (Ill.), 515  
 Oases, Saharan (Algiers), 868, 869  
 Oaxaca (Mexico), 1089; town, 1089  
 Obbia (Italian Somaliland), 1051  
 Obeid, El (Anglo-Egypt. Sudan), 268  
 Oberbayern (Germany), 954  
 Oberelsass (Germany), 947  
 Oberfranken (Germany), 954  
 Oberhausen (Prussia), 906  
 Oberhessen (Germany), 963  
 Oberpfalz (Germany), 954  
 Obock (French Somali Coast), 881  
 Obwalden, *see* Unterwald  
 Ocean Islands (Pacific), 428  
 Oceania (Brit.), 96, 341, 427  
 — French, 860, 861, 862, 895, 897  
 — German, 937, 943, 944  
 Ochakoff (Russia), forts, 1240, 1242  
 Ocos (Guatemala), port, 1010  
 Odense (Denmark), 808  
 Odessa, 1233, 1235, 1237  
 — university, 1235  
 Offenbach (Hesse), 906, 963  
 Offenburg (Baden), 951

## OFU

- Ofu Island (Samoa), 637
- Ogasawarajima (Bonin) Isl. 1059, 1060
- Ogden (Utah), 605
- Ogdensburg (New York), 569
- Ogura (Japan), 1061
- O'Higgins, (Chile), province, 752
- Ohio, agriculture, 460, 580
  - area and pop., 441, 458, 578
  - banks, 581
  - charity, 580
  - cities, 579
  - coal, 581
  - colleges, &c., 580
  - constitution and government, 578
  - dairying, 580
  - defence, 580
  - education, 579
  - finance, 580
  - Germans in, 579
  - iron, 581
  - live stock, 580
  - manufactures, 581
  - mining, 580
  - natural gas, 581
  - paupers, 580
  - petroleum, 581
  - production and industry, 580
  - railways, 581
  - religion, 579
  - representation, 437, 578
  - tobacco, 461, 580
  - universities, 580
  - wheat, 461, 580
- Oita (Japan), 1061
- Okahandja (German S.W. Afr.), 940
- Okayama (Japan), 1061
- Oki Islands (Japan), 1059, 1060
- Okinawa (Japan), 1059
- Oklahoma city, 445, 582
- Oklahoma and Indian Territory
  - agriculture, 460, 582
  - area and population, 442, 458, 582
  - books of reference, 584
  - charity, 583
  - constitution and government, 581
  - cotton, 461, 583
  - defence, 583
  - education, 582
  - finance, 583
  - forests, 464
  - Germans in, 582
  - Indian reservations, 582
  - live stock, 583

## OMA

- Oklahoma, &c., manufactures, 583
  - mining, 583
  - natural gas, 583
  - petroleum, 583
  - production, 583
  - public lands, 458
  - railways, 583
  - religion, 582
  - representation, 437, 581
  - towns, 582
  - university, 582
  - wheat, 460, 583
- Old-age, Mothers', & Widows' pensions
  - Australia, Commonwealth of, 345
  - Denmark, 809
  - France, 838
  - Germany, 911
  - Great Britain and Ireland, 39
  - New South Wales, 361
  - New Zealand, 413
  - Queensland, 380
  - South Australia, 387
  - Spain, 1299
  - Tasmania, 400
  - Victoria, 372
  - Western Australia, 393
- Old-age, relief of, *see* Charity *under*  
each Country or State
- Oldenburg, grand-duchy, 968
  - area and population, 901, 969
  - births, marriages, deaths, 905
  - books of reference, 969
  - constitution, 969
  - duchy, 969
  - education, 908
  - finance and debt, 969
  - Grand-duke, 968
  - matricular contribution, 913
  - religion, 907, 969
  - representation, 901; local, 969
  - town, 969
- Oldham, population, 17
- Olean (New York), 569
- Olmutz (Liechtenstein), 1085
- Oloke-Meji (Nigeria), 241
- Olonets (Russia), 1229
- Olongapo, (P.I.), naval station, 455
- Olosega Island (Samoa), 637
- Oltenia (Rumania), 1218
- Olta (Rumania), dept., 1218
- Olympia (Washington), 613
- Omaha (Nebraska), 445, 556, 557
- Oman, 1161; British port, 1161

## OMA

- Omaruru (G.S.W. Africa), 940  
 Omdurman (A.-E. Sudan), 268  
 Omoa (Honduras), 1017  
 Omsk (Russia-in-Asia), 1234, 1237  
 Onitsha (Nigeria), 241  
 Onotoa Island (Pacific), 428  
 Ontario, agriculture, 286, 312  
   — area and population, 279, 311  
   — births, marriages, deaths, 280  
   — constit. & gov., 276-7, 278, 311  
   — copper, 313  
   — crops, 286, 312  
   — education, 281, 282, 312  
   — finance, 284, 312  
   — fisheries, 288, 313  
   — forestry, 287, 313  
   — fruit, 313  
   — gold, 313  
   — Indians, 312  
   — land sales, 312, 313  
   — live stock, 313  
   — manufactures, 313  
   — mining, 288, 313  
   — ministry, 311  
   — political parties, 311  
   — production and industry, 312  
   — railways, 293, 313  
   — religion, 281  
   — representation, 276, 277, 311  
   — telephones, 313  
   — towns, 312  
   — universities, 312  
   — wheat, 286, 312  
 Ontong Java Islands (Pacific), 428  
 Opobo (Nigeria), 242  
 Oporto (Port.), 1199; univ., 1199  
 Oran (Algeria), 845, 869  
 Orange (New South Wales), 359  
 Orange (New Jersey), 563  
 Orange Free State Province  
   — Administrator, 236  
   — agriculture, 238  
   — area and population, 214, 236  
   — births, marriages, deaths, 236  
   — books of reference, 238  
   — cattle-raising, 238  
   — coal, 220  
   — commerce, 238  
   — constitution and govern., 212, 236  
   — customs valuation, 238  
   — diamonds, 219, 236  
   — education, 237  
   — finance, 237

## ORU

- Orange Free St., local gvt., 213, 236  
   — minerals, 219, 220  
   — money, weights, & measures, 238  
   — production and industry, 238  
   — Provincial Council, 213  
   — railways, 222  
   — religion, 237  
   — representation, 212, 213  
   — salt, 220  
 Örebro (Sweden), 1315; town, 1316  
 Oregon, agriculture, 460, 585  
   — area and population, 442, 458, 584  
   — banks, 586  
   — canal, 586  
   — charity, 585  
   — coal, 586  
   — constitution and government, 584  
   — defence, 585  
   — education, 585  
   — finance, 585  
   — fisheries, 586  
   — forestry and timber, 463, 585  
   — Germans in, 585  
   — gold, 586  
   — Indian reservations, 585  
   — irrigation, 585  
   — live stock, 585  
   — manufactures, 586  
   — mining, 586  
   — paupers, 585  
   — production and industry, 585  
   — public lands, 458  
   — railways, 586  
   — religion, 585  
   — representation, 437, 584  
   — shipping, 476, 586  
   — towns, 585  
   — university, 585  
   — wheat, 460, 585  
   — wool, 586  
 Orel (Russia), 1229; town, 1238  
 Orenburg (Rus.), 1229, 1233; tn., 1233  
 Orense (Spain), province, 1296  
 Oriente (Cuba), province, 800  
 Oriente (Ecuador), 819  
 Orissa (India), *see* Bihar  
 Orizaba (Mexico), 1089  
 Orkney Isles, area and pop., 20  
 Orléans (France), 831  
 Oro (Ecuador), 819  
 Orsova (Hungary), fort, 667  
 Oruro (Bolivia), 726; 727  
 Osaka (Japan), 1061

## OSA

Oscarsborg (Norway), fort, 1152  
 Osh (Russia in Asia), 1234  
 Oshkosh (Wisconsin), 619  
 Osiek (Hungary), 691  
 Osman Mahmud, Sult., Mijertins, 1051  
 Osnabruck (Prussia), 964  
 Ossoverts (Russia), fort, 1240  
 Ostend (Belgium), 709  
 Östergötland (Sweden), prov., 1315  
 Ostkreis (Saxe-Altenburg), 982  
 Ostrog (Montenegro), 1098  
 Oswego (New York), 569  
 Otago district (New Zealand), 416  
 Otaru (Japan), 1061  
 Otavi (German S. W. Africa), 940  
 Otjiwarongo (G. S. W. Africa), 940  
 Otsu (Japan), 1061  
 Ottawa (Canada), 278, 279  
 — port, 292  
 — university, 312  
 Ottoman Empire, *see* Turkey  
 Otumwa (Iowa), 520  
 Otuzco (Peru), coca in, 1192  
 Oudh, *see* United Provinces  
 Oujda (Morocco), 1102  
 Oulgaret (French India), 862  
 Outjo dist. (German S. W. Af.), 939  
 Outposts (Dutch East Indies), 1128  
 Ovambo race (G. S. W. Af.), 939  
 Overijssel (Netherlands), 1113, 1115  
 Oviedo (Spain), prov., 1296, 1304  
 — town, 1297; university, 1298  
 Owensboro (Ky.), 525  
 Oxford, pop., 17; university, 30, 31  
 Oyapoc (French Guiana), 894  
 Oyarzun (Spain), fort, 1302

## PAN

PAARL (Cape Colony), 225  
 Pabellon de Pica (Chile), 1192  
 Pabianice (Russian Poland), 1234  
 Pachuca (Mexico), 1089  
 Pacific Is. (Br.), 96, 341, 427  
 — books of reference, 430  
 — — High Commissioner, 427  
 — (French), 861, 862, 895, 896, 897  
 — (German), 937, 943, 944  
 Padang (Dutch East Indies), 1131  
 Padua or Padova (Italy), 1026  
 — town, 1029; university, 1032  
 Paduca (Kentucky), 525  
 Pagopago (Samoa), naval station, 637

Pahang (Malay State), 168, 174, 175  
 Paisley, population, 21  
 Paita (New Caledonia), 896  
 Pakhoi (China), port, 774  
 Paknam forts (Siam), 1288  
 Paknampoh (Siam), 1289  
 Pakyong (Sikkim), 166  
 Palapye Road (Bechuanaland), 205  
 Palau or Pelew Islands, 937, 943, 944  
 Palatinate (Bavaria), 954, 955  
 Palembang (Dutch East Indies), 1129  
 Palencia (Spain), province, 1296  
 Palermo (Sicily) 1027; port, 1046  
 — town, 1029; university, 1032  
 Palestine, 1347, 1348; agr. cols., 1357  
 Palit or Perlis (Malay), 178, 179  
 Palma (Balears), 1297  
 Palmas, Las (Spanish Islands), 1297  
 — wireless station, 1307  
 Palmerston Island (Cook Is.), 422  
 Palmerston North (N. Z.), 410  
 Palm kernels and oil, Sources of  
 — Belgian Congo, 721  
 — Dahomey, 886  
 — Eritrea, 1050  
 — Fr. Guinea, 885  
 — Gambia, 244  
 — Gold Coast, 245, 246  
 — Kamerun, 938, 939  
 — Liberia, 1053  
 — Nigeria, 241, 242  
 — Pondichéry, 863  
 — Sierra Leone, 248  
 — Togoland, 937, 938  
 Palmyra Island (Pacific), 429  
 Pampa Central (Argentina), 653  
 Pamplona (Spain), 1297; fort, 1302  
 Pamwe race (Spanish Africa), 1310  
 Panama, agriculture, 1164  
 — area and population, 1163  
 — bank, 1165  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 1163  
 — books of reference, 1167  
 — boundary, 1163  
 — canal, 454, 780, 1163, 1165-7  
 — Chinese in, 1163  
 — commerce, 1164  
 — currency, 1165  
 — debt, 1164  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1167  
 — education, 1164  
 — finance, 1164  
 — Germans in, 1163, 1164



## PAN

- Panama, government, 1165  
 — Governor, 1166  
 — justice, 1164  
 — live stock, 1164  
 — minerals, 1164  
 — money and credit, 1165  
 — pearl fishery, 1164  
 — postal statistics, 1165  
 — President, 1163  
 — production, 1164  
 — provinces, 1163  
 — railways, 1164  
 — rubber, 1164  
 — shipping, 1165  
 — town, 1163, 1165  
 — towns, 1163, 1165  
 — university, 1164  
 Panama Canal and Zone, 454, 780,  
 1163, 1165-7  
 — area, 1165  
 — defence, 453, 454  
 — Governor, 1166  
 Panay Island (Philippines), 632  
 Panderma (Turkey), woollens, 1359  
 Pangani (German East Africa), 941  
 Pangkor Island (Perak), 169  
 Panjgur (Baluchistan), 163, 164  
 Panjin (Goa), 1205  
 Papeete (Tahiti), 897  
 Paphos (Cyprus), 112  
 Papua, Territory of, 341, 343, 405  
 — agriculture, 405  
 — area and population, 405  
 — banks, 406  
 — books of reference, 406  
 — commerce, 406  
 — copper, 405  
 — education, 406  
 — finance, 406  
 — forests, 406  
 — gold, 406  
 — government, 405  
 — justice, 403  
 — Lieut.-Governor, 405  
 — live stock, 406  
 — petroleum region, 406  
 — ports, 406  
 — production, 405  
 — rubber, 405  
 — shipping, 407  
 — wireless station, 407  
 Pará (Brazil), 735 ; rubber, 739  
 — arsenal, 739

## PAR

- Paraguari (Paraguay), 1170  
 Paraguay, agriculture, 1171  
 — area and population, 1170  
 — army, 1171  
 — banks, 1173  
 — books of reference, 1173  
 — boundary questions, 727, 1170  
 — cattle rearing, 1171  
 — commerce, 1172  
 — constitution and government, 1169  
 — cultivation, 1171  
 — debt, 1171  
 — defence, 1171  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1173  
 — education, 1170  
 — finance, 1170  
 — Germans in, 1170  
 — immigration, 1170  
 — import duties, 1172  
 — justice, 1170  
 — live stock, 1171  
 — money and credit, 1173  
 — navy, 1171  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1172  
 — President, 1169  
 — production and industry, 1171  
 — railways, 1172  
 — religion, 1170  
 — shipping, 1172  
 — sugar, 1171  
 — tobacco, 1171  
 — towns, 1170  
 — university, 1170  
 — weights and measures, 1173  
 — wireless stations, 1172  
 Parahyba (Brazil), 735  
 Paraiso, El (Hond.), tobacco, 1018  
 Paramaribo (Surinam), 1135  
 Paraná (Argentina), 654 ; univ., 654  
 Paraná (Brazil), 735 ; coal, 739  
 Parchim (Mecklenburg-Schw.), 967  
 Pargana-Manpur St. (India), 142, 143  
 Paris, faculties, &c., 835, 836, 837  
 — finance, 841  
 — fortifications, 841  
 — local government, 827  
 — population, 831  
 Parkersburg (West Virginia), 616  
 Parma (It.), 1026 ; 1029  
 — university, 1032  
 Paro (Bhutan), 725  
 Parramatta (New South Wales), 359  
 Parry Is. (New Zealand), 422

## PAR

Parsis, or Guebres (India), 131  
 Parsis, Persia, 1177  
 Parsons (Kans.), 522  
 Partab Singh, ruler, Kashmir, 126  
 Partick, population, 21  
 Pasha Batgche (Turkey), glass, 1358  
 Paso, El (Tex.), 445, 602  
 Passaic (New Jersey), 445, 563  
 Passau (Germany), faculties, 909  
 Pasto (Colombia), 788  
 Patagonia (Chile), 755  
 Paterson (New Jersey), 445, 563  
 Pathan race (Baluchistan), 164  
 Patiāla (India), 128; town, 130  
 Patna (India), 130  
 Patras (Greece), 999  
 Patriarch of Alexand., 254, 612, 1234  
 Patriarch of Constantinople, 646,  
 1234, 1349  
 Patricia, dist. (Canada), 312  
 Pau (France), 831  
 Paucartambo dist. (Peru), coffee, 1191  
 Paulpietersburg (Natal), 229  
 Pavia (Italy), 1025; town, 1029  
 Pavlograd (Russia), 1233  
 Pawtucket (R.I.), 445, 591, 593  
 Paysandu (Uruguay), 1366, 1370  
 — town, 1367  
 Payta (Peru), hats, 821  
 Paz, La (Boliv.), 726; 728; univ., 727  
 Paz, La (Mexico), 1088  
 Pearl Islands (Panama), 1164  
 Pearl Lagoon (Nicaragua), 1143  
 Pécs (Hungary), 691  
 Pedregal (Panama), port, 1163  
 Pedro Cays, (West Indies), 332, 335  
 Peel (Isle of Man), 89  
 Peking, 765, 766; university, 766  
 — wireless station, 775  
 Pelew Is. (Ger. Paci.), 937, 943, 944  
 Pemba Island, 182, 490  
 — clove industry, 191  
 — wireless station, 192  
 Penang (Straits Sett.), 168, 169  
 Peniche (Portugal), lace, 1202  
 Pensacola (Fla.), naval station, 455  
 Pennsylvania, agriculture, 460  
 — area and pop., 441, 458, 587  
 — banks, 590  
 — books of reference, 590  
 — charity, 588  
 — coal, 465, 589, 590  
 — constitution and government, 586

## PER

Pennsylvania, dairying, 461  
 — defence, 588  
 — education, 587  
 — finance, 588  
 — forestry, 589  
 — iron, 589  
 — leather trade, 589  
 — live stock, 589  
 — manufactures, 589  
 — mining, 465, 589  
 — natural gas, 589  
 — petroleum, 589  
 — production and industry, 589  
 — railways, 590  
 — religion, 587  
 — representation, 437, 587  
 — tobacco, 461, 589  
 — universities, 588  
 — wheat, 460, 589  
 — wool, 589  
 Peñon de la Gomera (Sp. Af.), 1297  
 Penonomé (Panama), 1163  
 Penrhyn Island (Cook Islands), 422  
 Pensacola (Florida), 507, 508, 509  
 — naval yard, 455, 508  
 Pensions, *see* Invalidity, and Old-  
 Age, &c., Pensions  
 Penza (Russia), 1229; town, 1233  
 Peoria, (Illinois), 445, 515  
 Perak (Malay St.), 168, 169, 174, 175  
 Perené District (Peru), coffee, 1191  
 Pergamino (Argentina), 654  
 Perim Island (Red Sea), 100  
 Perlas, Las (Nicaragua), 1143  
 Perlis (Malay State), 177, 178  
 Perm (Russia), 1229; town, 1233  
 Pernambuco (Brazil), 735, 739  
 Pernik coal mines (Bulgaria), 748  
 Perpignan (France), 831  
 Persia, agriculture, 1180  
 — area and population, 1177  
 — army, 1179  
 — banks, 1182  
 — books of reference, 1185  
 — coal, 1180  
 — commerce, 1180  
 — constitution, 1175  
 — copper, 1180  
 — cultivation, 1180  
 — customs, 1178  
 — debt, 1179  
 — defence, 1179  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1185

## PER

- Persia, education, 1178  
 — finance, 1178  
 — foreign loans, 1178  
 — government, central, 1175  
 — — local, 1176  
 — justice, 1178  
 — local government, 1176  
 — Mejliss or Majlis, 1176  
 — minerals, 1180  
 — ministry, 1176  
 — money and credit, 1182  
 — money, weights, measures, 1184  
 — naphtha, 1180  
 — National Council, 1176  
 — navy, 1180  
 — official titles, 1176  
 — oil wells, 1180  
 — pearl fishing, 1187  
 — ports, 1178, 1179, 1180, 1182  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1183  
 — production and industry, 1180  
 — provinces, 1176  
 — railway, 1183  
 — religion, 1177  
 — roads, 1183  
 — royal family, 1175  
 — Shah, 1175  
 — silk, 1180, 1181  
 — — reigns from 1794, 1175  
 — spheres of foreign influence, 1176  
 — towns, 1177  
 — wheat, 1180  
 — wool, 1180  
 Persian Gulf pearl fishery, 1187  
 — ports, 1178, 1179, 1180, 1182,  
 1187, *see also* Oman  
 Perth (Scotland), population, 21  
 — (W. Aust.), 354, 392; univ., 393  
 Perth Amboy (New Jersey), 563  
 Peru, agriculture, 1191  
 — area and population, 1187  
 — army, 1191  
 — banks, 1194  
 — books of reference, 1195  
 — boundary treaties and disputes,  
 727, 736, 818, 1188  
 — coal, 1192  
 — coffee, 1191  
 — commerce, 1192  
 — constitution and government, 1187  
 — copper, 1192, 1193  
 — cotton, 1191, 1193  
 — customs, 1193

## PET

- Peru, debt, 1191  
 — defence, 1191  
 — departments & prov., 1187, 1188  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1195  
 — education, 1189  
 — finance, 1190  
 — gold, 1192  
 — guano, 1192  
 — hat trade, 821  
 — Japanese in, 1061  
 — justice, 1189  
 — minerals, 1192  
 — money and credit, 1194  
 — money, weights, & measures, 1195  
 — navy, 1191  
 — petroleum, 1192, 1193  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1194  
 — President, 1187  
 — production and industry, 1191  
 — provinces, 751, 1188  
 — railways, 1193  
 — religion, 1189  
 — rice, 1191  
 — rubber, 1189  
 — shipping and navigation, 1193  
 — sugar, 1191  
 — tobacco, 1191  
 — towns, 1187-8  
 — universities, 1189  
 — wheat, 1191  
 — wireless stations, 1194  
 Perugia (Italy), 1026; 1029  
 — university, 1032  
 Peruvian Corporation, 1190  
 Pesaro e Urbino (Italy), prov., 1026  
 Pesaro (Italy), town, 1029  
 Pescadores Island (Japan), 1059,  
 1060, 1078  
 Peshawur (India), 130  
 Pespire (Honduras), 1017  
 Peteh (Montenegro), 1097  
 Peten (Guatemala), timber, 1009  
 Peter I. (King), Serbia, 1277  
 Petersburg (Virginia), 610  
 Pétervárad (Hungary), fort, 667  
 Petit Bassam, *see* Port Bouet  
 Petrograd, 1234, 1235  
 — illiteracy, 1237  
 — justice, 1237  
 — province, 1230  
 — town, 1233  
 — university, 1235  
 Petrokow, 1234

## PET

- Petroleum, Naphtha, Natural Gas, and Oil yielding regions  
 Algeria, 871-2  
 Austria, 684  
 Baluch'stn, 164  
 Barbados, 331  
 Bolivia, 729  
 Borneo, 103  
 Can'da, 301, 313  
 China, 772  
 Colombia, 790  
 Dutch East Indies, 1133  
 Ecuador, 821  
 French Cols., 871  
 Gt. Britain, 68  
 India, 146  
 Italy, 1042  
 Japan, 1069  
 Mexico, 1091  
 Petropavlovsk (Kamchatka), 1234  
 Petropavlovsk (Siberia), 1234  
 Petropolis (Brazil), silk mills, 739  
 Petrozavodsk (Russia), 1233  
 Petrikovka (Russia), 1233  
 Pforzheim (Baden), 907, 951  
 Philadelphia (Liberia), 1082  
 Philadelphia (Penn.), 445, 587, 589  
 — shipping, 474, 476, 589, 590  
 Philippeville (Algeria), 869  
 Philippine Islands, agriculture, 633  
 — area and population, 632  
 — banks, 635  
 — births and deaths, 632  
 — books of reference, 638  
 — Chinese in, 632  
 — coinage, 635  
 — commerce, 634  
 — defence, 453, 454, 455, 632  
 — divisions, 631  
 — education, 633  
 — finance, 632  
 — forests, 634  
 — gold, 634  
 — government, 440, 631  
 — Governor, 631  
 — immigration, 632  
 — justice, 632  
 — mining, 634  
 — naval station, 455  
 — petroleum, 634  
 — posts and telegraphs, 635  
 — production and industry, 633

## PLE

- Philippines, provinces, 631  
 — railways, 635  
 — religion, 632  
 — rice and tobacco, 633  
 — roads, 635  
 — shipping, 635  
 — university, 633  
 — vital statistics, 632  
 Philippopolis (Bulgaria), 745 ; 746  
 Phocis (Greece), 998  
 Phoenix (Arizona), 488, 489  
 Phoenix Island (Pacific), 428  
 Phthiotis (Greece), 998  
 Piacenza (Italy), 1026 ; fort., 1036 ;  
 — town, 1029  
 Piahy (Brazil), 735  
 Pichincha (Ecuador), 819  
 Piedmont (Italy), 1025, 1043  
 — silk culture, 1041  
 Pierre (South Dakota), 596  
 Pietermaritzburg (Natal), 215, 229  
 Pillau (Germany), fort., 914  
 Pillzhum (Ecuador), silver, 821  
 Pilsen (Austria), 678  
 Pinar del Rio (Cuba), 800  
 — town, 801  
 Pine Bluff (Arkansas), 491  
 Pines, Isle of (French Pacific), 896  
 Ping Yang (Korea), port, 1074, 1075  
 Pinsk (Russia), 1233  
 Piotrkow (Russian Poland), 1230  
 Piræus (Greece), 999, 1003, 1004  
 Pirmasens (Bavaria), 955  
 Pirot (Serbia), 1278 ; town, 1279, 1282  
 Pisa (Italy), 1020 ; 1029 ; univ., 1032  
 Pisco (Peru), wireless station, 1194  
 Pishin (Baluchistan), 162, 165  
 Pitcairn Island (Pacific), 428  
 Piti (Guam), port, 636  
 Pittsburg (Kans.), 522  
 Pittsburg (Pa.), 445, 587  
 Pittsfield (Massachusetts), 537  
 Pitzewo (China), 773, 1078  
 Piura (Peru), 1188  
 Pizarro (Colombia), 788  
 Pizpiz (Nicaragua), mines, 1143  
 Plainfield (N.J.), 563  
 Plata, La (Arg.), 654 ; univ., 654  
 Plauen (Saxony), 906, 988  
 Pleasant Island (German Pacific)  
 — wireless station, 944  
 Plevlje (Montenegro), 1097  
 Plevlje (Serbia), dept., 1279

PI.E

Plevna or Pleven (Bulgaria), 745; 746  
 Plock (Russian Poland), 1230  
 — town, 1234  
 Ploësti (Rumania), 1219  
 Plovdiv (Bulgaria), district, 745  
 Plymouth, population, 17; port, 82  
 Plymouth (Montserrat), 336  
 Phnom-Penh (Cambodia), 865  
 Pobé (Dahomey), 886  
 Pocatello (Idaho), 512  
 Podgoritzza (Montenegro), 1097  
 Podolia (Russia), 1230  
 Podor (Senegal), 884  
 Podrinje (Serbia), dept., 1278  
 Poincaré, R., French President, 824  
 Pointe-à-Pitre (Guadeloupe), 893  
 Pointe-des-Galets (Réunion), 881  
 Poitiers (France), 831; faculties, 835  
 Pola (Istria), 678; fortification, 667  
 — naval station, 667, 669  
 Poland, area & pop., 1229, 1230, 1231  
 — education, 1235, 1236, 1237  
 — forests, 1246  
 — forts, 1240  
 — government, 1227, 1228, 1230  
 — justice, 1237, 1245  
 — live stock, 1245  
 — mining, 1246, 1247  
 — religion, 1235  
 — towns, 1233  
 — university, 1237  
 Polonnoye (Russia), 1233  
 Polotsk (Russia), 1233  
 Poltava (Russia), 1230; town, 1233  
 Pomerania, area and pop., 974  
 Ponapé (Caroline Islands), 943  
 Ponce (Porto Rico), 629  
 Pondichéry (French India), 862, 863  
 Pondoland (Cape Colony), 225  
 Pongo de Mauseriche, 1189  
 Ponta Delgada (Azores), 1199  
 Pontevedra (Spain), province, 1296  
 Poona (India), 130  
 Poopó, Lake (Bolivia), salt at, 729  
 Popayan (Colom.), 788; univ., 789  
 Portage la Prairie (Canada), 305  
 Portalegre (Port.), 1198, 1199  
 Port Alexander (Angola), 1207  
 Port Antonio (Jamaica), 333  
 Port Arthur (China), 764, 773, 779,  
 1060, 1078  
 Port-au-Prince (Haiti), 1013  
 Port Bell (Uganda), 188

POR

Port Blair (Andamans), Penal settle-  
 ments, 167  
 Port Cornwallis (Andamans), 167  
 Port Darwin (N. Terr., Aust.), 493  
 Port de Paix (Haiti), 1013  
 Port Edward (Wei-Hai-Wei), 181  
 Port Elizabeth (Cape Col.), 215, 225  
 Port Gentil (French Congo), 875  
 Port Harcourt (Nigeria), 241, 242  
 Port Herald (Nyasaland), 197, 198  
 Port Huron (Michigan), 543  
 Portland (Maine), 445, 530, 532  
 Portland (Oregon), 445, 585, 586  
 Port Linnon (Costa Rica), 797  
 Port Louis (Mauritius), 195  
 Port Maria (Jamaica), 333  
 Port Moresby (Papua), 406  
 — wireless station, 407  
 Porto (Portugal), 1198  
 Porto Alegre (Brazil), 735, 739  
 Porto Maurizio (Italy), 1025; 1029  
 Porto Novo (Dahomey), 886  
 Porto Rico, area and pop., 442, 629  
 — books of reference, 631  
 — commerce, 630  
 — communications, 630  
 — debt, 629  
 — defence, 453, 629, 630  
 — education, 629  
 — finance, 629  
 — forests, 452  
 — fruit, 630  
 — government, 439, 628  
 — islands, 630  
 — naval base, 630  
 — occupations of the people, 629  
 — production and industry, 630  
 — railways, 630  
 — representation, 628, 629  
 — shipping, 476, 630  
 — sugar, tobacco, 630  
 — towns, 629  
 — university, 629  
 Porto Seguro (Togoland), 937  
 Port of Spain (Trinidad), 337  
 Port Royal (S.C.), naval stn., 455  
 Port Said, 252, 253, 263; tn., 253  
 Portsmouth (New Hampshire), 561  
 — naval station, 455, 561  
 Portsmouth (Ohio), 579  
 Portsmouth, population, 17  
 Portsmouth (Virginia), 610  
 Port Sudan (A.-E. Sudan), 268

## POR

Port Sudan, wireless station, 272  
 Port Talbot, 70, 82  
 Port Townsend (U.S.A.), 615  
 Portudal (Senegal), 884  
 Portugal, agriculture, 1201  
 — area and population, 1198  
 — army, 1201  
 — — colonial, 1201  
 — banks, 1203  
 — births, deaths and marriages, 1199  
 — books of reference, 1209  
 — coal, 1202  
 — colonies and dependen., 1198, 1205  
 — commerce, 1202  
 — constitution, 1197  
 — debt, 1200  
 — defence, 1201  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1204  
 — education, 1199  
 — emigration, 1199  
 — finance, 1200  
 — fisheries, 1202  
 — foreigners, 1198  
 — forests, 1201  
 — fruit, 1201  
 — government, 1197  
 — iron, 1202  
 — justice and crime, 1200  
 — mines, 1202  
 — ministers, 1197  
 — money, weights & measures, 1203  
 — National Council, 1197  
 — navy, 1201  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1203  
 — President, 1197  
 — production and industry, 1201  
 — provinces and districts, 1198  
 — railways, 1203  
 — religion, 1199  
 — shipping and navigation, 1203  
 — towns, 1199  
 — universities, 1199  
 — Upper Chamber, 1197  
 — wheat, 1202  
 — wine, 1202, 1203  
 Portuguese Africa, 1205, 1206-9  
 — Asia, 1205, 1206  
 — India, 1205, 1206  
 Portuguesa (Venezuela), state, 1374  
 Posen, area and pop., 974; faculties, 909; forts, 914; town, 907  
 Potenza (Italy), 1027; town, 1029  
 Poti (Russia), fort, 1243

## PRO

Potosi (Bolivia), 726; town, 727  
 Potsdam (Prussia), 964  
 Potlatch (U.S.A.), lumber mill, 514  
 Poughkeepsie (New York), 569  
 Pozarévatz (Serbia), 1278; town, 1279  
 Pozsony (Hungary), 691  
 — university, 693  
 Pradera (Colombia), iron works, 790  
 Prague (Austria), 678  
 — university, 680  
 Prahova (Rumania), 1218; petrol, 1222  
 Praia (Cape Verde Islands), 1206  
 Praslin Is. (Seychelles), 200, 201  
 Pressburg, *see* Pozsony  
 Preston, population, 17  
 Pretoria (South Africa), 213, 215, 232  
 — university, 216  
 Pribilof Is. (Alaska), seal fisheries, 625  
 Priluki (Russia), 1233  
 Primorskaya (Siberia), 1230  
 Prince Albert (Canada), 318  
 Prince Edward Island, agric., 286, 314  
 — area and population, 279, 314  
 — books of reference, 315  
 — constit. & govt., 276-7, 278, 314  
 — crops, 286, 314  
 — education, 281, 314  
 — finance, 284, 314  
 — fisheries, 288, 315  
 — forests, 314  
 — fox ranching, 314  
 — live stock, 314  
 — manufactures, 315  
 — ministry, 314  
 — oysters, 315  
 — political parties, 314  
 — production and industry, 314  
 — railways, 293, 314  
 — religion, 281, 314  
 — representation, 276, 277, 314  
 — telephones, 314  
 — towns, 314  
 — wheat, 286, 314  
 Prince Rupert (British Columbia), 302  
 Princeton University (U.S.A.), 563  
 Principe Is. (Portugal), 1205, 1206  
 Prishib (Russia), 1233  
 Pristina (Serbia), dept., 1279  
 Prizren (Serbia), 1279; town, 1279  
 Proskurov (Russia), 1233  
 Prossnitz (Austria), 678  
 Providence Island (Seychelles), 200  
 Providence (Rhode Is.), 445, 591

## PRO

Province Wellesley (Penang), 168, 169  
 Prussia, Abgeordnetenhaus, 972  
 — agriculture, 978  
 — area and population, 901, 974  
 — army, 915, 916, 978  
 — beer, 979  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 904, 975  
 — books of reference, 980  
 — canals, 979  
 — coal, 979  
 — commerce, 979  
 — constitution, 972  
 — crops, 979  
 — customs union, 979  
 — debt, 978  
 — defence, 915, 916, 978  
 — education, 908, 976  
 — emigration, 905, 975  
 — estimates, 978  
 — finance, 977, 978  
 — foreigners, 975  
 — government, 972  
 — — local, 974  
 — Herrenhaus, 972  
 — illegitimacy, 975  
 — iron and steel, 923, 979  
 — justice and crime, 977  
 — King, 899, 970  
 — kings from 1701, 971  
 — Landtag, 972  
 — live stock, 922, 979  
 — local government, 974  
 — manufactures, 923, 924  
 — matricular contribution, 913  
 — minerals, 922, 923, 979  
 — ministry, 973  
 — political parties, 973  
 — production and industry, 978  
 — provinces, 974  
 — railways, 930, 979  
 — — electric, 979  
 — religion, 907, 976  
 — representn., 901, 972; local, 974  
 — royal family, 899, 953, 958, 970, 983, 996  
 — savings banks, 979  
 — town and rural population, 975  
 — towns, 906, 907  
 — universities, 909-10, 976-7  
 — wheat, 979  
 — wine, 979  
 Prussia (E. & W.), area, &c., 974  
 Przemyśl (Austria), 678; fort, 667

## QEN

Pskov (Russia), 1230; town, 1233  
 Pudnkkottai (Madras), state, 127  
 Puebla (Mexico), 1089; town, 1089  
 Pueblo (Colorado), 497  
 Pueblo Indians (U.S.A.) 566  
 Puerto Barrios (Guatemala), 1010  
 Puerto Bello (Panama), 1163  
 Puerto Colombia, 788, 191  
 Puerto Cortes (Hond.), 1017  
 Puerto Estrella (Colombia), 788  
 Puerto Herrera (Honduras), 1019  
 Puerto Montt (Chile), wireless sta., 758  
 Puerto Mudis (Panama), 1163  
 Puerto Plata (Santo Domingo), 1273  
 Puerto Sal (Hond.), cocoanuts, 1018  
 Puertoviejo (Ecuador), 819  
 Puget Sound (Wash.), shipping, &c., 615, 625; naval stn., 455, 614  
 Pukapuka I. (Cook Islands), 422  
 Puket Is. (Siam), 1286; tin, 1289  
 Pulantien (China), 773, 1078  
 Pulo Cambing (Timor), 1206  
 Punakhá (Bhutan), 725  
 Punjab, agriculture, 142, 143  
 — area and pop., 121, 124, 128, 131  
 — births and deaths, 129  
 — education, 132  
 — finance, 139  
 — forests, 143, 144  
 — government, 121, 122  
 — justice, 134  
 — land revenue, 137  
 — religion, 131  
 — roads, 154  
 — states, 125, 126, 127  
 — tea, 144  
 — trade, 150  
 — university, 132  
 Puno (Peru), 1188  
 Punta Arenas (Costa Rica), prov., 794  
 — port, 798  
 — town, 795  
 — wireless station, 758  
 Punta Lobos (Chili), guano, 1192  
 Putna (Rumania), dept., 1217  
 Putumayo prov. (Colombia), 788  
 Pyatigorsk (Caucasus), 1234  
 Pygmies (Uganda), 187  
 Pyrgos (Greece), 999  
 QACHA'S NEK (Basutoland), 203  
 Qaliubia (Egypt), 252, 253  
 Qena (Egypt), 252, 253; town, 254

## QOS

Quang-nam mines (Annam), 865  
 Quebec, agriculture, 286, 316  
 — area and population, 279, 316  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 280  
 — books of reference, 317  
 — cities, 316  
 — constitution & government, 276,  
     277, 278, 315  
 — copper, 317  
 — crops, 286, 316  
 — education, 281, 316  
 — finance, 284, 316  
 — fisheries, 288, 317  
 — forests, 287, 317  
 — live stock, 316  
 — manufactures, 317  
 — mining and minerals, 288, 317  
 — ministry, 315  
 — political parties, 315  
 — port, 292  
 — production and industry, 316  
 — railways, 293, 317  
 — religion, 281  
 — representation, 276, 277, 315  
 — telephones, 317  
 — universities, 281, 316  
 — wheat, 286, 316  
 Quebec (town), 279, 316; port, 292  
 Queens (New York), 445, 568, 569  
 Queen's University Colls., Ireland, 31  
 Queen's University, Belfast, 31  
 Queensland (Australia), 341  
 — aborigines, 379  
 — Agent-General, 378  
 — agriculture, 381  
 — area and population, 313, 378  
 — artesian wells, 383  
 — banks, 353, 384  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 344, 379  
 — books of reference, 384  
 — Chinese in, 379  
 — coal, 383  
 — commerce, 350, 383  
 — constitution and govt., 342, 377  
 — copper, 383  
 — cotton, 382  
 — crops, 382  
 — customs, 383  
 — debt, 381  
 — defence, 381  
 — education, 380  
 — emigration and immigration, 379  
 — finance, 381

## RAB

Queensland, forests, 382  
 — Germans in, 379  
 — gold, 384  
 — Governor, 378  
 — inhabited houses, 343  
 — Japanese in, 379  
 — justice and crime, 380  
 — land tenure, 381  
 — live stock, 348, 382  
 — local government, 378  
 — mines and minerals, 383  
 — ministry, 378  
 — money and credit, 353, 354, 384  
 — naval units, 381  
 — occupations of the people, 379  
 — old-age & invalidity pensions, 380  
 — pauperism, 380  
 — political parties, 378  
 — port, 352  
 — precious stones, 383  
 — production and industry, 381  
 — railways, 353  
 — religion, 380  
 — representation, 342, 377  
 — sheep, 348, 382  
 — shipping, 352, 383  
 — sugar, 382  
 — timber trade, 382  
 — towns, 379  
 — university, 380  
 — wheat, 382  
 — wine, 382  
 — wool, 382, 384  
 — *See also* Australia, Commonwealth  
 Querétaro (Mexico), 1089; town, 1089;  
     opals, 1091  
 Quetta (Baluchistan), 162, 163, 165  
 Quezaltenango (Guatemala), 1008  
 Quibdó (Colombia), 788  
 Quilmane (Port. E. Af.), 1207, 1208  
 Quilmes (Argentina), 654  
 Quincy (Illinois), 515  
 Quincy (Massachusetts), 537  
 Qui-Nhon (Annam), port, 865  
 Quintana Roo (Mexico), state, 1089  
 Quisqueya Is., *see* Santo Domingo  
 Quito (Ecuador), 819; university, 819  
 Quita (Gold Coast), 245  
 Quthing (Basutoland), 203  
 RABAI (British East Africa), 183  
 Rabat (Morocco), 1101, 1103



RAB

Rabaul, (K. Wilh. Land), 943  
 Racine (Wisconsin), 619, 620  
 Radom (R. Poland), 1230; town, 1233  
 Raiatea I. (French Oceania), 897  
 Raivavae Is. (French Oceania), 897  
 Rājputāna (India), area, &c., 125  
 — government, 125  
 — native states, 125, 126, 127  
 — religion, 131  
 — roads, 154  
 Raka Island (Persian Gulf), 101  
 Rakaanga Island (Cook Is.), 422  
 Raleigh (North Carolina), 574  
 Ralick Is. (German Pacific), 944  
 Rāmpur (India), 128; town, 130  
 Ramsey (Isle of Man), 89  
 Randers (Denmark), 808  
 Rangoon (Burma), 130; trade, 152  
 Rangpo (Sikkim), 166  
 Raoul I. (New Zealand), 422  
 Rapa Island (French Pacific), 897  
 Karotonga Island (Cook Islands), 422  
 Rastatt (Baden), 951; fort, 914  
 Ratack Is. (German Pacific), 944  
 Ratisbon (Bav.), 955; faculties, 909  
 Ratzeburg (Germany), prov., 968  
 Ravenna (Italy), 1026; town, 1029  
 Regensburg (Württemberg), 993  
 Rawalpindi (India), 130  
 Reading, pop., 17; College, 30, 31  
 Reading (Pennsylvania), 445, 587  
 Recife (Brazil), 735  
 Red Deer (Canada), 299  
 Red Sea pro. (A.-E. Sud.), cotton, 270  
 Redonda Is. (West Indies), 335, 336  
 Regensburg, *see* Ratisbon  
 Regina (Canada), 279, 318  
 Reggio di Calabria (Italy), 1027  
 — town, 1029  
 Reggio Emilia (Italy), 1026; tn., 1029  
 Rehoboth dist. (G.S.W. Afr.), 939  
 Reichenbach (Saxony), 988  
 Reichenberg (Austria), 678  
 Reichsland, *see* Alsace-Lorraine  
 Reims (France), 831; fort, 841  
 Rejaf (Uganda), 188, 189  
 Rejmyre (Sweden), glass, 1322  
 Rembau (Malay State), 174  
 Remiremont (France), fortress, 841  
 Romscheid (Prussia), 907  
 Rendova Island (Pacific), 428  
 Rennell Island (Pacific), 423  
 Rennes (France), 831; faculties, 835

RHO

Reno (Nevada), 559  
 Renong (Siam), tin, 1289  
 Resht (Persia), 1177  
 Resistencia (Argentina), 654  
 Rethymnou (Crete), 998  
 Réunion Island, 860, 861, 862, 881  
 Reuss (elder branch), 901, 903, 905,  
 908, 913, 980  
 Reuss (younger branch), 901, 903,  
 905, 908, 913, 981  
 Reuss-Gera, 981  
 Reuss-Greiz, 981  
 Reutlingen (Württemberg), 993  
 Reval (Russia), 1233; fort, 1242  
 Røvere (Massachusetts), 537  
 Rewa (India), state, 127  
 Reykjavik (Iceland), 807, 816  
 Rheims, *see* Reims  
 Rheinfelden (Switz.), salt mine, 1339  
 Rheinhessen province (Hesse), 963  
 Rheinpfalz (Bavaria), prov., 954, 955  
 Rhenish Hesse, 963  
 Rhenish Prussia, coal and iron, 922-3  
 Rhénok (Sikkim), 166  
 Rhine prov. (Prus.), area, &c., 974  
 Rhode Island, agriculture, 592  
 — area & pop., 441, 458, 591  
 — banks, 593  
 — birth, marriages, deaths, 592  
 — books of reference, 593  
 — charity, 592  
 — constitution and government, 591  
 — debt, 592  
 — defence, 592  
 — education, 592  
 — finance, 592  
 — manufactures, 592 3  
 — minerals, 593  
 — production and industry, 592  
 — railways, 593  
 — religion, 592  
 — representation, 437, 591  
 — shipping, 476  
 — textiles, 593  
 — towns, 591  
 — university, 592  
 Rhodes Univ. Coll. (S. Africa), 215  
 Rhodes Scholarships, 274  
 Rhodesia, Administrator, 207, 208  
 — area, 207  
 — books of reference, 209  
 — Northern, 206, 208  
 — — administration, 208

## RHO

Rhodesia, Northern, area, 208  
 — — copper, 209  
 — — cotton, 209  
 — — posts and telegraphs, 209  
 — — production, 209  
 — — railway, 209  
 — — rubber, 209  
 — — towns, 208  
 — — trade, 209  
 — — wheat, 209  
 — Southern, 206, 207  
 — — administration, 207  
 — — area and population, 207  
 — — bank, 207  
 — — commerce, 207  
 — — copper, 207  
 — — diamonds, 207  
 — — finance, 205  
 — — gold, 207  
 — — live stock, 207  
 — — mining, 207  
 — — posts and telegraphs, 208  
 — — railways and roads, 208  
 — — towns, 207  
 — — trade, 207  
 Riau-Lingga Islands (Dutch East Indies), 1128, 1129; tin, 1133  
 Richard-Toll (Senegal), 884  
 Richmond Bay (Prince Edward Is.), oysters, 375  
 Richmond (Indiana), 518  
 Richmond (New York), 445, 568, 569  
 Richmond (Virginia), 445, 610  
 Riff region (Morocco), 1102  
 Rift Valley (East Africa), 184  
 Riga (Russia), 1233  
 Rimatara Is. (French Oceania), 897  
 Rimnicu-Sarat (Rumania), dept., 1218  
 Riobamba (Ecuador), 819  
 Rio Cuatré (Argentina), 654  
 Rio de Janeiro, state, 735, 739  
 — arsenal, 739; port, 741; town, 735  
 Rio del Rey (Kamerun), 938  
 Rio de Oro (Sp. Af.), 1279, 1309  
 Rio Grande do Norte (Brazil), 735  
 Rio Grande do Sul (Brazil), 735, 739  
 Rioja, La (Arg.), prov., 653, 657, 658  
 Rio Muni district (Sp. Af.), 1310  
 Rio Negro (Argentina), terr., 653  
 Rio Negro (Uruguay), 1366  
 Rio Nuñez dist. (Fr. Guinea), 885  
 Rios, Los (Ecuador), 819, 821  
 Ripley College, 80

## ROT

Riukiu Islands (Japan), 1059, 1060  
 Rivera (Uruguay), 1366  
 River Cess (Liberia), 1082  
 Roadtown (Virgin Islands), 337  
 Roanne (France), 831  
 Roanoke (Virginia), 610  
 Roatan (Honduras), 1017, 1020  
 Robertsport (Liberia), 1082  
 Rocha (Uruguay), 1366  
 Rochdale, population, 17  
 Rochefort, 831; fort, 841, 845  
 Rochelle, La (France), 831  
 Rochester (New York), 445, 569  
 Rockford (Illinois), 445, 515  
 Rockhampton (Queensland), 379  
 Rock Island (Ill.), 515  
 Rock Springs (Wyoming), 621  
 Rock Town (Liberia), 1082  
 Rodosto (Turkey), 1348  
 Rodrigues Is. (Mauritius), 196  
 Roman (Rumania), dept., 1217  
 Romana, La (S. Domingo), port, 1276  
 — wireless station, 1276  
 Romanatsi (Rumania), dept., 1218  
 Romanovskii (Russia), 1234  
 Rome, province, 1026; forts, 1036;  
 — town, 1029; university, 1032  
 — See & Church, area & pop., 211  
 — — books of reference, 1214  
 — — cardinal bishops, 1030, 1212  
 — — — priests, 1212  
 — — — deacons, 1213  
 — — diplomatic relations, 1214  
 — — Pope, election of, 1211  
 — — Popes from 1605, 1211  
 — — Sacred College, 1212  
 — — Supreme Pontiff, 1039, 1211  
 Rome (New York), 569  
 Romny (Russia), 1233  
 Romsdal (Norway), province, 1148  
 Rong-pa, *see* Lepcha  
 Ronongo Island (Pacific), 428  
 Roosevelt dam (U.S.A.), 489  
 Rörstrand (Sweden), porcelain, 1322  
 Rosario (Argentina), 654  
 Roseau (Dominica), 337  
 Rossau (Anhalt), 949  
 Rostock (Meck-Schw.), 907, 967  
 — shipping, 930; univ., 910  
 Rostov-on-Don (Russia), 1233  
 Roswell (N. Mex.), 556  
 Rotherham, population, 17  
 Rotterdam, 1114; port, 1125

## ROT

- Rotumah Island (Fiji), 424  
 Roubaix (France), 831  
 Rouen, 831; port, 854  
 Roussé, *see* Rustchuk  
 Rovigo (Italy), 1026  
 — town, 1029  
 Rovno (Russia), 1233  
 Royal Coll. of Science, Dublin, 66  
 Royal Holloway College, Egham, 31  
 Royesville (Liberia), 1082  
 Ruafa (A.-E. Sudan), 288  
 Rubio (Venezuela), 1374  
 Rubber-producing regions  
   Abyssinia, 643  
   A.-E. Sudan, 270, 271  
   Belg. Congo, 721  
   Bolivia, 728  
   Brazil, 739, 740, 741  
   B. E. Africa, 184  
   B. Borneo, 103  
   Brunei, 104  
   Ceylon, 108, 109  
   Cochin China, 864  
   Colombia, 790  
   Ecuador, 821  
   Fiji, 425  
   French Cols., 877, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 894, 896  
   German Cols., 937, 938, 942, 943  
   Guatemala, 1010  
   Hawaii, 625  
   Honduras, 1018  
   Liberia, 1083  
   Malay States, 172, 176, 178, 179  
   Nyasaland, 198  
   Panama, 1164  
   Papua, 405  
   Peru, 1189, 1192  
   Portuguese Cols, 1206, 1207  
   Rhodesia, 209  
   Salvador, 1270  
   Sarawak, 104  
   Seychelles, 201  
   Siam, 1289  
   Tobago, 339  
   Trinidad, 338  
   Venezuela, 1376  
   West Africa, 241, 245, 246  
   Zanzibar, 192  
 Rudnik (Serbia), dept., 1278  
 Rudolf Province (Uganda), 187  
 Rudolstadt (Germany), 990  
 Rufisque (Senegal), 884  
 Rumania, agriculture, 1221  
 — area and population, 1217  
 — Austro-Hungarians in, 1218  
 — army, 1220  
 — banks, 1225  
 — births, marriages and deaths, 1219  
 — books of reference, 1225  
 — Chamber of Deputies, 1216  
 — coal, 1222  
 — commerce, 1222  
 — constitution, 1216  
 — crops, 1222

## RUS

- Rumania, Danube navigation, 1223  
 — debt, 1220  
 — defence, 1220  
 — departments, 1218  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1224  
 — education, 1219  
 — finance, 1220  
 — foreigners in, 1218  
 — forests, 1221, 1222  
 — forts, 1221  
 — justice, 1220  
 — government, central, 1216  
 — — local, 1217  
 — King, 1216  
 — live stock, 1222  
 — local government, 1217  
 — merchant navy, 1223  
 — mining, 1222  
 — ministry, 1217  
 — money, weights, and measures, 1224  
 — navy, 1221  
 — petroleum, 1222  
 — political parties, 1217  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1224  
 — production and industry, 1221  
 — railways, 1224  
 — reigning Sovereign, 1216  
 — religion, 1219  
 — representation, 1216  
 — roads, 1224  
 — royal family, 1216  
 — Senate, 1216  
 — shipping, 1223  
 — towns, 1223  
 — universities, 1220  
 — wheat, 1222  
 Rumelia, Eastern, 744, 745  
 Rumuruti (British East Africa), 183  
 Rupert's Land (Canada), 278, 320  
 Rurutu Island (French Pacific), 897  
 Russell Island (Pacific), 428  
 Russia, agriculture, 1245  
 — alcohol, 1248  
 — area, 1229  
 — army, 1240  
 — banks, 1256, 1257  
 — births and deaths, 1231, 1232  
 — books of reference, 1265  
 — canals, 1255  
 — coal, 1247, 1250  
 — commerce, 1249  
 — constitution, 1227  
 — copper, 1250

## RUS

- Russia, Cossacks, 1240, 1241
- Cossack schools, 1236
- cotton, 1245
- crops, 1245
- debt, 1240
- defence, 1240
- dependencies in Asia, 1229, 1230, 1234, 1263-5
- diplomatic representatives, 1259
- distilleries, 1248
- Duma, 1226
- education, 1235
- emigration and immigration, 1232
- Emperor, abdication of, 1226
- ethnic elements of population, 1231
- finance, 1238
- — war, 1242
- fisheries, 1248
- forests, 1246
- fortresses, 1240, 1242
- frontier, 1240
- gold, 1246
- govt., provisional, 1226, 1227
- — local, 1227
- governments & provs., 1229, 1230
- Holy Synod, 1234, 1235
- illiteracy, 1237
- iron and steel, 1246
- Japanese in, 1061
- justice and crime, 1237
- live stock, 1245
- local government, 1227
- manufactures, 1249
- mercantile marine, 1253
- mines & minerals, 1245, 1246, 1250
- ministry, 1226
- money and credit, 1256
- money, weights, & measures, 1258
- municipal institutions, 1227
- naphtha, 1246, 1247, 1250
- navy, 1242
- — Baltic Fleet, 1243
- — Black Sea Fleet, 1244
- — dockyards, 1243
- — forts, 1242
- oil, 1246, 1247, 1250
- patriarchates, 1234
- population, 1229
- — ethnic composition, 1231
- — rural and urban, 1231, 1233
- posts and telegraphs, 1256
- prisons and prisoners, 1237
- production & industry, 1245

## ST.

- Russia, railways, 1255
- religion, 1234
- rivers, 1255
- royal family, 962, 1096, 1226-7
- rubber, 1250
- salt, 1247
- schools, 1235, 1236
- shipping and navigation, 1253
- sugar, 1248, 1250
- textiles, 1248
- tobacco, 1246, 1257
- towns, 1232, 1233, 1234
- Tsars & Emperors from 1613, 1227
- universities, 1235
- wheat, 1246, 1250, 1253
- zemstvos, 1228
- Russ. Turkestan, *see under* Turkestan
- Rustchuk (Bulgaria), 745 ; port, 749
- Rutland (Vermont), 608
- Ryazan (Russia), 1230 ; town, 1233
- Rybinsk (Russia), 1233
- Ryburg (Switz.), salt mines, 1339

- SAADANI (German East Africa), 941
- Saarbrücken (Germany), 906, 969
- Saarlouis (Germany), fort, 974
- Saba Island (Dutch W.I.), 1136
- Sabine (U.S.A.), port, 476
- Sacavem (Portugal), 1202
- Sachsen (Prussia), 974
- Sacramento (California), 445, 493
- Sado Islands (Japan), 1059, 1060
- Sadong (Sarawak), wireless stn., 105
- Saffi (Morocco), port, 1102, 1103
- Sága (Japan), 1061
- Sagallo (French Somali Coast), 881
- Saginaw (Michigan), 445, 543
- Sahara, 861, 868, 869, 882, 889
- Saháranpur (India), 130
- Saiad race (Baluchistan), 164
- Said, El (Egypt), 253
- Saigon (Cochin-China), 863, 865
- St. Andrews University, 30, 31
- St. Ann's Bay (Jamaica), 333
- St. Augustine Is. (Pacific), 428
- St. Barthélemy Is. (Guadeloupe), 893
- St. Boniface (Canada), 305
- St. Brandon Is. (Mauritius), 196
- St. Christopher, *see* St. Kitts
- St. Croix (U. S. Indies), 631

## ST.

St. Cyr (France), 836  
 St. Denis (France), 831  
 — fort, 841  
 St. Denis (Réunion), 881  
 St. Etienne (France), 831, 836  
 St. Eustache (Curaçao), 1136  
 St. François Island (Seychelles), 200  
 St. Gallen (Switz.), 1331, 1333; 1334  
 St. George's (Grenada, W.I.), 339  
 St. Gothard (Switzerland), fort., 1336  
 St. Helena Island (Atlantic), 199  
 St. Helens, population, 17  
 St. Hilda's College, Oxford, 31  
 St. Hugh's College, Oxford, 31  
 St. John (Antigua), 336  
 St. John (U.S. Indies), 631  
 St. John (New Brunswick), 279, 307  
 — port, 292  
 St. John's (Newfoundland), 326  
 St. Joseph (Missouri), 445, 551  
 St. Kitts I. (W.I.), 335, 336  
 St. Laurent-des-Moroni (F. Guia.), 894  
 St. Louis (Mo.), 445, 551, 552  
 St. Louis (Réunion), 881  
 St. Louis (Senegal), 884  
 St. Lucia Island (W.I.), 339, 340  
 St. Marie Island (Madagascar), 876  
 St. Martin (Curaçao), 1136  
 St. Martin Island (Guadeloupe), 893  
 St. Martin-de-Ré (France) prison, 838  
 St. Mary Island (Gambia), 244  
 St. Mary's Falls Ship Canal (U.S.A.), 545  
 St. Maurice (Switzerland), fort, 1336  
 St. Michel (Finland), 1234  
 St. Nazaire (France), 831  
 St. Nicolas (Belgium), 709  
 St. Ouen (France), 831  
 St. Paul (F. Indian Ocean), 881  
 St. Paul (Minn.), 445, 545, 546  
 St. Paul (Réunion), 881  
 St. Petersburg, *see* Petrograd  
 St. Pierre Is. (France), 861, 862, 894  
 St. Pierre (Réunion), 881  
 St. Pierre Island (Seychelles), 200  
 St. Quentin (France), 831  
 St. Salvador Island (W.I.), 330  
 St. Thomas (U.S. Indies), 631  
 St. Thomé Is. (P.W. Af.), 1205, 1206  
 St. Vincent Island (W.I.), 339, 340  
 — cotton, 340  
 St. Zagora (Bulgaria), dist., 745  
 Saintes, Les, Is. (Guadeloupe), 893

## SAL

Saiyu (Abyssinia), 642  
 Sakai (Japan), 1061  
 Sakalava race (Madagascar), 876  
 Sakhalin Island, 1060, 1066, 1078  
 — Russian province, 1230  
 Salamanca (Spain), 1296; town, 1297  
 — university, 1298  
 Saldé (Senegal), 884  
 Salem (India), 130  
 Salem (Mass.), 537  
 Salem (Oregon), 584, 585  
 Salerno (Italy), 1027; town, 1029  
 Salford, population, 17  
 Saliany (Caucasus), 1234  
 Salisbury (Rhodesia), 207  
 Sallee (Morocco), 1102  
 Salonica (Greece), 998; town, 999  
 — (Serbia), 1279; port, 1283  
 Salta (Argentina), 653, 729; 654  
 Saltillo (Mexico), 1089  
 Salt Lake City (Utah), 445, 605  
 Salto (Uruguay), 1366, 1370; tn., 1367  
 Saltpond (Gold Coast), 245  
 Salt R. Valley dist. (U.S.A.), irrig. 489  
 Salvador, agriculture, 1270  
 — area and population, 1269  
 — army, 1270  
 — banks, 1271  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 1269  
 — books of reference, 1271  
 — coffee, 1270  
 — commerce, 1270  
 — constitution and government, 1269  
 — copper, 1270  
 — debt, 1269  
 — defence, 1270  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1271  
 — education, 1269  
 — finance, 1269  
 — gold, 1270  
 — justice, 1269  
 — live stock, 1270  
 — minerals, 1270  
 — money, weights, measures, 1271  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1271  
 — President, 1269  
 — production, 1270  
 — railways, 1270  
 — religion, 1269  
 — rubber, 1270  
 — shipping, 1270  
 — sugar, 1270  
 — tobacco, 1270

## SAL

Salvador, towns, 1269  
 — university, 1269  
 — wheat, 1270  
 — wireless station, 1271  
 Salzburg (Austria), area and population, 677  
 — representation, 674, 676  
 — town, 678  
 Samaná (S. Domingo), 1972  
 — town, 1273  
 Samara (Russia), 1230; town, 1233  
 Samarai (Papua), 406  
 Samarang (Java), 1130; 1131  
 Samarcand (R. in Asia), 1230; 1234  
 Saméré (Abyssinia), 642  
 Samoan Islands (American), 637  
 — naval station, 637  
 Samoan Islands (German), 937, 944  
 — wireless stations, 944  
 Samos (Greece), 998  
 Samshui (China), port, 794  
 San Antonio (Texas), 445, 602  
 San Carlos (Nic.), wireless sta., 1144  
 San Carlos (Peru), 1188  
 Sanchez (S. Domingo), 1273  
 San Christobal (Peru), w'less st., 1194  
 San Christobal (Venezuela), 1374  
 San Cristobal (Ecuador), 819  
 San Cristoval Island (Pacific), 428  
 Sancti Spiritus (Cuba), 801  
 Sandakan (Borneo), 103  
 San Diego (California), 493, 494  
 Sandur (Madras), state, 127  
 Sandusky (Ohio), 579  
 Sandviken (Sweden), iron, 1322  
 Sandwich Islands (Pacific), 429  
 Sandwich Islands, *see* Hawaii  
 Sandwich Islands (S. Atlantic), 320  
 San Felipe (Venezuela), 1374  
 San Fernando (Sp.), wireless sta., 1303  
 San Fernando de Apuré (Venez.), 1374  
 San Fernandode Atapabo (Ven.), 1374  
 San Francisco (Cal.), 445, 493, 494  
 — trade and port, 474, 475, 496  
 San Francisco de Macoris (Santo Domingo), 1273  
 SanGiovanni di Medici (Albania), 650  
 San José (Costa Rica), 794; 795  
 — — (Guatemala), port, 1010  
 — — (Uruguay), dept., 1360  
 San Juan, (Argentine), 653, 658  
 — town, 654  
 San Juan Bautista (Mexico), 1089

## SAN

San Juan (Porto Rico), 629  
 — naval station, 630  
 San Juan del Norte (Nic.) port, 1143  
 — wireless station, 1144  
 San Juan del Sur (Nicaragua), 1142  
 — port, 1143  
 Sankuru (Belgian Congo), 720  
 San Lorenzo, 1017  
 San Luis (Argentina), 653; town, 654  
 San Luis Potosi (Mex.), 1089; tn. 1089  
 San Marino (Italy), 1036, 1049, 1056  
 San Miguel (Salvador), 1269  
 San Paulo de Loanda (Angola), 1207  
 San Pedro (Paraguay), 1170  
 San Pedro de Macoris (S. Dom.), 1273  
 — wireless station, 1276  
 San Pedro Sula (Honduras), 1017  
 San Salvador (Brazil), 735  
 — — (Salvador), 1269  
 Sansanne-Mangu (Togoland), 937  
 San Sebastian (Spain), 1297  
 Sansing (China), port, 763  
 Santa Ana (Salvador), 1269  
 Santa Barbara (Hond.), hats, 1021  
 Santa Catharina (Brazil), 735, 739  
 Santa Clara (Cuba), 800; town, 801  
 Santa Cruz (Argentina), 653  
 — — Bolivia, 726, 727, 728  
 — — Canaries, 1297  
 — — Islands (Pacific), 428, 429  
 Santa Cruz de Bravo (Mexico), 1089  
 Santa Elena (Ecuador), oil fields, 821  
 Santa Fé (Argentina), prov., 653, 657  
 — town, 654; university, 654  
 Santa Fé (New Mexico), 565, 566  
 Santa Isabel (Fernando Po), 1309  
 Santa Marta (Colombia), 788, 790  
 Santander (Colombia), 788, 790  
 Santander (Spain), 1296, 1304  
 — town, 1297; wireless station, 1308  
 Santarem (Portugal), 1198  
 Santa Rosa (Honduras), 1017  
 Santa Tecla (Salvador), 1270  
 San Thomé Is. (Port.), 1205, 1206  
 Santiago (Chile), prov., 752; town, 752  
 — de Cuba, 802; town, 801  
 — del Estero (Argentina), 653  
 — Panama, 1163  
 — San Domingo, 1273  
 — Spain, university, 1298  
 Santo Domingo, agriculture, 1274  
 — area, population, 1013, 1272  
 — army, 1274

## SAN

- Santo Domingo, bank, 1276  
 — books of reference, 1276  
 — commerce, 1274  
 — constitution and government, 1272  
 — cotton, 1274, 1275  
 — debt, 1273  
 — defence, 1274  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1276  
 — education, 1273  
 — ethnic elements, 1272  
 — finance, 1273  
 — justice, 1273  
 — money, weights, measures, 1276  
 — navy, 1274  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1275  
 — President, 1272  
 — production and industry, 1274  
 — railways, 1275  
 — religion, 1273  
 — shipping, 1275  
 — sugar, 1274, 1275  
 — town, 1272, 1273  
 — towns, 1273  
 — university, 1273  
 — wireless stations, 1276  
 Santo Luiz (Brazil), 735  
 Santo Paulo (Brazil), 735 ; coffee, 739  
 Santos (Brazil), 735  
 Santos, Los (Panama), 1163  
 Santuao (China), port, 794  
 San Vicente (Salvador), 1269  
 Sapele (Nigeria), 242  
 Sapporo (Japan), 1061  
 Sarajevo (Bos.-Herz.), 699  
 — fort, 667  
 Saratoga Springs (N. Y.), 569  
 Saratov (Rus.), 1230; tn., 1233, 1237  
 — university, 1235  
 Sarawak (Borneo), 104, 168  
 Sardinia, 1027, 1043 ; defence, 1036  
 Sark and Brechou, population, 24  
 — government, 90  
 Sarpsborg (Norway), 1149  
 Sasebo (Jap.), 1061 ; naval sta., 1066  
 Saskatchewan (Canada), province, 317  
 — agriculture, 286, 318  
 — area and population, 279, 318  
 — births, marriages, and deaths, 280  
 — books of reference, 319  
 — commerce, 319  
 — constitution and gov., 276, 277, 278, 317  
 — crops, 286, 318

## SAX

- Sackatchewan, education, 281, 318  
 — finance, 284, 318  
 — fisheries, 288, 318  
 — forests, 287, 318  
 — holdings, 286  
 — live stock, 318  
 — manufactures, 318  
 — minerals, 318  
 — ministry, 318  
 — political parties, 317  
 — railways, 292, 319  
 — religion, 281  
 — representation, 276, 277, 317  
 — telephones, 319  
 — towns, 318  
 — university, 318  
 — wheat, 286, 318  
 Saskatoon (Canada), 318  
 Sassandra (Ivory Coast), 885  
 Sassari (It.), 1027 ; 1029 ; univ., 1032  
 Sasstown (Liberia), 1080  
 Sault Ste. Marie (Mich.), 543, 545  
 Savage Islands (Cook Island), 422  
 Savaii (Samoa), 937, 944  
 Savannah, (Ga.), 445, 510, 511  
 Savanna la Mar (Jamaica), 333  
 Savé (Dahomey), 886  
 Savusavu (Fiji), wireless sta., 426  
 Saxe-Altenburg, 901, 903, 905, 908, 913, 981  
 Saxe-Coburg Gotha, 901, 903, 905, 908, 913, 982  
 Saxe-Meiningen, 901, 903, 905, 908, 915, 983  
 Saxony, agriculture, 989  
 — area and population, 903, 987  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 904, 987  
 — books of reference, 989  
 — breweries & distilleries, 924, 989  
 — coal, 923, 989  
 — constitution and government, 986  
 — crops, 989  
 — debt, 988  
 — divisions, 987  
 — education, 908, 988  
 — emigration, 905  
 — finance, 988  
 — iron, 923, 989  
 — justice and crime, 988  
 — King, 985  
 — live stock, 922  
 — manufactures, 924, 989  
 — matricular contribution, 918

## SAX

- Saxony, mining, 923, 989  
 — ministry, 987  
 — political parties, 987  
 — production and industry, 988  
 — railways, 930  
 — religion, 988  
 — repres. (Imp.), 901; local, 987  
 — savings banks, 989  
 — towns, 988  
 — university, 910, 988  
 — wheat, 989  
 Saxony, Gd.-duchy of, 901, 903, 904  
 — Grand-duke, 984  
 — constitution, 908  
 — instruction, 908, 985  
 — university, 910, 985  
 Saxony (Prussian), area, &c., 974  
 Say (Dahomey), 886, 887  
 Sayaji Rao, Gaekwar, Baroda, 125  
 Sayam, *see* Siam  
 Sayid Asfendiar Khan (Khiva), 1265  
 Sayid-Mir-Alim Khan (Bokhara), 1263  
 Saywolu (Liberia), 1082  
 Schaffhausen (Switz.), 1331, 1333  
 Schaumburg-Lippe, 901, 903, 905, 908, 913, 989  
 Schelde, Western, defences, 1119  
 Schellenburg (Liechtenstein), 1085  
 Schenectady (N. Y.), 445, 569  
 Schiedam (Holland), 1114  
 Schlesien, *see* Silesia  
 Schleswig-Holstein, 974  
 Schwaben, *see* Suabia  
 Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt, 901, 903, 905, 908, 913, 990  
 Schwarzburg-Sondershausen, 901, 903, 905, 908, 913, 990  
 Schwarzwald (Württemberg), 993  
 Schweitzerhalle (Switz.), salt, 1339  
 Schweiz, *see* Switzerland  
 Schwenningen (Württemberg), 993  
 Schwerin (Germany), 967  
 Schwyz (Swiss canton), 1331, 1333  
 Scotland, agricultural holdings, 64  
 — agriculture, 63 *et seq.*  
 — area, 12, 62 *et seq.*  
 — banks, 87  
 — — post-office, 88  
 — — trustee, 88  
 — births, marriages, and deaths, 24  
 — books of reference, 94  
 — burghs, 11, 21  
 — canals, 83, 84

## SEC

- Scotland, cities and towns, 21  
 — coal produce, 69  
 — commerce, 73  
 — councils, 11  
 — counties, 20  
 — criminals, 37, 38  
 — crops, 63, 64  
 — debt, 51  
 — education, elementary, 34  
 — — finance of, 34, 46  
 — — secondary, 32  
 — — university, 30  
 — electorate, 6  
 — emigration, 25  
 — fisheries, 67  
 — forestry, 66  
 — illegitimacy, 25  
 — imports and exports, 73  
 — inhabited houses, 20, 49  
 — justice and crime, 36, 38  
 — King, 3  
 — language, 13  
 — local government, 11  
 — local taxation, 51  
 — mineral produce, 69  
 — national insurance, 39  
 — occupations of the people, 21  
 — old age pensions, 39  
 — parish councils, 11  
 — parliamentary representation, 6  
 — pauperism, 40, 41  
 — population, 12-14, 19-21  
 — — burghs, 21  
 — — counties, 20  
 — posts and telegraphs, 84, 85  
 — property assessed, 49  
 — railways, 83  
 — religion, 28  
 — revenue and expenditure, 47, 48, 49, 51  
 — trade, 73  
 — universities, 30  
 — wheat, 63, 64  
 Scranton (Pennsylvania), 445, 587  
 Scrub forest, (B.E. Africa), 184  
 Scutari (Albania), 650  
 — (Montenegro), 1097  
 Seattle (U.S.A.), 445, 613, 614, 625  
 Sebastia, *see* Sivas  
 Sebastopol, 1233; forts, 1240, 1242  
 Seboko, Bamaliti chief, 205  
 Secondee (Gold Coast), 246  
 Sechele, Batawena chief, 205



## SMD

- Sedalia (Missouri), 551  
 Sedhion (Senegal), 884  
 Seghorne (Dahomey), 886  
 Segou (French West Africa), 887  
 Segovia (Spain), province, 1296  
 Seistan, *see* Sistan  
 Selangor (Malaya), 168, 174, 175  
 Selukwe (Rhodesia), 207  
 Semipalatinsk (Russia-in-Asia), 1230 ; 1234  
 Semiryechinsk (Russia-in-Asia), 1230  
 Sendai (Japan), 1061  
 Ségambie and Niger Ter. (Fr.), 886  
 Senegal, 861, 882, 883, 884  
 Senggora (Siam), wireless statn., 1291  
 Seoul (Korea), 1074, 1075  
 Seræ (Eritrea), 1050  
 Seraing (Belgium), 709  
 Serajevo, *see* Sarajevo  
 Serbia, agriculture, 1281  
 — area & population, 1278, 1347  
 — army, 1281  
 — banks, 1283  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 1279  
 — books of reference, 1284  
 — carpets, 1282  
 — coal, 1281  
 — commerce, 1282  
 — constitution and government, 1277  
 — copper, 1281  
 — debt, 1280  
 — defence, 1281  
 — departments, 1278  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1284  
 — education, 1280  
 — finance, 1280  
 — flour milling, 1282  
 — forests, 1281  
 — fruit, 1281  
 — Germans in, 1279  
 — gold, 1282  
 — justice, crime, pauperism, 1280  
 — King, 1277  
 — languages, 1279  
 — live stock, 1281  
 — manufactures, 1282  
 — meat packing, 1282  
 — mining, 1281  
 — ministry, 1278  
 — money and credit, 1283  
 — money, weights, meas., 1283  
 — National Assembly, 1277  
 — political parties, 1278

## SHE

- Serbia, posts and telegraphs, 1283  
 — production, industry, 1281  
 — railways, 1283  
 — religion, 1279  
 — representation, 1278  
 — roads, 1283  
 — royal family, 1277  
 — silk culture, 1281  
 — telephones, 1283  
 — towns, 1279  
 — university, 1280  
 — wheat, 1281  
 Serena, La (Chile), 752  
 Sergipe (Brazil), 735  
 Serowe (Bechuanaland), 205  
 Serpuknov (Russia), 1233  
 Serres (Greece), 998  
 — town, 999  
 Setif (Algeria), 869  
 Setit (Eritrea), 1050  
 Setubal (Portugal), 1199, 1202  
 Sevastopol, *see* Sebastopol  
 Sevilla (Spain), prov., 1296, 1304  
 — town, 1297 ; university, 1298  
 Seychelles Islands, 200  
 Seyidie (British East Africa), 183  
 Seyyid Khalifa bin Harub, Sultan (Zanzibar), 189  
 Seyyid Taimur bin Feysil (Oman), 1161  
 Sfax (Tunis), 890  
 s'Gravenshage, *see* Hague  
 Shafi sect 190  
 Shâhîنشâh or Sultan, Persia, 1175  
 Shâhjahânpur (India), 130  
 Shâhrig (Baluchistan), 162, 163  
 Shahr-i-Sabz (Bokhara), 1264  
 Shaik Othmân (Aden), 100  
 Shamanism (Tibet), 780  
 Shanghai (China), 773  
 — wireless statn., 775  
 Shan race (Siam), 1285  
 Shan States (Burma), 144  
 Shansi (China), province, 763, 772  
 Shantung (China), 763, 1060  
 Sharqia (Egypt), 252, 253  
 Shasi (China), port, 772  
 Shebeli (Italian Africa), 1051  
 Shebin-el-Kom (Egypt), 254  
 Shebo (Baluchistan), 162  
 Sheboygan (Wisconsin), 619  
 Sheffield, pop., 17 ; univ., 30, 31  
 Sheik Isa (Bahrein Island), 10

## SHE

- Sheik-ul-Islam, 889, 1177, 1349  
 Shellah Berbers (Morocco), 1102  
 Shen-king (Manchuria), province, 778  
 Shensi (China), province, 763  
 Sherbro Island (Sierra Leone), 247  
 Sheridan (Wyoming) 621  
 s'Hertogenbosch (Holland), 1114  
 Shetland Isles, area and pop., 20  
 Shiah sect (Bahrein), 1101  
 — Persia, 1177  
 Shidzuoka (Japan), 1061  
 Shigatze (Tibet), 779  
 Shikapur (India), 130  
 Shikoku Is. (Japan), 1059, 1060  
 Shimonoseki (Japan), 1060, 1061  
 Shintoism (Japan), 1062  
 Shin-wi-ju (Korea), port, 1075  
 Shiráz (Persia), 1177  
 Shiré Province (Nyasaland), 197  
 Shoa (Abyssinia), 641  
 — race, 642  
 Sholápur (India), 130  
 Shorárúd (Baluchistan), 162  
 Shortland Island (Pacific), 428  
 Shreveport (La.), 528  
 Shumla (Bulgaria), 746  
 Shusha (Russia), 1234  
 Sialkot (India), 130  
 Siam, area and population, 1285  
 — army, 1288  
 — banks, 1291  
 — books of reference, 1292  
 — boundaries, 1285-6  
 — Cabinet, 1285  
 — ceded territory, 177, 866, 1286  
 — Chinese in, 1289  
 — coal, 1289  
 — commerce, 1289  
 — debt, 1283  
 — defence, 1288  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1292  
 — divisions, 1285, 1286  
 — education, 1287  
 — emigration and immigration, 1286  
 — finance, 1287  
 — forests, 1289  
 — foreign advisers, 1288  
 — forts, 1288  
 — fruit, 1289  
 — gold, 1289  
 — government, 1285  
 — irrigation, 1289  
 — King, 1285

## SIM

- Siam, live stock, 1289  
 — mines, 1289  
 — money, weights, measures, 1291  
 — Months, 1285, 1286  
 — navy, 1288  
 — police, 1288  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1291  
 — production and industry, 1288  
 — provinces, 1281, 1286  
 — railways, 1290  
 — reigning sovereign, 1285  
 — religion, 1287  
 — rice, 1289  
 — royal family, 1285  
 — rubber, 1289  
 — shipping, 1290  
 — tin, 1289  
 — university, 1287  
 — wireless stations, 1291  
 Siberia, area and pop., 1229, 1233  
 — defence, 1240, 1242  
 — education, 1235, 1236, 1237  
 — forests, 1246  
 — government, 1227, 1230  
 — justice, 1237  
 — live stock, 1245  
 — mining, 1246, 1247  
 — towns, 1234  
 — university, 1235  
 Sibi (Baluchistan), 162  
 Sibu (Sarawak), 104; wireless stn., 105  
 Sicily, 1027, 1036, 1043  
 Sidi-bel-Abbes (Algeria), 869  
 Sidi Mohamed (Bey, Tunis), 889  
 Siecke (French Guinea), gold, 885  
 Siedlce (R. Poland), 1234  
 Siem Reap (Siam), 1286  
 Siena (Italy), 1026; 1029; univ. 1032  
 Sierra Leone, 239, 247, 1081  
 — — palm oil trade, 248  
 — — Protectorate, 248  
 Signiry (French Guinea), 885  
 Sikasso (Fr. W. Africa), 887  
 Sikhs (Baluchistan), 164  
 — (India), 121, 131  
 Sikkim, 125, 131, 166  
 Silesia (Austrian), area & pop., 877  
 — representation, 874, 876  
 Silesia (Prussian), 923, 924, 974  
 Silhouette Island (Seychelles), 200  
 Simbirsk (Russia), 1230; town, 1233  
 Simferopol (Russia), 1233  
 Simpsonhafen (K. Wilh. Land), 943

## SIN

Sinai (Egypt), 252, 253  
 Sinaloa (Mexico), state, 1089  
 Sind (Ind.), area & pop., 124, 127, 142  
 — forests, 143 •  
 — justice, 134  
 — trade, 148, 150  
 Singa (A.-E. Sudan), 268  
 Singapore, 168, 169, 172  
 Sinjerani, Western (Baluch.), 162, 164  
 Sin-kiang, (China), province, 781  
 Sino (Liberia), •082  
 Sioux (Iowa), 445, 520  
 Sioux Falls (South Dakota), 597  
 Siracusa (Sicily), 1027; town, 1029  
 Sirmur (India), state, 128  
 Sis, Catholics of, 1349  
 Sisophon (Siam), 1286  
 Sisowath, King (Cambodia), 865  
 Sistan (Persia), 1181, 1182  
 Sister, (Bulgaria), port, 749  
 Sitka (Alaska), 623  
 Sitra Island (Persian Gulf), 101  
 Sivas (Asia Minor), 1347; town, 1348  
 Skagway (Alaska), 623  
 Skansen (Greenland), 816  
 Skaraborg (Sweden), province, 1315  
 Skien (Norway), 1149  
 Skobelev (Russia-in-Asia), 1234  
 Skolpje, *see* Uskub  
 Skupshchina (Montenegro), 1097  
 — Serbia, 1277  
 Skypanie, *see* Albania  
 Slavonia, *see* Croatia-Slavonia  
 Slivno (Bulgaria), 746  
 Smaalenene (Norway), prov., 1148  
 Smederevo (Serbia), dept., 1278  
 Smethwick, population, 17  
 Smolensk (Russia), 1230; town, 1233  
 Smyrna, 1348; forts, 1359; town, 1349  
 — trade, 1357, 1359  
 Sobhuza, chief, Swaziland, 210  
 Sobranje (Bulgaria), 745  
 Society Islands (Fr. Oceania), 897  
 Socorro Is. (Uruguay), 1367  
 Söderhamn (Sweden), 1316  
 Södermanland (Sweden), prov., 1315  
 Södertälje (Sweden), 1316  
 Soerabaya (Java), 1130, 1131  
 Soerakarta (Java), 1130  
 Sofala district (Port. E. Af.), 1208  
 Sofia (Bulgaria), 745, 746; univ. 746  
 Sokodé-Bassari (Togo), 937  
 Sokoto (Abyssinia), 842

## SOU

Sokotra Island (Africa), 100, 101  
 Soller (Spain), wireless stn., 1307  
 Soleure, *see* Solothurn  
 Solomon Islands (British), 428, 429  
 Solomon Islands (German), 937, 943  
 Solothurn (Switz.), 1331, 1333  
 Somali Coast (Fr.), 861, 862, 881 *et seq.*  
 Somali tribes, 183, 881  
 Somaliland (Abyssinian), 641  
 — French, 861, 862, 881 *et seq.*  
 — Italian, 206, 268, 1038, 1051  
 — Protectorate (British), 202, 1051  
 Sombrero Island (W.I.), 335, 337  
 Somerville College, Oxford, 31  
 Somerville (Mass.), 445, 537  
 Somoto (Nicaragua), 1142  
 Sonderberg (Ger.), naval base, 917  
 Sondershausen (Germany), 991  
 Sondrio (Italy), 1025; town, 1029  
 Songchin (Korea), port, 1075  
 Sonora (Mexico), state, 1089  
 Sonsonate (Salvador), 1269  
 Soochow (China), port, 774  
 Sophia Island (Pacific), 428  
 Sopron (Hungary), 691  
 Sor hills (Baluch.), coal in, 164  
 Sorbonne (Paris), 836  
 Soria (Spain), province, 1296  
 Soriano (Uruguay), 1366  
 Sormovo (Russia), 1233  
 Sosnowice (Russian Poland), 1233  
 South Africa (British), *see* Basuto-land, Bechuanaland, Cape Colony, Natal, Orange Free State, Rhodesia, Swaziland, Transvaal, &c.  
 — — Union of (*q.v.*), 212  
 South African Coll., Cape Town, 216  
 Southampton, 17; coll., 31; port, 82  
 South Australia, aborigines, 386  
 — agriculture, 388  
 — Agent-General, 386  
 — area and population, 343, 386  
 — banks, 354, 389  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 344, 386  
 — books of reference, 389  
 — Chinese in, 386  
 — commerce, 350, 388  
 — constitution and gov., 340, 385  
 — copper, 388  
 — crops, 388  
 — debt, 388  
 — defence, 345  
 — department of chemistry, 388

## SOU

- South Australia, education, 387  
 — emigration and immigration, 387  
 — factories, 388  
 — finance, 387  
 — fruit culture, 388  
 — gold, 388  
 — Governor, 385  
 — inhabited houses, 343  
 — invalidity pensions, 387  
 — justice and crime, 387  
 — live stock, 348, 388  
 — local government, 386  
 — manufactures, 388  
 — minerals, 388  
 — ministry, 385  
 — money and credit, 354, 389  
 — old-age pensions, 387  
 — political parties, 385  
 — production and industry, 388  
 — railways, 353, 389  
 — religion, 387  
 — representation, 342, 385  
 — roads, 389  
 — sheep, 348, 388  
 — shipping, 352, 389  
 — university, 387  
 — wheat, 388  
 — wine, 388  
 — wool, 389  
*See also* Australia, Commonwealth of  
 South Bend (Indiana), 445, 518  
 South Carolina, agriculture, 460, 461, 595  
 — area and population, 441, 458, 594  
 — banks, 596  
 — books of reference, 596  
 — charity, 594  
 — constitution and government, 593  
 — cotton, 461, 595  
 — debt, 595  
 — defence, 595  
 — education, 594  
 — finance, 595  
 — fisheries, 595  
 — forests and timber, 595  
 — Germans in, 594  
 — gold, 595  
 — live stock, 595  
 — manufactures, 595  
 — mills, 596  
 — mining, 595  
 — port, 596  
 — production and industry, 595

## SPA

- South Carolina, railways, 596  
 — religion, 594  
 — representation, 437, 593  
 — rice and tobacco, 461, 595  
 — shipping, 476  
 — university, 594  
 — wheat, 595  
 South Dakota, agriculture, 460, 598  
 — area and population, 441, 458, 598  
 — books of reference, 597  
 — charity, 597  
 — constitution and government, 596  
 — debt, 598  
 — defence, 598  
 — education, 597  
 — finance, 598  
 — forestry and timber, 464, 598  
 — gold, 598  
 — Indian reservations, 596  
 — live stock, 598  
 — manufactures, 598  
 — milling, 598  
 — mining, 598  
 — production and industry, 598  
 — public land, 458  
 — railways, 598  
 — religion, 597  
 — representation, 437, 596  
 — telegraphs and telephones, 598  
 — university, 597  
 — wheat, 460, 598  
 — wool, 598  
 Southend-on-Sea, population, 17  
 South Georgia (S. Atlantic), 320  
 Southern Masai Reserve, 183  
 South Island (New Zealand), 409, 410  
 South Orkneys (S. Atlantic), 320  
 South Pacific Is. (N. Zealand), 409, 422  
 Southport, population, 17  
 South Shetlands (S. Atlantic), 320  
 South Shields, population, 17  
 South-West Africa (Ger.), 936, 939  
 Spain, agriculture, 1303  
 — area and population, 1296  
 — army, 1300  
 — — aeronautic branch, 1301  
 — — colonial, 1301  
 — banks, 1308  
 — births, marriages, and deaths, 1297  
 — books of reference, 1310  
 — coal, 1304  
 — colonies, &c., 1296, 1309  
 — commerce, 1304

## SPA

Spain, Congress, 1294, 1295  
 — constitution, 1294  
 — copper, 1304  
 — Cortes, 1294, 1295  
 — crops, 1303  
 — debt, 1300  
 — defence, 1300  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1309  
 — dockyards, 1302, 1303  
 — education, 1298  
 — emigration, 1297  
 — faculties, 1299  
 — finance, 1300  
 — fisheries, 1304  
 — forts, 1302  
 — fruit, 1303  
 — government, central, 1294  
 — — local, 1295  
 — import duties, 1305  
 — iron, 70, 1304  
 — justice and crime, 1299  
 — King, 3, 1293  
 — live stock, 1304  
 — local government, 1295  
 — manufactures, 1304  
 — mercantile navy, 1306  
 — minerals, 1304, 1305, 1306  
 — ministry, 1295  
 — money and credit, 1308  
 — money, weights, measures, 1308  
 — navy, 1302  
 — old age pensions, 1299  
 — political parties, 1295  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1307  
 — production and industry, 1303  
 — provinces, 1296  
 — railways, 1307  
 — reigning sovereign, 1293  
 — religion, 1297  
 — royal family, 1293  
 — Senate, 1294, 1295  
 — shipping and navigation, 1306  
 — silk, 1303  
 — sovereigns since 1512, 1294  
 — sugar, 1303-4  
 — telephones, 1307  
 — textiles, 1304  
 — towns, 1297  
 — universities, 1298  
 — wheat, 1303  
 — wines, 1303, 1306  
 — wireless stations, 1303, 1307  
 Spandau (Prussia), 906; fort., 914

## STR

Spanish Africa, 1297, 1309  
 — Guinea, 1309  
 Spanish Town (Jamaica), 333  
 Spark (Nevada), 559  
 Spartanburg (South Carolina), 594  
 Speiden Island (Pacific), 428  
 Speightstown (Barbados), 331  
 Speyer (Bavaria), 951  
 Spezia (Italy), ft., trp. sta., 1036, 1039  
 Spitzbergen, wireless station, 1158  
 Spizza (Montenegro), 1197  
 Spokane (U.S.A.), 445, 613, 614  
 Springfield (Illinois), 445, 514, 515  
 Springfield (Mass.), 445, 537  
 Springfield (Miss.), 551  
 Springfield (Ohio), 579  
 Sri Menanti (Malay State), 174  
 Srinagar (Kashmir), 126, 130  
 Süchüan, Western, 779  
 Stakia (Greece), 998  
 Stambul, *see* Constantinople  
 Stamford (Connecticut), 500  
 Stanislau (Austria), 678  
 Stanley (Falkland Islands), 320  
 Stanley Falls (Belgian Congo), 722  
 Stanley Pool (Belgian Congo), 722  
 Stanleyville (Belg. Congo), 720  
 Starbuck Island (Pacific), 429  
 Stargard (Germany), province, 968  
 Starkenburg province (Hesse), 963  
 Staryi-Marghelan (R.-in-Asia), 1234  
 State Barge Canal (U.S.A.), 573  
 Stavanger (Norway), 1148; town, 1149  
 — wireless station, 1158  
 Stavropol (Russia), 1230; town, 1234  
 Stawell (Victoria), 371  
 Steiermark, *see* Styria  
 Stellenbosch (South Africa), 215  
 Steppes (Russian), area & pop., 1230  
 Stettin (Pruss.), 906; shipping, 930  
 Steubenville (Ohio), 579  
 Stewart Island (N. Zealand), 409, 410  
 Stewart Sound (Andamans), 167  
 Stillwater (Minn.), 546  
 Stip (Serbia), dept., 1279  
 Stockholm, city, 1315  
 — local government, 1314, 1315  
 — port, 1325; province, 1315  
 — university, 1316  
 Stockport, population, 17  
 Stockton-on-Tees, population, 17  
 Stoke-on-Trent, population, 17  
 Straits Settlements, area & pop., 168

## STR

Straits Settlements, banks, 173  
 --- births and deaths, 169  
 --- books of reference, 180  
 --- Chinese in, 169  
 --- commerce, 171  
 --- communications, 173  
 --- constitution and government, 168  
 --- currency, 173  
 --- customs valuation, 171  
 --- debt, 171  
 --- dependencies, 169  
 --- education, 170  
 --- exports and imports, 171, 172  
 --- finance, 170  
 --- Governor, 168  
 --- import duties, 171  
 --- justice and crime, 170  
 --- military expenditure, 171  
 --- money, weights, measures, 173  
 --- posts and telegraphs, 173  
 --- railways, 173  
 --- rubber, 172  
 --- shipping, 172  
 --- tin, 172  
 --- *See also* Malay States, Federated  
 Strassburg, 906, 947, 948  
 --- fort, 914; university, 910  
 Streater (Ill.), 515  
 Stryj (Austria), 678  
 Stuttgart (Württemberg), 906, 993  
 Styria (Austria), area and pop., 677  
 --- representation, 674, 676  
 Suabia (Bavaria), 954, 955  
 Suakin (A.-E. Sudan), 268  
 Suarez, port, 727  
 Suchava (Rumania), dept., 1218  
 Sucre (Bolivia), 726, 727; univ., 727  
 --- (Venezuela), state, 1374  
 Sudan, *see* Anglo-Egyptian Sudan  
 Sudan (French), 882, 883, 886  
 Suez, 252, 253; town and port, 263, 265  
 Suez Canal, 252, 253, 264  
 Suifenhö (China), port, 773  
 Suisse, *see* Switzerland.  
 Sukhum (Russia), 1227, 1230; 1234  
 Sulina (Rumania), 1223  
 Sultanabad (Persia), carpets, 1180  
 Sulu (Borneo), 103  
 Sulu Islands (Philippines), 632  
 Sumatra (Dutch East Indies), 1128, 1129; coal, 1133  
 Summerside (Prince Edward Is.), 314

## SWE

Sumy (Russia), 1233  
 Sunda Is. (Dutch East Indies), 1128  
 Sunday Island (New Zealand), 422  
 Sunderland, pop., 18; port, 70  
 Sundsvall (Sweden), 1316  
 Sungei Ujong (Malay), 174  
 Suni or Sunni (sect), (Bahrein), 101  
 --- Baluchistan, 164  
 --- Morocco, 1102  
 --- Persia, 1177  
 --- Turkey, 1351  
 --- Zanzibar, 190  
 Sunyani (Ashanti), 246  
 Superior (Wisconsin), 619  
 Sur (Oman), 1162  
 Surat (India), 130  
 Surinam (D. W. Indies), 130, 1135  
 Sus Valley (Morocco), 1102  
 Suva (Fiji), 424; harbour, 426  
 --- wireless station, 426  
 Suwalki (R. Poland), 1230  
 --- town, 1231  
 Sveaborg (Finland), 1260  
 --- forts, 1240, 1242  
 Sverige, *see* Sweden.  
 Svizzera, *see* Switzerland.  
 Swahili race and lang., 183, 190  
 Swakopmund (G. S.W. Africa), 940  
 Swansea, population, 18; port, 70, 82  
 Swát, 126, 646  
 Swatow (China), port, 774  
 Swaziland (South Africa), 210  
 Sweden, agriculture, 1321  
 --- area and population, 1314  
 --- army, 1319  
 --- banks, 1326  
 --- births, marriages, & deaths, 1316  
 --- books of reference, 1328  
 --- budget, 1318  
 --- canals, 1326  
 --- coal, 1322  
 --- commerce, 1323  
 --- constitution, 1313  
 --- copper, 1322  
 --- Council of State, 1313  
 --- crops, 1322  
 --- customs valuation, 1323  
 --- debt, 1319  
 --- defence, 1319  
 --- Diet, 1313  
 --- diplomatic representatives, 1328  
 --- divisions, 1315  
 --- education, 1316

## SWE

- Sweden, emigration, 1316
  - farms, 1321
  - finance, 1318
  - — local, 1319
  - foreigners, 1315
  - forests, 1321, 1323
  - Germans in, 1315
  - gold, 1322
  - government, central, 1313
  - — local, 1314
  - governments, 1315
  - import duties, 1324
  - industries, 1322, 1323
  - iron, 1322
  - justice and crime, 1317
  - King, 949, 1312
  - land and house property, 1319
  - Landstings, 1313
  - live stock, 1322
  - local finance, 1319
  - — government, 1314
  - mercantile marine, 1325
  - mines and minerals, 1322
  - ministry, 1314
  - money and credit, 1326
  - money, weights, & measures, 1327
  - navy, 1321
  - paper & pulp, 1323, 1324, 1325
  - pauperism, 1317
  - political parties, 1314
  - ports, 1325
  - posts and telegraphs, 1326
  - production and industry, 1321
  - railways, 1326
  - reigning king, 949, 1312
  - religion, 1315
  - representation, 1313, 1314
  - royal family, 3, 805, 949, 1313
  - shipping and navigation, 1325
  - sovereigns since 1521, 1315
  - steel, 1322
  - telephones, 1320
  - timber and woodwork, 1323
  - towns, 1316
  - universities, 1316
  - wheat, 1322
- Swift Current (Canada), 318
- Swindon, population, 18
- Swinemünde (Germany), fort, 914
- Switzerland, agriculture, 1338
  - area and population, 1332
  - army, 1337
  - banks, 1341

## SYD

- Switzerland, births, marriages, and deaths, 1333
  - books of reference, 1342
  - breweries, 1339
  - Bundesrath, 1331
  - cantons, 1331, 1333
  - cheese, 1338
  - commerce, 1339
  - condensed milk, 1338
  - constitution, 1330
  - customs valuation, 1340
  - debt, 1337
  - defence, 1337
  - diplomatic representatives, 1342
  - divorces, 1334
  - education, 1334
  - embroidery, 1339
  - emigration, 1334
  - Federal Assembly, 1331
  - — Council, 1331
  - finance, 1336
  - foreigners, 1333
  - forestry, 1338
  - fortresses, 1337, 1338
  - Germans in, 1333
  - government, central, 1330
  - — local, 1332
  - illegitimacy, 1334
  - insurance, 1336
  - justice and crime, 1335
  - languages, 1333
  - live stock, 1338
  - local government, 1332
  - manufactures, 1339
  - mining, 1339
  - money and credit, 1341
  - money, weights, measures, 1341
  - Nationalrath, 1330, 1331
  - pisciculture, 1334
  - posts and telegraphs, 1340
  - President, 1332
  - production and industry, 1338
  - railways, 1340
  - religion, 1334
  - representation, 1330, 1331, 1332
  - salt, 1339
  - social insurance, 1336
  - Ständerath, 1330
  - telephones, 1341
  - towns, 1334
  - universities, 1335
  - wine, 1338
- Sydney (N.S. Wales), banks, 353, 354

## SYD

Sydney (N.S. Wales), finance, 362  
 — mint, 354  
 — naval station, 346, 362, 363  
 — population, 359  
 — port, and shipping, 352  
 — university, 360  
 Sydney (Nova Scotia), 309  
 Sydney Island (Pacific), 428  
 Sydproven (Greenland), 816  
 Syed Alwi, ruler, Perlis, 179  
 Syra (Greece), 999  
 Syracuse (New York), 445, 569  
 Syracuse (Sicily), *see* Siracusa  
 Syr Daria (Russia-in-Asia), 1230  
 Syria (Turkish vilayet), 1347, 1348  
 Syzran (Russia), 1233  
 Szabadka (Hungary), 691  
 Szatmar-Nemeti (Hungary), 691  
 Szechwan (China), prov., 763; tea, 771  
 Szeged (Hungary), 691  
 Székesfejévár (Hungary), 691  
 Szekler race (Rumania), 1218  
 Szemao (China), port, 774  
 Szentes (Hungary), 691  
 Szombathely (Hungary), 691

TABASCO (Mexico), state, 1039  
 Tabou (Ivory Coast), 885  
 Tablas, Las (Panama), 1163  
 Tabriz (Persia), 1177, 1178, 1180  
 Tachira (Venezuela), state, 1374  
 Tacna (Chile), prov., 751, 752, 1188  
 Tacna (Peru), 1188  
 Tacoma (Wash.), 445, 613, 615  
 Tacuarembó (Uruguay), dept., 1366  
 Tafahi Island (Pacific), 427  
 Tafilet (Morocco), 1102  
 Tagal tribes (Cochin China), 864  
 Taganrog (Russia), 1233  
 Tagant (French West Africa), 887  
 Tahaa Island (French Oceania), 897  
 Tahiti Is., (Fr. Oceania), 861, 897  
 Tainan (Formosa), 1077  
 Taipa Island (Macao), 1205  
 Tairen, *see* Dairen  
 Taiwan, *see* Formosa  
 T'ai-yuan (China), 763  
 Tajurah (French Somali Coast), 881  
 Tájik race (Afghanistan), 647  
 Taka (Bhutan), 725  
 Takamatsu (Japan), 1061  
 Takaoka (Japan), 1061

## TAS

Takasaki (Japan), 1061  
 Takata (Japan), 1061  
 Talca, (Chile), prov., 752; town, 752  
 Talcahuano (Chile), 752; wireless station, 758  
 Taliën-wan, 764, 779, 1060  
 Tallahassee (Florida), 507, 508  
 Tamale (West Africa), 247  
 Tamana Island (Pacific), 428  
 Tamatave (Madagascar), 876, 878  
 Tamaulipas (Mexico), state, 1089  
 Tambov (Russia), 1230; town, 1233  
 Tamil race (Ceylon), 106  
 Tammerfors (Finland), 1234, 1260  
 Tampa (Florida), 507  
 Tampico (Mexico), port, 1092  
 Tampin (Malay State), 174  
 Tamsui (Formosa), 1077  
 Tamworth (New South Wales), 359  
 Tanala race (Madagascar), 876  
 Tanaland (British East Africa), 183  
 Tana River district (B. E. A.), 183  
 Tandil (Argentina), 654  
 Tanga (German East Africa), 941  
 Tanganika (Belgian Congo), 720  
 Tangier (Morocco), 1102, 1103  
 Tanjore (India), 130  
 Tanna Island (Pacific), 429  
 Tanta (Egypt), 252, 253, 254  
 Taonanfu (Manchuria), 778  
 Taoism (China), 765  
 Tapanceli (Sumatra), 1129  
 Tapiteuea Island (Pacific), 428  
 Taranchi race (China), 781  
 Taranaki district (N.Z.), 410  
 Taranto (Italy), fort, 1036  
 — torpedo station, 1039  
 Tarapacá (Chile), 736, 751, 752, 1188  
 Tarawa Island (Pacific), 428  
 Tarija (Bolivia), 726; town, 727  
 Tarragona (Spain), province, 1296  
 Tarnopol (Austria), 678  
 Tarnów (Austria), 678  
 Tashi Namgyal, ruler (Sikkim), 166  
 Tashkent (R.-in-Asia), 1237; tn. 1234  
 Tásichozong (Bhutan), 725  
 Tasmania, Agent-General, 398  
 — agriculture, 401  
 — area and pop., 343, 398  
 — banks, 354, 402  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 343, 399  
 — books of reference, 402  
 — coal, 401, 402



## TAS

Tasmania, commerce, 350, 402  
 — constitution and govt., 342, 398  
 — copper, 401  
 — debt, 401  
 — defence, 401  
 — education, 400  
 — emigration and immigration, 399  
 — finance, 400  
 — fruit culture, 401  
 — gold, 401, 402  
 — Governor, 398  
 — inhabited houses, 343  
 — justice and crime, 400  
 — live stock, 348, 401  
 — mines and minerals, 401  
 — ministry, 398  
 — money and credit, 354  
 — occupations of the people, 399  
 — old age & invalidity pensions, 400  
 — pauperism, 400  
 — pensions, invalidity & old age, 400  
 — political parties, 398  
 — port, 352  
 — production and industry, 401  
 — railways, 353  
 — religion, 399  
 — representation, 342, 398  
 — sheep, 348, 401  
 — shipping, 352  
 — timber, 401  
 — tin mines, 401, 402  
 — towns, 399  
 — university, 400  
 — wheat, 401  
 — *See also* Australia, Commonwealth  
 Tatungkow (China), 773, 778  
 Tau Island (Samoa), 637  
 Taunton (Massachusetts), 537  
 Taurida (Russia), 1230  
 Tavastehus (Finland), 1234  
 Taveta (B. E. Africa), 183; forest, 184  
 Taveuni (Fiji), wireless station, 426  
 Tavira (Portugal), 1199  
 Tawilah Island (Persian Gulf), 1161  
 Ta-yeh (China), iron, 772  
 Tchermnitshka Nahie (Montenegro),  
     vines, 1098  
 Tecuchi (Rumania), dept., 1218  
 Tegucigalpa (Honduras), 1017  
 Teherân (Persia), 1177, 1179, 1180  
 Tehri (India), state, 128  
 Tela (Honduras), 1017  
 Teleorman (Rumania), dept., 1218

## TET

Tembuland (Cape Colony), 225  
 Temesvár (Hungary), 691; fort, 667  
 Temir-Khau-Shura (Caucasus), 1234  
 Temuco (Chile), 752  
 Tendi (Togo), 937  
 Tenedos Island (Aegean Sea), 998  
 Teneriffe, wireless station, 1307  
 Tenguel dist. (Ecuad.), rubber, 821  
 Tengyueh (China), port, 774  
 Tennessee, agriculture, 460, 600  
 — area and population, 441, 458, 599  
 — banks, 601  
 — charity, 600  
 — coal, 601  
 — constitution and government, 599  
 — copper, 601  
 — cotton, 461, 600  
 — debt, 600  
 — defence, 600  
 — education, 599  
 — finance, 600  
 — forests, 464, 600  
 — fruit, 600  
 — live stock, 600  
 — manufactures, 601  
 — maize, 600  
 — mining, 601  
 — paupers, 600  
 — production and industry, 600  
 — railways, 601  
 — religion, 599  
 — representation, 437, 599  
 — tobacco, 461  
 — towns, 599  
 — universities, 600  
 — wheat, 460, 600  
 — wool, 600  
 Tennō (Emperor) of Japan, 1057  
 Tephû race (Blutan), 724  
 Tepic (Mexico), 1089; town, 1089  
 Teramo (Italy), 1026; town, 1029  
 Terek (Russia), province, 1230  
 Ternate (Dutch East Indies), 1129  
 Teruel (Spain), province, 1296  
 Terre Haute (Indiana), 445, 518  
 Territoire de Commandement (Al-  
     geria), 868  
 Teso district (Uganda), 187  
 Tessin, *see* Ticino  
 Tete (Port. E. Af.), 1207; coal, 1208  
 Tetovo (Serbia), dept., 1279  
 Tetuan (Morocco), 1102, 1103; 1303  
 — wireless station, 1302

## TEX

Texas, agriculture, 460, 603  
 — area and population, 442, 458, 602  
 — banks, 604  
 — coal, 603  
 — commerce, 604  
 — constitution and government, 601  
 — cotton, 461, 603  
 — debt, 603  
 — defence, 603  
 — education, 602  
 — finance, 603  
 — fruit, 603  
 — Germans in, 602  
 — irrigation, 603  
 — live stock, 603  
 — manufactures, 603  
 — mining, 603  
 — natural gas, 603  
 — paupers, 602  
 — petroleum, 603  
 — port, 474, 604  
 — production and industry, 603  
 — quicksilver, 603  
 — railways, 604  
 — religion, 602  
 — representation, 437, 601  
 — rice, 460, 603  
 — river traffic, 604  
 — tobacco, wheat, &c., 460, 603  
 — universities, 602  
 Theodosia (Russia), 1233  
 Therezina (Brazil), 735  
 Thessaly (Greece), 997, 1003  
 Thlinget race (Alaska), 624  
 Thorn (Germany), fort, 914  
 Thurgau (Swiss canton), 1331, 1333  
 Thuringia, 924  
 Tiassali (Ivory Coast), 885  
 Tibesti (French West Africa), 887  
 Tibet, 763, 779, 785  
 Tichit (G. W. Africa), 887  
 Ticino (Swiss canton), 1331, 1333  
 Tiehling (Manchuria), 778  
 Tient-sin (China), 763, 1054; port, 773  
 — university, 767  
 Tierra del Fuego (Argentina), 653  
 — (Chile), 752, 755  
 Tiflis (Caucasus), 1230  
 — town, 1233, 1237  
 Tiger Is. (Honduras), 1017  
 Tigré (Abyssinia), 641  
 — race, 642  
 Tihuafu (China), 763, 781

## TOU

Tilburg (Holland), 1114  
 Timaru (New Zealand), 410  
 Timbuktu (French Africa), 887  
 Timok (Serbia), dept., 1278  
 Timor (Dutch East Indies), 1129  
 — (Portuguese), 1205, 1206  
 Tinkisso river (F. Guinea), gold, 885  
 Tirana (Albania), 650  
 Tiraspol (Russia), 1233  
 Tirnovo (Bulgaria), district, 745  
 Tirmoular (French India), 862  
 Tiroubouvané (French India), 862  
 Tivaouane (Senegal), 884  
 Tlaxcala (Mexico), state, 1089  
 Tlemçen (Algeria), 869  
 Tobago (West Indies), 337, 339  
 Tobolsk (Siberia), 1230; town, 1234  
 Togo (Togoland), 936, 937  
 Tohoku University (Japan), 1062  
 Tokar dist. (A.-E. Sud.), cotton, 270  
 Tokelau Islands (Pacific), 428  
 Tokio or Tokyo, 1061; univ., 1062  
 Tokushima (Japan), 1061  
 Toledo (Ohio), 445, 579  
 Toledo (Spain), province, 1296  
 Tolima (Colombia), 788, 790  
 Toluca (Mexico), 1089  
 Tomsk (Siberia), 1230; 1234, univ., 1235  
 Tonga Islands (Pacific), 341, 427  
 Tongareva I. (Cook Islands), 422  
 Tongatabu Island (Pacific), 427  
 Tongkah Island (Siam), tin, 1289  
 Tongsa (Bhutan), 725  
 Tongsa Penlop (title) (Bhutan), 725  
 Tonk (India), 126, 127  
 Tonking, 863, 866  
 Tonsberg, fort (Norway), 1152  
 Toowoomba (Queensland), 379  
 Topeka (Kansas), 522  
 Toplitza (Serbia), dept., 1278  
 Tor (Egypt), port, 263  
 Torgau (Germany), fort, 914  
 Torino, *see* Turin  
 Toro (Uganda), 187  
 Toronto (Canada), 279, 312; port, 292  
 — university, 281, 312  
 Torrington (Con.), 500  
 Tortoise Islands, *see* Galapagos  
 Tortola Island (West Indies), 337  
 Tosk race (Albania), 650  
 Totonicanpan (Guatemala), 1008  
 Tottori (Japan), 1061  
 Touggout (Algeria), 868, 869

Tou

Toul (France), fortress, 841  
 Toulon (France), 831 ; forts, 841, 845  
 Toulouse, 831 ; faculties, 835, 836  
 Toultscha (Rumania), dept., 1218  
 Tourane (Annam), port, 865  
 Tourcoing (France), 831  
 Tournai (Belgium), 709  
 Tours (France), 831  
 Townsville (Queensland), 353, 379  
 Toyama (Japan), 1061  
 Toyohashi (Japan), 1061  
 Trälleborg (Sweden), 1316  
 Transbaikalia (Siberia), 1230  
 Transcaspia (Russia), 1230  
 Transcaucasia, 1230  
 Transkei (Cape Colony), 225  
 Transvaal, Province of  
 — Administrator, 232  
 — agriculture, 234  
 — area and population, 214, 232  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 233  
 — books of reference, 235  
 — cattle-raising, 234  
 — coal, 220  
 — commerce, 234  
 — constitution & govt., 212, 213, 232  
 — copper, 220  
 — diamonds, 219  
 — education, 216, 233  
 — finance, 233  
 — gold output, 219  
 — language, 233  
 — live stock, 234  
 — local government, 222  
 — mining, 219, 220  
 — production and industry, 234  
 — Provincial Council, 213  
 — railways, 222  
 — religion, 233  
 — representation, 212, 213  
 — salt, 220  
 Trapani (Italy), 1027 ; town, 1029  
 Trarza (French West Africa), 887  
 Tras os Montes (Portugal), 1198  
 Travancore (India), 125, 127 ; tea, 144  
 Treasury Island (Pacific), 428  
 Trebizond, 1347 ; town, 1348  
 Treinta-y-Tres (Uruguay), dept., 1366  
 Trengganu (Malaya), 177, 179, 1286  
 Trenton (N. Jersey), 445, 562, 563  
 Treviso (Italy), 1026 ; town, 1029  
 Trevna (Bulgaria), coal mines, 748  
 Tribhubana Bir Bikram (Nepal), 1108

Tun

Trichinopoly (India), 130  
 Trient (Austria), 678  
 Trieste (Austria), fort, 667  
 — port, 686  
 — representation, 674, 676  
 — town, 678  
 Trikkala (Greece), 998 ; town, 999  
 Trinidad (West Indies), 130, 337  
 Trinidad (Bolivia), 727  
 Trinidad (Colorado), 497  
 Trinity College (Dublin), 31  
 Tripoli (Italian Africa), 1054  
 Tripolitania (Italian Africa), 1052  
 Tripolitsa (Greece), 999  
 Tristan da Cunha Is. (Atlantic), 200  
 Trivandrum (India), 130  
 Trois Frères Island (Mauritius), 196  
 Troitsk (Russia), 1233  
 Trollhättan (Sweden), 1316  
 Tromsø (Norway), province, 1148  
 Trondjhem (Norway), 1148  
 — town, 1149 ; port, 1156, 1157  
 Troppau (Austria), 678  
 Troy (New York), 445, 569  
 Troyes (France), 831  
 Trujillo (Honduras), 1017  
 Trujillo (Peru), 1188 ; univ., 1189  
 Trujillo (Venez.), 1374 ; town, 1374  
 Truro (Nova Scotia), 309  
 Tsaritsyn (Russia), 1233  
 Tsarskoye-Selo (Russia), 1233  
 Tsernagora, *see* Montenegro  
 Tsing-tau (China), 773, 942  
 Tsitsihar (Manchuria), 763, 778  
 Tsu (Japan), 1061  
 Tsumeb (German S. W. Africa), 940  
 Tsushima Is. (Japan), 1059, 1060, 1066  
 Tuamotu Islands (Fr. Oceania), 897  
 Tuareg race (Morocco), 1102  
 Tübingen (Ger.), 993 ; univ. 910  
 Tubuai Islands (French Oceania), 897  
 Tucopia Island (Pacific), 428  
 Tucson (Arizona), 488  
 Tucuman (Argentina), province, 653 ;  
 — town, 654 ; university, 654  
 Tula (Russia), 1230 ; town, 1233  
 Tulcán (Ecuador), 819  
 Tulear (Madagascar), 876  
 Tulsa (Oklahoma), 582  
 Tumbes (Peru), 1188  
 Tungchiangtzu (Manchuria), 778  
 Tunghi Bay (Zanzibar), 189  
 Tungurahua (Ecuador), 819

## TUN

- Tunis, 860, 861  
 — agriculture, 890  
 — area and population, 861, 889  
 — army, 842, 843, 849, 890  
 — banks, 892  
 — Bey, 889  
 — books of reference, 892  
 — city, 889, 890  
 — commerce, 891  
 — consular representatives, 892  
 — debt, 890  
 — defence, 890  
 — education, 890  
 — finance, 890  
 — fisheries, 891  
 — forests, 891  
 — government, 889  
 — live stock, 891  
 — mining, 891  
 — money, weights, measures, 892  
 — posts and telegraphs, 892  
 — production and industry, 890  
 — railways and roads, 892  
 — religion, 889  
 — Resident, 889  
 — shipping, 891  
 — wheat, 890, 891  
 — wine, 890  
 Tunja (Colombia), 788  
 Turkey (Nicaragua), mines, 1143  
 Tunku Muhammad (Sultan), Negri Sembilan, 174  
 Turbat (Baluchistan), 164  
 Turgai (Russia-in-Asia), 1230  
 Turin (Torino) (Italy), 1025, 1043  
 — town, 1029; university, 1032  
 Turkana (B. E. Africa), 183  
 — (Uganda), 187  
 Turkestan (Chinese), 781, 786  
 Turkestan (Russian), 1230  
 Turkey, agriculture, 1356  
 — area and population, 1347  
 — army, 1353  
 — bank, 1361  
 — books of reference, 1363  
 — Capitulations, 1346  
 — ceded territory, 744  
 — coal, 1358  
 — coffee, 1357  
 — colonies in Palestine, 1357  
 — commerce, 1359  
 — constitution, 1345  
 — copper, 1358

## TUT

- Turkey, cotton, 1357  
 — debt, 1352  
 — defence, 1353  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1362  
 — divisions, 1347  
 — education, 1350  
 — ethnic elements, 1348  
 — finance, 1351  
 — fisheries, 1358  
 — forests, 1357  
 — fortresses, 1353  
 — fruit, 1357  
 — gold, 1358  
 — government, central, 1345  
 — — local, 1346  
 — irrigation, 1358  
 — justice, 1351  
 — land tenure, 1356  
 — live stock, 1357  
 — local government, 1346  
 — manufactures, 1355, 1358  
 — mercantile navy, 1360  
 — mining, 1358  
 — ministry, 1346  
 — money, weights, measures, 1361  
 — navy, 1355  
 — Parliament, 1346  
 — petroleum, 1358  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1361  
 — production and industry, 1356  
 — railways, 1360  
 — reigning sovereign, 1344  
 — religion, 1349  
 — royal family, 1344  
 — salt, 1358  
 — shipping and navigation, 1360  
 — sovereigns from 1299, 1345  
 — Sultan, 1344  
 — textiles, 1358  
 — tobacco, 1357  
 — towns, 1348  
 — tramways, 1361  
 — university, 1350  
 — vilayets, 1347  
 Turki race (Sin-Kiang), 781  
 Turkistan (Afghanistan), 646  
 Turks Is. (W. Indies), 330, 334  
 Turkwel (Uganda), 187  
 Tuscany (Italy), 1026, 1043  
 Tuskegee Institution (Ala.), 486  
 Tuticorin (India), port, 152  
 Tutova (Rumania), dept., 1218  
 Tuttlingen (Württemberg), 993

## TUT

- Tutuila Is. (Samoa), 637, 944  
 — naval station, 455, 937  
 Tuxtla Gutierrez (Mexico), 1088  
 Tuzla (Bos.-Herz.), 699  
 Tver (Russia), 1230 ; town, 1233  
 Twillingate (Newfoundland), 326  
 Tynemouth, population, 18  
 Tyne Ports, 70, 82  
 Tyrol (Austria), area and pop., 677  
 — representation, 674, 676  
 Tyumen (Siberia), 1234
- UASIN GISHU (Brit. E. Africa), 183  
 Uaso Nyiro (British E. Africa), 183  
 Ubangi (Belgian Congo), 720  
 Ubangi-Shari Colony (F. Congo), 874  
 Uckfield College, 30  
 Udaipur (Mewar), 127  
 Uddeholm (Sweden), iron, 1322  
 Uddevalla (Sweden), 1316  
 Udi (Nigeria), coal at, 241, 242  
 Udine (Italy), 1026 ; town, 1029  
 Uele, Upper & Lower (B. Congo), 720  
 Ufa (Russia), 1230 ; town, 1233  
 Uganda Protectorate (E. Af.), 182, 186  
 — agriculture, 187  
 — area, 186  
 — banks, 189  
 — books of reference, 193  
 — coffee, 188  
 — cotton, 187  
 — commerce, 188  
 — defence, 187  
 — finance, 188  
 — government, 187  
 — Governor, 189  
 — justice, 187  
 — Kabaka, 187  
 — Lukiko, 187  
 — minerals, 188  
 — population, 187  
 — posts and telegraphs, 188  
 — provinces, 187  
 — pygmies, 187  
 — railways, 186, 188  
 — religion, 187  
 — shipping, lake and river, 188  
 Ugyen Wangchuk, (Bhutan), 725  
 Uitenhage (Cape Colony), 225  
 Ujitze (Serbia), 1278  
 Uji-Yamada (Japan), 1061

## UNI

- Ujpest (Hungary), 691  
 Ukamba (British East Africa), 183  
 Uleåborg (Finland), 1234, 1260  
 Uliasutai (Mongolia), 782, 783  
 Ulm (Württemberg), 907, 993  
 — fort, 914  
 Ulster, population, 22  
 — agricultural holdings, 65  
 Ulúa (Honduras), 1017  
 Uman (Russia), 1233  
 Umbria (Italy), 1026, 1043  
 Um Nabardi gold mines (Anglo Egyptian Sudan), 271  
 Um Nahsan Is. (Persian Gulf), 101  
 Umrani district (Baluchistan), 164  
 Umtali (Rhodesia), 207  
 Union, or Tokelau Islands (Pacific), 428  
 Union, La (Salvador), port, 1270  
 Union of South Africa, 212  
 — Administrators, 213  
 — agriculture, 218  
 — area and population, 214  
 — banks, 223  
 — books of reference, 223  
 — coal, 220  
 — college, 216  
 — commerce, 221  
 — constitution, 212  
 — copper, 219  
 — cotton, 218  
 — customs valuation, 222  
 — debt, 218  
 — defence, 218  
 — diamonds, 219, 236  
 — education, 215  
 — finance, 217  
 — — provincial, 217  
 — gold output, 219  
 — government, 212  
 — — provincial, 213, 214  
 — Governor-General, 212, 213  
 — High Commissioner, 214  
 — House of Assembly, 212, 213  
 — justice, 216  
 — languages, 214  
 — live stock, 218  
 — local government, 213, 214  
 — manufactures, 219  
 — migration, 215  
 — mineral output, 219  
 — mining, 215  
 — ministry, 213

## UNI

- Union of S. Africa, native labour, 220  
 — occupation census, 215  
 — ostrich farming, 218  
 — parliament, 212  
 — political parties, 211  
 — posts and telegraphs, 223  
 — production and industry, 218  
 — provincial councils, 212  
 — — finance, 217  
 — railways, 222  
 — religion, 215  
 — representation, 212  
 — salt, 219  
 — Senate, 212, 213  
 — shipping, 222  
 — sugar, 219  
 — tea, 219  
 — tobacco, 219  
 — towns, 215  
 — universities, 216  
 — war contingent, 218  
 — wine, 219  
 — wool, 218  
 United Provinces : Agra and Oudh  
 — agriculture, 142, 143  
 — area and pop., 121, 124, 142  
 — births and deaths, 129  
 — education, 132  
 — finance, 139  
 — forests, 143, 144  
 — government, 121, 122  
 — justice, 134  
 — land revenue, 137  
 — — tenure, 142  
 — religion, 131  
 — roads, 154  
 — states, 125, 127  
 — tea (Agra), 144  
 United States, *see also* component States, *under* Names  
 — agriculture, 458 *et seq.*  
 — alcohol, 471  
 — area, 440 *et seq.*  
 — army, 452, 633  
 — Asiatics in, 441  
 — banks, 480  
 — births, marriages, and deaths, 443  
 — books of reference, 483  
 — Cabinet, 435  
 — canals, *see* Nicaragua & Panama  
 — canned goods, 461, 468  
 — cereal crops, 460  
 — chemical industries, 469

## UNI

- United States, Chinese in, 440, 441, 444  
 — cities, 445  
 — coal, 465  
 — coinage, 480, 482  
 — commerce, 471  
 — communications, 477  
 — Congress, 433, 436  
 — constitution, 433  
 — copper, 464, 465, 470  
 — corn, 460, 474  
 — cotton, 460, 470, 475  
 — customs valuation, 471  
 — dairy products, 461  
 — debt, 452  
 — defence, 452  
 — diplomatic representatives, 482  
 — divorce, 443  
 — education, 446  
 — exports and imports, 471 *et seq.*  
 — farms, 459  
 — fermented liquors, 471  
 — finance, Federal, 450  
 — — state, 452  
 — fisheries, 471  
 — foreign-born population, 443, 444, 1061  
 — forestry, 462  
 — fruit and vegetables, canned, 461  
 — Germans and Austrians in, *see* under States  
 — gold, 464, 465, 466, 471  
 — government, 433  
 — — state and local, 438  
 — House of Representatives, 436  
 — immigration, 443  
 — import duties, 471  
 — Indian population, 441, 582, & *see* States  
 — — Reservations, 442-3, 488, 493, 507, 512, 546, 553, 576, 596, 605, 613, 619, 621  
 — — — finance of, 443, 451  
 — — schools, 448  
 — Scouts, 453  
 — iron and steel, 465, 468-9, 470  
 — irrigation, 554, 566  
 — Japanese in, 441, 444, 623, 1061  
 — justice and crime, 449  
 — live stock, 461  
 — local government, 438  
 — lumber, sawn, 469  
 — manufactures, 466 *et seq.*

UNI

- United States, mines & minerals, 464, 468, 470-1
- money and credit, 479
- money, weights, and measures, 482
- natural gas, 465
- naval stations & coaling stations, 455, 561, 614, 630, 636, 637, 800, 1141
- naval yards, 455, 494, 614
- navy, 455
- negroes in, 440
- occupations of the people, 442
- orientals in, 440, 441, 444
- Panama Canal expenditure, 451
- paper, &c., 469
- pauperism, 449
- petroleum, 465
- political parties, 438
- population, 440 *et seq.*
- — foreign and foreign-born, 441, 443, 444, 1061, *and see* separate States
- — movement of, 443
- — occupations, 442
- ports, 476
- posts and telegraphs, 478
- precious stones, 466
- President, 434
- Presidents since 1789, 434
- production and industry, 458
- public lands, 458, 459
- railways, 477
- religion, 446
- representation, 437
- rice, 460
- schools, 447-8
- Senate, 436
- shipping and navigation, 475
- silver, 464, 465, 466, 471
- spirits, production of, 471
- state finance, 452
- — government, 438
- states and territories, 441 *et seq.*
- sugar, 460
- telephones, 478
- textiles, 468
- timber, 463, 464
- tobacco, 461
- trade with United Kingdom, 475
- universities & colleges, 447
- Vice-President, 434
- Vice-Presidents since 1789, 435
- West Indies (late Danish), 816

URU

- United States, wheat, 460, 474
- wines, spirits, &c., 471
- wool, 461
- University College, Cork, 31
- — Dublin, 31
- — Galway, 31
- Unterelsass (Germany), 947
- Unterwald (cantons), 1331, 1333
- Upolu Is. (Ger. Pacific), 937, 944
- Upper Buchanan (Liberia), 1085
- Upper Hesse, 963
- Upper Senegal and Niger (French), 861, 882, 883, 886
- Uppsala (Sweden), 1315 ; town, 1316
- university, 1316
- Urabá province (Colombia), 788
- Ural, (Russia), mines, 1246, 1247
- Uralsk (Russia-in-Asia), 1230
- town, 1234 ; oil, 1247
- Urbino (Italy), 1026
- university, 1032
- Urga (Mongolia), 763, 782, 783
- Urgel, Bishop of, 860
- Uri (Swiss canton), 1331, 1333
- Uruguay, agriculture, 1369
- area and population, 1366
- army, 1369
- banks, 1371
- births, marriages, deaths, 1367
- books of reference, 1372
- boundary treaty, 736, 1367
- cattle industry, 1369
- charity, 1368
- coal, 1370
- commerce, 1370
- constitution and government, 1360
- copper, 1370
- debt, 1369
- defence, 1369
- departments, 1366
- diplomatic representatives, 1372
- education, 1367
- emigration and immigration, 1367
- finance, 1368
- foreigners in, 1367
- Germans in, 1367
- gold, 1370
- justice, 1368
- live stock, 1369
- mines, 1370
- money and credit, 1371
- money, weights, and measures, 1372

## URU

- Uruguay, navy, 1369
- pauperism, 1368
- police, 1369
- posts and telegraphs, 1371
- President, 1366
- production and industry, 1369
- railways, 1371
- religion, 1367
- roads, 1371
- shipping, 1371
- towns, 1367
- university, 1367
- wheat, 1369
- wine, 1369
- Urumchi (China), 763, 781
- Urumiah (Persia), 1177
- Usakos (German S. W. Africa), 940
- Usambara Railway (German E. Af.), 941
- Uskub (Serbia), 1279
- Usman Ali Khan, Nizam, Hyderabad, 125
- Usora (Bos. Herz), sugar factory, 700
- Ust-Dvinsk (Russia) forts, 1240, 1242
- Utah, agriculture, 606
- area and population, 442, 458, 605
- banks, 607
- books of reference, 607
- charity, 606
- coal, 606
- constitution and government, 604
- copper, 606
- debt, 606
- defence, 608
- education, 605
- finance, 606
- forestry and timber, 463, 606
- Germans in, 605
- gold, 466, 606
- immigration, 605
- Indian reservations, 605
- live stock, 606
- manufactures, 607
- mining, 466, 606
- production and industry, 606
- public lands, 458, 605
- railways, 607
- religion, 605
- representation, 437, 604
- silver, 466, 606
- university, 606
- wheat, 606
- wool, 606

## VAT

- Utica (New York), 445, 569
- Utrecht (Natal), 229
- Utrecht (Holland), 1113, 1115; 1114
- Utsunomiya (Japan), 1061
- Uvéa Is. (French Pacific), 896
- Uzbek race (Afghanistan), 647
- Uzognes (Chile), 819
- VACUF lands, 1350, 1356 (*see also* Wakf)
- Vado (Italy), fortress, 1036
- Vaduz (Liechtenstein), 1085
- Vaitupu Island (Pacific), 428
- Valais (Swiss canton), 1331, 1333
- Valchea (Rumania), dept., 1218
- Valdez (Alaska), 623
- Valdivia (Chile), prov., 752; tn. 756
- wireless station, 758
- Valencia (Spain), 1296, 1304
- town, 1297; university, 1298
- Valera (Venezuela), 1374
- Valladolid (Spain), 1296, 1297
- university, 1298
- Valle (Colombia), province, 788
- Valletta (Malta), 98, 99
- Valona (Albania), 650
- Valparaiso (Chile), 752; town, 756<sup>c</sup>
- wireless station, 758
- Van (Turkish vilayet), 1348
- Catholicos of, 1349
- Vancouver (B. Columbia), 279, 302
- port, 292
- Vancouver (U.S.A.), 613; forts, 614
- Vancouver Is. (British Columbia), 302
- Vänern, Lake (Sweden), 1315
- Vanga (British East Africa), 183
- Vanua Levu Island (Fiji), 424
- Vardohus (Norway), fort, 1152
- Värmland (Sweden), province, 1315
- Varna (Bul.), 745; 746; port, 749
- Varoshia (Cyprus), 112
- Vaslui (Rumania), dept., 1218
- Vassar College (U.S.A.), 570
- Västerås (Sweden), 1316
- Västerbotten (Sweden), prov., 1315
- Västernordland (Sweden), prov., 1315
- Västervik (Sweden), 1316
- Västmanland (Sweden), prov., 1315
- Vatican, the (Rome), 1211
- Vättern, Lake (Sweden), 1315
- Vatiu, or Atiu, Is. (Cook Is.), 422



## VAU

- Vaud (canton), 1331, 1333, 1339
- Vaupes (Colombia), province, 788
- Vavau Island (Tonga), 427
- Vavitu, Island (Fr. Oceania), 897
- Veddah race (Ceylon), 106
- Vega, La (S. Domingo), 1273
- Vegas, Las (New Mexico), 566
- Vella Lavella Island (Pacific), 428
- Venezuela, agriculture, 1376
  - area and population, 1373
  - army, 1376
  - asphalt, 1376
  - banks, 1378
  - births, marriages, deaths, 1374
  - books of reference, 1379
  - coal, 1376
  - cocoa and coffee, 1376
  - commerce, 1377
  - constitution and government, 1373
  - copper, 1376
  - debt, 1376
  - defence, 1376
  - diplomatic representatives, 1379
  - divisions, 1374
  - education, 1374
  - finance, 1375
  - forests, 1376
  - gold, 1376
  - justice, 1375
  - live stock, 1376
  - local government, 1373
  - mines and minerals, 1376
  - ministers, 1373
  - money, weights, measures, 1378
  - navy, 1376
  - pearl fishery, 1376
  - petroleum, 1376
  - posts and telegraphs, 1378
  - President, 1373
  - production and industry, 1376
  - railways, 1378
  - religion, 1374
  - river navigation, 1378
  - roads, 1378
  - rubber, 1376
  - shipping, 1378
  - states, &c., 1374
  - sugar, 1376
  - telephones, 1378
  - towns, 1374
  - universities, 1375
- Venice (Venezia), 1024, 1026
  - forts, 1030

## VIC

- Venice, port, 1046
  - silk, 1041
  - torpedo station, 1039
  - town, 1029
- Vent, Isles sous le (Fr. Oceania), 897
- Vera Cruz (Mexico), 1089 ; port, 1092
- Veraguas (Panama), 1163
- Verdun (Canada), 316
- Verdun (France), fortress, 841
- Vermont, agriculture, 608
  - area and population, 441, 458, 607
  - banks, 609
  - books of reference, 609
  - charity, 608
  - constitution and government, 607
  - dairying, 609
  - defence, 608
  - education, 608
  - finance, 608
  - fruit, 608
  - forests, 609
  - hay, 608
  - live stock, 609
  - manufactures, 609
  - paupers, 608
  - production and industry, 608
  - quarries, 609
  - railways, 609
  - religion, 608
  - representation, 437, 607
  - tobacco, 608
  - universities, 608
  - wheat, 608
  - wool, 609
- Verona (Italy), 1026 ; 1029; fort, 1036
- Versailles, 831 ; fort, 841
- Verviers (Belgium), 709
- Vettapacom (French India), 862
- Vianna do Castello (Port.), 1198; 1199
- Viborg (Finland), 1234, 1260
  - forts, 1240; 1242
- Vicenza (Italy), 1026 ; town, 1029
- Vicksburg (Mississippi), 548
- Victoria (Australia), aborigines, 370
  - Agent-General, 370
  - agriculture, 374
  - area and population, 343, 370
  - banks, 354, 376
  - births, marriages, deaths, 344, 371
  - books of reference, 377
  - Chinese in, 370
  - coal, 375
  - commerce, 350, 376

## VIC

- Victoria (Aust.), constitution, 341, 369
- crops, 374
- customs, 376
- debt, 373
- defence, 345
- education, 371
- emigration and immigration, 371
- finance, 373
- — local, 373
- forests, 375
- Germans in, 370
- gold coined, 376
- — production, 375
- government, 341, 369
- — local, 370
- Governor, 369
- inhabited houses, 343
- justice and crime, 372
- live stock, 348, 375
- local finance, 373
- — government, 370
- manufactures, 376
- maternity benefits, 372
- mining, 375
- ministry, 369
- mint, 354, 376
- money and credit, 354, 376
- occupations of the people, 370
- old age & invalidity pensions, 372
- political parties, 370
- port, 352
- production and industry, 374
- railways, 353, 376
- religion, 371
- representation, 342, 369
- sheep, 348, 375
- shipping, 352
- timber, 375
- tobacco, 374
- towns, 371
- university, 371
- urban population, 371
- wheat, &c., 374
- wine, 374
- wool, 375
- *See also* Australia, Commonwealth
- Victoria (Brazil), 735
- (British Columbia), 279, 302
- (Hong Kong), 114
- (Kamerun), 938
- (Labuan), 170
- (Rhodesia), 207
- (Seychelles), 201

## VIR

- Victoria College (New Zealand), 412
- — (South Africa), 215
- Victoria Island (Pacific), 428
- Victoria, La (Venez.), 1374
- Victoria University, 30
- Vidin (Bulgaria), 745; port, 749
- Vienna, 667, 678; university, 680
- Vien-tiane (Laos), 866
- Vieques Island (Porto Rico), 630
- Vigan (Philippines), 632
- Vigo (Sp.), wireless station, 1307
- Villa Bella, port, 729
- Villa Cisneros (Spanish Africa), 1309
- Villa del Pilar (Paraguay), 1170
- Villa Real (Portugal), dist., 1198
- Villa Rica (Paraguay), 1170
- Villavicencio (Colombia), 788
- Villennour (French India), 862
- Villingen (Baden), 951
- Vilna (Russia), 1230; town, 1233
- Viña del Mar (Chile), 752
- Vincennes (Indiana), 518
- Vinnitsa (Russia), 1233
- Virgin Gorda Is. (B. W. Indies), 337
- Virgin Islands (West Indies)
- British, 335, 337, 339
- United States, 337, 330
- Virginia (Nevada), 559
- Virginia, agriculture, 461, 61.
- area and population, 441, 458, 610
- banks, 612
- books of reference, 612
- charity, 611
- coal, 611
- colleges, 611
- constitution and government, 609
- cotton, 461, 611
- debt, 611
- defence, 611
- education, 610
- finance, 611
- fisheries, 611
- forests, 464, 609
- Germans in, 610
- iron, 612
- live stock, 611
- manufactures, 612
- mining, 611
- production and industry, 611
- railways, 612
- religion, 610
- representation, 437, 610
- shipping, 476

## VIR

- Virginia, tobacco, 461, 611  
 — towns, 610  
 — university, 611  
 — wool, 611  
 Virginia, West, *see* West Virginia  
 Visby (Sweden), 1316  
 Vistula Passages (Germany), forts, 914  
 Vitebsk (Russia), 1230 ; town, 1233  
 Viti Levu Island (Fiji), 424  
 Vitoria (Spain), 1297  
 Vittorio Emanuele III. (Italy), 1022  
 Vizcaya (Spain), prov., 1296, 1304  
 Vizeu (Portugal), district, 1198  
 Vladikavkaz (Caucasus), 1234  
 Vladimir (Russia), 1230 ; town, 1233  
 Vladivostok (Sib.), 1234 ; fort, 1240  
 Vlashka (Rumania), dept., 1218  
 Vlissingen, *see* Flushing  
 Voden (Greece), 999 ; rice, 1003  
 Voi (British East Africa), 183  
 Volhynia (Russia), 1230  
 Volkerak forts (Holland), 1119  
 Volo (Greece), 999  
 Vologda (Russia), 1230, 1237 ; tn. 1233  
 Volsk (Russia), 1233  
 Vorarlberg (Austria), area & pop., 677  
 — representation, 674, 676  
 Voronezh (Russia), 1230 ; town, 1233  
 Vranje (Serbia), 1279  
 Vratza (Bulgaria), district, 745  
 Vryheid (Natal), 229  
 Vyatka (Russia), 1230 ; town, 1233  
 Vyazma (Russia), 1233  
 Vyernyi (Russia-in-Asia), 1234

- WA (West Africa), 247  
 Waadt, *see* Vaud  
 Waco (Texas), 602  
 Wadai (French Africa), 883  
 Wadelai, 189  
 Wad Dras (Morocco), 1102  
 Wad Gir (Morocco), 1102  
 Wad Medani (A.-E. Sudan), 268  
 Wad Ziz (Morocco), 1102  
 Wagga Wagga (New S. Wales), 359  
 Waizeru Zadita, Empress (Abys.), 641  
 Wajheir (British East Africa), 183  
 Wakamatsu (Japan), 1061  
 Wakayama (Japan), 1061  
 Wakefield, population, 18  
 Wakf Lands (Egypt), 889  
 — Turkey, 1350, 1356

## WAS

- Wakhán (Afghanistan), 646  
 Wakkerstroom (Natal), 229  
 Waldeck (Germany), 901, 903, 905,  
 908, 913, 991  
 Wales, area and pop., 12 *et seqq.*  
 — books of reference, 96  
 — coal raised, 69  
 — crops, 62, 63, 64  
 — electors, 6  
 — language, 14  
 — secondary education, 31  
 — trustee savings banks, 88, 89  
 — university, 30, 31  
 — *See also* England and Wales  
 Walfish Bay (South Africa), 225, 940  
 Walla Walla (U.S.A.), 613  
 Wallachia, 1217, 1218  
 Wallasey, population, 18  
 Wallis, *see* Valais  
 Wallis Archipelago (Fr. Pacific), 896  
 Wallsend, population, 18  
 Walsall, population, 18  
 Waltham (Massachusetts), 537  
 Walvis Bay, *see* Walvisch Bay  
 Wanganui (New Zealand), 410  
 Wangdputang (Bhutan), 725  
 Wausan (Wisconsin), 619  
 Warnemünde (Germany), port, 930  
 Warri (Nigeria), 242  
 Warrington, population, 18  
 Warrnambool (Victoria), 371  
 Warsaw, 1230, 1237 ; fort, 1240  
 — town, 1233 ; university, 1235  
 Warsheikh (Ital. E. Africa), 189  
 Warwick (Rhode Island), 591  
 Wasa (Finland), 1260  
 Washington, D.C., 437, 440, 445, 505  
 — naval station, 455  
 — port, 476  
 Washington (State), agric., 460, 614  
 — area and population, 442, 458, 618  
 — banks, 615  
 — books of reference, 615  
 — charity, 613  
 — coal, 614  
 — constitution and government, 612  
 — defence, 614  
 — education, 613  
 — finance, 614  
 — fisheries, 615  
 — forestry and timber, 462, 463, 614  
 — fruit, 614  
 — Germans in, 613

## WAS

- Washington, gold, 614  
 — Indian reservations, 613  
 — (State), irrigation, 614  
 — live stock, 614  
 — manufactures, 614  
 — mining, 614  
 — paupers, 613  
 — ports, 615  
 — production and industry, 614  
 — public land, 458  
 — railways, 615  
 — religion, 613  
 — representation, 437, 612  
 — shipping, 476, 615  
 — towns, 613  
 — university, 613  
 — wheat, 460, 614  
 — wool, 614  
 Waterbury (Connecticut), 445, 500  
 Waterford, 12, 22  
 Waterloo (Iowa), 520  
 Watertown (New York), 569  
 Watervliet (New York), 569  
 Watling's Island (West Indies), 330  
 Waukegan (Illinois), 515  
 Waziristan, 126, 646  
 Webb (Missouri), 551  
 Webo (Liberia), 1082  
 Wechselbergange (Ger.), forts., 914  
 Weihaiwei (China), 181, 765  
 Weimar (Germany), 985  
 Weinheim (Baden), 951  
 Wellcome Tropical Research Laboratories (A.-E. Sudan), 268  
 Welle, *see* Uele  
 Wellesley College (U.S.A.), 538  
 Wellington (N.Z.), district, 410  
 — college, 412  
 — port, 419, 421  
 Wenchow (China), port, 774  
 Wend race (Saxony), 987  
 Wesel (Germany), fort, 914  
 West Africa (Fr.), 861, 882 *et seq.*  
 — — German, 936, 937, 938, 929  
 — — Portuguese, 1205, 1207  
 — — Spanish, 1297, 1309  
 West African Cols., British, 96, 239  
 — — books of reference, 243, 249  
 West Bromwich, population, 18  
 Western Australia, aborigines, 392  
 — Agent-General, 391  
 — agriculture, 394  
 — area and population, 343, 391

## WES

- West. Australia, banks, 354, 397  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 344, 392  
 — books of ref. 397  
 — coal, 396  
 — commerce, 350, 396  
 — constitution and govt., 341, 390  
 — crops, 395  
 — debt, 394  
 — defence, 345  
 — education, 392  
 — emigration and immigration, 392  
 — finance, 394  
 — forestry, 395  
 — gold, 395, 396  
 — Governor, 391  
 — inhabited houses, 343  
 — justice and crime, 393  
 — live stock, 348, 395  
 — mining and minerals, 395  
 — ministry, 391  
 — money and credit, 354, 397  
 — old age & invalidity pensions, 393  
 — pauperism, 393  
 — political parties, 391  
 — port, 352, 392  
 — production and industry, 394  
 — railways, 353, 396  
 — religion, 392  
 — representation, 342, 390  
 — sheep, 348, 395  
 — shipping, 352, 396  
 — timber, 395  
 — towns, 392  
 — university, 393  
 — wheat, 395  
 — wine, 395  
 — wool, 395, 396  
 — *See also* Australia, Commonwealth  
 Western Directorate (Egypt), 252  
 Western Province, Uganda, 187  
 Western Sinjrani (Baluchistan), 162  
 Westfield College, Hampstead, 31  
 West Ham, population, 18  
 West Hartlepool, population, 18  
 West Indies, British, 274, 330  
 — — — books of reference, 340  
 — — — cotton, 331, 336, 339  
 — — — natives of, in Costa Rica, 795  
 — — — Dutch, 1136  
 — — — French, 861, 862, 893  
 — — — U.S.A., 843  
 Westland district, (N.Z.), 410  
 Westminster dist. (B. Colum.), 302

## WES

- West Nile district (Uganda), 187  
 Westphalia, 922, 924, 974  
 West Prussia, 974  
 West Virginia, agriculture, 617  
 — area and population, 441, 458, 616  
 — banks, 618  
 — books of reference, 618  
 — charity, 616  
 — coal, 617  
 — constitution and government, 615  
 — defence, 617  
 — education, 616  
 — finance, 617  
 — fruit, 617  
 — Germans in, 616  
 — leather trade, 617  
 — live stock, 617  
 — manufactures, 617  
 — mining, 617  
 — paupers, 616  
 — petroleum, 617  
 — production and industry, 617  
 — railways, 617  
 — religion, 616  
 — representation, 437, 616  
 — tobacco, 461, 617  
 — towns, 616  
 — university, 616  
 — wheat, 617  
 — wool, 617  
 Wetaskiwin (Canada), 299  
 Weyburn (Canada), 318  
 Wheat growing regions:—  
   Afghanistan, 647  
   Argentina, 657  
   Australia, 364,  
     374, 382, 388,  
     395  
   Austria - Hun -  
     gary, 683, 695  
   Belgium, 712  
   Bolivia, 728  
   Bulgaria, 748,  
     749  
   Canada, 286, 294  
     & see Provs  
   Chile, 755  
   China, 771  
   Colombia, 790  
   Denmark, 312  
   Egypt, 261  
   France, 848  
   Germany, & see  
     cols., 922, 933  
   Great Britain,  
     62, 63, 64  
   Greece, 1003  
   Guatemala, 1009  
   Honduras, 1018  
   Italy, & colon-  
     ies, 1041  
   Japan & posses-  
     sions, 1069, 1075  
   Manchuria, 779  
   Mexico, 1091  
   Nepal, 1109  
   Netherlands,  
     1122  
   New Zealand,  
     416  
   Norway, 1153  
   Persia, 1180  
   Portugal, 1202  
   Rhodesia, 209  
   Rumania, 1222

## WIR

- Wheat growing regions (*cont.*):—  
   Russia, 1250,  
     1253, 1260,  
     1261  
   Salvador, 1270  
   Serbia, 1281  
   South Africa,  
     204  
   Spain, 1303  
   Sweden, 1322  
   Tasmania, 401  
   U.S.A., 460, 474  
     and see States  
   Uruguay, 1369  
 Wheeling (West Virginia), 616  
 White Horse (Canada), 319  
 Whiteplains (Liberia), 1032  
 White Plains (N.Y.), 569  
 Whydah (Dahomey), 886  
 Wiborg, see Viborg  
 Wichita (Kansas), 445, 522  
 Wien, see Vienna  
 Wiener-Neustadt (Austria), 678  
 Wiesbaden (Prussia), 906  
 Wigan, population, 18  
 Wiju (Korea), port, 1075  
 Wilhelm Ernst, Grand Duke (Saxe-  
   Weimar), 984  
 Wilhelm II., German Emperor, 899;  
   King of Prussia, 899, 970  
 Wilhelm II. (Württemberg), 992  
 Wilhelmina, Queen (Netherlands),  
   1110  
 Wilhelmshaven (Germany), fort, 914  
 — naval port, 917  
 Wilkesbarré (Pennsylvania), 445, 587  
 Williamsport (Pennsylvania), 587  
 Wilmington (Del.), 445, 502, 503, 504  
 Wilmington (N. Carolina), 574, 576  
 Wilson, W., President, U.S.A., 434  
 Wilson Islands (Pacific), 429  
 Wimbledon, population, 18  
 Windhuk (German S.W. Africa), 940  
 Windward Islands, 335, 339  
 Winnebago (Gold Coast), 245  
 Winnipeg (Canada), 279, 305  
 Winona (Minnesota), 546  
 Winston-Salem (North Carolina), 574  
 Winterthur (Switzerland), 1334  
 Wireless Stations :  
   Aden, 203  
   Andamans, 167  
   A.-E. Sudan, 272  
   Australia, 353  
   Belg. Congo, 723  
   Bolivia, 731  
   Brazil, 741  
   B. Borneo, 103  
   Canada, 295  
   Chile, 758  
   China, 775  
   Costa Rica, 798  
   Ecuador, 822  
   Falkland Is., 321  
   Fiji, 426  
   Ger. E. Af., 942  
   Ger. Pacific, 934  
   Gt. Britain, 88  
   Guam, 636  
   Hawaii, 628

## WIR

Wireless Stations (*continued*):

Hong-Kong 118	Paraguay, 1172
India, 156	Peru, 1194
Italian cols., 1050, 1051	Salvador, 1271
Liberia, 1083	Samoa, &c., 944
Mexico, 1092	S. Dom'go, 1276
Montenegro, 1099	Sarawak, 105
Morocco, 1105	Siam, 1291
Nicaragua, 1144	Somaliland, 203
Nigeria, 243	S. Africa, 223
Norway, 1158	Spain, 1301,
Papua, 407	1302, 1303
	Trinidad, 338
	Zanzibar, 192

## Wisconsin, agriculture, 461, 620

- area and pop., 441, 458, 618
- banks, 620
- charity, 619
- cities, 619
- constitution and government, 618
- dairying, 461
- defence, 620
- education, 619
- finance, 619
- fruit, 620
- Germans in, 619
- lake trade traffic, 620
- live stock, 620
- manufactures, 620
- mines, 620
- production and industry, 620
- public lands, 458
- railways, 620
- religion, 619
- representation, 437, 618
- tobacco, 461, 620
- university, 619
- wheat, 620

## Wismar (Meck.-Schwerin), 967

## Witu forest (B. E. A.), 184

## Witwatersrand (South Africa), 232

## Wloclawek (Russian Poland), 1234

## Wollo (Abyssinia), 641

## Wolverhampton, population, 18

## Woman Suffrage:—

Australia, 342	Western Aus- tralia, 390
New South Wales, 357	Canada,
Queensland, 377	Alberta, 298
South Aus- tralia, 385	Manitoba 305
Tasmania, 398	Denmark, 806
Victoria, 369	Finland, 1228
	Monaco, 1095
	N. Zealand, 408

## WYO

Woman Suffrage (*continued*):

Norway, 1147	Montana, 437,
U.S.A.,	553
Arizona, 437	Nevada, 437, 558
California, 437, 492	Oregon, 437, 584
Colorado, 437, 497	Utah, 437, 604
Idaho, 437, 512	Washington, 437, 612
Kansas, 437, 522	Wyoming, 437, 621

## Wonsan (Korea), 1075

## Woodlark Island (Papua), 406

## — wireless station, 407

## Woodstock (South Africa), 215

## Woonsocket (Rhode Island), 591

## Worcester, population, 18

## Worcester (Cape Colony), 225

## Worcester (Massachusetts), 445, 537

## Worms (Hesse), 963

## Wu-chang (China), 763

## Wuchow (China), port, 774

## Wuhu (China), port, 773

## Wukari (Nigeria), 241

## Württemberg, agriculture, 995

## — area and population, 901, 993

## — army, 915, 916, 995

## — births, marriages, deaths, 901, 993

## — books of reference, 995

## — breweries and beer, 924, 995

## — constitution and government, 992

## — crops, 995

## — debt, 995

## — education, 908, 994

## — emigration, 905

## — finance, 995

## — industry, 995

## — justice, 995

## — King, 992

## — live stock, 922

## — manufactures, 923, 995

## — matricular contribution, 913

## — occupations of the people, 993

## — political parties, 992

## — posts and telegraphs, 931, 932

## — production, 995

## — railways, 930

## — religion, 907, 994

## — repres. (Imp.), 901; local, 992

## — towns, 906, 907, 993

## — university, 910

## — wine, 995

## Würzburg (Bav.), 955; univ., 910, 956

## Wye College, 30

## Wyoming, agriculture, 622

## WYO

- Wyoming, area and population, 442, 458, 621  
 — banks, 623  
 — books of reference, 623  
 — charity, 622  
 — coal, 622  
 — constitution and government, 621  
 — debt, 622  
 — defence, 622  
 — education, 621  
 — finance, 622  
 — fisheries, 622  
 — forests and timber, 462, 464, 622  
 — Germans in, 621  
 — gold, 622  
 — Indian reservation, 621  
 — irrigation, 622  
 — live stock, 622  
 — manufactures, 622  
 — mining, 622  
 — paupers, 622  
 — petroleum, 622  
 — production and industry, 622  
 — public lands, 458, 621  
 — railways, 622  
 — religion, 621  
 — representation, 437, 621  
 — sheep and wool, 622  
 — towns, 621  
 — university, 621  
 — Yellowstone Park, 621

XALAPA (Mexico), 1089

Xuan Day (Annam), port, 865

## YUN

- Yass-Canberra (Australia), 343, 353  
 Yatung (Tibet), 780  
 Yeisk (Russia), 1234  
 Yekaterinburg (Russia), 1233  
 Yekaterinodar (Caucasus), 1234  
 Yekaterinoslav (Russia), 1230  
 — town, 1233  
 Yelets (Russia), 1233  
 Yelisavetgrad (Russia), 1233  
 Yelisavetpol (Caucasus), 1230, 1234  
 Yellaboi Islands (Sierra Leone), 247  
 Yellowstone Nat. Park (U.S.A.), 621  
 Yemen (Arabia), 1348  
 Yenikale (Russia), fort, 1242  
 Yeniseisk (Siberia), prov., 1230  
 Yezd (Persia), 1277  
 Yezo (Hokkaido), 1059  
 Ying-tse (Manchuria), dockyard, 771  
 Yochow (China), port, 773  
 Yokkaichi (Japan), 1061  
 Yokohama (Japan), 1061  
 Yokosuka (Japan), 1061  
 — naval station, 1066  
 Yong-Am-Po (Korea), port, 1075  
 Yonkers (New York), 445, 569  
 Yonewaza (Japan), 1061  
 York, population, 18  
 York (Pennsylvania), 587  
 Yoshohito, Emperor (Japan), 1057  
 Youngstown (Ohio), 445, 579  
 Ystad (Sweden), 1316  
 Yucatán (Mexico), state, 1089  
 Yukon (Canada) Territory  
 — area and population, 279, 319  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 280  
 — books of reference, 320  
 — coal, 319  
 — commerce, 319  
 — constitution & gov., 277, 278, 319  
 — copper, 319  
 — education, 319  
 — finance, 284, 319  
 — fisheries, 287, 319  
 — forests, 319  
 — gold, 319  
 — mining, 287, 319  
 — political parties, 319  
 — railways, 320  
 — representation, 277, 319  
 — towns, 319  
 Yuma dam (Arizona), 489  
 Yunnan (China), 763, 770  
 — copper, 772

YAKUTSK (Siberia), 1230; town, 1234

Yale district (British Columbia), 302

Yale University (U.S.A.), 500

Yalta (Russia), 1233

Yamagata (Japan), 1061

Yanaon (French India), 862

Yanina (Greece), 998; town, 999

Yap (Caroline Islands), 944

Yaracuy (Venez.), state, 1374

Yarbatenda (Gambia), 882

Yarkand (China), 781

Yarmouth, Great, population, 17

— R. N. air station, 61

Yarmouth (Nova Scotia), 309

Yaroslavl (Russia), 1230; town, 1233

## YUN

- Yunnan-fu, 866  
 Yuriev or Dorpat (Russia), 1233  
 — university, 1235  
 Yuzovka (Russia), 1233
- ZAANDAM (Holland), 1114  
 Zacatecas (Mexico), 1089; town, 1089  
 Zagazig (Egypt), 252, 254  
 Záhgráb (Hungary), 691; univ., 693  
 Zailah (Abyssinia), 832  
 Zainal-Abiden (Sultan), Trengganu, 179  
 Zakataly (Russia), 1227, 1230  
 Zakyntos, *see* Zante  
 Zambos race (Nicaragua), 1141  
 — — Peru, 1187  
 Zamboanga (Philippines), 632  
 Zamora (Spain), province, 1296  
 Zamora (Venez.), state, 1374  
 Zanesville (Ohio), 579  
 Zante (Greece), 998; town, 999  
 Zanzibar Protectorate, 182, 189  
 — area, 189  
 — books of reference, 193  
 — cloves, 191  
 — commerce, 191  
 — communications, 192  
 — currency, 192  
 — debt, 191  
 — education, 190  
 — finance, 190  
 — government, 189  
 — High Commissioner, 192  
 — justice, 190  
 — population, 190  
 — port, 192  
 — posts and telegraphs, 192  
 — production, 191  
 — railways, 192

## ZYR

- Zanzibar Protectorate, religion, 190  
 — roads, 192  
 — shipping, 192  
 — Sultan, 189  
 — town, 190  
 — wireless station, 192  
 Zaragoza (Spain), province, 1296  
 — town, 1297; university, 1298  
 Zaria (Nigeria), province, 241  
 Zealand (Holland), 1113, 1115  
 Zeila (B. Somaliland), 202, 203  
 Zeluan, *see* Mellila  
 Zemstvos (Russia), 1228  
 Zerbst (Anhalt), 949  
 Zhitomir (Russia), 1233  
 Zhob Valley (Baluchistan), 162, 164  
 Zifta (Egypt), 252; barrage, 260  
 Ziguinchor (Senegal), 884  
 Zinder (F. W. Africa), 241, 882, 887  
 Zinder-Chad (French W. Africa), 887  
 Zipaquirá (Colombia), salt mines, 790  
 Zittau (Saxony), 988  
 Zlatoust (Russia), 1233  
 Zollgebiet (German), 924, 927  
 Zollverein (German), 924  
 Zomba (Nyasaland), 197  
 Zombode (Swaziland), 211  
 Zombor (Hungary), 691  
 Zor (Svria), 1348  
 Zuffenhausen (Württemberg), 993  
 Zug (Swiss canton), 1331, 1333  
 Zuider Zee (Holland), drainage, 1113  
 — forts, 1119  
 Zulia (Venezuela), state, 1374  
 Zululand (Natal), 229, 230  
 Zungeru (Nigeria), 240  
 Zurich (Switzerland), 1331, 1333  
 — town, 1334; university, 1335  
 Zwickau (Saxony), 987; 906, 988  
 Zwolle (Holland), 1114  
 Zyrardow (Russian Poland), 1234

THE END



*Advertisements.*

# The Outlook

The Best Informed Weekly Review of Politics,  
Art, Literature, Science and Finance.

---

EVERY SATURDAY. PRICE SIXPENCE

---

Special Features: **LEADERS, NOTES, and MIDDLE ARTICLES  
ON CURRENT TOPICS and EVENTS**  
**WAR NOTES.** By a High Military Expert  
**FINANCE OF THE WEEK.** By our City Editor.

---

## SUBSCRIPTION RATES

	One Year	Six Months		One Year	Six Months
Inland	£1 8 0	£0 14 0	Foreign	£1 10 0	£0 15 0

---

A Specimen Copy will be sent free on application to the  
MANAGER, "THE OUTLOOK," 27 Abingdon St., S.W. 1.

## The Paper You Need

THE next few years will undoubtedly prove the most critical and the most interesting in the history of the world. They will witness the closing phase of the Great War; the peace settlement; the era of reconstruction and readjustment. They will witness also a determined effort on the part of thinkers in every country to remould human and national relationships to some permanent semblance of decency, order, and justice. It will be a period of startling changes and revolutionary transitions—a new Refor-

mation in the world's social and political life.

For the reader who desires an authoritative record and interpretation of this mighty epoch, "The Nation" is indispensable. It is the most vigorous of the weekly critical journals, and many of the foremost writers of Great Britain contribute regularly to its pages.

While its chief concern is with political and social affairs, it deals no less competently and brilliantly with literature, art, music, the drama, and finance.

## THE NATION

SATURDAYS. 6d.

Office: 10, Adelphi Terrace, W.C. 2

# THE ECONOMIST.

(ESTABLISHED 1843.)

Weekly Commercial Times, Bankers' Gazette,  
and Railway Monitor.

A POLITICAL, LITERARY, FINANCIAL, AND GENERAL NEWSPAPER

Price 8d. By Post, 8½d. Annual Subscription for the  
United Kingdom, £2. Colonies and Abroad, £2 4s.

A recognised authority on all Financial and Commercial subjects. In addition to a large high-class general circulation, the **ECONOMIST** is subscribed to by Banking Houses, Chambers of Commerce, Mercantile Firms, and Railway, Insurance, and other Companies throughout the United Kingdom, the Colonies, and Abroad; and, as its columns from week to week show, it is the recognised organ for the announcements of some of the most important trades in the Kingdom.

Published every Saturday in Time for the Morning Mails.

Offices: GRANVILLE HOUSE, ARUNDEL STREET, STRAND, W.C. 2.  
and of all Booksellers and Newsagents.

SECOND IMPRESSION. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

With Portraits and other Illustrations.

## **THE NEW PACIFIC** *British Policy and German Aims*

BY

C. BRUNSDON FLETCHER.

With a Preface by VISCOUNT BRYCE,  
and a Foreword by

The Rt. Hon. W. M. HUGHES,  
Prime Minister of Australia.

LONDON: MACMILLAN & CO., LTD.

# The Spectator

A WEEKLY REVIEW OF  
POLITICS, LITERATURE, THEOLOGY, AND ART.

Established 1828.

EVERY SATURDAY, Price 6d. Inland Postage,  $\frac{1}{2}$ d. ;  
Foreign Postage, 1d.

THE *Spectator*, which circulates throughout the educated classes in the United Kingdom, the Empire, and America, has the following among other features :—

The news of the week is compressed into an animated narrative, and thus readers of the paper are insured against missing the true bearing and the essential details of current events.

The leading articles deal in an independent and unconventional spirit with the chief matters of political, economic, and general interest.

Other articles treat of literary, theological, social, and artistic questions, and discuss interesting and curious aspects of natural history and country life.

Books of special interest and importance are dealt with in the long reviews, while the shorter notices give in a compressed form the judgment of equally competent critics on contemporary literature.

In the weekly review of novels, readers of fiction may find a useful guide for making out their lists for the circulating libraries.

The *Spectator* contains a List of all Books published during the week (not under one shilling in price), with the names of the publishers and the prices attached ; a feature which will greatly increase its value to book-sellers, librarians, literary institutions, and private persons.

## Terms of Subscription.

Payable in Advance.

	Yearly.	Half-yearly.	Quarterly.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Including postage to any part of the United Kingdom ... ..	1 8 2 ... 0 14	1 ... 0 7	1
Including postage to any of the British Colonies, America, France, India, China, Japan, &c. ... ..	1 10 6 ... 0 15	3 ... 0 7	8

**"SPECTATOR," Ltd., 1, Wellington Street,  
Strand, London, W.C.2.**

*On sale at all Newsvendors and Bookstalls.*

# **WORKS ON ECONOMICS**

## **ELEMENTS OF ECONOMICS OF INDUSTRY.**

Being the First Volume of Elements of Economics. By ALFRED MARSHALL. New Impression (1913). Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

## **PRINCIPLES OF ECONOMICS.**

By Dr. N. G. PIERSON. Translated from the Dutch by A. A. WOTZEL. Volume I, Second Edition. 10s. net. Volume II. 8vo. 10s. net.

## **STATISTICS.**

By the late Sir ROBERT GIFFEN, K.C.B., LL.D., F.R.S. Written about the years 1898-1900. Edited with an Introduction by HENRY HIGGS, C.B., LL.B., with the assistance of GEORGE UDNY YULE, M.A., University Lecturer in Statistics, Cambridge, Honorary Secretary of the Royal Statistical Society of London. 8vo. 12s. net.

## **THE OWNERSHIP, TENURE, AND TAXATION OF LAND.**

Some Facts, Fallacies, and Proposals relating thereto. By the Right Hon. Sir THOMAS P. WHITTAKER, P.C., M.P. 8vo. 12s. net.

## **INDIAN CURRENCY AND FINANCE.**

By JOHN MAYNARD KEYNES. Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. 8vo. 6s. net.

## **THE FINANCIAL SYSTEM OF THE UNITED KINGDOM.**

By HENRY HIGGS, C.B., Author of "The Physiocrats." 8vo. 6s. net.

## **WORK AND WEALTH.**

A Human Valuation. By J. A. HOBSON, M.A. 8s. 6d. net.

## **WEALTH AND WELFARE.**

By A. C. PIGOU, M.A., Professor of Political Economy in the University of Cambridge. 10s. net.

## **PROPERTY AND CONTRACT IN THEIR RELATIONS TO THE DISTRIBUTION OF WEALTH.**

By RICHARD T. ELY, Ph.D., LL.D. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 17s. net.

## **ELEMENTARY PRINCIPLES OF ECONOMICS,**

together with a Short Sketch of Economic History. By RICHARD T. ELY, Ph.D., LL.D., and G. R. WICKER, Ph.D. Revised and Adapted for English Students by L. L. PRICE, M.A., Reader in Economic History in the University of Oxford. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

LONDON: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

# The Man of Affairs

requires among his Reference Books a good, reliable Atlas—one that can be depended on at every turn. Such an Atlas is the **ROYAL ATLAS**. The Geographical Information contained in the latest Edition is Accurate and Reliable, and of the very latest so that the Man of Affairs may consult it with perfect confidence and rely upon it absolutely.



## The Royal Atlas

contains many unique features that are not to be found in other atlases. Its **60 full-page Maps** are magnificently printed on thick plate paper in colours and in a special manner that increases the beauty and clearness of the maps.

A **special index** is given to each map, which by an unique arrangement enhances its usefulness and makes the location of any place easy and rapid.

A **general index** of the principal places is also given at the end of the volume.

Superbly bound in half morocco.

**Price - - £4 4s. net.**

*Every Man of Affairs should have this Atlas at his elbow for everyday consultation.*

**London: MACMILLAN & CO., Ltd.**

## **BOOKS ON THE WAR**

**SEA WARFARE.** By RUDYARD KIPLING.

28th Thousand. Crown 8vo. 5s. net.

**LEAVES FROM A FIELD NOTE-BOOK.**

By J. H. MORGAN, late Home Office Commissioner with the British Expeditionary Force. Extra crown 8vo. 5s. net.

**THE PENTECOST OF CALAMITY.** By

OWEN WISTER. Crown 8vo. 2s. net.

**THE WAR AGAINST WAR.** By PROFESSOR

CHRISTEN COLLIN. With an Introduction by WILLIAM ARCHER. Crown 8vo. 2s. net.

**HIGHER EDUCATION AND THE WAR.**

By JOHN BURNET, LL.D., Professor of Greek in St. Andrew's University. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d. net.

**ESSAYS FOR BOYS AND GIRLS.** A

First Guide toward the Study of the War. By STEPHEN PAGET. Illustrated. Extra crown 8vo. 5s. net.

*STANDARD.*—"It is well that the boys and girls of to-day—the men and women of to-morrow—should understand on the threshold of their life the causes and the probable issues of the Great War which is now in progress. They could have no better guide than Mr. Stephen Paget."

LONDON : MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

*"Your masterly leading articles and trenchant convincing war criticisms."*—13 January, 1917.

THE  
**SATURDAY  
REVIEW**

*IS THE*  
**LEADING CRITICAL WEEKLY**

Review of Politics, Literature, Music, Art, the  
Drama, and Science.

---

**READ BY ALL  
WHO TAKE AN INTEREST  
IN THINGS THAT MATTER**

---

**SIXPENCE**

---

*Yearly Subscription :*

*United Kingdom, £1 8s. 2d.; Abroad, £1 10s. 4d.*

10, King Street, Covent Garden, London, W.C.2.

## Macmillan's New and Recent BOOKS ON ECONOMICS, &c.

### SECOND THOUGHTS OF AN ECON- OMIST.

By the late WILLIAM SMART, D.Phil., LL.D.  
With a Biographical sketch by THOMAS JONES, M.A. Extra  
crown 8vo. 5s. net.

### ECONOMICS. An Introduction for the General Reader.

By HENRY CLAY, M.A. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.

*The Journal of Education.*—"Mr. Clay has produced a first-rate book, well planned and well written—an introduction on the subject that can be heartily recommended. The book ought to be on every teacher's shelf. Not only does it throw light on many of the problems of the day, but it is eminently suggestive for essay subjects. Mr. Clay has covered all the ground thoroughly, and his illustrations are attractive by reason of their freshness."

### DICTIONARY OF POLITICAL ECON- OMY.

Edited by Sir R. H. INGLIS PALGRAVE, F.R.S.  
In 3 vols. Vol. I. A—E. Fourth Impression, with Cor-  
rections. Medium 8vo. 21s. net. Previously published  
Vols. II. and III. 21s. net each. Appendix to Vol. III.  
Separately. Sewed. 2s. 6d. net.

### INVENTORS AND MONEY-MAKERS.

Lectures on some Relations between Economics and Psych-  
ology delivered at Brown University. By F. W. TAUSSIG,  
Ph.D., LL.B., Litt.D., Henry Lee Professor of Economics  
in Harvard University. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d. net.

### PRINCIPLES OF ECONOMICS.

By F. W. TAUSSIG, Henry Lee Professor of Economics in Harvard  
University. Second Edition, thoroughly revised. 2 vols.  
8vo. 8s. 6d. net each.

### ELEMENTARY PRINCIPLES OF ECON- OMICS.

Together with a Short Sketch of Economic  
History. By RICHARD T. ELY, Ph.D., LL.D., and G. R.  
WICKER, Ph.D. Revised and adapted for English Students  
by L. L. PRICE, M.A., Reader in Economic History in the  
University of Oxford. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

LONDON: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.



## **BOOKS ON ECONOMICS, &c.**

**Works by W. STANLEY JEVONS, LL.D., M.A., F.R.S.**

### **PRIMER OF POLITICAL ECONOMY.**

Pott 8vo. 1s.

0

### **THE THEORY OF POLITICAL ECONOMY.**

With Notes and an Extension of the Bibliography of Mathematical Economic Writings, by H. S. JEVONS, M.A., B.Sc., F.S.S. 8vo. 10s. net.

### **PRINCIPLES OF ECONOMICS.**

Edited by H. HIGGS, C.B., LL.B. 8vo. 10s. net.

### **THE COAL QUESTION.**

Edited by A. W. FLUX, M.A. 8vo. 10s. net.

### **INVESTIGATIONS IN CURRENCY AND FINANCE.**

Edited by Prof. H. S. FOXWELL, M.A. New Edition. Abridged. With Preface by H. S. JEVONS, M.A., B.Sc., F.S.S. 8vo. 10s. net.

---

### **A STUDY OF INDIAN ECONOMICS.**

By PRAMATHANATH BANERJEA, M.A., Fellow of the Royal Economic Society. Second Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d. net.

### **THE INDIAN JOURNAL OF ECONOMICS.**

Edited by Prof. H. STANLEY JEVONS, M.A., F.S.S. Price 4s. net. Annual Subscription, 16s. net.

### **BENGAL ECONOMIC JOURNAL.**

The Journal of the Bengal Economic Association. Edited by Prof. C. J. HAMILTON and Prof. J. C. COYAJEE. 5s. 4d. net. Annual Subscription, 13s. 4d. net.

LONDON : MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

## BOOKS ON ECONOMICS, &c.

**PRINCIPLES OF ECONOMICS.** An Introductory Volume. By ALFRED MARSHALL. Seventh Edition. 8vo. 12s. 6d. net.

**COMPETITION: A Study in Human Motive.** By H. G. WOOD, Warden of Woodbrooke Settlement, J. ST. G. HEATH, Warden of Toynbee Hall, The Rev. M. SPENCER, Secretary of the Free Church Fellowship, and the Rev. WILLIAM TEMPLE. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.

**NATIONAL ECONOMY.** An Outline of Public Administration. By HENRY HIGGS, C.B. Extra crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.

*THE FINANCIAL TIMES*.—"They show a good grip of the subject and are well worth perusing, especially those chapters dealing with taxation and the public debt."

**ENGLAND'S FINANCIAL SUPREMACY.**  
A Translation from the *Frankfurter Zeitung*.  
With Introduction and Notes by the Translators.  
Crown 8vo. 3s. net.

*THE GLOBE*.—"The aspiration of Burns to see ourselves as others see us is particularly prudent with regard to those who are studying so carefully in order to steal our commercial success from us, and therefore 'England's Financial Supremacy' should be diligently and carefully studied."

**FINANCIAL CHAPTERS OF THE WAR.**  
By ALEXANDER DANA NOYES. Crown 8vo. 5s. net.

LONDON : MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

# HENRY SOTHERAN & CO.,

Booksellers, Publishers, and Bookbinders to the King,  
 . GENERAL AGENTS FOR ALL BOOKBUYERS IN  
 INDIA, THE COLONIES, AMERICA, AND ABROAD.

NEW BOOKS, MAGAZINES, and NEWSPAPERS, including FOREIGN, supplied.

BOOKBINDING in every style, including PLAIN STRONG BINDING for Reading Clubs and Public Libraries. A large Selection of BOUND BOOKS.

BOOKS NOT IN STOCK BOUGHT FOR in Weekly Lists in England and on the Continent free of charge, and COMMISSIONS AT SALES executed with care and judgment.

SECOND-HAND BOOKS.—A Stock among the largest in England; especially rich in the publications of learned societies, and scientific and other periodicals.

THEIR MONTHLY CATALOGUE OF FRESH PURCHASES, well known for over seventy years as Sotheran's Price Current of Literature, sent post free.

A SPECIALITY OF BOOKS ON THE WAR at 43, Piccadilly.

Colonial and  
 Export Department.

They have special facilities as Literary Agents in civilized Europe for all classes of Bookbuyers abroad, and will send with pleasure any information as to terms and mode of business.

140, STRAND, W.C. 2, and 43, PICCADILLY, W. 1.

Telegraphic and Cable Address—BOOKMEN, LONDON. Codes—UNICODE and A B C.

Telephone Numbers: (STRAND) CENTRAL 1515; (PICCADILLY) MAYFAIR 3601.

Founded in Tower Street, City, in 1816.

## Financial Advice

You can always obtain—*gratis*—the best advice regarding  
 your stocks and shares through the medium of the  
*Answers to Correspondents* column of

*The Financial Times*

which has the largest circulation of any financial daily  
 newspaper in the world.

You should remember that 'The Financial Times' criticises  
 "Without Fear or Favour" every prospectus that is issued,  
 whether advertised in its columns or not.

72, COLEMAN ST., LONDON, E.C. 2.

• Telephone: 3436 LONDON WALL. Telegrams: "FINANTIMO, AVE, LONDON."

## SOME RECENT BOOKS

### THE EMPIRE AND THE FUTURE. A

Series of Imperial Studies Lectures delivered in the University of London, King's College. Crown 8vo. 2s. net.

*CONTENTS.*—Introduction. By A. D. Steel-Maitland, M.P. The Universities and the Empire. By M. E. Sadler, C.B. Empire and Democracy. By Sir Charles P. Lucas, K.C.B. Administration of Dependencies. By H. A. L. Fisher, M.A. The People and the Duties of Empire. By A. L. Smith, M.A. Commonwealth and Empire. By P. H. Kerr, M.A. The Duty of the Empire to the World. By G. R. Parkin, C.M.G.

### AN INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS. A Series of

Essays. Crown 8vo. 2s. net.

*CONTENTS.*—I. War and Peace since 1815. By Prof. A. J. Grant, M.A. II. The Causes of Modern Wars. By F. F. Urquhart, M.A. III. International Economic Relations. By Arthur Greenwood. IV. International Law. By J. D. I. Hughes, B.A., B.C.L. V. Political Relations between Advanced and Backward Peoples. By P. H. Kerr, M.A. VI. International Relations and the Growth of Freedom. By Arthur Greenwood. Appendix: Note on Cosmopolitan Associations. By A. G.

### MODERN EUROPE, 1789–1914. By

SYDNEY HERBERT. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.

The object of this book is to describe the main lines of development pursued in European politics since the beginning of the French Revolution in 1789. It is of great interest to the reader who wishes to understand the causes which have helped to produce the present world-convulsion.

LONDON : MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

# KING'S NEW BOOKS.

## CENTRAL EUROPE.

By FRIDRICH NAUMANN, Member of the Reichstag. Translated from the German into English by Mrs. C. M. MEREEDITH. With an Introduction by W. J. ASHLEY, M.A., Professor of Commerce, and Dean of the Faculty of Commerce in the University of Birmingham. Demy 8vo. Cloth. 7s. 6d. net. *Inland Postage, 6d.*

One of the objects of the "Middle Europe" scheme appears to be the arrangement, if possible, of mutual preferences between the States of Central Europe, and, at the same time, the retention of all the advantages of the Most-Favoured Nation treatment for their exports to other countries. Professor Ashley, in his Introduction to this book, says: "More than a year ago, long before an Economic Conference at Paris was contemplated, some of the best brains amongst the economists of Germany were at work devising the formula which should keep alive the Most-Favoured Nation Clause for Germany's benefit while getting rid of it wherever it stood in the way of an allied Central Europe."

## EDUCATION REFORM.

Report of the Education Reform Council, with Introduction by Dr. WILLIAM GARNETT; the Reports of Investigating Committees upon Administration; University and Higher Technical Education; Curricula and Methods for Secondary, Continuation, and Elementary Schools; the Training of Women; the Supply, Training, and Position of Teachers; the Examinations for Secondary School Certificates; the Training of Character; Research in Education; Health and Medical Service in Schools; Lists of Council and Committees, Memoranda, and all official information. Demy 8vo. Cloth. 5s. net. *Inland Postage, 6d.*

## TRADE FALLACIES.

A Criticism of Existing Methods and Suggestions for a Reform towards National Prosperity. By ARTHUR KITSON, author of "The Money Problem," &c., &c. With a Preface by FRANCIS STOPFORD, Editor of "Land and Water." Crown 8vo. Cloth. 5s. net. *Inland Postage, 4d.*

CONTENTS.—Chap. I. The Psychological Factor. II. The Financial Factor. III. Capturing German Trade. IV. Britain's Banking System. V. The London Gold Market. VI. War and the Bankers. VII. The Gold Fetish. VIII. Inadequacy of our Banks. IX. Towards a Better Banking System. X. Treasury Notes. XI. German Trade Methods. XII. New Steps in Economic Reform. XIII. Labour, Capital, and the State. XIV. Property and the State. XV. The Coming Trade War. XVI. State Control of Industries. XVII. Psychology of the Workshop.

## BRITISH INCOMES AND PROPERTY.

The Application of Official Statistics to Economic Problems. By J. C. STAMP, D.Sc. (Econ.), F.R.S., Cobden Prizeman of the University of London. With Illustrative Charts. Demy 8vo. Cloth. 12s. 6d. net. *Inland Postage, 7d.*

*The Times*—"Has made the way clear for future students . . . in regard to many matters which have in the past deceived even the very elect . . . This volume . . . is of great value . . . Explains many points which taxpayers need to be informed about . . . Has furnished future inquirers with information which will save them from errors into which some of the ablest and most careful men have occasionally fallen in the past . . . The chapter on the National Capital is an excellent criticism of the various attempts that have been made . . . an excellent compendium . . ."

## SPUN YARNS OF A NAVAL OFFICER.

By ALBERT R. WONHAM, Captain, Royal Navy. Demy 8vo. Clkth. 12 Illustrative Plates. 10s. 6d. net. *Inland Postage, 6d.* A volume dedicated to Admiral Sir John Jellicoe, and entertaining to all admirers of the British Navy.

## RUSSIA TO-DAY.

Edited by ARTHUR RAFFALOVICH, Russian Privy Councillor, Fellow of the Royal Statistical Society, President of the Russian Chamber of Commerce in Paris. Demy 8vo. Cloth. 5s. net. *Inland Postage, 6d.*

Lists of Messrs. King's publications on—WAR AND PEACE, FISCAL QUESTION, HEALTH, LAND, FINANCE, WOMEN'S QUESTIONS, POOR LAW, LOCAL GOVERNMENT, LABOUR, RAILWAYS, TRANSPORT, and Subject Catalogue of Publications on ECONOMICS, POLITICS and SOCIOLOGY, will be sent, post free, on application.

**P. S. KING & SON, Ltd., Orchard House, Westminster.**

# MILITARY WORKS

BY

**The Hon. J. W. FORTESCUE.**

## HISTORY OF THE BRITISH ARMY.

8vo.

Vols. I. and II. (To the close of the Seven Years' War.)  
Second Edition. 48s. net each.

Vol. III. (To the Second Peace of Paris.) 18s.  
net.

Vol. IV. (From the Fall of the Bastille to the  
Peace of Amiens.) In two Parts, and  
a separate volume of Maps. Second  
Edition. 42s. net.

Vol. V. (From the Renewal of the War to the  
Evacuation of Rio de la Plata, 1803-  
1807.) 18s. net.

Vol. VI. (From the Expedition to Egypt, 1807,  
to the Battle of Coruña, Jan. 1809.)  
18s. net.

Vol. VII. 1809-1810. With a separate volume  
of Maps. 21s. net.

Vol. VIII. 1810-1812. With a separate volume  
of Maps. 30s. net.

Vol. IX. [*In the press.*]

## HISTORY OF THE 17th LANCERS.

Royal 8vo. 25s. net.

## THE COUNTY LIEUTENANCIES AND THE ARMY, 1803-1814.

8vo. 10s. net.

## THE BRITISH ARMY, 1783-1802.

Four Lectures delivered at the Staff College and  
Cavalry School. 8vo. 4s. 6d. net.

LONDON: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

# BOOKS ON RUSSIA AND THE RUSSIANS

By STEPHEN GRAHAM.

## A TRAMP'S SKETCHES.

With Frontispiece. Ex. cr. 8vo. 5s. net.

## WITH THE RUSSIAN PILGRIMS TO JERUSALEM.

Illustrated. 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.

## WITH THE POOR EMIGRANTS TO AMERICA.

Illustrated. 8vo. 8s. 6d. net.

## THE WAY OF MARTHA AND THE WAY OF MARY.

With Frontispiece in Colour. 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.

---

## IN FAR NORTH-EAST SIBERIA.

By I. W. SHKLOVSKY (DIONE). Translated by  
L. EDWARDS and Z. SHKLOVSKY. Illustrated.  
8vo. 8s. 6d. net.

## THE SOUL OF RUSSIA.

Contributions by many eminent Writers and Artists.  
Edited by WINIFRED STEPHENS, in aid of Russian  
Refugees. Illustrated. Cr. 4to. 10s. 6d. net.

LONDON : MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.





